HISTORY

OF

MIDDLESEX COUNTY,

MASSACHUSETTS,

623
36

WITH

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

H1.72 6.

OF MANY OF ITS

PIONEERS AND PROMINENT MEN.

COMPILED UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF

D. HAMILTON HURD.

VOL. II.

LIBRARY
JAN 20 1891
U. S. BUREAU OF EDUCATION.

ILLUSTRATED.

PHILADELPHIA:
J. W. LEWIS & CO.
1890.

F72
.M7H9
vol.2

Copyright, 1890,
BY J. W. LEWIS & CO.

All Rights Reserved.

PRESS OF
JAS. B. RODGERS PRINTING COMPANY,
PHILADELPHIA.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

CITIES AND TOWNS.

CHAPTER I.

LOWELL 1
Early History.

CHAPTER II.

LOWELL—(*Continued*) 16
The Town of Lowell.

CHAPTER III.

LOWELL—(*Continued*) 26
City of Lowell.

CHAPTER IV.

LOWELL—(*Continued*) 50
Mayors.

CHAPTER V.

LOWELL—(*Continued*) 58
Politics.

CHAPTER VI.

LOWELL—(*Continued*) 64
Banks.

CHAPTER VII.

LOWELL—(*Continued*) 71
Manufactures.

CHAPTER VIII.

LOWELL—(*Continued*) 112
Schools.

CHAPTER IX.

LOWELL—(*Continued*) 126
Ecclesiastical History.

CHAPTER X.

LOWELL—(*Continued*) 179
Military.

CHAPTER XI.

LOWELL—(*Continued*) 188
The Press.

CHAPTER XII.

LOWELL—(*Continued*) 195
Medical.

CHAPTER XIII.

LOWELL—(*Continued*) 222
Societies.

CHAPTER XIV.

LOWELL—(*Continued*) 231
Miscellaneous.

CHAPTER XV.

CHELMSFORD 239
Early History.

CHAPTER XVI.

CHELMSFORD—(*Continued*) 249
Indian History—French and Indian Wars—War of the Revolution—Shays' Rebellion—War of the Rebellion.

CHAPTER XVII.

CHELMSFORD—(*Continued*) 259
Educational History.

CHAPTER XVIII.

CHELMSFORD—(*Continued*) 264
Manufactures.

CHAPTER XIX.

CHELMSFORD—(*Continued*) 269
Miscellaneous.

CHAPTER XX.

DRACUT 276
Early History.

CHAPTER XXI.

DRACUT—(*Continued*) 278
Indian History.

CHAPTER XXII.

DRACUT—(*Continued*) 284
Civil and Documentary History.

CHAPTER XXIII.

DRACUT—(*Continued*) 290
Ecclesiastical and Educational.

CHAPTER XXIV.

DRACUT—(*Continued*) 300
Revolutionary War.

CHAPTER XXV.

DRACUT—(*Continued*) 306
Shays' Rebellion and Miscellaneous.

CHAPTER XXVI.

DRACUT—(*Continued*) 316
War of the Rebellion—Manufactures—Biographical.

CHAPTER XXVII.

BILLERICA 323
The Beginnings.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

BILLERICA—(*Continued*) 326
The Indians and Indian Wars.

CHAPTER XXIX.

BILLERICA—(*Continued*) 332
Religious History.

CHAPTER XXX.

BILLERICA—(*Continued*) 338
Land Distribution—Dismemberment.

CHAPTER XXXI.

BILLERICA—(*Continued*) 340
Billerica in the Revolution.

CHAPTER XXXII.

BILLERICA—(*Continued*) 341
Education.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

BILLERICA—(*Continued*) 346
Religious History.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

BILLERICA—(*Continued*) 349
Miscellaneous.

CHAPTER XXXV.

TYNGSBOROUGH 357

CHAPTER XXXVI.

SUDBURY 377

CHAPTER XXXVII.

WAYLAND 413

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

MAYNARD 437

CHAPTER XXXIX.

STONEHAM 461

CHAPTER XL.

GROTON 501

CHAPTER XLI.

CONCORD 570
Settlement—Early History — Indian Troubles — Captain Wheeler's Narrative.

CHAPTER XLII.

CONCORD—(*Continued*) 577
Independence in Church and State—Preparations for Revolution—Journal of a British Spy.

CHAPTER XLIII.

CONCORD—(*Continued*) 584
Concord Fight—Brunt and Strife of Revolution.

CHAPTER XLIV.

CONCORD—(*Continued*) 587
Progress and Prosperity as a Shire-town and a Literary Centre —Celebrations—Monuments—Rebellion.

CHAPTER XLV.

CONCORD—(*Continued*) 593
Courts, Schools, Societies, Donations, etc.

CHAPTER XLVI.

CONCORD—(*Continued*) 603
Professional and Official Citizens—Conclusion.

CHAPTER XLVII.

LINCOLN 612
Early History — Churches — Military History — French and Indian War—The Revolution—List of Soldiers—War of 1812—War of the Rebellion—Act of Incorporation—Town Officers, etc.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

LINCOLN—(*Continued*) 627
College Graduates—Physicians—Educational—Burial-places.

CHAPTER XLIX.

AYER 639
Introduction — Topography — Early Indian Tribes — Boundaries of the Town.

CHAPTER L.

AYER—(*Continued*) 642
Early Settlers.

CHAPTER LI.

AYER—(*Continued*) 650
Highways—Fordways—Bridges—Taverns—Maps and Plans.

CHAPTER LII.

AYER—(*Continued*) 657
Canals—Railroads—Post-Office—Telegraph—Telephone.

CHAPTER LIII.

AYER—(*Continued*) 661
Schools—Library—Water-works.

CHAPTER LIV.

AYER—(*Continued*) 665
Industries—Ancient Mills—Manufactories—Newspapers.

CHAPTER LV.

AYER—(*Continued*) 670
RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES: Baptist — Unitarian — Catholic — Congregationalist—Methodist.

CHAPTER LVI.

AYER—(*Continued*) 675
Fire and Fire Companies.

CHAPTER LVII.

AYER—(*Continued*) 684
New Town—Agitation for Set-off—Incorporation.

CHAPTER LVIII.

WESTFORD 689

CHAPTER LIX.

WAKEFIELD 717

CHAPTER LX.

WINCHESTER 746

Civil History previous to 1850

CHAPTER LXI.

WINCHESTER —(*Continued*) 756

Ecclesiastical History.

CHAPTER LXII.

BOXBOROUGH 769

CHAPTER LXIII.

READING 793

CHAPTER LXIV.

NORTH READING 808

CHAPTER LXV.

BEDFORD 811

The Parent Towns—Early Grants and Settlements—The Two Brothers—Discharge of Indian Claims—Garrisons—Incorporation.

CHAPTER LXVI.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 816

Name—Boundaries—Benevolence—Records—First Meeting-House and Minister—Churches Formed—Taxes—Some Old Families and Sites.

CHAPTER LXVII.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 818

Relation of First Church and Town—Dismission of Rev. Nicholas Bowes—First Bell—Ministry of Rev. Nathaniel Sherman and Rev. Joseph Penniman.

CHAPTER LXVIII.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 820

The Clergy of New England—Rev. Samuel Stearns—Page and Hartwell Fund—Will of Anna Page—New Meeting-House—Singing-School—Sabbath-School.

CHAPTER LXIX.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 822

Separation between Church and Town—Unitarian-Congregational Society Organized—Their House of Worship—Work of Unitarian Church and First Parish—Death of Rev. Samuel Stearns—Stearns' Descendants—Church of Christ.

CHAPTER LXX.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 823

Schools and Libraries.

CHAPTER LXXI.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 827

Indian Troubles—Individual Service—Experience of Mary Lane—Maxwell Family—French Neutrals—French and Indian Wars.

CHAPTER LXXII.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 828

Colonial Troubles—Boston Tea Party—Minute-Men—Lexington Fight—Women's Part—Battle of Bunker Hill.

CHAPTER LXXIII.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 831

Supplies for the Army—Financial Troubles—Vote for Governor under the Constitution in 1780.

CHAPTER LXXIV.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 834

Shays' Rebellion and Subsequent Troubles—Civil War—Bedford's Honored Dead.

CHAPTER LXXV.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 836

Financial Troubles—Old Tenor and Lawful Money—Slavery in Bedford—Bill of Sales—Negro Lucy—Tax.

CHAPTER LXXVI.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 838

Public Charity—How Dispensed—Town Farm for the Poor.

CHAPTER LXXVII.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 839

Burial-Grounds.

CHAPTER LXXVIII.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 840

Highways—Bridges and Railroads.

CHAPTER LXXIX.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 841

Stage Routes—Post-Office—Postmaster—Industries—Residential Town—Inventions.

CHAPTER LXXX.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 846

Springs—Lakes—Ponds—Public-Houses—Bedford Springs.

CHAPTER LXXXI.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 847

Fire-Engine—Enforcement of Law—Drink Custom—Witchcraft—Bounty for Crows, etc.

CHAPTER LXXXII.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 849

Profanity and Drunkenness Punished by Law—Tithingmen and their Duties—Minor Officers—English Right.

CHAPTER LXXXIII.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 850

Noted Occurrences.

CHAPTER LXXXIV.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 851

Topographical and Miscellaneous.

CHAPTER LXXXV.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*) 853

Early Method of Collecting Taxes—Some Early Customs and Improvements.

CHAPTER LXXXVI.

LITTLETON 859

CITIES AND TOWNS.

CHAPTER I.

LOWELL.[1]

BY CHARLES C. CHASE.

EARLY HISTORY.

THE spot on which the city of Lowell now stands is not without historic interest. Where now stretch its busy streets, resounding with the innumerable voices of industries, there once stood the thickly-gathered wigwams of the red man of the forest, or the humble and scattered homes of the early English settlers. Ever since the race began this spot has had its peculiar attraction as the habitation of man. It was never a solitude. The echoes of human voices have ever mingled with the sound of its water-falls.

The Merrimack and Concord Rivers unite within the limits of the city, and there are water-falls on each of these streams within a mile of their junction. The fish which swarmed about these falls had from time immemorial attracted the Indian, and the vast water-power which they afforded allured the enterprising white man to the favored spot. The two rivers have each an honored name in history.

What civilized man first discovered the Merrimack is an interesting but unsettled question. De Monts, Champlain and Captain John Smith each has his claim to the honor. Doubtless, Champlain, the attendant and the pilot of the French admiral, De Monts, made the first historic mention of the river; for, in 1604, in writing to France respecting the transactions of the expedition of De Monts on the banks of the St. Lawrence, he says: "The Indians tell us of a beautiful river far to the south, which they call the Merrimac." Again, in the following season, when, on the night of July 15th, the bark of De Monts had sailed from the Isle of Shoals to Cape Ann, Champlain was sent to the shore by his commander to observe five or six Indians who had in a canoe come near the admiral's bark. To each of these Indians Champlain gave a knife and some biscuit, "which caused them to dance again better than before." When he asked for information regarding the coast, the Indians "with a crayon described a river which we had passed, which contained shoals and was very long." This river, without doubt, was the Merrimack. On the 17th of July De Monts entered a bay and discovered the mouth of another river, which was evidently the Charles River.

It should here be remarked that some writers have believed that the river whose mouth was discovered on the 17th of July was the Merrimack; but the fact that Champlain, on the 16th, while at Cape Ann, was informed by the Indians that De Monts had in the previous night passed unobserved a river which was very long and had shoals, forbids the supposition that the river, whose mouth was discovered on the next day, while sailing south from Cape Ann, could be the Merrimack. Who was the first discoverer of the Merrimack, therefore, still remains in doubt. Champlain clearly marks the identity of Cape Ann by mentioning the three islands near its point.

Around the falls of these streams were the favorite fishing-grounds of the Pawtucket tribe of Indians.[2] Here in the spring-time, from all the region round, they gathered to secure their annual supply of fish. Here they reared their wigwams and lighted their council-fires. Here, for the time at least, the Indian had his home. His women and children were with him. On the plains, where the young of our city celebrate their athletic games, the sons and daughters of the forest engaged in their rude and simple sports. On the waters, where now our pleasure-boats gaily sail, the Indian once paddled his light canoe.

The Pawtucket tribe was one of the largest and most powerful of the Indian tribes. Gookin, a writer of the highest authority in Indian history, informs us that before the desolations of the great plague in 1617 the tribe numbered 3000 souls. Its domain extended over all the State of New Hampshire and parts of Maine and Massachusetts. Little, however, is known of their history before the coming among them of the Rev. John Eliot, the great apostle to the

[1] In preparing these pages, the valuable histories of Lowell, by Rev. Dr. Henry A. Miles, Charles Cowley, LL.D., and Alfred Gilman, Esq., have been freely consulted, and to these gentlemen the writer tenders his sincere thanks.

[2] Wamesits is the name given to the Indians near Concord River, but the Pawtuckets and Wamesits belonged to the same tribe.

Indians, about sixteen years after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth.

This devoted Christian missionary, now forty-three years of age, had been educated at the University of Cambridge, England, and had subsequently, in the new world, been settled, with the title of "teacher," over the church in Roxbury. By his labors some of the Indians of the vicinity had professed their faith in Christ, and were known by the name of Christian or Praying Indians. With some of these Praying Indians to aid him in his missionary work, Eliot visited, in 1647, the red men of the Pawtucket tribe on the banks of the Merrimack and Concord. Passaconaway, the Indian chief, with his sons, fled at their approach. Some of his men, however, remained and listened to the message of the devoted apostle. In the following year Eliot, upon a second visit, gained the ear of the chief, who declared his purpose in future to "pray to God." In 1653, upon the petition of Eliot, the Legislature of Massachusetts granted to the Pawtucket Indians the land lying about the Pawtucket and Wamesit Falls. The tract thus granted contained about 2500 acres. Gookin informs us that every year in the beginning of May the apostle Eliot "came to this fishing-place of the Indians to spread the net of the gospel to fish for their souls."

Passaconaway, whose usual home was at Pennacook (now Concord, N. H.), ruled over a wide domain, extending from the Merrimack to the Piscataqua. As a powwow and sorcerer he had a widespread fame. It was thought that he "could make a green leaf grow in the winter, the trees to dance and water to burn." He lived to a great age. Gookin says that he "saw him alive at Pawtucket when he was about 100 years old." In a speech which the aged chieftain made to his tribe before his death, are the following words: "I am now going the way of all flesh, and not likely to see you ever meet together any more. I will now leave this word of counsel with you, that you may take heed how you quarrel with the English." He is supposed to have died about 1661.

Wannalancet, his son, now more than forty years of age, became his successor. He respected the dying advice of his father. He was a lover of peace, a man of gentle nature. Too often the unsparing vengeance of the white men, aroused to frenzy by the perfidy and cruelty of other Indians, fell upon the head of the innocent Wannalancet. But he refused to retaliate. His memory is recalled by every generous heart with sentiments of honor mingled with pity.

The home of Wannalancet was on the banks of the Merrimack, at Litchfield, N. H., about twenty miles north of Lowell. In 1669 he came down the Merrimack, and, as a defence against the hostile Mohawks, erected a fort upon the hill in Lowell which was from this circumstance denominated Fort Hill. This hill is now the property of the city of Lowell, which has generously adorned its grounds and made it the most beautiful of our public parks.

Under the gentle Wannalancet the fortunes of his tribe rapidly waned. Lawless white men seized upon his lands. At length he fell into the hands of enemies. Though set at liberty, he refused to return to his home. In 1677, when about fifty-eight years of age, he was visited by Indians from the north, who, as Eliot declared, "urged him partly by persuasion and partly by force to accompany them to their country." The unfortunate and disheartened chief finally consented, and with a band of about fifty followers, which embraced all but two of his once powerful tribe, he departed to the wilds of Canada. As a tribe, the Pawtuckets long since perished from the earth. Their name and their sad memory remain. An ignorant and indolent race, almost utterly destitute of every art and comfort of civilized life, subsisting upon the coarsest food, and wasted both by pestilence and war, they melted away before the advancing ranks of the more enterprising and aggressive settlers from the Old World. Few traces are now left, in our city, of their habitation. An occasional Indian arrow head, or other rude implement, dug up while laying the foundations of some modern structure, a few traces of the old trench which once separated their lands from those of the white man, remind us that we live on historic ground. The familiar words "Pawtucket," "Wamesit," "Passaconaway," "Wannalancet," and others, which the people of Lowell are fond of employing in giving names to the streets and the various institutions and enterprises of the city, attest the pride and pleasure with which we recognize the historic fact that on the soil where our city now stands there "once lived and loved another race of beings," in whose fate we take a poetic interest, and whose memory we do not wish to see blotted out forever.

Let us also briefly notice the white men who, in early days, dwelt upon this favorite spot. In 1652 about twenty of the inhabitants of Woburn and Concord, Mass., petitioned the General Court to be allowed to examine a tract of land lying on the west side of the Concord River with the view of forming a new settlement, and their petition was granted. They found the land "a comfortable place to accommodate God's people." The General Court gave them a tract of land originally about six miles square, bounded on one side by the Concord River beginning at its junction with the Merrimack. About the same time the grant, already referred to, giving to the Pawtucket tribe of Indians a tract of land lying about the falls in the Merrimack, was made upon the petition of the apostle Eliot.

On the River Chelmer, in the County of Essex, in England, there was a village called Chelmsford (Chelmer's ford), a name which seems to have been dear to the little band of men to whom we have just referred; for they give the name of Chelmsford to the new settlement. This little colony of Englishmen in

a few years receive an important addition to their numbers and their wealth by the accession of a large part of the members of the church in Wenham, Mass., with their pastor, the Rev. John Fiske. The colony consisted of men of the most devout religious character. So careful were they that no irreligious person should come among them that no one was admitted to citizenship except by "a major vote at public town-meeting." Lands and accommodations were, however, gratuitously offered to mechanics and artificers who would set up their trades in the town. The sound of innumerable looms and spindles, which now is heard in every part of this city, was not heard here for the first time when our great manufactories were built, for, in 1656, more than 230 years ago, at the May meeting of the town of Chelmsford, thirty acres of land were granted to William How if he would set up his trade of weaving and perform the town's work. Similar offers encouraged the erection of a saw-mill and a corn-mill, it being expressly stipulated in case of the latter that a "sufficient mill and miller" should be employed. Truly the far-seeing and wealthy men of Boston, who established the great manufactories of our city, were not the first to recognize the value of the work of the loom and spindle, and to foster and encourage the manufacturing interests of our country.

But the history of the town of Chelmsford is not the history of Lowell; for the territory of the city embraces only that part of the town known as East Chelmsford. Of the town of Chelmsford we need only say that from its earliest days its staid and pious inhabitants, devoted mainly to the peaceful pursuits of agriculture, have transmitted to their posterity an honorable name. The patriotic zeal with which they espoused their country's cause in the days of the Revolution, and their brave and generous participation in the dangers and expenses of the war, make a historic record of which their posterity may well be proud.

But of East Chelmsford, which, in its early days, was the name by which the site of our city was called, let us briefly speak. At the beginning of the present century this village contained forty-five or fifty houses. The natural advantages of the place—its water-falls and its fertile meadows—attracted not only the farmer, but the mechanic and artisan. There is on record a description of the village as it was nearly one hundred years ago. As one came down on the side of the Merrimack from Middlesex Village and past Pawtucket Falls, he passed successively the residences of Silas Hoar, Amos Whitney, Archibald McFarlin, Captain John Ford, Captain Phineas Whiting (where now stands the splendid residence of Frederick Ayer), Asahel Stearns, Jonathan Fiske, Mr. Livingston (in a house once used as Captain Whiting's store), and Joseph Chambers, a cooper. Then came, near the site of the Lowell Hospital, a red school-house, from whose windows the pupils, when tired of their books, looked down upon the water-falls and the huge rocks of the river. Near the foot of the falls lived Benjamin Melvin. Near by stood the saw-mill and grist-mill of Nathan Tyler—mills which, in 1810, were swept away by the ice in a winter freshet. Mr. Hall, a blacksmith, lived on the site of the Ladd and Whitney monument. Josiah Fletcher lived near the site of the John Street Congregational Church. Crossing the Concord River, we come to the "Old Joe Brown House," a two-story house still standing conspicuously on East Merrimack Street, in the open space just east of the Prescott boarding-houses. Next, on the spot now occupied by St. John's Hospital, was the "Old Yellow House," once a well known hotel and subsequently the residence of Judge Livermore.

This historic house has been moved back from the street, but still is used as an appendage of the hospital. On the site of the American House was an inn kept by Joseph Warren. Nathan Ames and John Fisher did a large business as blacksmiths near the paper and batting-mill on Lawrence Street. "Mr. Ames" (as Z. E. Stone, Esq., from whom I obtain these facts, informs us) "was the father of the well-known Springfield sword manufacturers of the same name." Near the junction of Central and Thorndike Streets were the houses of Johnson Davis, Moses Hale and Ephraim Osgood. On the old Boston road lived Sprague Livingston, and on a cross-road leading to Middlesex Village Robert and Samuel Pierce. Levi Fletcher lived between Chelmsford and Liberty Streets, near the old pound. Near Gates' tannery stood a school-house. In this vicinity was the house of John Gload and Samuel Marshall. On the Chelmsford road, as one goes towards the city poor-farm, was the house of Isaac Chamberlain, on whose site was supposed to be the house of John Chamberlain, whose combat with the Indian chief Paugus, in "Lovell's fight," has been "immortalized in history and in song." Next beyond were the dwellings of Henry Coburn and Simon Parker. Great interest attaches to the latter house as having once been the residence of Benjamin Pierce, Governor of New Hampshire, and father of President Franklin Pierce. The following extract from an article upon Governor Pierce, written by Joshua Merrill, Esq., of Lowell, will not fail to interest the reader: "Benjamin Pierce was born in Chelmsford (now Lowell) December 25, 1757. His father, Benjamin Pierce, died when his son was six years old. After his father's death he lived with his uncle, Robert Pierce, a farmer, whose house stood on the road leading from Lowell to Chelmsford, where Orlando Blodgett's stable now stands. He remained with his uncle until April 19, 1775. He was then ploughing in a field on Powell Street, directly west of the stone stable erected by Aldis L. Waite. He heard the firing of guns, and soon messengers arrived notifying the inhabitants of the battles of Lexington and Concord. Young Pierce, then in his eighteenth year, chained

his steers, as he called them, to a stump; went to the house, took his uncle's gun and equipments and started for Concord on foot. The British had retreated before he arrived at Concord. He enlisted in Captain Ford's company. Having entered the service at the commencement of the war, he continued to the close. In one of the battles, when the bearer of the colors was shot, young Pierce seized the colors and bore them to the front during the conflict."

Young Pierce, as a soldier, won a noble name, but this is not the place to record his life. But there is one incident in his life of such touching interest that I can hardly forbear to mention it. At one time after leaving the army, he became addicted to the habit of too free a use of intoxicating liquor. His sister, with whom he lived, remonstrated with him, but without effect. One day he came home intoxicated, and when his sister saw his condition the tears began to run down her cheeks. She wiped them off, but they would come. He looked at her a moment, and then said: "Becky, tears are more powerful than words. You shall never see me in this condition again." And she never did. Such power is there hidden in a tear.

In subsequent years Governor Pierce, when he came from his home in Hillsborough, New Hampshire, to Lowell, to visit his old friends, took delight in pointing out to them the stump to which, on April 19, 1775, he hitched his steers. He settled in Hillsborough after the war, and was Governor of New Hampshire in 1827–29. He died in 1839, at the age of eighty-two years. His son, President Franklin Pierce, was born in Hillsborough, November 23, 1804.

Other old residents of ninety or one hundred years ago, might be named, but we must not go too far away into the neighborhood of our city, or make our narration tedious by repeating too many names.

There is perhaps a popular impression that the proper history of Lowell began in 1822, when the first great manufacturing company, The Merrimack, was organized and began its operations in the village of East Chelmsford; but surely a thriving town or city does not first begin to exist when it gets a new name, or when some great event or enterprise gives it a new and powerful impetus and brings it prominently before the public mind. Let us glance at a few of the enterprises of this village of a date many years earlier than 1822.

MIDDLESEX CANAL.—The Merrimack River, instead of keeping, like other eastern rivers, its continuous southern course to the ocean and having its mouth at the harbor of the city of Lynn, abruptly turns towards the northeast, a short distance above Pawtucket Falls, and reaches the ocean at the city of Newburyport. Indeed, there are geological indications that the river did once pursue its southerly course to the ocean, passing along the west side instead of the east side of Fort Hill. Mr. Cowley says: "The excavations made for the Middlesex and the Pawtucket Canals disclose unmistakable proofs that the channel of the Merrimack, in this vicinity, was once a considerable distance south and west of its present situation." Some great convulsion of nature had changed the bed of the stream.

The rocky bed of the Merrimack and its dangerous falls were a great obstruction to the transportation of the timber and other products of the country to the cities on the Atlantic coast. It was this obstruction which suggested the construction of a canal from the bend in the river above referred to to the city of Boston, thus securing a far shorter and safer means of transportation than had before existed.

The proprietors of the Middlesex Canal were incorporated in 1793. Col. Loammi Baldwin, of Woburn, the animating soul of the enterprise, a man of indefatigable industry and unyielding perseverance, of sound judgment and fertile genius, was appointed as engineer. The first turf was removed by Col. Baldwin on Sept. 10, 1794. "The progress of construction was slow, and there were many embarrassments. The purchase of land for the canal from more than a hundred owners demanded skillful diplomacy." The canal was opened to public navigation in 1803. It was "30 ft. wide and 4 ft. deep, with twenty locks, seven aqueducts, and crossed by fifty bridges. It was supplied with water by the Concord River at Billerica, which at that place is 107 feet above the tide in Boston Harbor, and 20 feet above the Merrimack. It cost about $500,000." It has been wittily remarked that, "like an accusing ghost, it never strays far from the Boston and Lowell Railroad, to which it owes its untimely end." In its early days the success of the enterprise seemed secure. Its tolls, rents, etc., steadily increased. In 1812 they were $12,600, and in 1816 they were $32,600. In the opinion of Daniel Webster the value of timber had been increased $5,000,000 by the canal. Vast quantities of lumber and wood were transported upon it. Passengers also were conveyed in a neat boat, which occupied almost an entire day in reaching the city of Boston. But by degrees the enterprise lost the confidence of the public, and even of most of the proprietors themselves. To keep in repair the aqueducts and locks, the banks and the bridges, demanded constant and very heavy outlays of money. The death of its engineer, Col. Baldwin, in 1808, was an irreparable loss. The aid granted by the Legislature proved of little avail. Dividends were not declared. Assessment after assessment, one hundred in all, was extorted from the long-suffering stockholders. But in 1819 the greatest difficulties seem to have been surmounted, and the first dividend was paid. From 1819 to 1836 were the palmy days of the enterprise. But in 1835 the Boston and Lowell Railroad began a disastrous competition. The tonnage dues on the canal, which in 1835 amounted to nearly $12,000, sunk to a little over $6000 in 1836. The opening of the Nashua and Lowell Railroad to traffic in 1840 was

another fearful blow to the prosperity of the canal. The warfare with the railroads was pluckily waged, till the expenditures of the canal outran its income. It was vain to prolong the struggle further. The canal's vocation was gone, and its property was sold for $130,000. On October 3, 1859, the Supreme Court issued a decree declaring that the proprietors had "forfeited all their franchises and privileges, by reason of non-feasance, non-user, misfeasance and neglect."

Col. Baldwin, the distinguished engineer of this enterprise, deserves a brief notice. Having enlisted in the army of the Revolution in April, 1775, he rapidly rose to the position of colonel. With Washington he crossed the Delaware in December, 1776, and participated in the gallant fight at Trenton. On retiring from the army on account of ill health he returned to the town of Woburn, where he passed a long and useful life. He was the first high sheriff of Middlesex County after its organization under the government of the United States. He often served his town in public offices, and to him the country is indebted for the propagation of the celebrated Baldwin apple.

PAWTUCKET CANAL.—This canal around Pawtucket Falls, as it lies entirely within the limits of the city of Lowell, demands of us a more specific notice.

The precipitous falls, the violent current and the dangerous rocks afforded an almost impassable obstruction to the transportation of lumber and other produce of the country to the cities on the coast. From the head of the falls to the mouth of the Concord River below is a descent of more than thirty feet. Lumber and wood coming down the Merrimack had to be conveyed around the falls in teams and formed into rafts in the river below. To obviate this difficulty the plan was formed of constructing a canal around the falls. For this purpose a company, known as "*The Locks and Canals Company*," was formed, to whom a charter was granted June 25, 1792. The president of this company was Hon. Jonathan Jackson. Mr. T. B. Lawson tells us that after many preliminary meetings, and the consumption of many good dinners, it was resolved that a "canal be cut at Pawtucket Falls, on the side of Chelmsford, beginning near the great landing-place, thence running to 'Lily Pond,' from thence by 'Speen's Brook' to Concord River." A contract was made with Joseph Tyler to complete the proposed canal for £4344, lawful currency. Tyler failing to fulfill the contract, Thomas M. Clark, of Newburyport, was appointed superintendent of the operation in January, 1796, with the pay of $3.33 for every day of actual employment in the work of construction, together with his board and traveling expenses. By the energy and fidelity of Mr. Clark the canal was opened on Oct. 18, 1796, about four years from its inception. The day of the opening was celebrated. Men, women and children crowded around the banks to witness the scene. The boat which was to make the first trip through the locks was filled with the directors of the company and invited guests. At this point a circumstance occurred which is thus narrated by Allen, the historian of Chelmsford: "Scarcely had they entered the first lock when the sides suddenly gave way. The water, bursting upon the spectators with great violence, carried many down the stream. Infants were separated from their mothers, children from their parents, wives from their husbands, young ladies from their gallants, and men, women, timber, broken boards and planks were seen promiscuously floating in the water. All came safely to land, without material injury."

The canal cost about $50,000, and proved a practical success, although the dividends to its stockholders were small, averaging, it is supposed less than four per cent. annually.

But the future had other uses for the waters of this canal than that of transportation of produce; for in 1821, twenty-five years after its construction, it began to be relied upon to furnish the water-power for the great manufacturing enterprises which were then springing up in our city. For this latter purpose it is still employed. The property of the original company, once mainly owned in Newburyport, fell into the hands of Boston capitalists engaged in the new manufacturing enterprises, new directors were appointed and large purchases of land were made; but the original name remains, and "The Proprietors of Locks and Canals" still, as a company, hold a very large and valuable amount of the property of the city, and exercise a controlling power in its great manufacturing enterprises.

BRIDGES.—For nearly 150 years after the settlement of the town the people of Chelmsford crossed the Merrimack in ferry-boats. But on February 4, 1792, the General Court of Massachusetts granted an act of incorporation to certain persons as proprietors of Middlesex Merrimack River Bridge, subsequently known as the Pawtucket Bridge. This bridge crossed the Merrimack at the head of Pawtucket Falls. It was completed at a cost of about $8000, and opened on November 5th of the same year. Its abutments and piers were of wood, and it seems to have been cheaply built, for thirteen years subsequently a new bridge with stone abutments was constructed at the cost of $14,500. The work of the construction of the first bridge is interesting to the reader of the present day as incidentally showing the change in the methods of doing business within the last 100 years. This change will be well illustrated by the following extracts from the records of the company, as found by Mr. James S. Russell among the papers of the late Dr. J. O. Green.

"May 23, 1792. Meeting adjourned till to-morrow morning at 5 o'clock."

"June 11, 1792. Col. Loammi Baldwin appointed to procure one ton of rum & two barrels of New England rum."

"June 27, 1792. Each man to be allowed half-pint of rum per day when master workman calls for it."

"Aug. 27, 1792. Voted that Col. Baldwin be desired to procure one barrel of New England rum and half a barrel of West India rum *for the proprietors!*"

"Oct. 24, 1792. Voted that all persons that shall come on Nov. 5, to see the bridge [opened], be treated with flip & toddy at the expense of the proprietors."

This was a toll-bridge, but free passage was voted to all persons to any public meeting at the west meeting-house in Dracut.

The tolls, until 1796, were designated in English money, and for foot passengers were "from two-thirds of a penny to one cent & five mills."

The enterprise proved a profitable one to the stockholders, netting for one period of thirty years an average income of more than twenty-four per cent. on the cost. But the days of prosperity ere long had passed away. The corporation had lived its threescore years and ten. The days of toll-taking were passing away and men were demanding a free passage over every stream. The proposal in 1822 to build a new bridge near Hunt's Falls, where now stands the Central Bridge, threatened a dangerous rivalry. The monopoly could not be sustained, and at length, in 1861, the bridge was sold for $12,000 and made a free bridge. Of this price the county of Middlesex paid $6000, the city of Lowell $4000 and the town of Dracut $2000.

"The freedom of the bridge," Mr. Gilman tells us, "was received with great rejoicing. McFarlin's horses drew the toll-gate across the bridge, preceded by a band of music, and a gathering at Huntington Hall, in which were represented Dracut & neighboring towns, took due notice of the affair."

It would be tedious to repeat the various reconstructions of this bridge from 1805 to the construction by the city of Lowell of the present substantial iron structure, of which due mention will be made in the proper place, in connection with the Central Bridge.

Allen informs us that the first bridge over the Concord, near the cemetery, was built in 1658. This bridge was removed higher up the river in 1662, and again removed in 1699.

The first bridge at the mouth of the Concord (at East Merrimack Street) was erected in 1774, and was blown down by a gale before it was finished, and a second bridge was erected. In 1819 a third bridge was built at the joint expense of Tewksbury and Chelmsford.

MANUFACTURES.—In 1801 the first power-carding machine in Middlesex County was set up in Lowell by Moses Hale. Mr. Hale had a fulling-mill on River Meadow Brook, not many rods from the site of the Butler School-house, and in this mill he placed the new carding-machine on which in 1803 he carded more than 10,000 pounds of wool. Such was the humble beginning.

In 1818 Mr. Thomas Hurd purchased a building 60 feet long, 50 feet wide and 40 feet high, which in 1813 had been erected by Phineas Whiting and Col. Josiah Fletcher for manufacturing purposes, and fitted it up for the manufacture of woolen goods. This building was situated on or near the site of the present Middlesex Mills. Here Mr. Hurd had sixteen looms, employed twenty hands, and made 120 yards of satinet per day. In addition to this building, which was of wood, he erected a larger building of brick for his manufacturing operations. The latter building was destroyed by fire in June, 1825, and it was rebuilt in 1826. This fire was the largest and most destructive in those early days. Mr. Hurd became bankrupt in the financial reaction of 1828, and in 1830 his mills became the property of the Middlesex Manufacturing Company.

Window-Glass.—In 1802, on the banks of the Middlesex Canal, a few rods from the Merrimack River, was erected a large building, 124 feet by 62 feet, for the manufacture of window-glass. This enterprise employed about 100 persons, and made annually about 330,000 feet of glass, the value of which was $43,000.

Powder.—In 1818 powder-mills with forty *pestles* were started on the Concord River by Moses Hale. After various changes in the proprietorship of these mills, O. M. Whipple became the sole proprietor in 1827. This manufacture was at its zenith in the Mexican War, when in one year nearly a million pounds of powder were produced. It was discontinued in 1855. Mr. Whipple was a man of great energy, and though he commenced with a small capital and in a humble way, he amassed a handsome fortune, and became one of the foremost citizens of Lowell.

FISHERIES.—Not only the Indians, but the English settlers found in the waters of the Merrimack and Concord an abundant supply of fish. The rivers teemed with salmon, shad and alewives. Instead of the rude devices employed by the Indians, the fish in great numbers were taken in nets and seines. Capt. Silas Tyler, as quoted by Mr. Gilman, gives an interesting account of fishing in his days: "The best haul of fish I ever knew was eleven hundred shad and eight or ten thousand alewives. This was in the Concord, just below the Middlesex Mills. My uncle, Joe Tyler, once got so many alewives that he did not know what to do with them. The law allowed us to fish two days per week in the Concord and three in the Merrimac. This law was enforced about as well as the 'prohibitory law' of the present day, and just about as much attention was paid to it. The Dracut folks fished in the pond at the foot of Pawtucket Falls. They would set their nets there on forbidden days. On one occasion the fish wardens from Billerica came and took and carried off their nets. The wardens, when they returned to Billerica, spread the nets on the grass to dry. The next night the fishermen, in a wagon with a span of horses, drove to Billerica, gathered up the nets, brought them back and reset them in the pond.

"People would come 15 or 20 miles on fishing days

to procure these fish. Shad were worth five dollars per hundred and salmon ten cents per pound."

But the palmy days of the fisherman have passed away. The dams and numerous other obstructions have almost entirely prevented the fish from ascending the streams. It is still a problem whether the recent attempts to re-stock the rivers with fish, by building fish-ways to facilitate their ascent over the falls, by hatching in the rivers spawn taken from other places, and by protecting the fish by more stringent laws, will ever prove successful.

Having defined and described the territory of our city, and given a brief outline of its history in those early days when it was the gathering-place of the Pawtucket Indians, and when, subsequently, it was known as a quiet New England village, we come to a new era, when suddenly the uneventful life of the farm gives place to the din and clatter of machinery and to the bustle and activity of a great manufacturing establishment.

But before describing the beginnings of the great enterprise, let us briefly recall some of the remoter causes which led to its inauguration.

It is poor generalship to allow the enemy to hold possession of the springs which supply the garrison with water. It is poor statesmanship to allow another nation to control the production and supply of the necessaries of life to the people of our own. Dependence is the badge of slavery. Dependence upon England was the galling yoke upon the necks of our fathers. That immortal proclamation of their emancipation was not denominated "*The Declaration of Rights*," but "*The Declaration of Independence*." But when political independence was gained, commercial dependence remained. For the very clothing that kept us warm we were dependent upon English capital and English skill. The scanty earnings of the enfranchised American farmer found their way into the coffers of the English manufacturer. This dependence weighed heavily upon the minds of patriotic men.

The following extract from the Rev. Mr. Miles' "Lowell As It Was, and As It Is," exhibits in clear light our dependence upon other countries, in the first part of the present century, for our supply of cotton goods:

"In 1807 and 1808 there were imported from Calcutta 53,000,000 of yards principally of coarse cotton goods, and worth, as prices then were, over $12,000,000. In 1810 there were made in all the factories of the United States, as appears by returns made by order of Mr. Gallatin, then secretary of the treasury, only 856,645 yards of cotton cloth. This is not so many yards as four of the establishments of Lowell can now (1845) turn out in one week. In 1807 the country received nearly all its cotton goods from Great Britain and the East Indias."

This dependence weighed like a galling yoke upon a free people. It began to be seen that if a country is to be truly free, it must have within itself all the means of supplying the people with every necessary and comfort of life. It must be able to live and to prosper, though every other nation should be blotted out.

It was this sentiment that inspired many a far-seeing and patriotic American at the beginning of the present century. It was not the spirit of enterprise and the desire of gain alone that moved the noble men who, nearly seventy years ago, laid the foundations of the great manufactories of our city. The spirit of patriotism also ennobled their great undertaking. As we read the history of the inauguration of their great work we are compelled to admire their generous and benevolent regard for the general welfare of our city, and the moral purity of its inhabitants.

But before describing the work of these noble men, let us briefly glance at their personal histories,—let us know who and what they were.

Five of their number must receive especial notice: Francis Cabot Lowell, because he was, in the generous language of his colleague, Honorable Nathan Appleton, "the informing soul which gave direction and form to the whole proceeding;" Patrick T. Jackson and Nathan Appleton, because, while the great enterprise was still a doubtful experiment, they nobly embarked in it their fortunes and their honor; and Kirk Boott and Paul Moody, because by their great executive talents and their inventive genius they made the experiment an assured and triumphant success.

Francis Cabot Lowell may, in classic phrase, be styled the eponymous hero of our city, for from him Lowell received her name. He is said to have been a descendant of one of two brothers, Richard and Percival Lowle, who came to Newbury, Massachusetts, from Bristol, England, in 1639. His grandfather was Rev. John Lowell, who, in the first half of the last century, was for forty-two years pastor of the First Church in Newburyport. His father was John Lowell, LL.D., judge of the United States District Court of Massachuesetts.

Francis Cabot Lowell was born in Newburyport, April 7, 1775. He graduated at Harvard College in 1793, when only eighteen years of age. He became a merchant, but was driven from his business by the embargo, the non-intercourse act and the war. He went to Europe for his health in 1810, returning in 1813. Of his sojourn of three years in Europe, so pregnant with results of the highest importance to the future manufacturing interests of our country, I shall hereafter speak. He died August 10, 1817, in the prime of early manhood, at the age of forty-two years. It was his son, John Lowell, who gave $240,000 to found the Lowell Institute in Boston.

Patrick Tracy Jackson was born at Newburyport, August 14, 1780, and was the youngest son of Hon. Jonathan Jackson, who was a member of the Continental Congress and treasurer of Harvard College and of the State of Massachusetts. Having completed his education in Dummer Academy, when about fifteen years of age, he entered the store of Wm. Bartlett, of Newburyport, a wealthy merchant, who is widely known as the munificent patron of the

Theological Seminary at Andover, Mass. He proved to be a young man of such remarkable energy, ability and fidelity, that before he was twenty years of age Mr. Bartlett put him in charge of a cargo of merchandise for St. Thomas, giving him authority above that of the captain of the vessel. Subsequently he made three voyages as captain of merchantmen. He then engaged in commercial business in Boston, especially in the India and Havana trades.

In 1813 his brother-in-law, Francis Cabot Lowell, returned from his long sojourn in Europe, with his mind filled with the idea of establishing in our own country the manufacture of cotton goods. Mr. Jackson became convinced of the feasibility of Mr. Lowell's plans and entered heartily into his views. From this time a new life opens before him. He had been driven from his mercantile business by the war, and now he becomes a manufacturer, a railroad builder, a man of intense energy and wonderful activity in the inauguration and management of great undertakings. Of his connection with the early history of the cotton manufacturing enterprises of our country, I shall speak hereafter. He died in Beverly September 12, 1847, at the age of sixty-seven years.

NATHAN APPLETON was born in New Ipswich, N. H., October 6, 1779. When less than fifteen years of age he entered Dartmouth College. He, however, soon left the college to engage in mercantile business in Boston with his brother Samuel. When of age he became the partner of his brother, the title of the firm being S. & N. Appleton. His brother Samuel became distinguished both as a man of great wealth and of almost unexampled benevolence. Of Nathan Appleton's connection with Lowell & Jackson in establishing cotton manufactories, I shall speak in the proper place.

Mr. Appleton was elected to Congress in 1830, and again in 1842. He acquired great wealth. He died in Boston, July 14, 1861, at the age of eighty-two years.

KIRK BOOTT was the central figure in that group of distinguished men who laid the foundations of the city of Lowell. As, in the introduction of the manufacture of cotton in America, Francis Cabot Lowell was the "informing soul," so in its introduction in Lowell, Mr. Boott was the controlling will. He was the leader without a guide. He solved problems before unsolved, and trod a path before untrodden.

Mr. Boott was born in Boston, Oct. 20, 1790, and was of English extraction. His father, Kirk Boott, came to Boston in 1783, and became a merchant in the wholesale traffic in dry goods. He was the builder of the Revere House, which, with the family, he occupied until the close of his life. The son received his early education in Boston. Subsequently he studied at the Rugby School in England and entered the class of 1809 in Harvard College. It was probably due to Mr. Boott's taste for military life that he left the college before completing the course of study, and went to England, where he qualified himself to enter the British Army as a civil engineer. At the age of twenty-one years he received a commission in the British Army and subsequently was made lieutenant in the Eighty-fifth Light Infantry and with this regiment took part in the Peninsular Campaign under Wellington, landing in Spain in August, 1813.

Mr. Boott served till the close of the campaign, engaging in the capture of San Sabastian, in the battles of the Nieve and the Nivelle, in the passage of the Garonne and in the siege of Bayonne. Rev. Geo. R. Gleig, once the chaplain-general of the British Army, writes in 1887, when in the ninety-first year of his age, that he remembers Mr. Boott as his comrade in that campaign, and as a "remarkably good-looking man, a gallant soldier and a great favorite in the corps."

At the close of the wars of Napoleon the Eighty-fifth Regiment was ordered to America to take part in the War of 1812. Mr. Boott, being by birth an American, refused to bear arms against his native land.

His regiment, however, went to America, took part in the engagements near the city of Washington and in the battle of New Orleans. Mr. Boott, having visited America, returned to England and studied engineering at the Military Academy at Sandhurst, before finally resigning his commission.

Before returning to America Mr. Boott married an English lady, who belonged to a family of very high professional standing, and whom the Rev. Dr. Edson calls "an excellent and devout woman, the very *beau-ideal* of an English lady." On coming to Boston he engaged with two brothers in mercantile pursuits, which, however, were attended with very heavy losses. So that when his friend, Patrick T. Jackson, proposed to him to become the agent of the Merrimack Mills, in Lowell, he promptly accepted the position and came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) in April, 1822, the year in which the first mill was erected.

And here, for fifteen years, Mr. Boott found a field for the exercise of his powers such as few men have enjoyed, and which few men possess the ability to occupy. He was guided by no precedent. Up to this time manufactures in America had been carried on in small, detached establishments, managed by the owners of the property; but now the great experiment was to to be tried of so managing the affairs of great joint-stock companies as to yield to the owners a satisfactory profit. To do this demanded a man of original commanding intellect, of indomitable courage and of iron will. Such a man was Mr. Boott. For such a position his natural ability and his military experience had admirably qualified him.

He entered upon his task with resolute courage and conscientious devotion to duty. His life was an intense life, every hour bringing its varied and urgent



duties. He was agent of the Merrimack Mills, superintendent of the Print Works, agent of the Proprietors of Locks and Canals. He bargained for the construction of mills and had the general oversight of the work.

His pen and pencil were busy upon drawings and plans for new structures. He was arbiter in a thousand transactions. He interested himself in the public schools and in municipal affairs. In the responsive services of the Sabbath worship his voice rose above the rest, and he was everywhere acknowledged as the leading, guiding master spirit.

He was not selfish and grasping. Though he lived liberally and in an elegant home, he was very far from being a wealthy man.

It is not strange that one whose mind was so deeply absorbed and so heavily burdened with responsibilities should sometimes, by the military brevity of his decisions, offend the sensitiveness of other men. He was almost overwhelmed with cares. In one of his letters, in which he refers to an unwise business transaction of a friend, he says, "I am almost worried out. Since this unhappy disclosure I get neither sleep nor rest."

How far his excess of cares affected his physical condition it is impossible to tell, but for several of the last years of his life his friends observed the signs of declining health. At length, on the 11th of April, 1837, as he sat in his chaise, which stood in the street near the Merrimack House, where he had been conversing with a friend, he instantaneously died and fell from his chaise to the ground. He was cut off in the prime of his manhood, in the forty-seventh year of his age. His death left a vacancy which could not be filled. Of his family, the wife of Charles A. Welch, Esq., of Boston, and Mrs. Eliza Boott, who has resided in or near London, are the only survivors.

But wealth and character and high executive ability were not alone sufficient to set in motion the ten thousand looms and wheels and the innumerable spindles of the new enterprise. There was needed also a man of inventive genius, like Hiram of old, whom "Solomon fetched out of Tyre," and who was "filled with wisdom and understanding and cunning." Such a man was PAUL MOODY, whom the distinguished men mentioned above brought to their aid.

Mr. Moody was born in Newbury, Mass., May 23, 1779. His father was a man of much influence in the town, and was known as "Capt. Paul Moody." Two of his brothers graduated from Dartmouth College. His original design of living a farmer's life was changed by the discovery that he was the possessor of a genius for mechanical invention of no ordinary character. By degrees his talents became so well known that his aid was sought in positions of high responsibility. In such positions he had been employed in the Wool & Cotton Manufacturing Company in Amesbury, and the Boston Manufacturing Company in Waltham. He gained a distinguished name as the inventor of machinery for the manufacture of cotton. He invented the winding-frame, a new dressing-machine, the substitution of soap-stone rollers for iron rollers, the "method of spinning yarn for filling directly on the bobbin for the shuttle," the filling-frame, the double speeder, a new "governor," the use of the "dead spindle," and various other devices which gave speed and completeness to the work of manufacturing cotton. His inventive mind was the animating spirit of the cotton-mill. His presence and genius were invaluable factors in the successful operations of the new enterprise. Besides being a man of great inventive genius he was known as an ardent and influential advocate of temperance among the operatives in the mills, an exemplary Christian, and a loving husband and father. He died in July, 1831, at the age of fifty-two years. Of this event Dr. Edson, in the funeral sermon delivered July 10, 1831, says: "His death [has] produced a greater sensation than any other event that has transpired in this town. He died in the full strength of body, in the very vigor of age and constitution."

Subordinate to these five distinguished leaders in the enterprise, there were others of whom we should also make mention as we pass.

EZRA WORTHEN was born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, February 11, 1781. He was the son of a ship-builder, and after securing a common-school education he took up his father's trade. A fellow-workman and himself constructed a small vessel on their own account. Leaving his trade, he turned his attention to the manufacture of woolen goods. In company with three partners, he erected in Amesbury a brick mill, fifty feet by thirty-two feet, for the manufacture of broadcloth. In 1814 he accepted the invitation of the Boston Manufacturing Company to take charge of their machine-shop in Waltham. After a service of eight years in Waltham he was appointed in 1822 the first agent of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, the earliest of the great Lowell companies. He entered upon his duties with characteristic energy and zeal. Soon appeared indications of declining health. He often suffered paroxysms of pain. He was a man of an excitable temperament, and his physicians warned him of approaching danger. On June 18, 1824, while engaged in showing an awkward workman how he should use his shovel, he suddenly fell and died.

He was a man of quick wit, bright intelligence and kindly, genial nature. He had served the Merrimack Company only two years, when he was cut down in the prime of early manhood. His age was forty-three years. It was Mr. Worthen who had the honor of being the first to suggest East Chelmsford and Pawtucket Falls as the place for the new city.

And here let us stop to observe how short were the lives of the six distinguished men who have just occupied our attention. Only one of them reached the

allotted three-score years and ten. Mr. Appleton lived eighty-two years, Mr. Jackson sixty-seven years, Mr. Moody fifty-two years, Mr. Boott forty-seven years, Mr. Worthen forty-three years, and Mr. Lowell forty-two years. Perhaps the assumption of so great responsibilities was too severe a tax upon the human brain. The longevity of many of the ablest English statesmen, however, does not seem to warrant such a conclusion.

JOHN AMORY LOWELL was born November 11, 1798. He was nephew and son-in-law of Francis C. Lowell, for whom our city was named. He graduated from Harvard College at the age of sixteen years. During the management of Kirk Boott he made most of the purchases of materials in Boston for the Merrimack Company. In 1835 he built the Boott Mills, of which he was the treasurer for thirteen years. He also built the Massachusetts Mills in 1839, and served as treasurer. Mr. Appleton says of him: "There is no man whose beneficial influence in establishing salutary regulations in relation to this manufacture, exceeded that of Mr. John Amory Lowell." Few men have ever combined, to so remarkable a degree, rare classical scholarship and great business capacity. To these were added a brave and fearless spirit, modesty and generosity. His long life was one of untiring industry. He died October 31, 1881, at the age of eighty-three years.

John W. Boott, eldest brother of Kirk Boott, was a merchant in Boston in company with the elder Kirk Boott, and afterwards with John A. Lowell, the nephew and son-in-law of Francis C. Lowell. He joined his fortunes with those of his brother Kirk, and took ninety of the 600 shares in the company first organized.

It may be best to state at this point that of these 600 shares Kirk Boott, Jr., took 90, John W. Boott 90, Nathan Appleton 180, Patrick T. Jackson 180, and Paul Moody 60. Others soon afterwards became shareholders.

Having briefly shown who the founders of our city were, we shall with greater interest and more intelligently follow them in their united labor in establishing our great manufacturing industries. Henceforth their histories blend together.

The city of Lowell is fortunate in having the limits of its history perfectly defined. No mist of doubt beclouds its early days. Unlike some cities of the ancient world, it was built, not by divine, but by human hands. The walls of Thebes arose in obedience to the tones of Amphion's golden lyre, but the structures of Lowell are the work of the mason's trowel and the Irishman's pickaxe, hod and shovel. We know the history of the founders. Their very thoughts have been recorded. The past is secure, nor will the present and the future go unrecorded.

The germ of the history of the great manufacturing industries of Lowell is to be found in the sojourn of Francis Cabot Lowell in England and Scotland from 1810 to 1813. It was during these years that his mind became inspired with the patriotic purpose of securing for his own country the inestimable advantage of being the manufacturer of its own cotton fabrics. No doubt he also thought of the wealth which he supposed would accrue to those who engaged in the undertaking. He would have been more than human if he did not. I cannot do better at this point than to quote the language of the Hon. Nathan Appleton: "My connection with the cotton manufactures takes date from the year 1811, when I met my friend, Mr. Francis C. Lowell, at Edinburgh, where he had been passing some time with his family. We had frequent conversations on the subject of the cotton manufacture, and he informed me that he had determined, before his return to America, to visit Manchester for the purpose of obtaining all possible information on the subject, with a view to the introduction of the improved manufacture in the United States. I urged him to do so, and promised him my co-operation." And here it will not be amiss briefly to show what there was in the manufactures of England and Scotland that so much attracted the attention of Mr. Lowell.

It has been said that the birthplace of cotton manufacture was India, but that its second birthplace was England. India manufactured, indeed, but its implements were rude and its processes were slow. England manufactured, and its implements were the most wonderful products of human skill, and its processes swift as the glance of the eye. This wonderful rapidity was a new revelation to the world. It had all come within one generation. A new era had dawned—the era of invention. Much had long since been done to please the taste of man, now something is to be done to supply the comforts and relieve the hardships of his life. Instead of slavishly supplying power from his own muscles, he is hereafter to direct the power which nature has put into his hands. It seems inexplicable to human reason that painting, sculpture, architecture, eloquence and poetry, which demand the subtlest powers of the intellect, should have reached their perfection two thousand years ago, while the development of the useful arts, upon which so much of the happiness and comfort of mankind depend, has lingered on through ages of delay. How wonderful it is that the genius which could see an Apollo Belvidere in a shapeless block of marble, could devise no improvement on the distaff and the spindle!

These two simple implements and the one-thread spinning-wheel had had undisputed sway for unnumbered years. Far back in the ages of mythology the Parcæ spun from the distaff the thread of human life. In the days of Solomon the virtuous woman laid her hands to the spindle and her hands hold the distaff, and even the writer well remembers that, in his boyhood, in the house of his grandparents, the rude and cumbrous hand-loom filled the corner of the room,

while the small, foot-turned spinning-wheel stood before the fire.

One of our old residents, Mr. Daniel Knapp, gives us the following account of his early years: "In the spring of 1814 my parents were young laboring people, with five small children, the oldest not eleven years old. We had cotton brought to our house by the bale, to pick to pieces and get out the seeds and dirt. We children had to pick so many pounds per day as a stint. We had a whipping-machine, made four-square, and, about three feet from the floor, was a bed-cord run across from knob to knob, near together, on which we put a parcel of cotton, and, with two whip-sticks, we lightened it up and got out the dirt and made it ready for the card. My mother was carrying on the bleaching business at this time. There was no chemical process. The bright sun, drying up the water, did the bleaching. This was the mode of bleaching at this time."

This wonderful change attracted the attention and admiration of Mr. Lowell. About 1760 the era of invention had begun, though as early as 1738 John Kay had invented a method of throwing the shuttle which enabled the weaver to do twice as much work as before. The shuttle thus impelled was called the *fly shuttle.* But this invention was seldom used until 1760. In 1760 Robert, the son of John Kay, invented the *drop-box*, which enabled the weaver to employ different colors in the same web. John Wyatt had, in 1738, invented the method of *spinning by rollers*, Hargreaves invented the *carding-machine* in 1760, and the *spinning-jenny* in 1764. In 1768 Arkwright first set up his *spinning-frame*, and then followed, in 1775, the invention of the *mule* by Samuel Crompton. By this machine were produced the finer qualities of thread. It superseded the jenny. So wonderful are its possibilities that more than a thousand threads may be spun by one machine at the same time, and one workman can manage two machines. In 1785 Cartwright exhibited his first *power-loom.* I need not speak of other inventions or of the various devices for the perfection of cotton manufacture which attracted the inquisitive mind of Mr. Lowell.

Upon his return, in 1813, he entered upon the work of doing in America what he had seen accomplished in the Old World. He enlisted his brother-in-law, Patrick T. Jackson, as his associate, who had been driven from his mercantile business by the war, and who agreed to give up all other business and take the management of the enterprise. The partners purchased a water-power on the Charles River in Waltham (Bemis' paper-mill), and obtained an act of incorporation. Most of the stock of this incorporated company was taken by Messrs. Lowell & Jackson. The services of Paul Moody, whose skill as a mechanic was well known, were secured.

Up to this time the power-loom had never been used in America. Mr. Lowell was unable to procure drawings of this machine in Europe, and he resolved to make a machine of his own. He shut himself up in the upper room of a store in Broad Street, in Boston, and, with a frame already wasted with disease, he experimented for several months, employing a man to turn the crank.

At length, after the new mill was erected in Waltham, and other machinery was set up, Mr. Lowell set in motion his improved power-loom, and, for the first time, invited his friend, Nathan Appleton, to witness its operation. Mr. Appleton says in his account of this examination of this machine: "I well recollect the state of admiration and satisfaction with which we sat by the hour watching the beautiful movements of this new and wonderful machine, destined, as it was, to change the character of all textile industry. This was in the autumn of 1814." With the skillful aid of Mr. Moody other improvements were made. The efficiency of Horrock's dressing-machine was more than doubled. The *double* speeder was greatly improved. "Spinning on throstle spindles and the spinning of filling directly on the cops, without the process of winding," was introduced.

Of this latter improvement, a pleasant anecdote is told. I give it in Mr. Appleton's language: "Mr. Shepard, of Taunton, had a patent for a winding-machine, which was considered the best extant. Mr. Lowell was chaffering with him about purchasing the right of using them on a large scale at some reduction from the price named. Mr. Shepard refused, saying, 'You *must* have them; you cannot do without them, as you know, Mr. Moody.' Mr. Moody replied: 'I am just thinking that I can spin the cops direct upon the bobbin.' 'You be hanged!' said Mr. Shepard; 'well, I accept your offer.' 'No,' said Mr. Lowell, 'it is too late.' A new-born thought had sprung forth from Mr. Moody's inventive mind, and he had no more use for Mr. Shepard's winding-machine."

The enterprise was now an assured success. The capital of $400,000 was soon taken up and new water-powers near Watertown were purchased.

In the War of 1812, when British manufactures were excluded from our markets, the manufacture of cotton goods was greatly increased, but the effect of the peace in 1815 was to bring the American manufactures into ruinous competition with those of England. The new American mills must have the protection of a tariff, or every spindle must cease to revolve. Mr. Lowell went to Washington and earnestly urged upon Congressmen the necessity of protection. At length Mr. Lowndes and Mr. Calhoun were brought to support the minimum duty of 6¼ cents per square yard, and the measure was carried. The tariff, together with the introduction of the power-loom, proved sufficiently protective. Who could then have believed that the same grade of cotton cloth which sold for thirty cents per yard would be sold in 1843 at only six cents?

And here, five years before the mills in Lowell were

started, the "informing soul" of the enterprise disappears from the scene. Mr. Lowell died in 1817, at the age of only forty two years.

We should add in passing that it was the original design of the founders of our American manufactures to start at Waltham only a weaving-mill and to buy their yarn of others. In the early days of the cotton industry no one thought of turning cotton to cloth in the same mill. Weaving was done here, and spinning there. It was a new thought, when the loom was set up in Waltham, also to put in the spindle.

These men believed that the only profitable way to make cotton manufacturing successful was by joint-stock companies with large capitals. As long as the prices of goods were high and competition did not demand a change, these companies were remarkably successful. High salaries were paid to treasurers and agents and fortune smiled on the stockholders. But a change has come. Prices are extremely low, competition is eager, and it begins to be a question whether, in order to successful cotton manufacture, it will not become necessary for individual owners to run their own mills and dispense with high salaries and too liberal a use of money. Rigid economy seems to be the only means of securing fair profits. Joint-stock companies are on trial.

We should fail to do justice to the memory of the noble men who inaugurated this great enterprise if we did not refer to their wise foresight in carefully providing for the moral and religious welfare of the operatives. In this beneficent work Francis C. Lowell had been the leading spirit. John A. Lowell once said of him that "nature had designed him for a statesman, but fortune had made him a merchant." The forecasting wisdom, the broad moral views, the deep foundation on which all his plans for good were laid, reveal the evident traits of statesmanship. "In England and on the continent the operatives in the mills were sordid, vicious and every way degraded." He determined that it should not be so here, and therefore built boarding-houses for the operatives and put them under the care of matrons selected for that purpose. He paid pew taxes in churches for them. He instituted schools and used every means to maintain in the daughters of the countrymen, who had entered the mills, all the simplicity and purity of their rural homes.

It is not pleasant to confess that it has been found difficult, after the lapse of more than sixty years, fully to maintain this high moral tone. But the fact that it was maintained so long as the operatives were of pure New England birth does the highest honor to the founders of our great manufactories.

The managers of our mills have sometimes found it impossible to employ a number of American girls sufficient for the demands for help. And so the foreigner began to be employed. But when the foreign girl came, the Yankee girl departed. At the present time a Yankee girl, born and bred among the New England hills, is rarely seen in our mills.

We come now to the introduction of cotton manufacture in the city of Lowell. The insufficiency of the water-power in Waltham demanded that a new site should be sought where cotton-manufacturing might be conducted on a magnificent scale. It is a very interesting fact that the history of the selection of the spot on which Lowell stands for that site is minutely known. The Rev. Dr. Edson, first rector of St. Anne's Church, was fully acquainted with all the facts, and in 1843 he kindly wrote them out for preservation in the archives of the "Old Residents' Historical Association." I can give but a brief abstract of his interesting narrative.

The proprietors of the Boston Manufacturing Company at Waltham, anxious to extend their profitable operations, in the winter of 1821–2, were in search of a site for erecting new mills. In this search Mr. Paul Moody, who was in their employ at Waltham, became interested. On one occasion Mr. Moody took his wife and daughter in his chaise, and went to Bradford, Mass., for the purpose of visiting two of his children who were in Bradford Academy, and also to meet other gentlemen to examine water privileges in the vicinity of that town. The day was rainy, and the gentlemen did not appear. The next day, with his family, he rode to Amesbury, where he met his old associate, Mr. Ezra Worthen, who, when he learned the object of his search, said: "Why don't you go up to Pawtucket Falls? There is a power there worth ten times as much as you will find anywhere else." Mr. Moody and Mr. Worthen went up to Pawtucket, examining Hunt's Falls on their way, and, taking dinner at the tavern of Mr. Jonathan Tyler. Pawtucket Falls were examined, and they returned to their respective homes.

Mr. Moody reported his observations to Mr. Jackson, then in charge of the mills at Waltham, and Mr. Thomas M. Clark, of Newburyport, father of Bishop Clark, of Rhode Island, was engaged to buy up the shares of the proprietors of the locks and canals on Merrimack River. These shares were purchased at half their original cost, their value being very much reduced on account of the construction of the Middlesex Canal. Several farms near the falls were also purchased at low rates.

Mr. Clark was selected as the best agent for the transaction of this important business, in which much prudence and some secrecy were demanded, because in the construction of the canal, many years before, he had held a responsible position, and was well acquainted with all the parties. We have the authority of Bishop Clark for stating that when his father appeared among the farmers to purchase their farms, some supposed that he was intending to start up an enormous tannery, while others judged him to be insane.

It is interesting to recall the locations of the farms

purchased by Mr. Clark. These farms were as follows: Nathan Tyler's farm of forty acres, between Merrimack Street and Pawtucket Canal, reaching west nearly to Dutton Street, and east as far as the Massachusetts Mills; Josiah Fletcher's farm of sixty acres, lying between Merrimack Street and Merrimack River; the Cheever farm, lying above the Lawrence Corporation; Mrs. Warren's farm, lying between Central Street and Concord River, reaching north as far as Pawtucket Canal, and south as far as Richmond's Mills; Joseph Fletcher's farm of about 100 acres, bounded on the north by Pawtucket Canal, and on the east by Central Street. The farms contained about 400 acres, and the average price paid per acre was about $100. The entire purchase required about $40,000. The united cost of the canal and farms was about $100,000.

To show the rapid increase in the value of these farms, I need only mention that nine-tenths of the Cheever farm were sold at eighteen dollars per acre, but the sale of the other tenth being necessarily deferred on account of the insolvency and sudden death of the owner, this tenth when sold brought more than $720 per acre.

And here let us pause for a moment and briefly trace the history of that most important part of the land described above, which lies between the Merrimac River and the Pawtucket Canal, and on which now stand most of the great manufactories of the city. About 1653, at the solicitation of the Apostle Eliot, it was granted by the State of Massachusetts to the Pawtucket Indians, who had erected their wigwams in great numbers upon it, and had, to some extent, cultivated the soil. In 1686 it was sold by the Indians to Colonel Jonathan Tyng and Major Thomas Henchman, the former of whom resided near Wicasuck Island, in the Merrimac, which now belongs to the town of Tyngsboro'; the latter was an influential man among the early settlers of Chelmsford. These gentlemen soon sold the land to forty-four citizens of Chelmsford. The above-named owners are by no means the only proprietors of this interesting tract of land. It was at one time the property of Ensign William Fletcher, one of the most important of the early settlers of Chelmsford. In the year 1688 it was by two Indians—John Nabersha and Samuel Nabersha—conveyed by deed to Josiah Richardson, an ancestor of the well-known attorneys-at-law of the same name, now members of the Lowell bar. This deed is recorded at the registry in East Cambridge, and reads as follows:

"This present indenture witnesseth an agreement between Josiah Richardson, Senr., of Chelmsford, in the County of Middlesex, in New England, on ye one part, and John Nesbitha, Joseph Lime and Samuel Nesbitha, of Wamassick, we, for ye Dav we bear for ye beforegard Josiah, have lett unto him one parcell of land lying at ye mouth of Concord river and partly upon Merrimack River, on ye south side of said River; westerly upon ye Dutch, being ye bounds of ye land which we, ye said Indians, sould to Mr Tynge and Mr Henchman, south by ye little Brooke called Speen's Brooke, all which land we, ye said Indians above named, have lett unto the above said Josiah for the space of One Thousand and one years to him, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns to use and improve as he, ye said Josiah, or his heirs, administrators or assigns shall see cause. For which he, ye said Josiah, is to pay at ye terms and one tobacco pipe, if it be demanded. In witness hereunto, this 19th of January, in ye year of our Lord one thousand six hundred eighty and eight.

[illegible] Nesbitha [illegible]

Samuel Nesbitha [illegible]

The indolent and improvident Indians were wont to dispose of their lands very readily and at a low price to their enterprising white neighbors. On account of probable transactions, which have not been recorded, the above account does not admit of an easy and satisfactory explanation. There is, therefore, little cause for apprehension that the descendants of "ye said Josiah," now residents of Lowell and members of the legal fraternity, will, upon the strength of the above deed, deem it wise to lay claim to the vast possessions of all the great manufacturing corporations of the city.

The site selected for a new manufacturing enterprise was remarkably adapted to the full development of the designs of its far-seeing projectors. The fall of thirty feet in one of the largest of American rivers was at the time believed to afford a supply of power almost inexhaustible, the river having a water-shed of 4000 square miles. The flattering success of their manufacturing establishment at Waltham filled them with buoyant hope of still greater success on the banks of the Merrimack. They went promptly to the work. First a dam is thrown across the Merrimack at Pawtucket Falls, and the Pawtucket Canal is made wider and deeper. The work of digging and blasting occupied 500 men. The canal, when completed, was supposed to be capable of supplying power for fifty mills.

The Merrimack Manufacturing Company, the first of the great manufacturing companies of Lowell, was incorporated February 6, 1822. The persons named in the bill as forming the company were Kirk Boott, William Appleton, John W. Boott and Ebenezer Appleton. The capital was $600,000. The company promptly began the work of constructing their first mill in the spring of the same year. Mr. Boott, as agent, comes upon the scene in April. Under his energetic command the work moves on apace. On September 1st, of the next year, the first mill is completed; water is let into the canal and the wheel started.

Of this canal I ought to say that it was a branch of the Pawtucket Canal and was constructed by the Merrimack Company after purchasing the Pawtucket Canal. Its course is near Dutton Street. Other branches have been constructed as new mills have needed them.

Mr. Ezra Worthen comes as superintendent of the mills near the time of Mr. Boott's arrival. He entered with energy and zeal upon his new work. While actively pushing forward the enterprise he

falls dead in the presence of his workmen. He had served only two years.

Mr. Worthen's successor, as superintendent, was Warren Colburn, who had already, at Waltham, had experience in the management of mills. Mr. Colburn was born at Dedham 1793, and graduated at Harvard College at the age of twenty-seven years. From the interest in education which he acquired while a teacher in Boston he endeavored to improve upon the text-books in arithmetic then in use by publishing the Intellectual Arithmetic. The title "Intellectual" was very properly given to the work, because throughout the work fixed rules and formulæ are studiously avoided, and a direct appeal is constantly made to the *intellect* and reason of the pupil. This, together with other school-books published by him, gave him a high reputation outside his work as a manufacturer, and throughout his life he took a deep interest in the cause of popular education. He delivered public lectures and often served on the Lowell School Committee. To him the schools of our city are greatly indebted for their efficiency and excellence. Mr. Colburn died September 13, 1833, at the age of forty years.

The superintendents of the Merrimack Mills have been as follows: Ezra Worthen, from 1822 to 1824; Warren Colburn, 1824 to 1833; John Clark, 1833 to 1848; Emory Washburn, 1848 to 1849; Edmund Le Breton, 1849 to 1850; Isaac Hinckley, 1850 to 1866; John C. Palfrey, 1866 to 1874; and Joseph S. Ludlam from 1874 to the present time.

Print Works.—We are told by Nathan Appleton that in coming to Lowell it was the purpose of himself and Mr. Jackson to print calicoes as well as to manufacture cotton cloth.

The work of printing calicoes by the Merrimack Company began in the autumn of 1824 under the supervision of Mr. Allan Pollock. After two years Mr. Pollock resigned his position while the print-works were not yet completed. In 1826, in order to perfect the work of calico printing, Mr. Boott went to England to employ the needed engravers. Mr. John D. Prince, an Englishman of high reputation for skill in this art, was invited to come to Lowell, and having resigned his position in Manchester, he assumed the superintendence of the Merrimack Print Works.

Mr. Prince was paid a very liberal salary for assuming a position of very high responsibility, and well did he meet the high expectations formed of him. He filled the position for twenty-nine years, and then retired upon an annuity of $2000. He was a true Englishman in life and manners, a man of generous hospitality and of exemplary fidelity. He died January 5, 1860, at the age of eighty years, leaving to his friends the grateful memory of his social virtues and to the poor the honor of being a noble, cheerful giver.

In 1855 Henry Burrows succeeded Mr. Prince as superintendent of the print works. Mr. Burrows was succeeded in turn by James Duckworth (1878); Robert Leatham (1882); Joseph Leatham (1885); and by the present incumbent, John J. Hart (1887).

The history of the Merrimack Company will be more fully recorded in the appropriate place, when we come to give an account of the other manufacturing companies of the city, but so much of it as has already been given seemed so intimately connected with the history of the city itself, that it could hardly be omitted.

Locks and Canals Company.—When the Merrimack Manufacturing Company purchased all the shares of the old Locks and Canals Company in 1822 they secured all the rights and privileges granted by the charter to the old company in 1792. After conducting the affairs both of the new manufacturing company and of the old Locks and Canals Company as of one consolidated company for more than two years, it appeared to be better to re-establish the Locks and Canals Company, giving into its jurisdiction all lands and water-power belonging to the company and retaining only the manufacturing operations. This was done on February 28, 1825, under a special act of the Legislature permitting it, and down to the present time the company exists under the charter of 1792.

The following have been the agents of this company since its reorganization: Kirk Boott, from 1822 to 1837; Joseph Tilden, from 1837 to 1838; William Boott, from 1838 to 1845; James B. Francis, from 1845 to 1885; James Francis, from 1885 to the present time. James B. Francis, on account of his long service, deserves special notice.

James Bicheno Francis was born in Southleigh, Oxfordshire, England, May 18, 1815. His father was superintendent of Duffryn, Llynwi and Porth Cawl Railway in South Wales. The son was thus most fortunately situated for acquiring an early knowledge of the work of an engineer, which was to occupy his future life. When fourteen years of age he was employed upon the harbor-works of Porth Cawl, and, subsequently, upon the Grand Western Canal.

At the age of eighteen years he came to America, landing at New York April 11, 1833. Fortune favored him; for at that time several of the earliest American railroads called for the services of men of his profession. He very soon found employment under George W. Whistler, the distinguished engineer, in the surveys of the New York, Providence and Boston Railroad.

In the next year, Mr. Whistler having been employed to build the locomotives for the Boston and Lowell Railroad, and to construct extensive hydraulic works for the proprietors of locks and canals on the Merrimack River, Mr. Francis accompanied him to Lowell, and became associated with him in these enterprises.

When Mr. Whistler left Lowell, in 1837, Mr. Fran-





James B. Francis

cis was appointed by the Proprietors of Locks and Canals as chief engineer. In 1845 he was chosen agent also of the company. These offices he held until 1884, when, after a service of fifty years, he tendered his resignation. The company, however, desiring to retain his services, appointed him to the newly-created office of consulting engineer, and his son, Colonel James Francis, was chosen his successor as agent and engineer.

In his new position Mr. Francis is the consulting engineer in all important works connected with the hydraulic improvements of Lowell, and where great interests are at stake in other and distant parts of the country, his professional services are frequently demanded.

Our limited space will permit only a brief notice of Mr. Francis' works as a civil engineer. During his long period of service he had the management of all the water-power in Lowell, demanding the important and delicate work of making an equitable distribution of this power among the various manufacturing companies. This work required many original hydraulic experiments on a scale that had hitherto never been attempted. The results of these experiments were published to the professional world in "Lowell Hydraulic Experiments," in 1855. This work, which was republished in 1868 and 1883, is "a recognized authority among hydraulic engineers, both in America and in Europe." He has also published "The Strength of Cast-Iron Columns," and many other contributions to technical literature.

"Mr. Francis," says an able writer upon engineering, "may be regarded as the founder of a new school of hydraulic engineers by the inauguration of a system of experimental research, which, through his patient and careful study, has reached a degree of perfection before unknown. His experiments are marked by exactness from their very inception."

There are in Lowell two monuments of his foresight and skill which deserve to be recorded. The first is the Northern Canal, constructed in 1846, a work of such massive strength and such perfection of execution, that it cannot fail to command admiration for ages to come. The second is what is known as the "Guard Locks," on Pawtucket Canal, constructed for the purpose of saving the city from inundation in case of a very high freshet upon the Merrimack. Mr. Francis having learned that in 1785 there had been a freshet in which the water rose thirteen and a half feet above the top of the dam at the mouth of the Pawtucket Canal, and foreseeing that should another similar freshet occur, the guard locks, then existing, would inevitably give way, and the city be inundated, constructed a gate and walls which no freshet could sweep away. This work, completed in 1850, was a model of scientific skill. But to the casual observer who, on a fair day, viewed the quiet waters of the canal, it seemed an unnecessary structure. The wags even styled it "Francis' folly." But in two years (1852) there came a freshet like that of 1785. The old works were swept away, but the massive gate of Mr. Francis was now, for the first time, dropped to its place and the city was safe.

Though in his seventy-fifth year, Mr. Francis is still pursuing the active duties of his profession. During his past life he has often been honored with municipal office. He was elected a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers November 5, 1852, and was the president of that society from November 3, 1880, until January 18, 1882.

The first sale of water-power by this company was made to the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, which was incorporated in 1825, with a capital of $600,000.

The following facts in regard to the Locks and Canals Company, I quote from Mr. Cowley:

"For twenty years the business of this company was to furnish land & water power, and build mills & machinery for the various manufacturing companies. They have never engaged in manufacturing operations. They kept in operation two machine shops, a foundry & a saw mill until 1845, when the Lowell Machine Shop was incorporated. They constructed all mill canals to supply the various companies with water-power, and erected most of the mills and the boarding houses attached to them. They employed constantly from five to twelve hundred men, and built two hundred & fifty thousand dollars' worth of machinery per annum. Their stock was long the best of which Lowell could boast, being worth thrice and even four times its par value. Their present business is to superintend the use of the water power which is leased by them to the several companies. Their stock is held by these companies in the same proportion in which they hold the water-power."

In 1846 this company and the Essex Company, of Lawrence, by acts of the Legislatures of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, became joint owners of the extensive water-power afforded by Lake Winnipiseogee, New Hampshire. This property was, in 1889, transferred by sale to a syndicate of gentlemen, mostly manufacturers, in the State of New Hampshire.

The most important of the works of the Locks and Canals Company has been its construction of the Northern Canal, said to be the greatest work of its kind in the United States. This canal was constructed in 1846 and 1847, under the supervision of James B. Francis as chief engineer. "The canal cost $530,000, employing in its construction 700 to 1000 persons, and using 12,000 barrels of cement." It is 100 feet wide and 15 feet deep, and about one mile in length. The whole work is one of such massive strength and solidity, a great portion of it being cut through solid rock, that, like very few of modern works, it will stand unchanged in the far distant ages of the future. And not for solidity and strength alone is it worthy of our admiration, but its green banks, adorned with double colonnades of trees and its attractive promenades, with the waters of the Merrimack dashing down the falls in close and full view, afford to the eye a very pleasing prospect, and display to the visitor a picturesque scene of no ordinary beauty.

The design of this canal is to afford a fuller head of

water for the mills than the old canal could supply. The multiplicity of mills demanded a greater supply than the old canal could afford.

Before coming in our history to the incorporation of the town of Lowell, let us gather up a few facts of a somewhat miscellaneous character.

In 1822 a regular line of stages was established between East Chelmsford and Boston.

In 1824 the *Chelmsford Courier*, a weekly paper, was started in Middlesex Village.

The United States post-office was established in East Chelmsford (now Lowell) on May 13, 1824, with Mr. Jonathan C. Morrill as postmaster.

On July 4, 1825, the first of the military companies of our city was formed, and took the name of Mechanics' Phalanx. Following this was the organization of the City Guards, in 1841, the Watson Light Guards in 1851, the Lawrence Cadets in 1855. But the military history of our city will appear in another place. On July 4, 1825, the anniversary of American Independence was celebrated, the orator being Rev. Bernard Whitman, of Chelmsford, a public dinner being served at the Stone House, near Pawtucket Falls. I give the names of the Fourth of July orators in Lowell from that date to the present, following Mr. Cowley down to 1866.

They were Bernard Whitman, in 1825; Samuel B. Walcott, in 1826; Elisha Bartlett, in 1828; Dr. Israel Hildreth, in 1829; Edward Everett, in 1830; John P. Robinson, in 1831; Thomas J. Greenwood, in 1832; Thomas' Hopkinson, in 1834; Rev. E. W. Freeman, in 1835; Rev. Dr. Blanchard, in 1836; Rev. Thomas F. Norris and John C. Park, in 1841; Rev. John Moore, in 1847; Dr. Elisha Bartlett, in 1848; Rev. Joseph H. Towne, in 1851; Rev. Matthew Hale Smith, in 1852; Jonathan Kimball, in 1853; Rev. Augustus Woodbury, in 1855; Dr. Charles A. Phelps, in 1860; Geo. A. Boutwell, in 1861; Alexander H. Bullock, in 1865.

On July 4, 1867, the statue of "Victory" in Monument Square was unveiled, and, on that occasion, addresses were given by Mayor Geo. F. Richardson, Judge Thomas Russell, Gen. A. B. Underwood, Gen. Wm. Cogswell, Hon. John A. Goodwin and Dr. J. C. Ayer, who presented the statue to the city. Ten years later, on July 4, 1878, Hon. F. T. Greenhalge delivered an oration, and, on July 4, 1879, the orator was Geo. F. Lawton, Esq. Ten years later, on July 4, 1889, an oration was delivered in Huntington Hall by Hon. Henry Cabot Lodge.

The change which took place immediately after the war, in regard to celebrating the 4th of July, is very remarkable. The war seemed to have changed, not the patriotism, but the popular taste of our citizens. Our celebrations of the 4th have become spectacular. Processions, regettas, games and sports have supplemented everything of an intellectual nature. This, however, may be alleged in behalf of these popular attractions, that, while an oration can be heard by only a few hundred, these can be enjoyed by fifty thousand.

John Adams, the most eloquent advocate of the Declaration of Independence in the Continental Congress, on the day after that immortal proclamation was passed, wrote to his wife these well-known words in respect to the future celebration of that day: "It ought to be solemnized with pomps, shows, games, sports, guns, bells, bon-fires and illuminations from this time forward forever." This prophetic declaration would seem to sanction the present methods of celebrating the day. And yet to every patriotic man who seriously reflects upon the dangers which have always threatened human liberty and free institutions there is reason for sober thought even on the 4th of July. Such sober thought the people of Lowell once had when, on the eve of the celebration of the day in 1881, the startling message came that an assassin's bullet had robbed the Republic of its chief magistrate.

CHAPTER II.

LOWELL—(Continued).

THE TOWN OF LOWELL.

THE town of Lowell was incorporated March 1, 1826. For four years after the work on the Merrimack Mills was begun the village retained the name of East Chelmsford. The number of inhabitants in this village had risen from 200, in 1820, to 2300, in 1826, more than eleven-fold. These twenty-three hundred people were compelled to go four miles—to Chelmsford Centre—to attend town-meetings and transact other municipal business. The two villages had no common business relations and no social sympathies. The taxes raised upon the valuable property of the mills could be claimed and expended by the town of Chelmsford. The schools of the new village were under the management of the town. Various motives conspired to make it the desire of East Chelmsford to become a town by itself. This desire was gratified by its success before the Legislature in obtaining an act of incorporation.

It is interesting to be able to know the precise way in which the new town received the name of "Lowell."

It seems that Derby, in England, a parliamentary borough and manufacturing town, had, from early association or other cause, been suggested to the mind of Mr. Boott as a fitting name for the new town. He had also thought of the claims of Francis C. Lowell to the honor of giving its name. When the act of incorporation was completed, with the exception of giving a name, Mr. Nathan Appleton met Mr. Boott and questioned him in regard to filling the blank with an appropriate name. Mr. Boott declared that

be considered the question narrowed down to two, "Lowell" or "Derby," to which Mr. Appleton replied, "*Then Lowell by all means,*" and Lowell it was.

HISTORIC CLASSIFICATION.—Lowell having now become an incorporated township with a rapidly increasing population, and with rapidly multiplying industrial, ecclesiastical and educational institutions, it becomes necessary at this point, in order that the reader may follow an unbroken and logically connected narrative, to classify the various subjects of its history, and in succession treat each subject by itself. The remaining history of Lowell will therefore be considered under the following heads:

1. *Annals of Lowell.*—This will embrace, in a somewhat statistical form, the transactions, events and facts, very briefly stated, which will give to the reader a general idea of the city's growth and condition from year to year, leaving for future consideration a more complete description of the institutions of the city, each in its appropriate class.
2. *The political history of Lowell, with sketches of the lives of its Mayors.*
3. *The Manufactures of Lowell.*
4. *Banks and Insurance Companies.*
5. *Military History.*
6. *The Press.*
7. *Schools.*
8. *Churches.*
9. *Societies and Clubs.*
10. *Physicians.*
11. *Libraries and Literature.*

ANNALS OF LOWELL.

1826. The year 1826 was Lowell's first municipal year. The legislative act incorporating the town was signed by Gov. Lincoln March 1, 1826, and on March 2d, Joseph Locke, Esq., a justice of the peace, issued a warrant to Kirk Boott to call a meeting of the citizens on March 6th, to take the proper measures relative to the establishment of a town government. The meeting was called at "Balch & Coburn's tavern," now well-known as the "Stone-house" near Pawtucket Falls. There being no public hall, town-meetings were called, in those early days at this tavern or at Frye's tavern, which stood on the site of the American House.

It is interesting to notice the character and standing of the men whom the new town first honored with its offices. The moderator of this town-meeting was Kirk Boott. The School Committee elected were: Theodore Edson, Warren Colburn, Samuel Batchelder, John O. Green, Elisha Huntington, all of whom, with the exception of Mr. Batchelder, had received a college education and were men of great moral and intellectual worth. None of them, however, gained a more enviable name than Mr. Batchelder, a man of the highest inventive genius, who lived to be nearly ninety-five years of age, and of whom it was said by high authority that "his name should be placed among those of eminent Americans." I will not even forbear to mention also the name of the town clerk, Samuel A. Coburn, whose town records, still preserved in the office of our city clerk, are a model for the imitation of all scribes in the ages to come.

At the town-meeting held May 8, 1826, Nathaniel Wright, afterwards mayor of the city, was elected the first representative of the town in the State Legislature, and Nathaniel Wright, Samuel Batchelder and O. M. Whipple were chosen as selectmen.

The Merrimack Company had now (1826) been engaged in the manufacture of cotton goods for three years, and had three mills in operation.

The Hamilton Company had been chartered in the preceding year with a capital of $600,000. The Merrimack Print Works had been started in 1824.

The population of the town was about 2500.

St. Anne's Church had been consecrated in the preceding year.

The First Baptist Church and the First Congregational Church were organized in this year.

A daily line of stages to Boston was established in April.

The only bridge across the Merrimack had been the Pawtucket Bridge, constructed in 1792, but in December of this year the Central Bridge was opened to travel.

The Middlesex Mechanics' Association had been incorporated in the preceding year.

The town was divided in 1826 into five school districts: the first district school house being on the site of the present Green school-house; the second at Pawtucket Falls, near the hospital; the third near the pound on Chelmsford Street; the fourth—the "Red School-house"—near Hale's Mills, and the fifth on Central Street, south of Hurd Street.

At the gubernatorial election in April the number of votes cast by the citizens of the new town was 162. Governor Lincoln, the Whig candidate, had a plurality of 42 votes and a majority of 28. But in future years the Whig plurality became less decided.

Hurd's woolen factory was burned down.

1827.—Nathaniel Wright was re-elected to represent the town in the General Court.

The selectmen were Nathaniel Wright, Joshua Swan, Henry Coburn.

A daily mail between Lowell and Boston was established.

The first Savings Bank was established by the Merrimack Corporation for the express benefit of the operators, but it ceased to exist after about two years.

First Universalist Society formed.

1828. The representatives to the General Court were: Nathaniel Wright and Elisha Ford. The selectmen were: Nathaniel Wright, Joshua Swan, Artemas Young.

In this year the Appleton Company was incorporated with a capital of $600,000, and the Lowell Company with a capital of $900,000.

The population of Lowell in 1828 was 3532.

In 1828 coal was introduced as a fuel in the town of Lowell by Mr. William Kittredge.

WILLIAM KITTREDGE was born in Newburyport, Mass., June 11, 1810, and died at his home on East Merrimack Street, Lowell, Nov. 28, 1886, at the age of seventy-six years. He was the son of Joseph Kittredge, of Newburyport, and belonged to a family of fourteen children, all of whom, save one, lived to the age of maturity. Of the seven sons one received a liberal education and became a clergyman, while most of them were well-known men of ability and integrity in the business world.

Mr. Kittredge's early education in the schools was limited, but he was throughout his life a careful observer of the events of his time and a constant and thoughtful reader of the history of all times. When he was twelve years of age the family removed to Dracut, Mass., where for several years they lived upon a farm. When fifteen years of age, in 1825, Mr. Kittredge came to Lowell and, as an apprentice to his oldest brother, J. G. Kittredge, he learned the blacksmith's trade. Shortly before he became of legal age he formed a partnership with this brother, in conducting an iron-store, a blacksmith-shop and a wood-yard.

A most interesting event in the early years of Mr. Kittredge's business experience in Lowell was the introduction into the city of coal as fuel. In 1828, when he was eighteen years of age, while engaged in shoeing a horse for S. H. Mann, Esq., a well known attorney-at-law, he was told by the lawyer that he had recently seen upon a wharf in Boston some "black rocks" which were dug from the earth and which would burn. He advised Mr. Kittredge to procure a quantity of this new fuel, and agreed to purchase of him a portion of it. Accordingly two tons were purchased by Mr. Kittredge on his individual account, at the price of $20 per ton. To transport it to Lowell in a baggage-wagon was an additional expense of $4 per ton. There were at hand no stoves or grates designed for burning coal, and it was in the broad fire-place in the lawyer's office that the first attempt was made to burn the "black rocks" in Lowell. A grate was extemporized, a roaring fire of wood was started and upon it was thrown the coal in huge lumps. The experiment failed. At length, after hours of labor, the coal at some one's suggestion having been broken up into about two bushels of small pieces, the "rocks" began to glow. The fire waxed hotter and hotter. The paint of the room began to blister. Somebody gave the alarm of fire. Water was poured on, but the fire still raged. The room was filled with steam, and the alarmed and curious citizens gathered around the office, some even venturing inside to view the novel scene. The first load of coal is said to have supplied the town of Lowell for nearly three years. Slowly, however, coal came into use as a fuel. It was first brought from Boston in barges, then by the Middlesex Canal, and after 1835 by railroads. The first shipment of coal by rail to Lowell for the trade, about 1835, was consigned to Wm. Kittredge. Upon the close of Mr. Kittredge's co-partnership with his brother, about 1842, he conducted a large and successful business in wood and coal. The coal business was conducted by him individually except about two years (1845–46), when he was in partnership with Mr. Nathan R. Thayer, his wife's brother.

In 1842 he purchased of the Locks and Canals Company land lying between Market and Middle Streets, to which, at considerable cost and trouble to himself, in 1856, he procured a branch track from the location of the Boston and Lowell Railroad, which track is to this date in constant use. His yard now contained about 13,000 square feet, with a street front of about 127 feet, and a dumping capacity of upwards of 3000 tons of coal. Up to the close of his long life he continued his ever-increasing and very successful trade. Few of Lowell's men of business have been so long and so familiarly known. He was the city's pioneer in his line of trade, and he has left to those who follow him a record for integrity and honor well worthy of their imitation.

Mr. Kittredge took an active and generous interest in the welfare of the city of Lowell. At the time of his death he was a trustee of the Central Savings Bank and a director of the Merchants' National Bank. Though not a politician, he was three times elected a member of the City Council of Lowell. For a period of nearly thirty years he was a prominent and honored member of the Kirk Street Church, of which he was one of the founders.

Mr. Kittredge possessed a sympathetic and benevolent nature. In his death many a poor family lost a faithful friend. He was a man of simple tastes, of remarkable self-control and of a very genial and buoyant spirit. The following words respecting him from the pen of the Rev. C. A. Dickinson, his pastor, contain much of truth as well as beauty: "We have all been impressed with the quiet vein of humor which seemed to flow through his whole life, like a rippling rivulet through a quiet meadow, — now bursting out into an occasional witticism, and now disclosing itself only in the sparkling eye and the beaming countenance; yet giving to the whole man an indescribable something which made him a standing rebuke and protest against moroseness and melancholy." In 1842 Mr. Kittredge married Nancy Bigelow Thayer, daughter of Nathan Thayer, of Hollis, N. H., who survived him for two years. His children were: (1) Francis William, who was born in 1843, graduated from Yale College, and is now a successful attorney-at-law in Boston; (2) Henry Bigelow, who was born in 1844, and died in 1861; (3) Ellen Frania, who was born in 1847, and is the wife of Prescott C. Gates, Esq., of Lowell; (4) Anna Maria, who was born in 1850, and is the wife of Dr. Charles T. Clifford, of Lowell.

The Lowell Bank was incorporated with a capital of $200,000.



William Kittredge

Moses Hale died in 1828, at the age of sixty-three years. He was born in West Newbury, September, 1765. He came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) in 1790, and built a mill on River Meadow Brook (now called Hale's Brook), for the purpose of fulling, dyeing and dressing cloth. The building now stands. Other and far more extensive buildings were added. In subsequent years Mr. Hale became interested in a great variety of enterprises, among which were dressing cloth, carding wool, grinding grain, sawing lumber and manufacturing gunpowder. So extensive were these works that in 1818 they were visited by Hon. John Brooks, the Governor of the State. On this occasion the Governor was escorted by the Chelmsford Cavalry.

1829.—The representatives to the General Court were: John P. Robinson and J. S. C. Knowlton. The selectmen were: Nathaniel Wright, Joshua Swan, Artemas Young.

In this year the Merrimack Lodge of Odd Fellows was instituted.

In this year one of the mills of the Merrimack Company was burned. The Lowell Institution for Savings was incorporated. The town appropriated $1000 to purchase a fire-engine and hose. The town voted to build a town-house.

Captain William Wyman was appointed postmaster in 1829, and moved the post-office from Central Street to the new Town Hall, now the City Government Building.

The Middlesex Company was incorporated with a capital of $500,000.

1830. The representatives to the General Court were: Kirk Boott, Joshua Swan and John P. Robinson. The selectmen were: Nathaniel Wright, Joshua Swan and Artemas Young. In this year the Middlesex Company was incorporated with a capital of $1,000,000. The population of Lowell for 1830 was 6477. The Merrimack House was opened in 1830.

As early as 1829 such was the rapid increase in the population of the town that the want of a convenient hall for public meetings was seriously felt. In May of that year a committee, which had been appointed in reference to securing a new hall, reported that the cost of erecting a suitable town building (the description of which was given) would be about $18,000. By vote of the town a committee, consisting of Kirk Boott, Paul Moody, Jonathan Tyler, Elisha Glidden and Elisha Ford, was appointed to erect a town-house at an expense not to exceed $18,000. The town-house was erected in 1830 at a cost of about $19,000.

In popular language we may say that the City Government Building, now occupied by our city officials, is the identical town-house of 1830. It was said of the wandering palmer on returning from his pilgrimage, in the days of knight-errantry, that

> "The mother that him bare
> Would scarcely know her son."

So the committee who, nearly sixty years ago, erected the town-house for $19,000, could they come back to earth again, would scarcely recognize its identity. The bricks indeed remain, but the two rows of short windows have given place to one row of long ones. The hall in the second story has disappeared; the long entry running through the building parallel to Merrimack Street is no more; the post-office, very conveniently located on the farther side of this entry, has long since begun its travels about the city, and soon the comely house of which our fathers were proud will sink into insignificance beside the palatial edifice now to be erected.

1831. The representatives to the General Court were Kirk Boott, Joshua Swan, J. P. Robinson, J. S. C. Knowlton and Eliphalet Case. The selectmen were Joshua Swan, Artemus Young and James Tyler.

In this year the Suffolk Manufacturing Company was incorporated, with a capital of $600,000, and the Tremont Mills, with a capital of $600,000. The Lawrence Manufacturing Company also, with a capital of $1,500,000. To supply these three last-mentioned corporations with water the Suffolk and Western Canals were cut.

The Railroad Bank was incorporated, and the High School was opened in 1831.

July 7th. Paul Moody, one of the founders of Lowell, died, at the age of 52 years. He is noticed on another page.

1832. The representatives to the General Court were: Ebenezer Appleton, Artemus Holden, O. M. Whipple, Seth Ames, Maynard Bragg, William Davidson, Willard Guild.

The selectmen were: Joshua Swan, Matthias Parkhurst, Josiah Crosby, Benjamin Walker, Samuel C. Oliver. In this year the Lowell Bleachery was incorporated, with a capital of $50,000, and the Boott Mills, with a capital of $1,200,000.

The population of Lowell in 1832 was 10,254. The Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company was incorporated.

On Jan. 25th occurred the unique convivial celebration, by the Burns Club, of the seventy-third birthday of Robert Burns. It was held at the Mansion House, which then stood near Merrimack Street, on the site of the present Massachusetts boarding-houses. The feast was attended by nearly all the prominent citizens of the town. The occasion was hilarious, not to use a stronger term. The genial Alexander Wright, a countryman of Burns and agent of the Carpet Corporation, presided, and Peter Lawson, an intense Scotchman, was toast-master. The table was graced by the haggis, a favorite Scottish dish, whose ingredients are the finely-minced liver and lights of a calf and a sheep, oat-meal, beef-suet, and salt and pepper, the mixture being inclosed in a sheep's stomach and boiled three or four hours. After a formal address to the haggis by John Wright, brother of the president, the repast began. Wine and songs and speeches followed. Dr. Bartlett, Lowell's first mayor, made a

speech and recited Burns' "Highland Mary." "The Banks of Doun" and "Duncan Gray" were sung. John P. Robinson, Lowell's most learned and brilliant lawyer, spoke of Tam O'Shanter and his gray mare Meg. The comic Perez Fuller gave an impromptu medley, in which were laughable allusions to the invited guests.

While the president, in the "wee" morning hours, was making his closing remarks some demoralized reveler rudely interrupted and struck up the song, "O, Willie brewed a peck o' maut," in which all hilariously joined. Finally, in parting, all joined hands and made the old Mansion House resound with "Auld Lang Syne."

September 15, 1832, Judge Edward St. Loe Livermore died at the age of seventy years.

1833. The representatives to the General Court were: S. A. Coburn, John P. Robinson, Cyril French, Simon Adams, Jacob Robbins, J. L. Sheafe, Jesse Fox, Royal Southwick, Joseph Tyler, Jonathan Spalding. The selectmen were: Matthias Parkhurst, Joshua Swan, Benj. Walker, Elisha Huntington, Samuel C. Oliver. The population of Lowell in 1833 was 12,963. In this year occurred that long-protracted and exciting canvass for Representative in Congress, between Caleb Cushing, of Newburyport (Whig), and Gayton P. Osgood, of Andover (Democrat), the vote of Lowell favoring Mr. Cushing by a small majority. The Irish Benevolent Society was started. The system of sewerage was begun.

Among the many men of talent whom the rapidly-rising town attracted within its borders was the celebrated Wendell Phillips. On leaving the Law School at Cambridge in 1833, he came to Lowell and spent about one year in the office of Luther Lawrence and Elisha Glidden, who were then in partnership, but he did not practice in Lowell after being admitted to the bar. Mr. Phillips' sketch of Lowell society at that time, as quoted by Mr. Cowley, will be read with interest:

"Lowell was then crowded with able men—well-read lawyers and successful with a jury; among them, scholarly, eloquent, deeply read in his profession, and a *genius*, was John P. Robinson. The city was rich in all that makes good society—amiable, beautiful, and accomplished women, hospitable and amply able to contribute their full share to interesting and suggestive conversation,—gentlemen of talent, energetic, well-informed and giving a hearty welcome to the best thought of the day. The changes that thirty years have made in that circle would afford matter for a history deeply interesting and very largely sad."

In May, 1833, occurred a sensation which deeply moved and interested the people of New England and especially the citizens of Lowell. It was the trial for murder of the Rev. Ephraim K. Avery, of Bristol, R. I., who, during the two preceding years, had been the pastor of the Methodist Church worshiping in the chapel near the site of the Court-House. While in Lowell Mr. Avery had formed a somewhat intimate acquaintance with Miss Sarah Maria Cornell, a member of his church. On leaving Lowell for Bristol, R. I., Miss Cornell had followed him and found a residence in Tiverton, a neighboring town. On the night of December 20, 1832, she was foully murdered. The trial (at Newport) of Mr. Avery, who was arraigned for her murder, occupied twenty-eight days. The celebrated Jeremiah Mason was employed as counsel on the defence, and Mr. Avery was acquitted.

It is said that no other clergyman of the United States had been tried on an indictment for murder. This fact, added to the other remarkable circumstances attending this atrocious crime, made the whole affair one of absorbing interest and of an intensely sensational nature.

September 13, 1833. Warren Colburn, agent of the Merrimack Mills, died at the age of forty years. He was greatly instrumental in establishing and sustaining the public schools of the city.

In 1833 the Lowell Police Court was established with Joseph Locke as standing justice.

Judge Locke was born in Fitzwilliam, N. H., April 8, 1772. He graduated from Dartmouth College at the age of twenty-seven years. Having been admitted to the bar, he began the practice of law in Billerica in 1802. For eight years he represented that town in the Legislature. He held many offices, among which were those of Presidential elector and member of the Governor's Council. He came to Lowell in 1833, and was, in that year, made first judge of the Police Court. He served in that office thirteen years, resigning in 1846, when he was seventy-four years of age. He was a man of sound learning and humane and generous heart. He died November 10, 1853, at the age of eighty-one years.

Upon the resignation of Judge Locke, in 1846, Nathan Crosby was appointed his successor. Judge Crosby was born in Sandwich, N. H., February 12, 1798. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1820. He came to Massachusetts in 1826, and practiced law in Amesbury and in Newburyport. He devoted several years to lecturing and laboring in promotion of the cause of temperance. In 1843 he removed to Lowell, where he was employed by the Manufacturing Companies in securing the right to control the waters of lakes in New Hampshire, for the benefit of the mills in seasons of drought.

As judge of the Police Court he bore himself with that dignity, humanity, courtesy and patience which well become a good judge. He was, in every sphere of life, a true Christian gentlemen. He died after holding the office for thirty-nine years, on February 10, 1885, at the age of eighty-seven years.

On February 25, 1885, Samuel P. Hadley, who had long been the clerk of the court, was appointed Judge Crosby's successor. Judge Hadley was born in Middlesex Village (now a part of Lowell) October 22,

1831. He was educated at Phillips Academy, Lawrence Academy and the State Law School. He studied law with Isaac S. Morse, of Lowell, and A. C. Bradley, of New York City. On August 1, 1857, he was appointed clerk of the Police Court of Lowell, and was promoted to be justice of the court in February, 1885.

It is interesting to learn the number and character of the cases brought before our Police Court. For the year ending October 1, 1889, the number of cases was 4040. Of these 3034 were "liquor cases." Of the remaining 1006, more than one-half are cases of assault and battery, etc., which are traceable to the use of intoxicating drinks, while there were only two or three hundred traceable to other causes.

The sessions of this court begin at ten o'clock on every working-day. The salary of the judge is $2300.

President Jackson's Visit.—Few events in the history of Lowell have been attended with so much *eclat*, and remembered by the citizens with so much pride and pleasure, as the visit of President Jackson, June 26 and 27, 1833. What made the Presidential visit so remarkable and so worthy of special description, was the unique and novel and very successful attempt of the managers of the great manufactories of Lowell to display upon the streets, in gorgeous procession in honor of the chief magistrate of the nation, the thousands of Yankee mill girls then in their employ. When to this attraction a long and charming array of the children of the public schools was added, it is not strange that from all the country round, men, women and children gathered to witness the brilliant display.

The days of railroads had not come, and it required four entire days to ride in a carriage from Washington to New England. The Presidential party consisted of President Jackson, Mr. Van Buren, Gen. Cass, Mr. Woodbury and Mr. Donalson, the President's private secretary. The President was in feeble health, having recently had a severe attack of sickness while in Boston. Men who had formed their opinion of the personal appearance of the man from reading of his dauntless courage and his iron will, were greatly disappointed when their eyes first rested on their ideal hero. Says Mr. Gilman, then editor of the *Casket:* "The old gentleman appears as though he was very feeble. He has the appearance of a very aged man; his white hair and thin, pale features, bespeak a life of trial and hardship. He was, notwithstanding, very complacent and dignified; yet, while looking at him, it seemed as if a tear would start instead of a smile. It was with a peculiar melancholy that we regarded him. Such a contrast! his aged countenance, his hoary head, bowing all around, and his feeble motion, the throng of eager and curious faces crowding to obtain a clear view, and the loud shouts that from time to time rent the air, seemed illy to harmonize."

The Presidential party had visited Salem and had tarried an hour at Andover, where they visited the seminaries and partook of a collation. On coming from Andover to Lowell they were met on Nesmith Street, south of Andover Street, where a brief speech of welcome was made. The military and a cavalcade of citizens rested on Nesmith and Andover Streets. On Andover Street were the civic organizations and citizens, and on Church Street were the mill girls and the school children. At the head of each division of mill girls was a silk banner with the inscription: "Protection to American Industry." The inscription is a slogan still. There were nine of these banners, white upon one side and green upon the other. B. F. Varnum, Esq., was chief marshal, having thirty-one assistants, the last survivor of whom, Col. Jefferson Bancroft, died in January, 1890.

The President rode in a barouche with Mr. Van Buren at his side. The booming of artillery on Chapel Hill, overlooking the Concord, added to the *eclat* of the pageant. At the junction of Church and Central Streets two fine hickory trees had been transplanted—a delicate compliment to Jackson's pet name, "Old Hickory." Good Master Merrill, a stanch Jackson man, had brought out his boys in thick array, who, as the general passed them, shouted (as they, perhaps, had been instructed to do) not "*Hurrah!*" but "*Hurrah for Jackson!*" "The procession passed in review before the President, with drums beating, cannon booming, banners flying, handkerchiefs waving and nine times nine hearty cheers of welcome." But no part of the pageantry could be compared to the procession of the Yankee girls. They were over twenty-five hundred in number and marched four deep, all dressed in white, with parasols over their heads.

Z. E. Stone, Esq., whose interesting account of Jackson's visit I mainly follow, makes the following quotation from a letter of an old citizen: "As General Jackson rode through this line, hat in hand, there was an expression on his features hard to define, partaking partly of surprise, partly of pride, and a good deal of gratification. Julius Cæsar, Napoleon, Alexander, in their best estates, never bowed to 'two miles of girls' all dressed in white. It is quite doubtful whether either of them could have survived it. It was evident General Jackson did not know what to make of appearances at Lowell. He had probably imbibed his ideas of a Northern manufacturing town somewhat from the speeches of Southern statesmen, and was prepared to meet squalid wretchedness, half concealed for the purposes of the occasion; but when told that these fine blocks of buildings (fresher then than now) were veritable boarding-houses for the 'wretched' operatives in the factories, with the evidence of his own eyes as to the condition of those operatives, he exhibited a good deal of enthusiasm, and in various ways expressed his gratification."

General Jackson visited the Print Works and one

of the mills of the Merrimack Corporation, where all the machinery was in operation and the girls, in holiday attire, exhibited to him the process of manufacturing cotton. Charles Dickens, in his "Notes for American Circulation," deems the visit of Jackson worthy of the following mention, which, however, does but little credit to the accuracy of the great writer: "It is said that on the occasion of the visit of General Jackson or General Harrison (I forget which, but it is not to the purpose) he walked through three miles and a half of these girls, all dressed out with parasols and silk stockings."

Major "Jack Downing's" account of the same occasion is almost as worthy of belief as that of Mr. Dickens. The major declared that at one time before this, when the general was exhausted with hand-shaking, he himself stepped forward and shook hands with the multitude in his stead. Taking courage from his success on that previous occasion, he ventured to do a little bowing to the handsome Lowell girls, whereupon the general pushed him aside and said: "None of that, major; in the matter of shaking hands you do very well, but when it comes to saluting the girls I can manage that without your help." On the next morning, after breakfast, Jackson, with military promptness, at the appointed hour, took his seat in the carriage to start for Concord, New Hampshire, but Van Buren's seat by his side was vacant. "Where is Van Buren?" said the President. On being told thad he had not come from the breakfast table, he replied: "Well, I sha'n't wait for him. Drive on."

The question naturally arises, Can the Lowell mill-girls of to-day form a procession like that which greeted General Jackson more than fifty years ago? The emphatic answer is "*No.*" Perhaps there is no better place than this to speak of the great change in the character of the female operatives in our mills during the first half-century of their existence.

During the first half of the present century the new settlements on the fertile prairies of the West called from the humble farms among the hills of New England very many of her most ambitious and enterprising sons. But New England's daughters, though born with a spirit equally ambitious and enterprising, were compelled to remain in the old homesteads on the hillsides. Little money could they earn, though they had willing hands for labor. Here and there one could earn, at teaching a short summer school, a dollar a week and board. A poor pittance was paid for domestic service. Custom forbade the Yankee girl to work, like the European woman, in the fields. But when the great manufacturing enterprises were started in Lowell the services of these same Yankee girls, waiting on the hillsides for something for their ready hands to do, were eagerly sought and most highly prized. They were just the help most needed. They brought with them health, strength, patience, virtue and intelligence. Well could the successful and wealthy manufacturer afford to pay generously such workmen as these. The buildings, the machinery, the boarding-houses, all were new. The grime of years had not yet come upon them. The humble country girl, who had rarely held a silver dollar in her hand, felt a pleasing pride at the end of every month upon receiving a sum which, in her childhood on the hills, she had never dreamed of earning. They had learned economy, and many thousands were saved to be carried back to their country homes. Many a mortgage which had long rested on the small farm of the parents was lifted by these noble and enterprising daughters. Many a young bride in the cottage on the hillside, after the service of a few years in the Lowell mills, was able to vie with the daughters of the wealthy around her in the elegance of her outfit and the richness of her attire.

The shrewd managers of our mills strove hard and long to keep such, and only such, girls in their employ. And so successful were they that one of them informs me that as late as 1846 "every mill-girl was a Yankee."

But gradually there came a change. Mills were multiplied; Yankee help was sometimes hard to be found. In summer the mill-girl was fond of leaving her loom and taking a vacation on the breezy hills about her old home. Rival manufactories sprang up. The margin of profits thus grew small. To insure dividends every loom must be kept moving. At first operatives were sought in Nova Scotia to supply the increasing demand. These operatives proved very acceptable substitutes for the Yankees. But still greater numbers were needed, and then, very gradually, Irish girls, and after them, French girls from Canada, began to be employed. But different races do not always work well together, especially in cases in which there is supposed to exist a social inequality. And so it came to pass that as the foreign girl came, the native girl went.

But there is another still more efficient cause, perhaps, of the withdrawal of the Yankee girls from the mills. Within the last fifty years almost countless new avenues of labor and enterprise have been opened to American women. Almost innumerable sewing-machines demand the service of the nimble fingers of intelligent girls. As accountants in places of business, as telegraph operators, as saleswomen in the retail trade, as clerks of professional men, and in other positions too numerous to mention, the intelligent and educated girls and women of America are finding employments more agreeable to their tastes than can be found amidst the din and clatter of the mills.

In process of time, too, the grime and dust of age settle down over the once new and neat buildings and furniture, and render them less attractive than when the freshness of early days was upon them. Moreover, it is doubtless true that the second gene-

ration of mill-owners cares less for the moral status of the operatives, and more, perhaps, for the dividends, than did their noble fathers who laid the foundations of these great enterprises. From all these causes it has come to pass that a class of operatives, somewhat inferior in culture and intelligence, now fills the place of the Yankee girls who welcomed the Hero of New Orleans in the streets of Lowell.

I am informed by a gentleman, who is intimately conversant with the subject, that at the present time about one-fourth only of the Lowell mill operatives are Yankee girls, whilst the other three-fourths consist in about equal numbers of French and Irish. But still the mills find in these girls skillful and efficient operatives. The Irish girls have many excellent characteristics, and the French are said to be intelligent and quick to learn.

In October, 1833, the town of Lowell was honored by a visit from another illustrious man, the Hon. Henry Clay. In the preceding year Mr. Clay had been the Whig candidate for the Presidency, in opposition to President Jackson, and, though defeated decidedly in the canvass, he had not lost the glory of his great name. If any American statesman, more than any other, was able to rouse in the hearts of his followers the sentiments of admiration and intense devotion, it was Henry Clay—the "gallant Harry of the West." The present generation can hardly understand this admiration, for they cannot behold his magnetic presence nor hear his eloquent voice. Mr. Clay was received with distinguished honor, and in the evening he addressed the citizens in the Town Hall.

But Kirk Boott, Lowell's first citizen, refused to share in any of the honors bestowed upon the distinguished guest, because, though Mr. Clay had advocated the war against England of 1812, yet, in order to close the contest, he had been instrumental, as commissioner of the United States, in making a treaty of peace which surrendered the very objects for which the war was declared. Nor is Mr. Boott the first American who has felt the humiliation of the treaty of peace at Ghent.

The year 1833 was, to Lowell, one of peculiar excitement and interest. The great corporations were mostly now in full operation. The grime of age and use had not begun to gather on the fresh and elegant structures of the mills and of the city. The great experiment seemed flushed with success. The scene was novel to all the world. Strangers from other lands, like the Queen of Sheba, came to witness the sight. Lowell for the time was one of the seven wonders of the world. Other like cities had not yet arisen to divide the admiration and wonder of men. It was Lowell's youthful prime, when her admirers were most numerous and most ardent. At the present day, such have been the wonderful inventions of recent years, there is more to be admired than then, but the curiosity of men has been satisfied. Other great manufacturing cities have sprung up all around, and Lowell has ceased to be the one city of that peculiar attraction which it once possessed. The gala day of General Jackson's visit will never return.

1834. The representatives to the General Court were: Samuel Howard, Kirk Boott, James Chandler, Osgood Dane, Jesse Phelps and O. M. Whipple. [There were in 1834 eleven vacancies. At that time it required a majority to elect instead of a plurality as at the present time.]

The selectmen were: Joshua Swan, Elisha Huntington, Wm. Livingston, Jesse Fox, Benjamin Walker.

In this year Eliphalet Baker, Walter Farnsworth and George Hill, of Boston, having purchased of Mr. Park the flannel-mill in Belvidere, near Wamesit Falls, begin the manufacturing business under the name of the Belvidere Flannel Manufacturing Company.

The *Lowell Advertiser* started, and Belvidere was annexed. On May 31, 1834, a steamboat, ninety feet long and twenty feet wide, was launched above Pawtucket Falls to run on Merrimack River. It was owned by Joel Stone and J. P. Simpson, of Boston, and was called the "Herald." Mr. Stone was its first captain. It plied twice per day between Lowell and Nashua. On account of the shortness of the distance and other causes the enterprise failed. The traveler, to gain so short a ride upon the water, did not care to shift his baggage from the stage-coach. However, Mr. Joseph Bradley continued to run the boat until the opening for travel of the Lowell & Nashua Railroad. This railroad was incorporated in 1835.

The celebrated David Crocket, the comic statesman of Tennessee, visited Lowell May 7, 1834. He was an ardent Whig, and about 100 young Whigs of Lowell gave him a banquet at the American House in the evening. He was greatly pleased with his reception and declared that he was dead in love with New England people.

If the object of history is to give to the reader an accurate and life-like view of the condition of a people, I can hardly fulfill my task in a better way than by quoting from the autobiography of this intelligent observer the following words: "I had heard so much of [Lowell] that I longed to see it. I wanted to see the power of machinery wielded by the keenest calculations of human skill. We went down among the factories. The dinner bells were ringing and the folks were pouring out of the houses like bees out of a gum. I looked at them as they passed, all well dressed, lively, and genteel in their appearance. I went in among the girls and talked with many of them. Not one of them expressed herself as tired of her employment. Some of them were very handsome. I could not help reflecting on the difference of condition between these females, thus employed, and that of other populous countries where the female character is degraded to abject slavery."

Colonel Crocket served two years in Congress. Two

years after visiting Lowell he fell in battle while fighting in the cause of Texas against Mexico.

In November, 1834, George Thompson, the distinguished English philanthropist, came to Lowell for the second time. On his first visit, in October of that year, he had spoken in the Appleton Street Church. Upon his second visit he was to deliver three anti-slavery addresses on three consecutive evenings, in the Town Hall, which was then in the second story of our present City Government Building.

Mr. Thompson had a great name already acquired in England. Mr. Z. E. Stone, whose account of Mr. Thompson's visit I follow, writes as follows: "He had been a leader in the struggle for emancipation in the West Indies; and on the passage of the Act of Emancipation was specially complimented in the House of Lords by Lord Brougham,' who said: 'I rise to take the crown of this most glorious victory and place it upon George Thompson.'

At the time of this visit to Lowell, some of the leading citizens, engaged in manufacturing, believed it would be prejudicial to the interests of our mills if their patrons in the South should learn that the people of Lowell were interfering with their rights as slaveholders. Others affected to believe that Mr. Thompson was an emissary of England, sent hither to disturb our peace and break down our institutions. On the day on which the last of his three lectures was to be given, a placard was posted in the streets from which I take the following words: 'Citizens of Lowell, arise! Will you suffer a question to be discussed in Lowell which will endanger the safety of the Union? Do you wish instruction from an Englishman? If you are free-born sons of America, meet, one and all, at the Town Hall this evening.'

"Mr. Thompson also received an anonymous letter in which the writer says: there is a plot 'to immerce him in a vat of indelable Ink,' and advises him to 'leave the country as soon as possible or it wil be shurely carried into opperration, and that to before you see the light of another son!'

"On previous evenings brick-bats had been hurled at Mr. Thompson through the windows, and he had been interrupted by cat-calls and other offensive demonstrations. But on the coming evening it was evident more serious danger was impending. When the hour of assembling came, an unwonted crowd gathered in the rear of the hall. It was a scene of great excitement and all things foreboded a coming storm. At this point the selectmen of the town interfered and persuaded those in charge of the lectures to put off the meeting till the afternoon of the next day. The brave anti-slavery women of the audience gathered about Mr. Thompson, and he escaped out into the darkness and found shelter in the hospitable home of Rev. Mr. Twining, pastor of the Appleton Street Church. And thus ended what came very near being a '*mob in Lowell*.'"

The rapidly-growing town now extends its boundaries. Not all of the city of Lowell is embraced in the territory of the village of East Chelmsford. The towns of Tewksbury and Dracut have each contributed to our city, lands, which afford some of the most attractive sites for many of the most elegant residences of our citizens. The land in East Chelmsford was generally low and level, in some places even covered with swamps and dotted with ponds, but the parts which once belonged to Tewksbury and Dracut rise in hills from the banks of the Merrimack and afford delightful views, not only of the rest of the city, but of the neighboring towns and of the lofty hills and mountains which lie far to the west and north.

BELVIDERE.—This part of the city, once belonging to Tewksbury, is bounded on the west by the Concord and on the north by the Merrimack. The lowlands near the falls in the Concord were once the habitation of the Pawtucket or Wamesit Indians. In the Concord in early days were four islands, the largest two of which are crossed by one in going from the Prescott Mills directly to High Street Church. It is interesting to know that the site of Belvidere was once the property of Margaret, widow of John Winthrop, earliest Governor of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. After the death of the Governor, in 1649, the General Court granted to Margaret Winthrop, his widow, 3000 acres of land, bounded on the west and north by the Concord and Merrimack Rivers. This large tract evidently remained (wholly, or in part) in the hands of her descendants for many years. For on February 12, 1691, Adam Winthrop, grandson of Margaret, gives by deed one-fifth (undivided) of these 3000 acres to Samuel Hunt, from whom, I suppose, the falls next below Pawtucket Falls derive their name. In 1769 Timothy Brown purchased a part of the Winthrop estate and built upon it a large house, for many years a conspicuous and widely-known landmark of our city, known as the "Gedney House," or more familiarly as "The Old Yellow House." This house rose aloft with a commanding view, adorned, as it was, by a long row of Lombardy poplars. For a long time in "ye olden days" it had been a noted inn, and its long halls had often resounded with music and the merry dance. Mrs. Abbott, wife of Judge J. G. Abbott, of Boston, who in her childhood lived in the house, thus describes it: "The mansion house was beautifully situated at the confluence of the Merrimack and Concord Rivers. Standing at an elevation of forty feet above the water, it commanded a distant and lovely view of both the streams. Back of the house, on the opposite side of the Merrimack, rose Dracut heights, as if to shield the spot from the north winds. It was certainly a lovely old mansion."

This mansion, with about 200 acres of land adjoining it, constituted what was long known as the "Gedney Estate," so named from a former owner. This estate, in 1816, was purchased by Judge St. Loe Livermore,

the father of Mrs. Abbott, who, after being wearied of politics and the bustle of a city life, had hoped that on this quiet farm, far out in the country, he should at length find for his declining years a place of grateful repose. Little did he dream that within seven years he would look down from this quiet home upon one of the busiest scenes ever presented to the view in the history of human industry—the beginnings of the great manufacturing enterprise of the future city of Lowell.

Judge Livermore was a man of marked ability, and "he had associated with men prominent in letters and in politics in this and other countries." His father had been a justice of the Supreme Court of New Hampshire, as well as member of the United States Senate, of which he was president *pro tempore* for several years; while he had himself served three terms in the United States House of Representatives, and filled many other important offices. It was he who gave to his part of the city the name of "*Belvidere.*" He died Sept. 15, 1832, aged seventy years. The farm of Judge Livermore was sold in 1831 to Thomas and John Nesmith for $25,000. The Nesmith brothers had been successful traders in Derry, N. H., and they purchased the land for the purpose of dividing it up into city lots to be sold as residences. They fully accomplished their purpose, and on this land now stand many of the most costly and elegant houses of the city. The Nesmiths both lived to good old age in the mansions on the Livermore farm, which they had erected for their declining years, Thomas living to the age of eighty-two years, and John to the age of seventy-six years.

The large farms lying next to that of Judge Livermore and belonging to Zadoc Rogers and Captain Wm. Wyman, are now, in like manner, being divided into lots admirably adapted for elegant residences, and it is safe to assert that no part of the city is more attractive and beautiful than Belvidere.

The annexation of Belvidere was for about five years —from 1829 to 1834—a subject of much acrimonious debate. The town of Tewksbury was not willing to surrender the taxes of a village of so much wealth, while the people of Belvidere felt that they were virtually citizens of Lowell. Their business and their social relations allied them to Lowell. Accordingly, when summoned to attend town-meetings at the centre of Tewksbury, four or five miles away, they felt themselves unfairly treated by being compelled, at great expense and loss of time, to meet with men with whom they had neither business relations nor social sympathies. They acted as they felt, and turned the town-meetings into ridicule. Mr. Geo. Hedrick, our aged fellow-citizen, who was one of them, gives us the following account of town-meeting days:

"We used to charter all the teams, hay-carts and other kind of vehicles, and go down and disturb the people of the town by our boisterous actions. As we neared the village a '*hurrah !*' gave the warning of our approach. We took extra pains to have a full turn-out, make all the trouble we could, and have for one day in the year a good time. At twelve o'clock we adjourned to Brown's tavern to dinner, and hot flip and other favorite beverages of those days were freely partaken of. We met again at two o'clock and kept up the turbulent proceedings until seven, and returned home well satisfied with our endeavors for the good of the town." On one occasion they actually carried a vote to hold the next town-meeting in the village of Belvidere. The old town at length relented, and the new village, as is usual in such cases, gained the victory. It was the mother against the daughter and the daughter had her way. Belvidere was annexed to Lowell May 29, 1834. Twice since that date, by legislative acts, the unwilling town has been compelled to surrender to the encroaching city some of the most valuable parts of its territory.

1835. The representatives to the General Court were: Kirk Boott, A. W. Buttrick, James Chandler, Wm. Davidson, Artemas Holden, John Mixer, Matthias Parkhurst, Alpheus Smith, Joseph Tyler, O. M. Whipple, Benjamin Walker, Wm. Wyman, and John A. Knowles. The selectmen were: Benjamin Walker, James Russell, Wm. Livingston, John Chase, Wm. N. Owen. This is the last of the ten years of the township of Lowell. The repeated re-elections of Samuel A. Coburn, as town-clerk and of Artemus Holden, as treasurer, indicate the high esteem in which they were held. Joshua Swan's name also constantly recurs on the town records. He was often honored as moderator of town-meetings, representative to the General Court, and selectman of the town. He was subsequently a candidate for mayor.

Middlesex Mechanics' Building on Dutton Street was erected in 1835.

The *Lowell Courier* begins as a tri-weekly, published Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays.

The Boott Cotton-Mills were incorporated in 1835 with a capital of $1,500,000.

Aug. 22, 1835, a meeting was held to denounce all agitations of the question of slavery. John Aiken, John P. Robinson, Elisha Bartlett, John Avery and Thomas Hopkinson were among the leading citizens who participated in the doings of this meeting. There was entertained in those days a fear of losing the trade of the South by allowing the impression to go forth that Lowell was a hot-bed of abolitionism, where intermeddling Englishmen, like George Thompson were allowed, unrebuked, to traduce the institutions of America.

On Sunday, Sept. 20th of this year, occurred an event which for years deeply agitated the people of Lowell, and which is still wrapped in mystery. Rev. Enoch W. Freeman, the talented and popular pastor of the First Baptist Church, was suddenly seized with illness when in his pulpit, which became so severe that he was compelled to relinquish the attempted performance of religious service. He was conveyed from the church

to his home where he died after intense sufferings on Tuesday morning His wife, in regard to whom there were painful suspicions, married a second husband, who, about five years after the death of Mr. Freeman, died in a similar manner. Many other circumstances conspired to arouse suspicion and to fasten upon the wife the charge of murder. She was tried upon the second offence and acquitted in a court of law. But for many years the sensation lingered in the memory of our citizens.

Boston and Lowell Railroad.—The manufactures of the town demanded a vast amount of traffic with Boston. In the colder months of the year, when ice closed the Middlesex Canal, transportation over bad roads by wagons was tedious and done at great cost, and, even in the summer months, the canal afforded only a slow means of conveying the great amount of merchandise. Six stages passed daily from Boston to Lowell and back.

To remedy these difficulties it was at first proposed to construct a macadamized road from Boston to Lowell, and even estimates were made for this enterprise and a line surveyed. At this time the inventive and far-reaching mind of Patrick T. Jackson was turned to this subject of transportation. Already the experiment of transportation by horse-power on iron rails, or trams, used for reducing friction, had been tried. At this juncture there came the tidings across the water that Stephenson had proved that cars propelled by steam could be successfully employed on these iron rails.

This news decided the mind of Mr. Jacksen. He clearly foresaw that what Lowell must have was not a macadamized road, but a railroad, and that the propelling power must be, not horses, but steam. He was now fifty years of age, and it was ten years since he had accomplished his important work of establishing in American the great cotton manufactures. He enters upon the new enterprise with his wonted zeal and energy. Men of wealth must first be persuaded of the feasibility of the undertaking. If successful in England, where there were great cities in close proximity, the railroad might utterly fail in America. To many, perhaps to most, the project looked quixotic and hazardous. But Mr. Jackson did not falter; a charter was obtained and the stock was taken.

The grading of the road, especially through the mica, slate and gneiss rock near Lowell, proved unexpectedly expensive. "The shareholders were restless under increased assessments and delayed income." At times the responsibility weighed heavily on Mr. Jackson, and deprived him of his sleep. At length the great work was accomplished, and time has proved the wisdom of its undertaking. Its cost was $1,800,000. The railroad was completed in 1835.

A railroad from Lowell to Boston could now be constructed at far less expense. Time has shown that steeper grades and shorter curves are practicable, and that sleepers of wood are even to be preferred to those of iron. In a thousand ways time and experience have aided the civil engineer.

CHAPTER III.

LOWELL—(Continued).

CITY OF LOWELL.

1836. Governor Edward Everett signed the legislative act giving a city charter to the town of Lowell, April 1, 1836. This was the third city charter granted in Massachusetts, that of Boston bearing date of 1822, and that of Salem only one week earlier than that of Lowell. With a population of more than 16,000, it was found impossible properly to transact all official business in public town-meeting. In the preceding year there had been ten town-meetings, and there was a common sentiment among the best and wisest of the citizens that the time had come for an efficient city government. The committee appointed by the town on February 3, 1836, reported in favor of such a government, alleging that under the town government there was a want of executive power and a loose way of spending money.

Still there were citizens so wedded to the democratic methods of town-meetings that they reluctantly surrendered the municipal authority into the hands of a select few. When the vote accepting the charter was taken, more than one-fourth of the votes were found in the opposition. The result was yeas, 961, and nays, 328. The first Monday in May was fixed upon as the day for filling the city offices under the new government. And now begins an ardent political contest. Ten years before, the Whigs commanded such a preponderance in number that there would then have been no doubt how a political struggle would terminate. But by degrees the Democrats had so gained in numbers and in influence that the party which would throw into the canvass the greatest energy and talent might indulge the hope of victory. Each party put forward for the mayoralty its strongest man. Dr. Elisha Bartlett was the candidate of the Whigs and Rev. Eliphalet Case led on the Democrats. They were both able men. Dr. Bartlett was perhaps personally the most popular man in Lowell —a man of pleasing address and high mental culture. He had occupied a professor's chair in a medical school, and had the elements of a popular leader. Mr. Case was a man of ruder nature, but still a man of marked ability. He loved the strife and turmoil of politics, and entered with ardor upon the contest. He had been the editor of the *Lowell Mercury*, and, more recently, of the *Advertiser*, both Democratic papers of militant type. He was, at the time of the election, the postmaster of the city. On the morning of the election Dr. Bartlett called at the post-office

and walked arm-in-arm with Mr. Case to the polls, each courteously voting for his rival. The result favored the Whig candidate, the vote standing 958 for Bartlett and 868 for Case. The aldermen elected were William Austin, Benjamin Walker, Oliver M. Whipple, Aaron Mansur, Seth Ames, Alexander Wright. On the School Committee elected were Lemuel Porter, Amos Blanchard, Jacob Robbins, John O. Green, John A. Knowles, Thomas Hopkinson. Among the twenty-four Councilmen elected were such men as Thomas Nesmith, Thomas Ordway, George Brownell, Sidney Spalding, John Clark, Stephen Mansur, James Cook, Josiah B. French, Jonathan Tyler, Tappan Wentworth.

I cannot do better than to give a very brief notice of some of these men. I shall thus best show the character and spirit of the times. I shall show how our fathers displayed their wisdom by intrusting power in the hands most capable of wielding and most worthy of the honor of possessing it. Such is our method of judgment in private life—we estimate the real character of a man by inquiring who they are in whom he confides.

Of the aldermen, Captain William Austin was the agent of the Lawrence Corporation; Benjamin Walker was a butcher, and one of the early directors of first savings bank; Oliver M. Whipple was one of Lowell's most prominent and successful men of business; Aaron Mansur was a well-known merchant; Seth Ames was the son of the celebrated Fisher Ames, of Dedham, a lawyer and a man of high culture; Alexander Wright was the agent of the Lowell Mills, a Scotchman by birth and a man of talent.

Of the Common Council, Thomas Nesmith was a wealthy dealer and owner of real estate; Thomas Ordway was for many years clerk of the city, a revered deacon of the Unitarian Church; George Brownell was superintendent of the machine-shop—a very responsible position; Sidney Spalding was a man of wealth and of high position in the world of business; John Clark was agent of the Merrimack Company; Stephen Mansur—afterwards mayor—was a dealer in hardware and one of Lowell's most prominent men of business; James Cook—afterwards mayor—was agent of the Middlesex Mills; Josiah B. French—afterwards mayor—was a railroad contractor; Jonathan Tyler was a wealthy dealer in real estate; Tappan Wentworth was a lawyer of high standing, and subsequently a member of Congress.

Of the School Board, Lemuel Porter was for many years pastor of the Worthen Street Baptist Church; Amos Blanchard, a man of great learning, was long the pastor of the First Congregational Church; Jacob Robbins was an apothecary, and afterwards postmaster of Lowell; John O. Green was a physician of high professional standing; John A. Knowles was a lawyer, long well known and highly respected in our city; Thomas Hopkinson was one of the ablest lawyers in the State.

Lowell at that day, as has been often remarked, presented a remarkable array of men of talent. Perhaps the novelty and the importance of the great manufacturing enterprises of the city presented a peculiar attraction to the minds of superior and ambitious men.

But not only is the character of our early city fathers indicated by that of the men whom they intrusted with power, but still more clearly by the wise and beneficent measures which they promptly considered and promptly adopted. Among these measures were the erection of new edifices for the use of the public schools, the preservation of the public health, the lighting of the streets, the construction of sidewalks, the establishment of a system of drainage, and the various other works of public utility, which indicate a statesmanlike foresight and a high moral sense. There were great interests at stake and great responsibilities to be taken. The nine great manufacturing companies alone had a capital of more than $7,000,000, and employed nearly 7000 persons. The city was filled with young men and women, who, having left the rural quiet of their country homes, needed the care and protection of a wise city government when exposed to the untried temptations of a city life.

The condition of Lowell on becoming a city is admirably told in the following passage, quoted by Mr. Gilman, in the inaugural address of Dr. Bartlett, the first mayor of the city: "Looking back to the period when I came among you, a penniless stranger, alike unknowing and unknown, I find the interval of more than eight years filled up with manifestations of kindness and good will. One of the most striking points of the entire history of our town and city consists in the unparalleled rapidity of its growth. The graves of our fathers are not here. The haunts of our childhood are not here. The large and gradually accumulated fortunes of nearly all our older towns are not to be found here. The great mass of wealth which is centered here, and which has made our city what it is, is owned abroad. The proprietors do not reside among us. The profits are not expended among us."

In 1836 "the number of churches in Lowell was thirteen—four Congregational, two Baptist, two Methodist, one Episcopalian, one Universalist, one Christian Union, one Free-Will Baptist and one Catholic."

At the organization of the city government, on May 2d, John Clark was chosen president of the City Council, and George Woodward clerk. Samuel A. Coburn, who had been clerk of the town of Lowell, was chosen city clerk.

The Lowell Dispensary was incorporated in 1836, the corporators being John Clark, James Cook and James G. Carney.

"April 16th the Legislature passed an act, removing a term of the Supreme Judicial Court and one of the Court of Common Pleas from Concord to Lowell.

For the accomodation of these courts, rooms were fitted up in the Market-House, which was erected in the following year."

1837. Mayor, Elisha Bartlett; population, 18,010. From this year until 1850 the city governments were inaugurated about April 1st, the municipal election being in March.

On the 1st of April a profound sensation was produced by the sudden death of Kirk Boott. He died while sitting in his chaise near the Merrimack House. He was forty-seven years of age.

The suspension of specie payment in all the banks of the United States in 1837 did not seriously affect the mills of Lowell.

As early as 1835 the question was agitated of building a great central market. A population of 17,000, it was thought, stood in sore need of such a structure. At one time a committee was appointed to erect such building, but a short time before Lowell ceased to be a town all votes respecting the erection of a market were rescinded, and it was left to the city government, in 1837, to commit the folly of erecting, on Market Street, a building which the people did not need and which they would not patronize. The cost was $46,000.

All attempts to make a central market of this building have failed. The stalls hired by market-men were not patronized, and the market-men moved out. If the people would not come to them, they could go to the people. Men prefer a small market near their homes to a large one far away.

1838. Mayor, Luther Lawrence. On October 8th railroad cars began to run regularly from Lowell to Nashua.

"A county jail, on the modern plan of separate cells, was erected in 1838. It was taken down after the completion of the county jail in 1858," having stood about twenty years.

1839. Mayor, Luther Lawrence, who was killed by accident fifteen days after assuming his office, and Elisha Huntington was elected mayor by the City Council. He was at the time a member of the City Council. Mr. Lawrence assumed his office April 1st, and was killed April 16th. In this year the Massachusetts Cotton-Mills were incorporated.

November 1st. The Lowell Hospital Association was formed. Kirk Boott's private residence, which stood not far from the site of John Street Congregational Church, was purchased for a hospital building and moved to the place, near Pawtucket Falls, where it now stands. The hospital is the property of the large corporations, the treasurers of the mills having control of it. Its design is to afford medical and surgical aid to persons in the employment of the mills who need it. It is not a free hospital. When a patient, who is an operative in the mills, fails to pay, the company for whom he works pays his bills.

The physicians in special charge of this hospital have been Dr. Gilman Kimball, Dr. George H. Whitmore, Dr. John W. Graves, Dr. Hermon J. Smith. But in recent years the medical charge has been committed to a staff of physicians who gratuitously serve in turn for terms arranged by themselves. There is also a superintendent and resident physician of the hospital, elected by the trustees. For the year 1889 the staff of physicians was L. S. Fox, M.D., W. T. Carolin, M.D., J. B. Field, M.D., H. S. Johnson, M.D., F. W. Chadburne, M.D., and Wm. B. Jackson, M.D. The resident physician was C. E. Simpson. Matron, Miss C. B. Whitford. Number of patients treated from Jan. 1, 1888, to Jan. 1, 1889, 299, of whom eighteen died.

1840. Mayor, Elisha Huntington. Population, 20,981. The South Common, containing twenty acres, and the North Common, containing ten acres, were laid out in 1840.

Mr. Cowley gives us the following: "Several attempts had heretofore been made for the establishment of a theatre or museum in Lowell, but had failed. In 1840 this project was renewed with better success. The museum was first started in the fourth story of Wyman's Exchange, by Moses Kimball [afterwards of the Boston Museum]. The first performance was on the fourth of July, 1840, and was an excellent substitute for the *blarney* usually indulged in on that day. The first collection of curiosities was procured from Greenwood's old New England Museum in Boston. But the business did not pay. In 1845, Noah Gates purchased the museum of Mr. Kimball, and the removal by him, in 1846, of the museum into the building formerly owned by the Free-Will Baptist Church, provoked 'strong indignation in Zion.' The church was at once fitted up for dramatic entertainments; but so great was the opposition to it that in 1847 the City Council refused to license any more exhibitions of this kind."

The *Lowell Offering* was started in 1840. This paper receives notice on another page. From its unique character it has gained, both in this country and in Europe, a distinguished name. All its articles being the contributions of mill girls, it had a character unlike that of any other publication in the world.

1841. Mayor, Elisha Huntington.

Jan. 11th. Benj. F. Varnum, sheriff of Middlesex County, died at his home in Centralville, at the age of forty-six years. He was the son of General Joseph B. Varnum, of Dracut.

From 12 to 1 o'clock on the 7th of April the bells of the city were tolled on account of the death of President Harrison.

Mr. Cowley gives us the following item: "Until 1841 there had been no substantial bridge over the Concord River connecting Church and Andover Streets. The first structure was a floating bridge for foot-passers. The next was a bridge set upon piles. But in the year above-named a double-arch stone bridge was constructed, which in 1858 was replaced by the present single-arch structure."

In June, 1841, the Lowell Cemetery, situated near Concord River and Fort Hill in Belvidere, was consecrated with appropriate ceremonies. The address on the occasion was delivered by Rev. Dr. Amos Blanchard. James G. Carney and O. M. Whipple appear to have been the foremost of our citizens to urge the establishment of this cemetery. Mr. Whipple was president of the corporation for its first thirty years. Forty acres were first purchased. Subsequently it was enlarged to seventy-two acres. The original price of a lot containing 300 square feet was $10, but from time to time the price has increased until a lot, completely prepared for use, costs $250. The cemetery has a beautiful stone chapel, presented by Mrs. C. P. Talbot, also a stone office near the gateway. It has been adorned in various ways, until it has become a cemetery in which the citizens of Lowell take a justifiable pride. A new entrance on the Belvidere side will add much to the convenience of the citizens.

The Edson Cemetery, on Gorham Street, belongs to the city of Lowell. It is well cared for by the city and is kept and adorned with much taste. The same may also be said of the Catholic Cemetery, on Gorham Street, near by the Edson Cemetery.

Before the great manufactories were started, East Chelmsford had two cemeteries. One was at the corner of Branch and School Streets, and it is still kept with much care, and is the burial-place of some families who lived upon the spot in early days. The other was on the banks of the Merrimack in Belvidere, lying between East Merrimack and Stackpole Streets, and east of Alder Street. This has been discontinued, the bodies of those who were buried there having been removed. The spot is now appropriated for private residences.

1842. Mayor, Nathaniel Wright.

Charles Dickens visited Lowell in 1842. The impression made upon him by the new manufacturing city in America, so unlike any English city, is told in his "American Notes." A brief quotation will suffice:

"In this brief account of Lowell, and inadequate expression of the gratification it yielded me, I have carefully abstained from drawing a comparison between these factories and those of our own land. The contrast would be a strong one, for it would be between the Good and Evil, the living light and deepest shadow. I abstain from it, because I deem it just to do so. But I only the more earnestly adjure all those whose eyes may rest on these pages to pause and reflect upon the difference between this town and those great haunts of desperate misery."

1843. Mayor, Nathaniel Wright. June 19th was a gala day in Lowell. John Tyler, President of the United States, visited the city. He arrived at the Northern Depot about 10.30 o'clock, and there met an imposing array. A platform was erected near at hand, from which Dr. Huntington, chairman of the committee of arrangements, delivered a speech of welcome, and the President made reply. It was a beautiful June day, and everything appeared at its best. The children of the public schools graced the occasion. Arrayed in order near the landing were the High School girls, "beautiful as the morning." The Stark Guards, from Manchester, N. H., the Lowell Mechanics' Phalanx, the National Highlanders, the Lowell Artillery and the Lowell City Guards adorned the procession. A carriage drawn by six black horses conveyed the President, Governor Morton, of Massachusetts, Dr. Huntington and Robert Tyler. Then followed twenty-five carriages and a cavalcade of citizens, under Col. Butterfield. All was beautiful—only one thing was wanting, and that was enthusiasm. The course pursued by Mr. Tyler after the death of the lamented Harrison had chilled the hearts of the men who, in 1840, with wild delight, had shouted, "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too."

1844. Mayor, Elisha Huntington. Population, 25,163. In this year the City School Library was established, on May 20th. Central Bridge was rebuilt, and an experiment of paving streets was first made. Our city may be justly proud of its streets. It has enjoyed this advantage over older cities, that from its earliest days the belief was universal that its destiny was to become a city. Its broad streets, with generous sidewalks, have been laid out under the influence of this belief.

Feb. 16th. Zadoc Rogers died, at the age of seventy years. He was born in Tewksbury in 1774, and purchased the well-known Rogers farm in Belvidere in 1805. Most of Belvidere is built on this farm of 247 acres, and the Livermore farm, of 150 acres. The Rogers farm was kept nearly intact until 1883, when it was purchased by a syndicate, consisting of Ethan A. Smith, Eli W. Hoyt, Freeman B. Shedd and Thomas R. Garrity, and sold in house lots. These lots are being rapidly covered with elegant residences, in modern style.

The Prescott Manufacturing Company was incorporated, with a capital of $800,000.

In this year the poet Whittier became a resident of Lowell. He came to take charge as editor of the *Middlesex Standard*, an anti-slavery paper, which, however, failed of success. The people of Lowell do not boast of the short sojourn of the poet in Lowell, but still they feel a pardonable pride and pleasure in knowing that the man whom a distinguished Senator has called "the most beloved man in the nation" was once their fellow-citizen. Though in feeble health while in Lowell, his pen was busy, and in his little work entitled, "The Stranger in Lowell," he has given us a very pleasant transcript of his thoughts and feelings as he walked our streets. I can, perhaps, give no better illustration of these thoughts, and of the humane and generous nature of the poet, than is found in the following quotation from his little book, in which he speaks of the Irish laborers of our city:

"For myself, I confess I feel a sympathy for the Irishman. A stranger in a strange land, he is to me always an object of interest. The poorest and rudest has a romance in his history. Amidst all his apparent gayety of heart and national drollery and wit the poor emigrant has sad thoughts of the 'ould mother of him,' sitting lonely in her solitary cabin by the bog, side; recollections of a father's blessing and a sister's farewell are haunting him; a grave-mound in a distant churchyard, far beyond the 'wide wathers,' has an eternal greenness in his memory: for there, perhaps, lies a 'darlint child' or a 'swate crather' who once loved him."

Mr. Whittier was in Lowell during the Presidential canvass of the autumn of 1844, the candidates being Clay, Polk and Birney. His paper, the *Standard* advocated the election of James G. Birney, of Michigan, who received in Lowell 246 votes.

1845. Mayor, Elisha Huntington.

The Stony Brook Railroad Company was incorporated, with a capital of $300,000.

The Lowell Machine-Shop was organized as a corporation, with a capital of $300,000.

In 1845 manufacturing in the city of Lawrence was begun by the Essex Company.

In this year was published "Lowell as It Was and as It Is," by Rev. Dr. Henry A. Miles. This excellent little work was the first published history of Lowell in book-form. At that time there were two very divergent and antagonistic sentiments in regard to the comparative moral and industrial claims of large corporations and of private enterprise in the manufactures of our country. It was to repel the charge that large corporations led to oppression, corruption and nepotism, that Dr. Miles seems to have written his history. Fully half of the book is devoted to showing that the mills of Lowell were managed by wise and benevolent men, and in a manner calculated to promote the moral welfare and the highest good, not only of the operatives, but of the community at large. It is the common belief that such a book could not now be truthfully written. No doubt the general character of the operatives has depreciated. The Yankee girls, reared among the New England hills, have departed, and girls of foreign birth have taken their places. So, too, the owners and managers of the mills have changed. The early founders are gone. The grime of age has robbed the buildings of some of their freshness and beauty, and the ideal days are past. But we can concede no more. The structures are still noble structures, the owners and managers are still noble men. If the great enterprise has lost something of the freshness of youth, it has gained much of the stability of manhood. A nobler class of men cannot be found than the agents of our mills. The influence of the management of our mills is consistently and firmly on the side of morality. In every grade of service in these mills may be found very many men of devout religious character. In all that promotes the moral welfare of man, these great corporations can proudly challenge comparison with the best regulated private manufacturing enterprises in the world.

In 1845 the City Council authorized the purchase of the North Common for $12,857, and the South Common for $17,954.

In this year the Middlesex North District Medical Society was organized. This society has doubtless done much to give dignity and character to the medical profession, but quackery, like the hydra slain by Hercules, has a hundred heads, and will not readily relinquish its hold upon the minds of credulous men. What is most disheartening in the labors of a society like this is the fact that very many men who are shrewd and sensible in all things else have a decided predilection for quackery in the healing art.

In October, 1845, a large fire in a building owned by the Middlesex Company, on Warren Street; loss, $30,000.

February 5th. The residence of Wm. Smith, Esq., on Dracut Heights, was burned. This fire will long be remembered. A heavy snow fell throughout the day, and, in the night, when the fire occurred, the driving snow-flakes filled the air, so that it was impossible to locate the fire. All the heavens seemed illumined with a glowing light. The superstitious were said to believe the end of the world had come.

1846. Mayor, Jefferson Bancroft; population, 29,127. Whipple's Mills were established by O. M. Whipple on the Concord River in this year.

January 2d. A fire occurred in Bent & Bush's store, on Central, opposite Middle Street. The night of the fire was "bitter cold," and there was much suffering from cold.

1847. Mayor, Jefferson Bancroft.

June 30th. President Polk visited Lowell. He was received upon his arrival by Mayor Bancroft, who delivered a speech of welcome. The mills were closed and thousands of operatives and others filled the streets. A procession (under I. W. Beard, chief marshal), in which were the Lowell City Guards, the Westford Rifle Company and the Mechanics' Phalanx, with a cavalcade of citizens, escorted him through the city. A superb supper was furnished at Mechanics' Hall. He visited the Middlesex and Prescott Mills on the next morning, and proceeded to Concord, N. H. Hon. James Buchanan attended the President upon his tour.

September 12th. Patrick T. Jackson, one of the founders of Lowell, died at the age of sixty-seven years. He is noticed on another page.

The City Institution for Savings was organized.

The Appleton Bank was incorporated with a capital of $100,000.

1848. Mayor, Jefferson Bancroft.

The reservoir on Lynde Hill was constructed under the superintendence of J. B. Francis. Its capacity is 1,201,641 gals. It is the property of the Corporations

and is used for extinguishing fires, supplying water to the Corporation, boarding-houses, etc.

The Salem and Lowell Railroad was incorporated; also the Traders and Mechanics' Fire Insurance Company.

The Stony Brook Railroad was opened to travel September 16, 1848. Abraham Lincoln visited Lowell. As President Lincoln had not yet attained renown, it is interesting to inquire whether the people of Lowell who heard his speech in the City Hall appreciated the exalted talents and worth of the man. He was called to Lowell to speak in behalf of the election of Zachary Taylor, the Whig candidate for the Presidency. The City Hall was crowded, ladies being present. Hon. Homer Bartlett was president and Alfred Gilman, Esq., secretary. Of Mr. Lincoln's speech the *Courier* says: "Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois, addressed the assembly in a most able speech, going over the whole subject in a masterly and convincing manner, and showing beyond a peradventure that it is the first duty of the Whigs to stand united, and labor with devotion to secure the defeat of that party which has already done so much mischief to the country. He was frequently interrupted by bursts of warm applause."

The discovery of gold in California in 1848, was an event of great importance to Lowell. It diverted the attention of the young men of New England from manufacturing and other enterprises at home to the dazzling prospects of sudden wealth on the shores of the Pacific. What Lowell might now have become, had the gold of California not withdrawn from it so much of its enterprise and talent, is only left to imagination and conjecture. The wonderful development of the States west of the Mississippi has, doubtless, also greatly affected the growth and wealth of our city, by alluring young men to "go west."

1849. Mayor, Josiah B. French.

In April, 1849, George W. Whistler, the distinguished railroad engineer, died at St. Petersburg, Russia, at the age of forty-nine years. He was born at Fort Wayne, Ind., in 1800; graduated at West Point when nineteen years of age, and was made professor in that school at the age of twenty-one years. He afterwards served as engineer in the army. In 1834 he became engineer to the Proprietors of Locks and Canals, at Lowell. His talents were demanded in the construction, at the machine-shops, of locomotives for the Boston and Lowell Railroad, which was then being constructed.

This, being a new work for American engineers, demanded the highest skill. In this work Mr. Whistler distinguished himself. When other roads were equipped his services were demanded, both in New England and the West. His talents brought him fame. The Emperor of Russia invited him to Russia as consulting engineer of railroads. In this service he remained until his death, in 1849.

On Sunday, September 9th, occurred what has been called "The Battle of Suffolk Bridge," an affair which approached more nearly a riot than any other which Lowell has witnessed. The Irish people, who in great numbers had settled on the "Acre" and its vicinity, had not left all their national feuds in the old country. The "Corkonians" and "Connaught men," who spoke different dialects, had long indulged a mutual hostility even here in America. In 1849 a large class of lawless and violent men had roused the old factional strife to such an extent that the police of the city were compelled to interfere. At length on Sunday, the 9th of September, the conflict began in earnest. Showers of stones and brickbats filled the air. The women even took part and supplied the combatants with missiles. The bells were rung and the Fire Department came out and aided in quelling the riot. The "City Guards" and "Phalanx" met in their armories, but they were not called into action. The mayor persuaded the crowd to disperse.

September 2d. Father Mathew, the apostle of temperance, visited Lowell, lectured in the City Hall, and secured about 4000 names to his temperance pledge.

1850. Mayor, Josiah B. French. Population, 33,383.

In this year the Prescott Bank was incorporated. Gas was first introduced in Lowell. The Court-House was erected.

December 16th. Great fire in Belvidere, Stott's Mill and other buildings being burned. Loss, $37,400.

1851. Mayor, James H. B. Ayer.

The *Daily Morning News* was started.

The first fair of the Middlesex Mechanics' Association was opened September 16th.

January 28th. John Clark died at the age of fifty-four years. He was born in Waltham, 1796, and graduated at Harvard College. At first he engaged in teaching in Salem, and then in trade in Boston. He came to Lowell in 1833 to act in the position of agent of the Merrimack Company, to succeed Warren Colburn. He was deeply interested in Lowell's prosperity. He was once president of the Common Council and on the Board of Aldermen, and was greatly instrumental in founding the City Library.

The part of Lowell now called Centralville was, by act of the Legislature, set off from the town of Dracut in 1851. In the beginning of this century Dracut was a town of about 1300 inhabitants, sparsely settled and devoted to agricultural pursuits. They were of pure New England stock, devout and orthodox in their religious life. The Varnums and the Coburns were families of high moral and intellectual worth, who have transmitted to their numerous posterity an honorable name. General Joseph B. Varnum held a high position among the statesmen of America, having been a Representative in Congress for sixteen consecutive years, in four of which he held the office of Speaker of the House. He was also at one time president *pro tempore* of the United States Senate.

In the early years of this century, the only bridge leading from Dracut to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) was that at Pawtucket Falls, but after the mills of the Merrimack Company began to be erected in 1822, such was the increase in the number of inhabitants living near the Merrimack River and below Pawtucket Falls, and such the activity of business, that something more than a chain ferry was needed to meet the wants of travel and business. In 1826 a bridge took the place of the ferry. It was of wood, uncovered, and about 540 feet in length. Its cost was $12,000. It was rebuilt in 1844 and again in 1862, at a cost of about $34,000. The iron bridge built by the city in 1883 at a cost of $118,000 is a graceful and substantial structure and is an honor to the city.

The village of Centralville stands upon the slope of the highest hill within the limits of our city, and commands a splendid view of the great manufacturing establishments on the south side of the river. Especially in the evening, when these establishments, stretching far along the river's banks, glow with innumerable lights, is the scene resplendent and beautiful. Few places are more attractive for private residences than the hillsides of Centralville.

1852. Mayor, Elisha Huntington. The proposition to build Huntington Hall was adopted by the City Council.

In April occurred the great freshet of 1852, when boats were used in some of the streets of Belvidere. An account of the freshets in the Merrimack River for a period of more than a hundred years has been written by James B. Francis, Esq., the well-known civil engineer. From this account we learn that the earliest recorded freshet occurred in October, 1785. It was also the greatest of which there is any record or tradition. At Nashua the rise in the river was thirty-two feet, and at the head of Pawtucket Falls it was more than thirteen feet. There was then no bridge at Pawtucket Falls to obstruct the course of the water. In the freshet of 1852, which occurred after the bridge and the dam had been constructed, the water rose fourteen feet, somewhat higher than in 1785. But from the fact that at Nashua the water rose about two feet higher in 1785 than in 1852, it is evident that the earlier freshet was the greatest.

The guard dam and gates of the Pawtucket Canal, constructed under Mr. Francis' supervision, and described on another page, to protect the city of Lowell, are models of engineering skill.

In the freshet of 1870 the water rose thirteen feet above the dam, and in the freshets of 1859, 1862, 1865, 1869 and 1878 its rise was more than ten feet.

May 6th. Louis Kossuth, the Hungarian patriot, visited Lowell. At St. Paul's Church in the evening he was formally received and welcomed by the mayor, Dr. Huntington, and he delivered before the people of Lowell a speech remarkable for its felicity and beauty. In this year was made the first attempt to enforce a prohibitory liquor law.

1853. Mayor, Sewall G. Mack. In this year the Belvidere Woolen Company was organized, and the Wamesit Bank incorporated. Capital of the bank, $100,000. Corporations reduce the hours of labor to eleven per day. Lowell Museum burned.

In the first part of 1853 an attempt was made in Lowell to enforce the prohibitory liquor law, which was enacted in the previous year by the State Legislature. This first attempt failed. The law referred to was the first of the kind in Massachusetts.

November 10th. Judge Joseph Locke died at the age of eighty-one years. He was chief justice of the Police Court for thirteen years. He is noticed on another page.

In this year was erected the depot, containing Huntington and Jackson Halls, the former being named from Dr. Elisha Huntington and the latter from Patrick T. Jackson.

1854. Mayor, Sewall G. Mack.

On July 28, 1854, occurred the most extensive fire ever witnessed in Lowell. It caught about 4½ o'clock P.M., in a small shed or stable near the corner of Lowell and Dummer Streets. The buildings around were very combustible, and the south wind was blowing. The intense heat overpowered the firemen and the fire had its way. Twenty-two buildings were burned and about 600 persons were made houseless. But the buildings burned were so cheap and frail that the actual amount of property destroyed did not exceed $30,000, a loss much smaller than that of many other less extensive fires.

1855. Mayor, Ambrose Lawrence; population 37,554. In this year Central Bridge was, by the City Council, made a public highway.

The registry of deeds for the Northern District of Middlesex County was opened. March 17, 1855, Wm. Livingston died.

In June of this year the Middlesex North Agricultural Society was organized with Wm. Spencer as president. Its history is on another page.

July 22d, Dr. Elisha Bartlett, first mayor of Lowell, died at Smithfield, R. I., at the age of fifty-one years.

August 18th. Abbott Lawrence died at the age of sixty-three years. He was born in Groton in 1792, and was brother to Luther Lawrence, second mayor of Lowell. He employed his great wealth and talents in advancing the manufacturing interests of Lowell, and for him the city of Lawrence was named.

William Livingston affords us a remarkable example of a truly self-made man. Fortune may be said to have smiled upon him only once, and that was when she gave him the rising city of Lowell as a fair field for the exercise of his remarkable force and energy of character. All else he wrought out with his own hands.

He was born April 12, 1803, in Tewksbury, Mass., and was the son of Wm. Livingston, a respectable farmer. Having dutifully served his father until he was twenty years of age, he came to East Chelmsford



(now Lowell) just at the time when the first mills were starting, and when all willing hands could find something to do. He began as a simple laborer. In due time his energy and economy enabled him to purchase a horse and a cart. Soon he begins to employ other men and other teams. His force and ambition bore him still upward. In two years he became a contractor. His enterprise and fidelity gave him a name. He made contracts for excavating earth and constructing the stone-work for canals in Lowell, in Nashua, N. H., and at Sebago Lake in Maine. At length he took very many and very large contracts for constructing the mills of the great corporations in Lowell. He constructed a canal in the State of Illinois. He erected saw and planing mills for manufacturing lumber from the forests of New Hampshire. His varied contracts and enterprises from the days of his early manhood to the completion of the Salem and Lowell Railroad, in 1850, are too numerous to be mentioned in this brief sketch.

But these profitable contracts do not satisfy his ambition. He established in Lowell a depot for the sale of grain, lumber, wood, coal, lime, brick and cement. He purchased land near Thorndike Street, and erected store-houses for his extensive and increasing business. While he was engaged upon his contracts this business assumed large proportions, employing a capital of $50,000 to $100,000, and it is still carried on in the hands of Hon. Wm. E. Livingston, his enterprising son.

LIBRARY JAN. 20 1891 OF CONGRESS

Mr. Livingston was also a man of courage. When the Boston & Lowell Railroad demanded for freight what he esteemed an exorbitant charge, he did not hesitate to make war upon the monopoly by advocating the construction of competing roads. To this conflict was due the early construction of the Lowell and Lawrence and the Salem and Lowell roads. It was through the persistent efforts of Mr. Livingston before the Legislature of Massachusetts that the charters of these roads were obtained in spite of the earnest remonstrance of the Boston and Lowell road. It was mainly due to his wonderful force and energy that these roads were promptly completed. The act incorporating the Lowell and Lawrence road was passed in 1846, and the road was finished and in running order before the close of 1847. To accomplish this remarkable work of enterprise and despatch required much night labor, of which Mr. Livingston had the personal supervision. It was in this work that his zeal surpassed his prudence for he contracted a very severe affection of the lungs, from which he never recovered.

As a citizen, Mr. Livingston was among the most prominent in advancing those public enterprises which pertained to the growth and permanent prosperity of the city.

He was a Democrat in politics, an earnest, sincere, upright man, and special foe of all monopolies. He did not aspire to political honors, though he frequently received the suffrages of his fellow-citizens. He often held office both in the town and city of Lowell. In 1836 and 1837 he was a member of the Senate of Massachusetts. He was also president of the Lowell and Lawrence Railroad.

Mr. Livingston acquired a large estate. In 1852 he erected for himself, on Thorndike Street, one of the most elegant private residences in the city.

In 1855 it became evident that his pulmonary disease would end in consumption. Having gone to Jacksonville, Florida, in the vain hope of regaining his health, he died in that city, March 17, 1855, in the fifty-second year of his age.

1856. Mayor, Elisha Huntington.

Post-office removed from Middle to Merrimack Street.

November 7th. Thomas Hopkinson died at Cambridge in the fifty-third year of his age. He was born in New Sharon, Maine, in 1804, and graduated at Harvard in 1830. He was one of Lowell's ablest lawyers. Having been appointed president of the Boston and Worcester Railroad, he left Lowell about 1849, and resided in Cambridge.

1857. Mayor, Stephen Mansur.

This was a year of financial distress. There was a general stagnation in business. Some of the mills stopped, some ran on short time, and many workmen were unemployed.

A chime of eleven bells was placed in the tower of St. Anne's Church.

January 16th. Hon. Thomas H. Benton visited Lowell. He delivered a lecture before the "Adelphi" in the evening on the "Preservation of the Union," prefacing it with observations upon what he had seen in Lowell during the day. He had visited the mills and the boarding-houses, and seemed greatly pleased and very agreeably disappointed. The following is one of his remarks: "I had supposed the houses were small, mean and poorly ventilated, as are those of which we read in the old world, but on entering I find the walls and parlors furnished as well as those in which the members of Congress board in Washington."

This celebrated Democratic Senator, peer of Clay, Calhoun and Webster, was cordially welcomed by the people of Lowell.

March 3d. George H. Carleton died at the age of fifty-two years. He was born in Haverhill, January 6, 1805; came to Lowell, August, 1827, and bought out Daniel Stone, Lowell's first apothecary. Carleton's apothecary store, on Merrimack Street, was for many years by far the best known of its kind in the city. It still retains his name. His old and almost illegible sign is still over the door, and is a pleasing memento of the respect which his successors cherish for his name. His life was identified with the life of the city and of St. Anne's Church, of which he was a warden. He was alderman of the city in 1838-39, '41.

From September 10th to October 7th was held the second Fair of the Middlesex Mechanics' Association.

July 1st. Richmond's paper-mill was burned. Loss, $21,000.

In 1857 was started *The Trumpet*, a sensational paper. The editor, James M. Harmon, found his business of lampooning the respectable people of Lowell somewhat expensive, having received a flogging from one of them, and being sent to the House of Correction three months for slandering another.

1858. Mayor, Elisha Huntington.

The present bridge across the Concord, at Church Street, was built at a cost of $11,295.

November 5th. Hon. Nathaniel Wright died at the age of seventy-five years.

March 20th. The new County Jail, on Thorndike Street, was first occupied. This magnificent structure cost $150,000, and contains one hundred and two cells. If the annual rent of this building should be reckoned at 10 per cent. of its cost, and if every cell were kept constantly occupied, the average annual rent of a cell would be $132. When to this is added the average cost of each occupant for food, salaries of officers, etc., the very lowest annual expense to the county of each prisoner is $400. Thus a scoundrel, who thinks his family of six persons fortunate if they can afford to occupy a tenement whose annual rent is fifty dollars, finds, when he is so fortunate as to get into this magnificent jail, the county lavishes upon him alone an expense which, if bestowed upon his large and suffering family, would enable them to live almost in luxury. To squander money thus approaches very near a crime.

1859. Mayor, James Cook.

Office of superintendent of schools established. The first steam fire-engine procured.

November 14th. Thomas Ordway died at the age of seventy-two years. He was born in Amesbury, Mass., in 1787, and was the son of the principal village physician. He started business as a trader in Newburyport in 1809, but the great fire in 1810 consumed his store and his goods. In 1821 he opened a store in Concord, N. H. After three or four years he came to Lowell and opened a store in the brick block, corner of Worthen and Merrimack Streets. In 1838 he was elected city clerk, and he held the office nearly twenty years. As city clerk and as a revered deacon of the Unitarian Church he was long one of the best known and most beloved citizens of Lowell.

1860. Mayor, Benjamin C. Sargeant. Population, 36,827.

January 5th. John D. Prince died. He is noticed on another page.

January 12th. Joseph Butterfield, a deputy sheriff for nearly fifty years, died at the age of seventy-five years.

March 28th. Park Garden, in Belvidere, purchased by the city for a Common.

July 2d. The Registry of Deeds for the Northern District of Middlesex County was opened with A. B. Wright as register. Up to this date deeds of real estate in Lowell had been recorded in the registry at East Cambridge. Mr. Wright's successors have been I. W. Beard and J. P. Thompson, the present incumbent.

July 14th. Nicholas G. Norcross died at the age of fifty-five years. He was born in Orono, Maine, December 25, 1805. In his early life he was engaged in an extensive lumber business on the Penobscot River. On coming to Lowell, about 1845, he began a large business in lumber on the Merrimack, by which he gained to himself the well-known title of "Lumber King."

1861. Mayor, Benjamin C. Sargeant.

February 20th. Pawtucket Bridge made free and the event celebrated.

April 19th. Addison O. Whitney and Luther C. Ladd killed while marching in the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment through Baltimore.

July 14th. Nathan Appleton, died in Boston, at the age of eighty-two years. He was a Boston merchant of great wealth, and was most deeply interested in the establishment of cotton manufactures in Lowell, having subscribed for 180 of the original 600 shares of the Merrimack Company. His fine, full-length portrait graces Mechanics' Hall, and "Appleton Street" and "Appleton Bank" and "Appleton Company" attest the honor in which his name is held in our city.

August 2d. The Sixth Regiment return from the war.

September 5th. General Butler having returned to Lowell, after the capture of the forts at Hatteras Inlet, was received with enthusiasm by the people of the city. He was escorted from the depot by four military companies and received an address of welcome from Mayor Sargeant.

September 24th. Prince Jerome Napoleon, with his wife, the Princess Clotilde, daughter of Victor Emmanuel, King of Italy, visited Lowell.

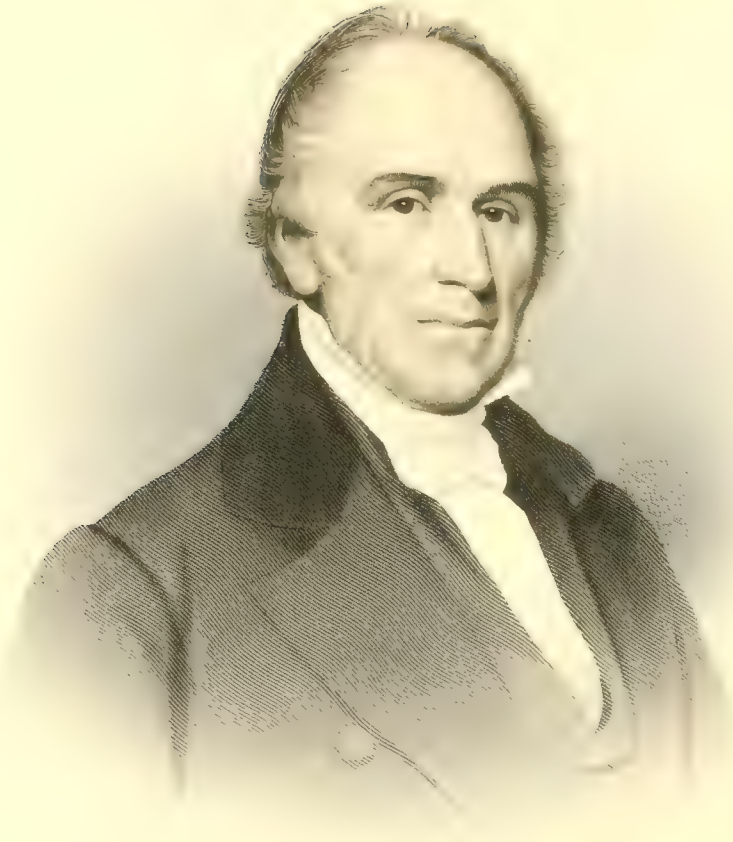
1862. Mayor, Hocum Hosford. Central Bridge rebuilt.

Four Lowell companies enlisted for nine months' service in the war.

August 9th. Edward G. Abbott was killed at the battle of Cedar Mountain, at the age of twenty-two years. Major Abbott was the son of Judge J. G. Abbott, and a graduate of our High School and Harvard College. He was a brave soldier and a young man of high promise. His death produced a profound sensation.

French Immigration.—The city of Lowell during the last twenty-five years has received into its laboring class a very large number of French Canadians. This remarkable migation began about 1863. The number of French in Lowell amounted to about 1200 in 1868, and now has reached 15,000, and forms a very important part of the inhabitants of our city.

The French settlers in Canada occupy a large portion of what has been known as East Canada, along



Jonathan Dayton

the banks of the St. Lawrence and the lower courses of its tributary streams. They now number perhaps 1,000,000 souls and constitute more than one-third of the inhabitants of the Province. They have been left far behind in the race of wealth and progress by the settlers of English origin, and to a very great extent they live a laborious life upon small farms which are too often encumbered with debt. Their few cities have increased in inhabitants slowly, and there are few great manufactories of any kind in which the willing laborer can earn sufficient money to start in life or pay off the debt upon his humble farm.

In recent years it has come to these people like a revelation that such are now the facilities of travel by railroad that only a few hours will bring them to the great manufacturing towns and cities of New England, where they can readily exchange their labor for ready money. With this incentive before them few at first quit their rural homes and more and more followed. Here in New England not only the father, but mother, son and daughter, found ready work for ready hands. Almost all came with the intention of returning to pay off their debt and spend their remaining days in their old homes. Very many actually do this. Others never return. Perhaps a son or a daughter marries in New England and their affections are in their new home, or some profitable business invites them to remain. Many of them pay annual visits to Canada when business is less active, and it is an interesting scene when large numbers gather at our depots with baggage of every description to start for their old homes. To many the pleasing excitements of city life, or the facilities of reaching a church of their own faith, or the advantages of good public schools, present a powerful motive to remain in New England. Their old rural homes in Canada, where no church nor school is near at hand, and where business languishes, have by degrees lost their charm and so they never return.

Still they love their native language and are proud of it. They wish to learn the English, but not to give up the French. Above all things they hold fast to the religion of their fathers. They are mostly devout Catholics, and in their new homes they faithfully follow and obey their religious teachers. They are often to be seen, even early in the morning, in long procession, men, women and children, with book in hand, thronging the sidewalks of our streets. Father Garin, the excellent and honored pastor of St. Joseph's Church, informs me that on every Sunday morning his spacious church on Lee Street is filled in succession with five different audiences. And so crowded has this church become that he is now erecting a new and very spacious church on Merrimack Street for the accommodation of the rapidly increasing number of French Canadian people. As laborers they prove to be an industrious and intelligent class. They perform a very large part of the manufacturing work of our city.

1863. Mayor, Hocum Hosford.

January 26th. First Sanitary Fair in Lowell.

September 9th. Lowell Horse Railroad Company began to lay tracks.

April 1st. Stephen Mansur, mayor of the city in 1857, died at the age of sixty-four years.

June 3d. Solon A. Perkins was killed in an engagement at Clinton, Louisiana, at the age of twenty-seven years. Major Perkins was son of Apollos Perkins, and a graduate of our High School. He was a superior scholar and a gallant soldier. Lowell had no richer offering to make.

1864. Mayor, Hocum Hosford.

January 9th. Dr. John C. Dalton died, at the age of sixty-eight years. He was born in Boston, and graduated at Harvard. He was, for many years, a distinguished physician in this city and in Chelmsford.

March 1st. Lowell Horse Railroad opened.

April 4th. George Wellman died, at the age of fifty-three years. He was born in Boston, May 16, 1810. He came to Lowell when twenty-five years of age, and was for many years in charge of a carding-room of the Merrimack Corporation. He became distinguished as an inventor, and is especially known as the inventor of the self top-card stripper, which has become one of the most important factors in cotton manufacture.

April 23d. Celebration of Shakespeare's birth at Huntington Hall.

May 6th. Henry Livermore Abbott was killed in the battle of the Wilderness at the age of twenty-two years. Major Abbott was a son of Judge J. G. Abbott, a graduate of our High School and of Harvard College and was a young man of fine intellect and high promise.

May 16th. First National Bank incorporated.

June 7th. J. H. B. Ayer, mayor of the city in 1851, died at the age of seventy-six years.

July 17th. Three companies of the Sixth Regiment enlist for 100 days.

August 16th. Captain William Wyman, second postmaster of Lowell, died at the age of eighty-two years. He was the owner of the farm on the heights of Belvidere on which now stand many of the most elegant private residences of the city. He constructed many of the buildings of the city, one of which—Wyman's Exchange—still bears his name. He was, for many years, one of the most conspicuous and enterprising men of the city.

October 20th. John P. Robinson died at the age of sixty-five years. See Bench and Bar.

Captain Jonathan Spalding.—The high moral, intellectual and social culture of Lowell in its early days has been the subject of very common remark, and has frequently elicited the admiration of strangers. The celebrated Wendell Phillips, who, in 1833, was a citizen of Lowell, said of the city thirty years afterwards: "Lowell was then crowded with

able men, and was rich in all that makes good society,—amiable, beautiful and accomplished women, —gentlemen of talent, energetic, well-informed, giving a hearty welcome to the best thought of the day."

This enviable condition of Lowell was greatly due to the humane and generous policy of the merchant princes of Boston who were the founders of the city. It was also partly due to the large number of men of talent and culture whom the new and magnificent manufacturing enterprise had attracted to the spot. But a third and very important factor was the high character of the people already living in the quiet village of East Chelmsford, where Lowell now stands. The fertile fields lying for miles around Pawtucket Falls were owned by thrifty farmers, whose spacious homes were the abodes of generous hospitality and of much social refinement. Among them were men of talent and high political position. On the north side of the river was General Joseph B. Varnum, who, for more than twenty years, was a member of Congress, for four of which he was Speaker of the House of Representatives, and for one year President *pro tempore* of the United States Senate. On the south side was the sturdy young farmer, Benjamin Pierce, who gained an honorable name as an officer in the Revolutionary War, and who afterwards became Governor of New Hampshire and the father of a President of the United States. On these farms were the ancestors of many of the best families of our city, and the names of Varnum, Coburn, Spalding, Hildreth and others are still honored names. To this class of substantial farmers belonged Jonathan Spalding, the subject of this sketch.

Capt. Spalding was born at East Chelmsford (now Lowell), June 12, 1775, and died at his home, on Pawtucket Street, Lowell, April 17, 1864, at the age of eighty-eight years. He was born at his father's farmhouse, near Pawtucket Falls, but the home of his infancy and childhood was situated near the junction of Merrimack and Central Streets. His father was Joel Spalding, a respectable farmer, and his grandfather, Col. Simeon Spalding, who lived near the centre of Chelmsford, was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and one of the most important and influential men of the town, being the trusted representative of Chelmsford in the Legislature of the State in the days of the Revolutionary War, a member of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts in 1775, and a delegate to the convention for framing a Constitution of the State in 1779. Edward Spalden, the great-grandfather of Col. Spalding, was one of the earliest settlers of Chelmsford.

The father of Capt. Spalding spent his life upon his farm, if we except a short time in which he served in the Revolutionary army. He was present at the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga. In 1790, just 100 years ago, the family removed from the house in which Capt. Spalding was born to the mansion-house on Pawtucket Street, in which he spent the remaining years of his long life, and which is still in the possession of Sarah R. Spalding, his only daughter.

Capt. Spalding owed his military title to his appointment in his early manhood to the captaincy of a company of cavalry. Through life he carried with him something of the positiveness of military discipline. Though he was very deeply interested in the promotion of the public welfare, he was never ambitious of political honor. He was, however, in 1833, a member of the Legislature of the State.

When it became evident to him that the city of Lowell was destined to cover his ancestral farm, he sold the larger part of it to a syndicate of gentlemen, consisting of William Livingston, Sidney Spalding and others, and it was divided into house-lots for the homes of the people of the rapidly-extending city. He, however, retained as much of the estate as would meet his wants and pleasures while living in retirement, and his last years were peacefully and pleasantly passed at the old homestead.

Capt. Spalding was fond of books, and was happy in his domestic relations. He loved to rehearse to his family the events of early days, and tell of the simple scenes of rural life, when the good people of the town were wont to ride to church on horseback, keeping the Sabbath with the profoundest reverence, and devoting to the solemn service the entire day, from the rising of the sun to the going down thereof. He had the pleasure of witnessing, from their very inception, the rise and development of the great manufacturing enterprises which have made Lowell known the world around.

Capt. Spalding was a man of delicate sensibility and refinement of feeling, and possessed that union of gentleness and firmness which always gives grace to manners and dignity to character. He was of a social nature, and was upon terms of friendly intercourse with Mr. Boott and other distinguished men of Lowell's early days. Of the hospitality of his home a large circle of friends have many pleasant memories. His quiet and peaceful life was prolonged far beyond the allotted age of man, and it afforded a noble illustration of that pure and strong New England character to which is due so much of the stability, prosperity and glory of our country. His wife, Sarah Dodge Spalding, died in 1837, at the age of forty-nine years. Of his two sons, who survived him, Dr. Joel Spalding will be probably noticed in this work among the physicians of Lowell, and J. Tyler Spalding, who was a member of the firm of Ward & Spalding, in Boston, died in 1872, at the homestead in Lowell, at the age of forty-two years.

1865. Mayor, Josiah G. Peabody. Population, 30,990. The effect of the War of the Rebellion upon the people of Lowell is indicated by the fact that just before the war, in 1860, the population was greater by 5837 than at its close, in 1865. But even before the war, such was the financial prostration

and distress of the country, that the population of the city in 1860 was less by 727 than in 1855.

June 17th. The dedication of the Ladd and Whitney monument occurred. Lowell had never seen so splendid a pageant. The procession before the dedication contained a vast array of high officials and organizations dressed in uniform, too numerous to be mentioned. The exultation at the successful issue of the war inspired the occasion, and men of every class delighted to honor the two young Lowell soldiers who were the first to shed their blood in the great civil conflict. The oration was delivered by Massachusetts' "War Governor," Andrew. The monument does honor to the city. The words of the finely appropriate inscription upon it, selected by Governor Andrew, are found in Milton's *Samson Agonistes*, lines 1721–4, and are the words of Manoah, the father of Samson, as he contemplates the bravery and death of his son:

> "Nothing is here for tears, nothing to wail
> Or knock the breast; no weakness, no contempt,
> Dispraise, or blame; nothing but well and fair,
> And what may quiet us in a death so noble."

December 11th. Elisha Huntington died at the age of seventy years. Probably no citizen of Lowell has filled so many offices, or has so long enjoyed, in political and municipal affairs, the favor of his fellow-citizens.

1866. Mayor, Josiah G. Peabody. Population, 36,878.

January 17th. Chase's Mills burned. Loss, $173,000. Probably the most destructive fire that has occurred in Lowell.

August 6th. Music Hall opened.

September 3d. Perez Fuller died at the age of seventy years. He was born in Kingston, Mass., 1797. Mr. Fuller was a tailor by trade. He was a person of very unique character. While he was a quiet, thoughtful man, so sober in appearance as almost to look sad, he possessed a vein of wit and humor which made him the delight of all who loved fun. For years no convivial occasion in Lowell was complete without a comic song from Mr. Fuller. As an amateur actor he exhibited remarkable natural talent. He was withal so genial a companion that he became a general favorite. It is hardly to the credit of the mirth-loving people of the city, whom he so often delighted, that in our cemetery there is no stone to mark his grave.

1867. Mayor, George F. Richardson.

February 4th. Young Men's Christian Association organized.

March 29th. St. John's Hospital incorporated.

February 4th. First fair in aid of the Old Ladies' Home.

April 21st. Joshua Swan died at the age of seventy-nine years. He was born in Methuen, Mass., and came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) in 1824, and entered into the employ of the machine-shop, where he served as a contractor till 1840. While Lowell was a town no man probably received so many offices as Mr. Swan. He was often selectman and moderator of meetings, etc. He represented both town and city in the Legislature. He was in the Council and Board of Aldermen, and served as county commissioner three years from 1848.

July 4th. The statue of Victory, presented to the city by Dr. J. C. Ayer, was unveiled in Monument Square, in the presence of 15,000 or 20,000 spectators. This statue is of bronze and is seventeen feet high. It stands upon a granite pedestal. It is modeled after a statue in front of the royal palace in Munich. The figure is of a draped woman with wings, extending the wreath of victory in one hand and holding a harvest sheaf of wheat in the other. It commemorates the success of the national arms in the War of the Rebellion.

July 10th. Old Ladies' Home, on Fletcher Street, was dedicated.

1868. Mayor, Geo. F. Richardson.

March 11th. Samuel L. Dana, LL.D., died at the age of seventy-three years. He was born in Amherst, N. H., 1795, and entered Harvard College when only fourteen years of age. He served as lieutenant of the First Artillery in the War of 1812. He became a physician by profession, and practiced in Waltham, but his great attainments in the science of chemistry gained him the appointment of chemist to the Merrimack Manufacturing Company. He came to Lowell in 1834. Probably no citizen of Lowell has made so high attainments in science. He was an unassuming man of the most sterling worth.

May 30th. Decoration Day first celebrated.

December 4th. Gen. U. S. Grant visited Lowell. He came by invitation of the members of the City Government, who met him in Boston and escorted him to the city. The general seemed desirous of avoiding display, and only three carriages were provided for the occasion. He visited the Merrimack Company's mills and the Print Works, the Carpet Mill and the Lawrence Mills. There was a display of flags, and crowds filled the streets, but the pageantry which attended the visits of President Jackson and President Tyler was wanting.

December 21st. Old Residents' Historical Association organized with Dr. John O. Green as president, and Z. E. Stone as secretary.

March 17th. Samuel Burbank died at the age of seventy-six years. He was born in Hudson, N. H., and came to Middlesex Village (now a part of Lowell) in 1823, where he engaged in trade. Subsequently he was a dealer in clothing and hardware on Central Street for many years. Few citizens of Lowell have been better known or more highly honored. He was twice in the Common Council, twice in the Board of Aldermen, three times in the State Legislature. He was also warden of St. John's Church. On the day of his burial, as if by a spontaneous movement, the

stores of the city were closed. So much do men honor integrity of character.

1869. Mayor, Jonathan P. Folsom.

May 26th. The Lowell Hosiery Company was incorporated with a capital of $200,000.

October 15th. Hon. John Nesmith died at the age of seventy-six years.

December 27th. Masons celebrate St. John's Day in St. Anne's Church.

HON. JOHN NESMITH.—The ancestry of Mr. Nesmith may be traced to that colony of sturdy Scotchmen who, in 1690, sought the fertile fields of northern Ireland, and settled on the River Bann, in the county of Londonderry. From this colony came his great-grandfather, Dea. James Nesmith, who, in 1719, settled in Londonderry, N. H., and was one of the proprietors of the town and an elder in the Presbyterian Church. Thomas, the eldest son of Deacon Nesmith, settled in the neighboring town of Windham, and acquired a large estate. John, the son of Thomas, and father of the subject of this sketch, was a merchant in Windham, and died at the age of forty-four years, leaving a family of nine children. John, the fourth child, who was born August 3, 1793, and at the time of his father's death was thirteen years of age, was put to service as a merchant's clerk in Haverhill, Mass.

After five years in this position he formed a partnership with his elder brother, Thomas, and engaged in trade, first in Windham and subsequently in Derry, N. H. During several of the later years of this partnership the brothers also carried on an extensive and very successful commission business in New York. Mr. John Nesmith conducted this branch of the business of the firm and had his residence in that city.

Having acquired property in trade, they came to Lowell in 1831, and purchased of Judge Edward St. Loe Livermore his estate of 150 acres in Belvidere for $25,000, and sold it in house-lots to the citizens of the rapidly-growing town. This enterprise brought them still greater wealth.

But Mr. Nesmith was far from being contented with dealing in real estate. He aspired to intellectual achievements. His active mind enjoyed investigation and experiment. He studied works of science, he invented machines, he sought out new devices in the mechanic arts; as he walked the streets his brow was knit in thought, he peered into the future, and was known in the business world as a far-seeing man. It was he who, foreseeing the advantage of controlling the waters of Winnepiseogee and Squam Lakes, in New Hampshire, for the benefit of the Lowell mills in seasons of drought, purchased, on his own account, the right to use these waters—a right which the manufacturers were subsequently obliged to purchase of him. It was he who, discerning the fitness of the site of the city of Lawrence for manufacturing purposes, purchased large portions of the land on which that city stands.

Among the machines invented by Mr. Nesmith were one for making wire fence and another for weaving shawl fringe. He engaged in the manufacture of blankets, flannels, printing cloths, sheetings and other fabrics. He was either agent or owner of mills in Lowell, Dracut, Chelmsford and Hooksett, N. H.

He was a man of ardent, aggressive nature. His convictions were positive and he could not meekly bear opposition. His marked character brought him public distinction. He was elected to municipal offices. He was twice chosen Presidential elector and once Lieutenant-Governor of the State. However, he was not a politician, but a moralist. In political contests it was not the partisan, but the moral, aspect that moved him. The temperance and anti-slavery causes found in him a liberal contributor and a life-long friend.

In domestic life he spent freely from his large estate to make his home one of comfort and of beauty. His graperies and his hot-houses, his fruit-trees and his shrubbery, his fine lawn adorned with noble ornamental shade-trees, all attest his refined taste, his love of the beautiful and his tender care for the happiness of those he loved. In his declining years he was not the man to retire to the ease and repose so often sought by the aged, but he worked while strength lasted. He died not so much from disease as because his physical powers could no longer endure the action of his mind.

In his will he made generous provision for the indigent blind of New Hampshire, and for a park in the town of Franklin in that State.

His death occurred October 15, 1869, in the seventy-seventh year of his age.

1870. Mayor, Jonathan P. Folsom. Population, 40,928.

Jan. 18th, Rev. Dr. Amos Blanchard died. A sketch of his life is found in Church History.

March 2d, B. C. Sargeant, mayor of the city in 1860–61, died at the age of forty-seven years.

March 15th, Natives of Maine hold a festival in Huntington Hall.

COL. THOMAS NESMITH.—Very many of the early settlers of New England were the choice spirits of the British Isles. It was their love of liberty, their superior enterprise, and, above all, their ardent desire for religious freedom, that compelled them to forsake their kindred and the land of their birth, and to welcome the hardships of a free life in the new world. Conspicuous among these brave and hardy emigrants were the early settlers of Londonderry, N. H., and the adjacent towns. In 1690 their forefathers had removed from Scotland to find a fairer home and more fertile fields on the river Bann, in the north of Ireland, and had settled in the county of Londonderry. They were uncompromising Presbyterians, and the persecutions which in Scotland they had suffered from the English government and the





Thomas Nesmith.

Established Church had only confirmed their convictions and inspired in them an ardent love for independence.

From these Scotch people in Londonderry in Ireland came the early settlers of Londonderry in New England. Among them was Dea. James Nesmith, the great-grandfather of Col. Thomas Nesmith, the subject of this sketch. Dea. Nesmith came to America in 1719, and was one of the sixteen proprietors of the town of Londonderry, now in the State of New Hampshire. His son Thomas, from whom Col. Nesmith received his name, was one of the first settlers of Windham (once a part of Londonderry), and was an enterprising farmer who, for the times, acquired a large estate. John Nesmith, son of the latter, and father of Col. Nesmith, remained upon the homestead. The farm contained about 400 acres and the spacious farm-house had seventeen rooms and a store attached to it, together with a large hall, which was a famous place for balls and dances in "ye olden time." John Nesmith kept a country store and did a thriving business. When forty-four years of age he died suddenly, leaving a widow with nine children.

Col. Thomas Nesmith was born in Windham, N. H., Sept. 7, 1788. His early education was obtained in the district school and in the institution now known as the Pinkerton Academy, in Derry. When his father died he was eighteen years of age. His mother was a woman of remarkable ability for business, although from lameness she was able to walk only with a crutch. She resolved to retain the store and rely upon her sons to carry on the business and thus support the family. And doubtless it was in this school of necessity that Col. Nesmith learned those lessons of wisdom and foresight that made him in future years one of the safest of financiers, and one of the shrewdest and most far-seeing of the early founders of the city of Lowell. He learned to take and to bear the responsibilities which the large family of a widowed mother imposed upon an older son.

When twenty-four years of age he formed a partnership with his younger brother John, and started a store in Windham, in which they continued business for about ten years. During this time he carried on a very profitable business in the purchase and sale of linen thread, which in those days was manufactured on the small foot-wheel in private families. In 1822 the partners opened a store in Derry, where they continued in trade for about eight years.

In 1831 they retired from business and devoted themselves to real estate, purchasing of Judge St. Loe Livermore his large estate in Belvidere, in the town of Tewksbury, for $25,000, with the purpose of selling it in house-lots demanded by the rapidly increasing population of Lowell. This fine swell of land, bounded on two sides by the Concord and the Merrimack, became a part of the city about three years after its purchase. It contains 150 acres and upon it have been erected very many of the most elegant homes of the city. The results of this enterprise, when added to the accumulations of trade in earlier years, made the Nesmith brothers among the most opulent of the citizens of Lowell.

Colonel Nesmith, though not a seeker for office, had his share of official responsibilities. In early life he was inspector of schools, and held other town offices in Windham. In the War of 1812 he enlisted as a soldier for three months, and served as third lieutenant in Captain Bradley's company, stationed at Portsmouth. In 1820 he was chosen colonel of the Eighth Regiment of New Hampshire Militia. After coming to Lowell he served two years in the City Council, and he was a director of the Merchants' Bank.

His last years were spent in his home on Park Street, his large estate affording him sufficient and congenial employment. Colonel Nesmith was a gentleman of the old school, dignified in manner and observant of the gentle courtesies of social life.

It is to the honor both of the head and heart of Colonel Nesmith that in his last will he left to his native town of Windham $3000 for founding and perpetuating a public library, $1000 to the High Street Church Sabbath-School, of which his own children had been members, and $25,000 as a fund for the support of the poor of Lowell. He died July 31, 1870, at the age of eighty-two years.

1871. Mayor, Edward F. Sherman.

February 8th. The first case of small-pox occurred. This disease became epidemic in the city and was the occasion of much excitement and alarm. The city government was very severely blamed for inefficient action in checking the disease, and many citizens were roused to anger and indignation. It is easy to judge after an event what should have been done. The disease prevailed till autumn, and 580 persons were attacked by it, of whom 178 died. October 23d the Board of Health reported that all danger from small-pox had passed. The city expended $26,000 on account of this epidemic. Its origin is traced to an emigrant family who settled in Mill Street. This family, having a sick child, used every means to conceal the fact that the disease was small-pox. The parents reported it as a case of measles. After the child had died a "wake" was held in the house, and before the truth became known large numbers had been exposed.

March 14th. City Council appropriated $15,000 to establish a fire-alarm telegraph.

April 11th. Central Savings Bank organized.

August 22d. Framingham and Lowell Railroad opened for travel.

December 9th. The Grand Duke Alexis, of Russia, visited Lowell.

December 29th. Odd Fellows' Hall dedicated.

SIDNEY SPALDING was born in East Chelmsford

(now Lowell) November 14, 1798, and died at his residence on Middlesex Street, Lowell, on September 2, 1871, at the age of nearly seventy-three years. He was the son of Micah Spalding, a respectable farmer of East Chelmsford, whose farm-house, in which his son was born, still stands on the corner of School and Liberty Streets, in Lowell. In lively contrast to the numerous equipages which now daily traverse the once quiet farm of Mr. Micah Spalding it is fitting to record that he was the possessor of the first chaise owned in East Chelmsford. He died April 23, 1830, at the age of seventy-seven years, while his wife, Mary Chamberlain [Spalding], lived to the great age of ninety-one years.

The Spalding family is so numerous in Lowell and its vicinity, and bears so honorable a name, that a brief record of the ancestral line of the subject of this sketch will not fail to interest the reader.

Edward Spalding, his earliest American ancestor, seems to have joined that devout band from the towns of Woburn and Concord, who, about 1652, being in search of a new place of settlement, had discovered a tract of land on the west side of Concord River, which they pronounced "a comfortable place to accommodate God's people," and which, on making it their home, they had called Chelmsford (Chelmer's ford), probably in affectionate remembrance of Chelmsford in England, on the banks of the river Chelmer. Edward Spalding was in the first Board of Selectmen in the town. John, the oldest son of Edward, came with his father to Chelmsford when about twenty-one years of age and lived to the age of eighty-eight years. Joseph, son of John, also lived in Chelmsford and died in 1728, at the age of fifty-four years. Simeon Spalding, son of Joseph and grandfather of Sidney Spalding, was far the most distinguished of his ancestors. He represented in the Legislature the town of Chelmsford during the eventful years preceding the Revolutionary War and during the first years of the war. The fact that he possessed the full confidence of his patriotic constituents indicates the quality of his own patriotism. He had the military title of colonel. Colonel Spalding was a prominent Free Mason and for several years the historic Pawtucket Lodge, of Lowell and vicinity, held its meetings at his house. Micah, the son of Colonel Simeon Spalding, was, as before stated, the father of Sidney Spalding.

Mr. Spalding, after completing his elementary education, became a clerk in the glass works of Middlesex Village (now Lowell), a village which, situated at the head of Middlesex Canal, was in those early days a very important centre of business. At length he opened a store in this village, which in two or three years he relinquished in order to engage in trade in Savannah, Georgia. But after visiting the South he found neither the climate nor the institutions of Georgia agreeable to his tastes and he returned to New England. It was while in Georgia that he imbibed those political principles which made him an ardent Free-Soiler during the rest of his life.

His next business adventure proved to be most fortunate. In company with four or five other gentlemen, in 1830, while Lowell was a town, he purchased the farm of Jonathan Spalding, in the south part of Lowell, and proceeded to divide it into house-lots for the rapidly increasing population of the town. This proved to be the enterprise which occupied most of the remaining years of his life and from which he derived most of his wealth.

However, he took a prominent part in the construction of the Lowell and Lawrence and the Salem and Lowell Railroads, in the stock of which he was a large owner. At the time of his death he was president of the former road and director of the latter.

Although Mr. Spalding was not ambitious for political honors, he was for four years a representative of Lowell in the General Court. He was one year a member of the Common Council and for two years in the Board of Aldermen. In 1861 he was nominated as candidate for mayor of Lowell, but he declined the honor. Had he received the election he would have graced the office, for he was a gentleman of superior talent for business, of cultivated manners and of commanding personal presence. His tastes led him to the quiet enjoyments of domestic life. He was fond of books, and in his elegant and attractive home he had much to allure him from the walks of political life.

He, however, had his share of human sorrow. He lived to see the death of two wives and all of their four children. His third wife and one daughter, Miss Harriet Sidney Spalding, survive him. Dr. Charles Parker Spalding and Mr. Frederic Parker Spalding, who are sons of his third wife by her former husband, Frederic Parker, Esq., attorney-at-law, and who were adopted by Mr. Spalding and received his name, are now respected citizens of Lowell.

1872. Mayor, Josiah G. Peabody.

January. William North died at the age of seventy-eight years. He was born in Weathersfield, Conn., July 12, 1794. He held the position of superintendent of the dyeing department of Middlesex Mills. He was a man of great moral worth and was affectionately called "Father North." He was often honored with city offices. He was especially identified with St. Paul's Methodist Church.

February. City Library removed to Masonic Block.

February 10th. E. F. Sherman, mayor of the city in 1871, died at the age of fifty-one years.

March 15th. People's Club organized.

April 27th. George Brownwell died at the age of nearly seventy-nine years. He was born in Portsmouth, R. I., August 8, 1793. After working as a machinist in Fall River and Waltham, he came to Lowell in 1824, and was among the first machinists of the Lowell Machine Shop. On the death of Paul Moody



he succeeded him as superintendent of the machine shop. He retired from active business in 1845. He was a member of the Common Council, of the Board of Aldermen and of the Legislature, and was one of Lowell's first citizens.

April 26th. Oliver M. Whipple died at the age of seventy-eight years. He was born in Weathersfield, Vt., May 4, 1794, and came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell), in 1818, nearly eight years before the town of Lowell was incorporated, and established a powder manufactory which he operated thirty-seven years. He was a man of great energy and he took a very active part in developing the enterprises of the city in its early days. He was honored both by the town and city of Lowell with many offices, and is justly esteemed one of the founders of the city.

August 3d. An embassy from Japan visited the city.

The Pawtucket iron bridge was finished in 1872, at a cost of $36,000, half of which was paid by the town of Dracut.

LOWELL WATER-WORKS.—On November 27, 1872, the pumping-engine of the water-works was first set in motion.

Very soon after Lowell received her city charter (1836), the question of an adequate water supply attracted the attention of the city government.

In June, 1838, Mr. F. M. Dexter, civil engineer, of Boston, was employed to ascertain the level of Tyng's and Long Ponds, and of Merrimack River above Pawtucket Falls, and also the probable cost of introducing water from each of these sources. One item of the engineer's report was that an outlay of $168,000 would furnish a daily supply of 1,200,000 gallons from Tyng's Pond.

It was in 1848, ten years afterwards, that this report was taken from the table and referred to the proper committee. William E. Worthen, engineer, was engaged to investigate and report the cost of supplying with water 75,000 inhabitants. He reported that no pond in the vicinity of Lowell could furnish a sufficient supply and recommended the taking of water from the Merrimack River as the most feasible plan. To do this would require an outlay of $400,000 or $500,000.

Here again the question rested for seven long years.

In 1855 an act of the Legislature was obtained allowing the city to take a water supply from Merrimack River.

In 1860 more surveys were made and reported upon, and referred to the next city government, and then follows a long rest of six years.

In 1866 the city government raised a committee on water supply, and appointed Mr. L. F. Rice as engineer. The plan reported made Beacon Hill, at the head of Sixth Street the place for a reservoir, and West Sixth Street the place for a pumping station. It was estimated the total cost of introducing water from the Merrimack, would be $750,000. This plan was submitted to a vote of the people of Lowell and rejected.

But soon there follows a change in the popular sentiment. The friends of the water supply measure take courage. Again on February 23, 1869, a popular vote was taken with the result of 1868 for the measure and 1418 against it. By this vote the city government was instructed to proceed and to introduce water into the city for extinguishing fires and for domestic uses.

The committee into whose hands was put the charge of executing the work consisted of the mayor, Mr. Folsom, Aldermen Scott and Latham and Councilmen Anderson, Greenhalge, Haggett and Lamson. New investigations were now made. Water taken from various sources was again analyzed. The water from the Merrimack River and Beaver Brook was pronounced purest. The Council decided in favor of Beaver Brook, with an estimated cost of over $1,000,000.

Again opposition arises. In November, 1869, the proposition of postponing the whole matter was brought to a popular vote and negatived by a very decided majority, the yeas being 824 and the nays 2754. So decided an expression of the popular will settled the matter. And now the work proceeds. Messrs. Levi Sprague, William E. Livingston and S. K. Hutchinson were appointed as the Board of Water Commissioners and Mr. Joseph P. Davis as engineer. The plan adopted was that of the engineer, who recommended that water be taken from Merrimack River at a probable cost of $1,265,000. This was the final plan, and it has been carried into successful execution. Very few if any dispute its wisdom.

My space will not allow me to speak at length of the filter galleries, conduits, engines, pumps, and a thousand other appliances necessary to the completion of the great work. The rest must be given in a statistical form. The annual report for 1888 gives us the statistics below:

The reservoir lot on Beacon Hill contains 17 acres. The reservoir itself covers nearly seven acres.

Total length of water mains, miles	85
Number of water takers	15,000
Estimated population supplied	70,000
Total barges from all sources for 1888	185,000
Net bonded indebtedness of the city for water-works	$1,101,100
Amount of receipts above expenditures in 1888	$,44
Total expenditures on water works	$1,15 ,83
Number gallons water pumped in 1888	1,822,642,190
Number tons of coal consumed in 1888	1,800
Average price of coal per ton in 1888	$4.44
Number of gallons of water used daily per capita	66½

1873. Mayor, Francis Jewett.

May 1st. Young Women's Home dedicated.

July 9th. Fisher A. Hildreth died at the age of fifty-five years. He was born in Dracut February 5, 1818. His home was in Centralville, and through his life he was identified with the city's history. As editor of several Democratic papers and as post-

master of the city he became very widely known. He acquired wealth and from his estate was erected the "Hildreth" block. He was a man of talent and enterprise.

August 24th. Dr. Edson's eightieth birthday celebrated.

September 29th. The *Daily Times* appears as a morning paper.

1874. Mayor, Francis Jewett.

March 7th. Fiftieth Anniversary of the organization of St. Anne's Church celebrated.

April 20th. Fire at Wamesit Mills; loss, $40,000.

September 24th. G. A. R. Hall dedicated.

December 1st. Lowell & Andover Railroad opened.

October 31st. Rev. John O'Brien[1] died at the age of seventy-four years.

In 1874 the village of Pawtucketville (1000 acres) was set off from Dracut to Lowell. This village, many years older than Centralville, has a history reaching back into the last century. Here, in 1711, was established the old church whose history is elsewhere given. The bridge over the Merrimack at this place, incorporated in 1792, had drawn people to the spot. This village, formerly known as West Dracut, is now one of the most pleasant and attractive parts of our city.

In the same year (1874) Middlesex Village (660 acres) was set off from Chelmsford to Lowell. The history of this village also runs back into the past century. Here started the Middlesex Canal, which was incorporated in 1793 and opened in 1804. It was a busy place in those early years. It is now a quiet village adorned with pleasant homes.

By the annexations of Belvidere, Centralville, Pawtucketville, Middlesex Village, etc., the territory of Lowell has been very greatly extended. Belvidere alone contained five square miles. The extent of the city now is more than twelve square miles, having been enlarged by annexations in 1832, 1834, 1851, 1874, 1879, 1888.

The original territory of Lowell was not an inviting place for private residences. The low grounds, interspersed with swamps, sprinkled with clumps of bushes, dotted with muddy ponds, hardly promised health and a pleasant home to the new-comer. Well does the writer remember how, at the time he contemplated coming to Lowell in 1845, his wise physician shook his head and warned him of the peril to which he was exposing his family. But by an admirable system of drainage and the annexation of these four villages, all of which are inviting and eligible spots for healthy homes, Lowell may, on the score of healthfulness and neatness, challenge comparison with her sister cities.

Lowell has now outgrown the crude and barren aspect of a city in the rough process of being built, and is fast putting on that settled and homelike appearance which time alone can give. When the poet Whittier was, for a short time in 1844, a citizen of Lowell, he missed "the elm-lined avenues of New Haven and the breezy leafiness of Portland," and even declares that "for the last few days it has been as hot here as Nebuchadnezzar's furnace." However, he kindly adds: "But time will remedy all this." The prophecy has proved true. Few cities present more to please the eye than Lowell. Its streets are broad with spacious grades and well paved side-walks, and lined throughout with elms and maples in the very prime of beauty.

The decaying old buildings, cheaply constructed in uncouth style many years ago, and standing hard upon the traveled street, such as too often mar the beauty of older cities, do not appear in Lowell. The city stands upon the border line between the decay of age and the freshness of youth.

Nor is the scenery of Lowell without its charms. As the traveler approaches the city from the east, along the banks of the Merrimack, and passes the elegant residence of Gen. Benj. F. Butler, there is spread out before him a scene resplendent with beauty. On his right across the stream rise gracefully the heights of Centralville, crowned with forest trees, while at their feet the waters of the river dash and foam as, amidst the huge boulders, they descend the falls. Far up the river two graceful bridges, spanning the stream, are outlined on the western sky, while on the south side of the Merrimack are ranged in long array the vast structures of our great manufactories, with their graceful chimneys towering far above them. Let the traveler now turn to the left and, ascending Lynde's Hill in Belvidere, view a far different scene but one of equal beauty. At his feet, nestling amidst the green foliage of the trees, are the ten thousand homes of a thrifty and happy people, the numerous church spires proclaiming that in the hearts of this people there is a better worship than that of Mammon. Against the western sky, and forty miles away, stretches the long range of the Pack Monadnock Mountains in New Hampshire, while far beyond them rise the dim outlines of the Grand Monadnock. At the left also rises the peak of Mount Wachuset in our own State. The whole scene is one of great loveliness, mingling with the triumphs of human art the charms and beauties of nature.

1875. Mayor, Francis Jewett. Population, 49,688.

January 7th. Kalakaua, King of the Sandwich Islands, visited Lowell.

March 31st. Knights of Pythias dedicated their new hall.

July 1st. New City Charter adopted by popular vote.

June. Tappan Wentworth died at the age of seventy-three years. He was born in Dover, N. H., Feb. 24, 1802, and was a descendant of Thomas Wentworth, the celebrated Earl of Strafford. He married Anne McNeil, a niece of President Franklin Pierce. He

[1] For biography see "St. Patrick's Church History."



Jacob B. Swope

came to Lowell in Nov., 1833, and entered upon the practice of law, in which he gained a very high reputation. He was honored with many offices in the city and the State, and in 1852 was elected to Congress by the Whig party.

1876. Mayor, Charles A. Stott.

January 13th. Reform Club organized.

February 8th. Fiftieth anniversary of the First Baptist Church celebrated.

March 1st. Lowell celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of its incorporation as a town. General Butler delivered an oration and addresses were made by Hon. John A. Lowell, Marshall P. Wilder, Dr. John O. Green, Rev. Warren H. Cudworth, Jonathan Kimball, Bishop Clark, of Rhode Island, C. A. Stott, mayor, and Rev. Dr. Miner. The poem for the occasion was written by John S. Colby. Music by the Lowell Choral Society and the Germania Orchestra of Boston.

June 6th. The First Congregational Church celebrated its fiftieth anniversary.

June 8th. Dom Pedro II., Emperor of Brazil, visited Lowell.

October 23d. Albert Wheeler died at the age of sixty-three years. He was born in Concord December 15, 1813, and came to Lowell when ten years of age. In 1836 he engaged in the grocery business on Tilden Street, and in the same place continued the trade for forty years. Few citizens of Lowell have been so familiarly known. His genial, social nature gained him many friends.

August 21st. Josiah B. French, mayor of the city in 1849 and 1850, died at the age of seventy-six years.

Josiah Bowers French.—In the first quarter of the present century there were upon the farms and the hillsides of New England many families of smart and promising boys who had been reared in virtuous homes, whose physical powers had been strengthened by the necessity of labor, and whose stout hearts and willing hands only waited for an opportunity to take up the serious duties of life and to make for themselves an honorable name. Such a family was that to which belonged Josiah Bowers French, the subject of this sketch; and such an opportunity was the commencement of the great manufacturing enterprises of Lowell about seventy years ago. Luther French, the father of Mr. French, was a respectable farmer in the town of Billerica, four of whose sons—Josiah B., Abram, Walter and Amos B.—came to Lowell in early life and became men of high standing and enterprise among the founders of the city.

Josiah B. French was born in Billerica December 13, 1799, and died at his home on Chelmsford Street, Lowell, August 21, 1876, at the age of seventy-six years. His early education was limited to the district schools. At the age of eleven years he left home, not to return, and lived with two of his uncles, attending school and working upon the farm for his board and clothing. One of these uncles resided in Salisbury, N. H. For two or three years of his minority he worked in a store, and for a short time he was engaged in trade in Charlestown.

Mr. French had this advantage in life: that he was a man of fine personal bearing, tall, erect and commanding, giving the impression to one who met him that he was no ordinary man.

At the early age of twenty-four years he seems to have attracted attention to his merits, for he then received from Sheriff Nathaniel Austin an appointment as one of his deputies for Middlesex County. Upon this appointment he became a resident of Lowell, where he held the office until 1830, acting, meantime, as collector, and serving in various minor offices.

In 1826 he engaged in the service of the Central Bridge Company, and took part in disposing of its stock. He was appointed coroner in 1827, collector of taxes of the town of Lowell in 1829 and assessor in 1833–34.

In 1828 he was active in the work of organizing the Old Lowell Bank, the earliest of the discount banks of the city. Of this bank he was for several years a director.

From 1831 to 1846 he did an extensive business in staging on various lines of travel. He had a contract for carrying the United States mails between Boston and Montreal. Of the old method of staging Mr. French gave an interesting account in a paper read before the Old Residents' Historical Association on May 4, 1874, in which he said: "The number of stages arriving at and leaving Lowell, at the time when the Boston and Lowell Railroad went into operation, in 1835, was forty or forty-five each day." The railroad greatly interfered with his staging, but he continued to carry the mails afterwards. It was many years before the railroad was extended to Montreal.

The talents of Mr. French were recognized by his frequent appointment to office. In 1835 he was elected on a citizen's ticket as Representative of Lowell to the General Court of Massachusetts, and long afterwards, in 1861, he was again elected.

In 1836 and in 1842 he was a member of the Common Council. In 1840 and 1841 he was chief engineer of the Lowell Fire Department. From 1844 to 1847 he was one of the commissioners of Middlesex County. He took an active part in the incorporation of the City Institution for Savings, and also of the Appleton Bank. With both of these institutions, either as trustee or director, he was connected from the beginning, and shortly before his death he became president of the Appleton Bank.

Few men have engaged in so great a variety of enterprises and employments. In 1847 he, with others, took a large contract in the construction of

the Ogdensburg Railroad, which occupied him for about two years. While engaged upon this contract and absent from the city, he was, upon a citizens' ticket, elected mayor of Lowell. In the office of mayor he distinguished himself as a financier. In the next year he was re-elected, holding the office in the years 1849 and 1850. In 1851 he was chosen president of the Northern Railroad of New Hampshire. This position, however, he soon resigned in order to engage with his brother Walter in a large contract involving three million dollars, in the construction of a railroad in Ohio. His brother having been killed in the railroad drawbridge disaster at Norwalk, Conn., in 1853, the completion of this important contract fell upon Mr. French. For about fourteen of the later years of his life he served as agent of the Winnipiseogee Lake Cotton & Woolen Company at Lake Village, N. H.

For a period of several months before his death, in 1876, his declining health forbade his active pursuit of the duties of his busy life.

Mr. French, though not an active politician, was ranked as a member of the Democratic party. In religious sentiment he was a Unitarian.

He will long be remembered as among the most sagacious and enterprising business men of the early days of the city of Lowell.

1877. Mayor, Charles A. Stott.

July 29th. The First Universalist Church celebrated its fiftieth anniversary.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN TYLER was born in East Chelmsford (now Lowell) January 17, 1790. He was one of the seven sons of Nathan Tyler, who resided near the foot of Pawtucket Falls. His father, who was for the times a man of large estate, was employed upon the river in boating and rafting, and the son, in his earlier years, followed his father's occupation.

In those early days, before railroads existed, a vast amount of lumber was brought in rafts down the Merrimack. At Pawtucket Falls the rafts were broken up, and the lumber, having been drawn by teams to the foot of the falls, was there formed again into rafts. These operations employed many men and many teams, and made the vicinity of the Falls a scene of busy life.

In 1816 Captain Tyler married Civil S., daughter of Captain Benjamin Butterfield, a wealthy farmer and a prominent man in East Chelmsford. Mrs. Tyler became widely known in Lowell, having lived to the great age of ninety-four years.

Upon his marriage Captain Tyler began business for himself, as landlord of the American House, on Central Street, a house which he owned through life. After nine years in this position he, for a few years, was landlord of the Mansion House, which then stood near the corner of Merrimack and Bridge Streets.

Public-houses in Lowell's early days were places of great importance, being frequented by men of every class, who, from curiosity, or for trade, or for finding a home, resorted to the new and thriving town. To these the hotel was their first home. Here, too, the wealthy mill-owners from Boston took many a good meal. Having by his shrewdness and enterprise acquired wealth in his early days, he spent the last half of his long life in dealing in real estate, in erecting buildings, many of which are ornaments to the city, and in wise and profitable speculation. His residence during these years was upon Park Street.

Captain Tyler was an upright, industrious, enterprising man, who thought much and said little. Though he never sought public honors, yet such were his ability and worth that his fellow-citizens often placed him in positions of responsibility and trust. At different times he was one of the selectmen of the town, a member of the Common Council and of the Board of Aldermen, and a representative in the State Legislature. In his will he left $10,000 for the poor of Lowell.

Captain and Mrs. Tyler, both having been born on the soil of Lowell, and both having spent there the whole of their long lives, became to a very remarkable degree identified with the city itself. Both being most intimately conversant with the history of the city, their death robs us of a historic treasure which can never be replaced.

Captain Tyler died October 14, 1877, at the age of eighty-eight years. Mrs. Tyler died May 11, 1886, at the age of ninety-four years.

1878. Mayor, John A. G. Richardson.

April 24th. The Lowell District Telephone Company began operations.

July 3d. James C. Ayer[1] died at the age of sixty years.

September 26th. First annual regatta of the Vesper Boat Club.

July 3d. Artemas L. Brooks died at the age of seventy-four years. He was born in Groton, N. H., 1803, and came to Lowell in 1832. For forty-seven years he was well known as a house-builder and manufacturer of lumber. He was a conspicuous advocate of the moral reforms of his day, and stood at the front in every good cause.

December 30th. Electric lights tried in Merrimack Mills.

May 13th. The Lowell Art Association was formed, with Thomas B. Lawson as president.

1879. Mayor, John A. G. Richardson.

February 5th. Samuel Batchelder died at the age of nearly ninety-five years, an age greater than that of any other of the founders of Lowell. He was born in Jaffrey, N. H., in 1784. When a young man he engaged in trade in Peterboro' and Exeter, N. H. In 1808 he began the manufacture of cotton in New Ipswich, N. H. Such were his ability and success in this enterprise that he was invited to participate in establishing the great manufactories of Lowell. He was a man of

[1] See biography in chapter on Manufactures.



John Tyler

science and invention. The machines he invented and the offices he held are too numerous to be mentioned. He was the most active agent in starting the Hamilton Mills. He took a very lively interest in the affairs of the town of Lowell. Even at the age of eighty-six years he was president of the Hamilton, the Appleton, the Essex, the Everett, the York and the Exeter Mills. There are few examples on record of men of such intense mental activity and of such a vast variety of responsibilities who have attained so great an age. His last years were spent on his estate in Cambridge, Mass.

July 1st. *Morning Mail* first issued.

September 26th. The Unitarian Church celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of its organization.

1880. Mayor, Frederic T. Greenhalge. Population, 59,485.

January 14th. Charles Stewart Parnell visited Lowell.

September 6th. First Catholic Parochial School opened.

October 5th. Seventy first meeting of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions held in Lowell.

October 6th. Chase & Faulkner's mills destroyed by fire.

1881. Mayor, Frederic T. Greenhalge.

January 31st. The School Committee voted to supply all the children of the public schools with *free text books* at the expense of the city. This decision is now almost universally acquiesced in.

January. Electric Light Company organized.

February 22d. City Council voted to introduce the high service water system.

April 5th. Hocum Hosford, mayor of the city in 1862–3–4, died at the age of fifty-five years.

May 6th. Associated Charities organized.

September 6th. "Yellow Tuesday." The darkness of this day did not probably equal that of the "dark day" in May, 1780. It was characterized by a gloom which fell on the earth like a yellow pall.

October 13th. Citizens voted to build Aiken Street Bridge.

October 31st. John Amory Lowell died at the age of eighty-three years. He built the Boott and Massachusetts Mills.

1882. Mayor, George Runels.

Josiah Gates died May 4, 1882.

Theodore H. Sweetser[1] died May 8, 1882.

April 11, 1882. Rev. Dr. Eden B. Foster died at the age of sixty-eight years.

August 5th. Central Bridge burned. The structure was of wood and was entirely consumed.

1883. Mayor, John J. Donovan.

February 23d. Fiftieth anniversary of the opening of the Edson Grammar School celebrated.

May 7th. Vote of City Council to establish a free reading-room and to make the City Library a free library. The great number of men and boys who daily frequent the free reading-room attest the wisdom of this vote.

June 25th. Rev. Dr. Edson died at the age of ninety years. He was rector of St. Anne's Church for nearly sixty years.

In 1883 the Erie Telephone Company was organized with a capital of $5,000,000; Wm. A. Ingham was the first president. The business of this company is limited to Cleveland, Ohio, and the States of Arkansas, Texas, Minnesota and South Dakota. The company pays four per cent. annual dividends. Levi Sprague, president for 1890; C. J. Glidden, secretary and treasurer.

Daniel Ayer, from whom the part of Lowell called "Ayer's City" derives its name, died at Bath-on-the-Hudson, December 30, 1883. Mr. Ayer was born in Canada. He came to Lowell in his youth. After several failures in Lowell and elsewhere to acquire wealth by purchasing land and selling it in house-lots, at length fortune smiled upon him, whereupon he made a feast for his former creditors in Lowell, at which each guest found under his plate the full amount that was due him. Mr. Ayer was a peculiar man, and had other eccentricities besides that of paying his honest debts. He once had the honor of representing Lowell in the State Legislature.

September 18th. New Central Bridge opened to travel.

October 10th. The Paige Street Free Baptist Church celebrated its fiftieth anniversary.

November 18th. New standard of time went into effect.

The iron Central Bridge was finished in 1883; cost, $118,000.

The iron Aiken Street Bridge was finished in 1883; cost, $190,000. The Aiken Street Bridge is much longer than the Central Bridge.

October, 1883. The New England Telephone and Telegraph Company was organized under the laws of the State of New York. It was formed by consolidating several companies which had formerly operated in Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont and most of Massachusetts. The wonderful invention of the telephone, and the prospect of its early introduction into all the channels of business, produced a profound impression and gave rise to a vast amount of honest and dishonest speculation. Enterprising men and unscrupulous men alike saw in the invention the promise of untold wealth suddenly acquired. There was a general craze. The ignorant and inexperienced, with a wild rush, followed the acute financiers and the unscrupulous speculators into the telephone business. New companies sprang up on every side, the stock in which was eagerly sought. Credulous men and confiding women freely invested their money and never exactly knew where it went to.

These numerous companies soon learned that to

[1] For biography see chapter on Bench and Bar.

operate a telephone was something very different from simply forming a company and taking in the money of credulous men. It was found that the companies must combine in order to succe-sful operation. In this combination the original Bell Company, having the power, took the lion's share of the vast capital of $12,000,000. This capital almost equals the combined capital of all the great manufacturing corporations of Lowell. These corporations can show vast and splendid possessions,—lands, buildings, machinery, canals, which challenge the wonder and admiration of the beholder, but where are the colossal possessions of the New England Telephone Company?

This company, under its present officers, is, doubtless, well and honestly managed, and it has the confidence of the community. It deserves high praise for saving from the wreck so much as it has succeeded in saving. The wrong lies further back than the formation of this company. The stock of the company, if sold to-day, would restore to those who purchased it seven years ago, a little more than half of the money invested.

In the earlier days of the telephone Lowell seemed to be the central city of telephone speculation and management, and probably the people of no other city have lost so heavily in purchasing telephone stock. It is this that warrants the mention of this subject in a history of this city.

The headquarters of the New England Company are now in Boston. The company pays annually a stock dividend of three and one-half per cent. In 1888 the company paid in dividends, $284,651. The gross earnings were $1,127,307; expenses, $856,580; net earnings, $270,726; number of local exchange connections, 26,520,535; number of regular employees of all classes, 518.

1884. Mayor, John J. Donovan.

Charles Morrill, superintendent of the schools of Lowell for seventeen years, died April 2, 1884. Mr. Morrill was born in Waltham and was the son of Rev. Jonathan C. Morrill, first postmaster of Lowell. He was educated at Waterville College, Maine, was chosen principal of the Green School in Lowell in 1845, and became superintendent of Lowell public schools in 1867. He died in office at the age of sixty-five years.

Charles P. Talbot died July 6th.

August 30, 1884, Colonel Joseph S. Pollard died at the age of seventy-two years. Colonel Pollard was born in Plaistow, New Hampshire. Before coming to Lowell in 1854 he had been elected Representative and Senator to the Legislature of New Hampshire. He was also a Representative from Lowell in the Massachusetts Legislature and for two years alderman of the city. For fourteen years he was an inspector in the Boston Custom-House.

October 30th. Horace J. Adams died at the age of sixty-six years. He was born in Haverhill, New Hampshire, and came to Lowell in 1833. As senior partner in the firm of Adams & North, dealers in furniture for many years, he became one of the best known of the citizens of Lowell. He was a very prominent member of St. Paul's Methodist Church.

John A. Knowles[1] died July 24, 1884.

The Colwell Motor.—The American Triple Thermic Motor Union, a company formed for the introduction, as a motive-power, of the Triple Thermic Motor, familiarly known as the "Colwell Motor," had, in its earlier years, its headquarters in this city, and for its president and principal manager, the Rev. T. M. Colwell, a citizen of Lowell. The laws of Massachusetts do not grant charters to companies whose capital, like that of this company, is as large as $25,000,000. Accordingly a charter was secured from the State of New York, and the city of New York is now the headquarters of the company. But Lowell was the field of its early operations, and the citizens of Lowell have been most deeply affected by the success or failure of the enterprise.

So much heat is required in the production of steam, and there is so great a waste of power in applying it in the propulsion of machinery, that it has long been the dream of men of inventive talent to find a vapor which can be produced with far less heat, and applied with far less waste. Experiments, with more or less success, have been made for this purpose with ether, chloroform and bisulphide of carbon, all of which can be evaporated at a far lower temperature than water, and all of which are very volatile liquids and under certain circumstances dangerously explosive.

In the year 1859 the attention of engineers was attracted to an engine invented by Vincent du Trembley, known as the *Binary Vapor Engine*, in which steam produced in one boiler was made, by means of tubes, to evaporate the ether in a second boiler, the latter vapor being applied to the propulsion of machinery. Du Trembley's binary vapor engines proved to be more economical in the consumption of coal than the common steam engine, and at one time they were employed in seven ocean steamers, which plied from France to Brazil, or from France to Africa. Though every caution was employed in these engines to prevent the contact of the ether with the fire, it was found impossible to prevent occasional accidents. At the very time when preparations were being made to introduce these engines into five other vessels, by one of these unfortunate accidents one of the first seven vessels, the ship "France," was set on fire and burned. This disaster was a sad disappointment, and its result was a return to steam.

Afterwards the Ellis engine presented its claims. This, too, was a binary vapor engine employing, instead of ether, the bisulphide of carbon. This volatile but inexpensive liquid presents to the engineer very serious obstacles to its use, among which are its

[1] For biography see chapter on Bench and Bar.

liability to explosions, its offensive odor, and the difficulty of finding a proper lubricant for the engines in which it is used. The Ellis engine was also employed to propel vessels and was used in the Atlantic Works in East Boston. The Heyer Brothers of Boston invested heavily in this enterprise. But the engine proved a failure, and the invested money was lost. Steam again asserted its dominion.

About the year 1879 Mr. William S. Colwell, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, an engine-maker by trade, after long study, believed he had found the means of obviating the objections to the use of the bisulphide of carbon, and constructed an engine which he is said to have run in a quiet way for about one year. An application for a patent was filed July 26, 1879. At length, in August, 1883, an engine was set up and put to actual service in West Forty-sixth Street, New York, parties having been induced to invest in the enterprise in the preceding year.

Not having the means of starting the enterprise of introducing the new engine without aid, Mr. Colwell associated with him Mr. J. H. Campbell, an attorney, and Mr. James McLain, a chemist, both of New York City. His brother, Rev. Dr. T. M. Colwell, pastor of the First Baptist Church in Lowell, became his principal manager and representative before the public. Dr. Colwell is a man of ability, having great power over the minds of those who are associated with him, and he entered upon the new enterprise with an ardent zeal and untiring energy which commanded success. He was president of the company, formed in 1884, for the development and introduction of the patent, with its office in Shedd's Block, in Lowell. The friends of the enterprise were buoyant and ardent. It was claimed that the self-same heat which in steam gave a 14-horse power, would give a 63-horse power after passing from the steam into the bisulphide vapor, and that of the 60,000,000 tons of coal annually used in the United States for creating steam, 45,000,000 would be saved. Many clergymen, especially of the Baptist persuasion, became officers in the company or shareholders. Widows and men of small means were approached and urged to purchase stock. They were told if the rich had heretofore had all the favors of fortune, now there was a chance for men of humbler means also to become suddenly wealthy. The excitement grew apace. The story is told of a woman who had $4000 well invested in a bank. She was sorely tempted to withdraw it and invest it in the stock of the new motor. The cashier of the bank dissuaded her from withdrawing it. But after hearing the president preach on Sunday she sent into the bank her check for withdrawing the full amount, declaring that she could no longer doubt after listening to the preaching of so good a man. There was in the persuasive language of the president an ardor and positiveness which begat conviction in the excited minds of those who already wished to believe, and had begun to indulge in the fond dream of wealth. To confirm this statement it is enough to quote from a speech of Dr. Colwell delivered before the shareholders in May, 1884, the following sentences: "I believe the harvest is now ready for the sickle." "Over 300 engines have been applied for." "If any of you feel, for any reason, that you would rather have your money back, and ten per cent. additional, you may have it." "The largest amount of leakage in 6 months would not be greater in bulk than a grain of wheat." "I will pay any man $500 if he will show me how to explode bisulphide of carbon." The report that Jay Gould had invested $1,000,000 in the enterprise added to the excitement. In the minds of the faithful the most extravagant expectations were indulged. Stock which was valued at $600,000 jumped to $5,000,000, and then to $25,000,000. It was claimed that the engine saved seventy-five per cent. of coal, and therefore *would* and *must* be introduced into all the places where steam is now employed.

How much the people of Lowell have invested in Colwell motor stock it is impossible to tell, but the amount is very large. It is believed that very many persons of humble means and credulous nature have risked their all. After the engine in New York was abandoned an engine was set up on Jackson Street, Lowell, in May, 1885. This engine, for a while, was used to generate a current of electricity for the electric lights of the city. Ere long it gave place to a steam-engine, and the Colwell motor slept for many months. But, in the summer of 1889, Mr. Warren Aldrich, the owner of the building and part owner of the engine itself, set it to running to carry certain machinery. On the afternoon of July 16th a startling explosion was heard in the building, and the alarm of fire was rung. The flames, however, were soon subdued, and it proved that a quantity of bisulphide had escaped into a drain and there exploded. The explosion, without doing much real damage to anything of value, fully proved that this volatile liquid, when mixed with a certain amount of air, is a dangerous explosive. The engine was not disabled, but it has quietly ceased to work.

To a heartless looker-on, when he considers that five years ago this great enterprise with its capital of $25,000,000, with its shares at $5000 each, with its president, a doctor of divinity, announcing that over 300 engines had been applied for, is now unable to show a single engine in action, and has not actually sold one of those 300 engines applied for, the prospect of success seems truly forlorn and dim. Not so with those whose fortunes are at stake. They are easily satisfied, and their hopes are easily kept alive. It is said that a citizen in passing by the quiet Colwell motor works on Jackson Street, saw a lone Irishman digging in the dirt. "Patrick," said he, "what are you digging that hole in the ground for?" "To kape the stockholders azy," was the prompt reply of the son of Erin.

It is asserted, in explaining the explosion, that Mr. Aldrich did not have the sanction of the company in starting up the engine, and that he did not know how to manage it. The hopeful friends of the enterprise are fully persuaded that their favorite invention, as all things great and good have done before, is now only passing through the Red Sea of public distrust and scorn, and that by and by they will sing a song of triumph like that of Miriam of old.

1885. Mayor, Edward J. Noyes. Population, 64,051.

The Taylor Street stone bridge was finished in 1885. Cost, $100,000, including expense for approaches and land damages.

Feb. 10th. Judge Nathan Crosby died at the age of eighty-seven years. He was born in Sandwich, N. H. He came to Lowell, Nov., 1843, was commissioned judge of the Police Court May 19, 1846, and held the office thirty-nine years, until his death. He was a man of high character and pure life. He was a gentleman of the old school, and few men have equaled him in natural dignity and self-control.

Nov. 14, 1885. Edward Tuck died at the age of seventy-nine years.

December 22d. Dr. John O. Green died at the age of nearly eighty-seven years. He was a native of Malden, and he came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) in 1822. He was a worthy compeer of Dr. Edson in establishing and sustaining our public-school system. The lives of very few of the citizens of Lowell are so fully identified with the life of the city itself. See medical chapter.

1886. Mayor, James C. Abbott.

Wm. C. Gray died April 3, 1886, at the age of seventy-seven years. He was born in Tiverton, R. I., came to Lowell in 1829, established the Boston & Lowell Express, employing teams for five years, until the Boston & Lowell Railroad was opened to business. As an expressman for many years, he was most familiarly known in our streets. He acquired property and once owned the Washington House. His property was mainly lost by speculation. He held the offices of alderman and deputy sheriff.

Mrs. Civil S. Tyler, widow of Capt. Jonathan Tyler, died May 11th, at the advanced age of ninety-four years. She was the daughter of Capt. Benj. Butterfield, of Chelmsford. She was landlady of the Mansion House in the early days of the city, and from her birth she was on the ground and was familiar with all the history of Lowell from its origin. Probably no other Lowell lady has been so long and so widely known. She was a lady of great moral and intellectual worth.

May 4th. Charles Hovey died at the age of sixty-eight years. He was born in Acton, 1817, and came to Lowell in 1832. For fifty-four years he was an apothecary on Merrimack Street, and few citizens of Lowell have been so well known. He grew up with the city and held many positions of trust in church and business life. He stood aloof from politics and preferred the more unobtrusive life of a private citizen. He was a man of great moral worth.

On April 1st was celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of the city of Lowell, in Huntington Hall. The hall was tastefully decorated with flowers and pot-house plants and with streamers and festoons of bunting. On raised seats in front were 400 children of the public schools, who formed a chorus for celebrating the day. The forenoon was occupied with music from the children and the American Orchestra and by a historical address upon the schools of Lowell, by C. C. Chase. The afternoon exercises consisted of an address by His Honor, the mayor, J. C. Abbott, a poem by Lieut. E. W. Thompson, an oration by Hon. F. T. Greenhalge and music by the Apollo Quartette and the American Orchestra. A social levee and reception in the evening closed the celebration.

1887. Mayor, James C. Abbott.

May 27th. Rev. Dr. Owen Street died, at the age of seventy-one years.

August 19th. Alvan Clark, the celebrated constructor of telescopes, died in Cambridge, at the age of eighty-three years. Mr. Clark was born in Ashfield, Mass., March 8, 1804. He came to Lowell in 1825, and left it in 1827. While here he was an engraver for calico printing at the Merrimack Print Works. His marriage here, at the age of twenty-two years, was the first marriage in the town of Lowell. It occurred March 25, 1826, not many days after the incorporation of the town.

On the last night of 1887 the Worthen Street Baptist Church was burned. For many years before this no church property in Lowell had been destroyed by fire.

1888. Mayor, Charles D. Palmer.

January 12th. The engine-houses and armories on Palmer and Middle Streets were destroyed by fire.

An engine-house, on the site of that destroyed by fire, was commenced in 1888, and finished in 1889. This house is equipped with all the most-approved appliances demanded by the Fire Department for the most efficient means of extinguishing fires. It is claimed that it is, in these respects, the most complete structure in New England. Its cost is $56,000.

Another engine-house was commenced in 1888 on Westford Street. It was completed in 1889, at a cost of $18,000.

Another engine-house, on High Street, begun in 1888, and finished in 1889, cost $23,000.

Lowell takes pride in the completeness and efficiency of her fire service.

November 15th. Colonel Fister, commissioner of the Post-Office Department for selecting the site of a new post-office for the city of Lowell, recommended the site of St. Peter's Church, corner of Appleton and Gorham Streets. His recommendation has been adopted by the Post-Office Department. Through the



Amos B Funck

efforts of the friends of this site the Government becomes the owner of it by the payment of one cent. The appropriation by Government for the building of the new post-office is $200,000.

1889. Mayor, Charles D. Palmer.

Notwithstanding the extraordinary outlays in rebuilding the engine-house on Palmer Street, and the erection of two other engine-houses and several school-houses, the debt of the city was increased in 1889 by only about $9000. The debt at the close of 1889 was as follows: Ordinary debt, $991,562; debt for water works, $1,144,555. Total, $2,136,117. The erection of a new city-hall and memorial building, already contracted for at an estimated cost of $500,000, together with a new high school building, will, in the near future, greatly increase the debt of the city. Still, it is believed that the increase meets the approbation of the citizens.

July 17th. The stable of the Lowell Horse Railroad, on East Merrimack Street, was burned. This fire was notable for the rapidity of its progress, the lofty height of its spire of flame, and the remarkable success of the Fire Department in preventing its spread. In it 117 horses were burned and thirty-one cars, the loss of the property being about $100,000, on which the insurance was about $74,000.

Aug. 23d. Rev. Stedman W. Hanks died, at the age of eighty years. He was the first pastor of John Street Congregational Church. For many years before his death he was secretary of the Seaman's Friend Society in Boston.

Oct. 8th. The new opera-house of Fay Brothers & Hosford was opened. The audience was addressed by Mayor Palmer and Hon. F. T. Greenhalge, member of Congress. The poem written by John S. Colby was a production worthy of the occasion.

This building fills a want long felt by many of the people of Lowell. More spacious play-houses may be found in other cities, but it is claimed that there are none which exceed this in the general beauty and effect of its interior. It is constructed wholly of brick and iron, and is as nearly fire-proof as possible. It is situated between Central and Gorham Streets, not fronting fully upon either street, and it makes no pretence at external beauty. Its seating capacity is 1600.

The Training School-house, of Charles Street, was finished in 1889, at a cost of $28,000.

Amos Binney French was born in Billerica July 3, 1812, and died at his residence on Bridge Street, Lowell, on March 23, 1890, at the age of seventy-eight years. His father was Luther French, a respectable farmer in Billerica. Lieut. William French, the earliest American ancestor of Mr. French, came to America in 1635, and was a leading citizen of Billerica, having been, in 1663–64, the first representative of the town in the Legislature of Massachusetts.

Mr. French was one of the four sons of Luther French, who came to Lowell in the early days of the city, and were known as business men of superior ability. Of these brothers, Josiah B., the oldest, was once mayor of Lowell. A sketch of his life is given on another page of this work. Abram, the second in age, came to Lowell in 1833, and was long a well-known merchant tailor in the city. He was a member of the Common Council, and for several years on the Board of School Committee. Walter, the third brother, after keeping restaurants in Lowell and in Manchester, N. H., became a contractor in the construction of several important railroads, and was killed in 1853 in the railroad disaster at Norwalk, Conn., at the age of forty-three years. Amos B. French, the subject of this sketch, and the youngest of the four brothers, came to Lowell when about eleven years of age. His first employment was in the service of the manufacturing companies of the city. In 1835 he established a restaurant on Central Street, and afterward added a dance-hall, which for many years was a place of popular resort. It always gave character and respectability to a social event to say that it was at "French's."

In 1863 he was succeeded in the restaurant business by Nichols & Hutchins, and he became senior partner of the firm of French & Puffer, dealers in crockery, on Central Street. In this firm he continued until the time of his death, a period of twenty-seven years, enjoying the entire confidence of the community as a man of the strictest integrity and highest character.

Mr. French never sought political distinction, but he was a man of such courteous and affable address, and of such modest worth and dignity of character that few men could more successfully appeal to the suffrages of his fellow-citizens. He was in the Board of Aldermen in 1870 and 1871, and at the time of his death he was a director of the First National Bank and of the Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company. He was also a trustee of the Lowell Institution for Savings.

The following tribute to Mr. French's character was furnished, at the writer's request, by his pastor, the Rev. George W. Bicknell:

"In many respects the life of Mr. French was an unostentatious one, yet it exerted a great influence for good. There was always something about his presence which inspired those associated with him. In his business relations he was honest, upright and reliable. His word was as good as his bond. He took advantage of no man. He accumulated quite a fortune, but it was the result of straightforward and legitimate transactions. His generosity and unselfishness would never have allowed him to become rich. His long career among our business men gave him an enviable position. Mr. French was as modest as he was manly. His was a rich and noble character. Genial, affable, sympathetic, always kind, he won the love of companions and associates. His heart beat for humanity, manifesting itself so often

in ministering to the poor and suffering, in hundreds of acts of charity, of which the world knows nothing. Truly it may be said of him that he determined not to let the right hand know what the left hand did, and yet, as occasion called, he kept both hands active.

"His friendship was rich and valuable. He was true. Those who confided in him did not misplace their trust. He had a kind word for all. Many eyes were dimmed with tears when he passed away.

"Mr. French was a devoted and enthusiastic member of the First Universalist Church, reflecting its great principles of love, kindness and righteousness in his daily life."

1890. Mayor, Charles D. Palmer.

From Mayor Palmer's inaugural address, at the organization of the city government for 1890, on Jan. 6th, we learn the following: The expenditure for schools in Lowell for 1889 was $188,905; the number of inmates of the alms-house, 602; average, 249; the number of alarms of fire during the year, 115. The number of electric lights was 177; of gas-lights, 959; of gasoline-lights, 416; total number of lights sustained by the city, 1552; the total length of city sewers, 55 miles; total length of city streets, 102 miles; cost of caring for parks and commons, $8070; cost of caring for public cemeteries, $4200; total length of main pipes in water-works, 470,747 feet; total number of hydrants, 824; expenditures for school-houses for 1888 and 1889, $107,000.

On April 14th occurred, at Huntington Hall, the anniversary exercises of the Port Royal Society, whose members belonged to the land and naval forces operating in the vicinity of Port Royal, S. C., during the Civil War. Judge Advocate Charles Cowley delivered an address recalling the memories of the eventful days in which he took part in the operations of the squadron sent to reduce the rebel forts. Rev. Dr. Chambré, of Lowell, Hon. John Reed, of Cambridge, Eric B. Dahlgren, Frederic F. Ayer and others took part in the proceedings. A poem was read by Lieut. E. W. Thompson.

CHAPTER IV.

LOWELL.—(Continued).

MAYORS.

In preparing the following sketches of the lives of the mayors of our city I have been greatly aided by biographical notices of nineteen of their number published in the *Vox Populi*, in 1874 and 1875. If it shall be thought by any that I have too uniformly bestowed upon these men words of praise, I can only say that my words have been sincere. I have known all but one of the mayors of Lowell, and I believe them to be a class of noble men. I think it highly to the honor of the people of Lowell that they have had the wisdom to bestow their highest offices upon men like these. The character of a people is indicated by the character of the men whom they choose to represent them. It is one of the felicities of popular government that even bad men rarely venture to nominate bad men like themselves for high office. Though exceptions occur, such, happily, is the rule. It is in the lower grades of office that bad men are found, and there, too often, corruption begins.

The portraits of all but five of the twenty-six mayors of Lowell adorn the walls of the City Government Building. They are accurate and highly finished likenesses, most of them being from the skillful hand of our fellow-citizen, the late Thomas B. Lawson, Esq.

Dr. Elisha Bartlett, the first mayor of Lowell, was born in Smithfield, R. I., October 6, 1804. His parents belonged to the Society of Friends. When twenty-two years of age he graduated as Doctor of Medicine at Brown University, and after spending a year in foreign travel and study, he came to Lowell to enter upon the practice of his profession. His genial nature, his fine personal appearance and his affable manners soon made him a general favorite, and in 1836, when only thirty-two years of age, he had the honor of being elected as first mayor of Lowell, and was re-elected in 1837. He was not a politician, nor were the labors of official life specially agreeable to his nature. He loved his profession and was fond of literary pursuits. He was the author of valuable medical works. As an orator he held a high position. There was a poetic charm in his eloquent language which captivated the hearer. The writer has still a vivid recollection of hearing his opening lecture in a course delivered more than fifty years ago before the Medical School of Dartmouth College. The beautiful and eloquent language with which he portrayed the sacredness of the physician's office at the bedside of the dying and amidst the most tender and solemn scenes of domestic life, left an impression upon the mind which can never be effaced. But another writer will speak of him as a physician. It is my part only to write of him as a citizen whom Lowell honored by electing him as the first mayor of the city.

Dr. Bartlett spent his last years as an invalid in his native town of Smithfield, R. I. He died in the prime of manhood at the age of fifty-one years.

Luther Lawrence, second mayor of Lowell, was born in Groton, Massachusetts, September 28, 1778. He was the son of Samuel Lawrence, an officer in the Revolutionary Army. He was the oldest son of five brothers who constituted a family of distinguished name. His brother Abbott, especially, acquired renown as American Minister to the Court of St. James, and as a merchant prince of the most exalted character. The whole family were interested deeply in

the manufactures of Lowell. Abbott Lawrence's name is mentioned in the acts of incorporation of the Tremont, the Boott and the Massachusetts Mills of our city. Luther Lawrence graduated from Harvard College when twenty-three years of age, and having completed his legal studies, settled as a lawyer in his native town. His fellow-citizens paid him the honor of sending him repeatedly to the General Court, and in 1821 and 1822 he was chosen Speaker of the Lower House. It was, in part, to care for the great amount of property invested by himself and his brothers in our mills that he removed his residence to Lowell in 1831, where he engaged in the practice of his profession and soon acquired distinction. He was elected mayor in 1838 and 1839. About two weeks after entering upon the duties of his second term of office he was, on April 16, 1839, accidentally killed in the Middlesex Mills by falling into a wheel-pit. His age was sixty-one years. His sudden and tragic death was the occasion of universal sorrow. He was a man of kindly heart, of high honor, of sound judgment and unselfish and liberal spirit. The citizens of Lowell desired to pay him the respect of a public funeral, but his family declined to accept the proffered honor. He was buried in his native town.

Dr. Elisha Huntington, mayor of Lowell in 1840, 1841, 1844, 1845, 1852, 1856, 1858 and most of 1859 was born in Topsfield, Massachusetts, April 9, 1796, and was the son of Rev. Asahel Huntington, for nearly twenty-five years the minister of that town. At the age of fifteen years he entered Dartmouth College and graduated in 1815. After attending medical lectures at Yale College and taking his degree in medicine, he came to Lowell in 1824 to enter upon the practice of his profession—a practice which for more than forty years he followed with great popularity and success. He was indeed a "beloved physician." Probably no citizen of Lowell has ever so long and so uniformly held the honor and affection of the people. Lowell was never weary of bestowing honors upon him. For nearly eight years he was mayor of the city. When in any cause success seemed doubtful, courage and hope revived if Dr. Huntington consented to take the lead. He was born a gentleman, and it was in his very nature to win men by his kind and affable ways.

Though a modest man, he was always before the public. The partiality of his fellow-citizens placed him there. Not only did he fill all the higher grades of municipal office, but he was a church warden, an overseer of Harvard College, and in 1852 Lieutenant-Governor of the State.

His name will not be allowed to pass into oblivion. One of our streets is Huntington Street and our most spacious public hall is Huntington Hall. His portrait graces the City Government Building and the reading-room of the Middlesex Mechanics' Association. In St. John's Church, of which he was a warden, a window has been placed in which there is a life-size figure, in his honor, of St. Luke the "beloved physician." His only daughter is the wife of Professor J. P. Cooke, of Harvard College, and one of his sons is Rev. Dr. William R. Huntington, rector of Grace Church, New York City. Dr. Huntington died December 13, 1865, at the age of nearly seventy years.

Nathaniel Wright was born in Sterling, Mass., Feb. 13, 1785, and was the oldest son of Hon. Thomas Wright. He entered Harvard College when nineteen years of age and was admitted to the bar at the age of twenty-six years, having in Lowell pursued the study of law under Asahel Stearns, who was subsequently a member of Congress and Professor of Law in Harvard College. Prof. Stearns, when in Lowell, occupied the house on the corner of Pawtucket and School Streets, which became the residence and property of Mr. Wright. The house has in recent years been occupied by Mr. Gerrish, the son-in-law of Mr. Wright. The law-office of Mr. Wright was on the Dracut side of the river, where he acted as postmaster before 1824, when the first government post-office was established on Tilden Street, in East Chelmsford (now Lowell). Mr. Wright succeeded to the business of Prof. Stearns and enjoyed a good practice, and to a remarkable extent possessed the confidence of the community. When Lowell became a town, in 1826, he was chosen on the first Board of Selectmen and he was the first representative to the General Court elected by the town. He was three times re-elected to these offices. In 1842 he was elected mayor on the Citizens' ticket as a representative of the interests of the citizens of Lowell who believed that the Corporations were exercising an undue amount of control over public affairs and were oppressively treating their employees. His opponent was Dr. Elisha Huntington, the Whig candidate, who was supposed to favor the interests of the Corporations. In 1843 the Whigs adopted him as their candidate and elected him.

Mr. Wright was a man of few words, of decided action, of clear perceptions and sound judgment. He was a sound man of business and was averse to popular display. He died Nov. 5, 1858, at the age of nearly seventy-four years.

Jefferson Bancroft was born in Warwick, Mass., April 30, 1803. The circumstances of his youth compelled him to begin very early a life of self-support and self-reliance. First upon a farm in Athol, Mass., and then in a blacksmith shop, with few educational advantages, he spent the first years of his long and honorable life. Coming to Lowell in 1824, he found employment in the mills until 1831. His position as overseer in the Appleton Mills was in that year exchanged for that of deputy sheriff under Sheriff B. F. Varnum. This office he held for twenty years, filling meantime various other trusts, such as collector of taxes, chief engineer of the Fire Department, and member of the Common Council and Board

of Aldermen. He bears the title of colonel from having been chosen the first colonel of the Fifth (now Sixth) Regiment. He held the office of mayor of the city in the years 1846–7–8. He also represented Lowell in the State Legislature in the years 1840–41–50–51. In 1853–4–5 he was warden of the State Prison. In 1860 he was again appointed deputy sheriff and performed the duties of that position until 1887, when advancing age compelled him to retire. The last two years of his life were spent upon his farm in Tyngsboro', Mass.

Col. Bancroft was endowed by nature with qualities which have well deserved the honors which have been bestowed upon him. His dignified personal bearing and his commanding presence well befitted his military title and admirably qualified him to perform the duties of sheriff in the courts of law. He died in Tyngsboro', Jan. 3, 1890, at the age of nearly eighty-seven years.

JOSIAH B. FRENCH.—(For biography see chapter on City of Lowell.)

JAMES H. B. AYER was born in Haverhill, Mass., 1788. He was a descendant in the fourth generation of the celebrated Captain Samuel Ayer, first captain of the town of Haverhill, who, on August 28, 1708, when the French and Indians, under the infamous Hertel de Rouville, attacked the village of Haverhill, and killed the minister of the town and many of its inhabitants, rallied his little company of soldiers, pursued the retreating enemy, and sacrificed his life in a brave attack upon them.

Mr. Ayer, when a young man, engaged in trade and in teaching school in the town of Amesbury. He subsequently came to Lowell in 1823, while the first mill of the Merrimack Company was not yet completed, and was employed by this company and the Locks & Canals Company to take charge of the lumber department. In this service he was engaged until 1846, when he was associated for five years with Horatio Fletcher in the lumber business. He was next employed as paymaster of the Locks & Canals Company.

Being one of the earliest employés of the enterprise of establishing manufactures in East Chelmsford, he held many offices of honor and trust in the early days of Lowell. He was one of the selectmen of Chelmsford, also one of the assessors both of Chelmsford and Lowell. He assisted in running the boundary line between Chelmsford and Lowell. He was for twenty years warden of St. Anne's Church. He was alderman in 1849 and 1850, and was mayor of the city in 1851. During his last twelve years he was paymaster of the Locks & Canals Company.

He died June 7, 1864, at the age of seventy-six years, and was buried in Amesbury, Mass.

He was a man of good sense, high character and sterling honesty.

SEWALL G. MACK was born in Wilton, N. H., November 8, 1813. Removing to Amherst, N. H., in his boyhood, he there engaged, while yet a young man, in the business which he has followed throughout his active life. He came to Lowell in 1840, and, in company with Mr. Daniel Cushing, established the well-known firm of "Cushing & Mack, dealers in stoves, &c."

Mr. Mack gained the confidence of the community not only as an honorable business man, but as a citizen who could be intrusted with important responsibilities in conducting municipal affairs. In 1843 and 1846 he was a member of the Common Council, and in 1847 he served in the Board of Aldermen. In 1853 and 1854 he was mayor of the city. In 1862 he was a member of the Legislature. With this last service his political career was closed, and he retired to the more congenial sphere of business life. That may be said of him which can be said of very few who engage in trade, that he pursued the same business and almost in the same place for about forty-six years.

About three years since he withdrew from active business life, but he still finds, at the age of seventy-six years, much to occupy and interest his mind. He is president of the Lowell Gas Company, and also president of the Five Cents Savings Bank, and has long been a director of the Railroad Bank, and of the Stony Brook Railroad. Besides these there are many other positions of trust which are wont to be bestowed upon a man so long and so well-known as he for his fidelity, ability and knowledge of business. Add to these also the care of his own large estate. Probably in his declining years no labors are more congenial to him than those which pertain to the welfare of Kirk Street Congregational Church, in which he has long held the office of deacon, and of which he is one of the most liberal supporters.

DR. AMBROSE LAWRENCE was born in Boscawen, N. H., May 2, 1816. His early years were spent upon a farm, and he had not the advantage of a liberal education. He came to Lowell when twenty-one years of age and worked as a machinist for the Suffolk Corporation. Soon, however, turning his mind to the study of dentistry, he opened a dentist's office in 1839 in a building on or near the site of the present post-office, where he remained for about thirteen years. In 1852 he erected for his residence the house on John Street, which is now known as "Young Women's Home." He was in the City Council in 1849, and in the Board of Aldermen in 1851 and 1859. In 1855 he was mayor of the city, having been the candidate of the American or "Know-Nothing" party in its most prosperous days.

Dr. Lawrence took an active part in re-organizing the Fire Department, in the introduction of pure water into the city and in making Central Bridge free. He possesses an active and inventive mind and through the success of the Amalgam Filling invented by him, and extensively used by dentists, he has made himself wealthy. He is a man of mirthful

spirit and it has been said of him that he loves a joke better than a good dinner. He is not a partisan in politics, though he was wont to take part with the Whigs. For more than twenty years he has resided in Cambridge and Boston, his present residence being Boston Highlands.

Stephen Mansur was born in Temple, N. H., August 25, 1798. At the age of sixteen years he began to serve as a hired man upon a farm. His ambition, however, did not allow him long to occupy an inferior position. When only twenty-one years of age he became the proprietor of a hotel and stables in Boston. Having had some experience in working upon a canal during a short residence in the State of New York, he came to Lowell in 1822, when the work of widening the Pawtucket Canal was begun, and was appointed as an assistant superintendent of that undertaking. In 1830 he commenced (with a partner) the hardware and crockery business. In this business he continued almost to the end of his life, occupying for many of his last years a store on or near the site of the Boston & Maine Depot, on Central Street.

He gained the confidence of his fellow-citizens, and was elected in 1836, and again in 1850, a member of the State Legislature. He was twice in the Common Council and three times in the Board of Aldermen. He was mayor of the city in 1857. After this he stood aloof from public office.

Mr. Mansur was a religious man and was closely allied to the interests of the First Baptist Church, of which he was a deacon. In his church relations he was highly esteemed. He was a man of good business qualities and of sterling common sense. He died April 1, 1863, at the age of nearly sixty-four years.

James Cook was born in Preston, Conn., October 4, 1784. His father was the proprietor of a fulling-mill, and it was while employed in his youth in his father's mill that the son gained that knowledge of the manufacture of woolens for which he was afterwards distinguished, and in which he spent his early manhood. In those early days the New England farmers raised their own wool, and made it into cloth in their own families. Cloth thus made was sent to the clothier's mill to be fulled, colored and dressed. Mr. Cook was the oldest of a family of seven sons, and it devolved upon him to learn the clothier's trade in his boyhood. After the War of 1812 the three oldest brothers commenced the business of manufacturing broadcloth in Northampton, Mass. But Lowell at that time presented advantages for manufacturing woolens so much superior to those at Northampton, that in 1828 the brothers sold out.

Mr. Cook was employed as the first agent of the Middlesex Company in Lowell in 1830, and under his management this company inaugurated the manufacture of woolens on a large scale. Mr. Cook's experience and skill were exhibited in many valuable improvements, especially in adapting the Crompton loom in making woolen as well as cotton fabrics. So successful were these operations, that in the third year a dividend of thirty-three per cent. was declared. For six years, beginning with 1846, he had charge of the Winooski Mills at Burlington, Vt., during which he received the gold medal of the American Institute for his manufactures. He subsequently had charge of the Uncas Woolen-Mills of Norwich, Conn.

After the disaster brought upon the Middlesex Mills in Lowell by the gross mismanagement of Lawrence, Stone & Co., Mr. Cook was a second time made the agent of these mills, and held the position one year, leaving the property greatly improved.

Giving up the business of a manufacturer, he spent his last years in the insurance business. Though not a politician, he was twice a member of the Common Council, and was elected by the American party as mayor of the city for 1859. My limited space will not allow me to rehearse his history as a military man in the War of 1812, in which he skillfully captured a British barge. He died April 10, 1884, at the advanced age of nearly ninety years.

Benjamin C. Sargeant was born in Unity, New Hampshire, February 11, 1823. From Unity he removed in his boyhood to Windsor, Vermont. When sixteen years of age he came to Lowell and entered, as clerk, the book-store of Abijah Watson, his brother-in-law. About 1842 he went to New York, where he found employment in a book-store for about three years. In 1845 he opened a store on Central Street, on or near the site of the Central Block. Subsequently he established a book-store in the City Government Building, in which he continued throughout his life.

Mr. Sargeant was five times a member of the Common Council and was three times elected president of that body. He was mayor of the city in 1860 and 1861, and proved himself to be an efficient officer. He was known as a religious man and was a vestryman of St. Anne's Parish. His manners were courteous and his bearing dignified. He made an excellent presiding officer, and Lowell had a worthy representative in him on public occasions. His popularity is indicated by the fact that the Sargeant Light Guard received its name from him.

He left no children. After a long and painful illness he died on March 2, 1870, at the age of forty-seven years.

Hocum Hosford was born in Charlotte, Vermont, November 8, 1825. He worked upon his father's farm until his twentieth year, during the last three of which he had its entire management. Though his means for educating himself were limited, he was appointed teacher of a district school when only eighteen years of age. When twenty years old he came to Lowell and found employment in Gardner & Wilson's dry-goods store at a salary of $150. After a

service of a few years as clerk, he succeeded Daniel West, one of his former employers, as proprietor of a store on Merrimack Street, and continued in the dry-goods business on this street during the remainder of his life.

With his partner, Arthur G. Pollard, he erected on Merrimack Street in 1874–75, the spacious and elegant building known so well to the citizens of Lowell as the store of "Hosford & Co." It is a model building fitted with every convenience adapted to the trade.

Mr. Hosford was a member of the Common Council in 1860, and of the Board of Aldermen in 1861 and 1867. He served as mayor of the city in 1862, being the youngest person who had ever served in this office. He was re-elected as mayor for the years 1863 and 1864. He was a member of the State Legislature in 1866. His capacity for business gained for him appointments to places of high responsibility. He was a director of the Boston & Lowell, and the Lowell & Lawrence Railroads, and in 1875 he succeeded General Stark as manager of the Boston & Lowell Railroad. In the latter position he served during the rest of his life, being at the same time treasurer of the Lowell Hosiery Company, and of the Vassalborough Woolen-Mills.

In 1864 he was chosen president of the Merchants' National Bank. In the above and many other positions, too numerous to be mentioned, Mr. Hosford exhibited a capacity for business, a soundness of judgment and a clearness of perception which have given him a high rank among the first citizens of Lowell.

His most distinguished honor is that attained as mayor in the years of the Rebellion. In those years of sorest trial he served his city nobly and gained the title of "War Mayor."

He died April 5, 1881, at the age of fifty-five years.

Josiah G. Peabody was born in Portsmouth, N. H., December 21, 1808. In 1824, after having for four years worked upon a farm in Haverhill, Mass., he came to Lowell, in order to learn the trade of carpenter and house-builder. Here he engaged in the service of Captain John Bassett, then a well-known builder. He seems to have finished his somewhat limited education at Atkinson Academy, N. H. In 1833, when only twenty-five years of age, he entered upon the business of contractor and builder. Among the buildings erected by him are the bank building on Shattuck Street, the Kirk Street Church, the Lee Street Church, the lunatic hospital at Taunton, and the Custom-House at Gloucester. From 1858 to the present time he has been engaged in the manufacture of doors, sashes and blinds at the Wamesit Steam-Mills in this city.

In the Lowell Fire Department Captain Peabody has seen long and arduous service, and for eleven years he was in the Board of Engineers. He was elected captain of the Mechanic Phalanx in 1843.

He was in the Massachusetts Legislature in 1837 and in 1855, and was in 1856 a member of the Governor's Council under Governor Gardner. He was twice in the Common Council and once in the Board of Aldermen. In 1865, 1866 and 1872 he was mayor of the city. In this office he served the city most faithfully. He is a man of affairs, a true Yankee, abounding in energy, force and courage. The cause of temperance has no firmer friend or a more constant and consistent worker. His presence is still familiar in our streets, and he bears with ease and grace the burden of more than eighty years.

George Francis Richardson.—(For biography see Bench and Bar chapter.)

Jonathan P. Folsom was born in Tamworth, N. H., October 9, 1820. At the age of five years he removed to Great Falls, where he remained twelve years. Having afterwards served two or three years as clerk in a store at Rochester, N. H., he came to Lowell in 1840, when twenty years of age. Here he became a clerk with the firm of Dinsmore & Read, on Merrimack Street. After two years he went South and entered as clerk into the service of James Brazer, in Benson, Alabama, where he was appointed postmaster of the town. Having spent about six years in the South, he returned to Lowell and entered the service of David West, having as a fellow-clerk Mr. Hosford, who afterwards became mayor of the city.

After two years in the store of Mr. West he went into trade for himself on Merrimack Street. Since that time, in different capacities, he has, down to the present year, been engaged in the dry-goods business.

Mr. Folsom was a member of the Common Council in 1856 and 1867; a member of the Board of Aldermen in 1859–61–62 and 1873, and mayor of the city in 1869–70. In 1871–72 he represented Lowell in the State Legislature. He has also been a trustee of the Central Savings Bank and a director in the Old Lowell National Bank.

Mr. Folsom has always been known as a man of agreeable presence and affable manners. At his second election to the mayoralty he received every vote cast but two,—a nearer approximation to unanimity than any other mayor has ever attained.

Edward F. Sherman was born in Acton, Mass., Feb. 10, 1821. He came to Lowell when a child and attended school under Master Bassett in the school-house built and owned by the Merrimack Company. This building stood upon the site of the Green School-house, and is the same in which Dr. Edson first preached on coming to Lowell. Mr. Sherman once publicly read an amusing account of Master Bassett's school, the substance of which is found in this volume under the head of "Schools."

Mr. Sherman graduated from Dartmouth College in 1843, and had the honor in a subsequent year of giving an oration before the college upon taking his degree of Master of Arts. He was for some time engaged in teaching, having been elected preceptor of the academy in Canaan, N. H., and that in Pittsfield,



Mass. He commenced the study of law about 1846 in the office of Hon. Tappan Wentworth, and subsequently became Mr. Wentworth's partner. In 1855 he was elected to the office of secretary of the Traders' and Mechanics' Insurance Company,—an office which he held during the rest of his life.

In 1861 and 1866 he served as member of the Legislature of Massachusetts, and in 1870 was in the Board of Aldermen. For several years he served on the School Committee. In 1871 he was mayor of the city, having been nominated by the Citizens' party. Though well qualified for the place, he did not seek it. He had in previous years been affected with pulmonary disease, and could ill afford to incur the labors and excitement attending the performance of his duties in the mayoralty. Most unfortunately the small-pox prevailed in the city in an epidemic form, and from every side his administration was severely and, doubtless, often unjustly, charged with inefficiency in checking it. The strain was too severe for his sensitive nature. He went to the sick-bed upon quitting the mayor's chair, and died in six short weeks. His death was on his birthday. His age was fifty-one years. He was a man of kind heart, of very pleasing address, of scholarly tastes and of superior intellectual powers.

Francis Jewett was born in Nelson, N. H., Sept. 19, 1820. His father, who was a farmer, suffered so severely from a serious lameness, that his son in his early years was compelled to assume, in conducting the farm, the responsibilities of a man. Mayor Jewett is by no means the first man whose misfortunes in youth have laid the foundations of future success and made them leaders of men. He seems to have finished his education at the Baptist Seminary in Hancock.

Young Jewett possessed a robust and powerful frame, and a mind to match. He early learned to grapple with the labors and hardships of life with courage and buoyant energy. His townsmen recognized his merit, and before he was twenty-eight years of age he was twice elected to the Board of Selectmen. Before finally quitting his farm he had, in the winter months, found employment as a butcher in Middlesex Village, now a part of Lowell. In 1850, with a cash capital of $200, he started business as a butcher in that village. Twenty years later he established himself in business in the place on Middlesex Street where he now resides. His place of business is now on Dutton Street.

Mr. Jewett has always been a favorite among the voters. His sturdy manliness, his thorough honesty, his kindly bearing and his sound common sense win the confidence of the common people, and they like to give him offices of trust. He has been twice elected to the Common Council and twice to the Board of Aldermen. In 1873, 1874 and 1875 he was mayor of the city, and in 1877 and 1879 he was State Senator. He was chosen elector in the Garfield campaign in 1880, and in 1887–88–89 he was on the Governor's Council. He has filled every office well.

Charles A. Stott was born in Centralville while it was yet a part of the town of Dracut, August 18, 1835. The annexation of Centralville to Lowell occurred in 1851. No other mayor of the city had been born within its limits. He passed through all the grades of our public schools, and has spent his whole life within the city. His father, Mr. Charles Stott, was a man of marked individuality, who came when a young man from England almost penniless, and by persistent industry and great energy and strict economy acquired wealth and an honored name. He was superintendent of the Belvidere Woolen Manufacturing Company, which was established by him, and was known as a skillful and very successful manufacturer.

Major Charles A. Stott, the son, upon leaving the High School, became a clerk under his father, and several years after his father's death he has become agent and president of the company,—a company which has long enjoyed very great success.

Major Stott, in the early part of the Rebellion, took an active and patriotic part in raising troops, and served as major in the Sixth Regiment of nine months' men. This regiment, which was in the service from August, 1862, to June, 1863, was stationed at Suffolk, Va., and was under the command of A. S. Follansbee as colonel, and O. F. Terry as general.

After leaving the service, he built a flannel-mill on Lawrence Street, which was for a time operated by him. But this property he sold, and became, as stated above, the agent and president of the mills established by his father. He occupies an elegant private residence on Nesmith Street.

Major Stott holds a high position in the Masonic order. In 1859 and 1860 he was a member of the Common Council, and was in the Board of Aldermen in 1869 and 1870. He was mayor of the city in 1876 and 1877. He enjoys the esteem of his fellow-citizens, and, what is very highly to his honor, he has the affection and respect of those who are in his employ.

John A. G. Richardson was born in Lowell, October 13, 1840, and was educated in the public schools of the city. On leaving the High School, he formed a partnership with his brother in the provision business in Lowell. When thirty-four years of age (1874), he was elected by Ward 4 a representative to the General Court of Massachusetts. That a young Democrat should thus be selected by a Republican ward, which had always put Republicans in office, is a very pleasing indication of the personal popularity of the man. In 1878 and 1879 he was mayor of the city. Lowell had elected no Democratic mayor for twenty-eight years. The very flattering majority received by Mayor Richardson at his second election is ample testimony to the acceptable manner in which he had fulfilled the duties of his office in his first year.

In the Rebellion he belonged to Company C of the

Sixth Regiment, and three times went with his regiment on its southern campaigns.

Mr. Richardson is not a politician. His tastes lead him to the pursuits of business life. Since retiring from his position as mayor, he has engaged in the provision business in Lowell, and since 1882 in the wholesale beef trade in Minneapolis, Minn.

He is a gentleman of cordial address and pleasing manners, and readily wins the respect and favor of his fellow-citizens.

FREDERIC T. GREENHALGE was born in Clitheroe, a parliamentary borough of England, in the county of Lancaster, on July 19, 1842. His father, William Greenhalge, who had been an engraver in the famous Primrose Print Works at Clitheroe, came to Lowell about 1854, and was employed at the Merrimack Print Works to take charge of the copper roller engraving. Young Greenhalge was then about twelve years of age. He passed through all the grades of the Lowell public schools, in which he was known as a boy of superior talent. At the examination for admission to the High School he received the highest rank of all the candidates, and, upon graduating from the High School, he received a Carney medal, and was acknowledged as the first boy in his class. Especially did he excel as a declaimer upon the stage thus early giving promise of that ability as an orator, which he has exhibited in recent years. He entered Harvard College in 1859, but the death of his father compelled him to relinquish the hope of completing his course, and to return to the serious responsibilities which were placed upon him as an only son.

After teaching school and engaging in other labors for self-support, he entered upon the study of law in the office of Brown & Alger. In 1863 he engaged in the war, and was employed in the commissary department in Newbern, N. C. While at Newbern he was seized with malarial fever, which compelled him, after months of sickness, to return home. Again he devoted himself to the study of the law, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1865. His talents brought him early success, and made him the object of popular favor. He served in the Common Council in 1868 and 1869, and in the School Board in 1871. In the years 1880 and 1881 he was mayor of the city. I have not the space to mention all the minor offices which he has held. He is everywhere recognized as a man of high promise. He was elected to Congress in November, 1888, and his many friends confidently believe that in the arena of political debate he will gain a high rank among our ablest orators.

GEORGE RUNELS was born in Warner, N. H., February 3, 1823. During his first sixteen years he worked upon the farm or in the blacksmith shop of his father or his brother. In his seventeenth year he came to Lowell, and for one season engaged in the work of stone-cutting with Gardner K. Eastman. He then went to sea in a whaling vessel. His vessel suffered shipwreck near the Fiji Islands, in the South Pacific Ocean. He escaped in a boat, and after three days upon the water he was rescued by a passing vessel. He next found employment on a trading vessel, and was engaged in the South seas in selling tortoise-shells and beche de mer, a species of slug used as a delicacy by the Chinese in making soup. At length, on board an English vessel, he traded in the Indies, and while in Calcutta was attacked with the cholera, and was confined to a hospital for six weeks. In 1844, having followed the seas for four years, he returned to his work of stone-cutting in the service of Mr. Eastman.

April 1, 1846, he engaged in the business of stone-cutting for himself on Middlesex Street. Four years after this he spent a few months in California. In 1851 he purchased a farm in Waterbury, Vt. Remaining upon his farm about three years, he returned to his business of stone-cutting in Lowell, which he followed for more than twenty years. For the last ten years he has been engaged in erecting buildings and caring for his estate.

In 1862 he was a member of the Common Council, and in 1864 and 1873 he was in the Board of Aldermen. He served as mayor of the city in 1882.

Mr. Runels is a man of modest merit, sound judgment and strict integrity. Though not a politician, he is everywhere known as a worthy, upright man, who in his mayoralty served the city most faithfully.

JOHN J. DONOVAN was born in Yonkers, N. Y., July 28, 1843. He came to Lowell when three years of age, and was educated in the public schools of the city. On leaving the High School he entered as clerk into the employment of Mr. Gove, proprietor of the Chapel Hill Grocery. Upon attaining his majority, he was received as partner in the business, and so continued until the death of Mr. Gove, in 1869. The firm, known as Donovan & Co., was then established. This firm still continues to do business as grocers at 266 and 267 Central Street, and is considered one of the best-established firms in the city. Its commodious building is well adapted to the extensive business of the firm. The firm deals largely in powder, dualin and explosives, and has a store-house in Tewksbury, in which its explosives are kept. In 1884 Mr. Donovan projected and constructed all the lines of the Atlantic Telegraph Company east of Boston. For many years he has been a prominent public man.

In 1883 and 1884 he was mayor of the city. In 1886 he was Democratic candidate for the Fiftieth Congress, and was, in 1888, president of the State Democratic Convention. On April 30, 1889, he delivered the oration at the city's celebration of the centennial anniversary of Washington's inaugural, and also the memorial address on Decoration Day, May 30, 1889.

Mr. Donovan is still in the prime of life. He has already made for himself an enviable record for sagacity in business and for popular talent. His friends

may naturally and confidently expect that still higher honors await him in the future.

EDWARD J. NOYES was born in Georgetown, Mass., September 7, 1841, and came to Lowell when seven years of age. Having passed through the primary and grammar schools of the city, he completed his education at the academies of Groton, Mass., and Newbury, Vt. While he was at Newbury the War of the Rebellion broke out, and young Noyes, at the age of twenty years, returned to Lowell, and entered upon the service of recruiting soldiers for General Butler. Under General Butler he went to Ship Island in 1861, and with him he entered New Orleans on May 1, 1862, being at the time temporarily upon the general's staff. He rose in the service from lieutenant to major. In 1862 he was appointed captain of the First Texas Cavalry, made up of Texans who had been driven out of their State for their Union sentiments. In this frontier and hostile position in Texas he was exposed to almost daily encounters and met with hardships and perils which few of our regiments endured.

In May, 1863, while charging through the enemy's line of battle, he received a wound in the shoulder, which confined him for some time to a hospital in New Orleans. From this wound he has never completely recovered. When the war was drawing to a close, in December, 1864, he returned to Lowell. In 1866 and 1867 he was engaged in planting cotton. In 1868 he engaged for a year in the study of law in Columbia College, N. Y. Until 1881 he was engaged in private business. In that year and in 1882 he was chief of police in Lowell. In 1885 he was mayor of the city. After engaging for two or three years in private business he again, in 1888, became chief of police in Lowell. He now (1890) holds the office of superintendent of the horse railroads of Lowell.

Mayor Noyes bears an excellent record, both as a brave soldier and as an efficient man of business. He is admirably qualified for the position of chief of police on account of his personal bravery and his knowledge of law. To his new office he brings the qualities which will doubtless command success.

JAMES C. ABBOTT was born in Andover, Mass., June 3, 1825. Being the son of a widow he early learned the lessons of industry and self-reliance which have marked his manhood. He graduated from Phillips Academy, at Andover, and entered Dartmouth College, where he remained two years. At Harvard Law School he laid the foundation of his success as a lawyer. Having studied law with I. S. Morse, Esq., in Lowell, he opened an office in Canal Block, having as his partner Harrison G. Blaisdell, Esq.

He has now practiced law in Lowell nearly forty years, and gained the reputation of a careful and conscientious student, and a wise and faithful counselor. Few men are more punctual in the discharge of their duties, or more faithful and painstaking in the execution of the trusts confided to them. Mr. Abbott has never sought office. His honors have been thrust upon him. He was a member of the State Senate in 1887, and was for six years in the School Board. He held the office of mayor of the city in the years 1886 and 1887, and was in the Board of Aldermen in 1880.

Since holding the office of mayor, Mr. Abbott has devoted himself to the practice of his profession. He is, however, president of the First National Bank, of which he had previously been a director. He also holds the office of commissioner of sinking funds. He is president of the Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company.

In the business world Mr. Abbott is esteemed a safe, cautious, judicious man, whom it is safe to trust. In politics his straightforward honesty and conscientiousness make him an excellent executive, but a poor partisan. He is thoroughly respected by his political opponents as a man who cannot be managed, and who will do the right thing when he sees it. His practice of his profession has been remunerative, and he has an elegant private residence on Fairmount Street.

CHARLES D. PALMER was born in Cambridge, Mass., November 25, 1845. His father, George W. Palmer, was a book publisher and manufacturer. The son graduated from the Dwight Grammar School, of Boston, in 1858. On graduating from the Boston Latin School, in 1864, he had the honor of receiving one of the four Franklin medals. He graduated from Harvard College in 1868.

With the purpose of becoming a manufacturer he entered the service of the Washington Mills Company, in Lawrence, in which he exhibited such marked ability that in 1869 he was appointed by one of the United States commissioners to the Paris Exhibition to the service of collecting statistics relating to the wool industry in Canada.

For about ten years, beginning with 1872, he was a member of a co-partnership for the manufacture of woolen shoddy in North Chelmsford.

In 1880 he married Rowena, youngest daughter of the late Fisher A. Hildreth, Esq., of Lowell, who died in 1873, leaving a large estate. It was in managing the affairs of this estate that Mr. Palmer was employed from 1880 to the time of his election to the mayoralty of the city. As mayor he has served the city two years, 1888 and 1889, and he has now entered upon his third year of office. It is only just to say that he has more than met the expectations of his friends. He has exhibited an independence of action, a devotion to duty, and a correctness of judgment, which give him a high rank among men distinguished for executive ability.

CHAPTER V.

LOWELL.—(Continued).

POLITICS.

LOWELL, having had its first election under a city charter, it will be interesting, at this point, to turn our attention to its political history both as a town and as a city.

In its early elections, as a town, the Whigs had a very decided preponderance. In the Presidential election of 1828 John Quincy Adams received almost three times as many votes as General Jackson, and at the gubernatorial election of that year Levi Lincoln received more than seven times as many votes for Governor as all his opponents. Gradually the Democrats gained upon the Whigs until, in 1835, at the last town election, Governor Everett received but a bare majority over Marcus Morton.

After Lowell became a city, in 1836, no Democrat was elected mayor of the city until 1848, when, after three trials in the same month, Josiah B. French had a majority of thirty-three over Daniel S. Richardson, the Whig candidate, and Mr. French was re-elected in 1849. The next Democratic mayor was J. A. G. Richardson, who, in 1877, had a majority of eighty over Charles A. Stott. Mr. Richardson was re-elected in 1878 by a very heavy majority. In 1882 J. J. Donovan, the Democratic candidate, was elected, and in 1883 he was re-elected by a decided majority. In 1885 and 1886 J. C. Abbott, a Democrat, was elected. In 1854 Ambrose Lawrence, the American, or Know-Nothing candidate for mayor, received more than five-sixths of the entire vote of the city. In every other year a Whig or Republican has been elected, either upon a strict party ticket or on a citizens' ticket. The two parties now, 1890, are nearly equally divided; but the probability is that there are more Democrats than Republicans, the balance of power being in the hands of the voters who belong to neither of the two great parties.

A third party has, in some years, acquired a considerable strength in Lowell, conspicuously the Know-Nothings, in 1854. From 1840, when James G. Birney, the Anti-slavery presidential candidate, received forty-two votes at the gubernatorial election in 1852, when Horace Mann received 1202 votes, the Anti-slavery party increased in strength, but the Kansas troubles and the war merged them in the Republican party. Again, the Prohibition party, in 1880, nominated for the mayoralty Hon. J. G. Peabody, who received 1279 votes. The fact that there was no Democratic candidate in a great measure accounts for this large Prohibition vote. This vote has not often exceeded 200.

Many of the best citizens of Lowell have always favored non-partisan nominations for city officers. Their theory is certainly plausible, and it implies a high sentiment of patriotism; but in practice the people of Lowell have not been induced, for any considerable time, to sustain it. Men are not so constituted that they can be regularly led to work with and vote for men in the city elections whom they have bitterly opposed as unfit for office at the State election only five weeks before. Non-partisan nominations are found practicable only when some important question of public utility has greater weight in the minds of the voters than their party affiliations. However, as will be seen below, in several of our municipal elections non-partisan nominations have been successful.

In the following record of the elections in Lowell for sixty-three years I have omitted to name candidates who have received only a few votes:

In **1826**, at the first election for Governor in the town of Lowell, the result was, Levi Lincoln, of Worcester, 95; James Lloyd, of Boston, 53.

In **1827**, for Governor, Levi Lincoln, of Worcester, 89; Wm. C. Jarvis, of Charlestown, 22.

In **1828**, for Governor, Levi Lincoln, 157; Elijah H. Mills, of Northampton, 14. For President, John Quincy Adams, 278; Andrew Jackson, 97.

In **1829**, for Governor, Levi Lincoln, 127; Marcus Morton, of Taunton, 21.

In **1830**, for Governor, Levi Lincoln, 298; Marcus Morton, 87. The population of Lowell in 1830 was 6477.

In November, **1831**, for Governor, Levi Lincoln, 264; Marcus Morton, 228.

In **1832**, for Governor, Levi Lincoln, 675; Marcus Morton, 441. For President, Henry Clay, 694; Andrew Jackson, 412.

In **1833**, for Governor, John Davis, of Worcester, 452; Marcus Morton, 395.

In **1834**, for Governor, John Davis, 893; Marcus Morton, 668.

In **1835**, for Governor, Edward Everett, of Boston, 826; Marcus Morton, 768.

In these ten years Messrs. Lincoln, Davis and Everett were the successful Republican candidates in the State elections.

In **1836**, Lowell's first year under a city charter, the elections resulted as follows: For mayor, Elisha Bartlett, 958; Eliphalet Case, 868. For Governor, Edward Everett, 864; Marcus Morton, 908. For President, Daniel Webster, 878; Martin Van Buren, 894. Until 1846 the municipal elections were in the spring and other elections in the autumn.

In **1836**, Edward Everett was elected Governor and Martin Van Buren President. Dr. Bartlett was a physician, and Mr. Case an editor. It is proper here to remark that throughout this political record the officers mentioned as e'ected assumed the duties of their office in the next year after election, with this exception, that until 1847 the mayors of the city were

elected and entered upon their office in the spring of the same year.

In **1837**, for mayor, Elisha Bartlett, 1018; Elipha-let Case, 817. For Governor, Edward Everett, 1058: Marcus Morton, 628.

In **1838**, for mayor, Luther Lawrence (Whig), 871; John W. Graves (Dem.), 529. For Governor, Edward Everett (Whig), 871; Marcus Morton (Dem.), 640. Mr. Everett was elected Governor in 1838. Mr. Lawrence was a lawyer, and Mr. Graves a physician.

In **1839**, for mayor, Luther Lawrence, 916; Josiah B. French (Dem.), 215. For Governor, Edward Everett, 1033; Marcus Morton, 812. Mr. Morton was elected Governor in 1839. Mr. French was a contractor. Upon the death of Mr. Lawrence, only a few days after entering upon the duties of his office, Dr. Elisha Huntington, who was a member of the Common Council, was chosen his successor.

In **1840**, for mayor, Elisha Huntington (Whig), 1093; Josiah B. French, 644. For Governor, John Davis, 1436; Marcus Morton, 941. For President, Wm. H. Harrison, 1470; Martin Van Buren, 856. Mr. Harrison was elected President, and Mr. Davis Governor. Dr. Huntington received now his first election. For many years he was the favorite candidate to be put forward when, in order to carry an election, there was demanded a candidate of great personal popularity. He was a practicing physician in Lowell for many years. The population of Lowell in 1840 was 20,981.

In **1841**, for mayor, Elisha Huntington, 1032; Jonathan Tyler, 523. For Governor, John Davis (Whig), 1170; Marcus Morton, 1030. Mr. Davis was elected Governor. Dr. Huntington had made so popular a mayor that there was not a serious opposition to his re-election. A ticket headed by Mr. Tyler (a Whig) received about one-third of the votes of the city, the Democrats probably sustaining this ticket in most cases.

In **1842**, for mayor, Nathaniel Wright, 967; Elisha Huntington, 943. There being no election on the first trial, a second trial gave Mr. Wright, 1159; Dr. Huntington, 1096. For Governor, John Davis, 1234; Marcus Morton, 1263. Samuel E. Sewall, of Roxbury, candidate of the rising "Liberty" party, 128. Mr. Morton was elected Governor. Mr. Wright was a Whig. He was put up against Dr. Huntington by citizens who believed that the corporations had been exercising an undue influence in city affairs, by dictating to employees how they should vote, by threatening to remove from their employ those who did not vote as required. Messrs. Aiken and Bartlett, agents of the Lawrence and Boott Corporations, were in 1842 special objects of attack. This sentiment led to the nomination of Mr. Wright, who was elected at the second trial. The *Vox Populi* was started in the preceding year as the representative of this sentiment. It was designed as an expression of the *voice of the* people on the question of Corporation influence and control.

In **1843**, for mayor, Nathaniel Wright (Whig), 1093; Elisha Huntington, 224; John W. Graves, 577; Josiah B. French, 85; others, 123. For Governor, George N. Briggs (Whig), of Pittsfield, 1473; Marcus Morton, 1175; Samuel E. Sewall, 206. In the city election party lines were not closely drawn. There were two Whig candidates and two Democratic candidates, and many scattering votes. Mr. Briggs this year received the first of seven elections as Governor of Massachuetts. He is the last of our Governors whose terms of office have extended beyond four years. The normal period seems now to be three years. Gardner, Banks, Claflin, Rice, Long, Robinson and Ames each served three years.

In **1844**, for mayor, Elisha Huntington, 1477; Jonathan Tyler (Whig), 935. For Governor, George N. Briggs, 1791; George Bancroft, of Boston, 1138; Samuel E. Sewall, 203. For President, Henry Clay, 1742; James K. Polk, 1091; James G. Birney, 246. Governor Briggs was re-elected. James K. Polk was chosen President. Jonathan Tyler was the "Citizen's" candidate, on a non-partisan ticket.

In **1845**, for mayor, Elisha Huntington, 1280; Geo. Brownell (Whig), 198; Jonathan M. Marston (Democrat), 123; others, 188. For Governor, George N. Briggs, 1484; Isaac Davis, of Worcester, 655; Samuel E. Sewall, 160. Governor Briggs was re-elected in the city election. Mr. Brownell was superintendent of the machine shops and Mr. Marston was a dealer in liquors. These two gentlemen received but few votes because at this election there was no organized opposition to the re-election of Dr. Huntington.

In **1846**, for mayor, on first ballot, Jefferson Bancroft (Whig), 988; Joshua Swan (Whig), 813. On second ballot, Bancroft, 1307; Swan, 196. Both Mr. Bancroft and Mr. Swan were Whigs. There was some local opposition to the regular Republican nominee, Mr. Bancroft, in Ward Four. Complaint was made that this ward had been neglected in the distribution of offices. The nomination of Mr. Swan gave expression to that feeling, and the Democrats probably voted for him. For Governor, in 1846, George N. Briggs, 1576; Isaac Davis, 669; Samuel E. Sewall, 228. Mr. Bancroft was a deputy sheriff and Mr. Swan was a contractor at the machine shop.

In **1846** there were two municipal elections. Heretofore the municipal year had begun in the spring, but hereafter it is to begin in January. Hence the second election in December, 1846, for the city government of the year 1847. At this election the vote was, Bancroft, 1307; Swan, 196. There was no party contention, both candidates being Whigs.

Municipal election, December, 1847, and State election, November, 1847. For mayor, Jefferson Bancroft, 1032; Josiah B. French (Democrat), 655; Elisha Huntington, 228. For Governor, Geo. N. Briggs,

1655; Caleb Cushing, of Newburyport, 1282; Samuel E. Sewall, 172.

Disaffection with Mr. Bancroft in Wards 3 and 4 explains the vote for Dr. Huntington. But little interest was taken in this election, and the vote was very small. Governor Briggs is re-elected. For the two years the Mexican War had somewhat disturbed the politics of the country. Even in Lowell, John P. Robinson, probably its most brilliant lawyer, though a stanch Whig, favored the election of General Cushing, the Democratic opponent of Governor Briggs. This opposition of Mr. Robinson gave birth to that well-known poem of James R. Lowell, the keen satire of which well outlines the local cause that brought it forth:

"Guvener B. is a sensible man;
He stays to home and looks arter his folks;
He draws his furrer ez straight ez he can,
An' into nobody's tater patch pokes —
But John P.
Robinson, he
Sez, he wount go fur Guvener B.

"Gineral C., he goes in fur the war,
He don't vally principle more'n an old cent;
Wat did God make us rayt'onal creeturs for —
But glory and gunpowder, plunder and blood?
So, John P.
Robinson, he
Sez, he shall vote for Gineral C."

Municipal election in December, 1848, and State and National election in November, 1848. For mayor, at first trial, Daniel S. Richardson, 1080; Josiah B. French, 723; John W. Graves, 674; Oliver M. Whipple, 249; Jefferson Bancroft, 88. At the second trial, Richardson, 1305; French, 810; Graves, 664. At the final trial, French, 1577; Richardson, 1544, and others, 21; and Mr. French was elected by a plurality of 33, and by a majority of 6. For Governor, Geo. N. Briggs, 1976; Stephen C. Phillips, of Salem, 1221; Caleb Cushing, 441. For President, Zachary Taylor, 1959; Martin Van Buren, 1096; Lewis Cass, 870. Mr. Taylor was elected President, and Governor Briggs re-elected. Mr. Richardson was a lawyer. A comparison of the Presidential election with the city election would seem to indicate that in the latter the Anti-slavery party generally voted for Mr. French. Oliver M. Whipple was a manufacturer of powder, and one of the oldest and most prominent citizens. The second and third trials in the city election were demanded because, at that time, a plurality did not elect. Scattering votes could defeat an election.

Municipal election December, 1849, and State election November, 1849. For mayor, Josiah B. French, 1521; Geo. Brownell (Whig), 1285. For Governor, Geo. N. Briggs, 1659; Geo. S. Boutwell, of Groton, 759; Stephen C. Phillips, of Salem, 663. Governor Briggs was re-elected, and Mayor French is complimented with a second election. Mr. Brownell was superintendent of machine shop.

Municipal election December, 1850, and State election November, 1850. For mayor, James H. B. Ayer, 1811; Abner W. Buttrick, 893. For Governor, Geo. N. Briggs, 1790; Geo. S. Boutwell, 891; Stephen C. Phillips, 743. Mr. Boutwell was elected Governor. Mr. Ayer was the paymaster of the Locks and Canals Company, and Mr. Buttrick was a grocer. Governor Briggs meets with his first defeat in a gubernatorial election. The population of Lowell in 1850 was 33,383.

Municipal election December, 1851, and State election November, 1851. For mayor, Elisha Huntington, 2021; John W. Graves, 1836. For Governor, Robert C. Winthrop, of Boston, 1915; Geo. S. Boutwell, 1342; John G. Palfrey, of Cambridge, 681. Governor Boutwell was re-elected.

Municipal election Dec., 1852, and State and National election Nov., 1852. For mayor at first trial, Sewall G. Mack, 1961; John W. Graves, 1919, others, 48. Second trial, Mack, 1954; Graves, 1878. For Governor, John H. Clifford, 1789; Henry W. Bishop, of Lenox, 1236; Horace Mann, of Newton, the Free-Soil candidate, 1202. For President, Winfield Scott, 2032; Franklin Pierce, 1576; John P. Hale, 684. Mr. Clifford was elected Governor and Mr. Pierce President. Mr. Mack was a dealer in stoves, etc. In this year the Free-Soil vote reached its highest point. It is probable that Mr. Mann, whose vote was the highest, received support from the other parties out of personal considerations.

Municipal election Dec., 1853, and State election Nov., 1853. For mayor, Sewall G. Mack, 1979; John Nesmith, 700; Weare Clifford, 697; Wm. Fiske, 275. For Governor, Emory Washburn, of Worcester, 1927; Henry W. Bishop, 942; Henry Wilson, of Natick, 973; Bradford L. Wales, of Randolph, 351. At the city election John Nesmith was the Free-Soil candidate and Wm. Fiske the Temperance candidate. Mr. Washburn was elected Governor. Mr. Nesmith was a manufacturer and dealer in real estate. Mr. Fiske was a dealer in lumber. In 1853 the people of the State were called to vote upon the acceptance of the new Constitution formed at the constitutional convention under the control of a coalition of Democrats and Free-Soilers. The Whigs under Washburn and the National or Hunker Democrats under Wales succeeded in defeating most of the articles of the proposed Constitution.

Municipal election Dec., 1854, and State election Nov., 1854. For mayor, Ambrose Lawrence, 2651; Joseph Bedlow, 442. For Governor, Henry J. Gardner, of Boston, 2863; Emory Washburn, 902; Henry W. Bishop, 353. In the city election, Mr. Lawrence was candidate of the "American (commonly called "Know-Nothing") party" and Mr. Bedlow of the Whigs. Mr. Lawrence was a dentist. Mr. Bedlow was in the service of the Lawrence Corporation. In the State election Mr. Gardner was the candidate of the "Know-Nothing" party. The sudden rise of the new party and its sudden decline are remarkable phenomena in the history of politics. The wild rush of

politicians of every shade to join the winning side rendered the party too unwieldy to be subject to the control of its wiser leaders, and the misconduct of a few soon brought reproach and defeat upon the whole.

Municipal election Dec., 1855, and State election Nov., 1855. For mayor, Elisha Huntington, 2290; Alfred Gilman, 1402. For Governor, Henry J. Gardner, 1755; Erasmus D. Beach, 1014; Julius C. Rockwell (Whig), of Pittsfield, 971. Mr. Gardner was re-elected. Mr. Beach was the Democratic candidate and Mr. Rockwell the Whig candidate. Mr. Gilman was the American or "Know-Nothing" candidate for mayor, and Mr. Huntington the Whig candidate. Mr. Gilman had been postmaster of Lowell in the administration of Presidents Taylor and Fillmore. He had also been an editor.

Municipal election Dec., 1856, and State and National election Nov., 1856. For mayor, Stephen Mansur, 1915; Elisha Huntington, 1870. For Governor, Henry J. Gardner, 2946; Erasmus D. Beach, 1259; Luther V. Bell, of Charlestown, 127. For President, John C. Fremont, 3087; James Buchanan, 1248. Mr. Mansur was a dealer in hardware. In this year there was prevailing a very strong sentiment in favor of non-partisan municipal government. Many of the best citizens of Lowell who were not politicians publicly joined in a movement to elect Dr. Huntington on a non-partisan platform. He was therefore put up in opposition to the Whig candidate, Mr. Mansur. In 1856 Mr. Gardner was re-elected Governor and Mr. Buchanan President. In 1856 the Whigs generally supported Mr. Gardner. Those who did not, under the name of "American and Whig party" supported Mr. Bell. The three parties were called: "American Republican," "Democratic" "American and Whig."

Municipal election Dec. 1857, and State election Nov., 1857. For mayor, Elisha Huntington, 2060; Wm. North (Rep.), 1449. For Governor, Nathaniel P. Banks, of Waltham, 1710; Erasmus D. Beach, 1076; Henry J. Gardner, 1151. Mr. Banks was elected Governor. Dr. Huntington was the Citizens' "non-partisan" candidate. Mr. North, the Republican candidate, was a dyer at the Middlesex Mills. Dr. Huntington's long experience aided him as a candidate in this year of financial distress, when wise counsel was in great demand.

Municipal election Dec., 1858, and State election Nov., 1858. For mayor, James Cook (Rep.), 1737; Ephraim B. Patch (Dem.), 1209. For Governor, N. P. Banks, 1754; E. D. Beach, of Springfield, 1076; Amos A. Lawrence, 397. Mr. Banks was elected Governor. Mr. Cook had been an agent of the Middlesex Mills, but for many years he was engaged in the insurance business. Mr. Patch was an auctioneer.

Municipal election, Dec. 1859, and State election Nov. 1859. For mayor, Benj. C. Sargeant (Rep.), 1772; Levi Sprague (Rep.), 1457. For Governor, N. P. Banks, 1612; Benj. F. Butler, 1140; Geo. N. Briggs, 342. Mr. Banks was elected Governor. Mr. Sargeant, candidate of the American Republican party, defeats Mr. Sprague, candidate of a Citizens' movement. Mr. Sargeant was a bookseller, and Mr. Sprague a contractor.

Municipal election Dec.. 1860, and State and National election Nov., 1860. For mayor, B. C. Sargeant, 2073; Francis H. Nourse (Rep.), 1393; John O. Green, 138; James K. Fellows, 105. For Governor, John A. Andrew, of Boston, 2750; E. D. Beach, 988; A. A. Lawrence, of Brookline, 443. For President, Abraham Lincoln, 2776; Stephen A. Douglas, 1002; John Bell, 435; John C. Breckenridge, 142. Mr. Andrew was elected Governor, and Mr. Lincoln President. In the city election Mr. Nourse, a Republican, was put up by those who had become disaffected with Mayor Sargeant's administration in 1859. John O. Green represented the peace party, and J. K. Fellows the Democrats. Mr. Nourse was engaged in railroad business, and Mr. Fellows was a watchmaker. In the National election Bell was the candidate of the "Union" party, commonly called the "Bell and Everett" party, and John C. Breckenridge of the regular Democrats. Mr. Douglas had the support of the Douglas Democrats. The threatening war had drawn new party lines. The population of Lowell in 1860 was 36,827.

Municipal election, Dec. 1861, and State election Nov., 1861. For mayor, Hocum Hosford (Rep.), 1719; John W. Graves, 1664. For Governor, John A. Andrew, 2139; Isaac Davis, of Worcester, 1003. Mr. Andrew was elected Governor. Mr. Hosford was a merchant and was known as Lowell's "War Mayor."

Municipal election Dec., 1862, and State election Nov., 1862. For mayor, Hocum Hosford, 1876; Arthur P. Bonney (Rep.), 1320. For Governor, John A. Andrew, 1977; Charles Devens, Jr., of Worcester, 1427. Governor Andrew was re-elected. Mr. Bonney was a Republican, and was the regular Republican candidate. He was a lawyer.

Municipal election Dec., 1863, and State election Nov., 1863. For mayor, Hocum Hosford, 1231; others, 18. For Governor, J. A. Andrew, 1723; Henry W. Paine, of Cambridge, 669. Gov. Andrew was re-elected. In this year the war was upon us, and Mr. Hosford was kept in office by common consent. In no city election had there ever been so few votes. Two causes conspired to render the vote small,—first, there was no party contest, and second, the day of election was, in the afternoon, very rainy.

Municipal election Dec., 1864, and State and National election Nov., 1864. For mayor, Josiah G. Peabody (Rep.), 1699; Abner W. Buttrick (Dem.), 944. For Governor, John A. Andrew, 2401; Henry W. Paine, 1106. For President, Abraham Lincoln, 2473; Geo. B. McClellan, 1096. Gov. Andrew was re elected. President Lincoln was re-elected. Mr.

Peabody was a door, sash and blind maker, and Mr. Buttrick was a grocer.

Municipal election Dec., 1865, and State election Nov., 1865. For mayor, J. G. Peabody, 1517; B. C. Sargeant, 1513. For Governor, Alexander H. Bullock, 1875; Darius N. Couch, of Taunton, 587. Mr. Bullock is elected Governor. At the city election Mr. Peabody, candidate of the Workingmen's party, defeats Mr. Sargeant, candidate of the Union Republican party, by a plurality of four votes.

Municipal election Dec., 1866, and State election Nov., 1866. For mayor, Geo. F. Richardson (Rep.), 1923; Albert B. Plympton, (Rep.), 1089. For Governor, A. H. Bullock, 2602; Theodore H. Sweetser, of Lowell, 766. Gov. Bullock was re-elected. Mr. Plympton was a master mechanic and a Republican. He was put up by the workingmen and the citizens against Mr. Richardson, the Republican candidate.

Municipal election Dec., 1867, and State election Nov., 1867. For mayor, G. F. Richardson, 3214; scattering, 13. For Governor, A. H. Bullock, of Worcester, 2395; John Q. Adams, of Quincy, 1598. Gov. Bullock was re-elected. Mayor Richardson had no opponent.

Municipal election Dec., 1868, and State and National election Nov., 1868. For mayor, Jonathan P. Folsom (Rep.), 2008; E. B. Patch, 1850. For Governor, Wm. Claflin, of Newton, 3135; J. Q. Adams, 1622. For President, U. S. Grant, 3152; Horatio Seymour, 1593. Mr. Claflin was elected Governor, and Gen. Grant President. Mr. Folsom was a dry-goods merchant.

Municipal election Dec., 1869, and State election Nov., 1869. For mayor, J. P. Folsom, 3133; scattering, 2. For Governor, Wm. Claflin, 2306; J. Q. Adams, 1413; Edwin M. Chamberlain, of Boston, 235. No mayor of Lowell has received a vote so nearly unanimous as that given to Mr. Folsom in 1869. Gov. Claflin was re-elected. Mr. Chamberlain was the candidate of the Labor Reform party.

Municipal election Dec., 1870, and State election Nov., 1870. For mayor, Edward F. Sherman (Rep.), 2246; Charles A. Stott (Rep.), 1667. For Governor, Wm. Claflin, 2002; J. Q. Adams, 1003; Wendell Phillips, of Boston, 646. Gov. Claflin was re-elected. Mr. Phillips was the "Labor Reform candidate." Mr. Stott was a manufacturer. Mr. Sherman was a lawyer. He was nominated by the "Citizens" in opposition to the Republican nominee, Mr. Stott. He was not a politician and did not seek the mayoralty, but was selected on account of his well-known ability. But both he and the City Council of 1870 incurred great reproach and blame for their course of alleged inaction in checking the spread of the small-pox, which prevailed to an alarming extent this year. The population of Lowell in 1870 was 40,928.

Municipal election December, 1871, and State election November, 1871. For mayor, J. G. Peabody, 2136; Charles A. Stott, 1709. For Governor, William B. Washburn, of Greenfield, 1598; J. Q. Adams, 1046; Edwin M. Chamberlain, of Boston, 237; Robert C. Pitman (Temperance), 97. Mr. Washburn was elected Governor. Mr. Stott was the Citizens' candidate against Mr. Peabody, the Republican candidate. The Citizens' movement this year was less popular on account of the fact that the officers elected by that movement in the preceding year had incurred so much blame in regard to the prevalence of small-pox.

Municipal election December, 1872, and State and National election November, 1872. For mayor, Francis Jewett (Rep.), 2378; Hocum Hosford, 1968. For Governor, William B. Washburn, 3474; Frank W. Bird, of Walpole, 1681. For President, U. S. Grant, 3467; Horace Greeley, 1673. Governor Washburn was re-elected. Gen. Grant was also re-elected. Mr. Jewett was a butcher. Mr. Hosford was the candidate of the Citizens' party. At this time very many citizens favored non-partisan municipal nominations. In this year the mayor was elected by the Republicans, but the aldermen by the Citizens'. Both candidates for the mayoralty were Republicans.

Municipal election December, 1873, and State election November, 1873. For mayor, Francis Jewett, 3390; scattering, 3. For Governor, William Gaston, of Boston, 2150; William B. Washburn, 1584. Governor Washburn was re-elected. Mayor Jewett was re-elected almost without opposition.

Municipal election December, 1874, and State election November, 1874. For mayor, Francis Jewett, 3221; H. Hosford, 1386. For Governor, Thomas Talbot, of Billerica, 2939; William Gaston, 2655. Mr. Gaston was elected Governor. Mr. Hosford was the nominee of a Citizens' movement.

Municipal election December, 1875, and State election November, 1875. For mayor, C. A. Stott, 2578; J. C. Abbott (Dem.), 2027. For Governor, Alexander H. Rice, of Boston, 2583; William Gaston, 2533; John I. Baker, of Beverly, 42. Mr. Rice was elected Governor. Mr. Abbott, the Democratic candidate for mayor, was a lawyer.

Municipal election December, 1876, and State and National election November, 1876. For mayor, C. A. Stott, 3013; J. A. G. Richardson (Dem.), 2897. For Governor, A. H. Rice, 3831; C. F. Adams, of Quincy, 2919. For President, Rutherford B. Hayes, 4003; Samuel J. Tilden, 3089. Governor Rice was re-elected, and Mr. Hayes elected President. Mr. Richardson, the Democratic candidate for mayor, was a provision dealer.

Municipal election December, 1877, and State election November, 1877. For mayor, J. A. G. Richardson, 3068; C. A. Stott, 2988. For Governor, A. H. Rice, 2808; William Gaston, 2650; Robert C. Pitman, of Newton, 727; John I. Baker, of Beverly, 223. Governor Rice was re-elected. Mr. Richardson was the Democratic candidate for mayor.

Municipal election Dec., 1878, and State election

Nov., 1878. For mayor, J. A. G. Richardson, 4138; Nathaniel C. Sanborn (Rep.), 1859. For Governor, Benj. F. Butler, of Lowell, 4238; Thomas Talbot, 3775; Josiah G. Abbott, of Boston, 132. Mr. Talbot was elected Governor. Mr. Sanborn, the Republican candidate for mayor, was a photographer.

Municipal election Dec., 1879, and State election Nov., 1879. For mayor, Frederick T. Greenhalge (Rep.), 4092; Jeremiah Crowley (Dem.), 3148. For Governor, B. F. Butler, 4397; John D. Long, of Bingham, 3332; J. Q. Adams, of Quincy, 110; Daniel C. Eddy, of Hyde Park, 55. Mr. Long, Republican, was elected Governor. Mr. Greenhalge, the Republican candidate for mayor, and Mr. Crowley, the Democratic candidate, were lawyers.

Municipal election Dec., 1880, and State and National election Nov., 1880. For mayor, F. T. Greenhalge, 4954; J. G. Peabody, 1279. For Governor, John D. Long, 5411; Charles P. Thompson, 3893; Charles Almy, of New Bedford, 35. For President, James A. Garfield, 4513; Winfield S. Hancock, 3917. Gov. Long was re-elected and Mr. Garfield elected President. Mr. Peabody was the nominee of the Prohibition party for mayor. The population of Lowell in 1880 was 59,485.

Municipal election Dec., 1881, and State election Nov., 1881. For mayor, Geo. Runels (Rep.), 3794; J. A. G. Richardson (Dem.), 2411. For Governor, John D. Long, 2972; C. P. Thompson, 2817; Charles Almy, of New Bedford, 178. Gov. Long was re-elected. Mr. Runels was a stone-mason.

Municipal election Dec., 1882, and State election Nov., 1882. For mayor, J. J. Donovan (Dem.), 4257; Francis Jewett (Rep.), 3816. For Governor, B. F. Butler, 5065; Robert R. Bishop (Rep), of Newton, 3538; Charles Almy, of New Bedford, 51. Mr. Butler was elected Governor. Mr. Donovan was a grocer.

Municipal election Dec., 1883, and State election Nov., 1883. For mayor, J. J. Donovan, 4952; J. H. McAlvin (Rep.), 4111. For Governor, Benj. F. Butler, 5445; Geo. D. Robinson (Rep.), of Chicopee, 4373; Charles Almy, 48. Mr. Robinson was elected Governor. Mr. McAlvin, the Republican candidate for mayor, was for many years treasurer of the city.

Municipal election, Dec., 1884, and State and National election Nov., 1884. For mayor, Edward J. Noyes (Rep.), 5012; Geo. W. Fifield (Dem.), 4477. For Governor, G. D. Robinson, 4982; Wm. G. Endicott, 3613; Julius H. Seely, of Amherst, 127; Matthew J. McCafferty, of Worcester, 800. For President, Grover Cleveland (Dem.), 3710; James G. Blaine (Rep.), 4785. Gov. Robinson was re-elected. Mr. Cleveland was elected President.

Municipal election Dec., 1885, and State election Nov., 1885. For mayor, E. J. Noyes (Rep.), 4316; James C. Abbott (Dem.), 4571. For Governor, G. D. Robinson, 3918; Fred. O. Prince (Dem.), 3876; Thomas J. Lothrop, 56. Gov. Robinson was re-elected Governor and Mr. Abbott mayor.

Municipal election December, 1886, and State election, November, 1886. For Mayor, J. C. Abbott, 4843; Albert B. Plympton (Rep.), 4022. For Governor, Oliver Ames (Rep.), of Easton, 4171; John A. Andrew, 4271; Thomas J. Lothrop, of Taunton, 187. Mr. Ames was elected Governor.

Municipal election December, 1887, and State election November, 1887. For Mayor, Charles D. Palmer (Rep.), 5605; Stephen B. Puffer, 4520. For Governor, O. Ames, 4896; Henry B. Lovering (Dem.), 4429; William H. Earle, of Worcester, 90. Governor Ames was re-elected; Mr. Palmer had been a manufacturer, and Mr. Puffer was a dealer in provisions.

Municipal election December, 1888, and State and National election, November, 1888. For Mayor, C. D. Palmer, 5636; Nathan D. Pratt (Dem.), 5059. For Governor, O. Ames, 5566; William E. Russell, 5274; William H. Earle, 128. For President, Benjamin Harrison (Rep.), 5630; Grover Cleveland, 5226. Governor Ames was re-elected, and Mr. Harrison was elected President; Mr. Pratt was a lawyer.

Municipal election December, 1889, and State election November, 1889. For Mayor, C. D. Palmer, 5465; J. Crowley (Dem.), 5208. For Governor, J. Q. A. Brackett (Rep.), 4313; W. E. Russell (Dem.), 4856; John Blackmer (Pro.), 284.

MUNICIPAL OFFICERS.—The presidents of the Common Council have been: John Clark, 1836 and 1844; Elisha Huntington, 1837–39; Pelham W. Warren, 1840; Tappan Wentworth, 1841; Joseph W. Mansur, 1842; Oliver March, 1843; Daniel S. Richardson, 1845, '46; Joel Adams, 1847; Thomas Hopkinson, 1839 and 1848; John Aiken, 1849; Ivers Taylor, 1850; George Gardner, 1851; Benj. C. Sargeant, 1852, '56, '58; Wm. A. Richardson, 1853, 54; Alfred Gilman, 1855; Frederic Holton, 1857; Wm. P. Webster, 1859; William F. Salmon, 1860; Wm. L. North, 1861; Geo. F. Richardson, 1862, '63; Geo. Ripley, 1864, '65; Gustavus A. Gerry, 1866, '67; Alfred H. Chase, 1868; Wm. Anderson, 1869; Albert A. Haggett, 1870, 73, '75; Henry P. Perkins, 1871, '72; Nathan W. Frye, 1874; Benj. C. Dean, 1876; John F. Kimball, 1876, '78; E. B. Pierce, 1879, '83; Earl A. Thissell, 1880; C. C. Hutchinson, 1881; Wm. N. Osgood, 1882; John J. Hogan, 1884; Alfred W. Chadwick, 1885; Walter M. Sawyer, 1886; James H. Carmichael, 1887; Edmund B. Conant, 1888; Wm. E. Westall, 1889.

In 1839 and 1876 there were two presidents, each serving a partial term.

The city clerks have been: Samuel A. Coburn 1836 to 1837 inclusive (he was also town clerk from 1826 to 1835); Thomas Ordway, from 1838 to 1853; Wm. Lamson, Jr., from 1854 to 1857; John H. McAlvin, from 1858 to 1868; Samuel A. McPhetres, from 1869 to 1881; David O'Brien, from 1882 to 1884, also in 1887; Samuel M. Chase, from 1885 to 1886; Girard P. Dadmun, from 1888 to 1889.

The city treasurers have been: William Davidson, 1836 to 1882; John A. Buttrick, 1843 to 1846; Ithamar A. Beard, 1847 to 1850; John F. Kimball, 1851 to 1855; Isaac C. Eastman, 1856 to 1860; Geo. W. Bedlow, 1861 to 1864; Thomas G. Gerrish, 1865 to 1869; John H. McAlvin, 1869 to 1882; Van Buren Sleeper, the present incumbent, 1883.

The city physicians have been: Charles P. Coffin, 1836, '39; Elisha Bartlett 1840, '41; Abraham D. Dearborn, 1842, '43; David Wells, 1844–46; Abner H. Brown, 1847–50; Joel Spaulding, 1851–55; Luther B. Morse, 1856, '57; John W. Graves, 1858–60; Moses W. Kidder, 1861–63; Nathan Allen, 1864, '65; Geo. E. Pinkham, 1866–68; John H. Gilman, 1869 '70; Walter H. Leighton, 1871, '72; Hermon J. Smith, 1873–77; Leonard Huntress, 1878; Edwin W. Trueworthy, 1879–81; Willis G. Eaton, 1882–84; J. J. Colton, 1885–87; J. Arthur Gage, 1888, '89.

The city auditors have been: John Nesmith, 1836; Joseph W. Mansur, 1837; Horatio G. F. Corliss, 1838; John G. Locke, 1840–48; Geo. A. Butterfield, 1849, '50; Wm. Lamson, Jr., 1851–53; Leonard Brown, 1854, '55; James J. Maguire, 1856; Henry A. Lord, 1857; Geo. Gardner, 1858–74 inclusive; David Chase, 1875 to the present time, except that in 1887 Wm. J. Coughlin was auditor.

The city marshals have been: Zaccheus Shedd, 1836, '37, '40, '41, '48, '50; Henry T. Mowatt, 1838; Joseph B. Butterfield, 1839; Charles J. Adams, 1842–47; Geo. P. Waldron, 1849; James Corrin, 1851; Edwin L. Shedd, 1852–54; Samuel Miller, 1855; Wm. H. Clemmence, 1856, '58, '74, '77; Eben H. Rand, 1857, '59; Frederic Lovejoy, 1860, '61, '78; Bickford Lang, 1862–71; Charles P. Bowles, 1872, '73; Albert Pinder, 1879, '80; Edward J. Noyes, 1881, '82, '88, '89; Michael McDonald, 1883, '84; Jacob B. Favor, 1885, '86; Frank Wood, 1887.

CHAPTER VI.

LOWELL—(Continued).

BANKS.

THE national discount banks of Lowell are all believed to be in a sound financial condition. The fact that the stock of every one of them is far above its par value indicates the popular confidence in the safety of their management. For many years very few semi-annual dividends have been omitted. Their general management has been conservative, and all of them have a surplus sufficiently large to ensure stability in times of financial reverses.

For the statistics of the discount banks given below I am much indebted to the late Mr. Charles Hovey, who, on February 4, 1886, read a valuable article upon these banks before the "Old Residents' Historical Association."

Of the Savings Banks of Lowell it may be said that they all have the confidence of the community. All are now paying dividends amounting to four per cent. per annum. But extra dividends are rarely paid. With the low rates of interest now prevailing in the business world, savings banks, for years to come, will hardly be able to pay annually more than four per cent.

The law of the State forbidding these banks to invest in Western mortgages tends to keep down the dividends, while it also tends to give security and safety to the institutions.

DISCOUNT BANKS OF LOWELL.—*Old Lowell National Bank.*—This bank, under the name of "The Lowell Bank," was incorporated March 11, 1828, two years after Lowell became a town. Of the persons named in the act of incorporation none are living. They were Phineas Whiting, Samuel Bachelder, Thomas Hurd, Daniel Richardson, Kirk Boott, Paul Moody, Josiah Crosby, Nathaniel Wright. The Board of Directors elected in 1828 were Nath. Wright, Josiah B. French, Kirk Boott, Joshua Bennett, Jonathan Morse (2d), Phineas Whiting, Thomas Hurd, Amos Whitney, Benj. F. Varnum, Daniel Shattuck.

The capital of this bank has been from its origin $200,000. It was authorized to commence business as a National Banking Association June 22, 1865, and it has since been known as "The Old Lowell National Bank." Its first place of business was in the brick block next west of Worthen Street, which was then known as the "Bank Block." From 1833 to 1845 its banking-rooms were in the old Wyman's Exchange on Central Street. From 1845 to 1878 its place of business was in the second story of the bank building on Shattuck Street, erected by "The Lowell Institution for Savings." Since the latter date it has occupied rooms in the second story of the new Wyman's Exchange, corner of Merrimack and Central Streets. The new Wyman's Exchange is a substantial brick edifice; but the old Wyman's Exchange, which stood for many years as a conspicuous land-mark of the city, was a lofty stone building so profusely lighted with windows as to present to the eye the appearance of dangerous instability. It was the prevailing belief that in case of fire it would surely collapse. "There is a tradition that the first cashier, who was a careful man, always intended to run into the bank-vault whenever the building should fall." The building was taken down in 1878.

Below are the names of the presidents and cashiers of the bank, with the date of their appointment and the number of years of service.

Presidents: Nathaniel Wright, 1828 (30 years); James G. Carney, 1858 (1 year); John O. Green, 1859 (2 years); Joshua Bennett, 1861 (4 years); Edward Tuck, 1865 (19 years); John Davis, the present incumbent, 1884. Cashiers: James G. Carney, 1828 (17 years); David Hyde, 1845 (4 years); John L. Ord-



Edmund Tuck

way, 1849 (14 years); Charles M. Williams, the present incumbent, 1863. The present board of directors is: Edward M. Tucke Phineas Whiting, A. B. Woodworth, George F. Penniman, Ed. T. Rowell, John Davis, Jacob Nichols, Joseph L. Chalifoux, James F. Puffer.

Edward Tuck belonged to that class of sturdy men of business who, starting life upon an humble New England farm, have, by their native force and energy, achieved a distinguished success and left an honorable name. He was born in Fayette, Me., March 31, 1806, and died at his home in Centralville, Lowell, November 14, 1885, at the age of nearly eighty years. He was of pure New England descent, the following being the direct line of his American ancestors:

1. Robert Tuck, who, about 1636, came to America from Gorleston, a town lying 124 miles northeast of London, and now containing about 4000 inhabitants. In 1638 he settled in Winnacunnet, (now Hampton), N. H. He kept the first public-house in the town, was a chirurgeon by profession, a selectman and town clerk, as well as "clarke of the writts." 2. Edward Tuck, who came to America with his father and settled in Hampton, where he died in 1652. 3. John Tuck, a carpenter by trade, who was born in 1652, near the time of his father's death, and lived in Hampton to the age of ninety years. He erected a grist-mill and a fulling-mill on Nilus River, and was probably a man of property. He was a devoutly religious man, who read his Bible through twelve times, and was deacon of the church for twenty-seven years. He was also a selectman and representative of Hampton in the Legislature of the State. 4. Edward Tuck, a carpenter by trade, who was born in 1694–95, and lived to the age of seventy-eight years in Kensington, N. H. 5. Jesse Tuck, who lived upon the paternal estate in Kensington. He was born in 1743, and died in 1826, at the age of eighty-three years. 6. Jesse Tuck, father of the subject of this sketch, who was born in Kensington, in 1773 or 1774, and settled in Fayette, Kennebec County, Me., where he died in the sixty-eighth year of his age.

Edward Tuck remained upon his father's farm until he was twenty-one years of age, receiving his education from the schools of the town and from the academy in the neighboring town of Farmington, Me. He came to Lowell in 1828, while only a few of the mills were, as yet, in operation, and found employment in the hotel of S. A. Coburn, which is now known as the Stone House, on Pawtucket Street, the late residence of J. C. Ayer. After two years of service in the hotel and in one of the factories, he engaged in trade for about eight years. In 1832 he married Miss Emily Coburn, of Dracut. In 1838, when thirty-two years of age, he entered upon the express business between Boston and Lowell, in which he continued with marked success until 1855, a period of seventeen years. It was in this business that he laid the foundation of his estate. In 1855 he became a broker in Boston, still retaining his home in Lowell. This business he followed until advancing years demanded that he should relinquish it.

It was as expressman and broker that Mr. Tuck became more familiarly known in the streets of Lowell than almost any other citizen. He was a marked man. His strong constitution, firm health and fine physical development left the impression upon those who met him that he was a man of no ordinary ability. He was a man of force, will, energy, dispatch. He kept his object steadily in view. He meant business. He was never in a hurry, but always on time. He was noted for system, method and punctuality. A writer for the press once playfully remarked of him: "Probably there is no man in Lowell who has been over the Boston and Lowell Railroad as many times as Edward Tuck, president of the Old Lowell National Bank. Rain or shine, every day of the week, excepting Sundays and holidays, he may be found on his way to Boston. His companion down is the *Boston Post;* returning, the *Transcript.* He quietly absorbs his paper, giving especial attention to the financial and commercial department."

On returning from Boston Mr. Tuck brought with him not only the documents pertaining to his business, but a hearty good-cheer for his friends, the most recent news from the commercial world, and the last good story which he had heard on 'Change and which he knew well how to repeat and adorn.

Though Mr. Tuck possessed that buoyant and cheerful spirit which good health and love of action are wont to bestow, yet few men have drank more deeply of the cup of sorrow.

Of his three children, his eldest daughter, Augusta, wife of Captain T. W. Hendee, shipmaster, died in 1864, on board her husband's vessel in the Indian Ocean. Her two only children did not long survive her. Eleanor, the second daughter of Mr. Tuck, became the second wife of Captain Hendee. After four short years of married life spent in England and Bombay, the husband died upon his vessel, leaving his wife thus bereft upon the ocean. Returning to Lowell, she also died in four years. Thus in the brief space of a few years the father was bereft of his son-in-law and all his children and grandchildren, with only one exception. He bore his deep affliction with exemplary fortitude.

Mr. Tuck, on account of his marked ability, was often placed in positions of trust and honor. He was alderman of Lowell in 1856, 1859 and 1873, a member of the State Legislature in 1870, and for fifteen years president of the Old Lowell National Bank. In every position he earned the name of an honest and able man, who had a wholesome contempt for all pretence and sham.

An attack of paralysis, in 1879, clouded, with physical weakness and suffering, the last six years of his long and busy life.

His wife survived him, but has deceased since the death of her husband. Of his family only one now remains, Hon. Edward M. Tucke, secretary of the Traders and Mechanics' Insurance Company, and at the present time (1890) a member of the Senate of Massachusetts.

The Railroad Bank.—This bank was incorporated in 1831. The names of Ebenezer Appleton, Ebenezer Chadwick, William Lawrence, Kirk Boott, Lemuel Pope and John P. Robinson appear in the act of incorporation.

These gentlemen, being mostly Boston men and owners of stock in the manufacturing corporations of Lowell, had, as their object, the establishment of a bank for the special use of these corporations. For nearly forty years the banking business of the corporations was done through this bank. From it also was for a long time obtained the money for the monthly pay-rolls of the operatives in the mills.

The first board of directors was: Luther Lawrence, Paul Moody, Elisha Glidden, Henry Cabot, Joshua Swan, Kirk Boott and Ebenezer Appleton.

The names of the presidents and cashiers, with the date of their appointment and the number of years of service are as follows:

Presidents: Luther Lawrence, 1831 (8 years); Pelham W. Warren, 1839 (6 years); B. F. French, 1845 (8 years); S. W. Stickney, 1853 (22 years); Jacob Rogers, the present incumbent, 1875. Cashiers: Pelham W. Warren, 1831 (8 years); S. W. Stickney, 1839 (14 years); John F. Rogers, 1853 (17 years); James S. Hovey, 1870 (15 years); Frank P. Haggett, the present incumbent, 1885.

From 1831 to 1836 the banking-rooms of the institution were at the corner of Central and Hurd Streets. From 1836 to 1845 it occupied a room in the second story of a building erected by itself, at the corner of Merrimack and John Streets, and on the site of the building now occupied by the Five Cent Savings Bank. From 1845 to 1859 it occupied a room in the bank building on Shattuck Street. From 1859 to 1889 it occupied rooms in the Carleton Block on Merrimack Street, now known as Odd Fellows' Block. Its present place of business is on Merrimack between Kirk and John Streets. Its capital at its incorporation was $200,000. From time to time the capital was enlarged as Corporation business increased until it reached $800,000. When this business diminished it was reduced to $400,000, and this is its present capital. When, in 1885, the capital was reduced to $400,000, a dividend of fifteen per cent. was paid from the accumulated surplus. No semi annual dividend has ever been omitted.

The names of the present board of directors are: Jacob Rogers, Sewall G. Mack, George Motley, George Ripley, James B. Francis, A. G. Cumnock, James Francis.

City Bank.—An institution called "The City Bank" was incorporated in March, 1836, Joseph Locke, Jonathan Tyler and John Nesmith being named in the act of incorporation. But the financial distress and panic which came upon the country in the next year made it so difficult for the new bank to comply with the requirements of law, that the enterprise was abandoned.

Appleton Bank.—This bank was chartered in 1847, sixteen years after the Railroad Bank began business. Its capital was at first $100,000, then $200,000, and at last $300,000. Its first directors were John A. Knowles, Isaac Farrington, J. B. French, John Nesmith, Abner W. Buttrick, Sidney Spalding, George Bragdon, Ransom Reed, John W. Graves, none of whom now survive.

Below are the names of its presidents and cashiers, with date of their appointment and the number of years of their service:

Presidents: John A. Knowles, 1847 (21 years); J. B. French, in 1876, who, from ill health, did not assume the active duties of his office; John F. Kimball, the present incumbent, 1876. Cashiers: John A. Buttrick, 1847 (12 years); John F. Kimball, 1855 (18 years); E. K. Perley, the present incumbent, 1876. The present directors are: John F. Kimball, Addison Putnam, William E. Livingston, Freeman B. Shedd, D. W. C. Farrington, William Nichols, William S. Bennett, W. W. Wilder. The dividends have averaged about ten per cent. per annum.

This bank first occupied a brick building, owned by itself, on the corner of Central and Hurd Streets, on the site of which the bank erected in 1878 the elegant four-story building which it now occupies.

Prescott Bank.—This bank was incorporated in 1850 with a capital of $200,000, which, in 1865, when it became a national bank, was increased to $300,000. The first directors were: Joel Adams, Samuel Burbank, Daniel S. Richardson, Joshua Converse, Charles B. Coburn, Andrew C. Wheelock, Artemas L. Brooks, James H. Rand, Elijah M. Read, Rufus Clement, Isaac W. Scribner. The presidents have been: Joel Adams, appointed 1850; Charles B. Coburn, 1864; Daniel S. Richardson, the present incumbent, 1874. The cashiers have been: Artemas S. Tyler, 1850 (twenty-two years); Alonzo A. Coburn, the present incumbent, 1871. Its banking office was at first in a building on the site of the present Mansur Block on Central Street, but in 1865 the bank moved into the building (Nos. 26 and 28 Central Street) which was erected by itself. The present directors are: D. S. Richardson, George F. Richardson, Hapgood Wright, C. H. Coburn, Daniel Gage, N. M. Wright, C. A. Stott, W. A. Ingham, A. A. Coburn, J. W. Abbott, J. A. Bartlett.

Wamesit Bank.—This bank was incorporated April 28, 1853, with a capital of $100,000. Its present capital is $250,000. Its first directors were: Sidney Spalding, Horace Howard, Ignatius Tyler, Charles H. Wilder, Abiel Rolfe, Abram French, Henry C. Howe, Samuel Horn, Alpheus R. Brown.

In 1865 it was reorganized as a national bank. Its presidents have been: Horace Howard, appointed in 1853; William A. Richardson, 1860; Charles Whitney, 1867; Henry C. Howe, the present incumbent, 1887. Its cashiers have been: John A. Buttrick, 1853; G. W. Knowlton, the present incumbent, 1874. The present Board of Directors is: Samuel Horn, Prescott C. Gates, Seth B. Hall, William H. Wiggin, Perley P. Perham, Samuel Kidder, G. W. Knowlton, Francis Jewett, James W. Bennett, H. S. Howe. Its place of business is at 189 Middlesex Street, near the Northern Depot, in a brick block owned by the bank.

Merchants' National Bank.—This bank was incorporated in 1854 with a capital of $100,000, which has been increased three times and is now $400,000. Its first directors were: Harlan Pillsbury, Thomas Nesmith, Albert Wheeler, W. W. Wyman, Daniel Swan, Joseph Bedlow, Samuel T. Lancaster, George F. Richardson, Hocum Hosford, Isaac S. Morse, Asa Hildreth. Its presidents have been: Harlan Pillsbury, appointed in 1854 (ten years); Royal Southwick, 1864 (eight months); Hocum Hosford, 1864 (two years); H. W. B. Wightman, 1876 (four years); Arthur P. Bonney, the present incumbent, 1880. Its cashiers have been: Eliphalet Hills, appointed in 1854 (one year); J. N. Pierce, Jr., 1855 (eighteen years); Charles W. Eaton, 1873 (eleven years); Walter W. Johnson, the present incumbent, 1884. The present directors are: Arthur P. Bonney, Samuel T. Lancaster, William H. Anderson, Cyrus H. Latham, Amasa Pratt, William Shepard, Albert F. Nichols, Frank T. Jaques, Michael Collins, Arthur G. Pollard, George Runels. Until 1870 its office was in the second story of a building owned by itself (Merrimack Street, No. 39). Since that date it has been on the first story of the same building. This bank was changed to a national bank in 1864.

First National Bank.—This bank was organized under the national law February 16, 1864, with a capital of $250,000, which has remained unchanged. Its first directors were: James K. Fellows, James C. Ayer, Gilman Kimball, Isaac Place, James C. Abbott, Ephraim Brown, J. W. Daniels, A. P. Bonney, Joseph H. Ely. Its presidents have been: Arthur P. Bonney, appointed 1864; James C. Abbott, the present incumbent, 1880. Its cashiers have been: George F. Hunt, 1864 (two years); George B. Allen, 1866 (fourteen years); Walter M. Sawyer, the present incumbent, 1880. The present directors are: J. C. Abbott, Amos A. French, Ephraim Brown, Samuel N. Wood, Gilman Kimball, Patrick Dempsey, A. C. Taylor, Joseph S. Brown, W. H. Parker, John Lennon, Thomas Costello. Its place of business was at the corner of Central and Middle Streets until 1884, when it took possession of the building erected by itself on Central Street.

Lowell Co-operative Bank.—This bank was chartered by the State of Massachusetts, April 29, 1885, with an authorized capital of $1,000,000. From its organization its officers have remained the same. They are as follows: President, A. B. Woodworth; Secretary, George W. Batchelder; Treasurer, George E. Metcalf. The directors are: Joseph L. Sedgley, Leonard Evans, Jr., Charles T. Rowland, E. G. Baker, John O. Gulline, John Dobson, Thomas Collins, S. J. Johnson, James E. White, J. D. Hartwell, George W. Brothers, Edwin S. Bickford, Caleb L. Smith, James Markland, Samuel A. Byam.

The banking-office is at No. 6 Central Block, Central Street.

The profits (interest) credited to shares during the last year were 7¼ per cent.

The monthly meetings are held on the first Thursday after the 10th day of each month. Money is loaned at every meeting to build a house, buy a house or pay off a mortgage. Motto: "*Save your money—own your home.*"

SAVINGS BANKS—*Lowell Institution for Savings*—The Lowell Institution for Savings was incorporated October, 1829, and was the first incorporated savings bank of our city. More than two years before this date the Merrimack Manufacturing Company had, without legislative sanction, received money from its operatives on deposit, with interest on the same conditions as those existing in savings institutions. Interest at 6 per cent. per annum was allowed, and this interest ceased to be paid when the depositor left the employment of the company. This beneficent plan, however, being of somewhat doubtful expediency, as well as doubtful legality, was suspended in July, 1829.

In the Hamilton Mills a similar plan for saving the earnings of the operatives from the losses which they frequently suffered for want of a safe place of deposit seemed greatly to be needed, and the agent, Mr. Samuel Batchelder, opened books of deposit for the operatives on the savings bank principle. But when it became doubtful whether the charter of the company would allow banking business to be done by a manufacturing company, the agent, with others, petitioned the Legislature for the incorporation of a savings bank. The petition was granted and an act of incorporation was passed. But so small was the number of responsible men who participated in the work of establishing a bank thus incorporated, that the petitioners felt compelled to appoint themselves as trustees of the new institution. Mr. James G. Carney was induced to act as treasurer, and the experiment began.

The first important transaction of this institution was the negotiation of a loan of about $17,000 with the town of Lowell a few months after the bank began to receive deposits. The refusal of the town authorities, however, to continue to pay the rate of interest required by the bank, and the difficulty experienced by the institution in loaning its deposits upon the prescribed rates, raised the question, in the next year (1830), whether it would not be advisable either to

"close the concerns of the institution or to reduce the rate of dividends." The result was that on Nov. 1, 1830, the rate of interest was reduced from 5 per cent. to 4 per cent. At the latter rate the bank continued to pay dividends for about fifty years. Extra dividends, however, have from time to time been paid, but not oftener than once in three years.

The management of this institution has been eminently safe and conservative. It has, throughout the sixty years of its existence, been almost absolutely exempt from loss. Its first treasurer held his office for forty years, always prescribing to himself the most rigid and conscientious discharge of duty, and allowing in others no trifling or evasion of the rules prescribed. At no time of financial panic or peril has the confidence of the people of Lowell in this institution been shaken.

Its cautious and conservative management is indicated by the following by-law: "The funds of the institution may be invested in loans on mortgages of real estate within this State, provided that the whole amount loaned on mortgage shall not at any time exceed a third part of the whole funds of the institution at the time of making the loan, and no loan shall be made for more than half the value of the estate pledged."

The amount of deposits in this bank were, in 1830, $7937; in 1840, $305,895; in 1850, $705,761; in 1860, $1,146,093; in 1870, $1,388,128; in 1880, $2,909,753; in 1890, $4,384,871.

In 1878 the average amount of each depositor was $409, while forty years before, in 1838, it was $123. The amount of $100 deposited in this bank in 1829 would, in 1885, be $2479, and in 1890 about $2880.

The presidents have been: Elisha Glidden, 1829 to 1835; Theodore Edson, 1835 to 1883; John O. Green, 1883 to 1886; Charles A. Savory, the present incumbent, 1886.

The treasurers have been: J. G. Carney, 1829 to 1869; George J. Carney, the present incumbent, 1869.

Trustees for 1889 are: George Motley, Franklin Nickerson, C. A. Savory, S. Kidder, A. B. French, Frederick Bailey, A. St. John Chambré, J. W. B. Shaw, Frederick Taylor, Cyrus M. Fisk.

James G. Carney, who, for nearly forty years, was treasurer of this bank, deserves a special notice. He was born in Boston, February 14, 1804, and was trained to business in the service of William Gray, one of the most distinguished of the merchants of Boston, who, for two years, was Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts. Mr. Carney came to Lowell in 1828, when twenty-four years of age, to fill the office of first cashier of the Lowell Bank, which was established in that year. In 1829 he was elected treasurer of the Lowell Institution for Savings. He aided in organizing the Bank of Mutual Redemption in Boston and was, at one time, its president. He was one of the originators of Lowell Cemetery and was among its trustees. He was a man of marked personal dignity, of unusual firmness of character, and was remarkably accurate and methodical in his official work. His name will long live in Lowell. He died of pneumonia, February 9, 1869, at the age of sixty-five years.

City Institution for Savings.—This bank was organized 1847. The first president was Rev. Henry A. Miles, who, in 1853, was succeeded by Rev. Daniel C. Eddy. In 1857 Dr. Nathan Allen was chosen, president and remained in office twenty-two years. The present incumbent, Hon. F. T. Greenhalge, was elected president in 1889.

The first treasurer, John A. Buttrick, held the office twenty-eight years, and was succeeded, in 1875, by his son, Frederic A. Buttrick.

The banking office, ever since the organization, has been on the corner of Hurd and Central Streets.

The present Board of Trustees is: Frederic T. Greenhalge, William E. Livingston, N. M. Wright, William Nichols, Charles R. Kimball, William S. Bennett, Addison Putnam, John F. Howe, Samuel T. Lancaster, Edward K. Perley. Quarters commence on the second Saturday of January, April, July and October.

Amount of deposit October 5, 1889, $5,086,910. This very large deposit indicates the popular confidence in this institution. Its management has been marked throughout with wisdom and fidelity.

Brief mention should be made of John A. Buttrick, the first treasurer, to whose fidelity and ability the very high standing of this bank is largely due. He was born in Stetson, Maine, April 14, 1813. In his childhood his family removed to Framingham, in this State, and his youth was spent upon a farm. At the age of sixteen years he was a student in Phillips Academy in Andover. For several years he taught a private school in Medford. In 1839 he came to Lowell, and for four years was in the grocery trade with his brother. From 1843 to 1847 he was treasurer of the city of Lowell. In 1847 he was chosen cashier of the Appleton Bank and treasurer of the City Institution for Savings. Having resigned the cashiership of the bank in 1855, he devoted the rest of his life to the duties of treasurer of the Savings Bank. This was his life-work and here he gained a very honorable name. His reputation is historic. His fellow-citizens loved to honor him. He was elected Representative and Senator to the State Legislature, and member of the School Committee. He was an honest man of simple manners. He was genial, compassionate and conscientious, and Lowell has lost few citizens who will be so affectionately remembered. He died March 31, 1879, at the age of sixty-six years.

Lowell Five-Cent Savings Bank.—This bank was incorporated in 1854. Its presidents have been: Horatio Wood, 1854 to 1885; Sewall G. Mack, the present incumbent, 1885.

Its treasurer, Artemas S. Tyler, has been in office since its organization.

Trustees for 1889: William F. Salmon, John H. McAlvin, C. E. A. Bartlett, Dudley Foster, Albion C. Taylor, Charles Coburn, George F. Penniman, Asa C. Russell, George F. Richardson, George S. Cheney, Arthur Staples.

Deposits from five cents to $1000 are received. Hours of business from nine to one o'clock, and on Saturday evenings from seven to nine o'clock. Quarters commence on the first Saturday of January, April, July and October. Amount of deposits on September 28, 1889, $1,322,740.

The banking-rooms of this bank were the same as those of the Prescott Bank until the winter of 1874, when it took possession of the elegant building, with marble front, erected by itself, on the corner of Merrimack and John Streets.

The Mechanics' Savings Bank.—This bank was organized in 1861. Its presidents have been William A. Burke, 1861–87; Jeremiah Clark, the present incumbent, 1887. Its treasurers have been John F. Rogers, 1861–70; C. F. Battles, 1870–71; C. C. Hutchinson, the present incumbent, 1871.

Trustees for 1889: J. Clark, Jacob Rogers, Isaac Cooper, Alfred Gilman, F. Rodliff, J. V. Keyes, A. G. Cumnock, C. S. Hildreth, John Davis, James Francis, W. W. Sherman, E. M. Tuck, James G. Hill, William D. Blanchard, James M. Marshall, Francis Carl, William G. Ward, Edwin H. Cummings, Edward N. Burke.

Quarters commence on the first Saturday of March, June, September and December.

Hours of business from 9 to 1 o'clock daily, and from 7 to 9 on Saturday evenings.

Amount of deposits on August 1, 1889, $1,880,201.

The first place of business of this bank was in the rooms of the Railroad Bank in Odd-Fellows' Hall, the treasurer, John F. Rogers, being also cashier of the Railroad Bank. But in 1871 the banks separated. The Savings Bank, with Mr. Hutchinson as treasurer, for two years occupied rooms in the rear of the discount bank. In 1873 the Savings Bank took possession of the first story of the building on Merrimack Street, which it had erected for its use. It removed from the first story to the second story of this building in 1889.

John F. Rogers, the first treasurer of this bank deserves a special notice. He was born in Exeter, N. H., December 1, 1819. He fitted for college at Exeter, but did not pursue his studies further. Learning the hardware business in New York, he set up a hardware store in Lowell in 1845. In 1853 he became cashier of the Railroad Bank, and held the office through a period of seventeen years. From 1861 until his death, in 1870, he was treasurer of the Mechanics' Savings Bank. Few men have lived a life so pure and so devout. Few were so much beloved and few so much lamented. He died in the prime of manhood, at the age of fifty-one years.

Central Savings Bank.—This bank was incorporated in 1871. Its president from its incorporation has been Oliver H. Moulton. Its treasurers have been J. N. Pierce, 1871–72; Samuel A. Chase, the present incumbent, 1873. Trustees in 1889: O. H. Moulton, E. Brown, Patrick Lynch, Henry C. Church, George Runels, J. C. Abbott, E. Boyden, Cyrus H. Latham, Willard A. Brown, Amasa Pratt, Benjamin Walker, Joseph R. Hayes, John S. Jaques, J. P. Folsom, A. G. Pollard, George F. Scribner, Prescott C. Gates, S. N. Wood, Frederick Ayer, Joseph S. Brown, Daniel Swan, Robert Court, Charles W. Saunders, Ezra A. Adams, George L. Huntoon, George W. Young.

The quarters commence on the first Saturday of February, May, August and November.

Its hours of business are from 9 to 1 o'clock, and on Saturday evenings from 7 to 9.

There is a safety-vault in connection with the bank.

Amount of deposits, October 26, 1889, $1,915,172.

Its place of business is the Merchants' Bank building, 39 Merrimack Street.

Merrimack River Savings Bank.—This bank was incorporated in 1871. Its president, from its incorporation has been J. G. Peabody. Its treasurers have been G. W. Knowlton, 1871–74; A. J. Flint, 1874–79; Nathan Lamson, the present incumbent, 1879. Trustees in 1889: A. D. Puffer, Atwell F. Wright, Charles Runels, C. J. Glidden, W. A. Ingham, F. Rodliff, Jr., Crawford Burnham, J. C. Johnson, James W. Bennett, Horace Ela, B. F. Sargent, C. F. Varnum, G. W. Knowlton, C. E. Adams, Alfred Barney, R. G. Bartlett, Seth B. Hall.

The quarters commence on the first Saturday of February, May, August and November.

The hours of business are from 9 to 12, and from 2 to 4 o'clock on Mondays, Tuesdays, Thursdays and Fridays; and from 9 to 12, and 7 to 9 o'clock on Saturdays.

Interest is paid on any sum, from $1 to $1000. No deposit received above $1600.

Amount of deposit, on October 26, 1889, $836,634.

The place of business is at 189 Middlesex Street, near the Northern Depot.

Fire Insurance Companies.—In the early days of Lowell almost all its fire insurance business was done by three companies, viz., the Middlesex Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of Concord, Mass.; the Merrimack Company, of Andover, and the Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of Lowell. The last of these three companies was for nineteen years the only fire insurance company in Lowell.

It was incorporated March 6, 1832, and commenced business in April following. Its first place of business was in the Railroad Bank Building, situated on the site of the present Appleton Bank Building, on Central Street. The office was subsequently removed to the Mansur Building, corner of Central and Market Streets, where it remained for over forty years. About five years since, in 1884, it was removed to the

second story of the building erected and occupied by the First National Bank.

Its presidents have been—Luther Lawrence, elected in 1832; Elisha Glidden, 1834; John Nesmith, 1836; Jonathan Tyler, 1837; Horace Howard, 1841; J. B. French, 1851; J. H. B. Ayer, 1853; J. K. Fellows, 1860; J. C. Abbott, the present incumbent, 1880.

Its secretaries and treasurers have been—Samuel F. Haven, 1832; Tappan Wentworth, 1835; J. M. Mansur, 1837; R. G. Colby, 1841; Isaac S. Morse, 1845; Jacob Robbins, 1852; George W. Bean, 1860; Wm. P. Brazer, 1862 (temporarily); James Cook, 1862; Charles W. Drew, 1877; E. T. Abbott, 1883.

The original directors, elected in 1832, were—Kirk Boott, Luther Lawrence, Elisha Glidden, Aaron Mansur, Nathaniel Wright, John C. Dalton, Seth Ames, Benj. Walker, Matthias Parkhurst.

The directors for 1889 were—Wm. H. Wiggin, J. K. Fellows, Wm. P. Brazer, Charles A. Stott, Wm. E. Livingston, J. C. Abbott, Benj. Walker, Amos B. French, N. M. Wright, A. G. Pollard, E. T. Abbott, P. C. Gates.

For several of the first years of this company no premiums were paid, a deposit note being relied upon for assessment. The business of this company outside of Lowell was formerly done by agents, who, for the sake of the profit arising from their commission, were found to take risks which ought to have been rejected. From these risks the company met with such serious losses by fire, that in 1853 it was voted not to take any more risks outside the city. The result has been most satisfactory. Losses by fire have now for many years been very few. The company is in a highly prosperous condition. Dividends are paid of sixty per cent. for five years, fifty per cent. for three years, thirty-three and one-third per cent. for one year. The fact that all property insured is in the city of Lowell may, to some, suggest the danger that a disastrous fire in the city would prove disastrous to the company; but the excellent Fire Department of Lowell, the cautious manner in which property is insured, and the conservative character of the directors and officers of the company have gained for it the highest confidence of the citizens. The risks of this company in 1889 were nearly $3,000,000.

This company employs no agents, the business being done wholly at the home office under the supervision of the directors.

In preparing this article I am indebted for aid to J. K. Fellows, Esq., a former president of the company.

Traders and Mechanics' Fire Insurance Company. This company was incorporated in 1848, and commenced business in June of that year, as a mutual company. In 1854 a charter was granted the company to add to the mutual department a stock department, with a capital of $50,000, which was, in 1870, increased to $100,000. Business was transacted by both these departments until 1881, when the stock department was dissolved and the stock and surplus divided among the stockholders. The number of shares in 1861 was 500.

The presidents of this company have been: Thomas Hopkinson, elected in 1848; Sewall G. Mack, 1850; Joshua Converse, 1855; C. B. Coburn, 1860; Levi Sprague, the present incumbent, 1874; James H. Rand acted temporarily as president in 1855, and again in 1857.

The secretaries have been: James Dinsmoor, 1848; Edward F. Sherman, 1855; Orrin F. Osgood, 1872; E. M. Tuck, the present incumbent, 1874.

The original directors were: Thomas Hopkinson, Thomas Nesmith, A. C. Wheelock, Joshua Converse, E. F. Watson, James H. Rand, Peter Powers, Henry Read, Sewall G. Mack, Benjamin Weaver, Nathaniel Critchett.

At the great fire in Boston, in 1872, the company suffered a loss of $230,000, which it has paid in full, and it is now in a very prosperous condition.

From the Massachusetts Fire Insurance Report, Dec. 3, 1888, we take the following: Gross assets, $565,207; gross liabilities, $197,428; surplus, $367,778; gross cash income for 1888, $143,206.

Amount at risk in 1889, $26,370,195; cash assets, $565,450. Dividend on five-year policies, 70 per cent.

The directors in 1889 are: Levi Sprague, C. C. Hutchinson, Jacob Rogers, Charles H. Coburn, George F. Richardson, W. F. Salmon, S. T. Lancaster, John F. Kimball, D. S. Richardson, Henry C. Howe.

The place of business of this company was at first on or near the site of the present Appleton Bank Block; but in 1852 it was removed to the corner of Central and Middle Streets.

The Howard Fire Insurance Company was organized in September, 1848. Its first directers were: Oliver M. Whipple, William Fiske, Joel Adams, Emory Washburn, Joshua Merrill, David Dana, Stephen Cushing, Elijah M. Read, Samuel Burbank, Sidney Spalding, A. W. Buttrick, Thomas Hopkinson, Daniel S. Richardson; president, Oliver M. Whipple; secretary, Frederick Parker.

Its capital was $50,000, which was in a short time increased to $100,000, and subsequently to $200,000.

Mr. Whipple, the first president, held the office until 1851 or 1852, and was then succeeded by Dr. Nathan Allen, who, in 1862, was succeeded by Joshua W. Daniels. Ephraim Brown became president and treasurer in 1865, and remained in office to the close of the existence of the company, in 1872.

The first secretary and treasurer, Mr. Parker, held his office until 1852, when he was succeeded by Joshua W. Daniels. Mr. Daniels became both president and treasurer in 1862. He resigned in 1865. Ephraim Brown became secretary in 1862, and was succeeded in 1864 by Henry B. White, who in turn was, in 1867, succeeded by Sewall A. Faunce, who

remained secretary until the close of the company's existence in 1872. In 1864 the principal business office of the company was removed from Lowell to Boston.

Notwithstanding the loss of $19,000 in July, 1866, by the great Portland fire, the company prospered. It had paid a dividend in 1865 of 20 per cent. and from 1868 to 1872 the annual dividends were 10 per cent. At the time of the great Boston fire, in 1872, the company was in a prosperous condition. Its amount at risk was $10,000,000, and its surplus $175,000, about seven-eighths as large as its capital. In that fire the loss was $840,000, which swept off all its assets, and it ceased to exist.

CHAPTER VII.

LOWELL (Continued).

MANUFACTURES.

THERE are two reasons why the history of the manufactures of Lowell should be brief: first, like all things else in the city, they have had a comparatively brief existence; and second, the great manufactures of Lowell are so much alike, that the history of one is, in many cases, but a repetition of that of another.

In recording the early history of the city we have already mentioned the small manufacturing enterprises which were existing in East Chelmsford in the early years of the present century. There were the saw-mill and grist-mill of Nathan Tyler, near Pawtucket Falls, not far from the site of the Lowell Hospital; the woolen-mills of Thomas Hurd, near the site of the Middlesex Mills, in which twenty hands were employed; the glass factory at Middlesex Village; the powder-mills of O. M. Whipple, near the Concord River; the mills of Moses Hale, started in 1801, on River Meadow Brook; and various other such small manufactories, as in those early days were found, especially near a water-fall.

It should be remarked that the fulling-mills which existed in those early days throughout the country had for their design the finishing of the cloth which was made by hand in the homes of the people.

The early manufactures of East Chelmsford were mostly of woolen goods, although, in 1813, Phineas Whiting and Josiah Fletcher, with a capital of $3000, had erected a modest wooden building near the site of the Middlesex Mills, for the manufacture of cotton. But after about five years the mill was sold to Thomas Hurd, who began in it the manufacture of woolen goods and satinet. It was then a serious question whether America could compete with England in the manufacture of cotton. In favor of England were cheaper labor, greater capital, superior skill and established reputation. In favor of America were cheaper cotton, more abundant water-power and the superior enterprise of a people in the vigor of youth.

Francis Cabot Lowell seems to have been the first to inspire in the minds of enterprising Americans the full conviction of the feasibility of this competition. As already stated, on a previous page, the power-loom, improved by the skill of Mr. Lowell, had, in 1814, been introduced into the cotton manufactory of the town of Waltham. The success of the experiment in Waltham, on the Charles River, led to the construction of the mills at Lowell, on the Merrimack River, whose abundant waters and splendid falls seemed to promise a power which was almost inexhaustible.

In giving a brief history of the great cotton manufactories of the city of Lowell, I propose to avoid minute statistical items, and to present to the reader only a general account of these great enterprises, with an occasional notice of the prominent men who have gained a distinguished name, both as successful manufacturers and as citizens of Lowell.

1. THE ELEVEN GREAT MANUFACTURING CORPORATIONS.

THE MERRIMACK MANUFACTURING COMPANY, whose history, interwoven, as it is, with the early history of the city, has already been partially given, was incorporated in 1822 with a capital of $600,000. The capital has been four times increased, and is now $2,500,000.

Its treasurers have been Kirk Boott (appointed 1822), Francis C. Lowell (1837), Eben Chadwick (1839), Francis B. Crowninshield (1854), Arthur T. Lyman (1877), Augustus Lowell (1877), Charles H. Dalton (1877), Howard Stockton (1889).

The superintendents of the mills have been Ezra Worthen (1823), Paul Moody (1824), Warren Colburn (1825), John Clark (1833), Emory Washburn (1848), Edward L. Lebreton (1849), Isaac Hinckley (1849), John C. Palfrey (1865), Joseph S. Ludlam (1874).

Of the first four of these superintendents, mention has already been made in another part of this work.

Emory Washburn was called to his office in the Merrimack Mills, from his practice as attorney-at-law in Worcester. On leaving his position in Lowell, after a service of a few months, he returned to his practice of law in Worcester, and became a judge and Governor of the State.

Edward L. Lebreton had been a practicing lawyer in Newburyport, and had official connection with Suffolk Bank, Boston. He died in Lowell only a few months after his appointment as agent.

Isaac Hinckley, before coming to Lowell, was superintendent of the Worcester and Providence Railroad. After a service of sixteen years in the Merrimack Mills, he resigned to take the office of president of the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad.

John C. Palfrey was appointed superintendent of the Merrimack Mills after serving as engineer in the United States Army. He was in office from the close of the war in 1865, until 1874, when he resigned to take the position of treasurer of the Manchester Mills, in Manchester, N. H. He still holds the latter office.

Joseph S. Ludlam, before coming to the Merrimack Mills, was engaged in mining operations in the State of Michigan.

The superintendents of the Print-Works have been Kirk Boott (1822), Allan Pollock (1823), John D. Prince (1826), Henry Burrows (1855), James Duckworth (1878), Robert Leatham (1882), Joseph Leatham (1885), John J. Hart (1887).

The superintendents of the Print-Works in Lowell have generally been selected in England for their technical knowledge of calico-printing.

Mention elsewhere in this work is made of Kirk Boott and John D. Prince.

Allan Pollock, before his appointment as superintendent, was a maker of mathematical instruments in Boston.

Henry Burrows was, before coming to Lowell, an expert calico-printer in England.

James Duckworth was a calico-printer in the Merrimack Mills before his appointment as superintendent.

Robert and Joseph Leatham, father and son, were English experts in the calico-printing.

John J. Hart also was invited from England to the position of superintendent, as an expert in the art of calico-printing.

Directors for 1889: Seth Bemis, president; Geo. B. Chase, Arthur T. Lyman, C. Wm. Loring, Charles H. Dalton, Augustus Lowell, Charles P. Bowditch.

Agent: Joseph S. Ludlam.

Preparatory to the beginning of the manufacture of cotton goods by the Merrimack Company and the Hamilton Company (which soon followed the Merrimack), 500 men were employed in building a dam across the Merrimack at Pawtucket Falls, in enlarging the Pawtucket Canal, and in constructing lateral canals for conducting water-power from the Pawtucket Canal to the mills. These improvements cost $120,000.

On September 1, 1823, the first mill having been completed, the water was let into the canal (constructed for the special purpose of bringing water from the Pawtucket Canal to the mills of the Merrimack Company), and the wheels started. The first cloth was made in November, 1823, and on January 3, 1824, took place the first shipment of goods.

The policy of this company has always been most liberal. It has rendered valuable pecuniary aid to churches of different denominations, to schools, and various institutions designed to promote the religious, moral and intellectual interest of the community. Its boarding-houses, designed for its operatives, have always been models of neatness and order, and its long brick block of tenements on Dutton Street is a building which, for taste and elegance, compares well with the dwellings of private citizens of wealth. Hon. Thomas H. Benton, the distinguished United States Senator from Missouri, on visiting the boarding-houses, probably those of this company, declared that the operatives "live in large, stately houses, and that one finds in them the same kind of furniture as you will find in a Congressman's house in Washington."

On Jan. 7, 1827, five years after the first mill was erected, it was destroyed by fire.

The number of mills has increased to six. There are also "immense store-houses, boarding-houses, and stables; and small buildings without number."

The management of the Merrimack Mills, almost throughout their history, has been conducted with consummate ability.

The stock of the company has ruled high in the market, and the dividends have been large. However, the course pursued by the Merrimack and most of the other mills of Lowell during the war of 1861 affords a very conspicuous exception. On this subject Mr. Cowley uses the following language in his History of Lowell:"

"During the late war the Merrimack Company showed great lack of 'sagacity and foresight,' in stopping their mills, in dismissing their operatives, in discontinuing the purchase of cotton, and in selling their fabrics at a slight advance on their peace-prices, and at less than the actual cost of similar fabrics at the time of sale. Instead of boldly running, as companies elsewhere did, they took counsel of their fears and their spacious mills stood on the bank,

'As idle as a painted ship upon a painted sea.'

"The blunders of this company were naturally copied by others. . . . The other cotton companies actually sold out their cotton, and several of them made abortive experiments in other branches of manufactures, by which they made losses, direct and indirect, exceeding the amount of their entire capital. It is but fair to add that most of these abortive experiments were made in opposition to the judgment of the local agents."

Most unfortunately, at the very time when a bold venture would have been rewarded with millions of dollars, it was confidently assumed and declared that the true policy was one of "masterly inactivity."

The average of the annual dividends paid by this company for the first forty-five years was about 13 per cent., but for the last twelve years, about 7 per cent.

The company manufactured 11,600,000 yards of cotton cloth in 1839, 14,000,000 in 1849, 19,000,000 in 1859, 22,000,000 in 1869, 42,000,000 in 1879, and 52,000,000 in 1889.

In 1889 the number of yards dyed and printed was 48,000,000.



Ferdinand Rudloff

The following are some of the most important statistics for 1889. Number of mills, 5; number of turbine-wheels, 6; number of steam-engines, 97, equal to 6000 horse-power.

Number of spindles, 156,480; number of looms, 4607; number of male operatives, 1000; number of female operatives, 2000; number of yards made per week, 1,000,000.

The Hamilton Manufacturing Company was incorporated Jan. 26, 1825, for the manufacture of cotton goods, with a capital of $600,000. Its capital has been four times increased and is now $1,800,000. Its treasurers, with date of appointment, have been Wm. Appleton (1825), Ebenezer Appleton (1830), Geo. W. Lyman (1833), Thomas G. Cary (1839), Wm. B. Bacon (1859), Arthur T. Lyman (1860), Arthur L. Devens (1863), Eben Bacon (1867), Samuel Batchelder (1869), Geo. R. Chapman (1870), James A. Dupee (1870), James Longley (1886), Charles B. Amory (1886).

Agents: Samuel Batchelder (1825), John Avery (1831), O. H. Moulton (1864).

John Avery, after serving as a supercargo of a merchant vessel for some time, went to Waltham, Mass., as paymaster in one of the mills in that town. From Waltham he came to Lowell to the position of agent of the Appleton Mills, where he served three years, after which he was for thirty-three years (from 1831 to 1864) agent of the Hamilton Mills.

Oliver H. Moulton, after serving as overseer in the Pemberton Mills, in Lawrence, and as superintendent of the Amoskeag Mills, in Manchester, N. H., was appointed agent of the Hamilton Mills in 1864.

The superintendents of the Print Works have been Wm. Spencer (1828), Wm. Hunter (1862), Wm. Harley (1866), Thomas Walsh, assistant (1876).

Wm. Spencer came from England to take, in 1828, the superintendence of the Hamilton Print Works. He held the position for thirty-four years. He had previously superintended print works in Ireland. While in Lowell he took great interest in agriculture and was president of the Middlesex North Agricultural Society and of the Horticultural Society. He was a man of noble public spirit and liberal sentiments. Kindred tastes made him a friend of Hon. Daniel Webster.

Wm. Hunter came from England to Lowell to be the overseer of the color shop of the Hamilton Print Works. Subsequently he became, for four years, superintendent of these works.

Wm. Harley, from Scotland, after serving as calico printer in Southbridge, came to Lowell to serve for ten years as superintendent of the Hamilton Print Works. Thomas Walsh, of English birth, from being an overseer in the printing-room, became superintendent of the Print Works in 1867.

Directors for 1889: James Longley, Thomas Wigglesworth, C. H. Parker, Henry S. Grew, E. I. Browne, James H. Sawyer, Charles B. Amory, C. W. Jones.

The plant occupies seven and one-half acres of land. The motive-power consists of ten turbine-wheels and forty-one engines of 2600 horse-power. Like the Merrimack Mills, the Hamilton Mills have two departments: (1) The manufacture of cotton cloth; (2) The printing of calicoes.

The number of yards of cotton cloth manufactured by this corporation in 1839 was five million yards; 1849, about nine millions; 1859, eleven millions; 1869, eleven millions; 1879, eighteen millions; 1889, thirty-seven millions.

In 1889 the number of yards dyed and printed was thirty-four millions.

In 1889 the number of mills, 6; looms, 3035; male operatives, 800; female operatives, 1300; yards of cloth made per week, 730,000.

The operations of this company began about four years subsequent to those of the Merrimack Company.

Besides the mills for manufacturing and printing goods, this company has erected very extensive storehouses, boarding-houses and other buildings demanded by its extended and extending manufacturing operations.

The goods manufactured include flannels, ticks, prints, stripes, drills and shirtings.

The curtailment of the manufacture of cotton goods by this company during the War of 1861, and the substitution of the manufacture of woolen goods during that period, proved disastrous. The wool and the machinery for its manufacture were purchased at war prices, and the woolen cloth sold at the greatly reduced prices which followed the war. It has cost the company a long struggle to recover its loss. For the last twelve years the average of the annual dividends paid by this company has been less than four per cent.

Ferdinand Rodliff.—Ferdinand Rodliff, superintendent of the cotton department, was born February 6, 1806, in Seekonk, Massachusetts. His parents came to America before the War of Independence, his father being of German, and his mother of English descent. At that time cotton manufacture had just begun in this country, and a mill was built at Seekonk, near the place of his birth. Children were then put to work in the mills at an early age, the small boys and girls being employed in tending breakers. At the early age of seven years Mr. Rodliff was put to work in the Central Mill in Seekonk, his wages being fifty cents per week, while the hours of labor were from five o'clock in the morning to seven o'clock in the evening, with a half-hour for breakfast and three-quarters of an hour for dinner. His opportunities for attending school were very meagre, the schools being kept only a month or two in the winter and the same time in the summer. He continued at work in the Central Mill at Seekonk and in attending school until he was seventeen years of age, when he received the appointment of overseer of

spinning. When we consider that he was then scarcely more than a boy, the appointment was a high testimonial of his character and worth.

When twenty years of age he was appointed general overseer of all the departments of the Messinger Mill in Canton, Massachusetts.

On June 28, 1827, when twenty-one years of age, he came to Lowell, and entered the employment of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, as second hand in the dressing department. In the autumn of the same year he was appointed as overseer. After a service of twenty-five years as overseer in different departments he was appointed assistant superintendent, the superintendent at that time being John Avery, Esq. By this change he was brought into contact with not only the manufacturing, but the mechanical part of the work of the mill. The position of assistant superintendent he has now held for more than thirty-seven years.

Thirteen years ago, in 1877, when Mr. Rodliff had completed a service of fifty years with the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, he entertained serious thoughts of resigning his position on account of his advanced age, being then seventy-one years old. Whatever feeling of delicacy he may have felt on account of his age, the Directors of the Corporation completely dispelled by a remarkable testimony of their appreciation of the value of his services.

On the 27th day of June, 1877, upon the completion of Mr. Rodliff's fiftieth year of continuous service, the Directors of the Hamilton Company met at Lowell, and he was called before them and presented by the treasurer, Mr. Dupee, with a gold watch and chain and a United States bond of \$1000, together with the following note:

"Boston, June 27th, 1877.

"*Dear Sir:* To-morrow will complete the fiftieth year of services rendered by you to the Hamilton Manufacturing Company.

"As a testimonial of their appreciation of your faithfulness, integrity and self-denial, and your zealous and hearty cooperation with all the officers of the Company, the Directors ask your acceptance of a gold watch and a United States bond for one thousand dollars.

"With our best wishes for your health and happiness we have the pleasure to subscribe ourselves,

"Very cordially your friends,

(Signed) "JAMES LONGLEY,
"THOMAS WIGGLESWORTH,
"CHAS. HENRY PARKER,
"HENRY SAYLES,
"HENRY S. GREW,
"JAMES ELLISON,
"JAMES A. DUPEE.

"To Ferdinand Rodliff, Esq."

Since the presentation of this generous testimonial Mr. Rodliff has for nearly thirteen years held his position, performing with great punctuality and fidelity, the duties appertaining to it, and receiving from his superiors, his peers and his friends frequent testimonials of the honor and affection in which they hold him.

Upon the occasion of his eightieth birthday, February 6, 1886, he received the following letter from the Directors of the Company:

"Boston, February 6th, 1886.

"*Dear Sir:* The Directors of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company present their earnest congratulations on this your eightieth birthday. We beg to assure you of their high appreciation of your services in the employment of this Corporation, nearly fifty-nine years, and to accept their best wishes for the longer continuance of your remarkable health and vigor of body and mind.

"Cordially your friends,

(Signed) "JAMES LONGLEY,
"THOMAS WIGGLESWORTH,
"CHAS. HENRY PARKER,
"HENRY S. GREW,
"EDWARD I. BROWNE,
"J. HERBERT SAWYER,
"JAMES A. DUPEE.

"To Ferdinand Rodliff, Esq."

Mr. Rodliff has now served in manufacturing companies continuously for nearly seventy-seven years. It would be difficult to find another man in America who has done the same. Now, in his eighty-fifth year, he goes to his daily duties with elastic step, affording, by the soundness of his body, head and heart, an admirable illustration of complete manhood. He enjoys the pleasant memories of a well-spent life—

"And that which should accompany old age,
As honor, love, obedience, troops of friends."

THE APPLETON COMPANY was incorporated in 1828, with a capital of \$600,000, which has not since been increased. Its mills are situated between the Hamilton and Pawtucket Canals and west of the Hamilton Mills.

The treasurers of this company have been as follows: Wm. Appleton (appointed in 1828), Patrick T. Jackson (1829), Geo. W. Lyman (1832), Thomas G. Cary (1841), Wm. B. Bacon (1859), Arthur T. Lyman (1861), Arthur L. Devens (1863), John A. Burnham (1867), Geo. Motley (1867), James A. Dupee (1874), Louis Robeson (1886).

The superintendents have been John Avery (1828), Geo. Motley (1831), J. H. Sawyer (1867), Daniel Wright (1881), Wm. H. McDavitt (1887).

Mr. Avery is noticed under the history of the Hamilton Mills. Geo. Motley, from the office of clerk in the counting-room of the Hamilton Mills, was, in 1831, appointed superintendent of the Appleton Mills, and filled the office with great ability and fidelity for thirty-six years.

J. H. Sawyer, before his appointment as superintendent of the Appleton Mills, in 1867, was superintendent of the Otis Mills in Ware, Mass. He held the office in Lowell fourteen years, and is now treasurer of mills in Chicopee, Mass.

Daniel Wright, from the position of assistant of Mr. Sawyer, became, on the retirement of Mr. Sawyer, superintendent of the Appleton Mills in 1881.

Wm. H. McDavitt, having held the office of superintendent of the Globe Mills, in Woonsocket, R. I., was appointed superintendent of the Appleton Mills in 1887.

C. H. Richardson, before his appointment, in 1888, as agent of the Appleton Mills, was superintendent of mills in Newark, N. J.



Wright

The motive-power in the Appleton Mills consists of seven turbine-wheels and three steam-engines of 1550 horse-power. The turbine wheels were first successfully used in these mills, one of them having been put in in the year 1844. Since that date the turbine-wheels, which were introduced in the mills of Lowell by Uriah A. Boyden, have gradually displaced the breast-wheels, only a very few of which are still in use. The main advantage of the turbine over the breast-wheel is that it can be successfully used in time of a freshet or very high water upon the river, when the breast-wheel, on account of back water, loses all or part of its efficiency.

This company, sooner than some others, discovered the mistake of inaction during the War of 1861, and sooner recovered from its ill effects. The average of its annual dividends, however, for the last twelve years have been less than four and a half per cent.

This company has five mills, 1639 looms, 260 male operatives, 450 female operatives, and manufactures 350,000 yards per week.

The goods manufactured are sheetings, shirtings and drillings.

The number of yards manufactured in 1839 was 5,000,000; in 1849, 7,000,000; in 1859, 8,000,000; in 1869, 8,000,000; 1879, 13,000,000, and in 1889, 16,000,000.

THE LOWELL MANUFACTURING COMPANY was incorporated in 1828, with a capital of $900,000, which has since been increased to $2,000,000. Among its corporators were Frederic Cabot, William Whitney and Richard C. Cabot. This company was the first to use for weaving carpets, the power-looms, invented by E. B. Bigelow, an invention so wonderful that it seems to be almost endowed with intellect.

The following, relating to this company, is taken from Hill's "Lowell Illustrated": "The Company originally commenced operations with a single mill four stories in height and about 200 ft. in length, with a few necessary buildings for storing raw materials and manufactured goods, sorting wool and dyeing. About two-thirds of the space in this mill was occupied for the manufacture of coarse cotton cloth, called Osnaburgs, or Negro Cloth, which was largely sold in the South for plantation wear. The remaining space was utilized for the production of carpeting on hand-looms, the weaving being done in the fourth story. It was in one corner of this weave-room, partitioned off for the purpose, that the Bigelow power-loom, which was destined to work such a revolution in carpet-weaving, was built and perfected in 1842, or about that time."

In 1848, when it was evident that Bigelow's invention could be profitably employed, a mill of one story in height and covering nearly an acre of ground, was erected and furnished with 260 of these looms for the manufacture of carpets. About 1883 another spacious mill, three stories high, was erected by this company for the manufacture of Brussels carpets, and was furnished with a Hartford automatic engine of 500 horse-power. The works of this company occupy about ten acres on the south side of Market Street.

The directors of this company for 1889 were Daniel S. Richardson, S. L. Thorndike, Augustus Lowell, Israel G. Whitney, Augustus T. Perkins.

The treasurers have been, Frederick Cabot (1828), George W. Lyman (1831), Nathaniel W. Appleton (1841), William C. Appleton (1843), J. Thomas Stevenson (1847), Israel Whitney (1848), Charles L. Harding (1863), David B. Jewett (1864), Samuel Fay (1875), George C Richardson (1880), Arthur T. Lyman (1881).

The superintendents have been Alexander Wright (1828), Samuel Fay (1852), Andrew F. Swapp (1874), Alvin S. Lyon (1883).

Samuel Fay was born in Warwick, Massachusetts, in 1817, and came to Lowell, when fourteen years of age, to serve as clerk in the cloth-room of the Lowell Corporation. Subsequently he held the position of paymaster for six years, of superintendent for twenty-two years, and of treasurer for six years. He died in 1880, having held positions of trust in the corporation for forty-nine years.

Andrew F. Swapp was assistant superintendent of Lowell Mills before his appointment as superintendent. He had previously been overseer of the dye works of the company. He died while in office. Alvin S. Lyon, before his appointment as superintendent, had been superintendent of the Durfee Mills of Fall River.

This company manufactures ingrain, Brussels and Wilton carpets, worsted goods, and a limited amount of cotton goods. Number of mills, 5; turbine-wheels, 2; number of steam-engines, 5; looms, 485; male operatives, 950; female operatives, 1150; yards of carpets made per week, 75,000; number of yards of carpeting during the year 1839, 130,000; 1849, 338,000; 1859, 1,300,000; 1869, 1,820,000; 1879, 1,924,000; 1889, 3,120,000.

For the last twelve years the average of the dividends paid by this company has been about four and one-half per cent.

ALEXANDER WRIGHT was born in Arklestone, near Paisley, in Scotland, May 4, 1800, and died at his home in Lowell, June 7, 1852, at the age of fifty-two years. He was the son of Duncan Wright, a chemical bleacher by trade, who came to America in 1812, during the last war with Great Britain, and was taken prisoner by Captain De Wolf, of the American privateer, "The Yankee," and carried into the harbor of Bristol, Rhode Island.

When De Wolf discovered the occupation of his prisoner, he employed him as superintendent of a bleachery, in which he had an interest, in Coventry, Rhode Island. He is believed to have been the first chemical bleacher in New England, if not the first in America. The circumstance of his capture was the cause of his resolve to settle in New England instead

of Philadelphia, where he had intended to fix his home.

In 1815 his wife, who was a sister of the American ornithologist, Alexander Wilson, with three sons, one of whom was the subject of this sketch, followed him to America. The father with his family now located in Smithfield, Rhode Island, but after two years removed to Waltham, Massachusetts, where he started a bleachery on his own account. Three years later the Boston Manufacturing Company, being about to start a great manufacturing enterprise in Waltham, bought out the bleachery of Mr. Wright, whereupon he set up a new bleachery in Medway, Massachusetts. He at length engaged in calico-printing in Fall River, Massachusetts.

We now resume the history of the subject of this sketch. Mr. Wright, following his father to America when fifteen years of age, arrived at Boston in the first ship which entered that harbor after the close of the war. When twenty years of age he commenced the manufacture of coach lace in Medway, Mass., and continued in that business for six years. He then, in 1826, first conceived the idea of manufacturing carpets, of which, up to this time, none had been made in New England. He went to England to procure looms and weavers. Upon his return voyage "The Rival," the ship in which he sailed, was wrecked on the American coast. But having, at length, reached home in safety, he set up, in Medway, his three looms and began the manufacture of carpets. Misfortune, however, pursued him; for in two years his mill was destroyed by fire.

He was induced by Hon. Patrick T. Jackson, of Boston, to enter the service of the Lowell Manufacturing Company, of Lowell, which was the first of the great corporations of that city to engage in the manufacture of carpets. Mr. Wright was appointed the first superintendent of that company in 1828, and he filled the office with great ability and success until his death, in 1852. He proved to be an officer whose affability of manners and thorough knowledge of his business secured the confidence and respect of the stockholders and managers of the company.

Mr. Wright possessed qualities of mind and heart which admirably fitted him for his responsible position. He was of a frank and generous nature, which readily won the affection and respect of all he met. He was far more than a safe and skillful manager of mills—he was a public-spirited citizen, a generous and hospitable neighbor and friend, a noble and bountiful man in all the social and domestic relations of life. He bore through life that sympathetic, gallant and ardent nature which rendered him very dear to his friends and made his death, while in the prime of his manhood, a subject of sincere and universal grief.

Mr. Wright was noted for the ardor and enthusiasm with which he pursued every enterprise in which he engaged, and for the cheerful zeal with which he pressed forward to the attainment of his object.

He was deeply interested in the public welfare. His fellow-citizens often desired to bestow upon him the honors of office. He was urged to allow himself to be a candidate for the mayoralty of the city, but he declined the honor. He was, however, twice elected on the Board of Aldermen, and once represented the city in the Legislature of the State. At the time of his death he was a member of the Board of School Committee.

His wife, two sons and five daughters survived him.

THE MIDDLESEX COMPANY was incorporated in 1830, with a capital of $500,000, which has since been increased to $750,000. Among the corporators were Samuel Lawrence and William W. Stone. It engaged in the manufacture of broadcloths, cassimeres, etc.

The treasurers of this company have been William W. Stone (1830), Samuel Lawrence (1840), R. S. Fay (1857), George Z. Silsbee (1882).

The agents have been James Cook (1830), Nelson Palmer (1845), Samuel Lawrence (1846), O. H. Perry (1847), William T. Mann (1851), Joshua Humphrey (1852), James Cook (1858), O. H. Perry (1858), Gustavus V. Fox (1869), William C. Avery (1874), O. H. Perry (1882).

James Cook became mayor of Lowell in 1859. A notice of him will be found among the sketches of the lives of the mayors of the city.

Nelson Palmer, who had served under Mr. Cook as wool-sorter in his mills in Northampton, succeeded Mr. Cook, in 1845, as agent of the Middlesex Mills of Lowell.

Samuel Lawrence was brother of Amos and Abbott Lawrence, of Boston. After leaving the office of treasurer of the Middlesex Mills, in which he was charged with gross mismanagement, he engaged in the wool business in New York City, and died in Stockbridge, Mass.

O. H. Perry was the son of the celebrated naval commander, Oliver Hazard Perry, made illustrious by his victory on Lake Erie. He left the office of agent of the Middlesex Mills to become one of the firm of Perry, Wendell, Fay & Co., selling agents of the mills. He died at his residence in Andover, Mass. His son, O. H. Perry, is the present agent of these mills.

William T. Mann served as paymaster in the Middlesex Mills before his appointment as agent.

Joshua Humphrey, before his appointment as agent, was a naval officer. After leaving his office as agent, he returned to his home in Virginia, and became an officer in the Confederate Navy during the War of the Rebellion. He died in Virginia.

Gustavus V. Fox is noticed elsewhere in this work.

William C. Avery, on leaving Lowell, went to California, and engaged in agricultural pursuits. He now, however, resides in Dedham, Mass., where he has been engaged in the woolen business.

The present agent, O. H. Perry, graduated at the School of Technology in Boston, became superintendent of the Middlesex Mills under Mr. Avery, and is the successor of Mr. Avery as agent.

The directors for 1889 were Benjamin F. Butler, George Higginson, T. Jefferson Coolidge, M. E. Wendell, C. P. Curtis, Augustus Lowell, George Z. Silsbee.

The plant occupies seven and one-half acres of land bounded by Warren Street, Concord River and the Pawtucket Canal.

The goods now manufactured by this company are indigo-blue coatings, cassimeres, police, yacht and cadet cloths, ladies' sackings and beavers.

The motive power consists of two turbine-wheels, three breast-wheels, three engines of 250 horse-power.

Number of mills, 3; number of teasles used per year, 1,000,000; wool used per week, 20,000 pounds; number of male operatives, 400; number of female operatives, 300; number of yards of cloth manufac tured per week, 15,000.

The number of yards of cassimeres and broadcloths manufactured by this company in 1839 was 400,000; in 1849, 1,137,000; in 1859, 1,560,000; in 1869, 780,-000; in 1879, 1,196,000; in 1889, 650,000.

This company has suffered far more than any other in the city from the mismanagement of the men whom it had entrusted with office. In 1858, the entire capital having been lost by its officers, the company was re-organized with new managers and new subscriptions to stock.

Since the re-organization in 1858 the company has had very gratifying success. The average of its dividends for the last twelve years has been nearly twelve per cent.

The turbine-wheel has entirely superseded the breast-wheel, except in the Middlesex Mills, where three breast-wheels of the old pattern are still in use.

This company has been a pioneer in the successful manufacture in America of goods which had heretofore been imported from Europe. Upon this subject the following statement of Samuel Lawrence, treasurer of the company from 1840 to 1857, is of interest:

"When the Middlesex Company started, in 1830, most of the woolen goods consumed here were from England, imported by men from Yorkshire, who for many years evaded paying the full amount of duties by undervaluation . . . Owing the difficulties in the early production of woolens here was a defect in dyeing. This company was most fortunate in early discovering that this evil arose from the simplest cause—the imperfect cleansing of the wool . . .

"Mr. Compton, of Taunton, Mass., became employed by the Middlesex Company to adapt his principle to their looms to produce a fabric like the Sedan, and was entirely successful. Thus commenced in this country the manufacture of fancy cassimeres. The shawl manufacture by the Middlesex Company was commenced in 1847. Up to that time the fringes were twisted by hand, and the success depended upon its being done by machinery. At that time Mr. Milton D. Whipple was in the employment of the company, perfecting a felting machine, and he was employed to produce a twisting machine for fringes, in which he succeeded perfectly, and thus gave this branch of industry to this country."

The Suffolk Manufacturing Company was incorporated January 17, 1831, with a capital of $600,000, and the Tremont Mills, March 19, 1831, with a capital of $600,000. The two companies, in 1871, were consolidated and called the "Tremont & Suffolk Mills." The plant occupies ten and one-half acres of land on both sides of the Northern Canal. The capital of the consolidated company is $1,200,-000.

The treasurers of the Suffolk Company were: John W. Boott (1831), Henry Hall (1832), Henry V. Ward (1859), Walter Hastings (1865), Wm. A. Burke (1868), James C. Ayer (1870).

The treasurers of the Tremont Mills were: Wm. Appleton (1831), Henry Hall (1832), Henry V. Ward (1857), Walter Hastings (1865), Wm. A. Burke (1868), James C. Ayer (1870).

The treasurers of the Tremont & Suffolk Mills have been: James C. Ayer (1871), John C. Birdseye (1872), Arthur G. Lyman (1886), Alphonso S. Covel (1887).

Agents of the Suffolk Manufacturing Company: Robert Means (1831), John Wright (1842), Thomas S. Shaw (1868).

Agents of the Tremont Mills: Israel Whitney (1831), John Aiken (1834), Charles L. Tilden (1837), Charles F. Battles (1858), Thomas S. Shaw (1870).

Agents of the Tremont & Suffolk Mills: Thomas S. Shaw (1871), Edward W. Thomas (1887). Robert Means, before his appointment as agent, was a merchant in Amherst, N. H. He died suddenly in Lowell, while in the performance of his duties as agent.

John Wright was born in Westford, Mass., November 4, 1797. He graduated from Harvard College, and was afterwards preceptor of the Westford Academy. He was afterwards principal of a large school in Worcester, Mass., where he became agent of a manufactory. He came to Lowell to act as agent of the Suffolk Mills in 1842. This position he occupied for the long period of twenty-six years. His health failed him in 1868, and he resigned his office. He died in 1869, at the age of seventy-one years. Mr. Wright was a man of talent. He interested himself in the welfare of the city, and was a member of the School Committee and State Senator. He held various other positions of responsibility and trust.

Thomas S. Shaw, before his appointment as agent of the Suffolk Mills, had been superintendent of the Boott Mills and agent of the Nashua Manufacturing Company, Nashua. He is now agent of a mill in Marysville, New Brunswick.

Israel Whitney had been a sea captain before his appointment as agent of the Tremont Mills. After resigning his office he became agent of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company.

See notice of John Aiken as agent of the Lawrence Mills.

Charles L. Tilden, from serving as clerk, was appointed agent of the company. On resigning the office of agent he retired from active business.

Charles F. Battles was born in Dorchester, Mass., in 1818. He came to Lowell when sixteen years of age, and was employed in the counting-room of the Tremont Corporation. He became paymaster and then agent of the corporation, holding the last position twelve years. He was appointed treasurer of the Mechanics' Savings Bank in 1870, but died the same year at the age of fifty-two years.

Edward M. Thomas, after serving as draughtsman in Lowell Machine Shop, became superintendent of the Willimantic Linen Mills, in Willimantic, Conn. From this position he was, in 1887, appointed agent of the Tremont and Suffolk Mills.

Directors of the Tremont and Suffolk Mills 1889—Arthur T. Lyman, Frederick F. Ayer, Frederick Ayer, Jacob Rogers, James W. Clark, Harrison Gardner.

This company manufactures cotton flannels, drillings, sheetings and shirtings, dress goods and fancy shirtings. Its motive-power consists of eleven turbine-wheels, three engines of 2000 horse-power. Number of males employed, 500; number of females employed, 1400; number of spindles, 113,000; number of looms, 3800; number of yards per week, 600,000.

Before the consolidation the Suffolk Company made cotton cloth, in 1839, 4,680,000 yards; in 1849, 5,200,000; in 1859, 8,008,000; in 1869, 6,500,000, and the Tremont Mills in 1839, 6,741,600; in 1849, 6,240,000; in 1859, 11,960,000; in 1869, 6,760,000.

Since the consolidation the Tremont and Suffolk Company made, in 1879, 26,000,000; in 1889, 29,000,000.

The experiment of manufacturing cassimeres during the war was made by both these companies, and to both it proved a disastrous failure and a great loss of capital.

The average of dividends of the consolidated company during the last twelve years has been nearly six and one-half per cent.

In recent years very great changes and improvements have been made in the buildings of this company. The original buildings can scarcely be recognized in the spacious and substantial structures of to-day.

The Lawrence Manufacturing Company was incorporated in 1831, with a capital of $1,200,000, which has since been increased to $1,500,000. The plant is on the Merrimack River, west of the Merrimack Mills.

The treasurers of this company have been: William Appleton (1831), Henry Hall (1832), Henry V. Ward (1857), T. Jefferson Coolidge (1868), Lucius M. Sargent (1880).

The agents have been: William Austin (1830), John Aiken (1837), William S. Southworth (1849), William F. Salmon (1865), Daniel Hussey (1869), John Kilburn (1878).

Capt. Austin, before his appointment as agent of the Lawrence Mills, was warden of the State's Prison at Charlestown, Mass. John Aiken was born in Bedford, N. H., graduated from Dartmouth College, practiced law in Manchester, Vt. (where he also was a teacher in Burr Seminary), was for three years agent of the Tremont Mills, in Lowell, and for twelve years agent of the Lawrence Mills, and afterwards treasurer of the Cochecho and Salmon Falls Mills. He held various civil offices, and was a man of commanding influence and marked ability. He died in Andover, Mass., in 1864.

William S. Southworth, before he became agent of the Lawrence Mills, was a practicing lawyer in Bennington, Vt. Upon leaving Lowell he returned to his practice of law at Bennington.

William F. Salmon, before his appointment as agent of the Lawrence Mills, had been paymaster and superintendent of the Lowell Mills. Since being agent of the Lawrence Mills he has been manager of the Lowell Hosiery Company.

Daniel Hussey, before coming to Lowell, was agent of the Nashua Mills, of Nashua, N. H. After leaving Lowell he was treasurer of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company, of Great Falls, N. H.

John Kilburn, while agent of the Naumkeag Mills, in Salem, Mass., was appointed agent of the Lawrence Manufacturing Company in 1878.

From 1831 to 1864 the manufactures of this company consisted of the various grades of cotton cloth, but since 1864 one of the most important of its manufactures has been cotton hosiery for women. Another branch of business has been knitted underclothing.

The following statistics are for 1889, instead of 1890, as in other cases:

The motive-power consists of twelve turbines and five steam-engines. Number of mills, 5; of spindles, 120,000; of looms, 3432; of males employed, 1051; of females employed, 2089; products per week, 696,526 yards of cotton cloth, 17,046 dozen hosiery, 900 shirts and drawers.

The various manufactures are shirtings, sheetings, cotton flannels, cotton and merino hosiery.

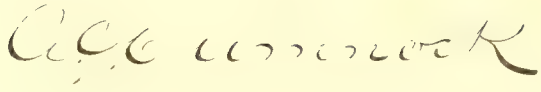
The average of dividends paid by this company for the last twelve years has been nearly nine per cent.

The introduction of the manufacture of hosiery, in the time of the war, was attended with the loss of about $500,000, but in recent years this manufacture has yielded a large profit.

This company has kept abreast of the times, having erected substantial and spacious store-houses and other buildings, and having promptly introduced the most approved machinery.

The Lawrence Company manufactured, in 1839, 10,400,000 yards of cotton cloth; in 1849, 13,520,000; in 1859, 18,720,000; in 1869, 15,600,000; in 1879, 23,100,000.





THE LOWELL BLEACHERY was incorporated in 1833, with a capital of $50,000, which has been increased to $400,000.

Its treasurers have been John Clark (1833), James C. Dunn (1834); Charles T. Appleton (1835), Samuel G. Snelling (1859), Percival Lowell (1886).

The agents of the company have been Jonathan Derby (1833), Joseph Hoyt (1834), Charles T. Appleton (1835), Charles A. Babcock (1849), F. P. Appleton (1855), Fordyce Coburn (1880), F. P. Appleton (1882), James N. Bourne (1886).

Messrs. Derby and Hoyt served the company only about one year each.

Charles T. Appleton had been connected with the Bleachery in Waltham, Mass., before coming to Lowell. On leaving the office of agent he became treasurer of Lowell Bleachery.

Charles A. Babcock, before his appointment as agent of the Bleachery, was paymaster in one of the corporations. On resigning his office as agent he became a member of the firm of A. & A. Lawrence, in Boston.

F. P. Appleton, before becoming agent of the Bleachery, officiated as a Unitarian clergyman. On resigning his office as agent he retired from active business.

Fordyce Coburn, from the position of overseer on the Corporation, was made agent. He died while in the office.

James N. Bourne, the present incumbent, before his appointment as agent, had been the superintendent of the Bondsville Bleachery, and had been connected with Kitson's Machine Company.

Directors for 1889: Augustus Lowell, Harrison Gardner, Daniel S. Richardson, Percival Lowell, Charles E. Whitin.

The buildings of this company are the bleachery and the dye-works. The motive-power consists of one turbine, six engines of 1200 horse-power. Number of males employed, 360; number of females employed, 40; number of yards dyed per year, 15,000,000; number of pounds bleached per year, 10,000,000.

THE BOOTT COTTON-MILLS were incorporated in 1835, with a capital of $1,200,000, which has not been increased. Among the corporators were Abbott Lawrence and John A. Lowell.

The treasurers of this company have been John A. Lowell (1835), J. Pickering Putnam (1848), T. Jefferson Coolidge (1858), Richard D. Rogers (1865), Augustus Lowell (1875), Eliot C. Clarke (1886).

The agents of this company, Benj. F. French (1836), Linus Child (1845), Wm. A. Burke (1862), Alexander G. Cumnock (1868).

Benj. F. French was educated for the bar and had practiced his profession in Amherst, N. H. He engaged in the business of manufacturing in Nashua, and from Nashua was invited to Lowell. He served the Boott Company as agent from 1836 until 1845, when he accepted the presidency of the Railroad Bank. He was a man of high character and liberal culture.

Linus Child was born at Woodstock, Conn., in 1802. He graduated from Yale College in 1824, studied law in New Haven and engaged in the practice of law at Southbridge, Mass. He was six times elected to the Senate of Massachusetts. For seventeen years (from 1845 to 1862) he was agent of the Boott Mills. While in Lowell he was prominent in promoting the interests of the city in religious, civil and political matters, holding city offices, and exercising a large and beneficent influence. After leaving Lowell he practiced law in Boston. He died in 1870, at the age of sixty-eight years.

A. G. Cumnock, the present agent, has risen to his position through all the grades of service in the Boott Mills.

Directors in 1889: Augustus Lowell, Eliot C. Clarke, C. Wm. Loring, Arthur T. Lyman, Edward W. Hooper, Augustus Flagg, Edward I. Browne.

The plant is on the south side of the Merrimack River, and is separated from the Concord by the Massachusetts Mills. The mills have, since 1861, been extensively altered, and all the buildings of this company are substantially constructed. Before the war the stock of this company, for several years, was much depressed and for a season paid no dividends, but in recent years it has seen greater prosperity. For the last twelve years the average of annual dividends has been over eight per cent.

The motive-power consists of nine turbines, and four steam-engines of 1750 horse-power. "The company has [seven] mills of modern style in full operation, and the interior arrangements and machinery are the best that can be devised." The plant occupies about nine acres of land, a part of it being in Centralville, where it is proposed in due season to erect new buildings. The goods manufactured by this company are sheetings, shirtings and printing cloth. The number of mills is seven; number of spindles, 148,412; number of looms, 4002; males employed, 478; females employed, 1500; yards of cloth made per week, 800,000; number of yards of cloth made in 1839, 8,061,000; in 1849, 10,273,000; in 1859, 15,579,000; in 1869, 16,715,000; in 1879, 27,106,000; in 1889 40,300,000.

ALEXANDER G. CUMNOCK.—The great manufacturing corporations of Lowell were not institutions of slow and gradual growth, but they sprung into being at once, full-grown and strong. They were founded by wealthy merchants of Boston who had counted the cost and knew well what they were doing. They were men of noble aims and comprehensive views, and acted upon wise and benevolent principles.

In the early years of these corporations, so great was the desire to promote the general welfare of the manufacturing community, that it was the custom to select, as agents and managers, men who, without any

special and practical knowledge of manufacturing, had acquired a high reputation and influence in the business in which they were already engaged. But in later years the problem of management has become more difficult. The capacity of the mills, the amount of work performed and of money invested have become greatly increased. Competition has sprung up on every side. The margin of profits has been growing less and less. In order to insure dividends the most approved methods of manufacturing must be introduced, and goods must be made at the lowest possible expenditure.

Hence it has come to pass in recent years that agents and managers must have, in addition to the high character, liberal views and business ability formerly possessed, another qualification, namely, a thorough and intimate knowledge of the best methods of manufacturing.

To this class of manufacturers belongs Alexander G. Cumnock, the present agent of the Boott Cotton-Mills, and the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Cumnock was born in Glasgow, Scotland, September 28, 1834. His father, Robert L. Cumnock, was a freeholder of Glasgow and a man of fair estate. Four years after the birth of the son the family removed to Johnstone, thirty miles from Glasgow, where the father engaged in manufacturing. Eight years later the father resolved to relinquish his business in Scotland and seek his fortune as a farmer in the new world. Accordingly, in 1848, with his wife and his two children, he came to America, and after a brief sojourn in Lowell he settled upon a farm in Mason, N. H., where he reared a family of eleven children.

Of the eight sons, five have been remarkably successful in manufacturing. It is believed that no other family in America has the practical control of such extensive manufacturing operations.

Alexander G. Cumnock went to Lowell at the age of twelve years and entered the Edson Grammar School. He spent three years in this school, which terminated his school life. He began, in his early years, the work of preparing himself for promotion. He devoted his evenings to study. For several winters he took lessons in draughting. For two winters he took lessons in book-keeping and general business in McCoy's Commercial School in Lowell, and also for one winter he studied in connection with a commercial college in Boston. The patient toil and application, of which he was an example, were the secret of his success.

After leaving school he entered the Hamilton Mills and was employed in the spinning-room. From this point it is interesting to trace the rapid progress of the enterprising mill-boy, step by step, up to his present enviable position. In 1854, when twenty years of age, he was appointed third hand in the spinning-room on the Boott Corporation, then under Hon. Linus Child as agent. Three years later he became second hand. At the age of twenty-five years he was invited by Mr. Straw, agent of the Amoskeag Mills in Manchester, N. H., to take the position of overseer of a spinning-room in those mills. To prevent his acceptance of this offer, Mr. Child promoted him to the position of overseer in the spinning-room. After six years he was appointed superintendent of the Boott Mills, an office next to that of agent. In the next year he was chosen agent of the Quinneboag Manufacturing Company, of Danielsonville, Conn. After holding this position two years, he was, in 1868, upon the resignation of William A. Burke, chosen to succeed him in office as agent of the Boott Cotton-Mills, one of the most extensive manufacturing corporations in New England.

This position of high responsibility he has now successfully filled for twenty-two years. Meanwhile the operations of this great corporation, with a capital of $1,200,000, have been greatly enlarged, the number of spindles having been increased from 64,000 to 151,000.

Outside his official station, Mr. Cumnock has occupied various positions of trust in civil life. He is a trustee of the Mechanics' Savings Bank, a director of the Lowell Gas-Light Company, and a director of the Railroad National Bank. In 1872 he was in the Board of Aldermen, and held the important position of chairman of the Committee on Water Works, when the policy of the management of these works was in process of formation.

Mr. Cumnock is a man of generous nature, with a hearty sympathy with all that pertains to the virtue of society and the welfare of the city. Fortune has favored him, and he has been remarkably successful. His success, however, has not been attained without patient toil, unremitting efforts, and a high purpose to "*do his best always.*"

THE MASSACHUSETTS COTTON-MILLS were incorporated in 1839, with a capital of $1,200,000, which has since been increased to $1,800,000, by the absorption of the Prescott Company.

The Prescott Company was incorporated in 1844, but was soon absorbed in the Massachusetts Company. The treasurers have been John A. Lowell (1839), Homer Bartlett (1848), Geo. Atkinson (1872), Charles L. Lovering, 1890.

Agents: Homer Bartlett (1840), Joseph White (1849), Frank F. Battles (1856), Wm. S. Southworth (1889).

Homer Bartlett was born in Granby, Mass., in 1795, and graduated from Williams College in 1818. He was a Presidential elector in 1844 and member of the Governor's Council in 1854. In 1849 he left the office of agent of the Massachusetts Mills to accept that of treasurer. The latter office he held until 1872, when he was seventy-seven years of age. He died in 1874, at the age of nearly seventy-nine years.

Joseph White, upon leaving his position as agent, served for several years as secretary of the Massachu-



setts Board of Education. He now resides in Williamstown, Mass.

A notice of Mr. Battles is found on another page of this work.

Mr. Southworth, the present agent, had served as superintendent of the mills before his appointment as agent.

Directors for 1890: Augustus Lowell, Edward I. Browne, Benj. W. Crowninshield, Robert Treat Paine, Charles P. Bowditch, Augustus P. Loring, Charles L. Lovering.

The plant of the Massachusetts Cotton Mills since the purchase of the Prescott Mills, in 1847, covers eight acres. The motive power consists of thirteen turbines and four steam-engines of 1250 horse-power. Number of males employed, 560; number of females employed, 1250; number of spindles, 126,648; number of looms, 3728; number of yards of cotton cloth made per week, 900,000; number of pounds of cotton used per week, 300,000.

The goods made by this company consist of sheetings, shirtings and drillings.

The original buildings of this corporation have been very greatly enlarged and improved. The basement stories, which were formerly occupied with the ponderous breast-wheels, are now used for the manufacture of cloth.

The following extract from Hill's "Lowell Illustrated," will show the extent of the operations of this company:

"By the substitution of flat for pitched roofs and the adaptation of basements for manufacturing purposes, when the breast-wheels were discarded, six full stories are obtained in nearly all the principal buildings of this Company; and their aggregate length is twenty-five hundred feet and a total floor area of fifteen and one-half acres (now increased to eighteen acres). These figures include store-houses, but exclude several minor buildings, as shops, waste and wheel-houses, stables, etc., from one to three stories in height."

The number of yards of cotton cloth made by this company in 1849 was 10,373,000; in 1859, 28,172,000; in 1869, 17,406,000; in 1879, 38,714,000; in 1889, 47,330,000.

The average of dividends for the last twelve years has been about five and one-half per cent.

Frank F. Battles.—The great manufacturing corporations of Lowell have no worthier representative, no man more fully identified with their interests, in mind and heart, than Frank F. Battles, the late agent of the Massachusetts Mills.

Mr. Battles was born in Dorchester, Mass., Feb. 12, 1820, and died at his home on Mt. Washington Street, Lowell, Sept. 19, 1889, at the age of nearly seventy years. He was of New England descent. His grandfather, Jonathan Battles, was a farmer in Stoughton, Mass., a stern and sturdy man of the early days. His father, Joseph Battles, held the position of overseer in a manufacturing establishment in Dorchester. When Mr. Battles was twelve years of age he came to Lowell with his father, who, on account of his experience as a manufacturer, had been invited to aid in starting the new mills of the Tremont Corporation of that city. After leaving the service of the Corporation he spent his last years upon his farm in Derry, N. H., where he died in 1845.

Mr. Battles, on coming to Lowell with his father's family, became a pupil in the North Grammar School (now Bartlett), and afterwards entered the High School, which was then under its first principal, Thomas M. Clark, now Bishop of Rhode Island. Among his schoolmates were Gen. Benj. F. Butler and Capt. Gustavus V. Fox.

Upon leaving the High School he was appointed clerk in the Railroad Bank, then under the presidency of Benj. F. French. When the Dwight Mills, of Cabotville (now Chicopee), were started, Mr. Battles, upon the recommendation of Hon. Homer Bartlett, was appointed paymaster of that Corporation. When twenty-six years of age he was invited back to Lowell to the position of paymaster of the Prescott Mills. He subsequently became superintendent of those mills, and in 1856, when the Massachusetts Mills had absorbed the Prescott, he was appointed agent of the combined Corporations, a position which he filled with great ability and success until 1889, when his declining health demanded his retirement. He held this latter office forty-three years.

Upon leaving his official position he found for himself a pleasant home on Mount Washington Street, where his friends fondly hoped, and even believed, that his former health was returning; but upon the evening of September 19, 1889, after retiring for the night, he suddenly died of apoplexy.

The news of his sudden death produced a profound sensation. Probably Lowell had no citizen who was ever more sincerely mourned. Especially that very large number who, in his long official career, had served under him, and had experienced the generous kindness of his noble nature, heard the sad tidings with feelings of filial tenderness and grief. The relations of Mr. Battles to his employés were of a peculiarly interesting character. He seemed to take pride in his workmen. He recognized them politely on the street. He dealt generously with those who erred. When a charge was made before him he was wont to ask: "Are there not some extenuating circumstances?" At his death the feeling was universal that a *good* man had fallen. But his goodness did not consist in doing no harm, but was that of an intelligent, thoughtful, just man, who believed that goodness is the highest attribute of humanity.

He was favored by nature. He had a fine personal bearing, and was of genial, courtly manners. In his conversation and intercourse with others there was a natural charm which did much to win for him their affection and respect. By those who knew him best

it is asserted that his unostentatious benevolence in the bestowment of gifts of charity was one of his most marked characteristics.

Mr. Battles never sought civil office. He was, however, a director of the Railroad National Bank, and he served as alderman in 1870 and 1871.

LOWELL MACHINE SHOP.—The following record of this corporation is in part taken from an article in "Lowell Illustrated," by Frank P. Hill:

"The building of cotton machinery was first begun by the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, to equip their second mill, it being then impossible, by reason of stringent laws imposed by England, to import it. They erected for this purpose a four-story building similar to a cotton-mill, and after having completed their machinery, early in 1826, sold the business and tools to the Proprietors of Locks and Canals." The latter company continued to do a large business in building machinery for cotton-mills till 1845, a period of nineteen years. They also engaged in building locomotives and making machinists' tools.

But in 1845 a new company, with the title of Lowell Machine-Shop, was incorporated, which purchased the plant of the Proprietors of Locks and Canals, and this company has continued the building of cotton machinery up to the present time.

The original corporators of the company were Abbott Lawrence, Nathan Appleton and John A. Lowell. The capital, which orginally was $500,000, is now increased to $900,000.

The treasurers have been: J. Thomas Stevenson (1845), William A. Burke (1876), Robert H. Stevenson (1884), Charles L. Pierson (1889).

The superintendents have been: William A. Burke (1845), Mertoun C. Bryant (1862), Andrew Moody (1862), George Richardson (1870), Charles L. Hildreth (1879).

M. C. Bryant, before his appointment as superintendent, was a civil engineer, having taken an important part in starting the works of the Lowell Gas Company. He died in office.

Andrew Moody, before being superintendent, had been a machinist and contractor in the machine-shop. On resigning the office of superintendent he retired from active business.

George Richardson had been a draughtsman and contractor in the machine-shop before his appointment as superintendent. He died while in office.

C. L. Hildreth, having been in service in the machine-shop for forty-five years, is now superintendent of the works.

Directors for 1889: Richard D. Rogers, J. Huntington Walcott, Augustus Lowell, Robert H. Stevenson, George P. Upham, Arthur J. Lyman, Charles L. Pierson.

The shops and foundry of this corporation are located between the Pawtucket and Merrimack Canals, and the whole plant, including boarding-houses, occupies nearly thirteen acres.

"The Lowell Machine-Shop has facilities for turning out annually complete cotton machinery represented by 160,000 spindles. The floor surface of the shops, foundry, etc., exceeds nine acres."

This company manufactures every kind of machine used by manufacturers of cotton or paper. The number of shops is seven, together with the foundry and the smithy. The number of men employed is 1600; number of tons of wrought-iron annually consumed, 1100; of cast-iron, 8500; pounds of brass composition, 55,000; tons of anthracite coal used annually, 3500; of smithy coal, 500.

The motive-power consists of seven turbines of 500 horse-power, three steam-engines of 410 horse-power. The average of the annual dividends paid by this company for the last twelve years has exceeded nine per cent.

WILLIAM ALVORD BURKE was born in Windsor, Vt., July 7, 1811, and died at his home on Nesmith Street, Lowell, May 28, 1887, at the age of seventy-six years. He was a descendant of Richard Burke, of Sudbury, Mass., who came to this country about the year 1660, and whose great-grandson, Solomon Wait Burke, was one of the earliest settlers of Windsor.

Mr. Burke's early education was obtained in the public schools and in the Academy of Windsor, where he very early exhibited unusual powers for the acquisition of knowledge, having at the age of six years attained to a considerable acquaintance with the Latin language. It was the ambition of his early years to pursue a collegiate course of study, but circumstances forbade it, and at the age of fifteen years he entered the machine-shop of the Nashua Manufacturing Company, at Nashua, N. H., whither his family had now removed.

Mr. Burke exhibited such ability and fidelity in his new calling, that at the age of twenty-three years he was placed in charge of the machine-shop owned by Messrs. Ira Gay & Co., of Nashua. But still further promotion awaited him, for at the end of two years he was put in charge of the repair shop of the Boott Cotton-Mills of Lowell, and was also appointed master mechanic of these mills.

In 1839, when twenty-eight years of age, he was elected agent of the recently-erected machine-shop of the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company of Manchester, N. H. This position he held until 1845. During all these years he had been educating himself in the management of large bodies of men, and in the mechanical construction of machinery used in cotton-mills. The education thus obtained was of the highest service to him in the positions of great responsibility in which he was yet to be placed.

In 1845 the new corporation, known as the "Lowell Machine-Shop," purchased of the "Proprietors of the Locks and Canals" their large machine-shop, in which had been built most of the machinery for the mills of Lowell. These works were then, and still







are, the largest works of the kind in America. Over them the company appointed Mr. Burke as superintendent when at the age of thirty-four years. To commit so important a trust to so young a man seemed to many a hazardous experiment. But Mr. Burke proved equal to the demand. The task was arduous, and the difficulties great, but he brought with him a well-trained mind, a sound judgment and an indomitable will. He rose above every obstacle and held the position with honor for seventeen years.

In 1862 he was appointed agent of the Boott Cotton-Mills, in which he had previously been master mechanic. This year was to the mills of Lowell a year of perils and disasters. The war had raged for one year and had brought confusion and dismay. Many mills had been closed; operatives had left the city; to obtain cotton was almost impossible, and all things demanded a leader of a strong will and a steady hand. Mr. Burke was called to tread a path before untrodden. But he went boldly forward. He demanded the substitution of new machinery for the old, and the adoption of the most approved methods of manufacture. The change inspired new life. Confidence and hope revived. The stock, which had fallen below par, now gradually rose high upon the scale of manufacturing stocks of the country, and the administration of Mr. Burke proved an eminent success.

In 1868 he resigned his position in the Boott Mills to accept the office of treasurer of the Tremont Mills and Suffolk Manufacturing Company. After holding this office two years he resigned it to take the position of assistant treasurer of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company, in Great Falls, N. H., and of the Dwight Manufacturing Company, of Chicopee, Mass., both of which were among the largest mills of the kind in the country.

As treasurer of these mills he was in a position of high authority. His policy was never timid. Even against the remonstrances of stockholders he insisted that the first step to be taken by these mills—all of which were in an unsatisfactory condition—was to expend money freely to place them in the most effective condition. Old machinery must give place to new. Old structures must be rebuilt. The latest inventions and improvements must be introduced. To do this against the opposition of the timid, required both firmness and courage. But the work was done, and time proved the wisdom of the policy.

In 1876 Mr. Burke, now sixty-five years of age, received his last appointment to a position of high responsibility. He was elected treasurer of the Lowell "Machine-Shop," in which, in his early years, he had been the efficient and successful superintendent. This position he held until 1884, when the infirmities of age and declining health demanded his retirement. After three years he closed his long and busy and honorable life.

Mr. Burke possessed qualities which admirably adapted him to the command of other men—a strong will, a fixed purpose, a firm self-control and a sound judgment. His mind was conservative. He indulged in no speculations, and took no part in the fascinating schemes of visionary men. He had no taste except for things permanent and substantial.

He was a director in several of the institutions of the city, was president of the Mechanics' Savings Bank for twenty-six years, and for two years during the Civil War was a member of the Board of Aldermen.

In 1837 he married Catharine French, of New Bedford, N. H., who died in 1870. In 1872 he married Elizabeth M. Derby, who still survives. His surviving children are Catharine Elizabeth, Annie Alvord and Edward Nevins Burke.

CHARLES LEWIS HILDRETH is a descendant of Richard Hildreth, who belonged to that company of thirty-nine persons—most of whom were inhabitants of Woburn and Concord, Mass.—who, in 1653, petitioned the Legislature of Massachusetts for a grant of land bordered by the Merrimack and Concord Rivers, and lying near Pawtucket Falls. This tract embraced the site of the city of Lowell. Their petition being granted, they formed a settlement, to which they gave the name of Chelmsford. In this devout and sturdy band of farmers were the progenitors of many of the founders of the city of Lowell.

It is an interesting fact in regard to Richard Hildreth, that, upon his petition, the Legislature of Massachusetts granted to him a lot of land containing 150 acres, for the reason that he "had a wife and many small children, and, being a husbandman, he was greatly disadvantaged partly by the hand of God depriving him of the use of his right hand, whereby he was wholly disabled to labor." This lot of land, lying in Westford—which was formerly a part of Chelmsford—has now been in the hands of Richard Hildreth and his descendants for seven generations, and is the property of Charles L. Hildreth, the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Hildreth was born in Concord, N. H., October, 9, 1823, and is the son of Elijah Hildreth, a farmer, who, after his son's birth, became a resident of New Ipswich, N. H.

Mr. Hildreth, having finished his education at the academy at New Ipswich, at the age of twenty-two years, came to Lowell almost an entire stranger, and began work in the Lowell Machine Shop. After a service of three years as a workman he became a contractor in the machine-shop, and continued in the latter position about ten years.

In 1858, on account of the great depression of business, which began in the preceding year, he engaged as foreman in the Industrial Works of Bement & Dougherty in Philadelphia, where he remained about two years. Having returned to Lowell, he became, in 1865, foreman in the machine-shop, a position which he held for fourteen years. In 1879 he was

elected superintendent of the machine-shop, an office whose importance is indicated by the fact that these works are the largest of the kind in America, and in them is manufactured most of the machinery of the great manufacturing corporations of the city of Lowell. This position he has now held for eleven years.

In addition to his regular official duties, Mr. Hildreth takes a deep and active interest in various beneficent institutions of the city. To the Middlesex Mechanic Association he has been especially devoted, giving to its affairs much of his time and thought. In remodeling and rearranging its library he took an active interest, and in 1873 he served as president of this association.

From 1868 to 1871 he was a member of the Board of Aldermen of Lowell, and, as chairman of the Committee on Lands and Buildings, he took part in the erection of the Green School-house, the most elegant and imposing of the school-houses of the city.

Mr. Hildreth is a man of broad sympathies, of cordial address, of sound judgment and of firm purpose. As the manager of one of the most important institutions of the city he has the affection and respect of those in his employ, and the entire confidence of the community. Having served during almost his entire business life in the works of which he now has the oversight, he is thoroughly conversant with all the duties appertaining to his office.

The following table of the statistics of the preceding eleven great manufacturing companies of Lowell, is taken from the "Year Book" for 1889, published by the Morning Mail Company:

Total capital invested	$14,500,000
" number of spindles	[illegible]
" " looms	21,821
" " females employed, 11,[illegible]; males, 7,[illegible]	[illegible]
" " yards cotton cloth woven per week	[illegible]
" " " printed per week	1,650,000
" " " dyed per annum	[illegible]
" " " carpeting per week	75,000
" " " woolen cloth per week	12,500
" " pounds bleached per annum	10,000,000
" " " cotton consumed per week	1,301,293
" " " clean wool per week	120,000
" " tons coal per annum including sundry	72,130
" " bushels charcoal per annum	10,200
" " gallons oil per annum	135,000
" " pounds starch per annum	3,965,146
" " tons wrought-iron per annum	1,300
" " " cast iron per annum	8,000
" " " steel per annum	200
" " pounds brass composition per annum	55,000
" " turbine wheels	85
" " steam engines	100
" weekly pay roll (exclusive of Lowell Bleachery)	$113,[illegible]
" taxes paid	$103,795.28

From this table it appears that the number of yards of cotton cloth woven annually in these mills is more than 260,000,000. To enable the mind more clearly to comprehend this vast amount, it may be said that this cloth would encircle the earth nearly six times, and if stretched in a straight line, would extend over a distance so great that a man traveling forty miles per day would not reach the end of it in ten years.

2. Minor Manufactures.

Fibre Manufactures.—*The Belvidere Woolen-Mills.*—The life of Charles Stott, the late agent and principal proprietor of the Belvidere Woolen Manufacturing Company, is so intimately blended with the history of the mills themselves that both should be written on the same page.

These mills have a history running further back, perhaps, than that of any other of the mills of Lowell. Thomas Hurd, who began the manufacture of satinet on the Concord River in 1818, owned the water privilege at the mouth of that river, both on the east and west sides. He sold the privilege on the east, or Belvidere side, to Winthrop Howe, a manufacturer of flannel by hand-looms, who in 1827 sold it to Harrison G. Howe, who introduced the power-loom. In 1832 Mr. Howe sold it to Warren, Barry & Park, of Boston, who in 1834 sold it to Whitwell, Bond & Seaver, who in 1835 sold it to Farnsworth, Baker & Hill.

It was under the latter company that Mr. Stott became connected with these mills, and for many years was so identified with them that in common parlance they are known as "Stott's Mills."

Charles Stott was born August 21, 1799, at Rochdale, a parliamentary borough in Lancashire, England famed, even in the days of Queen Elizabeth, for its manufacture of woolen goods. His parents being in humble life, he was at the early age of seven years put to work in a woolen-mill in which the service was so exacting as to leave him only the opportunity of acquiring the most limited education. The hours of labor extended from five o'clock in the morning to nine o'clock in the evening. When the years of manhood came his ambition prompted him to leave the ranks of the day laborers and to begin business on his own account. But fortune did not smile upon him in England, and at the age of twenty-seven years he resolved to begin life anew in America. In 1826 he landed in Boston with two shilling pieces in his pocket, his only riches. One of these shillings he kept through life as a souvenir of his early struggles. It still remains in the hands of his son, Hon. Charles A. Stott, ex-mayor of Lowell.

In America Mr. Stott first found employment in a manufactory in Andover, Mass. In 1828, with three associates, he began to operate the Merrimack Mills in Dracut, Mass. After seven years in this business he became, in 1835, agent of the Belvidere Woolen-Mills, then owned by Farnsworth, Baker & Hill. This company having become bankrupt, Mr. Stott formed a partnership with Mr. Farnsworth, one of the company, and under the firm-name of Farnsworth & Stott they engaged in running the mills.



Misfortune, however, pursued Mr. Stott into the new world, for within the space of about one year the mills were twice burned. After these disasters a new company was formed called the Belvidere Woolen Manufacturing Company, of which Mr. Stott became the president and the active manager. Under the sagacious and energetic control of Mr. Stott the enterprise was crowned with remarkable success. In 1862 a new mill was erected by the company on Lawrence Street. Both these mills during the last nineteen years of his life Mr. Stott managed with a sagacity and skill which have been rarely equaled.

Mr. Stott, by his long connection of forty-six years with the Belvidere Mills, acquired a very high and a very honorable reputation among the successful manufacturers of the country. He was a man of decided character and very marked characteristics. He led a pure and simple life, and he cared not for office or honors, for dress or fashion, for equipage or display. He loved his business heartily, and to it he devoted all his powers. It is said of him that when age had rendered him too infirm to move with his wonted activity from room to room in his mills, it was his delight to sit for long hours near some new and curious manufacturing machine to admire the skill of its construction and the beauty of its operation.

Outside of his chosen sphere Mr. Stott rarely participated in the affairs of civil or of social life. He was, however, a director of the Prescott Bank from its organization. He was a member of the Pawtucket Lodge of Masons, having received his degree in Lodge of Hope, Rochdale, England, in 1823. He was a constant and exemplary worshiper in High Street Congregational Church.

He died on June 14, 1881, at his residence on Chestnut Street, at the age of eighty-two years.

At his funeral, in High Street Church, there was a large concourse of citizens by whom he was honored and revered. It was an interesting and touching incident of the solemn occasion, that he was borne to the grave by workmen in his mills who had long known him and had toiled by his side.

Hon. Charles A. Stott succeeds his father as agent and president of the Belvidere Woolen Manufacturing Company, Mr. John Stott being superintendent of Mill No. 2. In its two mills the company employs 250 hands, and manufactures flannels and dress-goods. The oldest mill of the company is situated on Howe Street.

The Stirling Mills were built by Charles Stott, agent of the Belvidere Woolen-Mills, as a private enterprise. They were run by his son, Charles A. Stott, for eight years, when they were purchased by a corporation, the principal owners being Parker, Wilder & Co., of Boston. The agent of the Stirling Mills is Edward D. Holden. The mills have seventy-two looms, 5000 spindles and employ 135 hands, making 2,000,000 yards of flannel per year.

Flannel Mills, etc., of C. P. Talbot & Co.—The extensive manufacturing plant of this company is in North Billerica, but from the fact that their store is in Lowell and that the senior partner was long one of the most prominent citizens of Lowell, a sketch of his life containing an account of the manufactures of the firm is here inserted.

Charles P. Talbot belongs to that class of sterling men, who, by their courage and energy have turned the adversities and defeats of their early years into the very means of final success and triumph.

He was of English extraction and was born in Templemore, Ireland, May 19, 1807, and died at his home on Chestnut Street, Lowell, July 6, 1884, at the age of seventy-seven years. He was the lineal descendant of John Talbot, first Earl of Shrewsbury, who, in 1458, at the age of eighty years, died at the battle of Chatillon, leaving estates in Ireland, on one of which, in Templemore, the ancestors of Mr. Talbot resided.

In 1807, William Talbot, the grandfather of Mr. Talbot, with his family, came to America, and in connection with his son Charles, the father of the subject of this sketch, engaged in the manufacture of broadcloth in Cambridge, N. Y. Charles Talbot, the father, was evidently a man of property and culture; for he brought with him a large library, in which were several editions of Shakspeare. His enterprise in Cambridge was probably unsuccessful, for in 1819 he removed his business to Danby, Vt., where, after four years, he died, leaving his wife with a family of eight children without means of support. The two oldest sons, John and Charles P., the latter being then sixteen years of age, were removed from school and put to work in aid of the support of the family. The mother was a woman of great energy and possessed those sterling qualities which afterwards characterized her son.

In 1825, two years after the death of her husband, she removed to Northampton, Mass., with the hope of finding employment for her older sons in the woolen-mills of that place, and for the better education of the family. Mr. Talbot, after working in the mills at Northampton, came to Lowell, to act as overseer in the Middlesex Mills of this city. In 1834, when twenty-seven years of age, he went from Lowell to Williamsburg, near Northampton, where he engaged in woolen manufacture on his own account. But the business panic of 1837 proved ruinous to his enterprise, and he disposed of his business in Williamsburg in 1838, and returning to Lowell, he soon rented of the Middlesex Canal Company certain buildings in North Billerica, where he commenced the manufacture of dye-stuffs.

And here fortune seems first to have smiled upon him, for he soon purchased and enlarged the establishment, and in 1839 formed a partnership with his brother Thomas, under the title of C. P. Talbot & Co. For twelve years the brothers operated the dye-

wood mills with such marked success, that in 1851 they purchased of the canal company the water-power and other property and erected mills for the manufacture of flannels.

Before this, in 1849, they had started their chemical works in North Billerica, and they had also, as early as 1842, opened a store in Lowell for the sale of dye-stuffs and chemicals. This store was first located on Central Street, opposite the Washington House, subsequently for many years in the Market House on Market Street, and recently in the Talbot Block on Middle Street.

And here it is interesting to compare the humble beginning of the enterprise in 1838 with its present condition. We see Mr. Talbot in 1838, his former business having been ruined by the financial panic of the previous year, beginning in a rented building and in a small way a new manufacture, with nothing to aid him but his firm will, his admirable self-reliance and his fixed resolve to retrieve his fortunes.

In order to mark the contrast, it is enough to set before the reader a summary of the present condition of the two great manufacturing companies which have arisen out of that humble beginning. 1st. The Talbot Dye-Wood and Chemical Company manufactures sulphuric, muriatic and nitric acids, oil of vitriol, extract of indigo, blue vitriol, solutions of tin, zinc and antimony, tin crystals, drugs, dye-woods, etc., employing thirty men. 2d. The Talbot Mills make all-wool flannels and dress goods, using twenty sets of cards, 166 looms and employing 275 men.

But the reputation of Mr. Talbot does not depend alone upon his business talents and the courage with which he has met the reverses of life, but also upon the noble qualities of his heart, his generous sympathies, his indignant scorn of every act of oppression, his charity for the poor and his open and hearty espousal of every good cause. His convictions were positive, and the friends of humanity knew where to find him.

In all that paternal and generous treatment of the employés of the firm which has already been described in the sketch of his brother Thomas, found on another page, the elder brother was in hearty sympathy and generous co-operation.

The two brothers were alike and afforded an admirable example of fraternal sympathy. In both the moral nature predominated. In both the love of honor, justice and kindness rose nobly above the love of gain.

The earlier years of the elder brother were intensely occupied with the unsolved problem of business success and he had no time and acquired no love for political honors, while the younger brother came later upon the stage when the prospect of success in business seemed already assured, and very naturally his active mind turned upon the important questions of Civil Government and led him to accept the exalted position which he so honorably filled. Both had their battles in life, both fought with equal bravery and both came out of the conflict with equal honor.

Mr. Talbot loved his home. In the domestic circle he was most tender and indulgent. He was fond of books and was a thoughtful reader. His reading took a wide range, but he was especially familiar with the English Classics.

His wife survives him. Of his two sons, Edward R. died in 1872 and Julian resides in Lowell. His only daughter is the wife of Richard H. Ewart, a merchant in New York. The sketch of the life of Mr. Talbot would not be complete without further reference to his excellent wife and to the memorial chapel which she erected in 1886 to her husband's memory.

Mrs. Harriet E. Talbot was born Sept. 7, 1816, and was the daughter of Captain John and Polly Rogers, of Lempster, New Hampshire. She became the wife of Mr. Talbot May 3, 1835. In the year following the death of her husband, wishing to erect some memorial of his name which would at once be an honor to the city and a fitting monument of his worth, she devised and erected in the Lowell Cemetery a modest and beautiful chapel. It is constructed of stone, having before the entrance a graceful arch adorned with flowering plants and climbing ivy. The structure admirably comports with the well-known tastes of her departed husband. It was dedicated on November 1, 1886. An appropriate eulogy of Mr. Talbot was pronounced by Rev. Mr. Seward, his former pastor and friend, and it was formally dedicated by the Rev. Dr. Street in language impressive and solemn, in which he called down the benediction of God "upon her who had caused it to be erected."

Lowell Felting-Mills, Pawtucket Street, manufacture all kinds of hair-felting for non-conducting, lining and packing purposes. About 1,200,000 pounds of American and Russian cattle-hair consumed annually. Fifteen hands are employed.

Moses A. Johnson in 1859 started the felting business on Howe Street. In 1865 Mr. Johnson and his partners, George Bruerton and William E. Bloodgood purchased a saw-mill on Pawtucket Street and transformed it into a felting-mill. This firm in 1868 sold out to William H. Thompson, Mr. Johnson taking the position of manager. On the death of Mr. Johnson, in 1874, Henry M. Thompson, son of the proprietor, became manager. The latter bought out his partner in 1881 and is now sole proprietor.

Novelty Suspender Works, Hale Street, manufacture elastic and non-elastic webs, web-straps, braid, cords and suspenders, employing thirty-five hands. The proprietors, Josiah and John Harriman, removed their business from Tanner Street to Howard Street in 1881 and to Hale Street in 1886. These works have been twice enlarged.

Faulkner Mills.—In 1863, Alfred H. Chase erected a large brick mill between Lawrence Street and Con-



Moses Whittier

cord River, for the manufacture of woolen goods, and, in 1864, L. W. Faulkner also erected a similar mill in the immediate neighborhood for a like purpose. On October 6, 1880, a fire caught in the dry-room of the Chase Mill, and both mills were consumed. The loss upon the Chase Mill was $185,000, and upon the Faulkner Mill over $100,000. Both were fully insured. As to amount of loss this was Lowell's largest fire. The Faulkner Mill was rebuilt in 1881, and, in 1886, the Chase Mill property was purchased by L. W. Faulkner and his sons, Frederick and John A. Faulkner, and a large mill erected on its site. The two mills are known as "The Faulkner Mills." The manufactures are dress goods, fabrics, flannels and gents' suitings. The firm also operate the Livingston Mill, on Thorndike Street. The machinery in both mills embraces 13,000 spindles and 184 broad fancy looms, the product being $900,000 per year, and the number of operatives about 500. Both water and steam are used as motive powers.

The Sugden Bagging Company, Mechanics' Mills, Dutton Street, manufactures press bagging used in the process of obtaining cotton-seed oil. Five looms are run and 100,000 to 125,000 pounds of worsted are used annually. Five hands are employed. Thomas Sugden started this business about 1873. Mr. Sugden died in 1888. The business is now managed by James Brown and Edward Craven.

J. M. Spurr, on Shattuck Street, manufactures custom shirts, shirt-bosoms, cuffs, etc. He started business in the place which he now occupies, in 1870. He employs four hands.

The New England Bunting Company has its origin in the small manufactory for press-dyeing flannel, started by John Holt, in 1852.

John Holt was born in Dorchester, N. H., December 26, 1812. When eighteen years of age he came to Lowell and worked at cabinet-making from 1830 to 1852. In the latter year he commenced the work of press-dyeing flannel in a small wooden building on Davidson Street. In 1863 he began the manufacture of flannel in the stone mill on Davidson Street, now occupied by the New England Bunting Company. In December, 1875, Mr. Holt commenced the manufacture of flags and bunting. In 1880, E. S. Hylan, the son-in-law of Mr. Holt, purchased the business. In 1889 the business was transferred to a joint-stock company, consisting of E. S. Hylan and Ferdinand Rodliff, Jr.

This company employs forty-five hands, runs twenty broad and fifty narrow looms, producing fancy worsteds for dress goods, Turkey red awning stripes, bunting, flags and carriage robes or dusters.

Whittier Cotton-Mills.—For the history of these mills see sketch of life of Moses Whittier. The mills are on Stackpole Street, and have 5000 spindles and employ seventy-five hands, making yarns, twines, bandings and cord, and using six bales of cotton per day.

Moses Whittier belonged to that class in the city of Lowell, of which but few now remain, who early became identified with the manufactures of the city, and who spent a long and busy and honorable life amidst its thriving industries. He was born in Canaan, N. H., April 16, 1795, and died at his home on Kirk Street, in Lowell, March 14, 1884, at the age of eighty-nine years. He belonged to the pure New England stock, his most remote American ancestor, Thomas Whittier, having, in 1638, come from Southampton, England, in the ship "Confidence," of London, and settled in Salisbury, Mass.

Beginning with Thomas Whittier, the direct genealogical line of descent is as follows: 1. Thomas Whittier, of Salisbury, afterwards of Haverhill, who was born in 1620, and died in 1696, at the age of seventy-six years. 2. John Whittier, of Haverhill, who was born in 1649, and died in 1721, at the age of seventy-two years. 3. William Whittier, of Methuen, who was born in 1688, and died in 1729, at the age of forty-one years. 4. Richard Whittier, of Methuen, who was born in 1718, and died in 1778, at the age of sixty years. 5. Richard Whittier, of Methuen, afterwards of Canaan, N. H., was born in 1755; died in 1813, at the age of fifty-eight years, and was the father of the subject of this sketch.

Thomas Whittier, the earliest of this line of ancestors, held an honorable position in "church and state," as is attested by the fact that he was admitted "Freeman" by the General Court in 1666. Among his numerous descendants in New England is included the poet Whittier.

Moses Whittier lived upon his father's farm until 1813, when, at the age of eighteen years (his father having died), he removed to Hallowell, Me., to live with an elder brother, where he learned the trade of machinist and jeweler, and for several years was engaged in mechanical pursuits. During these years he was so much an invalid in health that he hardly dared to venture upon any arduous duty or serious responsibility. But when about thirty years of age he was appointed superintendent of a cotton-mill in Winthrop, Me., and assumed the position with the remarkable result that his new service in the cotton-mills had the effect to confirm his health and give him new strength and courage, so that almost to the end of his long life of eighty-nine years, though always in delicate health, he was able to perform, with great regularity, the many important duties that devolved upon him.

In 1829 he came to Lowell and was employed under Warren Colburn, superintendent of the Merrimack Mills, in starting one of the dressing-rooms of that corporation. Upon the organization of the Boott Mills, in 1835, his skill and experience were in requisition for starting also one of the dressing-rooms of that corporation. In 1852, while still retaining his connection with the Boott Company, and having charge of all the belting in its mills, he began, on his

own account, the manufacture of loom-harnesses and twine.

So successful did this adventure prove, that in 1867 his son, Henry F. Whittier, left his business in Boston, and, coming to Lowell, entered into partnership with his father in the manufacture of twine.

Henry F. Whittier was born in Lowell, August 4, 1833, and was educated in the schools of the city. On leaving the High School he engaged, for seventeen years, in the insurance business in Boston. At the end of this time he came to Lowell and formed the partnership with his father, as stated above.

So remunerative was this enterprise that in 1878 the spacious and substantial building on Stackpole Street was erected to accommodate the increasing business of the firm. This mill has been twice enlarged. The remarkable success of this firm and its high reputation are due, first to the uprightness and integrity of the father and next to the enterprise and ability of the son.

In 1887 the establishment was incorporated under the name of the "Whittier Cotton-Mills," with E. M. Tucke as president and Henry F. Whittier as treasurer.

Since the death of Henry F. Whittier, in 1888, four years subsequent to the death of his father, Miss Helen A. Whittier, the only survivor of the children of Moses Whittier, has, as treasurer, had the general supervision of the affairs of the corporation, with Nelson Whittier, his nephew, as practical manager.

The articles now manufactured are cotton twines, bandings and ropes, which, on account of the reputation of the firm, find a ready sale. The business gives employment to about seventy hands.

As a citizen, Moses Whittier was very widely known and very highly respected. The taste which he early formed for farming, followed him through life. He had a special fondness for the cultivation of grapes and fruit-trees, and for keeping bees, and for such other occupations as an agriculturist of cultivated tastes loves to engage in. He was also a lover of books and kept abreast of the literary progress of the times. He took a lively interest in the library of the Mechanics' Association, and at one time was its treasurer. Perhaps no trait of his character is more worthy of record than the benevolence of his nature. The poor always found in him a cheerful giver, and the many workmen in his employ loved and honored him for the considerate and generous kindness which they received at his hands. In his death Lowell lost a citizen of refined taste, of blameless life, and of great moral worth.

E. S. Wheeler, Fletcher Street, makes double-knotted loom harnesses and harness-machines. Employing six hands. He started the business in the present location in 1888, having previously done business on Arch Street, with Thomas F. Burgess as partner.

The United States Bunting Company, with Gen. B. F. Butler, D. W. C. Farrington and others as proprietors, and Walter H. McDaniels, as manager, commenced operations in 1866, and have since experienced very little change, either in management or operation. Their mill is of brick, and is situated on Crosby Street. It has nine sets of cards, six combs, 5000 spindles, 220 looms and employs 600 hands. About 6000 pounds of wool are consumed per day. The manufactures are bunting and worsted cloths.

The Lowell Goring Works were started in 1888, by W. F. Copson, who remains sole proprietor. He manufactures shoe-goring and braid, having ten employees. The works are at Mechanics' Mills, Dutton Street.

Crossley Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of indigo-blue flannels, ladies' dress-goods, and fine cloakings.

This business was begun in 1864 by Wm. Walker & Sons, in a brick building at Massic Falls, on Lawrence Street, owned by C. B. Richmond. As business increased, Mr. Richmond erected for the company another building of stone. Both these buildings were used by the company until the death of Mr. Walker in 1888. The sons, after continuing the business for over a year, sold it out to W. M. Crossley, who is the present proprietor. The mills contain six sets of cards, 1600 spindles, twenty-four looms and give employment to about one hundred hands.

Shaw Stocking Company.—Mr. Benjamin F. Shaw, having invented a new knitting-loom, for the manufacture of seamless stockings, a company was incorporated in 1877, with a capital of $30,000 for the purpose of putting the invention into successful operation. Work was begun promptly upon the construction of nine of these machines, and one of them was so far completed in the autumn of 1878 as to allow of its exhibition at the fair of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, held in Boston in that year.

Contrary to the predictions of experts in the hosiery manufacture, the new knitting-loom, on actual trial, proved its superiority. The capital, therefore, was increased, in 1879, to $160,000. Six acres of land were procured for the plant, and in 1880 a new brick mill of three stories was constructed. Success followed. In 1880 the capital was increased to $240,000. The new knitting-loom was called for in Europe. Mr. Shaw spent several months in London in exhibiting his invention to knitters from almost every European country. A company was formed to start a manufactory in Leicester, England, for using the new knitting-loom.

Meanwhile the increased demand for the "Shaw-knit" goods in America was so great, that the capacity of the mill was still further enlarged. The success of this enterprise is due both to the superiority of the loom and the excellence of the goods produced.

The company has now (1890) a capital of $360,000. F. J. Dutcher is president; Josiah Butler, treasurer;

B. F. Shaw, manager. The company employs 500 operatives and runs 273 stocking looms, producing daily 8400 pairs. They manufacture the patent Shaw-knit stockings. "Since the discovery of the remarkable dye, trade-marked *Snow black* by the company, a dye-house has been added to its plant, for dyeing all the variety of goods turned out, whether wool, merino or cotton." The mill, dye-works and office are on Smith Street.

Josiah Butler, Gorham Street, manufactures batting and deals in waste, employing fifteen hands, consuming 1500 pounds of cotton daily. He started the business in its present location in 1871.

William H. Carter, in his mill on Congress Street, in which, in former years, A. J. Richmond, and, after him, Geo. Ripley had manufactured batting, now makes ladies' dress goods and union cassimeres. He has four sets of cards and thirty-four broad looms. He also does a wool-scouring business, using Sargent's latest improved scouring-machine. He employs about forty hands.

The Thorndike Manufacturing Company, on Thorndike Street, produces about 500 dozen pairs of suspenders per day, employing 150 to 175 hands, running thirty-five looms and twenty-five sewing-machines. This business was started in 1870 by David C. G. Field, who early received as partners Luther J. Eames, Asa C. Russell and James G. Buttrick. The company was incorporated in 1889. Mr. Buttrick is treasurer and agent.

The Lowell Hosiery Company was started in 1869, mainly through the efforts of W. F. Salmon. A charter was granted to W. F. Salmon, Thomas Nesmith and Hocum Hosford May 26, 1869.

Starting with a capital of $100,000, the company afterwards increased it to $175,000, which is mostly owned in Lowell.

The plant is situated on Mt. Vernon Street. This company manufactures annually 275,000 dozen women's plain cotton hose, 150,000 dozen women's and children's fancy cotton hose, consuming 800,000 lbs. of cotton and yarn yearly, and employing 100 male and 200 female operatives.

The Pickering Knitting Company, on Tanner Street, was started by C. C. Pickering, Edwin Lamson and E. A. Thissell in 1882. J. W. C. Pickering, son of the senior partner, was admitted into the firm in 1883, Mr. Lamson retiring at the same time. The firm manufactures knit underwear for men and women, employing 500 hands. The works are located on Tanner Street.

M. & B. Rhodes began the manufacture of worsted yarns for carpets of all kinds on Wall Street in 1886. They consume 350 to 400 pounds of wool daily and employ thirteen female operatives.

Walter Coburn & Co., dealers in cotton waste.—About 1852 Alanson J. Richmond started, on Congress Street, the manufacture of cotton batting. Mr. Richmond having died at the end of about eight years, George Ripley succeeded him in 1860, and for eleven years made wadding and batting. Mr. Ripley was succeeded, in 1871, by the Wadding and Paper Company, which held the plant till 1877, when the larger mill was occupied by William H. Carter (mentioned elsewhere), and a part of the building has since been used by Walter Coburn & Co. This latter company purchases and sorts cotton-waste, and sells it both in home and foreign markets, where it is used in the manufacture of yarns, grain-bags, satinets, horse-blankets and paper. The company employs about forty-eight hands.

Walsh Worsted Mills, Meadowville, manufacture worsted yarns. The new mill has ninety looms and 5000 spindles and 150 employees. The business was removed to its present location from Middlesex Street in 1882. The proprietors are M. T. Stevens & Sons, successors of John Walsh & Sons.

Lowell Worsted-Mills, James Dugdale, proprietor, on Willie Street, manufacture worsted yarns for cassimeres, knit-goods and coatings, employing eighty-five hands. Mr. Dugdale started the business in 1860, and is a pioneer manufacturer of fine worsted yarns. He was born in England, 1820, and came to America in 1847. Since 1872 his son has been his partner.

The Lladnek Mills.—The proprietors of these mills, R. W. Kendall & Co., seem to have found a name for this manufactory by spelling the principal proprietor's name from right to left. Mr. Kendall's first manufactory was a small wooden building in the yard of the Wamesit Power Company, where, for six years, beginning with 1878, he was employed simply in dyeing cotton flannel. In 1884 Kendall & Co. erected, for their business, on Lawrence Street, near the cemetery, a spacious wooden building 260 by 60 feet, and three stories high, having two large extensions. The work of the mill consists in printing and dyeing both cotton and woolen flannel. The firm has selling agencies in Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Chicago and Detroit. H. D. Kendall is superintendent, and Walter B. Perkins, paymaster. The firm employs about sixty hands and prints and dyes from 15,000 to 25,000 yards of cotton flannel per day.

The United States Cord Company commenced, in 1880, the manufacture of solid braids of cotton, linen and worsted for all purposes. The works are on Lawrence Street, and employ fifteen hands and consume about 500 pounds of cotton per day. Among the articles of manufacture are railroad signal cords, window-sash cords, curtain cords, chalk lines, etc. The officers of the company are: Prestiss Webster, president; Paul Butler, treasurer; Charles Gray, superintendent.

The Cutter & Walker Manufacturing Company.—The business of this company was started in 1852, by G. W. Walker and Dr. Stephen Cutter, and conducted by them until 1875, when a stock company was formed with a capital of $40,000. Mr. Walker died in 1876 and Dr. Cutter died in 1881. Jacob Nichols is now

president and treasurer of the company. The manufactures are shoulder-braces, suspenders, abdominal supporters, shoe-linings and paper stock. The works are located on Middlesex Street and thirty hands are employed.

W. L. Davis, in Davis & Sargent's building on Middlesex Street, manufactures elastic and non-elastic webbing. Employing twelve to fifteen hands. He started the business in 1881, and is the successor of Rollason & Sherman.

John M. Pevey, on Walker Street, manufactures cotton yarns, single and twisted, suspender and other yarns and suspenders to order. This business was started in 1882, the proprietor having previously been partner with his three brothers in the brass and iron foundry business. He is also the proprietor of the American Improved Foss and Pevey Cotton Card.

The Criterion Knitting Company was started by Edwin Lamson and W. C. Hamblet in 1888. Before the end of the year 1888 the company became incorporated, there being four stock-holders, namely, James F. Puffer, Stephen B. Puffer, Warren C. Hamblet and Edwin Lamson. The works are on Tanner Street. The company employs eighty hands, and manufactures ladies' Jersey vests, 100 dozen being produced daily.

METAL MANUFACTURES.—*The American Bolt Company.*—In 1847 James Meadowcroft and George C. Smith started the manufacture of iron bolts and nuts, in a building hired of O. M. Whipple, in what is now the Wamesit yard. It was the first bolt manufactory in the United States. The work was all done by hand and the process slow. In 1854 D. S. Sherman was admitted partner, and in 1855 the present main building of the company was erected. Subsequently Jonathan Hope, Richard Dewhurst, Robert H. Butcher and James Minter at different times became members of the firm. Mr. Minter's invention of a heading-machine seems to have finally secured the success and permanency of the manufacture. In 1881 the American Bolt Company, which was incorporated with a capital of $200,000, succeeded to the business.

Success followed. Fifteen hundred tons of iron are now consumed annually. The manufacture consists of bolts for railroads, bridges and other purposes; also nuts, screws and washers. One hundred and fifty men are employed. The company has a high reputation and very extensive patronage.

To a novice the works are of great interest. "A hole is punched through a cold iron plate 1½ inches thick as easily as if it were a slice of cheese. Every thing is done with dies. A die cuts the hole in the nut, cuts the nut itself and shapes it, and gives it its thread. The bolts are headed in a machine, threaded in a lathe, and polished in an emery barrel."

The officers of this company are: James Minter, president; Percy Parker, treasurer; and Miles Brennan, general manager.

Kitson Machine Company, Dutton Street.—Richard Kitson came to Lowell from England in 1849, and, building a shop in what is now Broadway, started the manufacture of the first needle-pointed card-clothing in this country. He invented various machines for opening and cleaning cotton fibre, on which he secured patents. From these small beginnings the present extensive works—probably the largest in America for a similar purpose—were developed. Mr. Kitson was sole proprietor until 1874, when the Kitson Machine Company was organized, the president of which is now Jacob Rogers, and the treasurer Haven C. Perham.

The company manufactures cotton-openers and lappers, wool-washers and dyers, employing 225 men.

Parsons & Mealey, Fletcher Street, make copper stamps and stencils for cotton and woolen and hosiery mills, bleacheries, etc. This business was started in 1843 by R. J. Dewherst, Wm. Parsons becoming a partner in 1845. In 1857 the firm became Parsons & Gibby, and in 1881 Parsons & Mealey. Parsons having now retired, Mr. Mealey is sole proprietor.

The Pevey Brothers, on Walker Street, iron and brass founders, employ seventy men, and annually use 1500 tons of iron. The four brothers, John M., George E., Franklin S. and James A. Pevey, started the business of iron and brass founders in 1871. In 1882 John A. Pevey retired from the firm to enter upon other business. The business is thriving under the other brothers. Their manufacture includes brass, composition, copper, bronze and white metal castings, also water-works and sewer-castings, lamp-posts, grates, window-weights and railroad supplies. They also manufacture zincs for telegraph, telephone and fire-alarm batteries.

Union Brass Foundry, Worthen Street, produces all kinds of brass and composition castings, babbit-metals, etc., employing six men. This foundry has been in operation since 1881. Alfred L. Smith is the proprietor.

Daniel Cushing & Co., Middlesex Street, manufacture plain and ornamental galvanized iron and copper work, employing fifteen men. The company annually consumes twenty to thirty tons of galvanized sheet-iron, and from eight to ten tons of cast and wrought-iron.

David Cushing started this business in 1869, with G. W. and F. Smith, of Boston, as partners. He had been a partner of S. G. Mack, in the stove business, from 1835 to 1869, the firm of Cushing & Mack being one of the best known throughout the city.

Mr. Cushing died in 1887, and his son, Joseph L., succeeds him, the old firm-name being still retained.

John Dennis & Co., Western Avenue, manufacture presses for every variety of work, roll-coverers' tools, etc., employing twelve men. The firm consists of John Dennis and his son, J. Nelson Dennis. The present firm started in 1882. The father had previously

carried on the business from about 1866 to about 1879.

Scannell & Wholey manufacture steam boilers, standpipes and reservoirs, steel and iron-plate work and fire-escapes, employing thirty to fifty men, and consuming forty to fifty tons of iron per month. This business was started in 1880. The works are on Tanner Street.

Middlesex Machine Company.—This company was started by F. G. Perkins and W. G. Wright in 1888. In 1889 the firm was changed to C. S. Shepard and F. G. Perkins. They are contractors for heating and ventilating buildings, and employ eighteen men. Their works are on Western Avenue.

A. Nourbourn, corner of Cushing and Willie Streets, manufactures steam, iron and wood-working machinery, employing ten men. He started the business in 1877.

Wm. Cleworth & Sons, manufacturers of weavers' reeds, on Middle Street, employ five men. This business was started by Wm. Cleworth & Son at Mechanics' Mills in 1866. It was removed to Middle Street in 1868, where it is still conducted by Wm. Cleworth and his two sons, David and Edwin Cleworth.

Geo. W. Harris, at his mill on Pawtucket and Perkins Streets, manufactures loom-harnesses, running one English, nine double-knot, one double machine and sixteen Harris machines, his own invention, employing thirty-five hands. In 1860 Mr. Harris started this business in a wooden building on Perkins Street. In 1880 he removed to the spacious brick manufactory which he now occupies.

In 1867 *W. W. Carey* started the manufacture of shafting, hangers and pulleys. Soon Geo. W. Harris was received as partner, and the firm of Carey & Harris continued the manufacture until 1879, when Harris retired from the firm. Since that time the business has been carried on by W. W. Carey. The manufactory is on the corner of Broadway and Mt. Vernon Streets. Number of hands employed, fifty.

Lowell Spring-Bed Company manufactures the Lowell Bed-Spring in Nesmith's Block, Merrimack Street. The proprietor, J. L. Severance, started the business in his present location in 1887.

Lowell Rubber Type Company, Nesmith Block, Merrimack Street, manufactures rubber stamps, etc. The business was started by J. L. Severance on Central Street in 1880. In 1884 he removed to his present location.

W. H. Bagshaw, Wilson Street, manufactures and exports comb, gill, hackle and card pins, circles for combing-machines, fallers, gills, hackles and porcupines, weavers' combs, and manufacturers' supplies, employing twenty-five hands. The business was established in 1873.

Charles E. Gee, Fletcher Street, manufactures worsted and wood-working machinery, employing five hands. He started the business in 1888, succeeding Wm. Robinson, who had long done business in the same place.

Samuel E. & Thomas Stott, Meadowcroft Street, manufacture needle and diamond-pointed wood and leather card clothing, machine wool combs, circles, gills, fallers, hackles, shoddy and waste-pickers, rag-dusters, etc., employing from forty to fifty hands. This business was removed to its present location from the yard of the United States Bunting Company in 1886. Before 1881 it had been located on Market Street.

W. B. Glover, Hurd Street, stencil-cutter, engraver and lock-smith, started the business as stencil-cutter in 1853, and has since enlarged it by becoming an engraver and, later, lock-smith.

Ariston Grover, steel letter, stamp and stencil-cutter on Market Street, has worked at the business about forty-five years. After having had his place of business on Middlesex Street for twenty-five years, he came to his present location on Market Street in 1888. His son, Charles O. A. Grover, is now the manager of the business.

Lowell Steam-Boiler Works manufacture steam-boilers, bleachers and bleaching kiers, tanks for all purposes, penstocks, flumes and quarter-turns for turbine-wheel work.

These works were started on Dutton Street, by Stephen Ashton, in 1856, and sold to Wm. Dobbins in 1864. Wm. Dobbins was killed in 1873, being crushed by a boiler (which had not been properly supported in its place). In 1875 Charles Cowley purchased the works. In 1877 they came into the hands of Richard Dobbins, the present proprietor, who employs forty to seventy men and uses about fifty tons of iron and steel per month.

The New England Wire Goods Company at Holt's Mills, Belvidere, manufactures every description of wire-ware. This business was started by J. W. Kerwin & Co., in 1882, and was then called The Lowell Wire Works. In 1889 it was purchased by W. F. Kenneson, who is the present treasurer and manager. He employes twenty men.

Wm. & Hartley Wadsworth in 1888 started the manufacture of tempered cast-steel card wire on Bridge Street, also high grade cast-steel wires. They employ five men.

Jeremiah Clark, dealer in cotton and woolen machinery, began business in Middle Street in 1867. In 1888 he removed to his new and spacious building on Dutton Street. He has a machine-shop and storehouse on Perrin Street, employs eighteen men, and uses an electric motor of ten horse-power.

A. Hallowell, Market Street, manufactures brass goods, also Hallowell's spray-nozzle, fountain stands, mill hydrants, fire department supplies, etc. This business was begun by A. Hallowell in 1863, on Middle Street, with C. L. Willoughby as partner. Subsequently it was carried on in Franklin Square by Reed & Hallowell, having been removed to Market

Street about 1879. It is now conducted by A. Hallowell as sole proprietor.

M. A. Mack & Co., on Shattuck Street, manufacture galvanized cornices, window-caps and brackets, iron and tin roofs; they are also tin, sheet-iron, brass and copper workers. This firm succeeds to a business long since established. Sewall G. Mack came to Lowell in 1840, and, in company with Daniel Cushing, established the well-known firm of Cushing & Mack, dealers in stoves, etc. On the retirement of Mr. Cushing, the firm became S. G. Mack & Co. The senior partner having retired, a new firm was formed in 1886, consisting of W. A. Mack and Geo. H. Watson, who started business in their new and elegant building on Shattuck Street. The firm employs eighteen men and uses sixty to seventy-five tons of galvanized iron, and twenty-five tons of black iron per year.

D. H. Wilson & Co., Cushing Street, manufacture slasher cylinders, silk and dresser cylinders, color and dye-kettles and all kinds of copper work for mills, employing seven men. The business of the firm was first on Central Street about 1872. It was removed to Cushing Street in 1889, and in 1890 it is to be removed to the spacious and commodious brick block erected for it on Dutton Street.

Mr. Wilson was the first man in America to make the copper slasher cylinders.

The Knowles Scale Works, on Fletcher Street, were started in 1837 by Woods & Nute, who were succeeded by John A. Knowles, Jr. Mr. Knowles died about 1883, and the business was purchased by William H. Thompson, of Salem, who is now the proprietor. These works manufacture all varieties of standard scales, and also all foreign standards. About 6000 are annually made. Twelve men are employed. Large sales are made in Southern and Western States, and in Mexico and Brazil.

The Union Iron Foundry, W. P. Edwards, proprietor, off Lincoln Street, consumes about 700 tons of iron annually, employing about thirty men. The company started business in 1872. In 1889 Mr. Edwards became sole proprietor.

A. L. Wright, corner of Rock and Fletcher Streets, has for his specialty the manufacture of engine-lathes. Mr. Wright started in business for himself eighteen years ago. His increasing business required him to move, first from Dutton to Cushing Street, and then to his present quarters, where he has a floorage of 10,500 feet. He employs thirty to thirty-five hands.

S. C. & G. H. Smith, Broadway, manufacture cap and set-screws, employing fifteen men. In 1884 they succeeded S. C. Smith, who had commenced the business in 1868.

Benjamin Lawrence, on Broadway, manufactures engine and hand lathes, planers and shapers; also combined index and milling machines, employing twelve hands. He started the business on Fletcher Street in 1854. Subsequently he removed to Mt. Vernon Street, coming to his present location in 1870.

Joseph Turner, Broadway, manufactures jack, cotton, sugar, rigger, planking, locomotive, claw-jack and large press screws, boiler-punches, turn-buckles of all sizes, &c., employing eight men. He started the business, as sole proprietor, in 1875 succeeding Thomas Atherton & Son. Mr. Turner came from England in 1854, worked nine years as engineer for the Pacific Mills in Lawrence, became partner with Atherton & Son in Lowell in 1864, and bought out his partners in 1875. The business was formerly conducted near Stott's Mills in Belvidere.

The Swain Turbine and Manufacturing Company, corner of Dutton and Willie Streets, does work by contract. The wheels of the company are well-known throughout the country, being used in many large manufacturing companies. It was established in 1864.

Frank Calvert, Jackson Street, manufactures and repairs machinery, employing three to six men.

When President Lincoln called for 75,000 men in 1861, Mr. Calvert was living in Alabama. He claims that he was the only man of that State who answered the call. He subsequently came north, and in 1864 started his present business.

His father, Francis A. Calvert, was a British soldier who came to Lowell in 1833, and became distinguished as an inventor. He was said to have been the first man in America to make machinery for spinning worsted. Before this invention we were indebted to England for worsted yarn. It is also claimed that he received the first patent in the world for combing wool by machinery. In his enterprises he had the aid of his brother W. W. Calvert. Like many other inventors he failed to acquire wealth. He returned to England, where he died in the city of Manchester.

D. C. Brown, on Warren Street, manufactures reeds, harnesses and patent wire heddles for cotton and woolen-mills. The business was established in 1836. He employes thirty hands and makes 60,000,000 heddles per year.

W. H. Hope & Co., Cushing Street, manufactures milled machines, cap and set screws and jack spool journals. The firm consists of Wm. H. Hope and Alexander Gulliland. They are the successors of Elliot & Co.

The Lowell Card Company was started as a private enterprise by a firm consisting of Jeremiah Clark, C. L. Harmon and Levi Edgell. Subsequently J. W. Whittier was admitted into the firm. An act of incorporation was secured in 1873. The company has ninety-five machines for the manufacture of card clothing for carding wool and cotton and employs twenty-two hands. The plant is on the corner of Market and Shattuck Streets.

F. S. Perkins started the business of making ma-



chinists' tools and lathes at Mechanics' Mills in 1859. After about two years he removed to Middlesex Street, then to Middle Street, where he remained about three years, and then to his present place on Fletcher Street. He employed about forty-five men His specialty is engine lathes.

T. C. Entwistle, in Gates' Block, Worthen Street, manufactures patent warpers, balling, linking and chaining machines, Entwistle's patent expansion comb and common combs for warpers, beamers and slashers. Mr. Entwistle was formerly with the Hope dale Machine Company in Hopedale, Mass. He started business on his own account in 1887 in Gates' Block in Lowell.

H. J. Sawyer manufactures machinery on Broadway, employing two hands. Mr. Sawyer, as member of the firm of Smith, Lawrence & Co., began the business on Fletcher Street in 1854. He came to his present location in 1870. The large brick manufactory which he now occupies (in part) was erected for his business and that of Benjamin Lawrence.

George L. Cady, corner of Western Avenue and Fletcher Street, manufactures machinists' tools and loom-harness hooks and eyes. He has occupied his present location about eight years, having previously done business in Perkins' building on Fletcher Street, and in Davis and Sargent's building on Middlesex Street.

The American Wire Goods Company, Payne Street, near School Street, manufactures patented and special wire hardware, and makes a specialty of bronzing, plating and japanning, employing from twenty to thirty hands. The company started business in 1888.

Phillips & Sanborn, Western Avenue, manufacture files and rasps. The firm consist of J. L. Phillips and A. D. Sanborn, who are successors of John Duckworth. The firm also does business in Salem, Mass., having set up the branch of business in Lowell in 1889.

Wm. Knowles, Cushing Street, manufactures handcut files and rasps of every description, employing four men. He started the business at his present location in 1883, having previously carried it on for ten years on Middlesex Street.

C. S. Dodge, Payne Street, manufactures shoddy-picker machines and pins, and covers shoddy-pickers, employing eight hands. He started the business of making shoddy-picker pins in 1882, in Davis and Sargent's building on Middlesex Street. In 1889 he moved into the building on Payne Street erected by himself for accommodating his business.

Samuel G. Cooper, Central Street, manufactures copper stamps, stencils for cotton and woolen-mills, bleacheries, hosieries, etc., employing six hands. He began the business in 1872, having J. H. Corner for partner, who had conducted it for a few months before the partnership was formed. Since the death of Mr. Corner in 1885, Mr. Cooper has been sole proprietor.

Joel Knapp & Son, machinists and manufacturers of nuts, bolts, screws, etc., and wood-work machinery. This business was established by Geo. L. Richardson, who, in 1885, was succeeded by Joel Knapp & Son. Mr. Knapp learned his trade as machinist at the Lowell Machine-Shop. This firm makes special machinery to order, and materials for bridges and all kinds of buildings are manufactured by them. They employ ten skilled workmen.

D. Cole and A. F. Nichols started the manufacture of iron and brass castings in 1858, and still continue the business on the corner of Willie and Dutton Streets. They give special attention to the casting of pulleys and hangers, iron pipe and columns. Their operations include turbine water-wheel work and machinery castings. They employ fifty men.

Daniel Lovejoy & Son, manufacturers of machine-knives, on Rock and Cushing Streets. This business was started as early as 1838. The firm employs twenty-five hands.

Geo. W. Fifield started the business of making machinists' tools and lathes in 1874. The works are on Fletcher Street, and sixty hands are employed.

Cyrus Perkins manufactures machinists' tools, employing five men. He started the business in 1882, on Dutton Street, his present place of business being still on Dutton Street.

Woods, Sherwood & Company, manufacturers of lustral wire-ware of every description. This business was started by E. P. Woods, and Daniel Sherwood in 1861. In 1866 Cyrus H. Latham was received as partner. Mr. Sherwood died in 1877, and since that time the business has been conducted by E. P. Woods and Cyrus H. Latham. The factory is on Bridge Street at foot of Seventh Street. Number of employees, seventy-five. Nickel and gold-plating is a part of the business, and the firm has a high reputation.

Rice & Co.'s Wire Works.—In 1849 S. L. Hildreth began the manufacture of wire work, in a small way on John Street. He was, about 1860, succeeded by Henry A. Hildreth, who moved the business to Central Street, and was succeeded by Hildreth & Rice, on Middle Street, about 1872. Hildreth retired in 1874, and the business is now in the control of Frank E. Rice. The firm title is Rice & Co., Mt. Vernon Street. The firm manufactures wire cloth, nettings, office-railings, bird-cages, rat-traps, etc., employing fifty men.

Lowell Steam and Gas-Pipe Works, established by Horace R. Barker, are among the most successful and important of the business enterprises of the city.

Horace R. Barker was one of those men of sterling intrinsic worth, who, having risen from a childhood and youth of hardship and toil, have fought a good fight and attained an honorable name. He was of English descent, his early American ancestors having settled in Pomfret, Conn. His grandfather, John Barker, went from Pomfret to Stratford,

N. H., where his father, Albermarle Barker, was born. His father removed to Lexington, Mass., where the subject of our sketch was born on June 27, 1829. While he was yet a child the family moved to Newton, Mass., where the father pursued his trade as maker of cutlery and other implements of steel.

It was the father's misfortune, at the age of about forty-four years, to be almost fatally injured by falling down a precipice. This injury he survived in a helpless condition for about five years. His wife and eight young children were thus thrown upon their own resources, not only for their own support, but for that also of the invalid father. It was in this struggle that Horace Barker learned that self-reliance and efficiency in business which characterized his future career.

At the age of eighteen years he entered the service of the New England Gas-pipe Company, in Boston, and proved to be a workman most highly prized by his employers for the fidelity of his service. On one occasion, in case of fire, there was the imminent danger of the explosion of a boiler, unless some one would take his life in his hands and prevent the disaster, young Barker did not hesitate to encounter the fearful risk, and, after accomplishing his object, he was drawn insensible from his perilous situation. In 1851, with the aid of his employers in Boston, he started the business of steam and gas-fitting in Lowell. His machine-shop for three years was on Howe Street, but afterwards on Middle Street, in a spacious building erected by himself. He also opened a store in Barrister's Hall, on Central Street, for the sale of steam and gas-fixtures. This extensive business he carried on during the last thirty-five years of his life, gaining for himself a handsome amount of property, as well as the name of a business man of the highest character.

Mr. Barker never sought political honors, though he was often nominated for office, because his name gave strength to the ticket. He was in the Board of Aldermen in 1877–79, and he served the city with great ability and fidelity. On several occasions he was importuned to be a candidate for the mayoralty, but this honor, on account of the urgent demands of his business, he felt it his duty to decline.

Mr. Barker was greatly interested in the pursuits of agriculture, and he owned a highly-cultivated farm in Dracut. He was at one time president of the trustees of Lowell Cemetery, and at the time of his death he was a director of the Merchants' Bank. He was a man of broad and liberal views, and of a generous, benevolent nature.

In the pride of his manhood and in the midst of his successful career there came upon him a fatal disease, the enlargement of the heart. He struggled bravely against it. He sought renewed health at his seaside cottage, but all in vain. As the inevitable hour approached he begged to be carried back to his home in Centralville, which he had himself erected, and which contained all that he held most dear. And here, in a few short days, he quietly passed away.

He died on Sept. 8, 1886, at the age of fifty-seven years. His wife and his two daughters, and also his aged mother, now in her ninetieth year, survive him.

Wood Manufactures.—*A. L. Brooks & Co.*, Mechanics' Mills, corner of Fletcher and Dutton Streets, manufacturers of packing cases, moldings, gutters, doffing-boxes, filling-boxes, etc. This is one of Lowell's oldest and best-known firms.

This company consumes about 2,000,000 feet of lumber annually, employs nearly sixty men, and runs a saw-mill in Middlesex Village.

Artemas L. Brooks was born in Groton, N. H., September 20, 1803, and died at his home on Fletcher Street, Lowell, July 3, 1878, at the age of seventy-five years. He was the son of Peter Brooks, a farmer in Groton, who removed soon after his son's birth to the neighboring town of Hebron. His early American ancestors belonged to Middlesex County, Massachusetts.

Mr. Brooks received his elementary education in the common schools of Hebron. For a short time he attended the academy at Pembroke, N. H. His early years were mainly spent upon his father's farm. He also learned the carpenter's trade and served as teacher of a district school. When twenty-five years of age he went to Boston, and in that city and in the navy yard at Charlestown he worked at his trade as carpenter and in other employments for two or three years. Subsequently he returned to Hebron and engaged in farming for one year. It was in this year that he married Miss Sarah Philips.

In 1831 he came to Lowell while it was yet a town, and worked as carpenter and general builder. Houses constructed by him in this early period are still standing, and are occupied as dwellings. After one year he formed a partnership with Thomas P. Goodhue (afterwards postmaster of the city), for the introduction of Woodworth's planing-machine. Subsequently, this partnership having been dissolved, he conducted the business alone in a shop which stood near the site of Stott's Mills, in Belvidere. At length, with William Fiske as partner, he carried on the lumber business in the yard of the Middlesex Manufacturing Company, having there a planing-mill. About this time he invented the double surfacing planing-machine, for which he obtained a patent.

In 1846, with Ignatius Tyler as partner, he erected the Mechanics' Mills, at the corner of Fletcher and Dutton Streets, and engaged in the manufacture of lumber. It was in these mills that Mr. Brooks, through the remaining thirty-one years of his life, carried on a very extensive and very successful lumber business, gaining for himself an enviable name for ability and integrity. Even to the present day the familiar firm-name, A. L. Brooks & Co., is an honored name among the citizens of Lowell.

At different times Mr. George W. Shattuck, Wil-





liam C. Brooks and George H. Ames were partners of Mr. Brooks.

In 1872 Mr. A. B. Woodworth, his son-in-law, became a member of the firm, and during the twelve years since the death of Mr. Brooks he has continued to conduct a very large and successful business in a great variety of lumber manufactures.

But the history of Mr. Brooks has by no means been written when he has been described as a successful man of business. It is as a good citizen, as a hearty friend of every work of philanthropy, as a whole-souled Christian gentleman that he will be longest and most affectionately remembered.

Mr. Brooks was long connected with the Fire Department of Lowell, and served upon the board of engineers. He was for several years in the Board of School Committee. In 1849 and in 1855 he was in the Board of Aldermen. He also held the office of trustee of the City Institution for Savings, and director of the Prescott Bank.

It was, however, as a religious and philanthropic man that he was best known. As a member of the Appleton Street (now Eliot) Church for six years, and of the John Street Congregational Church for thirty-six years, he was actively and officially engaged in all works of benevolence and philanthropy. Especially ardent were his anti-slavery sentiments. Mr. Brooks' chosen field of religious effort, however, was with the young men of the city. For twenty-five years, in the Sabbath-school of his church, he had a large class of young men, in teaching whom he is said to have taken a "wonderful delight."

The writer cannot do better than to close this brief sketch with an extract from an address delivered soon after the death of Mr. Brooks, at the fortieth anniversary of the John Street Church, by George Stevens, Esq., who had in church work long been associated with him:

"His manly, noble presence, his brave, honest, generous heart, full of all high, holy and honorable aspirations, his ever-abounding hope and implicit faith in the final triumph of truth and justice, his rugged training and wonderful success in business, which carried him on from the beginning of a journeyman carpenter, dependent upon his daily earnings, to the position of a leading business man in our city—all combined to fit him for a teacher and leader of young men. No young man ever came in contact with him, whom he did not lift and encourage, and who did not learn to respect and love him."

Milton Aldrich commenced in 1842, with E. Hapgood as partner, the manufacture of power-loom and carpet shuttles. They were at first located near the site of the Middlesex Woolen-Mills, but in 1843 removed to Middle Street, and in 1844 began the manufacture of wooden screws. The firm removed to Howe Street in 1846. In 1848 they sold out the shuttle business, and dissolved the partnership. Mr. Aldrich continued the making of wooden screws, and was burned out in Howe Street in 1851. In 1865 he came to Mechanics' Mills, where he is still engaged in making wooden screws and clamps. He employs seven to ten hands.

J. S. Jaques Shuttle Company manufactures power-loom shuttles for every description of work. Factory at Whipple's Mills. This business was started by E. & R. Douglass in 1833, over the old saw-mill in the yard of the "Machine Shop," Mr Jaques being one of the workmen of the firm. At length Mr. Jaques was admitted partner. One of the Douglass partners having died, the business was removed to Middlesex Street, and carried on by the firm of Coburn & Jaques. On July 20, 1863, Mr. Jaques, having become sole proprietor, a fatal accident occurred, by which, through the explosion of a boiler, four of the workmen were fatally injured. Mr. Jaques then removed to the present location, where he has erected a spacious and elegant manufactory, and, in company with his son, John L. Jaques carries on a very extensive and profitable business, employing thirty-five hands.

G. W. Bagley, on Middle Street, manufactures Burrows' dry-air refrigerators, doors, signs, window-screens, etc., employing ten to twenty men. This business was started by W. L. Floyd about 1878, on Prescott Street, who sold it to Bagley about 1882. Mr. Bagley removed to his present location in 1887.

Marshall & Crosby, Middlesex Street, manufacture cabinet-furniture, side-boards, roll-top desks and book-cases, etc., employing forty hands. This company started business in 1864. Mr. Marshall had carried on the business in Tewksbury ten years before the partnership in Lowell was formed, and he left the firm in 1885, Crosby now having no partner.

J. G. Peabody & Edward Fifield started the manufacture of doors, sashes, etc., at the Mechanic Mills, on Warren Street, near the site of the Middlesex Woolen-Mills, in 1844, and removed to the corner of Dutton and Fletcher Streets in 1846. Mr. Fifield left the firm in 1854. Since 1873 the business has been conducted by the company known as J. G. Peabody & Sons. The manufactory is in Wamesit Mills. The business amounts to $60,000 per year. Sales are made mostly in New York and Boston. Twenty-five or thirty hands are employed.

J. B. Goodwin & Co., manufacturers of house and office furniture, started business on Western Avenue in 1889. They employ ten men and give attention to the interior finish of offices, banks and stores. F. J. Farr is the partner of Mr. Goodwin.

Silas W. Fletcher, manufacturer of doors, sashes, blinds and window-frames, on Western Avenue, started his business at Wamesit Mills in 1863. He employs thirty men.

W. H. Kimball, stair-builder. The business of this manufactory was started by Thomas Pratt in 1840. Pratt was succeeded, about 1870, by Griffin & Stevens. About 1877 Gordon & Kimball became the

proprietors. Gordon having left the firm in 1885, W. H. Kimball remains the sole proprietor. The manufactory is on Dutton Street and employs three men.

Davis & Sargent, manufacturers of packing-boxes, on Middlesex Street. Stephen C. Davis, the senior member of this firm, is a veteran in his line of business. From 1852 to 1866 he was, with Otis Allen, engaged in making boxes. In 1866 he formed a partnership with Mr. Storer, who soon retired, and the firm became Davis & Melendy. Upon Mr. Melendy's retirement, in 1873, Benjamin F. Sargent, of Nashua, who had long been in the same business, took his place, and the firm of Davis & Sargent is one of the most successful in the city, doing a very large and a very lucrative business. Besides box-making, a very large business is done in bringing logs from the northern forests and making them into lumber. Their saw-mill turns out 3,500,000 feet of lumber annually, and the firm employs forty-five men. In box-making, etc., they use 225,000 feet per month.

Otis Allen, the veteran manufacturer of boxes, is the father of Charles H. Allen, recently member of Congress. He commenced the business in 1850. In 1851 he enlarged his business by purchasing a saw-mill, and, in 1852, bought a tract of land in the Franconia Mountains, and engaged in running logs down the Merrimack. From 1862 to 1872 Mr. Allen was out of business, but in 1872 resumed, in partnership with his son, the manufacture of boxes. It was to meet the demands of their thriving business that the son has recently retired from political office.

The firm employs about one hundred men. They make Allen's lock-cornered filling-boxes, doffing-boxes, roving cans and mill work generally. The machinery is driven by an engine of 150 horse-power.

D. H. Bemis & Co., Mechanics' Mills, designers and manufacturers of artistic furniture. Mr. Bemis, the head of this firm, in 1880 came to this city from Brattleboro', Vt., and after working for C. I. Taylor as a machine hand for four years, became partner in the firm of Carter & Bemis. Since 1885, Mr. Bemis has been sole proprietor. He employs ten hands and does a large business in the manufacture of all kinds of house finish, brackets, balusters, stair-work, bank, store and office fittings, mantels, sideboards, etc.

Amasa Pratt & Co., manufacture doors, sashes, blinds, mouldings, church furniture, etc. This company's business was started by M. C. Pratt, in 1848. The establishment was burned out in 1865. Mr. Amasa Pratt, in this year, came into the firm. His brother, M. C. Pratt, the original owner, died in 1884, since which time Amasa Pratt has been the only proprietor. He employs forty men, and consumes 5,000,000 feet of lumber annually.

Taylor & Co. started the manufacture of furniture on Middlesex Street, in 1877, and were burnt out in 1878. On starting, the firm consisted of C. I. Taylor and Charles F. Heard. The manufactory is at the Wamesit Mills, and the firm consists of C. I. Taylor and J. T. Carter, who are designers, carvers and manufacturers of all kinds of store and office furniture, interior finish, wood-work, mantels, etc. They employ thirteen men.

The Union Stopple Company, Western Avenue, has facilities for turning out twenty-two barrels of bungs per day. Lowell seems to have been the headquarters for this manufacture, which was started in this city by Josiah Kirby. John Batchelder, the proprietor of the Union Stopple Company, was first established in the business in 1858. After being three times burned out, and after a prolonged absence from Lowell, about 1886 he resumed his business in this city.

John L. Cheney & Co. established the manufacture of bobbins, spools and shuttles of every description on Payne Street in 1888. They pay special attention to making Cheney's patent spools. They employ seventy-five hands. The manufacture of true-running bobbins for patent spindles is a specialty of their manufucture. Previous to 1887 Mr. Cheney had been, for twenty-two years, a partner of Wm. H. Parker in the same business. Edwards Cheney, his son, is now his partner in business.

The Merrimack Croquet Company, on St. Hyacinth Street, manufactures croquet sets, ten-pins, ring-toss, Indian clubs, base ball bats, and castor wheels, and employs sixty hands. In 1875 Whitney & Willard took this business from Addison Hadley, who had previously run it in a small way. In two years Blair & Son took it, and were followed by Moulton & Co., who sold it to Pease & Ames. In 1879 B. F. Colby took the business and increased it to its present magnitude. He took S. P. Griffin as partner in 1889.

Wm. H. Parker & Son, at Wamesit Mills, Dutton Street, make bobbins, spindles, spools, shuttles, etc., for the manufacture of cotton, wool, silk, flax and jute. They employ 200 hands. Wm. H. Parker and Everett Nichols started the business of making shuttles, bobbins, etc., in 1859. Subsequently John L. Cheney became a partner, but since 1887 the partnership has been that of Parker & Son.

The Coburn Shuttle Company, corner of Tanner and Lincoln Streets, manufacture shuttles, bobbins and spools. The business was started by John H. Coburn in Brooks' Building on Dutton Street in 1866. Mr. Coburn had previously been associated with J. S. Jaques in the shuttle manufacture. Coburn sold to Boardman & Morse in 1869, the works having, in 1867, been removed to First Street, Centralville. In 1870 the firm of Lamson, Thissell & Pickering became proprietors. They were made an incorporated company about 1885, with a capital of $100,000, with Edwin Lamson president.

Sturtevant & Galer, manufacturers of post-rails, balusters, stairs and wood-turning. This business was started by Fred. A. Sturtevant in 1884. Mr. Galer became his partner in 1888. The firm attends

to all kinds of house furnishing, and employs four men.

A. Bachelder & Co., on Mt. Vernon Street, are proprietors of the New England Bung and Plug Factory, employing ten hands. They started business about 1868.

S. Baker, Fletcher Street, makes tanks and vats for tanneries, bleacheries, breweries and dye and chemical works, also harness frames. Employs two men. Since the death of his son, W. S. Baker, in 1886 (who had been his partner), S. Baker has been sole proprietor.

Mark Holmes, Jr., & Son, at Wamesit Mills, started their business as wood-turners and house-finish manufacturers in 1887. The firm does general jobbing in the wood-turning and finishing line. Employs six men.

L. W. Hawkes, furniture and mattress-maker, Middle Street. Mr. Hawkes started business in 1882, in East Merrimack Street, having James Sexton as partner. He removed to Prescott Street in 1883, and to his present location on Middle Street in 1890. Mr. Sexton was his partner only for a brief period. Mr. Hawkes gives attention to upholstering and repairing all kinds of furniture. Hair mattresses are made over and put in good condition. He employs twelve hands.

W. E. Hatch, at Wamesit Mills, manufactures brackets, stair-posts, newels, balusters, scrolls, window-frames and house-finish, employing three hands. Mr. Hatch started this business on Cushing Street in 1884, and came to Wamesit Mills in 1886.

John Welch, manufacturer of furniture, started his business in 1885 on Dutton St. His place of sale is on Middlesex St. He employs twenty men. He manufactures furniture for churches, libraries, stores, etc.

Wm. Kelley & Son, Mechanics' Mills, manufacturers of doors, sashes, blinds, window-frames, etc. This business was started by Wm. Kelley in 1845. Mr. Kelley died in 1887, since which time the business has been in the hands of his son, Frank F. Kelley, who had become partner three years before his father's death. Twenty men are employed, and from 300,000 to 400,000 feet of lumber are annually used.

A. P. Bateman manufactures sash, blinds, mouldings, window-frames, etc., on Mt. Vernon Street, near Broadway. He started this business in 1879. In 1889 he was burned out, and having no insurance he lost $5000. But he was able to pay his debts, dollar for dollar, and is now (1890) with new buildings doing business again. He employs thirty men.

Edward A. Allen and Frank P. Cheney are starting on Western Avenue a manufactory of boxes and cloth-boards. The firm-title is Allen & Cheney.

E. G. Cummings, at Wamesit Mills, manufactures plain and fancy boxes, employing six men. The business was started about 1878.

R. J. Colcord, Wamesit Mills, manufactures refrigerators and furniture, employing fifteen to twenty men. He began the business about 1880, at his present location.

Allen Howard began the manufacture of coffins and caskets at Mechanics' Mills in 1888. Employs four men.

John Remick, Fletcher Street, makes patterns and models, employing two men. He started the business in 1887, and was the successor of Pierre Cagnon.

Badger & Kimball, Mechanics' Mills, manufacture office and store fittings and furniture of all kinds, employing twenty-five men. They started the business in 1889.

STONE MANUFACTURES.—*Sweat & Davis*, granite workers, on Thorndike Street, employ thirty men, and during the year use 15,000 cubic feet of stone. They make fronts of buildings a specialty. This firm started in business in 1877, succeeding Clough, Davis & Sweat, who began the business about 1852 on Western Avenue.

Andrews & Wheeler, Thorndike Street, at their Monumental Granite and Marble Works, employ twenty-five to thirty men. They started the business in 1857. The firm consists of C. H. Andrews and C. Wheeler.

Carl C. Laurin, Gorham and Anderson Streets, makes all kinds of granite monuments and tablets, employing five men. He started business in 1889.

James Mahan, marble and granite worker, opposite the Fair Grounds. He began business in 1876. He is mostly confined to monumental and cemetery work, employing five hands.

Lewis D. Gumb, off Maple Street, prepares granite for cemetery and building purposes, using steam-power for polishing, and employing fifteen men. These works have been in operation since 1873.

Charles Runels, Congress Street, general granite worker. This establishment has had many changes in its proprietors. It started under George Runels, Clough & Co., in 1855, the senior partner being ex-Mayor Runels, the father of Charles Runels. In 1873 the firm became Runels, Davis & Foster, and in 1877 Runels & Foster. In 1879 Charles Runels became sole proprietor, and still continues the business. Among the buildings erected by this firm have been the State Prison at Concord, Mass., the New England Life Insurance Building, the Girard Bank in Philadelphia and the stone-work of Aiken Street bridge. The number of hands varies from twelve to one hundred according to the contracts on hand.

The Staples Brothers, School Street, manufacture sewer gratings and back-water valves, and are agents for the Akron Sewer and Drain Pipe, and are also dealers in fire-bricks, chimney-tops and fire-clay goods. The brothers, R. H. and W. H. Staples, succeeded N. T. Staples & Sons in 1880. N. T. Staples, the father of the Staples Brothers, started this business about fifty years ago, taking his sons as partners before 1880, and selling out to them in 1880.

C. A. Kendall, near Davis' Corner, manufactures hydraulic cement drain, sewer and culvert pipe from three to twenty-four inch bore, also chimney-tops and well-pipe, employing ten men.

LEATHER MANUFACTURERS.—*Whitney & Weston* manufacture leather belting, worsted aprons, loom

strappings, rubber belting, finished belt leather and raw hide and patent lace leather, employing eight men. This business was started by Whitmarsh & Adams in 1857. From 1862 to 1880, Phineas Whiting conducted it. He was succeeded in 1880 by his son, H. F. Whiting, who has for his partner J. F. Weston. The location of this business has been from the beginning in or near the Savings Bank Building, on Shattuck Street.

Josiah Gates & Sons, 137 Market Street, manufacturers of belting, hose, lace-leather, loom straps and pickers, banding, harness leather, etc. For the history of this firm, see sketch of life of Josiah Gates in this work. The firm consumes 20,000 hides for belting annually, have a tannery on Chelmsford Street and employ thirty hands.

JOSIAH GATES.—The inauguration of the great manufacturing enterprise in East Chelmsford (now Lowell), in 1822–23, was regarded throughout New England with peculiar interest. Upon the farms on the hillsides there were many young men, in humble life, who had high aspirations and willing hands, and who only waited for an opportunity. Of this number was Josiah Gates.

He was born in Townsend, Vt., August 31, 1805, and was the son of a farmer. On account of the death of both his parents, he was early called to endure hardships and take responsibilities which, though grievous to be borne, doubtless laid the foundation of his future success.

He labored upon a farm until eighteen years of age, when he entered the service of a clothier in Townsend, and for three years was employed in the work of carding and finishing.

In 1826 he came to Lowell and found employment in the fulling-mill of Daniel Hurd, and afterwards in the service of the Merrimack Company. This company, owning a fulling-mill on Cape Cod, put it in charge of Mr. Gates. But at length, preferring to reside in Lowell, he returned to his service in the Merrimack Mills, and after about one year was employed as overseer in the weaving and dressing department of the mills of the Lowell Company.

In 1845 Mr. Gates went into business on his own account, still retaining, however, his relation to the Lowell Company. He rented a store on Dutton Street and commenced the manufacture and sale of leather belting and other manufacturers' supplies. The enterprise proved a decided success, and he was several times compelled to enlarge his facilities for manufacturing. In 1861 he added the manufacture of leather hose for the Fire Department, and did a large business in that line.

In 1858, for the purpose of furnishing leather for his manufacture of hose and belting, he started an extensive tannery on Chelmsford Street. In 1866 he admitted into partnership his two sons, J. E. and P. C. Gates, and in 1870 his third son, R. W. Gates.

In 1869 Mr. Gates became interested in the manufacture of the Markland carpet power-loom, of which he owned the patent. In the interest of this latter enterprise he went to Europe in order to introduce his power-loom into foreign manufactories of carpets.

In 1881 he erected a fine brick block on the corner of Market and Worthen Streets, for the manufacture and sale of hose and belting, a business which is still successfully prosecuted by Prescott C. & Royal W. Gates, the sons who survive him.

The able management of the affairs of this firm from its beginning, and the excellent quality of its goods, have gained for it a wide reputation and brought an ample reward.

Mr. Gates was a man of liberal views and widely extended sympathies. He took an active interest in the welfare of the city, having served in the Common Council in 1863, in the Board of Aldermen in 1865 and 1866, and in the State Legislature in 1868. He was a director of the Wamesit Bank, of the Lowell and Andover Railroad, of the Lowell Hosiery Company, of the Turner's Falls Manufacturing Company, of the John Russell Cutlery Company of Turner's Falls, and of the Hillsboro' Mills at Milford, N. H. He had a special fondness for agricultural pursuits, and at agricultural shows many of the products of his highly-cultivated lands on Gates Street, on which was his residence, were wont to appear on exhibition.

Mr. Gates did much to build up the city of Lowell. He was a man of strict integrity, of sterling common sense, and of unsullied character. He died on May 2, 1882, at the age of nearly seventy-seven years. Two sons and five daughters survived him.

Wm. Parr began the manufacture of belting, etc., on Middlesex Street in 1868, and removed to Dutton Street in 1881. He makes worsted aprons, leather belting, lace leather, and employs three men.

John Pilling established the manufacture of women's, children's and misses' boots, shoes and slippers for Southern and Western trade on Worthen Street in 1887. He employs seventy-five male and fifty female operatives.

Arey, Maddock & Locke, Lincoln and Tanner Streets, tan and curry grain, buff, wax and split leather, employing 125 to 150 hands. This firm started in business in 1878, succeeding Shepard & Co., who had succeeded E. G. Cook. The business has been carried on in this place for about thirty-eight years, and has suffered much from fires. It was started by Lund, Clough & Co. in 1852.

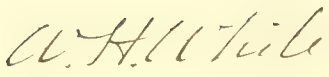
Israel Bent, manufacturer of belting, trunk handles and dealer in card clothing on Market Street, started the business at his present location in 1866. He employs three hands.

White Brothers & Co., on Howe Street, inventors and sole manufacturers of ooze leather, and dealers in organ, piano and fancy leathers, buck, chamois and wool-skins, employ 250 men. They have a salesroom in Summer Street, Boston. The brothers are E. L., H. K. and W. T. White. Their father, William H.



Jeremiah Yates





White, who is also connected with the firm, established the business in 1863.

WILLIAM HENRY WHITE was born in Woburn, Massachusetts, October 26, 1829, and is the son of the late Colonel Samuel B. White, of that town. His ancestors on both sides were of the pure New England type, possessing in a marked degree the energy, courage and inflexible principles that characterized the earlier settlers of this country. His father, a true, earnest citizen, was the first treasurer of the town of Winchester and also took the most forward part in establishing a public library in that town. He was the first commander of the "Woburn Mechanics' Phalanx," a military organization of prominence for the past fifty-five years.

From his father Mr. White inherited many of the traits which have made his life a success.

On his mother's side the record is the same. His maternal grandfather, Deacon Calvin Richardson, possessed great intellectual and moral worth, and was blessed with a family of ten children, all of whom, together with all their respective wives and husbands, were, at the same time, members of the church of which he was an honored officer.

Mr. White received his elementary education in the common schools of Woburn, and for one year attended the academy in that town.

Beginning with the sixteenth year of his age he devoted himself for four years to learning the trade of a machinist. When twenty years of age he was employed in the locomotive works of the Boston & Lowell Railroad and was soon promoted as overseer of the locomotive repair-shop of the Western Division of the New York and Erie Railroad at Hornellsville, N. Y. At the age of twenty-two years he was appointed superintendent of the repair-shop of this road at Dunkirk, N. Y., where he had under him about seventy-five men engaged in starting the works.

After one year's service at Dunkirk he was induced to return to Woburn (now Winchester) to engage in the manufacture of mahogany and other fancy woods, which was then a very thriving and profitable business in that town. It was here that he suffered his first reverse; for after a successful business of three years his works were destroyed by fire.

In 1855 Mr. White, being now twenty-six years of age, began the work of tanning and manufacturing leather, a business which he has now followed for thirty-five years. In the third year of his new business came the financial crisis of 1857, by which his enterprise was completely prostrated. Finding no sale for his large stock of hides, he was compelled to settle with his creditors as best he could.

In the following year Mr. White was employed by a Boston firm as superintendent in building and establishing an extensive tannery in Montreal. After four or five years in this employment, preferring to reside, and educate his family, in New England, he came to Lowell in 1863, during the Civil War, and started the business of manufacturing gloves from leather prepared by himself. After eight years he relinquished the manufacture of gloves and devoted himself exclusively to the more remunerative business of leather manufacture, a business in which he is still extensively engaged with remarkable success.

For twelve years a brother of Mr. White was his partner, but the firm now consists of Mr. White and his three sons, Edward L., Henry K. and William T. White, under the firm-name of White Brothers & Co.

The firm has an extensive tannery in Lowell and a large store in Boston. They employ about 300 hands. Their manufactures consist of the finer grades of leather for boots and shoes and for a great variety of fancy leather goods. The firm has a very extensive business, making sales, not only at home, but also in Europe. They are among the largest users of calf-skins in the country, and in their manufacture of colored leathers occupy the very foremost position in the trade. They also tan many varieties of kid and goat-skins, and are daily receiving at their works skins collected by their buyers in every part of the globe.

Mr. White is a gentleman of high character, generous nature and refined taste. Though he has been a member of the City Council of Lowell, he has little fondness for public life or for the numerous societies which invite him to their membership. He finds his chosen pleasures in the retirement of home and the felicities of domestic life.

He has been twice married—in 1854 to Miss Maria Theresa Towle, and in 1888 to Mrs. Maria C. Lyon, daughter of the late Judge Nathan Crosby, of Lowell. His family consists of the three sons already mentioned, and one daughter, Maria Theresa White.

Mr. White has purchased and now occupies the house and grounds formerly owned and occupied by the father of his present wife, where, upon, the hill-side overlooking the city, he delights in his fine garden adorned with comely shade-trees and winding terraces, and rich with a vast variety of fruits and flowers.

L. S. Kimball, on Shattuck Street, roll-coverer and manufacturer of leather loom-pickers and card-leather belting. He employs six men. Moses F. Kimball, the father of the present proprietor, started the business in 1866 on Market Street. It was afterwards removed to Middlesex Street and then to Middle Street. It was burned out January 1, 1874, and was started anew in 1874, on Shattuck Street. Upon the death of the father, in 1872, the business was managed by his widow, M. E. Kimball, and his son, L. S. Kimball. For some years L. S. Kimball has been sole proprietor.

John Tripp & Co., roll-coverers, in the yard of the Massachusetts Cotton-Mills. This business was established in 1853 by John Tripp, who came to Lowell in 1825. After serving for several years as an overseer in the Appleton Mills and in the belting business in company with Josiah Gates, he engaged in the roll-covering business in the yard of the Massachusetts Mills, where it is still carried on, having been in

the same location for thirty-seven years. Mr. Tripp died in 1888. The business is now conducted by a company consisting of A. C. Pearson, S. C. Wood and Mrs. E. A. Mansur, the latter being a daughter of Mr. Tripp. This company employs sixteen hands and their customers are the several corporations and other manufacturers of cotton throughout New England.

William Wilby, Wilson Street, manufactures leather belting and worsted aprons, employing two men. He started in business on Middlesex Street in 1878, removing to Market Street in 1880, and to his present location in 1888. He succeeded Thomas Wilby.

PAPER MANUFACTURES.—*C. F. Hatch & Co.*, manufacturers of paper-boxes. Mr. Hatch, who had been connected with Charles Littlefield in making boxes, started his present business in Prescott Street in 1881. About 1885 he entered his new and elegant quarters in the Hoyt & Shedd Block, on Church Street, where he employs from eighty to one hundred girls and twelve men, producing 300,000 boxes per month.

Charles Littlefield & Co., Middle Street, paper-box makers. Mr. Littlefield, after being engaged for about twelve years in box-making, on Warren Street, removed to his present location in the new Talbot Block, on Middle Street, in 1889. At one period C. F. Hatch was a partner of Mr. Littlefield.

The firm manufactures about 6000 boxes per day and employs forty hands.

Bachelier, Dumas & Co., Central Street, do book and pamphlet binding of every description, paper-ruling and lettering in gilt on books, albums, pocket-books, traveling bags, silk, leather, etc., employing about twenty hands. The company began this business in 1869. Ernest G. Dumas, son of one of the firm, was several years since admitted as partner.

Samuel Du Moulin, paper-ruler and book-binder in Hildreth's Block, Merrimack Street, started business in 1889.

Haworth & Watson, Lincoln and Brooks Streets, manufacture paper cop tubes for mule-spinning, large paper tubes for use on bobbins, full-length tapered tubes, paper cones, and tubes for cones and parallel winders. This business was started by Mr. Haworth on Arch Street, in 1875. Mr. Watson became his partner in 1877. The business was removed from Arch Street to Market Street and afterwards to Centralville, and then to its present location. It was destroyed by fire in 1888.

The company bought out the Conical Cop Tube Manufactory in 1889, and the Acme Cop Tube Company in 1879.

Richmond Mills.—Among the earlier business enterprises of Lowell was the well-known manufactory of paper and cotton batting on the Concord River, established by Perez O. Richmond in 1834.

PEREZ OTIS RICHMOND was born in Westport, Mass., February 22, 1786. He was the son of Perez and Hannah Richmond, the former being an influential and prosperous farmer in Little Compton, R. I.

John Richmond, the earliest American ancestor of Mr. Richmond, came to this country from Ashton Keynes, of Wiltshire, England. His son Edward, born 1632, settled in Little Compton, R. I., married the daughter of Henry Bull, Governor of Rhode Island, and held the office of Attorney-General. Sylvester, the son of Edward, died in 1754, at the age of eighty-two years. Perez, the father of the subject of this sketch, was the son of Sylvester, and a descendant of John and Priscilla Alden, of the Pilgrims of Plymouth.

Mr. Richmond entered upon a business life in the store of Mr. John Bours, of Newport, R. I., whose daughter he married, by whom he had six children, only two of whom, Rev. John B. Richmond, of Medford, Mass., and Miss Mary L. Richmond, of Lowell, Mass., are living.

Subsequently, with his brother Alanson as partner, he engaged in mercantile business in Newport, R. I., and afterwards in Providence, R. I. The partnership being subsequently dissolved, his brother devoted himself to farming in Livingston County, N. Y., while Mr. Richmond engaged in manufacturing in Windham, Conn., and afterwards in Providence.

In 1834 he came to Lowell, and at his mills, on the Concord River, commenced the manufacture of various kinds of goods, among which were woolen fabrics, cotton batting and paper. In subsequent years the woolen department was put into other hands, while in the Richmond Mills only paper was manufactured.

Mr. Richmond's superior ability and great energy and enterprise secured for him an ample estate. He was a man of large stature and commanding personal presence. He died very suddenly at Nashua, N. H., where, in the later years of his life, he had fixed his home, on Sept. 23, 1854, at the age of sixty-eight years.

His son, Charles B. Richmond, who, for fourteen years before the death of his father, had been engaged with him in his business, succeeded him in the management and ownership of the paper-mills. He was born in Providence, R. I., November 25, 1816. He inherited his father's talent for business.

He was a man of quiet, unobtrusive nature, and was highly respected. He was not a politician, and had no love for public life. He was, however, a trustee of the City Institution for Savings, and a director of Appleton Bank.

But his tastes led him to the quiet of home and the congenial endearments of domestic life. His elegant residence, commanding most delightful views of the Merrimack, might well allure him from the turmoil of business to its peaceful retreat.

In his last years his strength was enfeebled by a very severe affection of the lungs. He died at the residence of his father-in-law, Mr. Amos Heywood, in Beverly, Mass., whither he had gone for the benefit of the sea-air, August 25, 1873, in the fifty-eighth year of his age.

CARRIAGE MANUFACTURERS.—*John H. Swett*,



Peter C. Richmond



Arch Street, manufactures all kinds of carriages, and also does carriage, sign and ornamental painting. In 1874 Mr. Swett bought out Joel Jenkins, a veteran carriage-maker, and has since run the business at the old stand on Arch Street. Joel Jenkins had been in the business for about forty years, first for sixteen years on Pawtucket Street, and afterwards for twenty-four years on Arch Street.

T. W. Hill, Bridge Street, manufactures wagons and sleighs, employing two men. He began the business in 1884, succeeding John Drew.

C. F. Hill, Middlesex Street, manufactures wagons, sleighs and pungs, employing ten men. He started the business in 1866, having for three years H. B. Hill as partner, but being sole proprietor for about twenty-one years.

Sawyer Carriage Company, Tanner Street, was founded in 1883 by T. C. Sawyer & Sons, of Merrimack, Mass., where they had acquired a reputation as carriage-makers. The present company, organized in 1886, is under the management of T. C. Sawyer. The proprietors are G. R. Chandler and E. H. Morse. The company occupies a manufactory having three stories and a floorage of 12,000 square feet. They manufacture fine carriages of every description, employing twenty-two men.

Edwin Sanborn, carriage-builder, corner of Andover and Pleasant Streets, started business in 1867 and is still engaged in the same location.

Fay Brothers & Hosford, in the old Convers factory on Central Street, build carriages, wagons, sleighs, pungs, etc., employing fourteen men. This firm started in 1886, succeeding the well-known firm of Day, Convers & Whitredge, which was established in 1857.

E. P. Bryant, West Third Street, manufactures light and heavy wagons of all kinds, employing ten men. He started the business in 1886.

MEDICINE MANUFACTURES.—*The J. C. Ayer Company* whose laboratory is on Market Street and office on Middle Street, manufactures Ayer's Cherry Pectoral, Ayer's Sarsaparilla, Ayer's Ague Cure, Ayer's Hair Vigor and Ayer's Pills, employing nearly 300 persons in the various departments of the business. The firm issues annually 15,000,000 of Ayer's Almanacs in ten languages and consumes 800 tons of paper.

In 1877 the firm of Dr. J. C. Ayer & Co., was succeeded by the J. C. Ayer Company, of which Mr. Frederick Ayer, brother of the founder of the business, was and is treasurer and manager.

JAMES COOK AYER.[1]—Among the sons of old Connecticut who have been identified with the past life of Lowell, James Cook Ayer, unquestionably, stands the foremost. He was born May 5, 1818, in that part of Groton which, as a separate town, now bears the name of the famous traveler, Ledyard. His father, who died in 1825, was Frederick Ayer, a soldier in the War of 1812; son of Elisha Ayer, a soldier of the Revolution. His mother was Persis Cook Ayer, who died in Lowell, July 23, 1880, at the home of her eldest surviving son, Frederick Ayer, Esq.

The Honorable James Cook, for many years agent of the Middlesex Company's woolen-mills in Lowell, and in 1859 mayor of Lowell, was Mr. Ayer's mother's brother; and his wife, Mrs. Lovisa Ayer Cook, was his father's sister.[2]

In 1836, by arrangement between his widowed mother and his uncle and aunt, James C. Ayer removed to Lowell, and made his home with Mr. and Mrs. Cook, who, having lost all their own children by death, henceforth treated their nephew with as much affection as if he had been their own son. He acquired a good academic education in the South Grammar School (now Edson) in Lowell, in the Westford Academy, and in the Lowell High School. He not only completed the course of studies required of those entering Harvard College, but he actually prosecuted for three years the studies prescribed in the college curriculum. The Rev. Dr. Edson acted as his tutor in Latin, but for the most part he pursued his studies alone, without the advantages of college teachers or college associates.

In 1838 he entered Jacob Robbins' apothecary shop in Lowell as clerk and student. By assiduous study during four years he not only made himself master of the business of an apothecary, but also made a special study of chemistry, and became a practical and analytical chemist. He devoted much time to the study of medicine, first under Dr. Samuel L. Dana, and afterwards under Dr. John W. Graves. His proficiency in medical science was recognized by eminent physicians, and the University of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of Doctor of Medicine.

In April, 1841, he purchased Mr. Robbins' apothecary shop for $2486.61, paying for it with money borrowed from his uncle, whom he repaid in full in three years. This was the nucleus of the vast establishment of the J. C. Ayer Company, of which an account will be found elsewhere in this volume. There is scarcely a machine in the whole establishment which was not either invented or greatly improved by the mechanical genius of its founder. That genius also found expression in the invention of a rotary steam-engine, and a system of telegraphic notation, not inferior to the recording telegraph of Prof. Morse.

On the 14th of November, 1850, he married Miss Josephine Mellen Southwick, whose father, the Honorable Royal Southwick, was for many years a prominent woolen manufacturer, and political leader in Lowell. Soon after his marriage Mr. Ayer purchased from Colonel Jefferson Bancroft, the "Stone House" on Pawtucket Street, which has since become historic. Here he enshrined his household goods, and delighted to dispense a baronial hospitality.

The abuses which existed in the management of

[1] By Hon. Charles Cowley, LL.D.

[2] See Cook's "Genealogy of Families bearing the name Cooke or Cook."

our manufacturing corporations became known to Mr. Ayer prior to the epoch of "hard times" of 1857. But the collapse of the Middlesex Company in Lowell, and of the Bay State Mills in Lawrence, which signalized that year, roused his ire and stimulated his energies to practical efforts for root-and-branch reforms. How these abuses arose he thus explains in a pungent pamphlet:—

"These institutions were originally organized by a few men, who united their capital like co-partners, and obtained such charters as they desired from the State government. Under charters thus granted,—which were well suited to their early condition,—our manufacturing companies, so long as that condition continued, were well managed and very prosperous."

"But a generation has passed away. Time has changed the relations of owners and managers. The originators—large stock-holders, or principal owners, as they were called—of these institutions have died; their estates have been distributed to their heirs, and sold out to the public. They subscribed for and held their stocks in lots ranging from $25,000 to $100,000 in a corporation. Now the average ownership is about three $1000 shares to one individual. The present stockholders, intead of having, as the original owners did, a personal and intimate acquaintance, rarely know each other at all. They are scattered all over New England, and even other States."

Under such circumstances, inviting the directors to re-elect themselves and to fill all the offices with their own friends, coteries were formed; sons and nephews were provided with places paying them large salaries for small services. One man became a director of thirty companies, and president of nineteen; and this is but a single example of the manner in which the control of manufacturing corporations was monopolized by a few. An account of the successive legislative acts mitigating and largely correcting these evils will be found in Cowley's "Reminiscences of James C. Ayer," etc., of which twenty pages are devoted to this subject.

Mr. Ayer soon found able allies in these efforts for corporation reform. Of course he also found able opponents, for the abuses were of long standing, and wealthy families owed all that they had or were thereto. A third class appeared, which he despised more than his extreme opponents, composed of men who "meant to serve the Lord, but to do it so diplomatically as not to offend the devil." These men favored Mr. Ayer's reform in the abstract, but affected to deplore his methods as causing unnecessary irritation. They would rejoice to see the walls of Jericho blown down, but Joshua's ram's-horn was too harsh an instrument. Why did he not try a silver trumpet, playing the gentlest of tunes? The contest was long and bitter, but it was won.

This battle for corporation reform was not his own battle merely. "It was the battle of the people—the battle of the widow, the orphan, the invalid, and every small stock-holder—against a coterie that had captured their property and also their profits." Had his own gain alone been his object, he might have attained that end without making a single enemy, by keeping quiet until two or three of the corporations had been wrecked by their incompetent managers, and then buying the entire property of these corporations for a comparatively small sum. But he scorned the *rôle* of the wrecker and delighted in that of the reformer.

In 1865 Mr. Ayer secured from the United States three letters-patent for processes invented by him for the disintegration of rocks and ores, and the desulphurization of the same by the application of liquid and liquid-solutions to them while in a heated state. But as the Chemical Gold and Silver Ore Reducing Company had better facilities than himself for introducing these inventions and making them available to the people, Mr. Ayer transferred all his rights therein to that company. Another enterprise in which he embarked, was that of supplying the people of Rochester, New York, with water. The perfect success of the Rochester Water Works demonstrates the soundness of Mr. Ayer's plan, notwithstanding the disastrous litigation which delayed it. Many and various enterprises occupied his attention—more than were ever known, except to his immediate associates.

The people of Middlesex and Essex Counties see before them daily one product of Mr. Ayer's mind,—the Lowell and Andover Railroad,—diminishing the cost of travel and transportation between Lowell and Boston. But the people of Michigan who enjoy the profits of the Portage Canal behold, in that canal and the railroad therewith connected, a far greater product of Mr. Ayer's mind—"a monument more enduring than bronze." The origin of the Lake Superior Ship Canal Railroad and Iron Company was as follows: In 1865–66 Congress granted to the State of Michigan four hundred thousand acres of mineral and pine lands, situated in the upper peninsula of that State, in aid of the construction of a ship-canal on the northern shore of Keweenaw Point, to open the navigation of Portage Lake and Portage River through to Lake Superior, and thus facilitate the navigation of the great lakes by allowing vessels to avoid Keweenaw Point, one of the most dangerous passages for vessels known to navigation. By opening a canal a mile and a half long, connection was made with the Portage River, affording a short cut across the point, lessening the distance that vessels had to make around the point by not less than one hundred and ten miles, besides affording an excellent harbor on the route from Duluth to Buffalo.

"This inestimable advantage to transportation through the lakes was secured, it may be said, wholly through the forethought of Mr. Ayer."

Attempts were made to induce Mr. Ayer to invest in the Panama Canal; but a little examination satisfied him that those who invested in that enterprise

were ignorant of its magnitude, and would ultimately lose their investments. The excellent work of Dr. J. C. Rodrigues, the friend of Mr. Ayer, published in 1885, proves the soundness of this prediction that the plan of M. De Lesseps would fail.

Shortly after the capture of Port Royal and the Sea Islands by Admiral Dupont, in November, 1861, J. C. Ayer and Company obtained four plantations on Hilton Head, one of the islands that bound that bay, and engaged in the cultivation of cotton by free black labor. The first experiments were unprofitable, but later experiments met with success. The enormous crops of cotton picked since the elevation of the slaves to the condition of hired servants, have dispelled all doubt that cotton can be cultivated with abundant success by free labor. Had John C. Calhoun believed such crops possible without slavery, his grandson says, there would have been no war.

In 1872 the Congressional districts of Massachusetts were reconstructed. Lowell and Lawrence were placed in the Seventh District, and many citizens were found in both those cities, as well as in the contiguous towns, who desired to elect Mr. Ayer to Congress. Another candidate, however, Judge E. R. Hoar, received the nomination of the Republican District Convention, and Mr. Ayer gave him a cordial support.

Judge Hoar's pretensions to superiority over others of the sons of men Mr. Ayer never conceded; but the judge had used no unfair means to obtain the nomination; and though a man of many prejudices and overprone to vote with the contrary-minded, he had done nothing to provoke a "bolt." His career in Congress was not brilliantly successful, and in 1874 he wisely declined a re-nomination. It seemed to be generally understood that Mr. Ayer's time had come, and he received the Republican nomination, but was defeated. John K. Tarbox, the Democratic candidate, received 8979 votes; Mr. Ayer, 7415; and Tarbox's plurality was 1564. Mr. Ayer had to encounter, what no other Republican candidate for Congress had to encounter in that year, not only the Democratic candidate, Tarbox, but also an "Independent Republican candidate," so called, Judge Hoar, then sitting in Congress as a Republican and regularly elected as such. But it required more than that to defeat Mr. Ayer, though his health was at that time so broken that he was compelled to seek rest in Europe, where he could do nothing for his own success.

The year 1874 was the year of "the great tidal wave," which overwhelmed the Republican party in many of its strongholds. It was the same year in which Samuel J. Tilden defeated John A. Dix as candidate for Governor of New York, and in which William Gaston defeated Thomas Talbot as candidate for Governor of Massachusetts.

It was because of the discredit into which the Republican party had fallen, not because of any personal odium which attached to Mr. Ayer, nor because of any superior merit in Tarbox, that Mr. Ayer failed to be elected. Ten years later, when James G. Blaine was defeated in the Presidential election of 1884, Samuel Hoar, Esq., son of Judge Hoar, was pleased to refer to the defeat of Mr. Ayer as having "compelled the future," and led to the defeat of Mr. Blaine!

But Mr. Hoar was mistaken alike as to the cause and the consequences of Mr. Ayer's defeat.

The cause which defeated Mr. Ayer was the same cause which, on the same day, in the same State, defeated Mr. Frost in the Fourth District, Mr. Gooch in the Fifth, General Butler in the Sixth, Mr. Williams in the Eighth, Mr. Stevens in the Tenth and Mr. Alexander in the Eleventh, by adverse majorities generally greater than that of Mr. Ayer.

Had Mr. Ayer's health and life been spared, he would doubtless have been elected to Congress in 1876, and re-elected in 1878, and would have won honorable distinction there.

Liberal donations to meritorious public objects were given by Mr. Ayer. When the chime of bells was placad in St. Anne's Church, Lowell, in 1857, he and his brother, Frederick, made a gift to that church of the "F" bell. After Monument Square had been laid out as a public mall in 1866, Mr. Ayer, who had been traveling in Europe, made a gift to the city of the winged statute of Victory, which has ever since adorned that square. It was publicly dedicated July 4th, 1867.[1]

When the town of Ayer was incorporated, in 1871, and its citizens, with extraordinary unanimity, honored him by assuming his name, he made to that town the gift of its beautiful Town Hall.

The organization of the town took place March 6, 1871, and was followed by a public dinner, speeches in the afternoon, and a magnificent ball in the evening. Mr. Ayer made a very felicitous address. After explaining the circumstances which created the necessity for proprietary medicines, and briefly referring to his own efforts to supply that necessity, he closed his address, saying: "Thus have I striven in my humble sphere to render some service to my fellow-men, and to deserve, among the afflicted and unfortunate, some regard for the name which your kind partiality hangs on these walls around me. Oppressed with the fear that I do not deserve the distinction you bestow, I pray God to make me worthier, and to smile upon you with His perpetual blessings."

Upon his return from his second tour in Europe, February 4, 1875, Mr. Ayer received a cordial "Welcome Home" from more than two hundred of his friends at a public dinner at the Parker House in Boston. In replying to Mayor Jewett's address of welcome on this occasion, Mr. Ayer remarked, "Such

[1] Mr. Ayer's letter of donation to Mayor Peabody appears in "Reminiscences of James C. Ayer and the Town of Ayer." The same volume contains Mr. Ayer's speech at the inauguration of the town. Persons applying to F. F. Ayer, Esq., for copies of these "Reminiscences" have been supplied by him gratis. For J. C. Ayer's speech at the unveiling of the statue of Victory, see Cowley's "History of Lowell," page 210.

a greeting as this, from such a gathering as this, is worth a dozen elections to Congress."

A month later, March 5, 1875, the President approved an act passed by Congress, authorizing Lieutenant-Commander Frederick Pearson, a gallant officer of the United States Navy, who afterwards married Mr. Ayer's only daughter, to "accept a decoration of Companion of the Military Division of the Order of the Bath, tendered to him by the Queen of Great Britain, as a testimonial of the appreciation of Her Majesty's government of the courage and conduct displayed by said Lieutenant Pearson in the attack upon the Japanese forts by the combined fleets of Great Britain, France, the Netherlands, and the United States, in September, 1864, because of which said Pearson received the thanks of the British Admiral, the senior officer commanding."

Coming from long-lived ancestors, Mr. Ayer might have attained old age; but, like thousands of his contemporaries, he overtasked his powers; and before he had completed his fifty-seventh year he felt the approaches of paralysis, and was compelled to withdraw from every form of active work. The best medical advice was sought, but the progress of that fatal disease was only retarded. The inevitable end came July 3, 1878, in his sixty-first year. An autopsy of the brain showed its weight to be fifty-three ounces, four or five more than the average.

At his grave in the Lowell Cemetery the attention of the visitor will be arrested by the unique and impressive statue chosen by the widow and children of Mr. Ayer as a monument to his memory. It is the statue of a lion, of colossal size, cut in Sicilian marble by the famous English sculptor, A. Bruce Joy. The head of the lion rests upon his paws, and his face wears an expression so mournful and so sad, that he has been called the Weeping Lion.

Soon after Mr. Ayer's death Judge Abbott wrote: "He possessed very great capacity, as his success in all his many and various enterprises and undertakings very clearly shows; as that success depended entirely upon his own sagacity, foresight and efforts, without help from others. I seldom, if ever, have known one with greater business capacity, or more foresight, judgment and sagacity upon all business questions he was called to act upon. He was a most remarkable instance of what can be done in this country by intelligence, industry and capacity. Alone and unaided, he was able to accomplish results most remarkable, and build up a fortune among the very largest in the country; and this, too, by his regular business, without resort to the hazards and temptations of speculation."

General Butler wrote: "Mr. Ayer's remarkable business ability, his untiring energy and devotion to his pursuits in life, hardly ever taking a vacation until failing health and age required it, may well be a subject for the contemplation of our young men who wish to succeed." The more so (we may add) because in the various enterprises which Mr. Ayer set on foot to enrich himself, he always sought to render some substantial service to the public, and never engaged in the spoliation of his fellow-men.

Mr. Ayer not only possessed great powers of mind, he also had the capacity to exert those powers in various and diverse forms of action. Nor were his extraordinary intellectual powers applied to business alone, various and diverse as were the business enterprises in which he engaged. His mind was equally acute, equally grasping, equally tenacious of its purposes, when applied to matters purely intellectual. He loved the physical sciences, especially chemistry. He was a good Greek and Latin scholar, as his notes on the margins of his copies of Greek and Latin authors abundantly attest. One of the authors containing such marginalia is Lucretius, who is not included in the curriculum of any college. He wrote and spoke French with facility. He learned Portuguese after he was fifty years old, and read in the original the Lusiad of Camoens.

He was particularly fond of Horace, and loved to quote from his Epistles that famous line, "*I, bone, quo virtus tua te vocat; I pede fausto.*" ("Go, my dear fellow, wherever your faculties direct; and success go with you.") To the last of his active life he loved to sit in his library and refresh his mind with its choicest treasures. For ephemeral literature he cared nothing; from boyhood to declining years his favorites were "the Immortals." He loved art in all its forms —music, painting, sculpture, architecture, oratory, poetry—and he loved the society of those who were adepts therein. At Munich he met Pilotti, whom he describes as "the Choate of artists—a skein of nerves, without a frame," and he endeavored to procure from Pilotti a copy of that immortal painting which adorns the Cologne Gallery—*Galileo in Prison*—intending it as a present to the city of Lowell for the City Hall. But for the premature eclipse of his faculties and his premature death, the Memorial Hall of Lowell would doubtless have been enriched with a copy, by Pilotti's own hand, of this renowned painting, so striking and impressive that when Mr. Ayer first saw it he said, "It took my breath away."

To a friend who asked him what he considered the principal cause of his success in life, Mr. Ayer replied: "First, my own good star; and second, always adhering to the rule, 'Undertake what you can accomplish, and accomplish what you undertake.'" If there was any one trait in his character more marked than any other, it was the quickness and the clear-sighted sagacity with which this self-centred man discerned what he could accomplish; and such was the soundness of his judgment that in his larger undertakings he was scarcely ever known to make a mistake.

More than once, during the last sixteen years, have the men of Lowell sighed for a leader with the force of will, the organizing power and the genius of Mr. Ayer, as the Scots, in an agony of a need of general-



F. Ayer



ship, once cried, "O for an hour of Dundee!" When the generation which knew James C. Ayer has passed away, history will relate to the generations that are to come, what he was, and what he did, during his active life of forty years in Lowell.

FREDERICK AYER, the subject of this sketch, was born in Ledyard, Conn., December 8, 1822. He received his elementary education in the district schools of the town, afterwards pursuing his studies at Jewett City, Conn., and completing his course at a private school in Baldwinsville, N. Y.

Mr. Ayer's first business employment was as clerk in the general country store of John T. Tomlinson & Co., Baldwinsville, N. Y. From this place he went to Syracuse to take general charge of a store belonging to the same firm. After being at the head of that establishment for three years, a portion of the time as partner, the partnership beginning when Mr. Ayer was twenty years of age, he formed a partnership with Hon. Dennis McCarthy, who for two terms was the Republican representative to Congress from that district. This firm was under the name of McCarthy & Ayer, and continued about eleven years. The house thus established is still doing business under the name of D. McCarthy, Sons & Co., and is one of the largest and most successful dry-goods houses in Central New York.

Mr. Ayer relinquished his interest in the above-named firm in the spring of 1855, for the purpose of joining his brother, Dr. James C. Ayer, the formulator of "Ayer's Proprietary Medicines," the firm taking the name of J. C. Ayer & Co. This firm continued in active business until 1877, when it was incorporated under the name and style of "J. C. Ayer Company." At this time Frederick Ayer was elected its treasurer, an office which he still holds.

During his administration of the affairs of this company its business has much more than doubled, and is now extended over the entire habitable globe.

In addition to the above, Mr. Ayer has been a director in the Old Lowell National Bank, and is now vice-president of the Central Savings Bank. He has also been a director of the New England Telephone Company since its organization. He was on the Board of Aldermen in 1871, and distinguished himself as chairman of the Board of Health, in controlling the small-pox contagion which was then raging in the city. His sharp criticism of the inefficiency of the Board of Health then in office was the occasion of the resignation of all its members. A new board was chosen and Mr. Ayer placed at its head. At this time the disease had been extending and increasing for eight months. Through his prompt and vigorous action, and with an efficient corps of physicians and city officials thoroughly organized, the disease was in six weeks wholly eradicated from the city. The whole number of cases, according to the report of the city physician, was 567, and the number of deaths 177.

In 1871 James C. and Frederick Ayer purchased a controlling interest in the stock of the Tremont Mills and the Suffolk Manufacturing Company, which were standing idle and in a bankrupt condition, and effected the consolidation of the two companies under the name of the Tremont and Suffolk Mills. This Corporation, of which Mr. Ayer is still a director, is one of the most successful of the cotton-mills of New England.

In the construction of the Lowell and Andover Railroad Mr. Ayer took an active and important part, first as a director and soon after as president of the road. The latter office he still holds.

Mr. Ayer was at one time president of the Portage Lake Canal, running from Portage Lake to Keweenaw Bay, in Michigan, and he has now been for many years its treasurer. He is also a director of the Lake Superior Ship Canal, Railway and Iron Company, of which he was for several years both secretary and treasurer. The capital of this company is $4,000,000.

In June, 1885, Mr. Ayer purchased, at auction, the entire property of the Washington Mills, Lawrence, Mass., and reorganized the Corporation under the name of the Washington Mills Company, of which for one year he was president, and has since been its treasurer.

Mr. Ayer's first marriage was in December, 1858, at Syracuse, N. Y., to Miss Cornelia Wheaton, by whom he had four children. His second marriage took place in July, 1884, to Miss Ellen B. Banning, at St. Paul, Minnesota, by whom he has two children.

Mr. Ayer is a man of remarkable administrative and executive ability, and of great skill and tact as an organizer and manager in business enterprises. These qualities, together with his indomitable will and courage, place him in the front rank of the business men of New England.

FREDERICK FANNING AYER[1] was born in Lowell, September 12, 1851. His father was James Cook Ayer, whose life, in its broad outlines, has been traced in previous pages of this work. His mother, Mrs. Josephine Mellen Ayer, is the daughter of Royal and Direxa (Claflin) Southwick. Through her he inherits the blood of Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick, members of the Society of Friends, who suffered persecution for their religious principles in Colonial Boston, and whose heroic endurance has been immortalized in one of the poems of Whittier. Mr. Ayer is also related through his mother to the great commercial house of Horace B. Claflin and Company, of New York; her mother and the founders of that house being alike children of Major John Claflin, of Milford, Massachusetts.

The first twelve years of his life were passed at the paternal home on the Merrimack River's bank, and within sound of its many-voiced waters, and at the public schools of Lowell. In 1863 he went to St. Paul's School, at Concord, New Hampshire, under the Rev. Dr. Coit, and remained there four years. His father owned large numbers of shares of the cap-

[1] By Hon. Charles Cowley, LL.D.

ital stock of various manufacturing companies, some of which had suffered immense losses in consequence of the ignorance of their managers touching the methods and processes of their business. Mr. Ayer early adopted his father's views of the necessity of acquiring a practical knowledge of the details of any business in which he might be engaged, or in which he might invest his capital. Upon quitting St. Paul's School, therefore, he cheerfully entered the employ of the Suffolk Mills as an operative, beginning with the picker in the cotton-room, and working his way up through the carding, spinning and weaving departments, successively, to the machine-shop. Thus he can say, as General Banks has often said, "I have worked in every room in a cotton-mill from wheel-pit to belfry." Thus he acquired personal knowledge of every process through which cotton passes from the loose fibre to the finished cloth. Having learned all these processes in their order, he left the mill, and fitted for college at Cambridge, passing his examinations in the summer of 1869. For the last twelve years he has been a director of the Tremont Suffolk Mills.

In the month of July, 1869, with the co-operation of several other bright young men in Lowell, he organized the Franklin Literary Association. As this association has since developed into two distinct bodies, both political, it is proper to say that the original Franklin Literary Association was wholly free from political character or political purposes; it was simply a debating club. Its first meeting was held in the basement of Phineas Whiting's belting store, and in the absence of chairs its first president was installed upon the head of a barrel. At the meetings of this body, Mr. Ayer acquired a habit of no small value, "the habit of thinking upon his legs" (as Macaulay once defined it), and at the same time expressing his thoughts in a clear and orderly manner.

In 1873 Mr. Ayer graduated at Harvard College with honor. He then went to Europe with his father, combining study with his travels; and on his return in 1874 entered the Law School at Cambridge. After pursuing the study of the law there for two terms, he was admitted to practice as an attorney and counselor-at-law. In 1875, taking as his law partner Lemuel H. Babcock, Esq., he opened an office in the *Transcript* Building, at the corner of Washington and Milk Streets, Boston, where the two friends practiced law with success under the firm-name of Ayer & Babcock. Ordinarily, a lawyer has neither the opportunity nor the capacity to argue complicated questions of law before a court of law with much satisfaction, either to himself or to his client, until after several years' practice before a single judge or before juries.

> "The heights by great men reached and kept,
> Were not attained by sudden flight,
> But they, while their companions slept,
> Were toiling upwards in the night."

But whatever Longfellow may have said or sung to the contrary, "the heights" have sometimes been reached "by sudden flight." Lawyers have sometimes sprung to the front at a bound by being ready to take advantage of "the occasion sudden." Mr. Ayer had an exceptional experience of this kind. It happened in this way. His father owned a controlling interest in a company incorporated under the laws of New York for the purpose of supplying the city of Rochester with water from Hemlock Lake. Litigation arose between the company and the city. Notwithstanding the intricacy of the legal questions involved, Mr. Ayer, who was then at the Law School of Harvard University, took pains to study them thoroughly, and to make himself familiar with them; not with any intent to participate in the argument of the case, but from an intelligent curiosity touching a matter in which his father had a great interest. Judge Henry R. Selden was his father's counsel, and when the case came on before the General Term of the Supreme Court, Mr. Ayer went to Rochester to attend the argument. He afterwards wrote the following modest account of the complete surprise which was there given him:

"I accompanied Judge Selden to the court-room, and when our case was called, without a word or look of previous warning to me, he arose and proceeded to introduce me to the court as his associate counsel from Massachusetts, announcing, to my gaping astonishment, that I would open the case. With thumping knees I faced the court—for the first time in my life—and stated the facts, arguing one or two points, talking about half an hour."

Notwithstanding the suddenness of this call, Mr. Ayer acquitted himself with much credit. The case was won, and his father was so well pleased at the result, that he presented him with a check for $10,000. This was his first professional fee. This incident gave him an insight into the peculiar ways of senior counsel, which made him for some time shy of court-rooms. In 1876, in consequence of his father's health having broken down, he was obliged to abandon the practice of law to look after the lawyers. He recently wrote: "I am sorry to say I have never gotten entirely rid of the law. I have been more or less extensively involved in it ever since, but, like Micawber, 'principally as defendant on civil process.' My father's estate was left in a complicated and hazardous condition, and it took me some twelve years to extricate it from the dangers to which it was exposed. My time has been more or less largely occupied with this duty ever since the death of my father, in 1878."

On the 26th of October, 1876, the Town Hall of Ayer, the gift of Mr. Ayer's father to that town, was dedicated with appropriate services. In delivering to the town's committee the keys of this edifice, in behalf of his father, Mr. Ayer spoke with marked felicity, preserving his self-control under circumstances which might have unnerved another man. Very tender and impressive were his allusions to his father, whose life was then drawing to a close: "This cheer-

ful hall, this large assembly, these bright faces buoyant with life, only serve to remind me bitterly, that he who raised this roof and these walls, and who so much anticipated this opportunity to join you hand in hand, cannot be here. It was an occasion he had long looked forward to, with the abiding hope and intention of being present himself to tell you the lasting obligations he is under to the good people of this town." His address, and others made on this occasion, were printed entire in Cowley's "Reminiscences of James C. Ayer, and the Town of Ayer."

The justice and expediency of the doctrine that representative bodies, charged with political functions, should contain representatives of the minorities, as well as the majorities, of their constituents, have been appreciated by many of the best thinkers of our times. A little reflection will satisfy any impartial mind that this principle is equally applicable to the government of manufacturing, mining and other joint-stock companies. Mr. Ayer was among the first to see the wisdom and expediency of minority representation and cumulative voting in industrial corporations. In 1885 a bill, embodying these principles was presented to the Legislature of Michigan. As a director of the "Lake Superior Ship Canal Railway and Iron Company," and of the "Portage Lake and River Improvement Company," and as a stockholder in these and other joint-stock companies in that State, Mr. Ayer had large interests at stake, and he submitted to the Michigan Legislature an argument in favor of the bill, which was simply unanswerable.

The bill became a law in Michigan. Similar measures have been passed in other States and are agitated in many more. The brief of this argument, which has been printed and widely circulated, shows that, in the struggle between "the masses and the classes," the sympathies of Mr. Ayer are with the people at large.

The 14th of April, 1890, being the twenty-fifth anniversary of the formal restoration of the Federal flag over Fort Sumter, was celebrated by the Port Royal Society, by a reunion of military and naval veterans who served in the Department of the South and South Atlantic Blockading Squadron, in Huntington Hall, Lowell. Mr. Ayer was present, with other invited guests, and made an address which was widely published. Old Bostonians remember well the surprise which Charles Sumner gave them in 1845 by his Fourth-of-July oration on the "True Grandeur of Nations." Instead of expatiating on war before the representatives of the army and navy, the State Militia and the city fathers there assembled, Mr. Sumner astonished them with an oration against war and in favor of universal peace. Mr. Ayer treated his audience to a similar surprise. "The heroes of the future," he said, "will not be found on the fields of slaughter, and the destruction of human life to settle national disputes will cease to be glory."

His speech on this occasion contrasted pleasantly with those made by the veterans of the war. They dwelt on perils through which the country had already passed; Mr. Ayer turned his back upon the past and discoursed of perils which becloud the future. By his advocacy of universal peace, of the settlement of international difficulties by arbitration, of a life tenure of office for all deserving officers in the civil service, Mr. Ayer showed that he has the power to anticipate the future,

> "Forerun his age and race, and let
> His feet millenniums hence be set
> In midst of knowledge dreamed not yet."

Very gratifying to his own friends and his father's friends in Lowell was the following passage in this address: "Lowell is always my home—I am only visiting New York. Lowell is all the more attractive to me when I come here from the crowded, noisy streets of that fretful metropolis. It affords me a world of pleasure to see you all face to face—to stand once again on the banks of the beautiful river where I wandered as a boy, and where my memory and affection wander still."

The Literary Society of Ayer having presented their collection of books to that town as the nucleus of a public library, Mr. Ayer, in April, 1890, made a gift to the town of five thousand dollars to be expended in the purchase of books—a sum more than sufficient to place their library upon a level with that of any other town of similar size in Massachusetts. On May 3d the people of the town, in public meeting assembled, extended to Mr. Ayer, by a resolution unanimously adopted, "the expression of their full appreciation and heartfelt thanks for his handsome and timely remembrance;" recognizing in this munificent act "a noble and loving tribute to the memory of the man whose name their town bears." This library will be formally opened before the close of the year, Mr. Ayer giving an address on that occasion.

The care of the vast properties left by his father in different States engrosses much of Mr. Ayer's time. Besides the companies already mentioned he is one of the directors of the Lowell and Andover Railroad, of the J. C. Ayer Company, and of the New York *Tribune*. But in the midst of all these enterprises and employments he has found time for generous studies. He has given much attention to various branches of economic science. He has opposed by voice and pen successive schemes for debasing the silver coinage and inflating the currency. He has advocated the reform of the tariff and the civil service and the maintenance of a sound currency redeemable in coin.

C. I. Hood & Co., prepare Hood's Sarsaparilla, Hood's Vegetable Pills, Hood's Tooth Powder and Hood's Olive Ointment. Their laboratory on Thorndike Street, is of brick and is four stories in height, with basement. They possess machinery for producing 75,000,000 books and pamphlets per annum, to be used for advertising. They employ 275 hands. The whole establishment is admirable for its system, neat-

ness and adaptation to the extensive business of the firm. Mr. Hood is one of the most successful and enterprising citizens of Lowell. He was born in Vermont in 1845, and was apprenticed to Samuel Kidder, an apothecary in Lowell, at the age of fifteen years. Subsequently he became partner in an apothecary store at the corner of Central and Merrimack Streets. While in this store he first offered to the public a new medicine, Hood's Sarsaparilla. The enterprise proved a success and the medicine became famous. The business was very rapidly extended, constantly out-growing its accommodations. At length, in 1883, the spacious laboratory now in use was erected. The building is constructed throughout in the most substantial manner. The massive tanks for the sarsaparilla have a capacity of 90,000 bottles. The firm does its own printing, and its advertising has reached immense proportions. The character and quality of the articles produced by the firm are of the highest order, and Mr. Hood, who is only forty-four years of age, is in the midst of his honorable and very successful career.

A. W. Dows & Co., Central Street, manufacture Dows' Cough Cure, Diarrhœa Syrup, Dows' Soothing Cordial, &c. The company started the business about 1877, being successors of A. W. Dows, Sr., who had been in the business for about thirty-five years. The firm consists of Charles N. and A. M. Dows, sons of A. W. Dows, who founded the business.

Lowell is said to be the birth-place of the modern soda-fountain. In 1861 Gustavus D. Dows, brother of A. W. Dows, received a patent for the marble soda-fountain, now so generally used, and the first fountain made under this patent was set up in the store of his brother, A. W. Dows, in Lowell. The inventor set up his business in England as well as in Boston. But he was pursued by disaster. The five-story building in Boston, in which was his drug-store, was blown up by an explosion, and soon after a bronchial affection ended the inventor's life, at the age of seventy-six years.

Geo. S. Mowe, South Loring and D Streets, manufactures Dr. Mowe's Cough Balsam, used in Dr. Mowe's private practice fifty years ago, and for thirty years extensively used by apothecaries generally.

Dr. Daniel Mowe, the originator of this widely known medicine, was born in Pembroke, N. H., in 1790, came to Lowell in 1831, after having been a practicing physician in New Durham, N. H., for several years. In Lowell he was for twenty-nine years a highly respected physician. He died in 1860 at the age of seventy years.

The Moxie Nerve Food Company was organized in 1885. It manufactures a medicine called Moxie Nerve Food, after a recipe said to have been for several years in the possession of Dr. Augustin Thompson, of Lowell. The business has had a remarkably rapid development, and the medicine is already extensively known and sold throughout the country. The Highland Skating Rink, with a floor-room of 19,060 feet, has been purchased for this manufactory, where 30,000 bottles of the medicine can be made in a day. Dr. Thompson is the general manager. The company employs fifty hands and five horses. It has a branch office in Chicago.

George S. Hull, on Merrimack, corner of John Street, manufactures Lyford's Magic Pain Cure, Harvard Bronchial Syrup, Hall's Veterinary Liniment; also makes essences, syrups, flavoring extracts, etc. This business was started by S. G. Lyford in 1877. About 1880 George S. Hull entered the firm. At the present time George S. Hull is sole proprietor.

A. C. Stevens, Middlesex Street, is the originator and proprietor of Stevens' Sarsaparilla and Stevens' Dandelion Pills, and manufacturer of strengthening, porous, belladonna and rheumatic plasters, cough mixture and tooth powders, employing three hands. The business was started in 1875.

Dr. J. A. Masta, Varney Street, manufactures Dr. Masta's celebrated Cough Balsam. The business was established in 1854, the medicine having been used as early as 1852.

Tweed's Liniment for man or beast, prepared by the S. E. Tweed Company, Middlesex Street. This company started about 1886, and was reorganized in 1890. It employs four men.

MISCELLANEOUS MANUFACTURES.—*Whithed & Co.*, corner Middlesex and School Streets, manufacture hard, soft and mill soaps, and deal in hides and calf-skins, employing ten men. They are the successors of Samuel Horn & Co., one of the oldest and most respectable firms of the city.

SAMUEL HORN.—In every populous city and thriving community in the New England States there is a class of men, growing more numerous every year, who possess wealth and culture and an honorable name, who love their business and are known and honored in the social world, but who have no taste for public life. They are content with their elegant homes, their gardens and their lawns, their fruit-trees and shrubbery, their pleasant libraries and their shady walks. Such men are the benefactors of society. They set a noble though silent example before the young, showing them that the highest happiness in human life is not to be sought in political honors or public display, but rather in the retirement of domestic life, and the humane and rational enjoyments of a cultured home.

To this class belongs the subject of this sketch, the venerable Samuel Horn, who, at the age of eighty-three years, still remains in vigorous health among us, an honored representative of that sterling class of business men who are recognized as the founders of the city of Lowell. Samuel Horn was born on Dec. 31, 1806, and was the son of Windsor and Matilda (Nichols) Horn, of Southboro', Mass. He received his early education in the district schools of Southboro'. After leaving school he was engaged, until the age of twenty-two years, in the management of the



Samuel Horn

farm of Col. Dexter Fay, of Southboro,' in driving cattle to the great cattle market at Brighton, and in other such employments as are wont to engage a thrifty young farmer. But resolved to seek a wider and more profitable field of enterprise, he came to Lowell in 1828, when the great manufactories, just starting, invited new laborers from the surrounding country, and having learned the art of soap-making, he formed a partnership, in 1830, with Orin Nichols, of Southboro', for' the manufacture and sale of soap in Lowell, and for dealing in tallow and candles, under the firm-name of Nichols & Horn. The place of business of this firm was on Central Street, on land now occupied by Tyler Street, the laying out of that street requiring the removal of their shop. After one or two years Otis Allen took the place of Mr. Nichols as partner, and the firm-name became Horn & Allen. About 1833 the business was removed to the corner of Middlesex and School Streets, where it continued for fifty-three years.

For fifty-eight years, with the exception of about four years, in which his health demanded a temporary retirement, Mr. Horn carried on the soap business in Lowell, having had as partners, at various times, Orin Nichols, Otis Allen, Martin N. Horn, his brother, and Alfred S. Horn, his only son. During this long period Mr. Horn made all kinds of fancy, domestic and manufacturers' soap, supplying not only families and traders, but many private industries and corporations in Lowell. He also sent large quantities to other cities, having customers of fifty years' standing.

He was also largely engaged in the purchase and sale of hides and skins. He shipped large quantities of tallow to Liverpool, where, on account of his high commercial standing and honorable dealing, he commanded a higher price than other shippers. He also sent large quantities of candles to California, Cuba and other places. So high a reputation did he acquire in the commercial world, that, at one time, a counterfeit article was placed upon the market with the false label, " Horn's Tallow."

Mr. Horn, having been a citizen of Lowell almost from its origin as a municipality, has taken an active interest in its growth and prosperity. He was one of the founders of the Wamesit National Bank and of the Merrimack River Savings Bank, and has been, from the start, a director of one and a trustee of the other.

In 1839 he was a member of the City Government, devoting to the duties of the position much time which, he believed, should be given to his business. Accordingly, he has since refused all political and public office. In 1886 he retired from business, having accumulated an ample amount of property, and having reached the eightieth year of his life.

Mr. Horn is a gentleman of high character, of dignified bearing and commanding personal presence His elegant residence on Smith Street, in the suburbs of the city, with its shade-trees and walks, and its fine lawn extending over several acres, affords a most eligible retreat for the repose of his declining years.

O. D. Wilder, Western Avenue, uses one run of stones, principally for grinding corn. He employs four men. He started the business about 1880, with Frank B. Sherburne as partner. Sherburne left the firm about 1881. The firm succeeded Sherburne & Morse.

P. M. Jefferson, Charles Street, manufactures family, laundry, ammonia, chemical, factory, scouring and soft soaps. He started the business about 1870.

The location of Mr. Jefferson's business has a history. Adam Putnam, long known to the people of Lowell as a soap manufacturer and senior member of the well-known firm of Putnam & Currier, was born in Stow, Mass. He came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) in 1822 and took charge of a part of Hurd's Woolen-Mills. After several years in this service he became a dealer in paints, oils and glass, on Central Street. In 1846 he formed a partnership with John Currier in soap-making, which continued for twenty-two years, until the death of Mr. Putnam, in 1868, at the age of sixty-nine years. Addison Putnam, the son of Mr. Putnam, is a well-known and enterprising dealer in clothing in Lowell. John Currier, the junior partner, was born in Amesbury June 10, 1810; came to Lowell December 4, 1830, and died November 28, 1881, at the age of seventy-one years. His last years were spent in retirement from business at his elegant residence, built by himself, on Broadway.

W. A. Dickinson, Howard and Tanner Sts., manufactures mill soaps, making a specialty of scouring and milling soaps, and deals in alkalies and prime tallow, employing five men. Business was started about 1883.

The Lowell Crayon Company, Ford Street (Sam. Chapin, manager), manufactures colored chalk crayons expressly for use of cotton-mills and other mill supplies.

Wm. Manning manufactures corn-cakes on the corner of Broadway and School Streets, using one hogshead of molasses per day during the manufacturing season. He employs an average of thirteen men. He started the business in 1868, and has been engaged in the business in Chelmsford, Billerica and Lowell for about forty years.

The Lowell Gas-Light Company was incorporated in May, 1849, Seth Ames, Ransom Reed and Samuel Lawrence being among the incorporators. The capital, which at first was $80,000, is now $500,000.

Gas was first introduced into the city Jan. 1, 1850. Although this company has had a monopoly of the business, it has pursued a generous course, and has voluntarily, from time to time, reduced the price of gas to the consumer as the increase of business and improved methods enabled them to do it. It is asserted, probably with truth, that the price of gas in Lowell is less than in any other city of New England. The price in 1850 was $4 for 1000 cubic feet; in 1889, $1.10.

A part of the work of this company in recent years has been the introduction of gas stoves into families for cooking purposes.

By pursuing an enlightened and liberal policy the company has so far gained the confidence and trust of the community that it is now one of the most prosperous and influential corporations in the city. This company employs the West Virginia coal for manufacturing gas.

During the year ending Jan., 1889, this company has supplied 227,338,000 cubic feet of gas. It has 6500 meters in active use, and employs about 130 men. Its president is Sewall G. Mack. The manufacturing plant is on School St., and the office is on Shattuck St.

L. A. Derby & Co., electricians, on Middle Street. The business of this company was started in 1883 by L. A. & F. H. Derby, in a small shop on Prescott St. Later they moved to larger quarters in Central Block, on Central St. In 1888 they came to their present location on Middle St. It is the leading establishment in this section engaged in wiring for incandescent lights, gas-lighting, automatic fire alarms, watch-clocks, medical batteries, etc. They employ eleven men.

The United States Cartridge Company was started by Gen. B. F. Butler in 1869, and is a private enterprise. This company and the United States Bunting Company have the same president, but are entirely independent of each other. The officers of the Cartridge Company are: B. F. Butler, president; Paul Butler, treasurer; C. A. R. Dimon, superintendent, and James B. Russell, paymaster. The manufactures are metallic cartridges, paper shells for shot-guns, and primers. The company produces 12,000,000 cartridges, 2,000,000 paper shells and 2,000,000 primers per month.

E. N. Wood & Co. grind corn, rye and oats, from 200 to 300 bushels per day. Salesroom on Market St. They employ twelve men. Their mill on Chambers St. is run by water, and is of twenty-five horse-power.

This business was started about fifty years ago by Samuel Wood, the grandfather of E. N. Wood. Samuel Wood, soon after beginning business, took Joseph Tapley as partner, and in about fifteen years his son, S. N. Wood, took control of the business. S. N. Wood, in 1868, took as partner his son, E. N. Wood, and retired from the business in 1882. About 1884 George C. Evans became partner, and the style of the firm is now Wood & Evans.

William E. Livingston, Thorndike St., is proprietor of a mill having seventy horse-power and four runs of stones for grinding corn, rye, plaster and cop cracker. He grinds about 350 bushels of corn and rye per day. This mill was erected by William Livingston, the father of the present proprietor, and started in 1845.

Warren Clifford, silk, cotton and woolen dyer, Andover Street. Clifford Weare, the father of Warren Clifford, came to Lowell in 1834. He started an establishment for dyeing on Lawrence Street. In 1839 he started the well-known dyeing establishment on Andover Street, now carried on by his son. The father died in 1872. The business is chiefly job-dyeing. Five hands are employed, and over 3000 parcels are handled annually.

F. F. Rowe & Co. dye and finish hosiery and underwear, making a specialty of "clean black" on hosiery, employing eight hands. Mr. Rowe's partner is Fred. L. Green. The company started business on Hale Street in 1889, Mr. Rowe having before carried on the business on Broadway.

The Spindle City Dye-Works, on Broadway, dye and bleach hosiery-yarn and cloth, and employ ten hands. The works started in 1889.

Bay State Dye-House, Prescott Street. E. W. Gould started this establishment in 1884, and in 1886 sold out to C. A. Reynolds, the present proprietor. All kinds of job-dyeing are done to order. About 7000 parcels were handled during the past year.

Jonathan Holt & Co. began the manufacture of hard glue in 1879. The firm, of which F. J. Sherwood is the junior member, is located on Tanner Street. Six men are employed, and the annual product is about sixty tons of glue.

S. Bartlett, Middlesex Street, manufactures soda and mineral water, tonic beer, ginger ale, nerve food, etc., employing fourteen hands. During the past year he has made and put up about 15,000 dozens of quart bottles and 12,000 dozens of half-pints, also charged 2069 soda fountains. He started the business in 1859, with George and John Cushing as partners, but is now the sole proprietor. Mr. Bartlett is the successor of George Cushing, who succeeded Hancock & Melvin, manufacturers of the well-known "Melvin Beer."

Albert S. Fox, Central Street, makes ice cream and confectionery, employing four men and three women, This business was started by C. A. Thorning, in 1877, on Central Street, who sold it to Fox in 1887. Mr. Fox removed to his present location in 1888.

C. A. Thorning, Highland Hall, Branch Street, caterer and manufacturer of confectionery and ice cream. He started business at his present location in 1888, having previously been located on Central St.

Novelty Plaster Works, established by George E. Mitchell, proprietor, in 1864, manufacture medicinal, porous, rubber, isinglass, blister, mustard, corn, bunion and surgeon's adhesive plasters of all kinds, and employ thirty hands. The building of this company, on Elm Street, was erected in 1866. John H. McAlvin is the business manager.

Page & Nunn, Merrimack Street, manufacture cake, ice cream and confectionery. This business was started by Dudley L. Page, on Middle Street, in 1867. He moved to the Museum Building, on Merrimack Street, about 1869. After a sojourn in Boston, he returned to Lowell and started the business anew in 1880, on Merrimack Street, taking (one year later) F. T. Nunn as partner. This firm has gained a high reputation as caterers. They employ fifteen men and nine women.

E. Hapgood & Son, manufacturers of all kinds of mattresses. Office on High Street. Mills on Lawrence Street. This business was started by the firm



E. W. Hoyt

on Rock Street, in 1870, and removed to its present location in 1871. Ephraim Hapgood, the father, having died, Edgar Hapgood, his son and partner, continues the business. The firm has a mill at North Troy, Vt., for the manufacture of excelsior. Number of hands employed thirty-five to forty.

The Spring-Bed and Shade-Roller Company, Worthen Street, was incorporated in 1881. The principal manufacture is Shorey's Improved Spring-Bed. President, James Duckworth; treasurer and clerk, Charles Kimball.

John Cross, Dutton Street, manufactures awnings, tents, horse and wagon-covers, etc., and employs six hands. He started the business in 1886, as successor of M. Meany.

John McAskie, Middle Street, manufactures tents and awnings. He started business in the building which he still occupies in 1883. He also attends to making horse-covers, and splicing and fitting falls.

Henry Edwards, Middle Street, manufactures machine-brushes, employing four men. Mr. Edwards started this business in the town of Andover about 1877, where he remained five years. On coming to Lowell he started the business in Market Street, and, in 1886, removed to his present location.

The Lamson Consolidated Store Service Company manufactures the Lamson Cash and Parcel Carriers, employing 230 men. The manufactory is on Walker Street. The company was organized in 1881 and chartered in 1888, with a capital of $4,000,000. President, Frank M. Ames; treasurer and general manager, W. S. Lamson. This is the first company to establish successfully the business of cash and parcel carrying systems in stores. It was organized in 1881 by W. S. Lamson, a merchant of Lowell. This company owns more than 200 patents and has a very large patronage throughout the entire country.

Lovejoy Store Service Company was chartered in 1889, with a capital of $56,000. Joseph S. Ludlam, president; Walter W. Johnson, treasurer; and a board of directors. Works at Mechanics' Mills.

Patrick Kelley, Davidson Street, manufactures soda, ginger ale, root beer, lemon cream and mineral water. He employs nine men, and bottled about 20,000 dozens the last season. He started in business in 1882.

James Calnin, River Street, manufactures tonic, ginger, root, raspberry, lemon cream, and nectar cream, Belfast ginger ale, lager beer and cream mead, employing six men and bottling 6000 dozens yearly. He started the business on Market Street in 1882, succeeding Thomas Torney. In 1884 he removed to his present location.

C. E. Carter, corner of Branch and Smith Streets, manufactures Allen's Root Beer Extract, Carter's Blood Syrup, Carter's Tooth-Ache Drops, and Electric Nerve Pencils. Mr. Carter started this manufacture at Davis' Corner in 1876, removed to Central Street in 1878, and to his present location in 1879.

E. W. Hoyt & Co. manufacture Hoyt's German Cologne and Rubifoam, the latter a beautiful liquid substitute for tooth-powder. They put annually upon the market about 2,000,000 bottles. Twenty hands are employed.

ELI W. HOYT was born in Alexandria, N. Y., Sept. 5, 1838, and died in Lowell Feb. 9, 1887, at the age of forty-eight years. He belonged to the pure New England stock. John Hoyt, his most remote American ancestor, was one of the original settlers of Salisbury, Mass., and was a prominent man, having held the offices of "moderator" and "selectman" of the town.

The direct genealogical line, beginning with John Hoyt, is as follows: (1) John Hoyt, of Salisbury, who came to the town about 1639 and died in 1687–88. (2) Thomas Hoyt, of Amesbury, who was born in 1640. (3) Lieut. Thomas Hoyt, of Amesbury, who was a farmer and representative to the General Court, and died in 1740. (4) Timothy Hoyt, of West Amesbury, who was born in 1700. (5) Timothy Hoyt, of West Amesbury, who was born in 1728. (6) Ephraim Hoyt, who, in 1841, died in Alexandria, N. Y., at the age of eighty-three years. (7) Daniel S. Hoyt, now of Lowell, who was born in 1808, and is the father of the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Hoyt, when eight years of age, came to Lowell with his parents, and was educated in the public schools of the city. At the age of about fourteen years he became a clerk in the drug-store of E. A. Staniels, on the corner of Central and Middlesex Streets, and at length was received as partner in the business. Upon the death of Mr. Staniels, in 1861, Mr. Hoyt, then twenty-three years of age, became sole proprietor. About 1866 he began, in a small way, the manufacture and sale of cologne, declaring that the first thousand dollars he should earn he would devote to that enterprise. This purpose he fulfilled. In 1870 Freeman B. Shedd, who, for several years had served as clerk in the store, was received as partner, and the firm began the extensive manufacture and sale of "Hoyt's German Cologne." The article was in itself so valuable, and the business of the firm was so ably and honorably conducted, that the confidence of the community was rapidly gained and the enterprise proved a remarkable success. The drug business was given up and the firm erected a spacious and commodious building on Church Street for the accommodation of its extensive and increasing business.

Few firms have gained so honorable a name and few enterprises have been crowned with so complete success. Wealth followed; and the two partners, whose mutual relations were always those of the most confiding friendship, from a humble beginning, found themselves in a few short years among the wealthiest men of the city.

It has been well said of Mr. Hoyt that his success did not change his demeanor and that his benefactions kept pace with his prosperity. He remain-

ed through life that same gentlemanly, modest, unassuming man that he was before fortune smiled upon him. His gentle, winning ways won the hearts of all who met him. Lowell has had many citizens who have been as highly honored, but few who have been so much beloved.

Though Mr. Hoyt had decided political principles, it was hard to persuade him to accept a civil office. In 1878 and 1879 he served in the City Council, but, though often importuned, he steadily refused to enter the Board of Aldermen or to be a candidate for the mayoralty. He served, however, as chairman of the Republican City Committee, and was a generous supporter of his political principles.

His charities abounded. His church found in him a munificent giver, and the poor shared freely in his bounty. To his aged parents he was a most noble son. His delight was in his home. His elegant residence on Andover Street was adorned with paintings and works of art, which his fine taste had selected, and nothing was wanting to make it the happiest of homes.

In the midst of his fortunate career, when he had so much to live for and was daily so great a blessing to all around him, there came to him the sad premonition of declining health. For two years he struggled bravely for life, but consumption had claimed him for its own. His long sojourn in California and Colorado were unavailing. At length, when he saw the approach of the inevitable hour, he desired to be conveyed to his delightful home and the scenes which he so tenderly loved. And here, surrounded by his dearest friends, and cheered by every kindness which love could suggest, he peacefully resigned his life. His wife and his aged father still survive him.

F. E. Jewett & Co., Dutton Street, manufacture cider vinegar, employing twenty-five men in the busy season, and bottling about 6000 dozens yearly. He succeeded Charles A. Gould about 1887, having at first W. E. Stuart as partner, who is now no longer in the firm.

Lowell Oiler Company, office in Northern Depot, Middlesex Street, William H. Ward, president. This company manufactures the Humphrey journal box and oiler combined. It started in 1885 and succeeded H. P. Humphrey, who originated the Automatic Oiler Company.

Clinton S. Bruce, Salem Street, manufactures medicinal and surgical plasters, porous, blister, mustard, corn, court, surgeon's adhesive, isinglass and dressing plasters of every description. He started the business on Coolidge Street in 1877, and removed to his present location in 1888.

The Lowell Creamery commenced business in 1885. It has seven milk routes and one route devoted to sale of butter and cream. About 700 cans of milk are handled daily. Between 200 and 300 cans of milk are separated each day, and the cream extracted by the De Laval Separator. Nineteen men are employed. The works are located on Hildreth and Hampshire Streets.

Asahel Davis manufactures magneto-electric machines and wood-working machinery on Middlesex Street. He started the business in 1855 on Market Street. He is a veteran in the business. He has taken out eighteen patents for his own inventions.

Samuel Young, Electrician, Savings Bank Building, Shattuck Street, started business in the repair-shop of the Merrimack Mills about 1872, and came to Shattuck Street about 1886. He made alarm clocks for mills and electric work generally.

CHAPTER VIII.

LOWELL—(Continued).

SCHOOLS.

On the 1st day of March, 1824, in the private carriage of Hon. Kirke Boott, the first agent of the founders of the Merrimack Mills, the earliest of the great manufacturing corporations of our city, there came to Lowell the Rev. Theodore Edson, a young clergyman who had been employed by the directors of the Merrimack Company to "preach and perform pastoral duty to such persons in their employ as might desire it." It was he who became the founder and father of the school system of our city. On the twilight of the evening of Saturday, the day of his arrival, the carpenters were still at work on a new building of two stories, just erected on the lot now occupied by the Green School-house, in the upper story of which was a hall constructed by the company for religious worship, the lower story being designed for the first school established by the new manufacturing colony. On the next day, Sabbath, March 7, 1824, in the new hall, public divine worship was held in Lowell for the first time in a place designed for such worship. The young clergyman preached to a crowded and attentive audience. Lowell was but a small village then of about 600 inhabitants, and it had not yet received its present name.

Very different was the aspect then of our city from that which now greets the stranger's eye. Swamps and bogs covered large portions of Market, Tyler, Charles, Worthen, Anne, Kirk and several other streets, and at the lower end of Market Street, and near Kirk and Anne Streets, were ponds of water.

Woods covered a wide area, stretching far in the rear of the Green School-house. The reservoir heights on Lynde Hill, in Belvidere, were also covered with woods. In the rear of the site of our post-office rose a considerable swell of land, which long ago was leveled down to fill the low marsh which then spread out where now are Kirk Street, Anne Street and the

High School lot. A pond filled the site of the High School-house. One of our old citizens, still living, says he distinctly remembers the following remark of the Hon. Luther Lawrence, second mayor of our city, in criticism of Dr. Bartlett, the first mayor, under whose administration the High School lot was purchased: "What do you think of a man who will locate a High School in a pond of water?"

We have already described the aspect of the quiet village which stood on the site of Lowell in the beginning of the century; but now, after twenty-five years have passed, a new order of things begins. The days of invention and enterprise have come, new structures begin to rise, and the whole scene begins to change. Let us glance at the new aspect. Most conspicuous was the new Merrimack Mill with its boarding-houses adjoining it. Next on the swell of land in the rear of our post-office rose the new and elegant mansion of Kirk Boott, with lofty columns in front and a fine lawn stretching down to the Concord River. At the junction of the Merrimack and Concord Rivers, where now stand the Massachusetts Mills, was a hotel called the "Mansion House," kept by Captain Jonathan Tyler, long a well-known citizen. Over the Concord River, on the site of the St. John's Hospital, still rose conspicuously, as at the beginning of the century, the spacious mansion of Judge Livermore, already referred to. In the vicinity of St. Patrick's Church, east of the North Common, were ranged the low huts of the first Irish people of the city, some of which, after the fashion of the old country, had walls of mud and were covered with slabs, with a barrel for a chimney. This settlement was formerly known as "The Acre." There was Mixer's tavern on Central Street, from which the stages for Boston started, and Blake's tavern on Gorham Street, two rival houses, the adjacent streets being conspicuously placarded to make it sure that the traveler did not put up at the wrong house. The stone house near Pawtucket Falls, afterwards the residence of Dr. J. C. Ayer, was then a hotel and a favorite resort of the wealthy. Close by Pawtucket Falls, in rear of the site of the mansion of Frederic Ayer, Esq., was an old saw-mill, then the sole possessor and occupier of the vast power which these falls supplied. On the bluff near the falls still stood the old red school-house, as at the beginning of the century. Here and there were scattered farm-houses, almost all of which have now disappeared.

Gen. B. F. Butler, who first came to Lowell when ten years old, in 1828, has given us a lively account of the straggling and scattered village, when it first burst upon his view as he approached the place and stood on Christian Hill, where now is the Centralville Reservoir. The general playfully mentions a large spreading oak which stood near Tower's corner, not far from the Washington House, under which, on the first morning after his arrival, he found for sale and ate the first oysters he had ever seen. But very many and even most of the land-marks of that early day have been removed or destroyed. Kirk Boott's mansion has long since given place to the encroachments of the manufacturing establishments, and is now known as the City Hospital near Pawtucket Falls. The low Irish huts have given place to more substantial residences, and the two-story building on the site of the Green School-house, where the first public-school was kept, and where Dr. Edson first preached to the people of the new city, has been removed to Cabot Street, where it now stands.

In giving the history of the Lowell Schools, I hardly need to mention the old Chelmsford district schools, long before established; for they bore only a very remote relation to the schools of the city of Lowell. They were soon absorbed in the school system of the new and enterprising manufacturing village.

The history of the Lowell schools properly begins when, in 1826, the first School Committee of the town of Lowell established two new school districts in addition to the Chelmsford school districts already mentioned. The two new districts were established for the special use and benefit of the manufacturing population of the rising village. These districts were known as No. 1 and No. 5. It was in this year, 1826, that Lowell became an incorporated town. For about two years before this a school had been sustained at the expense of the Merrimack Company, under the sole supervision of Dr. Edson in the two-story building already mentioned. For the first few summer months the school was taught by a lady. The first male teacher was Joel Lewis, a young man of much modest worth, who, after a service of about one year, went into the employment of the Locks & Canals Company, and was greatly interested in the erection of Mechanics' Hall. He died at the age of thirty-four years.

The first School Committee (which was chosen in 1826) consisted of some of the first men of the town and deserve special mention.

They were, first of all, Rev. Theodore Edson, a man of iron will, who knew the right and never shrank from standing alone. He justly deserves the title of father and founder of the school system of Lowell; second, Warren Colburn, Esq., a graduate of Harvard College and afterwards teacher of a select school in Boston, who, though called to the important position of superintendent of the Merrimack Mills, still remained enthusiastic in the cause of education. A part of the labor of preparing the three mathematical works, which have made his name famous, was performed amidst his arduous duties in the service of the Merrimack Company; third, Samuel Batchelder, Esq., a many-sided man of high literary culture, a devotee of science, and, above all, of the highest inventive genius; fourth, Dr. John O. Green, a model School-Committeeman, whose wont it was to visit the schools under his care once a week, and in the most unobtrusive manner learn

their condition and supply their wants. The teacher and the school had no firmer, truer friend. For many years Lowell honored itself by placing him upon its school committee; fifth, Dr. Elisha Huntington, a graduate of Dartmouth College, a man of high social and literary culture, whose polished and graceful bearing, whose kind and affable nature made him always a favorite with the people of Lowell. To such men, in her earliest years, did Lowell intrust the precious interests of her public schools.

The longevity of these five men—this first School Board of Lowell—is remarkable. Mr. Batchelder died at the age of ninety-five years; Dr. Edson at the age of nearly eighty-nine years; Dr. Green at the age of eighty-six years; Dr. Huntington lived out almost the allotted three-score years and ten, while Mr. Colburn alone was cut down in the midst of his years.

The town of Lowell continued the district system of schools, from its incorporation, in 1826, to the year 1832, when the graded system now in vogue was, amidst much contention and opposition, adopted. For the benefit of my younger readers, I ought, perhaps, to say that the district system consisted in having in each territorial district one school only, and this school was attended by pupils of every age, and of every degree of advancement. I might also add, what was very often true, that under this system every pupil used as text-books such books as he saw fit to bring to school. Even in Lowell, Dr. Edson tells us that in District No. 2, at the Pawtucket Falls, a pupil was sent to school with an arithmetic not approved by the School Board, and demanded to be taught therein. At the refusal of the board to allow this book to be used as a text-book, great offence was taken and a lawsuit was instituted. An action of trespass was brought against the teacher for refusing to teach the pupil. But the case never came to trial.

This old district system was exceedingly defective, and it is only to be tolerated in cases where the population is so thin and so scattered as to preclude the possibility of establishing graded schools, like those of the present day in all our cities, in which different schools are established for pupils of different ages, and the text-books and courses of study are fixed by authority of the School Board.

But the old district school with all its faults is not to be despised. It was the school of our fathers. In it were educated the best and noblest men of America—men who fought for our liberties and founded our free institutions. The great defect of these schools was an almost absolute want of system and of law. The school from year to year was simply what the master made it. As King Louis XIV. said: "*I am the State*," so the district schoolmaster could say: "*I am the school.*" Of one of these autocratic old masters it is said that, being once reproved for going to his school too late in the morning, he coolly replied: "When I am late in the morning, I leave off enough earlier in the afternoon to make it up."

"Old Master Gile," of Essex County, a man of huge equatorial dimensions, was wont to keep the mischievous little boys of his school in subjection by solemnly assuring them that the cause of his remarkable rotundity of form was that he "*had eaten so many little boys.*" The little boys gaped, and wondered, and obeyed.

The old masters devised their own penalties and fought their own battles. The victory was usually with the master, but sometimes with the pupils. In the latter case it only remained for the master to walk out or to be carried out. I myself have seen a master take his hat and leave. The Rev. Warren Burton, who wrote the pleasant little book entitled; "The District School as it was," tells of one of his masters whose name was Augustus Star. Master Star was a hard and cruel man and the boys rose in their rage and might to depose him. They carried him bodily to the brow of a hill, whose sloping sides were slippery as glass from being used by the boys in sliding down-hill. Without sled or toboggan the naughty boys shot Master Star down the slippery way, while the wag of the school shouted: "*There goes a shooting Star!*"

Mr. Sherman, formerly mayor of Lowell, who attended the district school in the two-story building (already described) which stood upon the site of the present Green School building, has given us some very amusing reminiscences of that early school. "The time of the teacher," he says "was about equally divided by drilling in Colburn's 'First Lessons,' and punishing the boys." One of the punishments consisted in sending the offenders through a trap into the dark cellar to remain there till close of school. "We always had a good time down there," says Mr. Sherman, "the principal fun being see-saw, for which game some old planks and the wood-pile afforded us facilities, and so being sent into the cellar, like being compelled to sit among the girls, came to be denominated as *capital* punishment. One day, using the sticks of wood as levers, we removed one of the large stones in the wall at the rear of the building, and after that we used to crawl out and roam over the woods and swamps, which extended westerly from the building up to '*the acre.*' It was an unlucky day for us when our master discovered our mode of egress—some boys not getting back from the woods in season to go up when called at the close of the half-day. Among the punishments resorted to, one was to require unruly boys to seize a long iron staple fastened to the ceiling for holding up the stove-pipe and hang upon it with no other support; another to hold out heavy books horizontally; another to stoop down and with the fingers hold down a nail in the floor; another to have clothes-pins put astride the nose; and another, worst of all, to sit upon pointed sticks. Master Bassett, who taught the school about

three years, had ten or twelve of these stools of penitence, and would frequently have as many boys out on the floor at a time, bent in a sitting posture and balancing themselves upon the sharp ends of the sticks. These sticks were pyramidal in form, about one foot high and three inches square at the base."

Those old district school days were far from being days of peace and harmony to the excellent School Committee. We at this day read with surprise the violent opposition made to the introduction into these schools of Colburn's first lessons, and other school-books prepared or recommended by Warren Colburn. This remarkable contest between the School Committee and the people of Lowell I will describe in as few words as possible. The Swiss philosopher, Pestalozzi, had recently published to the world his new theory of the science of education. He taught that *understanding* should take the place which *memory* had occupied, and that in giving instruction we should proceed from the concrete to the abstract, and not, as heretofore, from the abstract to the concrete. I cannot, perhaps, more clearly give a popular view of this question than to propound and solve before the reader, by both the old and the Pestalozzian method, the following simple mathematical problem: "*If two pounds of beef cost forty cents, what will three-fifths of a pound cost?*"

By the old method, we are taught to go by the rule and place the forty cents as the third term, the three-fifths of a pound as the second term, and the two pounds as the first term, then to multiply together the second and third terms and divide the product by the first, and, presto! we have the answer. It is not too far from the truth to say that neither the old arithmetics nor the old teachers were wont to give any reason why this trick of legerdemain, the old "Rule of Three," gave the true answer.

But Pestalozzi would teach us to throw aside all abstract rules and appeal directly, in the following manner, to the pupil's understanding: "If two pounds of beef cost forty cents, one pound will cost half of forty cents, that is, twenty cents. If one pound cost twenty cents, one-fifth of a pound will cost one-fifth of twenty cents, that is, four cents. If one-fifth of a pound cost four cents, three-fifths will cost three times four cents, that is, twelve cents, which is the result sought."

When I was a boy, I studied arithmetic according to the old method. I learned the rules and went strictly by them, and the answers came out as if by magic. I do not recollect that I ever recited a lesson in arithmetic or gave a reason for any of my processes. I well recollect my surprise and embarrassment when a new master asked me the novel question, if I could tell why, in applying the "*Rule of Three*," the product of the last two terms divided by the first gave the true result.

I was confounded, and, though I had studied arithmetic several winters, I had never thought it to be the province of the teacher to ask, or of the pupil to answer, such novel questions.

The merits of the Pestalozzian theory of instruction are now so fully conceded that it is hard for us to believe that our fathers so angrily opposed the new philosophy, or that they should regard it as impertinent and unjust that a pupil, who had obtained a correct answer by a rigid application of an abstract rule, should be called upon by the teacher to go beyond the rule and give a reason for his process.

As I have already said, one lawsuit even was once instituted in Lowell to avenge the violated honor of the old modes of instruction, and it required all the wisdom and forbearance of the excellent members of the School Board to reconcile the people to the new methods of instruction. Even teachers were sometimes found in the opposition, and Mr. Colburn himself sometimes took charge of a class in school, in order to exhibit the best method of applying the new and improved theory of instruction. So violent was the opposition that when the committee's report recommending the use of Colburn's books was laid before the town-meeting, a motion was made and passed to put the report *under the table*, and then followed another motion that the School Committee be put under the table! The moderator, however, refused to put the latter motion as being, perhaps, somewhat too personal—so unwilling were our fathers to exchange a system which demanded the memory of abstract rules for one which awakened the thought and appealed to the understanding of the pupil.

It is remarkable how little thought our fathers were wont to put into their mathematical processes. Prof. Quimby, of Dartmouth College, has told us of a man whom he discovered up in New Hampshire or Vermont, who possessed the most intense enthusiasm for mathematical science. The professor was delighted with his discovery. "Surely," thought he, "here is another example of the poet's mute, inglorious Milton." But the professor's enthusiasm was somewhat dashed when, on one occasion, in discussing some abstract question in mathematics, his newly-discovered genius remarked that there was one thing he could never quite understand, and that was why in addition we must carry one for every ten. "But," added he with decision, "you've got to do it, or the answer won't come out." The friendship of the two scholars was short-lived.

But the great historic contest in regard to the Lowell schools occurred in 1832, when, after trying the district system for six years, and learning its inadequacy to meet the wants of the people, the School Board resolved to establish, instead of the six district schools, two large graded schools completely classified after the manner of the graded schools of Boston and Newburyport. To accomplish this object required the erection of two large school-houses, at the expense of about $20,000. To this proposition there arose, even among the first men of the town, the most

determined opposition. Mr. Kirk Boott, the most influential citizen of the town, protested that the town was already in debt and could not afford so great an outlay, that sufficient and suitable provisions had already been made in the public schools for the poor, and, as for the rich, they would never patronize the public schools, but would for their children seek better modes of instruction. Hon. Luther Lawrence, afterwards mayor of the city, Hon. John P. Robinson, the most talented lawyer of the town, and other leading men arrayed themselves against the School Board. At the town-meeting, called to take action upon the expenditure of $20,000 for the erection of two large buildings for graded schools, in a long protracted and violent struggle, Dr. Edson, single-handed and alone, advocated the expenditure, and triumphed over all opposition by a majority of eleven votes. Almost immediately another town-meeting was called in order, if possible, to rescind the vote. Lawrence & Robinson, both eminent lawyers, appeared in opposition; but there was no flinching, and Dr. Edson still triumphed by a majority of thirty-three votes. The opposition surrendered and the two school buildings now known as the Edson and the Bartlett School-houses were erected. Such was the inauguration of our present system of graded grammar schools.

It was with evident and justifiable pride that Dr. Edson, in his address delivered at the opening of the Colburn School, recalls the fact that within thirteen months after this violent contest was ended, upon the visit of Henry Clay and Governor Lincoln to Lowell, both Kirk Boott and Mr. Lawrence waited upon these distinguished men into the South (now Edson) School, and showed them the schools in very successful operation. The doctor's victory was complete.

Having thus spoken of the inauguration of our school system, we will turn to the history of individual schools.

Edson School.—Of the grammar schools the most interesting and best preserved record is that of the Edson School. The history of this school deserves the first mention, for it reaches back almost to the incorporation of Lowell as a town. Its name has several times been changed. First, it was known as the district school of "*District No. 5.*" Its earliest teacher was Miss Anna W. Hartwell, of Littleton, whose humble salary was $1.93 per week and board. She was an amiable and accomplished lady. Her term of service was short, but it was long enough for her to capture the heart of a member of the School Board, Hon. J. S. C. Knowlton, editor of the *Lowell Journal*, and one of the first citizens of the place. Mr. Knowlton subsequently removed to Worcester, where he was elected State Senator, mayor of the city and sheriff of the county. The second teacher of the school was Joshua Merrill, who for many years bore an honorable name as an instructor, and whose death in Nov., 1889, at the venerable age of eighty-seven years, has removed one of the most conspicuous of the founders of the Lowell schools. To him I am indebted mainly for the history of the Edson School.

Mr. Merrill began to teach on Nov. 5, 1827, in a small house standing on Middlesex Street, near the spot on which the *Free Chapel* now stands. He had at first about seventy-five pupils on the humble salary of $6.23 per week, out of which he paid his own board. It was in truth a day of small things. But Master Merrill was a man of the right mettle, and he entered upon his work with enthusiasm, and hoped for better things. And better things came, for in 1830 he received the munificent salary of $300 per year, with which he was so contented and so happy, that he took to himself a wife, whom he felt abundantly able to support, and who still lives in the city of Lowell.

Let me again in passing speak of the small house in which Mr. Merrill first taught. It was originally designed and used as the counting-room of the Hamilton & Appleton Companies. It was the building occupied by our High School when it was first opened in December, 1831, under the principalship of Thomas Clark, now Bishop of Rhode Island. The building was long since removed, and is now on the south side of Middlesex Street, and is the third house west of Howard Street. It has been enlarged and raised upon a brick basement, and has been divided up into several small tenements.

In November, 1829, the Edson School, still under Master Merrill, took possession of the new brick building, now known as the *Free Chapel*, and was called the Hamilton School, from the prominent part which the Hamilton Company took in sustaining it. The school-room was a curiosity. It had been finished under the direction of Mr. Beard, a member of the School Board, who, in architecture, was an original genius. The pupils sat with their backs towards the teacher. Master Merrill was obliged to occupy a sort of high pulpit, for, when he stood down upon the floor, he could barely see the heads of the larger pupils rising above the tall desks. The benches were sanded to save them from being cut by the boys, but the rough surface made such havoc with the clothes of the children that the mothers compelled Mr. Beard to remove the sand and repaint the desks. The apparatus for heating had this remarkable peculiarity: that the aperture through which it was expected that the hot air would enter the school-room simply conveyed a current of cold air from the school-room out into the chimney. After running the furnace day and night for some time in vain, a stove for burning wood was substituted in its place and all was quiet again.

Many a fierce battle about text-books, discipline, etc., did Master Merrill wage in those troublous times, but he was sustained by the School Board and he firmly held his position. He accepted the situation,

and when he could not do what he would, he cheerfully did what he could. When he could not ride, he was contented to go afoot.

At this point it will not be amiss to turn our attention to the contrast between the present time and sixty years ago in regard to the labors and rewards of a faithful teacher in the public schools. The teacher of the present, with his salary in the neighborhood of $2000 annually, with his vacation of nearly one-fourth part of the entire year, with his pupils classified according to age and attainments, with his well-trained assistants, convenient and spacious school-room, with a thousand devices to promote the cleanliness and comfort of his apartment, and the quiet and order of his pupils, would find it hard to return to the days of good Master Merrill.

Of those days, in addition to what I have already written, I will give below an extract from Mr. Merrill's own account, premising, however, that Mr. Merrill's lot was not an exceptionally hard one for those early days, for he was in the service of some of the most progressive and cultivated men of the country. Of these men were Rev. Theodore Edson, Warren Colburn, Dr. John O. Green, Hon. J. S. C. Knowlton, all of whom in 1827 were members of the Superintending School Committee. They were men of liberal culture. It should also be added that Mr. Merrill began to teach in Lowell nearly five years after the work of building the great manufactories had begun. But the following extracts will show that if men did not hesitate to invest liberally and even munificently in great industrial enterprises, they were hardly to be accused of extravagance in their support of public schools.

"In the afternoon," says Mr. Merrill, October 23, 1827, "I returned to New Hampshire. As I could not go by car or stage, I walked."

On the preceding day he had made the following agreement with the School Board, as certified to by I. A. Beard, district clerk:

"The Committee agreed with Joshua Merrill to teach school 13 weeks, 5 days each week (omitting Saturday), and to pay his own board, for $80. He is also to be at the expense of coming and returning."

"On Nov. 5 I commenced my school. The second day I received a formal visit from the Superintending Committee. Mr. Colburn inquired if I was familiar with the use of his first lessons. I informed him I was not, never having used it in school. He was then requested (I think by Dr. Edson) to exercise a class in it for my benefit, which he did."

"During the five months I had 91 different scholars. [Mr. M., it seems, had no assistant.]"

In 1831 Mr. Merrill was offered an increase of five dollars per month in his pay if he would leave the Hamilton School and become the teacher of the Merrimack School. It would seem from the following reflection that this tempting offer sorely perplexed his mind: "I thought if I should leave the Hamilton, where I was giving satisfaction, and should not be successful at the Merrimack School, it would be a serious disappointment. When or where could I expect to get another yearly school with such a generous salary,—$300 per year?"

It was specified, in his formal agreement with the committee, dated February 22, 1831, that "the vacations in the course of the year should be left to his discretion, but not to exceed one month." By this arrangement neither party gained or lost, for he was paid for the time which he actually taught, and so the more vacation, the less pay.

The following indicates the attitude of some of the citizens towards the School Committee and the schools:

"The door-bell rang. I went to the door. There stood a stranger to me, although an old citizen. Holding up his whip, he said: 'Is your name Merrill?' 'It is,' I responded. 'You are not very large,' said he, 'neither am I; but I will horse-whip you. What did you punish my boy so for?' This speech was mingled with terrible oaths, which I will not name. I inquired his boy's name, and then told him that I had punished his boy for disobedience to the rules of the School, made by the School Committee, and that I should certainly do the same again in like circumstances. 'If you are dissatisfied, go to the committee with your complaints.' After bestowing a very liberal amount of curses upon the committee and myself, he left, and I escaped the promised whipping."

"Dr. Edson came in one day, and said to me with a good deal of earnestness: 'Well, Mr. Merrill, what do you think? Can you manage the school?' I replied unhesitatingly: 'I can if I have good health and a good School Committee to back me up.' He said: 'The Committee you shall have.'"

I give the above extracts as, perhaps, my best means of defining the status of a schoolmaster sixty years ago. It was in accordance with the spirit of the times. It is only in more recent years that public school-teachers have felt assured of liberal and generous treatment at the hands of the parents of their pupils and the patrons and supervisors of their school. Of course, there were noble exceptions; but too many of the old teachers looked upon their positions as if held by a doubtful tenure, and even upon the times of peace as a sort of armed neutrality.

On the 23d of February, 1833, the school moved into the building now known as the Edson Schoolhouse, where it was made a graded school, and was first known as the *South Grammar School*, then as the *First Grammar School* and, finally, as the *Edson School*. The latter name is surely most appropriate, for this is one of the two graded schools for the establishment of which Dr. Edson so persistently and so bravely fought. Master Merrill continued the teacher, with a salary, at first, of $500, which was subsequently, from time to time, increased. He resigned his position in 1845, and was succeeded by Mr. Perley Balch, who, in 1870, was succeeded by Mr. Ira Waldron, who, in 1872, was followed by the present principal, Mr. Calvin W. Burbank. On December 22, 1888, this school contained 457 pupils, and for 1888 the percentage of attendance was 90, and the number of assistant teachers in constant service 11.

BARTLETT SCHOOL.—The Bartlett School next claims our attention. I have already referred to its establishment, for it was one of the two over which there was, in 1832, such a violent contest in town-meeting.

In its first years it occupied the two-story building (already referred to) on the site of the present Green School-house. It was then called the *Merrimack School*, and was first taught, for a short time, by a lady, who was paid by the Merrimack Company, and who was succeeded by Mr. Joel Lewis, who, after a service of about one year, was succeeded, in 1825, by Mr. Alfred N. Bassett, from Atkinson, N. H., the teacher whose peculiar modes of punishment, as given by Mayor Sherman, we have already described. Mr. Bassett resigned in 1829. His successor, Mr. Walter Abbott, of Milford, N. H., taught only one year, and was followed by Mr. Reuben Hills, of Hancock, N. H., who was the teacher of the school when, in 1833, it was moved into the house near the North Common, which it now occupies, and became a graded school, known as the North Grammar School. Mr. Hills resigned in 1835. Mr. Jacob Graves was the principal of this school from 1835 to 1841, and again from 1843 to 1847; Mr. G. O. Fairbanks from 1841 to 1842; Mr. O. C. Wright, from 1842 to 1843; Mr. J. P. Fisk, from 1847 to 1856, the school, from 1849 to 1856, being called the "Hancock School." The Hancock School and the Adams School being united in 1856, under the name of the Bartlett School, Mr. Bement, the present incumbent, was then made principal of the consolidated school.

This school received its present name from Dr. Elisha Bartlett, the first mayor of Lowell, a man of such exalted character that I might, perhaps, call him not only the first mayor of Lowell, but also the first citizen of Lowell.

On December 22, 1888, this school contained 344 pupils. The percentage of attendance for 1888 was 91. The number of assistant teachers in constant service was 8.

High School.—Our High School was opened in December, 1831, under the principalship of Thomas M. Clark, now Bishop of Rhode Island, in a small building, on Middlesex and Elliott Streets, in which Mr. Merrill first taught. Mr. Clark was only nineteen years old, and the house was so small and the teacher so young that the bishop once playfully remarked before a Lowell audience that the reasons why he flogged his boys so seldom were, first, the house was too small for the operation; and, second, he was afraid the boys would turn round and flog him.

For a long time the High School lived a very nomadic life. We find it first in the lower room of what is now the Free Chapel, on Middlesex Street; next in the upper room in the present Edson School-house; next in Concert Hall, which was near the site of the store of Hosford & Co., on Merrimac Street; next in the present Bartlett School-house; next in the attic of St. Mary's Church, on Suffolk Street, a room now used for a Catholic parochial school, and next, for a second time, in the Free Chapel. Thus, for its first nine years, like the ark in the wilderness, it wandered from place to place, till at last, in 1840, it "pitched its moving tent" on Kirk and Anne Streets, where, for forty-nine years, it has enjoyed a peaceful, quiet home.

Its first principal, Bishop Clark, who served from 1831 to 1833, still lives. Next followed Rev. Dr. Nicholas Hoppin, who served from 1833 to 1835, who died four or five years since; next, from 1835 to 1836, Franklin Forbes, Esq., who became, after leaving Lowell, the very successful agent of the Lancaster Mills, and died in 1877; next, from 1836 to 1841, Hon. Moody Currier, recently Governor of New Hampshire; next, from 1841 to 1842, Nehemiah Cleveland, Esq., who devoted his last years to literary pursuits, and died in Westport, Conn., in 1877; next, from 1842 to 1845, Mr. Forbes a second time; next, Charles C. Chase, the writer of this article, from 1845 to 1883, a term of service of thirty-eight years, almost three times as long as that of all his predecessors, and next, Frank F. Coburn, Esq., the present principal of the school.

The teachers of the school at the present time are as follows: Principal, Frank F. Coburn; Assistants, Frank B. Sherburne, Cyrus W. Irish, Mary A. Webster, Marietta Melvin, Elizabeth McDaniels, Harriet C. Hovey, Charlotte E. Draper, Alice J. Chase, Susie L. D. Watson, Adelaide Baker, Jennie L. Allen, Maud Hadley. Besides these regular teachers the occasional teachers are: Thomas W. Graves, in penmanship, Walter E. Owen, in music.

The statistics of this school most recently published are those of 1888. They show the whole number of pupils belonging, on Dec. 22, 1888, to be: Males, 204; females, 224; total, 428; and the percentage of attendance to be 94.

The pupils occupy ten different rooms, both sexes reciting in the same classes, sitting in the same rooms and pursuing the same studies. The same is true of all the other schools of the city.

However, from 1840 to 1867, the sexes were separated, and the school occupied only two rooms, called the male and female departments. The principals of the female department were as follows: Lucy E. Penhallow, 1840 to 1846; Susan E. Burdick, 1846 to 1850; Anne B. Sawyer, 1850 to 1852. After the consolidation of the two departments under one head the teachers who presided over the young ladies, and who were called sub-principals, were Jonathan Kimball, 1852 to 1857, subsequently superintendent of schools in Chelsea, Lloyd W. Hixon, a graduate of Dartmouth College, and subsequently teacher of a private school in Newburyport.

My space will not allow me to record the long list of excellent teachers who have assisted in the instruction, but the friends of the school would not deem its history complete if the following teachers should not be mentioned: James S. Russell, still living, at the age of eighty-three years, truly a veteran teacher, who was instructor in mathematics for forty-three years; Rev. George B. Jewett, a graduate

of Amherst and subsequently tutor in that college, and pastor of a church in Nashua, N. H.; David C. Scobey, 1842 to 1850, a graduate of Dartmouth College, who died while in service, at the age of thirty-four years; Ephraim W. Young, 1849 to 1856, now judge of Probate of Sauk County, Wisconsin, and living at Baraboo; John J. Colton, 1857 to 1865, a graduate of Amherst College, afterwards city physician and member of the School Committee in Lowell; Joseph H. McDaniels, 1865 to 1868, a graduate of Harvard, now Professor of Greek in Hobart College, Geneva, N. Y.; Gorham D. Williams, graduate of Harvard, 1865–66, afterwards attorney-at-law in Deerfield, Mass.; Levi S. Burbank, 1867 to 1873, afterwards principal of Warren Academy, Woburn, Mass.; Edwin H. Lord, a graduate of Bowdoin, now principal of the Brewster Academy, Wolfsborough, N. H.

Moody School.—The Moody Grammar School was established in 1841, and is the first and only grammar school in Belvidere. It received its name from Paul Moody, one of the pioneers in the great manufacturing enterprises of Lowell. It is situated at the corner of East Merrimack and High Streets, on a very contracted and very irregular lot, so small, indeed, as to compel the boys of the school to find their playground in the streets of the city.

Its first principal was Seth Pooler, who served in his office from 1841 to 1856. He is still living, a very aged man, in Rutland, Vt. His successor was Mr. Joseph Peabody, who was principal from 1856 to 1883. Mr. Peabody died in Lowell in Nov., 1886. Upon the resignation of Mr. Peabody, in 1883, Mr. William S. Greene, the present incumbent, was elected.

On December 22, 1888, the number of pupils in this school was 239, and in 1888 the percentage of attendance was ninety-two. The number of assistant teachers was seven. The great want of this school is a play-ground worthy of a grammar school of a great and wealthy city.

Green School.—This school was opened in 1842, in a brick building on Middle Street, now occupied by the firm of J. C. Ayer & Co. The house was esteemed at the time of its construction as well adapted to the uses of a grammar school, and in the School Report of 1842 it is called a "beautiful grammar school house." In process of time, however, its dense surroundings rendered the building an unfit place for a large public school. The house was sold for business purposes and the school was removed to the new and costly and elegant building on Merrimack Street, which it now occupies, in the year 1871. This building, far the most costly of the Lowell school buildings at the time of its erection, was erected in 1870 at the expense of $106,000.

At the opening of this school, in 1842, Mr. Samuel C. Pratt was elected principal. In 1843 Mr. Aaron Walker succeeded Mr. Pratt and served as Principal till 1845, when Mr. Charles Morrill, who had been for about four years an assistant teacher in Lowell schools, was elected principal, holding the position till 1867, when he was elected superintendent of the schools of Lowell. Mr. Charles A. Chase succeeded Mr. Morrill in 1867, and resigned in 1868. The next principal was Mr. George F. Lawton, who was in office when the school removed into the new and elegant building on Merrimack Street.

In 1874 Mr. Lawton resigned his position and was succeeded by Mr. Albert L. Fisk. Mr. Fisk's feeble health required him to relinquish his position, and he died January 13, 1880. His successor, Mr. Albert L. Bacheller was, in 1880, transferred from the Colburn School to this school, and he still fills the office of principal.

The Green School received its name from Dr. John O. Green, who, as supervisor of Lowell schools for very many years in the earlier part of the city's history, has done for them a greater service, perhaps, than any other citizens. He lived to a great age to witness the fruits of his generous labors.

On December 22, 1888, the number of pupils belonging to the Green School was 402. In the year 1888 the percentage of attendance was ninety-one. The number of assistant teachers was eight.

Colburn School.—The Colburn School-house, built on the banks of the Concord River, was erected in 1848 and dedicated on December 13th of that year. At its dedication an address of great historical value was delivered by Rev. Dr. Edson. The school received its name from Warren Colburn, an early agent of the Merrimack Mills, an ardent supporter of the Lowell schools in their first years and the distinguished author of that remarkable school-book known to every teacher as "Colburn's First Lessons."

The first principal of this school was Mr. Aaron Walker, who resigned in 1864 and was succeeded by Mrs. Fidelia O. Dodge. Her successor was Mr. Perley Balch, who became principal of the school in 1870. Mr. Balch had before this been, for twenty-five years, the principal of the Edson School. He was succeeded in the Colburn School, in 1874, by Mr. Albert L. Bacheller, a graduate of Middletown (Conn.) University, who, after a service of six years, was transferred to the principalship of the Green School.

In 1880 Mr. Geo. W. Howe, a graduate of Bowdoin College, succeeded Mr. Bacheller as principal of the Colburn School, and is the present incumbent.

On Dec. 22, 1888, the number of pupils belonging to this school was 321. For the year 1888 the percentage of attendance was ninety-one, and the number of assistant teachers was eight.

Varnum School.—This school occupies an elevated and commanding view in the suburb of Centralville, which is that part of Lowell which was set off from the town of Dracut in 1851. In former years there had stood near the spot a time-honored institution known as the "Dracut Academy," one of those "*old academies*" which in the early part of the present century, long before the modern High School was

known, crowned so many of New England's hills, and gave to the noblest and best of her sons and daughters their only means of pursuing the branches of a higher education than that afforded by the district school.

This school received its name from Major-General Joseph B. Varnum, who was the most distinguished citizen of whom the town of Dracut could ever boast, having held the high office of president *pro tempore* of the United States Senate.

This school was opened in 1851, in the upper room of the old academy building, with Mr. A. W. Boardman, a graduate of Harvard College, as principal. Mr. D. P. Galloupe succeeded Mr. Boardman in 1853, having been, for many years before, the principal of a grammar school in Salem. The new brick building on Myrtle Street was first occupied by this school in 1857. Mr. Galloupe, after a service in this school of twenty-five years, resigned his position in 1878. His successor was the present incumbent, Mr. Arthur K. Whitcomb, a graduate of Dartmouth College.

On Dec. 22, 1888, the number of pupils belonging to this school was 452. For the year 1888 the percentage of attendance was ninety-two, and the number of assistant teachers was ten.

Franklin and Highland School.—This school was called the Franklin School in the School Report for 1849, and subsequently till, in 1882, it was removed from Middlesex Street to the new and elegant building in the "Highlands," when it took the name of the Highland School.

It is proper here to remark that before 1849 the grammar schools were known in the School Reports and in common parlance as Grammar School No. 1, Grammar School No. 2, etc., but in that year it appears that the names of men of national reputation, like "Washington," "Franklin," etc., were applied to most of them, while in later years they generally have the names of citizens of Lowell who have most distinguished themselves as the patrons and friends of her schools. Such names are "Edson," "Green," "Bartlett," "Colburn."

In 1840 this school, under the name of "Grammar School No. 4," was opened in a school-house on Middlesex Street, with Mr. George Spaulding as principal. He was succeeded, in 1844, by Mr. Nason H. Morse. The new brick building, erected for the school on Middlesex Street, was first occupied in 1845. In 1848 ill health compelled Mr. Morse to resign, and Mr. Ephraim Brown temporarily filled his place. In July, 1847, Mr. Ephraim W. Young, a graduate of Harvard College, was elected principal of the school, but was transferred to the High School, as teacher of sciences, in a few months after his election. In 1849 Mr. A. B. Heywood became principal of the school, and in 1870 he was succeeded by Mr. Stephen G. Bailey, a graduate of Yale College. In 1874 Mr. Perley Balch succeeded Mr. Bailey, and in 1878 Mr. Frank F. Coburn, a graduate of Amherst College, succeeded Mr. Balch. In 1880 Mr. Coburn, having been transferred to the High School as teacher of sciences, was succeeded by Mr. Charles W. Morey, a graduate of Amherst, and the present incumbent. On Jan. 1, 1882, this school took possession of its new and elegant building on West Pine Street, erected at the expense of about $43,000, and became known as the Highland School, a name derived from its location in the Highlands. On Dec. 22, 1888, the number of pupils belonging to this school was 534. In 1888 the percentage of attendance was 91, and the number of assistant teachers was twelve.

Butler School.—This school receives its name from Lowell's distinguished citizen, Gen. Benj. F. Butler. The building, which is on Gorham Street, is an elegant brick structure, erected in 1883, at the expense of about $56,000. It was opened in 1883, having as its principal Mr. Geo. H. Conley, who remained in office till April, 1884, when he was elected superintendent of the public schools of Lowell. Mr. Conley was educated at the College of the Holy Cross, in Worcester, Mass. He is now one of the supervisors of the schools of Boston. His successor in the Butler School was Cornelius F. Callahan, a graduate of the College of the Holy Cross. He entered upon his services in 1884, and is the present incumbent. On Dec. 22, 1888, the number of pupils belonging to this school was 442. In the year 1888 the percentage of attendance was ninety-one, and the number of assistant teachers was nine.

Pawtucket School.—This school is situated on the Mammoth road, in Pawtucketville, on land set off from the town of Dracut. The house was erected in 1884, at the expense of nearly $53,000. This is the only grammar school in Lowell which bears the old Indian name of its location. It was organized in September, 1884, with Mr. Oliver C. Semple, a graduate of Amherst College, as its principal, who was succeeded in 1885 by Mr. Cyrus W. Irish, a graduate of Harvard College, who, in 1886, was transferred to the High School, as teacher of sciences. Miss Nellie McDonald temporarily served in his place in the Pawtucket School. In 1887 Mr. William P. Barry became principal of the school and is the present incumbent.

On December 22, 1888, the number of pupils in this school was 116. In the year 1888 the percentage of attendance was ninety, and the number of assistant teachers was four.

Having given a short sketch of the history of the present grammar schools of Lowell, I will add a brief account of those that have, from various causes, ceased to exist.

Mann School.—This school received its name from Hon. Horace Mann, the distinguished secretary of the Board of Education of Massachusetts. This was the first grammar school established exclusively for the children of Catholic parents under the agreement between the School Board and the parents,

which I more fully explain under the head of "*Catholic Parochial Schools.*" This school was established in 1838, and was formed by uniting two of the Catholic schools already existing. It was originally called the Fifth Grammar School, and was first set up in Liberty Hall, under Mr. Daniel McIllroy as principal. In 1841 Mr. James Egan succeeded Mr. McIllroy, and Mr. Egan, in 1842, was followed by Mr. M. Flynn. In 1844 the school was removed to the new brick building on Lewis Street, and Mr. Geo. W. Shattuck became its principal.

In 1852 nearly all the girls of this school were withdrawn by their parents and transferred to the new Catholic private school under the instruction of the Sisters of Notre Dame, and under the supervision of Father O'Brien.

Mr. Shattuck resigned in 1852, and was succeeded by Mr. P. W. Robertson, who was succeeded by Mr. A. T. Young, who held the office only a few months in 1853. Mr. Samuel A. Chase succeeded Mr. Young in 1853, and served as principal till 1873, when he was succeeded by Miss Nellie M. Gallagher, who had been first assistant teacher in the school. In 1876 Mr. Geo. H. Conley succeeded Miss Gallagher. In 1883 Mr. Conley was transferred to the Butler School, and Mr. Oliver C. Semple, a graduate of Amherst College, succeeded him. On September 1, 1884, Mr. Semple was transferred to the principalship of the new Pawtucket School, and the Mann School no longer existed as a grammar school.

The average number of pupils belonging to this school in 1851 was 256.

Washington School.—In 1834 a second grammar school was opened in the building now known as the Bartlett School-house, with Mr. Nathaniel D. Healy as principal. This school was called the "Third Grammar School." In the year 1838 it was removed into the South Grammar School-house, now known as the Edson School-house. Before its removal, however, Mr. S. S. Dutton had been its principal for a few months in 1835, and Mr. Isaac Whittier for a few months in 1836. At the time of its removal Mr. John Butterfield was principal, his term of service extending from 1836 to 1840, when Mr. Jonathan Kimball was elected principal. In 1851 Mr. Kimball was succeeded by Mr. A. T. Young, who, after a few months, was succeeded by Mr. P. W. Robertson, who remained its principal till, in 1856, it was merged into the Edson School in the same building. This change consisted in remodeling the entire house so that instead of two large rooms with a male principal at the head of each, eight small school-rooms were constructed, in one of which the principal presided and in the other eight rooms, female teachers.

In 1855 the average number of pupils belonging to this school was 162.

Adams School.—This school was opened in 1836 in the lower story of the building now occupied by the Bartlett School. Its first principal was Mr. Otis H. Morrill. In 1851 he was succeeded by Mr. Samuel Bement. The school in the upper story of this building was known as the "Hancock School" as long as there was a separate school in the lower story called the Adams School; but when the house was remodeled in 1856, the two schools were united in one, and were called the Bartlett School. Mr. Fisk, principal of the Hancock, having resigned, Mr. Bement became principal of the consolidated school.

The history of the Hancock School is not separately given, but has been treated of under the head of the Bartlett School.

The changes in the names of our grammar schools sometimes makes their history slightly involved. For example, the names applied to the school (or schools) in this building have been, first, "Merrimack School;" second, "North Grammar School;" third, "Hancock and Adams Schools;" fourth, "Bartlett School."

In 1851 the average number of pupils belonging to the Hancock School was 235, and to the Adams 222.

Primary Schools.—Many of the best things in the world are those of which but little is to be said. The silent forces of nature are the forces that change the world. Indeed, a blessing has been pronounced upon the land which has no history. "The short and simple annals" of our primary schools do not measure their priceless value in our system of education. Even without the other grades of schools, the primary schools alone would be to any land an inestimable blessing. They can live without the other grades, but the other grades cannot exist without them. They stand at the threshold of life and guard the portals of the temple of knowledge.

But their history is necessarily a meagre history. With every change of teachers a primary school changes its character and becomes another school, and thus in one sense it has no history. Not so with the higher and larger schools which have many teachers and more fixed courses of study. They do not lose their identity and they have a continuous history.

In the year 1888 (the report for which is the latest report published) Lowell had ninety primary schools (proper), in thirty-two separate buildings. In each is a single teacher, and each is subject to the supervision of a single member of the School Board.

Of the primary schools of Lowell it may, in general, be said that they are excellent. In cases in which the teacher has been elected upon her merits this praise is almost always due.

Catholic Parochial Schools.—There is, doubtless, a wide and honest difference of opinion among Christian men in regard to giving religious instruction in the public school. Some believe that so great is the difference of doctrine among the various religious sects, the only religious instruction which it is practically possible to give in public schools is the inculcation of the general principles of morality,

while others believe that distinctive doctrinal instructions should be regularly and systematically taught. It is probably fair to assert that the Protestant Churches generally adopt the former view and the Catholic Churches the latter.

The people of Lowell have thus far had the good fortune, as well as the wisdom, to avoid any serious conflict on this subject. The children of Protestants and Catholics have sat side by side in the public schools for many years, scarcely conscious of any religious difference. The writer of this article was for about thirty-eight years at the head of one of the Lowell schools, in which many of his pupils were Catholics. He read every morning from King James' translation of the Bible before the assembled pupils and repeated a short form of prayer, and he recollects no case in which any pupil refused to attend the exercises or in which any parent offered a complaint.

These amicable relations between the two parties seem to have been in great measure the result of a mutual agreement made in the earlier days of the existence of our school system. Of this agreement I will give a short account, as found in the report of a sub-committee of the School Board appointed in 1843 to consider the subject of the relations of Catholics to the public schools:

"In the first settlement of the town," says this report, "owing to several causes, the Irish were collected, and built their dwellings chiefly in one quarter, on a tract of land familiarly known to all by the name of '*The Acre*.' A large population was here gathered, destitute of nearly every means of moral and intellectual improvement so generally enjoyed in New England. It was not to be expected that a community thus situated and neglected, so near the centre of a populous town, could be viewed with indifference; on the contrary, it would be watched with great anxiety and apprehension. Accordingly, by the advice and efforts of philanthropic individuals, a room was soon rented and supplied with fuel and other necessaries, and a teacher placed in this school, who was to be remunerated by a small voluntary tax from the parents. From the poverty and indifference of the parents, however, the school very soon languished and became extinct. It was, from time to time, revived, but, after months of feebleness, again failed.

"Up to the year 1830 the attempts to establish a school in this neighborhood were sustained by individual benevolence chiefly."

At the May meeting of 1830 the town took the matter up, and appropriated fifty dollars to establish a separate school for the Irish. This school, like other district schools, was in session only a part of the year. It seems, however, that this arrangement proved unsatisfactory, for we find that in 1834 Rev. Father Conolly kept a private school under the Catholic Church, thus clearly indicating that the public school was not meeting the wants of the community.

The various attempts to extend the benefits of the public schools to the Irish population had thus far failed. In speaking of these attempts and failures the School Committee of 1836 use the following language: "These attempts have been hitherto frustrated, chiefly, perhaps, by a natural apprehension on the part of parents and pastors of placing their children under Protestant teachers, and, in a measure, also by the mutual prejudices and consequent disagreement among the Protestant and Catholic children themselves."

When Father Conolly sought the aid of the committee in his work of educating and improving the children under his charge, the committee entered readily into his views, and a plan of establishing one or more separate schools for the children of Catholic parents was matured, and put into successful operation.

On the part of the committee the following conditions were insisted on as indispensable:

"1. That the instructors must be examined as to their qualifications by the committee, and receive their appointments from them.

"2. That the books, exercises and studies should be all prescribed and regulated by the committee, and that no other whatever should be taught or allowed.

"3. That these schools should be placed, as respects the examination, inspection and general supervision of the committee, on precisely the same ground as the other schools of the town." Father Conolly, on his part, urged, "in order to render the scheme acceptable to his parishioners, that the instructors must be of the Roman Catholic faith, and that the books prescribed should contain no statements of facts not admitted by that faith, nor any remarks reflecting injuriously upon their system of belief." "These conditions," says the report, "were assented to by the committee as reasonable and proper, and the books in use in our schools were submitted to his inspection, and were by him fully approved."

Accordingly, in September, two schools for the Irish children were established under the Catholic Church, and one in the vicinity of Chapel Hill.

In March, 1844, there were one grammar school and five primary schools, composed exclusively of Irish children.

By degrees, as time passed on, the children of Irish parents freely entered the High School and other schools of every grade, and no religious discrimination has been recognized. For a long period both parties have seemed satisfied, and complaints of any undue interference with the religious rights of the pupils have seldom, if ever, been heard.

The rapid increase of Catholic parochial schools in Lowell during the last ten years is not to be attributed to any rupture of the harmonious relations of the Protestants and Catholics of the city, but to the policy of the Catholic Church in America, which, in

recent years, demands, more imperatively than ever, that the children of the Church must be educated by the Church, and that as religious instruction so far transcends in importance all other instruction, Catholic parents must no longer intrust the education of their children to schools in which no such instruction is given.

Four of the Catholic Churches of Lowell now sustain parochial schools. These schools are placed under the instruction of the Xaverian Brothers, the Sisters of Notre Dame, the Grey Nuns of Ottawa and the Dominican Sisters. These teachers are appointed by officials of high authority in the Church who are not only men of superior ability, but who are placed in a position which enables them to act independently of local prejudice or popular favor. The result is, that the teachers of these schools are a superior class of instructors—gentlemen devoted to duty and to the service of the Church, and ladies of refined manners and high intellectual culture. The school-buildings are almost new, and are substantial and well equipped with the appliances demanded by modern schools.

There are three schools connected with St. Patrick's Church: (1) The Female Academy, which was established in 1852, and which has eleven teachers and about 100 pupils, and in which the French language is taught and a somewhat higher grade of studies is pursued. (2) The Parochial School (for girls), which is devoted to the common English branches of study, having eight teachers and about 360 pupils.

Both of these schools are under the instruction of the Sisters of Notre Dame, the Superior being Sister Clare, of the Sacred Heart.

The substantial brick building which accommodates both schools is situated on Adams Street.

(3) The St. Patrick Parochial School (for boys) is situated on Suffolk Street, and is in a brick building formerly known as St. Mary's Church. This church was built and originally owned by the Worthen Street Baptist Church, but has long been in the possession of the Catholics. This school has eleven teachers and about 535 pupils. It is under the instruction of the Xaverian Brothers, with Brother Angelus as director. In this school music is made a subject of special attention. It has a brass band and orchestra of twenty-four pieces, under the instruction of the Brothers. It also has four companies of cadets, supplied with uniforms.

The three schools are under the general supervision of Father Michael O'Brien, pastor of St. Patrick's Church.

The Parochial School of the Immaculate Conception is situated on High Street, in Belvidere. It was established in 1881, and has seven teachers and about 475 pupils. It is under the instruction of the Grey Nuns of Ottawa, the Superior being Sister M. Angela. The school is for both sexes, and only the common English branches are taught, including music, drawing and calisthenics. The school building is particularly attractive, both for its construction and the beauty of its location.

St. Joseph's Parochial School, on Moody Street, is designed for the children of French Catholics, most of whom have, in recent years, come to Lowell from the British Provinces. It is under the general supervision of Father André M. Garin, pastor of St. Joseph's Church, on Lee Street. It has seventeen teachers and about 1000 pupils, and is under the instruction of the Grey Nuns of Ottawa. The children come from homes in which the French language is spoken, but in the school instruction is given both in French and English. It is worthy of remark that the pupils prefer the English, and think it a language more easily acquired than the French. Mary Ann Roby is Sister Superior of the school. A stranger, on visiting this institution, is struck with the spirit of politeness and courtesy which pervades every department.

St. Michael's Parochial School, on Sixth Street, in Centralville, has but recently been opened, having been organized in September, 1889. It has five teachers and about 180 pupils, all being girls. The common English branches are taught, together with vocal and instrumental music. It is under the instruction of the Dominican Sisters and the general supervision of the pastor of St. Michael's Church.

TRAINING-SCHOOL.—A training-school has recently been established by the School Board for the better instruction of young candidates for the position of teacher, and also as a means of testing the aptness and ability of the candidates for their work, and thus aiding the board in their selection and choice of new teachers for the schools.

The pupils of this school do not differ from the pupils of the primary schools, but their immediate instructors are candidates before the School Board for positions as teachers, who are denominated "pupil-teachers," and are placed on trial under the supervision of an experienced principal, whose duty it is to observe the methods of the teachers under her charge, to point out their defects and errors, to suggest better methods and give them general instruction in the art of teaching. The most apt and skillful of these "pupil-teachers" have the best reasons to expect appointments, by the board, to permanent positions as teachers in the public schools. However, no pledges are given beforehand, nor does the board think it just, in all cases, to reject the claims of other competent persons who have not served in the training-school.

Perhaps the greatest benefit to be derived from this school will be the elimination from the list of candidates for teachers' positions of those who, by their failure in the work of the training-school, clearly show that they possess no natural aptness and ability for the teacher's work. It is well known that in all our cities there are many persons of high character and moral

worth, who have secured situations as teachers, but who on trial prove to have no natural tact in their work. Through an excess of kindness such unsuccessful teachers are allowed, for long years, to retain their positions, to the detriment of the schools and with great injustice to the pupils and their parents. It is hoped the training-school will often save the board from such unfortunate and embarrassing appointments. The principal of this school is Miss Julia M. Dewey.

On Sept. 13, 1889, in the new building on Charles Street, erected specially for this school, the six rooms were occupied by 236 pupils. The number who had presented themselves as pupil-teachers was thirty-two. These were variously employed under the direction of the principal, some in teaching the pupils in the building, some in temporarily filling the places of absent teachers of other schools, and all in daily drill and practice in the work of instruction.

FREE EVENING SCHOOLS.—In 1855, in consequence of an alteration in the Constitution of the State, it was found necessary to bring under the direct supervision of the School Committee those free evening schools which had for several years been sustained by the Lowell Missionary Association, aided by annual appropriations from the City Government. From this date they became a part of the school system of the city.

My space will not permit me to trace their history or to tell of their beneficent mission. They help where help is most needed, and their existence and support do honor to our free institutions.

These schools are not in session during the spring and summer months. For the term beginning in Oct., 1887, and ending in Feb., 1888 (the last reported), the number of these schools was ten, the average number of pupils belonging to them was 1917, the percentage of attendance being 78½.

These schools are in session four evenings per week.

One of their number is devoted to instruction in the higher branches of study, and is denominated the "Evening High School."

The whole number of teachers in service in the term reported was, on the average, seventy-six.

FREE EVENING DRAWING-SCHOOL.—In 1870 the Legislature of Massachusetts enacted a law requiring that free instruction in industrial and mechanical drawing shall be given to persons over fifteen years of age, and that drawing shall be taught in all the public schools. In accordance with this law, drawing was made one of the regular studies of the schools, and provisions were made for free instruction in drawing, outside the public schools, to persons over fifteen years of age. In 1872 three evening classes in drawing were formed—one in free hand, one in architectural and one in machine drawing. This free instruction has been since continued with gratifying success and with increasing favor. The Committee on Drawing in 1878, say: "Drawing, as taught in our schools, is not a mere accomplishment, nor is it an amusement. It is the language of all industrial arts. Buildings and machines must have plans, elevations, sections and drawings of parts. Carriages, furniture, jewelry, implements, pottery make their first appearance in drawings. Conceived in the mind, they take visible form on paper. All the varied designs on carpets, calicoes, muslins, silks must be drawn before they can be wrought."

In 1889 the unoccupied Mann School-house was, at an expense of $1125, fitted for the accommodation of all the departments of this school. With these more commodious quarters the Free Evening Drawing-School started on a new career of usefulness and success. Of the composition of this school the committee of 1888 say: "A visit to the classes while at work shows us carpenters, cabinet-makers, stone-cutters, masons, mechanics, teachers, book-keepers, clerks, house-keepers, domestics, operatives, students —all engaged in an educational process that means developed and improved powers for them in the practical work of life."

The following statistics are for the year 1888: Total number in architectural classes, 64; total number in machine classes, 112; total number in free-hand class, 138; total number in practical design class, 36; total number in modeling class, 106; aggregate, 320. The total expense of the school for 1888 was $5046.

SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS.—The subject of superintendent of schools has fared roughly in the city of Lowell. It has been driven to and fro like a shuttlecock between the School Committee, the Common Council and the people, each in turn giving it a hostile blow.

As early, perhaps, as 1850, some of the best friends of our schools began to agitate the question of electing such an officer, but the School Board were slow to move in the matter. In 1854 the General Court of Massachusetts enacted a law authorizing the City Council to require the School Committee annually to elect a superintendent of public schools, with such a salary as the City Council should determine. In the same year the City Council of Lowell passed an ordinance making the requisition which the statute authorized. After long discussion upon the validity of this law, in June, 1858, the Lowell School Board elected as superintendent, General Henry K. Oliver, of Lawrence, subsequently treasurer of the State of Massachusetts. But the Common Council had voted no salary, and General Oliver refused to accept the office under such conditions. Again, in December of the same year, Hon. Joseph White, subsequently secretary of the State Board of Education, was elected to the office, but refused to accept on account of insufficiency of salary.

At length, in February, 1859, Mr. Geo. W. Shattuck was elected to the office and promptly entered upon its duties. But the office had too few ardent

friends and far too many open or secret foes. The question of abolishing the office was left to a popular vote at the annual municipal election in December, 1859. By a vote of 1646 to 1069 the people instructed the City Council to repeal the ordinance requiring an election of superintendent of schools, and this was accordingly done. But the subject would not rest. Other cities, generally, had such an officer, and the friends of schools, with so much unanimity and earnestness, demanded a superintendent for the Lowell schools, it was resolved by the authorities to conform to the popular demand.

Accordingly in Feb., 1864, after the office had been vacant about four years, Mr. Abner J. Phipps, superintendent of schools in New Bedford, was elected to the same office in the Lowell schools. On account of the insufficiency of the salary offered, Mr. Phipps did not assent to accept the office, until Mr. Hosford, mayor of the city, pledged himself to make up the deficiency in salary from his private purse. He then entered upon its duties and served until near the close of 1866. Soon after the resignation of Mr. Phipps, Mr. Charles Morrill, principal of the Green School, was elected to the position. Upon the death of Mr. Morrill, in 1884, after the long service of seventeen years, Mr. Geo. H. Conley, principal of the Butler School, was elected to the place. Upon the appointment of Mr. Conley to the office of supervisor in the Boston schools, Mr. Geo. F. Lawton, an attorney in Lowell, and once principal of the Green School, became superintendent of the Lowell schools and is the present incumbent of the office.

To sustain this office seems now to be the settled policy of the city; still, there are doubtless those who regret that the parents of the children and the most influential and public-spirited citizens do not, as in earlier years, participate in the management and examinations of our public schools. As in domestic life no hired nurse or governess, however expert, can fill a mother's place, so in our public schools the children of a larger growth need a love and care more tender than a salaried officer, however skillful, can bestow.

All will concede that the vast amount of clerical work demanded in the management of our schools calls for the services of the expert and skillful hands of well-paid officers, but when the parents desert the schools and intrust the dearest interests of their children to hired experts and paid officers, one may well sigh for the return to our schools of the more tender care and supervision of those who love the children most.

Still there are very great advantages in the supervision of our schools by "Superintendents." I only plead that these advantages shall not be lost, and more than lost, by the withdrawal from their management of those who by the ties of nature are most deeply interested in their welfare.

CARNEY MEDALS.—The Carney Medals are the gift of James G. Carney, Esq., the first treasurer of the "Lowell Institution for Savings," the oldest savings bank in the city. In a letter addressed in 1858 to the mayor in regard to this gift, Mr. Carney says:

"I am desirous of contributing somewhat to the benefit of the public schools of Lowell, where my children have received their school education. I therefore send the enclosed check, that the annual interest thereof may be appropriated to the purchase of six silver medals to be annually distributed to the six best scholars in the high school forever—three in the girls' department, and three in the boys' department."

The description of these medals is as follows:

"The outer circle on one side bears this inscription: *The fear of God is the beginning of wisdom.* Within this circle is a cluster of flowers, under which are the words: *Presented to —— for excellence of character and scholarship.* On the reverse, upon the outer circle, is the inscription: *James G. Carney to the Lowell schools.* Inside of this is another circle inscribed: *Get wisdom, get understanding,* and within this circle is a Grecian lamp."

In accordance with the request of the giver, these medals have been annually distributed, beginning with the year 1859, when at the head of the list of "Carney Medal Scholars" stands the name of Frederic T. Greenhalge, now Representative in the United States Congress.

The School Committee of Lowell consists of fourteen members, viz., the mayor, the president of the Common Council, and two members from each of the six wards of the city, who hold office for two years, and are elected by the wards in which they reside.

The general teachers and officers are a superintendent of schools, a supervisor of the evening schools, a teacher of penmanship, a teacher of drawing, a teacher of music, a military instructor and three truant commissioners.

SCHOOL STATISTICS FOR 1888.—Estimated population of Lowell, 75,000; valuation of real and personal property, $57,646,775; Number of children from five to fifteen years of age on May 1st, 12,296; number of teachers in Dec., 1888, 191; expenditures for schools, $181,930; salary of the superintendent of schools, $2600; salary of the supervisor of evening schools, $1300; salary of the principal of High School, $2200; salary of the principal of Grammar School, $1800; salary of male assistant in High School, $1800; salary of female assistants in High School, $700; salary of female assistants in Grammar School, $600; salary of teacher of Primary School, $600.

Diplomas are awarded to the graduates both of the High and Grammar Schools. In 1888 the number of diplomas awarded in the High School was 61.

CENTRAL VILLAGE ACADEMY.—This institution, familiarly known as "Dracut Academy," was incorporated in 1833. The Academy building of two stories, standing near the side of the present Varnum

School-house, was first occupied by a school in 1836. The first catalogue of this Academy gives the names of ninety-one pupils. The name of Joseph Bradley is given as president, that of Jefferson Bancroft as secretary, and that of Isaac Withrell, A. M., as principal.

Other teachers in this institution were: Benjamin F. Butler, Rev. M. Cutler, William G. Russell, Rev. J. C. Ingalls, Charles Morrill and Rev. Cyrus Mann. Especially in the administration of Mr. Ingalls the school was in a flourishing condition, the spacious building once used as a "Water-Cure" establishment being erected and used as the boarding-house for the pupils.

But the purposes for which the New England academies of the first half of the present century were established have been fully met by the modern High School. Hence this academy, like the rest, ceased at length to be needed, and was abandoned as early at least as 1851, when Centralville was annexed to Lowell. The building then became the property of the city, and the Varnum School was opened in it. When, in 1857, the Varnum School took possession of its new brick building, the old academy was moved from Myrtle to Read Streets. It now stands on Bridge Street and is used as a manufactory of wire goods by Woods, Sherwood & Co.

As this academy was established and flourished before Centralville became a part of Lowell, its history does not properly belong to the history of Lowell schools, but as the building stood on ground now belonging to Lowell, and was for so many years, as it stood upon the hillside, a conspicuous object to the people of our city, it seems to deserve a brief notice.

CHAPTER IX.

LOWELL—(Continued.)

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

In preparing a brief history of the churches of Lowell, I have mainly relied, for my material, upon historical addresses delivered upon anniversary occasions, upon church manuals and replies from pastors and others kindly given to my inquiries. In regard to the Pawtucket Church, the only one of them whose record goes back into the preceding century, I am indebted to the valuable history of that church by Atkinson C. Varnum, Esq., whose researches have saved me much labor. My labors have brought me to a somewhat intimate knowledge of the interior operations of our Christian churches, and I am profoundly impressed with the inestimable blessings which they bestow upon society.

The value of a church to the community is too often judged by the character of its Sunday services, and especially by the eloquence of its pastor. This criterion of judgment may have been almost just for a century ago, but it is very unjust when applied to the churches of the present day. The Sunday-school, with its corps of faithful teachers; the meetings for prayer, in which the spiritual life of the members gains new inspiration and strength; the sewing circle, where skillful hands make garments for the poor; the Society of Christian Endeavor, in which the young Christian first puts on his armor; the "Busy Bees," whose little fingers first ply the needle in the cause of the children of want; the "Daughters of the King," whose holy vows call them to rescue the perishing, and many other instrumentalities by which the Christian church of to-day fulfils its hallowed mission of charity very greatly transcend in importance the eloquence of the preacher and the stately and formal services of the sanctuary.

And yet in my history of the churches of Lowell I have said but very little in regard to these humble, but beneficent instrumentalities. The reason is obvious. From the very nature of the case there is little to be said. Their "record is on high." It is made by an angel's pen, not mine.

In respect to these subordinate works our churches of all denominations are very much alike. The record of one Sunday school is very much like that of another. To state forty times, in giving the history of forty churches, that each one has its Sunday-school and its sewing circle, would be too much like stating forty times in describing their houses of worship that each has its roof and windows without and its pulpit and pews within.

I have therefore mostly contented myself with giving an account of the origin of each church and the cause and purpose of its establishment, of the erection of its house of worship, and of the changes in its pastors, together with a few brief sketches of the pastors' lives. While Sunday-schools are very much alike pastors, are often very unlike, and hence each pastor calls for his special history.

St. Anne's Church.—The history of this church is well defined. It is a part of the history of the city itself, and is interwoven with all its memories. I find no lack of material for my short sketch of St. Anne's Church. Especially have I drawn from the historical sermon of its rector, Mr. Chambré, delivered on the church's sixtieth anniversary, and from the article of Charles Hovey, Esq., read on February 26, 1885, before the "Old Residents' Historical Association."

The founders of the great manufacturing establishments of Lowell were men of far-seeing minds and generous hearts. They thought of something besides dividends. They knew full well that the 1200 people of every shade of social character and religious belief could not be moulded into a well-ordered community without the benign influences of education and religion. Accordingly, after their first mill had been

erected, they proceeded to erect a building of two stories, on the spot where now stands the Green School-house, for the purposes of a school and a house of worship. It was in the upper story of this building that, on March 7, 1824, the Rev. Theodore Edson delivered the first discourse ever preached in a public hall in the city of Lowell. The room was filled with an attentive audience. On the preceding day the young clergyman, then in deacon's orders, had been brought from Boston to Lowell in the chaise of Kirk Boott, arriving on Saturday evening. He found the carpenters, in the hours of twilight, hastily giving the finishing strokes in preparing the new hall for public worship on the morrow. The form of worship was that prescribed in the Book of Common Prayer. The responses were feeble, the voice of Kirk Boott rising above all the rest.

Only about three weeks before this occasion, a society called "The Merrimack Religious Society" had been organized under the auspices of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, a majority of the members of which were Unitarians in their religious belief. The employment of Mr. Edson was simply temporary and tentative. It was far from being certain that the heterogeneous population whom the new enterprise had drawn together, most of whom had been accustomed to the simple and barren worship of the New England country churches, would readily engage in the more formal and imposing liturgical services of the Episcopal Church. But a trial of a few weeks persuaded the new society that they were warranted in employing the young clergyman for a full year,—a year which proved to be the first of nearly sixty years of a pastorate ever to be memorable in the history of our city. The salary fixed at first was $600, with an increase of $200 and a house, if he should be married. "This increase," Dr. Edson once pleasantly said, "came in about two years."

Upon the settlement of a pastor, the Merrimack Company resolved to erect a church, and appropriated $9000 for the purpose. The site of the Green School-house had its claims as the site of the new church; but the spot on which the church now stands was finally selected. The first stone was laid May 20, 1824, and the house was consecrated March 16, 1825. It was the same stone church which we now see, except that an addition of thirty feet was made at the north end about 1843.

In the early days of this church the Merrimack Company had pursued towards it a very liberal and generous policy. It had erected for it the first small house of worship, had for two years directly paid the salary of its rector, and had given to it a lease of the church property without rent for fifteen years, ending in November, 1842, and in various ways contributed to its support. The parsonage was erected in 1825.

The harmonious relations between the church and the Merrimack Company seem to have been interrupted at the expiration of the lease in 1842, for at that time the Merrimack Company claimed $12,000 for the church property and that the parsonage should be vacated before March 1, 1843. To this demand the "Religious Society," known since 1831 as the "Congregation of St. Anne's Church," yielded, the church was purchased by individual subscriptions and the pastor removed to the stone house near Pawtucket Falls, afterwards the residence of Mr. J. C. Ayer.

The course of the Merrimack Company seemed so unjust to the church, that in February, 1856, a suit was brought against the company before the courts to recover the possession of the church building and the parsonage. Distinguished counsel were employed on both sides. For the church were Hon. Joel Parker, Hon. John P. Robinson and Benjamin F. Butler, and for the company were Hon. Rufus Choate, Hon. F. B. Crowninshield and S. A. Brown, Esq. The final decision of the Supreme Judicial Court, after a delay of about four years, sustained the claim of the Merrimack Company, which received for the parsonage nearly $17,000, raised by private subscriptions, and the rector re-entered the house on March 21, 1866, and there spent the remainder of his life.

There was a strong conviction on the part of many that the conduct of the Merrimack Company towards the church was oppressive and unjust, and it is said that the distinguished Patrick T. Jackson, having met the treasurer of the church on his way to pay over the money to the company, declared the transaction "no better than highway robbery."

In the above narration to avoid the numerous long names by which the St. Anne's religious society was called at different times, I have used the word "*church*" with perhaps too little precision.

From the close of this contest with the Merrimack Company to the end of Dr. Edson's life, in 1883, the affairs of this church present not many things demanding historical record, and my record will be brief, and in somewhat detached statements.

March 8, 1874, was observed as the fiftieth anniversary of the introduction of religious worship in Lowell.

The St. Anne Sabbath-School, for almost sixty years, had two sessions every Sabbath, and was catechised by the pastor every month.

In 1830 a building was erected north of the church at a cost of $600 for the use of the Sunday-School, and a second building in 1839. These gave place in 1868 to the present stone chapel, which was erected at the cost of $12,000. The number of scholars in 1840 reached 655. In 1873 the choir-room and sacristy were built at a cost of $5000.

St. Luke's church, an off-shoot of St. Anne's under the Rev. A. D. McCoy, erected a house of worship in Belvidere, which before its completion, was sold in 1845, to the High Street Congregational Church, and the enterprise was relinquished. Rev. Mr. McCoy had been employed in 1839 as an assistant to the rector of

St. Anne's for one year, and services were held by him in Chapel Hall. This was warranted on account of the large attendance at the mother church. Out of this movement came the formation of the society of St. Luke in Belvidere.

On October 17, 1857, took place the dedication of the chime of eleven bells which, by the generous subscriptions of private individuals, had been placed in the tower of St. Anne's. Mr. George Hedrick had, by persistent effort, raised the subscription of more than $4000, and had pushed the work to its completion. "Rich and poor, high and low, men of every shade of religious opinion," contributed to the purchase of the bells. With great propriety this chime of bells was placed in the tower of St. Anne's, the oldest of the churches in the city proper, and that in which the fathers of the city first joined in religious worship. The bells were founded in the city of Troy, N. Y., and on each bell was an appropriate inscription. To make my account more brief, I will mention only (as an example) the inscription on the sixth in order, whose pitch is on B:

"B, 6 Cwts. Musicians' Bell.

To the memory of Handel. Born A. D. 1684, died A. D. 1758. Presented by the principal musical professors and amateurs of Lowell, A. D. 1857.

To music! Noble art divine,
Ring forth, ye bells, a merry chime."

The total weight of the eleven bells is 9899 pounds.

An orphanage, located near the church, was instituted in 1875. This institution was dear to the heart of Dr. Edson. On Jan. 1, 1890, it had two teachers, and supported twenty-one children. Children are received who are from two to seven years of age.

At the death of Dr. Edson, who owned this orphanage, it became the property of his daughter, Miss Elizabeth Edson, who has generously donated it to the church.

Of the memorial windows already placed in St. Anne's Church, the first is given by Dr. John O. Green and William A. Burke, in which two female figures, "Charity" and "Devotion," are designed to represent, respectively, the most marked characteristics of the departed wives of the givers.

The second, representing "The Annunciation," is placed by the widow of the late George H. Carleton, in memory of her husband, who for many years was a warden of the church.

The third was placed by Mrs. Eliza C. Davis, as a memorial of her father and mother.

The fourth was placed by Mr. Elihu S. Hunt and his son-in-law, Mr. Albert G. Cook, in memory of their respective wives.

After the death of Dr. Edson the parish was in charge of Rev. A. E. Johnson and Rev. F. Gilliatt. The church was without a rector for nearly one year.

Having brought the history of St. Anne's Church down to the time of the death of its first rector, I pause to give a brief account of his life. It would be impossible to write a history of this church, or even of the city itself, with Dr. Edson left out. His long life, his intense individuality, his high official position, his iron will and his tireless energy make him stand out alone as a marked man who can be compared with no one else. "We shall not look upon his like again."

Theodore Edson was born in Bridgewater, Mass., August 24, 1793. Though he learned the carpenter's trade, his tastes led him to a life of study. He engaged in school-teaching for the whole or part of two years. Subsequently, in 1816, he went to Phillips Academy, at Andover, and spent two years in preparation for college. He entered Harvard College in 1818, at the age of twenty-five years. In college rank he was the fourth scholar in his class of sixty members, among whom were Charles G. Atherton, Nathaniel I. Bowditch, Rev. Dr. Worcester and Rev. Dr. Hill, of Worcester. Having assumed deacon's orders after his graduation, he was supplying St. Matthew's Church in South Boston when Kirk Boott came to his humble study to invite him to come to Lowell. In accepting the invitation he assures us he did not even think of his remuneration, but was filled with the thought of his own unworthiness of so sacred an office. I quote his own words: "I entered the ministry with a very deep sense of unworthiness of so great an honor, and with intense gratitude to God for putting me into the sacred calling."

In the early years of his ministry he took an active and responsible part in every effort of the benevolent in promoting the religious and intellectual welfare of the new settlement. Far from limiting his labors to the bounds of his own parish, his voice was uplifted in public halls and in the pulpits of other denominations in the defence of every good cause. In his last years, when the bounds of religious societies had become more distinctly defined, and when the burden of years pressed upon him, he very naturally confined himself more strictly to his own parochial duties, but it was not so in his earlier days. To no man is Lowell more indebted for starting things aright than to him.

Dr. Edson's long pastorate of nearly sixty years presents an almost unparalleled devotion to duty. He never spared himself. No form was more often met in the streets, but he was never obeying the call of pleasure, but always that of duty. There was some widow who needed bread, some troubled soul who called for sympathy, some dying man who needed the consolations of religion. On this subject Bishop Clark made the following eloquent remarks in 1865 in reference to Dr. Edson: "The sun has not been more regular in his rising and setting than he has been in his daily round of duties. No storm has ever raged which he would not cheerfully face when the call of the sufferer called him from his fireside. No Sunday ever dawned when the doors of St. Anne have not been opened to the worshiper. No heavy-laden sinner ever asked his counsel and was sent un-

comforted away." It is said that throughout his long ministry he never sought a summer vacation, though on one occasion he received a gift from a parishioner of $1000 to defray his expenses on a voyage to the old world. This voyage, however, was his "strange work," and even in this he was probably obeying the call of duty.

Very few clergymen have been so often called as he to officiate at the burial of the dead. On such occasions the solemn and beautiful burial service of his Church, though so often repeated, seemed always fresh and new. With what solemn awe he always approached the mystery of death. We, who have so often listened to his voice at the burial of the dead, can never forget with what tender, pleading pathos he was wont to utter the words: "O God, most mighty, O holy and merciful Saviour, thou most worthy Judge Eternal, suffer us not, at our last hour, for any pains of death to fall from Thee." This prayer, so often uttered, was abundantly fulfilled in his own case, for his physician and life-long friend, who watched by his bedside during the long weeks of severe suffering which closed his life, testifies that these sufferings "were borne with the sweetest submission and calmest resignation." When he saw that the end was near he asked that the "sacrament" be no longer delayed, and "he sank serenely and gently, in the conscious presence of his mental powers and with cheerful submission of his soul to God." He died of congestion of the lungs, June 25, 1883. He left one daughter, his wife having died ten years before.

Rev. A. St. John Chambré, the second rector of St. Anne's Church, assumed the duties of his office May 15, 1884, and he worthily fills his high position.

The House of Prayer.—This Episcopal Church, which is far more ritualistic in its form of worship than any other in the city, was organized in 1876 by Rev. B. F. Cooley. Services had previously been held in Highland Hall and in private parlors by the Rev. Mr. Roberts, pastor of St. John's Church. Mr. Cooley entered upon his work with great energy and enthusiasm. He acted as architect in designing the new church building, and as artist in decorating its walls. He also embroidered many of the vestments, and, by conducting the music, he secured a very excellent choral service. He was succeeded by "Father" Brown, of Methuen.

Rev. J. J. Cressy was rector of this church from 1881 to 1887. The present rector, Rev. A. Q. Davis, came to the church in March, 1888. There are 167 persons connected with the parish.

"The services, being in music and ritual, are as much in advance of what is now common as the present services have advanced beyond those of forty years ago."

The church edifice, on Walker Street, was opened for worship December 29, 1876. The corner-stone was laid by Rev. Dr. Edson in September, 1876. On this occasion several of the clergy and the choirs of the House of Prayer, of St. John's (Lowell), St. John's (Lawrence) and the Advent (Boston) were present and assisted in the services. The church edifice, with the land, cost about $4000.

St. John's Parish.—The organization of this parish of the Episcopal Church was effected July 30, 1860. Preliminary to its organization Rev. Charles W. Homer, of Cambridge, who in 1859 had come to Lowell as an assistant of Dr. Edson, had held Sunday services in the chapel of St. Anne, beginning on Feb. 27, 1859. Subsequently, for want of sufficient room in the chapel, these services were transferred to Mechanics' Hall.

The connection between the Rev. Mr. Homer and St. Anne's Church was dissolved Oct. 1, 1860, and steps were immediately taken to establish a new parish. This parish was organized, as stated above, July 30, 1860.

Rev. Charles W. Homer, first rector of St. John's Parish, was chosen to his sacred office July 29, 1860. On the first Sunday in October, 1860, the Sunday services were transferred from Mechanics' Hall to "Wyman's Church," a hall in a building which stood on the site of the present Edson's Block, in Merrimack Street.

The erection of a house of worship was promptly begun, and the corner-stone was laid on Monday, April 15, 1861, with Masonic ceremonies. The pastor, by his winning manners and affable address, was remarkably successful in raising funds from all denominations of Christians for the erection of the church.

The new church was first occupied for religious worship on the first Sunday of October, 1861. This house, with the chapel, was erected at a cost of $17,000. Its walls are of Westford granite.

The first rector resigned Nov. 22, 1862, and Rev. Cornelius B. Smith assumed the pastoral office on May 24, 1863. Under his rectorship the debt of the church was paid.

The Rev. Charles L. Hutchins succeeded Mr. Smith as rector Nov. 1, 1865. During his term of service the west window, with the figure of St. Luke, the beloved physician, was placed in the church in honor of the first warden, Dr. Elisha Huntington, a citizen whom, perhaps above any other, Lowell has delighted to honor. Another window was also placed in the church in honor of Mr. Samuel Burbank, a most worthy man.

Rev. Daniel C. Roberts succeeded to the rectorship June 1, 1869, and served the church four years.

The present rector, Rev. L. C. Manchester, assumed the pastoral office October 1, 1873.

One of the marked features in the worship of this church is its tasteful and excellent music, the credit of which belongs very greatly to Mr. Charles H. Burbank, librarian of the City Library, who, for nearly thirty years, has devoted much time to this part of sacred worship. A boy-choir has been successfully employed for more than twenty years.

PAWTUCKET CHURCH.—The Pawtucket Church is far the oldest within the present territory of Lowell. It is situated in that part of the city which in 1874 was set off from the town of Dracut. But as St. Anne's Episcopal Church was the first established within the original limits of the city, the honor of being the first church in Lowell justly belongs to St. Anne's.

The town of Dracut is supposed to have received its name from the town or parish in England from which came Samuel Varnum, who, about 1675, one hundred years before the War of the Revolution, bought land of the Indians on the north side of the Merrimack River and thus probably became the earliest English settler of the town. It was incorporated as a township in 1701, one of the provisions of the act of incorporation being this: "That the inhabitants of said land assist in ye maintenance of the ministry of the town of Chelmsford, as at present they do until they are provided with a minister as the law directs."

In 1711 the inhabitants of Dracut in general town-meeting voted to build a meeting-house of their own, and in the same year they chose as their minister Mr. Amos Cheever, who, four years before, had graduated at Harvard College. He was to have as his salary fifty pounds per year, and also eighty pounds for building a house. This offer was declined. A similar offer was made to Mr. Wigglesworth in 1712, which was also declined. The salary was probably too small to warrant a settlement. It was not till 1718 that the meeting-house was completed, although it was dedicated two years before this date. Nor was it till 1720 that the church secured the services of a pastor.

By vote of the town this first meeting-house was to be thirty feet long and twenty-five feet wide (about the dimensions of a large parlor). The pay of the workmen on the edifice was, by vote, to be "two shillings one man a day for getting timber; four cattle and a man a day five shillings and so according; the trustees to get the work done as cheap as they can."

"The locality," says Mr. Varnum (to whom I have already expressed my obligations), "was on what is now called Varnum Avenue, about a half a mile above Pawtucket bridge, on the southerly side of the street, on land owned by Deacon Abel Coburn, and just east of his present residence. The spot still retains the name of the old 'meeting-house lot.' We are informed by Mr. Coburn that there appears also to have been a 'Noon-house,' in which the people assembled between services to warm themselves and partake of a lunch."

As to these "Noon-houses" or "Sabba' day houses" Mr. Varnum makes the following quotation from Edward Abbott's work called "Revolutionary Times": "Comfort, being carefully shut out of the meeting-house itself, was only thus rudely provided for in such subordinate structures. The 'Sabba' day house' was a family affair generally comprising but a single apartment, perhaps fifteen feet square, with windows and a fire-place. It was very plainly and sparsely furnished. Chairs for the old people and benches for the children stood round the walls, and a table in the centre might hold the Bible and a few religious books and pamphlets, while on one side shelves contained dishes for cooking and eating. A group of such cabins standing about the meeting-house added not a little to the picturesqueness of the spot, and their use conduced greatly to the convenience and comfort of Sabbath worship, especially in winter. The family able to keep a Sabba' day house, drove directly thither on Sabbath mornings, warmed themselves up by a hot fire without and quite likely by a hot drink within, and here spent the intermission with further wholesome regards to the wants of the inner man."

Rev. Thomas Parker was the first settled pastor of the church. He was evidently a superior scholar, for he graduated at Harvard when only seventeen years of age, and settled in the ministry at Dracut at the age of only nineteen years. The vote to extend a call to Mr. Parker was passed on Dec. 28, 1719, in general town-meeting, and his salary was then fixed at eighty pounds per year.

It must not be supposed that before the settlement of Mr. Parker the people of the town were without religious instruction and privileges, for as early as 1711 the town appointed a committee to employ a minister at five shillings a day (temporarily, of course), and Mr. Wigglesworth and Mr. Hail were so employed. The following town record on the subject of employing temporary preachers is a noteworthy record, as presenting, in its form of language, an interesting puzzle:

"Also it is voted that Mr. Wigglesworth should come to preach for a time, in a way to making a settlement after Mr. Cheevers has been treated with, and don't come to preach and in a way to making a settlement."

Mr. Parker's pastorate of forty-four years seems to have been an ideal one, for he spent his whole remaining life with his people, dying after a year of declining health in the sixty-fourth year of his age. The records leave no trace of anything but affection for their pastor, and the town voted the generous sum of twenty-four pounds for a mourning dress for his widow and six rings to the pall-bearers who conveyed the sacred dust to the grave. A few years since, by order of Mr. Varnum, the remains were removed from the field in which they were first placed to the Woodbine Cemetery in Lowell.

During a part of Mr. Parker's pastorate the harmony of early years seems to have been broken; for the little, old meeting-house, which the builders were ordered to make as cheap as they could, had become too small and too much decayed for further use, and the location of a new church became a subject of somewhat acrimonious dispute.

However, in 1748, a new church, with front and side galleries, was erected, in the style of the times, with square box pews arranged around the walls for the dignitaries who could pay for them, and benches in the centre of the church for those who could not purchase pews. Eight seats of "dignitie" were established by vote of the town, thus quaintly defined in the order of rank, to wit:

"Fore seat below, second seat below, fore seat in front gallery, fore seat in the side gallery, third seat below, second in the front gallery, fourth seat below, second in side gallery."

Rev. Nathan Davis was the second pastor of the church. His ordination occurred Nov. 20, 1765. His salary was fixed at eighty pounds, like that of his predecessor, but to defray his expenses in changing his residence and beginning a new pastorate, a special grant of 150 pounds was given him. Such a grant was customary in those days and was denominated a "settlement." Mr. Davis resigned his office in 1781, after a service of sixteen years.

In 1785 a call to settle as pastor was extended to Rev. Timothy Langdon. This call was given just after the close of the Revolutionary War, when the country was most deeply suffering from a depreciated currency and the evils of poverty were almost as hard to be borne as had been the dangers and hardships of war. Only by slow degrees did the thrift and energy of the American people, aided by the financial policy and wisdom of Alexander Hamilton, dispel the gloom which rested upon the hopes of the American people. The people of Dracut had made a noble record of sacrifice during the war, but their poverty forbade them to offer such a salary to Mr. Langdon as he could accept.

Two years after Mr. Langdon had refused to assume the office of pastor, a call was extended to Mr. Solomon Aiken, offering a settlement of £150, a salary of £94 and twenty cords of wood. This call was accepted, and for twenty-five years he "proved himself to be an efficient and faithful pastor."

In 1793 a violent contest arose in regard to dividing the parish into two parts on account of the great inconvenience to which many were subjected in reaching the church, the two extremes of the old parish being so far apart. The result was that the church now known as the Centre Church was erected in what was claimed to be near the geographical centre of the town. The people of the west part of the town, where the old church had stood and where the pastor resided, were far from being satisfied that the new church was erected so far away, and resolved that they would have a church of their own near Pawtucket Falls. A new religious society was formed, a lot of land for a new church was purchased of James Varnum, a large land-owner, the deed bearing the date of Jan. 7, 1796. The church erected upon this land by the newly-formed society is the same church building which now stands near the Pawtucket Bridge. The location was very favorable for a church, for besides being near the bridge across the Merrimack, it was situated upon the Great Mammoth Road, which had been laid out four years before. Mr. Varnum also adds in regard to the choice of this location: "There may have been a bit of romance considered, for this was the Ancient and Capital Seat of the Pawtucket tribe of Indians, and the spot where John Eliot first preached the gospel to them in 1647 and for many years afterward, as they gathered to obtain their supply of fish at the falls."

The new society was called "*The West Congregational Society in Dracut*," and the act of its incorporation is dated June 22, 1797. Their house of worship was a plain structure, having square pews, with seats around the sides of the pew, so that as many hearers, if the church were filled, faced from the pulpit as towards it. There were galleries on three sides, and the deacons' seat directly in front of the pulpit. There was the decorated sounding-board hanging over the preacher's head. This sounding-board seems to have been the object of a most unaccountable affection of one at least of the worshipers; for when, about 1828, it was removed from its place, this devout man, on entering the church and perceiving that the object of his affectionate regard had been removed from its sacred position, soliloquized thus: "They have taken away the ark of the Lord and I will go too." He then left the church and returned no more. A box-stove, purchased by individuals for warming the church, was set up first in the winter of 1820–21, the foot-stove, a small square box of tin or iron, encased in a wooden-frame and containing within a dish of coals brought from home, having heretofore been the only means of protecting from freezing the aching feet of the worshipers. In 1820 the steeple of the church was erected, and the first bell, at a cost of $700, was purchased.

But I must be pardoned for dwelling so long upon the early history of this oldest of our churches. Our city is intensely modern, and has but very few objects which we love because they are old. I fancy I hear some cynical critic say, "The people of Lowell can boast of so small a number of things which are antique and picturesque, that they feel bound to use the few that they have for all they are worth."

It is remarkable that for twenty-three years after the incorporation of the new society the church had no settled pastor. A large number of temporary preachers were employed, among them President Lord, Rev. Humphrey Moore, Bishop Parker, Dr. Edson and Rev. Jacob Coggin. Students from Andover Seminary came up on horse-back and preached two sermons "for two dollars and found."

But on January 31, 1821, Rev. Reuben Sears was installed as the first settled pastor of the new Pawtucket Church. Mr. Sears graduated from Union College in 1798. He is remembered as a man of good abilities and kindly spirit. After serving the

church six years he resigned his office, went West and died in 1837 or 1838.

Rev. Sylvester G. Pierce, the second pastor of this church, was installed in April, 1829, when he was thirty-two years of age. Leaving Union College in his senior year with the purpose of going as missionary to Bombay, he changed his purpose so far as to defer his work as a missionary until he had taken a course of study at Andover. In 1828 he began to supply the pulpit of the Pawtucket Church, where he was ordained as an Evangelist. So much were the members of the church pleased with him as a preacher that they gave him an invitation to settle with them as their pastor. He accepted the office, and during the four years of his ministry fifty-three members were added to the church. In 1832 he was installed as pastor of the church in Methuen, where, after a very successful pastorate of seven years, he died of consumption in the prime of manhood. Mr. Pierce was an ardent, earnest, eloquent man, who left behind him a blessed memory.

Rev. Tobias Pinkham, the third pastor, about a year after his graduation from Andover Seminary, was installed in the sacred office May 18, 1836. He served as pastor only three years, and became a Baptist minister. He died in Tioga, Penn., at the age of forty-two years.

Rev. Joseph Merrill, the fourth pastor, graduated from Dartmouth College. After having for several years been engaged as teacher or pastor elsewhere, he was installed over Pawtucket Church April 20, 1842. In the years 1849 and 1850 he represented the town of Dracut in the State Legislature. He had resigned his pastorate in 1848, having served six years. His last years were spent in Lowell. He was "a sincere, earnest and faithful preacher."

Rev. Brown Emerson, the fifth pastor, was a graduate of Yale College. His service extended from 1850 to 1854. He died in Wyoming, N. J., at the age of nearly eighty years.

Rev. Perrin B. Fiske, the sixth pastor, served the church only two years, from 1863 to 1865, afterwards becoming pastor of the church in Peacham, Vt.

Rev. Joseph Boardman, the next pastor, graduated at Amherst and the Andover Seminary, and was installed Sept. 1, 1870. He was in office four years and is now preaching in Barnet, Vt. He was an earnest, faithful pastor, leaving behind him many warm friends.

The present pastor, Rev. Charles H. Willcox, was ordained Nov. 6, 1884. He is a graduate of Yale College and of the Yale Theological Seminary, and has spent two years of study in Germany. He is a young man with bright prospects before him.

To the above list of pastors of this church we will add the name of the Rev. William Allen, who was acting pastor for several years, closing his service in 1868, and Rev. Elias Nason, who was acting pastor from 1876 to 1884.

In 1888 this church had 131 members.

First Congregational Church.—The first germ of the history of this church is found in a meeting of three men, carpenters by trade, on Jan. 7, 1824, for the purpose of organizing a prayer-meeting among the Christian men and women whom the new manufacturing enterprise had called together from all the region round. More than a year before, the Merrimack Company had begun the erection of its mills, and they had also erected boarding-houses for the accommodation of the operatives. It was in one of these boarding-houses, No. 21, that the three carpenters met. Their names were: Wm. Davidson, James M. King and Nathaniel Holmes. After singing a hymn, reading the Scriptures and joining in prayer, they proceeded to the work for which they had met. The prayer-meeting thus organized was a union meeting, being participated in by Congregationalists, Baptists and Methodists. At the first meeting after the organization only seven persons were present. But as they continued to meet from house to house their numbers grew, until in the autumn of 1825 it was by mutual consent agreed that the different denominations should hold separate meetings. The new meetings held by the Congregational brethren were, in a spiritual sense, remarkably fervid, and it is told that on one occasion a brother became so exalted in his prayer, that his voice (or its echo) reached the ears of Kirk Boott, the agent of the Merrimack Mills, who at once despatched a note demanding that no more meetings of the kind should be held upon the Corporation. Unexpected opposition also arose from the pastor of the church in Dracut, near the falls, who protested that the new meetings withdrew from his ministrations many who ought to attend them. He seemed to suppose that Lowell belonged to Dracut, not dreaming that in a few short years Dracut would belong to Lowell. The meetings grew apace so that in two years, after the meeting of the three carpenters 388 persons were found who favored the Congregational form of Christian worship. The result was that an ecclesiastical council met at the residence of William Davidson, No. 14 on the Merrimack Corporation, June 6, 1826, and formed the First Congregational Church of Lowell with fifty members.

The meetings of the new church were held in the same building (on the site of the present Green School-house) in which the Episcopal Society of St. Anne had worshiped two years before. But on Dec. 25, 1827, a "new brick meeting-house," erected by the society, was dedicated—a house which long stood as a well-known landmark of the city until, in 1884, it was demolished to give place to the elegant edifice in which the church now worships.

On July 18, 1827, a few months before the dedication of the house, Rev. Geo. C. Beckwith was ordained and installed as the first pastor of the church. But after a service of less than two years his health

demanded the resignation of his office. He was a man of high culture and earnest piety. He died in Boston in 1870, while in the service of the American Peace Society.

On Dec. 25, 1829, Rev. Amos Blanchard was ordained and installed as second pastor of this church. His pastorate continued more than fourteen years. Of Dr. Blanchard I shall speak more in detail in connection with my record of the Kirk Street Church, with which his life was more closely identified.

Dr. Blanchard's successor was the Rev. Willard Child, who was installed Oct. 1, 1845. His pastorate continued nine years. Dr. Child is affectionately remembered by the church as a faithful pastor and a man of large heart. It has been said of him that he "preached the law and lived the gospel." Before coming to Lowell he had been a pastor in Norwich, Conn., and after leaving Lowell, he was settled in Castleton, Vt.

The fourth pastor of this church was Rev. J. L. Jenkins, who, coming from the Theological Seminary at Andover, was ordained and installed Oct. 17, 1855. After a ministry of six years he resigned his office, and entered into the service of the *American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions*. He was a man of superior talent and of "earnest, progressive faith." He is now pastor of a church in Pittsfield, Mass. His successor was Rev. Geo. N. Webber, who was installed Sept. 17, 1862. After a service of four and one-half years he resigned his office to accept a professorship in Middlebury College, Vt. He was a man of finished scholarship and keen mind.

The sixth pastor was Rev. Horace James, who was installed Oct. 31, 1867, and was in office three years. He was a man of marked ability and great energy, radical in his opinions and independent in his methods. On resigning his office he became secretary of the American and Foreign Christian Union. He died in Worcester, Mass., in June, 1875.

The present pastor is the Rev. Smith Baker, who was installed Sept. 13, 1871.

The new brick house of worship, dedicated June 18, 1885, at a cost of about $57,000, is a most elegant and commodious structure, having a seating capacity of about 1500. The fine organ placed in the new church cost about $6000. The large audiences which assemble in this church on Sunday evenings to listen to the popular lectures of the pastor form so remarkable a feature in the work of the church that they deserve a special mention.

THE ELIOT CHURCH.—This church was first known as the Second Congregational Church. After entering its house of worship on Appleton Street, it was known as the Appleton Street Church. But since the erection of its present house, near the spot where once, in a log chapel, preached John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians, it has been called, from him, the Eliot Church.

As early as 1830 the house of worship of the First Congregational Church had become so crowded, and the growth of the city towards the south and west was so great that there was an obvious call for a new church near the Appleton and Hamilton Mills, which were already in full operation.

At a regular monthly meeting of the members of the First Congregational Church, held Aug. 31, 1830, the first steps towards the formation of a new church were taken. The enterprise had its origin, not in a desire to leave the mother church, but in a serious sense of duty to meet the wants of a rapidly-growing city. A religious society was formed and a place on Appleton Street, then a bed of rocks, was selected for building a house of worship. The erection of the house began in 1830, and the house was dedicated July 10, 1831. This house, after being the home of the Eliot Church for forty-two years, was sold for $15,000 to the First Presbyterian Church and Society, and it is still a well-known land-mark of our city.

Rev. William Twining, the first pastor of the Appleton Street (now Eliot) Church, was ordained Oct. 4, 1831. He proved an earnest, devout and scholarly man, and the new church prospered under his ministry. He had previously been pastor of a church in Great Falls, N. H., and, after serving the Eliot Church three years, he was chosen to a professorship in Wabash College, Ind.

Rev. Uzziah C. Burnap, the second pastor, was installed July 6, 1837, the church having been without a pastor nearly two years. He came to Lowell after a pastorate of thirteen years in Chester, Vt. His pastorate in Lowell continued fourteen and one-half years. He was a man of decided convictions and earnest zeal, and he was often compelled to disagree from those around him. He died in Lowell in 1854, at the age of sixty years, leaving behind him, among those to whom he had been a spiritual father, a precious memory.

The third pastor, Rev. George Darling, a graduate of Union College and Princeton Theological Seminary, was installed December 30, 1852. He had been the pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Hamilton, Ohio. He was an attractive preacher. His pastorate continued two years. For twelve years, since leaving Lowell, he was pastor of a church in Hudson, Ohio.

Rev. Dr. John P. Cleaveland, a graduate of Bowdoin College, was settled over the Eliot Church Oct. 2, 1855. He had been pastor of churches in Salem, Detroit, Providence and Northampton before coming to Lowell. His pastorate continued more than six years. He was dismissed in 1862 to become chaplain of the Thirtieth Massachusetts Regiment, and went with this regiment to Ship Island and New Orleans. In this office he served only a few months. He died March 7, 1873. He was a man of versatile mind and undoubted ability. He possessed keen wit and a buoyant, sympathetic nature.

The fifth pastor, Rev. J. E. Rankin, a graduate of

Middlebury College and Andover Theological Seminary, was installed Dec. 17, 1862. He had been pastor of a church in St. Albans, Vt., and after a pastorate of nearly two years in Lowell he was settled successively over the Winthrop Church in Charlestown, and the Congregational Church in Washington, D. C. Dr. Rankin is an orator and scholar, having acquired a national reputation as a writer both of prose and poetry.

The sixth pastor, Rev. Addison P. Foster, a graduate of Williams College and of Andover Theological Seminary, was ordained Oct. 3, 1866. Here in his first pastorate of two years he gave promise of that eminent ability and success for which he has since been distinguished. He is now pastor of the Immanuel Church in Boston. Rev. Dr. J. M. Greene, the present pastor, was installed July 20, 1870. He graduated at Amherst College, and studied theology in Bangor Theological Seminary. Before coming to Lowell he had been pastor of churches in Hatfield, Mass., and in South Hadley, Mass. The present house of worship of the Eliot Church is a beautiful and commodious edifice of brick, situated in a commanding position on Sumner Street, overlooking the North Common. Its spire rises conspicuous to the view among the other structures of the city. This house was dedicated Dec. 2, 1880.

JOHN STREET CHURCH.—Beginning with the starting of the great manufactories, the growth of Lowell was very rapid. Within the space of two and a half years its population was trebled, and ten Protestant Churches were formed. As early as 1838 the first two Congregational Churches—the "First," and the "Appleton Street"—had so far "outgrown themselves" that it became apparent that a third church of the same order was needed. At a meeting of gentlemen belonging to both of these churches, held on Dec. 3, 1838, a committee was appointed to take into consideration the formation of a new church. This committee reported favorably in regard to the enterprise, and also recommended that the proposed church building should be erected on John Street. The recommendation being approved by the friends of the enterprise, a substantial brick church was erected at a cost of nearly $18,000, and was dedicated June 24, 1840.

The church which was to worship in the new building had been formed more than a year before the completion of their new building, worshiping meantime in the City Hall. It consisted, when formed, of 243 members. Rev. Mr. Seabury, subsequently a pastor of the church, said, in 1879, of this original band: "It was a large and auspicious beginning—forty-nine brethren, 194 sisters. They were full of faith and courage; men and women of strong character and humble piety, they loved the cause of Christ."

The first pastor, Rev. Stedman W. Hanks, was installed March 20, 1840, the sermon being preached by Rev. Joshua Leavitt, of Providence, R. I. Mr. Hanks was a man of earnest Christian character, an ardent devotee of the beneficent reform movements of his day.

The formation of the Kirk Street Congregational Church in 1845, and of the High Street Congregational Church in 1846, drew away many of the members of this church and somewhat checked its growth. After a service of twelve years Mr. Hanks resigned and became secretary of the Seaman's Friend Society, with its office in Boston. In this last position Mr. Hanks remained until his death, in 1889, at the age of eighty years.

Soon after the resignation of Mr. Hanks, a young preacher who was supplying the pulpit "thrilled the whole congregation with emotion" by a sermon which he preached from the text, "*Run, speak to this young man.*" The people took him as he didn't mean, for the young man they ran to speak to was the preacher himself, the Rev. Eden B. Foster. Dr. Foster was installed February 3, 1853, and, after a service of eight and one-half years, retired from the office on account of ill health. After four years, during which the church enjoyed the ministrations of another pastor, Dr. Foster was recalled and reinstalled in 1866. This second pastorate continued twelve years.

Dr. Foster was a most earnest student and a sermonizer of remarkable power. His style gushed with emotion and overflowed with striking illustrations and eloquent diction.

Rev. J. W. Backus was installed over this church September 24, 1862, and after a pastorate of four years he resigned his office, carrying away with him the affectionate remembrance of his people.

On September 8, 1875, Rev. Joseph B. Seabury was installed as associate pastor with Dr. Foster, subsequently assuming the full work of the pastorate. He served the church eight years.

The present pastor, Rev. Henry T. Rose, was installed October 10, 1883. The splendid organ placed in this church in 1887 cost over $6000.

KIRK STREET CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—In 1845 the Rev. Dr. Blanchard, pastor of the First Congregational Church, with about one hundred members of the church, who were bound to him and to one another by social sympathy and kindred tastes, united to form a new Congregational Church in Lowell. This organization, first known as the Fourth Congregational Society, secured as a place of worship Mechanics' Hall, which would seat nearly 500 persons. The first service was held on May 25, 1845. After a few months, a larger hall being needed, the City Hall was secured as a place of worship.

The official organization of the church and also the installation of the Rev. Amos Blanchard as pastor, took place May 21, 1845. The work of erecting a house of worship was early entered upon and their new brick church on Kirk Street was dedicated on December 17, 1846. The cost of the house was nearly $23,000. The name was now changed to that of

"Kirk Street Church." Dr. Blanchard remained pastor of this church until his death, January 14, 1870, a period of twenty-five years. His two pastorates in Lowell covered a period of forty years.

He was born in Andover, Mass., March 7, 1807. He entered Yale College when sixteen years of age, and, subsequent to his graduation, studied in Andover Theological Seminary. From this seminary he was called directly to the pastorate of the First Congregational Church in Lowell, when less than twenty-three years of age. He was greatly loved and honored by the church, and his sudden death at the age of sixty-three years produced a profound sensation. Perhaps no citizen of Lowell ever possessed so wide a range of erudition as he. His ready and retentive memory enabled him to call at will upon his vast store of knowledge, and those who heard him speak without previous warning were often astonished at the extent of his learning and the brilliancy of his intellect. His noblest efforts were those in which a sudden emergency and a sympathizing audience aroused the energies of his cultivated mind, and his great learning supplied the material for the highest oratorical effect.

Rev. Charles D. Barrows was ordained as pastor of this church July 13, 1871. Mr. Barrows had not completed his theological course of study when he became the choice of the people of the church. But in order to secure him as their pastor they waited for him an entire year. He proved to be a man of superior executive ability and acknowledged popular talent. A high reputation as a successful pastor was soon acquired, and led to an invitation to the pastorate of the First Church in San Francisco, and he is now the pastor of that church.

His successor, Rev. Charles A. Dickinson, was installed Jan. 3, 1883. He had been the pastor in Portland Me., of the church where, in former years, had preached the celebrated Edward Payson. Mr. Dickinson is a man of superior talent and devout piety. His desire to establish a church organization by which the masses in a large city can be more effectively reached and brought within the direct influence and sympathy of a Christian church, led him to accept the pastorate of the Berkley Street Church, in Boston, in which he is now carrying into successful operation his benevolent design.

The present pastor, Rev. Malcolm McGregor Dana, was installed on Oct. 11, 1888. He had been the pastor of a church in St. Paul, Minn.

HIGH STREET CHURCH.—This church was organized in 1846. It is the only church of any Protestant denomination on the east side of Concord River and in that part of Lowell known as Belvidere. The absence of any church organization in so large a field seemed to invite the zeal and enterprise of Christian men to "go up at once and possess it." Other causes also conspired to help on the work. It was urged that the John Street Church had become so large and strong that some of its abundant power ought to be devoted to some new enterprise. The Rev. Timothy Atkinson, an English clergyman, who had formerly preached in Quebec, being a man of wealth, had offered pecuniary aid, if the work should be undertaken.

The first public meeting of the friends of the cause was held at the John Street Church in July, 1845. It was at this meeting proposed to purchase the unfinished church in Belvidere, recently erected by a new and short-lived Episcopal Society, known as St. Luke's. After considerable negotiation the Church of St Luke was purchased for $7500, and meetings for divine worship were commenced in the vestry of the church, the main audience-room being unfinished.

The official organization of the new church took place in John Street Church, Jan. 22, 1846, when the names of seventy-one persons were enrolled, most of whom had been members of the John Street Church.

In the next month, Feb. 26, 1846, Rev. Timothy Atkinson was installed as the first pastor. Mr. Atkinson was a man of high culture and devout Christian character. He remained pastor for nearly two years.

On Dec. 15, 1847, Rev. Joseph H. Towne was installed as the second pastor of the church and continued in the office six years. He had been the pastor of the Salem Street Church in Boston, and was widely known as a man of eminent pulpit talents. If others could excel Mr. Towne in executive affairs, few men were his equals in the grace of eloquence and delicacy of taste. His reading of the Scriptures and of hymns charmed his hearers and found many admirers. Mr. Towne still lives, an aged man, in Andover, Mass.

His successor, the Rev. Orpheus T. Lanphear, was installed September 5, 1855, his pastorate continuing one year. He preached what may be denominated strong sermons. He possessed a logical mind with a trenchant and incisive style, which did not please all, but which challenged the attention of intellectual men. Mr. Lanphear still lives in Beverly, Mass., where he was once a settled pastor.

The Rev. Owen Street was installed pastor of High Street Church, September 16, 1857, and continued in office till his death, in 1887, a period of thirty years, which was longer by ten years than that of all his predecessors. Mr. Street was a man of sterling common sense, of tender and gentle nature, of high intellectual culture, and he was one of those few men whom all seemed to revere and love. Both his character and his long pastorate warrant me in giving a very brief account of his life.

He was born in East Haven, Conn., September 8, 1815. He could trace back his genealogy through a long line of clergymen. He entered Yale College in 1833. Among his classmates were Samuel J. Tilden, William M. Evarts and Chief Justice Waite. After his graduation from the theological seminary at Yale, he found a temporary employment as the preceptor of an academy in Clinton, Conn. As a teacher he was very successful, his work being congenial to

his nature. In 1842 he was ordained as pastor of the Congregational Church in Jamestown, N. Y. After a successful pastorate of nine years, ill health compelled him to resign his charge. In September, 1852, he was installed over the church in Ansonia, Conn. From consideration of health he resigned his office here, and was subsequently installed as pastor of the High Street Church in Lowell, in 1857. In this pastorate the best of his years were spent. His work was crowned with eminent success, for few men were ever more revered and loved, and few men were ever more tenderly mourned. The history of his last days is peculiarly touching. It was well known that the mutual love betwen Dr. Street and his excellent wife was unusually tender and strong. When the husband slowly approached the time of his departure, the heart-stricken wife, foreseeing the anguish of the approaching separation, declared that if her husband departed, she should go with him. Her words were prophetic, for in death they were not divided, and they were both buried on the same day and in the same grave.

Dr. Street had reached the age of seventy-two years. His successor, the Rev. Charles W, Huntington, was installed February 29, 1888, having been pastor of the Central Church in Providence, R. I. The house of worship, when purchased of St. Luke's Society, attracted observation and criticism for its peculiar style of Gothic architecture. The walls were surmounted with pinnacles, and its whole aspect was novel in the extreme. The poet Whittier is quite severe in his remarks upon it. I quote from his "Stranger in Lowell": "The attention of the stranger is also attracted by another consecrated building on the hill-slope in Belvidere—one of Irving's 'Shingle Palaces,' painted in imitation of stone—a great wooden sham, 'whelked and horned' with pine spires and turrets, a sort of whittled representation of the many-headed beast of the Apocalypse."

But the horns have been removed, and the building is now a modest and attractive house of worship.

Highland Congregational Church. — The "Highlands" of Lowell, extending westward far away from the older Congregational Churches of Lowell, and being rapidly occupied by the new residences of a thrifty and enterprising class of citizens, seemed, as early as 1883, to call for a new church in that part of the city. In accordance with this sentiment the "Highland Congregational Association" was formed in February of that year. Under the auspices of this association religious services began to be held in Highland Hall, March 11, 1883. Until a church was formed meetings were held in this hall, the pastors of other churches giving their services as preachers in aid of the new enterprise.

On January 1, 1884, "The Highland Congregational Church" was duly organized by an ecclesiastical council, the services of recognition being held in the Eliot Church. Rev. Dr. C. W. Wallace, of Manchester, N. H., was the acting pastor of this church for the first six months. The first pastor, the Rev. S. Winchester Adriance, was educated at Dartmouth College and the Theological Seminaries of Andover and Princeton. His installation took place January 1, 1885. The first house of worship erected by this church was a wooden edifice, first occupied in December,1884. But the rapid increase in numbers soon demanded larger accommodations, and in 1888, a new edifice of brick, capable of holding 800 worshipers, was erected. This elegant house, on Westford Street, (erected at a cost of about $35,000), surrounded, as it is, by private dwellings recently erected in modern style, with fine lawns around them, may well be called, "beautiful for situation, the joy" of the Highlands of the city. The number of members of this church, which was only fifty-three in 1884, has rapidly risen to 223 in 1889. A bright prospect lies before it; but its history is short, because its days have been few.

Third Congregational Church.—Disbanded churches also have a history. As early as 1832 the worshipers at the First Congregational Church found themselves too numerous for proper accommodation in their house of worship. On June 25, 1832, a meeting was held in the vestry of this church, with the view of forming a new Congregational Church. A council was called to meet July 2, 1832. This council sanctioned the enterprise, and the third Congregational Church was duly organized.

The first and only pastor of this church, Rev. Giles Pease, of Coventry, Rhode Island, was installed October 2, 1833. The place of worship was the large wooden building erected by the Methodists on the corner of Market and Suffolk Streets, now no longer used as a church. The financial irregularities of its treasurer compelled it to give up its house of worship in 1833, and hold its meetings in the Town Hall. Subsequently this church purchased the "theatre building," the second building above Worthen Street on the north side of Market Street, at the cost of $4000. At the dedication of this building as a church it is said that the unusually large audience was due in part to the fact that a wag had given notice that a performance would be given that evening at the theatre.

In 1834 this church tried the free church system. But the enterprise languished and was given up in 1838. There is no record of its last days, but the tradition is that the members voted themselves letters of dismission to other churches of their choice.

The French Protestant Church.—This church is, in its government and creed, of the Congregational order. It had its origin in the religious wants of the great number of French people who, in later years, have come to the city from the British Provinces.

Fifty years ago almost all the operatives in our mills were of New England origin. By degrees Irish help was very extensively employed. And then fol-

lowed the French from Canada and elsewhere, until now, as I am told by an overseer in one of our mills, the French operatives even outnumber the Irish. They prove to be intelligent and quick to learn.

The French who have come to Lowell are mainly Catholic. They seem to be a devout people and they throng St. Joseph's Church, on Lee Street. Already a second church of spacious dimensions is being erected on Merrimack Street for the accommodation of our French Catholic population. Its name is to be St. Jean Baptiste Church.

But among the French inhabitants of Lowell there is a goodly number of Protestants. For these the French Protestant Church was established. Its organization took place July 3, 1877. Worship, which has always been conducted in the French tongue, was maintained in the hall of the Young Men's Christian Association and perhaps elsewhere, until the erection of the elegant French church on Bowers and Fletcher Streets. This church, including the land, cost $14,000. It is of brick and was erected about seven years ago.

Rev. T. S. A. Coté was pastor from July 3, 1877, to March 1, 1884; Rev. C. E. Amaron, from May 1, 1884, to November 1, 1886; Rev. Joseph Morin, from December 1, 1886, to July 1, 1888; Rev. T. A. Derome, acting pastor, from October 15, 1888, to April 15, 1889; Rev. Joseph H. Paradis has been pastor since September 16, 1889. The resident membership is seventy-one.

Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Church.—This new church enterprise affords an illustration of the well-known fact that people of any nationality, when in a strange land, love to unite in a religious worship which recalls the memories of their early home.

This church was organized in 1882. For about five years it had no settled pastor, its pulpit being supplied by theological students and other clergymen. Until 1885 the place of worship was in the First Presbyterian Church on Appleton Street, and perhaps in other places. In 1885 a church was erected on Meadowcraft Street at a cost of about $6000. It is of wood, and is capable of seating 400 persons.

The first pastor, Rev. L. H. Beck, was settled in 1887. Rev. J. V. Soderman became pastor August 29, 1889, and is still in service.

Swedish Evangelical Mission.—This mission was organized June 13, 1885. Its methods are those of the Congregational Churches. It worshiped at first in Parker Hall, on Gorham Street, and subsequently in the church of the Primitive Methodists, on Gorham Street. The house of worship which the mission first erected was dedicated May 21, 1886. This building was burned November 6, 1887. Their present house, on London Street, was promptly erected at a cost of $4000. The seating capacity of this church is 300 in the auditorium, and 165 in the vestry, which is in the lower story. This mission has received valuable aid from the Kirk Street Congregational Church in furnishing its house of worship. It is almost free from debt.

Its pastors have been Rev. Fritz Erickson, whose pastorate began May 21, 1886, and Rev. Emil Holmblad, the present pastor, who assumed the duties of his office January 6, 1889.

The First Presbyterian Church.—This church was organized June 23, 1869. It is the only American Presbyterian Church in Lowell, and is under the Presbytery of Boston and Synod of New York of the Presbyterian Church in the United States.

The roll of the church contains the names of 250 members, some of whom are non-residents. The roll of the Sunday-school contains 270 names, the average attendance being nearly 200.

The congregation worshiping with this church is composed largely of citizens of Scotch descent.

The first pastor was Rev. John Brash, who was installed October 26, 1869. He was succeeded by Rev. Alfred C. Roe, brother of the novelist, who was installed November 1, 1870. The third pastor, Rev. Soltan F. Calhoun, was installed in October, 1871. The present pastor, Rev. Robert Court, D.D., was installed May 6, 1874.

Dr. Court was born in Glasgow, Scotland, and is an alumnus of Glasgow University and also of the Free Church Theological College, Glasgow. Before coming to Lowell he was settled at Malcom, Ia., for five years. He is distinguished for his scholarship, for his vast accumulation of knowledge, and for a remarkable memory, which readily affords him abundant material for the discussion of almost any subject in the range of human learning.

In its early days this church worshiped in Jackson Hall and in various other places. It purchased its present house of worship, on Appleton Street, of the Appleton Street Congregational (now Eliot) Church for $15,000, and began to worship in it about January 1, 1874.

Westminster Presbyterian Church.—This church is in its infancy. Its members are an excellent class of citizens, mainly of Scotch and provincial origin.

The church was formed February 22, 1888. Its pastor, Rev. F. H. Larkin, was inducted into the sacred office September, 1888. He was educated in Montreal. The church worships in Mechanics' Hall, its membership being about 100.

First Baptist Church.—This church was organized February 6, 1826. It was the second church formed in the original territory of the city, St. Anne's Episcopal being the first. From the organization of St. Anne's Church in 1824 until two other churches (the First Baptist and the First Congregational) had been formed, in 1826, a certain amount was regularly deducted from the pay of the operatives in the Merrimack Mills to support religious worship at St. Anne's. To many of the operatives this tax was distasteful, and to some it seemed oppressive. The tax

was abandoned, the public opinion against it being very strongly expressed.

As early as 1825 the Baptists began to consider the question of forming a church of their own persuasion. Prayer-meetings were held in private houses. It is even asserted, and probably with truth, that one and perhaps two Baptist clergymen preached sermons in private dwellings before the first sermon of Dr. Edson was preached, on March 7, 1824. The house of Jonathan C. Morrill, the first postmaster of Lowell, seems to have been the place in which most of these early devotional meetings of the Baptists were held, and for this reason it has been styled a tent in the wilderness. These earnest and crowded meetings seem to have given offence to Mr. Kirk Boott, agent of the mills, but the Baptists bravely held their ground.

Only nine months after the organization of the church their first house of worship was dedicated. The dedication of the house and the installation of their first pastor, Rev. John Cookson, took place on the same day, November 15, 1826. This first house, situated on Church Street, is the same as that in which the church now worships. Great alterations and improvements have, however, been made in it. The selection of the spot on which the church stands has a somewhat romantic interest. A young lady, who was baptized and admitted to the church soon after its organization, was importuned by Mr. Thomas Hurd, an early manufacturer in Lowell, to enter his mill as an operative. She had objections on account of the distance of the mills from her home, but finally said: "I will come and work for you if you will give our little church a lot of land to build a meeting-house on." "I will," was the prompt reply, and the result was that the present site was selected. The land thus donated by Mr. Hurd had not a high value, perhaps about $150, and was rather low, having between it and Central Street a marshy spot, over which a dry path was made by means of boards and shavings which the brethren brought to the spot on their way to the Saturday evening meetings. The church members must have been a feeble band at first, for when the first pastor was called only nine votes were cast, and three of those in the negative. From such small beginnings has sprung one of the strongest church organizations in our city. It seems, however, that the "society" was stronger than the church. The members of the "society" embraced some of the most prominent and worthy citizens, and with these men the pastor chosen by the church was far from being popular. The result was that Mr. Cookson, yielding to the many charges made against him, as being an unfit man for his position, resigned his office not many months after his settlement. He seems to have been a good pastor, and in his short pastorate many new members were added to the church. He was born in England, and after acting as pastor of churches in Malden and Lowell, Mass., and in Morrisania, N. Y., he returned to England.

But the resignation of Mr. Cookson did not restore harmony. The man selected by the church as second pastor did not please the "society," and so for months there was no pastor of the church.

At length Rev. Enoch W. Freeman was selected for the sacred office, and was installed June 4, 1828. The pastorate of Mr. Freeman was one of great prominence and importance in the history of the church. He was a man of marked and peculiar character. He graduated from Waterville College in 1827, at the age of twenty-nine years, and in only one year after his graduation he became pastor of the church in Lowell.

The signs of disaffection which had existed early in Mr. Freeman's ministry became very apparent upon his marriage to his cousin, a woman who had been divorced from her husband, and had a tarnished reputation. As time passed, new causes of suspicion and scandal arose. One Kenney, of Boston—a man of intemperate habits and a gambler, who had once been a lover of Mrs. Freeman—was wont to frequent the parsonage in Lowell. On one Sunday afternoon Mr. Freeman began the religious services in the usual way; but, on reading the second hymn, he was attacked with sickness of a peculiar nature, and was borne tenderly from the church to his home, where he died on the succeeding Tuesday. His widow ere long married Mr. Kenney. About four years after this marriage Mr. Kenney died under such suspicious circumstances that his wife was strongly suspected of poisoning him, and she was tried for murder. The body of Mr. Freeman was exhumed, and found to be surcharged with poison. The two husbands, as well as the father of Mr. Freeman, had died with similar symptoms and under very suspicious circumstances, and there were many who fully believed that the suspected woman was a second Lucretia Borgia. The absence of a sufficient motive for the commission of such horrid crimes was probably the only consideration that secured her acquittal.

The sensation occasioned by this painful affair produced a feeling in the church destructive to all Christian fellowship and harmony. Religion and scandal cannot live together in peace. The fearful wrong by which the pastor's life was taken away created in those who loved him and believed him a murdered man the profoundest sympathy. This sympathy prepared them to be dissatisfied with his successor, whoever he might be. Nobody could fill the place of the beloved, the murdered Mr. Freeman.

His successor, the Rev. Joseph W. Eaton, a recent graduate of Newton Seminary, and a young man of great promise, was ordained February 24, 1836. But the hearts of the people seemed shut against him. "He felt the shadow of Freeman falling everywhere." He was charged with preaching an imprudent sermon, and was asked to resign. Only one short year before, he had received an almost unanimous vote, inviting him to come, and now an almost unanimous

vote invites him to leave. The church was without a pastor during most of 1837. The dissensions were not healed. A council was called to settle difficulties. Men who had been set aside for their opposition to Mrs. Freeman were restored to fellowship. At length the true character of the suspected woman appeared; she was excluded from the church, and the dark shadow passed away.

The third pastor, Rev. Joseph Ballard, was installed December 25, 1837. He proved to be the man most needed by the distracted church. "He brought experience, character and firmness. It needed just such a man to adjust matters and restore quiet and order. Under him the church flourished, and in 1840, 137 new members were added."

It was in Mr. Ballard's ministry that the extensive revival occurred under the preaching of the great revivalist, Rev. Jacob Knapp, whose services were held in the First Baptist Church. "No such revival ever occurred in Lowell. It was general, deep, permanent in its results. The records of the church that year were like the bulletins of a conqueror."

Mr. Ballard, on coming to Lowell, was in the prime of manhood, being thirty-eight years of age, and he did a noble work in bringing to the church harmony and strength and great prosperity. His pastorate in Lowell continued eight years. He had been settled over churches in Medfield and Hyannis, Mass., and in South Berwick, Me. After leaving Lowell he preached for several years in Yorkville, N. Y.

On January 29, 1846, Rev. Daniel C. Eddy was ordained as pastor of this church. He was only twenty-three years of age, and this was his first pastorate. He had been educated for the ministry in the New Hampton Theological Seminary, and came to Lowell with fresh zeal and bright promise of future usefulness and distinction in his sacred calling. This promise he has abundantly fulfilled. Few clergymen have gained a more commanding influence or risen to a higher position as orators or as men than he. He gave strength to his church, and though very young, he soon proved himself the peer of any clergyman in the city. His pastorate continued eleven years. Since leaving Lowell he has been the pastor of churches in Boston, Fall River and Philadelphia.

Rev. Wm. H. Alden, a graduate of Brown University, was installed as pastor June 10, 1857. He had been settled in Attleborough before coming to Lowell, and since leaving Lowell he has been settled in Albany, N. Y., and in Portsmouth, N. H. He proved a very acceptable pastor, especially in social life and pastoral duty.

Rev. Wm. E. Stanton was ordained to the sacred office November 2, 1865, and continued in service until 1870, when ill-health compelled him to resign. He was a young man of excellent spirit and devout Christian character. He was a graduate of Madison University and Theological Institution.

Upon leaving Lowell he sought health in Florida, where he labored successfully for the Home Missionary Society.

Rev. Norman C. Mallory was settled July 1, 1870, and continued in the pastorate four years. He was a graduate of Madison University and Theological Seminary. He had previously preached in Morrisville, N. Y., and in Manchester, N. H. On leaving Lowell he took charge of a church in Detroit, Mich. He filled his office well and especially excelled as a sermonizer.

Rev. Orson E. Mallory was settled in March, 1875. It is an interesting fact that the three pastors last mentioned were classmates in Madison University, and graduated the same day. Mr. Mallory is now pastor of the Branch Street Baptist Church in Lowell.

On May 1, 1878, Rev. T. M. Colwell was installed as pastor. Dr. Colwell was a man of marked ability, and he gained, while pastor of the church, a commanding influence. His connection with the well-known "Colwell Motor" enterprise, in the minds of some, greatly impaired his reputation, while others still cling to him with affection and with faith in the honesty of his conduct and the uprightness of his character.

Rev. John Gordon was installed as pastor in February, 1885. He was a man of Scotch descent, and of decided talent, but as a pastor he proved a man so positive in his convictions and so blunt and dogmatic in the expression of them, that he failed to gain the favor of his parishioners.

Rev. Alexander Blackburn, the present pastor, was ordained October 23, 1887. Under his administration the church is in a prosperous condition, the "known list" of members being 629. This church sustains a Sabbath-school of 580 members, and is engaged in other benevolent enterprises.

Worthen Street Baptist Church.—The history of this church apparently begins with a meeting held on September 6, 1831, in the vestry of the First Baptist Church, in order to take measures for the formation of a second Baptist Church in Lowell. As the result of this and a subsequent meeting an ecclesiastical council met on September 13, 1831, at the house of Deacon S. C. Oliver, and duly formed a new sister church of "Baptist faith and order." In the Town-Hall, which had been engaged by the new society as a place of worship, a religious service was held on the evening of the same day, at which Rev. Mr. Barnaby, of Danvers, preached, and the new church was duly recognized.

Rev. James Barnaby, the first pastor of this church, was installed on July 5, 1832. In these early days the church grew rapidly in numbers. It took high ground on the great moral questions of the day, especially on that of temperance. The first house of worship, a neat and commodious building of brick, situated on Suffolk Street, was completed as early as July, 1833. This building is now in the hands of the

Catholics. After serving in the sacred office three years, Mr. Barnaby resigned the pastorate. It is worthy of remark, in regard to him, that over one church, that of West Harwick, he was settled four times, and that during his life as a pastor he baptized over 2800 persons.

On October 29, 1835, Rev. Lemuel Porter, of the Newton Theological Seminary, was recognized as the second pastor of this church. He proved a skillful and capable leader of his flock. During his pastorate of more than fifteen years the church was eminently prosperous, the number of members in 1847 being estimated as high as nearly 900. In 1851 Mr. Porter's resignation was accepted. He died in October, 1864, while in service as secretary of the American Tract Society.

The Rev. James W. Smith, a student from Newton Theological Seminary, became pastor of this church in 1851, and served in the sacred office two years. After leaving Lowell he was a pastor in Philadelphia for twenty-six years. The Lowell church gave him up with deep regret.

Rev. D. S. Winn, also from the Newton Seminary, was, on September 14, 1853, ordained as pastor, and entered heartily and hopefully upon his work. After about two years of service he accepted a call to a church in Salem.

Rev. T. D. Worrall, from Mt. Holly, N. J., became pastor in 1855, and served the church till 1857.

Rev. J. W. Bonham was pastor from 1857 to 1860. He was an earnest and faithful pastor, and his church gave him up with regret.

Rev. Geo. F. Warren, of Attleboro', was installed in October, 1860. Under Mr. Warren's efficient administration of seven years the flagging courage of the church returned, the church debt was cleared away and his pastorate was marked with union and strength. In 1867 he accepted a call to Malden, Mass.

Rev. S. R. Morse, of East Cambridge, was pastor of this church from 1867 to 1870. His faithful labors and the kindness of his heart are still tenderly recollected by those who enjoyed his ministrations. It was in his pastorate that the Branch Street Mission was started, the Third Baptist Church and the Central Baptist Church having become extinct.

Rev. Henry Miller, of Elizabeth, N. J., came to this church as pastor early in 1872, and remained two years. To the great regret of his church in Lowell he accepted a call to the Plymouth Baptist Church in New York City. For about one year previous to April, 1873, the church was without a pastor.

Rev. E. A. Lecompte, of Syracuse, was installed as pastor on Sept. 9, 1874. He found much to discourage him in performing the duties of his office. The church had had no pastor for many months, the mill operatives were no longer Protestants and worshipers in Protestant Churches, and it was difficult for the most faithful pastor to sustain the interests and prosperity of the church.

Mr. Lecompte died March 2, 1880. He was much beloved, and the words of James have been affectionately applied to his character: "First pure, then peaceable, gentle and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits." The vacancy in the pastorate following the death of Mr. Lecompte, in March, 1880, was filled by Rev. J. C. Emory, under whose successful ministration of five years the church debt was paid, and 170 new members were added.

Rev. W. S. Ayers, of Newton Theological Seminary, was ordained June 4, 1885, and is still the faithful pastor of the church.

On the last day of the year 1887 the wooden church in which worship had been maintained for nearly fifty years was burned to the ground. The church could ill afford to meet so great a loss, but with admirable generosity, courage and despatch a new and elegant house of brick has been erected. The new house is of the Romanesque style, and provided with every modern convenience to meet the wants of a church.

The cost of the old church was $8000. The new church, which was dedicated Feb. 26, 1890, cost about $40,000. This sum includes the organ and all the interior equipments of the church.

The Third Baptist Church was organized in 1840, and in 1846 the edifice on John Street, now occupied by the Central Methodist Church, was erected for its occupancy at the cost of $14,000. This church, after a struggle of twenty-one years for success, was compelled to disband in 1861. Its pastors were: Rev. John G. Naylor, Rev. Ira Person, Rev. John Duncan, Rev. Sereno Howe, Rev. John Duer, Rev. J. Hubbard.

Baptist French Mission.—This organization is under the auspices of the American Baptist Home Mission Society. It is not a church, but a mission. Those who labor in it are members of various Lowell churches. Its main design is to bring French Roman Catholics under the influence of Protestant churches. As early as 1871 Rev. N. Cyr commenced holding French services in Lowell, and a colporteur was employed to labor among the French people of the city. Rev. J. N. Williams succeeded Mr. Cyr. The services of these missionaries were conducted in the French language, the meetings being held in the rooms of the Young Men's Christian Association and in the vestry of the First Baptist Church, and elsewhere, probably. The missionaries have not always resided in Lowell while conducting the mission. Rev. G. Aubin followed Mr. Williams in charge of the field. Mr. N. N. Aubin for some time had the oversight of the work. Then followed Rev. E. U. Brun. After Mr. Brun, Mr. N. N. Aubin, having completed his theological studies in the Newton Seminary, again, as a regularly appointed missionary, assumed the charge, under the auspices of the Baptist Home Mission Society.

As the result of the labors of this mission, fifty-one French converts are reported to have joined the various Baptist churches of the city.

Branch Street Baptist Church.—This church was organized July 1, 1869. Its house of worship, dedicated Jan. 16, 1872, is in a rapidly-growing part of the city. The auditorium is remarkable for its acoustic qualities, few, if any, large halls in the city equaling it in this respect. Its seating capacity is 1500. Present number of members, 419.

The first pastor of this church, Rev. E. A. Whittier, assumed the pastoral office at the organization of the church, July 1, 1869; Rev. G. F. Warren, Sept. 24, 1873; Rev. H. S. Pratt, Feb. 4, 1876; Rev. O. E. Mallory, the present pastor, was settled March 3, 1878.

The seats in this church are free, weekly offerings being relied upon to meet expenses.

Fifth Street Baptist Church.—This church was organized March 17, 1874. It had its origin in the religious wants of the part of the city in which it is situated.

Before the erection of its house of worship religious services were held in a chapel built in 1872.

Its house of worship on Fifth Street in Centralville was erected in 1879–80, and dedicated March 6, 1880, its cost, land included, being $20,000. It has a seating capacity of 450.

The property is well situated as to its surroundings, with a roomy chapel in the rear of the church, in the second story of which is a large social hall with a kitchen.

Like all other suburban churches, it has heretofore suffered from the tendency of church-goers to seek a house of worship on Sundays near the business centre of the city, where they go to trade on week-days.

The church begins to feel the influence of the increase of the number of inhabitants in its vicinity, and is, on the whole, in a prosperous condition.

Its pastors have been as follows: Rev. T. J. B. House, settled March 17, 1874; Rev. M. C. Thwing, March 1, 1877; Rev. N. C. Mallory, January 1, 1882; Rev. J. J. Reader, June 12, 1886; Rev. L. G. Barrett, January 1, 1888. Present number of members, 249.

Highland Baptist Church.—Since June, 1889, Myron D. Fuller and John J. McCoy have held Gospel services in Highland Hall, Branch Street. A Sunday-school has been formed. In October, 1889, it was resolved to form a church, and steps are being now taken to complete the organization. It is to be known as the Highland Baptist Church.

Methodist Churches.—The pastors of other denominations frequently remain so long in office, and their lives are so intimately interwoven in the lives of their churches, that it has seemed almost a necessity, in giving the history of the churches, to give also a brief personal notice of the pastors. But in regard to pastors of Methodist Churches these personal notices are nearly precluded by the great number of pastors and the shortness of their periods of service. And yet the Christian Church has been blessed with no more eloquent and devout men of holy lives and exalted character than are found in the Methodist denomination. The lives of such men well deserve even more than a brief record, but this short history cannot afford the space in which to give it. I am therefore obliged to do what I am not pleased to do, and to make the history of the Methodist Churches far too statistical to interest the general reader.

St. Paul's Church.—In the churches in any city and of any denomination it is worthy of remark that the number of women far exceeds the number of men. And it is not in numbers alone that they deserve most the love and honor of the Christian Church. Such love and honor the Methodist Church has never failed to give, and it is to a devout woman that St. Paul's Church loves to trace its origin. This woman, Miss Phebe Higgins, is said to have been the first Methodist in the city of Lowell. She was a woman in humble station, but eminent for the purity of her life and conversation. She kept a journal of her experience and lived to the great age of eighty-seven years.

Mr. James R. Barnes, who came to Lowell in 1824, and who had been previously ordained as a local preacher, seems to have been mainly instrumental in forming the first Methodist Church in the city. In 1824, about the 1st of June, he formed a "class" of eleven persons in his own house in Dutton Street, on the Merrimack Corporation. Of this "class" he became the religious teacher, and this class was the germ from which sprang St. Paul's Methodist Church and also the Worthen Street Methodist Church. Until August, 1826, the Methodists of Lowell, though few in number, kept up religious meetings and enjoyed the occasional service of a preacher whenever such service could be secured. One of these occasional preachers, Rev. H. S. Ramsdell, says that on his coming to Lowell to preach on one occasion Rev. Dr. Edson "very kindly opened his church for our accommodation. He went to church with me and conducted me into the desk." The Old Red School-house near Hale's Mills was the favorite place of meeting to the early Methodists. Mr. Jonathan Knowles kindly opened his house for class and prayer-meetings, "with a large cane keeping the bad men and boys quiet without, while the Methodists sang and prayed and exhorted within."

In the Conference year ending in June, 1827, 135 sermons were delivered in Lowell by no less than eleven clergyman, a record of them having been kept by a son of Mr. Knowles.

The number of worshipers at length outgrew the Old Red School-house, and a house of worship was erected. This house, situated near the site of the Court-House, on Chapel Hill, was dedicated on Thanksgiving Day, Nov. 29, 1827, two and a half years after the dedication of St. Anne's, and a few days before the dedication of the First Congregational Church on Merrimack Street. From this church or chapel the place took the name of "Chapel Hill."

Though other denominations formed "religious societies" earlier than the Methodists, the Methodists claim that to them belongs the honor of being the first to form in Lowell a Christian Church.

About June 13, 1827, Rev. Hiram Walden was stationed by authority as a preacher and pastor in Lowell. On Dec. 14, 1827, Mr. Walden was succeeded by Rev. A. D. Merrill, under whom the church greatly prospered. On July 30, 1828, Rev. Benj. F. Lambord became pastor. On June 17, 1829, Rev. Aaron D. Sargeant was stationed in Lowell. On May 27, 1830, Rev. Ephraim K. Avery was appointed, under whom the membership rose from 227 to 451.

I need to do scarcely more than briefly to refer to the fact that in a few months after Mr. Avery had removed from Lowell to Bristol, R. I., in 1832, a young woman, Sarah M. Cornell, who was a member of his church in Lowell, followed him to Rhode Island, and was, on Dec. 20th, foully murdered by some unknown hand. Circumstances painfully suspicious pointed to Mr. Avery as the murderer, and he was tried for the crime and acquited. The New England Conference resolved that he was innocent. I cannot trace the subsequent career of Mr. Avery, but can only state that nearly thirty-four years after this affair he was a highly respected citizen of Pittsfield, Ohio, and occasionally preached with great acceptance.

In 1831 an attempt was made to form a new Methodist Church, and a house of worship for the new organization was erected on Lowell and Suffolk Streets, —a large square, wooden house, without a steeple,— but in a few months the enterprise failed for want of pecuniary support. It was called *The Second Methodist Church.* In 1832 Rev. George Pickering and Rev. David Kilburn were appointed over the two churches.

In 1833 Rev. Abram D. Merrill was appointed. Under him the Methodists required two places of religious worship—their chapel on Chapel Hill and the hall of the present City Government Building on Merrimack Street, then called the Town Hall. Lowell was not yet a city. In 1834 the Methodists secured as a place of worship the large house on Lowell Street, which they had vacated not long before, and worship was no longer held in the chapel or the Town Hall. In this new house of worship there came a very powerful revival. About Jan., 1835, the chapel was re-opened, and during this year there were two places of worship. Under Mr. Merrill's ministrations, the membership increased from 390 to 724. And now follow in succession as pastors: Rev. Ira M. Bidwell and Rev. Charles Noble, in 1835; Rev. Orange Scott and Rev. John Parker, in 1836; Rev. E. W. Stickney and Rev. John Lovejoy, in 1837.

Of the clergymen just mentioned, Rev. Orange Scott became widely known and celebrated as an anti-slavery lecturer in those stirring days of anti-slavery agitation.

In 1837 the large brick church on Suffolk Street, built by the Baptists and costing $20,000, was purchased by the Methodists and occupied in place of the wooden house on Lowell (now Market) Street. It is now owned by the Catholics.

It was on June 13, 1838, that Bishop Waugh divided the one church worshiping in two separate places into two distinct churches, to be called respectively the *Chapel Hill* Church and the *Wesley Chapel* Church, appointing Mr. Stickney as pastor of the former, and Mr. Lovejoy pastor of the latter. From the former sprang the St. Paul's Church, and from the latter the Worthen Street Church. As the St. Paul's Church occupied the first house of worship erected by the Methodists of Lowell on Chapel Hill, it may in a popular sense, be called the "Mother Church," but in reality, both the St. Paul Church and the Worthen Street Church have the same origin and the same age.

Leaving for the present the history of the newly-formed Wesley Chapel Church worshiping on Lowell Street, we will trace that of the mother church on Chapel Hill. The chapel becoming too much crowded, a hall on Hurd and Central Streets was hired to receive the overflow till the new church, now being erected between Hurd and Warren Sts., could be completed. This church was dedicated on Nov. 14, 1839, its incorporated name being "The St. Paul's Church. In the year of this dedication Rev. Orange Scott, having relinquished his employment as an anti-slavery lecturer, was for a second time the pastor. The new church was erected on a somewhat romantic spot where there was a sandy knoll, a burial-place of the Indians, some of whose skeletons were found in removing the knoll.

In 1841 a very serious conflict arose between the bishop of the diocese and the church. The church had requested the appointment of Rev. Schuyler Hoes, of Ithaca, N. Y., as pastor. This the bishop refused to grant, and appointed Rev. Joseph A. Merrill. The people and the church rebelled, and Mr. Merrill was denied admission to the pulpit. The result of the conflict was that Bishop Hedding came to Lowell, and through his conciliatory course peace was restored, Mr. Hoes receiving the appointment. Under Mr. Hoes the church's membership was increased by 175, there having been a revival following the preaching of the Evangelist, Elder Knapp, in the neighboring Baptist Church.

In the pastorate of Mr. Hoes also occurred the "great secession" from St. Paul's Church, under the leadership of Rev. Orange Scott, a secession in which more than half the male members of the church united. The seceding members formed a new church called the Wesleyan Methodist Church, purchased the vacated Methodist chapel on Chapel Hill, and moved it to Prescott Street for their house of worship. Here the church had for pastors, Rev. E. S. Potter, Rev. James Hardy, Rev. Merritt Bates, Rev. Wm. H. Brewster and Rev. Daniel Foster, the

last of whom entered the army and was killed in battle at Fort Harrison, while in command of a company of the Thirty-seventh Colored Troops.

The occasion of this Wesleyan secession was the neglect of the National M. E. Church to discipline members in the South who persisted in holding slaves, and for alleged complicity with slavery. The subsequent course of the national church, however, was so satisfactory to anti-slavery men that, by degrees, most of the seceders returned to the fold, and the secession movement was one of short duration.

The space allowed for the history of St. Paul's Church is so far exhausted that I have room only to mention the list of pastors since 1842, a list which contains many gifted men of commanding eloquence. I give the date of appointment in connection with each name. Rev. Wm. H. Hatch, in 1843; Rev. Stephen Remington, in 1845; Rev. Charles K. True, D.D., in 1846; Rev. Alphonso A. Willetts, in 1848; Rev. Wm. S. Studley, also in 1848; Rev. John H. Twombly, in 1849; Rev. Gershom F. Cox, in 1851; Rev. L. D. Barrows, D.D., in 1853; Rev. Daniel E. Chapin, in 1855; Rev. George M. Steele, in 1856; Rev. Henry M. Loud, in 1858; Rev. Wm. R. Clark, in 1860; Rev. Daniel Dorchester, in 1862; Rev. Samuel F. Upham, in 1864; Rev. Sylvester F. Jones in 1867; Rev. D. C. Knowles, in 1870; Rev. T. Burton Smith, in 1872; Rev. Wm. S. Studley, in 1875; Rev. Merritt Hulburd, in 1877; Rev. Charles D. Hills, in 1879; Rev. Hiram D. Weston, in 1882; Rev. Charles F. Rice, in 1885; Rev. Charles E. Davis, in 1888.

Worthen Street Methodist Church.—For the history of this church prior to June 13, 1838, I refer the reader to my account of St. Paul's Methodist Church, for up to that date the two churches were one and the same church. The original church, before its division, had worshiped in the Old Red School-house, in the chapel on Chapel Hill, in the Town Hall, in the wooden church on Market Street, and in the brick church on Suffolk Street. As the exigency demanded, it had had sometimes one pastor and sometimes two, sometimes one house of worship and sometimes two. But after the division of the original church into two distinct churches, called the Chapel Hill Church and the Wesley Chapel, the latter, now the Worthen Street Church, worshiped for three years in the brick house on Suffolk Street.

In tracing the history of the Worthen Street M. E. Church, I begin with a list of all its pastors from 1838 to the present time, after which, with this list before us, I shall give a brief account of the church. The pastors, with the date of their appointment, have been as follows:

1838, John Lovejoy; 1839, Jotham Horton; 1841, A. D. Sargeant; 1843, A. D. Merrill; 1845, J. Springer, J. Sanborn; 1847, I. A. Savage; 1849, C. Adams; 1851, I. J. P. Collyer; 1853, M. A. Howe; 1855, J. W. Dadman; 1857, A. D. Sargeant; 1858, W. H. Hatch; 1860, A. D. Sargeant; 1861, L. R. Thayer, Chester Field; 1863, W. H. Hatch; 1864, J. O. Peck; 1867, George Whittaker; 1870, George S. Charlestone; 1875, D. H. Ela; 1875, F. J. Wagner; 1878, George Collyer; 1881, N. T. Whittaker; 1884, E. R. Thornthike; 1887, W. T. W[illegible]; 1[illegible] W. I. Perrin.

From 1834 to 1841 peace and harmony reigned. But in 1841 came the great conflict between the bishop and the two Lowell churches on the subject of slavery. The Lowell churches, believing that the National M. E. Church had truckled to the slave power, were unwilling to accept as pastors the clergymen appointed by the bishop. To the Wesley Chapel the bishop had appointed, in 1841, Rev. A. D. Sargeant. The church refused to receive him, and elected Rev. Wm. H. Brewster as their pastor. Mr. Sargeant, with 173 members of the church, held religious services in Mechanics' Hall until the new house of worship on Worthen Street was completed in the following year. This house of worship, dedicated in 1842, still remains the house of worship of the Worthen Street M. E. Church. Its original cost was $9000.

Respecting the general character of this church, I can do no better than to quote the language of Rev. N. T. Whittaker, its pastor in 1884:

"The Worthen Street Church has always been a revival church. More than 10,000 have been enrolled upon her records as members. More than 15,000 souls have professed conversion at her altars. The church is remarkable for her harmonious, benevolent and progressive spirit, and is thoroughly consecrated to the service of Christ."

The present pastor, Rev. W. T. Perrin, is a clear-thinking, genial man, and a successful pastor.

In 1889 and 1890 the church edifice was almost entirely reconstructed at an expense of $13,000.

Central Methodist Church.—The years of 1851 and 1852 were years of unusual religious interest in the Methodist Churches of Lowell. Crowds gathered at the houses of worship. Rev. Mr. Collyer, of the Worthen Street Church, seemed to be endowed with great power over the minds of his hearers. This state of things naturally suggested a new Methodist Church to meet the growing numbers and the kindling enthusiasm.

Accordingly a new church organization was formed, and the building opposite our post-office now known as Barristers' Hall was hired for a place of worship. This building had been erected for the Third Universalist Society, formed in 1843 and subsequently disbanded.

The first pastor of the new church, the Rev. William Studley, an eloquent man, was appointed in April, 1854. His successor, Rev. I. S. Cushman, pastor of the church in 1856–57, filled the sacred office under great discouragements. These years were years of financial distress. Many mills closed, their operatives leaving the city for their homes in the country, and these causes depleted the number of worshipers and brought gloom and discouragement.

Next follows Rev. I. J. P. Collyer, a man of ardent zeal and skilful leadership. The church revived

again. Rev. Chester Field came to the church as pastor in 1860, amidst the rumors of war. The number of the young men worshiping in this church who enlisted in the army, seriously impaired its efficiency and property.

Next follows in 1861, Rev. L. R. Thayer, who infused new life into the church. Its numbers increased. It was during Mr. Thayer's pastorate that this church purchased of the Baptists the house on John Street which it now occupies, for $8000. Mr. Thayer had a large place in the hearts of his people.

In 1863 Rev. J. H. Mansfield was appointed to the pastorate of the church, and in 1865 the Rev. Andrew McKeown. Under both these pastors the prosperity of the church continued, the debt of $4000 being paid off.

In 1867 Rev. Wm. High began a ministry of three years, in which $5000 was expended in improving the house of worship.

In 1870 Rev. Fred Woods became pastor, and in 1872 Rev. Daniel Dorchester, a man who has since attained a high reputation, having been recently appointed by President Harrison a commissioner to the Indians.

Rev. J. H. Mansfield, in 1874, was a second time appointed pastor of this church, and was in the sacred office three years.

Then follow Rev. M. B. Chapman, Rev. Geo. L. Westgate, Rev. W. W. Foster, Jr., Rev. I. H. Packard, Rev. S. B. Sweeter, Rev. J. N. Short.

Mr. Short is the present incumbent. The membership of the church is about 300.

Centralville Methodist Church.—The village of Centralville, which constitutes all that part of Lowell which was in 1851 set off from the town of Dracut, on the north side of the Merrimack River, contained at the last census about 8000 inhabitants. Since that time the population has rapidly increased. Up to 1886 only one church of any denomination had been erected in the village. In the latter part of that year, Rev. C. V. Dunning, presiding elder of the Dover District, New Hampshire Conference, carefully looked over the ground and fixed his eye on a desirable location for a church, and reported the whole matter to the ensuing Conference in 1887. Accordingly the Bishop of the New Hampshire Conference, to whose Episcopal jurisdiction the village belonged, advised the formation of such a church, and in May, 1887, he appointed Rev. Sullivan Holman as its pastor.

The church was organized with only four members on June 19, 1887. A lot for a church edifice on Bridge and Hildreth Streets was purchased, and divine worship was held for one year in a cottage standing on the lot.

The work of erecting a house of worship was promptly begun, and at the present time the vestry in the basement story is finished and is used for the meetings of the church.

The enterprise is still in its infancy. It occupies an important position, and is surrounded by a rapidly increasing population. The fact that the membership has already increased from four to sixty or seventy, bears witness to the fidelity of the pastor and the zeal of the people.

The house of worship is to be of brick and will probably cost about $18,000.

The Bereau Primitive Methodist Church.—In 1884 the population of Lowell had extended so far up the Concord River, that there seemed to be an evident call for the work of a church in that quarter of the city. Accordingly a mission school was established by the Methodists on October 3, 1884, and a small hall was built for its use on land owned by Mr. James Dugdale, on Lawrence Street. The leaders of this enterprise were Rev. J. A. McGreaham and Mr. Thomas Leland.

After two years the hall on Lawrence Street was sold, and the church, which was first organized as a mission school, moved into its new house of worship on Moore Street, near Lawrence Street. This house was first occupied in December, 1886, but was dedicated May 7, 1887.

The first pastor of this church, Rev. G. J. Jeffries, was appointed May 10, 1887.

The second and present pastor, Rev. T. G. Spencer, was appointed May 8, 1889. The cost of the house of worship was $2500. Its seating capacity is 300.

First Primitive Methodist Church.—This church was organized in 1871. Like other Primitive Methodist Churches, it differs from the Methodist Episcopal Churches in rejecting Episcopal control and in adhering to what is believed to be the primitive apostolic methods of the early Christian Churches.

The church was organized in a hall near Davis' Corner, where worship was held. The present house of worship on Gotham Street was erected in 1871, at the cost of $8000. It will seat 400 persons and large congregations attend its services.

The present number of members is 195. Since the erection of the church, a parsonage has been built on Congress Street, in the rear of the church.

The following are the names of the pastors of this church as appointed by the Conference: Rev. William Kirby, Rev. Joseph Parker, Rev. George Parker, Rev. Charles Spurr. No successor to Mr. Spurr was appointed for three or four years, the church meantime being disbanded.

On January 5, 1879, it was reorganized, and Rev. N. W. Matthews appointed pastor. He served four years, and was succeeded by Rev. J. A. McGreaham, and then by the present pastor, Rev. T. M. Bateman, under whom the church prospers.

Highland Methodist Episcopal Church.—This church was organized March 12, 1875. Until June, 1876, divine service was held in Highland Hall, on Branch Street. The house of worship now occupied by this church is situated on Loring Street and was dedicated June 11, 1876.

Services preparatory to the formation of a church were held in Highland Hall as early as September, 1874, the desk being occupied generally by students from the Boston Theological School. But early in 1875 Rev. G. W. H. Clark became the pastor and continued in office until September, 1875.

From September, 1875, to April, 1877, Rev. J. H. Mansfield, pastor of the Central Methodist Episcopal Church, assisted by the other Methodist pastors of the city, supplied the pulpit.

The following is the list of pastors since appointed to this church, with the dates of their appointment: Rev. Abner R. Gregory, April, 1877; Rev. G. H. Clark, April, 1878; Rev. Austin H. Herrick, April, 1879; Rev. E. A. Smith, April, 1881; Rev. W. H. Meredith, April, 1884; Rev. W. W. Colburn, April, 1887; Rev. Alexander Dight, the present pastor, April, 1889. Present membership, 200.

This church occupies a position of much importance in one of the most beautiful and most rapidly increasing parts of the city, and it was to meet the wants of this thriving and attractive section of Lowell that the church was established.

South Congregational Society.—This is familiarly known as the Unitarian Church. Its first germ of recorded history is found in a meeting held on August 30, 1829, in the house of Thomas Ordway, well known in after years as the clerk of the city of Lowell, to consider the expediency of forming a Unitarian Society. The result was that such a society was organized at a subsequent meeting, held on September 26, 1829, in the stone house near Pawtucket Falls, long known as the residence of Dr. J. C. Ayer. Among the founders of this society were many of the most distinguished men of the city. I need mention only the names of Judge Thomas Hopkinson, Judge Joseph Locke, Samuel L. Dana, LL.D., Dr. John C. Dalton, Judge Seth Ames, Dr. Elisha Bartlett, first mayor of the city, Samuel Batchelder, Hon. Luther Lawrence, second mayor of Lowell, and James G. Carney, a well-known banker.

Rev. Wm. Barry, the first pastor of this church, was ordained November 17, 1830, the services of ordination being held in the First Baptist Church. Up to this time the society had worshiped in the Free Chapel on Middlesex Street. Mr. Barry's pastorate continued four years. He was a graduate of Brown's University and of the Harvard Divinity School. After leaving Lowell he was settled over a church in Framingham, and afterwards he returned to Lowell and became the pastor of the Lee Street Unitarian Church. He was a man of thorough education, refined taste and pure life. He recently died in the city of Chicago. Though not a man of vigorous health, he attained a great age.

On December 14, 1836, Rev. Henry A. Miles was installed as second pastor of this church. Dr. Miles graduated at Brown University in 1829, and at Harvard Divinity School in 1832, and had, before coming to Lowell, been settled for four years over a church in Hallowell, Me. His pastorate in Lowell continued nearly seventeen years. Since leaving Lowell he has served for six years as secretary of the American Unitarian Association. He has also engaged in literary work, having written several theological books. While in Lowell he wrote the first published history of the city, a work of much merit, and entitled, "Lowell As It Was and As It Is."

Two years after the resignation of Mr. Miles a call was extended to Mr. Theodore Tebbets. He accepted the call, and was ordained as pastor September 19, 1855. At the time of receiving this call he had not yet completed his course in Harvard Divinity School. Only ten days after entering upon his charge he was attacked by a violent and long-lingering fever, which compelled him to resign his office in order to restore, if possible, his impaired health, but he never fully recovered. He died in Medford in 1863, at the age of thirty-two years. He was an accomplished man, having in college taken a high rank and having graduated with high honors.

Rev. Frederick Hinckley, a graduate of Harvard Divinity School, was installed as pastor of this church November 12, 1856. He had, before coming to Lowell, been settled over churches in Windsor, Vt., and Norton and Haverhill, Mass. His ministry closed in 1864, after a service of eight years. He was subsequently pastor of churches in Boston and Washington, D. C.

Rev. Charles Edward Grinnell, the fifth pastor of this church, before his ordination in Lowell, graduated at Harvard College, and studied in the Yale Theological School, the Harvard Divinity School, and the University of Gottingen in Germany. He was ordained February 19, 1867. He was a man of wide culture and literary taste. He published several philosophical and theological essays. In 1871 he had the honor of preaching the annual election sermon before the government of the Commonwealth in the Old South Church in Boston. Upon leaving Lowell, in 1869, he became pastor of the Harvard Church in Charlestown, and also served as chaplain of the Fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. He retired from the ministry in 1874, and entered upon the practice of law in Boston.

Rev. Henry Blanchard, the sixth pastor of this church, graduated from Tufts College. Before his settlement in Lowell he had been pastor of a Universalist Church in Brooklyn, N. Y., and had preached in a Unitarian Church in Indianapolis, Ind. He was ordained in Lowell, Jan. 19, 1871, and was in office two years. Since leaving Lowell he has preached in Worcester and Portland, Me., where he now resides.

Rev. Josiah L. Seward, the seventh pastor of this church, graduated at Harvard College and at the Harvard Divinity School. He was ordained in Lowell, Dec. 31, 1874. After a pastorate of fourteen years he resigned his charge and was settled over the

Unitarian Church in Waterville, Me. Mr. Seward is distinguished for his wide range of scholarship and his great acquisitions of knowledge.

Rev. George Batchelor, the present pastor of this church, was ordained Feb. 27, 1889. He has previously been settled over churches in Salem, Mass., and Chicago, Ill.

SECOND UNITARIAN SOCIETY.—This organization, familiarly known as the Lee Street Unitarian Church, was instituted Aug. 2, 1845.

As this society was abandoned more than twenty-eight years ago, I can scarcely give more of its history than the names of the pastors and the dates of their settlement. The first pastor, Rev. M. A. H. Niles, was installed April 8, 1846. Rev. Wm. Barry preached his first sermon Dec. 12, 1847, having waived a formal installation. Rev. Augustus Woodbury commenced his services as pastor Sept. 1, 1853. Rev. John K. Karcher was ordained March 30, 1858. Rev. Wm. C. Tenney was installed Oct. 26, 1859.

On June 24, 1861, the society disbanded. Among the causes of the failure of this enterprise was the great loss which it suffered both in membership and financial support by the War of the Rebellion.

The Lee Street Stone Church, of Gothic architecture was erected for this church in 1850.

After the dissolution of the church, in 1861, this house of worship was occupied by the Spiritualists for several years, and about 1868 sold for $11,500 to the St. Joseph's Catholic Church.

THE MINISTRY AT LARGE, a charitable Institution, formed in 1843, under the auspices of the Unitarian Church, deserves a passing notice. Its design has been somewhat modified since its first establishment, and I shall speak of it only as at present conducted. A recent report defines the object of this institution in the following words: "To befriend and help the unfortunate but worthy working poor, who are likely soon to be able to help themselves." Those "who do nothing and want to do nothing" receive no aid. A deserted wife, struggling to support a large family of small children, is an object of special favor. The honest and industrious poor man, when sickness comes upon him, finds a friend in this beneficent institution. Its object is not alone to give, but to encourage also, and advise.

The annual expenditure of this institution is something less than $3500, which is derived in part from the interest on funds donated to it or to the city for such charitable purposes, and partly from the contributions of the friends of the cause.

Under Rev. George C. Wright, the present Minister at Large, there are sustained, in the building owned by this institution, and situated on South and Eliot Streets, a children's sewing-school, a school of dress-making and a cooking-school. Religious services are held on Sundays, attended by about forty families.

Of the worthy Ministers at Large who have served this beneficent institution during the forty-six years of its existence, special mention should be made of the Rev. Horatio Wood, whose faithful and efficient ministry continued for twenty-four years.

FIRST UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.—The First Universalist Society in Lowell was formed on July 23, 1827, by John Bassett and ninety-eight others. During the year 1827 meetings of Universalists were held in the Old Red School-house, near Davis' Corner, a house which was also a favorite place of meeting to the Methodists of those early days. Four Bassett brothers, one of whom was teacher of the school kept in the house erected by the Merrimack Company, were at that time the efficient and acknowledged leaders of the Universalists of the city. In 1828 Judge Livermore offered them the use of a convenient hall in Belvidere. This hall was probably in the Old Yellow House, which had once been a hotel, and in which Judge Livermore resided.

The first church built by this society was erected on Chapel Hill, and dedicated November 27, 1828. This location, however, was at so great a distance from the homes of most of the worshipers that it was, in 1837, removed to a more populous part of the village and placed upon the site of the Boston and Maine depot. Here it stood for many years one of the well-known landmarks of the city.

On the same day of the dedication of the house of worship, Rev. Eliphalet Case, a recent convert from Methodism, was installed as pastor of the society. Soon after the dedication and installation a church organization was effected, which has ever since enjoyed uninterrupted harmony. Mr. Case was in office about two years. He was an outspoken and able defender of the doctrines of his church. "He came not to bring peace, but a sword." In September, 1830, Rev. Calvin Gardner was invited to the pastorate of this church. He continued in office about three years. The society would gladly have kept him longer.

The Rev. T. B. Thayer was the next pastor of the church. His letter of acceptance is dated March 25, 1833. He was an eloquent young man of unusual promise, and he served the church for twelve years. It was in his pastorate in 1837 that the house of worship was removed from Chapel Hill to the spot where now stands the Boston & Maine Depot on Central Street. On leaving Lowell, in 1845, Mr. Thayer was settled in Brooklyn, N. Y..

Rev. E. G. Brooks, the successor of Mr. Thayer, remained as pastor only one year.

In 1846 Rev. Uriah Clark accepted a call to the pastorate of this church and served the church four years. He was a man of good talents, but not of unsullied character. The church can hardly be said to have prospered under him. For a year after Mr. Clark left the pastorate the church was without a shepherd.

In 1851, to the joy of all, Mr. Thayer again returned to the office he had resigned in 1845. His

second ministry continued six years. They were years of prosperity. In 1857 Mr. Thayer resigned to take charge of the fifth society in Boston, and for two years the Lowell church was without a settled pastor.

In September, 1859, Rev. J. J. Twiss, who came from New Bedford, succeeded to the pastorate. The twelve years of the ministry of Mr. Twiss were years of material prosperity, and the church became the possessor of the house of worship, which heretofore had been the property of a corporation distinct from the church.

The seventh pastor of this church was Rev. G. T. Flanders. During his pastorate of seven years the old house of worship was demolished to give place to the Boston & Maine Railroad Station, and the beautiful brick church on Hurd Street was erected, at the cost of $80,000. This house was dedicated February 10, 1875.

Rev. G. W. Bicknell assumed the office of pastor December, 1879. He is an eloquent and popular man and the church is in a flourishing condition.

SHATTUCK STREET UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.—It is evident that in the early days of our city the Universalists of Lowell gained a large share of popular attention. This denomination then had in Massachusetts men of unusual eloquence and power, who won the popular ear wherever they preached. As early as April 13, 1826, Dr. Thomas Whittemore preached in Lowell, in a hall connected with the Washington House. Rev. Hosea Ballou, in 1828, preached the sermon at the dedication of the chapel erected by the Universalists on Chapel Hill. Subsequently, in 1836, Rev. Dr. Thayer, pastor of the First Universalist Church, preached to immense audiences in the City Hall. So great was the popular favor that the Rev. John G. Adams was invited from New Hampshire to come to the aid of Dr. Thayer. This state of things seemed to warrant the formation of a second Universalist Society. Such a society was formed, and the *Trumpet and Freeman* of September 24, 1836, made the following announcement respecting it:

"A Society of Universalists, consisting of fifty male members, was formed in Lowell, Mass., on the 4th inst., called the second Universalist Society in Lowell. They commenced with a zeal worthy of the good cause they espoused."

Rev. J. G. Adams received and declined a call to become the first pastor of the new society. The society for some time relied upon various preachers to supply its pulpit. One of these was W. H. Knapp, who was an eccentric man, who believed in good eating and drinking—particularly the drinking. The services, it seems, were held in Town Hall, which was in the second story of our present Government Building. At length, after listening for more than a year to occasional preachers, a pastor, the Rev. Z. Thompson, was secured.

Rev. Zenas Thompson was installed pastor of this church Feb. 5, 1837. He preached in the City Hall, heretofore called Town Hall, to a congregation of more than a thousand persons, most of whom were in the early prime of life. Of this congregation he said, many years afterwards: "I do not remember but a single head that showed gray hairs."

A new house of worship was speedily erected and dedicated Nov. 15, 1838. This is the house now known as the Shattuck Street Universalist Church. The work of erecting a new church bore heavily upon the pastor, and from weariness he felt compelled to resign a position which demanded such severe labor, and return to his former position in the State of Maine—leaving a salary of $1200 for one of $600.

Soon Rev. Abel C. Thomas was invited to the pastorate. He has been styled the "Quaker Universalist." His ordination took place Aug. 26, 1839, and he remained in office three years. He fell upon stirring times which demanded all his energies. Millerism was then rife in Lowell, and Mr. Thomas delivered lectures against that heresy. Elder Knapp, the revivalist, came to Lowell, and Mr. Thomas became involved in the excitement attending the revival. He said hard things about Elder Knapp. He declared that the Elder's "familiar acquaintance with the devil enabled him to present him in probably faithful portraits, and his success in frightening children and weak-minded men and women was beyond all question." On the other hand hard things were said against Mr. Thomas. It was asserted that he entered a revival meeting where he found his own wife and dragged her out by the hair of her head. To this charge he made the following witty reply: "1. I never attempted to influence my wife in her choice of a meeting. 2. My wife has not attended any of the revival meetings. 3. I have not attended even one of them. 4. Neither my wife nor myself has any inclination to attend them. 5. *I never had a wife.*"

Rev. Alonzo A. Miner came to the pastorate in July, 1842, and held the office during six prosperous years. Dr. Miner was an eloquent preacher and a man of superior endowments. Since leaving Lowell he has been president of Tufts College, and many years pastor of the Second Universalist Church in Boston. At the present time he is everywhere known for his able and persistent advocacy of "prohibitory legislation against the sale of strong drink."

Rev. L. J. Fletcher commenced his ministration in May, 1848, but served only a few months, and was succeeded by Rev. L. B. Mason, whose "stay was very short."

Rev. I. D. Williamson, who entered upon his pastoral duties in September, 1849, was very soon compelled by ill health to leave his charge.

Rev. Noah M. Gaylord was pastor from 1849 to 1852, when he accepted a call to Columbus, Ohio.

Rev. Joseph S. Dennis served the church as pastor from 1852 to 1854.

Rev. Charles Cravens served for one year, resigning in 1855.

In 1855 Rev. C. H. Dutton commenced his pastorate of three years.

In 1859 Rev. J. L. Fletcher again became pastor, and in his pastorate of three years, by his faithful and popular preaching, revived the drooping spirits of the society. But it was a time of war, and the society became embarrassed with debt. Mr. Fletcher retired, and there was no settled pastor for about one year. On July 1, 1864, Rev. F. E. Hicks began his brief ministry. In November, 1865, Rev. John G. Adams commenced a pastorate of nearly seven years.

Rev. W. G. Haskell became pastor in April, 1873, and remained three years.

The present pastor, Rev. R. A. Greene, came to this church from Northfield, Vt., which was his first parish, and was settled in April, 1877, the church having been without a pastor for one year.

Under the efficient administration of Mr. Greene the church is now stronger than ever before, and the sum of about $9000 has been expended upon the church edifice.

A Third Universalist Church was formed in 1843. The building now known as Barrister's Hall, on Merrimack Street, was erected for its use. Its pastors were Rev. H. G. Smith, Rev. John Moore, Rev. H. G. Smith (again) and Rev. L. J. Fletcher.

This disbanded church seems to have left very little recorded history. Mr. Cowley gives us, in his "History of Lowell," the following account of it: "After a languid existence it was dissolved. The two last pastors of this church were not in full fellowship with their denomination, but preached independently as ecclesiastical guerrillas."

Paige Street Free-Will Baptist Church.—The origin of this church is found in a prayer-meeting, established about 1830, by the Free-Will Baptists of the city, at the house of Dea. Josiah Seavy, father of one of the postmasters of Lowell in later years. This house was situated on Merrimack Street, near John Street. For about three years no public meetings for preaching were held on the Sabbath. But on May 19, 1833, such a meeting was first held in Classic Hall, on Merrimack Street, Rev. Nathaniel Thurston, of Dover, N. H., being the officiating clergyman. Only about twenty persons were present. Subsequently the Free Chapel on Middlesex Street was engaged for Sabbath services, and in that place a church was organized Aug. 15, 1833, of which Mr. Thurston was elected pastor. He did not, however, enter upon his duties until April, 1834, the pulpit being supplied meantime by Rev. Benjamin S. Mansur and Mr. J. L. Sinclair. Classic Hall, on Merrimack Street, was for several months the place of worship for this church.

Under Elder Thurston the church greatly prospered, the number of members on Sept. 1, 1838, being 470. The wife of the pastor was a lady of ability and culture, and occasionally assisted her husband by preaching in his pulpit.

The first house of worship of this society, a spacious brick edifice, erected on Merrimack Street, on the site of the present Hildreth Block, was dedicated Nov. 15, 1837. The corporation which erected this building, having the pastor at its head, acted as a savings bank, receiving deposits and paying interest on these deposits. The management of this corporation became one of the sensations of the time. The pastor was esteemed a man of such sincere piety and good sense that many mill girls and other depositors of humble means intrusted their money to his hands with the most implicit confidence in his integrity and ability. The new building arose apace, but the affairs of the corporation were conducted with an almost total disregard of all business principles. The pastor, who was the principal manager, seemed to be infatuated with the idea that if he meant well all things must turn out well, and so set at naught the plainest maxims of business men. The result was that litigation ensued, depositors lost their property, and the whole enterprise ended in a disastrous failure. The house was abandoned in July, 1846, and the church was compelled to occupy rented quarters. Until the new house of worship on Paige Street was erected, in 1853–54, the church worshiped in the chapel on Prescott Street, which had been moved there from Chapel Hill, and in Welles' Hall, on Merrimack Street.

We will notice in passing that in 1840 Elder Thurston, after resigning his office as pastor of the First church, proceeded to form a second Free-Will Baptist Church. A chapel was erected for the new church on Colburn Street. But the new enterprise, after having had two pastors, Elder Thurston and Rev. J. L. Sinclair, was abandoned in 1843, on account of the elder's financial embarrassment.

The second pastor of the parent church was Rev. Jonathan Woodman. In his pastorate there was, in 1842, a remarkable revival of religion in the city, 100 being added to this church on the first Sabbath in May. He was pastor from Sept., 1840, to March, 1844.

Mr. Woodman, much to the regret of the church, resigned his charge March 1, 1844, and was succeeded by Rev. Silas Curtis, who became pastor March, 1844, and was succeeded by Rev. A. K. Moulton, in June, 1849. The labors of Mr. Moulton, in connection with the erection of the new house of worship on Paige Street, are gratefully remembered. This house, erected at a cost of nearly $16,000, was dedicated Feb. 1, 1854. Mr. Moulton resigned his office in June, 1855, and was succeeded by Rev. J. B. Davis, whose pastorate terminated in 1859.

Rev. Darwin Mott, an able preacher, was called to the pastorate April 1, 1860, and remained in service two years.

In May, 1863, Rev. G. W. Bean was called to the pulpit of this church and continued its pastor nearly two years. He proved a faithful pastor, whose memory is held in high esteem.

Next follows the pastorate of Rev. J. B. Drew, who was in the pastoral office from 1865 to 1868, making an honorable record.

Rev. D. A. Morehouse, the next pastor, was in service less than two years, resigning Dec. 31, 1869.

For five years, beginning in 1870, Rev. J. E. Dame held the pastoral office. His pastorate was marked by a revival spirit. It was during Mr. Dame's pastorate that the Mt. Vernon Church was formed as a mission enterprise. The Mt. Vernon Chapel, erected at the cost of $8700 on Mt. Vernon Street, was dedicated July 10, 1873. The new church was organized Dec. 29, 1874, with Rev. Geo. S. Ricker as pastor.

In Dec., 1875, Rev. E. W. Porter became pastor of this church. He was a faithful and able pastor and held the sacred office about nine years, a period longer than the pastorate of any one of his predecessors.

Rev. Geo. N. Howard, the present pastor, was installed March 11, 1885.

There have been connected with this church since its organization 3092 persons. It is estimated that more than 20,000 persons have been connected with the Sabbath-school.

This church has at all times taken high grounds and an advanced position on all the great moral enterprises of the day, and has faithfully and zealously labored for the spiritual good of the city.

The house of worship abandoned by this church in 1846 had a history which should be recorded. It was converted into a museum and theatre by Noah F. Gates, who purchased the museum belonging to Moses Kimball, which had been started in 1840 in Wyman's Exchange, on Merrimack Street, and removed it into the church edifice. The building was subsequently licensed as a theatre, though the license met with opposition from the community. Disaster betided it. Three times it was ravaged by fire. The museum and theatre departed and the building was reconstructed and made into stores and offices. At length it was demolished and the splendid Hildreth Block erected on its site.

Mount Vernon Free Baptist Church.—This church had its origin in the mission spirit of the first Free Baptist Church on Paige Street. Its location, on the corner of Mt. Vernon and Butterfield Streets, was selected because within a half-mile of that spot there had been no church of any denomination established, and the thriving and industrious residents of the neighborhood were fully able to welcome and support a new religious organization in their midst.

As the first step the mother church on Paige Street in 1872 resolved to erect a chapel on the spot designated above, and proceeded promptly to carry out its plan. The chapel was completed at a cost of $10,000 and consecrated on July 10, 1873. Following the consecration of the chapel was the organization of a Sunday-school, which, with the regular meetings for prayer and the preaching services on Sunday evenings, made the new chapel the home of an active and enthusiastic religious enterprise, an enterprise which has ever been attended with harmony and prosperity.

The enterprise rapidly grew and soon warranted the employment of a regular pastor. To this end the Rev. Geo. S. Ricker, of Richmond, Maine, in May, 1874, was invited to assume the charge, and in December of the same year a church was formed and Mr. Ricker chosen as its pastor. Under the pastorate of Mr. Ricker the church was blessed with spiritual interest and healthy growth. In its first five years the membership had increased from twenty-six to one hundred and fifty-five.

The second pastor, Rev. C. E. Cate, was settled Dec. 20, 1882. His successor, Rev. E. G. Wesley, was settled Oct. 29, 1884. The present pastor, Rev. J. L. Smith, was settled in Oct., 1888. The membership is about 120.

Chelmsford Street Free Baptist Church.—In October, 1880, Mr. A. L. Russell opened a mission Sunday-school in the Sherman School-house. In a few Sundays it outgrew its home, and Mr. Russell, in two months' time, had built a chapel for its needs. Later, the chapel was moved off, and the present brick church, on Chelmsford Street, was built, Mr. Russell contributing one-half the entire cost of the church and the lot. This church edifice was dedicated September 24, 1882.

The cost of the house of worship was about $8000, the seating capacity being 450. The present number of members is 142.

The pastors, with date of settlement, have been as follows: Rev. J. Malvern, November 1, 1882; Rev. L. W. Raymond, November 1, 1884; Rev. W. J. Halse, the present incumbent, October 1, 1887.

This church meets a long-felt want in the southwest portion of our city, in which there has been, in recent years, a rapid growth in population and business. This is an active and aggressive church, and is doing good service in a location in which a church is greatly needed. The ladies of the church support two native teachers in India.

Advent Christian Church.—This church was organized about 1846. The records of its earlier years are incomplete.

The church worshiped in various halls until the erection of its house of worship on Grand Street. The cost of this house was $6500. The number of members is 101.

Among the pastors of this church have been Elder Cole, Elder Williams, Elder Thurber, Elder Thomas, Elder Emerson, Elder Couch. The terms of office of some of the pastors have been brief, and dates are very generally wanting.

The society at the present time is in a flourishing condition, with a good Sunday-school.

The present pastor is Elder J. Hemenway.

Catholic Churches.—The work of starting the great manufactories of Lowell began in the spring of 1822. The quiet village of East Chelmsford then

became a scene of intense activity. In four years it was to become the town of Lowell, and in only ten years more it was to receive its charter as a city. The vast amount of labor required in digging canals and erecting the mills and the boarding-houses adjoining them invited laborers even from the Old World. The town became a centre of attraction to the Irish laborer. Mr. Hugh Cummiskey, a pioneer in the work, came, with thirty men, from Charlestown, all on foot, to work on the canals. "Kirk Boott met them at what is now the American House, and gave them money to refresh themselves."

They began their work April 6, 1822. Soon, other Irishmen came in great numbers. In those days almost all the ground between the American House and Pawtucket Falls was an open common. On this ground the Irish laborers put up their rude habitations. The spot on which they gathered was known as "The Acre." These exiles from home were not forgotten by their Church. Even in 1822, their first year in Lowell, Father John Mahony, of Salem, came to them and celebrated Mass. The Bishop of the diocese came to Lowell in person, October 28, 1828, and religious services were held in the house which stood on the site of the Green School-house, and in which so many other religious societies had worshiped in their early years. After that, Father Mahony came from Salem once a month to celebrate Mass. But numbers rapidly grew, a larger house of worship was needed, and the building of churches begins.

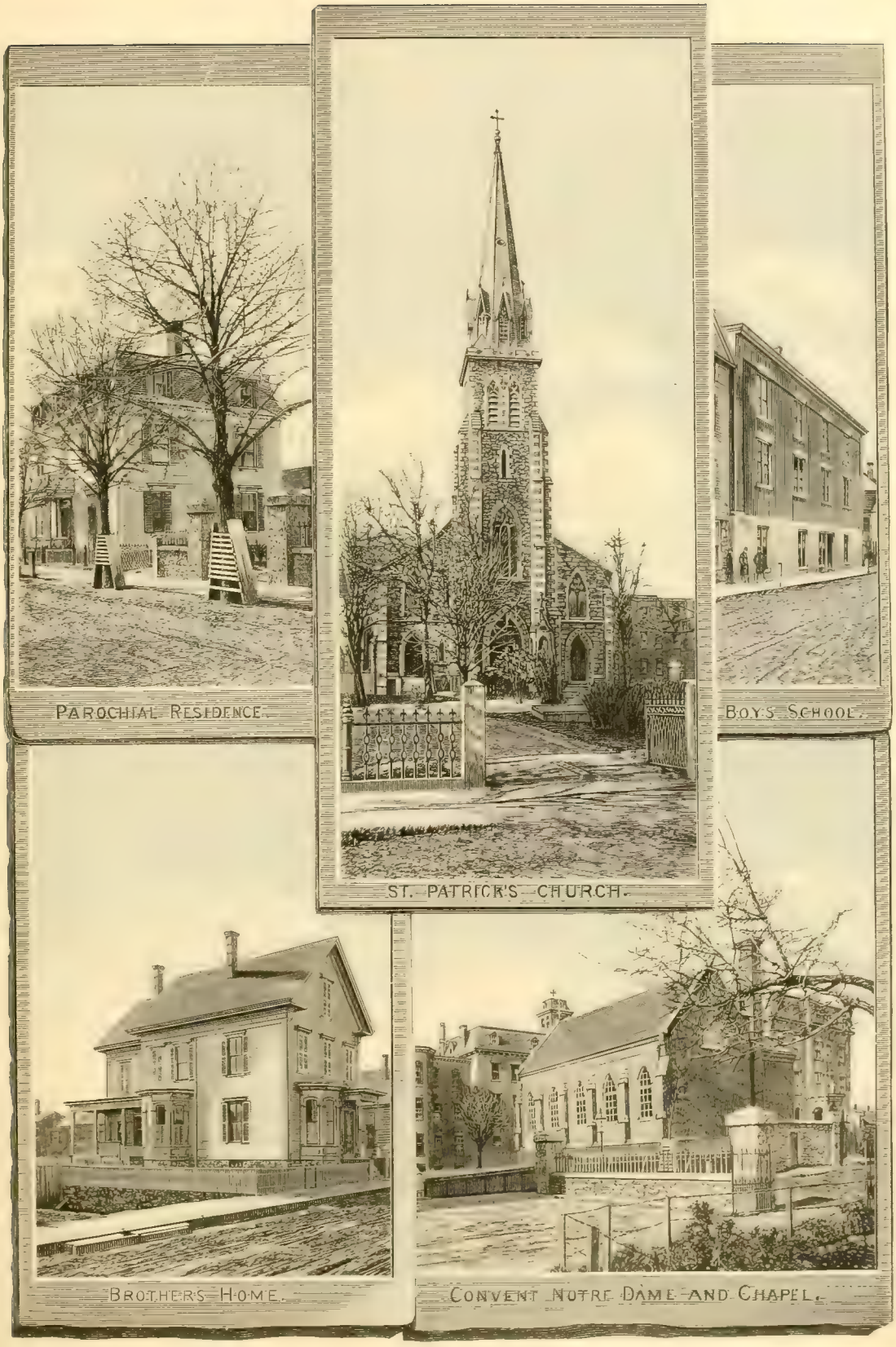
St. Patrick's Church.[1]—It is safe to conclude that amongst the early pioneers of Lowell, a few, at least, were Catholics—Irish Catholics, no doubt—driven from home and country, perhaps, because of participation in the brave but unsuccessful attempt of 1798 to win independence for their native land; an attempt whose strongest encouragement had, doubtless, been the success of the Americans in a similar cause, and the important part the Irish race had taken in achieving that glorious result. Yes, they were probably here. Wherever earnest, enterprising men came together throughout the land, and the laborious and hazardous work of the early settler had to be done, there the strong, willing sons of Erin have been found, with the noble simplicity and confiding trust of their country's faith still in their brave, generous hearts. They were needed, and because needed, welcome. The bone and sinew, "the muscle and the mind that spring from Irish soil," were helpful in such emergencies; years of toil and endurance, with little more than mere existence as requital, had inured them to the privations of a pioneer life; and, never disheartened, they determined to win from the stranger what their Motherland was often debarred from providing—a home. If any such there were, however, it is more than probable that they received little encouragement in the practice of their religion.

[1] By Katharine A. O'Keeffe.

Even at the comparatively recent period of Lowell's early development, Massachusetts' towns were not very liberally disposed towards Catholics. Many of the severe laws and bigoted customs that had prevailed during Colonial times had, perforce, been set aside when Catholic aid was found so essential and so ready in the Revolutionary crisis; but "prejudice dies hard," and is often resuscitated in "the piping time of peace." In many cases, it was long before the few Catholics that were scattered here and there were in a condition to assert themselves, and meet together openly for the practice of their religion. As soon as it was possible, we may be certain they did so; and that period in Lowell appears to have been about the year 1822, when, according to the most reliable accounts, Mass was for the first time celebrated here in what was known as the "Irish Camp," on ground now occupied by Wheeler's Block, Tilden Street, for the benefit of a number of workmen employed on the canal, under the direction of Mr. Hugh Cummiskey. From that time forth, different clergymen attended them as often as was possible, considering the small number of priests and the large district in their charge. In the latter part of 1827, however, their spiritual care was assigned to Rev. John Mahony, who had charge also of the Catholics of Salem, in which latter place he, for some time, resided.

Rev. Father Mahony, Lowell's first pastor, was born in Kerry, Ireland, 1781. After his ordination he came to this country, where he faithfully labored six years in the Maryland, and eight years in the Virginia diocese, prior to his affiliation to the diocese of Boston in 1826. After a visit to Lowell, the 8th of October, 1827, he reported to Rt. Rev. Bishop Fenwick, of Boston, that there were twenty-one families and thirty unmarried men settled here. These were visited by Bishop Fenwick himself, the 28th of October, 1828, when the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass was offered in the Merrimack Company's School-house on Merrimack Street. Father Mahony, though still living in Salem, visited Lowell occasionally for the discharge of his pastoral duties; and, at length, in 1830, encouraged by the increased number of Catholics—who, as a result of Lowell's rapidly developing industries, numbered then about four hundred—commenced, in July of that year, the erection of a frame building, seventy by forty feet, on land donated for religious purposes by the Locks and Canals Company. In just a year it was completed, and the exiled children of St. Patrick dedicated to God this first monument of their religion, under the patronage of that Apostle who had blessed their native land with the light of faith. This dedication—an event long remembered by Lowell's first Catholics—took place July 3, 1831, the ceremony being performed by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fenwick, who, on the same day, administered Confirmation to thirty-nine persons.

Meanwhile, the increasing duties of both places, Salem and Lowell, having rendered a resident priest



ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH AND PAROCHIAL BUILDINGS,

LOWELL, MASS.

in each place a necessity, Father Mahony was appointed for Lowell; and the erection of the church was immediately followed by that of a pastoral residence close by, which was finished in 1832.

Soon after, in 1833, Father Curtin was sent to Father Mahony's assistance, and remained here until 1836, when he was transferred to the cathedral at Boston, and his place at Lowell filled by Rev. James Connelly, who had come some time previous. It was largely through the efforts of the latter, under Father Mahony's direction, that two wings were added to the church.

From his first advent in Lowell, Father Mahony had taken steps towards educating the children of his parish, who were brought together for that purpose as early as 1828; but the poverty of their parents and the scanty means at his disposal, rendered aid from some other quarter necessary. From the school records we learn that "At the annual town-meeting in May, 1830, an article was inserted in the warrant for the appointment of a committee 'to consider the expediency of establishing a separate school for the benefit of the Irish population.' The committee reported in favor of such a school; the report was accepted, and the sum of $50 was appropriated for the establishment and maintenance of a separate district-school for the Irish. It was kept only part of the time and suspended. All the arrangements hitherto were unsatisfactory. In 1834 Rev. Mr. Connelly carried on a private school in a room under the Catholic Church. In June, 1835, this gentleman made application to the School Committee for aid, and an arrangement was entered into between them."

Now that this subject of Catholic schools has been mentioned, it may be as well to continue it for a brief period, though it somewhat anticipates other points of our sketch.

The School Committee appears to have, under this arrangement, assumed supervision of a private school already existing in a room under the Catholic Church, and elected its teacher, Mr. Patrick Collins, as a member of the corps of public instructors. The following September, another Catholic school, in the vicinity of Chapel Hill, was adopted as a public trust, and its teacher, Mr. Daniel McIlroy, confirmed as a teacher in the town's employ. The school term of 1837 saw still another room under the Catholic Church prepared for educational purposes; and another school, with conditions similar to the first two, was opened with Miss Mary Ann Stanton as its teacher. The following June Mr. Collins' and Mr. McIlroy's schools were united under the name of the Fifth Grammar School, with Mr. McIlroy as principal, and moved to Liberty Hall, on Lowell Street. January 8, 1844, this school was moved to a new building on Lewis Street, ever since called the Mann School. The arrangement that the teachers of schools made up of Catholic children should be Catholics, but subject to examinations and visitations of the School Committee, like all the other public schools and teachers, continued some time; till finally, "in 1848 a large private school which had been kept in the basement of the Catholic Church was disbanded, and most of the pupils entered the public schools."

In 1833 the charity of the Irish Catholics led to the organizing of the Lowell Irish Benevolent Society, whose first president was Mr. Michael Cassidy, who was also president when it was incorporated in 1843. The gentleman holding that office for the current year (1890) is Mr. John Dougherty.

An idea of the increasing numbers and influence of the Lowell Catholics may be gleaned from the fact that St. Patrick's Day, 1838, was appropriately celebrated by them, not only by a High Mass in the morning, at which Father Mahony preached an eloquent panegyric of the saint, but also by a procession and banquet under the auspices of the Lowell Irish Benevolent Society, on which occasion the mayor, Dr. Elisha Bartlett, made an address in which he commended their industry and their fidelity to their religion and country.

Lowell's first pastor labored most faithfully for the spiritual and temporal welfare of the Catholics here, until, in February, 1836, he was placed in charge of St. Augustine's Church, South Boston, where he continued his good work until his death, December 29, 1839. His remains, with those of many others of the Catholic pioneers of Boston, rest in the old cemetery of St. Augustine's, which is looked upon "as a shrine of historic interest and of reverent pilgrimage."

Father Mahony's successor at Lowell was Rev. E. J. McCool, who remained from February 14, 1836, to August 24, 1837, when he was succeeded by Rev. James T. McDermott.

Father McDermott was ordained by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fenwick, in 1832; and, after a short time in Hartford, was sent to aid Rev. James Fitton in attending New Haven, Bridgeport, Norwalk and other places in Connecticut, besides several missions in the western part of Massachusetts, all of which were then included in the Boston diocese. Having built the first Catholic Church in New Haven, and had it dedicated in May, 1834, he continued his duties in that part of the diocese until August, 1837, when, as has been stated, he came to Lowell. Owing to the increase in the congregation in Lowell, and the neighboring places attended from there, an assistant became necessary, and Rev. James Conway was, in December, 1839, appointed to that position, after having spent several years on the Maine missions, and, subsequently, some time at the Cathedral in Boston.

On St. Patrick's Day, 1841, we again find mention of a celebration of the event, when High Mass was offered by the pastor, Father Mahony, and an able discourse delivered by Father Conway. At a banquet in the evening, at which were present many of the leading citizens of other denominations, one of the

toasts proposed gives some indication of the spirit of the time. It referred to an event that disgraces the annals of Massachusetts—the burning, by a mob of bigots, of the Ursuline Convent at Charlestown, and was as follows: "The Convent Ruins of Mt. Benedict.—Massachusetts may yet boast of a Legislature with spirit and liberality sufficient to blot from her escutcheon that disgraceful stigma. But while there is a *Lindsey* to vindicate them, there will be a rabble to desecrate the most sacred institutions of the country."

Rt. Rev. Bishop Fenwick having visited Lowell in 1841, found the Catholics here so numerous, that he directed Father Conway to set about erecting a second church. Before the bishop's departure a parish meeting was held in St. Patrick's Church, at which he was present, and at which $8000 was contributed or pledged as a beginning by members of the congregation, in sums of $100 each. That August a lot of land, on the corner of Gorham and Appleton Streets, was purchased from the Hamilton Company; and on this the brick church, ninety by sixty feet, afterwards known as St. Peter's, was built at a cost of $22,000. That Christmas the building was so far advanced that Divine service was held there, and it was completed less than a year after, when it was dedicated October 16, 1842, and Father Conway, who had superintended the work from its inception, was appointed its first pastor, a position he held until March, 1847, when he was transferred to the Church of the Immaculate Conception at Salem, which he very considerably enlarged.

To return to Father McDermott's pastorate. In 1846 he deemed it advisable to purchase an edifice near the corner of Lowell and Suffolk Streets, in the near neighborhood of St. Patrick's. This had been built and dedicated for religious services July, 1831, by the Second Baptists, and sold in January, 1838, for $12,000 to the Methodists, who called it Wesley Chapel, and who afterwards sold it, as above stated, to Father McDermott. The latter, having had it handsomely prepared for Catholic worship, it was dedicated as St. Mary's by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fitzpatrick, Sunday, March 8, 1847, on which occasion an appropriate sermon was delivered by Very Rev. Dr. Ryder, then president of the College of Holy Cross at Worcester. Father McDermott became pastor of the church, and so remained for several years, when, the increased accommodations at the enlarged St. Patrick's having rendered St. Mary's no longer necessary, it was closed, and remained so until it was purchased by Rev. John O'Brien from the heirs of Father McDermott, who had meanwhile died, in September, 1862. It was then again opened for services until 1879, and in 1880 the present rector, Rev. Michael O'Brien, commenced remodeling it into a parochial school for the boys of St. Patrick's Parish, which will be described later on.

On Father McDermott's appointment to St. Mary's, Rev. Hilary Tucker, of the Cathedral, was sent, March 17, 1847, as his successor, to St. Patrick's. In the fall after his coming, the citizens of Lowell, Catholic and Protestant, manifested their charity by contributing nineteen hundred and ninety dollars towards the relief of Ireland, then stricken by one of her most appalling famines,—famines caused not so much by crop failure—for in her worst years she has produced more than enough for all her children—but by the rapacity and injustice of tyrannical landlords.

Father Tucker remained until December, 1848, when he returned to the Cathedral, and was succeeded by a pastor whose memory time has but rendered dearer and more revered by the Catholics,—indeed, by all denominations in Lowell,—Rev. John O'Brien. As the details of his edifying life will be given elsewhere, here will be mentioned only those particularly connected with the pastorate of St. Patrick's.

One of the memorable events in the early days of Catholicity in this city took place the year following Father O'Brien's advent,—the visit of Rev. Theobald Mathew, the famous Apostle of Temperance.

The *Lowell Courier*, dated Monday September 10, 1849, thus announced his coming:

"The Committee of Arrangements for the reception of Father Mathew beg leave to announce that he is expected to arrive at the depot of the Lowell and Lawrence Railroad, on Middlesex Street, at eight o'clock to-morrow (Tuesday) morning. He will then be received by the Committee and such other gentlemen as may unite with them, and thence be escorted through Middlesex, Central to Tyler, through Tyler, Lawrence, Church, Andover, Nesmith, Merrimack, Dutton, Lowell, Cabot and Merrimack Streets to the Merrimack House.

"Father Mathew will remain in the city three days, and spend a portion of each day at the Catholic Church. During his visit an opportunity will be offered to such of your citizens as may desire it, for an introduction to him, of which due notice will be given.

"ELISHA HUNTINGTON, *Chairman.*
"E. B PATCH, *Sec'y.*"

The programme, as thus announced, was carried out. An immense crowd gathered at the railway station to welcome him; but, owing to Father Mathew's desire, because of indisposition resulting from his extraordinary labors in the temperance cause, his reception was as quiet as possible. After arriving at the Merrimack House, as the crowd insisted on hearing him, he addressed them briefly. During his stay he was the guest of Rev. Father O'Brien, who rendered him valuable assistance in his noble work. That day, Father Mathew administered the pledge at St. Patrick's Church, after which he visited the mills, accompanied by Father O'Brien, and attended by members of the committee and prominent mill officials, and was everywhere received with the greatest courtesy. Returning again to St. Patrick's, although he worked until after ten o'clock that night, and administered the pledge to over a thousand people, many were still obliged to go away without it, owing to the lateness of the hour. Wednesday, he spent at St. Mary's, where he was fully occupied the greater portion of that day; Thursday, the same at St. Pe-

ter's, until three in the afternoon, when he went to the City Hall, where a large audience had gathered to meet him. Short addresses were given by Dr. Huntington and Father Mathew; and the latter, after being introduced, shook hands with large numbers of citizens, and administered the pledge to all who desired it.

It was estimated that in all, he administered over five thousand pledges. Friday, he was obliged to depart for Lawrence, owing to other engagements.

The *Lowell Daily Journal and Courier*, dated Thursday, Sept. 13, 1849, contained the following tribute to his worth and successful endeavors:

"Our citizens are under lasting obligations to Father Mathew for the amount of good he accomplished and will yet accomplish. Although there has been no strong public demonstration—owing to a wish expressed on his part that he might be allowed to work—there is a deep feeling of respect for him pervading our community, whose hearty good wishes for his future prosperity will accompany him wherever he goes."

The following letter, written the evening before Father Mathew's departure, may be of interest not only as a souvenir of the great temperance advocate, but also as recording the impressions of an experienced and cultured stranger on a visit to Lowell, more than two score years ago.

"Lowell, Thursday Night, 13th Sept., 1849.

"*To His Honor, the Mayor:*

"My Dear Sir:—The high estimation that I had always entertained of the rapid growth of Commercial enterprise and Industry, for which Lowell is so pre-eminently distinguished, is in no small degree enhanced by the gratification afforded me of personally inspecting your extensive and flourishing Manufactories. I have been equally delighted and astonished at the Fabrics submitted to me as specimens of Native Manufacture.

"The spirit of laudable emulation to develop to their fullest extent your industrial resources affords the best earnest that, at no distant day, America will have reason to be as justly proud of the products of her looms, as she now is of her widely-spread and rapidly-extending commerce.

"But to the Moralist, the aspect of your factory population possesses a still deeper interest. You have proved to a demonstration, the important fact, that, the busiest operations of industrial activity are perfectly compatible with a high standard of Christian morality, of intellectual refinement and conscious self-respect.

"Your factory operatives, amounting to nearly fourteen thousand, may fairly challenge comparison on these points with any similar class in the world. The air of comfort, happiness and health, so visible in the appearance of the men; and the taste, industry and intellectuality, which characterize the female assistants in those busy hives of national wealth and industry, are features as novel as they are interesting to the friend of human progress.

"It was the boast of Italian royalty that it annually bestowed a marriage dowry on a few unportioned females. Into what paltry insignificance does this puny specimen of Regal munificence sink, when compared with the great modern fact that many of the ladies of America, who now, as wives and mothers, adorn the domestic circle, have laid the foundation of their wealth and comfort, not by debasing dependence on Prince or Noble, but by the exercise of their own industry and labor in those extensive manufactories of which not only your city, but the whole Republic, may feel justly proud.

"I feel honored by my public introduction to the enterprising citizens of Lowell. To you, dear Sir, and to my esteemed friends, Doctor Huntington, Mr. Patch, Judge Crosby, Judge Washburne, Ex-Mayor Bancroft, and the other gentlemen of the Committee, permit me to convey my grateful thanks for your kindness and courtesy; and to Messrs. Wright and Perry, agents of the Lowell and Middlesex Mills, and to Mr. Prince, of the Merrimack Print Works, for the high gratification I experienced in inspecting the Carpet Works, and visiting their splendid factories, at which establishments I have been paid the politest attention and courtesy.

"I have the honor to be, my Dear Sir,

"Your devoted servant,

"Theobald Mathew."

The 27th of June, 1851, another much beloved and highly respected priest came to Lowell, Rev. Timothy O'Brien, an elder brother of Father John. A brief sketch of him, also, is given elsewhere; suffice it here to say that he bravely encouraged and ably assisted his brother through the trying period of 1854 and 1855, in which latter year he died the 11th of October, deeply regretted.

Since 1848 the Catholic children of Lowell had attended the public schools. Desirous of securing for them not only a secular, but also a religious education—a training of heart and soul as well as mind—the Rev. Fathers O'Brien by their united efforts established the Convent and Girls' School, the land and first frame building for which were donated by Rev. Father Timothy. The school was committed to the judicious care of the Sisters of Notre Dame, a community of religious women devoted exclusively to teaching, which had been introduced into this country—at Cincinnati—about twelve years before; and into New England—at Boston—soon after, through the efforts of Rev. John McElroy, S. J.

The Sisters, five in number, sent from Cincinnati on the Lowell mission, under the direction of Sister Desiree, reached Boston, Friday, September 17, 1852. Having remained with Sisters of their order established there on Stillman Street until the following Monday, September 20th, they came thence to Lowell, accompanied by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fitzpatrick and Father McElroy, and were established in their little wooden convent on Adams Street. Two days after their arrival, the classes in the parish school were opened and three hundred children enrolled as pupils. In addition to the free-school, a pay-school was soon after established for the accommodation of those who desired to pursue more advanced studies.

In a Catholic Directory, at the beginning of 1854, we read of "An Academy and Free-School by the Sisters of Notre Dame in a spacious and handsome building erected near St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, by Rev. Timothy O'Brien. It is in contemplation also to build an hospital and asylum in connection with this establishment."

The boarding-school—a now flourishing institution numbering about one hundred pupils pursuing a high order of studies—had a very simple beginning. The mothers of many of the pupils of the parish school were obliged to spend the day working in the mills, which often necessitated the absence of the elder children to take care of the younger ones. In order that the former might not be deprived of school benefits, the Sisters opened a small and unpretending kin-

dergarten for the little ones, the good results of which led their mothers to urge the Sisters to keep their little charges altogether. Permission was given by their superior, and went into effect the 2d of November, 1854, when three applicants were received as regular boarders, and St. Patrick's Boarding-School thus established.

This last event, however, somewhat anticipates events in the history of the church itself, which we now resume.

The successful development of Lowell industries having effected a marked addition to the population, a proportional increase in the Catholic congregations was the result, and in none more so than in St. Patrick's; so that the frame building erected 1830—even with its several additions since then—was inadequate to their needs.

With a wise foresight, plans were then commenced by Rev. John O'Brien for the present splendid granite edifice, whose corner-stone was laid on the Fourth of July, 1853, by Rev. Timothy O'Brien, assisted by Rev. John and Rev. Michael O'Brien, the latter their nephew, and now the respected rector of St. Patrick's Church, who, from 1851 till his appointment to Lowell, was an occasional visitor of his reverend relatives. From that time until October 29, 1854, when the church was dedicated, the work went steadily on, notwithstanding many threatening attacks upon it during the troublous times of that year, the two brothers, whose devotion to each other was only excelled by their devotion to their divine vocation, generously giving thousands of dollars to the noble task of erecting a suitable temple to the service of the Living God. Few calls for help in the work were made upon the congregation, who, at the time, were not much favored with this world's goods, seven thousand dollars being about the amount contributed by them, outside of their regular church dues. Probably, the most important assistance was rendered by the generous working-girls of the parish, many of whom deposited their savings with their pastors, with the understanding that they would accept no interest, but devote the latter to a co-operation with them in the good work.

A visitor to the building, a few days before its dedication, described the "New St. Patrick's, on Adams Street," as a "most magnificent church. Its length, including tower, is one hundred and seventy feet, its width through transept, one hundred feet. Its style is Gothic of the thirteenth century. The arch through the nave is perfect; the distance from the floor to the centre of arch is seventy feet. The arches on the sides are supported by fourteen large pillars. There is a large stained glass window back of the altar bearing the inscription, 'Contributed by ladies of Lowell to St. Patrick's Church, 1854.' The cost of the window was $1000. In its centre is a figure of Christ; on whose right appears Mary; on left, St. Joseph. Around these are represented Saints Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Peter and Paul. The windows throughout are stained glass. The church is calculated to seat two thousand persons. Its cost has been about $60,000."

The above are the dimensions of St. Patrick's at present writing, the only changes being in the windows, the ceiling, the altar and general improvement in the interior ornamentation of the church.

The ceremony of dedication, which, according to the Roman Catholic ritual, was most impressive, took place Sunday, Oct. 29, 1854, the ceremony being performed by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fitzpatrick, of Boston. There were present over two thousand five hundred people. Every available seat was occupied, and there were four or five hundred standing or kneeling in the aisles. In addition to the prelate above mentioned, there was present Rt. Rev. Bishop O'Reilly, of Hartford, Conn., afterwards, in January, 1856, drowned on the ill-fated steamer "Pacific." There were also present eighteen other clergymen, in addition to all the priests of the city. Mass was celebrated by Very Rev. John J. Williams, then Vicar-General of the diocese of which he is now Archbishop, with Rev. Michael O'Brien, then of Rochester, N. Y., deacon; Rev. Thomas H. Shahan, then of Salem, now of Arlington, sub-deacon, and Rev. Nicholas J. O'Brien, since deceased, as master of ceremonies. The sermon on the occasion was delivered by Rev. Dr. Moriarty, O.S.A., of Philadelphia, who took for his text Hebrews i: 1–3 verses.

In the eloquent discourse that followed, the Reverend Doctor congratulated those who had been the means, in the hands of the Almighty, in aiding in the erection of the beautiful temple which was that day dedicated to the honor and glory of the Most High.

At Vespers, in the evening, the church was again crowded. The sermon then delivered was by Rt. Rev. Bishop O'Reilly, after which the Sacrament of Confirmation was administered to three hundred and twenty-five children by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fitzpatrick.

While this noble work in the cause of religion had been advancing to completion, religious bigotry—of all prejudices the most unreasonable, the most unconquerable, the most degrading—was exerting its bitterest malice, in different parts of the country, against Catholics. As a writer, who has made a study of the subject, has said, "The Anti-Catholic agitation breaks out periodically in the United States, and the symptoms of the malady are the same from the colonial times down to our own." For two decades it had seemed an intermittent fever, whose worst stages were reached in the years '34, '44, and now '54, in each of which anti-Catholic delirium had fiercely raged, its haunting spectre being "the bug-bear Romanism, ready to glut itself with the blood of honest Protestants." Rev. Mr. Goodman, an Episcopal clergyman, said on the subject: "Congregations, instead of being taught from the pulpit to adorn their profession by all the lovely graces of the

Gospel, by kind and affectionate bearing in the world, by earnest and ever-active endeavors to secure for themselves and others the blessings of peace, were annoyed with inflammatory harangues upon the 'great apostasy,' and upon abominations of the Roman Church."

The year 1834 had witnessed, "in the very part of the country which boasts most of its culture and self-command, men who dishonored the religion they professed, preached falsehood against Catholicity, and hounded on their dupes to violence." It had seen a convent burned, its inmates, nuns and pupils, turned out homeless on the streets at midnight—one of them to die, thus adding murder to arson. It had seen whole neighborhoods of Catholics thrown into consternation, churches threatened and the graves of the dead ransacked.

1844 had witnessed still greater devastation in various places, noticeably in Philadelphia, the "city of brotherly love." The Episcopal clergyman before quoted thus summed up the vandalism in that one city: "Nativism has existed for a period hardly reaching five months, and in that time of its being what has been seen? Two Catholic churches burned, one twice fired and desecrated, a Catholic seminary and retreat consumed by the torches of an incendiary mob, two rectories and a most valuable library destroyed, forty dwellings in ruins, about forty human lives sacrificed, and sixty of our fellow-citizens wounded; riot and rebellion and treason rampant on two occasions in our midst; the laws boldly set at defiance, and peace and order prostrated by ruffian violence! These are the horrid events which have taken place among us since the organization, and they are mentioned for no other purpose than that reflection be entered upon by the community which has been so immeasurably disgraced by these terrible acts."

1854 saw another anti-Catholic delirium agitate the country, and in no place did it run higher than in New England. The houses of Catholics were wrecked and their lives endangered; in nearly every city churches were threatened and many attacked, blown up and burned down; the lives of priests menaced, and one of their number tarred and feathered and left for dead on the roadside.

In many instances these midnight orgies had been performed under the inspiration of Orange airs, and had been particularly active against Irish Catholics, indicating that the unrelenting hate that had driven them from their native land had pursued them to a country, one of whose fundamental principles is religious toleration and equal rights to all. There were too many of these Irish Catholics in Lowell to allow them to pass unmolested. The bigots known as "Natives," in 1844, were, in 1854, known by the appropriate title of "Know-Nothings;" and showed that the same virulence actuated them under a different name; they had "learned no truths and forgotten no fable."

A part of the programme of this attack consisted in employing "mad preachers to declaim against Popery in the public streets and squares, in hopes of provoking the Catholics, and especially the Irish Catholics, to resent their insolence." This was carried out to the letter in Lowell. The advent of one of these—a fanatic named Orr, who blasphemously assumed the name of the Angel Gabriel—was soon heralded. The *Lowell Advertiser* of Saturday, June 10, 1854, stated that Orr would come that evening "tooting a tin trumpet and talking to the rowdies in the streets." His coming, however, was delayed. The same paper stated, June 15th, "We have 'Know-Nothings' among us;" and Saturday, June 17th, "Orr, the tooting angel, arrived in town to-day with his tin trumpet." He had come that noon and gone to the Washington House. At seven that evening he went to the South Common, and there, mounted on a barrel, had harangued the thousands that had gathered around him, some through curiosity, some through sympathy, some through malice.

Nine o'clock Sunday morning—the day that should be a "Truce of God," a rest from earthly labor and turmoil, a feast of religious truth and brotherly love—once again saw him, "a British subject on American ground," insulting the religion, ridiculing the race of thousands of Lowell's citizens, nearly half of whom were American born. However, much to his chagrin, and to the disappointment of the "Know-Nothings," he did not succeed in stirring up any marked disturbance, notwithstanding the treasonable and insulting motto with which every discourse was prefaced: "Rule Britannia! Hail Columbia! and Down with the Mother of Abominations!" a motto which conclusively proved whence came the animus that dictated his utterances.

An editorial of the *Lowell Daily Advertiser* of Wednesday evening, June 21st, wrote thus of the attitude of the Catholics of Lowell during this exasperating episode: "Let us suppose that some native American Catholic should come in our midst, and, after sounding his horn, should gather about him an audience of thousands, and then proceed to harangue that audience, composed of Catholics and Protestants—men, women and children—by calling the Protestants a race of cowards, blackguards and 'Mickeys.' Not content with this, let us suppose him to point out, personally, a member of the crowd and ask the audience to 'look at his ugly mug.' Under such circumstances no one could deny that he was disposed to enjoy great *freedom* of speech, and if he was permitted to leave the grounds unmolested, great credit would be claimed for our Protestant population on the score of toleration and liberality. But when, added to all this, he should happen to be a foreigner, adopting for his motto the words: 'Rule Britannia!' we very much question whether the vigilance of our police, and the influence of all our clergy combined, could prevent a serious and bloody riot. But all this, and

much more, the Catholics of Lowell have endured, and not for fear, but because principle and respect for law and order guided their actions; and they are entitled to as much credit for their forbearance as Protestants would have been had they exhibited as much Christian virtue under like circumstances."

The moderation of the Catholics was, however, of little avail. Acts of violence must be attributed to them, whether or no. Most improbable reports became current to inflame the wrath of their Protestant fellow-citizens against them, if possible. Tuesday, the 28th of June, the absurd canard was spread that five Irish companies from abroad were expected to assist the "Jackson Musketeers"—a chartered military company of American citizens, mostly of Irish blood—in cutting the throats of the people of Lowell. Where these "Irish companies" were to come from nobody knew. They were to "come at seven that evening." It is needless to say that this spectre of a diseased imagination did not materialize. An anti-Catholic mob did, however, not long after, with direst menaces against every thing Catholic.

The good Sisters did not escape from these maniacal threats and fiendish onslaughts. From one of them, then, as now, a resident of the convent, we received the following account:

"Almost two years had passed since the opening of the convent, when the peace was broken and terrifying rumors came to the ears of the little community. The lawless marauding of the Know-Nothings was then rife in Massachusetts; churches had been mobbed and convents threatened, a band of the fanatics had even forced an entrance to our convent in Roxbury, then in its first days of existence, and the effect of these reports upon the sisters of Lowell was anything but reassuring. Soon, to their terror, they heard that the enemy was upon them; some of the band had come to this city, and an attack upon church and convent was expected hourly. The sisters had dismissed the classes, telling the children to remain in the safety of their own homes. Then, gathering their few belongings, they bundled them together, and each sister was allotted her portion to carry, should they be compelled to flee. A watch was set in the church-tower, and one peal of the church bell was to let priests, sisters and people know that the godless band was upon them. It had been agreed, that, at the first warning, a board from the fence that enclosed the convent yard was to be wrenched away, and the sisters were to escape through the opening thus made, and pass to a neighbor's house, until the work of destruction had been wrought upon the defenceless little building they had called their home. Days passed in this state of suspense. The sisters held themselves ready for all emergencies, and listened from hour to hour for the boding bell. Meanwhile, faithful-hearted friends gathered around them, and, after their day's hard labor, the factory girls congregated in the parlor, carrying stones for want of better weapons. Men came nightly to watch with the sisters, hiding in the cellars, and in a sturdy way declared that if a finger were laid upon the convent, there would be hard blows dealt in its defence. Just at dusk, one quiet evening, the ominous peal sounded forth from the belfry. Fear and consternation in many hearts, but trustful prayer in the little convent. The self-constituted defenders stood with arms uplifted, ready to hurl their missiles at the first assailant. Yes, the Know-Nothings were approaching the church, but they had not counted sufficiently upon Irish loyalty and vim. When just within sight of St. Patrick's, they were attacked by some strong-armed Irishmen and women,—ay, women; the latter led the attack. The march became a melee, and the street was completely filled by the motley crowd. They reached the bridge that spans the canal just within sight of the convent. There was a halt, a splash, and a ringing cheer—a sinewy matron, unable to restrain her indignation, had seized upon one of the leaders of the gang, and flung him over the railing, floundering into the water below. The rest of the band made the best of their way out of the mob; and, although the sisters were still in a state of anxiety, yet the attitude of their assailants grew less and less threatening.

"At last, on the fifteenth of June, came the dreaded ordeal. Between eleven and twelve in the morning a carriage drew up before the convent, and five well-dressed men alighted, and sought admission. The sisters were just sitting down to dinner, when the alarm of 'Know-Nothings!' was given; and, according to previous directions, a speedy message was sent to Rev. Timothy O'Brien. While the sisters were still parleying with the new-comers at the entrance, the Reverend Father made his appearance, and in his fearless strength seemed an overmatch for the five intruders. 'What is your business in this house?' asked the worthy priest. 'We wish to inspect the premises,' they answered. 'You may follow me, and see what is to be seen, but I warn you not to lay your hand upon anything in this holy dwelling,' The so-called Committee conformed strictly to orders and were led through several community rooms. When they reached the dormitory, the reverend guide paused, and informed them that the privacy of the sleeping apartments of the religious should be respected. To their insistings, he stoutly declared that they should not set foot within them; and shortly after they took their leave, much to the relief of the community."

This, however, did not end the annoyances and difficulties of the Catholics of Lowell, either Sisters or people. The Know-Nothing fever had not yet reached its turning-point. "It would seem, indeed," says Colonel Stone, a Protestant editor of the *New York Commercial Advertiser*, "as though these people had yielded themselves to this species of monomania, and from mere habit they give a willing credence to any story against the Roman Catholics, no matter what or by whom related, so that it be sufficiently horrible and revolting in its detail of licentiousness and blood." The elections of November, 1854, sent to the Legislatures of several States many members of the new party whose influence was immediately felt. Massachusetts, in addition, elected a Know-Nothing Governor, Henry J. Gardner, of whose policy we may glean an idea from the following extract from his inaugural address, delivered early in January, 1855:

"The honor of the American Flag should be confided only to those who are born on the soil hallowed by its protection: They alone can justly be required to vindicate its rights. One of my earliest official acts, then, will be, if sanctioned as the laws require, by the advice and consent of the executive council, whom you will select, to disband all military companies composed of persons of foreign birth."

That the executive council did consent, and moreover added that "admission of an adopted citizen into a military company would deprive that company of the bounty of the government," we have testimony from the *Boston Atlas*, bearing date January 11, 1855, which contains the order of Henry J. Gardner, Governor and commander-in-chief, ordering that the Columbian Artillery, Webster Artillery, Shields Artillery and Sarsfield Guards, in Boston (respectively, Companies B, F and H, of the Fifth Regiment of Artillery; and Company C, of the Third Battalion of Light Infantry), Jackson Musketeers in Lowell (Company A, Fifth Regiment of Light Infantry), Union Guards in Lawrence (Company G, Seventh Regiment of Light Infantry), and the Jackson Guards of Worcester (Company D, Eighth Regiment of Light Infantry), all of either "foreign birth" or extraction, be disbanded.

The Jackson Musketeers manfully determined not to obey this order, considering themselves "a military company of American citizens, organized precisely like any other military company, that had done

no act as a company, nor as individuals, unbecoming soldiers, good citizens, or gentlemen of the nicest honor."

In this determination they were encouraged, perhaps led, by the colonel of the regiment, Benjamin F. Butler, who wrote the following letter:

"Headquarters 5th Regt., Lt. Inf.

"Lowell, Jan. 22, 1855.

"General: At night, on the 20th instant, 'Brigade Order, Number 2,' transmitting 'Division Order, Number 3,' with a copy of 'General Order Number 2' and 'Council Order advisory thereto,' was received.

"I am therein charged with the duty of disbanding Co. A of this Regiment. Upon consideration, I am of opinion that the order is one not required or authorized by law, and therefore respectfully decline to execute it.

"I have the honor to be

"Your obedient servant,

"Benj. F. Butler,

"Col. Commanding 5th Reg. Lt. Infantry.

"To Brig. Gen. James Jones, Jr.,

"Commanding 3rd Brigade, 2nd Division, M.V.M."

On the 1st of February, Col. Butler was removed from command by the Governor's order, without having officially served on the company the order to disband; hence, when, on the 15th, the armory of the Jackson Musketeers was broken open, and the muskets seized by order of Gen. Stone, they were still—which made the act more glaringly unlawful—a regularly organized company.

Having uttered various protests, the members, at last convinced that neither the Chief Executive nor Legislature of Massachusetts, as then constituted, would give them justice, allowed the matter to rest, and did not again attempt to resume arms until six years after, when their country needed them for the preservation of the Union.

March 29th, 1855, saw the convent once more invaded. Again we quote from the Sister's account:

"Nearly a year had passed since the terrible days of threatened attack from the Know-Nothings. The sisters still spoke of those hours of dread they spent during the eventful June of fifty-four, and prayed God they might never know the like again. All seemed peaceful, when lo! the clouds gathered threatening as before. The report reached Lowell that another band of fanatics was making raids upon convents; and under the name of 'Smelling Committee,' had appointed to themselves the task of dragging dark secrets forth to the light of day. They had already visited the convent of our order in Roxbury, succeeding in putting the sisters to great annoyance. Now, they announced their intention of making a thorough search of the Lowell convent. Back to the minds and hearts of the sisters came the terror that had harrowed their very souls just a year before; but their brave defender, Father Timothy O'Brien, bade them be of good cheer. 'For,' said he, 'they shall not harm a hair of your heads, the black-hearted villains.' He counseled the sisters not to let one of them in, until he arrived. Soon the expected committee came, seven in number, accompanied by some Lowell officials, and headed by no less a personage than the Mayor of the city. According to the pastor's instruction, the sisters refused them admittance until they saw Father Timothy, who escorted the Committee through the house, asking them whether they met the extraordinary sights they had expected. They insisted upon all the closets being opened for their inspection, which was accordingly done; the children's dormitories were visited, and lest anything should escape observation, the worthies raised the spreads, and examined the beds. When, however, they were about to enter the dormitories of the religious, the Reverend Father forbade them to cross the threshold as they valued their own safety. They desisted, and in taking their leave, expressed themselves satisfied with the result of the visit. Neither Mayor nor committeeman made his appearance at Notre Dame again."

The men that formed this committee were: Messrs. Streeter Evans of Essex, Gilbert Pillsbury of Hampden, John Littlefield of Foxboro', Joseph Hiss of Boston, Nathan King of Middleboro', Joseph H. Lapham of Sandwich, Stephen Emery of Orange. The Catholic historian, John G. Shea, thus characterizes it: 'The infamous conduct of this committee, and the examinations to which it led, covered with opprobrium the instigators of this inquisitorial measure. In their visit to a house of sisters of Notre Dame, at Roxbury, the members of the committee acted with the grossest indecency; in their excursion to Lowell, one of the committee was accompanied by a loose woman [Mrs. Moody, *alias* 'Mrs. Patterson'], whose expenses he charged to the State; and these very fair samples of Massachusetts' guardians of public morals, going to see whether any disorders existed in Catholic convents, themselves gave every example of dishonesty and debauchery. The whole Know-Nothing party blushed at the dishonor they had drawn upon themselves; and to satisfy the public clamor expelled Mr. Hiss, one of their members, making him the scape-goat." Mr. Charles Cowley, of this city, in his "History of Lowell," relates the "Patterson" episode still more plainly, thus summing up his account: "The results of the visit were, to make Hiss notorious, and the Legislature ridiculous, and to furnish some sensational cuts for the comic and pictorial newspapers."

However, as has been well said, "Man cannot be kept in a state of constant fury against his fellowman, especially when the latter is inoffensive and innocent; and when the passions are no longer excited by the leaders of the movement, natural benevolence resumes its course. There are moments when apostles of error stop from weariness, and others, when political reasons make it prudent to wheedle Catholics by presenting real toleration and not a sham. And lastly, God wishes to give his Church some days of repose amid the trials of the crucible in which the faithful are purified."

The Know-Nothing frenzy subsided; and it became evident that Catholics were ready to at least forgive its injustice and malevolence; and to forget them, unless recalled by similar outrages, which—God forbid!

To return again to St. Patrick's school. The number in the different departments, free-school, academy and boarding-school, rapidly increased, and, with them, necessarily the number of Sisters, so that school and convent accommodations in a short time became inadequate, and once again evoked assistance from the ever-generous hand of Father Timothy O'Brien, who seems to have taken the schools under his special care. Soon after the dedication of the church, work was commenced for the erection of a large frame school building. Father Timothy's intention had been that it should be finished for the opening of the September term of 1855, but he was disap-

pointed not only in that, but in ever witnessing its completion; for he was called to the reward of his labors, as has been said before, on the 11th of October, 1855.

Shortly after his death a handsome granite monument was placed over his remains. A Lowell paper dated July 10, 1856, thus commented upon it: "On leaving the church-yard we noticed that the monument to the late Rev. Mr. O'Brien, which has been in the course of erection for some time past, is completed and placed over his remains immediately opposite the main door of the church. . . . The monument has that suitable appearance and grand solemnity about it which the granite alone can give, making it in all respects an appropriate testimonial of the respect in which the late clergyman's memory is held. It was built and placed where it now is by the congregation of St. Patrick's."

Soon after Father Timothy's death Rev. Thomas R. McNulty was sent from St. Augustine's Church, South Boston, as assistant to Father John O'Brien, and remained in Lowell until February, 1857, when he was transferred to Milton, where he founded St. Gregory's Church, Dorchester Avenue.

Another assistant, Rev. T. P. McCarthy, was sent to St. Patrick's, November 26, 1856, and remained till May, 1858, when, his health failing, he retired; and soon after died in a religious retreat in the West.

The school building in which Father Timothy had been so deeply interested was completed in the fall of 1855, and immediately occupied.

The convent also—intended for five Sisters where now there were twice that number—was not large enough. The fall of '56 saw the beginning of a brick convent, which still remains, though with later additions considerably larger than the first building, which latter, at the time of its completion, seemed extravagantly commodious. Soon, owing to the rapid increase of pupils in the different departments, every available space was occupied. In 1864 the building was again enlarged, and in 1865 the Academy was incorporated under the title St. Patrick's Academy. It seemed, however, a difficult matter to keep the accommodation proportionate to the ever-increasing pupils. A short time after the foundation-stone of the present building was laid, and before many months, a substantial structure of brick, finely proportioned and handsomely finished, was completed, needing nothing but an extensive play-ground and pleasant surroundings to make it an ideal boarding-school. In these last it was for a time lacking; but, gradually, some unsightly buildings that surrounded it were purchased and removed; and, at length, sufficient land had been procured and handsomely laid out to make the surroundings correspond with the Academy itself.

The one most closely connected with Father John in all these improvements—Sister Desiree, the worthy Superior who had led the little band of five to the humble convent in 1852—was cut down in the midst of her usefulness on the 16th of October, 1879, regretted by the people of Lowell as one whose dearest aspiration had been for God's glory and the spiritual and temporal welfare of all; a comfortress and assistant in poverty, suffering or sorrow; a watchful and loving mother to the young committed to her care; a kind friend and wise counselor to the many who had sought her guidance.

In addition to the pupils at the different schools, hundreds of women and girls had been gathered together in religious societies, largely through her efforts under the direction of the pastor. Of these, the Sodality of the Immaculate Conception was organized as early as 1854, with the following officers: Prefect, Miss M. O'Connor; Secretary, Miss Georgiana Cummiskey. It now numbers six hundred and fifty members, with Miss Ellen Dinneen as Prefect, and Miss Elizabeth Johnson as Secretary; and is a source of encouragement and assistance in every good work in the parish. The Sodality of the Holy Family, for married women, was formed about the year 1861, with Mrs. Catherine Haviland, Prefect, and Mrs. Catherine Ring, as Secretary. It now numbers over three hundred members, with Mrs. Marcella Courtney as Prefect, and Mrs. Sarah Kelley as Secretary. This latter Sodality has taken upon itself "the praiseworthy task of clothing poor children and rendering destitute homes more comfortable."

1857, "the year of the panic," was a sad one for the poor throughout the country; and nowhere did they suffer more than in manufacturing cities and towns. In Lowell, several mills were closed and much poverty and suffering resulted, which the priests and the sisters at St. Patrick's did all in their power to alleviate. In many instances, whole families were kept for weeks by their bounty; food being dispensed at all hours from parsonage and convent to men, women and children without regard to race or creed.

The opening of the mills, in the spring of 1858, soon restored prosperity and happiness, which remained undisturbed until the spring of 1861, when the Catholics of Lowell, in common with all their fellow-citizens, felt the shock and the grief of the attempted dissolution of the Union.

Notwithstanding the slur that had been cast upon the loyalty and military abilities of the Irish race in Massachusetts six years before, we find some of them —Catholics, as the Irish and their descendants generally are—in the militia which responded to the first call of the President, when the "gallant Sixth Massachusetts," containing four Lowell companies, started April 17, 1861, for the defence of the Nation's capital. One of these, Timothy A. Crowley, may be taken as indicative of the calibre of most of the others. He was Lowell born, but of Irish descent. At the departure of the company, a local paper said of him: "The color-bearer of the Sixth Regiment is Timothy A. Crowley, a private in the Watson Light Guards of

this city, a gallant and patriotic soldier, well-known to our citizens. The flag will be safe in his hands [*vide* Gov. Gardner's inaugural, six years before], and he will defend it with his life." He went out as corporal in the Watson Light Guards in their three months' campaign, and bore the colors of the Sixth Regiment during the Baltimore riot of 1861 "with a steady courage that attracted the admiration of all." During the struggles of that regiment he won from a war correspondent of the *Boston Journal* the tribute of being "as noble a fellow as ever wore a uniform of the old Bay State." Having returned with his regiment, he soon organized a company, which he led forth from Lowell; and having displayed even greater bravery as an officer than as a private, he met his death at New Orleans, October 5, 1862. His remains were brought to Lowell, and a High Mass of Requiem offered for the repose of his soul at St. Patrick's Church, from which he was buried with public honors, in St. Patrick's Cemetery, October 26, 1862.

That the Catholics of Lowell, a majority of whom were of Irish birth, were fully awake to the demands of the hour, we learn from the following "Call" which appeared in the local papers the very evening on which the first blood was shed in the Union cause: "Adopted citizens, arouse! The cry of war resounds throughout the land! The flag of our country, which we have sworn to support and defend, has been assailed! Now is the time to prove our devotion to the beloved Constitution of our country. Therefore, all those who desire to join a militia company will assemble at the hall of the Independent Guards, corner of Lowell and Suffolk Streets, this Friday evening, to affix their signatures to a document for the above purpose."

It is needless to say that the call met with a ready response. Sixty-six men that evening, and four more next morning, enrolled themselves as defenders of the Union. Saturday morning the company was accepted and the charter received, and the following officers appointed:—Captain, Patrick S. Proctor; First Lieutenant, Matthew Donovan; Second Lieutenant, David W. Roche; Third Lieutenant, Thomas Claffey; Fourth Lieutenant, Edward Murphy.

This company, afterwards known as the Hill Cadets, is thus referred to in Cowley's "History of Lowell:" —"The Hill Cadets—the first company organized in Lowell during the Rebellion—were principally men who had belonged to the Jackson Musketeers,—who had been deprived of their arms by the Know-Nothing Governor Gardner,—and who had been calumniated even as late as the preceding January, as being ready to take part with South Carolina against their own adopted Commonwealth. It was not until they received the shock of a bloody civil war, that the native and foreign-born began alike to feel that, in spite of all their little differences, they were all Americans at heart—loving their country with a warm and equal love, and ready to peril all in her defence."

Of the officers of the Hill Cadets, Matthew Donovan's bravery led to his promotion to the rank of major; David W. Roche was subsequently transferred to Company A of the same regiment, and promoted to a captaincy. He was killed at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863; his remains brought to Lowell and interred, as had been Captain Crowley's, August 3, 1863. Thomas Claffey's career is thus described by a local historian: —"On December 13, 1862, the Army of the Potomac under General Burnside advanced on the defences of Fredericksburg, but only to be driven back, after a sublime exhibition of its courage and a lavish outpouring of its blood, to its original lines. Among the killed in this engagement was Captain Thomas Claffey, of Lowell. He was born in Cork, Ireland, and came to Lowell when a boy. At Fredericksburg, the command of his company devolved on him, and here his gallantry won him a commission as brevet captain. This honor, however, was conferred too late. Early in the engagement, he for whom it was intended fell, shot through the mouth and neck, and so, amid the cloud and thunder of battle, the impetuous spirit of Thomas Claffey took the everlasting flight. His body was not recovered."

This was not the only company made up of Lowell Catholics of Irish blood. Before the close of that same first month of the war, still another call was issued, and answered, to form a company to be attached to the Irish Brigade of Boston; and, on the 1st of May following, the Butler Rifles—Co. G of the Sixteenth Infantry—was organized, including a large number of men of either Irish birth or parentage, and with Thomas O'Hare its first lieutenant, and afterwards its captain.

Nor were the Catholic women of Lowell lacking in patriotism, and loyalty to the Union. Side by side with their Protestant sisters, and with devotion by no means less marked, did they work in their own womanly way for their country's defenders, as the following extract will show:—"The ladies named below, belonging to the different Catholic churches in this city, have patriotically volunteered their services as a committee to furnish the soldiers of Captain Proctor's company with flannel garments, and invite the co-operation of other ladies who may wish to unite in the same benevolent work.

"The committee will meet in the vestries of the several churches to-morrow afternoon, for the purpose of making further arrangements. We learn that the city government have granted the use of their rooms in the government building as a workshop for the ladies engaged in this enterprise. The following are the names of the committee:—St. Patrick's Church, Mrs. Hogan, Mrs. P. Haggerty, Mrs. T. D. Smith, Miss B. Proctor, Miss M. A. Doyle, Miss M. Shea, Mrs. D. Crowley, Miss L. Enright. St. Mary's, Miss B. Carroll, Mrs. T. Lucas, Miss M. Pender, Mrs. J. Warren, Mrs. P. Lynch, Miss M. Deehan, Mrs. J. Heland. St. Peter's Church, Mrs. J. Quinn, Mrs. B. Costello, Miss

J. McEvoy, Miss L. McEvoy, Miss M. McGuiggan, Miss M. McNulty, Miss Kate McEvoy.

Well, indeed, might the *Lowell Advertiser* of Thursday, May 2d, state: "The fidelity of the Irish to the general government is indisputable. No class of our people excel them in patriotic devotion to the land of their adoption." And with confidence did the pioneer Catholic organ of the State, the *Boston Pilot*, of the preceding week assert: "The Irish adopted citizens are true to a man to the Constitution. No exception to the ancient character of their race will now be discovered. This is their real country. The government of the United States is their favorite system of national policy. They have taken a solemn oath to be loyal to America against all other nations in the world. Here they flourish in all their undertakings. Here they are deeply fixed with their wives and families, whom they support from profits of their permanent engagements in the various pursuits of business in the State. Here are rooted all their hopes of happiness, honor and emolument from farming, from commerce, from artisanship, from public toiling, from politics and from the professions. They have too much at stake here—too much of their honor and too much of their other interests—to be traitors to the country."

In an editorial in the *Lowell Advertiser* of that time reference is thus made to the Irish volunteers and to their treatment a few short years previous: "We can conceive of no more withering rebuke to the State of Massachusetts, than is paid it in the promptness with which the men who compose these companies have come forward, in the dark hour of our country's peril, to defend it from the attacks of domestic traitors, to uphold our flag, and under its protecting folds to battle for the right. What better evidence is wanted to satisfy Americans of the error they have committed in doubting the patriotism of these men, and denying them the same political and social rights enjoyed by all other classes of citizens. Let us hear no more of such illiberal sentiments from Massachusetts. They have too long been a disgrace to the intelligence of the State, both at home and abroad; and may we not hope that the extra session of the Legislature about to be called, will take, at least, the initiatory steps in purging out all unjust laws affecting their rights.

"At any rate, we cannot doubt, that in whatever post of danger or of peril they may be placed, in the fearful struggle through which we are now passing, they will do their duty bravely, with honor to themselves, and credit to our city; and that they will show to us, of the manor born, that the love and patriotism which Irish adopted citizens have always claimed to cherish for our country and its free institutions have been no idle boast. They will show us, too, the injustice of the disbanding of the so-called Irish military companies of Massachusetts by a Know-Nothing administration, for the poor reason alone, that they happened, perchance, to be born upon another soil and exercise the constitutional right to offer up their prayers to God before a Catholic altar."

The Hill Cadets made their first appearance in their new uniform on Sunday, May 5, 1861, when they assisted at Mass at St. Patrick's Church. The Mass was celebrated by the pastor, Rev. John O'Brien, and when, at the Consecration, the drum beat and the men presented arms before the Lord of Hosts, the God of Battles, it was a most impressive scene, reminding one of the Ages of Faith, when the Crusaders dedicated their arms to the Holy Cause, and sought at the altar of God inspiration and encouragement to battle for His Holy Land and Holy Name.

Their next public appearance was the following Thursday evening, when they marched to the residence of Paul Hill, Esq., a gentleman who had been very active in their behalf and in whose honor they took their name. They were presented on that occasion with a handsome flag, the presentation address being delivered by John F. McEvoy, Esq.

We next hear of them the 23d of June, and also of a delegation of the Butler Rifles, as attending, at St. Mary's Church, the funeral services of Rev. Joseph Gray, a highly esteemed priest, who died suddenly, June 21st, at the residence of Rev. Father McDermott, and whose remains now lie in St. Patrick's Cemetery, where a monument has been raised in his memory "by the Catholics of Lowell, under the auspices of the Young Men's Catholic Library Association." A few days after, Monday, July 8, 1861, the Hill Cadets and the Butler Rifles left Lowell for Camp Cameron, Cambridge, and were attached to the Sixteenth Regiment, with which they soon went to the front, and bravely and honorably served for three years, returning July 21, 1864, after having taken part in the battles of Fair Oaks, Malvern Hill, Chantilly, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Locust Grove, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor and Petersburg,—"a record their children and their children's children may look back upon with pride."

And so we might continue a roll of honor from officers and privates, in army and navy, radiant with the loyalty and bravery of the Catholics of Lowell, some of whom sleep in unknown graves on Southern battle-fields, "Southern dews weeping above them as gently as though they lay in their Northern village church-yards;" some of whom repose this June morning 'neath flag-marked and flower-strewn graves in St. Patrick's Cemetery; some of whom we, happily, have yet amongst us; and still others of whom have been called hence to serve again their country in various positions of honor and trust.

During all these years several worthy priests had been sent to Lowell to assist Father O'Brien. In June, 1858, came Rev. M. X. Carroll, and remained until February 28, 1859, when he went to Mansfield, and after some time was transferred to his present place at the Boston Cathedral; Rev. P. O'Donoghue

was also here from December, 1858, to February, 1859, when his place was filled by Rev. E. O'Connor, who remained until June, 1861, and not long after died in the Milwaukee Diocese. Rev. Emiliano Gerbi, O.S.F., next came to Lowell in June, 1861, and, having served until April, 1862, was sent to St. Mary's, Charlestown, and thence to the Gate of Heaven Church, South Boston, where he died. In June, 1862, Rev. Peter Bertoldi came to St. Patrick's, whence he was transferred, July, 1864, to St. Peter's Church, Sandwich; Rev. Peter Hamill came soon after, September, 1864, and remained until December, 1864, a short time before his death. Rev. James McGlew, the present respected pastor of the church of St. Rose, Chelsea, spent a few months at St. Patrick's, from January, 1865, to July 1st of the same year, when he was appointed to St. Mary's Church, Randolph, and afterwards, as has been stated, to Chelsea. Rev. Charles F. Grace next succeeded, in July, 1865, remaining until July, 1868, when he was transferred to Great Barrington. About a year after his coming, the congregation, which had greatly increased, required the presence of another priest, and Rev. Dennis C. Moran, having been appointed in August, 1866, remained until March, 1868, when he was placed in charge of St. Mary's, Uxbridge, also of Whitinsville, where he built a fine church, the present St. Patrick's, after which he was appointed to the pastorate of St. Charles' Church, South Adams, which position he still occupies.

Meanwhile another care had come to the priest of St. Patrick's—that of the Catholics of Chelmsford. Finding them quite numerous, and realizing the distance they had to come to Mass, Father O'Brien purchased a Protestant Church in East Chelmsford, which he moved to a central position in North Chelmsford, where it still remains, under the patronage of St. John the Evangelist, attended by priests from St. Patrick's Church, Lowell.

Before Father Moran's departure it was found that two assistants would be necessary; and, at the earnest solicitation of Father John, his nephew, Rev. Michael O'Brien, St. Patrick's present rector, came from Rochester, N. Y., to Lowell, June 29, 1867. The details of Father Michael O'Brien's career, previous to this event, will be found elsewhere; but from this time forth little can be said of him apart from the history of St. Patrick's Church, to whose welfare and advancement—spiritual and temporal—all his best energies have been unselfishly devoted.

The year following Father Michael's coming saw another good work of Father John O'Brien's completed—a hospital for the sick and suffering. In the fall of 1866 he purchased the "Livermore Place," in Belvidere, the "Old Yellow House," built by Timothy Brown, 1770, and later occupied by Judge Livermore. Together with the adjoining land, the cost was $12,000. This he presented to the Sisters of Charity, and had it incorporated under their auspices March 29, 1867, with the name St. John's Hospital, at the Sisters' request, in order that it should allow, at least, its title to pay him some tribute of appreciation and respectful remembrance. In 1868 the building was completed and opened. The report for 1879 says of this noble institution: "Its doors are always open to cases where individuals are suddenly stricken down or injured by accident in the mills, or on the railroads, or by any other means."

Shortly after the establishment of the hospital—for its benefit, and also for the benefit of persons living in its neighborhood, which is quite a distance from St. Patrick's Church—a chapel was erected close by, and for a while attended by priests from St. Patrick's. Not long after this, the spiritual care of the French-speaking Catholics having been committed to the Missionary Oblates of Mary Immaculate, fathers of that society came to Lowell, and also took charge of the little hospital chapel, which has since developed into the beautiful Church of the Immaculate Conception.

Some time previous to this, Father John had made extensive additions to St. Patrick's Cemetery, which, when he came to Lowell, consisted of only a few acres that had originally been set apart for burial purposes by Lowell's first Catholic pastor, Father Mahony. For this purpose, a large tract of land in the vicinity of the first one was purchased, and it has since been greatly increased by the present rector, who has continued Father John's admirable arrangement and appropriate ornamentation, until St. Patrick's Cemetery—the only Catholic one in Lowell—now consists of about seventy acres, is excellently laid out, has numerous handsome monuments, and is second to none in the city. Within its sacred enclosures lie the remains of Rev. Fathers Gray, McDermott, Crudden, Phaneuf, Trudeau and Ryan, over each of whom a monument has been raised—that over the last-named clergyman having been erected by the kindly remembrance of Rev. Michael O'Brien. There, also, repose several of the good Sisters of Notre Dame and of Charity, the greater part of whose pious lives was devoted to the welfare of the Catholics of Lowell; besides all the laity of the city who have died in the Catholic communion, realizing, beyond a doubt, that "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

And now, to once again resume our sketch of the church. On the departure of Father Moran, already referred to, Rev. Arthur J. Teeling, then recently ordained, was appointed in his place in July, 1868, and remained till August, 1871, when he was transferred to the Church of the Immaculate Conception, Newburyport, of which he is now permanent rector—thus, by something of a coincidence, reversing the condition of things, twenty-three years before, when Newburyport provided Lowell with a pastor, as Lowell now did for Newburyport. In connection with Father Teeling's term in Lowell, and subsequent

career, a sketch of the Catholic Church in Newburyport states: "It may be a not uninteresting fact that Newburyport's present pastor, Rev. Arthur J. Teeling, was for three years assistant to Rev. John O'Brien, of Lowell, Newburyport's first pastor. Perhaps, from the one whose brief sojourn in that town had been so successful, and who had given the good work such a strong impetus on the right road, Father Teeling, in the impressionable days of his early priesthood, imbibed some of the zeal that during his pastorate had crowned the church of Newburyport with a success almost unprecedented in the ecclesiastical records of Massachusetts, and equal to that of any church in the country similarly situated."

It was while Father Teeling was in Lowell—and largely through his assistance and that of Father Michael O'Brien—that the pastor, in 1869, organized the St. Patrick's Temperance Society, which soon after became one of the largest in the State, numbering thirteen hundred members—about seven hundred men and six hundred women. Its first officers were: President, Rev. Michael O'Brien; Treasurer, Rev. Arthur J. Teeling; Secretary, Mr. James J. Shea. The society still exists, though with somewhat diminished numbers, and consists of men only. Its present officers are: Spiritual Director, Rev. R. S. Burke; President, Mr. William E. Broderick; Secretary, Mr. Henry Johnson; Treasurer, Mr. Michael Rourke.

The additional priests at St. Patrick's having rendered the pastoral residence as inadequate as it had always been unsuitable, Father John had it removed, and the present commodious one erected, at his own expense, in 1869.

Having now provided, not only for all the present needs of the parish, but for many of those for years to come; and beginning to feel the weight of advancing age upon him, Rev. John O'Brien resigned the pastorate of St. Patrick's in 1870, and Rev. Michael O'Brien became pastor *de facto*, though always under Father John's guidance. Hale and hearty, and scarcely less active than ever, did the zealous priest remain for four years more, when he was suddenly called, October 31, 1874, to enjoy the reward of his noble and edifying life. After most impressive funeral rites, his remains were placed beside those of his beloved and revered brother.

Meanwhile, other changes had taken place amongst the priests at St. Patrick's. After Father Teeling's departure, in 1871, a worthy successor came in the person of Rev. Michael T. McManus, who remained from May, 1871, to April, 1876, when he was transferred to West Newton; and, after six years, was appointed to the spiritual charge of the large and prosperous congregation of St. Patrick's Church, South Lawrence.

A few months before Father McManus left Lowell, two other assistants having become necessary for the increasing parish, Revs. William and Martin O'Brien came in Sept., 1875. Of these reverend fathers, the former, Rev. William O'Brien, most faithfully ministered to St. Patrick's congregation until June, 1884, when he was placed in charge of the then recently formed congregation of St. Michael's Church, Centralville, of which he is still the esteemed pastor. Rev. Martin O'Brien remained in Lowell about a year and a half, when he was sent to the Church of the Immaculate Conception, Salem, whence, after nine years of valuable service, he was transferred to the pastorate of St. Mary's Church, Newton Upper Falls.

In September, 1876, Rev. William M. O'Brien came to Lowell, and, after a twelve years' stay, which is pleasantly and gratefully remembered, was appointed pastor of St. Mary's Church, Winchester, Massachusetts.

Rev. John J. Shaw, happily still at this, his first mission, came here January 16, 1883; and, about a year after, January 19, 1884, came Rev. James W. Hickey, whose health obliged him, in September, 1887, to seek the more genial clime of California.

Rev. Richard S. Burke came to take his place here soon after, and St. Patrick's is still favored with his services.

With the assistance of these zealous priests—under the wise and fatherly guidance of the rector—several excellent societies have been formed in addition to those already mentioned. Amongst these is one very important in the advancement of religious affairs and the general good of the community—the Holy Name Society, organized in May, 1879, with the following officers: Spiritual Director, Rev. M. O'Brien; President, Mr. Michael Meally; secretary, Mr. John J. Shea; Treasurer, Mr. William Downey. The society now numbers three hundred and fifty members, with Rev. Michael O'Brien, spiritual director; Mr. Michael McDermott, president; Mr. Michael Moran, secretary, and Mr. John Whitty, treasurer. Another society this present year established, is for the benefit of the poor and suffering—the Conference of St. Vincent de Paul. Its Spiritual Director is Rev. Michael O'Brien; President, Mr. James O'Sullivan; Secretary and Treasurer, Mr. John P. Mahoney.

To revert again to the sad event of October, 1874. After Father John's death it soon became evident that his mantle had, indeed, fallen upon his chosen successor, Rev. Michael O'Brien, whom Bishop—now Archbishop—Williams immediately confirmed in that position.

To give an idea of what St. Patrick's Parish owes to these two zealous workers in God's vineyard—indeed, to the three; for Father Timothy was equally generous—is next to impossible. From the present rector, who is truly one that 'lets not his right hand know what his left hand does,' one can get only a meagre account. But, "actions speak louder than words," and "figures will not lie." Ask the parishioners when contributions were solicited for such

and such improvements and additions—they cannot tell you—they cannot remember. So quietly and unostentatiously has everything been done, that it is taken almost as a matter of course—"Father John did it"—"Father John gave it;" and the same with Father Michael.

The time, however, for something of a reckoning had come. When Father Timothy came to Lowell, everything he then possessed, and everything he afterwards received, were generously placed at the disposal of Father John for the building of the church and school; so that, at the time of his decease, a large debt was virtually due him, which amount reverted to Father John as his heir. The latter, however, followed his brother's example, everything that belonged to him, that came to him, he seemed to regard as belonging to his church and his flock. The Christmas before his death he made a statement to that effect, as many of the older parishioners can, probably, remember. Out of what others would consider his own private resources, the parochial residence, worth ten thousand dollars, had been built; from them also, thousands of dollars had been expended on the school building, and three thousand had been left as a fund, the interest of which was to purchase text-books for needy pupils; and three thousand more had been expended on repairing St. Mary's Church. These, and other figures, which might be presented by his successor, Father Michael, showing the indebtedness of the church and parish to them and to him, would be almost incredible. They were, however, submitted, with confirmatory vouchers, in the report of the standing of the church for the year ending December 31, 1874, to one who understood their truthful showing, the Right Reverend Bishop of the Diocese, accompanied, out of the generosity of Father Michael's heart, by the statement that all that had been used for the benefit of church, schools, etc., by both his predecessors, he, as their heir—interpreting the condition of affairs as he believed they would wish him to do—now presented to St. Patrick's Church.

Of this report and statement the Rt. Rev. Bishop sent the following acknowledgment:

"Boston, Feb. 8, 1875.

"Rev. Dear Sir:—Your report for 1874 is received with the deed of the house. It is not necessary to say that the Report is very satisfactory. The people of St. Patrick's owe a debt of gratitude to Father John and to yourself, which I hope they will not forget.

"With best wishes for the year,

"Yours very sincerely,

"+ John J. Williams,

"Bp. of Boston.

"Rev. M. O'Brien, Lowell, Mass."

Soon, Father O'Brien's zeal began to manifest itself. Anything that time had impaired, or that had heretofore been overlooked was soon attended to. Amongst the former was the basement of the church, which he renewed and greatly improved in 1878, making of it a large and handsome chapel, of the same dimensions, except height, as the church above, for the celebration of Mass on week-days, for confessions, and for the accommodation of the Sunday-school, and of several religious societies that meet there at different times; while two good-sized and convenient apartments were set off, one for a vestry, the other for a library.

Not long after the completion of this, he commenced ed preparations for the crowning glory in St. Patrick's record—the consecration of the church. Devoting to this purpose his strongest energies, and giving towards it—as in many other instances—thousands of dollars of his own private resources, more, indeed, than he will ever acknowledge, he went on with the noble work of clearing the church wholly from debt, and making the alterations and repairs necessary to render it worthy of that distinction. With this end in view, he had handsome new seats and fine, massive new doors put in; also a most chaste and beautiful marble altar erected. This last is a magnificent specimen of art. It is built in the Gothic style to correspond with the church, and is composed of gray and white marbles, and inlaid with rich specimens of precious Mexican onyx, and rare marbles from Ireland and Portugal. At its base it measures twenty feet, and from its base to the top of the central pinnacle, the measurement is twenty-three feet. On the Gospel and Epistle sides of the altar are niches; in the former of which is placed a marble statue of the Blessed Virgin, and in the latter, a statue of the same material of St. Patrick, the patron of the church. Describing it the week after the consecration, the *Boston Pilot* said: "Altogether the altar presents a most imposing appearance, and is one of the finest in the country." The walls and ceiling he also greatly beautified, the whole interior having been frescoed with a delicate purple tint and embellished with rich gilding. Under his direction, too, the old windows were removed, and beautiful new stained-glass ones—a series of edifying and instructive lessons presented in lovely tints and colors by the sunshine—substituted for them, through the generosity of members of the congregation and a few others.

Following is a list of the windows and their donors. The first on each side facing each other, are ornamental windows presented—that on the left or Gospel side, by James J. McCafferty, Esq., in memory of his father; that on the Epistle side, by Mary and Katie Griffin. Second, Gospel side, an allegorical representation of Temperance with its good, and Intemperance with its evil results, designed expressly for and presented by St. Patrick's Temperance Society; second, Epistle, pictures of St. Michael the Archangel and St. James the Apostle, presented by Rev. James McGlew. Third, Gospel, the Miraculous Draught of Fishes, donated by Miss B. C. Proctor in memory of her brother, Captain Patrick S. Proctor; third, Epistle, a picture of the Miracle of the Loaves and Fishes given by the Sodality of the Immaculate Conception. Fourth, Gospel, pictures of St. Mathew and St. Mark,

given by James Collins; fourth, Epistle, pictures of St. Luke and St. John, presented by the Holy Name Society. Fifth, Gospel, picture of The Raising of Lazarus, the gift of the Rosary Society; fifth, Epistle, representation of Christ Restoring Sight to the Blind, gift of Mr. Timothy O'Brien. First in Gospel transept, pictures of St. Jerome and St. Augustine, presented by Rev. Arthur J. Teeling; first in Epistle transept, pictures of St. Gregory and St. Ambrose, given by Mrs. A. F. Jewett, in memory of her husband, Andrew F. Jewett. Second Gospel transept, pictures of St. Patrick and St. Bridget, given by Patrick Mead; second Epistle transept, pictures of the Blessed Virgin and St. Anne, given by Anne Hallinan. On left side of altar, picture of the Nativity of Christ, presented by Dr. F. C. Plunkett; right side, picture of the Resurrection, presented by Patrick Lynch. Above these in left transept, picture of the Annunciation, gift of the Sodality of the Holy Family; above in right transept, one of the Ascension, gift of the Sisters of Notre Dame. In the choir, also, are two handsome windows—at the left, one representing St. Rose and St. Agnes, presented by John Donovan; and one at the right, representing St. John the Baptist and St. Columbkille, presented by Mrs. Terence Hanover, in memory of her husband, Terence Hanover. Above the altar is the masterpiece of all—a representation of the solemn and sublime mystery of the Crucifixion of Christ—donated by Rev. Michael O'Brien in memory of Revs. Timothy and John O'Brien.

Everything being now in readiness, even to the placing of the twelve anointed crosses that always mark a consecrated church, the solemn act of consecration—one of the most impressive ceremonies of the Catholic Church—was performed Sunday, September 7, 1879.

The following extracts are taken from the full account of the ceremony which appeared in the *Boston Pilot* of that week:

"A RARE CEREMONY.

"*Consecration of a Church in Lowell.*

"A rare Catholic ceremony was performed on Sunday the 7th inst., by the Most Rev. Archbishop Williams, the occasion being the consecration of St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, Mass. This is one of the churches that has been recently consecrated in the Archdiocese of Boston, the other two being the Church of the Immaculate Conception, in Boston, and the church of the same name in Newburyport."

"THE CONSECRATION.

"The ceremonies of consecration, which were very long, began at seven A.M., the Most Reverend Consecrator being assisted by the following clergymen: First deacon, Rev. Thomas Shahan, Boston; second deacon, Rev. John Gray, Salem; subdeacon, Rev. M. McManus, West Newton; Masters of Ceremonies, Revs. A. J. Teeling, Newburyport, and John Gilmore, O.S.A., Lawrence. This portion of the ceremonies occupied three hours, and was private. The church was opened to the congregation, who were admitted only by tickets, at ten o'clock; and in a short time every available space was occupied. The Solemn Pontifical Mass was commenced at quarter-past ten, His Grace, the Archbishop, being the celebrant; Very Rev. Father Byrne, V.G., acting as Archpriest; deacons of honor, Rev. James McGlew, Chelsea; Rev. James Hourican, Binghamton, N.Y., deacon of the Mass, Rev. Father Smith, rector of the Boston Cathedral; subdeacon, Rev. Father Morris, Brookline; Masters of Ceremonies, Rev. Fathers Metcalf, Boston, and William O'Brien, St. Patrick's, Lowell.

"The entire ceremonies were carried out strictly in accordance with the Roman Catholic ritual, and were impressive in the extreme, the rich, gold-n vestments of the officiating clergyman blending beautifully with the magnificent surroundings of the sanctuary. Quite a number of the local clergy were present, and also many from different parts of the archdiocese. The following Bishops were present: Rt. Rev. Bishop Ryan, of Buffalo, N. Y., who preached a magnificent sermon in the morning; Rt. Rev. Bishop Healey, of Portland, Me., the preacher at the Vesper service; Rt. Rev. Bishop Lynch, of Charleston, S. C.; Rt. Rev. Bishop Shanahan, of Harrisburg, Pa.; Rt. Rev. Bishop McMahon, of Hartford, Conn.; Rt. Rev. Bishop O'Reilly, of Springfield, Mass; and Rt. Rev. Bishop Conroy, of Albany, N. Y.

"Bishop Ryan's text for the morning sermon was as follows: 'And the Lord appeared unto Solomon by night and said, I have heard thy prayer and I have chosen this place to myself for a house of sacrifice.' At the conclusion, the Rt. Reverend preacher congratulated the Catholics of Lowell in an especial manner upon the significant ceremonies which had been performed that day in St. Patrick's Church. He congratulated them for their zeal and, in closing, urged them to ever be proud of their Catholicity.

"The music sung was Haydn's Sixteenth, and was admirably rendered by the choir of the church under the direction of Mr. E. F. Faulkner, with Mr. Michael Johnson as organist. At the end of the Mass, and after the Archbishop's blessing, the *Te Deum* was sung by the whole congregation, led by Father Teeling, of Newburyport. To a lover of congregational singing the effect was grand. To hear a vast multitude offering up a hymn of praise to Almighty God is, indeed, the acme of devotional music.

"In the evening, Solemn Pontifical Vespers were sung by Rt. Rev. Bishop Conroy, of Albany; and the sermon was preached by Rt. Rev. Bishop Healey, of Portland, Me."

Hardly was this last work completed when another important one was undertaken by Father O'Brien. St. Mary's Church, to which we have already referred, having been for some time closed, he now determined to utilize as a school for the boys of his parish. For that purpose he had it transformed into a model school building, with two fine halls, and ten large, well-ventilated and conveniently-provided schoolrooms, all ready for occupancy in September, 1881, though the school was not opened until the following year, owing to the difficulty of obtaining a sufficient number of suitable instructors. By September, 1882, however, he had procured as teachers one of the most successful religious-teaching societies in the country, the Xaverian Brothers, a congregation that had been introduced into the United States in 1854. Five in number came to Lowell, with Brother Joseph as Superior for seven months, after which he was succeeded by Brother Dominic, who remained in charge until 1886, when Brother Angelus, the present Superior, was appointed. The original number has now increased to eleven. The number of pupils, which was was at first 200, has increased to 560, blessed with that teaching of all most essential, moral and religious; and pursuing a course of mental training second to none in the city, supplemented by physical drill and military discipline, making a grand combination of educational requisites, which cannot fail to produce strong, intelligent, loyal and conscientious citizens. In connection with the school are a variety of societies, amongst them the St. Patrick's Cadets, two hundred and fifty in number; also, a fine or-

chestra, and St. Patrick's School Brass Band, of twenty-six pieces.

An interesting event in connection with this school took place March 17, 1890, when our country's flag was raised above it, with most impressive ceremonies. The school hall, decorated for the occasion with national emblems and the Irish colors, was inadequate to accommodate the large number of people gathered to witness the exercises. The school orchestra made its first appearance, and its fine rendering of national airs won enthusiastic applause from the audience, as did all the other participants. The flag was presented with an appropriate speech by Rev. Father Burke, on behalf of the St. Patrick's Temperance Society, and was accepted by the rector, Father Michael O'Brien, in behalf of the school. Mayor Palmer also made a short address.

A few days before there had been erected on the school building a substantial flag-pole, surmounted by a gilded cross—"the cross, not as the emblem of so-called Romanism, or Anglicanism, or any other 'ism,' but as the emblem of man's salvation." After the presentation all adjourned to the school-yard, whence to watch the raising of the flag, and, as the "Star Spangled Banner" was thrown to the breeze, all the pupils sang "The Flag Above the School," a song written for the occasion by Henry F. O'Meara, of Boston. A few days after, a somewhat similar ceremony took place at the Academy.

The interest of the Catholics of Centralville, that part of the city across the river, who had been obliged to come quite a distance to attend Mass, next engaged Father O'Brien's special attention; and, the Archbishop having decided that they were entitled to a church, formed of Centralville and Dracut a separate parish, and committed to Father O'Brien the building of a church for their benefit in the former place. The site of this building is central and well adapted to religious purposes. It has a frontage of ninety feet on Sixth Street, and is one hundred and eighty feet deep, extending to Seventh Street, with the same frontage on this as on Sixth Street, making it altogether most desirable. On the 10th of December, 1883, ground was accordingly broken for the beginning of the work on the basement. From that time forward, work was pushed rapidly, and on the 21st of the following April the corner-stone was laid with impressive ceremonies in the presence of over twenty thousand people. The Most Rev. Archbishop and other clergymen, of whom there were about twenty, were escorted from St. Patrick's to the site for the new church by a long procession composed of the various Catholic societies of the city, with Mr. Michael Corbet as marshal of the day. After all had taken their places, and the *Veni Creator* had been intoned by the clergy present, Very Rev. Jeremiah O'Connor, S.J., president of the Boston College, preached a most eloquent sermon, which was listened to with uncovered heads by the vast multitude on all sides. He was followed by Rev. Arthur J. Teeling, of Newburyport, who spoke briefly but forcibly on the objects and necessities of church-building in this young and rapidly-growing country.

The ceremony of laying the corner-stone was then performed by Most Rev. Archbishop Williams, with Rev. Fathers Tortelle, of Lowell, and McGlew, of Chelsea, as attendants; Rev. Father Shaw as master of ceremonies, and Rev. Martin O'Brien, of Newton Upper Falls, as cross-bearer.

In the corner-stone was placed a box containing a copy of each of the Lowell papers, and one of each of the principal Catholic papers of the country; and some of the current coins of the United States. Written on parchment and placed in the box is an inscription in Latin, of which the following is a translation:

"For the greater glory of God.
Leo XIII., Chief Pontiff.
Chester A. Arthur, President of the American Republic.
George D. Robinson, Governor of Massachusetts.
John J. Donovan, Mayor of Lowell.
Michael O'Brien, the first pastor.

"The Most Reverend and Illustrious Archbishop of Boston, on the 21st of April, 1884, laid this corner-stone, in the city of Lowell, in the presence of an immense concourse of people, under the invocation of St. Michael, Jesus, Mary and Joseph."

From that time forward, the work was pushed with incredible rapidity, until, the basement having been made ready for religious services, it was dedicated by Archbishop Williams, as St. Michael's Church, on the 22d of June of the same year, with Rev. William O'Brien, whom we have already mentioned, as its pastor. Mass on the occasion was celebrated by Rev. Wm. Blenkinsop, South Boston, and an appropriate dedication sermon preached by Rev. Joshua P. Bodfish. Vespers in the evening was sung by Rev. Arthur J. Teeling, who preached an eloquent sermon on devotion to St. Michael, the Archangel.

Divine service is still held in the basement. It is provided with three altars, of which the principal is a very handsome and costly marble one, presented by Mr. Timothy O'Brien. The two others are of cherry wood, finely finished and polished. The place is well ventilated and lighted by twenty-four large windows, and there is a seating capacity of about eleven hundred. The church, which is to be Romanesque in architecture, is to be built of brick, with granite trimmings, and, when completed, will be very handsome. It will be seventy feet in front, and one hundred and thirty-five feet deep. The tower will be one hundred and seventy feet high, and will contain a belfry. The windows will be the finest quality of stained glass. The interior will be finished in hard ash. There will be two hundred and thirty-five pews, and the seating capacity of the church will be over fifteen hundred. There will be three handsome marble altars, and a finely-finished cherry pulpit. The architect's estimate of constructing the building is one hundred thousand dollars.

Of its esteemed pastor, Rev. William O'Brien, a

local paper says: "He is genial and kindly in temperament and much loved by all his parishioners. His management of the church has been excellent; and under his careful guidance the parish is destined to become one of the largest in the city." His present assistant is Rev. John J. Gilday, a native of Lowell, a most zealous and highly esteemed clergyman.

A handsome parochial residence was purchased soon after the dedication, and a fine parochial school was then built—a school said to be possessed of every convenience, and, in point of architectural beauty, unsurpassed by any building of its class in the city. It is of wood, sixty by sixty, and two and a half stories high, or sixty-two feet from the first floor to the bell-tower. There are six rooms, which, altogether, will accommodate over four hundred pupils. In the top story, will be a large hall which will be used for lectures and entertainments. The basement can be used as a recreation hall on stormy days. Being ready for occupancy in September, 1889, the Girls' School was opened with two hundred pupils, in charge of five Dominican Sisters. The coming September the Boys' Department will be opened with about the same number, and under Sisters of the same order.

The education of all committed to his care having been attended to, through the provision of parochial schools and the Academy, Father O'Brien was next desirous of providing for the theological training of poor but deserving young men of his parish, whom God might bless with a vocation for the priesthood. Accordingly, on the opening of the Diocesan Ecclesiastical Seminary, at Brighton, he contributed a burse of five thousand dollars to that institution, with the understanding approved of in the following acknowledgement which he received from the Archbishop:

"Boston, June 15, 1888.

"Received from Rev. Michael O'Brien, P.R., St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, five thousand dollars for a full burse or two half burses in the Boston Ecclesiastical Seminary, Brighton, with rights of presentation by the rector of St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, of students for the burse, and with preference to be given to students from the said parish.

"JOS. J. WILLIAMS,
"Archbishop of Boston, *Pres.*"

And now to return finally to "the parent church" of all Lowell's Catholic temples of divine worship—St. Patrick's—after having given somewhat of a description of all the buildings connected with it—the Parochial Residence, the Convent, the Sisters' chapel, the Academy, and Girls' School, the Boys' School, and the Brothers' House—all of which appear in the accompanying engraving.

In describing its beauties and recounting its excellent qualifications for the sacred purpose of its erection, it seemed difficult to specify anything in which St. Patrick's Church seemed lacking. There was one thing, however, that presented itself to the minds of the zealous and active assistant priests there, when the approach of the fortieth anniversary of the ordination of the honored rector, February 17, 1889, suggested a celebration of the event, and a presentation of some gift that would, in a measure, bespeak the reverence, affection and appreciation of themselves and of the congregation. This was a chime of bells to be placed in the church-tower in his honor. The absence of Father O'Brien, who had gone to Palmyra, N. Y., to attend the funeral of an old friend, Rev. Thomas Cunningham, gave them an opportunity to carry out their plans. Calling the congregation together, the project was no sooner mentioned than it was entered into with the greatest enthusiasm. Committees were formed and the parish canvassed with most gratifying results before Father O'Brien's return; which, however, did not occur until after the anniversary; and they, in consequence, were obliged to postpone the celebration of the event until Sunday, February 24, 1889. That was, indeed, a gala-day at St. Patrick's. The religious commemoration of the event commenced in the morning, when Solemn High Mass was celebrated by the reverend rector himself. The Very Rev. John B. Hogan, D.D., president of St. John's Ecclesiastical Seminary, Brighton, and Rev. Louis S. Walsh, also of the seminary, were present at the Mass.

The exercises connected with the presentation took place in the evening after Vespers, which commenced at half-past seven, when the church, ablaze with lights and fragrant with flowers, was crowded to its utmost capacity. Describing the event, the *Lowell Daily Courier* said: "It was an occasion unique among the Catholic community, and it was improved to the utmost, with an outpouring of good will and substantial appreciation that could not fail to impress all who participated as it did the honored recipient. St. Patrick's Parish is a good deal like a gigantic family. The pews to-day are largely occupied by those whose fathers and grandfathers preceded them in the same places, and there is naturally that feeling which, while in no way exclusive or reserved towards the new-comers, warms into a glow on an occasion like this, when the thousands to whom St. Patrick's is the cradle of faith, gather to do honor to a beloved pastor and friend. The affection between the shepherd and the flock was never more cordially exhibited, and on both sides there were the most touching evidences of mutual good will, respect and love." And the *Lowell Sun* gave the following tribute to the worthy recipient of all these honors: "The friends of Father Michael found it hard to convince themselves that that young-looking priest had been a worker in the Church during forty years. It is safe to say that hardly a dozen members of St. Patrick Parish were aware one month ago that Father Michael was about to reach his fortieth sacerdotal anniversary. And his review of his early days as a priest astonished them still more, as he presented for their inspection the scenes he acted in as a missionary in the frontiers of New York and Pennsylvania. The missionary days of Father Michael O'Brien had been carefully concealed by that gentleman, and his retiring disposition kept in the

background deeds of which any priest might be proud. These were brought to the front at this late day on a flood of tender emotions raised by the unexpected tribute from his congregation."

In the front pews of the middle aisle were seated His Honor, Mayor Palmer, a contributor to the bells fund, the Xaverian brothers, delegates from the sodalities and other religious societies, members of the committee, and several prominent citizens.

Vespers were chanted with Rev. M. T. McManus, South Lawrence, as celebrant; assisted by Rev. D. J. Gleeson, of St. Patrick's; and Rev. William M. O'Brien, of Winchester; and with Rev. John J. Shaw, of St. Patrick's, as master of ceremonies. In the sanctuary, were all the other priests of St. Patrick's, besides Revs. William O'Brien and John J. Gilday, of Centralville; and Rev. J. J. Foley, of Lowell.

After Vespers, while Father O'Brien knelt before the altar in silent prayer, the choir sang *Vivat pastor bonus*, on the conclusion of which he took his seat in front of the altar with Father Shaw beside him. John J. Hogan, Esq., then advanced to the altar rails, and, on behalf of the congregation, delivered an eloquent address, in the course of which he reviewed the priestly life of the beloved pastor of St. Patrick's on his various missions before coming to Lowell, and then thus spoke of his services in this city :

"To the people of St. Patrick's parish you have ministered for more than twenty-two years. In that period, how many of the sturdy, upright and honest men of our congregation have passed away, who, with your saintly predecessors, Fathers John and Timothy, built this sacred edifice, and now the sons and daughters of those men revere, respect and honor you, their worthy successor.

"By your efforts was this church freed from debt and consecrated to the service of God. It stands for future generations to gaze upon, giving testimony of an earnest and loyal people, proud in having so zealous and indefatigable a pastor.

"To you we are in debted for this beautiful marble altar, a work of art and beauty, and emblematic of the purity of our church. The magnificent windows, which portray the mysteries of our religion, are the result of your labor; and our efficient schools, founded by you, are further proofs of your anxious care and watchfulness.

"For these priceless favors we, your parishioners, are most deeply grateful, and in appreciation thereof we have assembled here to extend to you our best wishes and heartiest congratulations. This is a grand and magnificent outpouring of your people, all actuated by the single purpose to do fitting honor to you, whom, with profound faith and willing obedience, we look up to as our spiritual guide.

"And now, Reverend Father, in behalf of your people, it is my pleasure to present to you this most beautiful chalice, symbolic of the priesthood, made of the purest metals, and ornamented and designed with the finest art of the goldsmith. It tells of the sufferings of Our Saviour when he said, 'Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me,' and being the cup in which the Eucharistic Victim, Christ, the spotless Lamb, is to repose, it is thus the most holy of the sacred vessels.

"Beloved pastor, while you were visiting the scenes of your early priestly labors, your congregation, as one harmonious whole, resolved to crown this hallowed temple with a chime of bells. We feel that this noble structure in which you and your devoted people take a just pride should have located in its lofty tower tongues of music, that will proclaim to heaven the love of the flock for the shepherd. As their joyous peals resound in the skies above, the melody of their tones will reverberate through the hearts of the faithful here below. Their merry chimes will ring out a glad welcome to the Sunday Mass, while their solemn cadence will foretell the time for evening prayer. Their sweet music will ofttimes cause the hearts of the faithful to leap with joy and the sinner to return to his mother Church. I herewith place in your hands a purse of money, the sum of five thousand dollars, subscribed for the purpose.

"In conclusion it is our wish upon this anniversary to assure you of our affectionate attachment to your person, and to offer up a sincere prayer that Almighty God may preserve you in health and strength in these coming years in order that you may live to celebrate your golden jubilee."

Mr. Hogan also informed Father O'Brien that, in due season, he would be asked to accept a bronze bust of himself as a token of the esteem of the clergy and relatives.

Mrs. Mary Calvert then addressed Father O'Brien in behalf of the Holy Family, of which she was then prefect; and Miss Nellie Foley, for the Sodality of the Immaculate Conception, in which she held the same office. Both ladies presented handsome bouquets of rare flowers. Mr. Michael McDermott spoke for the Holy Name Society, and James H. Carmichael for the Young Men's Sodality, whose offering to their pastor was a gold-headed cane.

We quote a brief extract from the eloquent address of the gentleman last mentioned as an epitome of what had preceded :

"Forty periods of time called years have elapsed since you became a minister of God. During those years you have seen churches reared in former wildernesses; you have seen dioceses spring up in almost an undiscovered country; you have seen universities and colleges established and schools built in every part of this vast country; and more wonderful than all, you have seen your people increase from a few thousand to millions. You, reverend sir, have proved true in periods of persecution and oppression, have seen your people persecuted on account of their Faith, prohibiting them from enjoying all the privileges and political rights granted them by the Constitution of our country.

"You have heard your people's devotion to the Constitution and laws of these United States questioned by corrupt, ignorant and lawless fanatics and bigots; and you have seen your people give the lie to these defamers when the nation was in its hour of peril. They proved their devotion to the Constitution and their loyalty to the institutions of the country by sacrificing their lives for its defence."

Father O'Brien then ascended the pulpit, and though much overcome at first, recovered strength as he proceeded in an eloquent response to this remarkable demonstration of his people's esteem. We do not give here his address in full, as it was mainly reminiscences of his life, which will be presented elsewhere. He thanked them for their uniform devotion to him. He said he took all their praises less as a tribute to himself personally, than as a testimony of the reverence in which they held the holy office of the priesthood. He closed by expressions of grateful feeling to his fellow-citizens, Catholics and Protestant alike, for the uniform courtesy and good-will they had always manifested towards him.

At the conclusion, the congregation rose and joined with the choir in singing, to the air of "America," the following hymn written for the occasion, by Miss Katherine E. Conway, of the *Boston Pilot* editorial staff, formerly of Rochester, N. Y., where, when an infant, she had been baptized by Father O'Brien, then its pastor :

Oh, let glad heart and lay[illegible]
And [illegible] the [illegible]
In hymns of [illegible],
That to our love and care,
And to our daily prayer,
His tenderness doth spare
Our Pastor dear.

The day that hails the priest
In church and home a feast
His people keep
He sowed in bygone years
Our souls with tears and fears,
And now the ripened ears
In joy we reap.

What need of praising word?
Let his works praise him, Lord.
His fruitful days
Long records fair and white
And brave in all men's sight
The eyes of Heaven delight —
How poor our praise!

The following Tuesday most pleasing celebrations of the auspicious event took place in the Academy and in the girls' department of the parochial school; and Wednesday the same in the boys' department, on all of which occasions gifts were presented. A few days after, members of the Sodalities of the Holy Family and Immaculate Conception informed Father O'Brien that they intended, as soon as possible, to present an altar shrine to the church in commemoration of the happy anniversary—an intention, which, as we write, is approaching realization, and is to be supplemented by a similar gift from Father O'Brien and the congregation. To this end, plans have been drawn, and specifications made out, whose execution, next October, will provide St. Patrick's Church with two most beautiful marble side-altars, one in each transept, each to be surmounted by large groups of sculptor work, thirteen feet high and eight feet wide. That to be presented by the sodalities is to represent the Apparition of Our Holy Lord to the Blessed Margaret Mary; and the one by Father O'Brien and the congregation to represent St. Dominic receiving the Rosary from the Blessed Virgin. These are to be made of alabaster, in full alto-relievo, and finished in old ivory.

In less than a year from the presentation of the bells fund, the chime of bells was finished and set up in the belfry, all but the principal one—St. Mary's—which, representing the whole chime, was yet to be blessed.

This ceremony, which is a most impressive one, took place on Sunday, the 9th of February, 1890. The *Lowell Sun* thus graphically described the surrounding circumstances: "The thousands who attended St. Patrick's Church on Sunday last will remember the experience as one of the most inspiring of their lives. All the space in the church that could hold a spectator was filled at both morning and afternoon services; the vast crowds gathered to attend the ceremonies of the blessing of the chime of bells presented to the church to mark the fortieth anniversary of the ordination of Rev. Michael O'Brien, the permanent rector of the church.

"Tickets were in great demand for the two weeks before, and the fathers tried to accommodate all the friends of the church. A large number of Protestants were eager to attend the ceremonies, and they were well treated by the clergymen and members of the committee. Everybody realized that the baptism of the bells would be a series of events as grand as the profound ceremonies of the Catholic Church could make them. They were not mistaken, for all who attended the ceremonies were greatly impressed.

"The day was a succession of beautiful and inspiring events. Noble sermons, powerful music, the solemn Pontifical Mass and Vespers, the kneeling thousands, the chanting of the bishops and clergymen, all these were there for the glory of God."

Solemn Pontifical Mass was celebrated in the morning, at which Most Rev. Archbishop Williams was present, with Rev. John Flatley, of Cambridge, and Rev. L. J. Morris, of Brookline, as deacons of honor. Rt. Rev. Bishop Bradley, of Manchester, N. H., celebrated the Mass, with Rev. Arthur J. Teeling, of Newburyport, assistant priest, Rev. William O'Brien of Centralville, deacon; Rev. James Walsh, of Lowell, sub-deacon; Rev. L. S. Walsh, of St. John's Seminary, and Rev. J. J. Shaw, of Lowell, masters of ceremonies. Rt. Rev. Bishops McQuaid, of Rochester, N. Y., Healy, of Portland, Maine, and O'Reilly, of Springfield, Mass., Rev. Fathers Joyce, O.M.I., and Ronan, of Lowell, O'Reilly, O.S.A., and McManus, of Lawrence, were present in the sanctuary.

An eloquent sermon was preached by Rt. Rev. Bishop O'Reilly, on the Gospel of the day, which was Luke viii. 4–15.

A still larger congregation crowded the church at Vespers, in the afternoon, when the blessing or baptism of the bells took place. Pontifical Vespers were celebrated by Most Rev. Archbishop Williams, with Rev. Arthur J. Teeling, deacon; Rev. James T. O'Reilley, O.S.A., sub-deacon; Rev. Fathers Walsh and Shaw, masters of ceremonies. Besides the clergy present in the morning, there were at the afternoon services, Very Rev. James McGrath, O.M.I., of Lowell, Rev. J. J. Gilday, of Centralville, and Rev. William M. O'Brien, of Winchester. The music on the occasion—as is always the case at St. Patrick's—was most excellent.

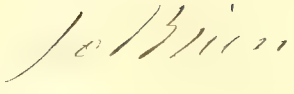
After the singing of the psalms, the bell was blessed, with all the solemnity possible, by the Archbishop and attendant clergymen, while twenty-five boys of St. Patrick's school and the same number of girls from the academy stood as sponsors.

Another eloquent sermon, explanatory of the use of bells and the ceremonies attendant on their dedication to divine service, was delivered by Rt. Rev. Bishop Healy, from the text "I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness."

In the course of his explanation the Rt. Rev. preacher spoke in substance, as follows:

"The Church uses nothing without making it sacred by her blessing. You must be astonished to see that this bell underwent so many different forms of ceremony. You would almost have said it was the ordination of the preacher. You know, or you should know, that it was washed with consecrated water, that the metal within and without was primed by it, you know, or you should know, that in the invocation, the





Church prayed that the matter profane might be consecrated to God, and in this prayer all implored that the spirit of darkness in it might be from that time dispelled.

"You see that the reverend brethren went around consecrating it by repeated signs of the cross, first with water and then with repeated unction of consecrated oil, and, at last, you saw that they placed in it the smoking thurible, showing thereby what should be the sacredness of the sound diffused by the bell in the upper realms. Thus the church makes everything sacred, and thus she blesses this instrument in order to consider it freed of all profanity, and that for the first time its voice is to be like that of one crying in the desert, and that you will hearken to its sound as to the voice of the servant of God in all the lessons it brings to you.

"'I am the voice of one crying in the desert,' and this bell, when elevated in the tower of the church, will be to you a preacher; and when I look upon this congregation and remember the old bell that sounded on so many days of gladness and of sorrow in this church in years past, I cannot but wish that this voice that cries in the wilderness may be to you a faithful preacher and keep in your minds the divine character of the church and her teaching. And I cannot but hope, too, that it will be many years before the bells erected here to commemorate the fortieth anniversary of the ordination to the priesthood of your dear pastor—will toll the sad notes that will follow him to the home of his predecessors."

On the conclusion of the discourse the Archbishop gave the Benediction of the Most Blessed Sacrament to the kneeling multitude, in which every heart thrilled with the triumphant inspiration of Catholic piety as Father O'Brien rang out the consecrated bell's first peal in honor of the Real Presence of our Lord.

A few days later, this bell also was raised to its place in the belfry beside the other sixteen. Thursday evening of that week Mr. Barbourka gave a most pleasing concert upon them, the first number of which was, most appropriately, a hymn to St. Patrick. This was followed by various sacred and patriotic airs. Mr. Barbourka's place has since been well supplied by Mr. Cosgrove, whose manipulations are most satisfactory.

And thus the chimes have continued ever since, and will so continue long after they have tolled a requiem for all who now listen to their summons—increasing in strength and harmony, gladdening priests and people as they raise their hearts and souls heavenward; a call to God's worship, a proclamation of the glory and splendor of His holy temple, and a reminder of the devoted priest more than half of whose consecrated years have been unselfishly given to the Catholics of St. Patrick's Parish.

The year 1890 presents, indeed, a pleasing retrospect in the history of St. Patrick's Church. She has been assailed by many enemies and conquered them; loved and respected by many friends, and been true to them; mother of many devoted and worthy children whom she has tenderly nurtured, and for whom she has won the blessing of her Divine Spouse. She sees now, in place of the few exiled, poverty-stricken, but whole-souled and faithful sons of St. Patrick forty thousand Catholics of various ancestries, but all devoted and loyal to this noble country, whose justice and liberality have allowed their Church such phenomenal growth. She sees them gathered around many altars of the one True Living God, in the numerous temples of Catholic worship in Lowell, all of whom look upon her as the parent church; and she congratulates herself and them that the three-score years of Catholicity in their city that have rolled on, with their changing seasons, their varying sunshine and storm, have but caused her Heaven-inspired organization to wax stronger and stronger, and become a more and more potent factor in the temporal, educational, moral and spiritual advancement of the people of Lowell.

REV. JOHN O'BRIEN.[1]—In the honored list of pastors of St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, none, probably, will hold a higher, none, certainly, a dearer place, than Rev. John O'Brien, whose devoted toil of upwards of twenty-six years made for that parish a most honorable record, and won for Catholicity most glorious results.

Descended from a noble family of ancient Thomond, whose records are amongst the most illustrious in Ireland's annals, John O'Brien was born in the year 1800, in Ballina, County Tipperary, Ireland. Blessed, as had been his brother, Timothy, who was nine years his senior, with a vocation for the priesthood, he was carefully educated for that highest of all professions; and, having honorably completed his studies, was ordained at Limerick the 28th of December, 1828, for the Diocese of Killaloe. He was stationed for some time at Clare, near Ennis, and was there highly esteemed; as, indeed, he was wherever the duties of his profession led him.

After about twelve years of faithful and zealous service, he expressed to his bishop an ardent desire to once again see his brother, Father Timothy O'Brien, who had left Ireland when John was only sixteen years old, but for some time his request for permission to visit him was not granted. Meanwhile, accounts from Father Timothy and others of the scarcity of priests in this country, and the great work to be done here, inspired him with a desire not only to visit, but to remain with his brother. At length, permission was given him to do so; and about the year 1840 the two brothers, separated for twenty-four years, were re-united at Richmond, Va., where Father Timothy was for several years stationed. They did not remain so long, however. In about a year Rev. Richard V. Whelan, who had been pastor of Martinsburg and surrounding missions, was consecrated Bishop of Richmond, March 21, 1841; and, having a high appreciation of Father John's energy and zeal, as also of his great physical strength and vigor, urged him to take his own place in the extensive missionary field to which Martinsburg belonged.

Interpreting the request as the will of God, Father John complied with it, and for about seven years led a most laborious and self-sacrificing life, spending a considerable portion of his time on the road, going from one station to another, riding oftentimes many

[1] By Katharine A. O'Keeffe.

miles to administer the rites of the Church to the sick and dying. Well might it be said of him, as of his predecessor, Father Whelan, "He traversed hills and mountains, through rain and shine and cold and heat; many a death-bed was cheered by his presence, many a heart made glad, many a soul saved through his labors. Great and grand was his charity, sincere his life, and disinterested his sacrifices. . . . Though a stranger to us, in a strange country, his life's work challenges our admiration."

In addition to Martinsburg, Father O'Brien had the spiritual care of Winchester, Harper's Ferry and several other places. In a collection of sketches of the churches in that vicinity, we find the following, with regard to the former place: "For four long years they [the people of Winchester] had not the happiness of being present at the Holy Sacrifice. At last, in 1844, their dear Saviour had compassion on their loneliness and sorrow, and sent them Rev. John O'Brien, then stationed at Harper's Ferry, who visited Winchester once in three months, and offered the Holy Sacrifice for the half-dozen Catholics present. It was not until 1847 that things began to change for the better. In that year turnpikes were being built, on which many Irishmen and Catholics worked. A priest from Harper's Ferry now came regularly once a month.

Father John, as also his brother, always kept up a close intimacy with the Jesuits; and it was by one of these, the venerable Father McElroy, that the Boston diocese was suggested to the former as a more fertile field for his pious labors. He, accordingly turned hither his steps in 1848, and was cordially welcomed to this diocese by Rt. Rev. Bishop Fitzpatrick, who commissioned him to take charge of the Catholics in Newburyport, Chelsea and other eastern districts in this State, the former of which he chose as the headquarters of his mission. Father O'Brien's first visit is well and pleasantly remembered by many persons still in Newburyport. During his brief stay there, he did everything possible to advance the cause of religion; his genial manner, cultured mind, pious zeal, and interest for the good of the general public, both Catholic and Protestant, being very powerful in softening the asperities with which those who differ from them in religion are apt to look upon the first Catholic priest that takes up his residence amongst them. His superior abilities and marked success in Newburyport led to his being called to the more important pastorate of St. Patrick's Church in this city.

Of the good works he accomplished during his quarter of a century and more in Lowell, we have already spoken, but by no means done them justice, in our sketch of the church. Neither did we do so to the able assistance and unbounded generosity of his brother, Father Timothy, who joined him in Lowell, in 1850. As an account of one is incomplete without a brief sketch of the other also, we will here digress to say a few words about this good priest, whose five years' ministrations in this city so endeared him to the people of Lowell, particularly to the Catholics of the older generation.

Timothy O'Brien was born in the year 1791, in Ballina, County Tipperary, Ireland. Having, at an early age, manifested a vocation for the priesthood, he was educated with that noble end in view; and, after completing a most creditable course in the classics, finished his theological studies at St. Patrick's College, Carlow. With the design of becoming a Jesuit, on the American mission, he came to this country in 1816, and entered the Jesuit novitiate at Georgetown, D. C., where he remained about two years; when, with the approbation of his spiritual directors, he laid aside his long-cherished desire of becoming a member of that society, and was ordained a secular priest in 1818, at Baltimore, by Archbishop Maréchal. His intention at the time, and theirs also, was that his entrance into the Society of Jesus was to be simply deferred for a few years; and, though God appeared to will otherwise, he always retained his predilection for the Jesuits, to whose warrior-like spirit in fighting the battles of Religion, his own brave, zealous disposition seemed akin; while they, in turn, continued their interest in the earnest, devoted priest, so much so, that the Provincial Rt. Rev. Dr. Ryder had made arrangements that Father O'Brien should be received into the society even on his death-bed if he so desired.

His first mission was to St. Patrick's Church, Fell's Point, Baltimore; and he also for some time officiated at Carrollton Manor, where a church, St. Joseph's, had been built in 1820, mostly through the generosity of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, who gave the lot and a considerable portion of the funds for its erection. Thence he was transferred to Richmond, Virginia, but soon after absented himself from that place for about a year, having volunteered to minister to the wants of the Catholics of Baltimore, who at the time were—priests and people—stricken with a plague.

After this period of heroic and self-sacrificing devotion to his sacred calling, he returned to his charge at Richmond, and labored there faithfully and zealously for nearly twenty-nine years. When he went to that city but few Catholics were to be found there, and they were unable even to provide a place of worship. In no wise disheartened, however, Father O'Brien went to New York and elsewhere collecting for the benefit of his people, until, at last, through his untiring exertions, an elegant and substantial church—St. Peter's, now the Cathedral—was built. As the Catholic population rapidly increased, he became able to supplement this by other good works; and, accordingly, he built an asylum and a girls' school, both of which he placed in charge of the Sisters of Charity, who are still there. The school-house—a very fine one—he built from his own private means, at a cost of thirty thousand dollars.

At the appointment of Bishop McGill, in 1850, Father Timothy retired from Richmond, and carried out a long-cherished wish to spend the remainder of his life with his brother, Father John, in Lowell. Of his assistance and encouragement to the latter during the most trying period of his pastorate, and of his earnestness in the cause of education, we have already spoken. A scholarly man and an eloquent preacher, his abilities commanded universal respect, while his charity, his kind, genial disposition won him the affection of all who came in contact with him.

In March, 1855, he was threatened with pneumonia, but soon recovered and the warm weather found him apparently as well as ever. Early in October of that year his intense interest in the progress of the school, which he was building, led him to expose himself to cold and dampness, which brought on a fresh attack of pneumonia. He was confined to his bed the 6th, and died Thursday afternoon, the 11th of October, 1855, at the age of sixty-four.

Appreciation of his good work in Lowell and regret at his departure were expressed on all sides. The following is quoted from the Lowell *Daily Journal and Courier*, Saturday, October 13, 1855: "He has been in this city five years and has won the personal esteem of all who have known him. He was a good and useful citizen, and in his death the community has met with a loss. Unchristian, indeed, must be the feeling that would withhold from such a man of any faith the posthumous praise due his character."

Extracts from a lengthy tribute in the *Evening Advertiser* of Friday, October 12, 1855, are as follows: "For nearly five years past he has officiated in this city, nor has he been idle during this time. The new church on Adams Street, which is, perhaps, one of the finest in the country, was built partly through his exertions, and it stands a proud monument to his memory, and an everlasting testimony of his zeal in the cause of religion. While the Catholics of this city have, by his death, suffered the loss of one of the best and most tender Fathers, the community at large has been deprived of a good and useful citizen; one who took a warm interest in everything that concerned the public good. . . . . .

"In all his acts he exhibited the true Christian; and, although he has passed from our midst, he has left behind him works that speak his virtues more eloquently than any words of ours. In his intercourse with society he was most kind and affable, a benefactor to the poor, a friend to the erring, and generous to the afflicted."

Rev. Father Timothy was buried the Saturday following his death, after a Solemn High Mass of Requiem had been celebrated, at which Right Reverend Bishop Fitzpatrick and about twenty priests were present. His remains were then buried in St. Patrick's Church-yard, where, in a few months, the Catholics of St. Patrick's Parish erected a monument, already described, in grateful commemoration of his virtues.

To return now to his brother, Father John. From an address of welcome to his nephew, the present rector, several years afterwards, on his return from a visit to his native land, we copy the following tribute paid to Father John's memory by one who knew him well and long, Hon. John Welch:—"How our thoughts return to-night to the fast receding past, to the past fraught with events of so much importance to the parish and its people! How we wonder when we reflect, that—not so many years ago, but that many in our midst can recall to mind the time when the Church of St. Patrick's was the only Catholic Church in Lowell, and the Catholic people but a handful! Where we now stand, stood a poor wooden structure, and where we are now numbered by the thousands, there were but a few hundred. Then it was that Father John was sent by a kind Providence. He was filled with the ardor and zeal of youth and religion, and soon, aided by the untiring efforts of Father Timothy, this noble structure towered to heaven. But was this the only monument he left to posterity? Ask the unfortunate, the needy! More lasting than pile of stone or brazen column is his memorial in the hearts of all; for his great charity, like the circling sun, was for all without distinction. How his grand, stately form now looms up before our eyes; how his earnest, kindly voice rings in our ears, as it was wont when urging his beloved people to 'love one another.' Deeply had he imbibed of the fountain of love from the lips of the beloved disciple whose name he bore, whose words he so loved to utter, and whose life he so strove to imitate. 'As a man lives, so shall he die,' was his oft-repeated exhortation; and in him, how truly was it exemplified. But shall we ever forget the grief that wrung our hearts when it was told us that 'Father John was dead,' that that pure and noble soul which had labored so indomitably for our welfare was gone from out of our midst! that that great and generous heart which beat with such affection and love for us was forever at rest! That was the saddest hour for us ever experienced, and the gloom that settled over the entire Catholic population was heavy and deep and dark indeed."

The sad event here referred to took place the eve of the festival of All Saints, Saturday, October 31, 1874. A few years previous, in 1870, realizing that he had reached his "three-score years and ten," though, apparently, little enfeebled by them, he had resigned the charge of the parish to his nephew, Father Michael. For some time after, he seemed almost as energetic, and, to the end, remained just as interested as ever, his departure being most sudden. It was All Saints' eve, and some of the oldest of his parishioners were gathered, where they had so often been for over a quarter of a century on similar occasions, around his confessional, and there they had kept him the greater part of the afternoon occupied. His duties, therefore, had probably amounted to an over-exertion, and he entered the dining-room of the pastoral residence at

six o'clock greatly fatigued. Seated at the table, however, he rallied, and was conversing freely with Fathers Michael O'Brien and McManus, who were present, when, suddenly, raising his hand to his head, he complained of being ill, and, with a few words, in reply to his alarmed companions, he fell back in his chair. Father McManus immediately administered the Sacraments to him; and in a few moments he breathed his last. The cause of his death was supposed to be apoplexy.

As soon as his death became known, the streets leading to his residence became crowed by his parishioners and others anxious to learn whether or not the sorrowful news was true. The next day, Sunday, the sad event was touchingly announced in all the Catholic churches of the city; and when, at one o'clock, the remains were laid in the parlor of the parochial residence, it was estimated that over five thousand persons came to pay their last tearful tribute of respect to their deceased friend and pastor. Members of the O'Connell Literary Institute acted as ushers.

At a special meeting of the Lowell City Government, held Monday evening, November 2d, to take action upon the invitation extended by Rev. Michael O'Brien to attend the obsequies, the following communication from the mayor was presented:

"MAYOR'S OFFICE, Nov. 2, 1874.

"*Gentlemen of the City Council:*

"I have called you together at this time that you may take such action on the invitation, which I have this day received, for the City Council to attend in a body the funeral obsequies of the late Rev. John O'Brien, as you may think just and proper under the circumstances.

"The Rev. John O'Brien, who was taken from this to the spirit world, without a moment's warning, was one of our old and respected citizens, who had performed his part well as a citizen; and, as a preacher and minister, has endeared himself to his parishioners by his kind acts of benevolence; and their kind hearts are made sad by this sudden dispensation of Divine Providence.

"FRANKLIN JEWELL, *Mayor.*"

On motion of Alderman Huntoon, the invitation was accepted. Alderman Crowley, in seconding the motion, addressed the board as follows:

"I would that the pronouncing of a proper eulogy upon the life and character of the beloved deceased were left to some one in this board beside myself. I have known Rev. Father O'Brien from my boyhood, and have sat under his ministrations since that time as a Catholic. He was a warm-hearted friend, and much loved the city of Lowell and its people. A year ago he received an invitation to visit Ireland, the land of his birth, and to view the scenes of his childhood once again. He declined the invitation in fear, as he expressed himself, that he might die there; for he desired to die in Lowell, where he had so many ties of interest. He was a friend to me in boyhood, and an esteemed and beloved counsellor at all times."

At the conclusion of Alderman Crowley's remarks, he moved that a committee, consisting of the mayor and Alderman Huntoon, and such members of the Common Council as might join, be appointed to take action with regard to attending the funeral. The motion was adopted.

Wednesday morning, the funeral services took place in St. Patrick's Church, which the Sisters of Notre Dame had draped in mourning. The beloved remains, vested in clerical robes, lay in a handsome casket before the altar in the main aisle. At the right of the altar were seated the members of the sodalities of the Holy Family and of the Blessed Virgin, each with appropriate mourning badges; while beyond, in the recesses of the school-room of the convent, between which and the church the sliding doors had been opened, might be seen the Sisters of Notre Dame and the children of the school, whom Father John had cared for so tenderly. The Sisters of Charity were also there, accompanied by nearly fifty orphans, towards whom his fatherly heart had ever been most kind.

The Catholic organizations of the city formed the line of march on Market Street about nine o'clock, with Mr. D. J. Sullivan as marshal, and Messrs. John Grady, John Sullivan, Patrick Lynch, P. J. Courtney, J. McLoughlin and J. Healy as aids, and marched through Central, Merrimack and Suffolk Streets to the church, the bands accompanying the different organizations playing, meanwhile, their solemn funeral dirges. At Merrimack Street, the members of the City Council were received at the City Government Building and escorted to the church, where they were given the seats reserved for them. The venerable Dr. Theodore Edson, fifty years pastor of St. Anne's Protestant Episcopal Church, and an old friend of the deceased, also occupied an honored place in the congregation. The church was crowded to its utmost capacity.

All the societies having been seated, at ten o'clock the clergy entered, and the Office for the Dead was intoned, the principal chanters being Revs. A. Sherwood Healy and John Delahunty—both since deceased—while five bishops and over one hundred priests occupied places in the sanctuary. At the Solemn High Mass of Requiem which followed, in presence of Rt. Rev. Bishop Williams, with Revs. William Blenkinsop and E. H. Purcell as deacons of honor, the celebrant was Very Rev. P. F. Lyndon, Vicar-General of the diocese; deacon, Rev. James A. Healy, then of Boston, now Bishop of Portland; sub-deacon, Rev. J. B. Smith, of the Cathedral, Boston; and masters of ceremonies, Rev. A. J. Teeling, of Newburyport, and Rev. J. J. Gray, of Salem. The choir was under the efficient direction of the organist of the church, Mrs. James Marren.

At the conclusion of the Mass, Rt. Rev. Bishop Williams, D.D., spoke as follows:

"BELOVED PEOPLE:—It is a sad duty we are called upon to fulfil this morning, to pay our last respects to the remains of your beloved Father John. You had all hoped that he would have been long spared to preside over the parish and enjoy the fruits of his work, but a satisfied God called him suddenly to his reward. We cannot recall him; we can only mingle our tears with yours, for the sorrow you feel is common to all.



Michael O'Brien

Of all the clergy, none was more endeared. It was a recreation to listen to his genial conversation, his humor without guile, to enjoy his generous hospitality. He lived with you a quarter of a century, and worked with you and for your good, and where he labored his superior felt no anxiety. All know what he found here—what he left. The old church, built when Catholics were few, was then standing, and he determined to erect one equal to the best. He did not begin at once; he saw around him the immediate want of religious instruction. He therefore called faithful women about him, who might teach, not only the science of the world, but the science of Heaven. Relying on God and your generosity, no one ever heard of money for his church, no building went up with so little noise—so few collections. All that came to him was put into this house, and it was only after finishing it that the old pastorate was changed for the new.

We had hoped he would have been spared to enjoy it—to see his good work carried on. God willed otherwise, and he was taken from you suddenly. Too often had he said Eternity, to be found unprepared himself. Those who knew him in Retreat, knew that no call, however sudden, could find him unprepared. You will not forget him, you will pray for him. As you remember Father Timothy, remember Father John. As you prayed for one, kneel now and pray for both, who will look upon you and bless you. You have been blessed with two such men; pray that their successor, Father Michael, may be spared to carry on the good work, and, like them, to fight the good fight. Pray that the mercy of God will permit you to join them in Heaven for all eternity."

Final absolution was then given by Rt. Rev. Bishop Williams, assisted by Rt. Rev. Bishops Lynch, of Charleston, S. C.; O'Reilly of Springfield, Mass.; Hendricken, of Providence, R.I.; and Conroy, of Albany, N. Y., after which the remains were borne to the tomb in the church-yard, on the shoulders of the lay pall-bearers, Dr. Plunkett, and Messrs. Richard Comerford, P. Dempsey, James Collins, James Owens, and Patrick Lynch; while the following clerical pall-bearers immediately followed: Revs. John O'Donnell, V. G., of Nashua, N. H.; Peter Blenkinsop, S.J., of Worcester; E. H. Purcell, of Pittsfield; James McGlew, of Chelsea; Bernard Flood, of Waltham; P. Crudden, of Lowell; Wm. Hally, of Salem; T. B. McNulty, of North Bridgewater, and John Delahunty, of Roxbury.

Rt. Rev. P. T. O'Reilly, Bishop of Springfield, Mass., blessed the grave, and the casket was lowered into its final resting-place by the side of Father Timothy, amidst the tears of thousand of his parishioners and friends who stood around. The monument which Father John had erected to the memory of his brother now serves for both. Standing as it does in the heart of the parish, in sight of all, it will prove a constant reminder of his great labors and a perpetual claim upon their prayers. During the hours of the obsequies, business seemed suspended; it appeared as if the greater number of the inhabitants of Lowell had gathered in the church or around the church-yard as mourners; and the whole city bore the appearance of having sustained a deep loss.

The press of this and neighboring cities teemed with tributes of respect and esteem for the venerable departed pastor of St. Patrick's. The *Boston Pilot* announced "with the most sincere regret the death of one of the best and most beloved clergyman in the diocese of Boston." A friend who had known him well from his coming to Lowell wrote of him, "Father John was greatly beloved for his genial, warm-hearted cordiality, as well as for his zealous, priestly character, He was the courteous Irish gentleman, and a truer, warmer friend it would be hard to find;" and the *Lowell Daily Courier* testified: "For his liberality, his goodness of heart, and his many other virtues, deceased will ever be held in cherished memory as a citizen, and as a priest he was universally beloved by both the Catholic and Protestant people who knew him."

Rev. Michael O'Brien,[1] permanent rector of St. Patrick's Church, Lowell. Were it not that more than half the sacerdotal life of Rev. Michael O'Brien, permanent rector of St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, was passed in most eventful service elsewhere, there would be but little to mention concerning him outside of her successful and edifying record; for, as is true of every faithful priest, his history is indentical with the history of the church committed to his care, his life is dedicated to her welfare and advancement. Already eighteen years a priest when he came to Lowell, however, there is much honorable mention of him to be selected—more, indeed, than we have space to give—from the records of other churches, where his career was signalized by the same earnest but unostentatious piety, executive ability and generous devotion to the interests of religion that have marked it in this city.

He was, as has been already stated, nephew of Rev. Fathers Timothy and John O'Brien, and was, on both the paternal and maternal sides, an O'Brien, his mother, Bridget, being their sister, and his father, John, a member of a different branch of the same family—a family that has given a remarkable number of priests and nuns to the service of God. Of these, in addition to several deceased, and also a number still living in Ireland, there are in this country at present, besides Father Michael himself, eight priests, holding various important and honorable positions in the Church. Four of these are his nephews—Rev. Michael Bonfield, and Rev. Michael O'Brien in the Chicago diocese; Rev. Martin A. Culbert, in the Buffalo diocese, and Rev. Daniel J. Gleeson, in the Boston diocese, at Lowell. Four are his cousins—Rev. Michael O'Brien, in the diocese of Peoria, Ill., and his brother, Rev. William O'Brien, in the Boston diocese, at Centralville, Lowell; Rev. Martin O'Brien, at Newton Upper Falls, and his brother, Rev. William M. O'Brien, at Winchester, both also in the Boston diocese. Of the many members of the family, here and in Ireland, who have become nuns, there are still living in this country his sister, Madame Ellen O'Brien, a member of the order of the Sacred Heart, at Manhattanville, N. Y., and three nieces—Madame Julia and Bridget Gleeson, in the same order at Kenwood, near Albany, N. Y., and Margaret Culbert, (in religion, Sister Thomasina), of

[1] By Katharine A. O'Keeffe.

the Franciscan Order, at St. Elizabeth's Convent, Allegany, N. Y.

The subject of our sketch was born the 1st of May, 1825, at Ballina, County Tipperary, Ireland, and, having completed his classical studies at Killaloe, determined to dedicate himself to the service of God in the priesthood. He accordingly entered upon his theological studies at All Hallows College, Dublin, where he remained for four years; and then, desiring to devote himself to the American mission—where, from 1840 to 1850, work for the clergy had been greatly increased, owing to the marvelous Catholic immigration of those years—he came to this country in 1848. After spending a few months under the immediate direction of Bishop Timon, of Buffalo, he was ordained there by that prelate on the 17th of February, 1849, at which time he is described as having been "a delicate, boyish-looking priest, over whom his companions shook their heads and said he was in consumption."

In no wise disheartened by his apparently delicate health, this young priest, after a few weeks at the Buffalo Cathedral, cheerfully started out upon the arduous duties of a missionary life, having been given charge of the counties of Allegany and Steuben, in New York State, with his headquarters at Greenwood, in the latter county. Soon after, at the request of Bishop O'Connor, of Pittsburgh, Pa., McKean and Potter Counties, in that State, were added to his parish, thus leaving him the only priest to attend to a district of over one hundred miles square. At that time, this vast territory was little more than a wilderness—no churches, no railroads, and with poor and uncertain means of communication. Like many other Catholic congregations of the time, his people were poor and humble, mostly emigrants from his own country, honestly and industriously struggling for the success which was afterwards theirs, and which has left their descendants of the present generation amongst the foremost citizens of the country. Amidst these people he toiled nearly two years, meeting sincere piety, sublime faith and disinterested generosity amongst the Irish exiles, as well as great kindness at the hands of many of the Protestants with whom he came in contact.

Whilst on this mission, he built a neat and commodious frame church and house in Greenwood, from which place, as a centre, he often had to travel nearly thirty miles a day in discharge of his various priestly duties; and, even with those efforts to accommodate the people in his charge, many of them had frequently to travel twenty-five miles to at end Mass. From a recent biographical sketch we learn that "Father O'Brien made his journeys in rough wagons, over roads that led for miles through forests or over mountains. Night often came on while he was miles from a settlement. The Catholics were very devout, and the joy with which they received the travel-stained priest was a balm that soothed every pain he suffered in their interest. One of his stanchest friends was the pious father of the present Senator Kiernan, of New York. A Mr. McCormick often accompanied Father O'Brien on his journeys. Mass was said in log-cabins, court-houses, and in a few Protestant churches, the use of which was generously given to the poor Catholics."

Soon, learning that the Erie Railroad was to be laid at Hornellsville—"now a flourishing city, but then only a village, with forests standing where at present stand granite blocks"—he began preparations for a church there, knowing that Catholic settlers would soon follow the road. It was during one of the severe storms that often came down from the neighboring mountains, threatening the village, that Father O'Brien reached the place, after a day's journey of forty miles over roads almost impassable because of deep ruts, heavy logs and fallen trees. From the very beginning, his course was beset by difficulties and obstacles that would have disheartened a less courageous priest. To him they were but vapors that were dissipated before the warmth of his ardor, shadows that fled before the sunshine of God's omnipotence.

On reaching Hornellsville, he found shelter at a little inn kept by an old man named McGee, who was disposed to be most kind and respectful to him, but soon appeared quite helpless in his regard. Before he had been in the place an hour, a number of rough, ignorant bigots, having heard of his arrival, came to the inn with the avowed intention of tarring and feathering the "popish-priest;" but their evil intention was thwarted by the prompt action of the chief engineer of the railroad, Mr. Emmet, a grandson of Thomas Addis Emmet, and grand-nephew of the Irish patriot martyr, Robert Emmet. Mr. Emmet, although a Protestant, was too truly a "son of his sires" to tolerate such cowardly injustice, and, suddenly appearing on the scene, hurled the ringleader down the steps of the inn, dispersed the others, and thus secured the young missionary from present and future molestation. In that place also, notwithstanding its unpropitious beginning, he built a fine brick church and house which met the demands of the place for several years.

Continuing along the line of the railroad for a distance of about one hundred miles, from Corning to Cuba, he occasionally found himself in the midst of stirring scenes. We quote one instance of many from the sketch before referred to. "On one occasion he broke up a 'shanty' where the laborers were intoxicated and fighting like animals. For breaking in the heads of three whiskey barrels, this delicate priest, who was told one year before that he was going into consumption, was placed under arrest by a constable. He was brought before the judge of the district, who was busy digging potatoes. The case was not pressed, however. Vigorous measures had to be taken at times, and the rough men of all creeds ere long learned

to respect and love the young priest whose courage and zeal were so great."

While on this mission, he also built a little frame church at Scio; and, after being allowed by the authorities of Angelica, New York, to use the court-house there for divine service for a year and a half, he had just purchased the old jail, on the site of which it was his intention to erect a church,—since built and still in use,—when he was transferred to the less arduous, but more important parish of Geneva, New York, on the 1st of January, 1851.

At Geneva, Father O'Brien built a fine brick church which had just been commenced by his predecessor, Father Bradley; and also built a pastoral residence He had the basement of the church well fitted for a parochial school which he there opened—one of the first in the State. He also purchased and tastefully laid out a good cemetery.

His remarkable success in this parish led, in less than four years, to a still higher promotion—the pastorate of St. Patrick's Church, Rochester, to which he was appointed in October, 1854, as successor to the Vicar-General of the diocese, Very Rev. William O'Reilly, who left Rochester for Hartford, Conn., whither he came to assist his brother, the Rt. Rev. Bishop of that diocese.

A broader field, a more important position meant, to Father O'Brien, only stronger endeavor and more unselfish devotion in God's service. Accordingly, we find him almost immediately hard at work. A parochial school for girls had already been founded by Rev. Bernard O'Reilly, afterwards the bishop already referred to, who had been Father William's immediate predecessor; but the boys of the parish were unprovided for until Father O'Brien's advent. With his never-failing interest in Christian education, their needs in that respect engaged his first attention. For the sum of eight thousand dollars, he purchased one of the finest sites in the city for a boys' school, and soon erected thereon a handsome and excellently provided building. He then obtained from Montreal seven Christian Brothers—one of the first communities to come to the United States—all excellent teachers, and soon had in running order one of the best parochial schools in the country—a school to which Father O'Brien has every reason to look back upon with a commendable pride; for its graduates fill many of the highest positions in the State, some being greatly esteemed clergymen, others talented editors whose influence is felt far beyond its limits, while others again have won credit in the medical and legal professions, or stand amongst the most successful in commercial life; and all are upright, honest citizens, and good Christian men.

After this important matter had been attended to, he founded St. Mary's Hospital, which he placed under the direction of the Sisters of Charity, led by Sister Hieronymo O'Brien. These Sisters still have charge of the institution, which is one of the best appointed and largest in the State. In connection with it is a most admirable department, known as St. Mary's Retreat, for the benefit of persons who may desire a quiet and healthful place of sojourn during periods of weariness or convalescence. The hospital was liberally patronized by the city, and the State gave large sums towards its support. During the war it was a most valuable place for the wounded soldiers.

In June, 1859, Father O'Brien was appointed Vicar-General of the diocese, which necessitated his removal, for some time, to Buffalo. His stay of five years at Rochester, and the great good he had, during that time, accomplished there, had so endeared him to the people that his departure from amongst them was regarded with universal sorrow, and by none more sincerely so than by the pupils of the schools after whose interests he had always so carefully looked. An extract from an address presented him, together with a handsome present, by the pupils of St. Patrick's Academy, may give some idea of the estimate in which he was held:

"Dear Beloved Pastor:—We, the pupils of St. Patrick's Academy, have come this evening to congratulate you on your promotion to the very honorable and most important office of Vicar-General of this diocese, to which God, in his all-wise Providence, has seen fit to call you. But we do assure you that our joy is greatly clouded by the sad thought that this promotion will cause us to be deprived of your much loved presence amongst us. This, indeed, is most sorrowful news for the Catholic community of Rochester in general; for your unbounded zeal and generous devotedness during the too short a time God has willed you to be in our midst, have, we may say, reached all the different classes—the rich and poor, young and old, widow and orphan, and poor suffering humanity—all, all have felt the effects of your vigilance and charity."

His stay in Buffalo was as fruitful in good works as had been his previous missions. He had just successfully negotiated for another band of Christian Brothers for a boys' school, who soon after came, when he was recalled to Rochester, after an absence of about a year and a half.

The sorrow of the people of Rochester at his departure was only exceeded by the joy with which they welcomed him back, as ready as ever, to take up his interrupted good work amongst them.

Soon after his return, a pressing call for help came across the waters from Ireland to the Irish race in this prosperous country. It was immediately answered, on the part of Rochester Catholics, by Father O'Brien, who first called a meeting in the church, which was afterwards adjourned to the City Hall, where, on Father O'Brien's invitation, the mayor of the city presided. The result of the movement was a subscription of seven thousand dollars which Father O'Brien immediately sent to the sufferers.

As the Catholic congregation of St. Patrick's Church had greatly outgrown the accommodations of the church which he found there, his next step was towards beginning the erection of a splendid granite church to take its place. Various circumstances, for some time, impeded this great and much needed work. Mean-

while, the direful calamity of Civil War came upon the country, rendering prayer and religious consolation more than ever necessary from God's chosen ministers of peace; and cherished, indeed, in many grateful hearts is the memory of the loving kindness with which he encouraged and sustained them during that sad period. Memorable, too, is the noble generosity and disinterested patriotism he manifested in connection with that time that so "tried men's souls." No appeal for encouraging words, for substantial aid to the soldiers, was ever unheeded by him. Many of the more than fifteen thousand people present at the camp-grounds, outside the city of Rochester, still remember the inspiring address he there delivered, at the invitation of the general in command, to one of the regiments of Meagher's Irish Brigade, on its departure for the battle-field; and many, too, can recall, as well, the patriotic and consoling funeral sermons he delivered at St. Bridget's Church, over the remains of the brave and deeply regretted General O'Rourke, and also over those of the gallant Captain Sullivan and other soldiers at St. Patrick's. The war happily over, plans for the church building were being pushed rapidly forward. Inspired by his energy and generosity, the parishioners became as earnest as himself; and he succeeded in procuring, for the contemplated church, sixty thousand dollars in cash or its equivalent before laying a stone. All during its erection, however, Father O'Brien had been pressing a request for his transfer to Lowell, where his uncle, Rev. John O'Brien, was very desirous of his presence and assistance in the heavy work which he saw before him in this city. Loath to part with so devoted and able a priest, the Bishop long deferred acceding to his wish. Uncertainty, however, did not deter Father O'Brien in the good work at Rochester which he pushed on as energetically as ever. At length the church, St. Patrick's—now used as the Rochester Cathedral—was well on its way to completion, when, soon after the death of Rt. Rev. Bishop Timon, came the long-desired permission; and, immediately on receiving it, Father Michael hastened to his reverend uncle.

Once again his congregation was called upon to suffer the loss of their esteemed pastor. As a token of their appreciation of his virtuous endeavors and of their sorrow at his departure, they presented him with an eloquent address, accompanied by a valuable gold chalice, ciborium and remonstrance. The first he still uses; the remonstrance he returned to the Cathedral at Rochester, and it is now used by the Bishop of that diocese.

Received most cordially by the venerable pastor of St. Patrick's Church, Lowell, on his arrival, June 29, 1867, he soon won the respect and esteem, not only of St. Patrick's Parish, but of all the well disposed citizens of Lowell of whatever denomination, so earnest and helpful were his efforts for the good of the entire community. The condition of affairs on his arrival and his subsequent course here have been already recorded, and we will not repeat them, but confine ourselves to a few events of his personal history.

We have already mentioned his active and successful assistance towards his suffering native land, while in Rochester. He has been, while in Lowell, no less interested in her welfare, and no less ready with aid in her present struggle for national independence. In the threatened famines of 1879–80, St. Patrick's Parish was amongst the first to send aid. On Christmas Day of the former year, he announced a collection for that purpose, the results of which enabled him to send to Ireland two thousand two hundred dollars. A few weeks later, January 13, 1880, on the visit of Messrs. Parnell and Dillon, to Lowell, both received a cordial welcome, and valuable co-operation at his hands. From the Lowell *Sun*, of Saturday, January 17, 1880, we learn that, after the meeting in Huntington Hall, where these two distinguished guests appeared, had been called to order, "Rev. Michael O'Brien was announced as the president of the evening, and the reverend gentleman came to the front amid great applause." At this meeting also his customary generosity was manifest in the large contribution presented. Mr. Dillon was his guest during his stay in the city, and returned soon after and gave a lecture here for the benefit of the Brothers' School.

Several times since coming to this country, Father O'Brien has visited his native land, whose history, resources and general condition few better comprehend. His travels in Europe have been quite extended on the Continent, whose principal countries he visited in 1876, bringing back with him a fund of information that years of home study would not have accumulated. It was during this visit that he enjoyed the pleasure of a short stay in Rome, and the honor of a most satisfactory and encouraging interview with his Holiness, Pope Pius IX.

During another European trip a well-deserved honor was conferred upon him, in September, 1881. He was one of the first three in the diocese to be appointed permanent rector, the other two being Rev. Patrick Strain, of Lynn, and Rev. Thomas Scully, Cambridgeport. On his return, he was received with a most hearty welcome, and most sincere congratulations by the congregation, and by the several religious societies which he has founded and fostered. We have also, in the sketch of the church, referred to the splendid demonstration in honor of the fortieth anniversary of his elevation to the priesthood; and we then quoted from the different addresses, extracts that were particularly connected with his career as rector of St. Patrick's Church. Those that now follow seem most appropriate here. The first is from the address of John Hogan, Esq., representing the congregation:

"Forty years ago you received the oil of unction that you might ascend God's altar and offer sacrifice for the living and the dead. For

forty years you have been a faithful priest of the holy Roman Catholic Church, and it has been your pleasure to lift up, day by day, the unspotted Host, the Price of our salvation; to announce with authority the Word of God; and to exercise the divine power of forgiving sins. This is, indeed, a great grace and a sublime privilege.

"As you stand here in the presence of your flock, your mind will recall the day of your ordination, when, in the prime and vigor of manhood, you dedicated your life to saving the souls of your fellow-men. What is more noble, more heroic, or more worthy of emulation? During these forty years, how many are the infants on whose heads you have poured the waters of regeneration and made them children of our holy Church? How many the orphans you have sheltered, the works of charity, of self-sacrifice, and of self-denial, you have performed, and how many poor souls, ere they departed this life, you have ministered to and spoken words of consolation and comfort!"

The second brief extract is from Mrs. Mary Calvert's address, representing the Holy Family Sodality:

"We thank you for the care you take of our own souls, but, oh! how every mother's heart moves towards you for your special care of our little ones, training them by the aid of religious instruction, and by the examples of religious teachers which your fatherly interest has provided for them. May they one day rise up and call you blessed."

Another brief extract is from Miss Nellie Foley's address, representing the Sodality of the Immaculate Conception:

"As children of Holy Mother Church, we gladly yield you the fealty of true Catholics to God's chosen priest; as members of St. Patrick's parish, we rejoice in having so true-hearted a pastor, so vigilant a guide; and as children of Mary Immaculate, we claim a special share in this demonstration, for to us you are the spiritual father, who, through our consecration, has led us to Mary's feet."

Still another is from Mr. Michael McDermott's address, representing the Holy Name Society:

"To embellish the dignity, the character and the mission of a true priest, we must needs borrow neither from rhetoric, nor from flattery. As the ambassador of Divine Providence to redeemed mankind, the priest speaks to God by prayer and to the people by exhorting them to the practice of the saving truths of salvation. For forty years such, dear Father, has been your two-fold office; and in the discharge of the sacred duties of the ministry, by the wisdom which regulated your zeal and the prudence which tempered your piety, you have been an honor and credit to the Church, and the pride and glory of her loyal sons and daughters in the city of Lowell."

The following we take from the address by James H. Carmichael, Esq., representing the Young Men's Sodality:

"This occasion must, indeed, be a happy and glorious one for you, surrounded, as you are, by your congregation; the old and the young, all vieing with each other to make this a pleasant and memorable epoch in your life. We who have known you in our midst for years, know of your unostentatious and holy life; know of your countless acts of charity; we who have received consolation and hope from you in the dark hours of sorrow and affliction; we who have seen you share our joy and happiness in the bright hours of pleasure; we who have seen you like a ministering angel pouring words of consolation and heavenly hope into the ears of the sick and dying, and pointing out to them the straight and narrow path which leads to eternal life. We are now assembled in this holy temple to manifest to you our love and devotion on this, the fortieth anniversary of your ordination. It is not for the celebration of any worldly exploits that we come together on this holy Sunday night, but to celebrate the anniversary of the consecration of your life to the service of the Lord—a life dedicated to his work among the poor and the humble; to commemorate a life of self-sacrifice and denial; a life given to teaching us the divine truths of religion and spreading the light of the Gospel of Christ among his children on earth."

And so we might continue, were space allowed, quoting eloquent tributes not only from the exercises of that evening, but from equally appropriate ones at the schools the next day—all more than confirming any encomiums we have given.

Of all the objects of Father O'Brien's interest, there is none dearer than the proper education of the young committed to his care, for whom he has provided such excellent instruction. Of his stand on the important question of parochial schools, the following extract from the synopsis of an address delivered by him at the last graduating exercises of the Boys' School gives a good idea:

"Having now congratulated teachers and pupils on the excellence of this evening's exercises, I have a word to say to the audience on the general subject of education, inasmuch as some people of little judgment have lately been enjoying quite a discussion especially on the merits of secular and religious education. I consider the religious question settled, and I see no room for controversy between the public and the parochial schools. I think they can both live together in the most amicable relations and actuated by honorable rivalry as to which will do the better work. I firmly believe, and I hold we have just reason for thinking our schools surpass the public schools. In the first place, we lay a splendid moral foundation for the edifice of education; and you know that without a substantial foundation, an edifice is in danger of falling when it meets the shock of the cyclone. We lay as the foundation stone the commandments of God and the precepts of the Church, which require us to love our neighbor as ourselves—that is, men of all conditions and professions—to love God who created us, and do his will in all things. On this foundation we raise the superstructure of education, and we think we impart as good a secular education as can be given by any other school."

Father O'Brien then referred to the victories won in New York by the pupils of the parochial school; where, on the occasion of an examination for a cadetship at West Point, for which there were about seventy-five competitors and only ten obtained the required percentage, eight of the ten successful ones were pupils of the parochial schools. In Buffalo, N. Y., a similar examination has been held for a number of years, and in every case, a pupil of the parochial schools has been successful. He also reverted to a recent examination in this city in which a place was won in a competition by a young man, a graduate of our parochial school.

In conclusion he said:

"These cases, with the high percentage gained by our school children, together with the excellence of the exercises you have seen here this evening [Monday, June 23, 1890], should be sufficient to convince everybody of the success of our schools. We are determined that they shall surpass the public schools; and if they do not equal those schools, we will close them altogether."

Nor has Father O'Brien's interest been confined to those of Lowell of his own race and creed. Becoming, as soon as the law allowed, an American citizen, he feels that no other country has now equal claims on his love and allegiance. A most devoted Catholic, pious and ardent in his sacred calling, and allowing no interference with the discharge of his religious duties, or of those of his people, he never interferes with the religious opinions of others.

A friend to humanity in its broadest and most charitable sense, any work for the benefit of the community, Catholic or Protestant, receives from him most cordial encouragement, and the ready aid of

purse, voice, or influence. A keen reasoner, the wisdom of his judgment is only excelled by its charity; and the devotion and earnestness of his piety are equally manifest in his exemplary life, and in the edifying, soul-reaching discourses with which he is ever ready when duty and occasion require. Quiet and scholarly in his tastes, he is, none the less, most public-spirited; and keeps abreast of the times in everything that concerns the interest of his church, his schools, and the general public.

As to the rest, see his own simple, honest words, in response to one of the grandest demonstrations of respect and affection with which a pastor could be honored.

His life in Lowell is an open book, which all may read. Some pages, perhaps, might be better written but such as they are, they stand for his best efforts. Surely those efforts will win for him the commendation, "Well done, good and faithful servant!" and will be crowned with rich and enduring results in this city to whose spiritual and temporal interests he is so devoted.

St. Peter's Church.—As early as 1841, ten years after the dedication of St. Patrick's Church, the number of Irish people living in the neighborhood of Gorham, Green and William Streets had become so great that a new Catholic Church was evidently called for in that part of the city. Rev. James Conway, assistant of Father McDermott in the Church of St. Patrick, was chiefly instrumental in planting the new church. A lot of land was secured in 1841 on Gorham and Appleton Streets and a substantial brick building was erected as a house of worship. This house was dedicated October 16, 1842. It is proper to state, in passing, that this is the house recently purchased by the United States Government in order that its site may be used for the erection of a building for the Lowell post-office.

The church edifice was erected at a liberal expenditure for the times, and it has served the church for forty-six years.

Rev. Father Conway, the first pastor of this church, removed to Salem in 1847, and the Rev. Peter Crudden was his successor.

In August, 1883, Rev. Michael Ronan, from St. James' Church, Boston, became pastor of this church. He is still the beloved and faithful pastor of St. Peter's Church, having three assistants. A new house of worship will soon be erected.

St. Peter's Orphan Asylum, which adjoins the parochial residence, now freed from debt by the efforts of Father Ronan, is in charge of the Sisters of Charity of Nazareth.

St. Joseph's Church.—Rev. André M. Garin, a member of the Society of the Oblate Fathers of Mary Immaculate, came to Lowell in April, 1868, and entered upon his work of the religious instruction of the French Catholics of this city. He soon purchased of the Second Unitarian Society their stone church on Lee Street for $11,500. This house, since twice enlarged at an expense of nearly $60,000, is still the house of worship of the French Catholics of Lowell, the genial and excellent Father Garin being still their pastor. The enterprise has had great success. Notwithstanding the enlargement of the church, it has proved too small to accommodate the crowds who flock to it, and a lot on Merrimack and Austin Streets has been purchased for the erection of a new church for the French Catholics of the city. This new church, which is already in the process of erection, is to be of granite quarried at North Chelmsford and of the Roman style of architecture. Its name is to be St. Jean Baptiste Church. The new church is to be in St. Joseph's Parish, which is one of the most flourishing in the United States.

Father Garin, the pastor of this parish, has six assistants.

The basement of the new church was opened for worship and dedicated on February 2, 1890, by Bishop Clut, of the Order of Oblate Fathers, a missionary among the Indians on Mackenzie River.

Immaculate Conception Church.—The wooden chapel of one story situated near St. John's Hospital, in Belvidere, and called St. John's Chapel, having been erected by the Sisters of Charity of St. John's Hospital, was in 1869 purchased by the Oblate Fathers and made the temporary place of worship for a new Catholic Church. Rev. André M. Garin was, in 1870, appointed first pastor of this new organization, having for his assistant Rev. J. M. Guillard. Steps were promptly taken towards erecting on Fayette Street the massive and imposing stone structure now known as the Church of the Immaculate Conception.

The first pastor of St. John's Chapel, Rev. James McGrath, was appointed in October, 1870. On November 30, 1871, Archbishop Williams laid the corner-stone of the new church edifice. The basement, which was for some time used as the place of worship, was blessed July 7, 1872, and the church itself was dedicated by Archbishop Williams, June 10, 1877.

The translation of the relics of the martyr, St. Verecunda, took place on November 24, 1878, and the anniversary of this translation is still observed at this church on the second Sunday of September, every year.

The church is of the Gothic style of architecture and is surmounted with spires and pinnacles. The seating capacity is 1932.

July 1, 1883, Rev. C. J. Smith succeeded Father McGrath as pastor of this church.

The present pastor, Rev. W. D. Joyce, assumed his sacred office in July, 1886.

St. Michael's Church.—The city of Lowell was ecclesiastically divided by the Archbishop of the diocese into Catholic parishes in 1883. Each parish takes its name from the name of the church within it. One of these parishes, St. Michael's, includes the village of

Centralville, in which the Irish population has in late years rapidly increased. A church to be known as St. Michael's is already in the process of erection. It occupies a lot which extends from Sixth Street to Seventh Street. The corner-stone was laid by the Archbishop in April, 1884, in the presence of "no less than 15,000 persons." The basement, which is already completed and dedicated, will accommodate 1100 persons.

The church is to be of the Romanesque style of architecture. The material to be used will be the finest quality of pressed brick with granite trimmings. There will be 235 pews with a seating capacity of 1500.

Rev. William O'Brien, the first pastor, was born in Ireland and educated at All Hallows Seminary. He is still in service, having one assistant. The parochial school connected with this church was opened in September, 1889, and is under the instruction of the Dominican Sisters.

Church of the Sacred Heart.—This church, still in its infancy, was organized in 1884, under the auspices and government of the Oblate Fathers. Measures were promptly taken to erect a house of worship, and in 1885 the basement was completed. It is situated on Moore Street and has a seating capacity of about 1400. The church will be of brick and will accommodate 2000 persons. The first pastor, Rev. W. D. Joyce, was appointed in 1884. He is now the pastor of the Church of Immaculate Conception. The present pastor is Rev. J. C. Lavoie, who assumed his sacred office in 1885. He has one assistant.

The Lowell Young Men's Christian Association was organized February 4, 1867, and incorporated in 1868, "for the purposes," as expressed in its charter, "of providing for the physical, moral and spiritual welfare of young men." The number of members in April, 1889, was 498, of whom 303 were active members and 195 associate members. Any young man who is a member of an Evangelical Church, in good standing, may become an active member by paying one dollar annually, and any young man of good moral character can become an associate member by paying one dollar annually.

There is a standing committee of four from each church whose duty it is to seek out young men who come to Lowell, to bring them under good moral and religious influences, to aid them in finding boarding-places and employment, to secure their attendance at church and to surround them with Christian associates. At their headquarters they have a reading-room and library, intended as attractive resorts of young men in boarding-houses. Here also they have Bible-classes, prayer-meetings and social gatherings. Prayer-meetings are also held in various parts of the city. Under their auspices are held out-of-door services on the Commons, at which sermons are preached by the Lowell clergymen and others. Literary, classes are formed at their rooms, the sick are visited and in a word, every effort is made to encourage young men in virtuous living, to strengthen the weak and rescue the fallen. In a work so beneficent they find support in all the churches, and sympathy from all good men.

Until 1889 the headquarters of this association were in Barristers' Hall, opposite the post-office, where rooms in the third story were rented. But by the liberality of friends, a building on Hurd Street has been purchased for the association, which, with necessary improvements and the addition of a new hall having a seating capacity of 350, will cost about $32,000. The new building was entered in 1889, and the hall dedicated December 17, 1889. The presidents of this association have been: I. W. Beard, Sullivan L. Ward, William W. Sherman, C. W. Sleeper, George F. Willey, N. W. Frye, A. C. Russell, Philetus Burnham, E. P. Woods, J. G. Buttrick, A. W. Woodworth, Wm. H. Ward, W. F. Hills. The general secretaries have been: Dauphin Osgood, G. C. Osgood, G. E. Lovejoy, Henry J. McCoy, C. K. Flanders, George S. Avery, D. A. Gordon, C. P. Harlow. The general secretary and his assistant are salaried officers, and are the active agents and managers of the Association.

CHAPTER X.

LOWELL—(Continued).

MILITARY.

No part of the honorable military record of the town of Chelmsford in the War of the Revolution or in the War of 1812 can be properly credited to the town or city of Lowell. Nor was Lowell's part in the Mexican War in 1846–47 worthy of extended historical record. As a city, Lowell sent no troops to wage war against the sister republic. The army, which, on Sept. 14, 1847, captured the city of Mexico, consisted of a small division of the regular army of the United States and 50,000 volunteers. All New England contributed but a single regiment to this war, and Lowell raised no companies and paid no bounties. Her citizens, though proud of the success of our national arms, had at heart but very little sympathy with the spirit which precipitated this war or the purpose for which it was waged. The noble part, however, which Lowell took in the great Rebellion of 1861 is abundantly worthy of historic record.

With the cause of the National Government in crushing this gigantic rebellion, Lowell was in full sympathy, and had taken her full share of the responsibility of electing a President pledged to its suppression.

The cause of this momentous conflict can, doubtless, be found in the incompatibility of slavery with the institutions of freedom. Two elements so utterly

discordant could not peaceably dwell together. The compromises of the Constitution, the Missouri Compromise, and other devices of patriotic statesmen did not remove the evil, but only concealed it from the sight. The Missouri Compromise, which opened to slavery a part of the territory of which all belonged to freedom, was received with sadness and borne with discontent by all who loved liberty; but when even that compromise was repealed and the whole laid open to slavery, their indignation could no longer be suppressed. Still they met the issue with only legitimate and honorable efforts to settle the fertile fields of Kansas with Northern free men, and thus secure them for liberty. But when this honorable action was met with bloodshed and the murder of innocent settlers, the wrath of the North was fully roused. The time for tame submission was past.

The slave power had made alarming encroachments. In every branch of the National Government slaveholders were intrenched in power. President Buchanan, if in sentiment a friend of liberty, was utterly unable to withstand the imperious domination of the slaveholders by whom he was surrounded. Breckenridge, the Vice-President, was a slave-holder. In the Cabinet, Floyd, the Secretary of War, and Cobb, the Secretary of the Treasury, were slave-holders. In the Senate, Jefferson Davis, Slidell, Benjamin, Mason, Toombs, all were party leaders, and all were slaveholders. The chairman of almost every important committee of the Senate was a slave-holder. In places of power not a Northern Republican and scarcely a Northern Democrat could be found.

It was under such provocations that the people of the North resorted to the fair and justifiable efforts to place, by their ballots, the government of their country in the hands of the friends of freedom. And hence the war, with all its carnage and all its fearful horrors.

Several important events in the summer and autumn of 1860 clearly foreboded the near approach of war. Conspicuous among them were the disruption of the Democratic party, which, at the Charleston Convention, failed to unite upon a common platform or to nominate a common candidate for the Presidency, and the election of Lincoln, an avowed opponent of the slave power. To these should be added the firing, on January 9, 1861, upon the "Star of the West," a vessel commissioned by President Buchanan to provision the garrison in Fort Sumter, in the harbor of Charleston. Still forbearance reigned. But when the startling news ran like wild-fire through the nation, that on April 12th this national fort had been fired upon by insurgent batteries on the shore, every sentiment of patriotism made it cowardice and treason longer to wait. Seven States had already seceded. The Southern Confederacy had already been formed. Treason in Buchanan's Cabinet had crippled the martial resources of the North, and now, by the firing upon a National fort, war was actually begun.

On April 14th the fort surrendered, and on April 15th President Lincoln issued a call for 75,000 troops. The call came upon our city with startling effect. Citizens who had read in the newspapers with eager interest the exciting accounts of Southern outrages, now, when the inevitable time had come to part with fathers, brothers and friends, experienced emotions never felt before. It was a day of tears and sadness. A cloud seemed to hang over the fair city.

At the time of the opening of the Rebellion, Lowell had four organized military companies, viz.: the Mechanic Phalanx, formed in 1825, while Lowell was a town, the City Guards (1841), the Watson Light Guard (1851) and the National Greys (1855). When, on April 15, 1861, Col. Edward F. Jones, of the Sixth Regiment, to which the Lowell companies belonged, was commanded to muster his regiment to march to the defence of Washington, these companies promptly obeyed their country's call. They met the duty and the danger with patriotic zeal. They were not unprepared. Three months before Gov. Andrew had issued his famous General Order No. 4, requiring the militia of the State to be forthwith put into a state of efficiency, and on January 19th the field officers and commanders of companies of the Sixth Regiment had met at the American House in Lowell, and Col. Jones was commissioned to tender the services of the regiment to the commander-in-chief, whenever the country should call. By this prompt and patriotic act the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment had the proud distinction of being the first regiment in the nation called into action. The conduct of Col. Jones on this memorable occasion was beyond all praise. Happening on that day to be in Boston, instead of his place of residence, Pepperell, Mass., he received the news of the President's call upon the very day of its promulgation. He forthwith issued orders by telegraph to the companies of the Sixth Regiment, to assemble at seven o'clock on the next morning in Huntington Hall, Lowell, uniformed and ready to proceed to Washington.

Within seventeen hours after Col. Jones had received his marching orders the following companies were assembled in Huntington Hall ready for duty: Company C, the Mechanic Phalanx of Lowell, Capt. Albert S. Follansbee, 56 men, including officers; Company D, the City Guards of Lowell, Capt. James W. Hunt, 53; Company H, the Watson Light Guard of Lowell, Capt. John F. Noyes, 53; Company A, the National Greys of Lowell, Capt. Josiah A. Sawtell, 52; Company I, Capt. Pickering, of Lawrence, 52; Company F, of Lawrence, Capt. Chadburne, 62; Company E, of Acton, Capt. Tuttle, 52; Company B, of Groton, Capt. Clark, 74. With these companies, also came the Lowell Brigade Band, with sixteen pieces. Upon the arrival of the above eight companies at Boston, the following three companies were to be added: Company L, of Stoneham, Capt. Dike, 67; Company G, of Worcester, Capt. Pratt, 100; Company K, of

Boston, Capt. Sampson, 62; making a total of 699 men.

The 16th of April was a cold and dismal day. The rain and sleet were falling. In Huntington Hall was assembled the flower of the manhood of the city. Fathers, brothers and friends had been suddenly called to meet the perils of war and the dangers of death. The tocsin of war had never been heard in the city, and when its fearful notes resounded, the mothers, wives and children of the soldiers were struck with a terror never felt before. But a patriotic enthusiasm filled the hearts of the soldiers, and it seemed a glorious thing to march to the defence of the capital of their country.

Before the regiment left Huntington Hall to proceed to Boston, the Rev. Dr. Blanchard read the eightieth Psalm: "Thou that dwellest between the cherubim, shine forth. Stir up thy strength and come and save us." Patriotic addresses were made by the mayor, Honorable B. C. Sargeant, A. R. Brown, Esq., Theodore H. Sweetser, Esq., Colonel G. F. Sawtell and others. Republican and Democrat uttered the same sentiments of patriotism from the same platform.

As the companies departed for Boston, throngs of citizens gathered around them. The soldiers' families became the objects of tender regard. The mayor assured them that they should not suffer. It was a day of noble sacrifice. Lucrative positions, profitable trade, extensive professional practice, all were forsaken to march to the defence of the capital.

On their arrival at Boston thousands of the citizens escorted them to Faneuil and Boylston Halls. On the next day their old muskets were exchanged for modern rifles. Governor Andrew addressed them with words of patriotic fervor. As the Governor presented to Colonel Jones his regimental colors he tenderly and eloquently said to the assembled soldiers: "We shall follow you with our benedictions, our benefactions, and our prayers. Those whom you leave behind you, we shall cherish in our heart of hearts." Colonel Jones replied: "You have given me this flag, which is the emblem of all that stands before you. It represents my whole command, and, so help me God, I will never disgrace it." The daughter of the colonel was adopted as the daughter of the regiment.

The regiment in the evening left Boston upon the Worcester Railroad. Along the route could be heard the firing of cannon, the ringing of bells, and the shouts of patriotic men. In New York the streets were filled with a sympathizing and excited populace. At noon on the 18th the regiment left New York by way of Jersey City. Its progress was a grand ovation. At Philadelphia the enthusiasm was intense. The soldiers were quartered at the Girard House, where, after prolonged excitement, they spread their blankets and enjoyed the welcome blessing of sleep.

At one o'clock on the morning of April 19th, ever memorable day, they were waked from their slumbers to start for Washington. And now, as they proceed, muttered threats begin to be heard, and predictions of stormy times in the streets of Baltimore. To these startling rumors Colonel Jones replied: "My orders are to reach Washington at the earliest possible moment, and I shall go on." The regiment reached Baltimore at ten o'clock in the morning and began to cross the city in cars. Their enemies did not expect them until noon. So early and so unexpected was their arrival that the populace had not yet filled the streets. It has been since discovered that had the regiment arrived at the hour they were expected by their enemies, there would have been a fearful slaughter.

Thus favored by their early and opportune arrival, seven of the eleven companies were conveyed across the city to the Washington depot in cars drawn by horses. Only one of these companies met with serious resistance. This was the Boston company, Captain Sampson, which joined the regiment at Boston on its arrival from Lowell. It occupied the rear car and had a most perilous passage. Three times the car was thrown from the track and the soldiers were assaulted with paving stones and clubs. But none were killed and only four were wounded.

But the main interest of that eventful day centres in the four remaining companies, which, being in the rear, and finding that the crowd had torn up the railroad track, were compelled to march across the city. These companies were the Mechanics' Phalanx, of Lowell, Capt. Follansbee; the City Guards, of Lowell, Capt. Hart; Company I, of Lawrence, Capt. Pickering, and the Stoneham Light Infantry, Capt. Dike. Of this detachment of four companies Capt. Follansbee was, by his fellow-officers, selected as commander.

Soon after beginning their march they were attacked by a mob bearing a secession flag. The flag was captured by the indignant soldiers and trampled upon the pavement. As they proceeded, mingled volleys of oaths and yells, showers of missiles and shots from muskets and pistols filled the air. On reaching a canal bridge, on Platt Street, the planks had been torn up to form a barricade, and cannon planted to sweep the street. But before the cannon could be discharged the agile soldiers had scaled the barricade and crossed the bridge. And now, as they proceed, at double-quick step, they are attacked from streets and houses as they pass. They were ordered to return fire, and many of the mob fell. Capt. Follansbee reported that he saw, at one time, four fall upon the sidewalk, and that "where a man in Baltimore showed his pistol, or axe, or palmetto flag, he was about sure to drop."

When the four battered companies joined their companions at the Washington depot several of their number were missing. Capt. Dike, of the Stoneham company, had been wounded and left behind. Sumner H. Needham, of the Lawrence company, had

been killed, and he was the first victim. But the City Guards, of Lowell, bringing up the rear, suffered most severely. Of this company Luther C. Ladd, Addison O. Whitney and Charles A. Taylor were killed. In the four companies four were killed and thirty-six wounded.

After three hours thus spent in crossing Baltimore, the regiment, being now re-united at the depot, Col. Jones gave the order for the train to start for Washington. The number left behind, including the band and field music, was 130. The band, being unarmed, refused to cross the city, and were conveyed back to Philadelphia. As the train moved forward the crowd preceded and followed it, tearing up the rails and obstructing it with telegraph-poles and rails of fence. But the workmen on the road and policemen who accompanied the train for several miles removed the obstructions, and the regiment, after a long delay at the Relay House, reached Washington at about six o'clock in the afternoon. They were received by Major (afterwards Major-General) McDowell, and escorted to their quarters in the Senate Chamber in the Capitol.

This regiment, four of whose eleven companies belonged to the city of Lowell, had now become the first to volunteer in the great Rebellion, the first in the field of war, the first to shed its blood, and the first to come to the defence of the capital.

And now, the Sixth Regiment having reached its destination, it is well to return upon our steps and record a few personal notices and a few interesting events of that memorable day at Baltimore.

Capt. Dike, of Stoneham, upon being shot through the thigh, was, by a Union man, Dorsey by name, conveyed to a remote room in a public-house and nursed and cared for for several days. He was believed to have been killed by the mob, and at Stoneham the sensation and excitement among his townsmen was most intense. But the ball, though coming very near an artery, did not sever it, and his recovery ensued.

Corporal Needham, of the Lawrence company, on leaving the car to march across the city, remarked to a fellow-soldier: "We shall have trouble to-day, and I shall never get out of it alive. Promise me, if I fall, that my body shall be sent home." Upon being wounded he was conveyed to an infirmary, where, after lingering eight days, he died. The soldier's request was fully granted, for his remains were conveyed to the City Hall in Lawrence, where, before a vast concourse of people, most solemn and impressive funeral services were held, and they were buried beneath a granite monument in the beautiful cemetery of that city.

Addison O. Whitney, of the Lowell City Guards, was a workman on the Middlesex Corporation, and was a young man held in high esteem. He was born in Waldo, Maine, and when killed was twenty-two years of age. His remains, and those of his comrade, Ladd, lie in Monument Square in Lowell, near a beautiful monument erected in their honor.

Luther C. Ladd, of the Lowell City Guards, was born in Alexandria, N. H., and was a young Lowell mechanic—a mere lad of seventeen years. He was full of patriotic ardor, and when he fell his comrades heard him utter the words: "All hail to the stars and stripes!"

Charles A. Taylor, of the Lowell City Guards, was killed. He enlisted in Boston not many hours before he fell in Baltimore, and no trace of his family and friends has ever been discovered. Having upon him no uniform, he was supposed to have been a civilian, and was buried in Baltimore.

As the four companies were marching through Baltimore the mayor of the city took his position beside Commander Follansbee and assured him of a safe transit; but when the missiles began to fly thickly about his head, he remarked that it was getting too hot for him, took a gun from a soldier and shot down one of the insurgents, and disappeared from sight.

Timothy Crowley, the standard-bearer of the regiment, bore himself most gallantly. He might have rolled up his colors and escaped the special notice of the enemy, but he nobly kept them unfurled to the breeze, and to the last stood by the flag which he had sworn to defend.

In Capt. Follansbee's company was Jeremiah Crowley, Esq., one of Lowell's most distinguished lawyers, whose brother, Timothy B. Crowley, was major in the Tenth New Hampshire Regiment and fought under Gen. Grant in the campaign beginning with the battle of the Wilderness.

Capt. Follansbee, in the march through the city, exhibited a coolness and bravery worthy of a veteran warrior. At one place, being in doubt which of two streets to take, and seeing Marshal Kane, chief of the Baltimore police, posted in one of them and declaring that he would shoot the first man who should enter that street, Col. Follansbee shouted: "That is the street for us," and gave the order: "Forward, march!"

Nor should the patriotic conduct of Gov. Andrew be unrecorded. When the startling news reached him that Massachusetts soldiers had fallen, he transmitted the following dispatch to the mayor of Baltimore:

"*To his honor, the Mayor:*

"I pray you to cause the bodies of our Massachusetts soldiers, dead in Baltimore, to be immediately laid out, preserved with ice and tenderly sent forward by express to me."

The mayor acceded to the request, but, in his reply, alluded to the passage of the troops through Baltimore as "an invasion of the soil of Maryland." To this the Governor replied: "I am overwhelmed with surprise that a peaceful march of American citizens over the highway to the defense of our common capital should be deemed aggressive to Baltimoreans."

It is impossible to report the number killed by the

soldiers on the passage through Baltimore. It has been set as high as 100, and as low as forty. Many more would have fallen had not the indignation of the soldiers been held in check by their commanders, who ordered them to fire as little as possible. Moreover, there was a strong desire to avoid alienating the people of Maryland from the cause of the Union, and a patriotic purpose, on the soldiers' part, to forego the avenging of their own wrongs in order to hasten to the defense of the capital.

For about two weeks the regiment enjoyed their stately quarters in the hall of the Senate of the United States. The colonel was wont to sleep in the Vice-President's chair, and the soldiers, with their muskets by their sides, indulged in peaceful slumber upon the floor. Their duties by day were not severe, and letters to their friends at home were written upon the desks of the Senators.

On May 5th, other troops having come to the defence of the capital, the Sixth Regiment was ordered to the Relay House, at the junction of the Baltimore and Ohio and the Baltimore and Washington Railroads, for the defence of this important position. On May 13th, for the purpose of checking the plans of rebels in Baltimore, they were sent to that city, but soon were ordered back to the Relay House. Again the regiment, on June 3d, is ordered to Baltimore to protect the polls during an election, and again returned to the Relay House, where they celebrated the Fourth of July, receiving a magnificent silk banner from the loyal citizens of Baltimore.

On July 22d the three months for which the regiment had enlisted expired, and after voting to prolong their term of service by a few days, on account of the special emergency, their homeward progress began on the 29th of July. Once more they marched through Baltimore, receiving a cordial welcome. On August 1st Boston was reached, where a collation was given them, and where they found quarters for the night in Faneuil Hall. The next day they were mustered out of service upon the Common, and proceeded to their headquarters in Lowell, where, after the heartiest greetings from the entire population, and a bountiful collation, the "gallant fellows" returned to the endearments of home. In April, 1862, the General Assembly of Maryland appropriated $7000 for the relief of the families of the soldiers of the Sixth Regiment who were wounded or killed in passing through Baltimore. The intense interest with which this regiment, the first to shed its blood, was followed, is an ample apology for so minute and protracted a record.

The Sixth Regiment will be heard from again.

So intense a martial spirit was kindled in Lowell by the firing upon Fort Sumter, and especially by the attack upon the Lowell companies in their passage through Baltimore, that within two weeks after this attack four new military companies were formed in the city.

These companies were the Hill Cadets, composed mostly of citizens of Irish birth, commanded by Capt. Patrick S. Proctor; the Richardson Light Infantry, Capt. Phineas A. Davis; the Abbott Greys, Capt. Edward G. Abbott; and the Butler Rifles, recruited under Capt. Eben James, but mustered into service under Capt. Thomas O'Hare. Let us briefly trace the history of these companies.

The Hill Cadets and the Butler Rifles were attached to the Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiment, and took part in the battles of Fair Oaks, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, the Pamunkey and Petersburg. After a service of three years they returned under Captains Donovan and O'Hare.

The Sixteenth Regiment had for its colonel the gallant Powell F. Wyman, of Boston, who was killed at the battle of Glendale, and for its chaplain, Rev. Charles W. Homer, rector of St. John's Church, in Lowell. Capt. David W. Roche, of Company A, who had entered the service from Lowell as second lieutenant of the Hill Cadets, fell at Gettysburg. "He was one of Ireland's most noble sons, possessed of the real Irish impetuosity and courage." Lieut. James R. Darracott, of this regiment, who enlisted from Boston, fell at the second battle of Bull Run. His wife was daughter of Alexander Wright, one of Lowell's prominent citizens. "He was a faithful officer, and won for himself the respect of both officers and men."

The Abbott Greys were recruited for three years' service in the brief space of three days by Edward G. Abbott, son of Judge J. G. Abbott, of Lowell, a young man of less than twenty-one years of age. He was chosen captain of the company and proved a most gallant officer. This company went into camp at West Roxbury, and was the first of the ten companies which constituted the Second Massachussets Regiment, raised by Col. Geo. H. Gordon, of Boston. The regiment left camp July 8th, and joined the forces under Gen. Patterson at Martinsburg, Va., and did service in the Shenandoah Valley, covering Gen. Banks' retreat and engaging in the battle of Winchester in May, 1862. In Pope's campaign in Virginia this regiment participated in the disastrous battle of Cedar Mountain, Aug. 9, 1862, in which Gen. Banks, with 7500, was totally routed by Gen. Stonewall Jackson, with 25,000. In this battle Capt. Abbott fell, and more than half of his company were killed or wounded in less than one hour. The regiment by re-enlistment served till the close of the war, leaving a noble record. It engaged in the battles of Antietam, Gettysburg and Atlanta, and attended Sherman in his march through Georgia. The well-known Rev. Alonzo H. Quint was its chaplain.

Capt. Abbott was one of Lowell's most gallant sons. He graduated from the Lowell High School and from Harvard College. When Fort Sumter was fired upon

he was engaged in the study of law in his native city. With patriotic zeal he entered the service of his country. He was a young man of sterling merit, truthful, manly, generous, brave. He possessed the qualities for a commander. He loved his company and was proud of it. He was a model disciplinarian, and had his life been spared, he would have attained high military honors. The city of Lowell has rarely mourned so deeply and so tenderly for the loss of a favorite son. The funeral honors paid to his remains attest the love borne for him by his native city. He was buried in the Lowell Cemetery, by the side of his equally brave and noble brother.

The Richardson Light Infantry received its name from Hon. Geo. H. Richardson, one of the mayors of Lowell, who bore a very prominent part in raising and equipping it. This company, afterwards known as the Seventh Battery, on May 22, 1861, took passage on steamer "Pembroke" for Fortress Monroe. It had a great variety of service—on provost duty at Fortress Monroe, in the advance on Norfolk, in May, 1862, at Newport News, Yorktown and Suffolk, Va. It fought at Franklin and Providence Church Road, and was stationed at various points in Virginia, and in the city of Washington. In Jan., 1864, it was sent to New Orleans, and served in the Department of the Gulf, taking part in the various engagements in front of Spanish Fort, until the fall of that stronghold. It served through the war.

It should be here remarked that the first impulse of patriotic enthusiam sufficed to secure a ready enlistement of soldiers in the companies first raised for the war, but something more than that was demanded to arm, and equip, and keep in service the vast army which was at length called into the field. In answer to the first call of the President for 75,000 three months' men, Lowell furnished 223 men at an average cost of only $2.68.

In reply to the two calls of the President, viz.: for 50,000 in May, 1861, and 600,000 in July, 1861, Lowell raised 2390 men at an average cost of $27.48 per man. Lowell's quota was 2098 for three years. We may here, by way of anticipation, state that during the war Lowell is credited with furnishing 4763 men at an average cost to the city per man of $53.32 for recruiting and bounties. The above does not include the State bounty, which, in case, for example, of the Twenty-sixth and Thirtieth Regiments, in which were seven Lowell companies, was, for re-enlistment, $325. The amount of bounties greatly varied, however, according to the exigencies of the service.

Of the Thirty-third Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry about 250 were Lowell men. It was mustered into service in May, 1861. Few regiments saw so much hard fighting, or lost so many men, or gained so high renown. It fought at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, and was with Sherman in his march through Georgia. The charge of this regiment up Lookout Mountain will be recorded in history as one of the most splendid of military achievements. General Hooker says of it: "It is the greatest charge of the war, but no more than I expect of Massachusetts troops." Its commander, General Underwood, was one of the heroes of the war. The regiment engaged in so many hard-fought battles that at one time it was reduced almost to a skeleton. It appears from the report of the adjutant-general of Massachusetts, that of the more than 1200 soldiers of this regiment less than 350 belonged to the regiment at the expiration of service, so sadly had it been decimated by loss in battle and the various vicissitudes of war. At the battle of Resaca, Georgia, this regiment lost eighty-eight in killed and wounded—eighty-eight out of 240 men. Among the wounded was ex-Alderman Charles H. Kimball, of Lowell, orderly sergeant, who still carries the bullet.

In August, 1861, the Twenty-sixth Regiment of three years' men was formed. After spending three months in camp in Cambridge and Lowell it left Camp Chase in November and proceeded to Ship Island, in the Gulf of Mexico, about seventy-five miles from New Orleans. Companies A, D and H of this regiment were mainly enlisted from the citizens of Lowell. Its colonel was Edward F. Jones, of Pepperell, who led the Sixth Regiment through Baltimore, and Lieutenant-Colonels Farr and Sawtell had served as officers in the Sixth Regiment under Colonel Jones. Indeed, the Twenty-sixth has been styled the legitimate offspring of the "Old Sixth."

This regiment left Ship Island in April, 1862, and participated in the capture of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, below New Orleans, by cutting off the communication between the forts and New Orleans. Subsequently it was, for several months, on duty in New Orleans. After the service of three years had expired about two-thirds of the regiment re-enlisted and did service in the Shenandoah Valley, in Virginia, participating in the battle at Cedar Creek under Sheridan. On April 2, 1864, this regiment, having come to Lowell on a furlough of thirty days, partook of a collation in Huntington Hall.

In December, 1861, the Thirtieth Massachusetts Regiment was organized at Camp Chase, in Lowell, under General Butler. Companies B, C, F and H of this regiment were composed mainly of Lowell men. It was under the command of Acting Lieutenant-Colonel Jonas H. French, and its chaplain was Rev. Dr. John P. Cleveland, pastor of the Appleton Street Church (now Eliot Church) of Lowell. It was destined to be a part of General Butler's expedition to Ship Island, which it reached on the 12th of February, where it soon received as its commander Colonel N. A. M. Dudley. This regiment did service in Louisiana, being at the battle of Baton Rouge and aiding in the reduction of Port Hudson.

At the expiration of its service of three years nearly three-fourths of the regiment re-enlisted.

Having, in February, 1864, returned to Massachusetts on furlough of thirty days, it subsequently served under Gen. Sheridan in Virginia, and engaged in the battles of Winchester, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek. It was in service till the close of the war.

Mr. Crowley, in his "History of Lowell," pays the following tribute to Capt. Crowley, of this regiment: "Oct. 5, 1862, Capt. Timothy A. Crowley, of Company A, 30th Infantry, died at New Orleans of intermittent fever. He was born in Lowell, Feb. 14, 1831, and after quitting school, was long employed as a machinist in the Lowell Machine Shop. For several years he was connected with the city police, and in 1858 was Deputy Marshal of Lowell. He subsequently studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1860. He bore the colors of the Sixth Regiment during the Baltimore riot of 1861, with a steady courage that attracted the admiration of all. He then gathered the company of which he was captain at his death. He displayed fine abilities as an officer, and won the entire respect of all with whom he came in contact in the Department of the Gulf. He left a widow and two children. His remains were brought to Lowell and buried with public honors, Oct. 26, 1862."

Here may be mentioned another gallant young Irishman, Thomas Claffey, who was born in Cork, Ireland, came to Lowell when a boy, and was educated in a Lowell grammar school. He was a young man of studious habits and high promise. He enlisted in July, 1861, in the Nineteenth Massachusetts Regiment, in which were but few Lowell men. From first sergeant he rose to second lieutenant. He was killed at Fredericksburg, in December, 1862. He was made captain by brevet for gallant conduct, but did not live to enjoy the honor.

The Twentieth Massachusetts Regiment was recruited at Camp Massasoit, Readville, and left for the seat of war in command of Col. Wm. Raymond Lee, September 4, 1861. It contained very few Lowell men and its officers belonged mainly to Boston and vicinity. But Lowell was represented in that regiment by one of her noblest men, Henry Livermore Abbott. He was son of Judge J. G. Abbott, and brother of Capt. Edward G. Abbott, who fell at Cedar Mountain. He was educated in the Lowell schools and at Harvard College, graduating from the college in 1860. When the Rebellion broke out he was engaged in the study of law. With generous alacrity he gave himself to his country. Having first enlisted in the Fourth Battalion of Infantry, he was commissioned second lieutenant in the Twentieth Regiment in July, 1861, at the age of nineteen years. He early displayed such splendid qualities as a soldier, that he rose rapidly through the various grades of office to that of brevet brigadier-general. His regiment fought at Fair Oaks, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, the Wilderness and many other places. It was at the battle of the Wilderness that Major Abbott fell. While he was gallantly leading on his veteran troops, already fearfully decimated in battle, he was struck down. Major Abbott to a remarkable degree combined those qualities which make the highest order of manhood—high birth, personal beauty, bright intellect, conspicuous gallantry and untarnished honor. He sleeps by his elder brother's side in the beautiful cemetery of the city, in which there are no more sacred spots than the graves of these two gallant young soldiers.

On Jan. 2, 1861, three companies of cavalry left Camp Chase, in Lowell to proceed to Ship Island in the Gulf of Mexico. This island had been selected by General Butler as a rendezvous of troops for offensive operations under his command in Louisiana, and other Southern States. These were unattached companies until they were, in June, 1863, merged in the Third Massachusetts Regiment of Cavalry. The captains of these companies were respectively S. Tyler Reed, James M. Magee and Henry A. Duravage. Subsequently Edward F. Noyes (late mayor of Lowell) was assigned to the command, for a season, of the second company, on account of the ill-health of Capt. Magee, and Capt. Duravage, of the third company, having been drowned in the Mississippi on the expedition for the capture of New Orleans, Lieut. Salon A. Perkins, of Lowell, became its commander.

Subsequently Capt. Noyes was placed in command of a company of the First Texas Cavalry, and was promoted to the rank of major, while the company under Lieut. Perkins was ordered to a most perilous and arduous service in the western part of Louisiana. In the battle at New Iberia, April 16, 1863, Lieut. Jared P. Maxfield, of Lowell, who had gained a high reputation as a brave and skillful officer, received a wound which disabled him for life, and on June 3, 1863, Lieut. Perkins, in a battle at Clinton, near Port Hudson, was mortally wounded.

Lieut. Perkins was one of Lowell's bravest sons. The city had no more costly sacrifice to lay upon the altar of patriotism. He was the son of Apollos and Wealthy Perkins, of Lowell. He fitted for college in the High School, and was a fine classical scholar. After several years spent in mercantile employment in Boston and afterwards in South America, he returned to Lowell, and early in the Rebellion entered the service of his country. As commander of cavalry he exhibited an intrepidity and daring which won the admiration both of friend and foe. It is when we contemplate the loss of a life so precious and so full of promise that we feel most tenderly and most painfully the inestimable cost at which our liberties have been maintained.

On Aug. 4, 1862, President Lincoln issued a call for 300,000 nine months' men. Lowell furnished 557, which was nearly twice its quota. Among the most prompt to enlist was the Old Sixth Regiment, which for more than a year had seen no military service. Under its reorganization, Capt. Follansbee, of the Me-

chanic Phalanx, of Lowell, who had shown conspicuous bravery in the march through Baltimore, was commissioned as colonel. Other officers were Melvin Beal, of Lawrence, lieutenant-colonel; Charles A. Stott, major; Walter Burnham, surgeon; O. M. Humphrey and G. E. Pinkham, assistant surgeons; and J. W. Hanson, chaplain. The regiment was ordered to Washington, where it reported to Gen. Casey, who ordered it to Fortress Monroe, whence it was sent by Gen. Dix to Suffolk, Virginia, where it remained on duty until the nine months expired. Suffolk was an important position commanding the railroad leading from Petersburg to Norfolk.

While at Suffolk the Sixth Regiment had a varied experience of numerous alarms, and skirmishes, and expeditions to neighboring places. Though in one engagement the loss was twenty-one men, the sojourn at Norfolk was one of general comfort and good cheer. The soldiers occupied themselves in constructing a formidable line of defences, and in efforts to make their camp-life home-like and comfortable. They held religious services; they obtained from the neighborhood sweet potatoes, grapes and other luxuries, they kept Thanksgiving Day with tons of goodies sent to them from their Northern homes, and on the whole enjoyed a somewhat holiday experience. They reached home on May 29, 1863, when the people of Lowell gave them a splendid ovation.

But even this expedition, with so much to soften the usual asperities of war, had its aspect of sadness. In the engagement at Carrsville, only a few days before the regiment started for home, two excellent young men, graduates of Lowell High School in the class of 1859, lost their lives. These were Anson G. Thurston and Geo. I. Fox. Young Thurston was a good scholar and much beloved for his genial character. On leaving the High School he entered Harvard College, and at the close of the second year of his college course he enlisted in the service of his country. When wounded at Carrsville, he lay for nearly six hours neglected on the field of battle. He was then conveyed to a deserted house, where after two days he died. His classmate Fox, also an excellent young man, fell in the battle and soon died of his wounds in the hands of the enemy.

In Company H of the Forty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment of nine months' men were forty-four recruits from Lowell. This regiment was commanded by Colonel Eben F. Stone, of Newburyport. It saw but little hard service and lost but few men. It took part in the reduction of Port Hudson, where its lieutenant-colonel, James O'Brien, of Charlestown, a gallant officer, was killed.

This regiment left Camp Meigs for New Orleans in December, 1862. It took part only in the battles of Plain's Store and Port Hudson.

The Fifteenth Light Battery was recruited at Lowell and at Fort Warren, and was mustered into service February 17, 1863. Its captain was Timothy Pearson, a Lowell lawyer, and Albert Rowse and Lorin L. Dame, both Lowell men, held the office of first lieutenant. Lieutenant Dame was a graduate of Lowell High School and of Tufts College. The company was very largely composed of Lowell men, but it was unfortunate in having in its ranks a large number of soldiers of fortune brought to the State by brokers for the sake of securing bounties. Accordingly before leaving the State and subsequently, about one-half of the soldiers deserted.

The company was ordered to Brashear City, in Louisiana, and did service in a great variety of places in Louisiana, Arkansas, Tennessee, Alabama and Florida. It took an active and gallant part in the capture of Blakely, Alabama. The company served through the war and was mustered out of service August 4, 1865.

Upon the call of the government for 100 days' men, the Sixth Regiment, under Colonel Follansbee, enlisted for its third campaign, going into camp at Readville on July 13, 1864. On leaving the recruiting camp at Readville it was transported to Washington and stationed on Arlington Heights, in Old Virginia. Their passage through Baltimore, so unlike that of April 19, 1861, was very gratifying to the regiment. Treason did not show its head. The regiment though suffering from the extreme heat of the season, enjoyed their magnificent position overlooking the city of Washington. The soldiers' duties were very light, and when off duty the time was improved by many in visiting Washington. Chaplain Hanson says: "When the weather was insufferable [from heat] we lay under our canvas roofs waiting and wondering if government had nothing for us to do."

On August 21st the regiment set their faces homeward, having, however, before reaching home one more service to perform. On their way the soldiers of this regiment enjoyed for the fifth time the generous hospitality of the city of Philadelphia.

On August 23d the regiment was stationed at Fort Delaware, "a fine fortification [on an island] midway between the New Jersey and the Delaware shores. Here the service consisted in keeping guard over the various posts in the island, and taking charge of the rebel prisoners gathered at this port. Here some of the officers were accompanied by their families and a delightful social condition was enjoyed. Even the free intercourse with the rebel prisoners was attended with pleasing incidents. The following testimony of Chaplain Hanson, relating to the humane treatment of rebel prisoners by our government, affords a very vivid contrast to the infamous cruelties of Libby Prison and Andersonville: "The most important event that broke the tedium of garrison life was the arrival and departure of prisoners. They usually came from recent battles, often wounded and sick and generally ragged and dirty; and I have often seen them, when exchanged, receive shoes and clothing from our officers, while the physical appearance

of those taken from the hospital was in great contrast to those who came. Indeed, the food given them, both in quantity and quality, was excellent."

October 19th the regiment was relieved and embarked for home. The campaign had been uneventful.

And here, without regard to chronological order, let us give a brief tribute of praise to a few patriotic and gallant men whom Lowell claims as her own.

Dudley C. Mumford, captain of Company G, of the Nineteenth Infantry, who enlisted from Lowell in July, 1863, as a private, and by his bravery rose to the command of a company, was killed at the battle of Cold Harbor, on May 31, 1864. In his company were thirty-two Lowell men.

John Rowe, in August, 1863, enlisted from Lowell as a sergeant of Company D, in the Sixteenth Infantry, and rose to the captaincy. He died of his wounds in Libby Prison, August 13, 1863. He fell at Cold Harbor, in that most fearful carnage of the war.

Almost the only Lowell man in the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment was Lloyd W. Hixon, formerly sub-principal of Lowell High School. He acted as assistant surgeon until the close of the regiment's service.

In this regiment also was George Bush, son of Francis Bush, of the well-known firm of Bent & Bush, hatters, on Central Street, Lowell. He was born in Middlesex Village (now Lowell), but enlisted from Boston, as second lieutenant, and rose to the captaincy of Company B. He was killed at Chancellorsville.

Captain Salem S. Marsh was the son of Sumner Marsh, who held a responsible position on the Boott Corporation under its agent, Hon. Linus Child, who was his brother-in-law. After leaving Lowell High School, young Marsh entered West Point, and graduated in 1858. He entered the regular army and was one of its finest officers. At the battle of Chancellorsville he was acting colonel of the Second Massachusetts Regiment, and in leading it into battle he displayed great coolness and bravery. He was instantly killed by a bullet, on May 1, 1863. A fellow-officer writes of him: "The army has lost one of its best leaders. Every officer and man deplores his loss."

April 2, 1864, Lieutenant Charles B. Wilder, of the steam frigate "Minnesota," was killed near Smithfield, Va. He commanded the respect and esteem of all. He was buried in Lowell with naval honors.

It would be impossible to tell how many Lowell soldiers died in the service during the Rebellion. Mr. Cowley, in his history of the city, gives the names of more than 500. How many, alas! of this long roll of honor sleep in unknown graves. How many, who were just as brave as the few of whom we have made special mention, will have no record on the page of history. It is disheartening to reflect that the soldier's renown does not depend alone upon the gallantry of his action and the purity of his patriotism, and that circumstances too often determine the measure of his fame. General Warren, who fell on Bunker Hill, has left an imperishable name, while thousands of equally gallant officers in this great Rebellion will have no record on the page of history. Even the defeat on Bunker Hill has been transformed in the patriotic American heart into a glorious victory. The vast magnitude of the War of the Rebellion buries in oblivion the name and glory of thousands of gallant men. Their numbers are so great that it is simply impossible for the pen to record their deeds.

With the mention, therefore, of only two of the sons of Lowell who have acquired a national fame, we will close our record of the brave men whom our city sent to the war.

Gustavas Vasa Fox was born in Saugus, Mass., June 13, 1821, and died in the city of New York, October 29, 1883, at the age of sixty-two years. He was the son of Dr. Jesse Fox, who came to East Chelmsford (now Lowell) in 1823, one year before Lowell was incorporated as a town. The son, who on coming to Lowell was only two years old, was educated in the public schools of the city. From the High School he entered, as midshipman, the United States Navy, his appointment having been obtained through the aid of Hon. Caleb Cashing. At the age of seventeen years he was employed in naval service at various stations and on the coast survey. He took part in the war with Mexico until 1856, when he resigned his commission with the rank of lieutenant, and became the agent of the Bay State Woolen Company, of Lawrence, Mass.

Upon the approach of the Rebellion, in 1861, he was summoned to Washington by Gen. Scott, in consultation upon the sending of supplies to provision the garrison of Fort Sumter, in the harbor of Charleston, S. C. An expedition for this purpose was planned, but was forbidden by President Buchanan. President Lincoln, upon coming into office, approved of the enterprise, and an expedition, under Lieut. Fox, was, with due despatch, sent forth. But before it had reached its destination the rebel batteries from the shore had fired upon the fort and it had surrendered.

Lieut. Fox, having gained the confidence of the President, was appointed Assistant Secretary of the Navy, under Secretary Welles. This office he held until the close of the war. During these four years of severe trial of his powers his services were extremely valuable. A member of Mr. Lincoln's Cabinet says of him: "Fox was the really able man of the administration. He planned the capture of New Orleans and the opening of the Mississippi, and, in general, the operations of the navy. He had the honor of selecting Farragut, and was often consulted by Grant. He performed his duties with no view to any interests of his own."

After the war he was sent, as a representative of

our Government, to Russia, to congratulate the Emperor, Alexander II., upon his escape from assassination, and this visit resulted in the purchase of Alaska.

Subsequently Capt. Fox became the agent of the Middlesex Woolen-Mills, in Lowell, and for several of his last years he was partner in the firm of Mudge, Sawyer & Co., in the city of New York.

He was a man of unsullied honor and exalted worth. His name will never be left unrecorded in the history of our nation.

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER.—For biography of Gen. Butler see Bench and Bar.

Nor were the citizens of Lowell who did not enter the "ranks of war" wanting in generosity and patriotism. Every appeal from the country met with a prompt and hearty response. Especially were the ladies of the city inspired with the tenderest sympathy and the most generous devotion.

The following quotation from Mr. Gilman's "History" gives us a concise statement of the home-work of the people of Lowell, even in the first weeks of the war: "The several banks tendered loans of money to the State. April 27 [1861] the Soldiers' Aid Association was organized—Nathan Crosby, president; S. W. Stickney, treasurer, and M. C. Bryant, secretary. The ladies entered heartily into the work of supplying the soldiers with articles needed for their comfort and convenience. The record of this association is honorable to all connected with it."

The following quotation from Mr. Cowley's "History" well describes the part enacted by the ladies: "On Feb. 26, 27 and 28, 1863, the ladies of Lowell held their famous Soldiers' Fair, to replenish the funds of the Sanitary Commission. About $5000 were realized by this fair, which was the second of the kind during the war, St. Louis, the Queen City of the West, having held the first. $5000 raised by this fair, $3000 collected through the aid of the Soldiers' Aid Association, $4000 contributed to the Boston Sailors' Fair of 1864, numerous smaller sums collected and distributed through other channels, and innumerable contributions of clothing, shoes, etc., all combine to attest how faithfully and how efficiently the ladies of Lowell served their country in her most perilous hour."

The course pursued by the City Government of Lowell during the Rebellion is very concisely expressed in the following extract from the inaugural address of Mayor J. G. Peabody, before the two branches of the City Council, Jan. 1, 1866:

"The part taken by our city in the struggle for national existence has been such as to leave us no regrets, except for the loss of our brave sons who have fallen in the conflict.

"The following is an abstract of the number of men furnished by our city under the several calls of the President, and the expense of recruiting the same, including the city [but not State and national] bounties:

"April 15, 1861. Call for 75,000 men for three months. Lowell furnished 223 men at a cost of $596.08; average cost, $2.67.

"May 3, 1861. Call for 50,000, and July 1st, call for 600,000 men. Our quota under these calls was 2098 men, for three years. The number recruited was 2390, at a cost of $65,681.78; average cost, $27.48.

"Aug. 4, 1865. Call for 300,000 men for nine months. Our quota was 235. We enlisted and furnished 557 men, at a cost of $22,162.25; average, $35.78.

"Oct. 17, 1863. Call for 300,000. Our quota was set at 288 men. And Feb. 1, 1864, a call was issued for 500,000. This was understood to include the previous call. We furnished 211 men, at a cost of $902.30; average cost, $4.27. The report of the Adjutant-General, Jan. 1, 1864, stated that we had at that time a surplus of 179 men.

"July 18, 1864. Call for 500,000. Our quota, 627. We furnished, including 196 navy recruits allowed, 998 men, at a cost of $147,549.11; average cost, $147.94.

"Dec. 19, 1864. Call for 300,000 men. Number enlisted 132, at a cost of $17,039.55; average cost, $129.08.

"Of the volunteers for 100 days, Lowell furnished 252 men, at a cost of $143.80; making the whole number standing to our credit, 4763 men, and the whole cost of recruiting and bounties, $254,074.87. In addition to this we have expended for uniforms, equipments, interest on State aid paid, and other incidental expenses of the war, exclusive of the Ladd and Whitney monument, the sum of $39,141.02, making a grand total of $293,215.89."

CHAPTER XI.

LOWELL—(Continued).

THE PRESS.

M. CHEVALIER, a distinguished Frenchman, who visited Lowell in 1835, remarks in one of his published letters: "In Lowell, reading is the only recreation, and there are no less than seven journals printed here."

While this remark of the learned traveler is not literally true, still it is true that in the early days of our city there was remarkable intellectual activity. This is clearly indicated by the great number of publications which issued from the local press. Individual churches even had their special organs, and every phase of thought and sentiment sought expression through the public journals of the day. One after another, most of these publications, having fulfilled or failed to fulfill their mission, have disappeared and are almost lost to memory.

And here, upon the threshold of my notice of the

newspaper press of Lowell, I desire to express my acknowledgment of the great and most valuable aid I have received in my work from two of my honored friends, Alfred Gilman, Esq., and Z. E. Stone, Esq., of this city. Mr. Gilman, the secretary and main pillar of the *Lowell Old Residents' Historical Association*, is a born journalist and antiquarian. Among his many valuable contributions to the history of our city, he prepared, seven years since, an excellent and exhaustive article upon the "Newspaper Press of Lowell," to be read before the Old Residents' Association. This article has saved me many a tedious hour of search in the records of the past, and to its author I give my sincere thanks. A brief biographical notice of Mr. Gilman will be found in my record of the post-office and postmasters of Lowell.

Mr. Stone has devoted his life to journalism. He is the Nestor of the craft. In ability and character he holds the highest rank in his profession. He is an indefatigable student and collector of the journals of our city. He has very kindly put into my hands his great list of the newspapers of Lowell, which for many years have been accumulating in his library. It is difficult to tell precisely how many different papers this list contains, for it is often difficult to tell how great a change in the title or ownership or editorship of a paper constitutes a loss of its identity. Some would find two papers where others find only one. But I have examined the papers collected by Mr. Stone, and I judge that there are forty-seven different publications. But Mr. Stone's collection embraces only a part of the list of about seventy-nine papers now to be noticed.

The newspapers of forty to sixty years ago are of smaller size generally than those of to-day, having uniformly four pages, each about fifteen by twenty inches. They contained very little local news, and evidently employed in their compilation no one corresponding to the modern reporter.

In examining Mr. Stone's file of papers one is forcibly impressed with the evidently brief existence of most of them. Of the forty-seven which I have examined, about two-thirds were marked "Vol. I.," and I judge that one brief year was the full average limit of the existence of most of them. This whole file of extinct journals is little more than a sad record of failures and disappointed hopes.

We will first direct our attention to the history of the newspapers which are now published in our city, and then briefly notice those which no longer exist, the lives of most of which were prematurely cut off.

The Lowell Journal is the oldest paper now published in Middlesex County. It has often changed its name and place; it has absorbed many other papers; it has outlived many rivals; it has had many publishers and many editors; it has had its full share both of good fortune and bad; but it still lives and retains its identity and its high respectability.

We are told that under the name of *The Chelmsford Courier* its first number was printed by Wm. Baldwin, editor, in Middlesex Village, now a part of Lowell, bearing the date of June 25, 1824. The following extract from the diary of Dr. John O. Green is interesting at this point: "1824, June 24. First number of our Chelmsford newspaper brought round to us." How the doctor could receive on the 24th a paper dated on the 25th will be easily explained by the reader who knows "the way they had" of dating newspapers. This little falsehood of dating a paper "ahead," which, indeed, is not yet out of use, was an ingenious device in those old days of slow transition for making what was really stale appear fresh and new.

The office of the *Chelmsford Courier* was in a small one-story building standing opposite the site of the old meeting-house.

On May 20, 1825, Rev. Bernard Whitman became editor of the paper, Mr. Baldwin remaining as publisher. Mr. Whitman was the Unitarian clergyman who officiated in the meeting-house, referred to above, which stood near the head of the Middlesex Canal.

The office of the paper having been burned in the first year of its existence, it arose, Phœnix-like, out of the ashes on June 28, 1825, under the name of the *Chelmsford Phœnix*, with the scriptural motto: "But to do good and to communicate forget not."

In September, 1825, E. M. Reinhart became publisher of the paper, but in the November following J. S. C. Knowlton purchased it of Mr. Reinhart, and in 1826 the *Phœnix* becomes the *Merrimack Journal*. When the name "Merrimack" was given to the paper it was supposed that when East Chelmsford should become a town its name would be "Merrimack." Very soon, however, the name "Lowell" was given it, at its christening in the spring of 1826, and in 1827 the paper took the name of the *Lowell Journal*. In 1831 it came into the hands of John R. Adams, an attorney-at-law, at the cost of $1800. Mr. Knowlton had removed to Worcester, where he established the *Worcester Palladium*, and became sheriff of Worcester County.

Mr. Adams engaged E. C. Purdy, of Somerville, as editor, who, for a short time, issued a daily *Journal*, the first number appearing Sept. 17, 1831.

In May, 1833, John S. Sleeper, editor of the *Exeter News-Letter*, purchased the *Journal*, but in February, 1834, he became editor of the *Boston Journal*, and Charles H. Locke succeeded him as editor of the *Lowell Journal*.

In 1834 the publication of this paper was for a short time suspended, but in 1835 the *Journal* was united with the *Mercury*, and for one year the new paper is styled the *Journal and Mercury*, but subsequently the *Lowell Journal*.

The *Mercury*, here referred to, was a Democratic paper, edited by Rev. Eliphalet Case. Having been purchased by Mr. Leonard Huntress, it was made a Whig paper, much to the disgust of its Democratic editor.

The *Lowell Courier* was started by Messrs. Huntress & Knowlton Jan. 6, 1835, as a tri-weekly paper, and has ever since been published in connection with the *Journal*. At the present time the *Courier* is published daily under the title of the *Lowell Daily Courier*, and the *Journal* is mainly made up of articles taken from the *Courier*, and is published under the title of the *Weekly Journal*.

In the first issue of the *Courier*, January 6, 1835, Messrs. Huntress & Knowlton, in their prospectus, say: "In politics we are Whigs. Andrew Jackson [then President] is the open and avowed chief of a political party, and therefore we are opposed to the perpetuation of his factious and partisan rule."

The *Courier* was published on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays, at three dollars per year. In June, 1836, it was changed from an evening to a morning paper. Mr. Huntress was its editor from 1836 to 1839, when he was succeeded by Robins Dinsmore, a lawyer from Vermont. Mr. Dinsmore was not popular, being accused of writing too long editorials. He retired in 1840, after a short service, employing in his valedictory the following philosophical language: "As I have been severely accused of writing long and dull editorials, the present paragraph will be brief, and will probably be the most satisfactory to the public I have ever written,—

> 'I have not loved the world
> Nor the world me,
> But let us part fair foes.'"

Mr. Dinsmore, however, continued to reside in Lowell and engaged in editorial work.

In August, 1840, William O. Bartlett, brother of Dr. Elisha Bartlett, first mayor of Lowell, became editor of the *Courier*, but retired in April, 1841, on account of ill health, and Mr. Huntress became sole editor. In May of this year the paper became again an evening paper, and as such has continued to the present time.

In May, 1841, Daniel S. Richardson, one of the ablest lawyers in our city, became editor of the *Courier*, and held the position less than one year, his professional business demanding his entire care. In his valedictory is the following:

> "Do boldly what you do, and let your page
> Smile if it smiles, and if it rages, rage."

We have appreciated the poet's advice, leaning towards the smiling page, however.

In December, 1841, Mr. Huntress sold out to William Schouler, who began his management of the paper on a very liberal scale, employing William S. Robinson as a Washington correspondent, and also publishing a weekly letter from New York. Mr. Schouler was a man of superior talent, but he seems to have been somewhat disappointed in the success of his enterprise. He withdrew his Washington correspondent, and in one issue of his paper says, despondingly: "We have been enabled thus far to pay our debts, and this is about all." The defeat of his favorite, Henry Clay, by James K. Polk, in the Presidential canvass of 1844, greatly disappointed him. On July 1, 1845, the tri-weekly became the *Daily Courier*. In 1847 Mr. Schouler sold the *Courier* to James Atkinson, and Messrs. Atkinson & Robinson became its editors, while Mr. Schouler became editor of the *Boston Atlas*. From 1847 to 1849 Leander R. Streeter was employed as editor, and from 1849 to 1853 John H. Warland, who was one of the most brilliant writers ever employed on the editorial staff of the paper.

Meantime Mr. Atkinson sold the paper, in 1850, to Samuel J. Varney. Charles Cowley, LL.D., was employed as editor in 1853, and in 1854 was succeeded by John A. Goodwin, who had been editor of the *Lawrence Courier*. Mr. Goodwin was succeeded, in 1855, by Benjamin W. Ball. In 1860 Z. E. Stone and S. W. Huse purchased the paper of S. N. Merrill, to whom Mr. Varney had sold it, and Homer A. Cook became its editor. Mr. Stone succeeded Mr. Cook as editor in November, 1860.

In September, 1867, Messrs. George A. Marden and Ed. T. Rowell purchased the paper of Stone & Huse, and still, after twenty-two years of enterprise and success, are its proprietors.

GEORGE A. MARDEN was born in Mont Vernon, N. H., August 9, 1839, being the son of Benjamin F. and Betsey (Buss) Marden. His ancestors were of the pure New England type, inured to a life of self-reliance and labor. Very early in life Mr. Marden learned the trade of his father, who was a shoemaker, a trade upon which he relied in future years as the means of securing to himself a liberal education.

From the age of ten to that of sixteen years he was busily occupied in working at his trade and in farming, together with fitting for college in Appleton Academy at Mont Vernon, now known as the McCollom Institute. He entered Dartmouth College in 1857, and though by teaching and other labors he defrayed almost the entire expenses of his college course, he graduated in 1861 with a high rank as a scholar.

At the time of his graduation the War of the Rebellion had just begun, and there was an urgent call for the services of patriotic young men. In November of that year Mr. Marden enlisted in Company G, Second Regiment of Berdan's United States Sharpshooters, and when mustered into service he received a warrant as second sergeant. He served with his regiment under General McClellan in the Peninsular campaign in 1862, from Yorktown to Harrison's Landing.

In July, 1862, he was commissioned by the Governor of New Hampshire as first lieutenant and regimental quartermaster, and in 1863 he was ordered to staff duty, as acting assistant adjutant-general of a brigade in the Third Corps of the Army, taking part in the battles of Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and Wapping Heights. He served in the army until September, 1864, when his regiment was dis-



banded, the terms of most of its soldiers having expired.

He returned to New Hampshire, and at Concord engaged in the study of law and in writing for the *Concord Daily Monitor*. Of the two pursuits journalism proved to Mr. Marden the more attractive, and in a few months he purchased the *Kanawha Republican* at Charleston, West Virginia, which he published during the winter of 1865–66. But finding that the success of his enterprise could be secured only by adopting and advocating the policy of President Andrew Johnson, a policy which he heartily condemned, he sold his paper and returned to New Hampshire, where he was employed by Adjutant-General Head in compiling, editing and arranging the history of each of the New Hampshire military organizations during the war.

Meantime his pen was not idle. He became a contributor to the *Concord Monitor* and the regular Concord correspondent of the *Boston Daily Advertiser*. Of the latter paper he was appointed assistant editor January 1, 1867. In September of the same year, in company with his college class-mate, Major Edward T. Rowell, he purchased the *Lowell Daily Courier* and the *Lowell Weekly Journal*, and became a resident of Lowell. The partnership thus formed has continued to the present time (April, 1890), and it has proved fairly successful.

Although journalism is Mr. Marden's chosen vocation, his fellow-citizens have recognized his ability by bestowing upon him various offices of trust and honor. In 1873 he served as a member from Lowell of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and in 1874 he was chosen Clerk of the House. In this office, by repeated re-elections, he served nine years. Again, in 1883–84, he was a member of the House of Representatives, in both of which years he was elected Speaker. In 1885 he was elected to the Massachusetts Senate. In the Republican Convention of 1888 he was nominated for treasurer and receiver-general of the State of Massachusetts. To this office, which he now holds, he was re-elected in 1889. On receiving this office he resigned his position upon the Board of Trustees of the Massachusetts Agricultural College, to which he had been appointed by Governor Ames in 1888. It is but just to say that Mr. Marden has ably and honorably filled every public office to which he has been called. He occupied the chair of Speaker of the House of Representatives at a period when the troubled and discordant political elements demanded a clear head and a firm hand. He proved equal to the demand. His admirable control of himself, together with his keen judgment of other men, gained for him the approbation and respect of all.

But when we have spoken of Mr. Marden only as a soldier, a journalist and a politician, we have left unnoticed that phase of his life and character by which he is perhaps best known and most admired. It is as a speaker on public occasions that he has won some of his greatest triumphs. It is the most striking characteristic of his mind that upon all occasions he has the most complete command of all his intellectual resources. With ever-ready wit and humor, with a hearty relish for fun and merriment, with an inexhaustible fund of pertinent anecdotes, he never fails to win the sympathy and applause of his hearers.

It would be difficult to find a finer illustration of that kind of oratory in which Mr. Marden excels, than his speech at the New England Society dinner in the city of New York in December, 1889.

Mr. Marden has done other miscellaneous literary work, his most notable efforts being a poem read before the Phi Beta Kappa Society at Dartmouth College Commencement in 1875, and a poem delivered before the Dartmouth Alumni Association at Commencement in 1886.

Mr. Rowell was a classmate of Mr. Marden's in college and a comrade in war. He was born in West Concord, New Hampshire, August 14, 1836. He is a man of sterling sense and, though not inclined to appear in public, he has held many offices of honor and trust. I notice him on another page among the postmasters of our city. Honorable John A. Goodwin, another editor of the *Courier*, is also noticed among the postmasters.

Mr. Z. E. Stone, editor of the *Courier* from 1860 to 1867, deserves special mention as a man admirably fitted, by his high character and great range of knowledge, to fill the editorial chair. Few journalists in the nation have had so large an experience or have collected so great an amount of useful knowledge in regard to the public press.

Col. Schouler also has gained an honorable name, as member of both Houses of the General Court and as editor of the War Records of Massachusetts. William S. Robinson, too, has attained a high rank as a writer. Few American journalists are better known or more kindly remembered than "Warrington."

The *Journal* has lived a somewhat nomadic life. We find it located at Middlesex Village, in a wooden two-story building near the First Congregational Church, in a building near St. Anne's Church, near the American House on Central Street, on Hurd Street, on the corner of Central and Middlesex Streets, on the corner of Central and Hurd Streets, on the corner of Central and Middle Streets, in the Museum Building, in the Hildreth Block, and now at last in the new block erected by its proprietors on Merrimack Street. The firm of Marden & Rowell now employ upon their papers and in their job printing establishment about sixty hands.

I may be charged by the reader with giving to the *Journal and Courier* a disproportionate amount of space; but it is history that I am writing, and this paper alone may emphatically be said to have a history. Others, though managed with equal ability, are now busily engaged in making history. Though strong they are young.

The Daily Times was established Aug. 23, 1872, by Joseph H. Smith, M.D., with E. A. Hills, his son-in-law, as editor. For about two years before this date Dr. Smith had published from the Museum Building the *Middlesex Democrat*, a weekly paper, first issued Oct. 8, 1871.

After publishing the *Daily Times* one year, he sold both the *Times* and *Democrat* to John L. Hunt, who, in company with his brother, Charles L. Hunt, for three years published the two papers under the names of *The Weekly Times* and *The Daily Morning Times*.

In 1876 the brothers Hunt sold out to Charles Cowley, Esq., who, after three months, sold the papers to Dr. Smith, who had held a mortgage upon the property since selling it in 1873.

The firm of Campbell & Hanscom, the present proprietors, having purchased the property of Dr. Smith, issued their first copy of the paper Dec. 15, 1879.

The *Daily Morning Times* is recognized by all political parties as a very sprightly and well-conducted paper, and among business men the firm of Campbell & Hanscom has an honorable name.

The paper is an uncompromising advocate of the political principles of the Democratic party.

James L. Campbell was born in Henniker, N. H., his father having been publisher of the *Manchester Union*, of Manchester, N. H. In company with Geo. A. Hanscom, he published the *Union* from 1872 to 1879, when the partners purchased the *Lowell Times* and removed to Lowell.

Geo. A. Hanscom was born in Elliot, Maine. After an apprenticeship of three years in the office of the *Democrat* at Saco, Maine, he followed the sea for twenty years. In this service he became master of his vessel and thus received his well known title of "Captain." We have already spoken of his partnership with Mr. Campbell in publishing the *Union* in Manchester, N. H., and the *Lowell Daily Times*.

Vox Populi.—The first number of this paper appeared May 25, 1841. Its purpose seems to have been to afford an opportunity for the public expression of a feeling, which then somewhat extensively prevailed, that the corporations of the city were exercising too exclusive a control of its affairs. Its name indicated its purpose, that the *voice of the people* ought to be heard. Hence it advocated the amelioration of the condition of the operatives in the mills, by reducing the hours of labor. Besides this, battle was waged against the abuses said to exist in the "Whig dynasty in Massachusetts."

In general, men who felt aggrieved or indignant at the insolence of office or the oppressive exercise of power intrenched by corporate authority, found in the *Vox* a channel for conveying their pent-up feelings to the public mind.

The names of the originators of this organ, for obvious reasons, did not publicly appear. It is said that Gen. B. F. Butler, Henry F. Durant, James M. Stone and Granville Parker belonged to their number. Mr. Cowley informs us that, in addition to the gentlemen above named, J. G. Abbott, now Judge Abbott, of Boston, actively participated in the management of this paper as a rival and opponent of *The Advertiser*, then published by Rev. Eliphalet Case.

Mr. Gilman tells us that J. M. Stone was, at first, the editor of this paper. Whoever, for the first few months, were the responsible editors and managers of the *Vox*, on December 4, 1841, it came into the hands of Samuel J. Varney, who had before been engaged in the mechanical work of printing and publishing the paper. In January, 1850, John T. Chesley became the proprietor. In May, 1856, the paper was purchased by Mr. Varney, and was published by S. W. Huse & Co.

Mr. Varney, the owner of the paper, having died in November, 1859, it became, on January 1, 1860, the property of Z. E. Stone and S. W. Huse, who (with N. J. N. Bacheller, subsequently admitted into the partnership) remained proprietors until 1878, when Stone and Bacheller sold their interests to Mr. Huse, who took as his partner John A. Goodwin, the latter an once becoming editor. Since the death of Mr. Goodwin, September 21, 1884, S. W. Huse has become the proprietor of this paper, and the business has been conducted under the firm-name of S. W. Huse & Co., the son of Mr. Huse, Harry V. Huse, being his father's partner, and Mr. John L. Colby being editor.

The following is substantially Mr. Gilman's list, without dates, of the numerous editors of this paper: James M. Stone, S. J. Varney, J. F. C. Hayes, B. F. Johnson, Enoch Emery, A. W. Farr, Thomas Bradley, Miss Harriet F. Curtis, John A. Goodwin, Z. E. Stone, Samuel A. McPhetres, John L. Colby.

The *Vox Populi*, partly from the circumstances of its origin, and partly from its intrinsic merits, has always been a favorite journal among the people. It has been very generally sought for by the operatives in our mills, and probably no other paper is so generally taken by persons who were once citizens of Lowell, but now reside elsewhere. In politics it is now Republican.

The *Lowell Daily Citizen* had its origin in the purchase, on April 28, 1856, by Leonard Brown and George F. Morey, of the three following publications: 1. The *Daily Morning News*, started in 1851. 2. The *American Citizen*, a weekly, started in 1854. 3. The *Daily Citizen*, started in 1855. The journal formed by thus consolidating the three was styled the *Daily Citizen and News*, having for its editor John A. Goodwin.

It had its birth in the midst of high political excitement and agitation. The Kansas outrages had roused to a white heat the anti-slavery sentiments of the North. The Republican party was led on by eloquent men, who fired the public heart by denouncing the encroachments of the slaveholders and of slavery upon the domain of freedom. "Fremont

and Dayton, free soil for free men," was the rallying cry. The mutterings of the coming war already began to be heard.

Into this contest the *Citizen* entered with ardent zeal, taking the advanced position of the Republican party—a position which it has ever since consistently held.

Mr. Goodwin retained the position as editor, with some interruption, until June, 1859, when Chauncey L. Knapp and George F. Morey became the proprietors, and Mr. Knapp the editor, of the paper. In 1876 Mr. Knapp and his son, Charles L. Knapp, became the proprietors, the firm-name being C. L. Knapp & Son.

On April 3, 1882, the *Citizen* was purchased by a stock company styled The Citizen Newspaper Company, of which Harry R. Rice is president. Henry J. Moulton was made principal editor, with C. F. Coburn as assistant editor, James Bayles as city editor, and H. R. Rice as business manager. Mr. Moulton retired in 1887. Mr. Bayles, the present editor, succeeded Mr. Moulton. He is a man of genial nature and superior ability, and he makes the *Citizen* a very racy and readable paper.

Lowell Morning Mail.—Messrs. Z. E. Stone, N. J. N. Bacheller and Ephraim D. Livingston, having formed a partnership, commenced the publication of this paper, as a daily, in July, 1879. For about one year they published a semi-weekly *Mail* in connection with the daily. Since then a weekly *Mail* has taken the place of the semi-weekly, and is called the *Saturday Evening Mail.*

About five years ago a stock company, for publishing this paper, was incorporated, of which Z. E. Stone is president, N. J. N. Bacheller, manager, and Charles E. Burbank, clerk.

Until the formation of this company Mr. Stone was editor. Since then the editor's chair has been filled by Edward H. Peabody and by the present incumbent, Charles L. McCleery.

The management of the affairs of this company is in the hands of men of such large experience and such high character that the paper possesses the entire confidence of the community, and richly deserves the popularity which it enjoys. In politics it is Republican.

The Sun was started Aug. 10, 1878, with Daniel J. and John H. Harrington as publishers and proprietors, and Thomas F. Byron as editor. After three years it was enlarged from four to eight pages. John H. Harrington, the second editor, was succeeded by John R. Martin, the present incumbent.

The paper is stanchly Democratic. In 1888 it removed from its early home on the corner of Central and Prescott Streets, to its new and commodious rooms on Merrimack Street.

The public has been generous in the support of this paper and it has prospered. The *Sun* was the first paper in the city to employ an artist, who was a member of the editorial staff and devoted his whole time to this paper. The cartoons of his pencil were well drawn and were designed to draw attention to the strength and weakness of the politicians.

The paper is printed upon copper-faced types and in a neat form of eight pages, having a very pleasing typographical appearance. In a few years the proprietors intend to erect a new "Sun Building."

The *Lowell Daily News* was established in May, 1884. It is published by an incorporated company called the *Daily News Company.* Its editor is D. A. Sullivan. It is a stanch advocate of the principles of the Democratic party and has a large circulation. It is published from Hildreth's Building, on Merrimack Street.

L'Union (published in the French language) was started on March 14, 1889, and is published from Hildreth's Building by an association of gentlemen. It is edited by this association.

L'Etoile was first issued Sept. 16, 1886, Lepine & Co., publishers. Its first editor was Aime Gauthier, who was succeeded by Raoul Renault. The present editor is Alfred Bonneau. This same company publishes another paper in the French language in Lawrence, Mass.

Having given a list of the newspapers now published in Lowell, I will very briefly notice those which have either ceased to exist or have lost their names by being merged into other publications. Following the name of each is the date of its establishment.

For the *Chelmsford Courier* (1824), the *Chelmsford Phœnix* (1825), and the *Merrimack Journal* (1826), turn back to the history of the *Lowell Journal.*

The Globe, by J. H. White, appears in 1825, a paper evidently of little merit and short-lived.

The Lowell *Mercury* appeared Nov. 14, 1829, with Thomas Billings as proprietor and Rev. Eliphalet Case as editor, and was first published in a cottage on the site of Welles' Block. This paper, in 1835, was united with the *Journal,* and, for one year, the consolidated paper is styled the *Journal and Mercury.* After that the name *Mercury* disappears.

The *Middlesex Telegraph* appeared in Sept., 1831, as a weekly. It was published by Meacham & Mathewson. It seems to have lived about one year.

The *Lowell Observer,* a religious paper, Rev. Mr. Blanchard, of the First Congregational Church, and Rev. Mr. Twining, of the Appleton Street (now Eliot) Church, being editors, appeared in 1831. Rev. D. S. Southmayd appears as its editor in 1833.

The *Evangelist,* with Rev. E. W. Freeman, pastor of the First Baptist Church, as editor, appeared in 1831.

H. H. Weld, in 1832, started *The Experiment,* soon changing its name to *The Compend.* It seems to have lived only to Oct., 1833.

Alfred Gilman started *The Album,* or *Ladies' Common-Place Book,* Nov. 1, 1832. It continued one year.

The *Rose-Bud*, a Sunday-school paper, started by Oliver Sheple in 1832, survived less than two years.

The Times, by H. H. Weld, appeared in 1833.

The *Semi-Weekly Times* was started by Mr. Weld in 1834. These two papers survived probably only a few months.

The *Lowell-Advertiser*, a tri-weekly, was started in 1834 by B. E. Hale, with Eliphalet Case as editor, and the *Lowell Patriot*, a weekly, was in 1835 published in connection with the *Advertiser*. They were issued from No. 35 Merrimack Street. These two Democratic papers had a longer life than most of the papers of that time. In 1838 the *Advertiser* was edited by N. P. Banks, then a Democrat, and in 1840 the two papers were published by Abijah Watson. In 1845 they passed into the hands of H. E. and S. C. Baldwin. In 1852 the *Lowell Advertiser* appeared as a daily, with James G. Maguire as editor, and Bellows & Hedge as publishers. In 1855 Charles Hunt and Robins Dinsmore became its editors, with Fisher A. Hildreth as proprietor. This paper survived thirty years and had many editors. Mr. Cowley mentions as editors, E. Case, N. P. Banks, H. H. Weld, J. G. Abbott, I. W. Beard, William Butterfield, Henry E. Baldwin, Samuel C. Baldwin, Fisher A. Hildreth, Robins Dinsmore and J. J. Maguire, and adds: "The *Advertiser* always supported the Democracy, but the Democracy never supported the *Advertiser*, and in 1864 it collapsed. The *Patriot* collapsed at the same time with the *Advertiser*.

Mr. Hildreth, for a long time the proprietor of the *Advertiser*, was an astute politician and a man of marked ability. A brief sketch of his life is found in my notice of the postmasters of Lowell.

The Pledge and *The Female Advocate* appeared in 1835; also the *Journal and Bulletin* was published from the Livingston Building, near Tower's Corner, by Kinnicutt & Parker; also *Zion's Banner*, a Free-Will Baptist paper, edited by Elder Thurston.

In 1836 the *Messenger* was printed by George Brown and the *Standard* by Edward Waylen; also the *Gazette* by Alfred S. Tilden and the *Philanthropist* by Rev. Aaron Lummas.

In March, 1837, the *Casket* was started by Brown & Judkins. In January, 1840, the *American Wesleyan Observer*, an anti-slavery sheet, was started with Rev. Orange Scott as editor. This paper, after six months, was succeeded by the *New England Christian Advocate*, edited by Rev. Luther Lee.

In 1839 the *Ladies' Repository* was started by A. B. F. Hildreth, also the *Literary Souvenir* by Mr. Hildreth.

In October, 1840, appeared the *Lowell Offering*, a unique paper of wide-spread fame, being entirely composed of original articles written by the mill-girls. It had its origin in an improvement circle under the auspices of Rev. A. C. Thomas, of the Second Universalist Church. The contributions written by the girls and read by Mr. Thomas at the meetings of this circle, exhibited so much talent as to warrant issuing a paper as an exponent of the thoughts and aspirations of the operatives in the Lowell Mills. Of its literary merits the poet Whittier, who, for a few months in 1844, was a citizen of Lowell, says, in his "Stranger in Lowell:" "In its volumes may be found sprightly delineations of home-scenes and characters, highly-wrought, imaginative pieces, tales of genuine pathos and humor, and sweet fairy stories and fables, reminding the reader at times of Jean Paul." Its editors were Harriet Farley and Hariot Curtis, two factory girls. It continued to be published several years. A rival of the *Offering*, called the *Operatives' Magazine*, was started, but it was absorbed by the *Offering*.

In 1841 the *Ladies' Pearl* was published by E. A. Rice. The *Star of Bethlehem* was a Universalist weekly paper, published by Powers & Bagley. In 1844 its editors were T. B. Thayer and A. A. Miner.

The *Sword of Truth*, a Methodist paper, was issued in 1842. *The Orion* was started by W. F. Somerby in 1843 or 1844.

In 1843 the *Middlesex Washingtonian and Martha Washington Advocate* was started by L. D. Johnson, and the *Daily Herald* was issued by James M. Stone; also the *Genius of Christianity* was printed at the *Journal and Courier* office. In 1843 or 1844 the *Operative*, which survived two years, was published by J. C. Stowell & Co. Its editor during the second year was Arthur P. Bonney.

In May, 1844, John C. Palmer started the *Life in Lowell*, which survived about five years. It was of too scurrilous a character to live longer. Lowell is not a favorite soil for such publications.

John G. Whittier, in 1844, at the solicitation of friends, came to Lowell as editor of the *Middlesex Standard*, an anti-slavery paper. It survived but a few months. While in Lowell Mr. Whittier wrote a small volume of high literary merit, entitled the "Stranger in Lowell."

In 1845 F. A. Hildreth started the *Republican*, which, in 1846–47, was absorbed by the *Advertiser and Patriot*.

In 1846 W. F. Young edited a paper called the *Voice of Industry*.

In 1847 the *Literary Visitor*, and succeeding it, the *Lowell Gazette*, were published by Joel Taylor and Daniel Kimball. The *Gazette* survived about two years.

In 1846–47 the *Niagara*, a temperance paper, is edited by Rev. William H. Brewster, and the *Gospel Fountain*, edited by Rev. William Bell; also the *Ladies' Magazine and Casket of Literature*, edited by E. A. Rice; also the *Temperance Offering*, by Nathaniel Hervey.

In 1849 William S. Robinson started the *Tri-Weekly American*, which survived only a few months.

The *Massachusetts Era*, a free-soil paper, was started by Dana B. Gove, with J. W. Hanson as editor; also

the *Day Star*, a Sunday-school paper, was started by A. B. Wright.

In 1851 the *Christian Era*, a Baptist paper, was published by J. M. Burt, with Rev. D. C. Eddy as editor; also the *N. E. Offering and Mill Girls' Advocate* was published and edited by Harriet Farley; also the *Spindle City* was published by Keach & Emery.

For the *Daily Morning News* (1851), the *American Citizen* (1854), and the *Daily Citizen* (1855), see history of the *Lowell Daily Citizen*.

In 1852 *Wentworth's Waverly* was published by George Wentworth; also the *Lowell Mirror* by Chase & Hoitt.

In 1854 the *Lowell Daily Morning Herald* was published by Enoch Emery. It survived one year; also the *World's Crisis*, a second advent paper, was issued by Jonas Merriam.

In 1857 *The Star* was issued by E. D. Green & Co.; also the *Middlesex American*, edited by L. J. Fletcher; also the *Weekly Union*, edited by scholars of the High School; also the *Trumpet*, by the Addisonian Reformatory Club.

The *Gad Fly*, "devoted to truth, virtue and Democracy," was published by S. W. Huntington in 1861; also Homer A. Cook started a literary paper called the *Lowell Sentinel* in 1861. It survived but a few months.

In 1861 the *Douglas Democrat* appeared under the auspices of A. R. Brown, W. E. Livingston and J. K. Fellows.

In 1871 the *Middlesex Democrat* was published by Dr. J. H. Smith. In 1872 this paper was merged in the *Daily Morning Times*.

For the *Semi-Weekly Mail* and the *Saturday Evening Mail*, see history of *Lowell Morning Mail*.

The following papers were published in the French language: *L'Echo du Canada*, which started in 1874 and survived one year. *La Republique*, in 1875, by H. Beaugrand, which survived about six months. *La Sentinelle*, in 1879, which survived less than one year. *L'Abeille*, in 1880, with L. E. Carufel as editor, which survived about three years. *Le Soliel*, *Le Farceur* and *Le Loup Garon* were very short-lived.

The Advocate, a temperance paper, was started in 1885 by William Cogger. It subsequently fell into the hands of Adams & Farley. It lived about two years.

The *Sunday Bell*, by A. P. Kelly, was started in 1884 and survived but a few months.

I am told by a journalist that in recent years the number of newspaper enterprises unwisely started is far less than it was in the earlier part of our city's history.

CHAPTER XII.

LOWELL—(Continued).

MEDICAL.

BY LEONARD HUNTRESS, M.D.

THE physicians of Middlesex County did not enjoy the advantages of a local medical society until the formation of the Middlesex District Society in 1844. Meetings of the Massachusetts Medical Society (incorporated in 1781) were held in Boston, and the Act of March 10, 1803, dividing the State society into four districts—Middle, Southern, Eastern and Western—did not mend the matter, for this county was placed in the Middle District, consisting of Suffolk, Norfolk, Essex and Middlesex Counties, and the business of the district society was all transacted in Boston.

There was an association in this county called the Middlesex Medical Association formed some time late in the last century, but no records are extant. In the communications of the Massachusetts Medical Society,[1] in an obituary notice of Dr. Josiah Bartlett, of Charlestown, we read that "he delivered two discourses of a medical nature, one before the Middlesex Medical Association, and the other before the Massachusetts Medical Society. Quoting from the last-named discourse:[2] "In 1785 corresponding and advisory committees were appointed for the different counties, in several of which[3] associations were formed for professional conversation, reading dissertations and communicating useful cases."

In 1829 another society, likewise called the Middlesex Medical Association, was formed, but the records have been lost. The first meeting was held in Lexington, in May, 1829, when the association was organized, and in May of each year meetings were held and an annual address was delivered until the dissolution of the association in 1833. Dr. John O. Green, of this city, delivered the last annual address at Charlestown, in May, 1833. That this association, meeting but once a year and necessitating a journey from one end of the county to the other, was short-lived, was in the nature of things.

On the 8th of March, 1839, the Lowell Medical Association was formed. The following physicians: Elisha Bartlett, John C. Dalton, James W. Ford, J. W. Graves, William Grey, J. P. Jewett, Gilman Kimball, George Mansfield, Daniel Mowe, Hiram Parker, Otis Perham, Harlin Pillsbury, J. D. Pillsbury, J. W. Scribner, Benjamin Skelton and Daniel Wells, assembled in the office of Dr. J. D. Pillsbury and organized a society for mutual improvement. The records are now in the archives of the Middlesex North District Medical

[1] Vol. iii. p. 419.

[2] Dissertation by Josiah Bartlett, of Charlestown, before Mass. Med. Soc., June 6, 1810.

[3] Middlesex, Worcester, Bristol and Kennebec.

Society. Meetings were held in the offices of the members at first every week, later once in two weeks, and after the first year not so frequently. There are no records after February 4, 1841.

In November, 1844, the Massachusetts Medical Society, in answer to a petition from many prominent physicians, granted a charter to those members of the State society living in Lowell and fifteen neighboring towns (Acton, Ashby, Billerica, Carlisle, Chelmsford, Concord, Dracut, Dunstable, Groton, Littleton, Pepperell, Shirley, Tewksbury, Townsend and Tyngsboro'), thus establishing the Middlesex District Society.

At first the meetings were held in the Assessors' Room, City Hall, afterwards in the Committee Room of the same building, and on July 12, 1848, the society established itself in the Natural History Rooms in Mechanics' Building, where they remained for thirty years. For the past twenty years it has been the custom of the society to meet in one of the large hotels of this city, usually at the American House.

In studying the records of the early days of the society we notice several striking features. Funds for carrying on the work of the society were solicited from citizens of Lowell by a committee on donations. The first committee was appointed April 22, 1845, consisting of Drs. Green, Dalton, Huntington, Harlin Pillsbury, J. D. Pillsbury and J. W. Graves.

An orator was elected annually to deliver a public address in the City Hall. Dr. A. H. Brown was invited by the society to address the citizens of Lowell, Feb. 26, 1845, and his effort was so excellent and so well received that the society decided to establish the custom of having an annual public oration. Dr. J. D. Pillsbury was the orator in May, 1845; Dr. Josiah Curtis in '46; Dr. J. P. Jewett in '47; in '48 there was no oration, and in '49 Dr. Augustus Mason delivered the last public address.

The society advertised for free patients, and two physicians were selected at each meeting to examine them, thus establishing a clinic. At a meeting held June 6, 1845, it was voted: "That all persons living in this city and vicinity wishing for medical or surgical advice or surgical operations can receive the same gratuitously by presenting themselves before the society at their next quarterly meeting, and that the secretary give four weeks' notice of the same in two public papers printed in this city." At a meeting held Aug. 27th, of the same year, eight patients presented themselves and were examined by a committee consisting of Drs. Dalton and Huntington. This practice seems to have ceased in 1847, and at a meeting held in February, 1848, it was voted that reports of cases be read and discussed, writers to be appointed alphabetically. Dr. Nathan Allen presented the first paper March 22d.

In 1848 two towns, Stow and Westford, were joined to the society, and since then Ashby, Ayer (Groton), Concord, Shirley, Stow and Townsend have been taken from us. In 1855 three district societies were established in this county—Middlesex North, East and South District Medical Societies—the Middlesex District Society being henceforth called the Middlesex North.

The following physicians have served as president of the society:

Nehemiah Cutter, of Pepperell, 1844–47; Elisha Huntington, of Lowell, 1848–49; John C. Dalton, of Lowell, 1850–52; Nathan Allen, of Lowell, 1853–55; Hanover Dickey, of Lowell, 1856–57; John W. Graves, of Lowell, 1858–59; Charles A. Savory, of Lowell, 1860–62; John C. Bartlett, of Lowell, 1863–64; Jonathan Brown, of Tewksbury, 1865–67; Jeremiah P. Jewett, of Lowell, 1868; Joel Spalding, of Lowell, 1869–70; Gilman Kimball, of Lowell, 1871–72; Levi Howard, of Chelmsford, 1873–74; Daniel P. Gage, of Lowell, 1875; Lorenzo S. Fox, of Lowell, 1876–77; George H. Pillsbury, of Lowell, 1878–79; George E. Pinkham, of Lowell, 1880–81; Charles Dutton, of Tyngsboro', 1882–83; William Bass, of Lowell, 1884–85; Walter H. Leighton, of Lowell, 1886; Nathan B. Edwards, of Chelmsford, 1887–88; Hermon J. Smith, of Lowell, 1889–90.

It will not be within the scope of this paper to include all the physicians who have practiced in Lowell, and biographies of only the more prominent ones can be given. Of the present generation short sketches of the older men will be offered. A special chapter of this book will be devoted to practitioners of the homœopathic school in this city, and our attention will be confined to members of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

The following list comprises all members of this society who have practiced in Lowell:

Admitted.		*Retired or resigned.*	*Died.*	*Age.*
1822.	Moses Kidder	1832	1855	63
1827.	John Orne Green	. .	1885	86
1831.	John Call Dalton	. .	1864	68
1832.	John Wheelock Graves	. .	1873	63
1832.	George Mansfield	. .	1869	61
1832.	John Burgin Wadleigh	. .	1853	62
1833.	Elisha Bartlett	. .	1855	51
1833.	William Graves	. .	1843	50
1834.	John Taylor Gilman Leach	. .	1889	. .
1834.	Charles Gordon	. .	1872	62
1834.	John Dale Pillsbury	. .	1856	49
1835.	Patrick Paget Campbell	. .	1865	60
1836.	Henry A. Dewar	1838	. .	. .
1837.	Moody Mansur	1839	1889	81
1838.	Gilman Kimball	. .	. .	. .
1838.	Hiram Parker	1873	1877	68
1839.	Daniel Clark	. .	. .	. .
1839.	Abraham Drake Dearborn	. .	. .	. .
1839.	James W. Ford	. .	. .	. .
1839.	Elisha Huntington	. .	1865	69
1839.	Jeremiah Peabody Jewett	. .	1870	72
1839.	Austin Marsh	. .	. .	. .
1839.	Daniel Mowe	1854	1860	70
1839.	Otis Perham	. .	1863	50
1839.	Harlin Pillsbury	1871	1877	79
1839.	Isaac White Scribner	.	1864	58
1839.	Benjamin Skelton	1843	1867	84
1839.	David Welles	. .	1877	72
1840.	John Baker	. .	. .	. .
1841.	Jeremiah Horne	. .	. .	. .
1842.	Nathan Allen	. .	1889	75
1842.	John Butterfield	. .	1847	30
1843.	William Gray	. .	. .	. .
1843.	Cyrus Sweetser Mann	. .	. .	. .
1843.	Hervey Backus Wilbur	. .	1883	62
1844.	Augustus Mason	. .	1882	58
1845.	Josiah Curtis	. .	1883	67

Admitted.		Retired or resigned.	Died.	Age.
1845.	Reuben W. Hill	. .	. .	. .
1845.	Floyer Galen Kittredge	. .	. .	. .
1845.	Peter Manning	. .	1855	64
1845.	John McCrillis	. .	. .	. .
1845.	Thomas Womersley	. .	. .	. .
1846.	Hanover Dickey	1870	1873	63
1846.	Daniel Holt	1874	1883	72
1846.	John Little	. .	. .	. .
1846.	Daniel Morrill	. .	. .	. .
1846.	Luther Blodgett Morse	. .	. .	. .
1846.	Joel Spalding	. .	1888	67
1847.	George Henry Whitmore	. .	1869	47
1847.	Oscar Burbank	. .	. .	. .
1847.	Charles A. Davis	. .	1862	52
1847.	Henry M. Hooke	. .	. .	. .
1847.	Rufus Shackford	. .	. .	. .
1847.	John B. Wadleigh	. .	1853	32
1847.	Henry Womersley	. .	. .	. .
1848.	Josiah Crosby [1]	. .	1875	78
1848.	Walter Kidder	. .	1871	48
1849.	Henry S. Babbitt	. .	. .	. .
1849.	Benjamin Dixon Bartlett	. .	1853	63
1849.	Abner Hartwell Brown	. .	1851	34
1849.	Leonard French	. .	. .	. .
1849.	C. W. B. Kidder	. .	. .	. .
1849.	Eben Kimball Sanborn	. .	1862	35
1849.	Joseph Thomas Odiorne West	. .	. .	. .
1850.	Ambrose Goulet	. .	. .	. .
1850.	Peter Pineo	. .	. .	. .
1850.	Charles Augustus Savory	. .	.	. .
1850.	Elisha Bacon Shapleigh	1851	. .	. .
1851.	Paris B. Brown	. .	1853	. .
1851.	Ira Loviston Moore	. .	. .	. .
1852.	Henry Whiting	. .	1857	35
1852.	Lucius Campbell Den. Woodman	. .	1883	59
1853.	Jeremiah Blake	. .	1858	. .
1853.	Sidney Smith Merrill	. .	. .	. .
1854.	Edward Augustus Perkins	. .	. .	. .
1856.	Daniel Parker Gage	. .	1877	48
1856.	Franklin Augustus Wood	. .	. .	. .
1859.	Deodat Mignault	. .	1862	29
1859.	Harlin Henry Pillsbury	. .	. .	. .
1859.	William B. Proctor	. .	. .	. .
1860.	Henry Holton Fuller	. .	. .	. .
1860.	Henry John Harwood	. .	1863	37
1860.	Moses Warren Kidder	. .	. .	. .
1860.	John William Pearson	. .	. .	. .
1860.	Peter Prius	. .	. .	. .
1860.	Charles Warren	. .	. .	. .
1861.	James Gerrett Bradt	. .	1868	30
1861.	George F. Brickett	. .	. .	. .
1861.	Abraham Drake Dearborn	. .	. .	. .
1861.	Charles G. A. Eayrs	. .	. .	. .
1862.	William Henry Bradley	. .	. .	. .
1862.	Otis Milton Humphrey	. .	. .	. .
1862.	Alfred Livingstone	. .	1877	39
1863.	Walter Burnham	. .	1883	75
1863.	Edward Dillon Ireland	. .	. .	. .
1863.	George Cowles Osgood	. .	. .	. .
1864.	Kirk Henry Bancroft	. .	1869	31
1864.	William Bass	. .	. .	. .
1865.	Lorenzo Smith Fox	. .	. .	. .
1865.	John Henry Gilman	. .	1890	54
1865.	George Edwin Pinkham	. .	. .	. .
1865.	Francis Charles Plunkett	. .	. .	. .
1866.	James G. Maxfield	. .	. .	. .
1866.	Moses Greeley Parker	. .	. .	. .
1867.	Walter Henry Leighton	. .	. .	. .
1867.	Franklin Nickerson	. .	. .	. .
1868.	Joseph Edward Langlois	. .	1869	26
1868.	Joseph Haven Smith	. .	1885	79
1869.	David Coggin	. .	. .	. .
1869.	James Daley	. .	. .	. .

[1] Honorary member.

Admitted.		Retired or resigned.	Died.	Age.
1870.	Ezra Barnes Aldrich	. .	. .	. .
1870.	George Harlin Pillsbury	. .	. .	. .
1870.	Charles Barton Sanders	. .	. .	. .
1870.	Vernon Otis Taylor	. .	. .	. .
1871.	Albert Manley Ballard	. .	. .	.
1871.	William Henry Warn	. .	. .	. .
1871.	William Harrington Warren	. .	. .	. .
1872.	Abner Wheeler Buttrick	.	1882	34
1872.	Cyrus Mentor Fisk	. .	. .	. .
1872.	Orris O Davis	. .	. .	. .
1872.	Alfred Willis Lavigne	. .	. .	. .
1872.	Hermon Joseph Smith	. .	. .	. .
1873.	Albert Shaw Herrick	. .	1881	. .
1873.	Frederick Augustus Warner	1878	. .	. .
1874.	Valentine Plunkett Dillon	. .	. .	. .
1874.	Robert James Halloran	. .	. .	. .
1874.	William Michael Hoar	. .	1890	40
1874.	Havilla Marcena Rackliff	1875	. .	. .
1875.	Burnham Roswell Benner	. .	. .	. .
1875.	John Catroll Irish	. .	. .	. .
1875.	John Erastus Weaver	. .	. .	. .
1876.	Francis Watts Chadbourne	. .	. .	. .
1876.	Leonard Huntress	. .	. .	. .
1876.	William Henry Lathrop	. .	. .	. .
1876.	Charles Parker Spalding	. .	. .	. .
1877.	John Jay Colton	. .	. .	. .
1877.	David Nelson Patterson	. .	. .	. .
1877.	Edwin Weston Trueworthy	. .	. .	. .
1878.	Benjamin Benoit, Jr.	. .	. .	. .
1878.	Edward Hyde	. .	. .	. .
1878.	James Joseph McCarty	. .	. .	. .
1878.	Hartwell Augustus Sibley	. .	. .	. .
1878.	Clarence Albertus Viles	. .	. .	. .
1879.	Wyllis Gilbert Eaton, Jr.	. .	. .	. .
1879.	Harvey Knight	. .	. .	. .
1879.	Arthur Quinn Phelan	. .	1890	. .
1879.	Frank Reader Rix	. .	. .	. .
1880.	Henry Rupert Brissett	. .	. .	. .
1880.	William Benjamin Jackson	. .	. .	. .
1880.	Herbert Perry Jefferson	. .	. .	. .
1880.	Albert Clarence Lane	. .	. .	. .
1880.	Charles Frederick Ober	. .	. .	. .
1881.	Eben True Aldrich	. .	. .	. .
1881.	Gerrett James Bradt	. .	. .	. .
1881.	William Terrence Carolin	. .	. .	. .
1881.	John Alexander McKinnon	. .	. .	. .
1881.	Henry Phelps Perkins	. .	. .	. .
1882.	Herbert Shattuck Johnson	. .	. .	. .
1882.	Charles Henry Ricker	. .	. .	. .
1883.	Ralph Marcus Cole	. .	. .	. .
1883.	William Augustus Johnson	. .	. .	. .
1883.	Edward Aaron McGannon	. .	. .	. .
1883.	William Henry McOwen	. .	. .	. .
1883.	Omer Pillsbury Porter	. .	. .	. .
1883.	Henry Albert Rice Rundlett	. .	. .	. .
1883.	Sumner Phinney Smith	. .	. .	. .
1883.	James Francis Sullivan	. .	. .	. .
1883.	James Joseph Sullivan	. .	1885	28
1884.	Robert Eddy Bell	. .	. .	. .
1884.	James Brainard Field	. .	. .	. .
1884.	Timothy Edward McOwen	. .	. .	. .
1884.	Oliver Augustus Willard	. .	. .	. .
1885.	James Arthur Gage	. .	. .	. .
1885.	Rodrigue Mignault	. .	. .	. .
1885.	Royal Blood Prescott	. .	. .	. .
1885.	Charles Edward Simpson	. .	. .	. .
1885.	Charles Warren Taylor	. .	. .	. .
1885.	Arlin Edouard Zephirin Vincelette	. .	. .	. .
1885.	Jacob Brackett Wentworth	. .	. .	. .
1886.	Mary Ann Hall	. .	. .	. .
1886.	Lawrence John McDonough	. .	. .	. .
1886.	Matthew John McGannon	. .	. .	. .
1886.	Thomas Gerald McGannon	. .	. .	. .
1886.	Robert Lester Qua	. .	. .	. .
1887.	John Cochrane	. .	1888	40

Admitted.		*Retired or resigned.*	*Died.*	*Age.*
1888.	Arthur Earnest Gillard	. .	. .	. .
1888.	Frank Harcourt Koyle	. .	. .	. .
1888.	William Patrick Lawler	. .	. .	. .
1889.	Thomas Francis Harrington	. .	. .	. .

JOHN ORNE GREEN was the son of Rev. Aaron and Eunice (Orne) Green, of Malden, Mass., where he was born, May 14, 1799.

His preparatory education was received at the academy of Dr. Homans, in Medford, Massachusetts, and he was graduated at Harvard College with honors in the class of 1817, at the age of eighteen, with George Bancroft, Caleb Cushing and Rev. Dr. Tyng. During college he paid particular attention to theological studies, intending to enter the ministry. But after teaching school for a year in Castine, Me., he entered the office of Dr. Ephraim Buck, of Malden, and commenced the study of medicine. In the winters of 1818 and '19 he attended lectures at the college on Mason Street, Boston, entering the office of Dr. Edward Reynolds, of Boston, in October, 1821.

March 10, 1822, he received his degree of M.D. from Harvard, and on the 23d of April he came to Lowell, where he remained in active practice until his death, a period of nearly sixty-four years.

Dr. Green's place will probably never be filled in this city. Dr. Huntington was undoubtedly a more popular man, Dr. Bartlett was more widely known, but as an ideal family physician Dr. Green's position was unparalleled.

He gave his whole life to his profession, taking little part in politics, although his early training and his love of letters induced him to identify himself prominently with school matters. He was a member of the School Board for twelve years, and for nine years was its chairman, and wrote its reports. In 1870 he delivered the address at the dedication of the new Green School, which took the place of the old building on Middle Street.

In the *American Journal of Medical Sciences* for July, 1830, he reported two cases of fracture of the liver, which were re-published in Germany.

In the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal* for December, 1837, he wrote an account of an epidemic of small-pox in Lowell. He also rendered valuable aid by his investigations to Dr. Elisha Bartlett, in his work on fevers, the second edition of which was dedicated to him.

He served as alderman of the city of Lowell, and as health commissioner for several years he prepared the bills of mortality which preceded the present system of registration. He was councilor of the Massachusetts Medical Society for many years, and he delivered the annual address before that body in 1846 on "The Factory System in its Hygienic Relations." He served on the staff of St. John's Hospital for nearly twenty years. He was president of the Lowell Old Residents' Association, and president of the Lowell Institution for Savings.

Dr. Green was an earnest churchman, and his extensive practice never interfered with his church duties. He read and published papers as follows: 1830, "Fractures of Liver;" 1837, "History of Small-Pox in Lowell;" 1846, "Annual Address Massachusetts Medical Society;" 1851, "Biography of Calvin Thomas, M.D.;" 1857, "Address at Dedication of Chime of Bells;" 1866, "Resolutions on the Death of Elisha Huntington, M.D.;" 1868, "Address before Old Residents' Association;" 1869, "Memorial of John C. Dalton, M.D.;" 1870, "Address at Dedication of Green School;" 1876, "Reminiscences at Lowell Semi-Centennial;" 1877, "Lowell and Harvard College O. H. R."

Dr. Green was thrice married,—first, to Jane Thomas, of Tyngsboro', September 14, 1826; second, to Minerva B. Slater, of Smithfield, R. I., 6th of March, 1833, and third to Jane McBurney, 25th of April, 1871.

Dr. John Orne Green, of Boston, is his son. Full of years and honor, he died 23d of December, 1885.

ELISHA HUNTINGTON, son of Rev. Asahel and Althea (Lord) Huntington, daughter of Dr. Elisha Lord, of Pomfret, Conn., was born in Topsfield, Mass., 9th of April, 1796. He was graduated from Dartmouth in the class of 1815, and from the Medical Department of Yale in 1823.

He came to Lowell (then East Chelmsford) in 1824, where he lived until his death, a period of more than forty years. He was a busy man, devoting much time to the interests of the city, and never neglecting his professional duties, and in both spheres was he highly honored. He gave especial attention to our schools. When Lowell was a town he served four years as a member of the School Committee, and the same length of time on this board, after the municipal incorporation in 1836. He was selectman of the town of Lowell two years, and a member of the Common Council of the city three years.

Dr. Huntington was first elected mayor the 24th of April, 1839, being then president of the Common Council, when the office of mayor was made vacant by the sudden death of Luther Lawrence.

He was re-elected to this office in 1840, '41, '44, '45, '52, '56 and '58. In 1847, '53 and '54 he served as alderman.

In 1852 he was elected Lieutenant-Governor, but declined a re-election for the next year.

He was an overseer of Harvard College from 1860 to 1865, and served one term as inspector of the State Almshouse, at Tewksbury. Huntington Hall was named in his honor.

He never sought office; it always sought him. In fact, he declined office many times on account of his love for his profession, and during all his years of political service attended a large general practice. He was very regular in his attendance at the meetings of the District Medical Society, and was president of this society in 1848–49. He was president of the State Society in 1855–56.

Dr. Huntington published several addresses and a most excellent memorial of Prof. Elisha Bartlett (Lowell, 1856). He was elected city physician in 1843, and served the unexpired term made vacant by the resignation of Dr. A. D. Dearborn.

He was married, May 31, 1825, to Hannah, daughter of Joseph and Deborah Hinckley, of Marblehead. He died at Lowell December 10, 1865.

ELISHA BARTLETT, son of Otis and Wait Bartlett, was born in Smithfield, R. I., Oct. 6, 1804. He was graduated from the Medical School of Brown University in 1826, after which he spent a year in Europe, and on Dec. 15th entered upon the practice of his profession in Lowell.

He was a man of elegant presence, a finished orator and a writer of rare ability, and he was at once singled out for honor and preferment. He was often called upon to deliver public addresses and orations before the citizens of Lowell. He delivered the Fourth of July oration in 1828, when only twenty-three years of age, and a resident of the town of only six months' standing. When Lowell became a city, in 1836, he was honored by being made the first mayor, and he was re-elected the following year. He regularly contributed editorials to several of the newspapers of this city, and through the medium of the press he vindicated the character, condition and treatment of the factory girls, which had been assailed by Boston newspapers.

Although attending to a general practice when in Lowell, he delivered a course of lectures at the Berkshire Medical Institute in 1832, and again in 1839.

Dr. Bartlett held professorships as follows: In Transylvania College, Lexington, Ky. (1841); in the University of Maryland (1844); again in Lexington (1846); in Louisville (1849), and in the University of New York (1850). From 1851 until his death he held the chair of Materia Medica and Medical Jurisprudence in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.

The professorships occupied his time during the autumn and winter, and in the spring and summer, from 1843 to 1852, he delivered lectures at the Vermont Medical College, at Woodstock.

While in Lowell he started the *Medical Magazine*. The first number was published in 1832, the editors being A. L. Pierson, J. L. Flint and Elisha Bartlett. This, the first number, was printed in Lowell, but the succeeding numbers appeared in Boston. This magazine continued for three years.

Dr. Bartlett wrote "Essay on Philosophy of Medical Science" (1844), "Inquiry into the Degree of Certainty in Medicine" (1848), "The Fevers of the United States" (1850), "Discourse on the Times, Character and Works of Hippocrates" (1852), and a volume of poetry, "Simple Settings in Verse for Portraits and Pictures from Mr. Dickens' Gallery" (1855). In the Lowell City Library is a copy of his translation from the French, entitled, "Sketches of the Character and Writings of Eminent Living Physicians and Surgeons of Paris" (1831). This translation is a most finished work, and stamps him as an accomplished French scholar.

Dr. Bartlett married, in 1839, Elizabeth, daughter of John Slater, of Smithfield. He died at Smithfield, July 18, 1855.

HARLIN PILLSBURY, son of Samuel and Mary (Currier) Pillsbury, was born at Sandown, N. H., Nov. 30, 1797. He was liberally educated, receiving his degree of A.B. from Dartmouth College in 1823, and in 1826 he received his degree of M.D. from the same institution.

He came to Lowell in January, 1827, and remained here in active practice until within a few years of his death, a gentleman of the old school, a careful, conscientious physician, an upright man.

He married Sophia Bigelow Pratt, of Brewster, Mass., in 1842. The doctor devoted himself strictly to the practice of his profession, and always eschewed politics, although he was pressed into public service in 1828–29 as a member of the School Board, and in 1840 and 1843 as an alderman. In 1874, after a residence in Lowell of forty-seven years, he removed to Billerica, intending to spend his last days in rest. This was denied him, however, as his services were constantly called in requisition until his death, which occurred at Billerica April 12, 1877.

JOSIAH CROSBY[1] was born in Sandwich, N. H., Feb. 1, 1794. He was the son of Dr. Asa and Betsy (Hoit) Crosby. He was educated under the private instruction of Rev. Mr. Hidden, of Tamworth, N. H., and afterwards was sent to Amherst Academy. He was an elegant penman and for some time he taught school and gave private lessons in penmanship. He studied medicine with his father and the well-known Dr. Nathan Smith, and was graduated at Dartmouth in 1816.

Dr. Crosby practiced in Sandwich, Meredith Bridge, Epsom and Concord, N. H., until the year 1828, when he came to Lowell. He remained here five years, one of the most prominent physicians of the place. He was one of the founders of the Appleton St. Church (now the Elliot Church), and was foremost in many public enterprises. While in Lowell, Feb. 9, 1829, he married Mary Light Avery, of Guilford, N. H.

In 1833 he gave up the practice of his profession, and for five years interested himself in manufacturing. In 1838, however, he resumed his practice, settling in Meredith Bridge, and taking the place of his brother Dixi, who was appointed professor in Dartmouth. In 1844 he went to Manchester, and he stayed here through the remainder of his life, a period of over thirty years. In Manchester he originated and introduced the method of making extensions of fractured limbs by the use of adhesive strips, and

[1] *Vide* "A Crosby Family," published by Nathan Crosby.

later he invented the invalid bed, the celebrated Crosby bed. In 1848 he was elected an honorary member of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He died in Manchester, January 2, 1875.

JOHN WHEELOCK GRAVES, son of Dr. William Graves, was born in Deerfield, N. H., January 7, 1810. His preliminary education was received at Exeter, N. H., and his medical studies were pursued in his father's office, and at the Medical College at Washington, D. C., where he received his degree of M.D. in 1830.

He entered into practice in Lowell at once and remained here until his death, with the exception of the eight years when he was at the Marine Hospital at Chelsea.

Dr. Graves was a physician of high repute and much respected by his brother practitioners. He was president of the Middlesex North District Society in 1858–59. He was city physician in 1850, '59 and '60. He was also highly honored by his fellow-citizens in being elected to municipal office. He was a member of the School Board in 1833, '34 and '35; was an alderman in 1842; was elected to the State Senate in 1850–51; and several times he was a candidate for the office of mayor of Lowell, but without success.

In 1861 Dr. Graves was appointed superintendent of the Marine Hospital at Chelsea, a position which he filled with credit until 1869, when he returned to Lowell and resumed his practice.

He was made superintendent of the Corporation Hospital July 19, 1869, and remained in this position until his death, which occurred November 28, 1873.

DANIEL MOWE, son of Peter and Molly (Bamford) Mowe, was born in Pembroke, N. H., 3d of February, 1790. His preliminary education was received at the Salisbury (N. H.) Academy, and for several years before he commenced the study of medicine he taught school. He was graduated from the Medical Department of Dartmouth in 1819, and he at once entered upon the practice of his profession at New Durham, N. H. He remained here only a brief time, removing to Sanbornton Bridge (now Tilton), N. H., where he stayed until he came to Lowell, in 1830.

In the winter of 1830–31 he attended lectures at Bowdoin, and in 1832 he visited Philadelphia to study the cholera, which was at that time raging.

He married, January 1, 1825, Elizabeth Hart Whittemore, of Sanbornton Bridge. Dr. Mowe continued in practice in Lowell until within a few weeks of his death, a period of thirty years, and he had the respect and confidence of the entire community. He is widely known as the compounder of "Mowe's Cough Balsam," a medicine of much local reputation. While on a visit to Salisbury, N. H., on a matter of business, he was attacked with an acute lung trouble and after an illness of a week's duration, died November 3, 1860.

GILMAN KIMBALL, son of Ebenezer and Polly (Aiken) Kimball, was born in New Chester (now Hill), N. H., December 8, 1804. He received his degree of M.D. from Dartmouth in 1827, and practiced for a short time in Chicopee, Mass. He then visited Europe, giving special attention to the clinical advantages which Paris at that time offered in surgery. He was personally acquainted with Dupuytren, and walked the hospitals of Paris in company with this great teacher.

Dr. Kimball settled in Lowell in 1830, and has lived here since that time, being in active practice until within the last few years. On the establishment of the Corporation Hospital, in December, 1829, he was appointed resident physician, a position which he filled for twenty-six years. In the report of the secretary of the Middlesex District Medical Society, April 11, 1849,[1] is embodied a report by Dr. Kimball of cases that occurred in the first nine years of the hospital. This report shows the careful and systematic manner in which cases were classified and recorded by the resident physician, as well as the very small mortality (less than five per cent.) of the cases of typhoid fever here treated, more than one-half of the entire number reported being of this disease.

He was appointed Professor of Surgery in the Vermont Medical College, in Woodstock, in 1844, and in 1845 he was elected to a similar position in the Berkshire Medical Institute, in Pittsfield.

In the spring of 1861 he entered the army, and for four months served as brigade surgeon under General Butler, and at Annapolis and Fortress Monroe he superintended the organization of the first military hospitals that were established for National troops.

In 1871 and 1872 he was president of the Middlesex North District Medical Society. In 1882 he was president of the American Gynæcological Society. His practice has been mainly surgical, and to-day he ranks among the most eminent and successful of the surgeons of this country.

Dr. Kimball has contributed to medical literature papers on gastrotomy, ovariotomy, hysterectomy and the treatment of tumors by electricity, and was the first to practically illustrate the value of the latter method. The following is a partial list of his medical contributions:

"Operations for Cancer of the Lip,"[2] "Successful Case of Extirpation of the Uterus,"[3] "Excision of the Elbow-Joint,"[4] "Cases of Ovariotomy,"[5] "Case of Cancerous Disease of the Ovary,"[6] "Cases of Ovariotomy,"[7] "Cases of Drainage from the Cul-de-sac of Douglass after Ovariotomy,"[8] "Cases of Uterine Fibroids treated by Electrolysis."[9]

[1] In the archives of the Middlesex North District Medical Society.
[2] *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, vol. xlii., No. 26.
[3] *Ibid.*, vol. 52, No 13, May 3, 1855.
[4] *Ibid.*, vol. 53, No. 27.
[5] *Ibid.*, from vol. 68, No. 20, to vol. 71, No. 8.
[6] *Ibid.*, vol. 70, No. 4.
[7] *Ibid.*, vol. 79, No. 7.
[8] *Ibid.*, from vol. 90, No. 22, to vol. 91, No. 12.
[9] *Ibid.*, vol. 90, No. 5, January 29, 1874.



C. P. Kimball

He married twice,—first, Harriet De War, in 1832 and second, Isabel De Friez, in April, 1872.

JOHN CALL DALTON[1] was the son of Peter Roe and Anne (Call) Dalton, of Boston, where he was born 31st May, 1795. He fitted for college under Dr. Luther Stearns, principal of Medford Academy, entering Harvard College in 1810. While in college he displayed high scholarship, winning the Bowdoin Prize in his senior year. He was graduated at Harvard, in the class of 1814, and the following year he taught school in Medford. In 1815 he entered the office of Dr. Josiah Bartlett, of Charlestown, subsequently attending two regular courses at Harvard Medical School and a third one (during the winter of 1817–18) at the University of Pennsylvania. He received his degree of M.D. from Harvard in 1818, and at once settled in Chelmsford. In the fall of 1831 he removed to Lowell, where he remained for twenty-eight years.

During his life here he stood at the very head of his profession, and won a place in the hearts of the people and a name in their memory second to none. He was president of the Middlesex North District Medical Society in 1850, '51 and '52; a councilor of the State Society for many years and a member of the American Medical Association. He was averse to holding public office, although he served as alderman in 1845 and 1846.

Dr. Dalton married twice—first, Julia Ann, daughter of Deacon Noah Spaulding, of Chelmsford, 21st February, 1822, and second, Lydia, daughter of the late Hon. John Phillips, of Andover, in 1851.

He removed to Boston in 1859 to spend his last days in rest, but he was recognized and sought out for honors there. He was appointed a member of the State Medical Commission for the examination of surgeons, in the place of the late Dr. Haywood, and was elected senior physician of the new City Hospital a few weeks only before his death.

He died in Boston after a short illness, the result of an accident, 9th January, 1864.

CHARLES GORDON was the son of Dr. William and Helen (Gilchrest) Gordon, of Hingham, Mass., where he was born 17th November, 1809. He fitted for college at Derby Academy, Hingham, under the tuition of the Rev. Daniel Kimball. He was graduated at Brown University in the class of 1829, and at his graduation he delivered an oration on "The Dignity of the Medical Profession." He studied medicine with his father at Hingham, and at the Harvard Medical School, where he received his degree of M.D. in 1832.

Dr. Gordon entered upon the practice of his profession in Lowell, and remained here several years a highly respected physician. In 1836 he settled in Boston, where he gave especial attention to surgery. He made four professional visits to Europe, one of which extended to three years. On the 29th of December he married Mary, daughter of Phineas Upham, of Boston, who, with three daughters survived him. He died in Boston 2d March, 1872.

JOHN DALE PILLSBURY, son of Dr. John and Dorothy (Ordway) Pillsbury, was born at Pembroke, N. H., April 16, 1805. After completing his preliminary education he taught school for several years in Pembroke.

He studied medicine in the office of Dr. Peter Renton, of Concord, N. H., and with Dr. William Graves, of Lowell, receiving his degree of M.D. from Bowdoin, in 1830. He entered upon the practice of medicine at Pembroke, remaining there a year or two and coming to Lowell in 1832.

Dr. Pillsbury was in active practice here for over twenty years, a highly honored and respected physician. He was the secretary of the Lowell Medical Association and the first secretary of the Middlesex District Society, serving from 1844 to 1847, inclusive. He was chosen by this society as their orator to deliver the annual public address before the citizens of Lowell in May, 1845. He was interested in educational matters, serving as a member of the Lowell School Board in 1835 and '37.

He removed from Lowell in 1854, going to Rochester, N. Y., where, after a short illness, he died Dec. 21, 1855. He married, January 18, 1835, at Lowell, Lucy Cooley Moore, of Brimfield, Mass.

PATRICK PAGET CAMPBELL was born at Killin, Perthshire, Scotland, March 30, 1804. His father, Dr. Donald Campbell, and his mother, Margaret Campbell, were second cousins and members of the Breadalbane clan Campbell. He received his academical education at Collander, Scotland, and received his degree of M.D. from King's College, Edinburgh, in 1826.

He commenced practice at Collander in 1827, and seven years later sailed from Glasgow for New York. Soon after reaching this country he came to Lowell (1834), where he remained in active practice for twenty-four years.

He was a well educated and highly respected man, and his practice was very extensive, though principally among the foreign-born. In 1842 he purchased a farm in Chelmsford, and in 1858 he moved there, giving up his practice in Lowell. He was deeply interested in farming and was the first to attempt the cultivation of the cranberry in Middlesex County.

He married in Lowell, December 27, 1840, Jane Hills Sprague, of Billerica. Three children were born to them, two of whom died in infancy. The third, Mrs. Margaret Campbell Hayes, is now living in Clinton, Iowa.

Dr. Campbell died of pneumonia November 18, 1865, at Chelmsford. Nine days later his wife died of the same disease.

ISAAC WHITE SCRIBNER, son of Josiah and Mary Ann (White) Scribner, was born at Andover, N. H., January 24, 1808.

[1] *Vide* Memorial of J. C. Dalton, M.D., by J. O. Green, M.D. (1864).

He studied medicine with Dr. Silas Merrill, of Andover, and Dr. Jesse Merrill, of Franklin, N. H. He was a graduate of Dartmouth Medical College.

Dr. Scribner commenced practice in Hopkinton, but in 1836 removed to Lowell, where he practiced until his death.

He was held in high esteem by his brother practitioners and was a ripe scholar.

He published "The Legends of Laconia," a tale of the White Mountain region—a book of much merit. In this book are several original poems of a high order.

Dr. Scribner died, unmarried, Oct. 15, 1864.

DAVID WELLS, son of Rev. Nathaniel Wells, was born in Wells, Me., 13th November, 1804. His preliminary education was received at Phillips Exeter Academy, after which for several years he was engaged in teaching. He entered upon the practice of his profession in 1828, in Deerfield, N. H., where he remained until 1837, when he came to Lowell. His cotemporaries speak of him as a physician of more than ordinary ability, and as an upright and conscientious man, but he was modest and retiring and not so widely known as many of less worth. He was unmarried and lived by himself for many years in his office in Welles' Block, in the rooms occupied until recently by Dr. John H. Gilman. He was city physician in 1845 and 1846. His death, which was sudden, occurred in his office 22d February, 1877.

BENJAMIN SKELTON, son of John Skelton, of Billerica, was born in that place 16th March, 1783. He studied medicine under Dr. Thompson, of Charlestown, and after receiving his degree of M.D. commenced practice in Reading, where he lived two or three years. He then went to Pelham, N. H., and made this place his home for twenty-five years.

In 1837 he came to Lowell, and here he lived until his death, which occurred 23d March, 1867. His health was poor during his residence in Lowell, but he continued in active practice notwithstanding, until the last two or three years of his life.

He married twice—first, Iza Bacon, 18th October, 1810, and second, Hannah Varnum, 5th January, 1836.

Two of his sons were pioneers in the drug business in this city. Oliver started the store corner of Merrimack and John Streets (now Bailey's), selling out to Samuel Kidder, and Christopher started the one on Central Street, now owned by Mr. Crowell, selling out to Staniels.

Of eight children, two are now living—Mrs. Dr. Austin Marsh, of Carlisle, and Mrs. Hiram W. Blaisdell, of Lowell.

HANOVER DICKEY was born in Epsom, N. H., 14th September, 1807. He studied medicine in the office of Dr. William Graves, of Lowell, and at the Harvard Medical School, where he was graduated in 1837. He started to practice in Lowell, but soon removed to Epsom, where he practiced until 1845, when he returned to Lowell. He remained here until his death, a highly esteemed physician, although an exceedingly eccentric man. He lived and died a thorough old bachelor. His health was poor, a fact which rendered his practice less extensive than it would otherwise have been, but few physicians in this city have been held in fonder regard by their patients. His talents were recognized in the local medical society, and he was chosen secretary of the Middlesex North District Society in 1849, and president in 1856 and 1857. He died at his residence in Lowell, 29th May, 1873.

OTIS PERHAM, son of Jonathan and Mary (Parker) Perham, was born at Chelmsford, 2d October, 1813. He was graduated at the Medical School at Woodstock, Vermont, his cousin, Dr. Willard Parker, being a professor there at the time.

Dr. Perham commenced practice in Lowell in 1837, and remained here in active practice through his life. He was an old school gentleman and a well-read physician, and being naturally of a social disposition, he was much respected and beloved by his brother physicians.

He married Elizabeth Cornell Brownell, of Lowell, 30th October, 1844.

Dr. Perham died in the prime of life, 22d November, 1853.

JEREMIAH PEABODY JEWETT, son of Dr. Jeremiah and Temperance (Dodge) Jewett, was born 24th February, 1808, in Barnstead, N. H. He studied medicine in his father's office and at Hanover, where he was graduated in the class of 1835.

Dr. Jewett came to Lowell in 1838, and continued here in practice until his death, which occurred June 23, 1870. He was a successful physician and a respected citizen; was a member of the Lowell Common Council, and in 1855 was elected to the General Court. In 1847 was chosen by the Middlesex District Medical Society to deliver the annual public address before the citizens of Lowell. In 1868 was president of the Middlesex North District Society.

He married, 26th May, 1841, Harriet Emily Loomis, of West Windsor, Connecticut.

PETER MANNING, son of Peter Manning, of Townsend, and Rebecca (Carter) Manning, of Lancaster, was born at Townsend, 11th November, 1791. His father was a celebrated musician, and the first president of the Handel and Haydn Society of Boston.

Dr. Manning began the study of medicine in Lancaster, in the office of his maternal uncle, Dr. James Carter. From there he went to Schenectady, N. Y., and was graduated at a medical school in that place.

He began the practice of his profession in Hollis, N. H., remaining there about two years. After this he engaged anew, in the town of Merrimack, N. H., with Dr. Abel Goodrich. Dr. Manning remained here twenty-three years, and in 1840 he removed to Lowell, where he was in active practice for about nine years. He then moved to Lunenburg, where

he lived until about 1854, then returning to Lowell, where he died August 4, 1854.

He married, first, Elizabeth Kimball, of Lunenburg, and second, Nancy Stearns, of the same place. He had nine children, one of whom is Jerome F. Manning, Esq., of Lowell.

NATHAN ALLEN, son of Moses and Mehitable (Oliver) Allen, was born in Princeton, Massachusetts, 25th April, 1813.

His collegiate studies were pursued at Amherst, where he was graduated in the class of 1836. He studied medicine at Philadelphia, receiving his degree in the spring of 1841, and in the fall of that year he came to Lowell and entered upon the practice of his profession.

In his professional life of nearly fifty years in Lowell, Dr. Allen was engaged in general practice, and was highly esteemed and respected as a family physician, but he was most widely known as a writer.

His first work in the field of letters began while he was attending medical lectures, when he edited the first three volumes of the *American Phrenological Journal*, published in Philadelphia.

Dr. Allen published many papers during his life, and was a frequent contributor to the daily press on subjects of interest to the citizens. The following list, which is by no means complete, includes papers which are of great merit, and which have received favorable criticism both in this country and in Europe, where his name is not unknown:

"The Opium Trade (1853), "The Law of Human Increase,"[1] "The Intermarrage of Relatives,"[2] "Physical Degeneracy,"[3] "The Medical Problems of the Day,"[4] "State Medicine in its Relations to Insanity,"[5] "Prevention of Diseases, Insanity, Crime and Pauperism,"[6] "Education of Girls,"[7] "Divorces in New England,"[8] "Insanity in its Relation to the Medical Profession and the State,"[9] "The Amherst Gymnasium,"[10] "Changes in the New England Population."[11]

For twenty-nine years he served on the "gymnasium committee" of Amherst College, and his name is held in grateful remembrance by all friends of that institution. He was a member of the original Board of Pension Examiners, and held this position until within a few years of his death.

In 1864 he was appointed by Governor Andrew a member of the Massachusetts State Board of Charities. During the entire existence of the board, a period of fifteen years, he continued a member, a portion of the time serving as chairman. It devolved upon him to write a number of the annual reports, and these were prepared in such a thorough manner that to-day they are held as authority upon the subjects of which they treat.

In the last year of his life Dr. Allen collected and published a book of 350 pages, containing about forty of his most popular articles.

In this city he served for four years (1881, 1882, 1886 and 1887) on the Board of Health, being chairman the last year of his service. He was city physician in 1864 and 1865, and a member of the School Board in 1851. For over twenty years he was on the staff of St. John's Hospital, and for about the same length of time president of the City Institution for Savings.

He married twice—first, Sarah H. Spaulding, daughter of Dr. Thaddeus Spaulding, of Wakefield, Massachusetts, in 1841, and second, in 1858, Annie W. Waters, of Salem, Massachusetts, who, with four children, survives him.

He died 1st January, 1889.

MOSES KIDDER was the son of Isaac and Sarah (Stickney) Kidder, of Billerica, where he was born 15th January, 1789. He was for two or three years a student at Williams College and graduated as a physician from a medical school then located at Fairfield, prior to 1812. In 1812–13 he was assistant surgeon at Fort Warren. Later he taught school at Hillsboro', New Hampshire, and among his pupils was Franklin Pierce, late President of the United States. He commenced practice at Littleton, Massachusetts. He remained here about six months and then went to Dublin, New Hampshire. In 1820 he moved from Dublin to Ashby, Massachusetts. In 1827 he moved to Townsend, where he lived until the autumn of 1841, when he moved to Lowell. Here he engaged in the practice of his profession until his death, which occurred from disease of the heart May 5, 1855. He was married, 1st January, 1815, to Rachel Shepard Kendrick, of Amherst, New Hampshire. He had eight children, three of whom were physicians. Of these, Drs. Walter and Moses Warren Kidder are mentioned in this history. Their brother, Franklin Kidder, was born at Ashby, Massachusetts, 26th June, 1826. He was graduated at the Albany Medical College in 1857. He located in Middle Tennessee, where he remained till after the war. Then he went to Florida, where he married and died in 1872.

JOSIAH CURTIS was born at Wethersfield, Conn., April 30, 1816. His preparatory education was received at the academy at Monson, Mass. Before entering college he taught school for several years, and he resumed this occupation for a short time after his graduation. He received his degrees of A.B. (1840)

[1] *Quarterly Journal of Psychological Medicine*, April, 1868.
[2] *Idem*, April, 1869.
[3] *Idem*, October, 1870.
[4] Annual Discourse before Mass. Med. Society, June, 1874.
[5] Read before the American Social Science Association, Detroit, May 13, 1875.
[6] Read before the Conference of Charities at Cincinnati, May 22, 1878.
[7] Address before the American Institute, July 10, 1879.
[8] *North American Review*, June, 1880.
[9] Read at the Annual Meeting of the American Association for the Protection of the Insane, New York, January 20, 1882.
[10] Essay read before American Academy of Medicine at Pittsburgh, October 12, 1886.
[11] Read before American Social Science Association at Saratoga, September 6, 1887.

and A.M. from Yale College, and that of M.D. from the Jefferson Medical College, in 1843.

Dr. Curtis commenced practice in Lowell, remaining here until 1849, when he went to Boston. In May, 1846, he delivered the annual public address at the Lowell City Hall.

He made the study of the sanitary management of large cities a prominent branch of his profession, and twice visited Europe in pursuit of this subject. He published numerous articles on ventilation and kindred subjects, and was the author of a report on the "Hygiene of Massachusetts,"[1] and earlier reports to the Massachusetts Legislature on the registration of births, marriages and deaths.

While in Lowell he took an active part in the moral and physical improvement of that and neighboring cities and towns, and was recognized as one of the most thoroughly-educated physicians that ever practiced here.

He served through the war, rising to the highest medical rank in the volunteer service.

In 1872 he filled the position of surgeon, microscopist and naturalist to the United States Geological Survey, and in 1873 he became chief medical officer to the United States Indian service, which he organized and placed on a useful footing.

It is claimed for him that he was the discoverer of collodion, or liquid gun-cotton, but this claim is not thoroughly made out.

Dr. Curtis died at London, England, Aug. 1, 1833, while traveling.

Abner Hartwell Brown, son of Abner and Polly (Ayer) Brown, was born in New Ipswich, N. H., July 6, 1816. His family removed to Lowell when he was fourteen years of age, and he entered the High School, being a member of the first class to graduate from that institution (1835). He received his degree of A.B. from Dartmouth in 1839, and for several years devoted himself to teaching, with distinguished success. He attended medical lectures at Dartmouth and at New Haven, receiving his degree from Yale as valedictorian of the class of 1844.

He soon came to Lowell, where he engaged in active practice, and although his work here was more or less interrupted by his duties in connection with his professorships, he early won the confidence of the community, and acquired a good practice. He was Professor of Chemistry in the Willoughby Medical College, of Lake Erie, and when that school was removed to Columbus, Ohio, he continued to occupy his position as professor. In 1847 he received the appointment of Professor of Materia Medica and Medical Jurisprudence in the Berkshire Medical Institute. This office he retained until his death.

Dr. Brown was chosen by the local medical society to deliver the first annual public oration (Feb. 26, 1845) in the Lowell City Hall. He was city physician of Lowell in 1847, '48, '49 and '50, and was chosen secretary of the Middlesex North District Medical Society for 1850, but in November of that year he was obliged to resign this position, on account of ill health.

He married, April 13, 1847, Susan Augusta, daughter of Professor Shurtleff, of Dartmouth. His death occurred at Hanover, April 21, 1851.

Luther Blodgett Morse, son of Joseph and Abigail (Stevens) Morse, was born in Rochester, Vermont, 13th August, 1820. His preliminary education was received at schools and academies in his native State. He studied medicine at Castleton and Woodstock, Vt., and at Hanover, N. H., being graduated from Dartmouth in 1844.

Dr. Morse commenced practice in Lowell in 1845, remaining here in active practice eighteen years. He held various public offices while here; was a member of the City Council and a director of the City Library, and in 1856 and '57 was city physician. He was elected to the Legislature in 1853 and '54. He was also connected with the State militia, serving as surgeon of the Sixth Regiment for six years.

He married, 17th September, 1856, Julia M. Fletcher, daughter of Hon. Horatio Fletcher, of Lowell.

He removed to Watertown, Mass., in 1863, where he is now living. He has held offices as town physician and member of the School Board of Watertown.

Augustus Mason was the son of William D. and Mary A. (Bolton) Mason, of Waltham, Mass., where he was born, 2d October, 1823. His family removed to Lowell in his childhood. He received an academical education at New Hampton, N. H., and was graduated at the Harvard Medical School in 1844. He practiced for a short time in South Dedham (now Norwood), Mass., after which he spent a year in Paris. On his return he practiced in Lowell (and Billerica) ten years. He stood in high repute while here, and in May, 1849, he delivered a public oration in the City Hall, under the auspicies of the Middlesex District Medical Society.

Dr. Mason removed to Brighton in 1855, where he practiced seventeen years. In 1873 he relinquished practice on account of his wife's ill-health, and went to Santa Barbara, California.

In 1877 he resumed his practice in Brighton, but with impaired health, and he died in 1882. He married, 6th December, 1850, Sarah Blanchard Rogers, of Billerica.

Walter Burnham,[2] son of Dr. Walter and Submit (Smith) Burnham, was born at Brookfield, Vt., 12th January, 1808. He was graduated from the University of Vermont in 1829, and entered upon the practice of his profession in Guildhall, Vt. Thence

[1] ead before the American Med. Asso at Boston, 1849.

[2] *Vide* "Journal of American Medical Association," August 18, 1883.



Walter Swanwick



he removed to Barre, and in 1846 he came to Lowell, where he soon became engaged in a large practice, mainly surgical.

Dr. Burnham was often called upon to fill positions of trust and responsibility by the citizens of Lowell. Among them were two terms of service in the General Court. While a member of the Legislature he presented to that body a bill known as the "Anatomy Act," which provided for the use of certain material by the medical schools of the State and by physicians for the purposes of dissection. Mainly through his efforts the bill was passed, and with few, if any, modifications, is now a statute law of Massachusetts.

Although a general surgeon, he gave not a little attention to ovariotomy. He made his first ovarian operation in 1851, at a time when the almost universal sentiment of the medical world was opposed to this operation. His first case was successful, and others followed in rapid succession until, in 1881, his whole number of cases was about two hundred and fifty, of which more than seventy-five per cent. recovered.

To him is due, also, the credit of having been the first to remove, successfully, the uterus and its appendages by abdominal section, an operation which at the time was naturally the topic of much discussion, and was noticed in the medical journals abroad as well as at home.

While in Vermont he was for some time treasurer of the State Medical Society.

In Lowell he served on the School Board in 1852, '53, '57, '58, '72 and '73. He belonged to the American Medical Association, and was an honorary member of the Connecticut, Rhode Island and Vermont societies.

The doctor was especially beloved by young practitioners, to whom he always extended a helping hand. In all their difficulties and discouragements an appeal was answered with kind words and generous acts.

He married, February 8, 1831, Annis, daughter of Hon. Theophilus Crawford, of Putney, Vt., by whom he had five children, three of whom are now living. A son (Arthur) was graduated from West Point second in his class, and at the time of his death was a brevet-major of engineers in the United States Army.

When returning from a professional visit to New York, in January, 1880, he received so severe an injury to the left elbow as to necessitate an amputation of the arm in the following year. From this time his health gradually failed until his death, which occurred January 16, 1883.

WALTER KIDDER, son of Moses Kidder, was born June 18, 1823, at Ashby, Mass. He studied medicine with his father and at the Harvard and Berkshire Medical Schools, and was graduated at the latter school in 1846. He commenced practice in Lowell with his father, and continued in practice six years. Then he moved to New York, resigning his practice and giving his attention to an invention of his own for four or five years. In the Civil War he served as surgeon to Scott's "Nine Hundred," a body of cavalry from New York. Next he located as a physician at Townsend, Mass., about 1864. Two or three years later he settled in Jersey City, N. J., where he died January 29, 1872. He was married, February 15, 1854, to Lucy Russ Burnap, of Lowell. He had three sons.

JOEL SPALDING, son of Jonathan and Sarah (Dodge) Spalding, was born in Chelmsford (now Lowell) March 2, 1820.

He was fitted for college at Pinkerton Academy, Derry, N. H., and was graduated at Dartmouth College in the class of 1841. He received his medical degree from the Berkshire Medical Institute of Pittsfield, Mass., and then attended the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City, serving for one year as house physician at Bellevue Hospital.

In 1846 he commenced practice in Lowell, and he remained here for over forty years, living and dying in the house in which he was born.

In 1854 he was appointed coroner for Middlesex County. In 1857 he was elected city physician for the city of Lowell, and by successive elections held the office for five years. He was one of the counselors for the Massachusetts Medical Society for many years. He also held office in the Middlesex North District Medical Society as counselor, vice-president and president.

He served on the staff of St. John's Hospital from its start (1866) until January, 1885.

The Masonic fraternity bestowed upon him high honors. In 1854 he was chosen Worshipful Master of Pentucket Lodge; was High Priest of Mount Horeb Chapter in 1856, '57 and '58; received the degrees of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite to the 32d, April 10, 1856, and on May 21st, 1862, was elevated to the 33d and last degree.

Dr. Spalding never married. Although possessed of an ample fortune, and by nature fond of society, he dedicated his life unreservedly to his profession, and died respected and beloved by the whole community January 30, 1888.

CHARLES AUGUSTUS SAVORY, son of Charles and Nancy (Vickery) Savory, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, 25th December, 1813.

He studied medicine at Hanover, New Hampshire, receiving the degree of M.D. in 1835. In 1842 his *alma mater* conferred upon him the honorary degree of A.M.

He commenced practice in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, and lived there until 1844. He was appointed postmaster of Hopkinton in 1840, and from 1841 to 1843 was superintendent of the School Board. He went to Warren, New Hampshire, in 1844 and resided there a short time. Moving to Philadelphia, he was appointed Professor of Midwifery in a Medical College in that city, but he soon resigned his position.

Dr. Savory came to Lowell in 1848, and has been

in active practice here ever since. He has devoted much time to foreign travel and study, having been abroad four times—in 1860, '66, '74 and '80. Although a general practitioner, he has made special study of the eye, and has been a close follower of Bowman, Critchett, Wells and Lawson, of Moorfields, London. He has also given much attention to general surgery, having performed nearly every operation known to the surgeon of to-day.

It may with fitness be mentioned here that he was one of the earliest to perform the operation of ovariotomy. And with all his versatility, his operations have been uniformly successful and often brilliant. There are few men living to-day who can point to so large, so varied and so successful a practice as can Dr. Savory. He was one of the first surgeons in this country to advocate the use of perfect antisepsis in surgical operations, and his success has been in no small measure due to this.

He is an accomplished French scholar withal—in fact, a man of many parts. The writer of this paper was so fortunate as to enter upon the study of medicine under his pupilage and can speak from a personal knowledge of these facts.

While in New Hampshire the doctor was honored in 1847 by being one of the members elected to examine candidates for the degree of M.D. at Dartmouth. And in 1848 he was chosen as a delegate to the American Medical Association.

He has always taken a keen interest in the Middlesex North District Medical Society and has held nearly every office in its gift, being president of this society in 1860, '61 and '62.

He was a member of the original staff of St. John's Hospital and for many years was chairman of the board. He is now (1890) president of the Lowell Institution for Savings.

Dr. Savory married, 9th May, 1838, Mary, daughter of Dr. James Stark, of Hopkinton, New Hampshire.

Eben Kimball Sanborn,[1] son of Dr. John Tilton and Mary (Kimball) Sanborn, was born in Chester (now Hill), New Hampshire, 24th of January, 1828. He came to Lowell when twelve years of age, and his preparatory education was received in the schools of this city.

He studied medicine under the pupilage of his uncle, Dr. Gilman Kimball, and on receiving his degree at once stepped to the front rank of his profession.

In 1853 Dr. Sanborn was chosen lecturer on Pathological Anatomy in the Vermont State Medical School, and he spent the following winter in visiting the hospitals of England and Germany. At the close of his first course of lectures in Vermont he became connected with the Berkshire Medical Institution as teacher of Anatomy, and in the following year was elected Professor of Surgery in the same college.

He also for some time filled the position of Professor of Surgery in the Medical Institute at Castleton, Vermont, and at the same time practiced in Rutland.

He married, 10th of October, 1855, Harriet Williams, daughter of John Avery, agent of the Hamilton Mills, of Lowell.

The doctor was naturally of a mechanical turn of mind, and invented a useful splint, named for him the "Sanborn" splint.

He has published papers as follows: "Fractures of the Patella, treated by Adhesive Straps;" "Ligamentous Union of the Radius and Ulna treated by Drilling and Wiring after Failure by other Means;" "Ununited Fracture of the Humerus cured by the same method;" "A New Method of Treating large Erectile Tumors, with a Review of the Pathology of the Disease and the Different Modes of Practice."

In April, 1861, he was commissioned surgeon to the First Vermont Regiment, and went to Fortress Monroe. He was thence sent to Newport News, where he became post-surgeon. At the solicitation of General Butler, he was transferred to the Thirty-first Massachusetts Regiment, and sent to Ship Island, where he died the 3d of April, 1862.

Ira Loriston Moore is the son of Ira and Mary Gordon (Brown) Moore, of Chester, New Hampshire, where he was born the 24th of November, 1824. He went to Lowell in 1840, and after attending the public schools there he prepared for college, entering Amherst in 1847. After leaving Amherst he studied medicine in Lowell, with Dr. John W. Graves, and at the Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia, where he was graduated.

He commenced practice in Lowell, in partnership with Dr. Graves, and after about a year he opened an office by himself. While in Lowell he was twice elected director of the Public Library, and in 1856 he was chosen representative to the General Court.

He removed to Boston in 1860, where for ten years he devoted himself to the practice of medicine. Since then he has been engaged in real estate business. He is chairman of the executors and trustees of the Chamberlain estate of Boston, and to him is largely due the credit of constructing the Adams House of that city.

In 1861 Dr. Moore was elected a member of the Boston School Board for three years.

In 1865, '66, '70 and '71 he represented his district in the Legislature.

January 1, 1873, he married Charlotte Maria, daughter of Daniel and Maria Marble (Martin) Chamberlain. They have had two children, one of whom is now living.

Moses Warren Kidder, son of Dr. Moses Kidder, was born at Townsend, Mass., September 11, 1828. He studied medicine with his father and at the Harvard and Berkshire Medical Schools. He received his degree at the latter school in 1852. He then practiced in Lowell with his father while he lived, and con-

[1] *Vide* "Communications Mass. Med. Soc.," vol. x. p. 163.

tinued his profession until October, 1870. He was a member of the Lowell School Board in 1860 and 1861, and city physician in 1861, 1862 and 1863. In 1870, on account of ill health, he resigned his practice. In 1872 he moved to Boston, where he lived until he went to Lincoln, in 1879. He resumed practice in Lincoln in 1881, where he still resides. He was married, May 1, 1855, to Francis Maria Palmer, of Thetford, Vt. He has had six children, all born in Lowell and all now living.

Daniel Parker Gage, son of Daniel and Mary (Gage) Gage, was born in Berlin, Mass., October 5, 1828. His preliminary education was received at the Newbury (Vermont) Academy. He subsequently taught school for several years before he commenced the study of medicine. He received the degree of M.D. from Harvard in 1855, and came at once to Lowell, where he remained through his life. In 1865, while making an autopsy, he was inoculated with the virus, and for the remainder of his life suffered from blood-poisoning, but, with great fortitude, he attended to a large practice until almost the end.

Dr. Gage served as assistant surgeon in the Thirty-third Massachusetts Regiment for seven months in 1862–63.

In March, 1867, he was appointed on the staff of St. John's Hospital, a position which he held until January, 1873. He was also for several years physician to St. Peter's Orphan Asylum. He attended the meetings of the Middlesex North District Medical Society with great regularity, and was president of this society in 1875. Dr. Gage was a very popular man, and was often urged to accept public positions. He invariably refused all honors of this kind, with the exception that he served for two years (1866 and 1867) on the School Board.

He married, September 22, 1857, Elizabeth Norcutt Hammond, of East Cambridge.

William Bass, son of Joel, Jr., and Catharine Wright (Burnham) Bass, was born in Williamstown, Vt., June 22, 1832. He received his degree of M.D. in 1856, and came at once to Lowell, associating himself in practice with Dr. Walter Burnhan (*q.v.*).

In 1858 he left Lowell for the West, but at the end of two years he returned. He served as assistant surgeon in the Sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers for several months in 1864.

Dr. Bass is a general practitioner, although he has given much attention to surgery. He has always been a constant attendant on the meetings of the Middlesex North District Medical Society, and has been elected to nearly every office in the gift of the society, being president in 1884 and 1885. He has been on the staff of the Corporation Hospital and is at present on the surgical staff of St. John's Hospital. He has been physician to the Old Ladies' Home from the establishment of that institution. He married, October 5, 1856, Elizabeth Gates Hunt.

James Gerritt Bradt was born in Lowell, September 27, 1837. He was the son of Gerritt James and Selina Ann (Bayley) Bradt. He received his early education in our public schools and at the age of sixteen entered Harvard College. He left college during junior year on account of hemorrhage from the lungs and commenced the study of medicine. He attended medical lectures at Harvard and in the spring of 1858 was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York. In 1859–60 he was Professor of Anatomy in the Medical College at Worcester.

Dr. Bradt commenced practice in Lowell, but before he was fairly established he left for the seat of war, being appointed assistant surgeon of the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment in September, 1861. In September, 1862, he was made surgeon of the regiment and was with it in the campaign near New Orleans and also accompanied Sheridan in his famous Shenandoah campaign. Much of the time while in the army he acted as division surgeon. Leaving the service in November, 1864, he returned to Lowell, and became a partner with Dr. Burnham in 1865.

He married, June 6, 1865, Julia Burnham, his partner's daughter. He was secretary of the Middlesex North District Medical Society in 1866 and was re-elected in 1867, but was obliged to resign on account of ill health.

He died of consumption January 22, 1868.

George Henry Whitmore, son of Levi and Mehitable Ellen (Edgell) Whitmore, was born in Stow, Mass., July 27, 1821. He received his degree at the Berkshire Medical College in 1845 and commenced practice in Roxbury, but his health failing, he went to California, and afterward to London and Paris, where he studied in the hospitals for one year. On returning to this country he went to the Sandwich Islands.

Dr. Whitmore began practice in Lowell in 1861 and remained here until his death. Although his residence here was unfortunately brief, he occupied a high position professionally and socially, and his name will be long held in remembrance as one of the three founders of the Young Men's Christian Association in this city. He married Lizzie A. Calef, of Lowell, June 27, 1861.

He was chosen resident physician of the Corporation Hospital May 1, 1866, and he served acceptably until his death, which occurred May 18, 1869.

Francis Charles Plunkett, son of Joseph Plunkett, barrister, and Frances (French) Plunkett, was born at Castlemore House, County Mayo, Ireland, March 13, 1842.

He was educated at the Diocesan Seminary, Ballaghederrin, same county. He passed the preliminary examination at the Royal College of Surgeons in Dublin in 1859 and was at once apprenticed to Dr. Andrew Dillon. He was graduated at the same college in 1863, after which he spent a year at the Ballaghederrin and Loughlin Dispensaries.

Dr. Plunkett came to this country in 1864 and immediately joined the One Hundred and Eighty-third Ohio Volunteers as assistant surgeon. After one year's service he was mustered out, having spent four months in charge of the Berry House Hospital, Wilmington, N. C., and several months with the Invalid Corps at Washington. He then passed the examination for the United States Army and received a commission as assistant surgeon, but declined it, preferring private practice.

He came to Lowell in 1865 and has been here in active practice for the past twenty-five years. At first he was almost the only Catholic practitioner in the city and his practice soon became very extensive. Being thoroughly educated, naturally popular and with a robust constitution, he has maintained during all these years perhaps the most extensive practice in Lowell.

The doctor was one of the consulting surgeons to the Board of Health at the time of the small-pox epidemic, in 1871. He was on the original staff of St. John's Hospital and to-day is president of the board. He has given but little attention to politics, but served as alderman in 1887.

Dr. Plunkett has been twice married,—first, to Alice Ann Martin, in 1869; second, to Mary Anna McDuff, in 1876.

Lorenzo Smith Fox, son of Ralph and Sophia (Webster) Fox, was born in Dracut, February 7, 1840.

He received his degree of M.D. at Harvard in 1863, and on the 23d of March that year entered the service as assistant surgeon of the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He remained with this regiment until July, 1864, serving in the Louisiana campaign, and taking part in the Red River expedition under General Banks. He re-entered the army in this month (July) as assistant surgeon U. S. A., and served in front of Petersburg and Richmond until the close of the Rebellion, and was one of the first to enter Richmond.

He commenced practice in Lowell in 1865, and has been here in active practice ever since. He has given special attention to surgery, and more particularly to gynæcology. He has performed the operation of ovariatomy many times, and with distinguished success. He read a paper entitled "Ten Cases of Abdominal Section" before the Gynæcological Society of Boston in 1885, and is now writing for publication a paper "Seventy-seven Cases of Abdominal Section," these being in addition to the first ten.

Dr. Fox has been connected with the Corporation Hospital since the formation of the staff in November, 1881.

Dr. Fox is a member of the Loyal Legion U. S. A., and for several years was surgeon of Post 42. He served on the School Board in 1876–77. He was councilor of the Middlesex North District Medical Society for many years, and was president of the society in 1876–77. He is a member of the American Medical Association, the British Medical Association and the Boston Gynæcological Society.

The doctor has been thrice married. He married Lizzie S. Swan (his present wife) May 19, 1880.

Moses Greeley Parker,[1] son of Theodore and Hannah (Greeley) Parker, was born in Dracut, Oct. 12, 1842. His preliminary education was received at the Howe School in Billerica and at Phillips Andover Academy, and he commenced the study of medicine under the pupilage of Drs. Nathan Allen and Jonathan Brown taking his degree from Harvard in 1864.

Passing the army and navy examination, he was assigned to the Fifty-seventh Massachusetts Regiment of Volunteers as assistant surgeon, but by request of General Butler was transferred to Fortress Monroe, and was mustered into service as assistant surgeon Second U. S. Colored Cavalry April 10, 1864, and was in engagements at Suffolk, Drury's Bluff, Point of Rocks, siege of Petersburg and Richmond.

He was honorably discharged May 24, 1865, and the following year entered the general practice of medicine in Lowell, where he now resides.

Dr. Parker has devoted much time to literature and has gained an enviable notoriety as a writer on scientific topics.

In 1873 he visited Europe, spending a year in Vienna, and after taking short courses at Berlin, Paris and London, returned to his practice in Lowell.

In 1875, under the auspices of the "Ministry at Large," he opened a free dispensary (see reports of Ministry at Large for 1875, '76, '77, '78 and '79.)

The doctor invented a thermo-cautery for medical use in 1876. He was appointed trustee of the Howe School, February 6, 1877.

He discovered and demonstrated by photography a peculiar rotary motion in lightning and other electrical currents in 1886. He was appointed on the staff of St. John's Hospital in January, 1889. He has always taken a deep interest in the Middlesex North District Medical Society, and for the past seven years has been a councilor of that society. Dr. Parker has read and published papers as follows:

"Early History of the Schools and Academies in Billerica,"[2] "A Thermo-Cautery,"[3] "Photo-Micography, the Best Means of Teaching and Illustrating Pathology,"[4] "Peculiar Rotary Motion found in

[1] His father was Theodore Parker, son of Peter, son of Kendall, son of Jonathan, Jr., son of Jonathan, son of Deacon Thomas Parker, who was his first American ancestor, emigrating from England at the age of thirty, in the "Susan and Ellen," in 1635, settled in Lynn, was admitted freeman of the Colony 17th May, 1737, and afterwards removed to Reading, Mass.

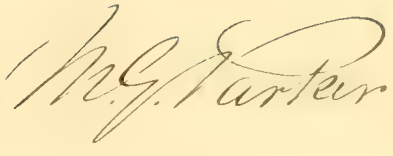
His mother was Hannah Greeley, daughter of Deacon Moses Greeley, Hudson, N. H., and Mary Derby, Harvard, Mass. Deacon Moses Greeley was the son of Joseph, son of Benjamin, son of Joseph, son of Andrew Greelie, who came from England and settled in Salisbury, Mass., and was deputy of Salisbury in 1640.

[2] *Lowell Courier* June 28, 1878.

[3] Trans. of the "Am. Med. Asso.," 1882, vol. 33, p. 243.

[4] Trans. "Ninth International Med. Congress," Washington, 1887, vol. 3, p. 432.





Lightning and other Electrical Currents,"[1] "Lightning."[2] "Early Cases of the use of Electrolysis for Myomata."[3]

Dr. Parker early saw the advantages of the telephone and became interested in its introduction as early as 1879. He has been enthusiastic in its advancement and its success, and has been identified in many companies as a director and in the New England Telegraph and Telephone Company, not only as a director, but as one of the executive committee for years.

The doctor is unmarried.

JOHN HENRY GILMAN was the son of John and Sarah Coffin (Gilman) Gilman, of Sangerville, Me., where he was born February 24, 1836. He received his education in the Lowell public schools, at Phillips Andover Academy, and at Harvard Medical School, where he was graduated in 1863. In March, 1863, he entered the army as assistant surgeon of the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment, serving until July, 1864. In August, 1864, he re-entered the service as acting assistant surgon of the United States Army, and was in charge of Wards 9 and 10, Mt. Pleasant Hospital, Washington, D. C., until the close of the war. He took part in engagements at Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor and Petersburg.

Dr. Gilman commenced practice in Lowell in 1866, and remained here until within a few weeks of his death. He gave especial attention to surgery and was a well-read and skillful surgeon. He was city physician in 1869 and '70, and was appointed on the staff of St. John's Hospital in August, 1874, where he served faithfully until his death. In 1871, during the small-pox epidemic, he was chosen one of the consulting physicians to the Board of Health. In the summer of 1874 he visited Europe, and spent nearly a year in study and travel. In 1880 he re-visited Europe for a few months. He was a forcible and decided writer and he contributed several articles of high merit to the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*. He read an essay on "Diphtheria" before the Massachusetts Medical Society at the annual meeting in June, 1877. He met with an accident early in the present year (1890), while visiting a patient in Dracut from the effects of which he gradually failed until he was obliged to close his office in the month of May. He went to his sister's home, in East Barrington, N. H., on the 28th of May, and rapidly failing, died on the 11th of June. The doctor was unmarried.

FRANKLIN NICKERSON was born in Hingham, Mass., 8th September, 1838, and is the son of Anson and Sally Ann (Downs) Nickerson. He was graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1863, and he pursued his medical studies at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College and at the Harvard Medical School, receiving his degree of M.D. from the latter institution in 1865.

During the closing months of McClellan's Peninsular campaign he was employed by the United States Sanitary Commission as physician and surgeon, and in November, 1863, he was appointed assistant surgeon in the United States Navy. He resigned his commission in November, 1864, and in the spring of 1865 he opened an office in Chicago. Here he gave clinical instruction in diseases of the chest, at the United States Marine Hospital, and in company with a committee from the Chicago Academy of Science, investigated the pork-packing houses of that city, in studying the origin of the trichinal disease then prevalent in the West.

Dr. Nickerson came to Lowell in 1866, and has practiced medicine here since that time. He married, 14th November of that year, Mary Wallace Lincoln, of Hingham, Mass. During his residence in Lowell he has held the following offices: Surgeon of Post 42, G. A. R.; physician to the Lowell Dispensary from 17th January, 1867 to 5th June, 1875; medical examiner for the Mutual Life Insurance Company, of New York, and several other life insurance companies; physician to the Lowell jail, nearly all the offices in the Middlesex North District Medical Society, physician to St. John's Hospital since 1889, correspondent of the State Board of Health, a member of the Lowell School Board (1877-79), a trustee of the Lowell Institution for Savings since 6th May, 1879, and chairman of the Committee on Library and Reading-room of the Mechanics' Association since September, 1882. In the year 1874 he was chosen superintendent of the Lowell Hospital, but declined the appointment.

While on the School Board he took a prominent part in the revision of its by-laws, and one of the most important of the changes effected here by him was the addition of the department of hygiene to the province of the committee on school-houses.

He has been a member of the Boston Natural History Society for nearly thirty years. He assisted in the preparation of the "Flora of Middlesex County," which was published in 1888, and wrote an elaborate review of that work.[4]

As chairman of the Library Committee of the Mechanics' Association he has performed a large amount of labor in the preparation of the catalogue and of annotated lists of books. In co-operation with the librarian, he has also done other bibliographical work,

[1] Read before the N. Y. Electrical Club November 15, 1888. Pub. in Club Circular No. 15.

Electrical Review, November 24, 1888, vol. 13, No. 13, p. 9.

Engineering, London, Eng., December 21, 1888, vol. 14, No. 1179, p. 595.

"Summary of Progress," *Electrical Review*, vol. 13, No. 19, p. 4.

Mass. Institute of Technology, Proceedings of the Society of Arts, 1888–89, p. 48.

[2] Read before the Boston Electrical Club, November 6, 1889. Pub. in *Modern Light and Heat*, Boston, November 20, 1889, vol. 6, No. 12, p. 367.

[3] "Annals of Gynæcology," April, 1890, p. 321.

[4] *Lowell Daily Citizen*, August 29, 1888.

which is recorded in the library reports, of which he has been the author since 1882.

The report of the School Committee for the year 1878 was written by him. In this report the subject of school hygiene is minutely discussed.

For several years the correspondence on the health of towns was a leading feature in the reports of the State Board of Health. In this correspondence Lowell appears very prominently. Among the most important subjects investigated by the Lowell correspondent were epidemics of diphtheria and cerebro-spinal meningitis, the burial of the dead and cases of poisoning by arsenic and trichina.

In a summary of the seven years' work of the State Board of Health, published in 1876, by W. L. Richardson, M.D., occur these words: "The report for 1875 contained a paper by Dr. F. Nickerson, of Lowell, in which the present sanitary condition of that city was treated of at considerable length, and many valuable suggestions were made as to the great advantage to be derived from the establishment of local Boards of Health." For these and other services to the State, honoraria were twice conferred.

JOSEPH HAVEN SMITH, son of John and Betsy (Roberts) Smith, was born in Rochester, N. H., Nov. 17, 1805.

He prepared for college at Rochester, but instead of pursuing his studies further he taught school for several years. He began his medical study in the office of Dr. James Farrington, of Rochester, being graduated at Bowdoin in the class of 1829.

For three years he practiced in Rochester, moving to Dover in 1832, where he remained until 1867, when he came to Lowell.

Although he lived here nearly twenty years, his history is, for the most part, associated with New Hampshire, where he received honors which are accorded to few.

He represented Dover in the State Legislature in 1837. In 1848 he was chosen one of the Presidential electors, who gave the vote of the State to Lewis Cass for President of the United States.

In 1849 he was president of the New Hampshire State Medical Society, was in the Governor's Council in 1851 and '52, and in the State Senate in 1854 and '55.

He was at one time a trustee of the State (N. H.) Lunatic Asylum, director of a railroad corporation, president of a bank and a member of the Dover School Board. He likewise had the honor of being appointed delegate from the State Society to the Medical College in Hanover, and delivered the annual address before the graduating class in 1848.

While in Dover he was editor of the *Dover Gazette*, and for a number of years after coming to this city he edited the *Lowell Times*. He was a good writer, clear, concise and to the point. In spite of the demands which his political and editorial duties made upon his time he always had a large general practice, and he was a well-read and skillful physician. The doctor married twice—first, Meribah Hanson, of Rochester, in 1830, and second, Harriet Spooner Wiggin, of Dover, in 1865. He died in Lowell Feb. 23, 1885. Dr. Hermon J. Smith (*q.v.*), of this city, is his son.

KIRK HENRY BANCROFT was born in Lowell Sept. 10, 1839. He was the son of Jefferson and Harriet (Bradley) Bancroft, daughter of Dr. Amos Bradley, of Dracut. His preliminary education was received at the Lowell High School and at Westford Academy. He served as a private in the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment during the nine months' campaign, being detailed to the hospital department. He then studied medicine at the Pittsfield Medical School, and was graduated there in 1864. He at once re-entered the service, being appointed assistant surgeon in the United States Navy, and served on board the U. S. S. S. "Iosco" until the summer of 1865.

Dr. Bancroft settled in Duxbury, Mass., in the fall of 1865, and remained there until 1867, when he came to Lowell. Here he was in the office of Dr. Walter Burnham until his death, which occurred Oct. 16, 1869. He married, Oct. 27, 1868, Jane Porter, daughter of Dr. John Porter, of Duxbury.

WALTER HENRY LEIGHTON, son of Andrew and Mary Ann (Langley) Leighton, was born in Lowell Sept. 14, 1842. He was educated in the Lowell public schools, at the Newbury (Vt.) Collegiate Institute, and at Jefferson Medical School, where he received his degree of M.D. in 1864. He entered the army as assistant surgeon in 1864, and was mustered out in 1866.

He commenced practice in Lowell in 1867, where he remained until 1886. He was city physician in 1871 and '72, and in 1885 was elected a member of the School Board for two years. He has filled nearly every office in the Middlesex North District Medical Society, and was elected president in the spring of 1886. In this year he left Lowell to fill the position of surgeon to the Soldiers' National Home, at Togus, Me. In 1888 he was transferred to the National Home at Milwaukee, Wis., where he is now serving as surgeon.

Dr. Leighton visited Europe in 1876 for purposes of medical study, and while there was elected a Fellow of the London Medical Society and the London Obstetrical Society.

He has been prominently identified with the Grand Army of the Republic, and in 1888 was an aid-de-camp of the National Commander's Staff.

The doctor has been twice married. He married, first, Fannie Maria French, at Lowell, and second, Sarah Stephenson, at Togus, Me., Feb. 22, 1887.

ALFRED WILLIS LA VIGNE, son of Dosithé and Marie (Morin) La Vigne, was born at St. Sèsaire, Canada, 9th March, 1839. He left Canada for the States in 1858. He served as a private in the war about four months in 1865, and after that commenced

his medical education. He received his degree of M.D. from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1869. He commenced practice in Nashua, N. H., but remained there only a few months, coming to Lowell in December, 1869. His practice, which is quite extensive, is mainly among the French residents. For the past four years he has been a councilor of the Middlesex North District Medical Society. The doctor married Mary Elizabeth Conant, 3d July, 1877.

George Harlin Pillsbury, son of Dr. Harlin (*q. v.*) and Sophia Bigelow (Pratt) Pillsbury, was born in Lowell, 8th June, 1843. He attended the Lowell High School and Dartmouth College, receiving his degree of A.B. from Dartmouth in the class of 1866. He was graduated from Harvard Medical School in 1869. Immediately after his graduation he went to Europe, where he remained one year, most of the time in the hospitals in Paris. He entered upon the practice of his profession in Lowell in June, 1870, where he now remains.

He married, 5th June, 1872, Mary Augusta Boyden, of Lowell. The doctor has given no attention to politics, although he has served five years on the Lowell School Board. He has served on the staff of St. John's Hospital since 1873, and was president of the Middlesex North District Medical Society in 1878 and 1879.

Dr. Pillsbury is a thoroughly educated man, a good writer and a finished speaker. He has devoted his life nevertheless to the assiduous duties of a hard-working family physician, with a large practice, and is to-day perhaps the best representative of the general practitioner in the city.

Hermon Joseph Smith, son of Joseph Haven (*q. v.*) and Meribah (Hanson) Smith, was born at Dover, N. H., Nov. 15, 1836. He prepared for college at the Lowell High School, being graduated at Tufts in 1858, the first class that was graduated at that college. For four or five years he taught school, first at Dover and later at Woodstock, Vt. He studied medicine at Harvard and at Dartmouth, receiving his degree from the latter college in 1866.

While a medical student he entered the army, and served as assistant surgeon from October, 1864, until the spring of 1866, in the Western Department under General Brisbin.

Dr. Smith commenced practice in New York City, and remained there until 1871, when he came to Lowell, where he still resides.

In 1874 he was appointed superintendent of the Corporation Hospital, a position he filled acceptably for eight years, serving afterwards four years on the staff of this hospital. He was city physician in 1873, '74, '75, '76 and '77.

Dr. Smith has been a member of the board of pension examiners from the date of its organization, October 1, 1883. He was a member of the School Committee in 1883 and '84.

In 1885 and 1886 he was Master of Kilwinning Lodge, F. and A. M. He is the present president of the Middlesex North District Medical Society.

He was married, Oct. 26, 1865, at Woodstock, Vt., while on a furlough, to Isabella Sarah Anderson, of Woodstock.

Abner Wheeler Buttrick, son of John Adams and Martha (Parkhurst) Buttrick, was born in Lowell August 28, 1842. He was educated at Phillips Andover Academy and at Williams College, where he was graduated in the class of 1865. He received his medical education at Harvard, taking his degree of M.D. in the class of 1869. While a medical student he served in company with Dr. George H. Pillsbury (*q. v.*), nine months as *interne* in the Marine Hospital in Chelsea, during the superintendency of Dr. John W. Graves.

In the summer of 1869 Dr. Buttrick visited Europe for the purpose of study, and he spent two years in the hospitals of Dublin, Edinburgh and Paris. On returning he found Lowell in a state of excitement, owing to the small-pox epidemic, and he offered his services as physician to the pest-house. He served here with skill and heroism, not giving up his position even when, in the discharge of his duties, he was attacked with varioloid.

For about ten years he was in active practice, and in that time attained a good patronage, besides attending to an immense amount of charity work. During nearly the whole of this period he was a member of St. John's Hospital staff, physician to St. Peter's Orphan Asylum, and physician to the Lowell Dispensary. In 1872–75 he was secretary of the Middlesex North District Medical Society. In 1880 his health failed and he was obliged to relinquish his practice. He died, unmarried, March 27, 1882, of consumption.

Cyrus Mentor Fisk, son of Ephraim and Margaret (Dow) Fisk, was born in Chichester, N. H., January 9, 1825. His early life was spent in Hopkinton, N. H., and in April, 1847, he began practice in Contoocookville, Hopkinton.

In the fall of 1848 he moved to Bradford, N. H., where he remained in active practice until the spring of 1872. While in Contoocookville he was superintendent of schools, and he held a similar office for several years in Bradford.

November 4, 1862, he enlisted as private in the Sixteenth Regiment New Hampshire Volunteers, and was given his commission as assistant surgeon of that regiment. For nine months he served in the Department of the Gulf under General Banks. He was in many engagements, the most important being the siege of Port Hudson. At Butte a La Rose he was post surgeon, and on the 13th of June, 1863, he was commissioned surgeon. Of the four surgeons connected with the regiment, Dr. Fisk was the only one in service for several months prior to August 20, 1863, when he was mustered out of the service.

In April, 1872, he settled in Lowell, entering into partnership with Dr. C. A. Savory, and remaining with him for twelve years. Since then he has been in practice by himself.

He has been a member of the staff of St. John's Hospital since 1880, and was on the Lowell School Board in 1877–78.

He was appointed pension examiner October 1, 1883, and is a member of the board to-day. He is a trustee of the Lowell Institution for Savings, and vice-president of the Middlesex North District Medical Society. He married Amanda Melvina Putnam at Hopkinton, December 8, 1848.

William Michael Hoar, son of Michael and Catharine Cecilia (Ford) Hoar, was born in Lowell 22d November, 1849. He spent one year at the Jesuit College in Georgetown, D. C., and then went to Holy Cross College, Worcester, where he was graduated in the class of 1870. He studied medicine at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, N. Y., receiving his degree in 1873.

Dr. Hoar at once settled in Lowell, where he remained until his death. He was fond of politics and served as chairman of the Democratic City Committee and represented his district in the Legislature for one year, and in 1876, '77, '78 and '79 was a member of the Lowell School Committee. In the summer of 1885 he was appointed pension examiner by President Cleveland, a position which he held until the fall of 1889.

He married, 29th October, 1875, Mary Augusta Welch, of Lowell.

His death occurred suddenly on the 9th of January in the present year (1890).

John Carroll Irish, son of Cyrus and Catharine (Davis) Irish, was born at Buckfield, Me., 30th September, 1843.

He received his degree of A.B. at Dartmouth in the class of 1868, and his medical degree at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College in 1872.

He commenced practice in Buckfield, remaining there until November, 1874, when he came to Lowell. While in Maine he was a member of the Board of Examining Surgeons of Pensions.

He has been in Lowell since 1874, and has practiced surgery almost exclusively, giving especial attention to ovariotomy. Up to this date (June, 1890) he has made ninety-six abdominal sections, principally ovariotomies and hysterectomies.

He has read and published papers as follows: "Reasons for the Early Removal of Ovarian Tumors,"[1] "A Discussion of the Statistics of Ovariotomy,"[2] "Two and one-half Years' Experience in Abdominal Surgery,"[3] "Laparotomy for Pus in the Abdominal Cavity and for Peritonitis,"[4] "Treatment of Uterine Myo-Fibromata by Abdominal Hysterectomy."[5]

He was appointed medical examiner for this district in 1877 by Governor Rice, and at the expiration of his term of seven years, in 1884, was re-appointed by Governor Robinson, and, by virtue of that appointment, is still in office.

He married, 17th July, 1872, Annie March Frye, daughter of Major William R. Frye, of Lewiston, Maine.

Burnham Roswell Benner, son of Burnham Clark and Frances Maria (Talpey) Benner, was born in Pittston, Me., 19th April, 1847. After a full course at the Roxbury (Mass.) High School he taught for several years at Cornwall-on-the-Hudson. He attended lectures at the Harvard Medical School and the College of Physicians and Surgeons, N. Y., receiving his degree from the latter school in 1875.

He practiced medicine one year in Lowell, when he removed to Concord, N. H., to accept an appointment as assistant physician in the New Hampshire Asylum for the Insane. This position he held for nine years, and in 1885 he returned to Lowell, where he is now in practice, giving special attention to diseases of the nervous system and the brain. For the past two years he has had charge of the clinic for this class of diseases at the Out-Patient Department of St. John's Hospital. In 1889 Dr. Benner was appointed by the Governor one of the trustees of the Massachusetts Hospital for Dipso-maniacs and Inebriates.

He married, 6th February, 1879, Carrie, daughter of Dr. J. P. Bancroft, former superintendent of the Concord Asylum.

Francis Watts Chadbourne, son of Francis Watts and Eliza (Bacon) Chadbourne, was born in Kennebunk, Me., 23d of October, 1843. He entered Bowdoin College in 1863, and at the end of his sophomore year was obliged to relinquish his academical studies on account of ill health.

He studied medicine at the Portland School for Medical Instruction, and at Bowdoin, receiving his degree from the latter school in 1869. He then spent one year in Boston, attending private courses at the Harvard Medical School.

Dr. Chadbourne commenced practice in Orono, Me., remaining there until 1876, when he settled in Lowell. He has devoted himself strictly to the practice of his profession and has never sought public honors. He has been on the staff of the Corporation Hospital the past nine years and is now chairman of the staff. He married, June 24, 1874, Ella Maria Whitney, of Brookline, Mass.

John Jay Colton, son of Quintus Curtius and Abigail (Jocelyn) Colton, of Georgia, Vt., where he was born May 12, 1830, was graduated at Amherst College in 1855. For a number of years he taught

[1] *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, April 10, 1884.

[2] *Ibid.*, August 14, 1886.

[3] *Ibid.*, December 27, 1888.

[4] Read before Mass. Med. Society in Boston, June 7, 1887.

[5] Read before the Mass. Medical Society in Boston, June 10, 1890.

school, being instructor in natural sciences in the Lowell High School eight years.

He studied medicine in Philadelphia, graduating at the University of Pennsylvania in 1869. He lived in Philadelphia until 1872, devoting his attention to the administering of nitrous oxide gas. After this he was in Boston three years in the drug business. He commenced practice in Lowell in 1876, and has continued in practice there up to the present time.

Dr. Colton was city physician of Lowell in 1880–81–82, and a member of the Lowell School Board in 1876–77–80–81.

He was married, December 23, 1856, to Czarina Currier Varnum, of Dracut. Has had two children, both of whom are living. He published a paper on the "Physiological Action of Nitrous-Oxide Gas" (1871).

He went into the army in the spring of 1864 as paymaster's clerk, and was appointed paymaster in February, 1865; was mustered out in September, 1865.

William Henry Lathrop, son of William McCracken and Charlotte Elizabeth (Belcher) Lathrop, was born in Enfield, Mass., March 11, 1840. He was educated at the Boston Latin School and at Harvard College, being graduated from the latter institution in the class of 1863. He studied medicine in Philadelphia, receiving his degree of M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1865. He settled in Detroit, Michigan, where he remained ten years. While there he was Professor of Physiology in the Detroit Medical College and editor of the *Detroit Review of Medicine and Pharmacy* (now the *Detroit Lancet*) from 1868 to 1873. He was physician to the Detroit Retreat for the Insane four years and physician to the County Insane Asylum, near Detroit, two years.

In 1875 he was appointed physician to the State Almshouse at Tewksbury and remained there eight years. Doctor Lathrop came to Lowell in 1883 and has been in practice here since that time.

In the late war he was private in the Forty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment, and assistant surgeon in the Fifty-fifth Massachusetts Regiment, also acting assistant surgeon in the United States Army with the Army of the Potomac. He married May Safford, of Detroit, September 6, 1871.

Corporation Hospital.—In 1839 the Lowell Corporations agreed "to establish and maintain a Hospital for the convenience and comfort of the persons employed by them when sick or needing medical or surgical treatment," and "to contribute funds necessary for that purpose."

There was no hospital of any kind in Lowell at that time. Articles were drawn up and executed in legal form, under which the Lowell Hospital Association has existed for fifty years.

The Kirk Boott House—at that time the best house in Lowell—pleasantly situated at the corner of Merrimack and Pawtucket Streets, on high land overlooking the Merrimack River, was purchased for this purpose. Additions have been made from time to time to the original building. This contains on the first floor a reception-room, a nurses' parlor, consulting-rooms and waiting-rooms for the out-patient department, and private dining-rooms. On the second story are the sleeping apartments of the hospital officers and nurses. This floor also contains private isolated rooms for abdominal operations and for convalescence therefrom.

In rear of the administration building is an ell containing the kitchen and laundry. At the side of the administration building is the hospital proper, with a male ward down-stairs and a female ward up-stairs. Besides the large rooms, containing several beds, there are a few private rooms in each ward. Beyond this building is the contagious ward, erected in 1887. In the rear of the hospital wards are the dispensary, waiting-rooms and operating-room.

The hospital contains forty-six beds for patients. The largest number of patients at any one time was thirty-nine, and the largest number of patients treated in any one year was three hundred and ten, in 1889. The total number of patients occupying beds in the hospital since its foundation is four thousand, eight hundred and sixty-eight.

The management is in the hands of a Board of Trustees, the members of which are the local agents of the several corporations, together with (since 1882) two citizens at large, one of these being the mayor of the city for the time being.

In the early history of the hospital the patients were in charge of a resident physician, whose wife generally received the appointment of matron.

The following physicians have served as resident physicians: Gilman Kimball, M.D., appointed Dec. 27, 1839, served twenty-six years; G. H. Whitmore, M.D., appointed May 1, 1866, died May 18, 1869; J. W. Graves, M.D., appointed July 19, 1869, died Nov. 28, 1873; H. J. Smith, M.D., appointed Feb., 1874, resigned June, 1881.

Upon the establishment of the visiting staff, the office of resident physician was abolished until July, 1886, when the following appointment was made: C. E. Simpson, M.D., superintendent, July, 1886.

As stated above, the wives of various resident physicians held the position of matron in the earlier days of the hospital. Since the reorganization the following ladies have held that position:

Miss E. M. Duren, matron, Aug., 1882, to March, 1887; Miss C. B. Whitford, matron and superintendent of Training-School, May, 1887.

In 1881 the hospital was placed in charge of a staff of visiting physicians and surgeons who gave their services gratuitously. The staff at first consisted of four members and later of six members. The first staff organized November 18, 1881. The following is a list of physicians who have served on the staff, with the approximate dates of their appointments and resignations:

Visiting Staff.—Lorenzo S. Fox, M.D., appointed November, 1881; George L. Pinkham, M.D., appointed November, 1881; resigned June 1886. Hermon J. Smith, M.D., appointed November 1881; resigned June, 1886. Francis W. Chadbourne, M.D., appointed November, 1881; resigned January, 1887. William Bass, M.D., appointed February, 1883; resigned June, 1886. William T. Carolin, M.D., appointed February, 1883. Herbert P. Jefferson, M.D., appointed June, 1886; resigned December, 1887. James B. Field, M.D., appointed February, 1887. Herbert S. Johnson, M.D., appointed April, 1887; resigned September, 1889. F. W. Chadbourne, M.D. (reappointment), appointed August, 1887. William B. Jackson, M.D., appointed February, 1888. Oliver A. Willard, M.D., appointed September, 1889.

Ophthalmic Surgeons.—Henry W. Kilburn, M.D., of Boston, appointed April, 1887; resigned May, 1889. Edwin E. Jack, M.D., of Boston, appointed May, 1889; resigned September, 1889. John C. Bowker, Jr., M.D., of Lawrence, appointed October, 1889.

Aural Surgeons.—Frederick I. Jack, M.D., of Boston, appointed May, 1887; resigned September, 1889. John C. Bowker, Jr., M.D., of Lawrence, appointed October, 1889.

Out-Patient Department.—In June, 1877, the trustees established an Out-Patient Department, not only for the employés of the Corporations, but also for the poor of the city. Suitable consulting-rooms, waiting-rooms and a dispensary were provided, and medicine was furnished at cost. The consulting-room was equipped with the various appliances essential for diagnosis and treatment in special branches of medical science. The departments for diseases of the eye and ear were from the first in charge of specialists from out of town. The surgeons treating these diseases also attend suitable operative cases within the hospital.

The other out-patient clinics were at first cared for by the members of the visiting staff. Finally, however, the number of out-patients became so great that an out-patient staff was appointed in May, 1888. The whole number of patients treated in the out-patient department from June, 1887, to January 1, 1890, is as follows:

	Number of visits.
Eye patients	1018
Ear patients	1036
Medical and surgical patients	1303
Total out-patients	9957

Out-Patient Staff, 1890. G. E. Livermore, M.D., T. G. McGannon, M.D.; C. W. Taylor, M.D.; A. E. Z. Vincelette, M.D.; C. E. Simpson, M.D.

Training-School for Nurses.—In September, 1887, a training-school for nurses was established, with a course of instruction similar to that found in the best hospitals of our larger cities. With this idea in view, the trustees appointed in May, 1887, as matron, Miss C. B. Whitford, a graduate of the Rhode Island Hospital Training-School. The pupil nurses receive daily clinical instruction in their duties from the matron and superintendent.

The medical staff and superintendent deliver lectures once a week (except in summer) upon the various subjects upon which a nurse should be informed. The matron holds frequent recitations upon these lectures and upon the text-book lessons. At the end of two years, after final examinations, the nurses thus trained receive certificates, showing the knowledge of nursing, their ability and good character. This systematic education of nurses has added largely to the efficiency of the hospital, and will gradually furnish to the community a corps of skillful nurses. Four nurses have already been graduated from the training-school, and there are ten members of this school connected with the hospital.

St. John's Hospital.—In 1866 Sister Emerentiana Bowden, daughter of St. Vincent, on her way to Lowell, was advised by the Bishop of the diocese to build a hospital for the care of the sick poor. She at once purchased of Mr. John Nesmith, for $13,000, the Livermore estate, where the hospital now stands. The Sisters, with the assistance of a few gentlemen, prominent among whom was the late John F. McEvoy, Esq., set about devising means to fit up the old yellow building for temporary use. Father John O'Brien had a little hospital of his own on Lowell Street, and the patients there, seven in number, were taken by Sister Rose, and thus the work of the hospital, called St. John's, in honor of the Bishop, commenced in May, 1866.

The following winter a special act of incorporation was granted by the Commonwealth, giving the Sisters the power of incorporated bodies. A loan of $20,000 was perfected, and a new building, the present hospital, was built, and opened in the fall of 1867.

The hospital proved to be of insufficient size, and in 1882 the annex was erected. Before the building of the annex the Sisters occupied the original temporary hospital, the old wooden building which stands in the grounds to the northeast of the hospital, and is now utilized as an asylum for old ladies. By the building of the annex, accommodations for twenty-five additional patients were secured, as well as a spacious chapel and dormitory room for the Sisters.

In the spring of 1887 the Farley place was purchased. This is the house (now called St. Anne's) next to the main hospital, on Bartlett Street, now used for the out-patient department and for female surgical cases.

The hospital has a capacity for one hundred house-patients, in round numbers, and during the epidemic of *la Grippe*, in January of the present year (1890), there were accommodated 103 patients. In the main hospital there are 54 beds; in the Old Ladies' Retreat, the original Livermore house, 21; in St. Anne's, 9; and in the cottage for contagious diseases, 9. There are seventeen beds in the annex which would be opened for the benefit of the public should exigency require.

Sister Mary Rose, the original Sister Superior, remained until May, 1870. She was succeeded by Sister Mariana, who was in charge until May, 1874, when she was succeeded by the present efficient Superior, Sister Beatrice. The peculiar fitness of Sisters of Charity for the office of nurse needs no proving here. A few years ago the French Government removed the Sisters from most of the hospitals of Paris,

appointing secular nurses in their stead. This was by no means an improvement, and the most prominent physicians of that city have, in the case of several hospitals, petitioned for a return to the old *régime*. Suffice it to say that St. John's Hospital to-day has a corps of nurses who reflect honor upon the unselfish Order to which they belong.

From March 23, 1867, to October 1, 1889, 5798 regular house-patients were cared for.

The first medical staff of the hospital consisted of Drs. John O. Green, Charles A. Savory, Walter Burnham, Joel Spalding, Nathan Allen, Daniel P. Gage, David Wells and Francis C. Plunkett. Of these, Drs. Savory and Plunkett alone survive, and Dr. Plunkett is the only present member of the staff. The changes have been as follows:

In January, 1873, Dr. Gage resigned, from ill health, and Dr. A. W. Buttrick was chosen in his place. In October, 1873, Dr. Burnham retired and Dr. George H. Pillsbury was elected. In August, 1874, Dr. John H. Gilman succeeded Dr. Wells. In January, 1880, Dr. Cyrus W. Fisk succeeded Dr. Buttrick. In January, 1884, Dr. Green resigned and Dr. Charles P. Spalding was chosen in his place. In January, 1885, Dr. Walter H. Leighton succeeded Dr. Joel Spalding. In April, 1887, Dr. John C. Irish was chosen to fill the vacancy caused by Dr. Leighton's removal from Lowell. In January, 1889, Drs. Moses G. Parker and Leonard Huntress succeeded Drs. Allen and Savory. In April, 1889, the staff was enlarged by the addition of four new members, and Drs. William Bass, George E. Pinkham, Franklin Nickerson and J. Arthur Gage were appointed, six members serving as physicians and six as surgeons. Dr. Plunkett is chairman of the board, and Dr. Spalding secretary.

The number of house-patients cared for in 1890 was 556. This is larger than in any previous year, there being eighty-one more than in 1890. The whole number of cases treated in the hospital since its commencement is 6055.

Out-Patient Department. In September, 1888, an Out-Patient Department was established. The Farley house (St. Anne's) which is utilized for the treatment of out-door patients, contains on the lower floor waiting-rooms, consulting and operating rooms and a well-stocked pharmacy, while on the upper floor are found an ovariotomy room, a gynæcological room, a room for the treatment of diseases of the eye, ear and throat, and chambers for convalescents from operations. Clinics are held in the following specialties: diseases of the eye, diseases of the ear and throat, diseases of women, diseases of the nervous system, medicine, surgery and dentistry.

The staff is as follows: Dr. M. G. Parker, Dr. R. E. Bell, Dr. H. P. Jefferson, Dr. W. A. Johnson, Dr. B. R. Benner, Dr. F. R. Rix, Dr. C. A. Viles, Dr. W. P. Lawler, Dr. H. Walker, Dr. F. W. Barnes.

In 1889, 1403 patients were treated here and more than 2200 prescriptions compounded, beside numerous renewals. If we add to the number of patients treated in the Out-Patient Department, the 556 who were cared for inside the hospital, it will be seen that nearly 2000 patients have been treated in the institution the past year, and the number has of late been increasing every year.[1]

The Lowell Dispensary.—A preliminary meeting of citizens interested in the project of establishing a dispensary, was held January 21, 1836, Luther Lawrence being moderator and James G. Carney, secretary. January 29th, (same year) a meeting for organization was held and a Board of Managers (twelve) was chosen, James G. Carney being chairman. An act of incorporation was passed by the State Legislature, April 14, 1836, which was accepted by the dispensary June 10, 1836. There was no fund to draw from, and money necessary for the maintenance of this institution was raised by payments of membership—life members contributing twenty dollars and temporary members one and two dollars annually. In this way a large sum was raised, and each year the whole or part of the earnings of this money is expended for medicines for the relief of the worthy sick poor. Dr. Charles P. Spalding is the present dispensary physician.

City Dispensary.—The city of Lowell passed an ordinance June 10, 1879, appropriating one thousand dollars annually for the maintenance of a free dispensary. This is situated in pleasant quarters in the Police Court Building on Market Street, and is carried on under the supervision of the overseers of the poor. Twelve physicians are chosen annually who serve without pay, and the medicines are dispensed by a competent drug clerk. The physicians in attendance the present year are Drs. J. J. Colton (chairman), Wyllis G. Eaton, Clarence A. Viles, C. P. Spalding, W. A. Johnson, Charles H. Ricker, David N. Patterson, Timothy E. McOwen and Arthur E. Gillard. Dr. Ricker is the secretary. Speçial clinics are held daily in the following classes of diseases: Surgery, Diseases of the Eye and Ear, Diseases of the Chest, Diseases of Women, Diseases of Children and Medicine. William T. Loftus is drug clerk. Last year (1889), 7837 prescriptions were compounded. For the establishment of this institution the public are indebted in a great measure to the late Dr. Nathan Allen, who called attention to its need in a paper read before the Middlesex North District Medical Society in 1877, entitled "Claims of the Sick Poor."

Board of Health.—A medical history of Lowell would not be complete without mention of the Board of Health, for at all times there is one physician on the board and usually there are two.

In 1878 the city accepted the legislative act establishing a Board of Health, which since that date has

[1] Vide Secretary's Report for 1889

been composed of the following persons, the first name being that of the chairman, and the last that of the city physician *ex officio:*

1878.—J. W. B. Shaw, Michael Hoar, Leonard Hunniss, Jr., M.D.
1879.—J. W. B. Shaw, Michael Hoar, E. W. Trueworthy, M.D.
1880.—J. W. B. Shaw, Michael Hoar, E. W. Trueworthy, M.D.
1881.—J. W. B. Shaw, Nathan Allen, M.D., E. W. Trueworthy, M.D.
1882.—J. W. B. Shaw, Nathan Allen, M.D., W. G. Eaton, Jr., M.D.
1883.—J. W. B. Shaw, William M. Hoar, M.D., W. G. Eaton, Jr., M.D.
1884.—William M. Hoar, M.D., James J. McCarty, M.D., W. G. Eaton, Jr., M.D.
1885.—J. W. B. Shaw, James J. McCarty, M.D., John J. Colton, M.D.
1886.—J. W. B. Shaw, Nathan Allen, M.D., John J. Colton, M.D.
1887.—Nathan Allen, M.D., Charles R. Costello, John J. Colton, M.D.
1888.—James B. Field, M.D., Charles R. Costello, J. Arthur Gage, M.D.
1889.—James B. Field, M.D., Charles R. Costello, J. Arthur Gage, M.D.
1890.—James B. Field, M.D., Charles R. Costello, J. Arthur Gage, M.D.

In addition to the routine work of attending to contagious diseases, as required by the Public Statutes, the Health Department collects the ashes and swill of the city, inspects milk, vinegar and provisions, provides public baths, inspects and tests plumbing, etc.

The Board of Health, beginning in the crowded portions of the city, is compelling property-owners to remove privy vaults on all streets where there are sewers.

All plans for plumbing work are submitted to the board for approval, and on completion of the work all plumbing must pass the tests of the inspector before it is connected with the sewer.

When the Board of Health assumed supervision of the inspection of milk and provisions more than one-half of the milk was below standard, and tainted meat was frequently found in the butcher-shops. A rigid series of prosecutions changed all this. Now the markets are in excellent condition, and the quality of the milk has steadily improved.

The use of swill as a food for cows has been almost entirely abolished by the Board of Health within a few years. It is hoped before long to have a suitable furnace for the cremation of the city's garbage.

The Board of Health gives especial attention to contagious diseases, requiring prompt notification, isolation and disinfection in every instance. Disinfection of each house at the termination of a case is a routine part of the department work. The hospital accommodations for diphtheria and scarlet fever are somewhat limited. The fact that there is no hospital under control of the city, to which such cases can be sent, handicaps the Board of Health. What can be done when a suitable hospital for isolation of a contagious disease is furnished, is shown in the case of small-pox. The city is frequently menaced with this disease through additions to its French Canadian population from Montreal. In recent years each epidemic has been nipped in the bud by prompt deportation to the hospital, quarantine of exposed persons, and thorough vaccination throughout the community.

The Health Department of Lowell is, with the exception of that of Boston, second in efficiency to none in the State. Connected with the department are forty men.

In addition to the members of the board there are the following officers: a superintendent, an assistant superintendent, two inspectors of plumbing, two inspectors of vaults and nuisances, an inspector of milk and provisions, and an office clerk. In addition the services of a medical inspector and of a chemist are called into frequent requisition. Until completion of the new City Hall, the Board of Health has its offices at 76 Merrimack Street, requiring four commodious rooms for its purposes.

In preparing this history the writer has of necessity been obliged to solicit the co-operation of his brother practitioners, and he wishes to state that, but for their uniform kindness and courtesy, he could not have arrived at the small measure of success which he has attained. He desires to acknowledge especial favors from Drs. James B. Field, David N. Patterson and Franklin Nickerson.

HOMŒOPATHY.

BY EDMUND H. PACKER, M.D.[1]

WITHIN the present century homœopathy has formed a new school of medicine differing radically, and in many respects entirely changing the former methods of treating the sick. Although something had been known previously of the principles on which homœopathy is founded, yet it remained for Samuel Hahnemann, a German physician, to clearly, define the principle and develop a system of medicine.

He first began his work in 1796, and continued it till his death in Paris in 1844, at the age of eighty-nine. His trials and persecutions at the hands of the medical profession are matters of history; but he lived long enough to see his system firmly established.

In 1825, Hans Christian Gram, a Danish physician introduced the system into New York, where at first it spread but slowly, though in later years, it has become firmly established there.

In 1838 it was introduced into New England by Dr. Samuel Gregg, of Medford, in the County of Middlesex. At the time he was an active practitioner of medicine, but becoming convinced that homœopathy was a very much better method of treatment, he abandoned his former practice, and received a cold shoulder from his brother practitioners as well as from many of his former patients. His greater success, however, brought increased patronage until his death in Boston

[1] The work of preparing this history was first assigned to Dr. Bailey, but on his removal to the State of Washington, it unexpectedly fell upon the above to do it, and he trusts that the limited time (eight days) at his disposal, may be a sufficient apology for any shortcomings. Acknowledgements are due to Dr. Leland for his aid.

in 1873. Thus Middlesex County was the birthplace of homœopathy in New England; and from the small beginning, it now forms a very important part of the medical profession.

In 1840 the first homœopathic medical society was organized in Boston under the name of The Homœopathic Fraternity. This gradually increased in numbers, and in 1856 was incorporated by the State Legislature as The Massachusetts Homœopathic Medical Society. This society has held its meetings continuously for a half-century, and it now numbers about three hundred practitioners in the State, while there are in the New England States alone something like twelve hundred belonging to this school. Each State has its incorporated medical society, and there is a large number of local societies and clubs belonging to this school.

Among the incorporated institutions under homœopathic management the first was the Massachusetts Homœopathic Hospital. At the time of its incorporation, in 1855, it failed by only a single vote in the Senate of securing State aid to the amount of $20,000, and it was not opened for patients until 1871. A public fair in 1873 secured for it a fund of $80,000, since which it has been very successful.

In 1876 a building was erected at a cost, including land, of $76,716. In 1884 additions were made at an expense of $93,500; and the State Legislaturein the past year has granted aid for the erection of buildings to the amount of $120,000.

The present capacity of the hospital is about eighty beds; and at the beginning of the present year it had taken care of 4311 patients, with a death-rate of less than four and one-half per cent. The buildings which are now in progress of erection will increase the capacity of this hospital to something like two hundred beds. Several donations and legacies of considerable size attest the interest of the public in the work of this hospital.

The second institution was the Homœopathic Medical Dispensary, incorporated in 1856, and which since that time has provided for over two hundred thousand sick and indigent persons. It is now erecting a large and commodious building for its purposes.

Another institution of great importance is the Westboro' Insane Hospital. It was established by the State in 1884, and provides for about five hundred patients. The results of homœopathic treatment in this institution have been of the most satisfactory kind.

The Consumptives' Home, under homœopathic treatment, has cared for many thousands in this fatal disease.

There are many other institutions in the State which are partially or wholly under homœopathic care. Hospitals have been established at Newton, Taunton, Quincy and Malden, in which homœopathic and allopathic treatment are equally practiced; and these institutions have proved remarkably successful.

The institution which has proved of the greatest service, not only to homœopathy, but to the profession, and the community, has been the Boston University School of Medicine. This was established in 1873, after the attempt on the part of the allopaths to expel homœopaths from the medical societies, and, if possible, to ostracize them from the profession. With the great interest exhibited in homœopathy by the public, as shown in the extensive and successful fair, which realized over $80,000 for the hospital, there arose a demand for a medical school in which this science should be taught. Accordingly, the trustees of Boston University, in conjunction with the friends of homœopathy, established a Medical Department. At that time the standard of medical education in this country was at a very low point. Students were admitted without previous preparation, attended two courses of lectures, often not more than four months each, and sometimes both courses in the same year; then, after a slight examination, were granted the diploma of Doctor of Medicine. Even diplomas were shamelessly sold to persons utterly ignorant of any branch of medical science, and such persons afterwards advertised themselves as Doctors of Medicine. Even some of the best schools felt themselves compelled, owing to their small pecuniary resources, to enter into competition with the lower grade of schools in order to secure students. The trustees and faculty of Boston University School of Medicine, from the very first, set themselves rigidly against this debased form of medical instruction, and it was the first school in America to present in combination the following essential elements of a thorough reform in medical education:

First. The requirement that the candidate for admission either present a college diploma, or pass a prescribed entrance examination.

Second. The provision of a carefully graded minimum course of instruction covering three full scholastic years.

Third. The provision of a four years' course for those who wish to pursue their studies with special thoroughness, and with suitable leisure for collateral reading, and to obtain professional experience under direction of the faculty.

Fourth. The requirement that every student pass a successful examination upon the work of each year before promotion to that of the next.

Fifth. The requirement as a condition of graduation, not merely that the candidate shall have studied medicine at least three full years, but also that he shall have attended a reputable medical school not less than three years.

Sixth. The restoration of the degrees of Bachelor of Medicine and Bachelor of Surgery, to be attained at the end of the third year by those who take a four years' course.

Seventh. A provision for visiting and examining boards independent of the teaching faculty.

Eighth. The repudiation of all sex disabilities, either in teaching or learning.

Its requirements have grown stricter, and its method of instruction has steadily improved year by year, and it has sent out over five hundred graduates, many of whom reflect great credit upon the school in which they were educated. In 1882 an optional four years' course was established, the first course of this kind in the country. So important has this proved that the faculty and trustees have resolved after the present year to make this four years' course compulsory, with the privilege of allowing students to perform the work of the first year in college, academy, or with instructors outside the medical school, although they must in all cases undergo a rigid examination previous to entering the work of the second year. Already the influence of this school has been felt by the medical schools of this country and the profession generally. The demand now is that all medical colleges shall pursue a similar course of thoroughness.

Dr. I. T. Talbot, of Boston, has been the dean of its faculty from its inception, and feels a deep interest in its success.

The spread of homœopathy has been rapid and extensive throughout the country. In 1844 the first National Medical Association was formed—the American Institute of Homœopathy—and it continues to hold its annual sessions in various parts of the country. It includes in its membership more than one thousand of the most prominent homœopathic physicians in the United States. Its bureau of statistics at the last session represented over 12,000 practitioners, 32 State societies, 160 local societies, 30 medical clubs, 32 general hospitals, as many special hospitals, 48 dispensaries, 25 medical journals, and 15 homœopathic colleges.

The progress of this school of medicine has been so rapid and so continuous that there is no prospect of its stopping until it embraces the whole medical profession.

Homœopathy was first practiced in Lowell by Dr. Christian F. Geist in 1843. He was born in Germany in 1805, and came to this country in 1835. He was in Allentown for a considerable time, and was with Dr. William Wesselhoeft in Boston two years previous to locating in Lowell. He returned to Boston in 1845, where he continued in active practice till his death.

Dr. Rufus Shackford succeeded Dr. Geist in 1845. He remained in Lowell some three years, and then removed to Portland, Me., where he now lives.

Dr. Daniel Holt was born in Hampton, Conn., July 2, 1810. He was the youngest son of a large family. His father served six years in the Revolutionary War, much of the time under Washington. He was a local magistrate, and dying, left the boy Daniel, at fourteen years of age, to assume charge of the large farm, and attend school in winter. Armed with a common-school education, in 1826 he commenced his classical studies at the academies of Amherst, Mass., and Ashford, Conn. In 1831 he entered the Scientific Department of Yale College, and graduated from the New Haven Medical School in 1835, with the highest honors of his class. He conducted a successful practice for ten years in Glastonbury, Conn., and was the author of several valuable essays on medical topics, including a monograph upon scarlatina, which was awarded a prize by the Connecticut State Medical Society.

Dr. Holt spent the year 1844 in New Haven to further perfect his medical education. While here he was led to investigate the claims and principles of homœopathy, rather to display its absurdities than to defend its tenets. A rigid test of its claims, coupled with a practical application of its practice at the bedside, was his cordial adoption of the new method. In 1845 his essay was published under the title of "Views of Homœopathy; with Reasons for Examining and Admitting it as a Principle in Medical Science." He "had the courage of his convictions," and proceeded to a further study of the materia medica and the use of remedies.

As a result of his essay he was promptly expelled by the New Haven Medical Association. In the autumn of 1845 he removed to Lowell, Mass., and entered upon a practice of medicine which continued until his death.

The severe dysentery epidemics of 1847, '48 and '49 afforded him an opportunity to demonstrate the eminent success of his new treatment, which he fully employed. He joined the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1846, and the American Institute of Homœopathy the same year, and was an original member of the Massachusetts Homœopathic Medical Society in 1848. He delivered its annual oration in 1858 upon "Medicine as an Art and as a Science," and was president of the society in 1863.

Dr. Holt preserved an active interest in the affairs of the day, and had decided opinions upon subjects of public interest. He always held himself ready to defend by argument the faith that was within him. He served one term as Republican Representative in the State Legislature. He died in Lowell April 11, 1883, aged seventy-three years. His bearing was gentle and affable, and he was held in affectionate esteem both in city and State medical circles.

Dr. Hiram Parker was born in Kittery, Me., about the year 1809. He studied with Dr. Charles Trafton, of South Berwick, Me., and graduated from Dartmouth College in 1833. He graduated from Philadelphia College, at what date is uncertain. He afterward taught school at Salmon Falls, N. H., and came to Lowell in 1834. He was married in 1838 to Annie G. Trafton, daughter of Dr. C. Trafton. He was a prominent abolitionist. He was chosen a Board of Health commissioner in 1871, and vice-president of Merchants' Bank. He was a member of Pentucket Lodge of F. A. Masons. He died May 2, 1877, after an illness of four years, of paralysis.



He wrote and published "Harmony of Ages," a reply to Dr. Beecher's "Conflict of Ages." He was always a hard student, read Greek and Hebrew, and studied Bibles in those languages. He was very charitable in a secret way, and, after his death, his charity account-books were found, showing generous and well-placed gifts. His favorite work was the study of the Bible, yet he was broad and liberal-minded, enjoying discussion with all denominations. Dr. Parker was famous as an obstetrician, his practice in this branch of his profession far exceeding any of his contemporaries. His books show an aggregate of 7000 cases.

Dr. Charles Walker was born at Northampton, Mass., July 30, 1831, and was the son of Dr. Charles and Sarah Dwight (Storrs) Walker, of that town. His father was a widely-known and eminent physician of Northampton, a graduate of Yale College and of the Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia, and was one of the first of the old-school physicians to adopt the homœopathic theory of practice.

Dr. Walker was educated at Northampton and Amherst, and was graduated at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1850, and the same year began practice in Ware, Mass., where he remained until 1856, when he removed to Lowell, Mass., where he practiced until 1858, when his failing health obliged him to seek a more genial climate. He accordingly removed to Danville, Ky., where he at once secured a large and prosperous practice. His health, however, continued to fail, and he died of consumption at Danville April 15, 1861. He was buried beside his kindred in Northampton.

Dr. Walker was a very bright and amiable man, of polished manner, and easily won friends. He had a very thorough medical training under his accomplished father, and stood high in his medical college class. He had a very kind, sympathetic and social nature, which endeared him to his patients. His practice in Lowell was very large and successful, and he did much in the way of introducing and popularizing the new school of practice in that city.

David Packer, M.D., was born in Newark, Vermont, February 20th, 1808. His father, Eleazer Packer, was one of the pioneers of Northern Vermont. His mother, Abigail Potter Packer, came from an old New England family, and was a woman of great energy and firmness. Dr. Packer received his early education in the common schools, and afterwards at the academy at Concord, Vt. In 1833 he was married to Miss Angeline Woodruff, of Burke, Vt. Five children were born to him, three of whom died in childhood; two daughters, both married, are now living. In 1841 he joined the Vermont Methodist Conference. In 1842, in addition to the cares of his pastorate, he undertook the study of medicine, first with Dr. Asa George, of Calais, and afterward with Dr. George Hinman, of Derby. In 1848 his attention was called to homœopathy, and, after a careful investigation of the Hahnemannian law, he embraced that doctrine, studying with Dr. Darling, of Lyndon. In 1850, after nine years' study in both schools, he began his medical labors as a homœopathist in Derby, Vt. For fifteen years he continued his double duties, as a physician and clergyman. Under the stress of these combined labors his health, in 1865, gave way, and a pulmonary difficulty forced him to relinquish public speaking. He then devoted himself entirely to medicine. In the same year (1865) he attended the Homœopathic Medical College at Philadelphia, graduating the following year among the first of his class. He immediately located in Lowell, Mass., where he remained in practice for three years. In 1869 his health again failed, forcing him to sell his practice and leave Lowell. He removed to Chelsea. His reputation still followed him, however, and he was unable to escape practice.

From overwork he had an apoplectic attack in February, 1873, from which he never fully recovered. He died in Chelsea, Mass., Dec. 1, 1875.

Edmund H. Packer, M.D., of Lowell, Massachusetts, was born in Newark, Vermont. His parents were Dr. J. Q. A. and Lovina N. Packer, of Marshfield, Vermont. He received a common-school education in his native town and also attended the select school of Edwin Burns. He was fitted for college by his uncle, Rev. David Packer, M.D., who was at that time a minister and practitioner of medicine. In August, 1864, he enlisted as a soldier, and served in the Third Vermont Light Battery in front of Petersburg until the surrender of General Lee, and was mustered out of service at Burlington, Vermont, in June, 1865. He then entered the office of his uncle, Dr. David Packer, and began the study of medicine.

Matriculation tickets to the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, bear the date 1865–66, and 1866–67. In 1867 he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine, and came to Lowell, where he again entered the office of his uncle and remained in active practice with him one year. He then opened an office for himself, and continued in practice until 1870–71, when he took a post-graduate course at his old *Alma Mater*, since which time he has continued in practice in Lowell. He was elected a member of the American Institute of Homœopathy on the 8th day of June, 1869, and is a member of the "Massachusetts Homœopathic Medical Society," and "Lowell Hahnemann Club." He has been eminently successful in his career, as his large practice abundantly testifies, being particularly good in diagnosis and in the treatment of chronic diseases.

Dr. Augustine Thompson, of Union, Maine, studied medicine with Dr. Batchelder, of that place. He graduated from the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia in 1867; came to Lowell the same year, and for about eighteen years had a very large practice there. He retired from active practice to give his attention to other branches of business. Dr.

Thompson was captain of a company in a Maine regiment in the late war, and is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

ALBERT BUSWELL, M.D., was born in Hartland, Windsor County, Vermont, on the 15th day of August, 1821. He graduated from Norwich University in 1847, at Norwich, Vermont. The following autumn he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Mitchell M. Davis, of Norwich, Vermont, and in the winter of 1849–50 he attended a private course of lectures at Woodstock, Vermont, given by Dr. Rush Palmer, and subsequently two public courses, graduating at Castleton, Vermont, in November, 1851. For seventeen years he practiced as an allopathic physician in Vermont and New Hampshire.

In the winter of 1868–69, having been previously led to see some of the advantages of the homœopathic practice, he took a course of lectures at the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He then settled in Lowell, Massachusetts, where he engaged in active practice for about ten years, and then by reason of illness he gave up the practice of medicine.

HORATIO M. HUNTER, M.D., located in Lowell, Mass., in 1870, removing from St. Johnsbury, Vermont, where he had been in practice for a number of years, until he was compelled to seek a less arduous field.

He received an academic education, and read medicine in the office of the late C. B. Darling, M.D., of Lyndon, Vermont, a pioneer of homœopathy in that part of the State; graduating from the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania in the class of 1857.

He is practicing his profession at Lowell at the present time, doing a large and lucrative business.

He is a member of the American Institute of Homœopathy, Massachusetts Homœopathic Medical Society, Massachusetts Surgical and Gynæcological Society, Vermont Homœopathic Medical Society, Lowell Hahnemann Club, Essex County Homœopathic Medical Society, Boston Hahnemann Club, &c., &c.

DR FRED'K A. WARNER, now located at 42 Kirk Street, Lowell, Massachusetts, is a native of the Western Reserve, Ohio. His father and mother, Lyman and Amanda Warner, migrated from Western Connecticut and settled in the Western Reserve, Ohio, which was then known as a part of Connecticut. On August 18, 1831, the subject of this paper was born to them in Canfield, Mahoning County, Ohio.

Dr. Warner received his academic education at Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, afterward entering the office of Professor W. J. Scott, then Kenyon's physician, during 1851, and studying medicine under his supervision. His medical education was continued in the Medical Department of the Western Reserve University, from which school he graduated during the session of 1854–55. Part of the years of 1854–55 was spent in the office of Dr. Andrews Merriman, in Madison, Lake County, Ohio, in study and practice.

The winter of 1856 found him located at Farmington, Illinois. In November, 1859, he was united in marriage to Miss Adelia B. Merriman, a daughter of Dr. Andrews Merriman.

As the years rolled by Dr. Warner found himself engaged in a very active and extensive practice.

In 1872, while on his summer vacation in New England, yielding to the strong desire to live in a non-malarious climate, and to the earnest solicitation of his friends, it was decided that Lowell should be his future home and field of practice.

The freedom which he has had from all malarious disturbances, and the marked success which he has obtained in building up a lucrative practice, justifies the wisdom of the doctor's decision.

The members of the various medical societies with which Dr. Warner has been connected will testify as to the active interest he has always maintained in them.

At the time of his leaving Illinois he was a member of the following societies, viz.: The Illinois Medical Society, the Fulton County and Peoria County Medical Societies. In the year 1872 he was chosen president of the last-mentioned society.

At that time, and for two years previous, he had been endeavoring to test the truth of the alleged law of cure *"Similia Similibus Curantur,"* by research, by the bed-side and in office practice. This method of investigation was continued in his Lowell practice. Not being ready to declare himself an adherent of this method of practice, he affiliated himself with the old-school practitioners, and joined the Massachusetts Medical Society.

Later on, having become convinced of the great value of the homœopathic law of cure, he boldly adopted that method of practice. Soon after this he united with the Essex County Medical Society, and in the course of three or four years was elected as one of its presidents. Since then he has been an active member of the Massachusetts Homœopathic Medical Society, the Massachusetts Surgical and Gynæcological Society, the Boston Gynæcological Club, and the Hahnemann Club of Lowell. Obstetrics is his specialty.

As a citizen, the doctor's great ambition has been to be known as a true neighbor, and one loyal and patriotic enough to always cast his vote whenever there was an election, no matter how small the office to be filled.

Dr. Warner is a member of St. Anne's Parish, and has served for several years as one of the wardens of the church.

DR. C. H. LELAND was born in Winchendon, Mass., on the 9th of September, 1848. His father, Leander Leland, was a carpenter by trade, and has lived most of his life since his majority in this town. The subject of this sketch attended the public schools of the town, the usual summer and winter terms, and also High School, until the age of about thirteen, when he went to work in the manufacturing shops, and after this attended school about three months a



Fred K. A. Warner

year. By studying evenings, after his day's work, he fitted himself for a teacher, and taught several terms, and also supplied as assistant in the High School of his native town. Afterwards he attended the Vermont Conference Seminary, at Montpelier, Vt., teaching in the winter at East Montpelier, Vt. He studied medicine with his uncle, Silas Cummings, M.D., of Fitzwilliam, N. H., an allopathic physician of some repute.

His medical lectures were received at the Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia, Penn., where he attended four terms, receiving his degree of Doctor of Medicine in the spring of 1873. He came to Lowell the same year, and is in active practice at the present time, having, by his own efforts from boyhood, without other assistance than his own labor, provided for himself, and is now in possession of a good practice, and is considered successful in his profession. Dr. Leland is a member of the Massachusetts Homœopathic Medical Society, and president of the Hahnemann Club, of Lowell.

Edward Brown Holt, M.D., was born October 3, 1843, at Glastonbury, Connecticut. He is the son of the late Daniel Holt, M.D., and Abby Sarah Holt.

His father was born July 2, 1810; graduated at Yale Medical College in 1833, and embraced homœopathy "as a principle in medicine" in 1845. He removed to Lowell in 1846, where he practiced his profession until a few years before his death, which occurred in April, 1883. For nearly twenty years he was the sole representative of homœopathy in Lowell. In 1883 there were twelve.

His father, Nehemiah Holt, served some six years in the Revolutionary War, from the age of eighteen to twenty-four, participating in the battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Princeton, Trenton, Yorktown, etc. He was a sergeant in Colonel Durkee's company, Second Regiment, and received in his arms Lieut.-Col. Knowlton, of his regiment, as he fell from his horse mortally wounded at the battle of Harlem Heights. His great-grandfather served two years in the French and Indian War, and was a great-grandson of Nicholas Holt, who came from England in 1646.

On his mother's side, his great-grandfather, Howell Woodbridge, was a lieutenant in the Sixth Connecticut Regiment at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War. He served during that whole period, and was commissioned captain, major and lieutenant-colonel.

During the last two years of the war he ranked as colonel of the Sixth Connecticut Regiment.

His daughter married Pardon Brown, of Glastonbury, Conn., a merchant of Hartford, and a graduate of Yale in the year 1793. He suffered financial loss from the seizure of a vessel in which he was one-third owner, by the French in 1798. He reared ten children, one of whom, Abby Sarah Brown, was the mother of the subject of the present sketch.

In 1846 Dr. Holt came with his parents to Lowell, and soon after came very near perishing in the destruction by fire of the house where the family boarded, at corner of Central and Market Streets, where Mansur Block now stands.

His mother died in February, 1852, of phthisis, and two sisters, aged one and two and one-half years, died in 1850, of dysentery.

Dr. Holt steadily pursued the studies of the Lowell schools, and graduated from the High School in 1861. In the fall of 1862 he enlisted in the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, Company G, and served for nine months with the regiment as private in all the incidents of camp and field.

He returned to Lowell in June, 1863, and spent several months in the study of Latin, Greek and French under private tutors, and in the summer of 1864 again enlisted in the same company and regiment and served one hundred days at Arlington Heights and Fort Delaware. At the latter place he contracted the fever and chills, which seriously undermined his health for several years, and of which he is occasionally reminded at the present time.

After much earnest thought and deliberation he determined to enter the medical profession, and after studying a year and a half in his father's office he attended two courses of lectures and one session of the summer school at Harvard Medical College, also one course of lectures in the Long Island College Hospital at Brooklyn, N. Y., where he took a special course on diseases of the heart and lungs, under the late Prof. Austin Flint, going over to Bellevue Hospital, New York, for the purpose. On returning to Boston he graduated at the Harvard Medical College in July, 1868. On returning to Lowell he again entered upon a student's life for the purpose of investigating and studying the homœopathic or specific mode of treating disease. He had a good chance for so doing, as his father was in full and successful practice. The advantages of the new over the old or allopathic method were soon made apparent by his father's skill in treating the sick.

In the winter of 1869 and '70 he attended the lectures at the Hahnemann Medical College, at Philadelphia, and watched with a keen interest the treatment of disease by the ablest representatives of the allopathic and homœopathic schools in the hospitals and clinics of the city of brotherly love. He returned to Lowell in April, 1870, and continued in practice with his father until March, 1871, when he entered into partnership with Dr. Daniel A. Johnson, of Chelsea, Mass., also a graduate of Harvard Medical School, and a convert to homœopathy. This partnership, extending over some seven years, gave Dr. Holt a large opportunity of treating almost every disease to which flesh is heir in this climate, including a severe epidemic of small-pox, in which the new school method was of decided advantage over the old. In April, 1878, Dr. Holt removed to Brookline, Mass., where he remained until March, 1881. During this time he acted as assistant to the chair of Obstetrics in the Boston University Medical School, but was com-

pelled to resign on account of ill health, and returned to Lowell, his former home. He has now been a resident of the "Spindle City" over nine years, and although at times suffering severely from his old enemy, fever and ague, contracted during his service in the war, he has seen his practice as a physician and obstetrician steadily grow.

Dr. Holt does not attempt to do surgery, but confines his attention to the two former branches of the profession. He has never sought or held political office. He belongs to Post 120, G. A. R., and was for four years its medical officer. He is medical examiner for the Berkshire Life Insurance Company, and for several fraternal orders.

He attends the Congregational Church, and is a Republican in politics. In person he is nearly six feet in height, and weighs 200 pounds. He is unmarried, and his family consists only of his step-mother, Mrs. Mary D. Holt, and a half brother, Robert Holt, A.B., a graduate of Amherst College.

STEPHEN GOODHUE BAILEY, A.B., M.D., was born in Lowell, Mass., January 23, 1845. His early education was had in the public schools of his native city, graduating from the Lowell High School in 1864, and from Yale College (classical course) in 1868. He was engaged as a public-school teacher most of the time for nine years, till 1877, being principal of a Lowell grammar-school some four years of the period.

He graduated from the Boston University School of Medicine in 1880, and immediately entered upon the practice of his profession in the adjoining towns of Haverhill and Bradford, Mass. In the spring of 1881, returning to Lowell with his wife and family, he entered upon this new field of medical practice, where he continued an occupant of one office till the spring of 1890, when he left for a visit of some months to the new State of Washington on the Pacific coast.

Dr. Bailey is a member of the Massachusetts Homœopathic Medical Society and of the Lowell Hahnemann Club, assisting by tongue and pen the growth of homœopathy in the community. The subject of a local hospital and dispensary has found in him an earnest advocate and promoter, though as yet resulting in no definite fruition.

GEORGE W. HILTON, M.D., was born in South Parsonsfield, Maine, in 1839; attended the schools of his native place and the academy at Leverett, Me.; graduated from the Hahnemann Medical College of Chicago in 1877; practiced in Chicago and in Lamoille, Ill., and came to Lowell in November, 1881. He enlisted in the army in August, 1861, and was discharged in September, 1865; was delegated as hospital steward in the General Hospital No. 12 at Beaufort, S. C.; also on the steamer "Matilda" on the James River. He received appointment as hospital surgeon in the regular army.

DR. WARREN S. FOSS, son of Jonathan and Ann P. Foss (American people), was born in the town of Stanstead, P. Q., May 10, 1843. He received his early education in the schools of his native town, and began the study of medicine with Dr. E. B. Cushing, of St. Johnsbury, Vt., now of Lynn, Mass. He afterwards attended the Hahnemann Medical College of Chicago, graduating at that institution in the spring of 1882. Since that time he has been engaged in the practice of medicine at No. 275 Merrimack Street, Lowell, Mass. Dr. Foss has been three times married. His last wife, Maud R., was the only child of Dr. Charles W. Kierstead, one of the leading physicians of Oshkosh, Wis.

CHARLOTT E. PAGE, M.D., is a graduate of the Boston University School of Medicine, graduating about the year 1880, since which time she has been in practice in Lowell.

ALMON WARD HILL, M.D., was born in Lowell, Mass., June 27, 1864; completed the course of study in the public schools, entering Brown University at the age of seventeen; pursued his studies in the University until 1884, completing the scientific course. The fall of 1884 he entered the Boston University Medical School to pursue the study of medicine; graduated in 1887, and settled in Lowell in August of same year, where he now is in active practice. Dr. Hill is a member of the Massachusetts Homœopathic Medical Society and of the Lowell Hahnemann Club.

CHAPTER XIII.

LOWELL—(Continued).

SOCIETIES.

MASONIC SOCIETIES.—Before the beginning of the present century there were in Middlesex County Masonic lodges in the towns of Charlestown, Marlboro', Lexington, Framingham, Concord and Groton, but none in Chelmsford, Tewksbury or Dracut, the three towns from which the territory of Lowell was taken. In 1807 the few scattered Masonic brethren in these three towns petitioned the Grand Lodge for a charter to hold a lodge at East Chelmsford, to be known as the Pentucket Lodge. By "Pentucket" was evidently meant what we now call "Pawtucket," the orthography of the word not having been definitely fixed till more recent years. "Pawtucket" seems now to have been settled upon as the appropriate Indian name of the site of Lowell, while "Pentucket" applies to that of Haverhill, Mass.

The petition of the Masonic brethren was granted, and the charter of the Pentucket Lodge was executed and dated March 9, 1807, having the signature of Timothy Bigelow as Grand Master. Mr. Bigelow was a distinguished lawyer and an important public man of that day, having his residence in Groton until 1807, and subsequently in Medford.

The first recorded meeting of the new lodge was held December 10, 1807, though there had been be-

fore this meetings probably of an informal and social character.

The first recorded meeting was held in the hall of the spacious house of Phineas Whiting, father of Phineas Whiting, now of Lowell. The house was situated nearly on the site of the residence of Frederic Ayer, Esq., and was used as a hotel.

This meeting was a novel event to the quiet village of East Chelmsford. The inquisitive boys, as they gazed in at the front door and saw standing at the head of the stairs the imposing form of the Tyler of the lodge arrayed in the dazzling paraphernalia of his mystic office, with threatening drawn sword in his hand, were filled with strange wonder, if not with fear.

At this meeting were six brethren,—Captain Isaac Coburn, W. Master; Jonathan Fletcher, S. Warden; Jeremiah S. Chapman, J. Warden; David Hayden, Sec.; Jonathan Chapman, Jr., and Jonas Clark. The reader will observe that two of this assembly held no office.

The installment of *Pentucket Lodge* took place October 12, 1809, and was conducted with great ceremony and parade under Deputy Grand Master Timothy Whiting, of Lancaster. Among the seventeen officers present as official delegates from the Grand Lodge on this august occasion, was John Abbott, as J. G. Warden, who, sixteen years after this event, had the honor, as Grand Master, of laying the corner-stone of the Bunker Hill Monument, being assisted by the Marquis De La Fayette. On the morning of the installment the officers of the Grand Lodge met at the house of Mr. Whiting, while the Pentucket Lodge met at the house of Joel Spaulding, the grandfather of the late Dr. Joel Spaulding. At this point I introduce the following interesting quotation from the address of R. W. William S. Gardner, delivered at the dedication of the Masonic Temple, February 18, A.L. 5872, to which address I am indebted for the facts which I am recording:

"The Grand Lodge was then escorted by a band of music to Spalding's Hall and received in due form by Pentucket Lodge. After the usual ceremonies on such occasions, the Master of the Pentucket Lodge having been duly 'invested with the Characteristicks of the Chair,' a grand procession was formed, composed of the Grand Lodge, Pentucket Lodge, and St. Paul's Lodge, of Groton, preceded by a band of music. It was a beautiful October morning. The bright sun brought out in their richest colors the variegated tints of the foliage, touched by the autumnal frosts. The air was pure and invigorating. The procession marched gaily over the bridge, the roar of the falls beneath almost drowning the strains of martial music. The jewels and regalia of the craft flashed in the sunlight, as they marched in this first Masonic procession to lay the foundations of a society in this new region. On they went until they arrived at the meeting-house, just over the bridge, and which is now standing. Into the building the procession filed, and after them poured in the astonished spectators, to whom the scene was novel and inexplicable."

In the church took place the solemn consecration of the Pentucket Lodge, the Rev. Wilkes Allen, pastor of the church, delivering "an elegant and enlightened discourse." These solemn services in the church were followed in Whiting's Tavern by a "sumptuous refreshment," which the reverend clergy and other gentlemen shared with the members of the Masonic fraternity.

For several years the Pentucket Lodge held its meetings at Whiting's Hall, and at the hall of Jonathan Fletcher and that of Artemas Holden in East Chelmsford (now Lowell). However, for three years previous to May 6, 1819, the meetings of the lodge were in the house of Simeon Spalding, in the middle of the town of Chelmsford; but from that date, after a somewhat acrimonious discussion, in which the distinguished Dr. Israel Hildreth, of Dracut, took a prominent part, the place of meeting was the hall of S. F. Wood, of Middlesex Village. This village in those days was a place of considerable importance, having a glass manufactory and also being at the head of Middlesex Canal, which was doing a thriving business between Boston and Chelmsford.

The meetings of the lodge then partook so much of a convivial character, that it was found necessary to pass, not a prohibitory, but rather a license law, forbidding all refreshments except "crackers, cheese, rum and gin." Soon, however, "bread and cyder" were added. But in March, 1821, before the general agitation of the temperance reform, the law of the lodge became more stringent, and only "bread, biscuit and cheese" were permitted. Thus early, by the exclusion of "rum and gin" from their festivities, did the Pentucket Lodge lead the way in this beneficent reform!

In 1825 the place of meeting of the lodge was changed from Middlesex Village to the hall of the Stone House, the residence of the late J. C. Ayer.

And now with the incorporation (in 1826) of the town of Lowell and its rapid increase in population, came increased numbers and prosperity to the fraternity. A Royal Arch Chapter was formed on April 8, 1826. On May 31, 1826, the corner stone of the First Baptist Church was laid with imposing Masonic rites. A procession escorted by the Mechanic Phalanx marched from the Merrimack House to the church, where the ceremony was performed by W. John Fletcher, Master of Pentucket Lodge. Following this service a supper was served at Carter's Hotel (now the Washington House), of which about 300 persons partook.

The Pentucket Lodge celebrated St. John's day in 1828, in conjunction with lodges from other places. The formal services in the First Baptist Church were followed by a dinner at Carter's Hotel.

About this time (1828) arose that great political

party of Anti-Masons, which for a time threatened the very existence of the mystic order. The agitation which gave birth to this powerful party had its origin in the alleged abduction and murder by the Masons of Wm. Morgan, of Batavia, New York, who had been, by some means, conveyed from his home to Fort Niagara, on the shores of Lake Ontario and there incarcerated. Of Morgan no subsequent trace was found. The Masons of Lowell did not escape the effects of this charge. The Pentucket Lodge, its debt being heavy, its numbers reduced, lingered on till 1834, when it surrendered its charter to the Grand Lodge, and practically ceased to exist, after having occupied Masons' Hall in the Stone House about ten years.

And now follows a long and dreary night of eleven years. But in 1845 the violence of the Anti-Masonic persecution having ceased, the Pentucket Lodge was re established. A hall in Wentworth's Building, at the corner of Merrimack and Shattuck Streets, was secured, and a committee was appointed to petition the General Lodge for a renewal of the charter. The prayer was granted. Of this committee the last surviving was Jefferson Bancroft, who died Jan. 3, 1890.

In 1853 the lodge, after occupying the hall in Wentworth's Building about seven years, removed to a hall known as Masonic Hall, in Nesmith's Block, on John Street, which it continued to occupy for a period of about nineteen years.

In March, 1857, Pentucket Lodge celebrated the semi-centennial of its charter by a large meeting in Masonic Hall, followed by a supper at French's Hall, on Central Street.

On Feb. 13, 1872, was dedicated the Masonic Temple, now the home of the Masonic fraternity of the city. This hall was erected and owned by W. Brother Hocam Hosford, and is thus referred to in the address of Judge Gardner, before referred to: "This elegant temple has been erected and these apartments especially built for our use. Every convenience which necessity required, every ornament which a refined taste suggested and every luxury which ease and comfort could command have been lavishly bestowed by the architect, who has now surrendered to the M. W. Grand Master the implements of his office and trust. Into this elegant, cultivated home we have now come."

In 1871 the Pentucket Lodge contained 265 members. In 1890 it contained about 425.

Among the officers of the Pentucket Lodge for 1890 are: W. M., Herbert A. Wright; Secretary, Lucius A. Derby; Chaplain, Rev. George C. Wright; Treasurer, Adelbert M. Huntoon.

Most that is historically interesting in the record of Free Masonry in Lowell is connected with the Pentucket Lodge. It is the only lodge which has seen the "day of small things," and encountered the hostility of political faction. Long is the history of adversity, while that of prosperity is meagre and uneventful. We shall, therefore, content ourselves with a brief record of the other Masonic organizations of the city.

The charter of the *Pilgrim Encampment* was granted October 21, 1855. This encampment was composed of Masons in Lowell who had been advanced to the grade of Knights Templar. The charter of the Pilgrim Commandery gives it rank and precedence as number eight in the jurisdiction. Sir Samuel K. Hutchinson was the first commander. This Commandery is a distinguished body of Masonic Knighthood. It is composed of men of the highest respectability, and its management has been of a highly able and effective character. It has had the honor of being invited out of the city to take a conspicuous part on important occasions, as the dedication of the Temple in Boston and the laying of the corner-stone of the Post-Office in Boston.

Among the officers of the Pilgrim Commandery for 1890 are: E. C., Edward J. Noyes; Treasurer, Arthur G. Pollard; Recorder, James W. B. Shaw; Prelate, Geo. W. Howe; Warden, Walter W. Johnson.

The Ahasuerus Council of Royal and Select Masons was established in Lowell, July 6, 1826. It was a self-constituted body, having no charter. During the Anti-Mason excitement this organization almost ceased to exist. But at length, in 1856, it was resuscitated, and for the first time received a charter, which was granted on December 9th of that year.

Among its officers for 1890 are: T. I. M., Charles A. Cross; Treasurer, Cornelius S. Livingston; Recorder, Lucius A. Derby; Chaplain, Wm. A. Lang.

The Mount Horeb Royal Arch Charter was chartered in 1826. Among its officers for 1890 were: H. P., Frank L. Weaver; K., Charles A. Cross; Treasurer, Willard A. Brown; Chaplain, Wm. A. Lang; Secretary, Theodore Adams.

The Ancient York Lodge was instituted in 1852. Among its officers for 1890 are: W. M., Arthur F. Salmon; Treasurer, Albert A. Haggell; Chaplain, Rev. Robert Court; Sec., Frank M. Merrill.

Kilwinning Lodge was instituted in 1867. Among its officers for 1890 are: W. M., Frank L. Weaver; Treasurer, Clarence W. Whidden; Chaplain, Geo. F. Lawton; Secretary, Williard A. Brown; S. W., John H. Fuller; J. W., Arthur H. Hosford.

Wm. North Lodge was instituted in 1868. Among its officers in 1890 are: W. M., Virgil G. Barnard; S. W., Charles W. Money; J. W., Harry K. Boardman; Treasurer, Geo. F. Scribner; Chaplain, Rev. Ransom A. Greene; J. D., Wm. S. Greene.

The Masonic officers in the following record are for the year 1889:

Masonic Relief Association. President, Wm. F. Salmon.

Lowell Masonic Association. President, Wm. F. Salmon.

Lowell Masonic Masters and Wardens' Association. President, Arthur F. Salmon.

Lowell Lodge of Perfection was organized in 1857. T.·.P.·.G.·.M.·.C. H. Hutchinson.

Lowell Council of Princes of Jerusalem was organized in 1857. M.·.E.·.S.·.P.·.G.·.M.·.Hiram N. Hall.

Mount Calvary Chapter of Rose Croix, 18th Grade, was established in 1859. M. W. and P. Master, Rev. Josiah L. Seward.

ODD-FELLOWS' LODGES.—Odd-Fellowship seems to have its origin in certain independent secret fraternities which existed in England in the early years of the present century, and which were formed for social and convivial purposes, and adopted the initiatory rites, phraseology and organization of Free Masonry. But these early fraternities possessed not the spirit, but only the form of modern Odd-Fellowship.

The fraternity finds its true and virtual origin in the institution of the order in Manchester, England, in 1812, in which its main purpose is declared to be "to render assistance to every brother who may apply through sickness, distress or otherwise, if he be well attached to the Queen and government and faithful to the order."

The order of Odd-Fellows in the United States is independent of that in England. The Grand Lodge of the United States, which is composed of Past Noble Grands of subordinate lodges, has sole jurisdiction of the order in the country. The original objects of the order in the United States were the relief of the brethren, the interment of the dead and the care of their widows and orphans. To these objects have been added, in later years, "the giving of unsectarian religious instruction and the elevation of the human character."

In 1820 Thomas Wildey introduced the order into the United States by instituting the Washington Lodge, No. 1, in Baltimore, receiving a charter from the York Lodge of Preston, England. Since 1820 the order has greatly and rapidly increased in the United States, so that its number of members in 1888 was, in Massachusetts alone, 38,371. Of the twenty organizations in Lowell, classed under the general title of Odd-Fellows, some are known as Cantons, which are mainly devoted to the service of military parade on public occasions; some as Encampments, which differ from lodges by being composed of members of a higher degree; and some as Daughters of Rebekah, consisting of ladies.

The following is a list of such organizations now existing in Lowell, in which the statistics and names of officers are mainly taken from the report of the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts at its annual session held in Boston August 8, 1889, and from the Lowell Directory of 1889, their place of meeting being (unless otherwise specified) Odd-Fellows' Hall, on Merrimack Street:

Grand Canton Pawtucket, No. 9, Patriarchs Militant. Captain, George A. Dickey (Commandant).

Componant Canton, No. 21. Captain, George A. Dickey.

Componant Canton, No. 22. Captain, T. E. Boucher.

Monomake Encampment, No. 4. C. P., W. H. Randlett.

Wannalancet Encampment, No. 39. C. P., George H. Smith.

Lowell Encampment, No. 17. C. P., N. E. Annis. Meets at Highland Hall, on Branch Street.

Merrimack Lodge, No. 7. N. G., Daniel G. Ryan. Number of members, 320.

Oberlin Lodge, No. 28. N. G., J. T. Trask. Number of members, 459.

Mechanics' Lodge, No. 11. N. G., Henry G. Hart. Number of members, 454.

Veritas Lodge, No. 49. N. G., Thomas Stimson. Number of members, 305.

Lowell Lodge, No. 95. N. G., Asa B. Hilliard. Number of members, 290.

Lincoln Lodge, No. 188. N. G., William Knowles. Meets at Lincoln Hall, Odd-Fellows' Block. Number of members, 152.

Highland Lodge, No. 6. N. G., Charles Bean. Meets at Highland Hall, Branch Street. Number of members, 174.

Loyal Excelsior Lodge, I. O. O. F., Manchester Unity. N. G., J. L. Broughton. Meets at Bay State Hall, Central Street.

Integrity Lodge, I. O. O. F., Manchester Unity. N. G., Arthur H. Best. Meets at Bay State Hall, Central Street.

Lodges entitled "Daughters of Rebekah" consist of Brothers of the order, and wives and daughters of Brothers. Of these lodges there are two:

Evening Star Lodge, No. 80, Daughters of Rebekah. N. G., Mrs. Eunice Stone.

Highland Union Lodge, No. 31, Daughters of Rebekah. N. G., Mrs. Clara Wheelden. Meets at Highland Hall.

Odd-Fellows' Mutual Benefit Association, organized July 22, 1868, and chartered in 1885. President, J. T. Trask; Clerk, Benjamin Hodgman. This society has for its object the mutual insurance of the lives of its members. The membership of this association is limited to the Odd-Fellows of the Lowell lodges and of the Shawsheene lodges of Billerica. It is the oldest of the kind in New England, and has been the means of benefiting a large number of families. Many of our most prominent citizens are included in its membership. Number of members in January, 1890, between 600 and 700. During the period of its existence of less than twenty-two years, it has paid in benefits to 167 families of deceased members the large sum of $118,000.

Odd-Fellows' Ladies' Relief Association. Meets alternately each month at the homes of its members.

Odd-Fellows' Halls. In 1871 a special charter was granted by the Legislature of Massachusetts to Josiah G. Peabody, Ambrose Lawrence, Joseph L. Sargent, William H. Wiggin and A. B. Plimpton, for the purpose of erecting or purchasing a build-

ing for the use of the I. O. O. F. Merrimack Lodge, No. 7, Mechanics' Lodge, No. 11, Oberlin Lodge, No. 27, Monomake Encampment, No. 4, and Wannalancet Encampment, No. 39, subscribed for stock to the amount of $60,000, and immediately purchased the building known as Carleton Block, on Merrimack Street, and fitted it for the use of the above-named orders and others who might need to occupy it. The building is now owned by the purchasers, and is free from incumbrances.

RED MEN.—Kindred in form to the lodges of the Odd-Fellows, are the three following leagues of the Improved Order of Red Men, whose object is to promote freedom, fraternity, hospitality and charity. It is purely American in its origin, dating back to the early days before the American Revolution, when the patriots disguised themselves by forming as Indian societies. Hence the name Red Men. Hence, also, freedom is placed among its objects. The whole order numbers nearly 100,000 members. The order differs from other fraternal and secret benevolent societies in the originality and beauty of its mysteries and ceremonies. It cares for the relief of the sick and of the unfortunate and burial of the dead.

Osceola League, No. 2, instituted 1889. Bashaba, Edgar M. Hill. Meets at G. A. R. Hall, Wyman's Exchange.

Passaconaway Tribe, No. 32. Prophet, James H. Hickey; Sachem, John L. Stevens. Meets at Grand Army Hall.

Miantonomi Tribe, No. 52. Sachem, Elmore R. Fife. Meets at Highland Hall, Branch Street.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF FREE SONS OF ISRAEL.—Citizens of Lowell of Jewish birth hold an independent lodge, known as the *Samuel Lodge of the Independent Order of Free Sons of Israel*. President, S. Kurtz; Recording Secretary, Bernard Lederer.

ROYAL ARCANUM.—In Lowell are two Councils of Royal Arcanum, whose object is Mutual Life Insurance for the benefit of the widows and children of deceased members. The order is designed to promote fraternal union; to secure the social, moral and intellectual education of its mememberes; to relieve the sick and distressed among them, etc.

Lowell Council, No. 8. Regent, C. O. S. Wheeler; Treasurer, Albert M. Gray.

Highland Council, No. 970. Regent, Arthur W. Early; Treasurer, Dr. W. G. Eaton, Jr.

THE ROYAL SOCIETY OF GOOD FELLOWS.—*Fraternity Assembly*. Ruler, Edgar M. Hill; Secretary, Samuel M. Chase.

This fraternity was organized in Providence, Rhode Island, in 1882. Its object is to unite men of sound health and good moral character for encouraging each other in business, for assisting each other to obtain employment, for relieving sick and distressed members and for assisting the widows and orphans of deceased members. Assessments are called for only when needed to pay benefits. Policemen are found in large numbers in this order.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.—Lowell has six lodges of the Knights of Pythias. This order finds its name in the ancient story of the devoted friendship of Damon and Pythias, in the reign of Dionysius, at Syracuse. It was founded at Washington, D. C., in 1864, by Justus H. Rathbone. Its design is to relieve the misfortunes of its members, to visit the sick, and to bury the dead. It cares for the widow and educates the orphan. The expenses are met by annual dues and initiation fees.

No person except a white male citizen, of temperate habits, good moral character, sound mental and bodily health, able to support himself and a believer in the Supreme Being can be admitted to the order.

Endowment Rank of Knights of Pythias. President, Alexander Walker. Meet in Pythian Hall, Merrimack Street.

Lowell Lodge, No. 24. Instituted 1870. C. C., E. D. Shadduck.

Wamesit Lodge, No. 25. Instituted February 1, 1870. C. C., O. P. Romaine. Meets in Hosford's Block.

Cavalier Lodge, No. 2. Instituted May, 1888. C. C., Albert M. Gray. Meets at No. 84 Merrimack Street.

Samuel H. Hines Lodge, No. 56. C. C., L. E. Conley. Meets at Hosford's Block.

Middlesex Lodge, No. 58. C. C., John F. Bateman. Meets at Highland Hall, Branch Street.

KNIGHTS OF HONOR.—The Knights of Honor have two lodges, whose object is the mutual insurance of the lives of the members. The order started in Louisville in 1873. The members number over 130,000. Since its organization it has collected and disbursed more than $28,000,000.

Excelsior Lodge, No. 139. P. D., Fred. D. Mansur. Meets in Union Hall, on Middle Street.

Fredonia Lodge, No. 2980. P. D., G. S. Gilman, meets at State Hall, Central Street.

THE KNIGHTS AND LADIES OF HONOR have one lodge, in Lowell, whose object is insurance of life and mutual protection. "Its experience has demonstrated that female risks are better by 4 per cent. than male." The order was chartered in 1878, and was the first to admit female members. It has paid to beneficiaries more than $4,000,000.

Edson Lodge, 1029, P. P., H. E. Dutton, meets at G. A. R. Hall, cor. of Merrimack and Central Streets.

IRON HALL.—The city has the two following lodges of the Order of the Iron Hall, whose object is to afford aid to sick or disabled members, and, under certain rules and restrictions, to disburse money to the families or heirs of deceased members.

Branch No. 386. Chief Justice, Charles S. Dodge. Meets at Union Hall, Middle Street.

Local Branch Sisterhood, No. 526. Chief Justice, Mrs. Benj. Holt. Meets at Union Hall, Middle Street.

UNITED WORKMEN.—Lowell has one lodge of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, whose object is the benefit and protection of its members and the relief of their families when in distress. The order was started in Meadville, Pa., by John J. Upchurch in 1868. In the twenty-one years of its existence its beneficiaries have received more than $38,000,000.

Lowell Lodge, No. 22. Master Workman, Orrin F. Osgood. Meets in hall over the Boston and Maine Depot.

ORDER OF ÆGIS.—Of the Order of Ægis, the *Star Lodge*, No. 2, President, D. J. Moran, meets at Highland Hall. Its object is to afford aid to sick and distressed members, and to insure the lives of members.

AMERICAN LEGION OF HONOR.—There are two councils, whose object is to establish a fund for the relief of sick and disabled members, also to aid the family of deceased members. The order was chartered under the laws of Massachusetts in 1879. The order has paid to beneficiaries over $15,000,000.

Lowell Council, No. 427. Commander, James W. Kilburn. Meets at Caledonia Hall.

Middlesex Council, No. 1027. Commander, Hugh Walker. Meets at Lincoln Hall, Odd Fellows' Block.

UNITED ORDER OF THE GOLDEN CROSS.—There is one commandery whose object is the mutual insurance of the lives of its members. Temperance men alone can be members of this order. Its spirit inculcates the visiting of the sick and the supplying of their wants.

Washington Commandery, instituted Nov. 7, 1878. Noble Commander, Frank W. Corson. Meets at Union Hall, Middle Street.

ORDER OF UNITED FRIENDS.—There are the following three councils, whose object is to establish a relief fund for use in case of suffering or misfortune of its members. The order was organized in Albany, N. Y., in 1881.

Highland Council, No. 287. Chief Councilor, Sumner P. Smith. Meets at Highland Hall, Branch St.

Mystic Council, No. 10. Chief Councilor, Emulus Thompson. Meets in Union Hall, Middle Street.

Spindle City Council, No. 196. Organized Jan. 8, 1886. Chief Councilor, Cyrus Barton. Meets at Union Hall, Middle Street.

SONS OF ST. GEORGE.—Lowell has one lodge of the Sons of St. George. This order was instituted at Scranton, Pa., in 1871. It is composed of Englishmen, their sons and grandsons, and its object is to bind in one common brotherhood the natives of the mother country and their descendants.

Waverly Lodge, No. 104, instituted Nov. 2, 1882. P. P., Geo. H. Harris. Meets in Union Hall, Middle Street.

UNITED ORDER OF PILGRIMS.—There are two colonies of the United Order of Pilgrim Fathers, whose object is the mutual insurance of the lives of its members. It members are of both sexes.

Garfield Colony, No. 34. Governor, Edwin Demack. Meets in Pilgrim Hall, Wamesit Bank Building.

Bay State Colony, No. 71. Governor, Melvin J. Brown. Meets at No. 55 Central Street.

THE CATHOLIC UNION.—This society contains about 300 members of both sexes. Its object is the moral, mental and social advancement of its members. Under its auspices a Choral Society, conducted by P. P. Haggerty, has been organized.

KNIGHTS OF ST. PATRICK.—Michael Corbett, Commander. Meets at Farragut House, Central Street. This society has for its object the social interests and enjoyment of its members. Its meetings are not frequent.

THE IRISH NATIONAL LEAGUE.—President, Edward Gallagher.

THE NEW ENGLAND ORDER OF PROTECTION.—Organized June, 1888. Warden, H. P. Kittredge. Meets at Highland Hall. Its members are of both sexes, and its object is the mutual insurance of the lives of its members. It is limited to New England.

THE LOWELL LODGE OF B. P. O. ELKS was instituted April 10, 1888, and is designed for the social and convivial enjoyment of its members, and for the aid of members when in sickness or distress. Its Exalted Ruler is Frank M. Merrill, and its Esteemed Lecturing Knight is Charles F. Libby. Mayor Palmer and Postmaster Haggett are among its trustees. This order is composed mostly of men in musical or theatrical employments.

A LOYAL LODGE OF ORANGEMEN, *Knox's True Blue*, Master, Thomas G. Little, meets at Good Templars' Hall, on Middle Street.

The Caledonia Club, Chief, Andrew Livingston, meets in Wyman's Exchange.

ANCIENT ORDER OF HIBERNIANS.—Lowell has four divisions of the Ancient Order of Hibernians, organized for benevolent purpose.

Division No. 1. Organized in 1867. President, Patrick J. Custy. Meets at Lynch's Hall, Market Street.

Division No. 2. Organized in 1869. President, Dennis O'Brien. Meets in Tyler's Hall, Middle Street.

Division No. ?. Organized in 1873. President, P. J. Bolton. Meets in Tyler's Hall, Middle Street.

Division No. 28. President, Joseph McQuade. Meets in Hibernian Hall, Market Street.

FORESTERS.—Lowell has four Courts of the Ancient Order of Foresters, whose object is to furnish its members with the services of a physician in sickness, to pay a weekly sick benefit of five dollars during illness and otherwise afford mutual and fraternal aid. The society seems to have derived its name and inspiration from the forest life and benevolent character and acts of Robin Hood, Little John, Friar Tuck and other foresters in Sherwood Forest in the twelfth century. The present membership in the United States is about 75,000.

Court City of Lowell, No. 7389. Chief Ranger, James O'Brien. Meets at G. A. R. Hall, Central Street.

Court Merrimack, No. 6462. Chief Ranger, C. F. Marren. Meets in Union Hall, Middle Street.

Court Middlesex, No. 7077. Chief Ranger, James H. Hickey. Meets in Union Hall, Middle Street.

Court Gen. Shields. Chief Ranger, M. F. Conley. Organized in 1890.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.—There are in Lowell seven Posts of the Grand Army of the Republic, whose object is to relieve the wants of soldiers who served in the War of the Rebellion and also to care for their families when in need.

The Gen. Butler Encampment, Post 42, Commander, C. A. R. Dimon, meets at the Grand Army Hall, Central Street. Number of members about 325.

James A. Garfield Encampment, Post 120, Commander, Luther A. French, meets in Grand Army Hall, Merrimack Street.

Ladd and Whitney, Post 185, *G. A. R.*, organized April, 1886, Commander, F. S. Pevey, meets at G. A. R. Hall, Wyman's Exchange.

James A. Garfield Woman's Relief Corps, No. 33. Organized Nov. 1883. President, Mrs. Sarah E. Merchant. Meets at Grand Army Hall, Merrimack Street.

Woman's Relief Corps of Post 42. President, Mrs. E. T. Bean. This organization has for its object to assist soldiers and their families in sickness and distress; also to assist army nurses who were connected with the Civil War. The membership in Massachusetts is over 8000.

Post 42 *G. A. R. Drum, Fife and Bugle Corps*, Leader, James A. Murphy, meets at Grand Army Hall, Central Street.

Post 120 *G. A. R. Band*, Leader, Albert Gregoire, meets in G. A. R. Hall, Central Street.

SONS OF VETERANS.—There are two associations, whose design is to perpetuate the name and honor of their fathers who served as soldiers in the War of the Rebellion.

Admiral Farragut Camp, No. 78, Captain, A. C. Blairsdell, meets at 129 Central Street.

Sons of Veterans' Benefit Association, organized May, 1887. President, Fred. J. Bradford.

SIXTH REGIMENT OF MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEER MILITIA.—Colonel, Henry G. Green, of Fitchburg. Two companies belong to Lowell.

Lowell Mechanic Phalanx, Company C, Captain, O. M. Pratt, has its armory in the Market-House Building.

Putnam Guards, Company G, Captain, Charles H. Richardson, has its armory in the Market-House Building.

AMBULANCE CORPS, FIRST BRIGADE M. V. M., Lieutenant, Amasa Howard, Jr., M.D., has its armory in Hildreth's Building.

WELCH GUARDS, COMPANY M, NINTH REGIMENT M. V. M., Captain, Charles Connor, has its armory in Urban Hall.

SECOND CORPS CADETS, COMPANY D, Captain, Charles S. Proctor, has its armory in Hildreth's Building.

THE LOWELL HIGH SCHOOL BATTALION, Major, F. Roy Martin, has four companies, as follows: Company A, Captain, Frank E. Johnson; Company B, Captain, Michael Corbett; Company C, Captain, Charles E. Doulan; Company D, Captain, Arthur J. Lamere.

TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.—Lowell has fourteen temperance organizations, as follows:

Woman's Christian Temperance Union, President, Mrs. Almira Sturtevant, meets at 10 John Street.

Irene Lodge, No. 74, *I. O. of G. T.*, organized 1870, meets at the chapel of the Ministry at Large, on Middlesex Street.

Wide-awake Lodge, I. O. of G. T., meets at Good Templars' Hall.

Hope of Lowell Lodge, No. 7, *I, O. of G. T.*, meets at St. Joseph's Building, Dutton Street.

Golden Cross Lodge, I. O. of G. T., meets at Pilgrim Hall.

Merrimack Lodge, I. O. of G. T., meets at St. Joseph's Building, Dutton Street.

Mt. Zion Lodge, I. O. of G. T., meets at Good Templars' Hall, at Davis' Corner.

Lowell Reform Club, President, Dennis J. Ring, meets at Welles' Hall, Merrimack Street.

Lowell Reform Club Corporation, President, Alvin E. Joy. Directors meet in Welles' Hall.

St. Patrick's Temperance Society, organized in 1869, meets in rooms of Parochial School, on Suffolk Street.

Burke Temperance Institute, organized June, 1884, President, James A. Sullivan, meets at 18 Middle St.

Elliot Temperance Institute, organized June, 1884, meets in Albion Block, Merrimack Street.

Mathew Temperance Institute, President, James J. Quinn, meets at 37 Market Street.

Sunbeam Union, No. 650, President, A. J. Boies, organized March, 1888, meets in Mathew Temperance Hall, Market Street.

THE "ASSOCIATED CHARITIES OF LOWELL," organized May 6, 1881, President, Rev. L. C. Manchester, has its office at the rooms of the People's Club, in Wyman's Exchange. The object of the society is to give proper direction to the charities of the benevolent, to aid in discriminating between the deserving poor and the fraudulent, and to secure justice in the proper distribution of the contributions in aid of the suffering.

SUNDAY-SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS' UNION of Lowell and vicinity. President, John McKinnon.

CHANNING FRATERNITY. President, C. F. Coburn. "An organization for the purpose of furnishing fruit and flowers for the sick, and Sunday evening lectures during the fall and winter months; and also country week for children." It is under the auspices of the Unitarian Church.

THE DORCASTRIAN ASSOCIATION, organized 1883, President, Miss C. P. Kitson, has its rooms in the vestry of Kirk Street Church. Its object is to aid and encourage the poor to learn the means of self-support, especially by instructing girls in the art of sewing and other kindred work.

ST. JOHN'S HOSPITAL, Bartlett Street, Belvidere. "Organized May 1, 1867, under the charge of the Sisters of Charity. Visitors will be admitted daily. Open at all hours for the reception of patients, who are admitted upon the lowest possible terms, varying from $4 to $10 per week. The staff consists of the following physicians: Doctors Savory, Spalding, Plunkett, Gilman, Fisk, Pillsbury, Irish, Parker, Huntress.

"Also an out-patient department, where the poor of the city are treated free of charge by the following physicians: Doctors Parker, Benner, Jefferson, Bell, Lawler, Gage, Walker and Burns."

ST. PETER'S ORPHAN ASYLUM, 39 Appleton Street. Spiritual Director, Rev. M. Ronan. Superior, Sister Hildegarde. This asylum, formerly in charge of the Sisters of St. Vincent de Paul, has for about two years been in charge of the Sisters of Nazareth.

FAITH HOME, No. 3 Leroy Street.—Incorporated December, 1884. President, Rev. O. E. Mallory. The Faith Home is an orphanage, under the auspices of the Branch Street Baptist Church.

THEODORE EDSON ORPHANAGE, No. 13 Anne Street. President, Rev. A. St. John Chambré. Matron, Albertine J. Harrison. This orphanage owes its existence to the efforts of the Rev. Dr. Edson, of St. Anne's Church.

THE HOLY NAME SOCIETY OF ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH meets in St. Patrick's Church. President, Michael McDermott. The object of this society is religious, having in view the repression of profanity and the cultivation of a reverent spirit in the use of the names of the Divine Being.

LOWELL BAPTIST UNION.—, President Rev. A. Blackburn. The board of management consists of five delegates from each Baptist Church, with the pastors and superintendents of Sunday-schools.

MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY FOR PREVENTION OF CRUELTY TO CHILDREN.—Headquarters, Police Station, Market Street. Agent, James E. Webster.

LOWELL BOARD OF TRADE, No. 29 Post-Office Building.—Organized May 12, 1887. President, Charles H. Coburn.

LOWELL UNDERWRITERS' ASSOCIATION, No. 31 Central Street. President, Charles Coburn.

MIDDLESEX MECHANICS' ASSOCIATION, Mechanics' Building, Dutton Street. Incorporated 1825. President, Hamilton Burrage. The history of this association will be found under "Libraries."

LOWELL YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION, on Hurd Street. Organized 1866. President, Wm. F. Hills. The history of this association will be found under "Churches."

SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF MAINE ASSOCIATION meets at G. A. R. Hall, Central Street. President, W. A. Stinson.

THE OLD RESIDENTS' HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.—Organized Dec., 1868. President, C. C. Chase. Secretary, Alfred Gilman. Meets at Banquet Hall of the Middlesex Mechanic Association. This association has for its object the collecting, publishing and preserving of the history of the city of Lowell from its earliest days. It has already published three valuable volumes of reminiscences, and at its quarterly meetings papers upon local history or biography are regularly presented.

THE FRANKLIN LITERARY ASSOCIATION is an incorporated society of about fifty members, having for its object the literary and intellectual improvement of its members.

LOWELL BAR ASSOCIATION.—Organized Oct., 1875. Meets at Police Court Building. President, Hon. Arthur P. Bonney.

LOWELL CHORAL SOCIETY.—Incorporated 1886. Meets at Mechanics' Hall. President, Solon W. Stevens.

LOWELL HAHNEMANN CLUB.—Organized Nov., 1881. President, Dr. S. G. Bailey. Meets alternately in office of members. This club has for its object the propagation and defence of the principles of homœopathy.

THE MINISTRY AT LARGE in Lowell. Organized in 1843. President, Geo. F. Richardson. Church and office on Middlesex Street. The history of this organization will be found under "Churches."

LOWELL PHARMACEUTICAL ASSOCIATION.—President, Greenleaf C. Brock. This is an association of apothecaries for the purpose of mutual aid in imparting a knowledge of the most recent discoveries and of the best methods of conducting their business.

LOWELL MASTER BUILDERS' EXCHANGE, corner of Appleton and Central Sts. President, J. W. Bennett.

LOWELL STONE-MASONS' UNION meets in Wyman's Exchange. President, Patrick McCabe.

LOWELL PRESS ASSOCIATION.—*President*, James Bayles.

LOWELL RETAIL GROCERS' ASSOCIATION.—Organized October, 1881. President, E. W. Clark.

DAY NURSERY, 33 Moody Street.—Organized 1885. Matron, Miss Ellen O'Leary. The design of this organization is to care for the young children of laboring women while away from home on service, and other like purposes.

HOME FOR YOUNG WOMEN AND CHILDREN.—Organized March, 1873. President, Mrs. Wm. Nichols. Matron, Mrs. A. G. Rouviere. The design of the institution is to protect and befriend young women and children who, on account of being strangers in the city, or from sickness or other misfortune, need support and protection. The institution owns an eligible building on John Street, and is supported by fairs and the gifts of the benevolent.

THE OLD LADIES' HOME, on Fletcher Street. Organized July, 1867. President, Mrs. George Hedrick; physician, Dr. Wm. Bass. It is the design of the Home to support aged and feeble females. Of the 29 inmates, whose names are given in the last report, the oldest was 78 years of age, and the youngest 58, the average age being 68 years 3 months. For many years the Home was in a house on Moody Street, but in September, 1882, possession was taken of its new and elegant building on Fletcher Street, which is admirably adapted to the purpose for which it was erected. At present the number of inmates is 36, this being the full number which the house was designed to accommodate. The institution is mainly supported by annual fairs and gifts of the benevolent.

LOWELL ASSOCIATION OF VETERANS OF THE MEXICAN WAR.—Headquarters, No. 256 Fletcher Street. President, John P. Searle.

CRESCENT CLUB.—Rooms in Wyman's Exchange. President, Joseph P. Donohoe. This is a social association.

PEOPLE'S CLUB.—Rooms for men in Nesmith's Building, on John Street; for women, in Wyman's Exchange. President, Fred T. Greenhalge. The object of this club is to afford to men and women such places of resort and entertainment as will promote virtue and improve the mind and save them from the allurements of vice.

HOME CLUB.—Rooms at Wyman's Exchange. Organized April, 1878. President, Leroy S. Kimball. The object of this club is the social entertainment of its members.

LOWELL HUMANE SOCIETY.—Incorporated 1889. President, James Bayles. The object of the society is the prevention of cruelty to animals. Charles H. Philbrick is employed as agent of the society in prosecuting its work.

LOWELL CAMERA CLUB.—Meets in Central Block, Central Street. President, William P. Atwood. The object is to afford mutual aid in learning the art of photography.

LOWELL CRICKET CLUB.—Organized 1874. Meets at Bay State Hall. President, John J. Hart.

VESPER BOAT CLUB.—Boat-house on Pawtucket Street. Number of members, 150. President, Paul Butler.

LOWELL ROD AND GUN CLUB.—Headquarters, O. A. Richardson's gun store, Central Street. President, L. A. Derby. Shooting-grounds at Tewksbury Centre.

YOUNG MEN'S SOCIAL CLUB AND READING ROOM, No. 249 River Street. President, Thomas Gamble.

YORICK CLUB.—Rooms, 51 Central Street. President, George R. Richardson. This is a social organization.

LOWELL CO-OPERATIVE ASSOCIATION, No. 58 Dutton Street. Organized January, 1876. President, John Dobson. Its object is to furnish its members with groceries, coal, etc., at their net cost.

L'UNION ST. JOSEPH'S DE LOWELL (French Canadian), St. Joseph's Block, 59 Dutton Street. President, Isadore Turcotte. This society has about 500 members, and its object is to aid its members in sickness or distress, and to befriend and help the widows and children of deceased members.

SOCIETY ST. JEAN BAPTISTE (French Canadian).—Organized May, 1869. Meets at 198 Middlesex Street. President, George D. Jaques. This society contains about 625 members. Its object is like that of the last-mentioned society.

ASSOCIATION CATHOLIQUE DE JEUNES GENS OF ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH (French Canadian).—Organized December, 1878. Meets at 83 Middle Street. President, Henri Daigle. The object of this society is the social and religious improvement of its members and others.

CORPORATION ST. ANDRE (French Canadian).—Organized February, 1889. Meets at St. Joseph's Block, Dutton Street. President, Joseph S. Lapierre. Its object is like that of St. Joseph's.

LE CERCLE CANADIAN, No. 83 Middle Street. President, C. H. Parthenais. This circle is for social purposes.

BRITISH-AMERICAN ASSOCIATION, President, Jos. Miller. This is a political association, whose object is to persuade Englishmen and other foreign residents to become naturalized and to cast their votes for sustaining the free public schools and other kindred institutions.

MIDDLESEX NORTH DISTRICT MEDICAL SOCIETY, embracing Lowell and neighboring towns. Quarterly meetings held in Lowell. President, N. B. Edwards, M.D., of North Chelmsford. This is a society of long standing and of high character.

MIDDLESEX POULTRY ASSOCIATION, President, John H. Nichols, Lowell.

THE YOUNG MEN'S CATHOLIC LIBRARY ASSOCIATION has long been of great service to young Irishmen in giving them free instruction, encouraging them to obtain an education, to read useful books and in general to seek the cultivation of their minds. Many a promising young Irishman of the city has received his first inspiration from this society. The association possesses a library and has from time to time afforded instruction to young men who desire to cultivate their minds.

MIDDLESEX NORTH AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY, incorporated in 1855. It embraces Lowell and neighboring towns. President, A. C. Varnum. This society was started in 1855 by the efforts of Hon. John A. Goodwin, Abiel Rolfe, Samuel J. Varney and others. In the act of incorporation the names of William Spencer, Josiah Gates and Josiah C. Bartlett are mentioned. Its first president was William Spencer, superintendent of the Print Works of the Hamilton Corporation. Its first exhibition was held in September, 1855. The society owns extensive fair-grounds and a spacious exhibition building in the south part of the city.

The successive presidents of the society have been William Spencer (1855), Tappan Wentworth (1856), John C. Bartlett (1858), Elijah M. Read (1860), E. P. Spalding (1863), James T. Burnap (1865), Asa Clement (1867), H. H. Wilder (1869), Jonathan Ladd (1870), Elijah M. Reed (1872), William F. Salmon (1873), John A. Goodwin (1875), Joseph L. Sargent (1877), A. C. Varnum (1879).

CITY DISPENSARY, at the Market-House Building, on Market Street, in charge of the following corps of physicians: Doctors Ricker, Colton, Gillard, Viles, Spaulding, Patterson, McOwen, Sullivan, W. A. Johnson, Willard and Eaton. This institution has for its object to furnish medicine to the poor without charge upon the prescription of a physician.

LOWELL HOSPITAL ASSOCIATION, "organized in 1840 by the several manufacturing companies for the benefit and medical care of those in their employ who may be sick. It is also free to the public by the cost of board. The agents and superintendents of the several companies are its trustees. Superintendent, C. E. Simpson; Matron, Miss C. B. Whitford."

CHAPTER XIV.

LOWELL—(Continued).

MISCELLANEOUS.

THE POST-OFFICE.—If those institutions of a city which touch the daily life and thought of the greatest number of its citizens most deserve historic mention, surely no one presents a higher claim to notice than the post-office. The eyes of half the people of a city are almost daily turned toward the post-office, for almost everybody is expecting a letter. The revenue of the Lowell post-office was, in 1888, over $85,000, and the number of letters, etc., delivered was probably over 5,000,000. The number of clerks and carriers employed is above 40, and the institution in many ways comes near our social and domestic life. The postmasters of a city become very widely and very familiarly known to the citizens, and a brief record of their lives cannot fail to interest them.

In the early days of our city, letters were very much less frequently written than now, and those that were written were very much less frequently entrusted to the mails. The cause of this is easily found—there was much less money and much higher postage. From 1816 to 1845 the postage of a single letter was six and one-quarter cents for thirty miles and under, ten cents from thirty to eighty miles, twelve and one-half cents from eighty to 150 miles. Accordingly, letters were often sent by stage-drivers, teamsters, and occasional travelers. Letters were left for delivery at stores and hotels, in order to save the postage. Lowell (then called East Chelmsford), for two or three years after the great manufacturing enterprises were started, had no post-office of its own, its thousand or more inhabitants depending upon neighboring post-offices or other means for the conveyance and delivery of letters.

Its first United States post-office was established in 1824, the postmaster being Jonathan C. Morrill, a trader in the village. He was appointed by President Monroe, and remained in office about five years. His annual salary varied from $78 to $362. The post-office was kept in his store, first on Tilden Street near Merrimack Street, and afterwards on Central Street near the site of the Boston & Maine Depot. In the store on Tilden Street the board in which was the aperture for admitting letters from the street, is still preserved and labeled "*Post-office*, 1824."

Mr. Morrill, after leaving the post-office, became an agent for Waterville College, and for a Bible society, and died in Taunton, Mass., in 1858, at the age of sixty-seven years.

In 1829 Capt. William W. Wyman was, by President Jackson, appointed postmaster of the town. His salary varied from $625 to $1000. He kept the office first on Central Street and afterwards in the City Government Building, which was erected in 1829–30. Captain Wyman served four years. He died in Lowell in 1864, at the age of eighty-two years.

Rev. Eliphalet Case, a Universalist clergyman, was, in 1833, appointed postmaster by President Jackson. He was an ardent Democratic politician. His salary varied from $1537 to $1404. During this administration the office was first in the City Government Building, then at the corner of Merrimack and John Streets, and afterwards on Middle Street. His term of service was eight years. He died at Patriot, Ind., in 1862, at the age of sixty-six years.

Mr. Jacob Robbins, an apothecary, was appointed postmaster of Lowell by President Tyler, in 1841. His salary varied from $1304 to $1547. He kept the office throughout his administration near the corner of Merrimack and Middle Streets. His term of service was four years. He died in Lowell in 1885, at the age of eighty-seven years.

Mr. Stephen S. Seavy, the fifth postmaster of Lowell, was appointed by President Polk in 1845. He had been a clerk in the office about ten years. His salary varied from $1734 to $1850. The office was kept in the same place as in the administration of his predecessor. His term of service was four years.

Mr. Alfred Gilman, paymaster on the Hamilton Corporation, was appointed postmaster by President Taylor in 1849. His salary was $2000. He served four years, and is still living, at the age of seventy-seven years. He retained the office where it was during the service of his predecessor.

Thomas P. Goodhue was appointed postmaster in 1853, by President Pierce. He had been a trader in Lowell. Having held the office only about six months, he died, Oct. 6, 1853, at the age of fifty years.

Mr. Fisher A. Hildreth, an editor, was, on Oct. 21, 1853, appointed postmaster by President Pierce. He was in office seven and one-half years. His salary varied from $1460 to $2000. He died in Lowell in 1873, at the age of fifty-five years. During his administration the office was removed to Merrimack Street, near the site of the present office.

Mr. John A. Goodwin, an editor, was appointed by President Lincoln in 1861. His term of service of thirteen years was much longer than that of any other postmaster of Lowell. He retained the office on Merrimack Street. His salary varied from $2000 to $4000. He died in 1884, at the age of sixty years.

Major Edward T. Rowell, an editor, was, in 1874, appointed by President Grant, the tenth postmaster of the city. His salary varied from $4000 to $3100. He retained the office on its present site on Merrimack Street. He is now one of the proprietors of the *Lowell Courier* and is fifty-three years of age.

Col. Albert A. Haggett, paymaster on the Middlesex Corporation, was appointed to the office by President Cleveland in 1885. His salary has varied from $3300 to $3200. The office is in the Hildreth Block on Merrimack Street. His age is fifty years.

The present postmaster, Willis P. Burbank, was appointed by President Harrison February 4, 1890.

The United States Congress, in the session of 1888–89 appropriated the sum of $200,000 for erecting in Lowell a new post-office, the present post-office building, on Merrimack Street, being the property of the heirs of Mr. Fisher A. Hildreth. After a long contest in regard to the site of the new building the Postmaster-General decided, in 1888, upon the lot on which now stands St. Peter's Church.

The money-order system was established in Lowell post-office in 1864, and free delivery in 1866.

The working force of this office in 1890 was: one postmaster, one assistant postmaster, eleven clerks, twenty-five regular carriers, five supernumerary carriers, two special delivery boys.

Lowell Fire Service.—The data of the following notice of the fire service of Lowell have been mostly obtained from an account of this service written by Mr. Frank N. Owen and published by the Lowell Firemen's Fund Association in 1888.

In 1825 there were in the village of East Chelmsford (now Lowell) three fire-engines—one owned by Thomas Hurd, the manufacturer, near the site of Middlesex Mills; the second by the Merrimack Company, and the third was kept at Middlesex Village. These engines were of very simple construction, the water being supplied to them, not by suction, but by buckets in the hands of the people who gathered at the fire. They were, doubtless, used at the fire at Hurd's Mills in June, 1826, the most destructive fire of those early days.

From the incorporation of the town of Lowell, in 1826, to the time of the organization of the Fire Department, in 1830, ten or twelve citizens were annually appointed as fire wards, who, in case of fire, carried an official staff and were clothed with high authority over their fellow-citizens. Disobedience to their commands was punishable by a fine of $10. The town also had an organization called *The Lowell United Fire Society*, each member of which was required to keep a leathern fire-bucket, which, upon an alarm of fire, he must seize and rush to the rescue.

At a town-meeting in March, 1829, the sum of $1000 was voted for the purchase of the town's first fire-engine. Before this several of the corporations had purchased fire-engines for the protection of the corporation property.

The engine and hose first purchased by the town cost the sum of $822, for which an engine-house was erected on the site of Barristers' Hall, on Merrimack and Central Streets. Not long after this the engine-house was removed to Hosford Square.

The legislative act creating the Lowell Fire Department was passed February 6, 1830.

At the fire in the winter of 1830–31, by which one of the Merrimack Mills was burned, the engine belonging to that company froze up and became unserviceable.

Up to 1832 in case of fire the city's engine was not manned by an organized company, but by such of the citizens as were present and were willing to serve at the pump. But in 1832 a regular fire company was organized, with Charles Gregg as captain, and the service of this company was demanded on the day after its organization at a fire which occurred in the Appleton Mills.

From 1832 to 1836 a board of eight engineers had control of the Fire Department. But in 1836 Lowell became a city, and the department was regularly organized under an officer called chief engineer.

In 1838 the Fire Department possessed ten engines and one hook-and-ladder truck. Eight of these engines, however, belonged to the manufacturing companies.

In 1843 there were thirteen engines, four of which belonged to the city. The number of men upon the rolls was 615.

On June 27, 1842, the City Council voted to pay the firemen twenty cents per hour of actual service. Before this time the only compensation had been exemption from jury service and abatement of poll taxes.

Up to 1860 alarms of fire were given by ringing the church-bells. This custom was attended with great inconvenience and delay, because it gave to the firemen no notice as to the part of the city in which the fire was to be found. But in 1860 a steel bell was procured and hung in the tower of the police station-house. The sound of this bell could be easily distinguished from that of others in the city. The number of closely succeeding strokes on this bell indicated the ward in which the fire was to be found. This device rendered the service much more prompt and efficient than before. The first steel bell soon cracked

and was replaced by another, which long hung in the tower, but has very recently been removed to the tower of the new engine-house on Middle and Palmer Streets.

The first steam fire-engine owned by the city was purchased in 1860, and though clumsy, it did good service until 1866. In 1861 a second steamer was purchased, and in 1866 two more were added.

The introduction of city water in 1872 afforded a means for extinguishing fires of incalculable value, giving, as it did, a plentiful supply of water close at hand in every part of the city. The number of hydrants in 1873 was 499.

While the water-works were in process of construction the electric fire alarm was introduced, the City Council appropriating $15,000 for this purpose. This device superseded the use of the steel fire-bell. The first alarm sounded by the new system was given for the fire in Ayer's City, August 24, 1871.

The number of hydrants available for extinguishing fires in January, 1890, was 819.

In December, 1889, there were in the Lowell Fire Service 144 firemen, five steamers, nine hose-carriages, three hook-and-ladder trucks, two chemical engines and one protection wagon.

The chief engineers of the Fire Department have been Charles L. Tilden, 1836–37; Jonathan M. Marston, 1838, '43; William Fiske, 1839; Joseph Butterfield, 1839; Josiah B. French, 1840–41; Stephen Cushing, 1842; Jefferson Bancroft, 1844–45; Aaron H. Sherman, 1846–49; Horace Howard, 1850–52; Lucius A. Cutler, 1853; Weare Clifford, 1854–59, '65–66, '69–72; Asahel D. Puffer, 1860–62; Joseph Tilton, 1863–64; George W. Waymoth, 1867–68; George Hobson, 1873–77; Samuel W. Taylor, 1878; Reuel F. Britton, 1879–80; Edward S. Hosmer, 1881–83, '85–86, '88–89; Thomas J. Farrell, 1884–85, '87.

Of the chief engineers, Weare Clifford should receive special mention. He was born in South Hampton, New Hampshire, January 25, 1816, and came to Lowell in 1834. In Lowell he was the proprietor of an establishment for dyeing, first on Lawrence Street, and afterwards on Andover Street. He early became a member of the Fire Department, first as a fireman from 1840 to 1846, then as foreman till 1850, and then in 1854 as chief engineer for twelve years. His whole term of service was thirty-two years. He died while in office and in the midst of his years, on March 10, 1872, at the age of fifty-six years.

Libraries of Lowell.—*The City Library.*—This, the free public library of the city, is one of the few libraries of the country that owes its existence entirely to municipal action. It had no nucleus in a previously established library, and it has never received gift or endowment in money from an enthusiastic lover of books or philanthropic, public-spirited citizen; in fact, it inherits nothing from the past, but sprang into being through the passage by the City Council of an ordinance, on the 20th of May, 1844, Elisha Huntington being mayor. This action seems to have been prompted by certain resolves of the State Legislature about that time, authorizing cities and towns to establish and maintain "school" libraries, and appropriating funds for that purpose, the amount coming to Lowell being about twelve hundred dollars. The library was instituted as the "City School Library," in accordance with the legislative resolves. The ordinance provided for a board of seven directors, consisting of the mayor and president of the Common Council, *ex officio*, and five other citizens, and the first board was constituted as follows: Elisha Huntington, mayor; John Clark, president of Common Council; Homer Bartlett, Rev. J. B. Thayer, Josiah G. Abbott, Julian Abbott and Abner H. Brown. These gentlemen held their first meeting on the 7th of June, 1844, and voted "to use the west section of the entry of the city hall as a room for the library." At that time the "old" city hall, at the corner of Merrimack and Shattuck Streets, had an entry running from an entrance from the alley at the east end of the building to the passage connected with the main door in present use on the Merrimack side. The "west end of the entry," therefore, meant the apartments now occupied as the office of the overseers of the poor and the store of J. H. Guillet, and here the library was opened to the public on the 11th of February, 1845,—"from 2 to 5 o'clock every afternoon, and from 7 to 9 every evening, Sundays and holidays excepted." Josiah Hubbard was installed as librarian, and an annual fee of fifty cents was required for admission to the privileges of the library. Messrs. Bartlett and Abbott resigned their positions in a short time, and Dr. J. W. Graves and Nathan Crosby were elected to serve in their places. At the meeting in September a committee was appointed "to ascertain the terms upon which Messrs. Bixby and Whiting (leading booksellers in the city at that time) will dispose of a part of their circulating library." This committee made a favorable report, and the proposed purchase was afterward consummated at the cost of $126.63. It was also voted to procure "Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia," "if it can be got for $150." The mayor was soon after "requested to draw on the city treasurer for the sum of two thousand three hundred dollars, . . . the same being a part of the library fund and being appropriated by the directors to the purchase of books for said library."

Thus equipped, with a board of earnest, enthusiastic directors, a fair supply of books and a librarian who was continued in office for thirteen consecutive years, our library was launched upon a career of usefulness which has continued with ever-increasing progress to the present time. This first board of directors was a fair example of those that have followed. Men of the highest character and intelligence have taken both pride and pleasure in serving in this position, and to this is largely owing the fact that the affairs of the library have all along been conducted so judiciously

that in reviewing the past very little is seen to criticise or regret.

For many years there was no change in the library management. The number of subscribers fluctuated from year to year, and the attention of the directors was much engaged in efforts to increase the list. Canvassers were occasionally employed, who were sometimes paid a very high percentage on their receipts. With the idea that the word "school," in the legal title of the library, might deter some from seeking its privileges, from the erroneous opinion that it was for the exclusive benefit of the schools, an amendment to the ordinance was obtained in 1860, which eliminated that word and caused the title to read "City Library." In the process of incorporation, this got to read the "City Library of Lowell," which remains the full legal name of the institution. From time to time various boards of directors had recommended that the annual fee be remitted, and the library made free to the public, and in 1878 the matter was brought to the attention of the City Council. A committee reported strongly in favor of the project, but it was defeated by a heavy vote, upon the pleas of prudence, economy, and a quite general opinion that the small annual payment prevented none who desired the privileges of the library from becoming its patrons.

Upon the completion of Huntington Hall, in 1853, the old City Hall was remodeled; the lower floor, upon which the library had been situated for nine years, was transformed into stores, and the two upper floors were assigned to various city offices. The library was placed on the upper floor, at the eastern end of the building occupying its extreme width, being in part the rooms now used by the School Committee. Here it remained for another nine years, until the late Hocum Hosford offered it a home in the new building which he was about to erect on Merrimack Street, for Masonic and business purposes. His offer was accepted, and removal was made to the new quarters in 1872. These apartments were very pleasant, and in every way a great improvement upon the former ones. They also appeared very commodious, and to provide sufficient space for the growth of many years. But books increase in number very rapidly in a library which makes any effort to keep abreast of the public demand, and it was not very long before it was found necessary to add to the shelving capacity, which had been thought so spacious. This process of addition to the book-storage facilities has been continued at lessening intervals, until it does not seem possible to find room for another 500 volumes. Meanwhile, a remedy unexpectedly presented itself: the City Council determined to erect a city hall upon the site held for several years for that purpose, at the intersection of Merrimack and Moody Streets, and also upon the same lot a "memorial hall," which is to contain quarters for the library, adapted to the expected growth of fifty years to come. The architect of the proposed building for library purposes is Mr. Frederick W. Stickney, at whose office we have obtained the following description:

The new library building will extend eighty-nine feet on Merrimack Street and 121 feet on Colburn Street, the main entrance being on Merrimack Street. The entrance hall will have marble flooring, with a stair-case eight feet wide, leading to Memorial Hall above.

The first floor will contain a delivering-room 27x27, a catalogue-room on the right 37x27, a reference-room on the left 27x43, with a smaller reference-room 18x28, a reading room for periodicals 37x38, two fire-proof book-stack-rooms to take 150,000 volumes and the librarian's room 18x37.

The second floor will contain Memorial Hall and ante-rooms.

The basement will contain a reading-room for newspapers 37x38, a repairing-room, a store-room for bound volumes of newspapers and an unpacking-room.

The year 1883 saw the beginning of momentous events in the history of the library which, in later years, had suffered to some extent from its "political" connection with the city government. This unfortunate relation had at times caused men who had little or no interest in the institution to seek positions on the Board of Directors, and had occasioned changes of librarians and assistants, to the serious interruption of systematic work. To remedy this condition, in some degree, the ordinance was amended, in the year mentioned, to provide for six directors, one from each ward, each to serve for three years and two to retire annually. In the same year the annual fifty cents fee was abolished, and the library made free to all. A free reading-room was also established. This important action was followed, in 1886, by a further amendment of the ordinance, by which the choice of a librarian was removed from the City Council and placed in the hands of the directors, the superintendent of schools was added to the *ex officio* members of the board and the other members were to be no longer selected by wards, but chosen at large. Upon the coming of Charles D. Palmer to the mayoralty, in 1888, he at once saw the benefit it would be to the library to sever the last connection with the ever-shifting elements at the City Hall. Largely at his suggestion, therefore, an act was passed by the State Legislature to incorporate a board of trustees, consisting of the mayor *ex officio* and five citizens appointed by him and approved by the aldermen, each of whom is to serve for five years, and one to retire annually. To these trustees is committed the entire management of the affairs of the library.

In this same year a special reading-room for women was established, which has met with a fair degree of success.

When the library was made free, considerable alteration in the rooms was required, and the library

was closed for several months. Advantage was taken of this interval to rearrange and classify the books according to the system known as the "decimal," or Dewey, classification. This plan serves its purpose admirably. By it the books are so grouped that all the works in the library upon any subject are found catalogued together in the card-catalogue, and somewhat less minutely subdivided in the printed finding-lists. The largest number of subscribers under the annual payment system was less than 1800, and the number of books loaned in the last year of that system was 51,000. Since the library was made free the number of borrowers has increased to not less than 5000, and the average circulation for the last five years is 115,334.

The librarians of the City Library have been Josiah Hubbard (from June 7, 1844, to January 5, 1857), J. J. Judkins (from January 5, 1857, to January 4, 1858), Eliphalet Hills (from January 4, 1858, to September 13, 1859), H. W. Palmer (from September 13, 1859, to January 2, 1860), Charles A. Kimball (from January 2, 1860, to June 29, 1864), George C. Edwards (from June 29, 1864, to January 6, 1868), Marshall H. Clough (from January 6, 1868, to January 6, 1879, and from January 5, 1880, to July 2, 1882), Joseph A. Green (from January 6, 1879, to January 5, 1880), Frank P. Hill (from July 11, 1882, to January 8, 1884, and from January, 1885, to October 1, 1885), Henry S. Courtney (from January 8, 1884, to January, 1885), Charles H. Burbank (from October 1, 1885, to the present).

Of late years the educational idea has been prominent in the conduct of the library. It has come to be realized that a library of the extent of ours is called upon to perform a higher work than to provide chiefly for the entertainment of its readers, though that branch of its numerous functions is by no means neglected. But supplemental to and fellow-worker with the public schools, the library is beginning to find its highest degree of usefulness. By the aid of the intelligent teacher, the scholar's labor is greatly lightened and made more interesting and profitable, while those who have left school can continue their education in the library to the highest point if so inclined. The relations of the library with the schools is constantly becoming more intimate, and the increased conveniences expected in the new building encourage the most hopeful prospect for future results in this direction. Artisans and physicians, mechanics, architects, engineers and working people of all sorts constantly resort to the library for the latest information in regard to their respective callings, and every effort is made, not only to provide for, but even to forestall their wants.

Beginning without a book nearly half a century ago, the City Library has now upon its shelves not less than 40,000 volumes, many of which are of great and increasing value. Besides the greater number of practical worth, there are numerous books of considerable bibliographical interest, including a few *incunabula*, representatives of the art of the most famous early printers and engravers, and rare works of art and literature, to enumerate which in the compass of this article would be impossible. The reference-room is unusually well supplied with cyclopædias, dictionaries and general books of reference in all departments of knowledge, and this most important branch of the library is being constantly strengthened.

Catalogues.—Very soon after the organization of the first board of direction, and books began to be acquired, measures were taken to prepare a catalogue, and this seems to have been ready when the library was opened to the public, as the only copy preserved in the library bears the date of 1845. It comprised about 3000 volumes. Ten years thereafter, in 1855, a supplement was issued, and a second supplement, without date, followed before 1858, in which year the second complete catalogue was published, the library then containing 10,000 volumes. A supplement to this catalogue appeared in 1860. One year later, very few catalogues remaining unsold, preparations for a new edition were made with much care, and the plan adopted called for "following the examples of the catalogues of the Boston Public Library and the Middlesex Mechanics' Association," which had just appeared. The work of compilation was undertaken by Mr. Julian Abbott, for the compensation of $150, "the city to furnish stationery." The agreement was made March 27, 1861, and the copy was required to be ready for the printer October 1st. The result was an excellent catalogue, which, with three supplements, issued respectively in 1865, 1869 and 1870, remained in use until 1873, when another complete catalogue, on the basis of its predecessor, was thought to be necessary. Supplements followed in 1875, probably in 1878, as the only copy of the second supplement preserved is dated 1879, but styled "second edition," and a third, dated 1879. When the library was made free and the classification of the books begun, advantage was taken of the closing of the library to commence the preparation of a card catalogue, consisting of at least two entries, under the author and the subject of each book. The author cards are arranged by themselves on one side of the room, and the subject cards are placed together on the other side. The subject cards are enriched by copious references to works containing mention of each particular topic, thus bringing to the attention of the reader information he might not easily find, and placing before him all the resources of the library in almost every department of human knowledge. A printed catalogue of a library of considerable size is not only costly, but it is out of date before it is published, as it cannot contain the newest books—the very ones most sought for. But a card catalogue gives the last book added to the library, as soon as it has been made ready for use. It was at first designed, however, to reproduce in print the entire card cata-

logue, cross references and all, as soon after its completion as the copy could be prepared. Both the labor and the cost of such a bibliographical work as was intended at the start appeared so great that the plan was abandoned, and the printing of finding-lists adopted instead. Previously, however, an author and title catalogue of fiction was published in 1883, very soon after the library was made free. The finding-lists are now in course of publication. They are issued in sections, so that one can purchase such as only interests him, if he so desires. That of fiction, and the one including the departments of natural science, useful and fine arts and literature (except fiction) are now ready. Others to follow will comprise history, including travel and biography, and general works (encyclopædias, periodicals, etc.), philosophy, religion, sociology and philology. These, of course, like any other printed catalogue, will be complete only to the time of printing, but the card catalogue will supply the latest additions and afford ready means for the preparation of subsequent bulletins and supplements whenever they may be needed.

Library of the Middlesex Mechanic Association.—This library is so important an institution that under the head of "Libraries" not only the history of the library will be presented, but also that of the association to which it belongs.

The Middlesex Mechanic Association was incorporated June 18, 1825, on a petition of about eighty mechanics. Its name indicates that it was originally intended to embrace the county of Middlesex, but it has practically been confined in its operations to the city of Lowell. It was started as an association of mechanics only, all others, except as honorary members, being carefully excluded. Even the "overseers" of rooms in the mills were objected to as members. Women, too, were excluded even until the year 1884. However, in 1827, manufacturers were considered as mechanics and admitted. In 1829 a proposition to make all respectable persons eligible to membership was defeated, there being twelve affirmative and twenty-three negative votes.

The original admission fee was three dollars, with a quarterly assessment of twenty-five cents.

An attempt in 1830 to admit others than mechanics and manufacturers resulted in such violent dissension, that a vote was taken to sell the property of the association; but after several months of inaction the vote was rescinded.

During its first nine years the association had a feeble existence, a few courses of lectures only being given. But in 1834 its waning life revived. Men of influence came to its aid; the entrance fee was raised to twenty-five dollars, and 220 new members were added. Steps were taken for erecting a building for the permanent occupation of the association, and the Proprietors of Locks and Canals gave to it a lot of land on Dutton Street, valued at $4500. A building was erected in 1835 at a cost of $20,000. Donations were made by manufacturing companies. Mr. Kirk Boott, agent of the Merrimack Company, was an especially prominent benefactor. Thus, in 1835, the association secured a permanent home and a stable position.

The first story and basement of this building were, for many years, rented as stores, while the second story and attic above were used by the association. In 1870, however, and subsequently, important changes were made, and the first story is now, in part, used by the association for a banqueting-room and anterooms.

The hall in the second story of this building has long been, and continues to be, one of the most eligible and inviting places of popular resort in the city.

The hall was opened on Saturday evening, Sept. 26, 1835, an address being delivered by Dr. Elisha Bartlett, who in the following year was elected first mayor of Lowell.

The full-length portraits which adorn this hall are worthy of special notice. They are set in massive and superb frames and do much to make the hall attractive.

The portrait of Abbott Lawrence was placed in the hall in 1846. The artist was Harding. The purchase money was raised in Boston by Samuel Lawrence.

The portrait of George Washington had for its artist Jane Stuart.

The portrait of Nathan Appleton, painted by Healey, was placed in the hall according to a resolution of the Mechanics' Association. It was painted by Healey and was completed and ready to be delivered to the Association in Dec., 1846. Upon this occasion Mr. Appleton addressed a letter to the Association, in which he concisely states the earliest steps in the introduction of the great cotton manufacture of Lowell. This letter is a historic treasure, Mr. Appleton having been conversant with the whole plan from the start.

The portrait of John A. Lowell was painted by Healey.

The portrait of Patrick T. Jackson was also painted by Healey.

The portrait of James B. Francis was painted by Staigg and was placed in the hall in 1878.

The portrait of Kirk Boott was placed in the hall in accordance with a vote of the Association passed Jan. 3, 1835, presenting the "thanks of the Association for the interest he had taken in its welfare, with the request that he would sit for his portrait at the expense of individuals of the Association."

Within five years preceding May, 1839, the sum of $22,480 was contributed to the Association by the various manufacturing companies of the city.

The reading-room was established in 1837, twelve years after the incorporation of the Association. For many years the reading-room was in the front portion of the second story, where now is the library, the library being directly above it. The reading-room

was originally, as at present, opened on Sunday. When the building was remodeled in 1870 the reading-room was removed to the rear of the second story. In recent years it has been the policy to supply it with periodicals and magazine literature, rather than daily newspapers.

In 1837 the membership of the Association rose to 250, but subsequently the number gradually decreased until, in 1850, it was only 180.

In 1851, after repeated failures and much discussion, a vote was secured admitting all respectable persons to membership on paying an entrance fee of $12.50.

This Association opened a very successful exhibition of mechanic arts and inventions on Sept. 16, 1851, the receipts of which were $8488, and its expenses were $8284. At this exhibition, which closed Oct. 18, 1851, there were distributed as prizes, eight gold medals, sixty-five silver medals and 210 diplomas.

Another similar exhibition was held in 1857, and another somewhat less successful in 1887.

Courses of lectures, nearly half of which were scientific, were commenced in 1856, and continued for several years. However, in the early days of the Association, lectures were delivered before it. On July 5, 1827, Warren Colburn, the celebrated author of school-books and agent of the Merrimack Mills, was invited to give the first course of lectures, the admission fee to each lecture being fixed at one shilling.

In 1858 the shares were all surrendered and the fee for life membership was fixed at six dollars.

The presidents of this Association have been as follows: In 1825–26, Samuel Fechem; in 1827–28, Abner Ball; in 1829–30–31–32–33, James Russell; in 1834–35, Joshua Swan; in 1836–37, Geo. Brownell; in 1838–39, Alexander Wright; in 1840–41, Charles L. Tilden; in 1842–43, James Hopkins; in 1844–45, Geo. H. Jones; in 1846–47, Wm. A. Burke; in 1848–49, John Wright; in 1850–51, James B. Francis; in 1852–53, Andrew Moody; in 1854–55, Joseph White; in 1856–57, Mertoun C. Bryant; in 1858–59, Wm. A. Richardson; in 1860–61, Sewall G. Mack; in 1862–63, Jeremiah Clark; in 1864, Samuel Fay; in 1865–66. Geo. F. Richardson; in 1867–68, Samuel K. Hutchinson; in 1869–70, Jacob Rogers; in 1871–72, Wm. F. Salmon; in 1873, Charles L. Hildreth; in 1874–75, H. H. Wilder; in 1876–77, Oliver E. Cushing; in 1878–79, James G. Hill; in 1880–81, Benj. Walker; in 1882–83, C. C. Hutchinson; in 1884–85, Charles H. Allen; in 1886–87, C. C. Hutchinson; in 1888, H. Burrage; and in 1889–90, Walter Coburn.

We give a brief account of the library proper.

This library had a humble beginning. On Jan. 4, 1827, somewhat more then a year after the incorporation of the Association, it was voted that a library should be established, and Thomas Billings was elected librarian. His salary could not have been large, for after a service of three years it was fixed at six dollars per year. The Association possessing no building, the few books which it had collected in its early years were kept in rooms occupied also for other purposes. For example, in 1833, they were accommodated in the counting-room of Warren Colburn, agent of the Merrimack Company. Upon the completion of the building of the Association, in 1835, these books, then about 725 in number, were placed in a low room in the third story of the building and were kept there until the remodeling of the house in 1870, when the library-room and the reading-room directly beneath it in the second story, were, by the removal of the flooring, thrown into one lofty room having two galleries. In the main this excellent arrangement still exists.

In its early days this library was mainly supported by donations, the Hon. Abbott Lawrence being its largest donor.

At length lecture courses became popular, and they were relied upon for supplying funds for the purchase of books. In later years the sources of income have been assessments, rentals, new memberships and subscriptions.

The card catalogue system and the charging system were introduced in 1880.

The library has received donations of books and pamphlets from Kirk Boott, Charles L. Tilden, Charles Brown, Hon. T. Lyman, Hon. Caleb Cushing and various other men.

The annual appropriation made by the Association for the purchase of books has, of late years, usually been $500.

Among the means employed for replenishing the library have been a Japanese Tea Party in 1878, and the Hungarian Gipsy Band Concert in 1883.

In recent years an attempt has been made to create and foster among children a taste for wholesome reading, and an alcove of 1000 volumes has been set apart in the library for their use.

The annual report, dated April, 1890, makes the number of volumes in the library 20,816.

The opening of the City Library as a free library, in 1883, together with the great advantage which it enjoys in having its books purchased, and its numerous employes paid from public funds, has placed the Mechanics' Library at a great disadvantage. The man who enjoys without charge all the privileges of a large and excellent library is often slow to pay an annual assessment for the privileges of a smaller library, however excellent. But notwithstanding this serious drawback, such is the devotion of the friends of this oldest of Lowell's libraries, and the skillful management of the Library Committee and its devoted and self-sacrificing librarian, Miss M. E. Sargent, that its character and efficiency are still ably maintained. This, however, has been accomplished by raising the annual assessment from $1.50 to $5.00.

One very important reason for the attachment of many of its members to this library, is that they have free personal access to all its books. This privilege

is so highly prized by them that they very cheerfully pay an assessment in order to enjoy it. This freedom of access has resulted in the loss of an exceedingly small number of books.

The librarians of this Association have been as follows: From 1827 to 1838 inclusive, Thomas Billings; from 1838 to 1839, Wm. G. Chamberlain; from April, 1839, to October, 1839, Benj. Stevens; from 1839 to 1848, P. P. Spalding; from January, 1849, to May, 1849, Jesse Huse; from 1849 to July, 1850, Nathan F. Crafts; from 1850 to 1857, Joel Powers; from 1857 to 1858, Charles Butterfield; from 1858 to 1864, Nathan Crafts; from 1864 to 1866, Wm. Hardman; from 1866 to 1871, Nathaniel Hill, Jr.; from 1871 to 1872, Miss B. Merriam; from 1872, Miss M. E. Sargent, the present incumbent.

From necessity Lowell has no very old libraries, and the many small libraries which have, for various reasons, and at various times, sprung up during the comparatively brief existence of the city, have generally had a feeble life, especially since the City Library has been made a free library.

The Young Men's Catholic Library Association, which, in 1854, was organized for the literary improvement of its members, possesses a library of about 1000 volumes. This society, after many years of active and beneficent existence, has languished in recent years, and its library was, in 1889, temporarily closed. However, the organization is kept up, and it is proposed to re-open the library during the year 1890. The books of this library have been selected in reference to the literary wants of the young Irishmen of Lowell. Many an enterprising and intelligent citizen of Lowell owes his first start in intellectual life to this society and its library.

A notice of the Old Residents' Historical Association of Lowell is to be found upon another page. The library of this Association contains about 500 volumes, consisting of works of historical and antiquarian character. It is kept in the office of Alfred Gilman, Esq., the venerable and faithful secretary of the Association. Like all libraries of this description, it has a limited number of patrons. The volumes which the Association issues from time to time, being composed of articles of historical value, read at its quarterly meetings, are much prized, and they possess a value which grows greater and greater as the years pass away.

The Library of the Middlesex North Agricultural Society—a society noticed on another page—contained, two years since, about 350 volumes, treating mainly of agricultural subjects. Though in this collection there were valuable books, the farmers composing the society, most of them being at a distance from the library, failed to make use of it, and, by common consent it was, two years since, donated to the Middlesex Mechanics' Library.

The Library of the Young Men's Christian Association, of Lowell now contains about 600 volumes. In 1889 about 400 of the 1000 then belonging to the library were discarded as being worthless. Libraries of this character, being largely composed of books donated by friends of the cause, and not intelligently selected to meet the known wants of young men, necessarily contain many works of no value. Donors of books do not often give away their best books. Hence it is that this library, even now, is far from having that value which a library for young men should possess. Encyclopædias and scientific works are greatly needed. Of all the instrumentalities employed by this Association for the benefit of the young men of Lowell, the most poorly equipped is its library.

The efforts of the physicians of Lowell to sustain a medical library have not been successful. At one time about 250 volumes and a large number of pamphlets had been collected, but the enterprise languished, and the library has been placed in the charge of the librarian of the City Library, the physicians having abandoned the attempt to sustain its separate and independent existence.

The People's Club of Lowell has two branches, for the two sexes. The library of the men's branch, on John Street, contains 1101 volumes, and that of the women's branch, on Merrimack Street, 322 volumes; total, 1423. These libraries contain historical, biographical and story-books, such as are usually found in libraries, and, in addition, many other very useful and instructive volumes, which have been selected with great care, and are particularly adapted to the wants of the young men and women who frequent the rooms of the club.

The popular magazines of the day, with daily and weekly papers, are also to be found upon the tables at all times.

This club, which has now existed for eighteen years, is still prospering in its beneficent work of affording to the men and women who frequent its rooms between seven and nine o'clock in the evening an agreeable resort, in which the character is improved and the intellect cultivated. It is especially beneficial to those whose only home is a crowded boarding-house, or who, being strangers in the city, have no other home.





ROGERS FORT HILL PARK.—This, the most recently established and far the most beautiful of the parks of Lowell, is situated in the extreme eastern part of the city. It occupies the fine and commanding swell of land long known as Fort Hill, which rises about 175 feet above the general level of the city, and presents a very pleasing and commanding view of the country far around.

Before further describing the park, however, it is proper that a brief history of Fort Hill should be given, as well as a record of the Rogers family, by whose munificence it has become the property of the city of Lowell.

In 1805 Zadock Rogers, of Tewksbury, purchased the valuable farm of 247 acres, which bordered upon the Concord River, and had for its highest point the hill on which the park is situated. This excellent farm was one of the five great farms which lay along the banks of the Merrimack and Concord Rivers and on which most of the great manufactories of Lowell have been erected.

These farms were, first, the Cheever farm, which extended along the right bank of the Merrimack above the site of the Merrimack Mills, on which were probably built all of the Lawrence and the Tremont and Suffolk Mills. It was covered with woods in the vicinity of Tilden Street and a large pasture filled the bend of the river above the Lawrence corporation. The farm contained about 109 acres. The farm-house of Mr. Cheever, the owner, is no longer standing, but its site is marked by a willow tree on Cheever Street.

Next came the Fletcher farm of about 74 acres, on which have been erected the Merrimack, Boott and most of the Massachusetts Mills, the residence of the owner being not far from the junction of Merrimack and Central Streets.

Third was the farm of Nathan Tyler, father of the late Captain Jonathan Tyler, containing about 56 acres. It occupied the site of the central portion of our city, where now are Central, Prescott, Lowell and Middle Streets. The residence of Mr. Tyler was not far north of the Prescott Mills and his orchard covered grounds in the vicinity of Prescott Street.

Next, across the Concord River, was the "Gedney Estate," of 150 acres, with its stately and conspicuous old mansion-house, long known as the "Old Yellow House," which was situated on the site of the St. John's Hospital, having in front a fine row of Lombardy poplars. This large and valuable estate became the home of Judge Edward St. Loe Livermore, who purchased it, about 1816, as a pleasant retreat for his declining years after the political turmoil of his earlier life.

The fifth farm, of 247 acres, was that of Zadock Rogers, already mentioned, in whose honor the Rogers Fort Hill Park was, by his children, presented to the city of Lowell.

Mr. Rogers was a descendant of John Rogers, one of the first martyrs under Queen Mary. His earliest American ancestor was John Rogers, said to be a grandson of the martyr. This ancestor was a freeman in Watertown, Mass., in 1639, but subsequently (probably in 1656) removed to Billerica, where his "house lot" was situated near the site of the present town-house. He died in 1685–86, at the age of seventy-four years. His grave-stone, in the South Burying-ground, is still standing in Billerica. His son John was born in 1641. The latter lived just beyond North Billerica and his house, which stood about eighty rods north of the Governor Talbot house, was for some years the extreme outpost of civilization in that direction. He was killed by the Indians in 1695, at the age of fifty-four years, and two of his children were taken captive. John Rogers, the son of the latter, was born in 1680 and died in 1736, at the age of fifty-six years. Timothy, the son of the last-named John Rogers, was born in 1717 and died in 1796, at the age of seventy-nine years. He lived in Tewksbury and was the father of Zadock Rogers, the subject of this sketch.

Zadock Rogers was born May 8, 1774, and he was thirty-one years of age when he purchased the farm, as before mentioned. The land was then a part of Tewksbury, and was pleasantly situated on the east bank of the Concord River, the farm of Judge Livermore separating it from the Merrimack. It was at that time in a low state of cultivation, but the energy of its new owner, together with the rapid increase of population which soon followed in the vicinity on account of the introduction of manufactures, made it one of the most valuable farms in the State of Massachussetts. The farm-house was a large, imposing building, having in front a portico of two stories. It is an interesting incident in regard to this imposing portico, that in the memorable "September gale" of 1815 a large portion of it was carried completely over the house, decapitating the chimney and landing in the field beyond.

In 1837–38 Mr. Rogers erected the present spacious and substantial house on the site of the former building. This house, facing, as it does, the beautiful park, occupies a most charming position.

Mr. Rogers, though always in politics a stanch Whig, having been bred a farmer, as probably all his American ancestors were, had no ambition for public or political honors. He loved his pleasant home, to secure which he had devoted his highest energies, and in it he lived a contented, benevolent and hospitable life. He was one of the few inhabitants of Lowell who were "to the manner born," and his name occupies a large and honorable place in the historic records of the city. He died February 16, 1844, at the age of seventy years.

Mr. Rogers married Jemima Cummings, daughter of Ebenezer Cummings, of Woburn, Mass. Their children were: Zadock, born December 21, 1806; Joseph Porter, born May 8, 1809; Emily, born September 18, 1811; Benjamin Parker, born February 19, 1814; Elizabeth, born May 7, 1819. The mother died

in 1861, at the age of nearly eighty-four years, and of the children only Elizabeth survives.

Benjamin Parker, the youngest son, who died in 1866, at the age of fifty-two years, should be specially noticed for the skill and fidelity with which he managed the estate and the respect and affection in which he was held by those who knew him.

Emily, a lady of devout and benevolent character, died March 14, 1864, at the age of seventy-two years.

All the children except the oldest have passed their lives unmarried on the old homestead. Such has been their attachment to their farm that they have not only been averse to leaving it, but until recently they have refused to part with any portion of it at any price, for the purpose of supplying building lots for the citizens of the rapidly enlarging city of Lowell.

However, in 1886, when the only surviving members of the family were the two sisters, this policy was changed. These sisters, reserving for their own residence the homestead, with a small amount of land, sold the rest of the farm to a syndicate, consisting of E. A. Smith, E. W. Hoyt, F. B. Shedd and T. R. Garrity, with this condition, that they should expend upon the thirty acres known as Fort Hill the sum of $25,000 for the purpose of preparing it to be presented to the city of Lowell "to be maintained perpetually as a public park for the unrestricted use of the citizens of Lowell." These gentlemen, commencing the stipulated work in the spring of 1886, promptly and satisfactorily fulfilled the contract. Under the supervision of E. A. Smith, one of the syndicate, and E. W Bowditch, an expert landscape gardener of Boston, macadamized driveways thirty feet in width were constructed and numerous concrete walks. These driveways winding up the hill are protected on either side by gutters covered with concrete. The grounds, which heretofore had been only a rough and stony pasture land, were prepared for the purpose of a park and planted with a large variety of trees, among which birch, maple, willow, poplar, spruce and catalpa abound. They are also adorned with shrubbery in every direction.

Since accepting this park, thus prepared and adorned, the city of Lowell has added greatly to its attractiveness and beauty. Under Superintendent Skene the work of adding to the trees and shrubbery and beautifying the landscape with flowers of various hues, artistically arranged, has added new attractions every year. To the toiler in the great manufactories of Lowell it is a delightful change to mount 175 feet above the level of the city and drink the pure air and view on every side, stretching far away, a landscape of unusual beauty. On the height in the park has been placed a marble tablet on which the names of the distant objects in the landscape have been chiseled and lines drawn which direct the eye of the visitor to each of these objects. The tablet thus becomes a very pleasing and instructive study. It points the beholder to Mount Hunger and Mount Watatic, in the town of Ashby, Mass.; to Mount Monadnock, in Jaffrey, N. H.; to Mount Wachusett, in Princeton, Mass.; to Robin's Hill, in Chelmsford, Nobscott Hill, in Framingham, and Long Hill, in Lexington; to the water tower in Stoneham, the insane asylum in Danvers and the State Almshouse in Tewksbury; to Boston, Lawrence, Temple, Lyndeborough, Peterborough and other places. Spread out beneath him are the fertile fields of the neighboring towns, and, most attractive of all, a full view of the city of Lowell, with its vast manufactories, whose graceful chimneys tower aloft, with its numerous church spires and its thousand structures erected by the hand of industry.

Besides the beauties which thus meet the eye, the hill has to the citizen of Lowell a historic charm. Its very name suggests the fact that in the old days of Indian warfare, when the powerful Mohawks threatened with relentless hand to destroy the weaker eastern tribes, the Pawtuckets, whose homes were on the banks of the Merrimack, under their chief, Wannalancet, erected a fort upon this hill, surrounding it with palisades. Hence the name of the hill and the park.

The entrance to the park is commanded by two massive columns of granite about fourteen feet high, on each of which is the name of the park, together with a tablet on which is the following inscription: "*This park was presented to the city of Lowell in* 1886 *by Emily and Elizabeth Rogers, daughters of Zadock Rogers, Sr., who bought the farm including Fort Hill in* 1805."

APPENDIX TO LOWELL.

The following paragraphs were by accident omitted from their proper place—namely, at the close of the memoir of J. C. Ayer, on page 105:

No memoir of Mr. Ayer can be written without recording something of the character of the wonderful woman who was his wife, and who played so lofty a part in all his purposes and achievements. Of extraordinary judgment and a mental calibre capable of grasping any subject, she was the constant companion and adviser of her husband in all his varied projects and occupations. He kept her daily informed of all the details of his plans and business, and more than once was he turned aside from a road leading to catastrophe by her advice. As evidence of Mr. Ayer's estimate of her capabilities it may be stated that he appointed her one of the trustees under his will. Of great self-possession and strength of character combined with clearness of intellect, no estimate can be placed upon the importance of the part played by this remarkable lady in the drama we have just recited. A single incident will show her self-possession and power of will. In the fall of 1889, while driving in the streets of Paris in company with Lady Clarke, she left her carriage to take her accustomed exercise. In crossing a street she was knocked down and run over by a cab, and both her arms were broken. Without calling for the assistance of any one, she resumed her seat in her carriage, and drove back to her hotel; and although both arms hung limp by her sides, she went alone to her room, and the boy in the elevator did not notice that anything had happened to her. She furthermore took nothing to relieve the pain or produce unconsciousness while the bones were being set.

Added to these qualities, she possesses great gentleness and amiability, and has always been an exceptionally devoted and affectionate mother.



CHAPTER XV.

CHELMSFORD.

BY HENRY S. PERHAM.

EARLY HISTORY.

THE first movement toward the settlement of Chelmsford was made in 1652 by some citizens of Woburn and Concord who petitioned the Court for the privilege of examining a tract of land on the "other side of Concord River."

Woburn and Concord were the towns then nearest to this tract, the latter having been the first inland town in Massachussetts.

The examination of this tract was followed by a petition May 10, 1653, for a grant of the quantity of six miles square, "which bordereth upon Merrimack River near to Paatucket, which we do find a very comfortable place to accommidate a company of God's people upon; that may with God's blessing and assistance live comfortably upon and do good in that place for church and commonwealth." Signed to this were the names of Benjamin Butterfield, John Parker, Isaac Learned, James Parker, George Farley, Thomas Chamberlin, Joseph Parker, John Hosmer, Jacob Parker, Henry Foster, William Chamberlin, John Nuttinge, Edmund Chamberlin, John Baldwinge, Richard Griffin, James Blood, John Smedley, Roger Draper, William Fletcher, Thomas Adams, William Hartwell, Robert Proctor, William Buttrick, Baptist Smedley, Richard Hildreth, Thomas Briggam, Daniel Bloggett, John Hall, William Hall.

This tract petitioned for included the fishing-grounds of the Indians, at Pawtucket, upon the Merrimack, where the city of Lowell now stands. Gookin wrote that this was an "ancient and capital seat of Indians." Rev. John Eliot, of Roxbury, was then engaged in those efforts to convert the Indians to Christianity, from which he came to be known as the Apostle to the Indians. He had visited Pawtucket as early as 1647, in company with Captain Willard, of Concord, and some of the Christian Indians of his own neighborhood. Again in the spring of 1648: "At that season of the year there was annually a great collection of Indians at this spot, a famous fishing-place, and they furnished him with large audiences—Indians that came from various quarters."

The good Eliot, who was mindful as well for the temporal as the spiritual welfare of his dusky charges, petitioned the Court for a grant of land for the Indians. The following answer of the Court was to both petitions:

"MAY 18, 1653.

"In ans^r to the peticon of seuerall of the inhabitants of Concord and Woobourne for the erecting of a new plantacon on Merremacke River, neere to Pawtuckett, the court doth graunt the peticoners of Concord and Woobourne the track of land menconed in theere peticon, excepting some part of it joyning to Merremacke River: *Provided*, that the sajd peticoners shall suffi. jently breake vp full so much land for the Indians in such place as they shall appointe wth in such plantacon as shall there be appointed them, as they haue of planting ground about a hill called Robbins Hill, and that the Indjans shall have vse of theere planting ground, aforesajd, free of all damages, vntill the peticoners shall have broken vp the land for the Indians as aforesajd.

"2ly. For the plantacon peticoned for by Mr. Eljott, the court judgeth it meete to be graunted them, wth the exceptions and provissions aforementioned, and for the stating of both, that Capt Willard and Capt Johnson be appointed to lay out the sajd plantacons or touneshipps, the English at the charge of the peticoners, the Indjans at the charge of the countrje, w^thin one month after the end of this sessions, that neither of the plantacons be retarded.

"3ly. That if the peticoners of Concord and Woobourne shall not, w^thin two yeares, setle a competent noumber of familjes there, by building and planting vppon the sajd tract of land twenty familjes or vpwards, so as they may be in capacitje of injoying all the ordjnances of God there, then the graunt to be vojd."

Of this committee, which was entrusted by the Court to lay out these grants, Captain Edward Johnson, of Woburn, was the author of "The Wonder-working Providence of Zion's Savior in New England," a valuable historical work which epitomizes the Puritan philosophy. Simon Willard, of Concord (the ancestor of two presidents of Harvard College), was the gallant captain who rode to the relief of Brookfield when it was assaulted by the Indians August 2, 1675.

A few families came in and occupied this territory without waiting for their petition to be acted upon, probably in 1652, as the first birth is recorded early in 1653, viz., "Joseph Parker, the son of Joseph and Marget, his wife [ ] 30 daye of March: 1653."

One record bears an earlier date, viz.:

"Sarah Parker, dau. of Jacob and Sarah, his wife [ ], Janeware 14: 1653." But the reform in the calendar, by Pope Gregory, had not then been adopted in New England. By the old style then in vogue the year began March 25th; therefore January, 1653, old style, would be January, 1654, new style. The usual form of writing dates between January and March was $165\frac{3}{4}$.

Allen gives it as a tradition that Joseph Parker was the first person born in town. One other birth and a marriage were recorded the same year.

The petitioners for the grant of the township did not all take up their abode here, and some who took up land soon disposed of their possessions and went elsewhere.

The Parkers were from Woburn. There were five brothers. Of the four whose names were among the petitioners, none of them long remained in Chelmsford. James went, about 1660, to Groton, where he became the leading man of the town. Joseph also went to Groton and after to Dunstable. Jacob was the first town clerk of Chelmsford, but soon removed to Malden, and John went to Billerica. The Chamberlins were also from Woburn. Thomas and Edmund settled in Chelmsford and William in Billerica. John Baldwin and George Farley, also from Woburn, settled in Billerica. The first birth in that town was Samuel, the son of George Farley. James Blood and John Nutting took up land here, but both soon went

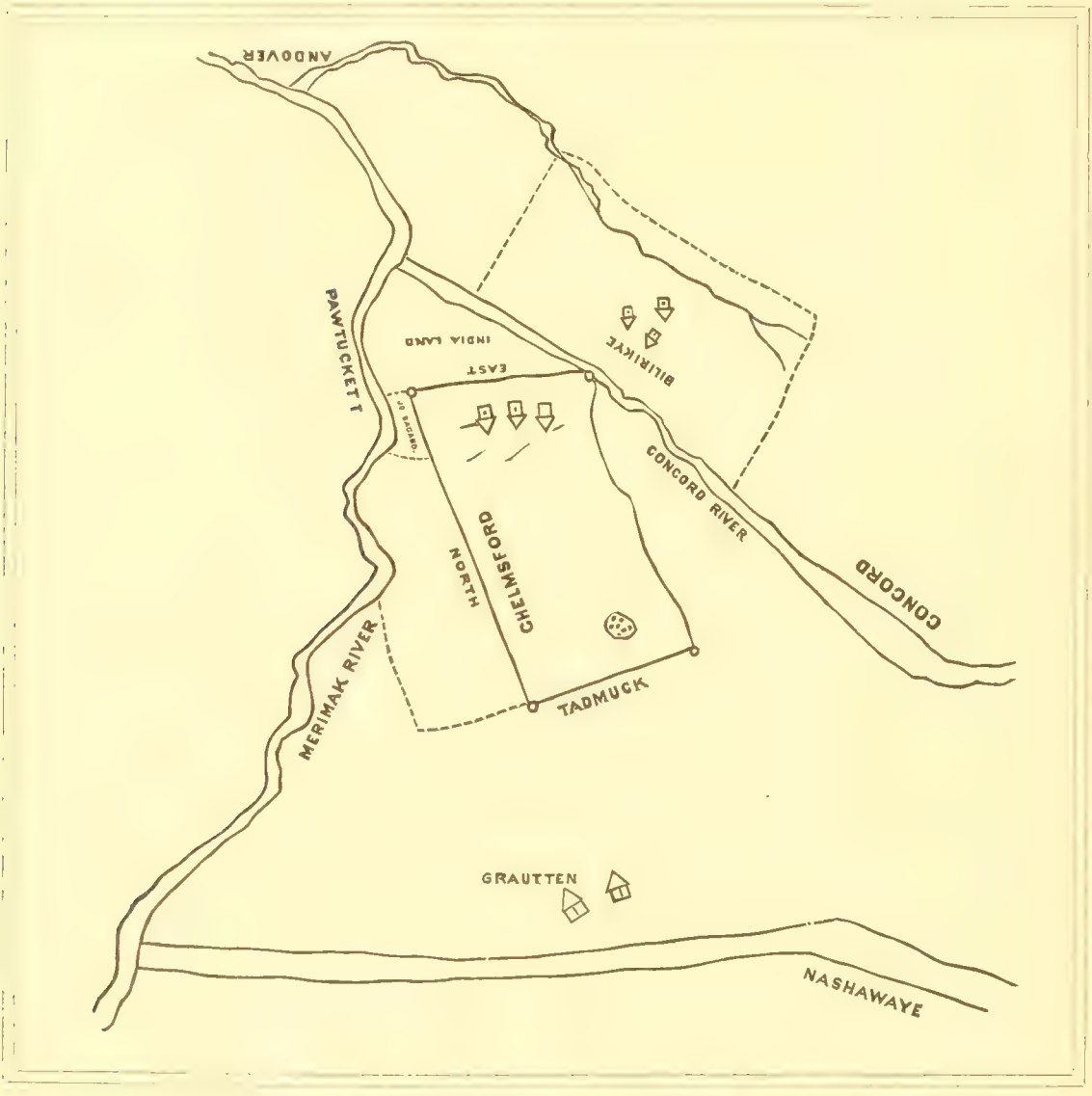
to Groton. The latter was killed by the Indians in the assault upon that town in 1676.

Abraham Parker, the elder of the brothers, came early with his sons, Moses, John and Isaac, and remained in this town.

A tradition,[1] which is worthy of credence, says that Abraham's wife was the first woman who "baked and brewed in Chelmsford."

Sagamore's planting field is shown upon the northeast. The description which accompanied the plan is, unfortunately not preserved. When the adjoining territory came to be occupied the lines of the town were found to be so indefinite as to occasion an uncertainty as to the correct boundaries.

The Nashoba Indians had obtained a grant of the section which is now Littleton, through the good offi-



THE PLAN OF CHELMSFORD FROM MASSACHUSETTS ARCHIVES.

The plan of the town as laid out by the committee, as here shown, was engraved from a tracing from the original in the Massachusetts Archives, Ancient Plans, vol. 112, p. 81. The space marked "India Land" was the tract reserved for the Indians. Joe

[1] Letter of Jonathan Parham, 1821.

ces of the apostle, Eliot, about the time of the grant to the Pawtuckets. At the time of King Philip's War the Indians mostly abandoned their reservation, and it was encroached upon by people from adjoining towns, mostly from Groton. Boundary controversies grew out of this. The Chelmsford line bordered upon this tract for a considerable distance.

Controversies also arose in another quarter between Chelmsford, Concord, Billerica and the Blood farms. In 1694 the selectmen of Chelmsford and Concord united in a petition to the General Court for a committee to examine and settle these rival claims. This was done and the claims of Billerica were established.

Finally, in 1697, the town chose Captain Bowers and Thomas Parker a committee "to act on the towns be halfe in all things nesery as to the finding out the first grant of the town and to do what soauer is nedfull to secuer the town as it is bounded"

They obtained the following deposition of one of the committee, then living in Groton, who assisted in laying out the town forty-five years before:

"Groton, noumber: 24: 1698 capten Jeams parker being of full age testyfy and say that the honered Jenarall courte grated a sarten track of land for a plantation nowe caled chelmsford and impowered majear symon wilard and capten edward Johnson as a committe, which committe came with full power to lay out sd plantation and did se sd plantation layd out to ther content capten John Shearmon being the artes, did lay out sd plantation begining at a riuer comonly caled conkard riuer bounded with a stake upon the land caled wamaset land and so runing on a lyne by marked tres to a heape of stones and to nashoba plantation runing upon nashoba line to a great pine-tre and so runing on a strayt line ouer a pond caled stonny brook pond to a pine-tre marked with C and G and so ouer sd brook to a heape of stones and so runing on the south syd of a great hill on the north syd of sd brook and ouer sd brook to a great pine-tre and so to sd stake by conkard riuer thus sd committe and sd arttes layd out sd plantation and reseued full sattesfacttion for ther sarues therin: and did ingage to make a tru return to the honared court of ther laying out sd plantation: and furder sd parker douthe testyfy and say that hinslef Thomis adams Wilyam flecher and Isack larnit ware the committe chosen by the petetinors of sd land to se sd plantation layd out: this taken upon outh befoer me this 24 of noumber: 1698

"THOMIS HINCHMAN, Justes.

"This aboue is a true coppey of the origanall recorded by me, solloman Keyes, toune clerk the 5 day of desember 1698"[1]

It is impossible to reconcile this description, and the lines as settled between Chelmsford and Billerica, in 1701 (in which those towns joined for several miles), with the plan. It will be seen, however, that Chelmsford extended from the Concord River on the east to Stony Brook Pond (now called Forge Pond) on the west. Following the description from there, "over sd brook to a heap of stones,"—the northwest corner,—"and so running on the south side of a great hill"—either Kissacook or Snake Meadow Hill—"on the north side of said brook"—Stony Brook—"and over said brook to a great pine tree"—the northeast corner. Allen says that the latter bound was at the glass factory, which stood near what is now Baldwin Street, in Lowell, nearly opposite West Pine Street. Although I know of nothing improbable in this statement of Allen's, his other descriptions of the town lines are so manifestly erroneous that little reliance can be placed upon it.

As soon as these few pioneers become established in their new home they set about to provide for the religious wants of the community.

In September, 1654, propositions were made to the church of Wenham and their pastor, Rev. John Fisk, to remove to this place. An account of these negotiations in the quaint diction of the time has been preserved in the handwriting of Mr. Fisk:

"A day was set of meeting at Chelmsford.

"Vpon the s[d] day set diuers of y[e] Brethren accompanied the Pastor ouer vnto chelms. where y[e] Comittee & divers others were present. A view was taken of y[e] place. The Brethren p[r]sent satisfyed themselves aboute theire accommodations, & proposalls were then made to y[e] pasto[r] for his accommodation & yeerely mayntenance, as to be tended vnto him by consent of y[e] whole of Inhabitants & in their name by y[e] Committee."

Soon after their return to Wenham the major part of the church, seven in number, with their pastor, decided to accept Chelmsford's proposals. But at this stage of the proceedings, for some unexplained reason, the negotiations were broken off. "Thus the matter Lay dormant as twere all winter till y[e] 1[st] m[o]. 55, at what time Bro: Read coming ouer enformed vs in such wise here at Wenham, as therevpon both y[e] P. & y[e] s[d] engaged brethren demurred vpon y[e] proceedings & some y[t] had sold heere at Wenham, redeemed their accommodations agayne into their possession and a Letter was sutably sent by Br. Read to acquainte y[e] Chelmsf. comittee how things stood & advised to stead themselves elsewhere."

The matter was not abandoned, however; several letters passed between them. And in June, 1655, "Jsa. Lernet, Sim: Thompson & Tho: Adams" went with letters from the people of Chelmsford, entrusted "with full power to them to treate & finally to determine the busines depending betwene both parties." It was finally decided "to refer the matter to counsell and y[e] parties agreed vpon were M[r]. Endicott, Governor; M[r] Mather, Mr Allen, of Dedham; M[r] Cobbet, M[r] Sherman Capt. Johnson, of Wooburne who determined the case for Chelmsford.

"This case thus determined: on either side preparation was made for y[e] Removal of the church.

"Accordingly about y[e] 13[th] of 9[mo]. 55, There were met at Chelmsford, the pastor with y[e] Engaged Brethren of Wenham Church, viz., Ezdras Read, Edw. Kemp, Austin Killam, Ser: Foster, Geo: Byam & Rich Goldsmith, Seuen in all To whom such of the Brethren of Wooburne & Concord Ch: late at Wenham, Now in Removing to Chelmesford, presented themselves & Testimony Giuen were by an vnanimous vote Recejved into fellowship They being y[e] greater number in way of [ ] complyance a Relation passes [on] either side, as each one relation by [word] viz.:

Memb[rs]. Rec[d].

"Isaack Lernett [illegible] of 10, 55) 1
Simon Thompson [illegible] at Cooburne 2
Wm. Underwood 3
Allen Parker 4
Benj. Butterfield 5
[illegible] 6
Next received Dan. Blogget, who brought letters of dismission from the ch: at Cambridge 7

"So after this the Seals of the Supper administered and there were admitted by vote these members of other Churches, to communion with

[1] Copied from original record, page 56.

us in these Seals Mr. Griffin, Wm. Fletcher and his wife, Tho: Adams) and his wife, Br. Underwood's wife Edw Spalding, Bro Butterfield's wife, Bro: Chamberlin's wife, Edm Chamberlin's wife, Abram Parker's wife, Jos. Parker's wife, Isa Lernet's wife, Sim: Thompson's wife

"8. Since Rec'd. into fellowship was Jacob Parker

"9. Tho: Adams and Edw Spalding on 27 of 2d 56."

THE FIRST TOWN-MEETING for the choice of officers to govern the town affairs and to provide for the support of the church was held in November, 1654, at the house of William Fletcher. This is said to have been the first frame house in town. It stood a few rods east of the house of the late Ephraim Crosby, upon land which has continued in the possession of the Fletcher family to the present time.

The following is the record of this meeting:

"The 23d the 9th month 1654.

"At a meeting then at William Fletcher's Hous there was chosen to officiate in Ordering the Publick affairs of the Place by the Consent of the Major part of the Town for this present year ensuing are as followeth:

"Esdras Read Edward Spaulding William Fletcher Isaac Lerned, Simon Thompson: William Underwood: Thomas Adams.

"We give to Mr. Fisk Thirty acres of meadow and Thirty Acres of Plowable Land for the acomidation of him for his most conveniancy: And we do agree and Order that he shall have a hous built for him Thirty-eight foot in Length & Twenty foot in bredth, with three fire Rooms, the Chimneys built with Brick or Stone: and we promise to pay to Mr. Fisk, Fifty Pounds for the first year; And we promise to pay his maintinance as the Lord shall enable us for the future."

It is uncertain at this day where Mr. Fisk's house stood, but I think it was on or near the site of Wilson's Block.

In all the foregoing transactions we see revealed the deep religious character of the founders of this town. The clause in the first petition for the grant, that "they find a comfortable place to accommodate a company of God's people upon," and the condition of the grant that they settle a competent number of families . . . as may be in capacity for enjoying all the ordinances of God there." And their action in submitting the question of the removal of the Wenham Church to a council composed of the Governor and some of the Colonies' most eminent divines, are acts consistent with that theocratic scheme of government which "sought to erect a commonwealth to be composed of a united body of believers."

The Wenham company was a great accession to the town. Especially the influence of Rev. Mr. Fisk in shaping and guiding the affairs of the infant settlement cannot be estimated. [1] He was born in the parish of St. James, Suffolk County, England, about the year 1601. His parents sent him to the grammar school near their home and after to Immanuel College, Cambridge, where he took his first degree. He then studied for the ministry and entered upon his favorite work. The persecution of the nonconformists obliged him to abandon the ministry. He turned his attention to the study of physic, and, after passing an examination, engaged in practice. He came to New England in 1637. To avoid the fury of his persecutors he was obliged to go on board the vessel in disguise. "He came well stocked with servants and all sorts of tools for husbandry and carpentry and with provisions to support his family in a wilderness three years, out of which he charitably lent a considerable quantity to the country, which he then found in the distresses of a war with the Pequot Indians." His mother died on the passage and his infant child soon after.

"[2] He taught the Charlestown grammar school and after in Salem the first grammar school in that city." He acted as pastor in Wenham for about fourteen years. "Twenty years did he shine in the golden candlestick of Chelmsford, a plain but an able . . . and useful preacher of the gospel; rarely, if ever, by sickness hindered from the exercises of his ministry."

He was physician as well as pastor and Cotton Mather says of him, "Among the first preachers and writers which rendered the primitive times of New England happy, was one who might be called the beloved physician; one who might also be given the eulogy which the ancients think was given to Luke—a brother whose praise was in the Gospel, throughout all the churches. This was Mr. John Fiske."

Of those who came with Mr. Fisk, Mr. Thomas Hinchman became perhaps the leading man of the town. As deacon of the church, deputy to the court, trustee for the Indians, and leader of the military, he exerted a wide influence. He was also probably the most wealthy man of the town. Although he left no family so far as we know, his name has been remembered. One citizen now living was named for him—Edwin Henchman Warren. Esdras Read soon removed to Boston, where he died in 1680. The Spaldings and Byams have continued prominent names in town to the present time. Austin Killam and Richard Goldsmith both died in Wenham. The latter was killed by lightning May 13, 1673, while engaged in conversation with Rev. Mr. Higginson, who had just returned from the church.

The second town-meeting was held "month first Day 24th 1655. William Fletcher is chosen Constable: Isaac Lerned is chosen Sergeant of the band: Simon Tomson is chosen Clerk of the Band:

"It is ordered that the first Second Day of the first, month Shall be observed by all the householders of the town from year to year for the Chusing of all annuall officers belonging to the Town as the Selectmen or Committee, Deputy for the Court: Constable; The three men to end all small causes under Forty Shillings, Surveyors for the high-ways Overseers of the fences and Swine and to meet at the meeting-hous by nine a clock in the morning and for the first hours non-appearance twelve pence and for a whole Days Absence two Shillings."

Allen states that the third town-meeting was "held at the meeting-house agreeable to former vote."

[1] Allen.

[2] Ch. Manual Wenham.

It is not stated[1] in the record where this meeting was held. It is probable that the meeting-house was not built for several years. In 1662 a rate was levied for the "meeting-house for ye Towne £100–8." And the two years previous considerable sums were raised relative to the same object.

INCORPORATION.—The town was incorporated May 29, 1655, by the following act:

"Vppon informacon from Major Willard, by a letter from Esdras Read, Edward Spalden, Wm. Fletcher, etc., inhabitants of a new plantacon, that the noumber of inhabitants, according to the time pfixt in the Courts graunt, were there settled at theire request, the Court doth graunt the name thereof to be called Chelmsford."

The incorporation of Billerica and Groton bear the same date.

Chelmsford was probably named for that town in England. President John Adams, who was from the same family as Samuel and Thomas Adams of this town, wrote in his diary that "Chelmsford was probably named in compliment to Mr. Hooker, who was once minister of that town in Essex."

It is pleasant to feel that in bestowing a name upon the town its founders may have been moved by a sympathy with the enlightened democratic views of the great preacher who founded Connecticut; the author of "the first-written constitution known to history that created a government, and it marked the beginnings of American democracy, of which Thomas Hooker deserves more than any other man to be called the father."[2]

SAW-MILL.—As soon as the town was fairly organized measures were taken in the following action for the establishment of a saw-mill:

"1656, July Day ye third. At a Public meeting of the whole town, it is Granted to Mr. Samuel Adams in Consideration of Setting up a Saw-mill: and thereby Supliing the Town with Boards at three Shillings the hundred, or the Sawing of one Board log for the providing and bringing of another to be Redy to work by the next March ensuing. In consideration Whereof it is hereby Granted to the Sd Mr. Adams to have the Sum of Four hundred and fifty acres of Land upon the South Side of the meadow belonging to the Sd Mr. Adams, called brook meadow; Farther that the Sd Mr. Adams Shall have Liberty to make use of the Pines upon the Common. And to hold the fore Sd Land to him and his heirs for ever."

A further grant of one hundred acres was made in consideration of Mr. Adams erecting a corn-mill. Later the town gave him liberty to set flood-gates at Heart Pond.

This mill was upon Great Brook, about two miles southeast of the centre of the town, where Russell's mills now are.

The difficulties which these pioneers experienced in maintaining themselves in this wilderness is indicated in their petition for an extension of their grant.

"7th 3mo., 1656.

"The humbell petition of the inhabitants of Chelmsford sheweth that whereas this honoured Courtt hath fformerly giuen them a sertayn tractt of land which we thankefuly acsept of, and wee thought it to haue binn sofitient and Conuenient for a plantatyon, but by reason of the stonines of sum part and the barones of another part there of, we weare Constrained to set off our habitatyons on one corner of our bounds which was only Conuenient for that vse, and so wee have vnauoidably put our selues vp on straights because now our setuation is neare vpon our north east line, wheare wee haue no outlett for our Cattell to feed on, may it please, therefore, this honoured Courtt to take this our Condityon in to Consideratyon, and to grant a small parsill of land from our north east line downe to merimack Riuer, and so bownded by the sayd Riuer abouttt three mills, and so to run vp on a south west line so as that wee woold not bee any hindrance to Granton plantatyon: May it please this honoured Courtt to graunt petytion how euer your petisionors will Continualy Remayne praying for a blesing vpon all your waity affaires.

"Jo ffiske: "Isack Iernegl,
"Thomas Addams,
"Simon Tompson,
"Edward Spaulding,
"Beniamin buterfild,
"William fletcher
"william vnderwood,
"in the name & on the Behalfe of ye Towne."

Some misapprehension has been occasioned by the expression in this petition "our situation is near upon our north east line." The centre of population was at the meeting-house, which stood upon, or near, the site of the present Unitarian Church; and as the town extended westward to Groton, and not as far northward as the present North Village, it will be seen that what is now the centre of the town was then the northeast section.

That "we have no outlet for our cattle to feed on," while there were but twenty or thirty families to occupy such a large extent of territory, was owning to its physical conditions. It was covered by forest except upon the meadows which skirted the streams, or where fires may have swept through leaving spaces where the wild grasses would spring up, or where the "barroness" of the sandy plain was incapable of supporting vegetation.

Eliot had petitioned about the same time for an extension of the Indian grant, and the answer of the Court was to both petitions, viz.:

"In Answer to this Peticon and Allso that part of mr. Eliot's Peticon respecting An Interagrement of land, vpon Conference with the Comittee who layd out the bounds of Chelmsford and perusal of a descripcon, A plott of the sayd plantacons and Allso of the Track of land now by both parts Peticoned for: Wee Apprehend it requisite that the Indian grant be extended A mile from the North East Angle or corner bound of Chelmsford Abutting on Merrimack and Patucket Eastward, taking in John Sagamor's planting ground. And the end of the said mile to determine the Indain plantacon. And for the rest of the land [in behalf of both towns—] Peticoned for, that Chelmsford South and North line Abutting on Tadmuck, be extended from the Northweast Angle or Corner three Miles north: so as it pass not Merrimack riuer. And from thence to run A parralell line, with the East and west line of Chelmsford, vntill it meete with Merimack Riuer. And that the whole Track of land so taken in, be and remayne in Comunitie vnto the Towns of Chelmsford and the Indian Town called Patuckett for all vses.

"21th 3mo 1656. "DANIEL GOOKIN,
"JOSEPH HILLS,
"JOHN WISWALL.

"The Deputyes approve of the returne of the Comittee in answer to this petition desiringe the consent of or honord magists hereto,
"WILLIAM TORREY, *Clerc.*

"Consented to by ye magists, EDWARD RAWSON, *Secrety.*"

(Copy from original record in the archives at State-House, by David Pulsifer.)

The dotted line on the plan shows the territory petitioned for. A portion of this was granted exclu-

[1] Transcript. [2] Fisk.

sively to the Indians, and in the remainder they were given equal privileges with the people of Chelmsford.

This arrangement, as might be expected, proved "prejudicial to the mutual peace of the said plantation," and in 1660 the Court granted permission for an exchange of land with the Indians. By this the Indians gained some land formerly held by Chelmsford, and relinquished to their white neighbors all to the north of the Chelmsford line that had been petitioned for in 1656. The agreement was signed by James Parker, William Felther (Fletcher), and Tho. Hincksman, trustees for the Indians and by John Eliot, "in witness of my approbation."

Appended was "the names of y^e^ cheife inhabitants of Pmatucket, testifying theire consent and sattisfaction in this deed:

"The marke	Puntahhun, John Tohatowon.
"The marke	Kussunanscut.
"The marke of	Pannobotiquis.
"The marke	of Nomphon.
"The marke of	Peter.
"The marke of	Nonnoit.
"The marke of	Wompannoonn."

PETITION TO TRADE WITH INDIANS.—The following petition for the privilege of trading with the Indians probably contains the names of nearly all the men then residing in the town:

"Chelmsford, May 17: '58. To the honored Coart Assembled at Boston.

"The humble petistion the inhabetants of the towne off Chelmsford Sheweth; that we have as god by his providen [haveing desposed off uss with ow^e^ famelies into this Remoat Corner of the wildernes; whare not with Standing the improvement of all Lawfull Liberties and Advantages put into ow^e^ hands wee have and doe find as the State of things now standeth much dificalte ^to^: nay imposebile[ ] of procuering such nesesarie suplye as boath church and familie ocations doe call for to the great hasard boath of uss and ow^rs^ as wee dout not but y^r^ wisdoms are sensable off which dificalltie is much increased to uss by beeing prohibeted from tradeing with the indiens which we doe conseiue to bee ow^e^ Lawful Liberte: ow^e^ humble Request tharfore is that y^r^ honers would bee pleased to take this case into y^r^ consederation: and grant yow^e^ petiscioners thare Lawfall Liberte which wee conceive ought not to bee Menopolised inasmuch as it is no nue inuention, and that the Lord would kepe boath you and yow^rs^ in his feare and truth wee yow^r^ petiscioners shall for ever praye wee doe further in[ ] your honer to Rate for this inserted Leter to bee ow^e^ townes brand or Leter of marks as Law injoyneth vss: C:

"Jamas Parker, Thomas Adams, Josiah Richardson, William Fletcher, Edward Spalden, John Fiske, Henry Farwell, Georg byam, Berabin butterfild, Tho. Chamberlin, Beniamin butterfield, Roberd Procter, Edward Kempe, Daniel Bloget, Edman Chamberlin, James Blud, John Spalden, Joseph Parker, Roberd Fletcher, Samewell Foster, Joseph Gilson, Games Hildreth, William Underwood, John Shiple, Richard Hildreth, John Nutting, Abraham Parker, Edward Spalden, John Shiple, Joseph Parkis, Samewell Kempe."

In 1665 the line was more definitely established between Chelmsford and Wamesit. The agreement was signed by the following Indians, who were "present and consented: nob how, John line, misstik george, ffrances, Sameull alias manatoques, ould roger." The line began at the Concord River, where Billerica and the Indian grant on the east side of the river joined; from there "a streight line untill you come ouer the River meadow"—"thence westward cross the high ridge to a pine in the bottom"—"thence westward"—"thence it turns to the great swamp."

It is impossible to follow the line accurately, but the language over the river meadow and "cross the high ridge to a pine in the bottoms" seems to describe the lay of the land west of the Lowell City Farm buildings. From there it went to the swamp through which runs the bed of the old Middlesex Canal, and from there north to the river where Baldwin Street terminates.

In these exchanges of land with the Indians, it is plain that the superior shrewdness of the whites gained them the larger share. Some compensation may, however, have been made to the Indians, as in 1665 a rate was levied of £31 17*s.* 8*d.* "for the purchase of the plantation of y^e^ Indians."

ROADS AND RESIDENCES.—It is interesting to trace the early roads, as it enables us to determine the lines of settlement. As we have seen, when this territory was first explored the only land mentioned as under cultivation was the Indian's corn-field upon Robins' Hill. With that exception the territory which these men surveyed from this eminence, was probably an almost unbroken forest, except upon the meadows which skirted the streams. The first inhabitants could not therefore erect their dwellings in villages, as social considerations and mutual safety would prompt. They must push out upon the borders of the meadows or wherever they could find food for their cattle. Highways were necessary to enable them to go from house to house, and to "mill and meeting-house." At first these were little more than rude paths cut through the forest, some of which came by continued use to be established highways, without any formal action of the town.

The road from William Fletcher's house to the meeting-house passed around in front of the present residences of Mrs. E. B. Worthen and Mr. D. A. Bussell. There were perhaps half a dozen families, besides the minister, living near the meeting-house. These were Wm. Fletcher, John Bates, who lived near Mrs. Worthen's. Dea. Cornelius Waldo, whose house stood in Mr. Bussell's garden (Dea. Waldo came from Ipswich about 1665). Stephen Pierce, a tailor, and Abraham Parker were on the south side of the brook. (Parker and his sons afterwards built the first mill on that stream.)

"Stony Brook path" started at John Bates' (now Worthen's) and extended toward what is now District No. 7. Upon this road was John Perham, upon land which has continued to be occupied by his descendants to the present time.

The "town-way to the mill" is now South Street. It has been straightened from time to time. It passed around before the present residence of C. E. A. Bartlett, and made a turn before J. E. Warren's and, after crossing Farley's Brook, swung around to the east to avoid the hill. Upon this road, besides Samuel Adams, the miller, lived Edward Spaulding[1] (one of the Wenham Company) at the present Sanford Hazen place.

[1] Family tradition.

Moses Barron lived near Mr. Charles Sweetser's, and Joseph Warren located, before 1700, upon the place which still continues in the possession of his descendants. It is said that the first burial in town was upon his land.[1]

The Billerica road was the "road to the Bay." It was the line of travel to Boston, for Groton and Lancaster, as well as this town, and these towns were required to help support the bridge across the Concord River in Billerica. Henry Farwell lived on this road, I think, where Timothy Adams lives. The road which runs from the town farm over the Golden Cove and Carolina Plain to Middlesex, was the "country way to Merrimac." This terminated at Poor-Man's Bridge, which was near where Westford Street, in Lowell, now crosses Black Brook. It was extended to the river, corresponding to what is now Baldwin Street, probably in 1673. The following is the report of the committee:

"William Underwood, William fletcher and Abraham Parker being appointed a comittee to Lay out a highway for the Inhabitants on the other side of Meremack do Determine that it shall begin at the Country-way at poor man's bridge, and so along between the two swamps and over William Underwood's Meadow, all along bounded by marked trees on both sides; and so Runeth below Mr. Hinchman's Dam; and so to the Indian Line to answer the Country Road at merimack and on this side."

A number of families were located on the borders of the Indian land, within the present limits of the city of Lowell, in the vicinity of Stedman, Baldwin and West Pine Streets. Two foot-ways were laid out in that section in 1677, of which the following is a copy of the record:[2]

"By appointment of the Townsmen, there is two footways Laid out through the Land of John Wright; The one begining at the stile next to Jerahmeel Bowers, and so to the cart bridge, and then below the orchard to the Land of Jonathan Butterfield; and then close by the fence of John Wright up to the Drift-way, and the other Begining against John Shepley's and then Straight to the Driftway at Jonathan Butterfield's Barn; by William Underwood's and Jerathmeel Bowers'."

Jerathmel Bowers lived where Sewal Bowers now resides. The cart-bridge was probably over Black Brook. Bowers was a man of considerable wealth for the times. He removed to Groton two or three years before his death, in 1724.

John Shepley came to Chelmsford with Mr. Fisk in 1655. (His house and land in Wenham he sold to a brother of Mr. Fisk.) He is an ancestor of the Perhams through the marriage of his daughter, Lydia, to John Perham, in 1664. His son John sold, in 1698, and removed to Groton. The Indians afterwards massacred all the Shepleys in Groton save a boy, John, sixteen years old, who was taken captive and kept four years, after which he returned, and from him descended all the Shepleys in that vicinity.

Other residents in this section were: John Wright, Thomas Sewal, Jonathan Butterfield, John Spaulding, Anthony Harker, James Richardson, Joseph Parkhurst (son of George, of Watertown), and Maj. Thomas Hinchman. Capt. John Webb, *alias* Evered, or Everett, lived on the banks of the Merrimack, near the present Chelmsford line. He was a man of prominence, was the first deputy to the Court, officer in the military and an extensive land-owner. (He owned Tyng's Island.) He was disfranchised by the Court for unchaste conduct, but afterwards forgiven and restored to his political privileges and allowed to hold his military office.

Henry Bowtall, or Bowtwell, lived near the present Lowell line, on Steadman Street. The Dunstable road entered this as the following record shows:

"The : 1st: Day of January : 1674 : Levet Thomas Hinchman and Levet Samuel Foster, being appointed by the Town to Joyn, with Levet : Wheeler and Abraham Parker, the Committee to Lay out the Country way from Dunstable to Chelmsford: They do Joyntly agree on both parties: That the Way shall in Chelmsford bounds begin at Mr. Ting's Farm, and so to be six polls wide: And so to continue as by marked Trees down to Jerathmeel Bowers' Land: and so to Black brook in to the Country way that comes from Merimack."

This corresponded to the road which passes through North Chelmsford. It turned eastward near Drum Hill, over a road now little used and entered the "way that comes from Merrimac," near the present Westford Street. The travel to Boston, from Dunstable and the country above, passed over this line for a long term of years.

The Beaver Brook meadows attracted a number of families to the section which is now School District 5. The first permanent road in town which was recorded was in this section, viz.:

"January : 7 : 1659.

"George Biam and Thomas Barrett are appointed a comittee to state the High-way that gos to Tadmuck before Thomas Chamberlain's hous: The tree at his Hog's Coat is concluded one bound, and so to Run his due bredth acording to order, towards the Brook Cald Beaver brook."

Thomas Chamberlin lived a few rods east of the Hunt place. The road from there goes across Tadmuck Swamp on the north side of Heart Pond. This record presupposes a road to the meeting-house from that point. Thomas Chamberlin was a man of wealth. He owned one-third of the Dudley farm of 1500 acres, in Billerica. Others in the neighborhood were Edmund Chamberlin, Richard Hildreth (from Woburn, died 1693). The Court granted him 150 acres of land because of his "necessitous condition."

George Byam, who came with the Wenham Company, in 1655, settled where his descendant, George A. Byam, now resides. The farm has remained continuously in possession of the family. Arthur Warren lived, I think, where B. O. Robbins' house stands. Jacob Warren lived there in 1711, when the road was laid out from that point northward.

The way to "Little Tadmuck," early referred to in descriptions of land in this section, starts at the house of the late S. C. Hunt, passes the No. 5 Schoolhouse, and on towards Chamberlin's Corner, in Westford. This was probably the first outlet for the Stony Brook lands.

The Sheehan place was originally occupied by

[1] E. H. Warren. [2] Transcript, p. 63.

Adams. Thomas Adams lived at the Hayward place. He sold to Benjamin Haywood in 1726 and removed to Dunstable, where he died in 1746, aged seventy-one. The farm still continues in the Hayward family. This was a garrison-house and may have been occupied by the Haywards earlier than the above date, as "Mr. Nathaniel Hayward and his man, with two souldiers there posted," occupied a garrison-house in 1692. The Otis Adams place was occupied by Samuel Chamberlin at an early day. The house stood on the opposite side of the spring from the present dwelling.

The Pine Hill road was not formally laid out till 1755, although it was probably in use as a means of access to Flaggy Meadow at an earlier day. An old cellar, between G. A. Byam and E. E. Dutton's indicates an early habitation upon that road.

The following is a copy of the record of the Groton road, which passed through this section. A portion of it was probably already in use as a road to the meeting-house:

"3d 1 month 1662 3.

"Thomas Adams and Josiah Richardson being chosen a committee to Joyn with Groton committee to Lay out a High-way from Town to Town the work is performed by them and the way is Laid out from Beaver Brook Bridge over the North side of Robbins-hill and thence through Richard Hildreth's yard and so to the west end of Hart pond over the swamp and so to Thomas Chamberlin's meadow and so on towards Groton on the east side of Tadmuck great meadow."

The road which passes around on the south and west sides of Robins Hill, and enters the above road at John Byam's was laid out soon after as follows: ": 7th : 8: month :: 1673: Laid out by the selectmen the Day above for the use of the Town a high-way which is bounded Between Henry Gidleys Lott and John Blanchards meadow and so all along between the meadow and Robbins hill Runing into the way that comes from George Biams to the meeting-house." This accommodated Gidley, who lived at what is now the Fay place, and Thomas Barrett, who was at what is now Chas. W. Byam's. Probably other farms had paths leading into this road. Mr. E. F. Dupee's farm and Andrew H. Park's are both said to have been occupied by Barretts at this time. The latter was a garrison-house.

The meadows upon Great Brook early attracted settlements to the southern quarter of the town, in what is now Carlisle. In this neighborhood lived John Barrett, George Robbins, Thomas Cory and Ambrose Swallow, and probably others. In 1671 the town laid out a highway "for the Inhabitants of Great Brook and others to travel to mill and meeting-hous."

Settlements soon pushed westward into the Stony Brook Valley, in the vicinity of what is now Westford Depot, on the Stony Brook Railroad. John Snow, Joseph Parkhurst (who had removed from his former place of abode), Joseph Butterfield and others were there located. The time of the laying out of their road is uncertain, as the original record is not dated; but the committee to lay it out was appointed in 1696. It was called the "Stony Brook highway to the meeting-house."

A road was already in use from the meeting-house to the vicinity of what is now the No. 7 School-house. From there it passed over Francis Hill by the house of Joseph Keyes to John Snow's. A portion of this road on the west slope of Francis Hill has been discontinued. Another road was laid out at the same time leading into this from Arthur Crouch's house, "and by the houses at Little Tadmuck." This completed the first road from what is now Westford Centre to Chelmsford Centre. Arthur Crouch lived upon Tadmuck Hill as early as 1680. He was probably the first person to erect his dwelling upon this beautiful hill, now crowned by the charming village of Westford. Samuel Cleveland was granted land the following year upon the east side of Tadmuck Hill, with the privilege of damming the swamp upon his land. He was a son of Moses Cleaveland, of Woburn, who was the ancestor of Grover Cleveland, one of the only two persons now living who have completed a term in the high office of President of the United States.

Samuel Burge, John Spaulding, Joseph Spaulding, Joshua Fletcher and Benjamin Spalding were chosen fence-viewers for Stony Brook in 1682, '83 and '84. These records indicate that there were considerable settlements in this section at an earlier date than has been generally supposed.

Josiah Richardson, one of the original proprietors, provided a shelter for his family, at first, by digging into the bank. This farm is one of the very few which has remained continuously in one family. Mr. Edward F. Richardson is the present proprietor.

The Groton road (1663) passed through what is now the south part of Westford, then called "great tadmuck," and settlements pressed in that direction. Several Chelmsford names appear in a petition in 1711, for a township in Nashoba (now Littleton), which had been abandoned by the Indians, and a short time after a number of families living in that vicinity were united to Littleton for religious worship.

The method which governed the proprietors of the town in their land distribution is not described in the records. The first book of proprietor's, records, Allen states, was burned about 1715, with the house which contained them.

The lands not taken up were called "common lands" or "towns' common."

There were four divisions of the common lands.

New settlers were admitted by vote and granted a quantity of land for a house-lot, and the town granted land from time to time for the encouragement of useful trades.

The cattle were allowed—subject to certain restrictions—to range over the town's common.

The different herds were under the care of the field-drivers, who kept the cattle from straying away to become the prey to wolves.

This is probably the origin of this office, which is now

usually bestowed good-naturedly upon the newest benedicts. The limits of the different ranges are defined in the following order, which is interesting, as it indicates the early lines of settlement :

"7 : 1 : 71 its ordered Concerning herding of Cattell that from Cros Bridge to henry Boutells shall bee one herd." (Boutell lived near the Lowell line on Stedman Street.)

"2 From Cros bridge to Moses Barrons Shall bee another herd." (Barron lived near Chas. Sweetser's, on South Street.)

"3 From Thommas Barrets to Robertt procters and John barke Shall be an other herd." (Barrett's was at C. W. Byam's, and Proctor was near the old South Chelmsford School-house.[1])

"4 From George Biams to Arther warrens shall be another herd and that if Any person shall neglectt to put ther Catell to the herd they shall pay ther proportion of herding and twelve pence a beast over and Above." (This fourth herd was in District Five, probably from Geo. A. Byam's to B. O. Robbins'.)

A former vote passed in 1667 provided that "such as Live remoat shall have Liberty to choose their heards and have Cows and working cattell exempted."

Swine were also subjected to regulations, some of which must have been very annoying to piggy. "Every inhabitant being an householder shall have liberty to keep two swine on the common," and a person holding a ten-acre lot could keep four; "and so every man according to his enlarged lot." To prevent a too free use of piggy's snout it was "ordered that all swine above three mouths old Shall bee suffitiently Ringed in the midell of the nose Constantly youcked from the tenth day of Aprill until the twentith day of october."

Hog-reeves were chosen "to oversee swine and keep them in order."

Newfield.—The interval land along the Merrimack north of Stony Brook, consisting of 214 acres, was fenced as early as 1659 and used as a common pasture by twenty-two proprietors. It was called Newfield, and that name finally became applied to all that section of the town. The pond now called Leeches' Pond is called Newfield Pond in the old records. An eddy at the northern extremity of the field still retains the name.

Difficult as were the conditions of existence in this new settlement the people maintained a lively interest in the public affairs of the Colony.

When Charles II. sent a couple of ships-of-war with 400 troops to Boston Harbor in the summer of 1664, with commissioners to look after the affairs of the New World, and the Massachusetts' charter seemed in danger, Chelmsford was among the towns which sent petitions to the Court testifying to their good content and satisfaction in the present government, in Church and Commonwealth, and their resolution to be assisting and encouraging the same, and desiring that all means might be used for the continuance and preservation thereof.[2]

After twenty years of faithful service the aged pastor, Rev. John Fisk, became physically unable to carry the burdens of his labors alone, and upon "The 13 Day of the 10 mo. 1675, att a general mitting of inhabitants of Chelmsford was voated as foloeth :

"1ly in consideration of Mr. Fiske's Age and infermitis Acompanny the same ther is ned of sum hilpe to goine with Mr. Fiske in the worke of the minestry.

"2ly that besides the eighty pounds formerly granted yerly to the minestry ther shall be forty pounds more Raised yearly for the obtaining of Mr. Clarke to be a help in the worke aforesaid if hee may bee Attained." Mr. Fiske now rapidly declined in health. "On the second Lord's day of his confinement by illness, after he had been many Lord's days carried to church in a chair, and preached as in primitive times, sitting, . . . on January 14, 1676, he saw a rest from his labors."[3]

It is much to be regretted that no stone reveals to us the spot where the remains of this beloved man are interred.

Rev. Thomas Clarke succeeded Mr. Fisk in the ministry.

The following contract with Mr. Clarke is as it appears in the original record, page 144:

"Articles of agreement bettwine Mr. Thomas Clarke and the inhabitants of Chelmsford in order to Mr. Clarks Settelment in the ministry for time to com in Chelmford are as foloeth :

"1 firstly it is agred beetwine both parties that the inhabitants of Chelmsford do pay yearly to the said Clarke the just and full sum of eightey pounds in maner as foloeth, twenty pounds in curent mony and sixtey pounds in provisions; viz.; fortey pounds in corn of all sortes as god gives and the other twenty pounds in porke, Beefe and other flish not exseding tow pence, halfe peny p pound more over its allso Agred that the towne shall soply Mr. Clarke with wood sofitient for his family use yearly which is by Agrement thirty cord yearly.

"2 secondly it is also agreed that the said towne shall pay sixty pounds in mony towards the purchas of Corsers land lying in Chelmsford and that they build an house upon the said land which house Shall be forty foott in length, twenty in bredth, fiveten in stud and a ciching adjoyning of sixten foott Square and tene foott stud provided that the said Clarke shall pay on quarter partt of what this bulding shall cost.

"3 Thirdly it is agred that the said towne make an Adition to the Salary Above stated if he stand in ned and the towne be Abell ther to.

"4 fourthly that the selectt men shall stand in gaged yearly to the performance of the above Agreements by making a Rate and proportiont the Inhabitants his partt of the foresaid sum and to levey the same.

"5 fifthly its agred that this yearly Salary shall be paid with in the year.

"Finaly it is Agred that if the Said Mr. Clark do grow [ ] remov and leave the worke of his ministry in Chelmsford then the said land and house as above Shall rettorne into the hands of the towne of Chelmsford they paying to Mr. Clarke what hee hath expendid to wards the purches and bulding and bettering the Acomedatione And for A confermation of this Agrement As above this fifth Day of the twelfth month one thousand sixe hundred seventy and Seven wee have sett to our hands.

"THOMAS CLARKE

"SAM'L ADAMS, Clerk, in the name of the inhabitants."

This agreement was ratified by the town with a "full voatt" at a general meeting the same day.

Rev. Thomas Clarke was born in Boston about the year 1652. He graduated from Harvard University in 1670.[4]

He served for a time in the army at Narragansett

[1] Family tradition. [2] Records of Mass. [3] Allen. [4] Allen.

during Philip's War, probably in the capacity of chaplain.

His name appears to an acknowledgment, in 1679, that the town had fulfilled its agreement in regard to building the parsonage.

This house stood near the site of the passenger station of the Old Colony Railroad. In 1692 several families were assigned to his house in case of danger from the Indians. When the house was moved to its present position and remodeled, several years since, the walls of a portion of it were found to be protected by thick plank.

WITCHCRAFT.—The witchcraft delusion which swept over the country occurred during Mr. Clarke's ministry. One case occurred in Chelmsford, and it was dealt with by Mr. Clarke with such moderation and good sense that no such disastrous consequences resulted as were witnessed in some of the towns of the Colony. The following is the account as related in Mather's "Magnalia:"

"There was at Chelmsford an afflicted person, that in her fits cried out against a woman, a neighbor, which Mr. Clark, the minister of the Gospel there, could not believe to be guilty of such a crime, and it happened while that woman milked her cow, the cow struck her with one horn upon her forehead and fetched blood; and while she was thus bleeding a spectre in her likeness appeared to the party afflicted; who, pointing at the spectre, one struck at the plase, and the afflicted said, 'you have made her forehead bleed;' hereupon some went unto the woman and found her forehead bloody and acquainted Mr. Clark of it; who fortunate went to the woman and asked, 'how her forehead became bloody?' and she answered, 'by a blow of a cow-horn,' as abovesaid; whereby he was satisfied, that it was design of Satan to render an innocent person suspected."—*Mather's "Magnalia,"* vol. 2, p. 478.

In 1681 the town voted to purchase a bell "and hange him in the metting-house." Previous to this a drum had been used to assemble the people. A drum was bought by the town for Henry Farwell in 1659.

The ancient method of noting time, by the shadow cast by the sun, is recalled by the record of a sum paid to John Bates "for seting the dial." The same person was paid, in 1698, for "mending the Stoxs" (stocks). This implement, for the punishment of offenders, tradition says, stood upon the Common by the old ash-tree near the monument.

The supply of wood furnished to Mr. Clarke did not prove adequate, and in 1683 the amount was increased to forty cords yearly. In 1688 his salary was increased to £100, at his request.

The ministry land was laid out in 1679, "by the Towns Gifte and order was laid out [for] the ministry, and for that only use for ever in Chelmsford, to say thirty acres of upland and swamp, be it more or less."

THE OLD BURYING-GROUND at the centre of the town, was first enclosed by a stone wall in 1717. About ten years previous to that date the town had protected it by a board fence. In 1790 the old wall was replaced by a more substantial one.

A few rude stones and some tablets, which bear the marks of having been placed in position at an early date, bear no mark to reveal the name of those who rest beneath. The inscriptions here given are among the oldest, or are otherwise of special interest:

HERE LYES Y BODY OF GRACE
LIUERMOAR WIFE TO IOHN
LIUERMOAR AGED 75 YEARS
DIED THE 14 OF IANUARY
1690

MARY THE WIFE
OF THOMAS
CHAMBERLAINE
AGED 88 DIED
FEBRUARY 8
1692

RICHARD
HILDRETH
AGED 88 YEARS
DIED FEBRUARY
23 1693

He was one of the original settlers of the town, as his name appears among the petitioners for the grant of the town May 19, 1653.

HERE LYES Y BODY OF
CAPT IOSIAS
RICHARDSON AGED
61 YEARS DIED THE
22 OF IULY 1695

HERE LYES Y BODY
OF EZEKIEL
RICHARDSON AGED
29 YEARS DIED
NOUEMBER 27
1696

HERE LYES Y BODY OF
SAMUEL FLETCHER
AGED 65 YEARS
DIED DECEMBER 9
1697

HERE LYES Y BODY OF
Deacon CORNELIUS WALDO
AGED 75 YEARS
DIED JANr 3 1700
The Memory of
the just is blessed

He was a man of distinguished usefulness. His house was upon what is now Mr. David Bussell's garden.

HERE LYES Y BODY OF
DEACON SAMUEL
FOSTER AGED 83
YEARS DIED IULY Y
10 1702

HERE LYETH
Y BODY OF MAJOR
THOMAS HINCHMAN
AGED 74 YEARS
DECD IULY Y 17
1703

A foot-stone of the grave beside it bears the name:

MIS ELIZABETH
HINRSMAN

Major Henchman was one of the first settlers, coming with Rev. John Fisk and the church from Wenham. He was an extensive land-holder and a prominent citizen.

The following is the epitaph of the Rev. Thomas Clark, the second pastor of the church of Chelmsford:

MEMENTO MORI — FUGIT HORA

Huic puluerI Mandatæ sunt
Reliquiæ Revdi Dom Thoæ Clark
Gregis Cristi Chelmsf:
Pastoris Ecimij, qui fide &
spe Beatae Resurrectionis anima
in sinum Gesu Ecpiravit Dic
VII Decembr, Anno Dom
MDCCIV & Ætatis suae LII.

The following receipt shows the cost of the above monument:

"Chelmsford 17th Nov. 1708

"Recievd of Mr. William Fletcher the sum of fifty shillings in money to be bestowed for a monument over the grave of the Rev. Mr. Thomas Clark late of Chelmsford deceased; it being the donations of sundry persons in Chelmsford for that use. I say received by me.

"JOHN HANCOCK."

HERE LYES THE
BODY OF LIEUT.
EDWARD SPOLDIN
AGED 73 YEARS
WHO DECEASED
JANY. 10TH 1707 | 8

HERE LYES Y BODY
OF MRS LUCIA
TYNG WIFE TO CAPT
WILLIAM TYNG
AGED 28 YEARS
& 4 MONTHS WHO
DEPARTED THIS LIFE
APRIL Y 25TH 1708

Her husband, William Tyng, is buried in Concord, having been wounded by the Indians between Groton and Lancaster and carried to Concord, where he died Aug. 16, 1710.

Here Lyes ye Body
of Mr JOHN
PERHAM who
Decd Janury ye
21st 1721
Aged 88 Years.

Here is one which has some historic interest:

SACRED to the memory of
MR. JOSEPH SPALDING
who died July 31 1820 Æt. 64.
in hope of eternal life which God
who cannot lie hath promised to
believers in Christ.

He was among the brave asserters & defenders of the liberties of his country at Bunker Hill, where he opened the battle by firing upon the enemy before orders were given: &, after enjoying for many years the blessings of civil & religious liberty in common with others

He, "sunk to rest
With all his countrys honor's blest.

By the Church of
Christ in Chelmsford.

In testimony of their esteem and Veneration
this sepulchral Stone was erected, to stand as a
sacred Memorial of their late worthy Pastor,
the Reverend Ebenezer Bridge,
who after having officiated among them,
in the service of the Sanctuary,
for more than a year above half a Century,
The Strength of Nature being exhausted
sunk under the Burden of Age,
and joined the Congregation of the Dead,
Oct. 1, 1792 Ætat. 78

The following recalls one of the past industries of Chelmsford, which flourished at the time of the old Middlesex Canal:

SACRED

to the memory of
John J. Stickelmire,
a Native of GERMANY, and late foreman of
the Chelmsford Glass Manufactory,
Died March 31st 1814
Aged 48 years.

This verse reminds the heedless as they pass
That life's a fragile drop of unnealed glass,
The slightest wound ensures a fatal burst
And the frail fabric shivers into dust.
So he whom in his heart could none surpass,
Is now himself reduced to broken glass,
But from the grave, the fining pot of man,
From scandiver and galss galls purged again,
New mixed and fashioned by almighty power,
Shall rise a firmer fabric than before.

CHAPTER XVI.

CHELMSFORD—(Continued).

Indian History—French and Indian Wars—War of the Revolution—Shays' Rebellion—War of the Rebellion.

THE PAWTUCKETS OR WAMESITS.—The Indians that inhabited in the vicinity of the Pawtucket Falls, where the city of Lowell now stands, were one of the tribes scattered along the Merrimack, and Piscataqua Rivers, which acknowledged subjection to Passaconnaway, the great Sagamore of Pennacook. In the early settlement of New England these numbered about 3000 souls. They were very much reduced by the great sickness of 1612 and 1613. And in an expedition against the Mohawks or Maquas in 1669 large numbers of them were destroyed. In 1674 "there were not above two hundred and fifty men, besides women and children."[1]

These Indians were sometimes called Wamesits, from their village or capital near the mouth of the Concord River, and sometimes Pawtuckets, from the falls of that name in the Merrimack.

[1] Allen, who quotes mainly from Gookin.

These Indians were not naturally of a warlike disposition. Passaconnaway, their chief, died in 1662. A short time before, at a great feast and dance, he gave his dying counsel to his people. He warned them to take heed how they quarreled with their English neighbors. "For though they might do them some damage, yet it would prove the means of their own destruction. He told them that he had used "all the arts of sorcery to prevent their settlement and increase," but to no purpose.

Passaconnaway was succeeded by his son, Wannalancet (also spelled Wonolanset). This chief continued steadfast in his friendship for the English.

The following interesting account of Chelmsford's Indian neighbors, and of the conversion of Wannalancet, is from the pen of the historian, Gen. Daniel Gookin, who wrote from personal observation :

"Wamesit is the fifth praying town, and this place is situate upon Merrimak river, being a neck of land, where Concord river falleth into Merrimak river. It is about twenty miles from Boston, north north west, and within five miles of Billerica, and as much from Chelmsford: so that it hath Concord river upon the west north west; and Merrimak river upon the north north east. It hath about fifteen families; and consequently, as we compute, about seventy five souls. The quantity of land belonging to it is about twenty five hundred acres. The land is fertile and yieldeth plenty of corn. It is excellently accommodated with a fishing place; and there is taken variety of fish in their seasons, as salmon, shad, lamprey eels, sturgeon, bass, and divers others. There is a great confluence of Indians, that usually resort to this place in the fishing seasons.

"Of these strange Indians divers are vitious and wicked men and women; which Satan makes use of to obstruct the prosperity of religion here. The ruler of this people is called Numphow. He is one of the blood of their chief sachems. Their teacher is called Samuel: son to the ruler, a young man of good parts, and can speak, read, and write English and Indian competently. He is one of those that was bred up at school, at the charge of the Corporation for the Indians. These Indians, if they were diligent and industrious,—to which they have been frequently excited,—might get much by their fish, especially fresh salmon, which are of esteem and good price at Boston in the season; and the Indians being stored with horses of a low price, might furnish the market fully, being at so small a distance. And divers other sort of fish they might salt or pickle, as sturgeon and bass; which would be much to their profit. But notwithstanding divers arguments used to persuade them, and some orders made to encourage them; yet their idleness and improvidence doth hitherto prevail.

"At this place, once a year, at the beginning of May, the English magistrate keeps his court, accompanied with Mr. Eliot, the minister: who at this time takes his opportunity to preach, not only to the inhabitants, but to as many of the strange Indians, that can be persuaded to hear him: of which sort, usually in times of peace, there are considerable numbers at that season. And this place being an ancient and capital seat of Indians, they come to fish; and this good man takes this opportunity to spread the net of the gospel, to fish for their souls.

"Here it may not be impertinent to give you the relation following. May 5th, 1674, according to our usual custom. Mr. Eliot and myself took our journey to Wamesit, or Pawtuckett; and arriving there that evening, Mr. Eliot preached to as many of them as could be got together out of Mat. xxii. 1–14, the parable of the marriage of the king's son. We met at the wigwam of one called Wannalancet, about two miles from the town, near Pawtuckett falls, and bordering upon Merrimak river. This person, Wannalancet, is the eldest son of old Passaconaway, the chiefest sachem of Pawtuckett. He is a sober and grave person, and of years, between fifty and sixty. He hath been always loving and friendly to the English. Many endeavors have been used several years to gain this sachem to embrace the christian religion; but he hath stood off from time to time, and not yielded up himself personally, though for four years past he hath been willing to hear the word of God preached, and to keep the Sabbath.—A great reason that hath kept him off, I conceive, hath been the indisposition and averseness of sundry of his chief men and relations to pray to God; which he foresaw would desert him, in case he turned christian.—But at this time, May 6th, 1674, it pleased God so to influence and overcome his heart, that it being proposed to him to give his answer concerning praying to God, after some deliberation and serious pause, he stood up, and made a speech to this effect:

"'Sirs: You have been pleased for four years last past, in your abundant love, to apply yourselves particularly unto me and my people, to exhort, press and persuade us to pray to God. I am very thankful to you for your pains. I must acknowledge, said he, I have, all my days, used to pass in an old canoe (alluding to his frequent custom to pass in a canoe upon the river) and now you exhort me to change and leave my old canoe, and embark in a new canoe, to which I have hitherto been unwilling; but now I yield up myself to your advice, and enter into a new canoe, and do engage to pray to God hereafter.'

"This his professed subjection was well pleasing to all that were present, of which there were some English persons of quality; as Mr. Richard Daniel, a gentleman that lived in Billerica, about six miles off, and Lieutenant Henchman, a neighbor at Chelmsford, besides brother Eliot and myself, with sundry others, English and Indians. Mr. Daniel before named desired brother Eliot to tell this sachem from him, that it may be, while he went in his old canoe, he passed in a quiet stream; but the end thereof was death and destruction to soul and body. But now he went into a new canoe, perhaps he would meet with storms and trials, but yet he should be encouraged to persevere, for the end of his voyage would be everlasting rest. Moreover he and his people were exhorted by brother Eliot and myself, to go on and sanctify the sabbath, to hear the word, and use the means that God hath appointed, and encourage their hearts in the Lord their God. Since that time, I hear this sachem doth persevere, and is a constant and diligent hearer of God's word, and sanctifieth the sabbath, though he doth travel to Wamesit meeting every sabbath, which is above two miles; and though sundry of his people have deserted him since he subjected to the gospel, yet he continues and persists.

"In this town they observe the same civil and religious orders as in other towns, and have a constable and other officers.

"This people of Wamesit suffered more in the late war with the Mawkawks than any other praying town of Indians; for divers of their people were slain; others wounded; and some carried into captivity; which providence hath much hindered the prosperous estate of this place."

From this account it appears that their capital was on the east of Concord River, in what is now Belvidere. Allen states that Wamesit consisted of about 2500 acres, of which 1000 were estimated to be east of Concord River and 1500 on the west.

Upon the outbreak of King Philip's War Wannalancet withdrew with his people to the north to prevent being drawn into the quarrel. And although he suffered great provocation at the hands of the English even in this retreat—his wigwams and provisions being destroyed by Captain Moseley's troops—he would not suffer his men to retaliate. "Wannalancet after a long absence called on the Rev. Mr. Fiske and congratulated him on the restoration of peace, solicitously inquired after the welfare of the people in Chelmsford, and whether they had suffered greatly during the war. Mr. Fiske replied that they had been highly favored, for which he desired to thank God. 'Me next,' said the sagacious sagamore, intimating that through *his influence* this town had been exempted from the calamities that had befallen many others." [1]

King Philip's War.—Chelmsford suffered much less than many of the other frontier towns. The people were, however, in a perpetual state of alarm. When the father went forth from his home he was tortured by the fear that he might return to find it a smoking ruin, with the mangled bodies of his loved

[1] Allen.

ones beside it. Several years previous to the outbreak of hostilities some acts of the town show that even at that time the feeling was far from one of security.

While assembled in the church on the Sabbath their devotions were liable to be rudely disturbed by the savages. But whether the menace was from some roving band of the warlike Mohawks, who had dealt such a crushing blow to the Pawtuckets a short time before; or whether it was from some of the Pawtuckets themselves, made dangerous by a too free indulgence in "strong lickers," we can only conjecture.

"25 the 5 moth 1671 It is ordered by the Selectmen For Severall Considerations espetialy for the preseruation of peace That with in one moneth After the Date hear of Eury every malle person with in our towne above the Age of fiveten years Shall provid a good Clube of fouer or five foott in lingth with a Knobe in the end, and to bringe the same to the metting house, ther to leave the Same vntill vntill ocation fore use of it be [found, &c.]

"the name of the Rest By

"SAMUEL ADAMS,
"*Clerke.*

The next year the town "covenanted with Abraham Parker . . . to cut all the brush in the Training place . . . and by Training place is understood all that land now cleared by the town for that use."

This land was probably on the pine plain between Chelmsford Centre and Lowell. The year following the town built a house upon Robins Hill. The records relating to this are sufficiently interesting to be given in full:

"7th 8 mo., 1673.

"The towne voated Leftenant Samuell Foster and en— william Fletcher Shold a point the place whear the towne house Shold bee bultt," at the same time, "It was voated that all mall persons from the age of twelve years to sixtey, shall, every one, worke one day in the yeare for the Clearing of Robins hill, on the penalty of twelve pence a boy, and tow Shillings a man, in case thay Neglectt beeing ther unto caled. . . . by order of the Select men For sixe years in sewing, the datte heer of being left to the Selectmen to a point the day yeerly, and likwis thay are to apoint a man to lead on the worke either ther or else whear, att the selectmens apointment, dated as above by order of the Towne."

"7 of october, 1673, att a generall metting [ ] the towne order thes foloing, (sic.)

"Articls of agreement made the foruth Day of octobor, on thousand sixe hundreth seventy and three, bettwene the inhabitants of Chelmsford and Joseph barrett, of the Same place, (sic).

"The Said Joseph barrett Doth promis and Ingage to buld a house of eighten Foot longe, and sixten foot wid, and eight foot Stud, and to do all the worke belonging to the Same, From the stump to the finishing of the Same, and to find bords for the hole house, and lay the flowers and dobell bord the Roofe, and bord (? or bore) the sids and ends, and to make the Chimly, and dore and window, and to find stones and clay and to finish the Said house att, or beefore, the last day of march Next insewing the date above.

"The inhabitants of Chelmsford do promise, and hearby ingage, to pay unto the for said barett, in full satisfaction for the house Aforesaid, the Just sum of twelve pounds in towne pay, that is, such as the towne can produce, and to pay the same twelve pounds, att or beefore the tenth day of octtobor, in the yeare on thousand sixe hundreth sevety and foure, as wittness in the behalfe of the towne the date above.

"allso it was agreed vpon that the towne Should find Nails for the whole house.

"SAM ADAMS,
"*Clerke.*"

It is not clear what purpose this house was intended to serve. It undoubtedly had some military significance. The committee appointed to locate it were both officers in the "foot company." The place was admirably adapted for a lookout from which to warn the people of approaching danger. Several years before the Indians had built a stockade upon Fort Hill, now Rogers Park, in Lowell, to protect themselves from the Mohawks, and it is said that they signaled across from that point to Robins Hill. The house was leased by the town to Daniel Galutiah, or Galusha, for a term of years for a nominal sum,—one and one-half pecks of corn yearly. Galusha was a Dutchman. He was afterwards a soldier in a garrison at Dunstable. His house there was attacked and burned by the savages and one woman killed.

The state of feeling in 1675 may be inferred by the following extract from a letter:

"Chelmsford, March y^e^ 20, 1675. Good Sr, I humbly intreat you to pray the Counsell to grant us a stronger Guard, for wee expect the Indians every hour to fall upon us, and if they come wee shall be all cutt off," and a petition from some of the leading citizens to the General Court to "Consider o^r^ dangerus Conditions y^t^ we are in in refference to o^r^ lives and estates."[1]

The town built several garrison-houses. One of these stood opposite the present house of Henry Hodson, in District No. 7. (This was the one mentioned by Allen opposite Mr. Andrew Spalding's.) One was on Francis Hill, near the Keyes place. Allen speaks of "one south of the meeting-house." It is uncertain where it stood. It is said that one stood on South Street, between the houses of E. R. Marshall and John S. Shed. The late Mrs. Hezekiah Parkhurst said that one stood on the high point of land between the mill-pond and the South Chelmsford Road. Another was upon the bank of the Merrimack, at Middlesex.

This was Lieut. Thos. Hinchman's garrison. In October, 1675, he was given ten pounds out of the public treasury for his "extraordinary expenses and labour." The order sets forth that he "hath been at great charge in providing ffor the diet of certaine souldjers appointed to garrison his house vpon Merremacke Riuer, where sundry Englishmen, his neighbors, are concerned, which is a very apt place to secure that frontier."

The withdrawal of the Wamesit Indians into the wilderness occasioned great uneasiness, as it was feared that they had joined the enemy. Some of the Chelmsford soldiers, who were in the more exposed garrisons at Groton, desired to be released because of this new peril at home. These fears fortunately proved to be groundless. In Sept., 1675 Cornet Thomas Brattle and Lieut. Thomas Hinchman, who were in command of a company of fifty horsemen, were ordered "forthwith to march to Chelmsford" to attend to distributing the forces in the garrisons of the more exposed towns, and "you are to endeavor either one

[1] F. P. Hill's, "Chelmsford."

or both of you (if it may bee) to gaine the Indian Sachem called Wannalanset to com in againe and liue at wamesit quietly [and] pecabley: you may promise him in the councills name y^t^ if hee will returne & his people and liue quietly at Wamesit hee shall susteyne no p^r^iudise by the English; only you are to ppose to him y^t^ he deliuer for a hostage to the english his sonne who shalbe wel vsed by vs, C in case hee come in and can bee gained then you are to impour him to informe the Pennakooke and Natacook indians and all other indians on the east side of Merrimack Riuer, that they may liue quietly and peacable in y^r^ places and shall not bee disturbed any more by the english prouided they do not assist or ioyne with any of or enimiy nor do any dammage or preiudice to y^e^ english." Capt Saml. Moseley sent twelve men to the garrisons in Chelmsford in Aug., 1675. He reported that "Our Major having a certain intelligence of a considerable party of Indians that have gathered together a little above Chelmsford, which I hope we shall be up with this night or tomorrow at furthest, and if please God I come up with them, God assisting me, I will closely engage with them, and God sparing my life, I shall, as opportunity gives leave, acquaint your honor of my actions."

In the beginning of 1676 the Indians became more aggressive. Wannalancet informed Mr. Hinchman that a company of about fifteen Mohawks were in the woods above the river. Joseph Parker was waylaid and wounded, as related in the following letter dated at Chelmsford, 12th Feb., 1676, and signed by Samuel Adams, Samuel and William Fletcher, and sent to the Governor and Council at Boston: "This Morning about an hower and Half after sun-rising, Joseph Parker of this place with his son, coming for [from] the Hon'd Major Willard, about fower Mile from o[v]r Meeting-House, along by some houses pertaining to this towne, now against one house standing nigh the way [were] Way-layed, and had ye indians bullets thick (as they report) about them—They rode fast to escape them. The young Man was wounded in the Shoulder by a Musket Bullet, as cut out on the other side of his Arme, and we conceive by Pistol Bullets. His clothes torn in several Places." This may have been the Joseph Parker who was the first white person born in the town.[1] The next month "some part" of Chelmsford was burned. But the people were fortunate at sustaining no more serious blow, for the same body of Indians the next day made a furious assault upon Groton, and the town was so nearly destroyed that the survivors abandoned the place altogether.

These acts excited such an intense feeling of resentment towards the Indians that any act of lawlessness was apt to be followed by swift punishment, administered, too often indiscriminately, upon any Indians that could be found, without inquiring very carefully whether they were friends or foes. This was the case when some of the Wamesits were shot because they were "vehemently suspected" of having burned a barn and some haystacks. This provoked the hitherto friendly Wamesits to retaliate. The story is thus told by the historian Hubbard:

"At Chelmsford the said Wamesit Indians, about March 18, before, fell upon some Houses on the North side of the River, burned down three or four that belonged to the Family of Edward Colburn; the said Colburn, with Samuel Varnham, his Neighbour, being pursued, as they passed over the River to look after their Cattel on that side of the River, and making several shots against them, who returned the like again upon the said Indians (judged to be about forty). What success they had upon the Enemy was best known to themselves; but two of Varnham's sons were slain by the Enemies shot before they could recover the other Side of the River."

Samuel Varnham lived upon what is known as the Howard farm in Middlesex. His sons who were killed are buried there.

April 15th the savage foe made another descent upon the town, and the startled inhabitants beheld their dwellings in flames. Upon this occasion there "were fourteen or fifteen houses burned."

By midsummer the wily Philip had been hunted to his death and the fury of the war was abated. Nearly a thousand men in the Colony had lost their lives, while the destruction of property had been simply frightful. The frontier towns suffered most, and Chelmsford was among those that were obliged to apply to the General Court for relief. This was granted in the following order: "In ans^r^ to the petition of the selectmen of Chelmsford, &c., it is ordered that Chelmsford be allowed and abated the sume of fiuety-three pounds seven shillings & one penny out of their last tenn country rates towards theire losses."

The Nashoba Indians, who lived upon the southern borders of the town, suffered great hardships during Philip's War. They were removed by order of the Court to Concord, where they were cared for by John Hoar. Here they were living peaceably. When Capt. Samuel Moseley came he broke into their house, scattered their property and they were hurried to "their furnace of affliction" at Deer Island. In May of the following year they were, with some of the Naticks, removed, by order of the Court, to Pawtucket. Those who were removed were mostly women and children. It was ordered "that the men be improved in the service of the country." Arms were provided for such as were trusty, and they were placed under the command of Captain Hinchman.

The Pawtuckets did not return, at the conclusion of the war, to their former habitations at Wamesit.

They retired with, perhaps, the remnant of the Nashobas, to Wickasuck (Tyng's) Island, in the Merrimack.[2] This island had been granted to Wana-

[1] Hubbard, p. 195.

[2] Nason's "Dunstable."

lancet and other Indians in 1665. They remained upon this island or its vicinity until their removal to Pennacook in 1686.

The results of King Philip's War were so disastrous to the hostile Indians that they no longer had the power to threaten the existence of the Colonies. The relations with the survivors were not rendered more cordial, however, by the struggle. Cordial hatred was the feeling between the races. As marauding parties and as allies to the French in the wars with that nation they inflicted great damage to the exposed settlements for many years.

By the wise management of Hinchman Chelmsford continued to have a valuable ally in Wannalancet. His influence with the Indians was always exerted for peace, and when danger could not be averted he warned the people so that they were able to prepare for it. Chelmsford should hold the name of Wannalancet in grateful remembrance.

A feeling of insecurity prevailed, however, as is shown by the following extract from the diary of Samuel Sewall, of Boston:

"7–9th, 1685. When came home heard of body of Indians near Chelmsford, 3 or 400. The fears and Rumors concerning them much increase. The Indians near Albany; Wonolanset brings the news to Chelmsford, and mistrusts of their mischevous designs."

Through representations made to the Court by Hinchman the services of Wannalancet "in the treaty late with the Indians at Pennacooke" were recognized, as also his grievance that some of his friends were transported, and it was ordered "that the Treasurer advance tenn pounds in money & clothing, deliver the same to y^e^ major-generall, Capt. Thomas Hinchman & Mr. Jonathan Ting, to be distributed by them amongst sajd Indeans, some writting bein draune vp to be presented to sajd Indeans at the same time to signe, for the rattifiſcacon of an intire peace and amity betweene them & y^e^ English."

In 1689 the first of the series of French and Indian Wars began, and military preparations again became active.

The following item appeared in a Boston newspaper, under date of Sept. 25, 1690 (the earliest newspaper published in America): "While the barbarous *Indians* were lurking about *Chelmsford* there were missing, about the beginning of this month, a couple of children belonging to a man of that Town, one of them aged about eleven, the other aged about nine years, both of them supposed to be fallen into the hands of the *Indians*." [1]

There were eighteen garrison-houses distributed throughout the town, and one on the north side of the Merrimack, in what is now Dracut. To these were assigned, besides women and children, 158 men, including four soldiers. This was, probably, the entire adult male population of the town. Another instance of the friendship of the Pawtuckets occurred on June 22, 1689. Two Indians, Job Maramasquand and Peter Muckamug, came to Major Hinchman from Pennacook and reported a plot against Major Waldron, of Cocheco (now Dover). Major Hinchman immediately despatched a messenger to notify the authorities at Boston, and they sent a courier with the information to Major Waldron.

But the news came too late. Upon the fatal night of June 27th, while the courier was detained at Newbury Ferry, at midnight, the squaws, who had imprudently been allowed to lodge in the garrison-houses, opened the doors and the savages rushed in. The story is familiar of how the major gallantly defended himself with his sword, but was struck down with a hatchet, and then placed in his arm-chair upon the table and taunted by the Indians while they slashed him with their knives until he fell from loss of blood upon his own sword which they held under him. Twenty-two others were killed and twenty-nine captives carried to Canada.

Samuel Butterfield, who was captured in Groton by Indians in August, 1704, had a somewhat romantic experience. With other soldiers he was guarding a man who was at work in a field when the Indians came upon them. He killed one Indian and wounded another, but was overpowered by numbers. As the slain Indian was a Sagamore "of great dexterity in war," his captors proposed to wreak their vengeance upon him by inflicting a death by torture. While lamenting his cruel fate, relief came from an unexpected quarter. The "squaw widow," when asked to name the manner of his death, replied: "His death won't fetch my husband to life: do nothing to him." His life was spared, and after fourteen months of captivity he returned to his friends. He was probably the Lieutenant Butterfield who again met with a narrow escape from the Indians two years later, while returning with his wife from Dunstable. His horse was shot and the woman taken captive, "and Jo English, a friend Indian, in company with y^m^, was at the same time slain."

Capt. William Tyng, a young man of promise, who had served the town as representative to the General Court, and filled other positions of trust, was wounded by Indians between Groton and Lancaster. He was taken to Concord, where he died, Aug. 16, 1710.[2]

Chelmsford was drawn upon heavily for men for the various campaigns of the French Wars, and valuable lives were sacrificed.

Lieut. Jona. Barron was in the successful siege of Quebec. Upon his return he presented Parson Bridge with a silver cup taken there. Lieut. Barron afterwards lost his life in the campaign against Crown Point in 1755, as did two other Chelmsford soldiers.

[1] Copied in London by Hon. Samuel A. Green, M.D., of Boston.

[2] Allen.

viz.: Jacob Parker and James Emery. This was the campaign in which the English troops fell into an ambush of French and Indians under Baron Dieskau. There were twelve Chelmsford men in the expedition.

In the unsuccessful campaign of 1756, undertaken against the same point, of twelve Chelmsford men in the company of Capt. Jonathan Butterfield, of Dunstable (a native of Chelmsford), four lost their lives, viz.: Nathaniel Butterfield, Simeon Corey, James Dutton and Isaac Proctor. In the other campaigns the losses were doubtless equally heavy.

In the campaign against Nova Scotia, in 1755, which resulted in despoiling the thrifty Acadians of their homes and property, and scattering seven thousand of them as exiles throughout the Colonies, twenty-three Chelmsford soldiers took part. It seems a pity that brave men should be employed in such dishonorable service.

Seventeen of these Acadians were cared for in Chelmsford. Their names appear in the following account rendered by the selectmen of the town in 1757, as found in the Massachusetts Archives:

"CHELMSFORD, October 24, 1757.

"In obedience and pursuant to order of the Great and General Court of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, made and passed the 21st day of January, A. D. 1757.

"The following is a true list of the several French Persons' names in the Town of Chelmsford, the amount of their age, sex and the circumstances of their health and capacity for labor.

"The number of [ ] are seventeen, viz.:

NAMES.	AGED.	
"Jean Landrie, a man,	62 years.	
Maudlin, his wife,	60	Weakly, unable to labor and laboring under the misfortune of a broken arm and the charges thereof now.
Paul Landrie, his son,	22	able to labor.
Charles Landrie, do. do.	20	sickly and not able to labor.
Simon Landrie, do. do.	18	able to labor.
Asam Landrie, do. do.	16	years, able to labor.
Charles Trawhorn, a man,	29	years, sickly and ailing and not able to labour.
Tithorne, his wife,	29	years, able to labour.
Mary, their daughter,	6½	years.
Maudlin, their daughter,	5½	years.
Joseph, their son,	4	years, sickly.
Grigwire, their son,	3	years.
Margaret, their daughter,	0:7	months.
Joseph Landrie, a son of the sd. Jean Landrie,	26	years, healthy and able to labour.
Maudlin, his wife,	26	years, healthy and able to labour.
Jean V., their son,	2	years, sickly and weakly.
Murray Maudlin, their daughter,	5	months.

"DAVID SPAULDING,
"DANIEL PROCTOR,
"HENRY SPAULDING,
"JONAS ADAMS,
"ANDREW FLETCHER,
} Selectmen of Chelmsford."

Numerous entries appear upon the town records showing the expense of the "support of the French." The charges are mainly for provisions, fuel, house rent, medical attendance, and sometimes for rum (spelled in one case rhumb). In one instance one of the French is paid by the town for assistance rendered by him to his less fortunate companions in exile, as appears by the following:—"Joseph Landrie for time spent in moving Jane Landrie and wife with their goods from David Spaulding's to Ephraim Warren's and for going twice to Dunstable about a nurse for said Jane Landrie and wife when sick, five shillings and four pence" and David Spaulding is paid for his "cart and oxen to move the French from his own house to Ephraim Warren's."

As the Indians abandoned their grant at Wamesit, their lands were gradually occupied by individuals, mostly from Chelmsford. In 1686 their remaining lands on the west of Concord River and 500 acres on the north of the Merrimack were purchased by Jonathan Tyng and Thomas Henchman. This was known as the Wamesit Purchase. Henchman bought Tyng's claim for £50, and by him it was sold to forty-six proprietors in Chelmsford, who occupied it as a pasture. As described by Allen, the northwest boundary "began near the head of the Middlesex Canal, and so to the glass manufactory and thence running near the houses of the late Mr. Philip Parker, Mr. Micah Spalding and Capt. Benj. Butterfield, terminated at Wamesit Falls, in Concord River, or at the mouth of River Meadow brook."

Philip Parker lived near the present Highland School-house. Micah Spalding at the corner of Liberty and School Streets, and Benjamin Butterfield on Hale Street, where the house of the late Benjamin Edwards now stands. To describe this line by the present streets of the city of Lowell, it would correspond to Baldwin, West Pine and Liberty Streets, and thence to the mouth of River Meadow Brook.

This territory now became a part of Chelmsford, although it was not formally annexed until 1726.

The town had now reached its greatest area, and all changes made thereafter were attended by loss of territory.

The town now embraced, in addition to what is now occupied by the town, a large part of Carlisle, the whole of Westford and all of Lowell, with the exception of Belvidere, Centralville and Pawtucketville. Chelmsford also held jurisdiction over the settlements upon the north of the Merrimack, at what is now Dracut, and the part of Lowell which lies north of the river. The people voted and paid taxes in Chelmsford and looked to them for protection. This relation was confirmed by the Court in 1667, that "sundry ffarmes erected aboue the toune of Chelmsford, about Merremack Riuer" . . . "haue their dependances vpon & performe services & beare chardges w^th^ the sajd toune of Chelmsford." The town of Dracut was incorporated in 1702, but the people continued to act with Chelmsford in religious matters till the relation was severed by the following action: "Janawary the: 14: 1705–6" "It was uoated that Draw Cut shall not uoate In Chelmsford."

The fall of Fort William Henry in 1757 occasioned great alarm, and troops were hastily summoned to repel a threatened invasion. In a roll of the company of Captain Samuel Bancroft, of Reading, raised to

meet that exigency, are fourteen Chelmsford names. In 1763 the conquest of Canada was completed and peace again smiled upon the land.

War of the Revolution.—Colonel Samson Stoddard, a son of the former pastor, was perhaps next to Parson Bridge the most influential person in town and shared with him the social honors. He was a graduate of Harvard College and studied divinity, but relinquished the profession for trade and agriculture. He kept a store for the sale of general merchandise, and was interested in land operations in New Hampshire. The town of Stoddard, in that State, was named in his honor. His house, which stood upon the site of the Central Baptist Church, was the resort of fashionable and cultured people. The following from Mr. Bridge's diary, under date of June 24, 1763, shows the quality of the company that sometimes assembled there: "Dined at Col. Stoddard's with his Excellency, the Governor, and Hon. Mr. Bowdoin, and others, and their ladies."

In the disturbances which led up to the Revolution Parson Bridge was at first exceedingly loyal to the home government. The clergy, as a class, were conservative and inclined to favor existing institutions. His associations naturally strengthened him in that position. He was a friend of Governor Hutchinson.

In 1771 he records a visit to Dr. Ellis and Governor Hutchinson—the latter of whom received him "very graciously." He was honored by being selected to preach the election sermon May 27, 1767, and in this he expressed strong sentiments of attachment to the mother country. But after the republication of Hutchinson's letters, in this country, his feelings underwent a change and he became an ardent supporter of the liberties of the Colonies.

The position of the people of the town in respect to the grievances under which the Colonies suffered was, in the highest degree, creditable to them. While they firmly adhered to their rights as Englishmen, there is not the remotest suggestion of a desire to sever their connection with the existing government.

The riotous opposition excited by the passage of the Stamp Act by Parliament is thus alluded to in the parson's diary:

August 30, 1765.—"Every day we hear ye news from Boston of ye mobish doings there in which first insurrection they hanged Secretary Oliver in effigy, and then burned him; burned the stamp-office, etc., rifled his dwelling. . . All this is owing to ye stamp act."

Colonel Samson Stoddard, the Representative of Chelmsford at the time, asked of the town instructions as to how he should act in so delicate a crisis. In town-meeting the following resolutions were adopted for his guidance:

"This being a time when, by reason of several acts of parliament, not only this province, but all the English colonies of this continent, are thrown into the utmost confusion and perplexity; the stamp act, as we apprehend, not only lays an unconstitutional, but also an insupportable, tax upon us, and deprives us, as we humbly conceive, of those rights and privileges to which we are entitled as free-born subjects of Great Britain by the royal charter; wherefore we think it our duty and interest at this critical conjuncture of our public affairs, to direct you, sir, our representative, to be so far from countenancing the execution of the aforesaid stamp act, that you use your best endeavors that such measures may be taken and such remonstrances made to the King and Parliament, as may obtain a speedy repeal of the aforesaid act, and a removal of the burden upon trade."

When, upon the accession of Pitt to the ministry in England, the Stamp Act was repealed, hope again revived in the Colonies, and rejoicings were indulged in. Colonel Stoddard's house was illuminated in honor of the event. Bridge writes, "May 22, 1766. Spent the evening at Col. Stoddard's, with abundance of other company. His house being illuminated, &c., on acct of the news of the repeal of the Stamp Act." It proved, however, that the hope was not well founded.

When, in consequence of the dissolution of the General Court by Governor Barnard, the convention of September 22, 1768, was called by the Committee of Safety of Boston to deliberate on measures to obtain redress of grievances, this town was one of the ninety-six there represented, Colonel Samson Stoddard being their delegate.

A town-meeting was called January 11, 1773, to know the sentiments of the people relative to certain grievances under which the Colony is laboring. And at an adjourned meeting, January 22d, the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

"We are fully of opinion that the inhabitants of this Province are justly entitled to all the privileges of Englishmen, and to all those rights inseparable from them as members of a free community. We are also sensible that some of those rights are at present endangered. In such unhappy circumstances, the only question that can be made is this: What method is most suitable to obtain a redress? Whatever doubts may arise about the particular mode, this we are clear in, that all rash, unmeaning, passionate procedures are by no means justifiable in so delicate a crisis. When a community thinks any of its rights endangered they should always weigh consequences and be very cautious lest they run into a step that may be attended with the most deplorable effects."

In their instructions to their representative, Mr. Simeon Spaulding, the following language occurs: "Sir, as the present aspect of the times is dark and difficult, we do not doubt but you will cheerfully know the sentiments and receive the assistance of those you represent. The matters that may now come under your cognizance are of great importance. The highest wisdom, therefore, prudence and

decision are evidently necessary. We would earnestly caution you by no means to consent to any rash, passionate plan of action, which will not only sully the dignity, but finally prove the utter destruction of the cause we pretend to support. We hope those little animosities that involve persons, not things, may be utterly banished, and that every determination will be founded in the nature of a free state, and that therefore every privilege annexed to each part may be religiously preserved. Of consequence, you will be careful not to trample on majesty, while you are firmly but decently pleading the liberties of the subject. In fine, we wish you that wisdom which is from above, and we pray you that your conduct in this important crisis may be such as the coolest reflection will ever after justify."

Again, when the news of the act closing the port of Boston and transferring the seat of government to Salem was received, "at a very full meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants of the town, May 30, 1774, in consequence of letters sent to the Committee of Correspondence by the Committee of Correspondence of the town of Boston, containing matters of as great importance as ever came before a town-meeting, a Committee of Correspondence was chosen, consisting of Jonathan William Austin, Captain Oliver Barron, Mr. Samuel Perham, David Spaulding, Benjamin Walker, Deacon Aaron Chamberlin, Captain Moses Parker, Samuel Stevens, Jr., and Simeon Spaulding, and the town expressed the following sentiments:

"It is the opinion of this town that the present day is as dark and distressing a day as this country ever experienced, and when we consider the aspect of the times, not only what has actually taken place, but what we are immediately threatened with, we must think that the question is, whether we submit to the arbitrary, lawless, tyrannical will of a minister, or by using those powers given us by the God of nature, and which it were sacrilege to surrender, prevent so awful a catastrophe; and it is extremely afflictive to us to consider that, if we are made slaves, we are so made by a nation whom we ever gloried in as a parent State, whose honor was dear to us, and to secure whose reputation the best, the richest blood has been spilt. Taxation without representation we have no conception of. The present act respecting the blocking up of the port of Boston we esteem dangerous and destructive.

"We are not so lost to every generous principle of the human mind as not to sympathize with our brethren of Boston, who have in a more peculiar sense been struggling in our common cause and are now suffering for our common liberties; and as we think the act so very severe and cruel, so we are determined to support with all our power the town of Boston, in defense of rights common to us all. And while we are sensible our cause is right we are resolved never to submit to the iron hand of despotism and oppression. We resent the base treatment which that illustrious defender of American liberty—Dr. Frankin—has received for detecting such wicked designs. May he still live to be guardian of our rights and the scourge to the enemies of liberty on both sides of the Atlantic. But in such a situation we do not think it sufficient to weep only at the distresses of our country; we think our union is our life—the contrary our death. We mean, therefore, to preserve this union inviolate at all hazards, and we are determined in a firm, virtuous, manly and joint way, neither cajoled on the one hand nor intimidated on the other, to secure and defend our liberties, those liberties purchased for us by our ancestors, at the expense of so much blood and treasure, and before they are wrenched from us we will struggle hard, *very* hard for them, considering ourselves as the guardians of unborn millions; and O, our God! in the midst of this struggle we would look up for Thy direction and assistance; may the liberties of America still flourish under Thy smiles as they did in the days of our fathers, and in this most adverse situation of public affairs we may trust in Thee, and may this be the prevailing sentiment of us all: *In freedom we're born and in freedom we'll die.*"

They manifested the sincerity of their sympathy for the sufferers at Boston by collecting a drove of sheep and sending them to their relief. In Sept., 1774, Mr. Simeon Spaulding was chosen to represent the town at Salem. He was instructed to firmly adhere to the charter of this Province, and do no act which could be possibly construed into an acknowledgment of the validity of the act of the British Parliament for altering the government of Massachusetts Bay. Two delegates were sent to the first provincial meeting in Concord, in August, 1774—Jona. W. Austin and Samuel Perham. A Committee of Inspection was chosen to prevent the purchase and sale of any articles imported from Great Britain. It was voted to equip the alarm list with the implements of war, also to raise and discipline fifty minute-men.

The expressions of the town during all this trying period show that the hostilities which followed were not of their seeking. Their language is not the language of men eager to achieve glory by deeds of arms; nor was their intense desire for a peaceful solution of the difficulties and caution against rash measures the caution of timidity, as their subsequent acts abundantly testify. For when, upon the 19th of April, 1775, a messenger rode into town with the news that the British were marching from Boston towards Concord, the town was soon on the alert to obey the summons. The time for words had passed, the time for action had come. The alarm-guns were fired, the drums beat to arms, and from the farms and workshops the minute-men hastily assembled in our little village, at the alarm-post, which was a rock standing where the hay-scales now stand.

The good parson was on the ground and requested

the men to go into the meeting-house and have prayers before they went; but the impetuous Capt. Ford, his patriotism getting the better of his piety, replied that they had more urgent business on hand, and hastened on with his men. Soon over one hundred men were on their way to the scene of conflict. One company of sixty-one men were under the command of Capt. Oliver Barron, and the other company, consisting of forty-three men, were under the command of Col. Moses Parker. These men did not march in regular order, but hurried off in squads, on horseback, as fast as they received the summons. They assisted in the pursuit of the British toward Charlestown, taking part in the encounters at Merriam's Corner and Hardy's Hill. Capt. John Ford, who was at this time sergeant in Capt. Barron's company, was conspicuous at the latter place. He was an old veteran of the French and Indian Wars, and knew how to handle his rifle. He is said to have killed five of the enemy during the battle. Two of our men, Capt. Oliver Barron and Dea. Aaron Chamberlain, were wounded. Bridge writes:

"April 19, 1775—The Civil War was begun at Concord this morning! Lord direct all things for his glory, the good of his church and people, and the preservation of the British colonies, and to the shame and confusion of our oppressors."

"April 20—In a terrible state, by reason of ye news from our army. The onset of ye British was begun at Lexington, was carried on at Concord, where some were killed on both sides. They ingloriously retreated soon and were followed by our men down to Cambridge, before night. Five captives were carried through this town for Amherst. A constant marching of soldiers from ye towns above toward ye army as there were yesterday from this town and the neighboring towns. We are now involved in a war which Lord only knows what will be the issue of, but I will hope in His mercy and wait to see His salvation."

"April 21—I sent provisions to the army as did many more. 'Tis a very distressing day, soldiers passing all day and all night."

At the battle of Bunker Hill, which soon followed, the Chelmsford men took a prominent part. Upon the morning of that glorious day, the 17th of June, 1775, when the dawn of light revealed to the astonished Britishers the American works on Breed's Hill, Capt. Ford, who was now in command of the Chelmsford company, which consisted of sixty men, was stationed with the army at Cambridge, under Gen. Ward. When the preparations for the battle began, the gallant captain, who had no taste for inactivity, obtained permission from the general to withdraw his company privately and march directly to the scene of action, to reinforce the troops. They marched across Charlestown Neck, which was being raked by cannon from the British ships, and were proceeding down Bunker Hill when they were met by Gen. Putnam, who ordered Capt. Ford, with his company, to draw the cannon, which had been deserted by Gen. Callender and left at the foot of the hill, into the line. The captain at first remonstrated on the ground that his company were ignorant of the management of artillery, many having never seen a cannon before, but finally obeyed "and moved with the cannon and the general himself to the rail fence," which they reached just before the battle began. Capt. Knowlton with the Connecticut troops and Col. Stark with some of the New Hampshire troops were also stationed at this part of the defences. The right wing of the British army, under Gen. Howe, was directed against this point for the purpose of turning the American flank and cutting off a retreat from the redoubt. As the enemy advanced to the attack, the artillery, manned by a portion of Capt. Ford's company, opened upon them with great effect, some of the shots being directed by Gen. Putnam himself. The muskets were ordered to reserve their fire till the enemy were within eight rods. Joseph Spaulding, however, of Ford's company, could not resist the temptation and discharged his musket, as did some others, while the enemy paused to destroy a fence which obstructed their way. The inscription on his grave-stone, which stands in the old grave-yard, says: "He was among the brave asserters and defenders of his country at Bunker Hill, where he opened the battle by firing upon the enemy before orders were given."

When the word was given, the fowling-pieces mowed down their victims with fatal celerity, and the enemy was obliged to retreat, "leaving on the ground," as Gen. Stark related, "where but the day before the mowers had swung the scythe in peace, the dead, as thick as sheep in a fold." When upon the third assault of the enemy the fortunes of the day were reversed, and the Americans were obliged to retreat from the redoubt, the force at the rail fence, where some reinforcements had been received, maintained their ground with great firmness and intrepidity, and successfully resisted every attempt to turn their flank. This line indeed was nobly defended. The force here did great service, for it saved the main body, who were retreating in disorder from the redoubt, from being cut off by the enemy. When it was perceived that the force under Col. Prescott had left the hill, these brave men gave ground, but with more regularity than could have been expected of troops who had been no longer under discipline. Capt. Ford behaved with great spirit in the engagement. Thirteen men of his company were wounded. Benj. Pierce, afterward Gen. Pierce, and the father of President Pierce, was a member of his company.

"Capt. Benj. Walker led his company of about fifty resolute men, ten of whom were from Chelmsford, into Charlestown before the battle commenced to annoy the enemy's left flank. They did great execution and then abandoned their dangerous position to attack the right flank on Mystic River. Here the captain was wounded and taken prisoner. He died of

his wounds in Boston Jail." Lieut.-Col. Moses Parker, also of Chelmsford, was wounded and left in the redoubt. He was a skillful and brave veteran of the French Wars and behaved with great gallantry.

The British carried him to Boston, where he died, aged forty-three. He was a good officer, much beloved by his regiment, and his loss was severely felt. An obituary notice of him in the *New England Chronicle*, July 21, 1775, says: "In him fortitude, prudence, humanity and compassion all conspired to heighten the lustre of his military virtues," and it states that "through the several commissions to which his merit entitled him, he had always the pleasure to find that he possessed the esteem and respect of his soldiers, and the applause of his countrymen." The notice concludes: "God grant each individual that now is, or may be engaged in the American Army, an equal magnitude of soul, so shall their names unsullied, be transmitted in the latest catalogue of fame, and if any vestiges of liberty shall remain, their praises shall be rehearsed through the earth till the sickles of time shall crop the nation."

The first news of the battle was received in Chelmsford by special messenger from Billerica the same evening, and caused great excitement and anxiety on account of the uncertainty as to the extent which our own men suffered. The alarm-guns were fired, and before morning several of the wounded returned. Parson Bridge writes in his diary upon that day: "A terrible day this in relation to our army, in battle with our oppressors at Charlestown. The whole town on fire. The armies engaged on Bunker's Hill. At night we saw a fire from Chelmsford." On the 18th he writes: "The armies at Charlestown still engaged and news flying with respect to the slain and wounded." He expresses the intensity of his feelings in the following language: "This is a day big with distress and trouble. Our enemies are those who were our brethren of the same nation, and subjects of the same king, and all for the sake of a wicked and corrupt ministry, a deluded, a devilish, a venal parliament."

During the seven long years of the war for independence which followed these opening battles, this town took its full share of the burden, by providing men and means, although the names of many of the men who served in the army from the town are not preserved to us. Capt. John Minot enlisted a company in December, 1776, seventeen of whom were from Chelmsford. In July, 1776, Capt. Ford and his company were again called out. On the morning of July 23d, they marched to the meeting-house, where the parson, Rev. Mr. Bridge, prayed with them and gave them a word of exhortation, and then they took up the line of march to join the army in Canada.

In September, 1777, Capt. Ford was again sent with a company of fifty-two men to reinforce the northern army. They were present at the time of the surrender of Burgoyne. In 1777 thirty men were raised for three years or during the war. The town voted to give them a bounty of £20 each over what the State and Congress paid. In consequence of the depreciation of the currency, it was afterward commuted to twenty head of horned cattle, of a middling size, per man. If the war lasted one year they were to have their cattle at one year old; if it continued two years, at two years old, and so on in the same proportion. In 1778, six men were drafted to go to Rhode Island. In 1779 sixteen men were enlisted to go to Rhode Island for three months. In 1780 the militia were empowered by the town to enlist fifteen men for the Continental service, and the selectmen were instructed to raise money and produce for nine months' service. In addition to the names already given of those who lost their lives in the service of their country, the history records the names of John Bates, David Spaulding, Lieut. Robert Spaulding, Pelatiah Adams and Henry Fletcher.

In May, 1776, before the Declaration of Independence was written, this town anticipated the measure and gave its adhesion to it in advance, by the following vote: "If it should be the pleasure of the Honorable Continental Congress to declare an Independent state with respect to Great Britain this town will stand by them to the expense of life and fortunes."

It will be noticed that Col. Stoddard, whose name is so conspicuous in the period immediately preceding the outbreak of hostilities, does not figure in that struggle. This was due to the fact that he continued loyal to the government of Great Britain.

The feelings of respect in which he had hitherto been held now changed to those of animosity, and even his high position did not save him from those indignities which were everywhere heaped upon the Tories. His house was assailed with stones and his fence destroyed.[1]

Shays' Rebellion.—The period between the close of the war for independence and the adoption of the Federal Constitution was a trying one for the new nation. The history of this time is ably treated in Fisk's "Critical Period of American History." The heavy burden of debt entailed by that long struggle, obnoxious tariff laws between the several States, and the utter demoralization of the currency were prominent among the causes of that restlessness, which culminated in those deplorable acts of resistance which so sullied the fair fame of Massachusetts, known as Shays' Rebellion. Perhaps at no time in her history has Chelmsford shone so conspicuous among her sister towns for her patriotism as at this crisis. Committees were chosen to co-operate with those of other towns in measures for suppressing the insurrection. A detachment from the militia consisting of twenty-six men were in the memorable expedition under General Lincoln which marched

[1] B. P. Hunt.

thirty miles upon the 30th of January through the wintry snow to meet the insurgents.

War of the Rebellion.—The record of the town in the War of the Rebellion was in the highest degree honorable. When President Lincoln issued the call for 75,000 men, a public meeting was called which was fully attended and all of the speeches expressed the most patriotic sentiments. Three thousand dollars was pledged by individuals present to encourage enlistments and aid the families of those who should enter the service.

Every call for volunteers was responded to. The records kept by the selectmen show that the total number of men who had entered the service accredited to the town was 229, which was eighteen in excess of all the calls which had been made by the government, and that the town had incurred an indebtedness in consequence of the war amounting to $27,623. Every dollar of this honorable debt has since been paid.

The account of the selectmen is by no means a complete record of the services of Chelmsford soldiers. Some of the names, those who served for two different terms of enlistment, appear twice. In the "Record of Massachusetts Volunteers" by the adjutant-general, the names of Chelmsford men apppear who are not upon the town records. One of these, William R. Patch, was the first Chelmsford volunteer. He was not mustered in, but joined the ranks as they were marching to the defence of the capital, and was wounded at Baltimore upon the memorable 19th of April, 1861. In another case the same published records, by an unfortunate error, class Elijah N. Day, who sacrificed his life for his country, as a deserter, one whom his comrades know to have been as true a man as ever faced the enemy.

The records should be carefully examined and corrected upon the town-book while there are living witnesses to correct clerical inaccuracies. The following are the names of those who did not live to enjoy the gratitude of their countrymen :

Albert E. Pike, Albert S. Byam, Henry Spaulding, James H. Barton, died at sea July 17, '64; James Jackson, John T. McCabe, Henry W. Davidson, Patrick Barrett, Thomas Cochran, George E. Reed, George B. Lamphire, Patrick Derry, killed at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; George Curtis, killed at Battle of Wilderness; Webster C. Decatur, Jonas V. Pierce, James Gray, Peter McEuany, killed at Battle of Fredericksburg Dec. 11, '62; Henry H. Ingalls, Charity L. Dunn, Colman S. Farwell, Philip Whelan, Elijah N. Day, Michael Martin.

CHAPTER XVII.

CHELMSFORD—(*Continued*).

EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.

The natural desire of an intelligent people to educate their children was, in the case of the founders of New England, stimulated by their religious zeal. Of their political fabric the Bible was the chief corner-stone. As they interpreted the Divine will, through the written word, their course was governed in all things. It was regarded, therefore, as a sacred duty to provide so much instruction as to enable the children to read and understand the Bible.

The General Court made education compulsory. In 1642 an act was passed requiring the selectmen "to have a vigilant eye over their brethren and neighbors to see first that none of them shall suffer so much barbarism in any of their families as not to endeavor to teach, by themselves or others, their children and apprentices so much learning as may enable them perfectly to read the English tongue."

In 1647 towns of fifty householders must appoint a teacher, and towns containing 100 householders must have a grammar school.

For the first forty years it is probable that the teaching was mainly confined to that given by the good mothers at their homes, aided, perhaps, by the minister.

The first record of a teacher appointed by the town is as follows : "Samuel Fletcher is Apointed to be a scolle-master for the town for the year 1696, by order of the selectmen. Thomas Parker Clarke."

Samuel Fletcher, the first school-master, became prominent in the affairs of the town, occupying at different times the several positions of town clerk, treasurer and selectman.

The next record in regard to the schools is evidently incomplete. It reads: "May the 12 : 16 : 98 the towne being m^{e} edward emerson schoolmaster for the year 1698." This teacher belonged to that family of Emersons which numbered among its descendants Ralph Waldo Emerson, of Concord. The town granted him land at different times. He married a daughter of Dea. Cornelius Waldo. His house stood where Mr. Allan Cameron now lives, in Westford Centre. For the year following the record stands: "Agust the 26th 1699. the selectmen of said towne Apointed Samuel Fletcher Junr Schoolmaster to Learne young persons to write; on the Day Above said Selectmen Apointed for Scooldames : Deacon Fosters wife, Jno Wrights : Moses Barretts wife and Joshua Fletchers wife."

There was at this time no school-house in town. The children gathered at the house of the nearest teacher or school-dame. The teachers must, therefore, be selected somewhat in reference to their location in the different neighborhoods.

Deacon Foster lived not far from the centre of the town ; Joshua Fletcher was in the Stony Brook neighborhood, now in Westford ; Moses Barrett was near where E. F. Dupee new lives, in South Chelmsford, and John Wright lived at the Neck, now Lowell.

For the two succeeding years there was no grammar school. Towns were often complained of and fined by the Court for their neglect to provide suitable schools. Chelmsford was now reminded of her duty

in that respect, as the following indicates: At a general town-meeting "March 30th, 1702, A proposition was mad whether we should apply our selves to y^e^ General court by our Debety in Referanc to our being presented to the quarter session & finned at sd court for not having a Grammar School y^t^ we may endeavor by a petision to sd general court to be eased in our greivance on y^t^ account this was voted in y^e^ Afirmitive.

"the day above it was voted y^t^ y^e^ selectmen should draw up a a petision to present to y^e^ General court & send it by our Debyty."

In August the same year the town chose a committee to "agree w^t^ A scoolmaster for sd Towne." "September 4, 1702, captain Bowers cornet Hill & Eleazar Brown Sen Agreed w^t^ Sir Weld to be our scoolmaster half a year for 15^l^ y^e^ sd Sir Weld begun to keep school on y^e^ 1st of october, 1702."

This teacher was a son of Rev. Thomas Weld, the first minister of the church of Dunstable. He had just graduated from Harvard College. He died in 1704.

The next year 1703, "capt Bowers and me^r^: Emerson wer chosen to Joyn with the Selectmen to Agree with a scoll master to save the Towne from a fine." In 1705 "the selectmen of sd towne Appointed Moses Barron and Eben wright Scole Masters to teach young parsons To Right And one the Day a boue sd the wido Burdg the wife of John Snow the Wife of Israll Prockter the wife of old tom Cory the wife of sargent Samuell Foster war Appointed scools Dames for the teaching of children to Reed." Moses Barron, one of the writing teachers, was also town clerk, and the record upon the town-book, of which the above is a copy, stands in his handwriting. The spelling, use of capitals and punctuation, here shown, are exactly as it appears upon the records.

He represented the town at the General Court and held other important offices. He was town treasurer at the time of his death, which occurred in 1719. His house stood near where Charles Sweetser now lives, upon South Street. Ebenezer Wright, the other school-master, lived in the neighborhood of what is now Middlesex Village in Lowell. There were three brothers, John, Joseph and Ebenezer, living in that section in 1692.

School-dame Snow lived near the present Westford depot on the Stony Brook Railroad. The neighborhood was known as the "Stony Brook houses." Mrs. Corey lived in the south part of the town near Great Brook, now in Carlisle.

The grammar school was found to be a heavy burden of expense. For several years it was not sustained, and the town was again brought to task by the Court, and a petition was sent in "as to an easment of our gramer Scoole."

At "A Generall Toune Meting March the 7th, 1709–10, voted that the selectmen shall agree With a man to teach children and youth to Wright and sifer and kep scool in Chelmsford," and in 1711 "the Selectmen are appointed By the uote of the towne to provide a Scoolmaster as the Law Derects." The following year five pounds were paid to "m^r^ Cheney for being our Scoolmaster."

From this time forward the town was not without a school for some part of each year. The grammar school, however, had not yet become firmly established. The town was called upon to answer for want of one in 1714, 1716, 1721 and again in 1726.

At a "Town Meeting May the : 12th, 1718, voted to Petition the genorall court that the fishing place at Pattuctt may be granted to Chelmsford for the benifit of seporting a scoole in Chelmsford the fishing-place one the south side meremack."

Before the waters of the Merrimack were diverted from their native channel, to furnish motive-power for manufacturing, the fishing industry was a most important one. Allen, writing in 1820, says: "The quantity of salmon, shad and alewives caught in Chelmsford annually may be computed at about twenty-five hundred barrels, besides a large quantity of other fish of less value." The river derives its name from the Indian name of the sturgeon.

As the settlements extended each year farther from the centre of the town the question of the location of the schools assumed more importance and sometimes occasioned lively contests. An article annually appeared in the warrant for the March meeting similar to the following:

"To agree and vote in what part or parts of the said town the Grammar school or other schools shall be kept the year ensuing, and to act in that affair as shall be thought proper." Upon this question, in 1716, the town "voated that the scule master shall keep scule in the fore quarters of the town one month at a time in one place.

"Voated that the selectmen shall determine wheir the fore quarters of the town are."

This duty must have taxed the wisdom of the fathers of the town.

Mr. Nathaniel Prentice, of Cambridge, was the schoolmaster for the years 1718, 1719, 1720. He graduated from Harvard College in 1714. He was afterwards the second minister of the church of Dunstable, where he labored until his death, in 1737.

The following is the language of the contract between Mr. Prentice and the town:

"CHELMSFORD September 22d, 1719

"The select men have agreed with m^r^. Nathaniel Prentice, of Cambride, to keep scoole in Chelmsford from the firs of october next ensuing the Date untill the firs Day of April, 1720, the above sd Nathaniel Prentice does obleige himself to keep Scoole six hours every Day in sd term except it be Saturday, Dayes which he is alowed for himself, For which sd prentice is to have eigteen pounds."

The school, as we have seen, rotated between the four quarters of the town—one month at the centre of the town, the next, perhaps, in the Stony Brook neighborhood, five miles distant, the third at the south end. This school was usually near where the

No. 3 School-house was afterwards built, on the road leading from South Chelmsford to Carlisle, past the house of Mr. Quimby. The last month was at the north end. This included, in addition to the present No. 2 District, all that part of the town to the north and northeast, including what is now Lowell.

The first school-house was built in 1718. It cost £21 10*s.*, which was paid by the following contributors:

"m^r Stoddard, Moses Barron, Josiah Fletcher, Deacon Waring, Eben Foster, Edward Spaulding, William Fletcher, John Bates, Stephen Perree, Moses Parker, John Danes, Nathall Butterfield, Sam^ll Barron, Benoni Perham, Eben Parker, John Burge, Benj. Parker, Richard Stratton, Joseph Foster, Benjamin Adams, Edward Foster."

The land for this building was granted by the town to William Fletcher for this purpose, and by him conveyed to the subscribers. It appears by the description that this school-house stood upon land now occupied by the horse-sheds belonging to the First Congregational Society.

"Chelmsford, octobr the 27th, 1718.

"Laid out To Willam Fletcher, one m^r Moses Fisk's Right three Rod and half of Land at the most Easterly Cornar of the buring Place in chelmsford afore sd the same being more or Less to the use of the subscribers to the bulding of a Shoole house up on sd Land being buted and bounded as foloweth Eastwardly upon a stake and heape of stons southerle by the buring Place Wall to a stake and heape of stons which is the most soutterle Cornar on the westerle Cornar to a stake and heape of stons, the Northerle Cornar to a stake and heape of stons And to the bounds first mentioned.

"Ephriam Heldreth,
"John Wright,
"Jonathan Bowars, } Comite."

"November the 28th · 1718.

"These Presents Declars that I, Willam Fletcher, a boue sd do give the three Rods and a half a boue Laid oute at the Northerle Cornar of the Buring Place on Which the Schoole-house stands to them that bult it to them there heirs and asignes for Euer and to that use for euer as

"Witness my hand and seale in Presence of
"Robert Richardson. Samuel Howard.
"William Fletcher [his seal]."

The second school-house must have been erected soon after, for in 1720 a road was laid out from the "North School-house" leading over the home meadow and Carolina Plains. The building stood a few rods east of J. R. Parkhurst's green-houses, at the point where the road intersects with the old Middlesex turnpike. It is probable that this school-house was also paid for by subscription, as there is no evidence that the town raised money for such purposes prior to 1794.

Joseph Whipple succeeded Mr. Prentice as teacher. He continued from 1721 to 1724.

Mr. Whipple's work did not meet with unanimous approval. But he was sustained by a majority of the citizens in the following vote in 1724: "voted that the Petition of Moses Parker and nine others, freeholders who Petitioned that the School-master be Dismissed and a committee chose to provide another in his Room, be dismissed." Mr. Thomas Frink, of Sudbury, followed Whipple and taught three years, when the town paid John Spaulding—"to wait upon Mr. Frink home."

Josiah Richardson, Isaac Richardson, Joseph Lovett and Jonathan Miles each taught for one or two years.

Samson Stoddard, a son of the minister, taught for five years, ending in 1734. He was a graduate of Harvard, a gentleman of culture and strong character. His relation to public affairs is treated in another place.

Oliver Fletcher, of this town, taught six years, beginning in 1750. He was a graduate of Harvard, class of 1735. He was a person of high character, and received many honors at the hands of his fellow-townsmen. He was town clerk for a number of years, and the records that he has left are elegantly written. Bridge refers to his death, which occurred in 1771, as a "great loss." Allen says of him, "His piety and integrity gave him great ascendancy over his fellow-townsmen, and secured their esteem and confidence."

The action of the town in locating the grammar school sometimes occasioned great dissatisfaction to the people in the more remote sections. In one case, 1724, when the town voted to "settle" the school at the centre of the town, two citizens, Joseph Underwood and Ebenezer Wright, entered their formal protest. Underwood lived at what is now the centre of Westford, and Wright lived where Edwin Heyward now resides, near Chamberlin's corner. The next year the wishes of the dissenters were respected, and the west end was given four months school.

For several seasons after Westford was set off the grammar school was continued throughout the year at the centre of the town. At other times the vote would be to keep "one-half in the north end and one-half in the south end," and again it would be decided to "circulate." None of the plans met with sufficient favor to become permanent until 1757. That year the time was divided between the north end, the centre and the south end. This method was annually adopted, with but one or two exceptions, until the formation of the school districts in 1792.

The north end embraced what is now District No. 2, and North Chelmsford (then called Newfield) and the neck (now Lowell). The school-house for this wide section was less than two miles from the centre of the town, but the school was sometimes kept at a dwelling-house at the neck, "where the neighborhood should appoint."

The school-house at the south end was built about 1753. It was upon the road leading from South Chelmsford to Carlisle, past the house of Mr. Quimby. The old school-house now forms a portion of a dwelling, upon the same spot.

Schools of a primary grade, for "reeding, Righting and Cyphering," were provided at the same time for the different sections and held in dwelling-houses.

In 1781, in addition to the grammar school, the town voted "Nine months Righting-school, three mos in Neck, so-called, extending from Mr.

Timothy Clark's to the mouth of Concord and to Mr. Simeon Moreses and to Mr. Pierieces So by Mr. Philip Parkers.

"Voted one month schooling at Newfield, one month at Mr. David Spaulding's, one month in Concord River Neck, so-called, and five weeks on the mill road, so-called, and eight weeks at, or near, Mr. John Adams."

This record is valuable, as it defines the limits of the neck district, and furnishes a basis for estimating the population of Lowell one hundred years ago.

Timothy Clark lived in Middlesex, near the head of Baldwin Street.

Simeon Mores' house stood upon what is now Moore Street. Joseph Pierce lived near the present City Farm buildings, and Philip Parker upon West Pine Street, near the Highland School. This district then embraced all of what is now Lowell, excepting what lies beyond the Concord and Merrimack Rivers.

The children were provided with three months' school in the little red school-house, which stood upon what is now School Street, near the cemetery. The first mention, in the records, of a school-house in this section was in 1767.

Soon after the adoption of the Federal Constitution, in 1789, the school district system began to develop. Up to this time the management of the schools had been in the hands of the selectmen. In 1792 this authority was, for the first time, transferred to a School Committee, as it has since continued. The change was not made without a struggle. But after several adjournments and attempts at reconsiderations, the following vote was recorded: "that a select committee be chosen to provide the grammar school-masters and all other school-masters, and that said committee proportion, inspect and regulate said schools."

The committee chosen consisted of nine persons, one from each district or "squadron." In 1794 it was "voted to raise £250, for the purpose of building school-houses, each squadron to draw their own money for building their school-house, location decided by vote of members of squadrons."

In the year 1800 the town supported twelve schools, at an expense of six hundred dollars. They were located as follows:

At the middle of the town, now District 1.

At the North School-house, now District 2.

Near Ebenezer Parker's, now District 3, South Chelmsford.

At Mill Row, now District 4.

At Squadron by Capt. Benj. Fletcher's, now District 5.

At Concord River Neck, now District 6, East Chelmsford.

At school-house by Simon Stevens', now District 7.

At Newfield, now District 8, North Chelmsford.

At Grate Neck, now Lowell.

At school-house by Joseph Adams' and

At school-house by Benjamin Chamberlain's.

One of these last was undoubtedly in Carlisle, where the school-house now stands, north of Great Brook, and the other was in Lowell. This portion of the town had now begun to develop. The little red school-house was outgrown, and three others took its place,—one at the corner of Parker and Powell Streets, another on Pawtucket Street where the City Hospital stands, and the third at Middlesex.

In these district schools men teachers were usually employed for the winter terms and women for the summer. The grammar school now disappears, and its loss must have gone far towards offsetting the advantages of the new system.

In 1801 a new school-house was built in the "Mill Row" District (now No. 4), costing $310, and the following year a new brick school-house took the place of the original structure at District No. 1, at a cost of $500. This building is now used by the town for a hearse-house.

The district schools had some famous teachers, among whom was Willard Parker, afterwards the eminent physician of New York. He taught in the old brick school-house in the winters of 1821, '22 and '23.[1] Dr. Parker was a descendant of one of the five brothers who came from Woburn and settled in Chelmsford in 1653. He graduated from Harvard College in 1826, studied medicine under the direction of Dr. John C. Warren, Professor of Surgery in Harvard University, and took his degree of M.D. in 1830. He was at once appointed Professor of Anatomy at the Medical School at Woodstock, Vt., and the same year, the same position at the Berkshire Medical Institution. His appointment to the chair of surgery at the same college soon followed. In 1836 he filled the chair of surgery at the Cincinnati Medical College. He soon after visited Europe and spent considerable time in the hospitals of London and Paris. Upon his return he was appointed to the chair of surgery in the College of Physicians in New York City, a position which he held for thirty years. He was one of the founders of the Academy of Medicine and at one time its president.

In 1870 the degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by a college in New Jersey. Dr. Parker was a son of Jonathan Parker, who removed to New Hampshire when a young man. He returned to Chelmsford when Willard was five years old and settled upon the hill where Riley Davis now lives on South Street. Jonathan was "Jock" in those days, and he was called "Hill Jock" to distinguish him from another Jonathan Parker, his next neighbor, who was called "Trooper Jock."

Dr. Parker always retained his interest in Chelmsford. He kept the old homestead until near the close of his life, when the care of it became too perplexing.

[1] Letter of Dr. Parker written in 1877 to H. S. Perham

The feelings with which he regarded it are shown in a letter written in 1879: "I love it as my old home, and where my parents lived, worked hard and died." His death occurred in New York City in April, 1884.

CHELMSFORD CLASSICAL SCHOOL.—The desire of the people for better educational advantages, for those wishing to pursue the more advanced studies, led to the establishment of the Chelmsford Classical School in 1825. The building, which has since been converted into a parsonage for the Central Baptist Society, was erected for that purpose. The funds for the support of the school were furnished by individual enterprise.

The management was entrusted to the following Board of Trustees:

Abel Hunt, Rev. Wilkes Allen, Rev. Abiel Abbott, Samuel Bachelder, Esq., Oliver M. Whipple, Jonathan Perham, Esq., J. S. C. Knowlton, Esq., Capt. Josiah Fletcher, Sen., Dr. J. C. Dalton, Owen Emerson, Jr., Cranmore Wallace, Captain William Fletcher, Dr. J. O. Green, Dr. Rufus Wyman, Otis Adams, Joel Adams, Esq., Joseph Warren, Captain John (?) Butterfield.

The trustees with rare good fortune secured the services of Ralph Waldo Emerson, of Concord, as teacher.

Although the Chelmsford Classical School had a brief existence the town has occasion to feel proud of its results. Probably at no other period has so many young men gone out from the schools of Chelmsford to gain distinction abroad and confer honor upon their native town.

The following distinguished men were among the pupils of Ralph Waldo Emerson, or the teachers who immediately followed him: Judge Josiah G. Abbott, of Boston; Hon. Fletcher Abbott, Esq., who died at Toledo, Ohio; Morrill Wyman, A.M., M.D., LL.D., who is still in the practice of his profession at Cambridge, Massachusetts; Professor Jeffries Wyman, M.D.; the late Benjamin P. Hunt, of Philadelphia, and the late Professor John Dalton, M.D., of New York, who gained a national reputation in his profession.

J. G. Abbott entered Harvard College at the age of thirteen. After completing his studies there he chose the profession of the law, in which he rapidly rose to distinction. He has also occupied many high positions of political honor, among them that of member of the United States Congress. A more extended notice of him is given in the chapter upon the Middlesex Bar. Benjamin P. Hunt, born May 18, 1808, entered Harvard College in 1828. From there he went to Philadelphia and engaged in teaching a classical and scientific school. He sailed for Kingston, Jamaica, March 6, 1840, in the capacity of supercargo. He wrote an account of his voyage which was published in *The Dial* in 1843. Emerson said of it: "It seems to me the best of all sea voyages. Besides its rhetorical value, it has another quite additional, inasmuch as it realizes so fully for me the promise of the large, wise boy who made my school-days in Chelmsford so glad by his lively interest in books and his native delight in ethical thought, and life looks more solid and rich to me when I see these many years keep their faith." Hawthorne pays the following high tribute to the literary excellence of the article—"a solid example of facts which had not lost their vigor by passing through the mind of a thinker."

In 1842 Mr. Hunt went to Hayti and became the head of a wealthy mercantile house.

Although actively engaged in business his scholarly mind was at work in other directions. He made a study of the West Indian negro character, and he got together a unique collection of books relating to those islands. It is said that his collection of works relating to the Antilles is the most complete in the country, if not in the world.

In 1858 he retired from business and settled in Philadelphia. Here he became actively engaged in charitable and philanthropical movements, especially those for the benefit of the freedmen.

Through his efforts the orphans of the negro soldiers were collected and provided for in a home upon the banks of the Delaware. In June, 1869, Mr. Hunt was requested by President Grant, through Secretary Fish, to "join a party of gentlemen going to the West Indies for the purpose of obtaining information concerning several interesting localities in those islands, but more especially Saint Domingo." He was deeply interested in the project of annexation, but sickness prevented his taking part with the commission.

Jeffries Wyman was Professor of Anatomy at Harvard College at the time of the famous murder of Dr. Parkman by Professor Webster, and the trial largely turned upon the scientific investigations of Professor Wyman. His death occurred September 4, 1874.

The need of better educational advantages than were offered by the public schools led to a movement in 1859 for the establishment of a school of a higher grade. The use of the building erected for the Chelmsford Classical School, thirty-four years before, was obtained, and on Aug. 29, 1859, the "Chelmsford Academy" was opened. Albert Stickney, A.B., a graduate of Harvard University, was the principal. The trustees were: Levi Howard, M.D., William Fletcher, Dea. David Perham, Charles H. Dalton, Edward F. Richardson, Solomon E. Byam and Edwin H. Warren.

Mr. Stickney was succeeded by Edward E. Spalding, now of Passadena, Cal. Mr. Spalding was a native of the town, and had had a long and successful experience as an instructor.

But in the mean time the War of the Rebellion came on. Some of the pupils joined the ranks of the army. The trustees were unable to secure the support necessary for its maintenance, and in 1862 the school was closed.

CHAPTER XVIII.

CHELMSFORD (Continued).

MANUFACTURES.

THE first saw-mill, established in 1656, has already been mentioned. In 1669 the town granted a large tract of land to Thomas Henchman, William Fletcher and Josiah Richardson to encourage the erection of another saw-mill in the northwest part of the town. The contract stipulated that the inhabitants of the town "shall have their boards at four shillings per hundred, and not exceeding that price, for any kind of pay that the inhabitants can make at price current between man and man, in this town; and that any of the inhabitants of said town, by giving timely notice to any of the owners, shall be supplied for their pay before others. And it is further agreed that the aforesaid owners of the mill shall have full liberty to take from the town common what timber they see meet to work in the mill."

The location of this mill was at what is now called Westford Corner, upon Saw-mill Meadow Brook, which flows from Nabnasset Pond and empties into the Stony Brook at that point. A mill was continued here until within the memory of persons now living.

There is some evidence of there having been a mill at an early day upon Stony Brook below the file shop at West Chelmsford. An excavation like a wheel-pit is still pointed out, and marks of an old cart-path leading in the direction of the Crooked Springs Road. The late Dea. Isaiah Spaulding (born 1792) related the tradition that a corn-mill stood there.

In 1678 a saw-mill was built upon Beaver Brook, at the centre of the town, by Abraham Parker and his sons, Moses and John. It is probable that a grist-mill was soon added, as a deed given by Abraham to John, in 1679, mentions "y^e^ upper & low^r^ Dam." The old wheel-pit of the mill at the upper dam is still to be seen beside the railroad track, a few rods above the machine-shop. The entrance to this mill was from the "lane," at the point where Alfred Day now resides. The mill was removed to the lower dam within the memory of the older residents. Dutton Brothers (Lewis M. and Edwin E.) are the present proprietors.

In 1673 (Feb. 3d) the following action was taken by the town: "the day above, by a major voatt was granted to farther the Iron-works that thy shall have for 2*d*. a cord leave to cutt wood acording to former agreement." I find no further record in regard to iron-work at so early a date. It probably refers to works near the outlet of Forge Pond, then in Groton.

The people in the east part of the town were accommodated by a grist-mill upon the Concord River at what is now North Billerica. The following vote refers to the mill at that place: "7 of March, 1721–2. Voted that the Selectmen in the name of the Town Petition to the Hon^d^ General Court that Mr. Christopher Osgood's mill Dam may be speedily erected again." Osgood's grant from the town of Billerica was in 1708.

THE THIRD GRIST-MILL.—In 1695 Daniel Waldo had leave "to set up a grist-mill at the mouth of stony brook below the way that leads to Dunstable between Merrimack river and the bridge." He was obliged to contract "to grind the corn and malt of the inhabitants of Chelmsford, except on the forth day of each week, which was appropriated to the use of Dunstable. He was to grind the town's corn and malt for half toll, except a small quantity as a bushel, or the like, and according to turn, as much as may be."[1] The original mill was situated on the northerly side of Stony Brook.

In 1709 the mill was owned by one John Richardson, as at a town-meeting held May 25, 1709, "It was voted that John Richardson shall have the Liberty of Drawing of the pond called New-field pond to suply his mill with Water; and shall have the benefit of sd pond to thet high-water mark."[2] Acting under this authority, he dug through a narrow bank which separated the pond from the Stony Brook Valley. The water, let into a sandy channel which they had dug for it, soon cut a passage for itself, carrying in its current a negro, who happened to be the only person in the ditch at the time, until a pond, covering ninety acres, was in a very short time emptied, leaving only about one acre covered with water. The body of the negro was never found.

The mill property and quite a tract of adjacent land came into the possession of William Adams, Esq., in part, through a descendant of John Richardson, and an ancestor of Mr. Adams. In 1814 Mr. Adams rebuilt the grist-mill on the southerly side of the brook, on an improved plan, with three runs of stone, each run by a separate tub-wheel, each one of which was at a different height, so as to be able to run one or all, according to the height of the water in the river. The corn-mill had a fanning-wheel near the mouth of the shoe to blow out the chaff. The other had a tin sieve to let out the sand, sorrel and other small impurities. The saw-mill was rebuilt in 1815.[3] Mr. Adams owned and occupied the mill until 1822, when it was sold to the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, by whom it was purchased to secure the right of flowage by the erection of the dam at Pawtucket Falls. It was sold by the Merrimack Manufacturing Company to the Locks and Canal Company, who leased it to different parties until 1839, when it was sold to Lincoln Drake. In 1842 Lincoln Drake sold to Charles Blood. In 1845 Charles Blood sold one-half to William Swett. In 1848 William Swett

[1] Allen's "History of Chelmsford," p. 30.
[2] Transcript of town record, p. 172.
[3] Allen's "History," p. ...

sold his half to Joel Paige. In 1861, Edward Lamson, J. E. Rogers and Warren C. Hamblet bought the mill. From 1695 to this time the privilege had been used for grinding grain and sawing lumber. Between the years 1863 and 1868 the saw-mill was taken out, an additional story put on the saw-mill building and the mill utilized for grinding and storing grain for a grain-store in Lowell.

A spice and drug-mill was also introduced, where drugs were ground for J. C. Ayer & Co., for the compounding of their medicines. Large quantities of gypsum were ground at one time during their occupancy of the mill. For a short time a portion of the room was occupied in the manufacture of worsted yarn by Sharp & Axtell. Later the manufacture of hosiery was carried on for a time.

In 1868 James C. Dodge bought the mill, and in 1871 sold one-half his interest to John G. Sherburn, using it largely for milling purposes in connection with a grain and flour store kept by them in Lowell.

From 1872 to 1882 the premises were occupied by Gray, Palmer & Pendergast, for the manufacture of shoddy, who turned out some 250,000 pounds of shoddy a year, being very successful financially until the dissolution of the partnership in the latter year. After the removal of the shoddy business in 1882, the mill remained substantially idle, the buildings going to decay and the dam rotting and being washed away until 1887, when Mr. Geo. C. Moore bought the privilege, and in 1888 tore down the old grist-mill part, and in 1889 removed the last of the dam, building a substantial wall on either side of the brook from the bridge to the original site of the dam, using them as abutments for a railroad bridge, occupying the remaining building for storage purposes.

It appears that an early date the quantity of bog ore found on the borders of the meadows in town attracted attention, and was utilized to some extent, from the following, found in original town records book marked 1656, page 118:

From a transcript of town records, page 17, is the following:

"At a Gen'll Town meeting, march the 4th, 1706–7, Jonathan Richardson and John Richardson had granted the Liberty of erecting Iron works upon Stony brook with convenency of flowing provided it Damnifies none of the inhabetants." Where these iron works were located the memory of the oldest inhabitants retains no tradition.

About the year 1823, Esquire William Adams, thought that with the growth of Lowell, then just developing, the amount of iron ore in this vicinity might be advantageously used, and secured the favorable opinion of Gen. Shepard Leech, of Easton, who was then running a foundry in Easton and also in Boston. To obtain the necessary water-power, Mr. Adams conceived the idea of filling the breach in the bank of the original Newfield Pond, cut out in 1709, and by cutting a canal from near the foot of the scythe factory dam at West Chelmsford, to fill the pond to its original capacity.[1]

A canal cut from the lower edge of the pond to the present foundry works would utilize the whole fall. He purchased the land necessary for the upper canal not already owned by him, and in 1824 sold to Gen. Leech the land now occupied by the upper canal, with all the original pond bottom, and nineteen acres and fifteen rods of land now included in the village of North Chelmsford, together with the right to dig and maintain a canal from the pond to the village.

The canals were dug, the pond filled, and a blast furnace was erected on the site now occupied by a part of Mr. Moore's mill. The first iron was made from ore obtained in the vicinity, in 1825.

A large part of the ore used in the manufacture of iron was obtained from Chelmsford and the neighboring towns, brought mostly by farmers with their own teams, and reduced by the use of charcoal. Ore, called stone-ore, was brought from Boston, *via* Middlesex Canal, and mixed with native ore. The blast furnace was in use as late as 1840.

Large tracts of land within six or eight miles of the furnace were stripped of wood, which was converted into charcoal for this purpose. A large brick-kiln was built, for making charcoal, in the rear of the furnace, but was not a success. The brick block belonging to Silver & Gay was built, in 1842, from the bricks of this kiln.

A small cupola furnace was built about the time the works were started for melting scrap-iron, and large pieces of ore as well as pig-iron, at a later date.

In 1833, after the death of General Leech, the property came into the possession of Lincoln Drake, also of Easton, who carried on the foundry business till 1849. Williams, Boid & Co. were proprietors and carried on the business till 1857.

Mr. George T. Sheldon, president of the present Chelmsford Foundry Co., bought the real estate in 1858, and the present Chelmsford Iron Foundry Co. was organized. They have an office in Boston, and are largely engaged in preparing the iron work for building purposes, furnishing both cast and wrought-iron, much of which is finished and put in place by contract.

In 1888 a shop, eighty by forty-four feet, and two stories high, was erected in connection with their foundry for the finishing and fitting up these works. An addition, sixty by thirty feet, one story high, was erected in 1890. They also occupy a shop in Boston and another in Cambridge for the same purpose. In their foundry and shops in the several places they employ about 150 hands. From 1825 many heavy castings were made for the mills erected in Lowell, Nashua and Manchester, especially in the line of heavy gears, until the burning of their pattern-house in 1875.

[1] The original pond bottom was now nearly covered with a heavy growth of wood.

The stone-ore, pig-iron, hard coal, sand and other materials used in a foundry were brought from Boston to North Chelmsford in canal-boats, by way of the Middlesex Canal and Merrimack River, till 1853, when the canal was given up. The boats were "poled" up from the head of the canal into the pond below the grist-mill dam, and the freights transferred to carts and conveyed to the places of their use. Castings were frequently sent to Boston by the same route.

Machine-Shop.—Soon after General Leech commenced operations in the foundry business he erected a blacksmith-shop, containing some machinery, on the site of the present machine-shop, which was burned. The brick portion of the present shop was built later, and in 1834, Lincoln Drake, successor to General Leech, sold one-fourth of the property to Mr. Ira Gay; and in 1838 he sold one-fourth to Mr. Ziba Gay, both residents of Nashua. Mr. Ziba Gay secured the interest of his brother Ira after the decease of the latter. In 1842 Captain Drake sold one-fourth interest to Mr. Harvey Silver. After Captain Drake failed, in 1849, the remaining fourth part came, through several successive owners, into the possession of Mr. Silver, in 1859. Mr. Ziba Gay, Jr., succeeded his father, and the shop has been run by Gay & Silver, and Silver & Gay, for many years.

Machinists' tools, turbine-wheels and worsted machinery have been extensively manufactured here; and at present worsted machinery, ball-winders and spring-pins constitute the principal manufactures. The shop has a capacity for the employment of 100 men.

Swain's Machine-Shop.—In 1867 Mr. Asa M. Swain, having purchased the site of an old saw-mill on the road leading from North Chelmsford to Dunstable, built a substantial dam across Blodgetts' Brook (called in the early history of the town Deep Brook), and erected a shop, 80x43 feet, one story high, for the manufacture of a very fine turbine-wheel, patented by himself, and known as Swain's turbine-wheel. This shop was run about ten years, affording work at one time for twenty men. It was given up about 1877, and came into the possession of Dr. Simpson, remaining unoccupied till 1889, when it was taken down and the lumber removed.

Baldwin Mill.—A mill was erected for the manufacture of worsted yarn and carpets in 1841, and a company was afterwards organized as the Baldwin Manufacturing Company, which was very successfully operated for several years, until near the close of the war, when, with many similar companies, they failed, and the privilege has since been unoccupied. The present proprietor is G. H. Sheldon.

Moore's Mill.—In 1872, Mr. Geo. C. Moore, then a young man, bought of G. T. Sheldon the old foundry on the northerly side of the passage-way leading from the Lowell road to the old turnpike, near the brook, with the water privilege, except certain rights previously sold and certain rights reserved by Mr. Sheldon. Machinery was put in and wool-scouring was at once commenced. In 1875 he erected a brick-mill, 100x70 feet, three stories high. A part of the building was rented to Mr. Richard Rhodes for the manufacture of worsted yarn, and wool-scouring was carried on in other parts. Oct. 10, 1875, this new mill, just completed, together with the old foundry boarding-house, foundry carpenter's shop, ware-dressing shop, pattern-shop and counting-room were burned.

A temporary wooden building, 100x40 feet, one story high, was soon erected and wool-cleansing resumed. In 1877 a new brick mill, 220x70 feet, one story high, was erected, covering the temporary wooden building, so that wool-cleansing was not interrupted during the rebuilding.

In 1885 an additional brick building, 140-76 feet, two stories high, was erected on the easterly end of the one-story building.

In 1888 a second story of brick, 120x70 feet, was put on to the easterly end of the one-story building, and a brick building, 45x56 feet, two stories high, was added to the easterly end of the mill, for a machine-shop and a carpenter's shop. The lower story of the two-story mill, now 260x76 feet, is used for sorting and drying wool, and carding and combing wool. The second story is used for spinning worsted yarn and for a counting-room.

In 1890 the old walls of the westerly end of the one-story building were torn away, and a new building, 100x70 feet, three stories high, erected, to increase the facilities for cleansing wool,

The worsted-mill is now producing 16,000 lbs. of worsted yarn per week, mostly from camel's hair. He has facilities for cleansing 30,000 lbs. of wool a day. The pay-roll contains 170 names.

In 1794 a map or plan of the town was made from a survey by Frederick French. One copy of the plan is on file in the State Archives and another is in possession of Mrs. Thomas J. Adams, of North Chelmsford. From this map it appears that there were at that time two saw-mills and one corn-mill on the Merrimack River at Pawtucket Falls; one saw-mill and one set of iron works on Concord River near its mouth; one saw-mill on the canal near where it emptied into the Concord River; one clothier's mill; one saw and grist-mill upon River Meadow Brook; these were all within the limits of the present city of Lowell. A grist-mill and saw-mill are shown upon the Stony Brook, at what is now North Chelmsford; a grist-mill on Beaver Brook at the centre of the town, and one on Great Brook (then the Adams mill).

The clothier's or fulling-mill was erected in 1790 by Moses Hale, who came from West Newbury. It stood just below where Gorham Street crosses the River Meadow Brook. The saw and grist-mill were above the street. In 1801 Mr. Hale introduced a carding machine into his mill, and carried on quite a business. The iron works were carried on by a Mr.

Ames or Ames & Fisher. They were situated on the Concord River at Massic Falls, near the foot of Ames Street. N. P. Ames, a son of the proprietor (born September 1, 1803), afterwards introduced many improvements into the works. Allen says, "hoes and shovels are manufactured, and various kinds of curious work done, and irons for machinery cast." Young Ames possessed great skill in the mechanic arts, combined with an enterprising spirit and inventive talent of a high order.

In 1829 he removed to Chicopee, and afterwards became the founder of the Ames Manufacturing Company the first company to engage in the manufacture of swords in this country.

The success of the cotton manufactories at Waltham and in Rhode Island, which had been started as a result of the restrictions imposed upon commerce by Great Britain in 1812, stimulated some enterprising persons to attempt their introduction here. Capt. Phineas Whiting and Col. Josiah Fletcher erected in 1813 a building sixty by fifty, and forty feet high, for a cotton factory.

In 1818 it was purchased by Thomas Hurd, of Charlestown, and converted into a woolen factory. One hundred and twenty yards of satinet per day were turned out from sixteen looms "worked by water."[1]

In 1816 a saw and grist-mill were built by Luke Bowers & Son, at Pawtucket Falls, and a grist-mill by Mr. N. Tyler, on the "locks and canals."

In 1816 Mr. Moses Hale added a saw-mill to his other works, and two years later erected works for the manufacture of gunpowder. In 1819 Mr. William Tileston, of Boston, and Oliver M. Whipple were taken into partnership in the latter branch of the business.

In the autumn of 1821 a scheme was inaugurated which in its importance overtopped all previous enterprises in Chelmsford, as it resulted in creating the wonderful cotton industry of Lowell.

A company of gentlemen consisting of Patrick T. Jackson, Kirk Boott, Warren Dutton, Paul Moody, John W. Boott and Nathan Appleton visited the Pawtucket Falls with a view to utilizing the vast power running to waste there, and compelling it to become the servant of human industry.

The result of their investigations was that in the February following the Merrimack Manufacturing Company was incorporated.

A canal was built and in September, 1823, the waters of the Merrimack passed through this canal and turned the wheels of the first of the Merrimack Company's mills. Population and capital now rapidly increased, and in 1826 the new town of Lowell was incorporated. From that time the mother town has viewed with pride and wonder the achievements of her precocious daughter, and rejoiced at everything which has contributed to her prosperity.

[1] Allen.

Although South Chelmsford has always been almost wholly an agricultural community, some manufacturing was done there at one time which was very important in its relation to modern improvements. The first Lucifer matches manufactured in this country were made here by Ezekiel Byam, a native of the town, in 1835. One hundred of these matches sold for twenty-five cents. They were ignited by drawing them through a piece of bent sand-paper.

Although clumsy and expensive, as compared with what we now have, they were the first practical device to do away with the old flint and tinder. The friction match was invented by A. D. Phillips, of Springfield, Mass., Oct. 24, 1836. Mr. Byam at once recognized its merits, and with characteristic enterprise he purchased first the right to manufacture, and soon after the whole patent, and the following year began the manufacture of the friction match. Very soon the Byam matches, with the following verse upon the wrapper, were known the country over:

> "For quickness and sureness the public will find,
> These matches will leave all others behind;
> Without further remarks we invite you to try 'em,
> Remember all good that are signed by
>
> E. Byam."

The old "match-shop," as it was called, stood on the old road leading from South Chelmsford to the centre of the town, a few rods, and on the opposite side, from the residence of Mr. Eli P. Parker. It was a small building set into the bank, with one story above the basement. The matches were put up at the Willard Byam house, which stood upon the site of the residence of the late E. P. Bean.

After manufacturing here about a year, Mr. Byam removed his business to Boston. He resumed manufacturing in Chelmsford again about 1845 and continued three years. The favor with which the matches were received by the public was such that his facilities were now entirely inadequate to meet the demands upon them, and the business was removed permanently to Boston.

The old match shop, was mostly demolished several years ago; a portion of it is now used by Mr. N. B. Lapham for a carriage-house.

The manufactures upon the Stony Brook at West Chelmsford were commenced by Dea. John Farwell, who came from Fitchburg in April, 1823, and erected a factory, upon the site of the present file and knife works, for the manufacture of scythes. The little village which grew up about these works was known for many years as the "Scythe Factory Village."

From 1500 to 2000 dozen of scythes were turned out annually, from which they realized from $15,000 to $20,000. In the spring of 1844, Dea. Farwell sold out to his son, J. P. Farwell, and others, who two years later sold the real estate to Lincoln Drake, of North Chelmsford, and removed the machinery to Fitchburg. Drake sold the property to F. T. Sawyer. Christopher Roby purchased a half-interest of Sawyer,

and together they at once refurnished the works and engaged in the manufacture of scythes under the firm-name of Roby, Sawyer & Co. From 2000 to 2500 dozen of scythes were annually produced by this company.

The factory was destroyed by fire, but soon rebuilt. In 1853 Mr. Sawyer retired, and the business was then conducted under the name of C. Roby & Co. The market for these goods was largely in the Southern and border States, and when the war broke out, in 1861, this company found their trade destroyed, and in addition to that suffered the loss of most of their goods, which had been shipped during the previous winter.

The company now ceased to manufacture implements of peace, and proceeded to furnish implements of war. They manufactured swords and sabres until 1865, when the company closed up its affairs. Mr. Roby continues an honored resident of the village, and by him the data in regard to the industries at that place were kindly furnished.

The Hiscox File Company purchased the scythe works, and engaged in the manufacture of files and machine knives. They discontinued business about two years ago, since which time the shops have been idle.

In 1830 a dam was built above the scythe factory pond by Mr. Nathan Oliver, assisted, perhaps, by his brother, Samuel Oliver, of Lowell. They sold the water-power and land to the "Chelmsford Company," by which a mill was erected for the manufacture of worsted yarn. Mr. William Calvert was the superintendent for several years. When the financial depression of 1857 came on the mill was closed. After a time it was purchased by Isaac Farrington, of Lowell, who resumed business. It was burned 1862, but at once rebuilt. Business was continued by several parties until about six years, when it was again destroyed by fire. The power has since remained unused.

There are five lime-kilns—two upon the north slope of Robins Hill, and three on the north side of Beaver Brook—where for many years lime was manufactured. Allen says, that from them "are annuallly drawn about a thousand hogsheads, which may be estimated at $5 per hogshead." The lime used in building the first mills in Lowell was made here. David Perham, Sr., who operated the largest kiln, continued the business till 1832. Maine lime, which was brought up the Middlesex Canal, was sold for less than it could be produced here. This led to their abandonment.

The history of manufacturing at the centre of the town is quickly told. In 1887 a brick two-story machine-shop was erected by Mr. John Byfield, for the manufacture of knitting machinery. Business was commenced in January, 1888, under the name of the Byfield Manufacturing Company. Mr. Byfield has since withdrawn from the firm, and occupies the upper story for the manufacture of knit-goods, under the name of the Beaver Manufacturing Company.

A business closely related to the farming interests has been the manufacture of cider vinegar. David Perham began to make a specialty of that in connection with his farming in 1840. The business constantly increased. In 1872 he sold to his son, Henry S. Perham, who is of the seventh generation from John Perham, who first settled upon this farm in 1664. From 500 to 4000 barrels of cider are made annually from apples brought to the mill from this and adjoining towns. The late Israel Putnam was also largely engaged in this business.

In order to facilitate the navigation of the Merrimack River, and allow of an easier transportation of timber around the Pawtucket Falls to Newburyport, a canal was built beginning above the falls and emptying into the Concord near its mouth, the distance being one and a half miles.

The company was incorporated August 8, 1792, by the name of the "Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on Merrimack River."

The same year the first bridge was built across the Merrimack at Pawtucket Falls, then called the Merrimac Middlesex Bridge.

A more formidable canal enterprise was in contemplation by some enterprising spirits at this time, and in 1793 the Middlesex Canal Company was incorporated.

Loammi Baldwin, of Woburn, was the superintendent and engineer, and under his direction the work was rapidly pushed to completion. The canal was opened for business in 1804. The business of the company continued to increase until the building of the Boston and Lowell Railroad, in 1835, when the receipts soon fell below expenses, and in 1853 the business of the company was suspended.

The facilities afforded by the Middlesex Canal greatly stimulated the growth of Middlesex Village. The glass manufactory was built in 1802, upon the bank of the canal, near the end of what is now West Pine Street. The annual production of window glass exceeded forty thousand dollars in value. The enterprising firm of Bent & Bush first began the manufacture of hats at this place. There were also two stores and a public-house. The latter was kept by Mr. Timothy Clark, who, doubtless, maintained the reputation which it had gained under the former landlord, Col. Jonas Clark, as "the general resort for all fashionable people in these parts."

A religious society was organized in 1824 and a meeting-house built.

CHAPTER XIX.

CHELMSFORD—(Continued).

MISCELLANEOUS.

AGRICULTURE.—Although more space in this article has been given to manufactures than agriculture, the latter has been the occupation of the majority of the people, and an active interest has been taken in movements for the advancement of agricultural interests.

A society was formed at Chelmsford, January 6, 1794, for the "promotion of useful improvements in agriculture." It was composed of gentlemen living in the westerly part of Middlesex County. It was incorporated by act of the Legislature on February 28, 1803, under the name of "The Western Society of Middlesex Husbandmen."

Its annual meetings were held alternately at Westford, Littleton and Groton. Hon. Ebenezer Bridge, of Chelmsford, was the first president chosen after the incorporation of the society. Mr. Bridge was a son of the then late parson. He commanded a regiment at the battle of Bunker Hill. He was a member of the Massachusetts Senate from 1781 to 1800, and was perhaps, the most influential citizen of the town at that time. He died at Hardwick, N. Y., February 9, 1814, aged seventy.

This agricultural society was afterwards merged in the Middlesex Society, which held annual exhibitions at Concord until recently.

DEATH OF GENERAL WASHINGTON.—The following action, in January, 1800, well illustrates the patriotic feelings of the citizens of the town: "took into consideration the death of the worthy General Washington, to be observed by an oration 22d Feb. by Matthias Spaulding."

The orator selected for this important occasion was a son of Col. Simeon Spaulding. After completing his studies he taught school for several years and then entered the medical profession. In 1806 he removed to Amherst, N. H., where he lived to a great age. The following brief notice of his death, in 1865, appeared in the *Boston Traveller:*

"The venerable and eminent physician, Dr. Matthias Spalding, died on Monday last, aged ninety-six years. He was born at Chelmsford, Mass., June 28, 1769, and graduated at Cambridge University in 1798."

DEATH OF REV. THOMAS CLARK.—The people were called to mourn the death of their pastor, Rev. Thomas Clark, which occurred December 7, 1704, in the fifty-second year of his age and the twenty-seventh of his ministry. We have but little material from which to estimate the character of the man. No church records relating to the period of his ministry are preserved. The few modest requests which he made of the town were readily granted. The calm, judicial spirit with which he dealt with the case of witchcraft which occurred during his pastorate well illustrates his character. His descendants were people of intelligence and force of character. Governor John Hancock, whose name is appended to the immortal Declaration of Independence, in the well-known bold and striking characters, was his grandson.

REV. SAMSON STODDARD, of Boston, the third minister of Chelmsford, was ordained November 6, 1706. An ordination was a great social event, and elaborate preparations were made to provide for the guests who assembled.

In 1713 Mr. Stoddard preached the election sermon. Sewal pronounced it "an excellent discourse."

The old meeting-house, which had served the people from the first settlement of the town, was now going to decay. It had been repaired in 1702 "both w'out Side to keep out rain and snow, & also within-side such Inlargement as may be needful & in perticular A long table from one allee to another." In 1705 the people in the west part of the town petitioned that the proposed new meeting-house "be set in the senter of the toune." This, if acceded to, would have taken it to Chestnut Hill, and might have prevented the formation of the wést part into a new town. which occurred a few years later.

DEATH OF REV. SAMSON STODDARD, AND WESTFORD SET OFF.—The struggle of the people in the west part of the town for the formation of a separate precinct was begun in 1713, and continued from time to time until the object was accomplished in 1724. The separation was made complete by the incorporation of the town of Westford, September 23, 1729.

Rev. Samson Stoddard was a person of delicate mental and physical organization. His arduous parochial duties and financial difficulties, which he was unable to meet, produced a severe strain upon his powers.

During the last years of his ministry he manifested symptoms of a disordered mind. His death, by suicide, occurred August 23, 1740, in the thirty-fourth year of his ministry. His body was found in the parsonage well. The railroad passenger depot now stands over the well.

REV. EBENEZER BRIDGE.—On December 30th, of the same year, a unanimous call was extended to Rev. Ebenezer Bridge, to become their pastor. He was ordained to the sacred office May 20, 1741.

Mr. Bridge was a native of Boston. After completing his studies at Harvard University he engaged for a time in teaching.

His theological studies were pursued under the direction of Rev. Wm. Welstead, pastor of the North Church, Boston. In October, 1741, he married Miss Sarah Stoddard, the third daughter of Rev. Samson Stoddard.

Mr. Bridge was a man of strong character, and he exerted a wide influence in the trying times through which the country passed during his ministry. In

person "his stature was large and commanding, his manners grave and dignified. He possessed great social powers, and was a communicative friend and pleasant companion." Although his style was somewhat negligent and diffuse, "he was an acceptable, animated and searching preacher. His creed partook of the orthodox of the day," but "he was a strenuous advocate for liberty of conscience and the rights of private judgment." Mr. Bridge's influence was not confined to his immediate field of labor. He maintained a wide circle of acquaintances. He entertained liberally, and among the guests at the parsonage were often persons widely honored. He has left a voluminous diary,[1] which contains a fund of information, and gives us an insight into the daily life of a country parson in the colonial days.

Up to the time of Bridge's pastorate there had been but one religious society in town, except during the brief time between the formation of the West Precinct and its incorporation as a town. But the preaching of the eminent Whitefield, which so stirred the people and created such a disturbance among the churches, produced a disaffection, especially among the people of the south part of the town, which the parson was powerless to prevent. The preaching of one Hide, a tailor, in the south part of the town, drew away some of the people, by which the good parson was much exercised.

Whitefield himself once preached in this town, at the house of a Mr. Birge, where Israel L. Putnam now lives, on South Street, and it is related that by a singular incident, Parson Bridge was himself an unwilling listener to the discourse.[2] "Before the hour of the meeting arrived Parson Bridge called at the house in order to dissuade the owner, if possible, from allowing it to be held. While he argued long with Mr. Birge, the crowd thronged the house to such a degree that the pastor was unable to recover his hat, which had been left in another room, and he was, therefore, unwillingly constrained to hear the sermon out with the rest."

In 1753 a petition was presented to the Court for the formation of a district in Carlisle. In 1758 a rude church was erected there. In 1780 Carlisle was formed into a separate precinct, and in 1805 incorporated as a town. By this act Chelmsford lost about seventeen families and a considerable amount of territory. In 1754, 300 acres of land on the northerly side of the town were set off to Dunstable. This makes a point of land belonging to Tyngsboro' extending into Chelmsford.

New Meeting-House.—In 1709 the town voted to build a new meeting-house upon the site of the old one, "and a Terit to hang the bell in."

Social distinctions were much more rigidly observed than in these more democratic times. The people were seated in church in accordance with the rank which they occupied. These seats were assigned by a committee chosen from time to time by the town, consisting of the most dignified characters.

Slavery.—In Parson Bridge's time some negroes were held as slaves in this town, as appears from several entries in this diary. March 3, 1772, he records: "married Prince, a negro man belonging to William Kittridge, of Tewksbury, and Zulee, a mulatto girl belonging to Dr. Nehemiah Abbott, of this town; was offered one dollar as a fee, but took none." August 7, 1761, "attended the funeral of Titus, an aged negro of widow Rebecca Parker."

By the declaration of rights contained in the new Constitution of 1780, Massachusetts has the honor of having been the first of the American States to abolish slavery within her limits.

Several entries in Bridge's diary similar to the following show that the second meeting-house, which had stood eighty years, was now going to decay: "May 15, 1791, Preached all day, but omitted reading by reason of the pulpit being so wet after the rain." The good pastor who had for more than fifty years ministered from this pulpit was nearing the close of his mortal existence. His death occurred October 4, 1792, the same year in which a new house of worship was erected.

Upon the death of Mr. Bridge a day of fasting and prayer was appointed by the town, and seven of the ministers of adjoining towns were invited to participate in the services.

Rev. Hezekiah Packard accepted a call by the church and town and was ordained October 16, 1793.

By his agency in establishing the Chelmsford Social Library in 1794, Mr. Packard has left an enduring monument to his memory. This library was incorporated in January, 1812, under the name of "Proprietors of the Social Library in the town of Chelmsford." Allen estimated its value at about $1000. Until recently the books have been dispensed from the house of the librarian. Because of the want of a suitable public place for the library its growth was slow. Since it has been placed in the town-house public interest in it has revived and the yearly circulation of the books has much increased.

Mr. Packard built and occupied the house now owned by David A. Bussell. His son, the late Professor Alpheus S. Packard, of Bowdoin College, was born here.

The resignation of Mr. Packard concluded his connection with the church July 5, 1802.

Rev. Wilkes Allen was ordained as pastor November 16, 1803. Mr. Allen was a son of Elnathan and Lydia (Pratt) Allen, of Shrewsbury, Massachusetts. He graduated from Harvard College in 1801. In November 13, 1805, he married Mary Morrill, daughter of Deacon James Morrill, of Boston. Their children were James Morrill, born October 5, 1806; Charles Hastings, born March 11, 1809; Wilkes, born

[1] Now in the possession of a descendant, B. M. Fiske, of Boston.
[2] B. P. Hunt.

December 30, 1810; John Clark, born November 12, 1815 (?); and Nathaniel Glover, born January 22, 1816.

Mr. Allen was the author of a "History of Chelmsford," which was published in 1820—a work which forever identifies his name with the town.

Revolutionary Monument.—The monument in honor of the citizens of the town who fell in the War of the Revolution was erected in 1859. Charles H. Dalton was the prime mover in this patriotic enterprise. The monument, composed of Chelmsford granite, was dedicated September 22, 1859. The principal address was delivered by Willard Parker, M.D., of New York, president of the Monument Association; H. W. B. Wightman, was president of the day; Rev. John Parkhurst, chaplain; Dr. J. C. Bartlett, director of the choir, and Otis Adams, chief marshal.

Lawyers.—Previous to the growth of so many manufacturing towns in the State, Chelmsford occupied a position of much greater relative importance than it does to-day. This is shown by the character of the men who were attracted to it as a place for the practice of the professions.

In January, 1772, *Stephen Scales, A.M.*, settled in town to engage in the practice of the law.

What promised to be a brilliant career was suddenly cut short by death, November 5th of the same year. Mr. Bridge records:

"This morning died very suddenly Stephen Scales, a. the house of Sampson Stoddard, he had been confined with the measles, was able to walk about the house, but took cold, seized with an apoplectic attack, fell out of his chair and died in a few minutes. He was Tutor at Harvard Coll., since studied law & was a practitioner in the business, a man of strong power of mind, a great scholar, & very considerable lawyer for his age & the time he hath practiced, he bid fair to be a very useful and serviceable as well as honorable man in life, but at once is at an end as to this life & world, an affecting stroke in Providence & may the Lord sanctify it."

The following high tribute to his character and talents appeared in *The Massachusetts Gazette* and the *Boston Weekly News-Letter*, Thursday, November 12, 1772:

"We hear from Chelmsford, that on Thursday Morning last Stephen Scales, Esq., several years a Tutor at Harvard College, but lately in the Study of the Law, was seized with a Numbness in one of his Hands, which increased so fast that he died within ten Minutes. He was a gentleman of superior Genius, improved by a thorough Acquaintance with the various Branches of Science, faithful in the Discharge of his Duty in the College.—of strict Integrity, and exemplary Virtue—and of so great proficiency in the study of the Law that he was truly an Honor to the Profession into which he had entered."

His tombstone, upon which is a lengthy inscription in Latin, stands at the right, and very close to, the central path in the old cemetery.

Within two weeks from the death of Mr. Scales, *Mr. Jonathan Williams Austin*, a young man of great promise, just admitted to the bar, took up his residence in town to follow the profession of the law. Bridge's diary contains the following reference to him:

"Nov. 18, 1772. Mr. Jona. William Austin, who came into town last night, dined with me and spent the P.M., he comes to settle with us as a Lawyer. He brought letters to me recommendatory from Rev. Dr. Chauncy & Cooper."

He was born in Boston, April 18, 1751, and graduated from Harvard College in 1769. He studied law in the office of John Adams, and, doubtless, had imbibed something of the patriotic fervor of that illustrious statesman, as he immediately became prominent in the agitation then going on with the mother country. He represented the town, with Samuel Perham, as delegate to the Middlesex Convention, which met at Concord, August 16, 1774, and, though then but twenty-three years of age, he was selected by the convention for the chairman of the committee to draw up the resolutions expressing the sentiments of the people upon the grave questions which confronted them. The resolutions, which were adopted by a vote of seventy-four to four, conclude with the following ringing sentences:

"Our fathers left a fair inheritance to us, purchased by a waste of blood and treasure. This we are resolved to transmit equally fair to our children after us. No danger shall affright, no difficulties intimidate us; and if, in support of our rights, we are called to encounter even death, we are yet undaunted, sensible that he can never die too soon who lays down his life in support of the laws and liberties of his country."

He showed himself to be a man of action as well as of words, for he gave his life in support of those principles so dear to him. He entered the service upon the opening of hostilities; was a major in 1775, commandant at Castle William in 1776, and died in the army to the southward in 1778 or 1779.

John Wythe, A.M.—A graduate of Harvard in 1760. Settled in Chelmsford 1778. Afterwards removed to Lexington, and from there to Cambridge, where he died.[1]

Samuel Dexter, LL.D., the statesman, who occupied, besides other high positions, that of United States Senator from Massachusetts, practiced law for a time in this town, coming here in 1786. He removed to Billerica and after to Charlestown. He died in the State of New York in 1816.

In 1800 *Asahel Stearns, A.M.*, opened an office at Pawtucket Falls. In 1814 he represented the district in the Congress of the United States. He removed to Charlestown in 1815, and three years later accepted the position of College Professor of Law in Harvard University.

Joel Adams, A.M., was a son of Timothy Adams, of this town. His birth-place was what is now the Shehan place, in District 5. He graduated from Harvard College in 1805, and began the practice of law in 1808. His residence was that now occupied by his grandson, C. E. A. Bartlett. His office stood between his house and what is now Jonathan Larcom's. He was known as a sagacious counselor and shrewd man of business. He removed to Lowell, and was president of the Prescott Bank, and was connected with other financial institutions. Later

[1] Allen

in life he relinquished the practice of his profession and again took up his residence at his old home in Chelmsford.

In 1813 *Nathaniel Wright, A.M.*, entered the law-office of Asahel Stearns, at Pawtucket Falls. When the latter withdrew to a wider field, Wright succeeded him in business. He at once became identified with the rising fortunes of Lowell; was the chairman of its first Board of Selectmen, and later its mayor. He died November 5, 1858, aged seventy-three years.

PHYSICIANS.—Of the physicians who practiced in the town in the early days little is known. The list given by Allen begins with,—

Dr. Anthony Emery, A.M., who graduated from Harvard in 1736, and commenced practice in 1740.

In 1748 *Samuel King, M.D.*, came from Littleton. He afterwards removed to Chesterfield, N. H.

Dr. Jonas Marshall commenced practice in 1765. His residence was that now owned by Mr. C. W. Byam, on the south slope of Robins Hill. A magnificent elm, standing beside Mr. Byam's house, was brought by the doctor on horseback from his former home in Fitchburg. He was long remembered as an active man and successful practitioner.

In 1776 his wife and two daughters died of small-pox, which was communicated by a soldier returning from the war, to whom they had afforded hospitality. Their bodies were the first interred in the South Chelmsford Cemetery. He removed to Fitchburg in 1783.

Dr. Nehemiah Abbott came from Andover in 1772. He built and occupied the house which has long been known as the "ark," at the corner of the South Chelmsford road. He died July 13, 1785.

Dr. Walter Hastings graduated from Harvard, 1771; commenced practice in 1776; died December 2, 1782, aged thirty.

Dr. Timothy Harrington, a graduate of Harvard, 1776; came here in 1782. His residence was what is now owned by Gilbert Wright. He died February 28, 1802, aged forty-eight.

Dr. John Betty was a native of the town. He was a soldier in the Revolution. He began practice in 1792. His residence was that now owned and occupied by B. O. Robbins, near the South Chelmsford Cemetery. He is still remembered by the older citizens.

Dr. Ichabod Gibson, from Lunenburg, commenced practice in 1792. He built and occupied what is now the residence of C. E. A. Bartlett. He died May 10, 1810.

Dr. Matthias Spalding, a son of Colonel Simeon Spalding, commenced practice in 1802. He removed to Amherst, N. H., in 1805.

Dr. Oliver Scripture, from New Ipswich, N. H., commenced practice in 1807. His residence was upon the site of the house now occupied by Mr. W. H. Hoyt, on South Street. He removed to Hollis, N. H., in 1818.

Dr. Rufus Wyman was born in Woburn, Mass., July 16, 1778. He graduated from Harvard College in 1799. He studied medicine under the direction of Dr. John Jeffries. The following degrees were conferred upon him by Harvard: A.M. and M.D. in 1804, M.M.S. in 1811, and later A.A.S. He settled in Chelmsford in 1805. His residence was the house now occupied by Timothy Adams, upon the Billerica road.

Dr. Wyman gained so high a reputation in the profession that when the McLean Asylum for the Insane was started in Charlestown (now Somerville) he was chosen, March 28, 1818, as its first superintendent and physician. The appointment proved a fortunate one. Notwithstanding the popular prejudice then existing against hospitals of that kind, the number of patients presented for treatment constantly increased, as well as generous contributions for the support of the institution. He resigned his position in 1835. His death occurred in Roxbury June 22, 1842.

When Dr. Wyman removed from Chelmsford, to accept the appointment of superintendent of the McLean Asylum at Charlestown, a public meeting of the citizens was called to express their high esteem and respect for Dr. Wyman and to request him to appoint a successor.

He complied with their wish and introduced *Dr. John C. Dalton* to the people of Chelmsford. In making this choice he displayed his characteristic sagacity, and laid the people under further obligations of gratitude to him.

Dr. Dalton was born in Boston May 31, 1795. He entered Harvard College in 1810, where he acquired scholarly tastes which he retained through life. He received his degree of M.D. from Cambridge in 1818.

Dr. Dalton lived while in Chelmsford at what is now called the "syndicate farm." He was a gentleman of accomplished manners and an ardent lover of his profession.

After thirteen years' practice he removed to Lowell, in 1831. During his residence of nearly thirty years in that city he occupied an honored position both as a physician and citizen. He died in Boston, Jan. 9, 1864.

Dr. Paul Kittredge, one of this famous family of doctors, succeeded to the practice of Dr. Dalton, coming to Chelmsford from Littleton in 1831. He was a son of Dr. Benj. Kittredge, of Tewksbury, where he was born Aug. 29, 1784. He studied with his uncle, Dr. Jesseniah Kittredge, of Walpole, N. H. He took his degree, was admitted to the Massachusetts Medical Society, and then began the practice of his profession at Littleton, Mass., in 1810, where he remained until he came to Chelmsford in 1831. Dr. Kittredge built and occupied the residence of the late Adams Emerson, Esq., had an extensive practice, and was often called, especially in cases of surgery, far beyond the usual circle of his practice. He had a family of fourteen children, four of whom were physicians.







One of these, Francis M. Kittredge, familiarly known as Doctor Frank, was a graduate of Dartmouth College. He was associated with his father in business for several years, and upon the death of the latter, Aug. 10, 1845, succeeded to the practice. In 1848 he disposed of his interests in Chelmsford to Levi Howard, M.D., and removed to Lowell. He died in California Feb. 13, 1878.

Dr. Nathan B. Edwards was born in Westford, Mass. He was educated at Groton Academy and Dartmouth College, studied medicine with Dr. Elisha Huntington, of Lowell, and received the degree of M.D. from the Berkshire Medical Institute in 1844. The year following he settled in practice at North Chelmsford.

It is somewhat difficult to write unreservedly of persons now living, but after a residence of forty-five years among us a person's reputation may be supposed to rest upon a somewhat substantial foundation.

It is not too much to say that no person in Chelmsford was ever held in more universal respect than Dr. Edwards. Notwithstanding the somewhat exacting duties of his profession, movements for the educational, moral, religious, political or material interests of the people have ever found in him an earnest supporter.

He has filled, at one time or another almost, every position to which his townsmen could elect him.

He has kindly furnished that portion of this article which relates to the manufactures at North Chelmsford.

His appearance indicates a vigor which promises to continue his usefulness for many years to come.

Dr. John C. Bartlett was born in Charlestown, Mass., Oct. 5, 1808, and graduated from Bowdoin College, Maine, in 1828. Having decided upon the medical profession, he studied with Dr. Thompson, of Charlestown, and attended lectures at Harvard University, graduating in 1831. He soon after settled in Chelmsford, where he continued in practice nearly forty-six years. Dr. Bartlett entered upon his work with the very best preparatory training. His standard of professional honor was high, and he never neglected a call of duty. Quackery or imposition of any kind gained his decided opposition.

Although of a somewhat aristocratic bearing, he was one of the kindest of neighbors, and a man universally respected for the uprightness of his life. He possessed fine musical tastes, and was for many years chorister of the Unitarian Society.

He was active in the cause of temperance and interested in education.

He held the position of president of the board of trustees of Westford Academy for many years. He died Jan. 13, 1877, aged seventy-two. The esteem in which he was held by his medical associates was expressed in a series of resolutions adopted by the Medical Society.

Dr. Levi Howard was born in Bolton, Massachusetts, May 26, 1820; was educated at Worcester and Bridgeton Academy, Maine; studied with Dr. Lewis W. Houghton, of Waterford, Me., and was graduated from the Dartmouth Medical College in 1846. He began practice at Stillriver, Mass., where he remained two years before coming to Chelmsford. Dr. Howard proved to be a worthy successor to the long line of successful Chelmsford physicians. He was thoroughly devoted to his profession, and possessed of keen discernment and powers of observation which did not allow the slightest symptom to escape unnoticed; these qualities, combined with sound judgment, self-reliance and devotion to his patients, gained him the full confidence of the community, and he was rewarded by a wide and lucrative practice, which included not only Chelmsford, but all the adjacent towns. This he retained to the close of his life. In physique he was large and powerful, with that personal magnetism born of robust health, quick sensibilities and ready tact. His mind was active and well developed in other fields beside the professional one, and he was a lover of literature and music; in the latter he excelled, and his skill with the violin was of a high order.

He practiced his profession to within a week of his death, which occurred January 23, 1885, and was succeeded in practice by his son, Amasa Howard, M.D., who is improving his capacity to rank with his honored predecessors.

Church History.—For upwards of a century the history of the church is so interwoven with that of the town that the history of one includes that of the other.

The religious agitation which began with Whitefield finally led to the withdrawal of members from the orginal church and the establishment of others holding a different creed.

A Baptist Church was formed at South Chelmsford in 1771. The following is the record of their first meeting: "On Tuesday y^e^ 22^nd^ October 1771, a number of men and women, baptised on profession of faith by immersion, assembled at the house of Daniel Lock, in Chelmsford, in y^e^ county of Middlesex, in y^e^ province of y^e^ Massachusetts Bay, in New England, being assisted by Mr. Bartlett of New Town, who was chosen therefor by the church of Leicester, under the pastoral care of Elder Thomas Green."[1]

A meeting-house was erected in 1772. It stood near the South Chelmsford Cemetery. (This burying-ground was established in 1774, upon land given by Dr. John Bettie.) Their first pastor was Rev. Elisha Rich. The present house of worship, which is about a quarter of a mile from the site of the original one, was built in 1836. The membership of the church when they celebrated their centennial in 1871 was 134.

Rev. John Parkhurst, a native of the town, and a

[1] Rev. Geo. H. Allen, Centennial Address.

graduate of Harvard University in 1811, was the pastor from November 13, 1822, to April, 1845.

The Central Baptist Church, composed of a membership largely drawn from the mother church, was organized February 14, 1847, with Rev. John Parkhurst as pastor. This society worshiped in the Academy building until the erection of their present church edifice, in 1869, upon the historic site of Col. Samson Stoddard's house.

The venerable Father Parkhurst closed his labors with the church in 1868, after a service in the ministry in this town of nearly half a century.

As a result of the Unitarian movement, which began in 1824, the old First Church adopted that faith; they continued, however, under the name of the First Congregational Society. The same agitation caused a division in the church at Middlesex, just established in 1824. The Unitarian portion retained the meeting-house, and called to their service Rev. Hezekiah Packard, D.D., who was ordained in 1830.

The Trinitarian members with their pastor, Rev. John A. Albro, worshiped for a time in a hall in the village. In 1836 they removed to North Chelmsford, and a meeting-house was erected. Rev. Benjamin F. Clark, was called to this church August 1, 1839, and continued to January 31, 1869, a period of nearly thirty years. Mr. Clark's influence was not confined to his immediate charge. He was an active citizen of the town, the author of several literary works, and at one time represented the district in the Massachusetts Senate.

The rapidly-growing city of Lowell drew so largely from the Middlesex Society to its various churches, that services there were discontinued. The meeting-house, after remaining unoccupied for a number of years, was purchased by the Roman Catholics and removed to North Chelmsford. Under the name of St. John's Church, that form of worship has continued there to the present time. The church was dedicated in July, 1860.

The St. Anne's Episcopal Society, over which the esteemed Rev. Theodore Edson presided for upwards of half of a century, was first organized in March, 1824, while the territory still formed a part of Chelmsford.

An Episcopal Society, at the centre of the town, by the name of the "Parish of St. Anne's, Chelmsford," was formed May 26, 1867. The name was changed by an act of the General Court February 27, 1888, to "Parish of All Saints." Their Gothic stone edifice was consecrated December 20, 1882.

An Orthodox Congregational Society was formed at the Centre Village in 1876. They have since erected a very neat and attractive church building.

No New England village is completed without its church and school-house. As soon as a sufficient number of families had clustered about the manufacturing enterprises at West Chelmsford a religious society was formed by the name of the West Chelmsford Union Church, and a house of worship erected in 1848. As the name implies, it was undenominational in character. But in 1871, those of the Methodist persuasion predominating, the name was changed to the West Chelmsford Methodist Episcopal Church. The present neat and attractive church was dedicated January 10, 1888.

The resignation of Rev. Wilkes Allen, October 21, 1832, closed the last of the long pastorates over the First Congregational Society. The present pastor, Rev. Joseph H. Chase, began his labors with this church in 1883.

The meeting-house now used by this historic society is the fourth which has stood upon or very near the site of the original one. The third one was destroyed by fire in 1842.

STATISTICAL.—The following statistics in regard to the present condition of the town are taken from the Massachusetts census of 1885:

Population, 2304; agricultural products, $160,009; agricultural property, $944,115; number of manufacturing establishments, 22; capital invested, $73,368; total value of goods made and work done, $517,868; number of persons employed, 421; total wages paid, $139,717. Census of 1890, population 2693.

In the report of the assessors submitted February 28, 1890, the value of real estate assessed is given as $1,336,390; personal estate, $256,769; total valuation, $1,593,159; number of horses assessed, 480; cows, 985; swine, 186; dwellings, 593; acres of land, 14,132; the appropriation voted by the town for the support of schools, including text-books and school incidentals, $6700; for the support of the poor, $2300; for highways, $4000.

The report of the School Committee gives the total number of school children 463; average number attending school, 340.8; amount paid teachers, $5505; the number of schools, 15, four of which are at the centre of the town, four at North Chelmsford, one at West Chelmsford, and one each at Districts 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

GEORGE T. SHELDON.[1]

George T. Sheldon was born in Easton, Mass., February 6, 1829. His father, Rev. Luther Sheldon, was for more than fifty years the pastor of the Congregational Church in Easton. His only brother, Rev. Luther H. Sheldon, a graduate of Middleborough College, after a service of many years as a Congregational clergyman, is now a resident of Andover, Mass.

Mr. Sheldon received his education in the common schools, in the academy at Rehoboth, Mass., and at a private school in New Jersey. After a short service as clerk in Easton, he came to North Chelmsford, in

[1] By Charles C. Chase.



G. W. Sheldon

1847, when eighteen years of age, and for about three years was employed by Lincoln Drake, who was running a foundry in that village. Williams, Bird & Co. having, in 1850, purchased this foundry, Mr. Sheldon entered the service of the new proprietors. Being a brother-in-law of Mr. Bird, one of the proprietors, his position was one of special trust. In this establishment he has now spent about forty-three years, almost the entire period of his business life.

This foundry is upon the Stony Brook, which unites with the Merrimack at the village of North Chelmsford. It was started in 1822, the first proprietor of the plant being General Shepherd Leach. Upon the death of General Leach, in 1832 or 1833, it became the property of Lincoln Drake, who, in 1850, sold it to Williams, Bird & Co.

The financial panic of 1857 was disastrous to this firm, their losses for one year being about $72,000. Mr. Sheldon, who had now been employed by this company for seven years, hired the plant of the assignees of the bankrupt firm and, in less than two years afterwards, purchased it and for a short time was the sole proprietor.

In 1859 an incorporated company was formed under the title of "The Chelmsford Foundry Company." Of this company Mr. Sheldon is the treasurer, having his office on Portland Street, Boston. He is the principal owner of the stock and is the efficient and responsible manager of the affairs of the corporation. Mr. E. D. Bearce is the agent and superintendent of the works at North Chelmsford. For a few years after the corporation was formed Mr. H. W. B. Wightman shared in its management. This company relies upon steam for two-thirds of its motive-power and upon the waters of Stony Brook for the other third.

Besides the works in North Chelmsford, in which more than 100 hands are employed, the company has a beam-yard in East Cambridge, in which wrought-iron beams from Belgium, Pennsylvania and other places are sawed and drilled, and otherwise prepared for building purposes. Also on Portland Street, Boston, the company has a large block supplied with every variety of wrought and cast-iron materials (both useful and ornamental) demanded in the erection of buildings. In all their operations the company employs about 200 workmen.

This company holds a high position among the iron manufactories of the State, having the confidence of the community to such an extent that for want of a more extensive plant it is able to do less than half the business which is offered it.

For more than thirty years Mr. Sheldon has had a very important connection with the ice business of the country. In the winter of 1857, in which very little ice could be obtained in this vicinity, he found that a pond in North Chelmsford, of which he was the fortunate owner, was, to the surprise of all, covered with ice twelve inches thick. The pond was immediately leased by dealers in Boston, and during the winter 20,000 tons of ice were cut. Mr. Sheldon now engaged in the ice business, cutting for both the Lowell and the Boston markets. After about five years another ice famine came, in which ice scarcely formed near Boston, while the pond in North Chelmsford yielded 30,000 tons from twelve to eighteen inches thick, bringing, in some cases, fourteen dollars per ton.

In the warm winter of 1869 Mr. Sheldon, in company with A. Gage & Co., of Boston, cut 40,000 tons, which was shipped and brought twenty-two dollars per ton. This was almost the only ice in the vicinity thick enough for shipping.

The ice famine of this year compelled the starting of the ice business in the State of Maine where the supply is never cut off. Ice-houses were speedily erected in that State, having a capacity of a million tons. This new competing enterprise in Maine compelled the formation by Mr. Sheldon of an ice company with a capital of $80,000. This company erected ice-houses in North Chelmsford holding 50,000 tons, and took a lease of the pond for twelve years for $36,000, Since the expiration of this lease Mr. Sheldon has received a liberal rental. During the recent warm winter [1889–90], while almost every other source of supply in this vicinity has failed, from 25,000 to 30,000 tons have been cut upon this pond.

Mr. Sheldon has no ambition for political honors. He devotes his entire energies to the exacting demands of his prosperous and ever-extending business. Few men could accomplish the daily task which his remarkable physical powers and his intense love of action enable him to perform. For ability and integrity he holds a high rank among the leading men of business in the State.

Mr. Sheldon confines himself with remarkable regularity to the duties of his position, being found on almost every business day of the year at his office in Boston. At his pleasant residence in North Chelmsford, however, he has a few fine horses, in driving which he takes a special pleasure and finds the almost only recreation in which he allows himself to indulge.

In 1851 Mr. Sheldon married Julia L., daughter of Mr. Lewis Ripley, a manufacturer in North Chelmsford.

Of his three children, (1) George H. was born in 1853, and is now in the employment of the Chelmsford Foundry Company; (2) Lewis R. was born in 1858 and died in infancy; (3) Royal R. was born in 1863, and is now in the employment of the Chelmsford Foundry Company.

CHAPTER XX.

DRACUT.

BY ATKINSON C. VARNUM.

EARLY HISTORY.

THE history of the town of Dracut, from the time of its occupancy by English settlers, dates from 1664, although the town was not incorporated until 1701. The petitioners who applied to the General Court for an act of incorporation designated the locality as "A tract of land beyond Chelmsford, in Massachusetts, which runs seven miles eastward on the North side of Merrimack River, from Dunstable line, and then six miles northward from said river." The court, in granting the act, quaintly describes the territory as "A tract of land for a township, on the North side of Merrimacke River, Beginning at the Island lying in Merrimacke River, called Wekasook, & takes about half of it, & is bounded by Captaine Scarlet, & Dunstable line on the Northwest as farre as Kimball's farme at Jerimie Hill, which is about six miles in a crooked line. Then it is bounded by Dunstable line on the West about four miles. It is bounded southerly by Merrimacke River about seven miles by a strait line to Wekesook, where we began. The South East Corner is a White oake marked with D, a little from the River; and from thence it runs due North six miles, which line is parallel with Dunstable line on that side; then by a North West line it againe closeth to the Dunstable line. This North West line is four miles longe, then on the West is bounded by Dunstable four miles."

"Dracut Township contains 22,334 acres, as attests Jo. Danforth, Survey'r."

This description, though not so tersely and technically expressed as are those of modern civil engineering, was nevertheless sufficiently distinct to avoid any misunderstanding or trouble in regard to its meaning.

As in many other ancient towns, however, encroachments have been made upon the territory, and "Jo. Danforth, Surveyor," were he now living, and possessed of all his keenest faculties, would not by the present boundary lines recognize his original Dracut Township of 22,334 acres.

The earliest settlements in Massachusetts, as is well known, began along the sea-coast—Plymouth in 1620, Salem in 1626, Boston in 1630, Newbury in 1633. These settlements were gradually extended into the interior. Some twelve or fourteen brave colonists pushed out as far as Concord in 1635, where they obtained a "plantacion of 6 myles of land square."

The towns of Groton, Billerica (which then included Tewksbury), and Chelmsford (which then included Westford) were all incorporated in 1655. These towns were then on the extreme verge of English settlements, and nearly all the territory lying north as far as Canada was an unbroken wilderness. In 1643 the various settlements of Massachusetts were divided into counties: Middlesex, Essex, Suffolk and Norfolk. Middlesex included the towns or settlements at Charlestown, Cambridge, Watertown, Sudbury, Concord, Woburn, Medford and Reading. Essex contained Salem, Lynn, Enon (Wenham), Ipswich, Rowley, Newbury, Gloucester, Chochichawick (Andover). Suffolk included Boston, Roxbury, Dorchester, Dedham, Braintree, Weymouth, Hingham and Nantasket (Hull). Norfolk embraced Salisbury, Hampton, Haverhill, Exeter, Dover and Portsmouth. In these counties the whole number of towns was thirty.[1]

So that when the first English settlements began in Dracut (in 1664) considerable progress had been made in pioneer life in Massachusetts, and although these enterprising colonists were pressing farther out into the wilderness, they had the advantage of many facilities afforded by towns already established, and upon which they could rely as a base of supplies, or for needed reinforcements in dangerous emergencies.

THE FIRST SETTLER.—The first actual settler of the town appears to have been Samuel Varnum, who received a grant of Land which was conveyed to himself and Richard Shatswell, by John Evered, *alias* Web. It consisted of 1100 acres, "in Drawcutt, on Merrimacke River," under date of January 10, 1664. Richard Shatswell never became a settler; he sold his part of the land October 7, 1669, to Thomas Hinksman, and Thomas Hinksman (or Hinchman), sold and conveyed the same to Edward Coburne, November 22, 1671.

Edward Coburne (or Coburn, as the name is now generally spelled) is supposed to have been a neighbor of Samuel Varnum, in England. They came to this country at about the same time, and both settled first in Ipswich, Mass., then removed to Chelmsford, and finally to Dracut. Mr. Coburne is the progenitor of a long line of descendants, and most persons of the name, so numerous in this vicinity, may trace their ancestry back to him. He appears to have been an active man in the settlement, and made several conveyances to his sons, as will be seen hereafter.

The first settlement was made on what is now called Varnum Avenue, in Lowell (the territory having been annexed to Lowell in 1874), about a mile above Pawtucket Falls.

Samuel Varnum married Sarah Langton, and came from England to America prior to 1649. He built his house on or near the spot now owned by Thomas Varnum, where his farm-house now stands. He had five sons, two of whom were killed by the Indians upon the breaking out of King Philip's War, in 1675. The other three were Thomas, John and Joseph, to whom, January 14, 1695, he conveyed all of his estate.

[1] Drake's "Hist. Co. Middlesex."

Thomas, the eldest, retained the home-spot, and the present Thomas, who now owns it, is the fifth of that name to whom it has descended. John and Joseph, however, settled near their brother, in Dracut, on land comprised in the original grant.

NAME OF THE TOWN.—History and tradition both inform us that the town received its name from Samuel Varnum, who called it Dracut, from his native town in England.

Some writers of local history have supposed that Mr. Varnum came from Wales; but there is no evidence of that fact. We are not aware of any town in Wales of the name of Dracut; while in England there are several places bearing a similar name—as, Draycotte Moore in Berkshire; Draycotte in the moors in Staffordshire; and Draycot Orne and Draycot Foliat in Wiltshire. In his diary Sewall spells the name Dracot.[1]

The following interesting account of early grants was given by Capt. E. W. Thompson in a communication to the *Lowell Courier*, March 26, 1887. Captain Thompson has been for some years engaged in transcribing these early records for the county of Middlesex :

"The perusal of the ancient transfers gives the impression that Dracut was originally parcelled out as grants by the general court. The first deed recorded is from John Evered, alias Web, to Samuel Varnum and Richard Shatwell of eleven hundred acres of land 'in Drawcutt on Merrimacke River,' under date of January 10, 1664.

"June 19, 1665, Jno. Evered, alias Webb, of Drawcutt, sells to Robert Eames for 21 pounds 'Lawful money of England,' a parcel of upland, 'bounded Southerly (in length one hundred & fourteen Rod or Pole, every Rod conteyning in length sixteen foot & an halfe) with the Merrimack.'

"Sept. 4, 1669, 'Mary Evered, alias Web, relict of Capt. Jno. Evered, alias Web, of Drawcutt upon Merrimack,' deeds all her estate, 'both reall and personall,' to Mr. Jno. Faireweather.

"October 7, 1669, Richard Shatswell deeds his half of the eleven hundred acres sold to him and Saml. Varnum by Jno. Evered, alias Web, to Thomas Hincksman.

"June 21, 1670, the heirs of Jno. Evered, alias Web, release to Thomas Hincksman.

"September 1, 1670, Jno. Faireweather deeds all the estate, 'both reall and personall,' transferred to him by Mary Evered, alias Webb, to Thomas Hincksman.

"November 22, 1671, Thomas Hincksman, or Hinchman, sells to Edward Coburne the whole of the Shatswell portion of the 1100 acres in Drawcutt sold by Jno. Evered, alias Web, to Varnum and Shatwell.

"Dec. 12, 1678, Edward Coburn, 'in consideration of the dear and affectionate love he beareth to his oldest son John,' and also fifty pounds sterling, deeds him one-eighth of Evered land; another parcel north of the same and one-eighth of all the remaining field lands.

"July 8, 1682, Edward Coburn, of Drawcutt, deeds one-eighth of Evered land to Joseph Coburn; also eleven acres 60 poles of intervale land, also 5¾ acres bounded south on Merrimack river; also a house-lot and one-eighth of remaining uplands, commonage, &c.

"Oct. 20, 1683, Edward Coburne mortgages to Thomas Hinchman 'a parcel of land lying on the intervale at Merrimack river and a division of meadow lying in fellowship with Samuel Varnum; also six-eighths of the farm purchased of Jno. Evered.'

"Jan. 3, 1684, Edward Coburne deeds to his son Ezra one-eighth of the land bought of Evered, alias Webb, also eleven acres next his dwelling, reserving 'his proportion of the orchard by the River.' This piece was bounded 'South by the Merrimack River, East by Evered L, and by Thomas Richardson on the West, and by the highway North,' and, to further quote the description, 'lyeth above twenty-one Pole wide perpendicular.'

"April 29, 1684, Old Bess Naunhow deeds to Samuel Sewall '100 acres of land North East of Merrimack River, at a Place called Wekesoak.' This land may have been in Dracut or Tyngsborough.

"Feb. 20, 1689, Edward Coburn deeds an eleven-acre lot and one-eighth of Evered land to his son Daniel; also 5¼ acres of intervale on Merrimack river, and also a house-lot.

"April 14, 1693, Edward Coburn deeds to his 'Sonnes,' Thomas, Daniel, Ezra and Joseph, land bought of Major Thomas Hinchman called 'Satchell's land,' and also all the meadows.

"November 7, 1693, Jno. Kidder, of Chelmsford, 'in consideration of Six bushells of good Merchantable Indian Corne,' sells to Jno. Varnum his whole right, title and interest 'in a Tract of Land lying upon ye North Side of Merrimack River, at a place Called by ye name of Pantuccett falls, by estimation Five Hundred acres.'

"Dec. 28, 1696, Edward Coburn, of 'Drawcutt,' sells to Ezra Coburn 5¾ acres of 'Intervaile, bounded South on Merrimack River;' also another piece in Bare Meadow, for the consideration of '6 pounds.'

"Jan'y 14, 1695, 'Samuell Varnum, of Dracutt, in Consideration of Love and affection, as also for a Certaine sum of money,' deeds to his sons, Thomas, John and Joseph, all of his estate.

"July 8, 1697, Elizabeth Bond, executrix of Capt. Wm. Bond, sells to Thomas, John and Joseph Varnum 'Upland and Meadows which was Robert Eames', lying on ye North Side of Merrimack River, bound on ye River on the South,' and on the west, north and east by land of the Varnums. April 19, 1698, Daniel Rosse, of Concord, in consideration of 15 pounds, deeds to Thomas, John and Joseph Varnum, of 'Drawcutt,' several lots of land, including a tract 'lying on ye North Side of Merrimack River, granted to said Daniel Rosse and other petitioners by the Generall Court.'"

These constitute the transfers of interest in Dracut up to 1700.

Notwithstanding all previous grants from the General Court to individuals, and for the incorporation of the various towns, it appears that the Indians did not in all cases consider their claims extinguished. In the following deed it is not clear what land is intended to be conveyed; but rather than quarrel with the claimants the grantees preferred to clear the title by taking a deed of the Indians whether they had any valid claim or not; although they were in possession and had probably been holding under their original titles for nearly forty years.

In justice, however, the Indians were the rightful owners of the land; and it speaks well for these early settlers that they recognized their rights, and were willing to recompense them for their property.

INDIAN DEED.

"To all Christian people to whom this present deed shall come: Greeting. Know ye that I, Master John Sagamore, Minister of Natick, The right heir of ye soille of Dracutt, in the Massachusetts Colony in New England, in the County of Middlesex, for three hundred pounds of silver to him in hand, well and truly paid, ye Minister of Natick, John Thomas, by John Colburne, Thomas Colburne, Robert Colburne, Daniel Colburne, Ezra Colburne, Joseph Colburne, the Hannah Richardson, widow, Thomas Varnum, John Varnum, Joseph Varnum, of Dracutt, near Chelmsford, in the County aforesaid. Whereof the said John Thomas doth acknowledge, and thereof and of every part and parcel thereof doth fully and clearly and absolutely release and discharge the said Thomas, Ezra, Daniel, Joseph, Robert and John Colburne, and the Hannah Richardson, widow, and Thomas, Joseph and John Varnum, their heirs, administrators and assigns forever, by these presents, doth freely, fully and absolutely, grant, bargain and convey to the above named, John Colburne, Thomas Colburne, Robert Colburne, Daniel Colburne, Ezra Colburne, Joseph Colburne, the Hannah Richardson widow, Thomas Varnum, John Varnum and Joseph Varnum, and to their heirs, executors, administrators and assigns forever. Two or three thousand acres of land, be it more or less, bounded on Merrimack River on ye south, and on Master Sewell's farm on the west, and so running a straight line to ye North side of Long Pond, to

[1] "Hist. Dracut in Drake's Co. Middlesex," by Nason.

a tree with stones by it and marked, and so running due East to a Brook called Beaver Brook, and containing all ye land that the above-named Colburns and Varnums have possessed, and running on Beaver Brook to a farm called Chelmsford land, and so running to a corner pine-tree marked, and then running South to another pine-tree marked, and then running East to another corner bound, which is a pine-tree marked, and running South to Merrimack River at Pawtucket, and there bounded by a white-oak tree, to have and to hold to the said John Colburne, Thomas Colburne, Robert Colburne, Daniel Colburne, Ezra Colburne, Joseph Colburne, the Hannah Richardson, widow, Thomas Varnum, John Varnum, Joseph Varnum, their heirs, administrators and assigns forever. In witness, the John Thomas has affixed his hand and seal hereunto set this seventh day of the fourth month called April, in the year of our Lord One Thousand seven hundred and one (1701), in the thirteenth year of the reign of our sovereign Lord King William. JOHN THOMAS, his seal and mark."

The Colburne (or Coburne as the name is originally spelled), grantees in the above Indian deed were all sons of Edward, and the Varnums were sons of Samuel. Hannah Richardson, another grantee, was a daughter of Edward Colburn, and of course sister to the Colburn grantees. She married Thomas Richardson September 28, 1682. He was the eldest son of Lieut. James and Bridget (Henchman) Richardson, of Chelmsford, born October 26, 1661, and died February 10, 1700, a little more than a year previously to this conveyance. He was a grandson of Ezekiel Richardson, who came to New England in Winthrop's fleet, July 6, 1630. Ezekiel was the earliest colonist of that name in New England. He was the first settler in Charlestown, and afterwards removed to Woburn, in 1642, and was one of the founders of that town. Two of his sons, Capt. Josiah Richardson and James, above named, removed to Chelmsford as early as 1659, and are the ancestors of most of that name in this vicinity.

Rev. Jonas Colburn, a native of Dracut, now deceased, in some well-written reminiscences contributed to the *Lowell Citizen and News*, Oct. 12, 1859, says: "The Colonial records mention five early grants of Dracut lands by the General Court to Individuals. 1st. A grant in 1650 of 3000 acres on the North of Merrimack River to Robert Saltenstall. 2d. A grant in 1659 of 1600 acres on the North of Merrimack River, and East of Beaver Brook, to Richard Ru-sel. 3d. A grant in 1660 of 250 acres, lying North West of Russel's grant, to Edward Tyng. 4th. A grant in 1660 of 500 acres, lying opposite the mouth of Concord River, to one Symons. None of these grantees appear ever to have taken possession of the land. After the settlement of the town, four men took up land in the upper, or West End. Their names were Scarlet, Webb, Setchel and Hucksman, each of their lots bounding southerly by Merrimack River. Scarlet Brook takes its name from the man through whose lot it run. It is not known that any except Webb ever occupied the land taken. He built a shanty, which was burnt by the Indians. It was on the river bank, below the old 'Capt. Blood Place,' later owned and occupied by Wm. H. Durkee, and now owned by Dr. George W. Clement, formerly of Dracut, now of Boston.

Rev. Wilkes Allen, in his "History of Chelmsford," says: "In 1686 (sixteen eighty-six) Jonathan Tyng, Esq., and Maj. Thomas Henchman jointly purchased of the Indians 500 acres of land, lying North of Merrimack River, and bounded on the East by Beaver Brook, and Southwardly by Merrimack River, near Pawtuckett Falls. Also what land doth lie on the West side of Concord River belonging to the Indian Plantation, excepting only Wanalancett's old planting field. The same year Jona. Tyng sold his right in these lands to Maj. Henchman for fifty pounds, and Maj. Henchman sold the land belonging to the Indian plantation West of Concord River." (This land was sold to different individuals, consisting of forty-six in number, whose names are mentioned in Allen's "Hist. of Chelmsford.") Allen further adds: "The 500 acres North of the Merrimack appears to have been retained by the Indians, though it was included within the sale made by Passaconaway, Sagamore of Penecook, Runnawit, Sagamore of Pawtucket, Wahangnonawitt, Sagamore of Swampscott, and Rowles, Sagamore of Newhawanack, to Wheelwright and others in 1629."

CHAPTER XXI.

DRACUT—(Continued).

INDIAN HISTORY.

EXTENSIVE and reliable information respecting the various Indian tribes in New England may be obtained from Gookin, Hubbard, Wood, Morton and other early historians, and also from various official documents on file in the secretaries' office—of Masachusetts.

Gookin, who in 1656 was appointed magistrate and ruler over such as had submitted to the Colonial Government, in his history, published in 1674, classes them into five principal tribes, viz.: The Pequots, of Connecticut; the Narragansetts, of Rhode Island; the Pawkunnawkets, of the southeastern part of Massachusetts; the Massachusetts, situated about the bay; and the Pawtuckets, on Merrimack River.

The latter he describes as follows:

"The Pawtuckets are the last great Sachemship of Indians. Their country lyeth North & Northeast from the Massachusetts tribe, and whose dominion reacheth so far as the English jurisdiction or Colony of Massachusetts doth now extend. They have under them several Sagamores, as, those of the Pennacooks, Agawams, Naumkeeks, Pascataways, Accominitas and others.[1] They were a considerable people heretofore—about three thousand men—and held amity with the Massachusetts tribe, but they were almost destroyed by the great sickness that prevailed among Indians about 1612 and 1613, so that at this day they have not above two hundred and fifty men, besides women and children."

The Pawtuckets embraced several minor tribes,

[1] A Sagamore is a title. It was applied by the North American Indians to a chief of second rank, the first being Sachem.

which were classed under that national name. It included the Nashways, whose headquarters covered the rich intervales of Lancaster; the Nashobas, who inhabited the forests of Littleton; the Pennacooks, upon the alluvial lands of Concord, N. H., and the Naticooks, the tracts near the mouth of the Souhegan River. The Wamesits[1] dwelt near the falls of the Concord River, and the Pawtuckets proper near the Pawtucket[2] Falls, on the Merrimack River.

The territory now occupied by Lowell and a portion of Dracut had, for many years before the white man made his appearance, been the grand capital of the Pawtuckets (under which name we include its subordinate tribes). It was the home and headquarters of Passaconaway, their chief. The Pawtuckets were more peaceable and friendly than any other tribe. They avoided war, but when once engaged they fought with great bravery and determination, as the traditionary accounts of their battles with the Tarrantines and the Mohawks will show.

PASSACONAWAY.—At the time when the English settlers made their appearance in this place, the chief of the Pawtuckets was Passaconaway. The name is said to mean in the Indian tongue, "child of the bear"—from *Popocis*, child, and *Kunnaway*, a bear. He did not, however, possess many of the characteristics of the name.

Considering his opportunities, he must have been, from the accounts we have of him, in some respects a remarkable man; for, under some of the most trying circumstances in connection with the English, he displayed great intelligence, deliberation and forbearance.

When the Colonies were first established, the Indians in Massachusetts were regarded as independent nations, but about the year 1644 it was deemed necessary to inaugurate measures for reducing the authority of the various chiefs to that of petty magistrates under the laws of the State. Passaconaway was the first to submit to this; but several other chiefs came into the arrangement during the year. Daniel Gookin, the ruler or superintendent of those who submitted, appointed "Indian commissioners" in each village, whose duty it was to hear and determine all such matters as might arise among themselves, both civil and criminal, as a magistrate might do among the English. These commissioners were chosen among the Indians, but commissioned by the English magistrate. Gookin, himself, was to join with the chief of their rulers in holding a higher court among them. These officers were all appointed by authority of the General Court. This was all done with the consent and approval of Passaconaway. He seems to have had the wisdom to see the superiority of the white race and to foretell their ultimate success in the affairs of state.

[1] *Wamesit* signifies "a place of large assembly."

[2] *Pawtucket* means "falling waters."—Nason's "Hist. Dunstable."

It was unfortunate for Passaconaway that other tribes did not so readily submit to the laws of the Colonial Government, in consequence of which suspicions were sometimes entertained as to his loyalty to the treaty which he signed; and he bore with great equanimity many indignities that were put upon him by such suspicions.

On one occasion, in 1642, when his family were seized and carried to Boston as prisoners, upon the alarm of an Indian conspiracy in Connecticut, and it appearing afterwards that there was no just cause for such treatment, the authorities, anticipating that the assault would arouse his just indignation, sent a messenger to him with an apology and an invitation for him to visit Boston to speak with them.

"Tell the English when they return my son and his squaw *then* I will come and talk with them," was his dignified reply. He cherished no undue resentment of this unwarranted outrage, however, and not long after sent his son to deliver up his guns to the Colonial Governor, in recognition of his authority.

The early historians agree in the statement that he was regarded with the highest veneration by all the Indians, on account of a wonderful power which he was supposed to possess in the use of the magical arts.

Wood, in his "New England Prospect," says of him: "The Indians report of one Passaconnan that hee can make the water burne, the rocks move, the trees dance, metamorphize himself into a flaming man. Hee will do more; for in winter, when there are no green leaves to be got, hee will burne an old one into ashes, and, putting those into water, produce a new green leaf, which you shall not only see, but handle and carry away; and make of a dead snake-skin a living snake, both to be seen, felt and heard. This I write but upon the report of the Indians who confidently affirm stranger things."

The historian, Thomas Morton, gives a unique description of the chief the Pawtuckets, as follows:

"Papasiquineo, that Sachem or Sagamore, is a Powow of great estimation amongst al kinde of salvages. At their revels, which is a time when a great company of salvages meete from several parts of the country in amity with their neighbors, he hath advanced his honor in his feats of jugling tricks. Hee will endeavor to pursuade the spectators that hee will goe under water to the further side of a river too broade for any man to undertake with a breath, which thing hee performed by swimming over, and deluded the company with casting a miste before their eise that see him enter in and come out, but no part of the way he has been seene. Likewise, by our English in the heate of summer, to make ice appear in a bowle of faire water. First having the water set before him, he hath begunne his incantations, and before the same has bin ended a thick cloud has darkened the aire, and on a sodaine a thunder-clap has bin heard, and in an instant he hath showed a prime piece of ice to flote in the middle of a bowle, which, doubtless, was done by the agility of Satan, his Consort."

Passaconaway lived to a good old age, and was always faithful and loving to the English.

In 1662 the General Court granted to him and his people a "tract of land about Naticut, above Mr. Brenton's lands, a mile and a half on either side of the Merrimack in breadth—three miles on either side in bredth." This territory embraced parts of Man-

chester, Londonderry, Litchfield, Merrimack and Bedford, in New Hampshire, and also two small islands near Thornton's Ferry, now known as Reed's Islands.[1]

It is thought that he did not long survive this grant, although no record is left of his death. He left four sons and two daughters.

Some time previous to his death he invited all his people to a feast, on which occasion he conferred the chief sachemship upon his son, Wannalancit, in the following eloquent language:

"I am now going the way of all flesh; I am ready to die, and not likely to see you meet together any more. I will now leave this word of counsel with you. Take heed how you quarrel with the English. Hearken to the last words of your father and friend. The white men are the sons of the morning. The Great Spirit is their father. He shines bright about them. Sure as you light the fires the breath of heaven will turn the breath upon you and destroy you. Listen to my advice. It is the last I shall be allowed to give you. Remember it and live."[1]

Rev. John Elliott.—In 1644 the General Court instituted measures for the religious instruction of the Indians. It had been a favorite object with the early settlers to civilize and Christianize the New England tribes, and they had always labored to this end.

As early as 1625, Rev. Wm. Morrell returned to England to awaken an interest in their behalf. Again, in 1646, the General Court passed an order requesting the elders of the various churches to consider whether anything could be done for the promotion of Christianity among the Indians, whereupon Rev. John Elliott, who was settled at Roxbury, entered upon the work with great success. He began his labors at Nonantum (now Newton) and came to Pawtucket Falls in 1647. Rev. Nathaniel Bouton, in his "History of Concord, N. H.," says:

"The famous John Elliott, known as the Apostle to the Indians, in pursuance of his apostolic labors, in 1647 visited Pawtucket Falls in Dracut, where he met Passaconaway with his sons."

The result of this and a subsequent visit is related by Elliott himself, under date of November 12, 1648, as follows:

"This last Spring I did there (at Pawtucket Falls) meet old Passaconaway, who is a great Sagamore (sachem), and hath been a great wich he in all men's esteem, and a very politic wise man. The last year he and all his sons fled when I came, pretending fear that we would kill them, but this year it pleased God to bow his heart to hear the word. I preached out of Malachi 1: 11, which I thus rendered to them:

"'From the rising of the sun to the going down of the same, thy name shall be great among the Indians, and in every place prayers shall be made to thy name, pure prayers, for thy name shall be great among the Indians.' After a good space this old Passaconaway did speak to this purpose—That he had never prayed unto God before as he now doth; and he said further that he did now believe what I taught them was true, and he was purposed in his heart from henceforth to pray unto God, and that he would pursuade all his sonnes to do so, pointing at two of them who were present and naming such as were absent. His sonnes present, especially his eldest sonne, who is a Sachem at Wachusett, gave his willing consent to what his father had said, and so did the other, who is but a youth. And this act of his was not only a present motion that soon vanished, but a good while after he said that he would be glad if I would come and live in some place thereabouts and teach them, and if any good place or ground that hee had would be acceptable to me, hee would willingly let me have it."

The following year, in 1649, Mr. Elliott makes the following record:

"Passaconaway, whom I mentioned unto you the last yeere, who gave himself up and & his sonnes to pray unto God, this man did this yeere show very greate affection to me and to the word of God. Hee did exceedingly, earnestly, importunately, invite me to come and live there and teach them. Hee used many arguments, some whereof I have forgotten, but this was one: That my coming thither but once a yeere did them but little good, because they soone had forgotten what I taught, it being so seldom and so longe betwixt times, that he had many men, and of them many naught, and would not believe him that praying to God was so goode, but if I would come and teach them, he hoped they would believe me. Hee further added that I did as if one should come & throw a fine thing among them, and they earnestly catch at it, and like it well because it looks finely, but they cannot look into it to see what is within it; they cannot tell whether something or nothing. It may be a stock or a stone is within it, or it may be a precious thing; but if it be opened and they see what is within it, and see it precious, then they should believe it. 'So,' said hee, 'you tell us of praying to God (for so they call religion), and we like it well at first sight, and we know not what is within. It may be excellent, it may be nothing; we cannot tell; but if you would come & show us, then we should believe it is so excellent as you say.' Such elegant arguments as these did hee use, with much gravity, wisdom and affection, and truly my heart much yearneth towards them, & I have a greate desire to make an Indian towne that way."

General Gookin held his court in May, and he tells us that Elliott came with him at that time, because at that season of the year there was "a great confluence of Indians" who came here to fish, and of these many were strange Indians—"vicious men and women whom Satan made use of to abstract the prosperity of religion, who, except for their immortal souls, were like unto the wild ass's colt, and not many degrees above the beasts," but Mr. Elliott came to "spread the net of the gospel around them."

Mr. Elliott gives an account of the manner of conducting the public service in the praying villages substantially as follows: "The people were called together at the sound of the drum, twice on the Sabbath, and once on lecture days. The minister began with prayer, then read from the Bible; a psalm was then lined out and sung; then the minister catechised upon the important principles laid down in holy writ; after which he offered prayer, and then preached his sermon. He then concluded with prayer, singing and the benediction." Among the English, as well as among the Indians, both the drum and the horn were used in calling the people together on the Sabbath.

Wannalancit.—The Sachemship of the Pawtuckets was conferred upon Wannalancit, son of Passaconaway, about the year 1660. He passed most of his life in the vicinity of Pawtucket Falls, and along the banks of the Merrimack. Wannalancit was like his father, kind and considerate, always friendly to the English, and not easily moved to acts of violence. In 1664 he came down from Pennacock (Concord, New Hampshire) where he passed a portion of his time after becoming chief, and built a fort near Pawtucket Falls, on what is now called "Fort Hill," in Lowell,[2] fearing an at-

[1] Cowley's "Indian Pioneer Memories."

[2] The hill in 1880 was presented to the city by Miss Emily Rogers, for

tack from the Mohawks, who resided principally in the valley of the Mohawk River. Hutchinson thus speaks of the event: "The Penacooks have come down the river and built at Pawtucket Falls. They were opposed to Christianity, and obstinately refused to pray unto God."

It was some fourteen years after Wannalancit became chief before he made much profession of having embraced the Christian religion. At one time he was imprisoned for a debt of forty-five pounds, and land belonging to the tribe had to be sold to secure his liberation. Gookin gives this account of his conversion: "May 5, 1674, Mr. Elliott preached from Matt. 22: 1–4 (The Marriage Feast). We met at the wigwam of one called Wannalancit, about two miles from the town, near Pawtucket Falls in Merrimack River. This person, Wannalancet, is a grave, sober man, and of years between fifty and sixty. He hath always been loving and friendly to the English. Many endeavors have been used several years to gain this Sachem to embrace the Christian religion; but he hath always stood off from time to time and not yielded himself up personally, though for four years past he hath been willing to hear the word of God preached, and to keep the Sabbath. A great reason that has kept him off, I conceive, hath been the indisposition and averseness of sundry of his Chief men and relations, to pray to God, which he foresaw would desert him in case he turned Christian. But at this time, May 6, 1674, it pleased God to influence and overcome his heart."

Mr. Elliott proposed to him to give his answer concerning prayer to God. After some deliberation and serious pause he stood up and spoke to this effect:

"Sirs—You have pleased for four years last past, in your abundant love, to apply yourselves particularly to me and my people, to exhort, press and persuade us to pray to God. I am very thankful to you for your pains. I must acknowledge I have all my days used to pass in an old canoe (alluding to his frequent custom to pass in a canoe up the river) and now you exhort me to change and leave my old canoe and embark in a new canoe, to which I have hitherto been unwilling; but now I yield up myself to your advice and enter into a new canoe, and do engage to pray to God hereafter." Mr. Gookin further adds: "This was well pleasing to all present, of whom there were some English persons of quality, as Mr. Richard Daniel, of Billerica, and Lieutenant Hinchman, a neighbor at Chelmsford, besides Brother Elliott and myself, and sundry others, English and Indians. Mr. Daniel desired brother Elliott to tell this Sachem from him that it may be while he went in his old canoe he passed in a quiet stream, but the end thereof would be death and destruction to soul and body; but now that he went in a new canoe perhaps he would meet with storms and trials, but the end of his voyage would be everlasting rest. Since that time I hear that he doth persevere and is a diligent and constant hearer of God's word and sanctifieth the Sabbath; though he doth travel to Wamesit meeting every Sabbath, which is above two miles, and though sundry of his people have deserted him."[1] When King Phillip's War broke out Wannalancit could not be induced to join him, but withdrew with his men into the woods. In consequence of this they suffered severely from Philip's revengeful disposition. The English also were alarmed, and the General Court sent messages inviting him to return; but this he refused to do, and passed the winters of 1675 and 1676 about the headwaters of the Connecticut, where abounded a plentiful supply of such game as deer, moose, bear and other wild animals.

Captain Moseley, with a force of one hundred men, was sent to Pennacook, where it was reported there was a body of Indians. As Captain Moseley drew near, the Indian scouts reported the fact and the Indians left their fort and withdrew into the swamps. Wannalancit would not allow his men to lie in ambush, nor shoot at the English soldiers, although they burnt their wigwams and destroyed some dried fish.

In 1676, after the war was over,[2] Wannalancit returned and brought with him seven white captives, viz., Philip Eastman, and the wife and five children of Thomas Kimball, of Bradford, taken by some of King Philip's men, and condemned to die, the fires having been twice kindled to burn them. But Wannalancit had saved them, and kept them till his return.

The Rev. John Fiske and Thomas Henchman, of Chelmsford, are said to have cultivated the friendship of Wannalancit and his tribe, and possessed their love and confidence. After the return of this chief from the wilderness he called on Mr. Fiske and inquired after the welfare of the people of Chelmsford, and whether they had suffered much during the war. Mr. Fiske said they had been highly favored, for which he desired to thank God. "Me next," said the sagacious sachem, intimating that through his influence and exertions this town had been exempted from the calamities that had fallen upon many others. Frequent disclosures were made to Major Henchman of evil designs upon the English by the savages under King Philip.

General Gookin had appointed Henchman an agent to look after the interests of this tribe, and by his wisdom and prudence he possessed their entire confidence and esteem.

In March, 1677, Wannalancit informed him that

a public park, and is now the delightful resort of thousands of people for pleasurable purposes.

[1] Gookin's Hist. Coll. Vol. 1, page 187.

[2] King Philip was killed August, 1676, and the war soon closed.

the French and Mohawks had entered into a league against the English, and that they were up the river, at Souhegan. Consequently a party of forty scouts under Lieut. Richardson, was raised to traverse the Merrimack Valley, to protect the inhabitants. In 1686 Wannalancit, with those Indians residing at Pawtucket Falls, Wamesit, Nashua, Concord, Groton, Lancaster and Dunstable, sold all their land to Jonathan Tyng and others.[1]

The last record of Wannalancit to be found is that of the General Court, which, in 1697, placed him under the care of Jonathan Tyng, and allowed twenty pounds for keeping him; but it is thought by many that he retired to the St. Thomas tribe in Canada, and ended his days with them.

KING PHILIP'S WAR.—About the 18th of March, 1676, the Indians under King Philip attacked the inhabitants of Dracut, and three or four houses were burned, including that of Edward Coburn. The party of Indians numbered about forty. The inhabitants escaped across the Merrimack River to Chelmsford, but the Indians pursued, firing at them as far as the river.

The English returned the fire, and a few of the men who had guns and ammunition kept the savages at bay until the others had crossed, when they also were able to cross in safety. On the 15th of April, 1676, another attack was made, and some fourteen or fifteen houses were burned, but no lives were lost on the part of the inhabitants.[2] It was during the same year, 1676, that two of the sons of Samuel Varnum were killed by the Indians. History and tradition give us the details of the affair as follows:

One morning, about March 18, 1676, while crossing the river from Chelmsford, in a boat, with his two sons and daughter, to milk the cows, and attended by a guard of soldiers, they were fired upon by the Indians lying in ambush, and the two sons, who were at the oars, were killed. One fell back into the arms of his sister sitting behind him. The soldiers were so alarmed that they did not return the fire until called upon by Mr. Varnum, who fired, exclaiming, "We must not let dead men lie at the oars!" The sons were buried in Howard's field, near the river. The Indians fled, uncertain of the result of their attack.[3] This occurred some time during the spring or summer of 1676, previous to the close of Philip's War.

"February 25, 1675–6, an attack was made upon Chelmsford by the Indians, and several houses destroyed. In consequence of this Colburn's garrison on the east side of the river was strengthened, but nearly all the settlements were deserted." (FOX'S "Hist. Dunstable.")

A small garrison had been maintained at Lieut. Henchman's house from Aug., 1675; but in April, 1676, the Governor and Council ordered a fort to be built at Pawtucket Falls for the better security of the people living on the frontier; which was immediately done, and it was placed under the command of Capt. Henchman upon receiving news of the approach of the enemy.

This was an effectual check to the enemy; and after the death of Philip, which occurred in Aug., 1676, the settlers returned to their deserted homes and began in good earnest to obtain a livelihood.

FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.—During the French and Indian War, which began in 1755, two boys, Robert and Joseph Coburn, sons of Robert Coburn, of Dracut, while after their cows one night, were captured by the Indians and carried off to Canada. It was the custom of these Indians to amuse themselves in winter by skating on the lake. Frequently a large number of them would join company and each one use the skates in turn. One day they put the skates upon Robert to see how he would manage with them. He slipped and tumbled down and rolled about, which made fine sport for them. It pleased them so much to see him tumble about that they frequently allowed him to exercise himself on their skates. One day, when Robert had decoyed them a considerable distance from where they had stacked their guns, he rose upon his feet, an expert skater, made a circuit of the stack of guns, and having secured one with ammunition, turned his back upon them and bade them good-bye. They ran for their guns, powwowed, shouted and fired at him, but the balls only whistled past him on the ice. He was soon out of their reach.

After a long and tedious journey, and much suffering, he reached an English garrison and was restored to his home and friends. Joseph did not succeed in escaping from them and no information was ever received concerning him.[4]

INDIAN CURIOSITIES.—Many Indian curiosities have been found in Dracut and preserved. Flint-stone arrows are still found on a piece of land owned by the writer. Stone chisels, stone axes, mortars and pestles, vessels made of soap-stone and many other curious implements are occasionally found in the vicinity of their old camping-grounds in various parts of the town. In one locality in the north part of the town, near Double Brook (which empties into Beaver Brook), where the Indians were accustomed to fish, there is a large shelving rock, against which it is said one of their wigwams stood and it still bears the marks of their smoky fires.[4]

A FRIENDLY VISIT.—On one occasion Mrs. Jabesh Coburn, who lived in the north part of the town, upon going to the barn to milk the cows at night, before the return of the men from the fields, found a large and powerful-looking Indian on the hay asleep. She retired as quietly as possible, not wishing to disturb

[1] Bentley's "Hist. Salem." Cowley's "Indian Memoirs."

[2] Hubbard's "Indian Wars of New England."

[3] Hubbard's "Ind. Wars," N. H. Hist. Coll. Mss. of Parker Varnum, Esq.

[4] Reminiscences by Rev. Jonas Coburn.

him until the return of her husband; but he awoke and followed her to the house, and seeing a shad hanging on the jamb of the fire-place, asked Mrs. Coburn to give it to him. She readily complied with the request and offered to cook it for him. "Me like it well," said the Indian. So he sat down while she roasted the shad on the coals. When it was cooked she gave him some bread and salt to eat with it, which he appeared to relish exceedingly. After his meal was ended he approached his hostess and patting her on the shoulder said: "Me never hurt you," and took his departure. The last remnant of the Indians in this town is said to have been a family who lived in a wigwam at the upper end of the town as late as the latter part of the last century.[1]

An Old Garrison-House.—On Riverside Street, running easterly from Pawtucket Bridge—formerly Dracut, but now a part of Lowell—there stood for many years a house that was used in the early settlement of the town as a garrison-house, and if not the first, was one of the first framed dwelling-houses used for that purpose.

It is supposed to have been built during King Philip's War, though there is no positive proof of the date of its erection. The place was owned for many years by Theodore Hamblet, and is now owned by Henry Emery, but the house was removed about the year 1880. Tradition says that at one time, when the colonel of the garrison was riding on horseback, outside of the stockade, he stopped to water his horse, and was fired upon by the Indians, who lay in ambush, and was wounded in such a manner that his bowels gushed out upon the pommel of his saddle. He started off, however, with all speed, firing back at his pursuers, and finally reached the garrison and escaped.

At another time, when a few soldiers were stationed there, they were surprised by the Indians, who had come upon them by stealth, and succeeded in getting inside of the stockade. The Indians rushed upon the house and killed the trumpeter. The soldiers ran upstairs and prepared to meet them; the Indians followed with their tomahawks in hand; but the soldiers met them with such valor and determination that not one of the savages escaped alive.

A Brave Woman.—At another time, it is said, the Indians planned an attack upon the garrison. When they made their appearance there was no one in the house but a woman and her children, the garrison having gone out, apprehending no danger. The woman kept a sharp lookout, however, after being left alone, and discovered Indians lurking about. With great presence of mind she put on a huzzar uniform, and taking a musket, began walking back and forth in front of the house, as though on guard. After a time she went out of sight, and quickly putting on a different uniform, appeared again on duty with a gun on her shoulder. After a time she again disappeared only to return clothed in the uniform of a colonel. All this time the Indians lay watching, supposing they were not seen; but they dared not make the attack, and withdrew without molesting any one.

We have been informed by Mr. Emery that the sides of the house were sealed up inside the plaster, with oak plank, in order to make it bullet-proof. Human bones have frequently been exhumed in the vicinity of the old garrison-house, supposed to be those of Indians killed there.

Lovewell's Expeditions.—In 1724, on account of the many barbarities committed by hostile tribes of Indians, the General Court of Massachusetts passed an act offering a bounty for their destruction. Soon after this John Lovewell raised a company of thirty men, of which he was commissioned captain, and Josiah Farwell lieutenant, and they started upon their expedition into the wilderness. They discovered an Indian trail about forty-four miles above Winnepisaukee Pond, and, on the 19th of December, 1724, they came upon an Indian, whom they killed and scalped, and took a boy about fifteen years old, captive. Not meeting with any further success, they returned, and upon their arrival in Boston they received their bounty, £150, and £50 as a gratuity. The *News-Letter* of Jan. 7, 1725, says: "The Lieutenant-Governor and Council were pleased to give them (Capt. Lovewell's Company) fifty pounds over and above the one hundred and fifty pounds allowed by law."[2]

In this company were Henry Coburn and John Varnum, of Dracut. For this service Mr. Coburn received a tract of land in Suncook, N. H.[3]

This expedition, having been considered in a measure successful, Capt. Lovewell soon raised another company of eighty-eight men, among whom were his brother, Zacheus Lovewell, Thomas Coburn, Peter Powers, Josiah Cummings, Henry Farwell, William Ayers and Samuel Fletcher, of Dunstable, and John Varnum, of Dracut, and on the 1st of Jan., 1724, they set forth on a second expedition against the enemy. They came upon a body of Indians at the head of one of the branches of the Salmon Falls River, now in the town of Wakefield, N. H., killed them all, and returned to Boston with their scalps stretched on poles, for which they received their legal bounty.

Capt. Lovewell made a third expedition on April 15, 1725, with a company of forty-seven men.

Various accounts are given of this undertaking (see "White's Early History of New England," Patten's "History of Manchester," Nason's "History of Dunstable," and many others).

It proved to be a most unfortunate one, in which Capt. Lovewell and most of his men lost their lives.

[1] Reminiscences by Rev. Jonas Coburn.

[2] The pound was then worth $3.30 according to our present mode of reckoning. Nason's "Hist. Dunstable."

[3] Nason.

After these exploits of Capt. Lovewell the Pequaket tribe removed to Canada, after which the people felt some degree of security in their homes, and some of the soldiers were withdrawn from the garrisons in this vicinity. The following letter (unsigned, probably from the General Court), to Col. Tyng, at this time, describes the situation of affairs:

LETTER TO COLONEL TYNG.

"*Sir:* The enemy being drawn off, and the danger pretty well over, you must see that the soldiers in the Frontiers be reduced to the following numbers, viz.: Twenty-five men at Dunstable and Dracut, Ten at Turkey Hill, Fourteen at Groton, Fourteen at Lancaster, Twenty-five at Rutland and ten at Brookfield; and that all the rest of the soldiers in the Counties of Middlesex and Essex, including Lieut. Brentnal's scouts, be forthwith disbanded, and the several officers are required to put these orders in execution accordingly." [1]

CHAPTER XXII.

DRACUT—(Continued).

CIVIL AND DOCUMENTARY HISTORY.

Petition for, and Act of Incorporation.

"To the Hon. Council & Representatives of his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England in General Court assembled February, 1701.

"The petition of Samuel Sewall, Esq., Benjamin Walker, John Hunt & Jonathan Belcher, proprietors of part of the Tract of Land called Dracut, beyond Chelmsford in the County of Middlesex on the North Side of Merrimack River, and of Samuel Varnum, Thomas Varnum, John Varnum, Joseph Varnum, Thomas Colburne, Daniel Coolburn, Daniel Colburn, Jr., Ezra Colburn, Joseph Colburn, John Colburn, Robert Colburn, William Colburne, James Richardson, Ezekiel Richardson, Benja. Richardson, Joseph Richardson, Ezra Colburne, Jr., Josiah Colburne, Hannah Colburn, widow, Elizabeth Colburne, widow, & Hannah Richardson, Inhabitants and Proprietors of the said Tract of Land called Dracut—

"Humbly Showeth,

"That the said Tract of land (which) adjoins to Dunstable on the West & Northwest, & runs seven miles Eastward upon the River from Dunstable line and six miles Northward from the River) lyes very commodious for a Township, & hath about Twenty Families already settled thereupon in which are about Eighty Souls. & Forasmuch as the making said place a Township will not only be a great Encouragement to the Inhabitants thereof & be a means for the settlement of the Ministry among them (for the benefit of which they are now obliged to go to Chelmsford, which is a great difficulty & cannot be attended by their Children & several others by reason of the distance thereof) but will also be of considerable benefit to the Publick, and be a great Strengthening of the Frontier parts by reason of the people which will be desirous to settle at said place when made a Township, because of the convenient situation thereof.

"Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray, that by the Grant of this Hon.ble Court, the Tract of land aforesaid may be made a Township, and that the Inhabitants, which are or shall settle thereupon, may have & enjoy all Libertys, Privileges & Immunities as the Inhabitants of other Towns within this Province have & do enjoy.

"And your Petrs. as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

"In the house of Representatives, Febr. 25th, 1701. Read.

"In the House of Representatives, February 25th, 1701.

"*Resolved*, That the prayer of the Petition on the other Side be Granted, and the Tract of Land therein described be made a Township & called by the name of Dracut, provided That the Bounds Specified Intrench not upon any former Grant or Grants of Townships. That the Inhabitants of Land assist in the maintenance of the Ministry at the Town of Chelmsford as at present they do, until they are provided with a Minister as the Law directs. That a General Plot of said Land (taken by a Sworn Surveyor), be laid before this Court and their Session beginning in May next. And that if any Land shall happen to fall within the Bounds abovesaid, that hath not been heretofore granted, it shall be reserved to be disposed of by this Government—

"Sent up for Concurrence,

"NEHEMIAH JEWETT, *Speaker.*"

"At a great and General Court or Assembly of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, begun and held in Boston upon Wednesday, the 28th day of May, 1700, and continued by several prerogatives & adjournments unto Wednesday, the 18th day of February, & then met.

"Thursday, February 26, 1701.

"A petition of Samuel Sewall, Esq., Ephraim Hunt, Esq., Benjamin Walker, John Hunt, & Jonathan Belcher, Proprietors of a part of the tract of land called Dracut, beyond Chelmsford, in the County of Middlesex, on the North side of Merrimack River, & of Samuel Varnum & several others, inhabitants & Proprietors of the said tract of land, praying that the said tract of land which adjoins to Dunstable on the West and Northwest, & runs seven miles Eastward upon the River from Dunstable line, & six miles Northward from the river, may be made a Township, & that the Inhabitants which are, or shall settle thereupon, may have & enjoy all liberties, privileges & immunities as the Inhabitants of other Towns within this Province have and do enjoy, was sent up from the House of Representatives with a resolve passed by that House thereupon in the words following (being a repetition of the foregoing resolve passed in the House of Representatives):

"In Council, 26th of February, 1701. Read, Concurred with & Consented to.

"Joseph Lynde, John Walley, Em. Hutchinson, Penn Townsend, Nathl. Thomas, Nathl. Byfield, Benja. Brown, John Higginson, Jos. Russell, Elisha Cooke, John Hathorne, Elisha Hutchinson, Peter Sergeant, John Foster, Jonathan Corwin, John Appleton.

"Copy examined. J. WILLARD, *Sec'ry.*"

SURVEYOR'S REPORT.

"According to the order of the Honble Genl Court of last year, there is laid out to the Inhabitants and proprietors of Dracutt, a tract of land for a township on the North side of Merrimack River, it begins at an Island lying in Merrimack River called Wekasook and takes about half of it, and is bounded by Capt. Scarlett and Dunstable line on the North West as as far as Kimballs farme at Jerimies Hill, which is about six miles in a crooked line, then it is bounded by Dunstable line on the west about 4 miles. It is bounded southerly by Merrimack River about 7 miles by a straight line from wekasook, where we began. The South east corner is a white stake marked with D a little from the river, and from thence it runs due North 6 miles, which line is near parallel with Dunstable line on that side. Then by a Northwest line it againe closes to Dunstable line. This Northwest line is four miles longer, then on the West it is bounded by Dunstable line 4 miles.

"Laid out and bounded by

"JONATHAN DANFORTH, *Surveyor.*

"May 26, 1702.

"Dracut Township contains 22,334 acres as Attest,

"JO. DANFORTH, *Surveyor.*

"June 3, 1702."

"June 6th, 1702.

"Ordered that the town of Dracut be rated with the town of Chelmsford as formerly, in the tax to be raised this session, they having the Liberty to chuse and join an assessor with the assessors of said Town.

"Sent up for Concurrence,

"JAMS. CONVERS, *Speaker.*"

COMMON, OR RESERVED LAND.—In many of the towns, during the early settlement of this country, there was "Common Land," or, as it was generally called, "Reserved Land." The name was properly applied, inasmuch as when towns were incorporated, land that had not been previously granted was reserved, to be afterwards disposed of by the State. In Dracut a considerable amount of territory was thus situated, and in 1709, eight years after the town was incorporated, a petition was presented to the General Court for permission to dispose of the reserved land

[1] Massachusetts Archives, Book 72, p. 263.

for reasons set forth in the petition which is herewith inserted:

"To His Excellency, Joseph Dudley, Esq., Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief, The Hon'ble the Council and Representatives in General Court assembled Feb. pro 1709.

"The petition of John Varnum of Dracut, within the County of Middlesex on behalf of himself & other the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Town—

"Humbly sheweth,

"That in the year 1701, This Hon.ble, Great & General Court or Assembly upon the petition of Samuel Sewell, Esq., Ephraim Hunt, Esq., Beniaemin Walker, & Jonathan Belcher, proprietors of part of the Tract of Land called Dracut, beyond Chelmsford, on the North Side of Merrimack River, and of Samuel Varnum & several others, Inhabitants & proprietors of the said Tract of Land, which adjoins Dunstable on the West & Northwest, & runs Seven Miles Eastward upon the River from the Dunstable Line & Six miles Northward from the River, were pleased to Grant the same to be a Township, to be called by the Name of Dracut & that the Inhabitants which are or shall settle thereupon may have & enjoy all Liberties, Privileges & Immunities as the Inhabitants of other Towns within this Province have & do enjoy, and that if any Land shall happen to fall within the Bound abovesaid that hath not been heretofore granted, it shall be reserved to be disposed by this Government.

"Now so it is, may it please Your Excellency & this Hon'ble Assembly, pursuant to a Clause in the aforesaid Grant, that the Inhabitants on the said Land assist in the maintenance of the Ministry at Chelmsford, as at present they do, until they are provided with a Minister as the law directs, they have accordingly paid the Ministry dues there, But being desirous to settle the Ministry & Gospel Ordinances among themselves as in duty bound, for their own benefit and advantage & the Benefit of their Families & posterity, have for Two or Three years past, had some young Schollars, Candidates for the Ministry, to preach unto them, and at present have Young Mr. Cheever, of Marblehead, with them attending that Work with general acceptance & approbation, & have good hopes they shall obtain him to Settle among them, if they can give him due Encouragement—

"They therefore humbly Pray, That it would please this Hon.ble Assembly for the better Enabling them so to do, to Order & Grant that the reserved Land lying within the Boundaries aforesaid mentioned in the afore recited Order, may be allotted to & among such as shall come to settle with them, as the Freeholders & proprietors may think fit—

"And your Petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

"JOHN VARNUM.

"Boston, Feb. 6th, 1709."

"Feby. 6th, 1709. In Council. Read & Ordered That Colo. Jonathan Tyng, Capt. John Lane, Capt. Edward Johnson, & Lieut. ——— Hill, with such as shall be added to them by the Representatives, be a Committee to make enquiry into the Quantity of the Reserved Lands, mentioned in the within recited Order & make Report thereof to this Court at their next sitting & what number of Inhabitants it may be capable of Entertaining to make a Strong Town.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"ISA ADDINGTON, *Secry*."

"In the House of Representatives, Sept'r 7th, 1709. Read & Concur'd & that Mr. John Stevens be added to the said Committee.

"JOHN CLARK, *Speaker*.

"Coppy examined. J. WILLARD, *Secry*."

As we have already seen, the town was incorporated in 1701. But the very earliest records are missing. The first entry in the first town-book in existence, for the choice of officers, was made March 25, 1712, when John Varnum was chosen town clerk, and John Varnum, Joseph Coburn and Ebenezer Goodhue, selectmen. The first book of the "Proprietors" of the Reserved Land (who were the legal voters of the town) is in existence, from which may be gathered information not to be found elsewhere.[1] The first record in this curious old book bears the date of 1710, and reads as follows:

"We do except of ye parsons within named, to be Proprietors of the Reserved Land in the Township of Dracutt, and do order thir Loots and thir Nams to be Entered in the Book of records for Dracutt, accordingly, Jonathan Tyng, John Lane, John Stearns.

"This is a treu Coppy of the General Cort's order.

"Wittnas Ouer Hands. JOSEPH VARNUM,
"EZEKIEL CHEEVER,
"JAMES FALES."

"DRACUTT, Janevary ye 21, 1710.

"These are the names of the men that have the Loots now in possession with ye consent of ye General Cort's Committee, and sum that have sould to others with the Consent of ye Selectmen of the Town of Dracutt.

"Selectmen: John Varnum, Joseph Colbun, Ebenezer Goodhew, Benjamin Barans.

"1, Ebenezer Goodhew; 2, Ezekell Cheevers; 3, James Colbon; 4, Benjamin Hoore; 5, Ebenezer Wright; 6, Onesimus Marsh; 7, Benjamin Barans; 8, Solomon Wood; 9, Josiah Richason; 10, Nathanell Fove; 11, Anthony (Neggeton) negro; 12, William Reed; 13, Nathanill Cheevers; 14, Samuel Prime; 15, John Higgason.

"These are the fifteen that Lye between mr. Bellsher's Farme and mr. Winthrip's Farme, and every man's nam is seet to his Loot.

"Samuel prime his Loot Lyes below mr. winthrip's Farme, Lying on merrimack river. John Higgeson's Loot lyes on merrimack river below samuel Prime's Loot. Minister's Loot and minister's Farme lies at Gompos on ye north sid of bever Brook. Solomon Wood's Loot lyes on Gompos Brook. George Bronen 2, Joseph Crosby 3, Ezekel 4, Calbrey's Balle 5. John Hayward, Cheyney Flage these two Loot Lye on the North sid of Bever Brook west of the minister's Farme. Solomon Wood his Loot Lyes on ye east Side of Bever Brook and on ye northe sid of ye Colbon's ould Meddowes. John barans, hesacaah Townasane, Joseph Whitter, these three Loots lys narth of mr. Wiuthrips Farme."

The following is a record of a proprietors' meeting neld in the spring of 1716–17:

"At a generall meeting of the proprietors of the common and undivided land belonging to the Township of Dracutt legally assembled on the last thirsday of march, in the year of our Lord, 1716, by vertue of a warrant from justice Tyng. 1. chosen for moderator for this present meeting Ezekiel Cheever, Senior. 2ly. Chosen for a clarke for the proprietors aforesaid Nathaniel Fox. 3ly. Chosen for a Commity to act about the undivided land belonging to the foresaid proprietors, mr. George Brown of Bilricah, Capt. Josiph Varnum, Ezekiel Cheever, Senior, Mr. Nathaniel Fox, mr. Jeams Faile. 4ly. Voted that this commity now chosen, shall go upon the undivided land and vieu the land that is not yet divided, and lay it out into two squadrons, and the land that lyeth nearest the river, loots to be laid out into the river Loots; and that which lyeth nearest the Gumsett's Loots, to be laid out unto the Gumset Loots. 5ly. Voted that there shall be a considerable quantity of upland laid out to each man's medow, laid out of the land that lyeth about his meadow, out by the Committy according to the quantity of meadow he hath; and so much upland as every man hath laid to his meadow it shall be reckoned as so much of his share in the undivided land. 6ly. Voted that when the land is laid out into squadrons, then they shall lay out unto every loot an hundred and thirty acres or more if they shall judge it best, and the rest at the next laying out. 7ly. Voted that this Committy, or a major part of them, are fully empowered to lay out all the undivided land as soone as can conveniently be done, and that this Commiitty shall be allowed fore shillings a day for their services by the proprietors. 8ly. Voted that this Committy shall have the power to sell some of this undivided land to pay the charge of laying out said land, and the sale of the land to be posted up in some public place. 9ly. Voted that for the time to come any two of the Committy and the clarke shall have power to call a proprietor's meeting by posting up a notification in some publick place 14 dayes before the meeting. 10ly. Voted that this Committy shall have to employ the serveir or artist so much as shall be needful, and the proprietors to bare the charge of it. 11ly. Voted that this committy shall have full power to lay what high wages they shall think needful. Lastly. It is voted and agreed upon that no man shall debar any other from coming to his meadow, where there shall not be highways laid out, but every man shall have sufficient liberty to come to his meadow for mowing and mak-

[1] Also see Nason's "Hist. Dracut," in Drake's "Middlesex Co."

ing and carrying off his hay. These were the things that were agreed upon and voted at this meeting.

"Attest EZEKIEL CHEEVER,
"*Moderator*."

It appears that the early settlers made no distinction on account of color. A lot of the reserved land being laid out to Anthony, or Tony, a negro, or, as the name was written, "neggerow," in 1721, reads as follows:

"MARCH ye 25th, 1721. A loot laid out to Anthony, of dracott in the reserved land in Dracut, in the county of Middlesex, in New England, containing 8S acres, be it more or Less, as it is bounded Lying Southerly of Higginson's medo Loots, bounded Easterly by a Line of Marked Trees Littered A by Thornton's land, Southerly by Land Laid out to ezekiel cheever, of Salem Village, which was sould to the s^d Anthony. The above s^d Anthony had Ten acres of Land Laid out in the bounds of the above s^d Cheevers Land, the westerly line of the above s^d Anthony's Land is Pine trees by ffoxe's marshes, and thornton's Land the northwest corner is a stake and stones. Also another Loot of Land Laid out to anthony, negro, of Dracutt, in the above s^d Reserved Land in Dracutt, containing four and a half acres, be it more or less, Lying Westerly of his home stead house Loot, bounded Easterly on s^d house Loot, and Westerly by County Rhoad Leading from the Caneuytry to Curtisses house. Also another Loot Laid out to the above said Anthony, negro, lying in the above said Reserved Land on the South side of the Colburn's New meadows, Bounded Southerly by a Rhoad Leading to Cender Pond meadows, Westerly by the Land of benja Wood, Northerly by the Colburn's new medo farme, easterly by a Line of marked trees cald four Loot, in order from Belcher's and Hildreth's Land and Contains Twenty Eight acres, be it more or less, Laid out and recorded by us with some help of Nathaniel Fox in laying out.

"JOSEPH VARNUM,
"EZEKILL CHEEVER
"JAMES FALES,
} Comte for s^d work."

A lot was also laid out at the same time for the first minister that should settle in the town:

"MARCH ye 25th, 1721. A Lott of Land Laid outt to the firs Setled minister in Dracut, in the Reserved Lands in said dracutt, in the County of Middlesex, in New England, containing One Hundred and Twenty one acres Called the sixth Lott southward from Goulding's Pond. Bounded Westerly on William Colburn's Destracted medo Line Northerly by a line of marked trees Lettered with S. B by the fifth Lott, easterly by the easterly Line of Dracutt, the South East corner is a rock stones on it. Bounded Southerly by a line of marked trees and heeps of stones, also another Lott of Land called the fourth Lott northward from Goulding's and Callecut's farme, is laid out to the first settled minister in Dracutt, in the above said Reserved Land, and contains 186 acres, be it more or less. Bounded as followeth, e e s westerly by j, Varnum Line, Northerly by a line of marked trees Lettered with S B, Easterly by that Land that was Laid out to the Gumpas Loots equall to the River Lotts, Southerly by a line of marked tres Lettered with S. B. Numbered with four chops. Also another Lott of Land Laid out to the first settled minister in Dracutt, in the above s^d Reserved Land Containing 28 acres, be it more or le-s, Lying Easterly of the first settled minister's Lott and the minister farme, bounded westerly on the Minister's Lott and ministree farme. Northerly and Easterly by a line of marked trees, Southerly by a line of marked trees by a medo that lyeth on beavour Brook, also seven acres of upland laid out to the first settled minister in the Town of Dracutt, Lying on the Colburn's new medo farme, also one acre of Land Lying at the west end of the seventh Lott Northward from Goulding's & Colecut's farme.

"Laid out and recorded by us with some help from Nathaniel Fox in Laying out.

"JOSEPH VARNUM,
"EZEKILL CHEEVER,
"JAMES FALES,
} Comt for s^d work."

There were also laid out at this time, from the common land, lots to the following-named persons: Ebenezer Ingalls, of Marblehead; Anthony—negro, Wm. Colburn, of Dracut; Col. Samuel Brown, of Salem; Caleb Moody, of Newbury; Joseph Wheeler, of Concord; Thomas Wyman, of Dracut; Solomon Wood, of Bradford; George Brown, of Billerica; Ezekiel Cheever, of Salem Village; Ephraim Curtis, John Barron, Nathaniel Fox and Benj. Wood, of Dracut; Mr. Proctor, of Boston; Ebenezer Wright, of Dracut; Jonathan Waldo, of Boston; Josiah Richardson, of Dracut; Nathaniel Cheever, of Salem Village; Joseph Varnum, of Dracut; Alexander McNeil, Ebenezer Goodhue, Benj. Richardson and Samuel Prime, of Rowley; most of whom were actual settlers of the town.

The proprietor's book also mentions some very curious and amusing names which were applied to certain localities, a few of which are retained to the present day. Among the names mentioned are Ridge Hill, Mine Pet Hill, Walker Brook, Mine Brook, Beaver Brook, Ayer's Hill, Island Pond Hill, Cedar Brook, Dennison's Brook, Island Pond Brook, Gouldings Brook,—an affluent of Beaver Brook,—Tony's Brook,—so named from the negro, Anthony,—Dunstable Brook, Long Pond, North Pond, Ledge of Rocks Pond, Bumpas, The Cove, Distracted Meadows and Peters Pond.

ROADS LAID OUT.—At the last town-meeting mentioned, several roads were laid out, a transaction the *modus operandi* of which the following is a fair sample and description:

"MARCH 25th, 1721. A high way Laid out in dracutt, in Middlesex, in new England, in the reserved Land at a place called Prim's Lott and Higginson's Land, two or three Rods wide, as it is here plotted out with heaps of stones and trees blassed with two blasses next the way beginning westerly at Winthrop's farm with heaps of Rocks, running easterly over rocky land, then turning partly northeasterly with trees marked down a hill of a plain, then running partly easterly on the north side of a little pond hole, so continuing easterly to the mine pit hill, with a little crosse, also on the north side of mine pit, then running northeasterly on the South Side of Spruce bog in Higginson's Land, then turning partly easterly to the east line of Dracutt Town, this is for a country Road from dracutt to haverhill. Laid out and platted and recorded by us Committy for said work.

"EZEKIAL CHEEVER,
"JOSEPH VARNUM,
"JAMES FALES."

This was the main road leading easterly to Haverhill. The Mine Pit referred to was on the Gen. Varnum farm, and is the same that has recently been re-opened and from which a considerable quantity of nickel has been taken.

PRICE OF LAND.—It may be interesting to some of the residents at the present time to know the price for which their valuable acres were once sold by this same committee:

"Dracutt, Janevery the last in ye year of our Lord 1722. According to a vote of the proprietors we have sold 21 acres of said land upon ye mine pit, also 140 acres at the East line of ye town about a mile off from Merrimack River, be they more or less, according as they are bounded. Sold to Jeams Colburne flor 8 pounds and one shilling. Also 100 acres sold at north pond for 5 pounds to Alexander Mackneal, also 100 acres by Goulding's farme sold to Alexander Mackneal for 13 pounds, be they more or less, according as they are bounded. Also 100 acres by Sedar pond, sold for 8 pounds to Richard Jakes, be it more or less, according as it is bounded. Also sold 75 acres to Nathaniel Cheever for 7 pounds, 10 shillings, be it more or less, according as it is bounded. All this above

land was measured with the same measure as the other Lotts were, and were all posted up at the meeting house, and some at ye tavern 14 dayes before they were sold.

"EZEKIEL CHEEVER,
"JAMES EALES,
"*Committy.*"

VOTES AND RECORDS.—Some of the early records from the town books are here transcribed, not alone for the information they afford, but for the quaint language in which the facts are recorded:

"DRACUTT, Aug. 9, 1721.

"Captaine Joseph Varnum was this year chosen a representative to the General Court."

He was also chosen the following year.

"Aug ye 8th day, 1721.

"Jonathan Negro, the son of Anthony Negro and Sara, his wife, was born unto them this day."

"DRACUT, Feb. ye 9, 1727–28.

"Then tacken up and strayed by Josiah Colburn, of Dracut, a Black Mair Colt, Coming in two year old with a star in her foarhad.

"EPHRAIM HILDRETH, *Town Clerk.*"

"Mar. ye 24, 1731–32.

"Voted ye Colonel Joseph Varnum shall have ye fishing fales in Dracutt for the year insuing, for twenty pounds"

"DRACUTT, December ye 22nd, 1727.

"Then taken up and strayed by Josiah Richardson, of Dracutt, a Red heifer, coming two year old. Some white under her belly, a white spot in her forehead, and something whitish at ye end of her taile, and a slit cutt in ye under side of the near Ear, and a slit cutt in ye top of ye off Ear."

"Taken up a kind of a Sandy Sow with a peace cut of from ye Rit Ear, and full of black spots, marked with 3 hols in ye rit ear and a kind of a Swollows tail in ye Left Ear & also 8 pigs."

"DRACUTT, Jan. ye 5th, 1729–30.

"Then Taken up and Strayed by —— ——, of Dracutt, a Dark Brown Colt, a gelding, coming a Bout two years old, with a happeney out of ye off Ear."

"July ye 24: 17·6.

"Then tacken up in Damag pessant and impounded a Bay mere with a Small Bay mear Colt, they Both have a fue white hares In thare forehed and Blackish manes and tailes, and Blackish Legs, they have No other mark Either Natural or artyfitial to Be Discovered, and the owner Not appearing they were proceeded with as Strays on ye 27 of ye month. Thay were apprised at five Pounds."

"July ye 26: 1736.

"then tacken up In Damage pesant and Impounded, a Black and white Pyed Spotted or Speckled cow with a short Bobtaile and a pece cropt out of ye End of her Neare Eare and a Small pece cut onte of ye under Sid of her Eare and (no owner appearing), She was proceeded with as a Stray on ye 29 of ye mouth. She was apprised at six pounds and ye damage at five shillings."

"December ye 8th, 1742.

"Then taken up In Damage pesant, Impounded and Strayed, A Gray Mare Judged to Be aboute 13 years old. She hath a halfe peny cut out off one of her Ears. Said mare was apprised at Six pounds in old tenor."

"DRACUTT, Sept. ye 7th, 1738.

"Then tacken up in Damage pessant (and proceeded with as a Stray), A Bay Hors Colt With a Black mane and tale and a Small white Speck on his Nose, he hath one Wall ey; he Is Judged to Be about two years old."

"DRACUTT, November ye 19, 1748.

"Then taken up and Strayed, a Brown Cow, coming in Six years old with the Top of the neer Eare cutt off, and a half-peney cutt out of the under side of Both Eares, and white under the belly, and the hind feet white, and the Top of Both Horns cutt off, and a Large Long taile, and the hair of the Eand of the Tayle white, no other marks natural or artificial to be Discovered."

"DRACUT, March 31st, 1740.

"At a general Town Meeting of the Inhabitants of the Town of Dracutt, a vote was passed that Swine should go at large in the said Town, this present year."

EARLY INDUSTRIES.—In 1816 several new mills were built in this vicinity, which contributed very much to the convenience and prosperity of the inhabitants of Dracut. A saw and grist-mill was built at Pawtucket Falls by Luke Bowers & Sons, a grist-mill on the locks and canals on Merrimack River by Nathan Tyler, and a saw-mill on Beaver Brook by Moses Hale.[1]

PERAMBULATION OF THE BOUNDARY BETWEEN DRACUT AND DUNSTABLE.

Decembr In ye year 1723.

"Renewing the bounds between Dracut and Dunstable by order of the selectmen of Each town, beginning at a pine tree on the North side of beaver Brook in sight of sd Brook, being marked and lettered with E, it being fallen down we have Laid stones about it from thence Running Southard by the old marked threes, many of them Lettered wth D D til we came Near to a place Called Stone Dam, then Not finding the old bounds, we agreed both parties to mark a pine wh stands on the East Side of beaver Brook, four Rods from sd Dam, wh tree is Lettered wth D D and stands by it wh frsd tree & Stone both parties a Greed to be a bound between sd Town from sd bound tree Running Southward to a pine tree marked and Lettered D D. So Running to a pine marked and stones about it Near to a pine tree wh is called the Southeast angle of Henry Kimbles farm & from sd pine tree we Renewed the old bounds to Long pond then Running by the pond Part of the way to an oak tree then the sd bound Lost both Comittyes a Greed upon a Line off marked trees Crag Rock to be the bounds between sd towns wh trees are lettered wth D. D. and then we Renewed the old bounds to marrimac River, this is our mutual agreement that the sd lines shall stand good for Ever, and it is a Greed that the bounds wh is mentioned shall be entered in Dunstable and Dracut Town Books.

"THOS. VARNUM,
"JOSEPH VARNUM,
"SAMl. COLBURN.
"Being the whole of the Comity of Dracut.

"JOSEPH BLANHARD,
his
"JOSEPH X BUTTERFIELD.
mark

"Being the major part of the Comity of the town of Dunstable appointed for sd work.

"SAMUEL DANFORTH,
"*Surveyor.*"

"BILLERICA GREAT BRIDGE."—On the Boston road, at Billerica, near the old fordway, was erected the first bridge over the Concord River previous to 1658. In 1662 it was removed higher up the river, and again in 1699 it was removed and built over at the place where it now stands. It was built and supported at the joint expense of Chelmsford, Groton, Dracut, Dunstable, Westford and Billerica; Groton obtained an act of exemption in 1699. The other towns petitioned that the act might be repealed and the General Court referred the whole matter to the Court of Sessions, from which Groton obtained a decision in their favor in 1716. Dracut and Dunstable were holders until 1737, and Chelmsford till 1792, at which time the whole expense was assumed by Billerica.[2]

Historians differ somewhat in their dates, but all agree upon the main facts. The following is from Butler's "History of Groton:"

"About the year 1672 a committee was chosen in Groton, to meet with Concord and Chelmsford men, to lay out the way to the Bay—or the Bay Road. This Bay road lay through Chelmsford and Billerica. The bridge over Concord river was built at the expense of Billerica, Chelmsford, Groton, Dracut & Dunstable, and supported by those towns for many years."

[1] Allen, 86. [2] Allen, 76.

The town of Dracut voted, May 22, 1738, to pay to John Varnum the sum of £6 "for his Servis and Expenses In Gitting the Town free from Charg of Billirica Bridg." This bridge, built over the Concord River, on the main road to Boston, was almost indispensable to the towns required to build and support it for many years, as Boston afforded the only market for the products of their farms, and over this bridge must pass all their traffic, besides all the goods for the supplies of the country stores north of Billerica. And up to the time when the Middlesex Canal was constructed (incorporated in 1793, and opened for service in 1803, at a cost of $500,000), a substantial team of four horses was required to transport the New England rum alone required by the country merchants in Chelmsford, Dracut and neighboring towns.

LINE ESTABLISHED BETWEEN NEW HAMPSHIRE AND MASSACHUSETTS.—In 1741, when the boundary line was established between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, a considerable portion of the territory belonging to Dracut became a part of New Hampshire. This land, with other territory, was, on July 5, 1746, incorporated as the town of Pelham. This divisional line was very unsatisfactory to Dracut on account of the loss of so much of their land, and a committee was chosen to draw up a petition, "setting forth to ye king's most Excellent Majesty the distressed circumstances of ye town, and praying that the part of s^d^ town that is taken away by said line may be annexed to ye s^d^ province of Massachusetts Bay."

The boundary line was not satisfactory to Massachusetts on account of its severing from the State some sixteen towns that had been settled under the original charter. The subject is thus commented upon by the author of "Richardson Memorial:"

"The charter under which Massachusetts was settled by Charles 1st, King of England, to sundry persons, on the 19th of March, 1627 S, conveyed to these gentlemen, well known as the Massachusetts Company, all that tract of land, -that portion as the earth's surface, extending from a point three miles north of the Merrimack River, and every part of it, to a point three miles south of Charles River and every part of it, and within these limits from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, or Great South Sea.

"With a view to ascertain the northern limit of this grant, a commission was appointed in 1639 by the government of Massachusetts. The limit was found at the outlet of the Lake Winnepiseogee where the Merrimack leaves said lake and where it begins to be the Merrimack. A certain tree three miles north of this was marked as the northern limit of Massachusetts. It is plain as the day-light that this is the true north limit whence the line should run according to the charter.

"One of the last acts of that profligate and irreligious prince, Charles II. was to annul the charter, and thus deprive the people of Massachusetts of any title to their lands, which were all held under this instrument. It was a most wicked and flagitious proceeding, though done under the forms of law, in the Chancery Court of England, Oct., 1685.

"The rights and liberties of Massachusetts now lay prostrate in the dust. The government of New Hampshire, taking advantage of this unhappy state of affairs—for the new charter of 1692 did not recognize the old boundaries as established in 1628—after many efforts continued through a score of years, at length prevailed on the Privy Council of England to issue the order referred to in the text. And thus, by a mere stroke of the pen, Massachusetts was shorn of a large portion of her heritage, of which she had full possession more than a century."

John M. Varnum, Esq., a native of Dracut, but now a resident of Boston, who has paid much attention to the history of the town, in a communication to the *Lowell Courier*, some time since, gave the following interesting facts upon this subject:

"The writer possesses a copy made in 1741 of this original survey, which gives the shape of the original town of Dracutt pretty much like a club foot, with the toes towards New Hampshire. A later plan, made in October, 1791, by Frederic French, surveyor, shows the foot lopped off as far as the instep, and the northern line of the town following almost parallel with the Merrimack River. This reduced the town to 16,000 acres.

"It is a curious incident in the history of this ancient town, which has lost so much territory of late years by being absorbed into the city of Lowell—over one hundred and twenty years its junior—that its first dismemberment was the result of what was regarded as the arbitrary act of the King of Great Britain in changing the line between the two provinces of New Hampshire and Massachusetts Bay. This led to an emphatic protest on the part of the town, whose petition, dated Dracutt, 26th November, 1741, recites:

"'Whereas by his Majesties late determination of ye northern boundary of ye Massachusetts province, the greate part of ye town of Dracutt is left out of the Province of Massachusetts Bay to which they always supposed themselves to belong, they then and thereupon voted: That a petition be preferred to ye King's most excellent majesty setting forth our distressed circumstances, and praying that that part of sd town that is taken away by said line, may be annexed to ye sd province of Massachusetts Bay, and that Mess John Varnum, Darius Richardson and Nathaniel Fox, or any two of them, be a committee and be fully empowered to sign such one petition and prefer it to ye Court of Great Britain in such a way and manner as they or any 2 of them shall think most convenient, and in such way and manner for us to appear in all things touching such our petition according to their best discretion.'

"This petition was presented to the General Court, which reported that:

"'The committee appointed on the petition of John Varnum, of Dracutt, have taken ye same under consideration and apprehend that for Ending the Difficulty mention in said petition and all Difficulty of ye Sort In any other towns within ye Province Bordering on the Province of New Hampshire, a committee be appointed by the Genl Court to Goe into the said several towns and Enquire what number of Polls and rateable Estates is taken off from this Province by the Lines Lately run Betwixt said Provinces and make Report thereof to this Court as soon as may be, and That in the mean time the Constables of Dracutt and Nottingham be released from Charlestown goal.'

"Who these constables were or what they did does not appear. No record thereof appears in the town books of Dracutt. It is probable that the town still insisted on its rights and instructed its constables to regard that part of the town thrown into New Hampshire by the new line, as still a part of the original town and under its jurisdiction, although why said constables should have been arrested by the Massachusetts authorities is not evident. On the 20th October, 1742, the town voted 'To act with other towns as to grievance in the settlement of the boundary line, and to raise £120 to defray expenses.'

"It is too much of a story to go farther into the history of the above matter. The controversy raged with considerable bitterness, and led to charges against Governor Belcher and the appointment of a commission to London, letters from which are interesting reading, and are filed among the archives at our state-house.

"The result was that the act of the King was confirmed by Parliament, although the line was so badly surveyed as to lead to much controversy, which, even at this late day, is not settled, and is being examined into by commissioners appointed by the last legislature of Massachusetts.

"It seems that one of the odd results of this dismemberment of the town was to throw the Ministers' Commons, or land which belonged to the parish as a perquisite of the minister for the pasture of his cattle or supply of his fuel, into the province of New Hampshire. The town afterwards was allowed by an act of the legislature to dispose of this tract with the proviso that the proceeds should be applied to the support of the ministry of the town."

THE DARK DAY.—A most singular and remarkable phenomenon occurred on the 19th of May, 1780, the cause of which at that time was not immediately obvious, and which was the occasion of great alarm to

the common people, and caused much speculation among the most scientific minds of that period.

The morning was cloudy, and in some places a little rain fell. By the middle of the day there was an unusual darkness, which increased until two or three o'clock, so that labor had to be suspended, unless performed by artificial lights, and the beasts and the birds repaired to rest, as at night. Accounts of it differ somewhat, but most of them agree that this darkness did not extend beyond Connecticut, nor very far at sea.

After considerable deliberation the cause was generally attributed to a thick smoke united with heavy clouds, which had been accumulating for several days, occasioned by great fires which were then raging in the northern part of New Hampshire, where many new settlements were being made.

Various descriptions of it are given, some of which are quite interesting as well as amusing. Bishop Edward Bass' manuscript contains the following account:

"This day is the most remarkable in the memory of man for darkness. For a week or ten days the air had been very thick and heavy, which made the sun look uncommonly red. On the morning of the 19th (May) the sun was visible for a short time very early, but was soon overcast, and very black clouds were seen to rise suddenly and very fast from the West. The wind, what there was of it (though hardly enough to move the leaves on the trees) at Southwest. The forementioned clouds mixing with the vast quantities of smoke, occasioned by a general burning of the woods caused, in the opinion of many, this unusual, alarming darkness, which begun about twenty minutes before eleven o'clock A.M., and lasted the whole day, though not equally dark all the time. It was the darkest from about twelve to one o'clock.

"Afterwards there was a larger glin at the horizon which made it somewhat lighter. It was, however, at the lightest, darker I think than a moonlight night. The sky had a strange yellowish, and sometimes reddish appearance. The night was the darkest I remember to have seen, till about midnight, when a slight breeze sprung up from the north or northwest, after which it soon began to grow light. At Falmouth, Casco Bay, it was not dark at all. Upon Piscataqua River, Berwick, Dover and so forth, it was very rainy (very little of which we had here, which fell a little before it begun to grow dark) but not uncommonly dark as I am told by a person who traveled there that day. I hear of the darkness at Danbury, in Connecticut. It did not extend to North River. The forementioned darkness was no doubt occasioned by an unusual concurrence of several natural causes; but to pretend fully and clearly to account for it, argues perhaps too great confidence."[1]

In the "Memoirs of the American Academy" we find the following account:

"Candles were lighted up in the houses; the birds having sung their evening songs, disappeared and became silent; the fowls retired to their roosts. The cocks were crowing all around as at break of day; objects could not be distinguished but at a very little distance, and everything bore the appearance and gloom of night."

The darkness was the occasion of much alarm, and caused much speculation among all classes of people. Mr. Phineas Sprague, of Malden, in his journal says: "It began to rain and grew vere dark, and at 12 it was allmost as dark as Nite, so that wee was obliged to lite our candels and Eate our dinner by candel-lite at Noonday."[2]

Dr. Tenney attributes the darkness to an uncommonly thick second stratum of clouds, probably occasioned by two strong currents of wind from the southward and westward, condensing the vapors and drawing them in a northeasterly direction.[3]

A good story has come down to us (related by the fathers of each succeeding generation) of a young man in Dracut who attempted to take his lady-love to a social party on this dark evening of the dark day. At that time extensive forests of wood and timber covered much of the land, which has since been cleared and improved. The road to the party lay through one of these dense forests, which was a considerable distance away from the home of the fair one. The couple, in good social standing, and other circumstances to match, proposed to perform the journey in a manner befitting their station in life, and least calculated to expose their health, or detain them on the road. In fact, they proposed to ride, and so not spoil their party clothes. Carriages not being common in those days, either public or private, the best of men and the most fastidious of ladies felt that they were well accommodated while traveling on horseback, and both upon the same horse—the gentleman on his saddle in front, and the lady on a pillion behind. And this was the way the couple started off in high anticipation of the pleasures of the evening. But the night being so dark, and the roads on the 19th of May not being always in the best condition, the journey must be made cautiously, and the rate of speed must be moderate; but with all the care that human forethought could suggest, and with all the instinct ascribed to that noble animal, the horse, to find his way in the dark, these travelers strayed from their path and were lost in the woods! After exhausting their own efforts to regain the road they shouted for help, and were finally rescued, but not until nearly the whole night had been passed in bewildered anxiety. Some young men returning from the party, hearing their repeated calls, and apprehending that they proceeded from some persons in trouble, formed a rescuing party, who, with the aid of lanterns, succeeding in finding and returning them to more agreeable surroundings.

This little episode was thoroughly enjoyed by all who participated in it. It had its influence, perhaps, in making of the young man who was lost and found, a hero, a husband and a father of a large and happy family; as it is understood that the twain were afterwards made one flesh; he became an officer in the Continental Army, where he rendered most excellent service, after which he lived many years, the father of ten children. He always declared that the "Dark-day" was the lightest and brightest epoch of his life.

PAWTUCKET BRIDGE.—The Pawtucket Bridge was the first bridge constructed across the Merrimack River. The enterprise originated in Dracut, and was largely carried out by Dracut men. Its history

[1] Coffin's "History Newbury." [2] Nason's "History Dunstable." [3] Barry's "History Massachusetts."

has been of special interest to our citizens; but the original bridge itself has long been numbered among the things that were.

A corporation, composed of Parker Varnum and others, was formed by an act passed February 1, 1792, entitled the "Middlesex Merrimack River Bridge Corporation." The act was approved by John Hancock, Governor. A meeting of the stockholders was called at the house of Joel Spalding, in Chelmsford (now Lowell), agreeably to a notice given in the *Independent Chronicle*, a newspaper published by Thomas Adams, at Middlesex Village; and Colonel Loammi Baldwin was elected president, Parker Varnum clerk, and Colonel James Varnum treasurer. These officers held their positions until 1805, when Mr. Baldwin retired and Parker Varnum was elected president and Asahel Stearns, clerk. The stock was originally divided into eighty shares, but was afterwards reduced to sixty.

The first structure was built entirely of wood,—piers, abutments and all. After the timber was selected, and before the work of building began—which was the last of June, 1792—the president was instructed, by vote of the directors, to procure at Boston a quantity of iron and two barrels of New England rum, and every laborer was allowed half a pint a day, "when called for by the master workman."

Subsequently the president was instructed to purchase a barrel of West India rum *for the use of the proprietors*. These pioneers in bridge-building were not only men of enterprise and business, but they had a streak of sociability in their natures. It was a busy time of year, and the directors' meetings were frequent, but they insisted on prompt and punctual attendance, making a penalty for absence "a fine sufficient to pay for two mugs of flip or toddy." Rather an odd fine, but practical, for the use of liquor was a custom of the times. On the 5th day of November, 1792, the bridge was opened for travel, free for that day. At night a supper was provided for sixty persons, including the laborers and proprietors. Mr. Ebenezer Bridge was appointed the first toll-gatherer, and for the first three months the receipts were £18 14*s*. 8½*d*.

The second structure was composed of wood, with stone abutments and piers, and was completed in the autumn of 1804, at an expense of $14,000. Money being scarce, the demands were so heavy that more than twenty shares were forfeited and sold to pay assessments. It was quite thoroughly repaired about the year 1845. In February of 1861 it was laid out as a public highway by the county commissioners, to be supported jointly by Lowell and Dracut, the Bridge Company receiving $12,000 for the franchise. Dr. John O. Green was for many years the president and Phineas Whiting clerk, and Timothy Coburn and Theodore Hamblet, directors. The iron bridge now in use was built in 1871. It was completed and opened to the public November 25th of that year at a cost of about $40,000, divided equally between Lowell and Dracut.

"Old Bunt."—In the bend of Merrimack River, below Pawtucket Falls, on the northern side, was formerly a noted fishing-place (piscary) called "the Bunt" (or Old Bunt) of great value—at one time owned in forty-two shares. Sturgeon, salmon, shad, alewives, etc., were here taken in great abundance.

CHAPTER XXIII.

DRACUT.—(Continued).

ECCLESIASTICAL AND EDUCATIONAL.

Ecclesiastical.—The only reliable information to be obtained in regard to the early church history of Dracut is from the records of the town. The church and society left no records (and probably none were kept), for many years. As we have already seen, the first settlement of the town begun in 1664. The town was incorporated in 1701, but even the first records of the town are supposed to have been lost as none are found earlier than 1711. The Puritan settlers of New England, as soon as they had provided temporary shelter for themselves, began to make preparation to carry out the main object of their immigration to these then wild and inhospitable shores by providing houses of worship. We here insert a few of the earliest votes of the town verbatim, which, although somewhat mixed with other matters, explain themselves:

Town-Meetings.

"Dracutt March the 6th 1711

"At a generall town meeting unanimously agreed by a general vote for building of a meetinghouse. Also by a general town meeting voted and made choice of the West end of Flag meadow hill to be the yard to set the meeting-house on and likewise voted that Daniel Coburn, Ezra Coburn jr, Joseph Coburn, Joseph Varnum, Ephraim Hildreth, Joseph Crosby & Jonathan Robins are chosen for the Committee to lay out all country roads and all convenient ways which said town want & stand in need of"

"Dracutt June the 11, 1711

"At a general town meeting voted & made choice of Mr. Amos Cheever to be our minister and also at present voted to give him fifty pounds a year yearly & as the town grows abler add to his salary and voted to give him eighty pounds for the building of his house, and we are to have three years time for the payment of the money at twenty six pounds thirteen shillings & four pence a year, if he be pleased to settle with us & be our minister & also voted that Thomas Varnum Daniell Coburn Joseph Coburn should go & discourse with Mr. Cheever to acquaint him with what the town hath proffered him & to receive his answer"

"Dracutt Sept. 10 1711

"The inhabitants of the town met & voted to give a minister fifty pounds a year also voted that Thomas Coburn Thomas Varnum are chosen to take the care & provide a minister for the town & voted to give them five shillings a day. Mr. Hail came to Dracutt on the 5th day of Oct. 1711 to preach the gospel whereof hath received 43 shillings 4"

"Dracut, March 5th 1712.

"At a general town meeting made choice of Town officers and chose John Varnum Selectman and Town Clark Joseph Coburn select man Ebenezer Goodhue Selectman Abraham Coburn Constable Robbard Coburn Daniell Coburn Joseph Coburn field drivers & and also voted that

John Varnum's forte shall be pound for this year and he to be pound-keeper & also voted to choose two ministers along with Mr Hall in way of settlement & also voted for Mr. Amos Cheever & Mr. Wigglesworth in way of settlement"

"DRACUT, April the 4th in the year 1712.

"At a general town meeting voted Mr Cheevers for to come to be our gospel minister if he will come on the terms we have formerly offered to him; also it is voted that Thomas Colburn & Joseph Colburn be the committee to treat with him in a way for a settlement. Also it is voted that Mr. Wigglesworth should come to preach for a time, in a way to making a settlement after Mr. Chevers has been treated with, and don't come to preach, & in a way to making a settlement."

"DRACUT, June the 24th day, in the year 1712.

"At a general town meeting, voted that Mr. Wiggleworth should be our gospel minister, to preach the gospel of Christ with us, and if he will spend his days with us, then we have granted to him fifty pounds in current money of New England & as the town grows abler then to add to his salary. Also granted eighty pounds in current moneys of N. England for his settlement, and we have three years time to paye this money in, which is twenty six pounds thirteen shillings, & four pence a year—Also voted that Joseph Varnum, John Varnum, & Sargent Hildreth should be the committee to treat with Mr. Wiggleworth concerning his settling with us, & to receive his answer and bring it to the town this day month, which our town meeting is adjourned."

Mr. Amos Cheever, who was a graduate of Harvard University, in 1707, declined the call extended to him, as did also Mr. Wigglesworth. Inadequacy of the salary was the probable cause, and the church had to wait and be content with a stated supply until their little colony should be increased in numbers. In the latter part of the year of 1714 the subject of building a church was again started, and a town-meeting called to see what could be done. The following is the official record:

"DRACUT December ye 8th day in the year 1714

"At general Town meeting of the Inhabitants that was warned by the selectmen of the town for to meet & to see in what manner to build a meetinghouse for our town & to begene it this year; And it was granted by the aforesaid town meeting that the meeting house should be 30 feet longe and 25 feet wide. Also it wase granted six pounds of money to be paid towards the building said house. 30 pounds in the next year in July insueing 30 pounds in the month of July in the year 1716. Also tis granted for four cattle and a man a day five sbillings & so according, and two shillines one man a day for getting timber, also tis granted Thomas Coburn Ezra Colburn Joseph Colburn Thomas Varnum John Varnum should be trustees for the above said town to hire & agree with men for to build said meetinghouse above named & give a true account to the town of their expenses to get the work done as cheap as they can.

"This is a true account done at a general town meeting

"JOSEPH COLBURN,
"SAMUEL COLBURN,
"*Selectmen.*"

This last meeting having been holden in December, there was not much accomplished during the year 1714, and it was not until the following April that the selection was made upon which to locate the house, as appears by a vote of the town.

THE FIRST MEETING-HOUSE.

"DRACUT, April the 11th 1715.

"At a general town meeting it was granted to set our meetinghouse for the town of Dracut on a piece of land near the South side of a hill called by the name of Flag meadow hill on Thomas Varnum's land, bounded as followeth.—West by Joseph Varnum's land; North by a highway—Eastward by a stake and stones; and on the South by stake and stones. Also it is granted one barrel of cider and such a quantity of rum as the trustees shall think needful for the raising said meetinghouse.

"THOMAS VARNUM,
"*Town Clerk.*"

The locality was on what is now called Varnum Avenue, about half a mile above Pawtucket Bridge, on the southerly side of the street, on land owned by Deacon Abel Coburn, and just east of his present residence. Marks and relics of the old structure have appeared from time to time until within a few years. The spot still retains the name of "the Meeting-House Lot." We are informed by Mr. Coburn that there appears also to have been a "Noon-house," in which the people assembled between services to warm themselves and partake of a lunch.

As there were no fires in churches in those days, a "Noon-house," or "Sabba'-Day House," as they were sometimes called, was almost indispensable in winter. Edward Abbott, in his "Revolutionary Times," gives the following description of these houses: "An important and interesting adjunct of the meeting-house, in some parts of the country, was the 'Sabba'-Day House.' Comfort being carefully shut out of the meeting-house itself was only thus rudely provided for in such subordinate structures. The Sabba'-Day House was a family affair, generally comprising but a single apartment, perhaps fifteen feet square, with windows and a fireplace. It was very plainly and sparsely furnished. Chairs for the old people and benches for the children stood round the walls, and a table in the centre might hold the Bible and a few religious books and pamphlets; while at one side shelves contained dishes for cooking and eating. Sometimes the Sabba'-Day House was mounted above a shed within which the horse could be sheltered. A group of such cabins standing about the meeting-house added not a little to the picturesqueness of the spot, and their use conduced greatly to the convenience and comfort of Sabbath worship, especially in winter. The family able to keep a Sabba'-Day House drove directly thither on Sabbath mornings, warmed themselves up from a hot fire without, and quite likely by a hot drink within, and here spent the intermission, with further wholesome regards for the wants of the inner man. The better class of these Sabba'-Day Houses were whitewashed; some of them were double, and to the truth of history it must be said that between Sabbaths they occasionally furnished the wild young men of the parish with secure haunts for unseemly carousals."

The building of this church, 25 by 30 feet, was then a great undertaking, both for want of money and building materials; and it was not until September 29, 1716, that it was publicly dedicated for worship, and two years after this (1718) that it was fully completed.

Pastor Settled.—In 1720 the church was fortunate in securing the services of a settled pastor—Rev. Thomas Parker.

The Covenant for Union.—On March 29, 1721, the church adopted what they called "A Covenant for Union," as follows:

"We, whose names are underwritten, publicly acknowledge our unworthiness of such a favor and unfitness for such a business, yet appre-

bending ourselves to be called of God to put ourselves into a way for Church communion and to seek the settlement of all Gospel institutions among us, do therefore in order thereto, and for better procuring thereof as much as in us lies, knowing our proneness to backslide, abjureing all confidence in ourselves and relying on the Lord Jesus Christ alone for help, covenant as follows:

"1st—As to the confession of faith put forth by the last synod of churches, held at Boston, in New England, we do heartily close with it, so far as we are or may be acquainted with it, and find it agreeable to the word of God, and promise to stand by and maintain, and if need be contend for the faith therein delivered to the people of God, and if any among us go about to undermine the same, we will bear due testimony against them.

"2d—We do also combine together to walk as a particular church of Christ, according to all these holy rules of the Gospel prescribed to such a society so far as God hath or shall reveal his mind to us in that respect.

"3d—We do accordingly recognize the covenant of Grace in which we professedly acknowledge ourselves devoted to the fear and service of the only true God, our Supreme Lord and to Jesus Christ the High Priest, Prophet and King of His Church, and to whose conduct we submit ourselves and upon whom we wait and hope for grace and Glory, and to whom we bind ourselves in an everlasting covenant never to be broken.

"4th—We likewise give up ourselves unto one another in the Lord, resolving by his help to cleave each to the other as fellow-members of one body in brotherly love and holy watchfulness over each other for mutual edification, and subject ourselves to all the holy admonitions appointed by Him as Head of the Church, dispensed according to the rules of the Gospel, and to give our public attendance upon all the public ordinances of Christ's institution walking orderly as becometh saints.

"5th—We do acknowledge our posterity included with us in the Gospel Covenant, and blessing God for so great a favor do promise to bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord with the greatest care, and acknowledge them in the covenant relation of the Gospel rules.

"6th—Furthermore we promise to be careful to the utmost to procure the settlement and continuance among us of the offices and officers appointed by Christ, the Chief Shepherd, for the edification of his church; and accordingly to do our duty faithfully for their maintenance and encouragement, and to carry ourselves toward them as becomes us.

"7th—Finally, we do acknowledge and promise to preserve communion with the faithful churches of Christ, for the giving and receiving mutual counsel and assistance in all cases wherein it shall be needful.

"Now, the Lord be merciful to us, as he hath put into our hearts thus to devote ourselves to him; let him pity and pardon our frailties and humble us for our carnal confidence, and keep forever in our hearts to be faithful to him, and one towards another for his praise and our eternal comfort, for Christ Jesus His Sake, to whom be glory forever—Amen."

Agitation.—Passing over a period of thirty years, we find that in 1742, during the pastorate of Mr. Parker, the subject of building a new meeting-house began to be agitated. The old one had served its purpose and was no longer deemed suitable. During that time the town had increased in numbers, and it was thought best, by some of the parish, to build a new one of more suitable dimensions and in a different locality. Accordingly the people were called together with the following result:

"At a general town-meeting, Voted to build a meeting-house for ye public worship of God, 45 feet in length and 35 feet in breadth, and 23 feet between the plates and sills—clapboarded with sawed clapboards, and shingled with white pine shingles, and the windows shall have sash and glazed with glass called ye large square glass (8 by 10) and that the inside of the house shall be finished according to the discretion of the committee, or a major part of them.

"Voted, that said meeting house shall be set on ye northwesterly side of ye Great road, on the easterly side of Mr. Simonds' land, near said road, and near the easterly line of said Simonds' land. And the sum of 200 lbs. in bills of credit of this Province of ye last emission be levied, raised and collected of ye inhabitants of ye town to defray ye expenses of said house. A committee of five men were chosen, consisting of John Varnum, Capt. John Coburn, John Coburn, Jr., Dea. Robert Coburn & John Bowers.

"Attest, JOHN VARNUM, *Moderator and Town Clerk.*

"Dracut, May 27, 1745."

This locality has been described to us by an old resident as being on the northerly side of the road, nearly opposite the house of the late Life Hamblet, now owned by Mr. John Ames, a few rods east of Merrimack Woolen-Mills, on Beaver Brook. There was so much opposition, however, to this plan that no immediate action was taken by the committee towards executing their authority, and we find that on the following December another meeting was called and a different spot was selected upon which to build, as will be seen by the following vote:

"DRACUT, Dec. 16, 1745.

"Voted, to build a meeting-house to be set on the high land between Col. Varnum's house and the old meadow path, 44x36 ft. & 24 foot stud. Committee, Josiah Richardson, John Littlehale, John Varnum, Edward Coburn & Edward Wyman."

This vote was not carried out, however, and very little account appears to have been made of it, as it is not referred to in subsequent proceedings. No further effort seems to have been made until 1747, when the matter was again brought before the town, as appears by record:

"DRACUT, February 10, 1747.

"At a general town-meeting it was voted to build a meeting-house for the public worship of God, to be sett on the Southwest corner of John Bowers' homestead lot, the house to be 44 by 36—posts to be 22 feet long between joints. The committee chosen to build the house are, Josiah Richardson, Maj. Samuel Varnum, Timothy Coburn, John Bowers & Isaac Fox. Two hundred lbs. are raised, and shall be assessed and collected for to build ye house with, according to ye best judgment of ye Committee."

The spot selected for the meeting-house at this meeting was about a mile east of the one selected in May, 1745, and was so objectionable to many that a memorial was drawn up and signed by a number of men, and presented to Governor William Shirley and the General Court, setting forth all the circumstances, and rehearsing somewhat in detail the ecclesiastical affairs of the town from the time of its incorporation. The document is an able one and valuable, as it sheds some light upon past events, and will be read with pleasure by all who are interested in them. It reads as follows:

"To his Excellency William Shirley Esq Govr &c. The Hon his Majestys Councell & house of Representatives in Genl Court assembled at Boston April the 5th 1748

"The petition of the subscribers, Inhabitants of the Town of Dracut humbly showeth—

"That your Petrs ancestors, in the year 1701, were settled on a tract of Land the Northerly side of Merrimack River called Dracut, Long before granted in farms to sundry persons from whom they Purchased that the then Inhabitants & Propts of part of the sd tract Petitioned this Hon. Court setting forth that the said tract of land which adjoins to Dunstable on the West & North West & runs seven miles Eastward upon the river from Dunstable line & six miles & six miles Northward from the River Commodious for a township and for reasons mentioned in their Petition Pray'd that the sd tract might become a town & privileged with the Powers thereof by this Court in answer to which was Resolved, That the Prayer thereof should be granted and that the sd Inhabts. should assist in the maintenance of the ministry of Chelmsford as they had done until they were provided with a minister as the law Directs. And that if any land should happen to fall within the afore described

bounds that had not been before granted it should be reserved to be disposed of by this Government.

"That in the year 1709 the further to enable the Inhats. to support thy Gospel, The sd reserved land was inquired into and granted all that tract undisposed of before Lying within the boundrys of the aforesaid Grant to settlers & likewise to strengthen the town against the enemy.

"That in the year 1715 the 1st settlers together with the Inhabts. admitted as aforesaid by reason of their Difficulties of attending meeting at Chelmsford agreed to build a meetinghouse in said Dracut—And to measure Eastward from Dunstable line upon the River three miles & a half and the nearest Convenient place thereto to raise the meeting-house thereon; And as the Settlements are Chiefly on and near the enterval being best situated for Defence as well as the most valuable land was then the most convenient place.

"That A.D. 1720 the Rev. Mr. Thomas Parker was called and ordained to the Gospel ministry amongst us, Who together with the Assistance of the Town purchased a settlement near the said meetinghouse—the price much Inhanced by reason of the situation. That he hath carried on the work ever since among us to general acceptance. That back from the river part of the Land in said town has since been Settled.

"That sd meetinghouse in the year 1745 was much Decayed and likely soon to be too small to hold the Inhabitants in sd town, it was moved to choose another place that might accommodate the whole of the settleable Land in sd Dracut according to the Limits of their Incorporation for which purpose a meeting was called & the Inhabts. on ye 27 of May 1745 did vote and agree upon a place for Rebuilding the sd meetinghouse Abt. a mile to the Northward from the 1st meetinghouse at the same meeting choose Comtee. to manage the Building sd house & granted two hundred pounds of the last Emission to be Employed in Carrying on sd Work and part of the money accordingly assessed & has been since collected in part.

"That notwithstanding sd votes and prosecuting them so far the Inhabits. have called another meeting & on the 10th of Feb. last did by a majority of votes present in the sd last meeting, grant that a meetinghouse should be built at the S. W. corner of John Bowers Homestead at least a mile Eastward from ye place agreed upon ye 27th of May as aforesaid. And further Granted two hundred pounds of the last Emission to be laid out in building the same and chose a Committee to manage the affairs. Which last mentioned place is upward of two miles Eastward from the 1st meetinghouse. That at Present your Petitrs. Concieve by the votes of the town there is two meetinghouses to be built at the town's charge without separating the Inhabitants. That by the Incorporation it was intended to take so much Land as to commode the original settlers and no more and should the Lands Eastward of that Incorporation viz to the Eastward of ye sd seven miles be annexed to Dracut it will extend Eastward of Dunstable Line upon the river not less than nine miles & a half & the NorthEasterly part of sd Land much further That the place last voted is about five miles & a half east from Dunstable line at the River on a Straight Course as a Road Can be had By which vote the Town is Involved in Great Difficulty, & should the last place voted be the place of attendance it will be very unequal and unjust to ye Inhabts. of sd town & render all that part of the 1st settlement & still the best improved under a great difficulty as if they had not been incorporated & the distance at Each End of those lands that Methuen which part of the Inhabts. claims as this town be annexed to us too far to give a General attendance As well as the distance from our ministers house so great that it will be Impracticable for him to carry on the Work of the ministry there & no provisure made for his Relief.

"Wherefore your petitioners humbly pray that Your Excellency & your Honrs. Would take the premises into consideration & grant that the votes passed at the meeting May ye 27th 1745 may be further ratified & the votes of the meeting Feb ye 10th 1757 made null or Otherwise Impower a Committee to view and appoint the most reasonable place for a meetinghouse and State it, & in case the Inhabitants on those lands between the aforementioned seven miles & Methuen be annexed to us that we may be Divided into two towns or Parishes, the Circumstances to be viewed by a Comtee. and as this Honle. Court shall order And further pray that all matters Relating to the building either of the said Houses may be stayed by order of this court till there be a full determination thereon.

"And Ye petrs. as in Duty Bound shall Ever pray.

John Varnum,	Ephraim Colburn,
John Littlehale,	Edward Coburn,
Abraham Varnum,	Josiah Coburn,
Samuel Winn,	Thomas Varnum,
Caleb Parker,	Edward Coburn, Jr.,
John Littlehale, Jr.,	Ezeekel Richardson, Jr.,
Robert Lindsey,	Aaron Coburn,
John Williams,	Abraham Coburn,
Joseph Colburn,	James Richardson,
Ezra Littlehale,	Daniel Coburn,

"In the House of Repts Apr 7 1748

"Read and ordered that Col Richards & Mr Brewer with such as shall be joined by the Hon. Board be a Committee to view the Situation & Circumstances of the Town of Dracut at the charge of the Petitioners & report what they judge proper for this Court to do on this Petition and all proceedings respecting building a meeting house in said town of Dracut are stayed in the meantime. Sent up for concurrence.

"T. Hutchinson, *Spr.*

"In Council Apr 9th 1748 James Minot is joined in the above.

"Consented to Wm. Shirley."[1]

In support of the last vote of the town to set the meeting-house on the "Southwest Corner of John Bowers his homestead Lott," the following petition was also presented to the Governor and Council:

"We the Subscribers, Inhabitants and freeholders of Dracut are humbly of the opinion that the meeting house for the town of Dracut ought to stand at the Southwest Corner of John Bowers his homestead Lott in Dracutt, and we desire the same may be set up there as witness our hands the 15th day of April 1748

Jacob Coburn,	Joseph Chamberlain, Jr.,
Samuel Varnum,	Darius Harris,
Levi Hildreth,	William Hill,
Simon Colburn,	Stephin Russell,
Kendall Parker,	Jonathan Crosby,
David Parker,	Robert Wright,
David Fox,	Edward Taylor,
James Emery,	Stephen Kimball,
Jonathan Emery.	Thomas Hildreth,
John Crage,	Stephen Russell,
Francis Nickles,	Ephraim Curtis, Jr.,
John Varnum, Jr.,	Ephraim Richardson,
Stephen Farmer,	Stephen Wood,
Alexander Lindsey,	Josiah Richardson, Jr.,
Jacob Colburn, Jr.,	Daniel Fox."
Joseph Chamberlain,	

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE.

"The committee appointed to view the situation and circumstances of the town of Dracut, having attended to that service, and heard the pleas and allegations of the parties, are humbly of the opinion that the most just and proper place in said town for the building a meeting-house for the public worship of God is on the height of land in the highway between the barn of Col. Varnum and the orchard of said Varnum, northwesterly of said barn. All of which is humbly submitted.

"James Minot, per order.

"In Council, June 3, 1748.

"Read and accepted and voted that it be recommended to the inhabitants to set their meeting-house accordingly. Sent down for concurrence.

"J. Willard, Secretary.

"Read and non-concurred and ordered that the petition be dismissed. Sent up for concurrence. T. Hutchinson, Speaker.

"In Council, June 4, 1748.

"Read and non-concurred and the Board adhere to their own vote with this amendment, viz. And the charge of the committee be borne by the petitioners. Sent up for concurrence. J. Willard, Secretary.

"In the House of Representatives, June 7, 1748.

"Read and non-concurred, and the house insist on their own vote. Sent up for concurrence. T. Hutchinson, Speaker."

And thus the matter ended in the General Court.

A New Church.—The house was built, however, during that year (1748), and it is supposed to have been set upon the lot originally selected by the town

[1] See Ancient Plans and Grants, volume 4, office of Secretary of Massachusetts.

in May, 1745, as before described, near the Merrimack Woolen Mills.

This church contained the square or box pews, arranged around the walls, for "dignitaries" who were willing to pay for the honor of owning and occupying them. In the middle of the house were arranged benches for those who were unable to own pews. There were eight seats of "dignitie," established by vote of the town, viz: "The fore seat below—second seat below—fore seat in the front gallery—fore seat in the side gallery—third seat below—second in the front gallery—fourth seat below—second in side gallery." These are mentioned in the order of their rank.

The Second Pastor Settled.—Soon after the decease of their pastor, Rev. Thomas Parker, a call was extended to Rev. Nathan Davis. The call was accepted, and Mr. Davis remained until January 2, 1781, when he resigned his charge.

In January, 1785, a call was extended to Rev. Timothy Langdon to become the pastor at one hundred pounds salary, and one hundred and fifty pounds as settlement; but all things not being satisfactory it was declined. It was customary in those days to give a minister a certain sum for "settlement," that is, to meet the expenses incidental to changing and starting life anew.

Another Call.—In 1787, on the 27th day of September, the church passed the following vote:

"Voted to choose Mr. Solomon Aiken as a meet person to preach the Word of God and administer the ordinances of his House to us. And we are desirous that the town shall concur with the church in giving the said Mr. Solomon Aiken a call to settle in the Gospel ministry in said town."

On the same day the town passed a vote as follows:

"Voted, to choose Mr. Solomon Aiken to be a pastor & teacher in the work of the Gospel ministry to preach the word of God and to administer the ordinances of the gospel to his church and congregation."

An appropriation of "one hundred and fifty pounds, lawful money," was made for his settlement. His salary was to be ninety-four pounds in money and twenty cords of wood, "the wood to be cut and corded at his door in said town."

This call was accepted, and Mr. Aiken remained over this church for twenty-five years, proving himself to be an efficient and faithful pastor.

1793. *Another New Church Wanted.*—It was during Mr. Aiken's time that another epoch in the history of the church and the town occurred. It became necessary at this time to repair the old meeting-house, which had now stood more than forty years, or to build a new one; and both projects had their earnest advocates.

A great many town-meetings were called upon the subject of location, but there was never any unanimity of feeling. At last the town was surveyed and the exact geographical centre obtained, as we have understood; but even that location was not satisfactory to all, as the easterly part of the town was thinly settled. But the town at length voted to build the house on the "central line," so called, and erected the frame and boarded it. About the same time some of the people bought a lot of land of Jonathan Taylor, about a mile westerly of the "central line," and put up the frame of a meeting-house upon it and boarded it; and there being two parties about evenly divided, sometimes the town would vote to finish one house and sometimes the other, and of course no progress was made.

In March, 1794, it was voted by the town to take down the old meeting-house, where the inhabitants had formerly worshiped, and to use such parts of it as was thought best in building the new one, and to sell the remainder; and it was determined to commence the work that month (March), and to build the house on the "central line."

Some of the people thinking that a proposed plan of dividing the parish was, after all, the best and only one that could possibly accommodate the inhabitants of a town situated as they were, geographically, withdrew from the contest, and the building committee appointed for the purpose proceeded according to instructions and completed the meeting-house; and on the 31st day of December, 1794, submitted to the town their report. The town voted to accept it, and also to raise eighty-five pounds, four shillings and eight pence to reimburse the committee for money they had expended more than had been appropriated. In due time the pews were sold at "public vendue," the price ranging from six pounds nine shillings to seventeen pounds eight shillings. Capt. Daniel Varnum paid the latter price and took his choice. Fifty pews were sold on the lower floor and twenty-one in the gallery; the proceeds amounted to six hundred and thirty-four pounds, six shillings and six pence. This was the meeting house now known as the "Central Church," in Dracut.

Those who had opposed building at this locality, upon the town assuming the work, sent in their protest as follows:

PROTEST.

"*To the Clerk of the town of Dracut*:—We the subscribers inhabitants of said town hereby enter our protest against the proceedings of said town in voting to build a meeting house on this 31st day of December 1793 near the house of Kendall Parker jr, as a centre of said town and in choosing a committee therefor & granting money fr building said house.

"1st. Because we denie that being the proper centre of said town.

"2d. Because the situation and the land is by no means suitable and does not accommodate the people so well as where the meeting-house now stands.

"3d. Because it is making a needless and unreasonable cost to the town, when the present house with but little expense might be made to accommodate the people and save the widows and orphans from a burdensome tax when they cannot have a voice in the business. For these and many other reasons we solemly & firmly enter our protest against all the votes that any way relate towards the building a meeting house at the above described place, & hereby show that we do not consider ourselves held to pay any cost that may arise thereby.

"Lewis Ansart,	Jacob Coburn,
Thomas Varnum,	Jonathan Varnum,
Israel Hildreth,	Nathaniel Coburn,
Josiah Fox,	Daniel Blood,

Moses B. Coburn,	Joseph Webster,
Samuel Coburn,	Thadeus Coburn,
Parker Varnum,	Saul Coburn,
James Varnum,	Peter Coburn Jr,
Ephraim Coburn,	Samuel Cummings,
Joseph Dean,	Peter Coburn,
Abraham Blood,	Simeon Williams,
Coburn Blood,	Solomon Abbott Jr,
Timothy Coburn,	Ezra Coburn,
Willard Coburn,	Jabesh Coburn,
Solm Osgood Jr,	Willard Coburn Jr,
Jonathan Varnum Jr.,	Moses Clement,
John Hamblet,	Jonathan Coburn Jr,
Jeptha Coburn,	Hezekiah Coburn,
Jonas Varnum,	Zacherah Goodhue,
Life Wilson,	Jonathan Morgan,
Solomon Osgood,	Aaron Coburn."

A Revolution—Pawtucket Church Erected at Pawtucket Falls.—The history of the church thus far may properly be said to belong as much to one side as the other, especially as the inhabitants of the town were about evenly divided by this division of the parish. If there is any difference it may be in favor of those who at this time proposed to act by themselves by the re-establishment of their religious privileges in the vicinity of their old church home—the original locality of 1715—established by their ancestors.

After expressing their most unqualified disapproval of the action taken by the town, by a protest in writing, the protestants and other inhabitants that were discommoded, took early and effective measures for their better accommodation.

The building that had been erected on the Jonathan Taylor lot by the parties opposed to the location on the Central line (and which was subsequently accepted by the town and again rejected) was taken down and erected at Pawtucket Falls, in Dracut, in 1794, as is supposed, and it is the same now called the Pawtucket Church, in Lowell. It stands now exactly where it was placed at the time of its removal. Gen. Wm. Hildreth afterwards built his house on the Taylor lot, as we are informed—a large square mansion, still standing, in excellent condition, and owned and occupied by Joseph L. Sargent, Esq.

The location of the new church at Pawtucket Falls was a wise and fortunate selection. The Middlesex Merrimack River Bridge had been incorporated, and was opened for travel on the 5th day of November, 1792. The great Mammoth Road surveyed from Boston to Concord, New Hampshire, which crossed the Merrimack River at this point, was also laid out through Dracut in March, 1792, and the prospect was that this point for a church would be central and accessible. It was convenient for all the westerly portion of the town of Dracut and the easterly part of Chelmsford, where Lowell is now situated. Besides these practical and positive conveniences, there might have been a bit of romance considered, for this was the "Ancient and Capitol Seat" of the Pawtucket tribe of Indians, and the spot where John Eliot first preached the gospel to them in 1647 and for many years afterwards, as they gathered to obtain their supply of fish at the falls.

All necessary preliminaries having been agreed upon and completed, a petition was presented to the Legislature for an act of incorporation, which was granted and reads as follows:

ACT OF INCORPORATION.

"An act to incorporate certain Parsons by the Name of the West Congregational Society in Dracut.

"Section 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled and by the authority of the same, That Parker Varnum, John Varnum, Peter Coburn, Jr., James Varnum, James Abbott, Coburn Blood, Moses Clement, Jabez Coburn, Jonathan Morgan, Hezekiah Coburn, Thomas Varnum. Joseph Dane, William Fife, Lemuel Coburn, Solomon Osgood, jun., John Dutton, Aaron Coburn, Seth Dedson, Solomon Osgood, Samuel Coburn, Ephriam Coburn, Peletiah Coburn, Timothy Coburn, Lewis Ansart, Willard Coburn, Jesse Williams, Ezekial Richardson, Joseph Richardson, David Blood, Andrew Barker, Moses B. Coburn, Abraham Blood, Solomon Abbott, jun., Peter Coburn, Josiah Fox, Samuel Cummings, Jonas Varnum, John Hamblet, Thadeus Hamblet, Jonathan Hamblet, Josiah W. Coburn, Ezra Coburn, Thadeus Wilson, Joshua Marshall, William Webster, Samuel Coburn, Bradley Varnum, John Taylor, Stephen Kemp, Issac Taylor, Timothy Brown, Simeon Williams, Joshua Hunt, Joseph Wilson, Jonathan Coburn, jun., James Haseltine and Leonard Thompson, with all those who shall join said society and become members thereof, and unite with them in the same place of worship within the said town of Dracut, with their several polls and estates, be, and they are hereby incorporated, by the name of The West Congregational Society in Dracut, with all the privileges, powers, and immunities which similar Societies are entitled to by the laws of this Commonwealth.

"Sec. 2. Be it further enacted, That the said West Congregational Society, be, and they are hereby holden to pay into the Treasury of said town of Dracut, all taxes legally assessed upon the inhabitants thereof before the fourth day of June, instant, for the support of the minister, and shall be intitled to receive their ratable proportion, according to their polls and estates, of all the monies due, and belonging to said town, or that may have been in the treasury thereof on the said fourth day of June, instant, which has heretofore been appropriated to the support of the minister; and they shall specially appropriate their proportion of such money when received, to the support of a gospel minister within the said parish.

"Sec. 3. Be it further enacted, That the clerk of said society shall keep a fair record of the names of all persons who are members thereof, and when any member of said society shall request a dismission therefrom, and shall signify the same in writing to said Clerk, such Clerk shall make a record thereof, and such person shall thereupon be dismissed accordingly, but shall be held to pay his proportion of such money as shall have been previously granted, by said Society, and shall be subject to taxation in the first parish or precinct in said town.

"Sec. 4. Be it further enacted, That all those who shall be hereafter desirous of becoming members of said Society being inhabitants of said town of Dracut and shall signify the same in writing to the clerk of the first parish or precinct in said town, thirty days at least previous to the annual meeting of the inhabitants of said first parish or precinct in said town in the month of April, shall be considered in law as members of said Society; And any person or persons who shall leave any other religious Society in said town of Dracut and join the Society incorporated by this act, shall be holden to pay his proportion of such money as shall have been previously granted by the Society which they shall leave as aforesaid.

"Sect. 5. Be it further enacted, That Ebenezer Bridge, Esq., be and he hereby is empowered and directed to issue his warrant to some principal member of said Society, requiring and empowering him to warn a meeting thereof at such time and place, as shall therein be set forth, for the choice of said officers as may be chosen by parishes in the month of March or April annually and for the transacting of such other business as may be legally transacted in such meetings.

"This act passed June 22d, 1797.

"Approved by the Governor.

"INCREASE SUMNER."

Central Church.—After the separation, and the establishment of another society (at Pawtucket Falls), the Central Church as it was called—(that name having been applied on account of its locality at the sup-

posed centre of the town, or on the "central line") was properly sustained for a number of years; but about the year 1830 it lost its name, its house of worship, its church property and came near losing its identity.

From the best information we have been able to obtain, the story is briefly as follows:

In 1812 the Unitarian Controversy, as it was called, broke out among the Congregational Churches and continued for many years. It did not extend beyond New England, and was almost entirely confined to Massachusetts.

Eighty-one churches with church property in Massachusetts, during this controversy, by a decision of the Courts, changed denominational ownership, and went to those calling themselves Unitarians, the estimated value of which was over $600,000. Among these churches was the Central Church, in Dracut. Some of the others were the Old Mayflower, at Plymouth, and every Congregational Church in Boston, excepting the Old South.

The church organization in Dracut, however, independently of the parish or society, retained its records, and in 1834, withdrew to the hall of Ebenezer Hanchett, in the building now owned by Mr. J. L. Sargent. The controversy, however, had been going on for some time, beginning about 1830 or soon after. This church continued to worship at Hanchett Hall, as it was called, until the Hill-side meeting-house was built, which was dedicated February 25, 1835. This has been the church home since that time under the name of The Evangelical Congregational Church of Dracut. It still claims to be the first church.

Since the organization of the first church established in Dracut, there have been seven settled pastors, whose names and the time of their service are as follows: Thomas Parker, settled in 1720—forty-four years; Nathan Davis, settled in 1765—fifteen years; Solomon Aiken, settled in 1788—twenty-five years; William Gould, settled in 1815—two years; Joseph Merrill, settled in 1820—thirteen years; Ephraim Goodman, settled in 1836—two years; George W. Adams, settled in 1844—two years.

This church is now under the pastoral care of Rev. Wm. W. Nason.

The victorious party, after having captured the Central meeting-house, did not long survive. The members became scattered, and the property was soon deserted. In 1847 a new Congregational Church was organized, called The Evangelical Church of Dracut. It took possession of the Old Central Meeting-house, and is now commonly called by the old name,—The Central Church. It has had but one settled pastor, Rev. George Pierce, installed October 14, 1863. This church is now also under the pastoral care of Rev. Wm. W. Nason.

First Parish Meeting of the Pawtucket Society.—The society being now legally and properly in existence, it only remained to organize under their charter. The warrant was duly issued by Ebenezer Bridge, a justice of the peace, as directed in the act of incorporation, and the first parish meeting was called and holden July 6, 1797, just two weeks after the act was approved by the Governor. At this meeting Colonel James Varnum was elected moderator, Peter Coburn, Jr., clerk, Parker Varnum, Solomon Osgood and Timothy Coburn, assessors, and Colonel James Varnum, treasurer.

The following votes were then passed:

"Voted, To raise one hundred dollars for preaching.

"Voted, To let out the collection of the money to the lowest bidder.

"Voted, To accept David Blood as collector.

"Voted, That Bradley Varnum and Jonathan Varnum constitute a committee to furnish preaching.

"Made choice of Jeffrey Hartwell (a colored man) to sweep the meeting-house."

We are unable to state, in the absence of any record upon the subject, whom the society first employed as a preacher; the first reference to the subject was made by the treasurer, who says: "Paid Caleb Bradley seven dollars for preaching one sabbath," and it is supposed that he preached the first sermon in the new church.

In 1798 an order was drawn on the treasurer of the society for $14.92, in favor of Joseph Dane, in full, for boarding Mr. Williams, Mr. Weston and Mr. Fletcher, when preaching for the society. Also an order the same year to Freeman Parker for fifty-six dollars, for supplying the pulpit eight Sabbaths. In the year 1800 an order was drawn in favor of Jacob Coggin for ninety-four dollars for supplying seventeen Sabbaths. Also, the same year the society paid Rev. Humphrey Moore forty-eight dollars for preaching eight Sabbaths. In 1801 they paid him $44.50 for preaching eight Sabbaths, and in 1802 he was paid twenty-eight dollars for preaching services.

Andover Seminary.—The Theological Seminary at Andover was founded in 1807, and opened September 28, 1808, and after that time this pulpit was supplied considerably from that institution. The students came up on horse-back and preached two sermons "for two dollars and found." We are informed that some of the most talented clergymen of later years had their first experience in preaching in this church.

Style of Architecture.—In early times the style of church-building in New England was plain and less pretentious than now. The churches in all the prosperous villages of New England looked about alike, and did not need to be labeled to indicate the purpose for which they were intended. This church was built and finished according to the style in those days. The pews were high and about six feet square, with seats around the sides, hung on wire hinges. There was a high pulpit on the north side, the ascent to which was by winding stairs. In front of the pulpit was an inclosure, handsomely constructed, called "the Deacons' Seat." It was occupied by the minister and deacons on communion days and was fre-

quently used by lecturers instead of the pulpit. On the other three sides of the house stood galleries. The "broad-aisle," so called, led from the front door (which opened where the vestry door does now, on the south side of the house) to the pulpit. There were also entrances on each end of the house.

Sounding-Board.—A century ago no first-class church was complete in its appointments without a "sounding-board," and this society was possessed of one which was handsomely constructed and decorated. It was suspended over the pulpit and remained there until about the year 1828, when it was removed, by the request of the pastor, Rev. Sylvester G. Pierce, by a committee without authority from the society. The affair caused no little disturbance in the minds of some of the members of the parish, and a parish meeting was called to consider the matter; but, after considerable discussion, it was thought best, on the whole, to let it remain in the loft of the horse-sheds, where it had been deposited.

On the next Sabbath one of the good brethren, upon entering the church and seeing that the temple had been stripped of this adornment, amazed at what he considered such vandalism, stopped short, and thus soliloquized: "They have taken away the Ark from the house of the Lord, and I will go, too." He then left the church and returned no more.

The old sounding-board was never restored. It remained in its resting-place until 1844, when the church was undergoing extensive changes and repairs; it was then removed and sold with a lot of old lumber.

The Steeple and the Bell.—The meeting-house, as originally constructed, had a "porch" on the east end; but in the spring of 1820 that was removed and the tower with steeple, as it now stands, was erected. Captain Nathan Hunting framed the addition, assisted by Benjamin Melvin.

Four sticks of timber, each forty-eight feet long, that would square about a foot, were required for corner posts. Samuel Woods and Nathan Tyler, of Middlesex Village, and Moses B. Coburn, of Dracut, each furnished one of these posts. Nearly all the people in the parish were there when the steeple was raised. Joseph Tyler superintended the raising. The first bell was purchased the same year (1820), and cost about $700.

It was also "voted to build pews on the lower floor, where the seats now stand." The work was accordingly done, and on July 7, 1820, Samuel F. Wood, Captain Coburn Blood and Lieutenant Joseph Varnum, the committee, were authorized to give deeds of the pews.

A New Stove.—The first means ever used for warming this church was by a large cast-iron box-stove, which stood upon high legs. It was purchased by individuals for the society, we judge from the following vote passed December 12, 1820: "Voted to give those persons, who have purchased a stove, liberty to set it up in the meeting-house." We are told that our grandfathers and grandmothers wore, respectively, good homespun woolen breeches and gowns to meeting on the Sabbath, which comfortable articles contributed wonderfully towards the support of their fortitude and endurance, while sitting all day in a cold house in midwinter; but still we do not much wonder that they sung:

> "Kindle a flame of sacred love
> In these cold hearts of ours!"

The following quaint description is not overdrawn:

> "In the large square pew were seated around,
> The pious matron in her woolen gown;
> The long queued sire sat free from legend witches,
> In his buckled shoes and homespun breeches;
> In pulpit high the aged parson stood,
> To pray, to plead, to counsel all for good;
> The mighty sounding-board hung over all,
> In shapeless carving, fastened to th' wall."

It will be inferred that in "olden times" churches were not furnished with stoves or furnaces as they now are. An old gentleman, about eighty years of age, said to us: "I have always attended church here, and it was a good many years before we had any way of warming the house. I recollect very well the exertions I was obliged to make when a boy to keep my feet from freezing in church."

The Foot-Stove.—The first invention for personal comfort, by means of fire inside of churches, was a little tin foot-stove. It was about eight inches square very nicely fixed into a wooden frame, with handles on top to carry it by. The stove was perforated with holes like the old-fashioned tin lantern, to let the heat out from a little sheet-iron box, inside the stove, filled with good hard-wood coals. Every woman who was able to own one, was glad to carry it to meeting, and we very well remember when the mothers and grandmothers came gracefully up the broad aisle each with her foot-stove in one hand and Watts' hymn-book in the other, feeling, doubtless, that they were pretty well provided with the comforts, if not the luxuries, of this life.

Music.—The history of music as used in public worship in Dracut and in most of the towns in New England may be briefly stated as follows:

"Two principal methods have prevailed, to a greater or less degree: that of the *whole Congregation* and that of a *select Choir*. The Congregation was the primitive method, and the only one known in the early history of the Church. The method of singing by a choir came into the Church at a later period, with wealth, power, and worldly greatness, and it has been her attendant rather in temporal prosperity than in poverty and adversity.

"At the time of the Reformation, Congregational Singing had become extinct, and the more artistic manner of choirs, consisting mostly of an inferior order of the clergy, singing in a language unknown to the people had taken its place. Luther, Calvin, Knox, and others, took early measures to rescue the singing service in public worship from the hands of the clergy, and to reinstate it as an exercise for the people. It was no attempt on the part of the Reformers to introduce an artistic manner of song, but, on the contrary, a very plain one, a 'highway' of Psalmody in which 'the wayfaring man, though a fool, should not err.'

"The Congregational method, thus restored to the churches, was brought to this country by the Protestant Fathers. It continued to be their only method for about a century and a half. It is not surprising that during

this period, amidst the deprivations which the new settlements experienced, attention to song should have been neglected, not that, neglected by generation after generation, the ability for it should have been well-nigh lost. In the early part of the last century the very low condition of the singing in public worship began to attract the attention of some of the friends of religion, and measures were taken by a few of the leading clergymen and others for reform. Hitherto all the singing in the American churches had been unisonous, the melody only having been sung; but in 1720 a book of tunes in three parts, 'Cantus,' 'Medius' and 'Basus,' was published by Rev. Thomas Walter. The harmonizing of the tunes in parts undoubtedly grew out of the fact that the more elaborate service of choirs had always taken that form both in the Lutheran and English church. In the Protestant churches of Europe, generally, metrical Psalmody continues to this day to be sung, as it was originally, in unison, and it is at least doubtful whether parts in harmony for the choir and unison for the congregation would not still be the best arrangement for Church Song. This new arrangement of tunes in parts led to the formation of choirs. At first, they were introduced only as helps to Congregatsonal Singing, but this gradually yielded, as it had done before, and the new method advanced with sure and steady progress, until toward the close of the last century it had become the almost exclusive method of Church Song. And now, within fifteen or twenty years, Congregational Singing is again attracting attention, and many churches have adopted this method, some supported by a choir and some without." *Preface New Sabbath Hymn and Tune Book.*

When the Puritans came to this country in 1620 they brought with them some neat little hymn-books called "Ainsworth's Version of the Psalms," published about the year 1618, by Rev. Henry Ainsworth, for some years a teacher of the church at Amsterdam, and it was their custom to sing from them in their public worship. These books were continued in use until the year 1640, when a hymn-book was arranged by the clergymen of the Colonies, called "The Bay Psalm Book."

This was the first hymn-book printed in the Colonies, but the expense was so much that only a comparatively small number could be sold, and it was at this time that the practice of "lining out the hymn" began. When there were only a limited number of hymn-books, the minister would select a hymn, and read a line or two, and then the congregation would sing what had been read, and so on until as many verses had been sung as was desired. It took some forty years for the lining-out process to become universal, but at last about every church in New England performed their singing in that way. The practice continued for a hundred years or more and it cost a great effort to break it up, even after hymn-books became plenty, and it was a very serious subject of contention in many of the churches for several years.

The dates assigned to some of the tunes that we call old are as fellows: "Old Hundred" and "Monmouth" go back to the time of Luther and the Reformation, 1520; "Dundee," 1615; "St. Martyn's," 1735; "Darwell" and "Greenville," 1750; "The Italian Hymn," "Mear," and the "Portuguese Hymn," 1760; "Silver Street" and "St. Thomas," 1779; "Peterboro'," "Lenox" and "Amsterdam," 1776; "Cambridge," 1790; "Dedham" and "China" about 1799.

The first hymn-books used here were "Watts' Psalms and Hymns." They were originally published in separate volumes. Several copies may now be found in families whose ancestors worshiped here. They were first published in England in one volume, about the year 1718. Dr. Franklin also published an edition in Philadelphia, in 1741. This book continued for some years, but was succeeded by the "Watts and Select," edited by Samuel M. Worcester, and published in 1834.

Change to Presbyterianism.—In 1819 this church and society joined the Presbyterian order and remained until 1837, when, as the record says, "They were permitted by the Presbytery at Newburyport to become Congregational."

ADDITIONAL MEMBERS FROM CHELMSFORD BY ACT OF THE LEGISLATURE.

"Be it enacted, &c., as follows:

"That Phineas Whiting, Nathaniel Wright, John Ford, Silas Hoar, Artemas Holden, James Bowers, Jonathan Bowers, Samuel F. Wood, Nathan Tyler, Josiah Fletcher, Joseph C. Hall, Otis Tyler, Nathan Tyler, Jr., Nathan Hunting, Nathan P. Ames, Joseph Dane, Ephraim Osgood, Simeon Parker, Lewis Butterfield, Zebulon Parker, Jeduthan Parker, Osgood Worcester, Joel Dix, Varnum Spalding, Robert Spalding, Micajah Bowers, Bradley Varnum, John Goulding, Samuel Hunt, Moses Chever, Jr., and Amos Proctor of Chelmsford, in the County of Middlesex, with their polls and estates be and they are hereby set off for parochial purposes only from said town of Chelmsford, and annexed to the West Congregational Society in Dracut in said County, there hereafter to enjoy all the parochial privileges of said society and to pay their proportion of all necessary charges that may arise therein for the purposes aforesaid. Provided nevertheless that the aforesaid persons shall be holden to pay their proportion of all parochial taxes now assessed or granted by the said town of Chelmsford.

"Approved by the Governor February 1, 1820.

"A. BRADFORD, *Secretary of the Commonwealth.*"

Settled Pastors.—During the existence of the Pawtucket Church there have been eight pastors settled over it, viz.:

Rev. Reuben Sears, from January 31, 1821, to August 26, 1827.
Rev. Sylvester G. Pierce, from April, 1829, to April 25, 1832.
Rev. Tobias Pinkham, from May 18, 1836, to April 16, 1839.
Rev. Joseph Merrill, from April 20, 1842, to April 19, 1848.
Rev. Brown Emerson, from June 5, 1850, to May 9, 1854.
Rev. Perrin B. Fiske, from October 1, 1863, to November 7, 1865.
Rev. Joseph Boardman, from September 1, 1870, to November 1, 1874.
Rev. Charles H. Willcox (the present pastor), settled November 6, 1884.

A Sunday-school was organized in connection with the Pawtucket Church about 1828.

SCHOOLS.—The church and the school were prominent features in the early jurisprudence of Massachusetts. The religion of our forefathers was of that type which invited light and education, and their laws were directed to this end. Common schools were established in all the towns, and appropriations were required and made for their support.

"A large portion of the clergy of New England," says Barry, "and some of the laity were men of liberal education, and were graduates of the time-honored universities of England. The materials of greatness were already theirs; for they brought with them to these shores, in addition to their libraries, minds richly stored with the treasures of learning. Hence, no sooner were churches erected than school-houses sprung up." Schools were, without doubt, early established in some form in Dracut; but as the records of the town, during a few of the first years of its ex-

istence are not to be found, it is impossible to tell just how they begun. It is presumed, however, that such teachers as could be found, imparted such instruction as they could, in private dwellings that could best accommodate the pupils.

The first notice of a school in the town is recorded as follows:

"DRACUT, Oct. 1, 1736.

"We, the subscribers in the town above sd agree, with Mr. Phineas Stevens, of Andover, to keep a Reading and Wrighting scool In Dracutt three months, Beginning on or about the 20th of this Instant October, for which he Is to Receive twelve Pounds In Bills of Creddit, as witness our hands.

"PHINEAS STEVENS,
"EDWARD COLBURN,
"JOHN VARNUM,
"JOHN BOWERS,
} Selectmen of Dracutt."

"Oct. 31, 1794. At a general town meeting, voted to raise 11 pounds for the support of a town school this present year."

May 18, 1750, the town voted that the school should be kept at one place, and at the house of Ephriam Hildreth. Previously it had undoubtedly been kept at houses of different individuals, wherever accommodations could be found.

In 1752 an article was inserted in the town warrant "To see if the town will vote to build a school-house or school-housen, and also to see if the town will state a place to set said school-house or school-housen." The town voted to build a school-house, and then, as there was a considerable difference of opinion as to location, etc., it was voted to reconsider the vote to build. The school appropriation this year was eight pounds.

In 1754 voted ten pounds, thirteen shillings and four pence for schools.

The First School-house.—In 1755 the town passed the following vote:

"That if the inhabitants of the southwest part of the town build a school-house on the land of Deacon Edward Coburn, on the north side of the road betwixt Deacon Edward Coburn's his house and Samuel Coburn's house, that they shall have the school kept there according to their proportion of the taxes. And also if the inhabitants build a house about five rods from Stoney Gutter, so-called, they shall have the school there in proportion to their taxes." The house first mentioned appears to have been built; as we find that in 1756 the town "voted to accept the school-house where it now stands, near the house of Deacon Samuel Coburn." This is the first school-house built by the town of which we find any record.

School Committee.—The first-mentioned election of a School Committee by the town occurred in the year 1809. Lieut. Timothy Coburn, Josiah Blanchard, Isaac Coburn, Joel Fox, John Parker, Jonathan Parker, Major Daniel Varnum, Moses Bradley and Micah Coburn were elected. It was also voted "To lay out the school money, two-thirds in school-masters and one-third in school-dames." So says the town clerk, whose early school advantages may have been unfavorable, or misimproved. We have reason to doubt that the vote was recorded just as it passed.

The first lady elected on the Board of Superintending School Committee, by the town, was Mrs. A. C. Varnum, in 1874. Mrs. George A. H. Richardson was her lady successor. They had both previously been teachers in the town.

In 1873, being the year before a considerable portion of Dracut was annexed to Lowell (the annexation act took effect Aug. 1, 1874) the school statistics of the town were as follows:

Number of persons between the ages of five and fifteen . . .	320
Number of different scholars attending school during the year.	510
Number of male teachers employed during the year	5
Number of female teachers employed during the year . . .	15
Amount received from State school fund	$190.72
Amount raised by the town for support of schools	$3,500.00

At that time the town was divided into eleven school districts, and the schools were under what was called the "District System,"—that is, each district elected a "Prudential Committeeman," who hired the teachers, took charge of the school-house, provided wood, etc.,—the duties of the town or Superintending Committee being to examine the teachers as to their qualifications for the various schools, to take the general charge of the schools, during their terms of session, and make a report to the town as to their proficiency and standing.

John Ames, Edward A. Stevens and John J. Colton were the town Committee in 1873, and in their report recommended that the district system be abolished. They said "About four-fifths of all the towns in the State have abolished the school district system, and our schools will not be what they might, and ought to be, until the present system is abolished."

Soon after this the desired change was made, and the schools at the present time are under the entire supervision of a superintendent chosen for that purpose.

From the report of the School Committee for the school year 1888–89 (the report for 1889–90 not having yet been issued) is obtained the following:

Number of persons in town May 1, 1888, between five and fifteen years of age, 343. Number of persons in town between eight and fourteen years of age, 199. Number of different schools, 11. Average length of each school, seven months and eighteen days.

The School Committee are: A. T. Richardson, chairman; Charles H. Stickney, secretary; John W. Peabody, T. H. Connell, G. M. Hall, G. M. Clark, Levi Redden, Nat. W. Peabody, Bernice Parker, Edwin J. Kennedy, Dr. O. A. Flint, was superintendent of schools.

The town appropriated for support of schools for 1889, $3200.

The following communication has been received from the superintendent of schools elected in March, 1890, which answers an inquiry as to their present condition and methods:

"The schools of Dracut are in a flourishing condition; they are composed of descendants from many nationalities, and of not very remote

ancestors. While the schools of Dracut rank as country schools, their proximity to the city of Lowell causes them to use the best appliances of both city and country without carrying either to excess. The teachers are intelligent, painstaking and in love with their work.

"GEO. W. BATCHELDER,
"Supt. of Schools for the town of Dracut.
"June 2, 1890."

CHAPTER XXIV.

DRACUT—(Continued).

REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

WHEN it became the settled conviction of the patriots of the Colony that a war with England was inevitable, preparations began quietly to be made to meet the emergency. Great patience was exercised, and every precaution taken by the wise statesmen of the times, to prevent an appeal to arms, but the blind and intolerant course pursued by the King and Parliament towards the Colonies was beyond the endurance of the most patient and conservative.

BOSTON PORT BILL.—The destruction of several cargoes of tea in Boston harbor, sent here by the East India Company (an English company chartered in 1600 for the purpose of carrying on a trade between England and other countries), so enraged the English Government that retaliatory measures were at once resorted to, and Parliament passed a bill March 7, 1774, called the Boston Port Bill, closing that port against all commercial transactions whatever. A second bill was soon afterwards passed, making the appointment of the Council Justices, judges dependent upon the Crown. A third bill was also passed, directing the Governor to send all persons in the Colonies, charged with murders committed in support of government, to England for trial. Another bill provided for the quartering of troops in America, etc.

The Boston Port Bill went into operation June 1, 1774, and to enforce these laws Gen. Gage, the commander-in-chief of the British Army in America, was appointed Governor of Massachusetts, and an additional force was ordered to Boston.

The closing of the port was a heavy blow to Boston. Business was suspended, laborers were thrown out of employment, and a general gloom pervaded the streets. The poor lacked bread to eat, and destitution soon manifested itself to an alarming extent. Sympathy, however, was everywhere felt, and collections and contributions were at once forwarded from all the towns around.

Taking the circumstances into account, a warrant was issued on the 4th day of January, 1775 (in the fifteenth year of His Majesty's reign), to warn all freeholders and other inhabitants of the town of Dracut, qualified to vote, to assemble at the meeting-house on Thursday, the 12th day of January (1775), "then and there to see if the inhabitants will vote to come into any method for raising any support for the poor of the town of Charlestown and Boston, now under oppressed circumstances in struggling for the liberties of their country."

There is no record of the vote of the town, but we find the following acknowledgment from the relief committee:

"CHARLESTOWN, Feb. 15, 1775.

"Received from the town of Dracut, by the hand of Parker Varnum, forty-five and a half bushels of rye and Indian meal, also twenty eight pounds, eighteen shillings, old tenor, in cash for the relief of the poor sufferers by the cruel Boston Port Bill, for which we shall account to the town of Boston.

"ISAAC FOSTER,
"*Ch. of Committee.*"

The Boston Committee of Correspondence, with whom the committees of Dorchester, Roxbury, Newton, Cambridge and Charlestown usually joined in matters of importance, drew up and sent to the local committees of the Province and the other Colonies a pledge on the part of those who signed not to buy or use any goods of British manufacture until the so-called Boston Port Bill should be repealed. This agreement was called a "Solemn League and Covenant." It was circulated and numerously signed. Gen. Gage, by a proclamation, denounced it as an unlawful, hostile and traitorous combination.

PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.—When General Gage omitted to issue precepts for the regular sessions of the General Court, a "Provincial Congress" was organized by the patriots as a substitute. It did not differ materially from the House of Representatives, which had long been chosen in like manner, although this Provincial Congress was not authorized or recognized by the charter, and had properly no legislative functions.

The first session of this body was held at Salem on Friday, October 7, 1774. The meeting was temporarily organized by the choice of John Hancock, chairman, and Benjamin Lincoln, clerk, and was adjourned to Concord on the following Tuesday, where for some days the business was done with closed doors.

Committees of Safety and inquiry on the state of affairs in the Province were appointed.

The second Provincial Congress met at Cambridge February 1, 1775.

At the opening of the new year Boston was garrisoned by a force of 3500 soldiers of the King, and the efforts made for resistance were subjects of jest and ridicule by the British officers, and some of them boastingly said:

"As to what you hear of their taking arms to resist the force of England, it is mere bullying, and will go no further than words. Whenever it comes to blows he that can run the fastest will think himself the best off. Any two regiments ought to be decimated if they do not beat in the field the whole force of Massachusetts Province; for though they are numerous, they are but a mob without order or discipline, and very awkward at handling arms."

At a town-meeting held January 12, 1775, called to

see what action would be taken for representing the town in the Provincial Congress to be held at Cambridge, February 1, 1775, the town made choice of Peter Coburn. At the same meeting Thomas Hovey, Amos Bradley, Isaac Fox, William Hildreth and Dr. Joseph Hunt were chosen a Committee of Correspondence, and Samuel Coburn, Dr. James Abbott, Reuben Sawyer, John Bowers, William Hildreth, Parker Varnum, Elisus Barron, Stephen Russell and Joseph B. Varnum were elected a Committee of Inspection. A Committee of Correspondence was early formed in the Colonies for the purpose of communicating, and securing an interchange of views upon the great questions which were agitating the public mind.[1]

The "Committee of Inspection" was for the purpose of ascertaining the military requirements of the town; to inspect the military stores and arms, and to report to the town as to their suitableness and sufficiency for the great emergency which might at any time suddenly call for their use.

At a meeting June 12, 1775, the town voted to purchase bayonets for a company of minute-men; and chose Hugh Jones, Deacon Amos Bradley and Ebenezer Coburn a committee to see that the bayonets were made. The sum of twelve pounds, "lawful money," was appropriated with which to pay for the bayonets, and also to buy lead and flints, to increase the town stock.

MINUTE-MEN.—As the improvement of the militia was an object of the greatest importance, the Provincial Congress made arrangements for increasing the quantity of warlike stores, and organizing an army.

Companies of "minute-men" where everywhere enlisted, to be held in readiness to march at the shortest notice. The organization of these troops into battalions of nine companies each, was provided for. The ranks of the companies were quickly filled by the enthusiastic youth of the Province, for whom the most dangerous service was the most attractive. When the drum beat to arms, every minute-man was to obey the call on the instant.[2] Old firelocks were put in order, old accoutrements furbished up, bullets run, and every preparation made to meet the issue, for the conviction was universal that resistance to the bitter end was inevitable.

At a town-meeting holden in Dracut, March 6, 1776, the town

"Voted unanimously that we comply with the resolves of the Provincial Congress so far as in our power."

"Voted to draw out one quarter part of the training soldiers as Minute Men, as recommended by the provincial Congress."

"Voted to give the Minute Men one shilling for exercising one half day each week for ten weeks to come, after they are equipped, unless the last act of Parliament—Boston Port Bill—shall be repealed."

"Voted that if any of the Minute-Men refuse to go when called for, that they shall not receive their wages for service.

"STEPHEN RUSSELL, *Moderator.*"

The representative of the town to the Provincial Congress, having been elected captain of a company of minute-men, his services were required in that capacity, and it became necessary for him to resign the former office and a successor to be chosen.

THE KING IGNORED: NEW FORM OF WARRANT.—A warrant was issued as follows:

"To Mathew Parker, one of the Constables of Dracut, In the name and by the order of the Provincial Congress (all previous warrants had been drawn in the name of His Majesty, the King): You are hereby ordered to warn all the inhabitants qualified to vote for Representative, to assemble at the meeting-house in Dracut, on Monday, the 29th day of May, 1775, at five o'clock in the afternoon, To see if the town will proceed to the choice of one or more persons to serve in the Congress, to meet in the Watertown meeting-house on Wednesday, the 31st day of May, 1775, to consult, deliberate and resolve upon such further measures as under God shall be effectual in saving this people from impending ruin."

A town-meeting assembled in accordance with the foregoing warrant, and Deacon Amos Bradley was chosen to go to the Congress at Watertown.

LEXINGTON AND CONCORD.—The first scene in the great War of the Revolution was the battle at Lexington and Concord on the 19th of April, 1775. The minute-men of Lexington, Concord, Acton, Carlisle, Lincoln and other convenient towns were aroused during the night by Paul Revere, and did great execution.

Two companies of minute-men went from Dracut. The British unexpectedly met with a hot reception. The roads were alive with the invincible patriots in arms, "as if they had dropped from the clouds," and volley on volley was poured in upon them, and only from being reinforced were they saved from annihilation. They barely reached Charlestown, almost on the run, about sunset.

The following is a muster-roll of Captain Peter Coburn's company of Dracut minute-men, under the command of Colonel Bridge, at Lexington, April 19th:

Captain, Peter Coburn; Lieutenants, Josiah Foster, Ebenezer Varnum; Sergeants, Miles Flint; Isaac Bradley, Parker Varnum; Drummer, William Webster; Privates, Josiah Hildreth, Samuel Barron, John Bowers, Edw. Wyman, Samuel Coburn, William Hildrick, Leonard Coburn, Hezakiah Coburn, Bradley Varnum, Peter Hazelton, Jonathan Parkhurst, Isaac Merrill, Jona Hills, Henchu. Richards, Zebulon Jones, Micah Hildreth, James Varnum, James Hunt, Phineas Coburn, Jona. Hamblet, John Varnum, Benjamin Barron, Jonas Varnum, John Bradley, Jonas Whitney, Josiah Fox, Abijah Fox, Solomon Wood, Jona. Richardson, Abijah Hill, Benjamin Crosby, Iona Jones.

The following is a "Muster-roll of the Company of Militia, under command of Capt. Stephen Russell, of Dracut, in Col. Green's Regt. that marched on ye 19th of April, A.D. 1775, against the ministerial troops, &c." (See vol. 13, page 79, "Lexington Alarms").

Captain, Stephen Russell; First Lieutenant, Ephraim Coburn; Second Lieutenant, Abraham Coburn; Sergeants, Mathew Parker, Benjamin French, G. Barker; Privates, Reuben Sawyer, David Jones, Samuel Brown, Moses Goodhue, John Austin, James Hebberd, Thomas Lindsey, Jona. Crosby, Jr., William Hildreth, Robert Nicklas, Caleb Austin, Ezra Coburn, Samuel Piper, Ephraim Wright, David Austin, William Tenney, Fletcher Parker, John Harvey, James Manser, William Lindsay, William Coburn, Francis Sawyer, Joshua Pillsbury, James Harvey, William Taylor, David Trull, Thomas Taylor, David Jones, Jr., Eph-

[1] See 2d Barry, 460. [2] Middlesex Co., 110.

raim Hall, Ephraim Parker, Ezekiel Cheever, Timothy Frye, Peter Wood, Stephen Wood, Elijah Fox, Caleb Sawyer, Job Coburn, William Clough, N Flint, Hugh Jones, Jesse Adams, George Burns, Kendal Parker, James Davis, Mitchell Calley, Green Parker, James Sprague, Moses Davis, David Blood, Joseph B. Varnum, Abijah Wood, Jacob Coburn, Thomas Varnum, James Reed, Jonathan Coburn, Jonathan Taylor, William Wood, Jonas Richardson, Simon Fox, John Gilcrest, Bartholomew Massey David Fox, Uriah Coburn, David Adams, John Bowers, John Taylor, William Harvey, John Hancock, William Clough, Solomon Jones, Moses Barker, David Clement, David Lindsey, Timothy Davis, John Barron, John Thissell, John Roper, Thomas Wright, Timothy Brown, Jr.

BUNKER HILL.—On the 17th of June, following the battles of Concord and Lexington, occurred the historic and ever memorable battle of Bunker Hill.

The minute-men of Dracut, under Capt. Peter Coburn, were there. The whole number of the company is said to be fifty-one, and most of them from Dracut. This company was hotly engaged during the action, and Capt. Coburn's clothes were riddled with balls.[1]

Col. James Varnum, then a sergeant in Capt. Coburn's company, "had the top of his hat shot off, and two bullets through his jacket." As Capt. Ebenezer Bancroft was returning from the fight, wounded and fatigued, "Col. James Varnum" he said, "saw me and came to me; he took me by the arm and led me to the horse. While he was with me the ball of the last cannon I heard that day passed within a foot or two of me, and struck the ground a short distance before me."

Capt. Coburn was in the redoubt, and it is related that just as the order to retreat was given, a British officer mounted the breast-works and exclaimed "Now, my boys, we have you!" Capt. Coburn, picking up a stone, hurled it at his head and knocked him down.

The following letter was written by Capt. Peter Coburn, immediately after the battle of Bunker Hill:

"CAMP CAMBRIDGE, June 17, 1775.

"The regiments were ordered from Cambridge to Charlestown, and they arrived there about eleven o'clock at night, and then and there began a breastwork, and pursued it until about sunrise next morning. About sunrise the troops fired on us from the ships as they lay in the ferry-way, and killed one Pollard, that lived in Billerica, and they continued their fire at times, all the forenoon, and we finished our breastwork about twelve o'clock, at about which time they began to land nigh our breastwork, and landed about 400 men, and in about two hours began to fire at us at our breastwork, and continued the fire very brisk near about two hours. At length they stormed our breastwork, and we were obliged to flee, and they pursued us as far as Bunker Hill, but we killed or wounded fourteen or fifteen hundred, and the loss sustained by us was few—about one hundred and fifty killed, wounded and missing—and on the 17th day of June I arrived at Cambridge about sunset—alive, but much tired and fatigued. Blessed be God therefor."

Muster roll of Capt. Peter Coburn's company in Col Bridge's regiment, at the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, and in the siege of the British Army in Boston, in the autumn of 1775:

Captain, Peter Coburn; First Lieutenant, Josiah Foster; Second Lieutenant, Ebenezer Varnum; Sergeants, James Varnum, Micah Hildreth, Phineas Coburn, William Harvey; Corporals, John Hancock, John Taylor, Jesse Fox, John Barron; Privates, John Varnum (Methuen), Henry Barron, Jonas Varnum, John Bradley, Jonathan Jones, Jonas Whiting, Josiah Fox, Abijah Fox, Moses Richardson, Moses Clement, Seth Didson, Solomon Jones, Gardner Gould, William Varnum, Timothy Davis, Daniel Clough (Methuen), William Parker, Jonathan Hamblet (New York), William Emerson, Amos Sawyer, David Lindsey, Samuel Whiting, Nathaniel Kittridge, Samuel Jenners, John Fox, Nehemiah Jaquest, Joshua Varnum, Solomon Wood, Jonathan Richardson, Abijah Hills, Timothy Patch, Peter Coburn, Jr., Thomas Right, John R per, Thomas Gardner, Zebdiel Fitch, Joseph Tuttel, Elijah Tuttel, Tobias Briggs, Benjamin Crosby, John Thissell, John Hoit.

Two companies from Chelmsford were also present in the battle of Bunker Hill; one under Capt. John Ford, that was attached to the Twenty-seventh Regiment of foot, and previous to this battle stationed at Cambridge; the other, Capt. Benjamin Walker's company.

Barzilla Lew, of Dracut, was a fifer in Capt. Ford's company.[2]

In 1776, after the people had renounced allegiance to the British Crown, it was thought by some of the leading minds in Massachusetts that a Constitution and form of government should be adopted, and that it could be properly and more expeditiously done by the General Court in connection with the Council; and a resolution was passed by the House favoring that course. In response to this resolution we find the following statement and vote among the records of the town:

"At a meeting of the Inhabitants of the town of Dracut on the 1st day of Oct., 1776, agreeable to a resolve of the Great and General Court of the Massachusetts Bay, Recommending a meeting of the Inhabitants of said Town to see if they will consider and determine whether they will give their consent that the present house of Representatives of this State, together with the Council if they consent in one body with the House, & by equal voice should consent, agree upon, and enact such a Constitution & form of Government for this State as the said House of Representatives & Council aforesaid, on the fullest and most mature deliberation shall Judge will most conduce to the safety, peace and happiness of this State in all after successions and Generations, & if they would direct that the same be made Publick for the Inspection and perusal of the Inhabitants before the ratification thereof by the assembly, Voted that the Present House of Representatives—together with the Honorable Council of this State—Draw up such a Constitution and form of Government as they in their wisdom shall think will be for the peace and happiness of this State, & that the same be made Publick Before the Ratification thereof by the Assembly for the Inspection and Perusal of the People. Only always reserving that such form of government may be subject to such alteration as this State hereafter may find to be of convenience and necessity.

"Entered by me,

"WM HILDRETH, *Town Clerk.*"

BURGOYNE'S SURRENDER.—In the early part of the year 1777 a plan was formed in England that an invasion of the States should be made from the North, and a communication established between Canada and New York for the purpose of precluding intercourse between New England and the more Southern States. General John Burgoyne was put in command of a force of 7000 troops, besides a powerful train of artillery and several tribes of Indians for the purpose of executing this plan. After capturing Fort Ticonderoga, and destroying the American flotilla and a consider-

[1] Cowley's "Hist Lowell," Frothingham's "Hist. Siege of Boston," Nason's "Hist. Dracut," in Drake's "Co. Middlesex."

[2] Allen's "Hist. Chelmsford," Cowley's "Hist. Lowell."

able quantity of baggage and stores at Skeensborough, he proceeded, after some delay, to Fort Edward on the Hudson, where he arrived on the 30th of July. From this place he despatched five hundred English and one hundred Indians, to seize a magazine of stores at Bennington, Vt. They were completely defeated by a party of Vermont troops called "Green Mountain Boys," and a force of New Hampshire Militia, under General Stark. The result of this battle caused great rejoicing among the Americans, and Burgoyne's army was correspondingly depressed, as it served to retard his progress. In fact, it now became a serious question with this general whether to proceed upon his expedition or to retreat, as the Americans, comprehending the situation in which he had placed himself, rallied in great numbers to surround him.

He concluded, however, to proceed, and on the 14th day of Sept. passed the Hudson and advanced upon Saratoga and Stillwater.

The General Court of Massachusetts called for troops to proceed at once to aid in his capture, and two companies marched from Dracut—one under Capt. Stephen Russell, and one under command of Capt. Joseph B. Varnum. Several companies of militia from Suffolk and Middlesex were called out to protect the capitol and to guard the military stores there and at Cambridge and Watertown.

Muster-roll of Capt. Stephen Russell's company of volunteers from Dracut, in Col. Bullard's regiment of the State of Massachusetts Bay Militia, at Saratoga, Sept. 1777:

Captain, Stephen Russell; First Lieutenant, Isaac Warren; Second Lieutenant, Christopher Page; Sergeants, Moses Barker, Jerathmell Coburn, Benjamin Spake, Peter Hunt; Corporals, Francis Davidson, Zebediah Jones, Zebediah Rogers, Benjamin Lane; Drummer, Benjamin Gould; Fifer, Abraham Stickney; Privates, John Adams, Charles Annis, William Beard, Jesse Bradley, Reuben Baulding, Samuel Cummings, Jeptha Coburn, Benjamin Coburn, Silas Coburn, Josiah Crosby, Abiel Cross, Nathan Cross, Daniel Clement, Jonathan Coburn, Joseph Chambers, William Colwell, Joseph Dowse, Timothy Davies, Josiah Esterbrook, Daniel Emerson, Simeon Foster, Thomas Goodwin, John Gordon, Jesse Gould, Enoch Hayward, John Hayward, Nehemiah Hunt, James Haseltine, Josiah Heald, Ebenezer Johnson, Nathaniel Ingalls, Enoch Jewett, Nathaniel Jones, Daniel Kittredge, Asa Kittredge, Timothy Kelley, Phineas Kidder, David Lane, Seth Lewistone, Samuel Marshall, Jesse Marshall, Joshua Marshall, Isaac Marshall, Cambridge More, William Melenday, Joseph Osgood, Stephen Pearce, Silas Parker, Samuel Parkhurst, Simeon Parker, William Perham, William Richardson, James Reed, Peter Reed, John Reed, Porter Rea, David Richardson, John Robb, Jonas Spaulding, William Taylor, Nathan Tyler, James Terbox, Samuel Trull, Hezekiah Thorndike, Jonathan Shed, Sampson Walker, Abijah Wood, Isaac Wright, Oliver Wright, David Walker, Samuel Whitney.

"Muster-Roll of Capt. Joseph B. Varnum's Company of volunteers from Dracut, in Col. Jonathan Reed's Regiment in Massachusetts Bay, who marched and Reinforced ye Northern Army according to a Resolve of ye Great and General court of s[d] State, Passed Sept. ye 22, 1777."

Captain, Joseph B. Varnum; Lieutenant, Ephraim Coburn; Sergeants Abijah Fox, Jonas Varnum, Jonathan Jones, Timothy Barker; Corporals, John Hancock, David Trull; Fifer, Barzilla Lew; Clerk, Joshua Pillsbury; Privates, David Jones, Samuel Brown, William Abbott, Simeon Coburn, Leonard Coburn, Samuel Coburn, David Coburn, Saul Coburn, Reuben Coburn, Jonathan Crosby, Moses Davis, David Fox, Zach. Goodhue, Josiah Hildreth, Peter Hazelton, Daniel Jaquest, David McLaughlin, John Mears, Isaac Parker, Jonathan Parkhurst, Daniel Piper, Ebenezer Sawyer, David Sawyer, Jonathan Taylor, Thomas Taylor, Bradley Varnum, Solomon Wood, John Wood.

Having been surrounded by the Americans under Gen. Gates, a severe battle occurred on the 19th of September. Both parties claimed the victory. On the 7th of October another battle was fought in which the Americans were victorious. Ten days afterwards, Oct. 17th, Burgoyne, with all his army, surrendered, and became prisoners of war. This was a glorious victory, and is said to have been the turning-point of the war in favor of the Americans. It gave into their hands a fine train of brass artillery, five thousand muskets and a great amount of military stores. The prisoners were marched to the vicinity of Boston and quartered in barracks on Winter and Prospect Hills.

VALLEY FORGE.—After the great victory at Saratoga, when Gen. Burgoyne with all his army were made prisoners of war, the principal part of the American army went into winter-quarters at Valley Forge, twenty miles northwest from Philadelphia, where it encamped during the severe winter of 1777–78. Many of the soldiers, on their march to this place, were bare-footed and left bloody foot-prints in the snow on their dreary journey. The story of the events and condition of the army at Valley Forge presents one of the most gloomy pictures of the war. Scantily clothed and poorly fed, they suffered beyond measure, while the British army luxuriated in all the comforts which the city of Philadelphia could afford.

Lossing has most appropriately and beautifully said:

"If there is a spot on the face of our broad land whereon Patriotism should delight to pile up its highest and most venerated monument, it should be in the bosom of that little vale on the banks of the Schuylkill. There, in the midst of frost and snows, disease and destitution, Liberty erected her altar, and in all the world's history we have no record of purer devotion, holier sincerity, or more pious self-sacrifice, than were there exhibited in Camp of Washington. The courage that nerves the arm on the battle-field, and dazzles with its brilliant, but evanescent flashes, pales before the steadier and more intense flame of patient endurance."

Washington, in a letter to Congress, dated Valley Forge, Dec. 22, 1777, says:

"Had a body of the enemy crossed the Schuylkill this morning, as I had every reason to expect, the divisions which I ordered to be in readiness to march and meet them, could not have moved."

Two of the divisions were those of Generals Varnum and Huntington. General Varnum,[1] upon receiving the order, wrote to Washington:

"According to the saying of Solomon, hunger will break through a stone wall. It is, therefore, a very pleasing circumstance to the division under my command that there is a probability of marching. The men must be supplied or they cannot be commanded. The complaints are too urgent to be unnoticed. It is with pain that I mention this distress, as I know it will make your excellency unhappy," &c.

[1] General James M. Varnum, a native of Dracutt, and brother of Gen. Joseph Bradley Varnum.

During this terrible winter some of the patriotic soldiers of Dracut were suffering in common with hundreds of others from Massachusetts and other States. The following record shows that those who remained at home were not unmindful of their trials:

"*To the Treasurer of Dracut*

"Pay to Jonathan Jones 44£ 16*s.* 8*d* for his going with a load of clothing to Valley Forge."

DEFENCE OF BOSTON AND CAMBRIDGE.

"A town-meeting was holden in Dracut, May 7th, 1778, and adjourned to meet May 11th, and then voted—

"To choose a committee of adjustment to adjust claims of soldiers for services in the army.

"Elisha Barron, Isaac Fox, Reuben Sawyer, Joshua Pillsbury and Dr James Abbott were chosen

"Voted to hire the men now called for, by assessment on property. Voted to adjourn the meeting to 22nd May, 1778.

"On reassembling a motion was made to throw up the warrant and all the doings under it, but the motion was defeated. Mr. Barron, Mr. Sawyer and Mr. Pillsbury refused to act on the committee and Ephriam Curtis, Wm. Wood, and Lieut. David Jones were elected in their place. Then voted to raise 1535 pounds, ten shillings to pay the nine months, six months and six weeks men that went into the service. Voted to give the men that went to the defence of Boston in Feb., 1778, six £. for three months. Voted to pay the men that went on guard in April for three months, 8£. Voted to the men now on guard at Cambridge, 14£."

The men who "went to the defence of Boston," and the "men on guard at Cambridge," "the nine months' men," "six months' men" and "six weeks' men," were those who were called out by the General Court for the defence of Boston, Cambridge and Watertown, where large military stores were kept, on account of the troops that had been stationed there having, at the request of Washington, joined in the expedition to capture Gen. Burgoyne at Saratoga.

ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION.—The Declaration of Independence, in 1776, was a resolute act, which set forth in unmistakable terms the determination of the people, but it did not, in fact, make them free. It was only one step in that direction. As yet, however, there was no proper bond of union between the separate States and it was only the one common sentiment in regard to the war that kept them together. Something more seemed necessary; consequently Congress adopted "Articles of Confederation," Nov. 15, 1777, which had been for some time under consideration.

These articles were then sent out to the several States, and were afterwards ratified by several of the State Legislatures. They authorized Congress to carry on the war, to make peace, to manage affairs with foreign nations, to decide upon the number of men and the amount of money to be raised, and to assign to each State its proportion, etc.

The subject was referred to the various towns, and the following vote, by the citizens of Dracut, explains their attitude and shows their loyalty to the cause in which they were engaged:

On the 2d day of February, 1778, a town-meeting was called to see what instruction should be given to their representative relating to the Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union proposed by the Continental Congress to the Independent States. The following record was made of that meeting:

"At a legal meeting of freeholders of Town of Dracutt on Monday the 2d day of February, 1778, the following Resolution passed. On the articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union between the United States having been laid before the town it was

"*Resolved*, That the said articles appear to be well adapted to the establishment of the Union of the said States, to confirm and promote their mutual friendship, establish freedom and independence, and promote their general welfare, and the Representative of this town is instructed to give his vote in the General Assembly, that the delegates in this State may be authorized to ratify the said Articles of Confederation that the same may become conclusive.

"JOHN VARNUM, Moderator.
"WM. HILDRETH, Clerk."

At the same meeting it was "voted to send each soldier who enlisted in the service for three years, or during the war, one pair of shoes, one pair of stockings and two shirts. Voted to raise 600 dollars to purchase them and transport them to the said soldiers in the army."

TROOPS ORDERED TO RHODE ISLAND.—History informs us that the British forces occupied Newport, Rhode Island, from December, 1776, to near the close of 1779. A secret expedition was planned by the Legislature of Massachusetts, in September, 1777, in the hope of forcing them to leave that place.

To carry out this purpose three thousand men were raised from the counties of Bristol, Plymouth and Barnstable, and the southern parts of Suffolk, Middlesex and Worcester. Gen. Spencer, of Connecticut, had command of the expedition, but it was unsuccessful.

The plan was revived in August, 1778. Gen. Sullivan was stationed in Rhode Island with a considerable force, including a thousand of the militia of Massachusetts.

The call for aid from Massachusetts by the Governor of Rhode Island was so urgent that 2000 more men were ordered out, and enthusiasm ran so high that volunteer companies from Boston, Salem, Beverly, Gloucester, Newburyport and other places offered their services.

This town was well represented. A company from Dracut, under command of Capt. Joseph B. Varnum, at once volunteered. Dr. John Betty, of Chelmsford, went as a volunteer, and was chosen clerk of the company.[1] Col. Louis Ansart, of Dracut, was also aide-de-camp to Gen. Sullivan, who was in command of the American forces. The Marquis de la Fayette and Major-General Green came from the American camp to serve in this expedition, and Gen. James M. Varnum, the second son of Samuel Varnum, of Dracut (who joined the Continental Army from Rhode Island, came from the main army with his brigade to assist in this great undertaking.[2]

In addition to the American troops, aid was also expected from a powerful French fleet, under Count D'Estaing, that had recently arrived on our coast.

[1] Allen's "Hist. Chelmsford." [2] Barry's "Hist. Mass."

On account of a violent storm, which increased to a tempest, and raged so fiercely at sea and on land that the fleet was shattered, and the army suffered so severely that a number of the soldiers perished with the cold, this expedition was not a success, though some severe fighting was done, and many were killed on both sides. The Americans held their ground, but Gen. Sullivan, having been apprised by Washington that reinforcements for the British were on their way, the Americans withdrew.

Muster-roll of Capt. Joseph B. Varnum's company, Col. McIntosh's regiment, Gen. Lovell's brigade of militia, at Rhode Island, 1778:

Captain, Joseph B. Varnum; First Lieut., Temple Kindal; Second Lieut. Abraham Stickney; Sergeants, John Robins, Reuben Lewis, David Austin, S. Flagg Lanin; Corporals, Asa Spaulding, Jno. Haywood, Oliver Bowers, Oliver Farmer; Privates, J. Betty, Eben. Hunt, Amos Bradley, J. Butterfield, J. Coburn, S. Coburn, E. Crosby, B. Danforth, W. D. Forth, James Davis, Josiah Fletcher, Levi Fletcher, Edward Farmer, John Gardner, Jesse Haywood, Jonathan Hunt, James Hadley, Paul Hill, James Louis, Samuel Carey, Jno. Perham, William Parker, Chester Parker, Jno. Shed, Jonathan Woodward, Timothy Bancroft, Oliver Coburn, Nathl. Ingalls, Thompson Baron, Jno. Boman, Jesse Auger, Simeon Parker, John Webber, Ebenr. Leman, Jonathan Foster, David Merrill, Wm. Spaulding, Jno. Dunn, Andrew Hall, John Johnson, Thos. Goodwin, Abraham Jaquith.—*Dracut, October* 6, 1778.

Beef and Horses for the Army.—It appears that on the 25th of September, 1780, the General Court passed a resolve requiring the towns to furnish beef for the army; and on the 9th day of October a town-meeting was called, to see what method should be adopted for raising the proportion required from Dracut. At this meeting it was voted to appropriate "40,000 continental dollars old money for the purpose of procuring beef." This would seem to be an enormous amount of money for so small a town to raise, and one might suppose it would furnish a considerable quantity of beef; but we must consider that paper money had depreciated to an alarming extent. We find in the orders upon the town treasurer by the selectmen, that in the purchase of this beef they paid Deacon Amos Bradley £600 for one ox, and to Captain Peter Coburn £1400 for two oxen; to Elisha Baron £660 for one ox.

It also appears that a quota of horses was required, and the following prices were paid: "To Jonas Varnum, 1000 pounds for one horse for the army; to Deacon Thomas Hovey, 609 pounds for a horse;" and to show the current prices of articles, and the depreciation of paper money, we also mention the fact that an order was drawn upon the town treasurer for £84 for a blank-book to be used as a town-book.

On the 28th of December following (1780), another town-meeting was called, and a vote passed "to raise 62,000 pounds of the old emission of Continental money, for the purpose of procuring said town's proportion of beef required by the General Court."

At the same meeting measures were taken to raise men "Required by a resolve of ye General Court ye 2d of December," and a committee of nine men was elected, consisting of Captain Stephen Russell, Captain J. B. Varnum, Lieutenant Ephraim Coburn, Lieutenant Miles Flint, Lieutenant Davis, William Hildreth, Reuben Sawyer, Deacon Thomas Hovey and Benjamin French, "To procure and agree with men for three years or during the war at the cost and charges of the town,"—leaving it discretionary with the committee what bounty should be paid. Some of these men who enlisted had to take the town treasurer's notes; some for specified sums of money and some took agreements for cattle and some for corn. In after years quite an effort had to be made to redeem these "corn notes," and "cattle notes," as they were called. In 1784 two men, Joel Bowers and Amos Morse, asked the town to pay them in money $300 each, with interest, from the time of their entering the service, instead of cattle, as specified in the notes they had taken. But the town preferred to pay them in cattle. They then brought the matter up in town-meeting, requesting the town to take the cattle at fifteen dollars each; but a vote passed in the negative, and they were paid in cattle according to agreement when they enlisted.

Probably a good many men held the same kind of notes, and to have paid these two men money instead of cattle, might have established a precedent which could not be consistently followed.

In 1781 (at a town-meeting held April 2d) a vote was passed to raise thirty-six hundred silver dollars for the purpose of paying men for three years, or during the war, to be assessed without delay.

So large an amount of silver money could not be raised at once, and a provision was made, "That the town treasurer be directed to take a promissory note of hand of such persons as cannot pay their proportion of the above sum, payable on demand with interest, in the same kind of money. The said treasurer to be cautious about taking notes of any person whereby the town will be in danger of losing thereby, and to require a sufficient security."

On the 22d of June, 1781, another beef tax was laid by the General Court, and the town appropriated 150 pounds hard money for its purchase, and appointed a committee for that purpose, consisting of Parker Varnum, Joseph B. Varnum and Peter Hazelton. (Three beef taxes, in all, were made.)

On the 8th day of March, 1782, another call for men was made, and the town voted to request Capt. Stephen Russell and Capt. J. B. Varnum to call out their companies and have a meeting, to see if any men could be procured, and all who belonged to the alarm list and training bands were requested to meet at Dea. Thomas Hovey's house, to see what could be done about filling the quota.

We insert, as a specimen, a few of the receipts and enlistment rolls found among the Revolutionary Records in the office of the Secretary of State, with names of men from Dracut, who had subscribed to them with their own hands:

"Dracut, July 17, 1780.

"Rec'd of the Committee of Dracut, for hiring men, a note of hand of 60 bushels of Indian Corn, for our doing a three months' Turn in the Army for s[d] Town.

"Ebenezer Sawyer, George (his X mark) Kelley, Jonas Prescott Barrett, Jonathan Barker, Reuben Sawyer, Dudley Davis, Jacob Atwood, John Curtis, Asa Hall, Christopher Williams, Jonathan (his X mark) Parker, Jr., Joshua Thissell, John (his X mark) Hancock, William Clough."

"Dracut, June 26, 1780.

"We, the subscribers, do hereby Acknowledge that we have each one of us respectively received of the Committee of Dracut to procure men for the war, in said Town, One Hundred Bushels of Indian Corn each, for our doing a six Months' Turn for s[d] Town in the Continental Army.

"Oliver Jones, David Harvey, Daniel Clement, Wm. Gould, Sam[l]. Abbott, Reuben Colburn, Reuben Richardson, John (his X mark) Massey, Thadeus Coburn, Joshua Bradley, Sam[l]. (his X mark) Ellioiott, Moses Davis."

"We, ye Subscribers, do hereby severally inlist ourselves into the service of the United States of America, to continue in that service for the term of three years, unless sooner discharged. We engage to be under the command of ye general officers of the United States of America which are or may be appointed, and faithfully to observe and obey all such orders as we from time to time shall receive from our officers, and to be under such regulations in every respect as are or may be provided for the Army of the United States.

"Dracut, Feb. ye 9th, 1781.

"Oliver (his X mark) McCan, John (his X mark) Mussey, Thomas Whitaker, Wm. Abbott, Tony (his X mark) Clark, Reuben Coburn, Samuel Coburn, Joel Bowers, Amos Morse.

"We, the Subscribers, do hereby voluntarily enlist ourselves into the service of the United States, of America, to continue in said service for the term of 3 years unless sooner regularly discharged, and to be under just regulations in every respect, as are or may be provided for the Army of the U. S.

"Dracut, March 28, 17

"Benj. Ditson, (his X mark) David Blood, (his X mark) Benj. Griffin, (his X mark)"

CHAPTER XXV.

DRACUT—(Continued).

SHAYS' REBELLION AND MISCELLANEOUS.

When troops were ordered from the various counties in Massachusetts, to suppress Shays' Rebellion in January, 1787, Col. James Varnum, who had been an officer and seen considerable service in the Revolutionary War, went from Dracut, in command of a company of volunteers.

The following are the names of a part of his company:

First Lieut., Dan[l] Proctor; Second Lieut., Abel Adams; Benj. Butterfield, Jr., Orvilla Perham, Silas Parker, Oliver Carey, Jeremiah Warren, Zebulon Spalding, Jr., Oliver Adams, Reuben Gould, Jr., John McClenny, Aaron Spalding, Joseph Butterfield, Joseph Emerson, Jr., Timothy Howard, Jesse Stevens, Henry Spalding, Jr., Tho[s]. Chamberlin, Sam[l]. Stevens, James Parkhurst, John Farmer, Willard Marshall, Abel Marshall, Amos Prescott, Levi Spalding.[1]

The principal causes of this Rebellion were the depreciation of the currency on account of the Revolutionary War, the heavy taxation, the public and private indebtedness, and the legal efforts made for the collection of claims. The story of this disturbance, which may be found in any of the histories of Massachusetts, is briefly as follows:

In the latter part of June, 1786, in Western Massachusetts, some 1500 or 2000 men, exasperated beyond control by the showers of writs to which they could not respond, and executions which they had no means of satisfying, undertook to relieve themselves from the intolerable annoyance by dispersing the courts and arresting the enforcement of legal process altogether. The idea that the people were laboring under unjust and excessive burdens to some extent pervaded the whole Commonwealth; and the same feeling existed in other States. On the 22d of Aug., 1786, a convention of delegates from fifty towns met at Hatfield, in the county of Hampshire, and passed resolutions, and made recommendations concerning measures to be taken for the relief which they sought.

Soon after this a number of insurgents, supposed to number about 1500, re-assembled under arms at North Hampton, took possession of the Court-House, and effectually prevented the sitting of the Courts at that place as prescribed by law. Gov. James Bowdoin issued a proclamation, calling upon the officers and citizens to suppress such treasonable proceedings; but little attention was paid to it by the rioters.

The counties of Worcester, Middlesex, Bristol and Berkshire were set in commotion, and the tumult threatened to be general. Armed bodies of men appeared wherever the Courts attempted to sit at their regular sessions. The militia were called out under Major-General Benjamin Lincoln, as it really became necessary to raise an army to suppress these outrageous proceedings.

It was recommended by the Council that 700 men should be raised from the county of Suffolk, 500 from Essex, 800 from Middlesex, 1200 from Hampshire and 1200 from Worcester, the whole amounting to 4500 rank and file.

The insurgents, under Daniel Shays, numbered some 2000 men, or more, who were terribly in earnest in their cause, which they felt was a just one. And it was only by the prompt and energetic action of the Governor in calling for troops, and their prompt response, that this rebellion was suppressed without much bloodshed. All the towns in this vicinity furnished more or less men to fill the quota of Middlesex County. Daniel Shays was a son of Patrick Shays, and was born on "Saddle Hill," in Hopkinton, Mass., in 1747. He was at the battle of Bunker Hill and served in the Revolutionary War, a part of the time as captain. He died at Sparta, N. Y., September 29, 1825.

The Federal Constitution of the United States was adopted by the Convention of Massachusetts in 1788. The convention met at the State-house in Boston, on the second Wednesday in January, 1688, and Joseph B. Varnum was chosen by the town of Dracut to rep-

[1] Allen, "Hist. Chelmsford."

resent them in this convention. December 18, 1778, the voters of Dracut assembled to elect a representation to Congress, agreeable to a resolve of the General Court on the 20th of November, of the same year. The Congressional District then comprised the entire county of Middlesex. Joseph B. Varnum received fifty-one votes.

In 1790 the town voted to "instruct their treasurer to sell the old paper money that was then lying dead on hand, whenever he could get one dollar per hundred."

In the year 1788 an oath of allegiance was drawn up and signed, of which a fac-simile will be found on the succeeding page.

Roads.—The road from Pawtucket Falls, called the Mammoth Road, was laid out in March, 1792, and on Nov. 2, 1792, a town-meeting was called, to see how the road should be graded and put into condition for travel, and also to appoint some person to look after the interests of the town in case of a suit for damages.

At this town-meeting the following vote passed:

"Voted that any man that will work at the road that was laid out last March from Pawtucket Falls, through Col. James Varnum's land and Parker Varnum's land to Mr. Solomon Osgood's blacksmith shop, should be allowed in the next year's highway tax."

"Voted that Parker Varnum, Esq., be appointed to defend the town against any cost that may accrue by a reason of a road being laid out by the court's committee in said town."

There was laid out by the selectman, and accepted by the town, a road from the common in front of the house of Parker Varnum's dwelling-house to the river past Col. Louis Ansart's house, in the westerly part of Dracut in May, 1797. The house where Parker Varnum lived is now owned and occupied by the heirs of Dea. Theodore Hamblet. The old Ansart house was taken down many years ago, and another built on the same spot by Daniel Varnum. The road to the river was called the Ferry Road, leading to Clark's Ferry, and it served its purpose, as people used to cross the river to "Middlesex village" in Chelmsford to trade before Lowell began, but the road was discontinued as a town road probably more than forty years ago.

The Dam at Pawtucket Falls.—In the year 1801, May ye 25th, at a town-meeting, it was voted unanimously "That the erection of a dam across Merrimack River at Pawtucket falls, in the manner proposed by petitioners to the General Court at the last session, will, in the opinion of this town, totally destroy the fish in the said river and deprive the people of the important privilege which they for a long time, even from time immemorial, have enjoyed without molestation; of taking neare theire doors the most delicate food and much of the real necessaries of Life, and no other purpose can be answered thro' a gratification of the averitious feelings of a few individuals who must be unacquainted with the real effect of the measures or regardless of the publick good."

Poor Farm.—During the year 1782 the town built a poor-house. Ebenezer Coburn, Parker Varnum and Dr. Thomas Hovey were elected a committee with instructions to build the house as cheaply as they could consistently, and to locate it in the most convenient place.

In 1806 an effort was made to purchase a poor farm and an article inserted into the warrant to that effect, but the article was dismissed and no action taken.

Bodwell's Falls.—Voted, unanimously, to send a petition to the General Court, against narrowing the passage-way for rafts at Bodwell's Falls, by building a bridge across the said falls in 1807.

Narrow Escape from Drowning.—About the year 1806 Moses Hale, who lived near what is called "Hale's Brook" or "River Meadow Brook," in Chelmsford (now Lowell), in company with Mr. Philip Bowers, of Billerica, had been on a Sabbath evening to Middlesex Village, in Chelmsford, in a sleigh; and when about to return, the sleighing being poor, they essayed to drive down on the ice of Merrimack River. They drove upon the river at Black Brook, and after proceeding a short distance, came to what they supposed to be black ice; but what was really an opening. The horse refused to go; but without investigating the cause, they urged him and drove him into the water, and were immediately plunged in themselves. They shouted for help, but it was late in the evening and the night was very cold. It so happened, however, that there had been a singing meeting at the Toll-House, at Pawtucket Bridge, and several young men were returning home. Among them were Colburn Blood, Thomas Varnum, Samuel and Jeremiah Varnum. The accident occurred in the vicinity of land now owned by Mr. W. H. Hull, and it was quite a distance from the road to the river; but these young men when they heard the call for help, started at full speed down over the fields, to the assistance of the drowning men. When they arrived Mr. Bowers, who was a heavy man, and was clinging to the ice at the lower part of the opening, told them to make all possible haste to save him, for he could not hold on much longer. Mr. Blood lay down on the ice, and the others behind him in the same position, taking hold of each other's heels, and thus approached Mr. Bowers and succeeded in pulling him out. Two other young men, Jonathan Hildreth and Peter Hazelton, had also heard the cry for help, and running to their relief, they rescued Mr. Hale in the same manner as that in which Mr. Bowers had been saved. The horse and sleigh had gone down under the ice, but were found the next day near Pawtucket Falls, the ice being so clear that they could be seen through it. The unfortunate men were at once taken to the house of Parker Varnum, where such faithful attention was given them during the night that they were able to return to their homes the next day.

206

I the Subscriber do truely and sincerely acknowledge profess testify and declare that the Commonwealth of Massachusetts is and of right ought to be a free, sovereign and independant State; and I do swear that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the said Commonwealth, & that I will defend the same against traiterous conspiracies and all hostile attempts whatsoever ~~& abjuration and abhorr~~ And that I do renounce and abjure all allegiance subjection and obedience to the King Queen or Government of great Britton (as the case may be) and every other foreign power whatsoever and that no foreign Prince Person prelate State or Potentate hath or ought to have any Jurisdiction Superiority Preeminence authority Dispensing or other power in any matter Civil Ecclesiastical or Spiritual within this Commonwealth, except the authority and power which is or may be vested by their Constituants in the Congress of the United States: and I do further testify and declare that no man is body politic hath or can have any right to absolve or discharge me from the obligation of this Oath, declaration or affirmation and that I do make this Acknowledgment Profession testimony declaration Renunciation and Abjuration, heartily and truely according to the common meaning and acceptation of the foregoing words without any Equivocation mental reservation or secret ~~reservation~~

~~Whatsoever, So help me God~~

Sworn

207 Declaration of Fidelity

So help me God

J. Wyman
William Tidbetts
Thos Harvey
Israel Hildreth
Parker Varnum
Joseph Varnum
James Varnum
Peter Parker
Stephen Russell
Joseph W. Sawtell
Benja Stevens
Thomas Colburn
James Harvey
Richard Hall
Jonathan Barron

Middlesex ss. April 2d 1787
Sworn before me Parker Varnum Justice of Peace

J. Wyman
Thos Harvey
Israel Hildreth
William Tidbetts jun
Bradley Barron
Samuel Parker jun

Middlesex ss March 4th 1788
Sworn before me Parker Varnum Justice of Peace

Middlesex

COLORED PEOPLE OF DRACUT.—The first colored person of whom we have any account in this immediate vicinity, that I am aware of, lived in Dracut, and was here as early as 1720. He was called "Antony." The town then owned what was called "reserved land," and some of this land (by vote of the town) was occasionally set off to poor people, and Antony came in for a slice of it with others. He was called "Tony" for short, and his wife was called "Sary." They had several children; one named John was drowned in April, 1739. The birth of one of the children is thus mentioned in the town records: "Jonathan, negro, the son of Antony, negro, and Sary, negro, his wife, was born unto them August ye 8th, 1721."

Cæsar.—After the settlement of Rev. Thomas Parker in Dracut, as the "gospel minister," in 1720, he employed or owned, a negro of the name of "Cæsar," who was bright and witty, we judge from anecdotes related of him. A beautiful spring of water in the vicinity of the minister's home, on what is now called Varnum Avenue, in Lowell, is supposed to have been discovered by this humble colored individual with a great name, and it was called Cæsar's Spring, and still is known by that name.

Tradition furnishes the following anecdote;

Cæsar was in the habit of fishing through the ice in a brook near the house where they lived. One day he set his hook and went to the woods to procure fuel. While he was gone Mr. Parker caught a rat and for the purpose of having a little joke on the dignified Cæsar, put it on the fish-hook and sunk it as Cæsar left it. When Cæsar returned he discovered the rat caught by the mouth, as though it had been an inhabitant of the water; he held it up, glancing up to the house occasionally to see if the minister saw him.

Finally he took off the rat, and set his hook as before. He made no mention of the circumstance, and for the purpose of bantering him a little, Mr. Parker inquired in the evening if he had caught anything. "Yes, sah." "What did you catch?" "O, suthin' nudder." "A pickerel, of course." "No, sah." "A perch?" "No, sah." "What could it be then?" "A minister, I reckon," replied Cæsar; "he had a black coat on."

Sip.—Col. Louis Ansart, an educated Frenchman who came to this country in 1776, and was appointed colonel of artillery and inspector-general of foundries during the Revolutionary War, settled in Dracut after the war closed, on the farm formerly occupied by Rev. Thomas Parker, the place being known as the "Ministree." Colonel Ansart employed, or owned, two negro servants, one of whom he called "Sip." He was a very brave fellow and perhaps a namesake of the Scipios (the name of one of the most illustrious patrician families of ancient Rome). The following funny anecdote has been handed down as a specimen of the courage and prowess of the redoubtable Sip. In the winter of 1796, which was unusually cold with a great depth of snow, some wild animal, as it appeared, visited the farm-yards in this vicinity in the night-time and killed many valuable sheep. At this time about all the farmers kept as many sheep as was convenient, because they manufactured their own cloth for clothing, and all the girls were taught to card and spin and weave and knit and sew, much as girls are now taught music and drawing and fancy needle-work as accomplishments. The silk-worms had only just set up in business then, and cotton and woolen-mills were scarcely known in this country. Numerous efforts were made to discover the cause of the great destruction of these valuable animals; for although it was apparent that they were killed by some ferocious wild beast, it was for a long time impossible to tell what it was or where it came from. Some said it came from the woods, and large tracks could be traced upon the snow that covered the walls. The premises that were visited most frequently by this intruder were those of Parker Varnum, Col. Ansart and Thomas Varnum; and to prevent their destruction, the sheep were fastened in tight pens. But one morning several sheep were found dead in Col. Ansart's barn, though they were supposed to be safely enclosed, and there appeared to be no way that an animal of sufficient size to kill so many sheep could enter from the outside. This fact led the people to think that the animal lived under the barn. Two young men accordingly volunteered to watch for him; so armed with guns and plenty of ammunition, they sat in the colonel's sulky during the whole of one night, but nothing made its appearance. One morning, by appointment, the neighbors all assembled. Lieut. Timothy Coburn was there with a very large dog, which it was thought might drive the creature out. The dog indicated by his furious barking that the lair of the voracious marauder had been discovered, and it was equally evident that the dog thought he had found a foe not to be trifled with, for he dare not make the attack. After much deliberation and several protracted consultations, a portion of the men were stationed at convenient points around the barn with their guns, while others proceeded to take up the planks in the floor, at a certain place where, from the actions of the dog, it was thought the animal was crouching. It so happened that the first plank removed disclosed the monster, directly underneath it, and it was so intent upon watching the movements of the dog that it took no notice of what was going on above him. Indeed, he dare not turn his eyes to the right or left lest he might be seized by the huge mastiff. Now Sip appears upon the scene. Various plans had been suggested for killing the creature for he was now considered an easy prey, as he lay there, apparently unconscious of his perilous surroundings, excepting the threatening attitude of the dog. Some proposed that several men be selected to shoot him, all firing at the same time; others pro-

posed to strike him down with an axe; but Sip proposed to seize him in his brawny arms and crush his bones in his powerful grip. His proposition of course was rejected with ridicule, and when told that the beast would tear him into pieces in a moment, he said: "Now, gemmens, you all werry much mistaken! Did young David, we read about in de Lord's book, when de lion an' de b'ar come to kill de sheep, run off to get his farder's ole gun? No, sah! He just seize de lion by de beard an' de b'ar by de nap of de neck an he break dere bones an' frow dere carcases to de eagles an' de crows an' de fowls of de air, an' he delibered de little lamb out of dere moufs, an' he didn't hab no neighbors an' friends stannin' 'round behind him to help him; an 'Leftenant Tim Coburn's big dog wasn't dere neither. No, sah! dere's no use in lafin'. I's sure I can hold him; old Sip nebber let go till he break ebery bone in de beast's body." Sip's plan did not prevail, however, but a powerful man with more prudence struck a sharp axe into the creature's back, severing the spine, which despatched him almost instantly.

The animal was thought by some to be a wolverine, but probably it was a wolf. It was skinned and the skin stuffed or mounted, and was kept for many years. An old gentleman, who has many times related the story to the writer, says that "It was, after being stuffed, placed at the head of the attic stairs at Col. Ansart's house to frighten the children and prevent them getting the ile-nuts." He had seen it frequently. It stood about two feet high, and was about the size of a large dog. For some time before it was killed, considerable excitement was experienced throughout the neighborhood, and the women and children were afraid to go out after dark.

It seemed that the place selected for the den of the animal lay within about ten or twelve feet of the young men who were watching for it in the sulky and could, probably, hear every movement they made and the noise of their conversation, even though made in whispers, and of course it remained quiet, though it lost its supper by doing so.

Phillis.—A colored woman called Phillis, who lived with a gentleman long since deceased, was formerly a slave and ran away from her master when a girl on account of cruel treatment. She came to this gentleman, known everywhere for his kindness, and begged of him to protect her, as her master was in close pursuit. He took her to his large granary, filled with hogsheads of grain, inverted an empty one, placed her underneath and strewed the top with rye. Her master soon appeared and made diligent search, but did not find her. Soon after (in 1780, by an amendment of the Constitution) all slaves in Massachusetts were made free, and Phillis, by her own choice, remained at her new home contentedly during life, an obedient and faithful servant. We have been informed, however, that she had one prominent weakness. She was very fond of cider, and if she could get it would frequently imbibe too freely; so, for Phillis' good name and reputation, it became necessary to lock up the cellar where it was kept. She would then drink the vinegar, and, when nothing better could be procured to drink from without attracting attention, she would draw the vinegar into her shoe and drink from that. She possessed a religious turn of mind, and if kept from her special temptation and delivered from its evil, she was quite as consistent as many who were socially her superiors; for in those times nearly all good people considered it proper to partake of stimulating drinks, not unfrequently imbibing too much.

Old Cuff.—Old Cuff was the colored servant of a gentleman in Dracut. He possessed none of the advantages of an education, of course; but naturally of a bright and active turn of mind, he was a factor in his way in this community many years ago. It is related of him, that on a certain occasion he attended an auction sale. While there, either before the sale or afterward, perhaps, he happened to be standing near two gentlemen whose names we will not mention now, but they were considered as belonging to the "upper-crust" in the community. It is understood that they were talking somewhat ostentatiously, and, as Cuff thought, rather magnifying the subject they were discussing, when he gave a most immoderate guffaw. One of the gentlemen, whose conversation had attracted Cuff's attention, said good-naturedly: "Cuff, what is the matter? Do you think I am telling a lie?" "No, sah," replied the negro, "but massa —— talk jes' exactly as Cuff do when he lies mos' cussedly!—Yah, yah!"

The Lew Family.—In 1775, when the Revolutionary War began, there was living in that part of Lowell now known as Pawtucketville, a colored man of the name of Barzilla Lew. I am not familiar with his pedigree (if he had any) or how he came by his surname, but have thought that possibly he, or some of his ancestors, may have taken their name from some master and is a contraction of the proper name Lewis or Lewin, both of which are names common and of some distinction in England. Barzilla was a free man and was always called "Zeal." He lived to a good old age and in later years was commonly known as "Old Zeal." He was a musician, and when the Revolutionary War began he joined Captain John Ford's company of the Twenty-seventh Regiment of Foot as fifer, and was with that company at the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. Zeal lived on what is now called Totman Street, where he owned a farm, a part of which now belongs to Jonas Olson. This street for nearly a century was known as "The Old Zeal Road." He purchased his wife Dinah, of Maj. Abraham Blood, great-grandfather of Mr. O. R. Blood, now a member of the Common Council of Lowell. Barzilla was a cooper by trade, and was quite dark-colored; but Dinah, his wife, was a mulatto and almost white—bleached out, as some of the slaves were in the South.

Barzilla and Dinah had twelve children, viz.: Zadock, Barzilla, Peter, Rufus, Zimrye, Eli, Amny, Zurvia, Seba, Dinah, Phebe and Lucy. They all possessed a natural talent for music, and most of them could play any kind of wind or stringed instrument—the girls as well as boys. They formed a complete band, and furnished music on all first-class occasions in this vicinity, and were called frequently to Boston and even as far away as Portland. After they became celebated their services were required so much at Boston that some of them made it their home during the winter months; Barzilla, Jr., who was almost white, was well educated, and became a man of some property and consequence. I have been informed that he owned the largest library in the town and rode in his coach. He was tall and dignified in appearance, had a handsome face with fine features, possessed a commanding appearance and was remarkably intelligent, refined and pleasing in his address. Had it not been for the social degradation to which the race to which he belonged had been reduced, he would have been chosen to the first offices in his town, if not in the State.

Wild Animals.—In the early settlement of Dracut Mr. Jabesh Coburn, great-grandfather of the late Mr. George S. Coburn, killed a bear on a large stone in the field in front of his residence,—the same now owned by Mr. Enoch Mills. Mr. Coburn first caught the bear in a trap and then shot him. Old Bruin had been making depredations in the corn-field, and was not the kind of pet that Mr. Coburn fancied. Many years ago, Mr. Jabesh Coburn, son of the above Jabesh, went quite early in the morning to his barn to feed his cattle, and upon going up the ladder and passing under a high beam, his hat and also a handkerchief which he had bound over one of his eyes, which had been injured, were caught off very suddenly and unceremoniously. Looking up to see who or what could have so much audacity, he saw, looking down upon him, a huge wild-cat. Mr. Coburn procured a pitchfork and plunged it against the monster. The fork did not penetrate the skin of the animal, but forced him from the beam to the floor. A large dog which stood at the foot of the ladder seized the wild-cat and broke his back before he had time to recover himself; but even with the back broken, he beat the dog and got out at the door and crawled under the barn a short distance. The dog would look under and bark, but dared not attack him again. But Mr. Coburn came again with his pitchfork and soon dispatched his savage visitor. Upon making further investigation he found that several hens had been killed, and, after eating what he desired, the intruder had taken the feathers for a nest. After the animal had been killed he reached, in length, from the ground to Mr. Coburn's chin. This occurred on the place above named.

A few years ago a raccoon was not an uncommon animal in New England; but at the present time they are rarely found here.

The writer only recollects of one being killed in this vicinity. About the year 1850 a boy of our acquaintance saw one on a large oak tree asleep in the high branches. The crows had discovered him and commenced an attack. The boy, being destitute of a gun or any means of killing him, secured the services of a colored man who came and shot the coon and carried him home for his dinner.

Some time about the year 1820 a young man was going through the woods in the early part of the evening, at "Flag Meadow," so called, lying north of the residence of Deacon Abel Coburn, accompanied by a dog famous for hunting. When in the middle of a large growth the dog gave an unusually sharp and terrified bark, not a great distance away. Very soon the young man concluded, by the running, that the game had started and the dog was in pursuit. Whatever the animal was it seemed to be making its course directly to the spot where he stood, and, as he had nothing to defend himself with, and the evening was "as dark as pitch," and he, judging from all the indications that the animal must be a wild-cat, his situation was not a pleasant one. The animal ran close past him, however, with the dog in pursuit, when it sprang up a large oak tree. The young man bade the dog watch by the tree, and he started home for a gun and lights. He informed his three brothers of what had happened, and they all started for the woods, thinking, of course, that the game was something not commonly found. They surrounded the tree with pitch-lights, but could see nothing of the animal. They finally set themselves to the task of cutting the tree down; but it being about two feet through and tough, it required some energy. But at it they went, and about twelve o'clock the tree fell. Search was then made, when the animal was discovered to be only a large raccoon cuddled up in the branches and uninjured by the fall. The boys considered it rather a joke that they had taken so much pains; but the 'coon never "laughed to hear the story told."

In the winter of 1871 David Ockington, Luke McFarlin, A. O. Richardson, William Hapgood and others were out on a hunting expedition near "Bear Meadow," in Dracut, when they killed a wildcat. This was the only wildcat killed in this vicinity since about 1840, when one was killed by Milton Stanley in the woods west of the junction of the Nashua and Mammoth Roads, near the present residence of George A. H. Richardson.

Old Ferry Lane and Central Bridge.—Old Ferry Lane, in Dracut, led to Hunt's Ferry, afterwards called Bradley's Ferry, which was one of the means of crossing Merrimack River at the place where Central Bridge was afterwards built, and is still maintained.

Hunt's Ferry was, in later years, owned by Joseph Bradley, which fact gave it the name of Bradley's Ferry. Nehemiah Bradley, a brother of Joseph,

who kept a shop where he made and repaired boots and shoes, on the Dracut side of the river, attended to the ferry. The ferry-boat was kept on the Dracut side and when people from the Chelmsford (now Lowell) side wished to cross, it was their custom to blow a horn, or attract the ferryman by calling.

As East Chelmsford increased her manufacturing and other business establishments the land on the Dracut side of the river, near the ferry, became available for building purposes, and better facilities for crossing the river were required. Several business enterprises had been established as early as 1820, among them Howe's Flannel-Mills, and the powder-mills of Oliver M. Whipple, on the Concord River. A line of stages was established from East Chelmsford to Boston in 1822, and the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, on the 5th of February, of the same year, with a capital of $600,000.

Travel had increased to such an extent that the old method of crossing the Merrimack by ferry-boat must give place to something better. Consequently, on the 24th of February, 1825, the Legislature of Massachusetts passed an act making Joseph Bradley, Benjamin F. Varnum, Ezekiel Cheever, Abijah Fox, Ezekiel Fox, Peter Hazleton and others, a body corporate as the Central Bridge Corporation. The ferry was purchased by the new corporation, and the bridge was so far completed during this and the following season that tolls corresponding to those at Pawtucket Bridge were collected before the close of the year 1826. The original cost of the bridge was about $21,000. The tolls for foot-travel were abolished in 1843. The bridge was rebuilt in 1844, and covered in 1849. The cost of rebuilding was $9000, and of covering, $4000.[1]

Lowell was incorporated during the building of this bridge, *i.e.*, March 1, 1826.

After the work of building the original bridge was nearly completed, the following account of it appeared in the *Merrimack Journal*, under date of December 15, 1826.

"NEW BRIDGE.

"The Central Bridge now erecting across the Merrimack at this place, is so nearly completed as to be passable. It is built on the principle of the brace and the arch; is five hundred feet in length, and stands on the abutments and two piers. The span of the centre arch is one hundred and eighty feet; of the two outer arches, one hundred and sixty feet each. The traveled way is divided into two parts, with the walks on each side. The timbers are all secured from water. The work appears to have been judiciously planned by the architect, Luke S. Rand, Esq., and handsomely executed under his direction. The expense of erecting it will probably amount to $16,000, but the rapid growth of this place warrants the conclusion that the enterprising proprietors will find it a profitable investment of capital. Two stage-coaches cross it daily already, one to Haverhill and Dover, and one to Londonderry."[2]

In 1885 the bridge was laid out as a public highway by the City Council of Lowell, and damages of one dollar awarded. The Bridge Corporation made a firm and resolute resistance, and the result was an expensive lawsuit of some seven years duration.[3] At last a verdict was rendered by consent, in 1862, of $33,958.51 for the Bridge Company, which included interest and cost of suit. Dracut paid of this sum $7865, and Lowell the remainder. During the various trials, counsel for the city were A. P. Bonney, T. H. Sweetser and B. F. Butler; for the Bridge Company, Rufus Choate, Daniel S. Richardson, J. G. Abbott and Benjamin Dean.

The bridge was again rebuilt in 1862, at an expense of $33,818.33, and this bridge was burned Aug. 5, 1882. It has been replaced by a fine bridge, the superstructure of which is iron, built by the Morse Bridge Company, of Youngstown, Ohio, for the sum of $51,590. This, with the piers, abutments, etc., built by W. H. Ward, of Lowell, for $59,000, amounts to $110,590. It is estimated that, with incidentals, the whole expense was not far from $115,000.

TEMPERANCE.—The subject of temperance began to be agitated in Dracut in 1828, and many of our best and most enterprising men joined in the movement in favor of temperance reform.

The American Temperance Society had been formed in Boston two years earlier (February, 1826), and a weekly paper called the *National Philanthropist* had been established there, but afterwards removed to New York, and another one was soon after started, called *The Journal of Humanity*, edited by Rev. Edward W. Hooker.

The temperance work was under the leadership of such men as Rev. Justin Edwards, of Andover; Rev. Nathaniel Hewett, of Fairfield, Conn.; Rev. Lyman Beecher, of Litchfield, Conn.; Jeremiah Day, D.D., president of Yale College, and others; and in most towns throughout the State temperance societies had been formed as early as 1830. In 1831 there were reported nineteen State societies, comprising 3000 local societies, with more than 300,000 members. Maine, Alabama, Louisiana, Illinois and Missouri were the only States in which a State society had not been formed at that time.

The first temperance society in this vicinity was formed in Lowell in 1829. The late Hon. John A. Knowles was secretary of the first meeting called to organize it. Elisha Glidden was the first president, Elisha Huntington the second, John A. Knowles the third, and William Austin the fourth. The first temperance society in Dracut was formed in 1830, Joseph Butterfield Varnum president. In 1834 the young men formed a society. Timothy V. Coburn was president, Jesse Clement vice-president, George W. Coburn secretary and Abel Coburn treasurer. Soon after this society went into operation the young ladies formed one of which Miss Sarah Ann Blood was president. Each of these societies numbered about a

[1] Cowley's "Hist. Lowell."

[2] "Hist. Central Bridge," by Alfred Gilman, contrib. to Old Residents' Historical Ass'n. Vol. II, No. 3.

[3] Gray Reports.

hundred, and they were finally united as one organization. Temperance addresses and essays were made at their meetings, and some effective temperance work was done. An influence was exerted which is felt to this day among our citizens. Before this movement began, in 1828, the use of distilled liquors was universal, and moderate drinking was considered no disgrace. Liquors were used on all public occasions, even at ordinations and funerals. A clergyman, settled in 1818, informs us that at his ordination, among more than twenty ministers present, only one refused to take his grog at the proper time, nor was it deemed inconsistent with Christian character and experience, and it would have been considered a serious breach of etiquette not to have it provided for all in attendance. Quite a change in sentiment has taken place since that time.

CENTRAL VILLAGE ACADEMY.—This institution, popularly known as Dracut Academy, was incorporated March 1, 1833. The Academy building stood on the spot now occupied by the Varnum (Grammar) School. It was first occupied for school purposes in 1836, Isaac Withnell, A.M., principal. Joseph Bradley was president of the corporation, and the late Jefferson Bancroft, secretary. The first catalogue (one of which is now in possession of Mrs. Paul Hill, of Billerica,) contains the names of ninety-one pupils. The school was quite prosperous for a number of years, and there are still living both teachers and scholars who remember the old Dracut Academy with much pleasure.

Other teachers besides Mr. Withnell, during the existence of the Academy, were Benjamin F. Butler, Rev. Mr. Cutler, Rev. Cyrus Mann, Wm. G. Russell, Rev. John C. Ingalls, Henry F. Durant and Charles Morrill.

Among those who were pupils at different times, we may mention the names of Wm. P. Brazer, Wm. W. Wiggin, the late Jonathan Ladd, Edward Hartshorn, Joseph B. Varnum, Mary B. Varnum, Caroline R. Varnum (Mrs. Alpheus R. Brown), Lauretta Coburn (Mrs. Fisher A. Hildreth), Mrs. Paul Hill, Phineas and Edward Richardson, Joseph B. V. Coburn and George W. Coburn.

Of the teachers, B. F. Butler, Wm. G. Russell and Henry F. Durant became lawyers of more than a local reputation in their profession. Mr. Morrill was superintendent of schools in Lowell for a number of years.

We append the following advertisement which appeared in one of the Lowell papers in 1842 :

"DRACUT CENTRAL VILLAGE ACADEMY.

"THE Summer Term of this Institution will commence on WEDNESDAY the 6th of July next.

"The location of this School is surpassed by few, if any in New England. There is connected with it a large and convenient boarding-house, a workshop, a small track of land and a Capeshop for the Ladies, so that individuals both male and female, may, in part at least, defray their expenses if they choose—but all depends upon their own industry and economy almost.

"Board for males is two dollars per week, including a reasonable amount of washing, and a room for two persons, well furnished. Wholesome regulations are strictly adhered to in the boarding-house, and those that make application for board, are requested to give evidence of sustaining a good moral character.

"The price of Board for Females is $1 50 per week, and they do their own washing and ironing, and take care of their rooms principally.

"Every effort will be made to render the Institution useful to all who avail themselves of the privileges of the school.

"Mr. Russell, the present teacher, who has done himself much honor for the three last terms, as a very efficient teacher, is about to leave, to engage in his professional studies, and the services of John C. Ingalls, now in Connecticut, are secured for the future; and we doubt not he will be equally successful with his predecessor, in giving entire satisfaction, for Mr. Ingalls is a man of rare qualifications as a teacher. Besides being a gentleman of finished literary acquirements, he has a well-earned reputation in this department, and wherever he has been employed has given uncommon satisfaction to parents and guardians who have entrusted their children to his care and instruction.

"In behalf of the Institution.

"N. THURSTON.

"Dracut, June 2, 1842."

The old Academy building now stands on Bridge Street, Centralville, and is used by Wood, Sherwood & Co. for the manufacture of wire goods. I am indebted to Mr. C. C. Chase, for many years head-master of the Lowell High School, for valuable facts concerning this Academy.

WRESTLING BY DRACUT MEN.—In 1813 Captain Phineas Whiting and Major Josiah Fletcher erected a wooden factory for the manufacture of cotton in Chelmsford on the present site of the Middlesex Company's mills, now in Lowell. This was the first mill built in this vicinity.

After the raising there was a wrestling match, and Micah Coburn, of Dracut, held the ring for a long time. He was one of the most powerful men that the world ever produced, and a scientific wrestler, and no man of ordinary strength could cope with him for a moment. "After a considerable time"—in the language of one who was present—"they got in Bill Tunk, a man of great physical strength and size, and so stout that he would load barrels of cider by putting them over the sides of an ox-wagon. There was great sport in this match. It looked like a contest between two monstrous lions. It was a good while before either could make any impression upon the other; at last they both fell in such a way that it was called a 'draw,' and that ended the game."

The real name of "Bill Tunk," as he was called, was William Varnum. There were several of the same name, and to distinguish him from the others he received this name because when he was conversing with people he had a habit of giving them a thrust with his hand, or, as they expressed it, giving them a "tunk."

Half a century ago Dracut was somewhat celebrated for its men of physical strength and litheness, some of whom were very expert in wrestling. So was Chelmsford, and other towns in this vicinity. Whether it was because their boys were raised so largely on lamprey eels that were taken so plentifully from the Merrimack I never knew. I have been informed that a

challenge was sent to Dracut from Methuen many years ago to meet them on the line between the two towns for a wrestling match. It was accepted, and the best men of both towns met on the day appointed. The struggle was entered into heartily on both sides, and the result for a while was doubtful, but Dracut was finally victorious. To use the expression of my informant (who is still living), "Dracut threw Methuen over the line." If that was so, it was probably a friendly triumph which required a mighty effort, for Methuen boasted of powerful men not to be tossed about with impunity.

At "ordinations and 'Four-days meetings,'" which everybody attended, a little wrestling, when nothing else was going on, was not considered inappropriate. At an ordination in Dracut some forty years ago, one of the old residents challenged a person present to wrestle with him, and told him he would throw him in a minute or pay for the flip, whereupon they took hold and no sooner was the word "ready" given the challenger was thrown, but he sprang up and clenched his opponent again and threw him, and it was all done inside a minute, so that the challenger was not required to "pay the flip" although he had been thrown in the contest.

An old resident now seventy-seven years of age says, "When the first mill was built on Beaver Brook, at what is now called the 'Navy Yard,' by Sewell Stanley & Brothers, I remember very well that as soon as the plates were up, I saw Joseph Butterfield Varnum standing on them preparing to pin them on to the frame and put up the rafters. This was about the year 1813. After the building was raised there was a grand trial of skill in wrestling, which lasted till midnight."

Wrestling is of great antiquity. It was one of the Olympic games among the ancient Greeks, and Charles the Duke's wrestler in Shakespeare, says:

"To-morrow, sir, I wrestle for my credit, and he that escapes me without some broken limb shall acquit him well."

The game is now fortunately out of date. No good ever came of it, while broken bones, sleeveless shirts and unkind feelings were frequently the result, but it is perfectly natural that a man who has the strength of a Hercules should take some pleasure in displaying it.

Husking Bees.—It was a custom among our forefathers in the early settlement of this country, to accomplish some of the important work to be done by making a party or "Bee" and inviting all the friends and neighbors to assist.

This was a very social and expeditious way of performing labor which would be inconvenient and difficult for a few individuals; besides, it was an agreeable and pleasant occasion for all who participated in it.

Among the most memorable of these gatherings was the husking party, and it is but a few years since they were of common occurrence in most of the agricultural towns of New England, and I believe they are still continued, to some extent, in Maine, New Hampshire and Vermont.

Although the prime object of the person who made the party was to accomplish a task, yet it was not always done with a single eye to economy. The preparations made to give those who attended a sumptuous and hospitable reception were frequently somewhat expensive, and the sports entered into by the guests made it of so agreeable a nature that old and young, rich and poor attended. Not unfrequently both sexes were invited, and nobody refused to attend, however inefficient they might be about their own business. I never knew but one man who was too lazy to attend and do his proper share of work, and was reasonably prompt.

He was a wealthy man, but morose, selfish and uncomfortable, and would a little rather injure a neighbor than help him. He was sure to be there in time for supper, however, and seldom arrived much before that time.

Before extending his invitation, the farmer usually gathered his corn and placed it so that all hands could stand around it to work. The barn floorings were full, and the large doors opened wide, and frequently great heaps of corn were placed outside. Sometimes the corn was placed in two separate piles, and divided as nearly as possible. Then two of the smartest young men would be chosen captains, and they would "choose up sides" for a trial of skill in husking. After each side was arranged the captain would "snap up" for choice of heaps, when both parties would fall to work to see which would beat. Every man did his "level best." The corn came pouring forth as if by magic, and the air was filled with husks as if a tornado had struck the heaps. This was not a favorite way, however, as the work was apt to be slighted, because each party was so anxious to gain the victory.

An old farmer says: "When the work was done in this way the *pig corn* was not properly sorted out, there was too much silk left in the corn for the rats and too many *nubbins* of corn thrown back in the husks."

Huskings sometimes took place in the afternoon, but usually in the evening. About dusk, after milking and the chores were all done up, men and boys, old ladies and young, from all parts of the neighborhood, might be seen with basket and lantern in hand wending their way to the scene of operations. The boys and dogs led the van (every man of means kept a dog, and poor folks kept several, the same as now).

The young folks, full of anticipations of fun ahead, could hardly restrain their feet to the measured and steady tread of the older ones, and would have flown if possible; but as it was, they were generally the first on the spot, and glad when the time came to strip out the corn. Not that there was so much pleasure in

husking, but the fact that the sport was on the other side of the heap, and not until the last ear of corn was in the bin could it be enjoyed, for "Business first, and pleasure afterwards" was the motto of olden times. When the young ladies attended, the party arranged themselves with due respect to the rules of sociability, and I have frequently been told that if any gentleman found a red ear of corn he was entitled (according to the laws made and provided for the regulation of husking parties) to kiss the lady who stood next to him, and I have also been informed that if the kissing was agreeable and was reciprocated, the lucky fellow would frequently hide the red ear of corn in the pile again, so that he might avail himself of the privileges it conferred several times during the husking,—a deception, it is true, but a sin (if it was a sin at all) one that most of us are inclined to wink at and some to even justify.

No one seemed to blame him at the time, excepting, perhaps, some sensitive damsel, whose partner could find no red ears of corn, or the chap next to him, who was only aggravated by the transaction.

During the husking a song or two was sometimes sung by some of the company, and flip and sweet cider passed around to wash the dust down. After the corn was disposed of, all hands repaired from labor to refreshments. A repast was furnished, varying somewhat in character, according to the pecuniary circumstances of the household, but baked beans, roast beef, roast turkey, a fat goose, with plenty of potatoes, onions, brown-bread with gravy, boiled cider, and apple-sauce, formed the forefront of the line, while battalions of pumpkin-pies, with savory puddings and various kinds of fruit, composed the reserve. A little skirmishing with the mug of flip, not so much to stimulate the stomach as to comply with the custom of the times, and a gentle brush with the sweet cider, and the whole force came squarely down to baked beans and business. Nelson, the renowned English admiral, at the great naval battle near Cape Trafalgar, before the fight began, gave the famous signal—"*England expects every man to do his duty;*" but the host had no occasion to quote from military heroes for the encouragement of his guests. The vilest sinner would never be guilty of preferring charges for neglect of duty if he ever witnessed the proceedings. Faithfully and cheerfully they stood like Leonidas and his three hundred Spartan heroes at Thermopylæ, determined to do their duty if they died at their post. I believe, however, they were never known to die at their post, for they were strong and robust, with digestive organs fully corresponding to their appetites and courage.

Supper being ended, the sports began,—

"And from the parlor of the inn
A pleasant murmur smote the ear,
Like water rushing through a wier;
Oft interrupted by the din
Of laughter and of loud applause,
And in each intervening pause
The music of the violin."

* * * * * *

"Before the blazing fire of wood
Erect the rapt musician stood,
And ever and anon he bent
His head upon the instrument,
And seemed to listen till he caught
Confessions of its secret thought—
The joy, the triumph, the lament,
The exultation and the pain;
He soothed the throbbings of its heart,
And lulled it into peace again."

The immediate descendants of the old Puritan stock would sometimes indulge in "a little gay and worldly amusement," and it is said that when they attempted to dance they took the steps scientifically, and the style was essentially different from that of the present time.

The host and hostess generally led off with a contra-dance, frequently "Fisher's Hornpipe," a standard piece and as familiar in those times as Yankee Doodle on the Fourth of July, and bean porridge for supper.

Any one who has a grandparent can ascertain all these facts and get a better impression of the good old times than I can possibly give.

I have frequently heard descriptions from those who had participated in them, and I always arrive at the same conclusion, although "Times ain't now as they used to was then," that for rational comforts and amusements our grandfathers and grandmothers were not a whit behind ourselves.

The husking party frequently closed with the introduction of plays and games, such as "Blind man's buff," "On the road to Boston," "Marching to Quebec," "The needle's eye," "We have as many wives as the stars in the skies," and many others, some of which are perhaps familiar to the young folks now, and in many of which kissing was the prominent and interesting feature of the game.

The first husking party that I remember of attending took place in the afternoon, and was attended by some twenty or thirty girls and boys, twelve or fourteen years of age.

The corn was laid out on the grass near the barn, and when it was husked, which took until about night, we were all invited to refreshments, not on the grass, but in the house, where Mrs. Blood had her blue "sprig china teaset" all spread out in the most elegant manner and an abundance of good things provided to tempt our appetites. We submitted gracefully to the temptation and did justice to the supper, every one of us, whatever degree of approbation we were entitled to for our husking exploits.

After the table was cleared away the long kitchen was ours for all purposes of legitimate fun and frolic. The furniture was old-fashioned and immensely strong. That was fortunate.

It was a jolly time, such as many of us had never experienced before. When we closed up to go home

we pronounced (mentally) our benediction upon the whole world and resolved in our hearts that the young man who made the husking party was the hero of the town. Most of us went home with the determination to make heroes of ourselves in the same manner, but for various reasons our good resolutions all resulted in nothing. The most formidable obstacles to our plans were incorrigible Pa's and unaccommodating Ma's, who took desponding views of our brilliant opportunity and did not fully appreciate the turn of our ambition.

DECREASE OF TERRITORY.—In 1851 that part of Lowell called Centralville was taken from Dracut by authority of an act of the Legislature, passed February 27th, and approved by the Governor the next day. Again, in 1874, by an act which took effect Aug. 1st, a tract of territory, containing about one thousand acres, was annexed to Lowell from Dracut. Another tract from the westerly part of Dracut, adjoining Tyngsborough, was annexed to Lowell April 1, 1879.

NAVY YARD.—We are informed that the locality in the vicinity of the Merrimack Woolen-Mills, in Dracut, acquired the name of "Navy Yard" from this fact: Many years ago a great amount of ship timber was rafted and floated down Merrimack River to Newbury from the various towns in this vicinity. Beaver Brook being a convenient place in which to arrange the timber into rafts, it was cut and drawn upon sleds in winter-time and left near the brook, just below where the mills now stand. All the vacant land in the vicinity (of which there were some acres on both sides of the brook), was thus covered over with oak timber, to be used in building ships. The person from whom this information is derived says: "So much ship timber gave the place the appearance of a navy yard." Hence the name.

NEW BOSTON.—The locality in Dracut known as "New Boston" is said to have received its name in the following manner: One of the old residents who settled there married his wife from New Boston in New Hampshire. His neighbor, who settled east of him, on a hill, gave to this place the name of New Boston.

MARSH HILL.—The gentleman who had pitched his tent upon the hill married a lady of the name of Marsh, and to get even with him, the New Boston man called the hill "Marsh Hill." Both names became popular, and are retained unto this day.

BLACK NORTH.—The locality known as "Black North," in the northeasterly part of the town, took its name, it is said, from the name of a negro of the name of North, who was exceedingly dark-complexioned.

CHAPTER XXVI.

DRACUT—(*Continued*).

WAR OF THE REBELLION — MANUFACTURES— BIOGRAPHICAL.

To give any adequate idea of the causes which brought about the great War of the Rebellion, or of the important events which took place during the progress of some four years of the most gigantic and determined war which has ever been recorded in history, would require more space than is intended in the condensed histories of the various towns described in this volume. For an account of those causes and events in detail, therefore, the reader not already familiar with them will turn to the many elaborate and reliable works already published.

It is sufficient to say here, that during the progress of this great war the town of Dracut, like other towns in the Commonwealth, was thoroughly loyal to the Federal Government, and took up promptly and cheerfully its proper share of the burdens incident to the protracted contest.

Dracut furnished, during the war, two hundred and eighteen men,[1] a part of whose names are given here. There is no full list, or any list, of the soldiers furnished by each town during the war, in the Adjutant-General's office of Massachusetts. The only way to ascertain the number of men from any town is to look through the list of every regiment that was organized during the war.

Sixth Regiment (3 *months*).—Wm. T. Wilson, corporal, Co. K; Albert O. Davidson, corporal, Co. K; Dennis Crehan, John Crehan, Byron Griswold, Joseph Hallowell, Thomas Lyons, John Reall, Peter K. Staples, John Webb, James Welch, Co. K.

Seventh Battery Light Artillery (3 *years*).—George H. Coburn, James Schofield, sergeants; Hawly B. Chase, Albert N. Coburn, James Cox, corporals; James Birmingham, Albert E. Chase, Dennis Doyle, Darius S. Fuller, Francis E. Woolstenholem, Franklin S. Norris, privates.

Fifteenth Battery Light Artillery (3 *years*).—Ward Clough, Russell Cochrane, Charles C. Colton (accredited to Malden, December 4, 1863), Dumlar Revolpillar.

First Regiment Heavy Artillery.—James C. Marshall, Co. G, August 16, 1861.

Second Regiment Heavy Artillery.—Lorenzo Richardson, Co. M; George B. Butterfield, Co. B, July 28, 1863; Alonzo L. Melvin, Co. M; Gardner M. Dean, Co. B, September 24, 1864; E. D. Richardson, Co. M; Thomas White, Co. B; Frank Coburn, Co. M; Charles B. Vincent, Co. D; Daniel Smithson, Co. M; Arthur Hamblet, Co. E; Patrick Donague, Co. K; James Lee, Co. E; Eugene D. Park, Co. E; John Carney, Co. H (died at Newbern, N. C., July 6, 1865); Philip Ulrick.

Sixth Regiment Infantry (3 *months*).—Coffron Nutting, musician; George H. Coburn, Co. C; Edmund Coburn, Co. D; Martin Davis, Co. D; Wm. B. Goss, Co. D; Charles M. Butler, Co. D; Addison G. Coburn, Co. D.

Forty-second Regiment Infantry.—Peter W. Ford, Co. D.

Sixth Regiment (9 *months*).—Thomas Church, Co. A; Orrin G. Coburn, Co. A; Wm. H. Snow, Co. A; Prescott L. Jones, Co. C; Howard Coburn, Co. D, corporal; John M. Davis, Co. D; Joel M. Thurston, Co. D; James M. Whitney, Co. D; Jonathan S. Davis, sergeant; Shapleigh Morgan, 2d lieutenant.

Asa Howe, Fourth Regiment Heavy Artillery.

Edward Phipps, Second Regiment Cavalry

[1] Drake's "Hist. Co. Middlesex."

Newton C. Smith, Third Regiment Cavalry.
William F. Todd, Fourth Regiment Cavalry, Co. I.
Nathaniel P. Ford, corporal, Fifth Regiment Cavalry, Co. M.
William H. Smith, Second Regiment Infantry, Co. B.
William Buck, Thirteenth Regiment Infantry.
John White, Thirteenth Regiment Infantry, Co. H.
Thomas Smith, First Regiment Infantry.
Daniel Donohoe.
Thomas Davis, Sixteenth Infantry, Co. G.
Frank M. Bassett, sergeant, Co. G, Sixteenth Infantry.
Gordon M. Dean, Co. D, Sixteenth Infantry.
Charles E. Smith, Co. D, Sixteenth Infantry, (see 2d Regt. Heavy Art.)
Charles R. Vincent, Co. G, Sixteenth Infantry, (see 2d Regt. Heavy Art.)
John McDuncan, Co. F, Nineteenth Infantry.
William Braniger, Co. F, Nineteenth Infantry.
James Boyd, Co. F, Nineteenth Infantry.
Calvin Harris, Co. H, Twenty-first Infantry.
Augustus M. Jones, Co. H, Twenty-first Infantry.
Charles Crandall, Thirty-first Regiment, Co. C.
Herbert M. Hall, Thirty-second Regiment, Co. G.
Horace A. Barrows, Thirty-third Regiment, Co. A.
John Varnum, corporal, Thirty-third Regiment, Co. A.
Oliver Davis, Thirty-third Regiment, Co. A.
Francis F. Lunt, Thirty-third Regiment, Co. A.
George F. Richardson, Thirty-third Regiment, Co. A.
Munroe Richardson, Thirty-third Regiment, Co. A.
Lafayette Wilson, Thirty-third Regiment, Co. A.
John Hirwin, Thirty-third Regiment, Co. A.
Charles Lovering, Sixty-first Regiment, Co. B.
George Cumber, Veteran Reserve Corps.
Edward Bliss, Twenty-fourth Regiment Infantry, Co. K.
Martin L. Bassett, Twenty-sixth Regiment Infantry, Co. A.
Roscavious Brown, Twenty-sixth Regiment Infantry, Co. A.
Edward Buttus, Twenty-sixth Regiment Infantry, Co. A.
Edward Bohan, Twenty-sixth Regiment Infantry, Co. D.
Ira Bowers, Twenty-sixth Regiment Infantry, Co. D.
Horace Buttus, Twenty-sixth Regiment Infantry, Co. D.
Charles Coburn, Twenty-sixth Regiment Infantry, Co. D.
Osgood Davis, Twenty-sixth Regiment Infantry, Co. D.
George M. Kimball, Twenty-sixth Regiment Infantry, Co. D.
Owen Brannon, Twenty-eighth Regiment, Co. A.
John McNab, Thirtieth Regiment, Co. B.
Benjamin F. Ansart, Thirtieth Regiment, Co. C.
Freeman H. Butler, Thirtieth Regiment, Co. C.
Brooks Butterfield, Thirtieth Regiment, Co. C.
Luther H. Marshall, sergeant, Co. C, Thirtieth Regiment.
Henry E. Richardson, sergeant, Co. C, Thirtieth Regiment.
Charles D. Richardson, quartermaster-sergeant.
Benjamin F. Hamblet, Thirtieth Regiment, Co. C.
Henry A. Wood, Thirtieth Regiment, Co. C.
George Boyle, Thirtieth Regiment, Co. B.
A. C. Varnum, major and paymaster, U. S. A.
Atis E. Ansart, Sixteenth Massachusetts, Co. I.
Orford R. Blood, commissary-sergeant, Sixth Massachusetts.
Kirk H. Bancroft, Sixth Massachusetts.
John J. Colton, major and paymaster, U. S. A.
Henry M. Hand, Seventh Massachusetts Battery.
John M. Hodge, Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery.
Simeon M. Marshall, Navy—Paymaster's Clerk.
William E. Short, Massachusetts Battery.
Isaac B. Gould, Thirtieth Massachusetts—Died in service.
Orrin K. Park, Sixth Massachusetts—Died in service.
Alexander Park, Sixth Massachusetts.
Joseph A. Stuart, Navy.
William Macutchen, Thirtieth Mass.—Killed at Cedar Creek, Va.
Benjamin C. Morrison, Berdan Sharpshooters.
Oscar Coburn, Second U. S. Sharpshooters.

Some of the foregoing may have enlisted in other towns, but they are all Dracut men.

Many names in this list are of men who offered their services for a bounty, and were not residents of Dracut. As the war progressed and year after year went by, men in the various towns became scarce, and it was hard sometimes to fill the quotas. There were, however, a great many transient men floating about the country, apparently having no particular abiding-place, and who would enlist wherever they could get a satisfactory bounty, and all over the country men of this class had to be called upon to help fill the quotas when good men became scarce. Many of the young men, natives of Dracut, however, bravely volunteered their services and went to the front; and the town was creditably represented by its soldiers in the army, its sailors in the navy, its nurses in the hospitals and on the battle-fields, as well as by its contributions in money and supplies for the sick and wounded.

When General Banks called for a "forlorn hope" of a thousand men for a storming column at Port Hudson, La., June 15, 1863, Luther H. Marshall and Charles D. Richardson, whose names are mentioned in the foregoing list of soldiers, volunteered their services.

Edmund Coburn was with the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, and was wounded while going through Baltimore, April 19, 1861.

MANUFACTORIES.—There are in Dracut three manufacturing establishments situated on Beaver Brook. First, the Merrimack Woolen-Mills, at the "Navy Yard," so called.

This establishment is owned by Solomon Bachman. Mr. August Fells is agent and Henry L. Newhall, paymaster. Shawls, cloakings and dress goods are here manufactured. There are in use 20 setts of cards, 82 broad looms, and some 400 hands are employed. There is in use 1 engine, and there are 2 water-wheels, 350 horse-power.[1]

Collins' Mills.—In the north part of Dracut, on Beaver Brook, is situated Collins' Mills, owned by Mr. Michael Collins. He employs 260 hands in the manufacture of chinchilla, elysian and beaver overcoating, and fancy worsted cassimeres, of which the production is 250,000 yards per annum. There are at this establishment 10 setts of cards, 6400 spindles and 72 broad looms. Water and engine, 150 horse-power.[1]

Beaver Brook Mills, Parker & Bassett, proprietors, on Beaver Brook, use 900 tons jute butts and gunny bagging per year, and make 600 tons paper.

They have 3 turbines and engine 100 horse-power, and employ 12 hands.[1]

BIOGRAPHICAL.

GENERAL JOSEPH B. VARNUM.

Joseph Bradley Varnum was born in 1750, in Dracut, where his ancestors settled in 1664, and gave the name to the town. He was the younger of two broth-

[1] Annual Statistics of Manufactories in Lowell and neighboring towns.

ers, both of whom became prominent in the early history of our country—Gen. James M. Varnum in Rhode Island, and Gen. Joseph B. Varnum in Massachusetts.

At the age of eighteen he was commissioned captain by the committee of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, and in 1787 was appointed colonel by the Commonwealth. In 1802 he was made brigadier and in 1805 major-general of the State militia, holding the latter position at the date of his decease, in 1821. From 1780 to 1795 he was a member of the House of Representatives and Senate of Massachusetts. From 1795 to 1811 he was a member of the national House of Representatives, during which time he was chosen Speaker for two terms, from 1807 to 1811. In 1811 he was elected by the Legislature in opposition to Timothy Pickering as United States Senator, and was chosen president *pro tem.* of that body December 6, 1813. He was a member of the State Convention to ratify the Constitution of the United States in 1787, and of that of 1820 to revise the Constitution of the State of Massachusetts. Over the latter he mainly presided, President John Adams and Chief Justice Parker, the regularly chosen presiding officers, being unable to constantly preside, the former through enfeebled age, the latter because of sickness.

During his public career, although living in times of hot political excitement and having opponents as strong and able as Timothy Pickering and Samuel Dexter, Gen. Varnum failed but once to receive the recognition due to his eminent abilities. In 1813 he was the candidate for Governor of Massachusetts against Caleb Strong, and was defeated.

Gen. Varnum was among the earliest patriots of the Revolution and served as captain of the minute-men from Dracut, in Rhode Island and New York. For his services in putting down Shays' Rebellion in 1787, he received a personal letter of thanks from Gen. Artemas Ward. He was in the foremost rank of those statesmen who advocated the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, and, for their zeal to cement the Federal union, were known by the name of Federalists. Henry Wilson, in his "History of Slavery in the United States," quotes him as saying, in the debate on the bill for the government of Mississippi territory before the House in March, 1798: "I look upon the practice of holding blacks in slavery in this country to be equally criminal with the practice of the Algerines in forcing American citizens into servitude. Where there is a disposition to retain a part of our species in slavery there cannot be a proper respect for mankind."

In the reports of the proceedings of the State Convention of 1820, there is quoted quite a lengthy speech of Gen. Varnum's in favor of religious tolerance. It ranks him a man of progressive ideas and broad and liberal in his views. It was not the custom in his day to report at length speeches or debates. One has to judge of the sense of what is uttered, not the eloquence of the delivery. Gen. Varnum's name appears frequently in the annals of debate in support of measures which were adopted as the law of the land. From his practical experience in military affairs he was chairman of that committee in Congress and also in the convention of 1820. His intimate relations with the elder Adams, Jefferson, Gallatin, Elbridge Gerry and other illustrious names in our early history appear in letters from them which have been carefully preserved by his descendants.

Contemporary testimony states, "Though during the last years of his life he differed on some points of political economy from the majority of his fellow-citizens of this State, it may with truth and justice be affirmed that at his death Massachusetts did not contain a more honest nor independent man." Yet during those last years, after his retirement in 1817 from the national halls of legislation, he was chosen to represent his district in the State Legislature, and when he died (September 11, 1821) was senior member of the Senate, thus ending a life which, like that of John Quincy Adams, was one long series of public services and public trusts."

HON. BENJ. F. VARNUM.[1]

Benj. F. Varnum, the youngest son of Gen. Jos. Bradley Varnum, was born in Dracut in 1795. He received a good common-school education in his native town, and for a time was a pupil at Westford Academy. In 1824 he was elected representative to the General Court for Dracut and continued to hold that position until elected Senator from Middlesex County in 1827. In this office he continued until 1831, when, having been appointed sheriff, he declined a re-nomination to the Senate. When the law was enacted in February, 1828, to abolish the Court of Sessions and create the Board of County Commissioners in its stead, Mr. Varnum was appointed one of the commissioners and continued a member of the board until he became sheriff.

In the winter of 1831 the Legislature made a law which limited the tenure of office of sheriff to the term of five years, which took effect June 1, 1831. Under this law Mr. Varnum was appointed sheriff of the county of Middlesex. No appointment could have been made more satisfactory to the legal profession and to the community. At the expiration, in 1836, he was re-appointed, not only without opposition or complaint, but in conformity with the well-known wishes of the public. His varied and responsible duties as sheriff of the most populous county in the Commonwealth were performed with decided energy and promptness, and at the same time with characteristic urbanity.

In the matter of the burning of the Ursuline Convent at Charlestown, and the excitement attendant thereon, he acted so discreetly and cautiously as early

[1] Written by his son, John M. Varnum.

to pacify public sentiment, for which he received a personal letter of acknowledgment from Gov. John Davis. He had determined to retire from the shrievalty at the conclusion of his second term and had so announced to his friends. He died January 11, 1841, at the age of forty-five years, at the outset of a career which promised high honors in the State and Nation.

GENERAL JAMES M. VARNUM.

In Independence Hall, in Philadelphia, where the United States Congress held its first sessions, among the portraits of men of Revolutionary fame may be seen that of General James M. Varnum.

Samuel Varnum (son of Joseph, and grandson of Samuel, the first settler of Dracut) married Hannah Mitchell, of Haverhill, and had four sons—Samuel, James Mitchell, Joseph Bradley and Daniel. Samuel died in Maine about the year 1822. Daniel died in Dracut in 1822. Joseph B. became a prominent man in Massachusetts, and is referred to elsewhere.

James Mitchell was born in Dracut, Dec. 17, 1748. He entered Rhode Island College, at Warren (now Brown University at Providence), at the age of twenty and graduated with the first class of that institution in 1769. He entered the law-office of Oliver Arnold (then Attorney-General of the Colony) in Providence, and was admitted to the bar in 1771. William Channing, Thomas Arnold, John S. Dexter and Varnum were students together in the office of Mr. Arnold, at the time of the latter's death, in 1770.

Varnum settled in East Greenwich, R. I., and soon acquired a large practice, which extended to all parts of the State. Having a taste for military life, he joined the "Kentish Guards," and was appointed commander in 1774. This company furnished thirty-two commissioned officers to the patriot army upon the breaking out of the Revolution. When the news of the battle of Lexington reached Rhode Island, Varnum's company mustered and marched as far as Providence on their way to the scene of action; but hearing that the enemy had retired they returned. Varnum had taken a prominent part in the Colonial controversy, vindicating the rights of the Colonies in their resistance to British taxation, and when the time arrived for action he made good his professions by entering his country's service.

He was appointed colonel in May, 1775, and his regiment marched without delay to the headquarters of the American forces, then at Cambridge. He was appointed by Congress a brigadier-general in 1776. He was engaged at Bunker Hill, and lost two of his regiment during that battle. When Burgoyne approached Ticonderoga, Washington, anticipating an attempt of the enemy to unite to that general's forces the army in New York, ordered General Varnum, with his brigade, to Peekskill on the Hudson, and in October, 1777, he was detached to Red Bank, where he commanded all the American troops on the Jersey side of the Delaware (when the British took possession of Philadelphia), with headquarters at Woodbury, N. J. It was Washington's purpose, by this movement, to prevent the passage of the enemy's shipping up the river.

General Varnum continued in active service from the beginning of the war until 1779, when he resigned. He was with Washington at Valley Forge, commanded a brigade in Gen. Sullivan's expedition in 1778, and had participated in many, if not most of the hard-fought battles up to the time of his resignation. The Legislature of Rhode Island, in consideration of his national services, and for the purpose of securing them in defence, elected him major-general of militia, to which office he was unanimously re-elected during his life. He was elected to Congress 1780–82 and 1786–88. He was appointed judge of the United States Supreme Court in Northwestern Territory in 1787, and died at Marietta, Ohio, of consumption, January 10, 1789, at the age of forty years.

HON. ASAHEL STEARNS.

One of the distinguished men of his day was Hon. Asahel Stearns. He was born at Lunenburg June 17, 1774, and graduated from Harvard College in 1797. He was educated for the bar, and in three years from his graduation was admitted to practice and opened an office in Dracut, near Pawtucket Falls, where he remained several years.

He was district attorney for Middlesex County, a member of Congress from 1815 to 1817, Professor of Law at Harvard Law School from 1817 to 1829, and subsequently commissioner (with Judge Lemuel Shaw) for revising the statutes of Massachusetts. He was the author of a valuable summary of the "Law and Practice of Real Actions, with an Appendix of Practical Forms," published in 1824, and died at Cambridge February 5, 1839.

Mr. Stearns resided in what was then East Chelmsford (now Lowell), in the house afterwards owned and occupied by Hon. Nathaniel Wright, and now by Mr. Thomas G. Gerrish.

When Mr. Stearns removed to Cambridge Mr. Wright succeeded him in business, and also as tenant in the house and office he had occupied. Mr. Wright had been a student in the office of Mr. Stearns and knew most of his clients, and soon had a thriving business, taking a leading part in public affairs.[1]

DRS. AMOS AND PELEG BRADLEY.

One of the most skillful and successful physicians in this vicinity in his time was Dr. Amos Bradley, a son of Deacon Amos Bradley, whose name occurs frequently in the town records on account of the prominent part he took in the patriot cause during the Revolution, and who was elected to the Provincial Congress May 29, 1775.

[1] Old Residents' Contributions.

Dr. Bradley was born in Dracut, October 2, 1762. The father being a large land-owner, young Amos spent his earliest years in the performance of the various duties incident to farm life, with but few opportunities for preparing himself for a professional career; but by the aid of the district school, with a studious and receptive mind, he managed in some way to prepare himself for the responsibilities which he afterwards assumed and sustained with great credit to himself and to the general satisfaction of an extensive circle of patrons. He spent the most of his professional life on his farm, now owned by Charles A. Hamblet, near the Hillside Church, at which place he died May 6, 1817, of paralysis, having been in successful practice more than forty years.

Dr. Peleg Bradley, his son, who is still remembered by our oldest citizens, was born May 26, 1792. Educational facilities were such in his day, that he had not only the advantages of town school, but of the higher branches of learning taught at the academy at Westford, Mass.

After pursuing his professional studies with his father for a considerable time, he attended medical lectures at Boston, and in due time received a license to practice from the censors of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He began to practice in company with his father in Dracut, about the year 1813, and continued in practice some thirty years. He is spoken of as a most skillful practitioner, who enjoyed the confidence and patronage of all the towns in this vicinity. He died September 26, 1848, aged fifty-six years.

DR. ISRAEL HILDRETH.

One of the prominent men in this town and vicinity in his day was Dr. Israel Hildreth. He was a physician who enjoyed the confidence and patronage, not only of his own town's people, but of the community generally for many miles around. He was frequently called to go long distances to consult with other physicians in the most difficult cases, his judgment and opinion being so highly valued in the profession. Half a century ago he was in the full exercise of a large and lucrative practice.

He is still remembered by his former townsmen as a man of uncommon skill in his profession, of strong and vigorous mind, and genial and attractive in his disposition. During nearly forty years of successful practice he yet found time to give earnest attention to every interest devolving upon an active and public-spirited citizenship. His habits of study were such that he improved himself upon all the various subjects of interest, and was possessed of an almost inexhaustible fund of information upon all of the great public questions of his day, as well as upon matters of literature and all the local interests of his native town and vicinity.

A Fourth of July oration, or an address upon any subject upon any occasion from Dr. Hildreth, was sure to be an effort worth listening to, and one which would grace and enliven the occasion.

Our first recollection of him was as a visiting member of the School Board for the town of Dracut; and we well remember his efforts at the closing exercises of the school terms, to impress upon the pupils the importance of keeping up the habit of study as much as other duties would permit, during the then long vacation periods.

At town-meetings in Dracut he was always a prominent figure. Dr. Hildreth had strong convictions, and he asserted them freely. All might not agree with his views; but he always did his duty as he saw it, with courage, and those who sometimes differed with him were free to admit his strength of character and his great power of argument in presenting his views.

Dr. Hildreth was born in Dracut, Feb. 28, 1791, and received much of his early education at the fireside of his father's house.

He began the study of his profession under Dr. Thomas, of Tyngsborough, but afterwards studied with Dr. Wyman, of Chelmsford, after which he attended a full course of lectures at Boston and began practice in Dracut in 1815.

JAMES VARNUM.

Colonel James Varnum, a native of Dracut, and an officer in the Revolutionary Army, was born September 8, 1747. At the time of his death, which occurred December 2, 1832, the following interesting sketch of his life appeared in the *Lowell Daily Journal* which has since been published in the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register:"[1]

"ANOTHER REVOLUTIONARY OFFICER GONE.—Died, at his residence in Dracut, on Sunday, the 2d inst., Colonel James Varnum, aged eighty-five years. The early part of his life was spent in his father's family, in the business of farming. By his own exertion (for at that time there was very little opportunity to acquire an education) he succeeded in getting a tolerably good common-school education, which, added to his never-tiring perseverance, enabled him to support his dignity in all the various situations of life, which he was called to fill. In the twenty-eighth year of his age (1775), when the alarm was first given at Lexington, he volunteered his services and marched to that place, pursued the enemy to Cambridge, where he remained a few weeks, and then joined the Continental Army. He was soon afterwards appointed a lieutenant, and remained in the army till the year 1780, when the commander-in-chief gave him leave to retire with an honorable discharge. His commission was signed by John Hancock. In 1776 he was appointed a captain in the regiment commanded by Colonel Michael Jackson; John Brooks, late Governor of Massachusetts, lieutenant-colonel. He served in that regiment till 1780. His commission of captain was signed by George Washington. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill, the battle of White Plains, at Saratoga, when Burgoyne surrendered, and at the battles of Monmouth and Trenton.

On leaving the army, Colonel Varnum returned to his native place, and continued on his farm until he was called upon to assist in quelling that domestic insurrection known by the name of "Shays' Rebellion." He at that time commanded a company in the

[1] Vol. 5, page 81.

militia of the Commonwealth, which he marched to the principal scene of the insurrection. As soon as tranquillity was restored he again returned to private life, in which he continued to the time of his death, engaged in his favorite employment on his farm, and enjoying in his manhood and old age the fruits of his youthful labors. He was firmly attached to the Constitution of the United States, and considered that instrument a noble offspring of our Revolutionary struggle. In private life Colonel Varnum was an affectionate and indulgent parent, a kind husband, a valuable citizen, and a friend to good order, morality and religion. Few men, perhaps, can be found who possess as many virtues as he did. He was the pattern of industry, economy and temperance; and by a strict regard to those virtues, he was permitted to enjoy the use of his limbs and mental faculties, almost perfectly, to the last moments of his existence.

Colonel Varnum was thrice married. His first wife was Prudence Hildreth (a sister of General William Hildreth), of Dracut, who died early, leaving one daughter, Prudence, who married Benjamin Gale, of Concord, New Hampshire. Mr. Varnum remained a widower for seventeen years, and then married Eleanor Bridges, of Andover, February 12, 1793, by whom he had two children, one of whom died young. The mother died in the forty-second year of her age. He then married Martha McAdams, of Greenfield, New Hampshire, widow of Captain Hugh McAdams. She died at the age of forty-three years.

LOUIS ANSART.

One of the notable citizens of "revolutionary times" was Col. Louis Ansart. He was a native of France, and came to America in 1776, while our country was engaged in war with England. He brought with him credentials from high officials in his native country, and was immediately appointed colonel of artillery, and inspector-general of the foundries, and engaged in casting cannon in Massachusetts. Col. Ansart understood the art to great perfection; and it is said that some of his cannon and mortars are still in existence, and are still serviceable and valuable. Foundries were then in operation in Bridgewater and Titticut, of which he had charge until the close of the Revolutionary War.

Col. Ansart was an educated man—a graduate of a good family. His father purchased him a commission of lieutenant at the age of fourteen years; and he was employed in military service by his native country and the United States, and held a commission until the close of the Revolutionary War, when he purchased a farm in Dracut and resided there until his death. He returned to France three times after he first came to this country, and was there at the time Louis XVI. was arrested. [It will be recollected that at the time of the French Revolution in 1789, Louis—finding his power circumscribed by the new constitution—attempted to leave France, but was captured, and after a long imprisonment was tried and convicted of treason and condemned to die by the guillotine, which death he suffered on January 21, 1793.]

Col. Ansart married Catherine Wimble, an American lady of Boston, and raised a large family in Dracut, some of whom are still living.

History informs us that a combined attack by D'Estaing and Gen. Sullivan was planned in 1778 for the expulsion of the British from Rhode Island, where, under Gen. Pigot, they had established a military depot. Col. Ansart was aide-de-camp to General Sullivan in this expedition, and was wounded in the engagement of August 29th.

In his prime Mr. Ansart stood six feet high in his boots, and weighed 200 pounds. He died in Dracut, May 28, 1804, at the age of sixty-two years.

Mrs. Ansart was born in Boston, and witnessed the battle of Bunker Hill, and often described the appearance of the British soldiers as they marched along past her residence, both in going to the battle and returning. She was thirteen years of age, and recollected it perfectly. She said they looked finely as they passed along the streets of Boston towards Charlestown. The officers were elegantly dressed and were in great spirits, thinking it only a pleasant frolic to go over to Charlestown and drive those Yankees out of their fort; but when they returned it was a sad sight. The dead and dying were carried along through the streets, pale and ghastly, and covered with blood. She said the people witnessed the battle from the houses in Boston, and as regiment after regiment was swept down by the terrible fire of the Americans, they said that the British were feigning to be frightened and falling down for sport; but when they saw that they did not get up again, and when the dead and wounded were brought back to Boston, the reality began to be made known, and that little frolic of taking the fort was really an ugly job, and hard to accomplish.

Mrs. Ansart died in Dracut at the age of eighty-six years, January 27, 1849.

REV. THOMAS PARKER.

Rev. Thomas Parker, the first minister of Dracut, was a son of Josiah Parker, who came from England to America some time prior to 1700, and settled in Cambridge or Dorchester. Thomas, the subject of this sketch, was born December 7, 1700, graduated at Harvard College in 1718, and, in 1719, received a call to settle in Dracut. The town records furnish an account of the call as follows:

"DRACUT, December 2e, 1719.

"At a general town-meeting the town made choice of Rev. Thomas Parker as their minister, and voted to give him a call to settle at eighty pounds yearly salary. Voted, that Captain Varnum, Quartermaster Coburn and Ephraim Hildreth, carry the vote of the town to Mr. Parker, and that Quartermaster Coburn be paid six pounds to pay for ye ordination."

The committee attended to their duty and "carried" the vote of the town, as we find by the following reply from Mr. Parker:

"CHELMSFORD, January 30, 1720.

"To the inhabitants of the town of Dracut. I received your vote the 28 of this instant, January, by the hands of Capt. Varnum and Lieut. Hildreth, wherein, I understand, you have unanimously made choice of me to be your settled minister. I have perused and considered your offer, also understanding your earnest desire that I should settle amongst you. I can find no fault with what you have been pleased to offer, and I do therefore accept the same, provided you duly pay me quarterly.

"As you have been unanimous in your choice, so I hope you will always endeavor to live in peace and unanimity, that there be found a spirit of peace in each of you. Last would be your prayer to Almighty God for me, that I may prove a faithful minister of Christ and instrumental in saving many souls, that you may sit quietly and contentedly under my ministry, that I may have a comfortable prospect of your being benefitted thereby, and that you and I may so believe and manage ourselves that we may meet with comfort in this life and with peace at death; and that we may lift up our heads with joy at the last day, shall be the continual fervent prayer of me, one of the unworthiest of God's ministers.

"THOMAS PARKER."

Mr. Parker was only nineteen when settled. The town then purchased a "ministree," on the Dracut side of the river, opposite what is now called Middlesex Village.

In a memorial presented to the Legislature, in 1748, in regard to locating the second meeting-house, built by the town of Dracut, which caused some disturbance on account of being placed so far from the parsonage, Mr. Parker is referred to as follows:

"In 1720 the Rev. Thomas Parker was called and ordained to the gospel ministry amongst us, who, together with the assistance of the town, purchased a settlement near the meeting-house, the price being much enhanced by the situation. He has carried on the work ever since to general acceptance."

Mr. Parker remained over this church until his death, March 18, 1765, a period of forty-four years. The day after his decease a town-meeting was called to grant money to defray the expenses of the funeral, and the following business was transacted:

"1st, made choice of John Varnum, moderator. 2d, voted to buy Madam Parker a mourning suit. Also voted to buy six rings for ye bearers of ye deceased. Voted to appropriate twenty pounds for ye mourning suit and ye rings included. Voted to raise four pounds more so that ye whole sum shall be twenty-four pounds."

It is related that Mr. Parker was a musician and played the clarionet. Sometimes he would sit in his doorway on a summer's evening and play, while the Indians would answer him along the banks of the Merrimack.

An old-fashioned slab, said to have been imported from England, marks the spot where this worthy man was laid. The following inscription, although cut in old-style letters, may yet be easily read on the headstone:

Memento mori

Under this stone is Interred ye Remains of ye
REV^D THOMAS PARKER
A gentleman of shining mental Powers, Adorned with
Prudence, Benevolence & Curtesie of maners.
A warm & Pathetic Preacher of ye Gospel, A
Most watchful and tender Pastor of ye Church
In Dracut for ye space of 44 years.
Accomplished with learning, Human & Divine,
& endowed and adorned by ye social virtues
& affections, who departed this life March
18th, 1765, in the 65th year of his age.

MICHAEL COLLINS.[1]

Michael Collins was born in Dudley, Mass., June 6, 1839. His grandfather, John Collins, who had been a manufacturer of woolens near Dublin, Ireland, emigrated to Worcester County, Mass., in 1830, bringing with him his son, Stephen, then sixteen years of age, who became the father of the subject of this sketch. Stephen Collins, for many years, worked at his trade as wool-dyer in various towns in New England.

Michael Collins, having received his elementary education in the common schools, was for one year a student in the College of the Holy Cross, in Worcester, Mass. During the Rebellion he enlisted for three months in the Third Battalion of Rifles, under Major Devens, of Worcester, Mass. On returning from the war, at the age of twenty-two years, he worked at his trade as wool-dyer in Fitchburg and other places in Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

In 1867, when twenty-eight years of age, he formed a partnership with his father and his younger brother, John S. This company, under the firm-name of Stephen Collins & Sons, engaged in the manufacture of woolens in the town of Gilsum, near Keene, N. H., employing new machinery and producing about 100,000 yards of doeskin, beaver and tricot annually. After about four years his brother, John S., became sole proprietor of this enterprise, in which he has met with marked success as a manufacturer, and has had the honor four times of representing the town of Gilsum in the State Legislature, once as Senator, and three times as member of the Lower House.

Michael Collins, upon retiring from the firm of Stephen Collins & Sons, entered into a new partnership, under the firm-name of Collins, Dillon & Co. This company engaged in running a woolen-mill in Springfield, Vt., employing about forty hands. After three years Mr. Collins returned to Gilsum, and for one year engaged with his brother in woolen manufacture in that town.

He then began the manufacture of woolens, without a partner, in Harrisville, near Keene, N. H., where, in a seven-set mill, he employed about 120 hands in making beavers, tricot and other varieties of goods.

In 1876 he came to Dracut, and leased the old Peter Lawson Mill, on Beaver Brook, where he at first employed about 125 hands in the manufacture of woolens. After three years he purchased the mill, and four years later, in 1886, he erected a new brick mill, and he is now carrying on a very extensive and very successful business, employing about 260 hands. He is known as a skillful manufacturer. His mills, which are equipped with modern machinery, have

[1] By Charles C. Chase.



Michael Cassidy

for their motive-power a steam-engine and the waters of Beaver Brook, producing annually about 230,000 yards of goods, consisting mainly of beavers and cloakings.

It is a fact of peculiar interest in regard to this establishment that the little village which clusters about it is almost entirely occupied by the employés of the mills, and is almost wholly the property of Mr. Collins himself, having been erected by him for the special accommodation of his workmen. The village is very appropriately called "Collinsville."

It is highly to the credit of Mr. Collins that these tenements, about forty-five in number, have been constructed with the benevolent purpose of securing the domestic welfare and comfort of the tenants. Nor has his generosity stopped with furnishing his workmen with pleasant and comfortable dwellings. He has erected a church at his own expense, in which religious services are held every Sabbath. Though himself an Episcopalian, these services are those of the Catholic Church, in deference to the prevailing religious preferences of his workmen. This little community sustains a temperance society, and much is done to promote the moral purity of the village.

Mr. Collins has no ambition for civil office, though he is a member of the School Board of the town. Outside of his own domain he is known as a generous supporter of every good cause. He takes a lively interest in the general welfare of the town of Dracut, which is greatly benefited by having within its borders so thriving a manufactory conducted upon such liberal principles. Mr. Collins enjoys not only the esteem, but the affection of his fellow-townsmen.

CHAPTER XXVII.

BILLERICA.

BY REV. HENRY A. HAZEN.

THE BEGINNINGS.

BILLERICA began life as Shawshin, taking its name from the small river which ran more than twelve miles through the entire length of the early town, reaching the Merrimack in Andover. The displacement of this unique and beautiful Indian name was a misfortune.[1]

The first mention of the place is found in the Colonial Records, 1635–36, March 3d, when the Governor, Deputy-Governor and John Winthrop, Sr., Esq., "or any two of them, are intreated to vewe Shawshin, and soe to inform the next Gen'l Court whether or noe it may not be a fitt place for a plantacon."

Concord had been settled in 1635, and this "governor" was John Haynes, who went the next year with Hooker's company to the settlement of Hartford, Ct. Shawshin was not quite remote or attractive enough to turn the Cambridge emigrants aside from their projected Connecticut colony. But it was heard of in England, and in 1636 Mathew Cradock, the Medford founder, and the early but never-resident governor of the Massachusetts Company, mentions "a purpose to apply myself to tyllidge, . . . having had recourse to a plase called Shawe Shynn, where I hear none comes but myselfe," and asks his correspondent's aid in securing a grant of 2000 acres.

In 1637 (Aug.) another deputation was sent by the Court to "viewe Shawshin," but the report, which would have been so interesting, fails to appear. It may have been made and influenced two important grants. Nov. 2, 1637, "The Deputy, Mr. Dudley, hath a thousand acres granted him, wheare it may not piudice any plantation granted, nor any plantation to bee granted, w^th^out limiting to time of impv^t^." "The Governo^r^, Mr. John Winthrope, Senior, hath graunted him a thousand acres of land upon the same tearms as Mr. Dudley hath his." The governor's grant was increased, later, by 200 acres, and they proceeded to a location of their grants, which the Court confirmed. Mr. Winthrop tells the story in his "Journal:"[2]

"Going down the River [from Concord] about four miles, they made choice of a place for one thousand acres, for each of them. They offered each other the first choice, but, because the deputy's was first granted, and himself had store of land already, the governor yielded him the first choice. So, at the place where the deputy's land was to begin, there were two great stones, which they called the Two Brothers, in remembrance that they were brothers by their children's marriage, and did so brotherly agree."

There are modern writers who depict the "quarrel" of these eminent men, but this picture of them, standing on the banks of the Concord, thus graphically outlined by John Winthrop, refutes such calumnies.

The "Two Brothers" still lie conspicuous on the banks of the Concord, the earliest landmark in town. They are, perhaps, 50 rods south of the brook, where the later line between Billerica and Bedford begins. From them a line was run slightly northeast one mile and a quarter, and another, parallel with this, was run from the river two miles and a half below. Between these Mr. Dudley's farm, increased by the Court to 1500 acres, was located. The north line runs through the south part of the village, Charn-

[1] Danforth and all the early clerks of Billerica, spell "Shawshin" uniformly as here given, with "i" in the last syllable. The new name is that of a town in Essex County, England, about seventeen miles northeast of London. A "y" has been added in England, but the Massachusetts town has probably preserved the earlier form. It is variously mispronounced "Billèrica and Billeréca." The first syllable should have the accent, and all the others remain obscure.

[2] Winthrop Journal, vol. 1, p. 264.

staffe Lane being a section of it, and extending just across Ash Swamp. The land running from the Boston Road to the ancient Tompson place is a part of the east line of the "Farme." Winthrop's farm, in the other direction, extended to the old Concord line, the Main Street in Bedford, being parallel with and sixty-four rods north of it. The east line of the farm crossed the west end of Bedford Street, where it divides into two roads, and ran to a point not far west of the Bedford Springs. It was sold entire, in 1664, to Job Lane, of Malden.

A larger grant was made in 1640,—3000 acres, to "Mrs. Winthrop," the wife of "our late Governor," which was located "about the lower end of Concord Ryuer, near Merrimack," occupying the west part of what is now the town of Tewksbury. And smaller grants were made on the west side of Concord River, of 500 acres each, to Increase Nowell and Mr. Thomas Allen, and 533 acres to Mr. Thomas Welde, pastor of Roxbury. Meanwhile Cambridge was taking note of Shawshin with increasing interest. A second disruption of the town was threatened, by the proposed removal of Mr. Shepherd and a large part of his flock, whom Hooker and his company sought to draw after them to the Connecticut. To prevent this, 1641, June 21st, "Shawshin is granted to Cambridge, provided they make it a village, to have 10 families there settled wthin three years, otherwise the Court to dispose of it." Later, as it appeared that Cambridge was not ready to effect a new settlement so far "in the wilderness," the restriction was removed, and 1643-44, March 7th, "Shaweshin is granted to Cambridge wthout any condition of making a village there, & the land between them & Concord is granted to them . . . provided the church & present elders continued at Cambridge." This was successful, and the mother town was saved from a second dismemberment.

Cambridge could now take her time, and in spite of some efforts of Woburn to secure a part of Shawshin, she made no haste. Four years pass, and 1648, April 9th, she sets aside 1000 acres for a church farm and votes that sundry of her citizens who have "no house right in town" may have "farms at Shawshin." Among others, President Dunster and Daniel Gookin received 500 acres each, and Mr. Mitchell, the minister; and in 1652, she granted more than a hundred lots, varying in size from ten to 450 acres, and a total of 9800 acres, to her citizens. A few months earlier, 1651-52, February 28th, Governor Dudley had sold his large farm to four Woburn men, and after ten years of negotiation and effort the way is at last open for settlers in Shawshin. There are hints of an early "trucking" house near Vine Brook, which may have preceded the actual coming of settlers in 1652. The death of an infant daughter of Henry Jeft's, May, 1653, is the earliest event noted in the records. The first birth, of Samuel, son of George, Farley, occurred the last week in March, 1654, and in October following Shawshin has settlers enough to petition the Court for enlargement on the west side of Concord River, and that the "name of Shawshin henceforth may be cal^{d} Billericay." Of the fourteen signers of this petition, only Gookin, Champney and Robert Parker were probably not then living in the town, The other eleven are worthy of record here, as fathers of the town. They are: William and John French, John and James Parker, Ralph Hill, father and son, George Farley, Henry Jefts, Jonathan Danforth, John Sterne(s) and William Chamberline.

The purchase by Woburn men of the Dudley farm and the lease of the church's farm to John Parker, gave Woburn a leadership in the beginning of the town, seven of these petitioners being from Woburn. Stearns was from Watertown, and Danforth and the Frenchs only from Cambridge.

Four hundred acres in the heart of the town, bounded west by the river and south by the farm, were appropriated "by the Church in Cambridge for a Towneship." It was located north of the Dudley farm, Charnstaffe Lane being the line between them, and the lane leading east from the Lowell road to the old Bridge-Farmer place is very near its north bound. The east line crossed Andover Street between the Kimball place and that of Eben Baker. House-lots of twenty to thirty acres were granted "upon the Township" to most of the early settlers and "they upon the township" held by agreement a prior claim over "those on Mr. Dudley's farm," in the future distribution of the common lands. This grant fixed the site of the village from the beginning—a site well chosen.

The earliest settlers whose house-lots were on the common land, not on the township or the farm, were William Hamlet and William Tay, in 1656. The grant to Hamlet exhibits the common form used, with slight variations, in case of all the early settlers; and I quote:

"They have granted to him and assignes forever, one tenne-acre lot, or one single share; that is, one hundred and thirtene acres of upland and twelve acres of meadow land, together with all towne privtledges, after additions and divitions of lands and meadows made or to be made, or granted by the towne, acording to any their towne orders, covenants, or agreements, to any free denison amongst them, according to y^{e} proportion of a ten-acre lot, and on this account are the following grants."

His first grant is of fifty-six acres, more or less, "on the North-East corner of bare hill, and on y^{e} south of hogrooten meadow." This meadow of unsavory name lies southeast of the Tompson or Tufts place, and the hill is between the Boston and Lexington Roads, southeast of the village, and east of Dr. Noyes' house. Hamlet's house must have stood near the Crosby place. Tay was on the west of the same hill, at Dr. Noyes' place.

A Braintree company came soon after, and, by 1660, had well occupied the line south and east of the village, along Loes[1] Plain as far as Fox Hill. North

[1] Framingham, in England, the native town of Danforth, was in

from the township ran another line of the earliest farms, Paterson, Hubbard, Bird, Durrant and Haile, who was near the Great Bridge, or Fordway, with Toothaker at the extreme point, the old Rogers place of a latter day by the canal.

The allotment of the common lands to the settlers began promptly, and it was almost 100 years before this land fund was exhausted. The earliest assignments were made to several of the township proprietors in Loes Plain; but the first general distribution was of meadow land, which was specially important and valuable, before clearing and culture had made higher grounds productive of the needed supply of grass for winter use. The farm settlers did not share in this first meadow distribution, which was intended to equalize the privilege of the township men with these farm purchasers.

Jonathan Danforth was the early surveyor, as well as for many years the careful town clerk. His handwriting, still beautiful and wonderfully legible, is for the period most remarkable; and the two early volumes of "Land Grants"—the earlier and finer almost entirely written by him—afford ample material for pursuing the details of the land distribution of the town. His record of "Births, Marriages and Deaths," a small and well-preserved parchment-bound volume, is believed to be the most complete and convenient record of the kind which any town in New England has to show for that century. His skill as a surveyor brought his services into requisition in all the region, and very many of the early surveys of towns and farms, preserved in the State Archives and elsewhere, come from his hand. He was the younger brother of the eminent deputy-governor, Thomas Danforth, and of the Rev. Samuel Danforth, colleague, of John Eliot, of Roxbury. He was the intimate and life-long friend of Rev. Samuel Whiting, the first pastor, and it is hardly too much to say that he still deserves recognition as the "first citizen of Billerica."

Billerica had also certain land-grants and dealings beyond her own bounds which furnish an important chapter of her early history. The small grants made by Cambridge in the bounds of Shawshin, numbering more than 100 and embracing 10,000 acres, were not easy to dispose of in a way that would not embarrass the settlement. They were not valuable and attractive enough to draw many of these Cambridge families here to occupy them; but the owners would naturally seek to make as good a sale of them as they could. While these rights were thus held in suspense, the chance that they might be enforced in some unwelcome form would make the rights in Billerica less attractive to persons who might otherwise purchase and settle here. As a measure of relief from this difficulty, application was made to the General Court for a grant of lands elsewhere, which met with favor, as follows:[1]

"In ans^r to the peticon of the inhabitants of Billirrikey, this Court doth graunt the toune of Billirrikey eight thousand acres of lands, for the ends desired, in any place or places that are ffree, and not capeable of making a toune, provided that the sajd lands be laid out before the next Court of Election, and that the inhabitants of Cambridg doe accept thereof & disingage the lands desired at Billirikey, & also that the toune of Billirrikey be seted w^th twenty familyes at least w^thin three yeares, y^t the ordinances of God may be setled & encouraged in the sajd place of Billirikey; & it is ordered, y^t Major Willard, Cap^t. Edw. Johnson, Mr. Edward Jackson, or any two of them, w^th Thomas Danforth, or any other surveyor, shall lay y^e same out at the peticoners charge, making retourne to the next Court of Election."

The survey was made by Jonathan Danforth. As described and approved by the Court,[2] it was located as follows:

Ancient Maps and Plans (in State Archives). Vol. ii, Index, "Billerica."

"Layd out to the vse of the inhabitants of Billirrikey, eight thousand acres of land, lying vpon Merremacke Riuer, on both sides thereof, taking in the trucking howse now inhabitted by J^no. Cromwell, the sajd land being lajd out about sixe thousand three hundred acres, on the East side the riuer, and about seventeene hundred and fivety acres on the west side the sajd riuer, and is bounded by the wildernes surrounding the same, as is demonstrated by a plott thereof, taken and made by Jonathan Danforth, survejor, and exhibbited to this Court by Major Symon Willard and Cap^t. Edward Johnson, appointed by this Court, Octob. 14, 1656, to lay out the same.

"Symon Willard.
"Edward Johnson."

This survey was the earliest ever made, it is safe to say, in the Merrimack Valley beyond Chelmsford, and is the starting-point in the history of Dunstable. The location was in a part of the valley commonly called Naticook, spelled by Danforth "Naticott." The grant began at the Penichuck Brook, which forms the north bound of Nashua, and extends on the west of the river as far north as the Souhegan River. Then it follows the Souhegan, and for nearly a mile the Merrimack, passing two islands, the larger of which received the surveyor's name "Jonathan;" then runs eastward two or three miles and southward five or six, returning to its starting-point. This Naticott grant remained for a year in the hands of Billerica, when John Parker received authority to dispose of it. (*Grants*, page 7.)

"*9th, 6m.*, 1658. It is jointly-agreed by vs, the inhabitance of Billerica, That John Parker hath given to him (by the towne) full power to make sale and give assurance of that eight thousand acres of land granted to us, and for our use, by the Honor^d Generall Court, which land lyeth at Natticott, upon merimack River. And we do hereby, fully, clearly, and absolutely give up our whole interest, right, and title in the same unto the aforesaid John Parker, to make sale of and dispose of as he shall see good for himself & his assigns. *Provided always*, that the aforesaid John Parker shall purchase, for y^e vse & behoofe of the Towne of Billerica aforesaid, all the severall lotts, to the vallue of eight thousand acres (granted by the towne of Cambridge to their inhabitance), which grants are already entered in their towne booke, which land lyeth within the bounds and limits of our town. . . . And in case any of y^e proprietors of the aforesaid alotments shall refuse to sell or eight them, then the said John shall returne vnto the towne of Billerica six pence per acre for so many acres as shall remain unpurchased, to y^e vallue of (or short of the number of) eight thousand acres, which money shall remain to Public Towne use."

"Loes Hundred." He gave the name to the plain and a meadow south of Fox Hill, and extending as far as the Church Farm.

[1] *Colonial Records*. Vol. iv, part i, p. 269.
[2] *Colonial Records*. Vol. iv, part i, p. 302.

A month later Parker had sold the land to William Brenton, a Boston merchant and leading business man, who soon after removed to Rhode Island, and was Governor of that Colony in 1666–68, and died in 1674.

In 1661 the town received another grant of 4000 acres, which was sold to Parker and Danforth. The proceeds were applied to the completion of the meeting-house, to Mr. Whiting's salary and to the purchase of the Weld farm west of Concord River.[1]

The progress of population was not rapid. Beginning in 1652, probably with three or four families—in 1659 the number had reached twenty-five. Four years later the minister's rate implies that nearly fifty were in town, but for the twelve years following the increase was small.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

BILLERICA—(*Continued*).

THE INDIANS AND INDIAN WARS.

THE relations of Billerica with the Indians were intimate and important. The Shawshin territory was a favorite resort of the red men. The Pawtucket tribe occupied the vicinity of the mouth of the Concord River, on both sides of it, as their headquarters. From this place they went forth; to this they returned; here they planted their corn. Wamesit, or Weymesit, was originally the name of the eastern angle, between the Concord and Merrimack Rivers, around Fort Hill and the modern "Belvidere" of Lowell. Here many, if not the majority, of the Indians lived, giving ancient Billerica a large Indian population, though the town never probably exercised civil jurisdiction over them. This Indian settlement confronted the fathers of Billerica as they looked northward. Their road down the Concord River was the road to Wamesit.

This Indian reservation, specifically granted by the General Court, was surveyed and described by Danforth in 1664, April, as follows:[2]

". . . There is land out unto the Indians, who are the inhabitants of Waymesick, two hundred acres of land on the east side of Concord Riuer and joyning to the sajd riuer and to Merremack Riuer; it runnes upon Concord Riuer about one mile & three quarters, which reacheth to Bacon Brooke, & bounded by the sajd brooke on the south fower score poole; it runnes from the mouth of the Concord Ryuer doune Merremacke Riuer two hundred & fifty poole, where it is bounded by a red oake marked; from thence it runnes according to the bound marke trees wth two angles, unto Bacon Brooke; all which doe more plainly appeare by plott of it under written. This fiue hundred acres is part of that three thousand wch was layd out to Mrs. Winthrop formerly, only in the returne of sajd three thousand there is mention made of one hundred acres allowed in that farme, in refference to land the Indians had improoved wthin the bounds of it. This worke was done by the Comittee appointed to ye same by this Generall Court

"SYMON WILLARD,
"JOHN PARKER,
"JONATHAN DANFORTH, *Surveyor*."

In place of this four hundred acres taken out of Mrs. Winthrop's farm, her heirs were granted six hundred acres elsewhere. The mouth of Bacon Brook, which bounded this Indian plantation southerly, is a few rods south of the Salem Railroad bridge. The present boundary of Lowell on the east of Concord River falls a little below the lines of the Indian survey. There is no evidence that these Pawtucket Indians were ever troublesome or unfriendly neighbors. In common with other tribes, their numbers had been greatly reduced by a desolating pestilence not long before the period of the English colonization; and the wise and Christian missionary labors of Eliot and Gookin among them did not fail to bear important fruit. Had the Indian policy of the country been moulded in later years by the same spirit of benevolence and justice, the nation would have been saved much disaster, expense and reproach.

John Eliot, pastor of Roxbury, 1632–90, began to devote himself to labors among the Indians about the time that the Shawshin settlement became a practical question. Beginning at Nonantum and Natick, the success of his efforts encouraged their extension, and he soon sought out these Wamesit Indians. Passaconaway, the aged sachem, became friendly, if not Christian, and, in 1660, in a farewell speech to his children and people, he "warned them to take heed how they quarrelled with their English neighbors, for though they might do them some damage, yet it would prove the means of their own destruction." His death did not follow immediately, for, in 1662, he asked and received from the General Court a grant of land "about Naticot, above Mr. Brenton's lands, where it is free, a mile & a halfe on either side Merremacke River in breadth & three miles on either side in length." "Mr. Brenton's lands," here mentioned, were the early grant of eight thousand acres to Billerica, which the town had sold to that gentleman, and this grant to the sachem was beyond the Souhegan, near Manchester.

In 1670 Wannalancet had succeeded his father as sachem, also inheriting his peaceful spirit. He yielded to Eliot's faithful persuasions and avowed himself a Christian, 1674, May 5th. The account given by Captain Daniel Gookin of Wamesit and its population and the conversion of this chief is interesting.[3]

The picture of this faithful magistrate and friend of the Indians, accompanied by his "brother" Eliot, on his annual visit to Wamesit, dispensing justice and the Gospel to the red men there, is full of suggestions, and the conversion of Wannalancet might furnish a

[1] For fuller details of these and other land grants and transactions, see the present writer's "History of Billerica," *passim*.

[2] *Colonial Records*. Vol. iv, part ii, p. 108.

[3] *Massachusetts Historical Collections*. First series. Vol. i, p. 186.

painter with an attractive subject. Its interest to Billerica would be increased by the presence in it of Mr. Daniel, an "English gentleman," who for ten years resided here with his "noble" wife, and then returned to England.

Wannalancet is credited with building the fort from which "Fort Hill" takes its name; and traditions which seem trustworthy fix the site of the log chapel, in which Mr. Eliot preached to the Indians, very near the fine edifice of the Eliot Church.

In the summer of 1675, when the alarm and peril of King Philip's War assailed the Colony, these Indians retired to the wilderness at Penacook (Concord, New Hampshire,) to avoid being involved. Still, they were suspected, and in September a company of 100 men was sent to ascertain the position of Wannalancet in regard to the war. On their approach the Indians concealed themselves in the woods, and their deserted wigwams were wantonly burned. But, though thus sorely tempted to join Philip in retaliation, the sachem did not forget his father's counsel, and restrained his young warriors, who were eager to attack the whites. He soon after went farther, to the head-waters of the Connecticut, and there spent the winter. The next year the Indians were allured to Dover and unjustly imprisoned; but they were soon set at liberty and returned to their Merrimack home. After the conclusion of the war the sachem visited the Reverend Mr. Fiske, of Chelmsford. To his question, whether Chelmsford had suffered much, the clergyman replied that they had not, and devoutly thanked God. "Me next," said Wannalancet, implying that he had restrained the Indians under his control. Billerica perhaps owed her security during those dark days to the same friendly sachem.

But the Indian occupation of Billerica was not confined to Wamesit. The frequency with which their arrow-points and other articles are found, shows how numerous they once were. Graves and the site of a wigwam are still shown north of Jaquith Brook, near Concord River; and the north shore of Nutting's Pond was so distinctively theirs as to be sold by them in 1665. The hill north of this pond was known as Indian Hill. In May, 1665, the town granted to Henry Jefts "four acres of land, lying at the Indian Hill on the north of y^e^ Indian field at Nuttins pond."

Danforth records the death of his Indian servant, John Warrick, 1686; and, in 1681, James Speen, Indian, receives "eight pounds due to y^e^ Indians for four wolves heads," and other records occur of the same sort. These dusky forms must have been frequently seen in the early homes of Billerica. Did their coming excite fear or confidence, repugnance or pleasure? Whatever it was, the sensation was a familiar one. And, however they had learned to trust their Wamesit neighbors, as they observed the labors of the saintly Eliot among them and the fruit they bore, the fathers could never be long forgetful of the darker fringe of savage humanity beyond, the working of whose policy or passion might at almost any moment involve them in peril or ruin. This danger hung over the pioneers of Billerica for more than fifty years, and their slumbers were likely to be broken by a war-whoop. In our estimate of their faith and courage in planting the town, this fact should be remembered.

The earliest indication of this danger afforded by the Records occurs in "1667, 9^m^, 11. At a meeting of the selectmen. It is agreed concerning fortification in this Town, That ther shall be a house built of stone & brick w^th^ a chimney at y^e^ west end of it, y^e^ dementions of y^e^ house to bee twenty-six foote in length, twenty-two foot wide from outside to outside, with a doore three foot wide on y^e^ south side, near y^e^ west end, & two windows, one at y^e^ east end & y^e^ other on y^e^ south side, being each window three foot wide & two foot & a half in height, all in y^e^ clear; y^e^ walls of y^e^ house shalbe nine foote in height from y^e^ floore to y^e^ under side of y^e^ plate; also, a floore, lying one foot below y^e^ plate, with crosse runners, y^e^ long girt lying cross y^e^ house; also, ther shalbe iron barres in each window & one window at y^e^ gable end on y^e^ east; y^e^ roofe of y^e^ house to be sawne stuffe, covered with bords, chamfered & after shingled. And for y^e^ effecting of y^e^ premises, we do agree that hands shall forthwith be employed to digge clay and stones, & y^e^ rest of y^e^ work to be carried on with as much convenient speed as may be, according to y^e^ order of y^e^ gen^ll^ Court.

The order of the General Court was passed in May, 1667, requiring every town to erect, "either inclosing the meeting-house, or in some other convenient place, a fortification, or fort, of stone, brick, timber, or earth, as the place maybe most capable, of such dimensions as may best suit their ability, where women, children & the aged maybe secured in case of sudden danger, whereby the souldjers maybe more free to oppose an enemy."

But this fortification never was built, whether because the tax was too great, or the alarm less, we can only conjecture; but this description is interesting in depicting the house the fathers would have built for such a purpose.

Eight years passed, and the peril came in earnest, the most critical hour, perhaps, in the history of New England. The Indians, alarmed at the growing numbers and strength of the settlements, and incited by resentment for fancied and, perhaps, some real injuries, rose in a determined effort to exterminate the colonists. Philip, chief of the Pokanokets, was the leader, enlisting the Narragansetts and as many others of the natives as he was able. They fell upon Swanzey, and soon after Brookfield suffered. Deerfield was burned and Hadley attacked. Springfield, Northfield, Lancaster, Medfield, Weymouth, Groton and Marlborough were successively the victims of savage assaults; and where the next blow might fall

was an ever-present dread in every hamlet and home. Had the Wamesit Indians joined in the fray, Billerica would probably have been among the first to suffer. The town, and perhaps the Colony owed its salvation to their friendly neutrality. Eliot and Gookin had such reward as they did not foresee for their benevolent labors. Other reward they had, too, in the suspicion and bitter denunciation of many of the people, because they would not turn away from the friendly Indians, when the popular feeling included all red men in a common conspiracy and malignity.

The alarm came unexpectedly upon the town. On the 3d of May the selectmen "order the constables watch to cease this present sumer unless greater need appear." The need did appear, and the succeeding pages of the record suggest how great and urgent the emergency was. Some items must be quoted:

"13. 6m. 75. *At a publick Towne Meeting.*

"The Towne, considering the providence of God at the p'sent calling us to lay aside our ordinary occations in providing for our creatures and to take special care for the p'serving of our lives and the lives of our wives and children, the enemy being near and the warnings by gods providence upon our neighbors being very solemne and awfull, do therefore order & and agree joyntly to prepare a place of safety for women and children. and that all persons and teams shall attend y^e^ said worke untill it be finished; and account of y^e^ wholl charge being kept, it shalbe equally divided upon the inhabitants with other Towne charges. Also they appoint Serj^nt^ floster, Serj^nt^ Tompson, Sam^ll^ Manning & Jonathan Danforth to be overseers of y^e^ same."

"8. 8m. 75. *At a meeting of ye selectmen & comittee of millitia.*

"In pursuance of an order from the Hon^d^ Councill, sent unto them by warrant from y^e^ worsh^pll^ Simon Willard Esquir, Serg^nt^ Major, in reference to the gathering the inhabitants of the towne into severall garrisons according to their best capacity.

"*Imp^rs.* They have ordered serg^nt^ Hill's house to be a garrison for that end of y^e^ towne, taking to it Nathaniel & Jonathan Hill, Tho: Dutton Junr, L^t^. W^m^. ffrench, Will^m^ Chamberline Senr, & Isaac Chamberline, & two soldiers; nine soldiers & five houses.

. . . . . .

"4. They order to the Reverend Mr. Samuel Whiting, his house Thomas Dutton Senr & his son John, Daniel Shed Senr & his son John Shed, John Durrant, John Rogers Senr & his three sons, John Thomas & Nathaniel Rogers, and two soldiers; eleven soldiers & six families; & this to bee y^e^ maine garrison & y^e^ last refuge in case of extremity.

. . . . . .

"7. Whereas severall at y^e^ north end of y^e^ towne have already departed their own Habitations & several of y^m^ vnwilling to returne to y^m^ againe at y^e^ present, Hence they order them to be entertained in y^e^ body of y^e^ towne.

. . . . . .

"9. They order that y^e^ p'sons ordered to each garrison shall dispose of their corne (acording to y^e^ order of y^e^ Councill) neer unto their owne garrisons, unless they can els where better secure the same.

"10. They order that every p'son afores^d^ shall equally contribute in labour or otherwise to fortify each house of garrison to which they are appointed and seasonably to attend y^e^ same, acording to y^e^ Councill's order, both p'sons & teames to attend y^e^ same as in y^e^ order of highway worke is required untill y^e^ worke be done. Only in case Mr. Daniel and Mr. Laine fortify themselves (they being very far from neighbours) they shall then be freed from fortifying y^e^ garrisons to which they are appointed. And are also impowered to keape a watch at their owne and to examine p'sons as other watches may do.

"11. They order that the Comitee of millitia & selectmen, each person that do pertaine to any garrison, shall order & regulate y^e^ worke of y^e^ same as overseers, & Serg^nt^ Kidder is appointed overseer of Mr. Whiting's garrison, Joseph Tompson of Thomas Pattin's, & Jonathan Danforth of James Paterson's garrison, & that any three of y^e^ s^d^ Comitee & selectmen may determine what shalbe done in reference to the fortifying each garrison & to determine any difference that may arise respecting y^e^ same.

"12. They order that all brush & underwood near y^e^ aforesaid garrisons shal be cutt up and cleared away, according to the Council's order, each person to attend y^e^ same both for time & place as they shall have after order. Also they order each inhabitant to attend their several watches, as formerly, untill further order."

"14. 8m. 1675. At a meeting of y^e^ Hon^d^ major Willard, The Select men, & Committee of militia. These severall orders were read before y^e^ Hon^rd^ Major afores^d^, considered and allowed by him, & y^e^ inhabitants enjoyned to attend y^e^ same.

. . . . . .

"Also, it is ordered that the severall soldiers sent hither to garrison shall assist in fortifying y^e^ severall houses to which they are appointed, as also to clear away such brush as is near such houses appointed for garrison, as they shall be ordered from time to time.

"Also, it is ordered that no listed soldier of the Troop, or of y^e^ foot company, shall remove their habitations & abode out of the town without liberty first had & obtained from the Major of y^e^ regiment or Comittee of millitia & selectmen of the town, on y^e^ peril of such a fine as shalbe imposed on them by such authority as shall have power to determine y^e^ same.

"Neither shall any soldier afores^d^ absent himself out of the towne about any private occations of his owne without leave ffrst had and obtained from y^e^ master of the garison to which they belong, vnder the penalty of five shillings p day for every such defect, to be levied by y^e^ Clark of y^e^ band, as other fines for defect in training days are levied.

"And further, it is ordered, in case of an alarme every soldier shall repair to y^e^ garrison vnto which he is appointed.

"And in case any garison house be set upon by y^e^ enemje, Then y^e^ garrisons next to them shall send reliefe to them as they are capable, not leaving their owne garrision without competent security for the time.

"And in case of need, the women & children shall be conveyed to y^e^ maine garison, if it may bee with safety, that so there maybe the better supply in case of need, the cheife officer to order and regulate the same, where there may be time so to do.

. . . . . .

"Also, it is ordered, that every p'son that shall shoot off a gun, small or great, without leave from a comander or in case of offence or defence against an enemie, shall pay as a fine two shillings & six pence, or set off so much of their wages if they be garison men.

. . . . . .

"Also, Job Laine was allowed to fortify his owne house, and to have two soldiers for garrison men to defend his house, in case y^e^ country could spare them.

"All this is allowed & confirmed by me,

"S^r^: WILLARD, *Serg.-Major.*"

It does not need a lively imagination, reading between the lines of this record, to depict something of the tumult, hardship and peril through which Billerica was passing. Families fled from their homes to the garrison-houses, or the greater security of the lower towns. The labors of the field gave place to fortifying, scouting and watching. The corn must be removed to safer receptacles. They organize a military company with Jonathan Danforth, lieutenant, and James Kidder, ensign. Some of their own brave sons enlist in the service of the Colony and march to peril and death. Timothy Farley was killed at Quaboag, August 2d, in the assault on Lieutenant Wheeler's company, and John French carried through life the effect of the wounds received there. And two mothers approaching their confinement sought comfort and safety in Charlestown—the wives of John Marshall and of the pastor; nor is it too much to infer that the anxiety and hardship they had suffered may explain the death, in a few days, of the sons born to them there.

Forty-eight families are enumerated in the list of assignments to the garrison-houses. Rev. Samuel Whiting's house, the main garrison, was north of

Charnstaffe Lane and just west of the brook. How much labor was spent in fortifying we may gather some idea by gleaning from the record the fact that the work done on this house, under the charge of Peter Bracket, employed thirty men, with several cattle, a little more than two days each, and the amount credited was eight pounds, six shillings and nine pence. But the blow so long dreaded and guarded against did not fall, and the town was mercifully spared more than its common share in the burdens and losses of Philip's War. That share was sufficiently trying, and bore heavily upon the inhabitants.

It is suggested by items like these: Samuel Whiting is enrolled among the troopers; Job Lane is impressed, and Daniel Rogers, from December to February, 1675. And when, fifty years after, Massachusetts rewarded the soldiers in this war somewhat tardily by land-grants, the following Billerica men or their heirs shared in these "Narragansett" grants, proving that they had been in the service: Samuel Hunt, John Needham, James Patterson, Nathaniel Rogers, John Shed, John Sheldon, John Stearns, Joseph Tompson.

The position of the Christian Indians at Wamesit and other "praying towns" was one of especial embarrassment and hardship during these dark days. Gookin was their candid judge, as well as their true friend, and his estimate of their attitude was amply vindicated by later developments.[1] They were honestly friendly, and desired to act on the former advice of Passaconaway. Gookin wished that advantage be taken of this fact, and that their forts at Fort Hill and elsewhere should be manned by a few English soldiers, who could direct and use the activity of the Indians in the public defence. But the excited imaginations of the English, generally, could appreciate no distinction of friendly and hostile Indians, and every red man was a foe to be dreaded and distrusted, if not shot at sight; and Captain Gookin's wise plan of defence stood no chance of being accepted. The hostile Indians, of course, sought every opportunity, and found many, to foment this jealousy, if they could not win the Christian Indians to their side.

Wannalancet, the Wamesit sachem, had retired, at the beginning of the war, to the vicinity of Penacook (Concord), and subsequently to the region of the upper Connecticut, resisting overtures from the English to induce him to return. A portion of the tribe remained at Pawtucket. James Richardson, of Chelmsford, was for a time in charge of them; and a barn or haystack belonging to him was burned by skulking hostile Indians, as were two or three houses in the same town. The unfortunate Wamesits were falsely charged with these acts; and a party of fourteen Chelmsford men, under pretence of scouting for Philip's forces, went out to assail them.[2] Calling the unsuspecting Indians from their wigwams, two of the party fired. Five women and children were wounded and one boy was killed. The others were restrained from their murderous purpose, and the outrage was severely condemned by the better part of the English. The murderers were tried; but the juries, swayed by the popular feeling, would not convict them. The Indians saw that however friendly they might be, their lives were in peril, and fled to the woods for safety. The Council sent Lieutenant Henchman to persuade them to return, but at first without avail. After three weeks of great suffering for want of food, most of them, however, did return. The Council directed Major Henchman to treat them kindly, and sent Rev. John Eliot, with Majors Gookin and Willard, to encourage them and try to persuade the Chelmsford people to treat them better.

It is not easy to determine the order of events, and the following incidents were probably concurrent with or prior to some of those above-mentioned. The Court, as well as the Chelmsford men, undertook to punish the Wamesits for wrongs of which not they but others were guilty. They were summoned and brought down to Boston, convicted on no good evidence, of the Chelmsford fires, and for a time imprisoned. Most of them were soon liberated and sent home under conduct of Lieutenant Richardson. But a military company was encountered at Woburn on their way, and one of the soldiers, against orders, fired and killed a young brave. The murderer was acquitted by a jury. The Indians, alarmed by these repeated wrongs, again fled. They left behind six or seven persons too old or invalid to accompany them, and the wigwam in which these unfortunates were left was set on fire by inhuman white men and consumed with all its inmates. The wretched remnant of the Wamesits, convinced at last that there was no peace for them in their Pawtucket homes, finally joined their chief in the depths of the forest, and did not return until the war was over.

It would not be strange if, in retaliation for their wrongs, some of the Wamesits were responsible, as was charged, for later assaults. Mr. Hubbard, in his "Indian Wars," records the burning of a house in Andover, and wounding of one Roger Marks, and adds: "Two more houses about Shawshen, beyond the said Andover, were burned about March 10; also they killed a young man of the said Town, April 8, the son of George Abbot. And another son of his was carried away the same day, who yet was returned some few months after almost pined to Death with Hunger." Mr. Abbot lived on the Shawshin, in the west part of Andover, and the inference which has been drawn from Hubbard's language, that the houses "about Shawshen" which were burned were in Billerica, has no good foundation and is improbable.

[1] See his account of the Christian Indians, in *Archæologia Americana*, vol. ii, p. 411.

[2] *Felt's Annals*, vol. ii, p. 578.

Joseph Abbot, of Andover, was slain on April 8th. The next day, which was the Sabbath, a special alarm occurred in Billerica, and troops from below were summoned to the defence of the town. Increase Mather tells us:[1] "This day, being the Lord's Day, there was an alarum at Charlestown, Cambridge, & other towns, by reason that sundry of the enemy were seen at Billerica, and (it seemeth) had shot a man there." A letter from John Cotton is also quoted, saying: "the Indians beset Billerica round about, the inhabitants being at meeting."

Read Mather's doubtful statement about "a young man murdered there," in the light of Hubbard's record that Joseph Abbot was killed at Andover the day previous, and it becomes clearly probable that the trouble and bitterness of that anxious day were not intensified by the actual death of any one here.

Another glimpse of this Sabbath alarm is seen in the fact that twenty troopers were sent by Major Willard, impressing horses and men in Woburn to the relief of Billerica.

From the close of Philip's War, in 1676, a period of peace with the Indians ensued for fifteen years. These years were not, however, free from anxiety and frequent alarms. The most interesting incident in the Indian history of Billerica during this period was the procuring an Indian deed. It bears date June 5, 1685. Whether the motive which led to the acquisition of an Indian title at this late day was purely benevolent may be doubted. A conflict of claims as to the bounds of the town on the west side of Concord River had arisen. The bounds of the grant from the General Court were obscure, and, in 1684, the Bloods had obtained an Indian deed to quite a large tract, claimed also by Billerica, in the vicinity of the present Carlisle Village. The line described in the deed to Blood included meadows which Billerica had granted to her own citizens twenty years earlier, and to which her right was confirmed, in 1700, by the General Court. When Billerica obtained her Indian deed, it was probably felt to be prudent to secure whatever title the natives could give, and not leave the benefit of it to the unjust claim of the Bloods.

With the increase of English neighbors, the Indians at Wamesit found their home there less satisfactory, or the prices offered for their lands more so, and gradually sold their reservation. "Wanalanset, Sachem," and others sell to Jonathan Tyng, 1687, December 2d, two parcels, of which one was on the east of Concord River, and is described as containing "the old Planting ground, which the Indians, who were the former proprietors thereof, and their associates, used to employ & improve, by planting, fishing, & Dwelling thereon, for many years past." With this sale, the Indian titles in Wamesit were probably terminated.

In the abortive expedition of 1690 against Quebec, Billerica was represented by Captain Danforth, and when the Indians fell upon Dunstable in 1691, the alarm and the fugitives came to Billerica. At last 1st August, 1690, the assault so long dreaded and guarded against fell upon the town, and two homes were made desolate, those of Benjamin Dutton and Zachary Shed. They were on the plain, a half-mile south of North Billerica. In each, the mother, with her eldest and youngest child, perished at the bloody hands of the savages. Mrs. Dutton was thirty-six years of age, one of the earliest natives of the town, *née* Joanna Jefts, and widow of John Dunkin. Her daughter Mary Dunkin was sixteen, and her son Benoni, "son of her grief," was less than two, born two months after his father's death. If Mrs. Shed's age were the same as her husband's, she was also thirty-six; her daughter Hannah was thirteen, and Agnes was a child of two years. None seem to have been made captives in this assault. Four families at least were living as far north, or beyond, which were for some reason spared by the savages.

Three years followed of anxiety and burdensome public service, diversified by witchcraft excitements—when the second massacre fell upon the town, 1695, August 5th. The town clerk, who rarely turns aside from official record to mention incidents, gives four lines to this massacre:[2] "This day received that awful stroke by the enemy of fivetene persons slain & taken, more sad than that we met withall three years before, when we mett upon the like occasion."

The blow fell upon four families, who were also in or near the present village of North Billerica. The home of John Rogers stood about eighty rods due north of the late Governor Talbot's house. The cellar and brick from its chimney may still be seen. He was fifty-three years old and his wife was not living. He was killed and two of his children were taken prisoners. Thomas Rogers, his brother, lived near the present site of the village hall. He perished with his eldest son, while his wife and two children escaped. John Levistone lived farther east and lost five of his seven children.

There was one other victim of that bloody day, whose case was, if possible, more tragic. She was the wife of Dr. Roger Toothaker, and her home stood at the point where, in later years, the Middlesex Canal left the Concord River. Tradition says it is still standing, as the ell of the old brick Rogers house. Her personality and trials deserve special notice. Her name was Mary Allen, and she was sister of that Martha Allen who married Thomas Carrier and was a victim of the witchcraft delusion at Salem three years before. Not only was Mrs. Toothaker's sister thus fatally involved, but her husband, with more freedom and folly, neglecting the claims of his family and disregarding the appeals of the selectmen to return to his duty,

[1] *History* (Reprint of 1862), p. 133.

[2] *Records*, Vol. ii, p. 58.

left wife and children to the charity of his neighbors. Trials like these were mingled in the bitter cup of Mrs. Toothaker, with the Indian alarms and the massacre of her neighbors. At last the war-whoop of the savages sounded her death-knell, at the same time that her youngest daughter, Margaret, was borne into captivity. If the remembrance and sympathy of later generations could afford any compensation for the sorrows of such a life, we might search far to find a person better entitled to them than Mary Allen Toothaker.

Of the agitation and alarm which ran through the town, as the tidings of this bloody work spread, we can form slight conception. The day was Monday, not, as some traditions affirm, the Sabbath. The "garrisons" would be soon filled with excited women and children; the men would prepare for defence and attack, for pursuit of the retreating foe was the first impulse; every nook, every tree and bush would be watched for a concealed foe; and for many days the dread of another and deadly blow must have shaken their hearts. There is no evidence that either of these attacks were preceded by any warnings, or that any other towns suffered at the same time.

The insidious foe chose to fall upon some unsuspecting settlement and beat a hasty retreat before neighbors could rally to the rescue. Three weeks passed and the alarm continued. Colonel Lynde, of Charlestown, was commissioned to pursue the foe, and his report discovers to us glimpses of what Billerica was passing through:

"*Aug.* 23, 1695. Receiving commission from the Honorable William Stoughton, Lieutenant-Governor, Commender-in-Chief over all the province of Massachusetts, with instructions for his Majesty's service in the county of Middlesex: pursuant whereunto I went that night to Billerica, where I found about three hundred men in arms from Woburn, Reading, Malden, Medford, Charlestown, Cambridge, Watertown, under conduct of Major William Johnson, Major Jeremiah Swaine, Major Wade, Capt. William Greene, Capt. John Greene, Lt. Remington, Lt. Homan, Capt. Gerfield, Sergeant Bond and Mr. Sherman.

"That night we marched to the river of Merrimack, guarded the fords, there being three between Andover and Chelmsford, with about forty men at each ford, and with about one hundred men encamped that night at Prospect Hill, that lies between Chelmsford and the river, on the northern side of the great swamp; leaving the remaining forces to guard the town. As soon as it was light, on the 24th of August instant, we sent men to the top of the said hill, where we had a view of the said swamp and the country far about, but could discover no fire anywhere. Thence we proceeded to range the woods between Andover and Chelmsford, but finding no sign of our enemies, we rendezvous at a place called Sandy Pond, about eight miles from Billerica eastward; from whence about eleven of the clock that day we went to the great swamp, dismounted half our men, the other half taking their horses. We caused the men on foot to pass through the swamp in a rank, each man at a distance as much as was convenient; appointed to rendezvous again at Prospect Hill; Major Johnson, with about forty men, compassing the swamp on the west side, and myself with the rest of the soldiers on the east side. Our men on foot, with much difficulty having got through the swamp, gave us account that they saw a new track and smelt Indians in one place, but did not judge by their track there were above two; having again rendezvous about four o'clock, afternoon, near Prospect Hill, having before noon ranged the woods belonging partly to Andover to the eastward of Prospect Hill, we proceeded to range the woods towards Chelmsford; rendezvousing again near the time of sun setting at the chief fording place on the Merrimack below Hunt's garrison, where I advised with all our officers. Having no prospect of doing service against the enemy, considering the evil that had accrued by drawing off all forces at once, I left a guard of ten men to guard that ford, under the direction of Hunt and Foster, of Billerica, until the 29th day of August instant, at night, and then to be dismissed without further order. Marching then up to Billerica town in diverse parties, we rendezvous at the Ordinary, where paying off the army with thankful acknowledgments for their ready and willing service, at their request I dismissed them according to their desire, to make the best of their way home, which without doubt they attended; though with difficulty by reason of the darkness of the night.

"So concluding, I am, sir,

"Your servant,

"JOSEPH LYNDE, *Lt.-Col.*

"Dated at Charlestown, Aug. 25, 1695.

"P. S. We have left about five hundred of bread in the hands of Capt. Danforth, who was not so prudent in the disposal of some of what was spent as, in my way home I was informed, he should have been. I directed him at my coming away to preserve what was left until further order. Yours, as above. J. L."

Eight months later, we read the situation in the following from the Town Records:

"*April* 6, 1696. Training day evening. At a meeting of the commision officers, both of horse and foot, by vertue of a warrant from our Major, we new erected our watches and ordered the repairing of garisons, and appointed the masters of them and the number of souldiers belonging to them, and other persons & families.

"At the same meeting the comition officers with the selectmen ordered that the remainder of the old pouder be dispersed among the severall garisons acording unto the number of souldiers appointed unto them, to be eaqually distributed, and the master of the garison or the masters of the severall garisons unto whom the pouder is distributed to becom responcible for it, and to secure it and return it, or the vallue of it in money, except there be occation for to make use thereof in their own defence.

"The same day the selectmen compounded with our drummers, John Shead & Samuel Frost, To pay forthwith unto John Shead twenty shillings, to clere with him while that day; & to pay to Samuel Frost ten shillings, & to clere with him while that day; but it had not been attended."

Account was taken in July of the ammunition stock in the hands of Captain Danforth. It consisted of a barrel of powder, 110 pounds; part of an old barrel, sixty-eight pounds; lead, 120 pounds; flints, 130; bullets, thirty-eight; and match "sufficient."

These Indian alarms and sorrows were incidents of the long conflict between France and England for supremacy in America, which ended only in the victory of Wolfe at Quebec, in 1759. Treaties would bring short periods of dubious peace, and the conflict would break out anew. And while there is no evidence that the Indians ever came again to Billerica, the records show abundant activity of her citizens. Colonel John Lane became a prominent military leader, often called to service. In the famous Lovewell expedition Billerica had two representatives, Jonathan Kittr dge and Solomon Keyes, while Chaplain Frye had been a teacher in the town, and Seth Wyman, Lovewell's brave and skillful lieutenant, had a Billerica wife, and was of that family which, living just over the line in Woburn, was often and intimately connected with Billerica.

In 1743 Pepperell's expedition against Louisbourg included more than ten brave Billerica men, and in the defensive military operations on the Connecticut River of this period, soldiers from Billerica had a share, and in one disaster were the principal

sufferers. Fort Dummer, in Brattleborough, was the earliest post established above Northfield, in 1724, and twenty years later a fort was built at "No. 4," which was the origin of Charlestown. Around these posts very vigilant and useful scouting and some brave fighting were done, under the command of Capt. Josiah Willard and Capt. Phineas Stevens. In the muster-roll of a company which served under Captain Willard from February 10 to October 6, 1748, at Ashuelot (now Hinsdale), New Hampshire, the following Billerica names are found: Josiah Crosby, Jonathan French, John Frost, Samuel Hill, Benjamin Osgood and Joseph Richardson, and probably Daniel Farmer.

On June 16th a squad of fourteen men set out from Ashuelot for Fort Dummer by way of Colonel Hinsdale's fort.[1] The party was waylaid opposite the mouth of Broad Brook by a large company of Indians. The surprise was complete and disastrous. Three men were killed and scalped, and, by a singular fatality, they were all from Billerica,—Jonathan French, John Frost and Joseph Richardson. Seven were taken prisoners, of whom one was killed at the first encampment, William Bickford, and his body buried a month later. Four escaped across the river, one of whom, Daniel Farmer, was severely wounded. In response to the great gun from Fort Dummer, a relief party went up the next day from Northfield. They found and buried our Billerica dead, scoured the country and found "great signs of the enemy," showing that a large Indian force had been in ambush around the forts for several days.

Of the captives, Benjamin Osgood, of Billerica, and William Blanchard, of Dunstable, reached home October 15th; Henry Stevens, of Chelmsford, November 12th, and Joel Johnson, of Woburn, early in October. They all suffered great hardships, were imprisoned till August 29th, and Osgood with most of the others had to run the gauntlet. All were feeble and emaciated on their return, and Osgood died soon after from the effect of his sufferings.

Josiah Crosby was one of the four who escaped; and of his experience we have an interesting account in a letter from John Farmer to Hon. Nathan Crosby.[2] It differs somewhat from Mr. Temple's narrative outlined above.

"In 1748 he was a soldier on Connecticut River. He, with fifteen more, commanded by a lieutenant, was ordered from Fort Dummer to Fort Hinsdale, about four miles, and when they were within one mile of Fort Hinsdale they fell into an ambush of one hundred and twenty Indians and French, who rose and fired. The commanding officer ordered each man to take care of himself. Two men escaped by secreting themselves; one reached Fort Hinsdale. Crosby ran up the river towards Fort Dummer followed by an Indian, who, coming up within a few rods of him, discharged his piece at him. The ball passed near his right ear; he then turned and fired at the Indian, who fell, and he saw no more of him. He pursued his way up the river until he came opposite Fort Dummer, where he attempted to swim the river, but before he could reach the opposite shore his strength failed him, and he sank to the bottom and was taken out by men from the fort." So narrowly escaped the only one of the five sons of Billerica known to have been in that fatal encounter. Few days have brought as deep and sudden sorrow to so many families in the old town.

The "History of Billerica" (pp. 147–9) has a list of 212 soldiers from the town, enrolled in the various expeditions and campaigns of 1745–62. This number exceeds by fifty the enrollment of the town in the War of the Rebellion, though the population was less,—probably less than 1000. And while the average length of service and loss of life was not as great, the patriotism of the people and hardships borne in that French and Indian War are vividly suggested by these facts.

[1] See "History of Northfield," by Rev. J. H. Temple, p. 262.

[2] "A Crosby Family," p. 11. This volume is a record of Josiah Crosby's descendants.

CHAPTER XXIX.

BILLERICA—(*Continued*).

RELIGIOUS HISTORY.

In the petition to the General Court, 1654, mention is made of Rev. Mr. Miller, but the movement to secure him as a minister failed. May 11, 1656, Mr. Samuel Whiting is admitted as a freeman. Two years later the town entered into a permanent engagement with him as its minister, stipulating as follows:

"1. Wee do agree to give Mr. Samuel Whiting, Jun^{r}., (our minister,) that house which is now vpon y^{e} township, comfortably finished, for him, and his heirs, if he continues amongst us during his life. But if he shall remove from amongst us, then the said house with all the acomodations of the same shall return againe to the towne, to be at their dispose; or, if Mr. Whiting shall dye with vs, then the towne shall have the refuseing of the said house and all other acomodations aforesaid belonging to the same, if Mrs. Whiting do sell y^{e} same.

"2. We do promise to give to him y^{e} sume of fourty pounds per year, for his maintenance, for the first two years of his setling with vs, and for the third year fifty pounds, and for the fourth year sixty pounds, and for afterwards we do promise and ingage to better his maintenance as the Lord shall better our estates.

"3. We do Joyntly pmise to cary at o^{r} owne charge, from year to year, so much of the pay (as doth amounte to twenty pounds) as shall be brought in to him in wheat or in other graine, or porke; to deliver the same either at Mistick mill or at Charlestowne, which Mr. Whiting shall apointe, and to deliver the same as such prizes as such pay shall or doth at such times pass fro man to man, vnless Mr. Whiting and the Towne shall make any other agreement concerning the same.

"4. We do promise to pvide his firewood & to bring it home to his house, from year to year, at our owne charges.

"5. We do promise to fence him in a paster for to keape his horse in, as convenient as we may.

"*ult.* for his acomodations, we do promise to lay to y^{e} said house, a ten-acre lot, for his house-lot and twelve acres of meadow, with other acomodations convenient to the same, i. e. to grant to him all other divitions of lands and meadows, with other lots of y^{e} like quantity.

"The persons subscribing to the premises, who were then the inhabitance, were:

"Ralph Hill, Senr.	John Parker,
Willm. ffrench.	James Parker.
John Rodgers, Senr.	Willm. Tay.
George farley.	Willm. Chamberline.
Willm. Pallin.	John Trull.
Samll. Chamne.	James Patterson.
John sternes.	John Marshall.
Jonath. Danforth.	John Shildon.
Ralph Hill, Junr.	Henery Jeiffs.
	John Baldwin."

"Also, at a towne Meeting of ye inhabitance, ye 16, 1om., 1661.

"It is agreed, That whatever charges Mr. Whiting shall be at, in makeing his house and land more convenient for his comfortable sustistence and livelihood amongst vs, in erecting any more building, fenceing, or breakeing of land, or clearing of meadows, and the like; That in case the providence of god so orders it that afterwards he shall remove from us, and so (by our former agreement) leave all his acommodations to the use of the Towne, the towne do promise that what the whole premises shall be the better, at his leaving it, by reason of his cost and charges upon it, It shall at that time be returned to him by the towne, as it shall be adjudged by men indifferently chosen."

It speaks well for the courage and faith of these founders of the town that, numbering only nineteen men, they were ready to put their hands to such an instrument and assume all its responsibility. It speaks well for the young Harvard graduate, of good birth and sterling ability, that he was ready to identify himself with the rising town and make his home in this wilderness, when not even the little meeting-house of logs and thatch was yet erected.

Where Mr. Whiting preached for the first two years, we can only conjecture; perhaps at John Parker's, where early town-meetings were held; perhaps in his own house. A year later, the following vote appears:

"It is agreed, by the major prt of the Towne, that Mr. Whiting shall have 50 p. for this year, for his maintenance, and caring down corne, and making a well and hovell for his catell; which is 10 p. more than ors agreement for his yerely maintenance; the caring his corne or other pay downe to towne and getting his firewood included, to be done at Mr. Whiting's own charges."

When the earliest families had been five and six years in town, when their number had increased to thirty and they had secured a minister, they were at length prepared to grapple with the serious problem of a house of worship:

..09, 9, 59. it is Agreed by the major prt of the Towne, that there shall be a meeting house built this winter folling; thirty foote Longe and twenty and foure foot wide, and twelve foot high; the studs to be 3 foot asunder. the Committee apoynted to agree with workmen, to bild and finish the said house, are Ralph Hill, Senr., George Farley, Jonathan Danforth; it is agreed, also, that the sides and ends shall be covered with bords and the Roof with thatch."

This primitive meeting-house stood south of the centre of the present common, having its length east and west. Probably the inhabitants contributed labor and lumber liberally to its erection, but John Parker was the principal builder, as appears from the following:

"16, 10, 61. The town doe apoynte Willm Tay, Willm Hamblet, & Jonathan Danforth, as a Comitee to examine the acontes about ye bildinge and finishing the meeting house, and to consider some way to propose to the towne for satisfying John Parker for his disbursements, what they in their judgment shall se meet, and in their best understanding shall conseive ritasly due to him for the work done."

"6 : 11 : 61. the comitee abovesaide did meet together with the Townsmen, and examined the aconts, and they make this return followinge: to the Towne, we doe finde that acordinge to his aconts (which we judg to be Just and equall) there is due unto him The Just sume of eighteene pounds, fifteen shillings, three pence, we say, 18 : 15 : 3, and in consideration of the nature of the pay disbursed by him, exceedinge the quality of the pay received by him from the Towne, we Aprehend that the Towne may do well to make up the former sume full Twenty poundes.

"this was excepted and granted by the Towne."

We have already seen that the proceeds of the land grant received in 1661 were used in part to pay Mr. Parker.

No church was yet organized, and the citizens of Billerica sought occasional church privileges with neighboring churches. The Rev. John Fiske, pastor of Chelmsford,[1] mentions such courtesy to Ralph Hill and George Farley, and the case of Jonathan Danforth is given at length. The latter is too interesting an account of the way the fathers felt and acted on such questions to be abbreviated:

"Jonathan Danford. } He, about 7 of 12, '56, proposing himselfe to this ch. for fellowship. It was concluded to answer him as follows: Jonathan Danford, his desire being proposed to this ch., [? 7 of 12], to joyne himself in fellowship wth vs, it was considered of, and agitated, and in fine determined by joynte assent to returne him this answer, in effect as followeth: Namely,

"That in case ye ch at Cambridge shall graunt him a permision so to doe, yeelding vp what right they have in him vnto this ch, and we shall receive satisfactione touching his being meetely qualified for ye enjoymt of all church Priviledges, we shall willingly attend his desire to ye receiving of him: otherwise we know no Rule of orderly proceeding with him, in this way; he being by vertue of his father's covenant vnder the immediate inspection and charge (as we conceive) of ye ch. of Cambridge.

"Afterward, ye Elders of Cambr. Ch., writing to vs as from themselves their apprehensions as to this effect, they conceived we might notwithstanding, receive ye said Jonathan without offence to that ch."

"vpon 22 of 1st } 56–57. It was returned thus: Jonathan Damford, his desire being vpon this day a 2th time proposed to this ch. with Lrs from ye Elders of Cambr. Ch. The result of our ch. agitation amounted, in effect, to this, viz: that we supposing he may be fitt to enjoy all ch. priviledges, can not otherwise but sympathise wth him; and therefore, as ye case to vs appears at present, we are not apprehensive we are orderly called as yet to satisfy his desire, for our parts, conceiving he belongeth to them whose we think he is, either plainely to disowne him or to dismisse him; and, in case neither of these maybee, we know no rule or reason why he may not firstly joyne himself in personall covenant with that ch, and afterward, as just cause is offered, to be either recommended or dismissed, or both, vnto vs. Or else, if by reason of his distance from that ch, this be refused, whereas yet there are, as we suppose, members of ye said ch residing nigher to him than any of ours, he seems called, for his owne parte, to sit still a while & wayte till God more fully shew vp his way."

Almost three years pass and the case is reopened.

"In 7, 59, 11mo, Jonathon Dafford brings Lrs, from ye ch of Cambr., wherein they resign vp all their right in him vnto vs to proceed with him.

"After some long agitation, at 3 several times, and divers qu. in poynt of order proposed, ye case at length came to be stated, and ye case as touching order vpon several grounds, concluded; and thereupon ye whole ch. agreed to send a lr. to ye Brethren at Billerica, to take off occasion of offence, and [illegible] fully our way, as followeth:

[1] MSS. *Record*, now in possession of Mr. David Pulsifer, at the State House. For permission to make extracts from this Record, I am indebted [illegible] the courtesy of Rev. H. M. Dexter, D.D., who has a copy of the obscure original, which was made for him by Mr. Pulsifer.

"Ye Lr to Billerica } To ye Beloved Brethren, &c at Billerica, &c: Bel. Br. Whereas,

"Jo. Danf: an Inhabitant amongst you, hath, for some time since proposed himself as desirous to joyne w^th vs in ch fellowship, and hath obteyned Liberty from y^e ch at Cambridge so to doe, as by L^rs to vs from that ch is manifest to vs. And whereas we have been in some doubt about it since that time, as being hopefully persuaded that y^e longing desires of their soules, after y^e enjoying of y^e Ordinances of X. amongst yourselves, would have set them vpon y^e worke of Gathering a ch and ordeyning an Officer in yr place, and that y^e experience and observation of y^e said Jonathan would have led you to have encouraged him in his desire after y^e Ordin in taking him amongst you in y^e s^d worke and vnto the same: or otherwise, in case of personal exception ag^st him, as regularly unmeete for fellowship, to have cleered y^orselves in the matter. But perceiving that neither this nor that is attended by you, so as we, for^r parties, are ready to apprehend, had we been in yo^r case, it had concerned vs. Therefore, we have thought fitt to write vnto you, to desire you would speedily and with the first opertunity enforme vs of these two things: First, whether indeed you bee, or doe intend soone to be, in hand w^th y^e s^d worke of gathering a ch. and within what space of time there is an intendment or likelyhoode of accomplishing the same? and whether you doe intend to accept of y^e s^d Jonathan amongst you vnto the worke? and, if not this or not that, then, if we maybe so far in yo^r favor, we should look at it as an act of Brotherly Love, to be enformed from you, of the grounds w^ch, if we may apprehend Just, you shall have vs (thro' y^e grace of Christ) in a readiness to strengthen yo^r hands in what may concern vs. If otherwise, we shall desire to act o^r owne apprehensions as in what we shall conceive o^r duty, and in particular in reference to s^d Jonathan, without just cause of offense to you, in case you doe not lay before us grounds of conviction to the contrary. How meete we may find him for Fellowship, we can not yet determine. To rob you of him, in case meete, far be it from vs. To receive him, you regularly judging him unmeet, and so to retayne him to vs, when once you have a ch amongst you, be it as far from vs as y^e other. Testimony from amongst you, we doe (in part, at least) expect: and on y^e other side, as you will approve yo^rselves faithful to Jesus X., and to the soule of y^e s^d Jonathan, we doe looke you should, and hope you will, orderly remove matters of just offence, if any there be, or seasonably and regularly enforme us.

"Seriously we doe desire you would not slight (as we dare not conclude you will) this o^r Addresse vnto you, by a silent Answer, or by retarding a returne to vs from you, but that you would let us, within a short time heare from you, and for the interim we commend you to y^e Guidance of y^e good Spirit of God and rest. Yo^rs &c.

"Chelmsford, 29 of 11, '60."

"12 of 2, '61. Also about Jon: Daford: when voted that we should proceed to tryal with him, in order to his joining. A Testimony vnder Mr. Whiting's, W^m. French, Jam: Parker's hand being Redd." A month later, "12 of 3, '61. On this day Jonath. Dafford joyned in covenant with this ch, promising to attend y^e Rule & order of y^e Gospel, as touching joyning the ch at Billerica, if once gathered, or else to remove his station to this or some other Towne where a church shall bee." Mr. Danforth kept his promise and took letters of dismission to the church in Billerica, "15 11: 65:"

The formation of a church was felt by the fathers of New England to be serious business, not to be lightly or hastily undertaken; and the importance of membership was viewed in the same light. We cannot read this record between the lines without suspecting some difference of opinion among these Billerica men, and that the delay of the church organization is partially explained by that fact. To the valuable record of the Chelmsford pastor we are indebted for fuller light on this subject. This fortunately preserves the story of a hitherto mysterious council, held in April, 1663, and mentioned in an item of the town treasurer's record, which makes it clear that Billerica was agitated by the question, so seriously disturbing the churches of the day, respecting the relation of baptized children to the church, and whether they could acquire, by infant baptism alone, the rights of citizenship in the State.

Mr. Fiske's record is as follows;

"Billerica's case.

"On 12 of 2^d, 63, we received let^s from M^r Whiting & y^e Breth^n for y^e Pastor & Brethren to joyne with y^e other messengers of X^s in counsell to be given y^m about y^re proceeding to X^s state. Bro. Burge being-chosen with y^e past^r, Attendance was accordingly thr given on 27^th of 2^d, as appointed, whr met us the messengers of y^e X of Ooburne: but Cambr & Watertowne messengers ca not, being as seemed by L^rs Hindred by Prvd. The messengers of y^e 2 s^d X^s before^s, being p^rsent were desired by y^e Breth of Billerica, notwithstanding, to hr y^e case & if possibly to help y^m; Accordingly, it was Attended upon the desire, & on the 2d day, being the sitting day, Mr. Whiting & the rest, on both apprehensions, met. But we could not co to state y^e qu between them till the Afternoon. So after we had made many assaies with them togethr & ap^te. At length finding 1. That y^r was a willingness & desire on both p^rtes, to joyne together in y^e worke of gathering a X and carrying on of y^e ordin: amongst them, notwithstanding y^e differance of y^r Apphensions abounte Children's state in y^e X concerning y^e [?] 2. That y^e dissenting brethren to Mr. Whiting's p^rte had declared thereof:

"1. That y^e child^r of parents in full coion were to be Baptized.

"2. y^es children, being baptized, are vnder the care of y^e Church, w^ch is to see to y^r pious [nurture?] in y^e heart & feare of God, & to be catechized, &c. Onely so' of y^m would not have y^m vnder y^e pow^r of y^e X to be censured, tho so' of y^m yielded it y^t [?] now members, & might be exco'icated if deserving, only y^s could not convey any right of membersh to y^r Childr, nor could thr childr be reputed membrs, vnless y^r imediate pnts were in full coion vpon this account. The following question being drawne vp & p'posed, was consented to, on all hands, to be The Question."

"The Copy of y^e qu: & Answer given by y^e Counsel to the Billericay Brethren is as follows: 28 of 2^d, 63, Billericy.

"Qu. Suppose an equall number of persons differing in thr opinions aboute childrens intereste in the Church (both Infants & Adult) & both willing to practice their Opinion: How may such psons Joyne together according to a Rule & live together in church state according to a Rule?

"A. We conceive as followeth:

"1. That the two dissenting parties doe each of them choose equally (suppose fower), each of y^m of y^r owne App^rhensions, to be the matter of y^e foundation. 2. That these all mutually & joyntly doe take & give satisfaction, each to other, touching there meetnes vnto this greate worke, as in all other Respt^s. 3. That if there app any just cause of laying by any one of these vpon the fores^d account, that then One othr pson be chosen, according to y^e first pposal, in his Roome: 4. That each trouble not the Other as to the matter of there app^rhension aboute the question betweene them, otherwise than by a Meeke, Brotherly & modest resoning out the case of difference by the Word of God, as occasion is offered, for the mutual help one of another. 5. That the matter of difference as to the case of children simply beco no barr or lett to any, othrwise fitt to be received in, or added to them.

"Postscr. And we doe hope, thro the Lord's help, that if you can thus joyne in all Brotherly love & goe on together in the due exercise of the same Love, forbearance & Tenderness; you may longe continew together with the Lord's blessed p^rsence in the midst of you, cleering up his will & way more fully to you in his owne season: wh^ch we shall pray for on yo^r Behalves.

"Subscribed:

"Jo: ffiske,
Tho. Carter,
Edw. Johnson,
Job. Burge."

The men who were interested in and moved by such questions as these had mental powers of no mean order. It is not easy for us fully to understand their position, but it does not become us to underestimate them or smile at their difficulties. They were dealing at first hand with fundamental problems of church and state, and they had not the light of two hundred and fifty years' experience to guide them. This possible church, outlined by the April council, smacks suspiciously of Presbyterian eldership and

authority. It can hardly be the same as the foundation which was actually laid six months later. Again the Chelmsford record aids us:

"11 of 9, 63, Billerica.

"Messengers fro y^e ch. attended y^e ch. gathering at Billericay where they all made a Relatio of y^e worke of grace & consented in a written profession of faith; & Mr Whiting ordayned pastor. y^e day comfortable."

The assembling of this council and its proceedings have formed a notable day in the lives of the fathers. It will help us revive the memory of the scene if we recall the names of those who were likely to have composed it.

Roxbury was certainly represented by its junior, pastor, Samuel Danforth. He was the colleague of John Eliot, the devout and active Indian missionary, whose marvelous translation of the Bible into the language of the Indians was printed that very year. His labors among the natives at Wamesit must often have led him through Billerica, and it is pleasant to think that he also was probably present. Lynn must have sent her pastor, Samuel Whiting, Sr., the father of our candidate. And the mother church at Cambridge, with her pastor, Jonathan Mitchell, would not fail to share in the joys of the day. Chelmsford, which had received as settlers a church already organized, with its pastor, John Fiske, gave gladly the hand of fellowship to a nearer sister. Concord, Woburn and Andover would complete the circle of neighboring churches, and their pastors were Peter Bulkley, the cousin of Mr. Whiting's mother, Thomas Carter and Francis Dane. The first minister of Boston, John Wilson, may have been present with his church; and Thomas Shepherd, who had been Mr. Whiting's classmate at Harvard College, as pastor of Charlestown. Malden, Reading and Watertown would make up twelve churches, and their pastors were Michael Wigglesworth, the poet, John Brock, the devout, and John Sherman, the eminent mathematician.

Whether all these were present or not it was a grave and reverend council which convened here on that November day. Our old town perhaps never had a more notable assembly. The candidate was most carefully examined in his doctrine and experience. He would have occasion to exercise all the logical skill acquired in his Harvard training and displayed in his graduating thesis on the question "An detur Maximum et Minimum in Natura." There was at least one sermon, and the organization of the church at the same time may have required another; and if the custom of a later day then obtained, the candidate preached his own ordaining sermon. The possible duration of these public services is suggested in the Woburn experience. There, when the church was organized, Mr. Symmes introduced the services and "continued in prayer and preaching about the space of four or five hours." What would follow such an introduction we may imagine! Whatever the order or length of the services, the little, thatched meeting-house was well filled by a congregation too much interested, as well as too devout, to betray weariness or to thank their descendants for sympathy.

Mr. Whiting remained the pastor of the church until his death, 1712–13, February 28th. He was son of Rev. Samuel Whiting, of Lynn, who was also minister of Lynn Regis, in England, and at Skirbeck, where his son Samuel was born 1633, March 25th. His mother was of a noble family, the daughter of Rt. Hon. Oliver St. John, a member of Parliament. Her brother Oliver married a cousin of Oliver Cromwell, and was one of the first lawyers and most progressive men in England.

This first pastorate of fifty years, or rather of fifty-seven, was a vital element in the planting and moulding of the town. Mr. Whiting brought to it his heritage of high thought and ardent sympathy with the new life which was pulsating in England, Old and New; his Harvard training and his thorough scholarship and piety, and the testimony is clear to his quality as a preacher and a pastor. The influence of such a man carrying the respect and love of those around him for almost two generations is measureless.

During his ministry the primitive meeting-house gave place, in 1694, to a new one. In 1698 his health made assistance necessary, and the question of a colleague was considered. But the town did not feel able to support two pastors, and probably Mr. Whiting became stronger again.

In 1707 Samuel Ruggles was employed by the town and was ordained May 19, 1708.

The venerable senior pastor was spared for five years longer, rounding out, in serene age, one of those pastorates which constitute an epoch in the history of any community. His parish was wide, extending with the town from Concord and the modern Acton to the Merrimack and Andover. For fifty-six years he preached the gospel to hearers who came five or six miles to listen. They heard two sermons, and we may be sure they were not short ones. The modern demand for a sermon not over half an hour long would have surprised these fathers as much as would the railroad, the telegraph or a daily newspaper. They sought at church not merely spiritual food, but much of the intellectual and social stimulus which their children draw from other sources, and hence would listen without weariness and eagerly, and go home to discuss sermons which a modern audience would not tolerate. The demands of such a ministry Mr. Whiting satisfied with honor to himself, "holding forth the word of light," and winning souls to his divine Master. He baptized the children and buried the dead; but he did not always, probably not often, perform the marriage service. The fathers thought that it smacked of popery for the minister to marry them, and went to the magistrate instead.

Casting in his lot with the young town, and meet-

ing patiently and bravely the hardships it involved, he reaped his reward in the respect and affection which surrounded his old age. His influence was stamped upon the character and history of the town. At last his work was done. Jonathan Danforth, companion and friend of many years, died in September, 1712. Then, on February 15th, the dearer companion of all his joys and sorrows was taken away. Without her the good man could not live, and death separated them but thirteen days. On the last day of February, 1712–13, the faithful shepherd went to his rest. Cotton Mather tells us, and we may thank him for the item, that he died "an hour before Sunset." And, not for their poetry, but their truth, we may repeat the lines:

> "Whiting, we here behold, a starry light,
> Burning in Christ's right hand, and shining bright;
> Years seven times seven sent forth his precious rays,
> Unto the Gospel's profit and Jehovah's praise."

The pastorate of Mr. Ruggles continued a few months more than forty years, and was terminated by his death, 1748–49, March 1st. The rapidity with which oblivion covers the lives and deeds of men has a striking illustration in the scantiness of our knowledge of Billerica's second pastor. For more than a generation he lived and labored, a foremost figure in the life of the town, preaching the gospel from week to week in the pulpit and by the way, satisfying so well the lofty Puritan ideal of a pastor that no whisper of dissatisfaction is preserved. Yet what manner of man he was, or what were the characteristics of his ministry, we have no hint. But lives happy and useful are often quiet, sounding no trumpets, and this is the just account of many a rural pastor whose record is on high.

A negative inference is suggested by the absence of Mr. Ruggles' name from all the narratives and testimonies which, in his later years, grew out of the presence of Whitefield in New England, and the controversies which accompanied him. He was not the first or last reformer not always temperate or wise, and good men were divided in their opinion. Testimonies and counter-testimonies multiplied and the lines were tightly drawn on every hand. There were few of the ministers whose names do not appear and whose position was not recorded on one side or the other. Mr. Ruggles was one of the few. This may be partially explained by the fact that the infirmity of age began to tell upon him early. Yet the suspicion is natural that he sympathized with the position of his son-in-law, Mr. Morrill, of Wilmington, of whom tradition relates, that when Mr. Whitefield had an appointment to preach there, he rode all over town and warned his people not to attend the service. The result was natural: a first-rate notice and a great congregation.

The building of the third meeting-house occurred during Mr. Ruggles' pastorate. The raising took place in 1738, May 24th, and March 6th following, the town voted, "after large debate," to "sell the pue ground in our new meeting-house, under such Restrictions and Regulations as the town shall hereafter see best, which money coming by the sale of the pues shall be improved towards the finishing our new meeting-house." In May it was voted "that when any pue is granted to any man in our new meeting-house, that the man and his family shall sit in said pue if there be conveniency of room in said pue."

The early years of Mr. Ruggles' ministry were signalized by the appearance of a bell. At a meeting, 1710–11, March 9th, it was voted "that the money that the land was sold for to Captain Reed, on the west of Concord River, shall be laid out to buy a bell for the meeting-house." Captain Lane and Lieutenant John Stearns were appointed "a committy to provide a Bell for the Town, not exceeding sixty pounds prise."

This bell was used until 1753, January 23d, when a committee was appointed "to take down the bell and convey it to Boston and dispose of it in the best way they can towards the procuring another; and indent with some Gentleman for another . . . and to Run the hassard of said bell from Ingland to Boston; the bell to be procured by said committee is not to exceed five hundred pounds in weight." At the same time the town voted to sell "so much of the hind seats on the lower floor on the south side of our meeting-house, on each side of the middle or broad alley, as will be convenient for six pues, three on a side, to be sold to the highest bidder . . . in order to purchase a meeting-house bell."

This second bell, it appears, came from England, and was probably the same which was "cracked" by violent ringing on July 4, 1842. The memory of our older citizens recalls the fact that it bore an inscription including the name "Billericay," a form of the word which English workmen would be very likely to use. But known facts do not prove the pleasant tradition that the first bell in town was a gift, suitably inscribed, from the English Billericay, and it is hardly possible that such an incident could have occurred at any later date and left no trace in the records of either town.

The question of a colleague for the pastor came before the town March 3, 1746–47, and a committee reported that Mr. Ruggles was "very free," and "desired that the town would proceed in that affaire." Another committee, of seven, was then directed to "desire Mr. Ruggles to assis with them in calling in some of the neighboring ministers to keep a Day of prayer, to seek divine direction in that affaire." On the report of this committee, April 6th, the question arose, whether "the Town would proceed to hear any Gen^{tl} to preach upon probation," and "it passed in the negative by a great majority." Plainly the mind of the town was made up as to the call to be given, and a young Harvard graduate, who taught the school in 1746, had won their hearts. It is not

in evidence that the proposed "Day of prayer" was held. The church waived its legal right to the first vote in the choice of a pastor, and, "at a General Town Meeting," April 28th: "The church and town unanimously voted and made choyce of Mr. John Chandler, of Andover, to settle in the work of the ministry amongst us, with the Revd. Mr. Samuel Ruggles, our aged pastor." They promise him, "in a Reasonable time," £600, old tenor, as a settlement, and a salary of £200 while Mr. Ruggles was able to carry on a part of the work, and to add £100 more after Mr. Ruggles' death. The answer of Mr. Chandler was delayed for farther negotiation. He asked that the settlement be paid in two years, and, if he outlived Mr. Ruggles, that the ministry land, which was west of Concord River, might be sold, and "laid out either for mowing or pasturing within half a mile of the meeting-house," he to have the improvement of it, during his ministry, in either location. The town consented. But the uncertain value of the currency still embarrassed them. To meet the difficulty the town voted that the salary should be at a standard of twelve shillings a bushel for Indian corn and sixteen shillings for rye. Mr. Chandler proposed, instead, that the standard be between ten and twelve shillings for corn and thirteen and fifteen for rye, and to this the town assented. They also offered him £20 a year for "fewel for his fire," but, "it appearing that it was more accommodating to Mr. Chandler to have wood in the stead of it," they promised him twenty cords of wood annually. The salary was payable semi-annually.

When these engagements were embodied in a formal covenant, the way was prepared for Mr. Chandler's ordination, which occurred October 21, 1747. "Eight churches came together to carry on the solemnity. The Revd. Mr. Rogers, of Littleton, began with prayer; the Revd Mr James Chandler, of Rowley (brother of the candidate), preached, from John iii: 11; the Revd Mr. Phillips, of Andover, gave the charge and also added an exhortation to the people, wherein he pressed upon 'em the particular duties of a people towards their minister; and the Revd. Mr. Bowes, of Bedford, gave the Right hand of fellowship. No objections were laid in against their proceeding in the ordination by any person whatsoever."

An ordination was a great event in those days. In preparation for this the town appointed a committee to "make suitable and descent provition, at the Town's cost, for Mr. Chandler's ordination, at one or two places, for all the ministers and messengers, and Mr. Chandler's Relations, and for steudants of harvard Colledg, according to their best prudance." They also reserved the front seats for members of the council, and the front seats in the gallery for the church members.

The pastorate of Mr. Chandler began under bright auspices, and for eleven years was prosperous. He was a man of ability, and the church was united and happy in his ministry. But a cloud arose, and the end came soon and in trouble. It is due to the truth of history that the facts, condensed from many pages of the church record, be stated. Mr. Chandler's wife died June 28, 1757. It is charitable to suppose that grief for her loss and the absence of her good influence may have prepared the way for a measure of indulgence in "spiritual" consolations which were not from above. That he kept the means for such indulgence, the contents of his cellar, as shown by his inventory, reveal, though it is doubtful if he had more than the best of his neighbors. He was married, January 18, 1759, to Elizabeth White, of Haverhill, a cousin of his first wife. Soon after the church record tells us: "Feb. 18. The Sact. omitted, by reason of some being dissatisfied at ye chearful behavior of ye pastor at ye bringing of a second Wife into his house, when a large concourse of people assembled. The Pastor stayed the church after services and gave leave for the congregation to stop also; and represented his case to 'em in what he then apprehended its just light, upon which they voted to pass over the offense, sit down satisfied, and that the Sacrt should be administered to 'em by the Pastor the next Lords Day." This record, like the long account of following troubles, stands in the very neat handwriting of Mr. Chandler himself, who shows throughout a frankness and apparent honesty which wins respect and sympathy for his weakness.

The trouble, however, continued, and was too deep to be so easily disposed of; and, in August, articles of complaint were laid before a council, with specifications of four cases in which the pastor's weakness had been manifested. The council met September 18th, consisting of the First and Second Churches in Cambridge and that in Chelmsford. They found three of the charges sustained; but, in view of a confession, to be read to the church and congregation, they recommended its acceptance, and that "whatever hath been grievous and offensive in ye Pastor" be overlooked. They proceed to a frank and faithful statement to Mr. Chandler, and appeal to him tenderly to free himself from reproach by a sober and godly life, and remind the church of the good character he has maintained among them "till of late," and that "the sin which he has fallen into is what you have not . . . so much as suspected him of till ye last winter;" for which reason they urge the members of the church to pray and strive together for the recovery and usefulness among them of one who might be so good a pastor. But the evil could not be exorcised, and June 5, 1760, another council convened, and the church with them, when a show of hands so "discouraged the pastor as to tarrying," that by advice of the council he tendered his resignation and it was accepted. Two years later Mr. Chandler died here, at the early age of thirty-eight.

This sad story does not stand alone. Concord had

a similar experience. Nor need the occasional lapse in this way of a minister surprise us. When every cellar was stored with cider, and good Deacon Abbott would be as sure as any other to invite the minister to drink whenever he called, the wonder would be if here and there one did not stumble. But while we give sympathy to the unfortunate young pastor, the bright morning of whose ministry was so soon and sadly overcast, we may also with joy set up a waymark of progress, and deny that "the former days were better than these."

CHAPTER XXX.

BILLERICA—(Continued).

LAND DISTRIBUTION—DISMEMBERMENT.

THE use of the common lands, and their equitable distribution, long and often engaged the attention of the town. The adjustment of important lines, west of Concord River, by appeal to the General Court in 1701, prepared the way for extensive divisions of the commons. But a new question arose: Could the original rights, in which the purchasers of the "Dudley" and "Winthrop" farms had no share, still hold exclusively the common lands? or had Colonel Lane and other "farme" proprietors, by sharing for a generation in the common burdens and duties of the town, acquired a claim to share also in future distributions of land? After much debate and agitation, appeal was taken to the General Court, which affirmed the equity of their claim, and on this basis, in 1705–08, the largest distributions of the remaining commons took place, leaving little for later division. Small items here and there claimed attention for another generation, and the last record occurs, 1755, February 3d, when report was made that there were £60 in bank, and the treasurer, Josiah Bowers, was instructed "to pay out to each proprietor two shillings and two pence, Old Tenor, upon an acre Right."

So ended, almost exactly a century from its beginning, the town's care for, and distribution of, its common lands. The questions involved in this charge had been many and delicate, and the wisdom of the fathers in dealing with them should be recognized. They were not lavish or parsimonious in the use of their land fund, but employed it in a proper and generous "encouragement" of such as bore the burden of laying the foundations, while they guarded it from any unjust appropriation by individuals. The record proves them true and honest men.

The town was large, nearly twelve miles long and eight wide, the rivers making the width, for practical purposes, as great as the length, and as the population increased in the more remote parts of the town, questions of division naturally arose. Convenience of public worship was the controlling principle in shaping the early towns, and the same principle demanded new adjustments. But the demand was one which would naturally be unwelcome, and met with debate and opposition. After seventy-five years the process began, and did not cease until the old town was shorn of more than half of her ancient territory. The earliest movement towards this end was made, 1725, December 4th, in "a petition of Jonathan Bowers, Samuel Hunt, and divers others, Dwellers on the Land called Wamesick Purchase and Winthrop's farm, wch lands ly adjacent to Billerica, between Pautucket and Chelmsford Line, praying for reasons therein assigned, to be erected into a separate and distinct Town." This petition was referred to the next session of the General Court, but there is no record of action upon it.

The General Court, 1729, April 9th, however, considered favorably a bill to establish Wameset Parish, with bounds including "Wamasset, or the Whole Indian Purchase;" but it failed of final consummation.

BEDFORD.—In the opposite direction the movement was more successful. The General Court received, 1728, June 18th,[1] "the petition of Andrew Watkins, John Wilkins and John Wilson, and a considerable number of others, setting forth their great difficulties by reason of their distance from the meeting-houses in Concord and Billerica, to which they belong, and that they have been necessitated to get a minister among them for the winter season, and therefore praying that they may be set off a separate Township." The petition was referred to the next session, with order of notification to the towns of Billerica and Lexington. In July the Court, on farther petition, directed a committee, already sent to examine the lines of the proposed Wamesit Parish, to extend their labors and go over the proposed bounds of Bedford.

Billerica had heard of the proposal, and as early as May 14, 1728, voted, that they "will act no farther at this time on the petition of the southerly part of the town as to their being set off as a Township." The matter came up again, January 27th, and the town chose a committee of eleven, who were "Impowered to manage the affair Referring to our brethren, the petitioners of the southward part of our Town, according to their best discretion, in agreeing with said petitioners at home concerning the line between the Town and them (if they can), but if not, then to draw up what they think proper by way of petition to the General Court and to choose two men out of said committee to manage Sd affair at said Court." This committee was not able to agree upon the line of division, and petitioned the Court, 1729, April 2d, "praying that the new town, proposed to be erected in the

[1] *Massachusetts Records* Vol. XIV, p. 91. Mr Shattuck ("History of Concord," p. 255) mentions a petition, dated 1725, as if it related to Bedford. But he probably referred to the petition quoted above, mistaking the identity of the "Winthrop's farm" there mentioned, which was in fact the farm near Wamesit.

County of Middlesex, to be called Bedford, and which is principally taken out of the town of Billerica, may not be extended according to the lines set forth for making said Town, but that some of the families may remain in the town of Billerica." The petition, however, was dismissed, and Bedford was incorporated, 1729, September 23d. The line of separation began at the Two Brothers, on Concord River, either following the Winthrop Farm line or more probably diverging a little to the north of it, and thence extending nearly as at present to Woburn, (now Burlington). It was changed, by consent of the two towns, in 1766, so as to transfer Edward Stearns and his farm to Bedford.

The claim that Bedford was principally taken out of Billerica has been overlooked, but is correct. The old line with Concord was parallel with the present Main Street in Bedford, and sixty-four rods south of it. It is still easily traced, nearly touching the railroad at the curve east of the station. Its easterly point is shown in the record of a committee, February 11, 1699–1700. They "began at Concord southeast corner, which was a stake and stones about it, standing on the southeast of Shawshin River about forty poles from it." This point would be very near an ancient Page house, standing on the old road south of the main road to Lexington, and on the County Atlas of 1875 marked by the name of Brennan. Westward of the cedar swamp, where the marks could not be found, the committee ran, by mutual agreement, north fifty-three degrees west to Concord River. This line includes about three-fifths of Bedford. Of the families transferred no list is known to remain. Of the first church members Mr. Shattuck,[1] with sufficient probability, credits these names to Billerica: Obed Abbott, Jonathan Bacon, Thomas Dinsmore, Samuel Fitch, Jacob Kendall, Benjamin Kidder, Job Lane, John Lane, Christopher Page, Nathaniel Page and Israel Putnam; and Josiah Fassett should doubtless be added. Of other citizens there was John Wilson, and probably more than as many others, younger members of the same families and of other familes. Of the division of the property of Billerica we have an approximate assurance. The Province tax assessed in 1729 amounted to £125 5*s.* 8*d.*, of which the part belonging to Bedford was £18 12*s.* 3*d.* Samuel Fitch was the first town clerk, and Israel Putnam was the first constable of the town and the first deacon of the church.

TEWKSBURY.—The success of the Bedford petition encouraged a renewal of the movement in the north part of the town, but Chelmsford held all west of the Concord River so firmly that the proposal took a turn farther eastward. The consciousness of separate interests appears frequently in references to the inhabitants of Winthrop Farm. In 1731 they prepared a draft and laid it before the town of a road which they desired, and received favorable answer. In 1733, May 13th, they asked the town to "erect a meeting-house in the center of the town, or so as to accommodate the northerly part of the town, upon the Town's cost, or set them off, so that they may maintain preaching among themselves." This the town was hardly ready to grant; but they had discovered that it was useless to oppose the separation, and a town-meeting was held, December 19th, at which the above request was renewed, or, as an alternative, that the town would "please to set them off, with two-thirds of the land lying between Andover and Billerica meeting-house, from Wilmington line to Concord River, for a Township." Others desired that the organization should be a "Precinct, for their better accommodation in public worship." At this meeting a committee was appointed to "view the land" and report, which they did, January 9, 1733–34, and the town voted, "that the northerly and northeasterly part of the Town, according to their petition, be set off as a Township, Granting them two-thirds of the land from Andover line to our meeting-house, by a parallel line with said Andover line, extending from Concord River to Wilmington line (if the inhabitants on the southeasterly side of Shawshin River be willing to join with them)."

This final condition called out a petition from Samuel Hunt and others to the General Court, "praying an absolute grant of this Court for their being made a Towne with these bounds," or the appointment of a committee to examine and report. The latter was done, with the result that Tewksbury was incorporated December 23, 1734. The new town was taken wholly from Billerica, receiving, in round numbers, 9000 acres of the 25,000 which remained after the separation of Bedford, which had taken nearly or quite 4000. The following list of families included in Tewksbury is imperfect, but will have interest:

Joseph Brown, William Brown, Richard Farmer, Thomas Farmer, John French, Thomas French, Daniel Frost, Edmund Frost, Joseph Frost, Richard Hall, Samuel Hall, Samuel Haseltine, Stephen Haseltine, Jeremiah Hunt, John Hunt, Joseph Hunt, Peter Hunt, Samuel Hunt, Ephraim Kidder, Daniel Kittredge, Daniel Kittredge, Jr., Francis Kittredge, James Kittredge, James Kittredge, Jr., James Kittredge, Dr. John Kittredge, John Kittredge, Jr., Joseph Kittredge, Thomas Kittredge, William Kittredge, John Levestone, Seth Levestone, Eliphalet Manning, Thomas Manning, Thomas Marshall, John Needham, Stephen Osgood, John Patten, Kendall Patten, Nathaniel Patten, Samuel Peacock, Andrew Richardson, Nathaniel Rogers, Nathan Shed, Abraham Stickney, Samuel Trull, John Whiting.

To these forty-seven names enough should probably be added to make the number sixty. They include all then on our list of the names Hall, Haseltine, Hunt and Kittredge. The latter family had become so numerous in that part of the town exclusively that it is not strange they have been credited with original settlement there. In fact, their ancestor, John Kittredge, lived and died southeast of Bare Hill, in Billerica.

WILMINGTON received the next segment taken from Billerica. That town was incorporated Sep-

[1] "History of Concord," p. 263.

tember 25, 1730, consisting of the north part of Woburn. The line on the west included "the farm" of Abraham Jaquith, which was partly in Billerica. In March, 1737–38, Billerica received a "Petition of several persons, on the southeasterly side of Shawshin River, to be dismissed from the Town of Billerica, to be annexed to the second preicenct in Woburn, in order to be Erected into a Township." On the question of granting this petition, "it passed unanimously in the negative." Two months later the General Court received the petition of John, Ebenezer and Jacob Beard, Jonathan Baldwin, Peter Cornell and Richard Hopkins, saying that their farms were convenient to Wilmington, and that they had attended worship in the meeting-house there since its erection, as it was two miles nearer than Billerica, and at some seasons they could not cross the Shawshin. They refer to the petition to be set off which Billerica had refused, and ask that their request be granted without reference back to Billerica. To this petition the House, in June, refused to consent; but in December, 1737, the Council gave a favorable hearing, and voted that the petitioners be annexed to Wilmington, provided they should pay their proportion of charges for the meeting-house which Billerica was building. The house concurred, and this section of 600 acres was transferred to Wilmington.

Carlisle.—After these losses on the south, north and east, it remained only to complete the circuit in the west; but although the movement there began early, it was not consummated for more than a generation. At the same meeting, in March, 1737–38, when the town refused the Wilmington petition, it postponed one of similar tenor from "several persons on the westerly side of Concord River," who desire to be set off "to Joyn with part of the Towns of Concord and Chelmsford, to be erected into a Township." After debate, the town, May 11th, "voted their willingness (when it was the Hon^bl General Court's pleasure to erect them into a Township) to set them off by the bounds following: . . ." But sixteen years passed before the General Court incorporated Carlisle,[1] April 19, 1754, as a district of Concord. In 1755 Billerica refused the consent once given to the separation, and the elements seem to have been inharmonious, or the location of the meeting-house a knotty problem, for after struggling with their difficulties until January, 1757, the people in Carlisle were granted a dissolution of the district. In their request for this they say[2] that only a small majority originally favored the district, and that after many trials in various ways to come to some amicable agreement for building up the place all means fail, and they apprehend the utter impossibility of ever coming into any further agreement.

The dissolution of the district did not bring peace, and a petition to the Court followed, June 1, 1757, bearing fifty-one signatures, of which Timothy Wilkins' is the first, asking to be incorporated as a township or district, to include one-half the land between the meeting-houses of Concord and Chelmsford, the new meeting-house to be at the centre point of a line connecting the two.

In March, 1760, the subject was again before the town, which voted to set off the inhabitants on the west side of Concord River. The new meeting-house was begun at this time, but not finished for several years; and the town itself was only a name and an endeavor for some years longer. The subject was revived by petition to the General Court, June 1, 1772. The petitioners say that the desired bounds include about seventy-six families,[3] and that they have erected a meeting-house.

But Carlisle's long struggle for life did not end in success until 1780, though Billerica again gave her consent, March 1, 1779.

After forty-two years of various action on the subject, she seems at last to have given her youngest daughter a hearty send-off. Here ceased the process of dismemberment of ancient Billerica. After the lapse of a century it is fair to hope that it will not be resumed.

[1] Shattuck's "History of Concord," p. 321.

[2] "Massachusetts Archives," vol. cxviii., 204 and 206.

CHAPTER XXXI.

BILLERICA—(Continued).

BILLERICA IN THE REVOLUTION.

In the contest of the Colonies for independence Billerica bore her part. Her minute-men were at Lexington, and the first soldier who fell at Bunker Hill was Asa Pollard, one of her sons. As early as 1731, September 14th, the underlying principle of the national contest found expression in a vote, "that it is our opinion that our Representative hold fast all our charter priviledges; and, in particular, that he give his voice in no suply of the Treasury, that deprives the house of their priviledg in passing accounts before payments." In 1766 "the late troubles" in connection with the Stamp Act came before the town, on the question of recompense to the sufferers, and "it passed in the affirmative," with a reference to the discretion of their representative.

December 21, 1768, a town-meeting "took into Consideration the present Distresst and Impoverished State of this Province, That some effectual measures might be agreed upon to promote Industry, Oeconomy, & Manufactures, thereby to prevent the unnecessary Importation of European commodities, which threaten the Country with poverty & Ruin." Resolutions were unanimously passed, favoring home

[3] "Massachusetts Archives," vol. cxviii., 624.

manufactures and disapproving the use of imported articles, of which a long list is named, beginning with loaf-sugar. A committee reported a form of subscription, pledging those who signed to promote these objects. "The late regulations respecting Funerals" are specially emphasized, and the signers agree that they "will not use any Gloves but what are manufactured here, nor procure any new Garments upon such an occation but what shall be absolutely necessary;" to all which the patriots of Billerica, it is quite certain, generally agreed. This non-importation action became very general, and produced no little effect on the popular mind.

In September, 1768, resolutions from Boston were responded to; and, "taking into Consideration the Critical State of our public affairs, more especially the present Precarious situation of our Invaluable Rights and priviledges, Civil and Religious," the town voted to choose "one person a committee for s[d] Town, to meet at Boston at Funel hall, the 22[d] inst., to act for them in a Convention, with such as may be sent to join them from the several towns in this province, in order that such measures may be consulted and advised as his majesty's service and the peace and safety of his majesty's subjects in the province may require." William Stickney, Esq., was chosen delegate to this convention. In this way the towns furnished the basis for effective discussion and action on the vital problems which stirred the Colonies; and it is not strange that the English Ministry were alarmed and incensed at the activity of these miniature republics. They were, in fact, the palladium of our rising liberties. A town-meeting was held in 1773, February 1st, and its action took shape thus:

"The inhabitants, having deliberately Considered the Critical and alarming Situation the Colonies upon this Continent are Reduced to, by reason of the unconstitutional proceedings of the British Ministry and parliament of late years; & also the expediency of their, as well as the Inhabitants of every other town, Adopting some method to Communicate their Sentiments in Regard to the Disputes Subsisting between Great Britain and the Colonies, more especially on account of the late change in the American Department, that his Lordship the present Secretary of State for the said Department may be Convinced that a General Uneasiness prevails throughout the Country in Consequence of the late measures of the British Administration, notwithstanding any Reports to the Contrary, & may thereby be Influenced to use his best Interest and endeavours to procure a Removal of the causes thereof, and a Restoration of that peace & Harmony which so long Subsisted Between the Mother Country & her Colonies, & are undoubtedly Necessary to the political Happiness and welfare of each: Unanimously Voted and Resolved —

"1. That the late Acts of Parliament for raising a Revenue in the Colonies; the establishing a Board of Commissioners with exorbitant powers; the granting of such extensive powers to the Court of Admiralty; the fixing a sallary on the Governor of the province, and in the Justices of the Superior Courts, Independant of the Grants of the General Assembly; the extending to America the late Acts of parliament, Entitled an Act for better preserving his Majesty's Dock yards, &c., the stationing fleets and armies to enforce a Compliance with Ministerial & parliamentary measures, together with many other things that might be mentioned, are Repugnant to the principles of the British Constitution, Subversive of their Charter Rights and privileges, & therefore Intolerable Grievances.

"2. That those Reports which Represent the Inhabitants in General, in the Country, as acquiescing in and ready to Comply with the late measures of Administration, are, as far as they Respect them, false and groundless.

"3. That they will heartily Concur with and faithfully assist their brethren in the common cause, throughout the Continent, in all prudent, legall, and Constitutional measures that shall be Adopted for Procuring a Redress of their present Grievances & a Restoration of their Just Rights and priviledges; and will also at all times Unite with them in Zealously and Streanously Asserting their Rights and Vigorously maintaining their freedom.

"4. That they would take this Occation publickly to Declare their Cordial Affection & unfeigned loyalty to his present majesty George the 3d, and to express their Sincear wish that the Union Between Greate Britain and her Colonies may never be broken, but be preserved upon Such an Equitable foundation as Shall Conduce to the prosperity & Advantage of both. Wherefore,

"5. That they Comaint in trust to our Representative in the General Court, to use Such measures as his prudence & wisdom Shall Dictate, to obtain in a Constitutional way a Redress of all Grievances.

"6. That the foregoing votes be Recorded in the town Book, and that the town Clerk transmit a Copy of the same to the Committee of Correspondence of the town of Boston."

Billerica responded, 1774, June 6th, to an appeal from the Boston committee as follows:

"The Inhabitants, having taken into Consideration the oppressive Measures, adopted and prosecuted of late, by the British Ministry and Parliament against the Colonies; and more especially having Considered the very alarming and vindictive act passed for the Blocking up of the harbour of Boston and putting a stop to the trade, unanimously came into the following Resolves:

"1. That a Right in the British Parliament to Tax his Majesty's American Subjects and to make laws Binding upon them in all Cases, without their Consent by Representatives, effectually deprives them of those Rights and Priviledges which as men and as British Subjects they have a Just Claim to; and has no better foundation in Reason & Equity than the unlimited Prerogative, contended for by those arbitrary and misguided Princes, Charles the first and James the second, for the which the one lost his life and the other his Kingdom.

"That the Colonies are as Justifiable in opposing this unrighteous Claim of the British Parliament & all Acts Resulting from it, with all the attempts to Carry the same into execution, as the people of England were in opposing Charles & James, & setting William, Prince of Orange, of ever Glorious Memory, upon the Throne in the Room of the latter, Since the measures of those Arbitrary Princes were not more Inconsistent with the Liberties of the People of England than the late measures of the British Parliament, in consequence of the above-mentioned claim, are with the Liberties of the People in America.

"3. That our Vigorous Contests for our Liberties, in Opposition to the said Claim of Parliament and the Oppressions with which we have been loaded in Consequence thereof, Cannot Consistently be Denominated Faction and Rebellion by any who are friendly to the Principles of the Revolution upon which his Present Majesty's Right to the Crown Depends; and therefore there is Reason to Suspect that those who call our manly Struggles for Liberty Opprobrious names are disaffected to the Hannoverian Succession, & aiming to Restore the Racce of the Stuarts.

"4. That the act for Blocking up Boston Harbor is Hostile, Arbitrary & Cruel, and is Solemn Alarm, Sounded to all America, to Unite as one man and Stand more firm than ever in Defence of its Liberties, as it Discovers implacable Resentment in the British Ministry and a fixed Intention to treat these Colonies as Rebels, without even the formality of a trial, and to condemn & punish them unheard if they Do not yield a tame Submission to their Sovereign Mandates, which is a mode of proceeding against Real offenders Scarcely to be parrelled by any instance in the most arbitrary & tyrannical Reigns.

"5. That we consider the Blow Struck at Boston as aimed at the Province in General, and as a Prelude to something further, Equally Vindictive, yet in Store for this and the other Colonies, and as we have a fixed Reliance upon the Virtue of our Brethren in Boston to persevere in the noble Cause of Liberty, which they have hitherto maintained with Such laudable fortitude and Resolution, and, looking upon our Selves as Bound by the most sacred Engagements to them, we hereby promise & Declare our Readiness to Support and Strengthen them in the present Conflict, to the utmost of our power, and to join with them in any measures that shall be Judged expedient for our Common Safety and Defence, and for Defeating every vengeful machination of those that would punish us for Shewing our Selves not, and Degrade us into Slavery to whose we Disdain patiently to take the Yoak upon our Necks at their Bidding.

"6. That, if the Respectable Body of Merchants throughout the Colonies should come into an agreement to import no British Goods and carry on no foreign trade whereby the merchants in England should Receive any Greate Benefit or Emolument, we humbly Conceive that a plan would be laid for the Speedy Removal from Difficulties, and that we should have nothing to Do but to Sit Still and See the Salvation of our Country. We therefore Ardently Recommend this measure to them, promising that nothing shall be wanting upon our part for the Encouragement of the Same.

"Lastly. That as it would be an Indelible Disgrace and a Violation of the Sacred Obligation we are under, to God, to our Country, to our Selves, and to Posterity, for us tamely and Pusillanimously to give up these invaluable Liberties, which our worthy Ancestors purchased for us at such Vast Expense of Blood & Treasure, We are Determined to use our utmost efforts to maintain them, and not part with them at a Cheaper Rate than they were at first obtained."

It was also voted to choose a Committee of Correspondence, which consisted of Mr. Ebenezer Bridge, Mr. Joshua Abbott, Capt. Josiah Bowers, Mr. Ralph Hill, Dr. Timothy Danforth, Mr. William Tompson and Mr. Solomon Pollard.

On June 27th, after considering two covenants sent from Boston "The Town, after Serious Deliberation upon the Difficulties & Distresses in which the Province, as well as the Colonies in General, are involved at the present Day; also upon what Method will have the greatest tendency to Cause a Suspension of all Commercial Intercourse with the Island of Great Britain (that being adjudged a Measure the most Salutary and Prudent that can be adopted, and most likely to effect the end proposed), Voted, That the Inhabitants of this Town come into an Agreement, faithfully and Religiously to be observed, that they will not buy, purchase or Consume, or suffer any person by, for, or under them, to purchase or Consume, in any way or manner whatsoever, any Goods, wares or merchandise that shall arrive in America from Greate Britain aforesaid, from and after the 31 Day of August next ensuing, for and until such time as they shall have Received the Result of the Continental Congress, upon whose wisdom, Prudence and Integrity they Rely, & to whose Determination they shall Readily Conform. Voted, That if any person or persons shall Discover such a want of regard for the Interest and Good of the Country, as to import any kind of merchandise from Great Brittain aforesaid, after the aforesaid 31 Day of August until the publication of the aforesaid result, they will not purchase of them any article of British goods whatever, when or howsoever imported. Voted, That a Covenant comprising the Spirit and intention of the foregoing Vote be forthwith Subscribed to by the Inhabitance of the Town," and a committee was appointed for the purpose.

September 12th it was "Voted, that the Town Justifie the Committee of Correspondence for their Going to Concord to join with the committees of the other towns of this County to Consult upon measures proper to be taken at the present important day," and "that the town fully accept of the Resolves passed at said meeting in Concord." At the same time the town voted to choose two persons "as a committee to attend at the Provincial Congress to be held at Concord on the second Tuesday in October." William Stickney, Esq., and Mr. Ebenezer Bridge were chosen. Already the First Continental Congress was in session at Philadelphia, and the active union of the Colonies was taking practical form. Two weeks later Mr. Stickney was also elected Representative to the General Court, "to be held at Salem," October 5th; and he was instructed "to pay no Regard to the King's new mandamus Council, as a Council, nor proceed to act with them;" and, "if the Governor Should Dissolve, prorogue or adjourn the Court, that our Representative joine the House in forming themselves into a provincial Congress," and, in the latter case, Mr. Bridge was also to attend it.

The progress of sentiment and action was swift, but not unanimous. A vital step was taken when the constables were instructed, 1774, December 19th, to pay the Province tax to Henry Gardner, Esq., of Stowe, appointed receiver-general by the Provincial Congress. But, about the same time, the town says, in resolutions adopted: "It is with most painful Sensations we see the supineness and inattention to our Common Interest, that seems to prevail in the minds of many people in this town: we are sorry that there is so much uneasiness in the minds of some people in Regard to settling the melitia." But the organizing and training of this militia was pushed to good purpose.

It was stimulated by an incident which a few days later occurred in Boston, and has made the name of a young man from Billerica famous in the history of these days. Thomas Ditson, Jun., being in Boston, was seized by the British troops, March 8th, on the pretence that he was urging a soldier to desert; without any examination kept a prisoner until the next day, when he was stripped, tarred and feathered, and dragged through the principal streets on a truck, attended by soldiers of the Forty-seventh Regiment, led by Colonel Nesbit, to the music of Yankee Doodle, the original words of which, it is said, were then first used. The outrage produced great indignation, and the selectmen of Boston sent a letter reporting the case to the selectmen of Billerica, who presented a remonstrance to General Gage, and submitted the case to a town-meeting, on March 20th. The town thanked them "for the wise and prudent measures" they had taken, expressed its dissatisfaction with the reply of General Gage, and instructed them to carry the case to the Provincial Congress.

Debates and events were becoming very serious, and the drilling of train-bands and minute-men foreshadowed the work before them. The stern resolve of the patriots expressed itself in a vote, the same day, "to look up the old Bayonets;" and, April 14th, four days before the Lexington and Concord alarm, they voted to "furnish the minute-men with Bayonets and Cartridge Boxes." It was also voted that "as every method ought to be pursued which may tend to promote the arts & manufactures of the

Country, especially that of wool, The Inhabitants of this town Shall not Kill any lambs for the markett till after the first Day of August next; and also that no one ought to sell any to any Butcher or Petty Chapman, at any time whatever." "Voted, That the Inhabitants of this Town will, on the Death of a friend or Relative, Conform to the 8th article of the American Association, & go into no further mourning than such as is therein Recommended, and will entirely Discontinue the Giving of any Gloves whatever at Funerals."

To prevent the troops in Boston from being supplied with materials for hostile operations, the town voted not to permit any team "to Load in, or, after loaded, to pass through, the Town, with Timber, Boards, Spars, Pickets, Tent-poles, Canvas, Brick, Iron, Waggons, Carts, Carriages, Intrenching Tools, Oats," etc., without satisfactory certificate from the Committee of Correspondence, as to load, destination and abode.

When the day of Concord and Lexington came, Billerica was ready to do her part. The midnight riders spreading the alarm, probably reached this town by two o'clock. The Ditsons on the Woburn Road would be among the first to receive the summons, and very ready to respond to it after their recent experience. Colonel Thompson and Lieutenant Stickney, would be promptly notified; and Ebenezer Bridge, who was captain of the minute-men. There was hurrying to and fro, and in the early dawn, when the first encounter took place at Lexington, few families, if any, had not heard the call to arms. Muskets and accoutrements were hastily made ready and donned; the alarm-list no doubt turned out as well as the train-band and the minute-men; and gathering at the Common for muster and orders, they hurried off towards Concord. Meanwhile, the British had pushed on to Concord, and after the fight there found reason for hurrying back towards Boston. They had not gone far when, at Merriam's Corner, the Billerica troops came and joined in the assault and pursuit of the retreating foe. They came under the command of Colonel William Tompson. Some Billerica men were naturally in the Bedford company and arrived earlier, and when Captain Jonathan Wilson was killed, the command devolved upon his Billerica lieutenant, Edward Stearns. Nathaniel Wyman, of the same company, was killed, who was probably from Billerica, although his name is also credited to Lexington. No other man from this town was killed, but John Nickles and Timothy Blanchard were wounded.

The day of Lexington and Concord decided the issue of war, and in the rapid mustering of provincial forces, Billerica furnished her share of men.

The Committee of Correspondence was reconstructed, William Stickney, Esq., taking the place of Colonel Bridge, who was absent in the army. Other members were "Joshua Abbott, Co^{l}. W^{m}. Thompson, Capt. Daniel Stickney, Capt. Josiah Bowers, Dr. Timothy Danforth, Dea. Joshua Davis, Lt. John Parker, Mr. Henry Jefts, Mr. Isaac Foster, and Mr. Benj^{n}. Lewis." Powers and duties are fully defined and very extensive, and the exercise of them was by no means nominal. Very much was due to the vigilance and discretion with which these committees discharged their various and delicate functions.

At a meeting, May 23d, the town voted "to send another Representative this year," and chose Colonel Tompson. It then adds a resolution which showed the progress of public sentiment after a year in the school of war, and that they were finding out that loyalty to Great Britain could not much longer be made consistent with the defence of their rights. "The Question was put whether the Town will, in Conformity to a Resolve of the Hon^{ble} the House of Representatives of this Colony, advise our Representatives that, if the Hon^{ble} Congress Should for the Safety of the Colonies Declare them Independent of Great Brittain, they the said Inhabitants will engage with their lives & fortunes to Support them, and it passed unanimously in the affirmative." They were patriotic men who were ready for this action. With such leaders as Dr. Cumings and William Stickney, we may be sure it was not taken without intelligent consideration of its significance and what it was likely to cost them.

The battle of Bunker Hill was fought on June 17th, and in that battle the company from Billerica served in the redoubt under Prescott. Its former captain was now Colonel Bridge, and Lieut. Jonathan Stickney was in command. Asa Pollard, whose home was near the "fordway," was the first soldier killed, and was buried on the field. Samuel Hill was also killed, and probably Benjamin Easte, who was reported as dead soon after; and Timothy Toothaker died a few days later of wounds received. Colonel Bridge was wounded on the head and neck by a sword-cut, and was one of the last to retreat. In the severe scrutiny which followed, he did not escape charges of misconduct, in seeking too cautiously the cover of the redoubt. He was tried, but acquitted on the ground of indisposition of body.[1]

The town adopted, October 14th, resolutions urging the speedy erection of a State Government, and in 1777 sent Rev. Dr. Cumings delegate to the convention, which framed the first Constitution of Massachusetts. Until this was adopted, the towns acted on a theory of their semi-independence; for instance, "the Question was put whether the town will heartily Submitt to the Reagulating bill, & it passed in the affirmative."

As the war went on, and the calls for troops were repeated, the people found it more difficult to respond. The country was poor and the tax of maintaining the contest in both men and money was severe. 1777, March 10th, the town chose "a committee of five per-

[1] "Siege of Boston," p. 176.

sons to Indent with persons to Inlist into the Continental service," and the records abound in details, showing the activity and embarrassments of this and similar committees to the end.

The pecuniary embarrassments became more and more serious as the Continental currency depreciated, and persons with fixed incomes suffered most. This appears in a vote, 1777, December 1st, "that the selectmen make Mr. Jonathan Kidder, our schoolmaster, an addiquate reward for his services in some measure, as things have risen." The extent of this inflation is illustrated in the salary of Dr. Cumings. This was £80. But for the year ending in July, 1779, he received £380; for the next half-year, £830; and for the year 1781, £9000. In other words, this "Continental currency" had fallen to less than one per cent. of its face value. It had become too attenuated to be reclaimed, and the unfortunate holders of it, soldiers as well as citizens, suffered greatly in its utter loss. In 1782 the taxes were raised in specie, and the pastor's salary was again £80.

In 1778 the proposals for the Confederation came before the town, January 23d; and they say, "although they apprehend some things therein Contained are not so agreeable, yet, considering the vast Importance of the whole for the well being & Happiness of the united States of America, Voted & agreed to the whole of s^{d} Confederation, and that Col. W^{m}. Tompson, our Representative, be and he is hereby Instructed to Joyne with the honorable house of Representatives in any measures they Judge best, in order to forward the same to Congress."

Another call for recruits, in 1778, was met by the town's offer of £30 to such able-bodied men "as shall Inlist themselves to Joyne Gen. Washington's army for the space of nine months, except sooner Discharged, in order to fill up the Continentall army;" and £60 to such persons "as shall Inlist themselves as militia-men to go to the North River for eight months." In October, 1778, we have a glimpse of the hopes which cheered them during these trying years in the report of a committee, appointed to estimate the back services in the war, who say: "That considering the many services done since our appointment and the Difficulty of estimating them Separately, and the hopeful prospect that this sumer's campaign will put a finall end to services of this sort, it is our oppinnion that one Committee Consider the whole." Whereupon the town appointed a committee of seven, "to estimate the back services since they went to Ticonderogue, since the war rate was made in 1777, having Refference to the former settlement Respecting some grievances that some persons sustained in said settlement, according to their Discretion." This committee made a report in December, which was adopted, 1779, January 4th, as follows:

"May, 1777.	Two months to Rhode Island, s^{t} Lau	£2	0	0
July, 1777.	Six months to Rhode Island	6	0	0
August, 1777.	Three month and a half to Bennington	15	4	0
October, 1777.	Forty-one days to Saratoge	9	10	0
February, 1778.	Three months to Boston	9	10	0
April, 1778.	Three months to Cambridge	9	10	0
July, 1778.	To Rhode Island; all hired men			
July, 1778.	Six months to the Hill	16	10	0
August, 1778.	Six weeks to Rhode Island	11	0	0
September, 1778.	Three months to Boston	9	10	0"

If we had the names of the men employed in these various services, the record would have greater interest; but it is safe to assume that the town was represented in all.

More men were needed in 1779, and, June 22d, a committee was appointed to secure the town's quota, "to go into the Continental army and to Rhode Island." July 5th, a tax was levied, of "thirteen thousand dollars," for the purpose of paying and securing the needed men—the first use of the word "dollar" in the records. As prices rose and the value of the currency became more doubtful, men had reasonable fears as to enlisting and trusting promises of future payments. A State Convention was held, and resolutions were passed "for the Retreiving the Credit of our Currency," which Billerica adopted, also appointing delegates to a County Convention, August 5th, at Concord, "to regulate the prices of produce and manufactures," whose proceedings were also adopted; and a committee of fifteen was "chosen of Observation to see that the Resolves and Recommendations of the State and County Convention be punctually complyed with." But the task laid upon them was much more hopeless than that of finding men whose patriotism would respond to the call of Washington; and although a week later the selectmen and Committee of Correspondence were united with this one, and "Impowered and directed in the most Vigorous Manner to see that there be no breaking over or evading the doings of the said Convention, and that the breakers thereof be proceeded against according to their offences; and more especially to see that there be no bartering in Gold and Silver, to the Ingury of our paper Currency," prices continued to rise, the regulations could not be enforced, and the end came in the utter worthlessness of the paper currency they strove so resolutely to sustain.

CHAPTER XXXII.

BILLERICA—(Continued).

EDUCATION.

In 1647 a free school was made compulsory in any town having fifty householders.

Billerica could not at once meet this requirement. But, "1, 5, 61. The Townsmen doe agree y^{t} Lieftenent Will ffrench and Ralph Hill, senior, doe take care and [examine] the seurll famelies in or Towne, whethr there children and servants are Taught in the precepts of relidione, in reding and Lerninge their

Catechism." How this duty was discharged is suggested in the record by the selectmen: "10, 9m, 68. they apoint ye next seconday to go ye rounds to examine ye teaching of children & youth, acording to law." If we could accompany these selectmen on that annual examination, we should learn something of education under difficulties: and might gain respect for the fathers, with appreciation of the fact of progress in two centuries.

Mr. Whiting's name first appears in this record, "19 March, '74–5. In reference to the catechising of ye youth of ye towne and examining them concerning their reading, a duty imposed on ye selectm by ye Hond Court, to take care that children and youth be instructed in both. The selectmen doe order, that all children and youth, single psons from eight years old upward, their parence and masters shall send such their children and servants to ye Reverend Mr. Samuel Whiting, at such times as shalbee afterward appointed by him, to be examined of both, as hoping this might be a good expedient for ye encouragement of all superiours and youth."

We may well believe that such an examination, by the pastor, would be no small incentive to study on the part of the "youth" who must appear before him. But many of the parents could give but little instruction, and another step in advance greatly needed was taken when, "19, 11m, 79, Ens. Tompson was chosen school-master, to teach such to read and to write as shall come to him to learn." Joseph Tompson, Billerica's first school-master, was the son of a minister, and, with the possible exception of Danforth, was the best educated man in town. He continued to be the school-master for more than thirty years. Of the studies pursued we are not informed, nor of the "times and seasons;" but the culture of the town owes much, we may be sure, to Ensign Tompson's school, and we may remember with interest the place to which the children of two hundred years ago wended their way for the instruction he had to give them. His house was in the southeast part of the village, at the end of the lane leading east from the Boston road. Whether the services of Mr. Tompson were gratuitous or he had a tuition fee does not appear; but no item is found among the town charges until 1710, when he received one pound as school-master, and another the next year.

About the same time the question of a new school-master was raised. We may hope that the reason was not because Captain Tompson found occasion in his age to charge something for his services. Perhaps after thirty years his methods had become too old-fashioned, and a younger man was called for. In the autumn of 1709 one object of a town-meeting was "to incoridg a schoole-master for Reading and Writing;" and, judging from the records of Mr. Needham, the new town clerk, there was need of a school-master. But four years later a master was still needed, and, November 16, 1713, "it was voted, that the selectmen shaill mak yous of their best descrastion in providing a scoull-master for a quarter of a yeare;" and, January 18th, the selectmen were instructed "to se out for a schoolmaster against March Court, and to provide a house." Towns were frequently complained of for neglect to provide good schools, and the last record implies that Billerica had been thus charged, as it had been at least once before, in 1692, "for want of a schole." Probably Mr. Tompson's labors were occasionally suspended and resumed. The same presentment was made in 1718, and answered by Captain Whiting, at Charlestown.

The first appearance of a successor to Mr. Tompson is in 1715, when Mr. Shattuck is paid £8 13*s.*, and the town voted, that he "shall keep the school another half-year." In 1716 Mr. Isaac Branch was employed, receiving £10 for two quarters and £22 for the year 1717. The germ of the system of school districts then appears: "The Town Impowered the selectmen to order & appoint in what parts of the town the school shall be kept & how long at a place." In November, 1718, the town votes "to hire our present schoolmaster for another quarter, Provided he move to the several Quarters of the town;" also, "to give but four shillings p. week for the schoolmaster's board for the future." This master was John Graham, and he boarded with Mr. Ruggles. December 29, 1718, it was voted, that "for about five months the school should be moved to accommodate the outscirts of the Town, and the Rest of the year to be kept in the middle of the town;" and a committee of five was to order the places where it should be kept. It was also voted "to give Mr. Grimes, our present schoolmaster, forty pounds for one year, Provided that he board himself and keep a moving school." In March the selectmen gave leave to John Hartwell's wife "to keep a school to Instruct children to Read." Mr. Joseph Houston was master for three or four years from 1719, and was succeeded by Benjamin Ruggles, the pastor's brother. Then for a short time the master was Jonathan Fry, of Andover, the ill-fated young chaplain of Lovewell's expedition. The next year the town paid Mr. William Smith for services, and also Nicholas Bowes, the future pastor of Bedford. Then comes Mr. Isaac Abbott, who was master for six years, who was also employed to copy the early volume of records of "Births, Marriages, and Deaths," in a new book. Benjamin Bowers follows, 1736–39; Jonathan Stedman, 1739; Joseph Manning, 1740; Robert Cutler, 1741–45, who found his wife here, and became pastor in Epping, New Hampshire; and John Chandler, in 1746, who was thus introduced to his future pastorate here. Joseph Bean succeeded, and then came Jonathan Kidder, in 1753, who served the town for a generation, and whose fame lingers still among the traditions of our older people.

The sections of the town where schools were kept were at first and long called squadrons; and a divi-

sion of the school money to the squadrons began to be made about 1760, with attending questions and jealousy as to the division. A school-house is mentioned in 1766, but had perhaps been built earlier, as the town in 1725 voted grants of land to the squadrons for school-houses, to be located by the selectmen. In 1742 a committee reported that the school be kept six months in the centre of the town, two in the east squadron (one of which should be east of the river), two on the west side, and one in the south squadron.

But the squadron school-houses were still wanting, and, 1791, September 12th, a committee on the location of such houses made a report which was adopted. Wards which chose not to build might draw the interest of the sum allowed the said ward, to hire places to keep their school; but the latter privilege was not to extend beyond two years; and the committee was to settle disputes as to locations not yet decided on. When the district system of schools displaced the earlier squadrons is not clear; but for two generations districts had charge of their own schools, locating and supporting as they pleased. Within a few years the town has reassumed the entire charge, seeking more harmonious and efficient management.

The employment of school "dames" is mentioned as early as 1680, and in March, 1718, John Hartwell's wife had leave "to keep a school to Instruct children to Read;" but it is not clear to what extent females were thus employed, and it is only within a few years that most of the schools have passed into their hands. Before the Revolution, only English text-books were to be had, which were sometimes reprinted, but always costly and ill-adapted to use in this country. After that, improvement, sure if not rapid, was made, and has contributed much to the usefulness of the schools.

It was a notable day in the history of Billerica when Mr. Pemberton, who had been for eight years the first principal of Phillips Academy, at Andover, came from that position to Billerica, and in 1794 established a school, which is properly known as the Pemberton Academy. He was one of the notable teachers of his time, and counted such men as James Madison and Aaron Burr among his pupils. Here he conducted a school fourteen years, which was highly successful, numbering at times sixty pupils, many of whom graduated at Harvard College and became eminent. At first a training-school for boys, its scope was enlarged and girls were received; and Deacon Samuel Whiting assisted in the instruction.

After an interval of some years a private school was established by Mr. Bernard Whitman and his sister Bathsheba, their brother being the colleague pastor of the church. It was kept in a hall of the old hotel. But, in 1820, the Billerica Academy was established, and Mr. and Miss Whitman assumed the charge of it. The school was good and useful, but it lacked the pecuniary foundation needful for permanence, and its career closed in 1836. From that time, until 1852, the only opportunity for higher instruction in the town was a private school, taught for some years by Reverend Mr. Stearns, in the vestry of the Congregational Church, of which he was the pastor.

Dr. Howe, near 1850, set about a more substantial foundation; and the results of his benevolent plans remain, and must long endure, in the Howe School. The design had occupied his thoughts before his death, in 1857, and the lot was selected and purchased by himself. By his will, a board of trustees, to be incorporated, received the bulk of his estate, and were charged with the duty of carrying his plans into execution. The building was erected in 1852, and dedicated with an address by Mr. Whitman, who remained until 1875, the diligent and faithful secretary of the trustees.

The school was opened at once under the charge of Mr. William C. Grant. He was succeeded, in 1855, by Mr. Stephen Gilman, and, in 1864, by Mr. Francis Gorman. The present principal, Mr. Samuel Tucker, assumed his charge in 1868. Tuition was free at the beginning, but in recent years the income of the fund, somewhat more than $20,000, has not been sufficient alone for the support of the school, and a small tuition fee has been charged.

Early in 1879 Professor M. C. Mitchell removed his Boys' School from Edgartown to Billerica. For eight years he occupied the fine building on the corner of Main and Andover Streets, which was burned in January, 1888. A large stone building was promptly built on the Bedford road, and the school continues prosperous.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

BILLERICA (Continued).

RELIGIOUS HISTORY.

THE dismission of Mr. Chandler left the church for the first time without a pastor; and the devout fathers set apart a day of fasting and prayer, 1760, October 2d, "to supplicate the throne of grace for divine direction in the choice of a minister." A town-meeting was held, 1762, November 18th, and this is the record: "The church of Christ in this town having at their meeting on the 25 Day of August, 1760, Voted to give up their Right and Priviledge of Choosing a Gospel minister by themselves, and to act in conjunction with the Town in this Important affair; and the Church and Town Having mett together upon this occasion, ... and the meeting being opened by a prayer to god for his Gracious Influence, guidance, & Direction, The question was put whether we would proceed at this Time To the Choice of a Gentleman to settle with us in the work of the Gospel ministry, and it was voted in the affirmative. Then

the members of the Church & the Inhabitants of the Town were desired by the Moderator to Bring in their votes conjunctly, in order to the choosing such a minister, which being done and the votes examined, it appeared that Mr. Henry Cumings was chosen by all the votes. Then the town voted to the said Mr. Henry Cumings, as an Incouragement to settle with us, for his settlement Two Hundred Pounds Lawfull money, one Hundred to be paid" at the time of his ordination, and the remainder a year later. His salary was to be eighty pounds, paid annually, and he was to have the use of the "Parsonage pasture." The question of acting on "the article of wood" passed "in the negative," and ministers have since been permitted to furnish their own wood. In paying Dr. Cumings the promised "settlement," the town appropriated £73 17*s.* 11*d.*, which had been received from the State for the care of the French neutrals. The ordination took place, 1763, January 26th.

Henry Cumings was born in the part of Dunstable which soon became Hollis, New Hampshire, 1739, September 16th. He graduated from Harvard College 1760 and studied theology with his pastor, Rev. Daniel Emerson, who was a man of character and spiritual force, and a powerful preacher; and many young men went from Hollis under his influence to take high positions in the pulpit and at the bar. He had been in ardent sympathy with the Great Awakening and the labors of Edwards and Whitefield, and Mr. Cumings brought the tonic of this training to his ministry in Billerica. He brought also a fine physical manhood, a culture and a piety, which gave him good equipment for his office; and for almost two generations he led his people a good example of the old-time pastor, holding their respect and love with a rare force to the end. He was a diligent student, wrought out his sermons with great care, and preached them with effect. Then he was a man of the people. He had known in his own early experience what poverty and trial were, and was prepared to sympathize with the trials through which the people were passing. The testimony is abundant how heartily he shared in the patriotic discussions and action which bore fruit in the independence of the States and establishment of the Union. He was a leader in the patriot councils, and the action of the town was often shaped by him. His election as a delegate to the Convention which framed the Constitution of Massachusetts, in 1780, was only the proper and natural recognition of his standing among his townsmen. He was often called on councils, far and near, and to preach on public occasions, in a way to show that his merits were appreciated beyond the bounds of his rural parish. But if he was ever called, in the modern fashion, to leave his chosen field, the temptation did not move him, and he was content to live and to die among the people who gave him in youth unanimously their confidence and love, and continued it to the end.

A new and more commodious meeting-house was found necessary and was erected in 1797. It stood near, but a little southeast of, the place to which it has been moved, and then faced the north. By some accident the first steeple fell, and the builder received $500 compensation from the town. The cost of this house was provided for by sale of the pews, the sum received being $8504.50.

The church continued united and prosperous during the long pastorate of Dr. Cumings. A just estimate of his theological attitude, in relation to the questions on which the separation among the churches, about the time of his death, took place, is not easy to reach. A characteristic tendency of his preaching is to limit his statements of the doctrines of the trinity, of sin, of redemption and retribution to the language of the Scriptures, seldom interpreting them in phraseology of his own. His sympathies were with the Arminian, rather than with the high-Calvinistic opinions of his time; but when his colleague was ordained, in 1814, it was understood by the council that he held evangelical opinions. On the other hand, it is to be remembered that the church, with substantial unanimity, accepted the views of the "liberal" party, under the lead of Mr. Whitman, and that Dr. Cumings' influence, negative if not positive, must have contributed to this result. He is named with Unitarian ministers in the histories of the period; and whether any injustice is done to him in this classification is a question on which opinions will differ.

In February, 1813, Dr. Cumings preached his Half-Century Sermon. On account of his age and infirmity, he requested a colleague, and the church at once took measures which resulted in the ordination of Mr. Nathaniel Whitman, on the fifty-first anniversary of the day when Dr. Cumings had been himself ordained, 1814, January 26th. The life of Dr. Cumings was spared for almost ten years longer, and his pastorate extended to nearly sixty-one years, his death occurring 1823, September 6th.

To the last Dr. Cumings held the respect and love of the people, and, when the end came, he was buried by the town with reverent affection, the third and the last pastor to whom the town has rendered this service.

Mr. Whitman brought high character, scholarship and piety to his new position. He was two years an usher at Phillips Academy, Exeter, and there began the study of theology with Dr. Buckminster, of Portsmouth, completing his course at Cambridge. He was received with great cordiality and considerate kindness by his venerable colleague, and a warm friendship grew up between them. His ordination was attended by a multitude of people, and the hospitality of the town was full and generous. Mr. Whitman was a good preacher and active pastor. He established a Bible Society and a Peace Society, as well as the first Sunday-school in town, and he used his influence effectively in improving the common schools.

His pastorate, however, fell upon a period of agitation and disruption among the churches, when influences which had been gathering force, some of them for a hundred years, came to a head; and it is scarcely any fault of this worthy man that they culminated in his day and disturbed the peace of his ministry. The discussions which preceded and attended the separation of the Unitarian Churches were not the only and scarcely the most serious of the influences which threatened the peace of the local pastors. The practical union of Church and State, which had been naturally inherited from England, and illustrated in all our previous history, as the constable gathered the pastor's salary, was out of place in the free air of America. With independence the demand for a change grew stronger and stronger; but it involved considerations so serious and was so startling to good but conservative men, that the resistance was long, and many pastors were unsettled in the process. The age of Dr. Cumings and the honor in which he was held delayed its coming in Billerica, and the town collected the salary of Mr. Whitman until 1834. In that year the usual article in the warrant was "passed" by the town and was not again inserted. The parish was then called to meet, and raised somewhat less than the salary, $700, which Mr. Whitman had received. He remained a year longer, and, in 1835, resigned and removed to Wilton, New Hampshire.

It may be doubted whether the doctrinal discussions and ecclesiastical separations had as much to do with terminating Mr. Whitman's pastorate; but they form a vital part of the history of that period. Here, too, Dr. Cumings' position, while he lived, held the restless spirit somewhat in check which broke forth so soon after his death. Theological questions were debated with great feeling and often with bitterness. Good men sometimes forgot the possible honesty of those who held opinions differing from their own and the charity to which they were entitled, and neighbors were at times estranged. The friends of the old order could not appreciate the force of the convictions which sought change, and those who were striving for change were not always considerate of the feelings or the reasons of those who wished to perpetuate the order of things they had inherited, and which had worked so satisfactorily for almost two centuries. The efforts to establish another church in the town were met by a protest, which Mr. Whitman embodied in a fast-day sermon, which was printed, and must win respect and sympathy for its author even from those who are not fully persuaded by its argument. He was contending with the inevitable; and, had he now the opportunity, he would not probably desire to replace the ecclesiastical order, which was giving way around him, to his discomfort and alarm.

Mr. Whitman was dismissed March 30, 1835, and was succeeded by Rev. William E. Abbot, who was ordained February 8, 1837, and dismissed February 10, 1839. Mr. Abbot was graduated at Bowdoin College, 1830, and at Harvard Theological School in 1833. The next pastor was Rev. Theodore Haskell Dorr, a graduate of Harvard College in 1835, and Theological School in 1838. He was ordained May 28, 1839, and dismissed May 28, 1843. Succeeding ministers have with one exception received no formal installation. Their names and dates of service are as follows: James Thurston, November 15, 1844, to May 15, 1850; Samuel Pettes, June 16, 1850, to May 14, 1855; Nathaniel O. Chaffin, June 17, 1855, to May 10, 1857; Norwood Damon, 1857 to 1860; Livingston Stone, 1861 to 1862; James Gallaway, installed January 28, 1863, dismissed in 1865; Christopher Coffin Hussey, October 1, 1866, who is still in charge.

In 1844 the meeting-house was moved, and turned half around to face the east; but it was allowed to retain its primitive structure and graceful spire, which form a landmark visible from afar. The longer ministry of Mr. Hussey has witnessed improvement in several directions. In 1879 a fund of $10,000 was contributed by several members of the society, the interest of which only can be used to support preaching. The conditions of the gift are that the minister's salary be kept at a specified rate, and that the preaching be distinctively Unitarian. In 1881 a house was bought for a parsonage, and so fully repaired as to make it substantially a new, as well as pleasant and convenient, home for the minister.

The First Baptist Church was the earliest separate organization, after the First Church had for one hundred and and sixty-five years existed alone in the town. There were Baptists here at an early day, William Hamlet at least and probably George Farley; and a letter from Hamlet relating to the early troubles is published by Backus, the Baptist historian. But the number did not increase until after the Revolution, when the tendency to resist payment of "minister's rates" had influence in increasing the number of Baptists. Not long after the death of Dr. Cumings they had become numerous and strong enough for organization. Meetings were first held in the school-house near the Fordway, in the spring of 1828. A church was organized, 1828, September 30th. It consisted of twenty members, of whom thirteen were dismissed from the South Chelmsford Church.

The list of its ministers is as follows, omitting students and others who served for shorter periods:

Otis Wing, March, 1829, to March, 1830.
Jedediah W. Sargent, ordained January 14, 1835, to January, 1837
Jonathan E. Forbush, March, 1837, to August, 1838.
Warren Cooper, October, 1838, to October, 1839.
George W. Randall, ordained February 18, 1841, to May, 1842.
Benjamin Knight, May, 1842, to April, 1849; and February, 1857, to January, 1860.
Benjamin Putnam, June, 1845, died December 21, 1850, aged 62.
Zenas P. Wilde, April, 1851, to April, 1853.
Homer Sears, January, 1854, to January, 1856.
Thomas C. Russell, August, 1860, to March, 1863.
John D. Sweet, ordained October 21, 1863, to March, 1868.
Clifton Fletcher, February, 1869, to July, 1875.
William H. Fish, ordained December 30, 1875, to June, 1877.

Robert M. Neil (alias O'Neil or McNeil), October, 1877, to July, 1878. "Dismissed from the fellowship of the church and ministry."
Edward T. Lyford, May, 1879 to 83.
L. B. Lawton, 1884–1887.
E. O. Taylor, 1887–89.

The first meeting-house stood on the east side of Concord River, very near the middle bridge. The frame was raised, 1830, November 30th, and the house was dedicated, 1831, September 14th. In the spring of 1844 it was removed to its present location in the village, on Bedford Street. A bell was procured in 1872, and in 1877 it received an addition of a convenient chapel.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH was organized, 1829, April 30th, a society having been formed January 17th. This was a more direct result of the theological controversy, and of the ecclesiastical separations, which were still agitating the Massachusetts churches; and the presence of Dr. Lyman Beecher, as moderator of the council which organized the church, was a significant expression of the general interest in this and similar movements. The unity and strength of the First Church was, however, less affected by the separation, in Billerica, than in many towns. The number of its members who did not sympathize with, or yield to, the Unitarian position of the church was small. Two women, Huldah Blake and Martha Bowers, entered a protest, 1820, October 8th. They affirm their belief in the true and proper deity of Jesus Christ, in the atonement, in the entire depravity of unregenerate men, and their need of supernatural grace to fit them for the happiness of heaven; and generally in the doctrines of the Westminster Confession and Catechism. With these views they believed their pastor and many of their brethren in the church did not agree; and they therefore asked the favor of a regular dismission. This the church, affirming the right and duty of each individual to be guided by his own conscience, granted. No other dismissions for this reason are recorded, and not more than four or five members of the First Church ever joined the new Congregational Church, which began with twenty-five members. The meeting-house, on Andover Street, 60×40 feet, was raised October 28th, and dedicated, 1830, January 13th. It was extensively repaired in 1885. The record of its ministers has been as follows:

John Starkweather, ordained April 22, 1830; dismissed Aug. 2, 1831.
Isaac Jones, acting pastor July, 1832; April, 1834.
Joseph Haven, installed June 8, 1836; dismissed September 27, 1840.
Benjamin Lla, ordained April 29, 1841; dismissed May, 1842.
Jesse G. D. Stearns, ordained May 29, 1843; dismissed May 8, 1867.
John P. Cleveland, D.D., acting pastor 1867–70.
Evarts B. Kent, acting pastor 1870–71.
John M. Lord, acting pastor 1871–72.
Henry A. Hazen, installed May 21, 1874; dismissed May 4, 1879.
John Haskell, acting pastor May, 1879, to October, 1881.
Charles C. Torrey, acting pastor November, 1881, to 1882.
Frederick A. Wilson, ordained October 26, 1882; installed September 23, 1885; dismissed June 25, 1889.
Augustus H. Fuller, acting pastor 1889.

The long and faithful pastorate of Mr. Stearns deserves especial recognition. A scholar of exceptional diligence and culture, modest and devout, and active in every good word and work, he commended himself to the citizens of the town as well as to his own charge.

A UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY was formed January 10, 1842, and a meeting-house erected the same year. It stood on the north side of West Street, where the school-house now stands. In 1868 it was sold to the Roman Catholics and removed to North Billerica, where it is still in use by that society. The ministers of this church were Rev. Varnum Lincoln, ordained September 8, 1843; Rev. L. P. Landers, of West Cambridge, 1845–47; Rev. George Proctor, 1847–53, and again, 1855–63; Rev. P. Hersey, 1853–55; and Rev. R. M. Byram.

A ROMAN CATHOLIC SOCIETY was organized and purchased the Universalist meeting-house in 1868, removing it to North Billerica. It has prospered and the number of its communicants is large. The priests who have been in charge came from Lowell, and no record of their names or dates of service has been furnished.

The youngest church in the town is the Baptist Church at North Billerica, which was organized May 14, 1869, receiving twenty-two members from the Centre Church. Its pleasant meeting-house was a gift from the Hon. Thomas Talbot; built in 1870, and dedicated January 19, 1871. Its pastors have been William M. Ross, June 2, 1869; Nathaniel L. Colby, ordained July 2, 1872; and William A. Farren, ordained September 24, 1879–1887; J. B. Robinson, 1887.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

BILLERICA (Continued).

MISCELLANEOUS.

THE early roads were often called paths, and the name describes them. Carts could pass over the better roads, but many were passable only on horseback or on foot. Wagons were unknown. The earliest chaise was owned in town not much, if any, before 1800, and marked the aristocracy of the few who could afford such luxury.[1] The first great improvement in the means of transportation was the Middlesex Canal. This first important canal in America passed through Billerica, and its path is still to be seen at many points. The company was incorporated in June, 1793, to connect the Merrimack with the Mystic and Charles Rivers, and save the trade of New Hampshire to Boston. The preliminary surveys consumed more than a year, and ground was first broken at Billerica

[1] See "Lowell Contributions," etc., vol. i. p. 251.

"Mills" in the spring of 1795. The canal was twenty-seven miles long, thirty feet wide, and three feet deep. It was navigable to the Charles River in 1803; but its income was absorbed for years in alterations and repairs, and no dividend was declared until 1819. The total cost of the canal was $1,164,200. From 1819 to 1843, dividends were paid, amounting to $504 per share. The receipts then fell below the expenses; in 1851 the charter was surrendered, and in 1852 the canal was sold in sections, owners of adjoining lands being generally the purchasers. The charter was farther declared forfeited in 1859.

The Middlesex Turnpike was an enterprise of significance in its day, chartered in June, 1805. Its route extended from Tyngsborough to Medford and Cambridge. The line at first was to pass Billerica meeting-house; but, in 1806, the route was changed, by permission of the General Court, from a point in Bedford, crossing Nutting's Pond, to Buisket bridge in Tyngsborough. Some lack of friendly co-operation in Billerica may have influenced this change, and the managers were ambitious to make their great road as near an air-line as possible. Hills and ponds must not stand in their way, and they accordingly followed a route straight through the town, crossing Concord River a mile above the centre bridge, and leaving the village as far one side. This line would attract very little local travel and support, and experience soon proved that the visions of a great through travel and traffic were delusive. The canal and the railroad left little for the turnpike, and its charter was repealed in 1841.

The stages also entered largely into the life of that period. "The first stage-coach passed through Billerica about 1795. It was a two-horse, covered vehicle, owned and driven by Mr. Joseph Wheat, and ran from Amherst, N. H., to Boston and back again, once a week. It stopped at Billerica over-night, making the trip in about four days. The same team performed all the journey."[1] The business increased. In 1803 the stage from Boston to Amherst set off from King's Inn every Wednesday and Saturday, leaving at 5 A.M. and arriving at 7 P.M., returning Mondays and Thursdays at the same hours. For several years before the opening of the railroad from twelve to sixteen stages passed daily through Billerica, Sundays excepted. After work was begun on the new mills at East Chelmsford, in 1821, Mr. Richardson, who kept a hotel at the "Corner," sent a hack Mondays and Saturdays to accommodate gentlemen who wished to connect with the Amherst stage at that point. Lowell could hardly be served in that way now! All this staging and teaming made a demand for taverns, which were numerous and busy. There were two, and sometimes three, in the village: one or two at the Corner, and the Manning Tavern on the Chelmsford Road; and these were not all. Men and beasts must be provided for, and this provision often suggests Falstaff's "intolerable deal of sack," as one reads the items in old ledgers.

But canal and turnpike gave way to a more revolutionary improvement. The Boston & Lowell Railroad was chartered in June, 1830, and opened June 25, 1835. But the benefit which the railroad brought to Billerica has been much less than it would have been if it had followed a more direct line, through Woburn, and passing between the village and Fox Hill. Such a route would have made the pleasant high lands on which the village is located a very accessible and attractive suburb of Boston, and with the growth of both Lowell and Boston, Billerica might have shared. But some feared and repelled the railroad; others, more sagacious, saw its benefits and sought its location on a more northerly route; and the growth of the village has been hindered by its distance from the stations. Relief for this difficulty was sought in 1876, by the building of a narrow-gauge railroad from Bedford to North Billerica. It was opened with its two-foot track and two locomotives, in the autumn of 1877. The novelty of its narrow track and cheap construction attracted much attention. For a few months the village had railroad connection with the cities. As a mechanical experiment the road was a success. But it soon struck financial rocks. Burdened with debt at the first, it was thrown into bankruptcy and sold out, its equipment being sold to a Maine company.

The roadway was secured in 1884 by the Boston & Lowell Railroad, which laid out a route with better grades west of the village, and re-opened the road of standard gauge, giving the town facilities more permanent and satifactory, under the stimulus of which, business and population are increasing.

John Parker built the first mill in town, on Content Brook, about 1660, and the mill at the falls of the Shawshin is mentioned in 1707. But the water-power at North Billerica was first granted in 1708, to Christopher Osgood, and all later owners get their title from him.

He built and maintained a grist-mill and saw-mill. Thomas Richardson was its owner after the Revolution, and the Middlesex Canal Company purchased of him, 1794, March 25th, the title, which was held for the use of the canal until 1851, September 22d, when it was sold for $20,000 to Charles P. and Thomas Talbot. These gentlemen were released, by vote of the town, 1864, March 7th, from the obligation to maintain a grist-mill, contained in the Osgood grant, the town judging, no doubt correctly, that the use of the water-power in their extensive manufacturing would be a greater public benefit than the grist-mill.

Prior to this action the owners of the water-power had prosecuted successfully before the Legislature a contest with the towns of Wayland, Sudbury, Concord, Bedford and Carlisle, and the owners of meadows

[1] "Bi Centennial," p. 162 (note).

above, on the river. The latter had petitioned the Legislature, in 1859, claiming that the dam had been raised and was maintained at a height which damaged the meadows and reduced their value, and they asked for redress. A joint committee heard both parties at length, and the petitions, arguments and documents were published in a report (*House Doc.*, No. 100, 1860). The general conclusion was that "the dam at North Billerica is not the only nor the chief cause of the wet state of the meadows above. The bars across the stream, especially the Fordway bar; the weeds filling the channel in many places, often for long distances; the discharge into the river during the summer of water stored in reservoirs and mill-ponds upon the Sudbury and Assabet and their tributaries, in their combined effect, do far more damage to the meadows than the Billerica dam." They say that the effect of the dam becomes appreciable at Robbins bar, and its entire removal would not affect the upper meadows; that effectual relief could come to the meadows only by reducing the dam thirty-three inches or more, cutting out the Fordway and other bars, deepening the shallow places, straightening the channel at some points, and keeping the river free from weeds. This programme was more extensive than the Legislature felt itself called upon to undertake, especially as it was proved that similar trouble and complaint had been chronic from the first settlement of the country.

In 1811 Francis Faulkner came from Acton and began the manufacture of woolen goods. It was the second enterprise of this class in New England, Abraham Marland being the pioneer, at Andover, in 1810. Mr. Faulkner soon purchased of the Canal Company the secondary water-privilege. He could draw water until it was "three-quarters of an inch below the top of the dam and flash-boards," when he must close his gates, under a penalty of one dollar for every half-hour they were left open. By his thrift, skill and enterprise Mr. Faulkner made his business very successful, and transmitted it to his sons. The firm-name is still J. R. Faulkner & Co., and his grandson, Mr. Richard Faulkner, is the agent now in charge of its business. From a modest beginning, with a single set of cards, the business has increased until the monthly pay-roll is about $2500.

Charles P. Talbot came to Billerica in 1839 and was soon joined by his brother, Thomas, in laying the foundations of their extensive and successful enterprise. The dyewood-mill was their earliest undertaking, for which they hired a building of the Canal Company. In 1844 they bought the saw-mill of Nathaniel Stearns, on the northeast side, and used it for a dyewood business until it was burned, in 1853. They then sold this site to Mr. Faulkner, having purchased the prior and larger rights of the Canal Company on the other side of the stream. There they rebuilt the dyewood-mill, which is still in vigorous operation; and, in 1857, they built their woolen-mill. This at first had eight sets of cards; six were added in 1870 and as many in 1880. Two hundred hands are now employed, and the monthly pay-roll is $7000. In 1849 the Messrs. Talbot began their chemical works, which were at first in a building near the depot, but removed later to their present location, sixty rods farther east, by the railroad. These now employ sixteen hands, and produce a daily average of five tons oil of vitriol, one ton of blue vitriol and as much muriatic acid.

The next most important manufacturing enterprise was begun soon after 1830, in the south part of the town, by Jonathan Hill, Esq. Its specialty was, and still is, a useful machine for splitting leather, invented and patented by Samuel Parker. This machine has had a very wide sale in this and other countries, being almost indispensable in the manufacture of leather. The business was sold, in 1853, to Charles H. Hill, who continues it with much success. In 1875 the value of the work done was $28,000.

In the east part of the town, where there had long been a saw-mill, on Content Brook, Theophilus Manning had also a grist-mill. He sold both, in 1825, to Dea. Aaron H. Patten, who began, in 1845, the manufacture of cabinet-work. The business grew to considerable proportions, and Pattenville became a definite local name in town. The business reached a value of $20,000 to $30,000 per year, and was continued by his sons; but, in the financial depression of 1874–78 it suffered, and the shops were sold, in 1879, to Walter J. Pettingell, who carried on business, making tanks, until the mill was burned, January, 1882.

Most recent is the growth of an extensive glue factory, which was commenced in 1867 by the Jaquith Brothers, near the old bridge of the Middlesex Turnpike. It has been quite prosperous, doing a business amounting to nearly $15,000 annually. For many years the Winnings maintained a saw-mill on the brook running from Winning's Pond; and there has long been a saw-mill, now owned by Mr. John O. Richardson, on Content Brook, near the railroad station at East Billerica.

LIBRARIES.—Billerica instituted the first "Social Library" in 1772, one of the earliest in Massachusetts, and a second was incorporated in 1807.

But it had long been felt that the provision for the needs of the town in this respect was inadequate; and in 1880 the generous munificence of Mrs. Joshua Bennett laid the foundation for their better supply. A handsome building standing just north of the First Church, has been erected at her expense and deeded to the Bennett Public Library Association; and her daughters, Mrs. Holden and Mrs. Warren, have contributed $2000 to its furnishing and the purchase of books. A fee of five dollars is received for membership, and twenty-five dollars constitutes a life member of the association; but the use of books, without other privilege, is granted for the annual payment of one

dollar. The building contains a library, with capacity for ten or twelve thousand volumes, which may be doubled by the use of alcoves; a reading-room, a committee room, and a handsome entrance hall and cloak-room. The reading-room is ornamented with a wide fireplace and beautiful mantel of unique design, contributed by William W. Warren, Esq., and the front of the building is enriched by a fine rose-window, the gift of Mr. Joshua Holden, Mr. William H. Osborn, of New York, also gave the lot on which the library stands. The town owes much to Mrs. Bennett and her family for this timely and good foundation. It must exert a stimulating influence, and give a most generous culture to the coming generations who shall enjoy its privileges; and will contribute much to the prosperity and attractiveness of the town.

A similar service has been rendered at North Billerica by the Messrs. Talbot; although the library which they have founded is intended primarily for their own employees, and its management is in their hands; but its use for a small fee is open to all. They erected, in 1880, a building connected with their factory, the second story of which is devoted to the library and reading-room. It is supplied with more than a 1000 volumes, a number which will be increased and well used under the judicious care of the Talbot Library Association.

It is proper that record be made here of two historical incidents. In 1855 the town formally and fitly celebrated the two hundredth anniversary of its foundation. The Rev. Joseph Richardson, of Hingham, a loyal son of the town, gave a historical oration, which was published, with other proceedings of the day, in a valuable pamphlet. The celebration had no little influence in awakening and stimulating the interest in the early life of the town, which has found expression in its repeated later action.

A similar event was the celebration held, 1876, July 4th. The centennial year of the United States naturally awakened renewed interest in historical subjects and led to many local commemorations. The Rev. Elias Nason responded effectively to an invitation of citizens to give a historical oration in Billerica; and the day will be long remembered by those who shared in the festivities in the beautiful grove southeast of the middle bridge. This oration also, with other record of the day, has been published.

That the contributions of Billerica to the population of the country have been large and valuable, is suggested by the fact that all families bearing the names of Farmer, Jefts, Kidder, Kittredge, Pollard, Shed and Toothaker, whose lines in this country go back to 1700, find their American progenitors in Billerica. Not less numerous or important are the branches here found of the Crosby, Danforth, Farley, French, Frost, Hill, Manning, Parker, Patten, Richardson, Rogers, Stearns and Whiting families; while to enumerate the significant names of families simply less numerous would be to repeat most of the names from the pages of the Genealogical Register. Any just presentation of this subject would develop facts of which the town might be proud. She has never been populous; but her sons and daughters abroad are many.

The list of Billerica graduates from colleges and professional schools is as follows:

David Abbot, H. C., 1794; Henry Blanchard, M.D., H. C., 1834; Andrew Bowers, H. C., 1779; Rev. Benjamin Bowers, H. C., 1733; Benjamin F. Bowers, M.D., Y. C., 1819; Rev. James Bowers, H. C., 1794; Josiah Bowers, M.D., Y. C., 1846; Josiah Bowers, M.D., Philadelphia, 1854; William Bowers, M.D., H. C., 1769; Rev. Thaddeus H. Brown, Y. C., 1860; Oliver Crosby, H. C., 1795; William Crosby, H. C., 1794; Henry Cumings, H. C., 1795; George Faulkner, M.D., H. C., 1844; Joseph F. Hill, H. C., *M.D.*, 1830; Henry B. Judkins, Law Department H. C.; Jonathan Kidder, H. C., 1751; Rev. Joseph Kidder, Y. C., 1764; James Lewis, D. C., 1807; Daniel Parker, B. C., *M.D.*, 1833; Frederic A. Parker, M.D., H. C., 1813; Rev. Abel Patten, D. C., 1827; George H. Preston, H. C., 1846; Rev. Joseph Richardson, D. C., 1802; Artemas Rogers, H. C., 1809; Micajah Rogers, H. C., 1817; Rev. Thomas Skilton, H. C., 1806; Rev. Benjamin A. Spaulding, H. C., 1840; Rev. Josiah Stearns, H. C., 1751; Rev. Timothy Stearns, A. C., 1833; Augustus Whiting, H. C., 1816; Rev. John Whiting, H. C., 1685; Joseph Whiting, H. C., 1690.

The record of the legal profession in Billerica is brief: William Crosby, 1800, Samuel Dexter, Timothy Farnham, Joseph Locke, 1801–33, Marshall Preston, about 1820–49, George H. Whitman, 1849. Of course, in the absence of lawyers who were such by profession, other well-informed citizens have often been called to aid their neighbors in legal matters. So much of this service devolved upon some of them that practically it would be just to mention, in this connection, such names as Jonathan Danforth, Joseph Tomson, Oliver Whiting, Joshua Abbott, William Stickney.

Physicians.—Benjamin Atherton, 1739; Josiah Batchelder; Hezekiah Bickford, 1851–61; William Bowers, 1820; Thaddeus Brown, 1839; Frank E. Bundy, 1864–66; Timothy Danforth, 1792; Joseph Foster, 1810; Samuel Frost, 1717; William Grey; Joseph F. Hill, 1849; J. W. Hood; Charles E. Hosmer, 1874–89; Zadok Howe, 1857; Wm. H. Hubbard, 1877; Isaac Hurd 1778– (?), in Concord, 1844; Jacob Kittredge, 1800–15; John Kittredge, 1714; John Kittredge, 1756; Rufus Kittredge; Albert C. Lane, 1879; —— Manning; Augustus Mason, 1844–54, in Brighton, 1882; George A. Munroe, 1866–77; Daniel Parker, 1840–89; Roger Toothaker, 1745; Roger Toothaker, 1750; William Wilkins, 1789–1807.

The first post-office in Billerica was established October 7, 1797. The postmasters, with date of their appointment, have been:

Jonathan Bowers, October 7, 1797; William Richardson, May 26, 1824; Marshall Preston, January 11, 1826; John Baldwin, Jr., October 16, 1849; William H. Blanchard, June 11, 1855; William Blanchard, April 4, 1857; Benjamin L. Judkins, April 27, 1859; Charles H. Parker, May 8, 1862; Bernard M. Cann, September 21, 1866; Franklin Jaquith, Jr., July 15, 1867; Charles H. Parker, June 5, 1873.

North Billerica.—Joseph A. Burt, January 26, 1852; James Faulkner, July 26, 1855; James Whittemore, May 25, 1866; Hiram C. Brown, March 25, 1878.

East Billerica.—Peter B. Bohonan, December 21, 1877.

South Billerica.—George W. Hill, March 4, 1878; Mary E. A. Libby, December 13, 1878.

The population of the town at different periods is a subject of interest, but the material for estimates at first is scanty. In 1659 there were twenty-five families;

four years later the number had nearly doubled; but for the next twelve years there was small increase, except as children multiplied in the homes already formed. The tax-list for 1679 has only forty-seven names, but that for 1688 has seventy-three names, showing that a new impulse had followed the anxieties of Philip's War, and, in spite of the Indian perils of the time, the progress continued, and, in 1707, the number of polls was 140.[1]

The tax-list for 1733 includes 228 names, but, in 1735, when Tewksbury had been taken out, the number was only 187, which, in 1755, had increased to 206. In 1765 a careful enumeration was made, showing for the first time the exact population, when this town had 1330. Only seven towns in Middlesex County then exceeded Billerica. In 1776 a census gave Billerica a population of 1500, and the tax-list for the same year contained 273 names. In 1778 there were 286 polls, but, in 1781, they had fallen to 271 polls, a decrease more than explained by the loss of the Carlisle names, in 1780. Assuming an equal number of polls and names on tax-list, and that the proportion of this number to the whole population in 1776 was the same in 1687, 1733 and 1755, we reach this estimate for the periods named, the decades after 1790 being supplied by the United States Census, and the years 1855, 1865 and 1875 by the State Census.

1688, 401; 1707, 769; 1733, 1252; 1735, 1028; 1755, 1132; 1765, 1332; 1776, 1500; 1790, 1191; 1800, 1383; 1810, 1289; 1820, 1380; 1830, 1368; 1849, 1632; 1850, 1646; 1855, 1772; 1860, 1776; 1865, 1808; 1870, 1833; 1875, 1881; 1880, 2000; 1885, 2161; 1890, 2369.

The fact is significant that after 1800 there was no increase for more than thirty years; and it seems to confirm the opinion that the Middlesex Canal, by preventing the use of the water-power, exerted an unfavorable influence upon the progress of this town. A similar result has followed the deflection of the railroad line so far from the centre of the town.

A census taken in 1754 brings out the curious fact that Massachusetts had 2717 slaves. Of this number Billerica had eight, of whom five were females. In 1880 the census reports nine colored persons; but they are not slaves.

Other details of the census are interesting, and a summary of them follows. The details of the census for 1890 are not yet available.

The 2000 inhabitants of the town in June, 1880, were grouped in 449 families, who lived in 436 houses. There were 1662 over ten years of age, of whom 46 could not read and 56 could not write; of the latter, 51 were foreigners. The nativity stands thus: Native born, 1552; foreign, 448; born in Massachusetts, 1237; New Hampshire, 133; Maine, 79; Vermont, 56; other States, 53; British America, 67; Ireland, 226; England, 118; Scotland, 20; other countries, 17.

This sketch may fitly conclude with

BILLERICA IN THE REBELLION. Of the part which this town took in the War of 1812, and in the Mexican War, the town and State archives contain no record. Probably Billerica had soldiers in both, but the number was small, and the scenes of action were too remote to leave any distinct impression. Far otherwise was it in the great Secession contest. When the life of the nation was assailed by the Southern uprising, the people all felt the blow and the danger, and the towns asserted their vital relations to the conflict as they did in the Revolutionary contest, to the disturbance of British councils. No one who experienced it can ever forget the thrill of patriotic emotion which went through the North when Sumter was assailed and President Lincoln called for seventy-five thousand volunteers to defend the Union. Public meetings, enlistments, and aid societies and labors engrossed the public mind. In Billerica the town hall was thrown open, the church bell, aided by the drum and an old ship-gun, sounding the call to meetings for action and organization. John A. Burrows and Charles N. Fletcher were the first soldiers mustered from Billerica. The number increased rapidly. Richardson's Light Infantry, of Lowell, afterwards the Seventh Light Battery, and the first three years' company in the field from Massachusetts visited the town for a reception and a drill; as did a rifle company. Albert E. Farmer, who was taken prisoner at Bull Run and died in Richmond, was the first soldier from Billerica to fall. In 1862, after the defeat of McClellan, the call for troops was responded to by a town-meeting and the offer of a bounty for enlistments. They were easily obtained, and the town's quota was mustered into the Thirty-third Regiment. An interesting meeting was held in the town hall the night before their departure. A call for nine months' men followed, and after the supposed quota had been filled it was found that more men were needed, and town-meetings and bounties were again called into requisition. In the summer of 1863 came the first draft, with but small results from this town. In the autumn efforts for volunteers were renewed, and a considerable number of veterans, whose three years' term would expire in 1864, re-enlisted "for the war." These brave men, who after so long and severe a term of service were ready to rededicate themselves to the great work, should be held in especial honor, and their names can be traced in the list below. In the summer of 1864 came a second draft quite as meagre in results as the first, for only two men from Billerica were accepted. Other calls were filled by such volunteers as could be secured in town or beyond, and large bounties were paid. The town was represented in army and navy by 173 men, whose names are recorded in the "History of Billerica."

The news of victory and peace filled the land with joy in the spring of 1865, and though a deep shadow followed with the assassination of the beloved Lincoln, the substantial fruits remained. The returning

[1] *Collections: American Statistical Association*, pp. 146, 150, etc.

veterans were welcomed on the Fourth of July at a picnic in the grove by Concord River, near the middle bridge. The exercises were hearty and impressive, including an address of welcome by Dr. Frank E. Bundy. In farther testimony to the valor of her soldiers and the memory of her dead, the town has erected an appropriate monument. It stands upon the Common, a shaft of white granite, six feet square at the base and twenty-five feet high. The shaft is crowned with the figure of a soldier, in easy position, with musket at rest. In raised letters are inscribed the names "Petersburg," "Gettysburg," "Newbern," "Lookout Mountain," "Bull Run," "Chancellorsville," "Baton Rouge" and "Cedar Mountain." A carved eagle surmounts a shield, and upon the pedestal is the inscription: "Billerica to her heroes, in grateful recognition of that steadfastness of purpose, devotion to principle, loyalty to country, and trust in God, which enabled men to die for Liberty and Union." On the east and west sides are the names of twenty dead soldiers:

"Edward A. Adams, Dennis Buckley, William S. Collins, James F. Edmands, Albert E. Farmer, Charles N. Fletcher, George C. Gilman, Reuben J. Gilman, Franklin Hanaford, William Hayes, Edwin W. Huse, Ward Locke, Thomas H. Maxwell, Stephen H. Parker, Asa John Patten, Joseph F. Richardson, Charles A. Saunders, James Shields, Pollard R. Shumway, John C. Stewart."

Four other names would properly have been inscribed with their comrades' upon the monument. It is due to them that they be honorably mentioned here:

Hiram E. Davis, Henry Newbury, Edward H. Persons, Calvin G. Tuttle.

The monument was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies and in the presence of a vast assemblage, Wednesday, 8th October, 1873. Hon. Thomas Talbot presided; the prayer of dedication was offered by Rev. Mr. Hussey, and an oration given by Col. Russel H. Conwell, of Boston. Governor Washburn, Hon. E. R. Hoar, of Concord, ex-Gov. Onslow Stearns, of New Hampshire, a son of Billerica, and others participated in the exercises, which were held in a mammoth tent south of the monument.

The "History of Billerica" records the names of 173 soldiers and sailors who represented the patriotism and sacrifices of the town in this great contest for our national life.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

GOV. THOMAS TALBOT.

Thomas Talbot was born in Cambridge, Washington County, New York, Sept. 7, 1818. He was a lineal descendant of John Talbot, first Earl of Shrewsbury. His grandfather came from Ireland to America in 1807. His father, who was a practical woolen manufacturer, died when the son was only four years of age, leaving a family of eight children. In 1825 the family removed to Northampton, Mass., where Thomas, at the age of twelve years, found employment in a woolen factory. At the age of seventeen years he became an employee in the broadcloth factory of his elder brother, Charles, in Williamsburg, Mass., and after a service of three years he was made an overseer in the establishment. It was while employed in the latter position that for two winters he attended the academy in Cummington, Mass. At the age of twenty-two years (in 1840) he entered into a partnership with his brother Charles in the dyewood business in North Billerica, where he resided during the remainder of his life.

So rapid and so remarkable was the success which crowned their first enterprise that the firm, from time to time, greatly extended their operations. They became very largely engaged in the manufacture of woolen fabrics, and also of oil of vitriol and other chemicals used in the arts.

These various enterprises, conducted with the energy and skill which distinguished the men, brought them an ample fortune. Few manufactories in the State have been managed with so much ability, or have met with so great success, or have gained for their owners so honorable a name.

The flowage of the meadows along the Concord River, deemed by the owners to have been caused by the dam belonging to this firm, brought on a long and bitter contest before the Legislature of the State. In this protracted and perplexing altercation, in which the firm were the victors, Thomas Talbot displayed a mental power, a firmness and manliness of character and a knowledge of men and of business, which gave him a high reputation and laid the foundation of his subsequent political advancement. From this time he took rank among the foremost men of the State. Political honors came to him. He was repeatedly elected to the State Legislature. From 1864 to 1869 he was a member of the Governor's Council. In 1873 and 1874 he was Lieutenant-Governor of the State. In the latter year, Gov. Washburne having been elected United States Senator, Mr. Talbot became Governor of Massachusetts.

Governor Talbot was a firm supporter of the prohibitory liquor law of the State, and his veto of the legislative act repealing that law cost him the loss of many of his political supporters. On account of this veto and other similar acts of independence, he failed of re-election in the following year. But in 1878 popular favor returned and he was chosen Governor of the State by a large majority. After one year of highly honorable service he refused to accept further political honors.

But though Governor Talbot filled the chair of political office with dignity and grace, it was not in public life that the true nobleness of his character found its highest exhibition. It was as a high-minded man of business, as the liberal patron of enterprises of benevolence, as the benefactor of his



town, as the generous friend of the poor and unfortunate, that his character shone most brightly. His treatment of the numerous workmen in his employ is above all praise. He took delight in making them happy. He paid them the highest rate of wages. He built for them convenient tenements, each with its garden for vegetables and flowers, and demanded for them only the lowest rent. Though not a Catholic, he generously aided the Catholics in his employ in securing a house of worship. He was so charitable as to believe that any Christian church was a blessing to the community. Though not a Baptist, he, at his own expense, erected for the small Baptist society of the village a very tasteful and commodious church. Though himself a Unitarian, he found in his generous heart a place for every Christian man.

There is something very touching and tender in the love with which the employees and neighbors of Governor Talbot cherish his memory. He has left a very honorable name on the roll of the statesmen of Massachusetts, but a far more precious record in the hearts of his fellow-men.

While in the enjoyment of vigorous health, having before him a fair prospect of a prolonged life and a cheerful old age, he was suddenly arrested by a painful disease, of which he died on October 6, 1885, at the age of sixty-seven years.

JOSHUA BENNETT.

Joshua Bennett was born in Billerica, Mass., Nov. 27, 1792, and was the son of James Bennett, a prosperous and respectable farmer of that town. He passed his boyhood upon his father's farm, obtaining his education in the common schools of the town and in the academy at Westford, Mass. When about twenty-four years of age he engaged in teaching a grammar school in Dorchester, Mass. Although always fond of books, he relinquished the work of teaching at the end of three years, and entered upon a business career in which few men have shown equal sagacity and few have met with equal success. Even while a teacher he devoted his evenings to trade.

As the leading partner of the firm of Bennett & Felton, in Boston, he early laid the foundations of his future success and fortune. His active mind found many sources of wealth. He became a very extensive dealer in hops, a business in which his father had preceded him. He had transactions with most of the hop-growers and brewers of the country. He became an exporter of hops and a distiller. It is told of him, as an interesting incident, that in 1849, being in London at a time when the hop trade was depressed, he actually purchased a large lot of hops which he had himself exported, and sent them back to America, thus making two profits upon the same goods.

It was by the skillful use of the property early acquired in trade, that Mr. Bennett amassed most of his ample fortune. He was a very shrewd and a very successful dealer in real estate, making his investments with distinguished sagacity. He became the possessor of a large amount of property in the city of Lowell, and of a much larger in Boston.

Mr. Bennett was not a politician, and he only accepted those offices which his compeers in the business world bestowed upon him on account of his acknowledged ability to fill them with honor and success. He was a director of the Providence and Worcestor Railroad, and was on the first board of directors of the Old Lowell Bank, the earliest of the discount banks of Lowell, having received its charter in 1828. This board consisted of men of high character, among whom were Kirk Boott and Samuel Batchelder, two of the most distinguished founders of American manufactures, and Josiah B. French and Nathaniel Wright, both of whom subsequently became mayors of the city. After a service of thirty-three years as director, Mr. Bennett was, in 1861, elected president of the bank. This office he filled with great ability through the entire period of the Civil War, resigning it on account of failing health, only a few months before his death. As a bank officer he was conservative and sagacious, and was esteemed the highest authority upon the question of investing the funds of the institution. An excellent portrait of Mr. Bennett, the gift of his grandson and namesake, Joshua Bennett Holden, Esq., of Boston, adorns the directors' room of this bank.

As a citizen Mr. Bennett gained his highest honor by his patriotic conduct in the early days of the Rebellion. When others faltered and held back he stepped boldly forward. Not only did he proffer to his country his own wealth, but he exerted his great influence as a financier to bring to the rescue the monied institutions with which he was connected. He had full faith in his country, and freely intrusted to her his wealth. It was the noble conduct of men like him who, in that hour of peril and alarm, inspired new hope and courage in the national heart. Throughout the war his patriotism never faltered. To every soldier who enlisted from his native town of Billerica he gave, from his own wealth, a special bounty.

Mr. Bennett resided in Boston in his early business life, but in his later years his favorite residence was upon his farm in Billerica. Notwithstanding his intense and life-long devotion to business he was wont to take due time for national recreation, having made one visit to Europe and being accustomed to spend several weeks of each summer at Saratoga and Sharon Springs. In the culture of his farm of fifty acres he also took a special pleasure.

In his will he gave $25,000 to the Washingtonian Home in Boston, an institution in which he was greatly interested. He also gave $3000 to each church of the various denominations in the town of Billerica, as well as small legacies to their respective pastors.

It is greatly to the credit of his heirs that, though this will was not signed, all the legacies for benevolent purposes were honorably paid in accordance with the known wishes of the testator.

On October 8, 1815, Mr. Bennett married Eleanor, daughter of Ebenezer Richardson, of Billerica. She still survives him at the great age of ninety-six years. Of his two children, Ellen, the older, became the wife of George Holden, Esq., of Boston, and Rebecca became the wife of William Wilkins Warren, Esq., of Boston. The widow of Mr. Bennett, in honor of her husband, has given a library to the town of Billerica, erecting for it a substantial brick edifice.

Mr. Bennett died August 6, 1865, in the seventy-third year of his age, and was buried at Mt. Auburn.

ALEXANDER COCHRANE.

Alexander Cochrane was born in Neilston Parish, Renfrewshire, Scotland, August 11, 1813, and died at Swampscott, Mass., August 11, 1865. He was the son of John Cochrane and Isabella Ramsey, of Glanderston House, and grandson of Hugh Cochrane and Bethia Douglas, daughter of Francis Douglas and Elizabeth Aucterlonie, of Inch Abbot. His family had been long settled in this country, and Crawford states in his "Description of the Shire of Renfrew," Edinburgh, 1710, that the name is of great antiquity in this shire. They had been among the earliest to engage in manufacturing in its infancy in this part of Scotland during the latter half of the last century, and it is stated by Taylor, in his "Levern Delineated," Glasgow, 1831, that Bailie Cochrane, owner of part of the lands of Ferguslie, and great-grandfather of the subject of our sketch, had built a flax or linen-mill called Fereneze, on the River Levern, in 1798. The name of this worthy Bailie appears on the fine monument in Paisley to the memory of the Covenanters, erected during his magistracy. About the same time, 1798, Hugh Cochrane, son of the latter, built Glanderston Bleachery, and planted additional trees about the house, and his son John, the father of Alexander, continued the business and died there in 1832.

Alexander lived with his mother and the family in Glanderston House until the failure of his elder brother, Robert, necessitated their giving up the place. There is a print of this ancient mansion in the "Levern Delineated" and it illustrates the tenacity of custom and the resistance to change even in modern Scotland, that although long in ruins, this house still carries with it the right to occupy one of the two cushioned pews which are permitted in Neilston Church.

Thrown upon his own resources for support, he, in company with one of his brothers, essayed the new process of making starch from potatoes, but this created great alarm and disturbance among the peasantry and poor people, who feared an advance in the price of one of their chief articles of food, and this feeling resulted in an attack on and partial destruction of the works by a mob. With our ideas of to-day an occurrence of this kind seems to belong in the Middle Ages, but it only serves to show the rapid strides we have made since these beginnings of modern manufacture; the old has passed and the new has come, in hardly more than a short hundred years. He had opportunity to observe, and, it is apparent, early took an interest in such chemical changes as took place in his father's works, and it is related that the ancestor of the since famous Tennant family here made some of his early experiments with bleaching chemicals. He took advantage of all this to enlarge his knowledge of chemistry, then just coming forward as one of the most useful of the sciences, and he more especially investigated its practical application in the manufacture and decoration of textile fabrics. He subsequently mastered processes for making Muriatic, Nitric and Sulphuric acids, Aqua Ammonia, Sulphate of Copper, Extract of Indigo, Gum Substitutes, and learned the secret of making and using various mordants. Some of the information collected at this time and still extant among his papers is more curious than useful. Empirical and rule of thumb methods still had a firm hold, and the element of secrecy still lingered in chemical processes, allying them to Alchemy, their predecessor.

Amusing stories are told of the devices resorted to in getting knowledge of one works from another, much of which would excite only smiles of compassion from the well-instructed student of to-day.

He was in the neighborhood of Manchester, England, in 1846–47, in charge of a branch of textile fabrics, but while there still kept up his interest in and added to his knowledge of chemistry.

He was engaged to come from there to the United States to take charge of a similar industry, and arrived in New York September 27, 1847. He remained in charge of this work for rather more than a year, when he finally got an opportunity to put into practice what he had been so long preparing for. April 1, 1849, he entered into business with C. P. Talbot & Co., of which firm the late Governor Thomas Talbot was the junior partner. They wished to add chemicals to their manufacture of dye-stuffs, in North Billerica. He was to plan and build a chemical works, and take the conducting and management of manufacturing the chemical products, and for this he was to receive one-thind of the net profits. He was in Billerica more than half the portion of his life spent in this country, and he entered fully into the life of the New England village, half farming, half manufacturing, in which his lot was cast. He assisted in the schools and in the church; being Scotch, he naturally took an interest in the religious life of the community, and although, like all his family, he belonged to the Church of Scotland, he here found himself acting with the sect that would best harmonize the somewhat scattered elements; the minister filling at



Alex Cochrane

times the double *rôle* of schoolmaster during the week and preacher on Sunday. His relations with his workmen were of the most friendly character even for those days of close contact between employer and employed, when he who gave the opportunity of work was looked upon for that very reason as the friend of the workman, and as a manifestation of interest which they valued more than money, he gave an entertainment for them once a year in his own house. He kept up his connection with Europe by correspondence and by occasional visits, which in those days were still an event, and when he landed from those early side-wheel Cunarders, the "Canada," "Asia" or "Africa," it was subject for congratulation no longer thought of in these days when the Atlantic has become a ferry. The relations with the Messrs. Talbot while he was with them were mutually satisfactory, and it does them both credit that their personal regard stood the strain unusually well when he afterward became their active competitor; as an evidence of this Governor Talbot offered one of his family a position of high trust on one of the State boards, which for personal reasons was declined.

During his residence in Billerica the business of manufacturing a general line of chemicals gradually increased, and the articles produced early obtained the highest rank for standard quality, including Muriatic, Nitric and other acids, Sulphate of Copper, Extract of Indigo, Aqua Ammonia and many other articles. When the Roxbury Chemical Works, whose tall chimney was so long a landmark in that part of Boston, gave up business, there was more room for competition, and in 1859 Mr. Cochrane erected works in Malden and began business for himself and laid the foundation for the business subsequently carried on by the corporation which bears his name. His business grew very slowly, as his products were largely the same as were already produced, but without going into the details of the hard work involved in building up a business, which is so much alike in general characteristics in all fields of enterprise and effort, suffice it to say that all these difficulties had been surmounted, and the business, which has since become the largest of its kind in New England, was successfully established before his death at the age of fifty-two, at Swampscott, where he was spending the summer with his family. An account of the events of a man's life is incomplete without some hint as to the personality that marked him. Mr. Cochrane was tall, of fine presence, unassuming in manner, and in character was simple, sincere and kindly, winning and retaining affection and esteem. His generosity was proverbial and laid him open to imposition on this side of his character.

Although genial in feeling, he always preserved a touch of austerity that did not invite undue familiarity, and was an inheritance of his early training in the atmosphere of the Kirk; as an instance of which he used to recall the line of children who, on Sunday, walked from the house to Neilston Church under his father's eye, who always brought up the rear that no youthful escapades should interrupt the solemnity of the day. With no reading allowed on that day but the Bible and a few other books of religious character, it gives point to the observation that the Scotchman is the New Englander of Europe.

His life, like so many other lives, was spent in the day of small things, in sowing seed for others to reap; and the parable of the sower was selected as best illustrating his life, when his family placed a window to his memory in Trinity Church. In a somewhat trying battle with fortune both in the Old World and in the New, he did what his hands found to do with true Scotch courage and perseverance.

CHAPTER XXXV.

TYNGSBOROUGH.

BY CHARLES C. CHASE.

TYNGSBOROUGH is a small agricultural town, having for its northern boundary the State of New Hampshire, and upon the other sides the towns of Dracut, Chelmsford, Westford, Groton and Dunstable, and the city of Lowell. It is pleasantly situated on both sides of the Merrimack, and presents to the traveler, as he passes along the winding banks of the stream, an attractive panorama of rural beauty. The fertile soil, the well-tilled fields, the many signs of thrift and enterprise which meet his view, add to the natural charms of the scene, while the graceful iron bridge which spans the Merrimack completes a picture of no ordinary loveliness. The placid scene, however, which meets the eye in these latter days of peace and abounding prosperity, was, during the long years of Indian warfare, the theatre of many an act of bloodshed and cruelty, of dwellings from which the inmates have fled in terror, of households clothed in sackcloth for a father or a brother slain. When we add to these historic memories the fact that this rural town has been honored as the birthplace of many distinguished men of our country, its history becomes one of peculiar interest.

Its territory claims our attention. As the St. Lawrence is the outlet of a chain of magnificent lakes, so, in primeval ages, as geologists aver, the Merrimack bore to the ocean the waters of a series of lakes, only a few of which, like Lake Winnipiseogee, any longer remain. By some convulsion of the titanic forces of nature their barriers have been burst and their basins are now the fertile meadows which lie along the stream. One of these primeval lakes, in whose basin were the fruitful fields of Tyngsborough, found its outlet at Pawtucket Falls. Perhaps the same convulsion which rent asunder the barriers of

the lake also changed the course of the river; for geologists find clear indications that the Merrimack, after passing the towns of Tyngsborough and Chelmsford, instead of deflecting toward the east, as it now does, and reaching the ocean at Newburyport, continued to pursue its direct southerly course, and had its mouth at the harbor of the city of Lynn.

To what extent this town, before it was settled by civilized man, was the abode of the American Indian, it is impossible to tell. The nomadic character of those children of the forest, the facility with which they changed their frail and humble wigwams, the brief period which sufficed to obliterate every trace of their former habitation, and the utter absence of all written records, render it almost impossible to identify the place of their abode. And yet we are not wholly without testimony; for in certain places along the banks of the Merrimack, the rude implements of the Indians, their arrow-heads and gouges and tomahawks, found buried in the earth, often mark the spots which they most frequented. Such buried implements have, in greater numbers, been found near the Pawtucket Falls in Lowell, as well as upon Wicasuck Island, which is a part of the town of Tyngsborough. This island of sixty-five acres seems to have been a favorite possession of the red men; and it is a fact of sad and peculiar interest that it was the last abode in New England of the Pawtucket tribe, which had once occupied so conspicuous a position, and to which the apostle Eliot had once preached the Gospel on the Merrimack. From this island in the town of Tyngsborough the feeble remnant of the tribe, probably less than sixty in number, mostly women and children, took their sad journey to the north, and mingling with the St. Francis tribe, lost their honor and their name forever. Several years earlier Wannalancet, the powerless and disheartened chief, had gone before them. A few Indians, however, perhaps fifty in number, dispersed in various places among the white settlers, still lingered in New England.

Two causes served to make Wicasuck Island the favorite abode of the Indians. Here were the Wicasuck Falls in the Merrimack, at the foot of which the Indians found fish in abundance for their sustenance, and their crops of corn upon the island were safe from the inroads of bears and deer, being surrounded by the river.

It is an impressive proof of the humiliation of Wannalancet that about twenty years after his departure to Canada he wandered back once more to the spot where he once ruled as chief, and for two years, 1696 and 1697, lived in a condition not differing much from that of a public pauper. The General Court paid twenty pounds to Colonel Jonathan Tyng for "keeping him."

The record of the Pawtucket tribe, which for many years had mingled with the early settlers in the towns which lie along the Merrimack, is not without historic interest. The Pawtuckets embrace several other subordinate tribes, having their headquarters far asunder—the Nashaways, in the fertile meadows of the town of Lancaster; the Nashobas, in the forests of Littleton; the Pennacooks, on the rich, alluvial soil of Concord, N. H.; the Naticooks, near the junction of the Souhegan River with the Merrimack, a few miles north of the town of Nashua, and the Wamesits around the Falls of the Concord, in Lowell; while the controlling tribe, the Pawtuckets, had their rendezvous near the Pawtucket Falls in the Merrimack, also within the precincts of Lowell. At this rendezvous were held the great councils of the tribe. Here every year they gathered to supply themselves with their annual quota of fish, and here, too, once a year, the devout apostle Eliot, of Roxbury, "spread the net of the gospel to fish for their souls."

So large is the space in history which this tribe has filled that one is surprised to learn upon investigation how very small was their number. The Pawtuckets, with all their subordinate tribes, numbered only about one thousand souls, a number which appears truly insignificant when we reflect that it equals only one-seventieth part of the present population of Lowell.

The mystery which hangs about the origin and early history of the American Indians, their wild, nomadic life, their humiliating retreat before the advancing hosts of civilized men, and the cruel wrongs which they have too often suffered, have aroused the sympathies of mankind and have been a fruitful theme of poetry and song. But this kindly sympathy has been too often undeserved. The Pawtuckets were an indolent and stolid people. They were very poor husbandmen; they were very poor Christians. The devout Eliot could never form among them a Christian church. The Bible translated by him in the Indian dialect with infinite labor, has had, for generations, probably not a solitary reader. They have left not a single monument, unless the rude implements exhumed from the soil and the few remaining indications of the ditch which once separated the village of the Indians at Pawtucket Falls from the possessions of the English settlers, may deserve the name of monuments.

The aversion of the American Indian to the arts and manners of civilized life, is one of the most remarkable phenomena in the history of the human race. The Caucasian presses forward with eager zeal to reach a higher plane of living, in which his intellect may be cultivated, his manners refined, and the comforts of home enjoyed; but the Indian has not only shown to all these blessings a stolid indifference, but has even rejected the proffered boon when presented by the hand of benevolence.

The Indians of the United States at the present time about equal in number the inhabitants of the single city of Boston. The country, with generous hand, has lavished upon them millions of money, and secured to them the possession of immense tracts of

land. In an official report by the late General Sheridan, they are pronounced the richest people, *per capita*, in the Nation; faithful missionaries have been sent among them; poets have sung their praise; sentimental writers innumerable have proclaimed their wrongs and cursed the heartlessness of American statesmen, and yet a United States Senator, an advocate of the Indian's cause, has confessed that if farms should be allotted to the Indians in severalty, they are not yet sufficiently enlightened to cultivate them and maintain themselves without further aid. Another member of Congress, also an ardent friend of the Indian, recently, upon exhibiting at one of his lectures, some photographs of Indians taken on his visit among them, remarked to his audience that this method of looking at an Indian was far preferable to seeing him face to face, because the beholder was thus saved from the intolerable odor of the living specimen. Such is the American Indian after a contact with civilization of more than 200 years.

Doubtless the fertile lands of Tyngsborough, like those of other towns along the Merrimack, had from remote ages in the past been subject to the rude tillage of the Indian. What that tillage was history affords abundant testimony. I will quote here a brief extract from the writings of Jacques Cartier, who sailed up the St. Lawrence in 1535, as given by Hakluyt: "They digge their grounds with certaine peeces of wood as bigge as a halfe a sword, on which ground groweth their corn, which they call 'offici.' It is as bigge as our small peason (peas). They have also great store of Muskemilions, pompions, Gourds, cucumbers, Peason and Beanes of every colour, yet differing from ours." We are told by Cartier, in speaking of the tobacco-plant, that "they fill their bodies full of smoke till it cometh out of their mouth and nostrils, even as out of the Tonnell of a chimney. We ourselues have tried the same smoke, and having put it in our mouths it seemed almost as hot as pepper." Roger Williams also tells us that the Indians cultivated a vegetable called "Askutasquash." From this we derive (for short) the name of the squash. The vegetables cultivated by the Indians appear to have been of diminutive size, the seeds of some of which were brought, in a manner unknown to history, from southern climes.

But the earliest civilized settlers on the banks of the Merrimack belonged to the sturdy class of men brought to America by that remarkable movement of the English people in the early part of the reign of Charles I., known in history as the "Puritan Migration." Of this great enterprise John Winthrop, the first Governor of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, was the truest and noblest exponent. To understand the character of the earliest settlers of Tyngsborough, it is important, first, to learn the principles which governed and the spirit which moved this remarkable movement of the English people. Before this migration two Colonies had been planted in America by the English people. The first Colony, planted at Jamestown in 1607, consisted to a very large extent, of enthusiasts misguided by visions of untold wealth, of "broken men" who hoped to retrieve their fortunes, and of adventurers, who loved the excitement of this novel and untried enterprise. Religion was scarcely one of the impelling motives. Adventure was the most potent factor. To command success something better was required. To bear the inevitable hardships of this new life in the wilderness there were needed a firm religious faith, and an intelligent and heroic devotion to some great and sacred cause. These were wanting at Jamestown, and the enterprise failed.

The colony planted by the "Pilgrims of Plymouth," in 1620, possessed precisely what that at Jamestown wanted—a sublime, religious faith and a courage and self-denial which do eternal honor to the human race. But they did not come to colonize America. Their purpose and aim were almost purely religious. They came not with the aggressive spirit of those who dream of empire and renown. They sought a home for their faith, a refuge from persecution, a place to worship God. They were an isolated sect, Brownists or Separatists, not Puritans. Their object was a noble object, and it was nobly attained; but compared with the great Puritan migration of which we shall now speak, the Plymouth Colony was but a small factor in the settlement of the towns of the New England States.

The Puritan migration had its origin in the dissatisfaction and disgust of the middle class of Englishmen with the government of the Stuarts, and the corruption both in church and state which pervaded the kingdom. After the long and brilliant reign of Queen Elizabeth, the English people were not elated at the accession of James the First. It wounded their pride, that a pedantic Scotchman should fill the throne of their glorious Queen. His first appearance in London disgusted his new subjects.

The author of "The History of the English People," says of him: "His big head, his slobbering tongue, his quilted clothes, his rickety legs stood out in as grotesque a contrast with all that men recalled of Henry or Elizabeth, as his gabble and rodomontade, his want of personal dignity, his buffoonery, his coarseness of speech, his pedantry, his personal cowardice." King James and the English people never understood each other. The King had his merits, but the people could not see them; the people had their rights, but the King never acknowledged them. The King demanded higher prerogatives, the people demanded greater liberties. As time passed on the breach grew wider. The twenty-three years of his reign were years of comparative peace, but "the King occupied them industriously in rendering monarchy odious and contemptible." The King impoverished his exchequer to enrich his parasites and degrade the prerogatives of the Crown by the sale of titles. The ac-

cession of his son, as Charles the First, did not restore to the Crown the love or confidence of the people. There sprang up on every side among the men of the middle class, especially among the Puritans, a profound conviction that merit and worth were no longer rewarded in England. This sentiment pervaded the minds not alone of the poor men and artisans, but of the professional classes, "men of large landed estate, zealous clergymen, shrewd London lawyers, and young scholars from Oxford."

The leader of this great enterprise was John Winthrop, a man of whom it has been said: "He had more influence probably than any other man in forming the political institutions of the Northern States of America." He was born in Groton, Suffolk County, England, and was bred to the law. When only eighteen years of age he was commissioned justice of the peace. On account of the excellence and piety of his character he was elected Governor of the Company of Massachusetts Bay. This office he held by annual re-election for nineteen years. He died in Boston, in 1649, at the age of sixty-one years. His home was on Washington Street, in Boston, near the site of the Old South Church. The excellence and greatness of his character have been honored by the people of Boston, who have placed his statue in one of the public squares of the city.

Governor Winthrop was a man of no ordinary literary attainments. His numerous writings, still preserved, give us a clear insight into the motives which led to the great Puritan Emigration. A few extracts will suffice: "It will be a service to the church of great consequence to carry the Gospell into those parts of the world, to helpe on the cumminge of the fullnesse of the Gentiles." "This land [England] grows weary of its Inhabitants, soe as man, who is the most pretious of all creatures, is here more vile and base then the earth we treade upon, and of less prise among us then an horse or a sheepe." "We are grown to that height of Intemperance in all excesse of Riott, as noe man's estate almost will suffice to keepe saile with his equalls; and he whoe failes herein must live in scorne and contempt." "Men straine at Knatts and swallowe camells, use all severity for mainetaynance of cappes and other accomplyments, but suffer all ruffianlike fashions and disorder in manners to passe uncontrolled."

Soon after his election in 1630, Governor Winthrop came to America with 800 colonists. A company of 200 had gone before, and before the close of the first year of his Governorship another company of 700 followed him. These colonists all landed at Salem. During the first eleven years of this emigration 200 emigrant ships had crossed the Atlantic, bringing with them 20,000 Englishmen, very many of whom were men of devout religious character, inspired with a high purpose of founding in America institutions free from the corruptions which had impelled them to leave the land of their birth.

Of these 20,000 colonists a very large portion settled in Charlestown and Boston. Boston soon became the residence of the Governor and the seat of government. It had its name from the English Boston (St. Bodolph's town), from which many of the colonists had come. Among the settlers in Boston there were men of wealth and enterprise. The rapidly increasing colony spread out into the neighboring country. Especially were the fertile meadows that lay along the rivers sought for new plantations. Haverhill was planted on the Merrimack, and the lands lying farther up the stream were eagerly sought for settlement. And at this point the history of the settlement of the town of Tyngsborough claims our attention.

In performing my task I am greatly aided by the valuable histories of the town of Dunstable by Charles J. Fox, Esq., and the Rev. Elias Nason, and by the article upon Tyngsborough written by Mr. Nason for Drake's "History of Middlesex County." I also am especially indebted to the Hon. William A. Richardson, chief justice of the Court of Claims at Washington, a native of Tyngsborough, who has generously put into my hands very valuable documents pertaining to the history of the town.

In August, 1652, the valley of the Merrimack, as far north as the outlet of Lake Winnipiseogee, was surveyed by Captain Simon Willard and Captain Edward Johnson. This survey was made by the order of the General Assembly of Massachusetts to determine the northern boundary of that Colony. The report of this survey brought to public notice a knowledge of the rich alluvial lands in the valleys of the Merrimack and Nashua Rivers. The Indians had already cultivated fields all along these valleys, and thus had invited the more enterprising white man to "go up also and possess the land." It was a time of peace between the two races, and no fear of hostile foes deterred the English settlers from pressing northward. In 1655 grants of land were made by the government of Massachusetts Bay to those who belonged to the exploring expedition of Willard and Johnson. In the next year a large tract including the greater part of the town of Litchfield, New Hampshire, was granted to William Brenton, which was known as Brenton's farm. Other grants rapidly followed, among which were large grants on the Souhegan River, the meadows in Amherst, New Hampshire, 500 acres to Captain William Davis, of Boston, and Captain Isaac Johnson, of Roxbury; 500 acres to Mrs. Anna Lane, 1000 acres in 1659 to Captain Thomas Savage; Captain Francis Norton, William Hudson and Jeremiah Houston, to each 250 acres; 300 acres to John Wilson, of Boston; 1000 acres on the Souhegan in Milford, to the town of Charlestown, Massachusetts, for a school farm; 500 acres "adjoining thereto" to Mrs. Anna Cole, and 400 acres, embracing a part of the village of Nashua, to John Whiting. In 1662, 500 acres in Litchfield

were granted to the town of Billerica for a school farm, and 300 acres adjoining to Phinehas Pratt and others "for straights and hardships endured by them in planting at Plymouth of which he was one." Four hundred acres in the town of Pelham were granted to Governor Endicott. A large tract of land in Hudson and Pelham was granted to Henry Kimball, known afterwards as "Henry Kimball's Farm." Samuel Scarlet also had a farm on the north side of Merrimack River, perhaps in Tyngsborough.

In 1673 a tract of 1000 acres in Nashville was granted to "The Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston," embracing the village of Nashville and known as the "Artillery Farm," the little pond in it being since known as "Artillery Pond." As early as 1673 various individuals had received grants of 14,000 acres on both sides of the Merrimack and lying north of Chelmsford. These latter grants must have included a large part of the town of Tyngsborough.

So many separate and independent grants had now been made that it became evident that the common welfare demanded that they should be consolidated into a single plantation, thus securing to them all the advantages of mutual interest and reciprocal aid. To secure this end the proprietors of these grants and others who proposed to settle on adjacent lands, in 1673 addressed a petition to the General Assembly of Massachusetts, the closing clause of which and the names of the subscribers are here transcribed:

"Your Petitioners therefore humbly request the favour of the Honorable Court that they will please to grant the said tract of land to your Petitioners and to such as will join with them in the settlement of the lands before mentioned, so that those who have improved their farms there and others who speedily intend to do the same, may be in a way for the support of the public ordinances of God, for without which the greatest part of the year they will be deprived of, the farms lying so far remote from any towns; and further that the Honorable Court will please grant the like immunities to this plantation, as they in their favours have formerly granted to other new Plantations:—So shall your Petitioners be ever engaged to pray:

"Thomas Brattle,	Thomas Edwards,
Jonathan Tyng,	Thomas Wheeler, Sen.
Joseph Wheeler,	Peter Bulkley,
James Parkerson,	Joseph Parker,
Robert Gibbs,	John Morse, Sen.
John Turner,	Samuel Combs,
Sampson Sheafe,	James Parker, Jr.,
Samuel Scarlet,	John Parker,
William Lakin,	Josiah Parker,
Abraham Parker,	Nathaniel Blood,
James Knapp,	Robert Parris,
Robert Proctor,	John Jolliffe,
Simon Willard, Jr.,	Zachariah Long."

A charter was granted containing in substance the following conditions: that a minister should be procured within three years; that there should be twenty or more actual settlers, who should build houses capable of defence, at least eighteen feet square; that the owners should live on and improve their lands, and that a meeting-house should be erected.

The closing clauses of the charter, which are not without obscurity, are these: "The court judgeth it meet to grant their request, provided a farme of 500 acres of up land and medow be laid out of this tract for the country's use, and that they shall in settling the plantation endeavor so to finish it once within three years, and procure an able and orthodox minister amongst them."

A large tract of land thus granted contained about 200 square miles, or 128,000 acres. The villages of Nashua and Nashville, N. H., are near the centre of the plantation, which included also the towns of Hudson, Hollis, Dunstable and Tyngsborough, as well as parts of Amherst, Milford, Merrimack, Litchfield, Londonderry, Pelham, Brookline, Pepperell and Townsend. The plantation received the name of Dunstable in honor of Mrs. Mary Tyng, wife of Hon. Edward Tyng, one of the magistrates of the State, who came from Dunstable in England.

The high character of many of the grantees of this plantation is worthy of especial notice. John Endicott was a man severe, devout and stern, a valiant leader in Indian warfare, and Governor of Massachusetts for fifteen years. Joseph Dudley was a graduate of Harvard, president of New England, having the noted Andros as his successor, Governor of Massachusetts and chief justice of the State of New York. Wm. Brenton was Governor of the State of Rhode Island, and once a noted fur-trader. Thomas Brattle was a graduate and treasurer of Harvard College, and a writer on Astronomy. Peter Bulkley was Speaker of the House of Deputies. Jonathan Tyng was a highly honored man, distinguished for his courage, and the man most renowned among the early settlers of Tyngsborough. Thomas Weld was the first minister of Dunstable, and Sampson Sheafe was a member of the Provincial Council of New Hampshire. Many of these grantees belonged to Boston, having among them "Assistants and Magistrates," and men who held honorable positions in life.

This large plantation, when it received its charter, was covered with a heavy growth of pine, oak, walnut, maple, birch and other kinds of timber. There were fertile valleys lying along the Merrimack, the Nashua and Souhegan Rivers and their many tributary streams. Wild fowl and fish abounded. The forests were tenanted by bears, wolves and catamounts. Here and there were Indian trails leading to their favorite waterfalls and fishing-grounds, around which were their scattered and humble wigwams. Also, far apart in the wilderness, a few trading-posts had been established by venturesome and enterprising men. Sixteen years before the plantation received its charter the General Court had sold the exclusive right of trading with the Indians to Mr. Simon Willard, Mr. Wm. Brenton, Ensign Thomas Wheeler and Major Thomas Henchman, for £25. These trading-posts reached out into the forests far in advance of the dwellings of the ordinary settlers. Of these four traders, Major Henchman, resided in Chelmsford. Eight years later came another "In-

dian trader," John Cromwell, who established his trading-post in Tyngsborough, and who thus became probably the earliest inhabitant of that town. Of this Cromwell there are sundry traditions more or less apocryphal. He was said to have been one of that numerous class of traffickers whose foot weighed just a pound. The Indians who sold him furs and accepted his method of weighing began at length, it was said, to suspect that his foot actually weighed considerably more than a pound, and so, to adjust matters, they drove him away and burned his house. Rev. Mr. Lawrence, in his account of Tyngsborough, as given in vol. iv, p. 192 of the second series of the Massachusetts Historical Collections, tells us that "the present owner of the place was plowing near the spot and found his plow moving over a flat stone which gave a hollow sound," and that "on removing the stone he discovered a hole stoned about six inches in diameter, from which he took a sum of money."

In more recent years a doubt has arisen in regard to the truth of the tradition of the burning of the house, and it is asserted that the inventory of Cromwell's property indicates that he had suffered no such disaster. But Daniel Perham, Esq., of Tyngsborough, a gentleman better versed in the history of Tyngsborough, probably, than any other person, assures the writer that the tradition of the house-burning is well founded, and has never till recently been questioned. He has often heard the story from his mother, whose ancestors were among the early settlers. The tradition is that a friendly Indian informed Cromwell of the proposed attack, and that Cromwell took care of his treasures, and escaped to a place of observation where he witnessed the burning of his house. The kettle which contained the buried silver was long kept and used in a family in Tyngsborough. It is somewhat difficult to see how the burning of a trader's log shanty, from which everything valuable had been removed, could so affect the trader's property as to show the effect of the disaster long afterwards. The tradition seems reliable.

What seems to be authentically known of John Cromwell, the fur-trader, is this, that he came from Boston to what is now Tyngsborough, prior to 1661, for the purpose of trading with the Indians; that he purchased of Captain Edward Johnson, of Woburn, 300 acres of land on the right bank of the Merrimack, and built a house and improved his farm; that he died in 1661, leaving a widow, and an estate valued at £608 2*s.* 8*d.* He had two servants, Thomas Williams and Walter Shepherd, who, more than forty years after, testified in respect to this estate. The estate subsequently fell into the possession of Henry Farwell, and afterwards into that of the Bancroft family. But in regard to Cromwell there is a discrepancy of dates; for while one author says that he died in 1661, another records that "about 1665" he built a trading-house in the town of Merrimack, near the falls which have since, from him, been called "Cromwell's Falls."

The date of the first settlement of the plantation of Dunstable is not given in history. It is evident that there were settlers established at a period earlier than 1673, the year in which the charter was granted, for Farmer, in his "Catechism of the History of New Hampshire," says: "This town had been settled several years before the date of the charter." And in the charter, farms belonging to the plantation are mentioned and the names of farmers given. Two years after the date of charter, orchards are mentioned as already existing on the plantation. The house of Lieutenant Wheeler is designated as a place for the meeting of the proprietors of the plantation. Lieutenant Wheeler was a fur-trader and has been thought to be the earliest settler on the plantation. He was evidently a young man, for Captain Thomas Wheeler, of Groton, the noted Indian-fighter, was his father, and at one time resided with him.

The extensive plantation, chartered in 1673, with the name of Dunstable, and embracing a territory of about 200 square miles, included within its bounds several townships and parts of townships, which, subsequently, one by one, as their increasing population enabled them to do it, withdrew from the plantation and received charters of incorporation as independent towns. And here, perhaps, is the proper place to speak of these towns in the order of their incorporation. Hudson, N. H., was set off as a township by the General Assembly of Massachusetts, in 1732, under the name of Nottingham. In 1830 the Legislature of New Hampshire changed its name to "Hudson." It was settled thirty-seven years after the plantation was chartered, and became a township fifty-nine years after that date. The open fields lying on the banks of the Merrimack, which the Indians had cleared of the forest for their planting-grounds, were the first parts of the town to be settled. The town is mainly devoted to agriculture. In the Revolutionary War it took a patriotic part.

Litchfield, the intervale lands of which, along the Merrimack, were cultivated by the Penacook Indians, a tribe more warlike than the other Pawtucket Indians, was settled about 1720, and was incorporated as a township in 1734 by the General Assembly of Massachusetts. In the days of the Revolutionary War, out of fifty-seven men of age for military service, it furnished its quota of seven for the service of the country. Among the early inhabitants of the town Hon. Wiseman Claggett is mentioned with special honor. He was born in Bristol, England, his father being a wealthy barrister. He was bred to the law. After ten years spent in seeking his fortune in the West Indies, he came to New England, and, at the age of thirty-seven years, established himself at Portsmouth, N. H. At the age of fifty-four years he

was appointed by the British Government attorney-general of the Province of New Hampshire. Having, however, espoused the cause of the Colonies in the years preceding the Revolutionary War, he was removed from his office, and he settled upon a farm in Litchfield. Here he was a member of the Council and the Committee of Safety in the time of the war. He represented Litchfield and other towns in the New Hampshire Legislature. "He was a classical scholar, a good lawyer, a wit and a poet." The collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society contain an interesting biography of him written by the Hon. Charles H. Atherton.

The town of Merrimack was set off from the Dunstable grant in 1733, first under the name of "Souhegan East," afterwards "Rumford," and at length Merrimack. It was settled in 1722. John Cromwell, the Indian trader, heretofore mentioned, built a trading-house at Cromwell's Falls in this town about 1670. The Souhegan River, which runs through the town, affords a water-power. The mills which were erected at the water-fall in 1818 afterwards were consumed in succession by fire. The disaster seems to have long discouraged attempts to improve the water-power. The Hon. Matthew Thornton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was for many of the last years of his life a citizen of Merrimack. He was born in Ireland and came to America at an early age, practicing as a physician until the Revolutionary War. He held the military office of colonel, and in 1775 was president of the convention at Exeter, which assumed the government of the Colony. He was in 1776 a delegate in Congress at Philadelphia, and thus became one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He was subsequently a member of Congress, both as Representative and Senator from New Hampshire. He also held the office of judge of the Supreme Court of the State. He died at Newburyport, Mass., in 1803, while on a visit to that city. His age was eighty-eight years. His grandson, James B. Thornton, who died at the early age of thirty-eight years, was a young man of high promise, having been Speaker of the House of Representatives of New Hampshire, second comptroller of the United States Treasury and *charge d' affaires* of the United States at Callao, Peru.

The township of Hollis, whose Indian name was Nisitisset, was set off from the Dunstable grant as the West Parish of Dunstable in 1739, and was soon after incorporated as a town with the name of Hollis. The town was first settled in 1730 by Capt. Peter Powers, one of the soldiers, who under Capt. Lovewell fought that bloody battle with the Indians in Fryeburg, Maine, so well known in history and song. Two years after his marriage, the soldier, with his young wife, crossed the Nashua River from Dunstable, and built the first cabin in Hollis. The remains of the cabin were visible in 1830. Soon followed other settlers, and in 1736 Hollis had nine families. Fox, the historian of Dunstable, gives us the muster-roll of a military company made up from Hollis, Nashua and vicinity, in the old French War. The company consisted of nearly sixty men, and had Peter Powers, of Hollis, for its captain. Hollis also had a company of seventy men at the battle of Bunker Hill under Capt. Reuben Dow. This company, under the command of Col. Stark and Col. Prescott, were in the thickest of the fight and lost seven men. The soldiers of Hollis also participated in the military operations at Ticonderoga and Bennington, the town having during the war furnished 250 men, of whom thirty died in the service. Up to 1823 thirty-five young men of Hollis had graduated from Harvard, Dartmouth and other colleges.

In 1740 "the broad and good plantation" of Old Dunstable was reduced to that portion only which is now embraced in the towns of Nashua, Nashville, Dunstable and Tyngsborough. But in 1741 it suffered a still further reduction, for in that year, after a long dispute, the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire was fixed. This line separated the already reduced plantation into two nearly equal parts. The part which fell to New Hampshire was called Nashua, which, 101 years afterwards (in 1842) was itself divided, the northern part taking the name of Nashville.

Of all the sub-divisions of the old Dunstable plantation Nashua has had by far the greatest prosperity and the most rapid growth. The vast hydraulic power afforded it by the fall of sixty-five feet in the Nashua River within the distance of two miles, has made the city of Nashua one of the most important manufacturing places in the nation.

Nashville, situated on the north side of the Nashua River, shares with Nashua the benefits of the water-power. The Jackson Manufacturing Company and other extensive works make it a thriving town.

In 1675, only two years after the plantation of Dunstable received its charter, began King Philip's War, in which the inhabitants of Tyngsborough bore a conspicuous part both in respect to the sufferings which they endured and the bravery with which they waged the conflict. This war demands our especial attention from the fact that while in other Indian wars the red men engaged in petty acts of cruelty and revenge, as local hostilities grew up between the two races, or else in subordination to the French participated in the wars which had arisen between the French and English people, in this bloody and fearful conflict almost all the Indian tribes of New England, impelled by one common impulse, acting upon one common plan, led on by one leader of consummate skill and undaunted courage, had united with the avowed purpose and firm resolve of exterminating by fire and the tomahawk every trace of the settlements of the white men throughout the land. The war was waged not for victory, but for annihilation. There

was to be no quarter and no mercy. The little child was not to be spared for his innocence, nor delicate woman for her loveliness. It was a war not of revenge alone, but of cold, settled, well-matured policy, whose success was to be secured not by open conflict, but by infamous treachery, not by a disciplined soldiery, but by fiends and "hell-hounds" of war. This war continued one year. The plantation of Dunstable, being on the frontier, being very sparsely settled having on the north the warlike Pennacooks and on the south the Wamesits, was specially exposed to attack. To add to the alarm the heretofore friendly Wannalancet withdrew from Wamesit. His flight betokened war.

Seven Narragansett Indians, who for seven weeks had worked for Jonathan Tyng, of Tyngsborough, having received their wages, stealthily departed. In their distress the settlers appeal for help from the Colony, and eighteen men are sent by Captain Moseley to protect them. In September Lieutenants Brattle and Henchman were ordered by the Governor to take measures to defend the settlement. Wannalancet was reached by scouts and urged to return, but he persistently refused. Captain Moseley, with a hundred men, marched to Pennacook (now Concord) and to Naticook (now Litchfield) to disperse the hostile Indians in those places. While in the forest they fell into an ambuscade in which they might easily have been cut off. Their escape has been attributed to the persuasion of the friendly Wannalancet, who, in his flight, forgot not his friendship to the white man. The dying speech of his father, the aged chief Passaconaway, in which he was implored "to take heed how he quarreled with the English," seems to have restrained him. Decisive proof that Wannalancet, in his flight and wanderings, did restrain the warlike Indians from destroying the whites is found in what he said, after the war, to the Rev. Mr. Fiske, the pastor of the Chelmsford Church. When Mr. Fiske remarked to Wannalancet that he desired to thank God that during the war his people had been so highly favored, the chief replied: "*Me next.*"

But although, by order of the Governor, garrisons were established and troops were sent for the defence of the settlers, every house on the plantation, with one exception, was deserted by its inmates. That exception is worthy of record among the grandest deeds of human bravery. Jonathan Tyng had established his home on the banks of the Merrimack near Wicasuck Island, about a mile below the present village of Tyngsborough. He was the son of the Hon. Edward and Mary Tyng, from the latter of whom the plantation of Dunstable received its name, she having come from Dunstable, England. The parents of Jonathan Tyng first settled in Boston, but had removed to the plantation, probably to Tyngsborough, where the father died in 1681, at the age of seventy-one years. His grave is in the old Tyng burying-ground, near the village of Tyngsborough. Jonathan Tyng, the son, who was then thirty-three years of age, disdained to flee. Alone in the wilderness, while during the long and fearful winter the war waged around, he made his house his garrison, and held his ground. He believed it to be for the common good that the plantation should not be utterly deserted, and he bravely remained at the post where duty called him to stand. Well may the town of Tyngsborough and the honored Tyng family be forever proud of such a conspicuous example of bravery. Mr. Tyng having, during the winter of 1675, been the only white settler on the Dunstable grant, seems to give to Tyngsborough the honor of being permanently settled earliest of all the towns which composed the plantation.

Although Mr. Tyng, in his petition to the General Court, in the time of greatest peril, declares "there is never an inhabitant left in the town but myself," we cannot suppose that he was the only tenant of the house during those months of impending danger, for he was a man who largely employed the service of others. We have just told of seven Narragansett Indians who left his employ, and we read also of one Robert Parris "who is Mr. Tyng's vail." Moreover, in this petition he uses the word "we" instead of "I" in reference to the tenants of his garrison. This petition was dated February 3, 1676, and reads as follows:

"The petition of Jonathan Tyng Humbly sheweth: That ye Petitioner, living in the uppermost house on Merrimack river, lying open to the enemy, yet being so seated that it is, as it were, a watch-house to the neighboring towns, from whence we can easily give them notice of the approach of the enemy, and may also be of use to the publique in many respects; also are near to the place of the Indian's fishing, from which, in the season thereof, they have great supplies, which I doubt not we may be a great means of preventing them thereof; and there being never an inhabitant left in the town but myself:

"Wherefore your petitioner doth humbly request that your Honours would be pleased to order him *three or four* men to help garrison his said house, which he has been of great charge to fortify, and may be of service to the publique: Your favour therein shall further oblige me as in duty bound to pray for a blessing on your Councils, and remain your Honourables' humble servant, JONATHAN TYNG."

This petition was dictated by discretion—not by cowardice, for the enemy was near. In this very month of February the Indians attacked the adjoining town of Chelmsford, burning several buildings, and in the following month made still another attack upon that place, wounding Joseph Parker, the constable of the town of Dunstable. In reply to the petition the General Court immediately dispatched to Mr. Tyng a guard of several men, who remained with him during the war.

It is a significant mark of the utter desolation of the plantation during that winter of terror that Mr. Tyng was compelled to send to Boston for the necessary provisions for supplying his little garrison. Mr. Tyng was not attacked during the winter, and in the spring, by order of the Governor and Council, a garrison was established at Pawtucket Falls, and this, together with a force stationed at Capt. Henchman's house in Chelmsford, secured the brave man from further danger.

The war soon closed. It was begun with much to flatter the red man with hopes of victory. It had for its leader a crafty, skillful and courageous chief, Philip, son of Massasoit, once the generous friend of the Pilgrims of Plymouth. The alliance with the Narragansetts, a powerful tribe, gave firmness and strength to the cause. Their fort, manned by 4000 warriors, was doubtless deemed impregnable, but, in December, 1675, one thousand troops under the leadership of Josiah Winslow, son of Governor Winslow, stormed the fort and utterly destroyed their village and all their stores. His allies being thus conquered, Philip retired to his home on Mount Hope, near Bristol, R. I., where he was attacked and slain in August, 1676, his head being sent to Plymouth, where it was fixed upon a gibbet for many years as a warning to his countrymen. This war, so short, yet so atrocious and bloody, fell mainly upon the two colonies of Massachusetts. When we consider how few in number and how feeble in resources these colonists were, the ruin caused by the war is almost appalling. Thirteen towns were burned, 600 buildings were laid in ashes, 600 colonists were slain, and a million of dollars expended.

Although in subsequent years Indians were employed in the fiendish work of treachery and murder in the wars of the white men, the war of King Philip was the last effort of the Indian tribes to blot out the settlements of the white man in New England.

After the war a party of the Praying Indians at Wamesit on the Concord River, about sixty in number, were removed to Tyngsborough, and placed in charge of Col. Jonathan Tyng. They occupied Wicasuck Island and its vicinity for about ten years, and then departed to St. Francis, in Canada. In 1686 this island was granted to Col. Tyng to compensate him for his care of them. It seems to have been the part of the town of Tyngsborough to have been the earliest home, in the Dunstable plantation, of the permanent white settlers, and the latest home of the sons of the forest. It was in this year (1686) that the Wamesit and Naticook Indians sold to Col. Tyng all their possessions in the neighborhood. This purchase, together with 3500 acres received of his father, Edward Tyng, in 1668, and 1800 acres granted by the proprietors of the township in discharge of a debt of about $75, made Col. Tyng by far the largest landholder in the region. This land together with other large additions, extended six miles from the Merrimack River, the tract being one mile wide. Until recent years it remained in the possession of the Tyng and Brinley families. Upon this subject Mr. Nason remarks: "It is, perhaps, the only instance in Massachusetts where such an extensive territorial domain has remained so long undivided and under the control of the descendants of the original proprietor." This tract constituted a very large portion of the territory of Tyngsborough. It is questionable whether such a tenure of land has been favorable to the development and welfare of the town.

Having brought the valiant Col. Tyng so prominently before the reader's mind, it is here proper that we should give a brief sketch of what remains untold of the history of this distinguished man.

His father was Hon. Edward Tyng, who was born in Dunstable, England, in 1610, and at the age of twenty-nine years came to America and settled as a merchant in Boston, where he held, as a citizen, positions of honor. He represented Boston in the General Court in 1661 and 1662, was colonel of the Suffolk Regiment, and held the office of assistant from 1668 to 1681.

The opinion seems to have been entertained that the vast Tyng or Brinley estate in Tyngsborough, having an area of six square miles, had for its founder, not Edward Tyng, but his distinguished son, Col. Jonathan Tyng. This opinion has been controverted by the researches of Judge William A. Richardson, who has found that Edward Tyng, who was a merchant both in London and in Boston, purchased in 1660, thirteen years before the incorporation of the Dunstable plantation, a tract of land from James Parker, of Chelmsford, containing 3000 acres. This tract, together with 500 acres otherwise acquired, was given by deed to his son, Col. Jonathan Tyng, in 1668, and forms the foundation of the great Tyng estate.

The deed of this land, given by Parker to Edward Tyng, is written on parchment and is in the possession of Judge Richardson. This interesting document, written in fair and legible hand, was dated August 14, 1660, and is therefore 230 years old. The portion of this deed which gives the history of the transfer of the land by the Indians to James Parker has a unique interest, and I therefore give it here for the edification of the reader:

"To all people to whom this present shall come to be seen or read, James Parker, of Chelmsford, in the County of Middlesex, in New England, yeoman, and Elisabeth, his wife, sends Greeting: Whereas, the Honnered Gennerall Court of the Massachusetts jurisdiction in new England, aforesayd, of their benethcent bounty did Give and Grant unto the Indians of Patuckett a parcell of land adjoyning to the bounds of chelmsford Plantation, and Whereas, Puntahhun John Tohatowon Pamobotiquin Wonoint Nomphon Ruhtansad Peter and Wanipamecun, cheif Indians of said Pauhtuket, at a lawfull public meeting of theirs, the fourtenth of the third moneth, 1660, with the approbation of John Elliott, senr., teacher of the church of Christ in Roxbury, did Give and Grant unto the above Mentioned James Parker, a certain parcell of land part of the above mentioned Graunt, lying and being at the west end of their sd Graunt, out of the bounds both of the sayd Pauatukit and chelmsford, in relation of any exchainges by them made to each other, and that In Considerations of the great pains and costs, the sayd James Parker hath been at for the setling of the bounds accordring to Agreements with the Indians of sayd Panatucket and Inhabitants of chelmsford, as in a deed bearing date the third of April, 1660, with the Records of the Generall Court concerning the same more amply appeareth. Now Know all men by these presents, that the sayd James Parker and Elisebeth, his wife, in consideration of sixty pounds to him payd in hand by Edward Tyng, of Boston, &c., &c."

The following is a quotation from an article written by Judge Richardson for the Lowell *Daily Courier*, April 4, 1881:

"It is understood that his [Edward Tyng's] wife, Mary Sears, was

born in Dunstable, England, from which place the old township [of Dunstable] took its name in honor of her. Mr Tyng was a benefactor of the college [Harvard], to a small extent, as early as 1658, according to President Quincy's 'History of Harvard University,' and Mr. Quincy refers to him as of 'one of the earliest, wealthiest and most influential families in the Colony.' His second daughter, Rebecca, married Joseph Dudley, who was the Colonial Governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of New York; his third daughter, Hannah, married Abijah Savage, a graduate of Harvard in 1659; his fourth daughter, Eunice, was the wife of Samuel Willard, who was vice-president and acting president of the college from 1701 to 1707. The landed estate of Edward was given to his only son Jonathan, who resided upon it and was a man of much distinction and influence."

Two years before his death, Edward Tyng, then sixty-nine years of age, came from Boston and settled probably near the residence of his son, in Tyngsborough. He died in 1681 and was buried in the old Tyng burial-ground, about one mile below the village of Tyngsborough. His grave is covered with a granite slab, on which is the following inscription: "Here lyeth the body of Mr. Edward Tyng, Esq., aged 71 years. Died December 17 Day 1681."

Edward Tyng left six children—Jonathan, who will be noticed elsewhere. 2. Edward, who was one of Sir Edmund Andros' Council and governor of Annapolis. 3. Hannah, who married Habijah Savage, son of the celebrated Major Thomas Savage, commander-in-chief in King Philip's War. 4. Eunice, who married Samuel Willard, pastor of Old South Church in Boston and vice-president and acting president of Harvard College. 5. Rebecca, wife of Joseph Dudley, Governor of Massachusetts and chief justice of New York. 6. A daughter who married a Searle, her son, Samuel Searle, being mentioned in Mr. Tyng's will.

The will of Edward Tyng, which is dated August 25, 1677, four years before his death, clearly indicates, when we consider the times and the high value of a pound sterling in those days, that he was a man of large estate. His oldest son, Jonathan, is not mentioned in this will for the obvious reason that his father had already given to him a very large estate. To his son Edward he gives 100 pounds, adding the words: "having given him a considerable estate already." He gives his daughter Eunice 500 pounds, and to each of his nine grandchildren 100 pounds, to be paid after the decease of his wife. His wife is made executrix and is to be assisted by the following four "overseers:" Hon. Edward Friend, John Leverett, Esq., Anthony Stoddard and Capt. Thomas Brattle. The number and rank of these "overseers" indicate that the widow was placed in charge of an estate whose settlement was a work of no ordinary responsibility. Indeed, it is highly probable that his widow had herself inherited an estate, and this estate may have constituted a portion of her husband's wealth. The fact that Dunstable received its name in compliment to her, and the other significant fact that so many of her daughters married men who occupied high social and political positions, seem to indicate that birth or wealth, or both, had given her a high claim to peculiar honor.

Col. Jonathan Tyng, son of Edward Tyng, was born in 1642, three years after his father had settled in Boston. Early in life he settled on the banks of the Merrimack, on lands in the Dunstable plantation, now belonging to the town of Tyngsborough, and, as already shown, was the first permanent settler of the plantation. The exalted character of the man is shown, not only by his own brave deeds, but by the offices of trust and honor bestowed upon him through life. He was made guardian of the Wamesit Indians; he was a member of the Council of Sir Edmund Andros, the royal Governor; he represented Dunstable in the General Court; he was for many years selectman of the town; he was colonel of the upper Middlesex regiment, and was entrusted with the care of all the garrisons within its bounds. He was always at the front. He held a high position in the church and was sternly orthodox. We must, however, be impartial. One act of the gallant colonel will hardly meet the approval of this liberal age. John Atherton, a soldier belonging to Col. Tyng's company, was fined forty shillings by the colonel for wetting a piece of an old hat on the Sabbath day for the sake of putting it into his shoe, which chafed his foot while on the march. To one who believes that a man of so noble a nature actually committed an act apparently so unjust, it is sufficient to say that the act was fully justified by the spirit of the age, and the punishment by fine was infinitely less severe than that inflicted by the Mosaic law, so much revered by our fathers. For the man who was found, as recorded in the book of Numbers, gathering sticks upon the Sabbath, was "stoned with stones" until he died. The fault of the good and brave colonel was that he was not a century in advance of his time. Indeed his act, when stated abstractly, does not appear so very severe. A small fine of less than seven dollars was imposed to prevent cobbling on the Sabbath day. Moreover, the act of the soldier may have been repeated in defiance of previous warnings and admonitions and under circumstances insulting to his commander and subversive of his authority.

An interesting incident in the life of Colonel Tyng is thus given by Mr. Nason: "Early in this year (1697), the celebrated heroine, Hannah Dustan, who, with her assistants, Mary Neff and the boy Leonardson, had taken the scalps of ten Indians at Contoocook, New Hampshire, was kindly entertained at the house of Col. Tyng, as she was on her way to her desolate home in Haverhill." Mr. Fox, however, relates that the first house reached by Mrs. Dustan was that of "old John Lovewell," which was on Salmon Brook. The two authors do not contradict each other, but Mr. Fox speaks only of "Old John Lovewell," and Mr. Nason only of Colonel Tyng. Lovewell lived several miles north of Tyng, and perhaps the brave woman, suffering from extreme weariness and weakness, sought rest at the homes of both. Joseph Neff, son of Mary Neff, in a petition to the General Court

in 1738, forty-one years after the exploit of Mrs. Dustan, in speaking of the sufferings endured by his mother and the others on their return home, declares that "they suffered distressing want, being almost starved."

It has been plausibly suggested that Colonel Tyng's motive in fixing his abode on the Merrimack was to take charge of his father's large estate in Dunstable (now Tyngsborough).

The first wife of Colonel Tyng was the daughter of Hezekiah Usher. She died in 1714. His second wife, Judith Fox, of Woburn, died in 1736, living, to the great age of ninety-nine years. His children who lived to mature age, were: 1, John, who graduated at Harvard College in 1691, and died in England. 2, William, whose birth is the first recorded in the records of the town, who was born in 1679, and was killed by the Indians in 1713 at the age of thirty-four years. 3, Eleazar, who graduated at Harvard College in 1712. 4, Mary, who became the wife of Rev. Nathaniel Prentice, minister of the town. Colonel Tyng died in 1723, at the age of eighty-one years, leaving to his family a very large estate and an honored name. The very name of Tyngsborough attests the honor in which the family is held, and will remain a perpetual monument of ancestral bravery and worth. Of the descendants of Colonel Tyng we shall speak more fully hereafter.

The death of King Philip, in August, 1676, put an end to the war, and the dispersed settlers returned to their deserted homes. While the towns of Lancaster, Groton and Chelmsford were destroyed during the war, the plantation of Dunstable suffered little loss. The fact is supposed to be due, in part at least, to the friendly offices of Wannalancet. Peace brought with it more extended settlements. The larger number of settlers seem to have found homes on Salmon Brook, near its junction with the Merrimack. This is indicated by the location of the first meeting-house, which was begun before the war and completed soon after it, for, according to Mr. Fox, it was located near the site of the present village of Nashua, not far south of Salmon Brook, and probably about six miles north of the village of Tyngsborough. However, the opinion of Mr. Nason is, that the meeting-house was on the river road, between the villages of Nashua and Tyngsborough, not far north of the line which separates the two towns. If this be the correct supposition, it would indicate that there were about as many settlers in Tyngsborough as in Nashua.

A very large portion of the land of Dunstable plantation was purchased by men of wealth upon speculation. The cheapness of the land invited speculation. Such, doubtless, was the purchase of 3000 acres by the elder Tyng. Henry Kimball purchased a large tract of land in Pelham and Hudson, known since as "Henry Kimball's Farm." While as yet few settlements had been made, 14,000 acres on both sides of the Merrimack had become the property of individuals. In 1682, six years after King Philip's War, Hezekiah Usher, father of the first wife of Colonel Tyng, purchased "Mine Islands," a few miles north of Tyngsborough village, so named because there was a rumor that there were mines upon them which the Indians had worked. Usher was a man of wealth. He seems to have indulged the belief, once so prevalent, that New England contained vast stores of mineral wealth. Lead in small quantities was found on Mine Islands, but so intermingled with rock spar that the working of the mine was not warranted. Though Usher failed in this enterprise, he still dreamed of treasures hidden among the hills of New England. In May, 1686, as we are told, "Mason, the proprietor of New Hampshire, farmed out to Hezekiah Usher and his heirs, all the *mines, minerals & ores* within the limits of New Hampshire, for the term of 1000 years, reserving to himself one-fourth of the royal ores and one-seventeenth of all the baser metals."

A very marked indication that the settlers upon the Dunstable plantation were not the principal owners of the soil is the fact that for thirty years after King Philip's War the town-meetings of the proprietors and settlers of the plantation were commonly, perhaps usually, held in the town of Woburn, which was doubtless conveniently situated between the wealthy owners residing in Boston and vicinity on the one hand, and the actual settlers on the other. The residence of the officers chosen at these meetings points in the same direction. At the earliest recorded town-meeting (which was held in Woburn), the selectmen chosen were Capt. Thomas Brattle, of Boston; Capt. Elisha Hutchinson, of Worcester; Capt. James Parker and Abraham Parker, of Groton, and Jonathan Tyng, of Tyngsborough (then Dunstable). Col. Tyng was the only one belonging to the Dunstable plantation.

Only three years after the close of the war the first minister of the plantation, the Rev. Thomas Weld, was settled. The early settlers were a devout and orthodox people, in full sympathy, probably, with the existing laws of the Colony, which forbade "dancing at weddings, wearing long hair or periwigs or superstitious ribands, keeping Christmas, turning the back on the preacher profanely before he had pronounced the blessing, and courting a girl without the leave of her parents."

Not alone for fear of the Indians did the good people of the plantation suffer, for one reason assigned by the Governor of the Colony for proclaiming a "general fast" was the appearance of the comet of 1680, "that awful, portentous, blazing star, usually foreboding some calamity to the beholders thereof."

The peace which reigned in the Dunstable plantation from 1676 to 1688 was attended with a rapid increase in the number of settlers. A church was formed, a pastor settled, new roads laid out, and there

were prospects of better days. But in 1688 another war-cloud cast its gloom over the infant colony. The English people, weary of the house of Stuart, and especially of the reigning prince, James the Second, had compelled his abdication of the Crown. He appealed to France. This nation, which, on account of both the birth and the religion of James, sympathized with his cause, took up arms in his defence. The war is known in history as "King William's War," because William, of Orange, husband of Mary, the daughter of James, sat upon the British throne, sharing it with Mary, his wife. The war fell with terrible effect upon the New England colonies. The French, being in possession of Canada, found in the Indian a most efficient ally. It was their favorite method of warfare to instigate the Indians to lay waste the English colonies, in violation of all the rules of civilized war. The peaceful farmer was butchered in the field, his humble home was laid in ashes, his wife and children murdered or carried into captivity. This barbarous war was waged for ten weary years. But only four years of peace followed the treaty of Ryswick in 1698. Upon the death of both William and Mary, Anne, the sister of Mary, came to the throne. Upon her accession the King of France renews the war, and ten more years of bloodshed and cruelty afflict the New England colonies. The war is known as "Queen Anne's War." Of the twenty-five years following 1688 less than five were years of peace. At length the treaty of Utrecht closed the protracted struggle.

In this long period of twenty years of Indian warfare the Dunstable plantation, being on the frontier, bore its full share of dangers and sufferings. In July, 1689, it petitioned the Governor and Council for "twenty foot-men for the space of a month to scout about the town, while we get our hay." In the homely language of this petition there is hidden a most painful suggestion of the terror which brooded over the humble cabins of the settlers. In regard to the actual sufferings of the plantation we have the following records: "Anno Domini, 1691, Joseph Hassell, Senior, Anna Hassell, his wife, Benjamin Hassell, their son, were slain by our Indian Enemies Sept. 2, in the evening. Mary Marks, the daughter of Peter Marks, was slain by the Indians also on Sept. 2^{d} day in the evening." "Obadiah Perry & Christopher Temple dyed by the hand of our Indian enemies on Sept. the 28th day in the morning." Eight years after the war began two-thirds of the settlers had left the plantation. But, as in King Philip's War, one man holds his position, the brave Col. Tyng, of Tyngsborough.

In 1702, the first year of Queen Anne's War, a new garrison was established having among its defenders Jonathan and Wm. Tyng. Robert Parris, who was denominated Col. Tyng's "vail," was slain by the Indians. His wife and oldest daughter shared the same fate. When the men sallied forth on expeditions against the foe their wives took their places in the garrisons. In the winter of 1703, "Capt. Wm. Tyng, with a small company of snow-shoe men, made his way through the deep snows to Winnepiseogee Lake. Near this lake the Indian known as 'Old Harry,' who led the attack upon Lancaster, had his headquarters. Capt. Tyng made an attack upon him, killing 'Old Harry' himself and five of his men. For this act of bravery the General Court granted to the heirs of those composing this company a tract of land, at first called 'Old Harry's Town,' then Tyngstown, and afterwards Manchester."

Capt. John Tyng, in 1704, on a like expedition to Pequawket, killed five of the enemy. Capt. Jonathan Tyng, the chosen commander of all the garrisons of the plantation, went to Lancaster to aid the inhabitants in repulsing the Indians. And here he met with a misfortune, which is thus quaintly told: [His] "horse was, by the Indians, taken out of the said pasture & driven into the woods, where they killed and ate the s^{d} horse."

In 1706 270 Indians attacked one of the garrisons commanded by Captain Pearson, and Mrs. John Cummings was killed and her husband taken captive. In the bloody fight which followed several were killed of both parties. Joe English, a friendly Indian, the grandson of Masconomo, Sagamore of Ipswich, was shot near Holden's Brook, in Tyngsborough. This faithful Indian was acting as a guard of Captain Butterfield and his wife. Captain Butterfield escaped, while his wife was taken captive. Joe English, to avoid a death by torture, provoked the Indians to murder him upon the spot. In 1711 the plantation had seven garrisons, one of which was the house of Colonel Tyng and another the house of Henry Farwell, also in Tyngsborough. In these seven garrisons were thirteen families and nineteen soldiers.

Near the beginning of Queen Anne's War the first and beloved pastor of the plantation, Rev. Thomas Weld, died at the age of fifty years. He was a native of Roxbury and the grandson of Rev. Thomas Weld, first minister of Roxbury. He was a graduate of Harvard College and was esteemed as a man of exemplary piety. He had preached in the plantation about twenty-three years. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. John Wilson, of Medford, an eminent divine. She died at the age of thirty-one years, and was buried in the old burial-ground just north of the line which separates Tyngsborough from Nashua. Writers have heretofore asserted that the second wife of Mr. Weld was Hannah, the widow of Habijah Savage and sister of Colonel Jonathan Tyng, but Mr. J. B. Hill, author of "Reminiscences of Old Dunstable," controverts the statement, and Judge William A. Richardson, who is very high authority, concedes the correctness of Mr. Hill's assertion. The graves of Mr. Weld and his first wife are side by side in the old cemetery, each covered by a granite slab.

On that which lies above the grave of Mr. Weld there is no inscription.

During Queen Anne's War, which followed the death of Mr. Weld, the plantation was unable to support a minister. Indeed, from 1702 to 1720 there was no settled pastor. In 1720 Rev. Nathaniel Prentice, a graduate of Harvard College, was settled over the church, and remained in office until his death, a period of seventeen years. His wife was Mary, daughter of Colonel Jonathan Tyng. He died at the age of fifty-nine years, and was succeeded in 1738 by Rev. Josiah Swan, who remained in office eight years.

The treaty of Utrecht was followed by about eleven years of peace, but both Frenchman and Indian thirsted for revenge. The Marquis de Vaudreuil, Governor of Canada, and the celebrated Jesuit, Sebastian Rale, instigated the Indians, whose headquarters were in Norridgewock, on the Kennebec, in Maine, to begin anew the work of depredation and murder upon the frontier settlements. In August, 1724, the English made an attack upon Norridgewock and a large number of Indians were slain. Among the slain also was Father Rale. This attack did much to alarm and weaken the Eastern Indians, but it seems to have inaugurated a new Indian war, during which a band of Mohawks, on September 4, 1724, made an attack on the Dunstable plantation. Nathan Cross and Thomas Blanchard were taken captives, and Lieutenant Ebenezer French, Thomas Lund, Oliver Farwell and Ebenezer Cummings, of Dunstable, were slain. There were eight victims, and their burial-place is marked by a monument. A part of the inscription referring to Thomas Lund is in quaint language and reads as follows: "This man with seven more that lies in this grave, was slew all in a day by the Indians." This attack aroused the people of Dunstable to efficient and aggressive action. John Lovewell, Josiah Farwell and Jonathan Robbins petitioned the General Assembly for leave to "raise a company and scout against the Indians." The petition was granted and a bounty of 100 pounds was offered for every Indian's scalp. John Lovewell organized the expedition, and the enterprise is known in history as "Lovewell's War." Especially has the bloody battle which closed the campaign, and which is known as "Lovewell's Fight," been the theme of poetry and song—a sad theme indeed, but one which has given to the brave actors immortal renown—

"With footsteps slow shall travelers go
Where Lovewell's pond shines clear and bright,
And mark the place where those are laid
Who fell in Lovewell's bloody fight.

Old men shall shake their heads and say:
'Sad was the hour and terrible,
When Lovewell brave 'gainst Paugus went
With fifty men from Dunstable.'"

The limits of this article will allow only the briefest record of this expedition, so full of dramatic and tragic interest.

John Lovewell was a man who delighted in adventure. He was born in 1691, and was now in the prime of manhood, being nearly thirty-four years of age. He was the son of John Lovewell, whose house was on the north side of Salmon Brook, in Nashua, where its cellar is still to be seen. Tradition says that he, too, had been a soldier.

Late in the year 1724, Captain Lovewell, with his company of picked men, at one time eighty-eight in number, started upon an excursion into the Indian country. Success and victory everywhere attended him. His third and last expedition was in the spring of 1725 against the headquarters of the Pequawketts, on the Saco River. It was in the town of Fryeburg, Me., near what is known as "Lovewell's Pond," that the final and historic battle occurred on May 8, 1725. The Indians were defeated and their chief, Paugus, slain, but at a fearful cost. Captain Lovewell and eight more were killed upon the spot. Subsequently, Colonel Eleazer Tyng, with his company, visited the scene, and found the bodies of twelve men, whom they buried, carving their names upon the trees where the battle was fought. They also found the body of the Indian chieftain, Paugus. This battle, following the destruction of Norridgewock, so terrified the Indians, that they removed at a greater distance from the plantation, and from this time the inhabitants suffered very little from Indian depredations. Doubtless it was the happy results of the "Lovewell Fight" that made it, in subsequent years, the theme of so many ballads and songs. Rejoicing in the safety of their homes, the people loved to sing of the valor of those whose blood had purchased the blessing. Fifty long years of war and massacre had ended.

We will not, however, dismiss our notice of "Lovewell's Fight" without a brief mention of one of the heroic band who fell in the encounter. Jonathan Frye, of Andover, a young man of devout piety, the son of a clergyman and a graduate of Harvard College, was, though only twenty years of age, the chaplain of the company. He seems to have joined the expedition as a solemn religious duty. When he saw that death from the dangerous wound received in the battle was soon to come, he sent word to his father by his comrades, that he was not afraid to die. Hon. George B. Loring, who was a native of the same town with young Frye, thus gracefully speaks of him: "Many a time have I, when a boy, paused to rest beneath the shade of a graceful, sturdy and imposing elm-tree, which crowns one of the finest hills in my native town of North Andover, and I have mused there upon the sad and tragic story of that young man, Jonathan Frye, who, when he left his home to join Captain Lovewell's expedition, planted that tree, that he might, as he said, leave his monument behind, should he fall in the service." The beautiful town of Fryeburg, in which the battle was fought, perpetuates his name.

Upon the return of peace, the plantation, "so well

stored with timber and so rich in pasturage," invited new settlers from Chelmsford, Billerica, Woburn, Concord and other places. A settlement is begun on the east side of the Merrimack, which was first called Nottingham, and, in 1830, received the name of Hudson.

In 1734 an extensive tract called Naticook was set off from the plantation. This tract embraced the towns of Litchfield and Merrimack, N. H.. Nissitissit, which now embraces the towns of Hollis and Brookline, was incorporated in 1739 as the "West Parish of Dunstable." The running of the divisional line, in 1741, between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, about which there had been a long and bitter dispute, still further curtails and subdivides the Dunstable plantation. The part which fell to New Hampshire became the towns of Nashua and Nashville, while Dunstable, including Tyngsborough, fell to Massachusetts. The easterly part of Dunstable, lying on both sides of the Merrimack, was known as the First Parish of Dunstable until 1789, when it was incorporated as a district under the name of Tyngsborough, which became an incorporated town in 1809.

The principal cause of the disintegration of the Dunstable plantation was that the new settlements, which rapidly increased in numbers after the return of peace, desired the control of their own civil affairs "for greater convenience of public worship." The modern reader is surprised at the importance which the question of public worship assumed in that early day. The choice of the minister, the location of the meeting-house aroused passions, and created hostilities and personal animosities, and violent prejudices between different sections of the plantations, the heat of which still sleeps in the embers. The Rev. Joseph Emerson, at the dedication of the second meeting-house in Pepperell, in referring to this bitter contention, declares that the devil was at the bottom of it, because he was a great enemy of settling ministers and building meeting-houses. We can hardly believe that these animosities were the fruit of that piety which suffereth long and is kind. Even the clergymen were not always profoundly devout. It is told of the Rev. Mr. Swan, the second settled minister, that once, having forgotten the day of the week, he compelled his hired men, in spite of earnest protest, to go to work on his farm on Sabbath morning, and was only undeceived when he saw "Old John Lovewell" coming up the hill on his way to church. The location of the meeting-house was the cause of much bitter feeling and of the final separation of the present town of Dunstable from Tyngsborough, and it is only a few years since a literary gentleman who proposed to write the history of Dunstable, was requested to say as little as possible about Tyngsborough.

In 1732, on the question whether the people "would build a decent meeting-house or rectify and mend the old one," it was decided not to rectify, but to build, whereupon nineteen persons entered their dissent, the new location being four rods westward of the old one. When upon the division of the plantation it became necessary for the town of Dunstable (including Tyngsborough) to build a new church, no location proved satisfactory, and it was voted on June 20, 1746, "that the place of preaching the gospel this summer be at Ephraim Lund's barn."

The settlement in 1747 of Rev. Samuel Bird, who was a "New Light," was the occasion of great dissatisfaction on the part of orthodox men, and the people of Dunstable and Tyngsborough, with others, formed a separate church, worshiping in the old meeting-house just north of the Tyngsborough line.

It was voted in 1749 "to hire a school for 8 months," but soon the French War intervened, and there is no further record of a school till 1761. After this date money for schools was voted almost every year, and in 1775 the township was divided into five school districts, and in that year school-houses were first erected.

After long contention, a meeting-house was at length erected by the people of Dunstable and Tyngsborough on a rocky knoll upon the road leading from Dunstable to Tyngsborough, about one mile from the former place. The frame was raised on July 18, 1753. So dissatisfied were the people of the easterly part of the township (now Tyngsborough) with the location of the meeting-house, that in 1755 they formed themselves into a precinct called the First Parish of Dunstable. This was the initial act which resulted in the complete separation of the towns of Tyngsborough and Dunstable.

At a meeting of the First Parish in August, 1755, it was voted that "the Place for a Meeting House for the Publick worship of God in this precinct (Tyngsborough) be on the west of Merrimack River, near Mr. James Gordon's mills, where a fraim is erected for that purpose. Also Voted to accept the Fraim that is Now on the spot. Messrs. John Tyng & Jonathan Tyng came to the meeting & gave the Precinct Glass for the meeting-house." Eleazer Tyng was moderator.

The meeting-house was erected near the site of the present Unitarian Church. The new church seems to have been extravagantly decorated, having two porches and a tall steeple. Hon. John Pitts is said to have written of it:

"A very small meeting house,
A very tall steeple,
A very proud parson,
A queer sort of people."

The members of the First Parish (now Tyngsborough) in 1762 were: Eleazer Tyng. John Tyng, John A. Tyng, James Tyng. Wm. H. Prentice, Wm. Gordon, Robert Fletcher, Samuel Gould, Joseph Butterfield, Reuben Butterfield, John Perham, Joseph Perham, James Perham, Jacob Fletcher, Elijah Fletcher, Zaccheus Spaulding, Thomas Jewell, Benoni

Jewell, John Ingles, Jonathan Perham, Samuel Fletcher, John Littlehale, Abraham Littlehale, Timothy Bancroft, Jonathan Butterfield, Jonathan Farwell, Joseph Winn, Eleazer Farwell, Benjamin Farwell, Simon Thompson, Ezra Thompson, Silas Thompson, Asa Thompson, John Alls, Thomas Esterbrook, Thomas Esterbrook, Jr., Timothy Barron, Wm. Barron, Robert Scott, Jacob Reed, John Scott, Willard Hale, John Lewis, Reuben Lewis, Archibald Robinson, Joseph French, Esq., Lieutenant John Varnum, James Littlehale, Daniel Fletcher, John Didson, Samuel Howard, Oliver Colburn, Ezra Colburn, John Ayres, John Haddock, John Hamblet. Seven of the above lived on the east side of the Merrimack. The town owned a ferry-boat which plied upon the river.

"The mill of Wm. Gordon, on Bridge Meadow Brook and the tavern were the general places of resort. Several slaves were held in easy bondage and some person was annually chosen to protect the deer, which were still occasionally found in the extensive forest."

Although the township was ecclesiastically divided into First and Second Parishes, still in civil affairs it was a single township. In 1760, for example, all the selectmen were chosen from the First Parish. They were Eleazer Tyng, Major John A. Tyng and Joseph Danforth.

Our narrow limits demand that we pass over the unimportant events of the next few years and come to the years which immediately precede the War of the Revolution.

Hon. John Tyng was in 1768 chosen to represent Dunstable (including Tyngsborough) in the convention held in Boston for the preservation of the public peace and safety, and in 1775, John Tyng and James Tyng represented the town in the Provincial Congress.

In the battle of Bunker Hill a Dunstable company having Ebenezer Bancroft for captain and Nathaniel Holden as lieutenant, both belonging to the precinct of Tyngsborough, performed effective service. Captain Bancroft, in 1825, then at the age of seventy-seven years, gave to J. B. Hill, Esq., interesting reminiscences of that battle, from which we quote the following. "Col. Prescott came to me and said if you can do anything with the cannon I wish you would. I give you charge of them . . . The British troops had begun their march. They were steadily and confidently advancing directly in our front—a veteran army marching on firmly to the attack directly in [our] front. It was an awful moment. The enemy had advanced perhaps half the way from their station towards us, and our men, seeing no reinforcements, began by a simultaneous movement to draw off from the east side of the redoubt. Col. Prescott hastened to them and I followed him. We represented with earnestness that they *must not go off;* that if *they* did *all* would go. They cheerfully took their places again. Our first fire was shockingly fatal. There was scarcely a shot but told. The enemy were thrown into confusion and retreated a short distance. They formed again and advanced, and were a second time driven back. They formed a third time and flanked us. Our ammunition was now nearly expended. We were soon surrounded on all sides. The day was over, and we had nothing more but to retreat as well as we could. I soon lost my gun, a remarkably long one which I had taken from the French at Chamblée in the old French war."

Colonel Bancroft was at the battle of Bennington, and continued in the service during the war. He held many civil offices and lived on his farm in Tyngsborough to the age of seventy-nine years. Among the soldiers from Tyngsborough in this war were: "Sergeant Jonathan Bancroft, Captain Reuben Butterfield, Captain Nathaniel Holden (whose house is still standing on the left bank of Holden's Brook), Captain Jonathan Fletcher, Eleazer Farwell, Nathaniel Ingalls, Lieutenant John Farwell, Levi Butterfield, Salathiel Frost, Wm. Perham, Robbin Skinner, John Merrill, Daniel Jaques, Benjamin Swan, Asa Emerson, Noah M. Gould and Sergeant Reuben Butterfield, Jr., who was killed in the battle of White Plains, October 7, 1777." For this list I am indebted to Mr. Nason, as also for much else.

The sacrifices made by the town during the war are indicated by the fact that its number of inhabitants at the beginning (in 1775) was 705, but in 1783 only 578.

In 1776 the committee of the precinct of Tyngsborough were Captain Ebenezer Bancroft, Captain Reuben Butterfield and Lieutenant Nathaniel Holden. The parish voted in 1777 "to pay the soldiers for 8 months' service in the war at Cambridge eight pounds to each man who belonged to the parish."

Colonel Eleazer Tyng died in 1782, at the age of ninety-two years. He was the third son of Colonel Jonathan Tyng, and a graduate of Harvard College. He was buried in the old Tyng burial-ground, about a mile below Tyngsborough village. The horizontal tablet above his grave bears the following inscription:

"Underneath are entombed the remains of Eleazer Tyng, Esq., who died May 21, 1782, aged 92; Mrs. Sarah Tyng, who died May 23, 1753, aged 59; John Alford Tyng, Esq., who died Sept. 4, 1775, aged 44; John Winslow, Esq., who died Nov. 3, 1788, aged 88; Mrs. Sarah Winslow (the last surviving child of the said Eleazer Tyng & the truly liberal benefactress of the church of Christ & Grammar School in this place, in honor of whose name & family it is called Tyngsborough), who died Oct. 29, 1791, aged 72."

At the close of the Revolutionary War the town was divided into two parishes, each having its own house of worship. The First Parish in 1809 became the town of Tyngsborough, the second became the town of Dunstable. The two churches were both feeble, and for very much of the time were unable to support a settled minister.

In 1786 there arose a very earnest desire to unite

the two parishes and thus form one strong consolidated church. On November 20, 1786, it was voted by the Second Parish "to Joyn with the 1st parish in this Town in applying to the General Court to dissolve the Line between the two parishes and to erect a house for the publick worship of God at the place where Mr. Ezra Thompson's barn now stands & will give up our meeting house for the use of the Town upon Condition that the First Parish give their meeting house for the same use." In January, 1787, similar action was taken by the First Parish. But dissensions arose, and the union so much desired failed to be accomplished.

In January, 1789, an event occurred which rendered vain all further attempts at union and resulted in the complete separation of the two parishes into two independent municipalities.

Mrs. Sarah [Tyng] Winslow, widow of John Winslow, and daughter of Colonel Eleazer Tyng, shortly after the death of her husband, made a donation to the town upon conditions which, instead of "uniting the town in peace," as was her design, only tended to strengthen and confirm the spirit of dissension. She gave the income of 1333 pounds to the town "to promote learning and piety & to unite the town in peace." The offensive conditions were these (1). "That the town repair the East meeting-house, & that the meeting-house be forever upheld on the spot on which the said meeting-house now stands." 2. "That a convenient house for a Grammar School be built within one year as near the said meeting-house as the grounds will admit a house for said purpose."

These conditions locating both church and school in the First Parish could not be accepted by the Second Parish. Whereupon Mrs. Winslow tenders the donation to the First Parish instead of the town, and in order to possess the legal right to receive and appropriate the property thus donated, the First Parish procures, in June, 1789, an act of incorporation into a district under the name of Tyngsborough. Dunstable and Tyngsborough now became two distinct municipalities, and now for the first time the writer has the pleasure of using the name "Tyngsborough" in a strictly appropriate sense.

In regard to this separation it would be somewhat difficult to decide whether Tyngsborough was cut off from Dunstable or Dunstable from Tyngsborough. It was a question of precedence. In favor of Dunstable is the fact that she retained the old plantation name, while on the other hand Tyngsborough was the First Parish and Dunstable the Second. Perhaps also Tyngsborough had the larger population, for in an enumeration taken in the next year (1790) Tyngsborough had 382 inhabitants and Dunstable 380.

These towns continue to be among the smallest towns in the State; the population of Tyngsborough in 1885 being 604, and that of Dunstable, 431.

On January 6, 1790, one hundred years ago, a church was formed in Tyngsborough, and the Rev. Nathaniel Lawrence, a young man who, two years before, had graduated from Harvard College, was settled as pastor. His pastorate was remarkable for having continued forty-nine years. At the age of seventy-two years, while apparently in good health, he died suddenly on the Sabbath when returning from church.

Rev. Mr. Lawrence, in 1815, wrote a brief account of the town of Tyngsborough, from which I take the following items: "The greatest length of Tyngsborough is 9 miles, the greatest breadth 5 miles. The Merrimack is here 35 to 40 rods wide. Tyng's Pond was named from Hon. John Tyng. The soil of the intervale lands of the town is luxurious. Few towns formerly contained more beautiful forests; yellow pine, various kind of oak and the walnut most prevail. Many farms produce annually from 100 to 200 barrels of cyder. The town has three saw-mills and one grist-mill, one woolen-carding machine, two taverns, two stores, one publick (grammar) school, usually taught by a student from Harvard or Dartmouth, on a salary of about $300; also a library of 140 volumes well selected. The religious society enjoys much peace and harmony. The income from Mrs. Winslow's fund is about 80 pounds per year. Since the formation of the church, in 1790, eighty members have been added. Health has prevailed, though in 1813 there were 60 cases of spotted fever, none of which were fatal. Population at the last census 704. The oldest person of those who have died was Hon. John Tyng, who died in his 93d year. Mrs. Winslow died of a lethargy. She was esteemed in life, at her death embalmed with tears, and to this day her memory is precious."

The limited space of this article forbids a full chronological record of the town. The rest of its history must be very brief and confined to a few important topics somewhat independent of chronological order.

Sons of Tyngsborough.—When we consider that the popolation of Tyngsborough is less than one hundredth of that of Lowell, it will be readily conceded that this small town has been the birth-place and residence of a remarkable number of distinguished men. Of these men a few deserve a special record: Edward Tyng, the founder of the Tyng family, his son, Col. Jonathan Tyng, and his grandson, Col. Eleazer Tyng, were all among the most distinguished men of New England in those early days. We have already given each of them especial notice. Judge John Tyng, grandson of Col. Jonathan Tyng, was chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and was a man "distinguished for his ability and force of character." Hon. John Pitts, son-in-law of Judge Tyng, was a graduate of Harvard and at one time Speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives. Dudley Atkins Tyng was a graduate of Harvard and received from that college the title of LL.D. Dr. Samuel L. Dana, a distinguished physi-

cian, chemist and author, was a graduate of Harvard and received the title of LL.D. Daniel S. Richardson, Wm. A. Richardson and Geo. F. Richardson, the three sons of Daniel Richardson, a lawyer in Tyngsborough, have conferred especial honor upon their native town. They are all graduates of Harvard, in the years 1836, 1843 and 1850, respectively; they all entered the profession of law and became prominent and honored residents of the city of Lowell, and, what is a most remarkable fact, which probably has no parallel in the history of the cities of America, each brother in succession had the honor of being elected to the presidency of the Common Council of the city of their adoption. Daniel S., who has been called the Nestor of the Lowell bar, recently died at the age of seventy-three years. Wm. A., now chief justice of the Court of Claims at Washington, has reached the hightest official position among the sons of Tyngsborough, having been at one time Secretary of the United States Treasury. Geo. F., after ably and gracefully filling the positions of Senator in the General Court of Massachusetts, and mayor of the city of Lowell, has withdrawn from political life, and holds a distinguished position at the bar of Middlesex County.

Of other residents of Tyngsborough who have received a college education are, Francis Brinley, who graduated from Harvard in 1818, Charles Butterfield (Harvard, 1820), Dr. Augustus Peirce (Harvard, 1820), Lendall P. Cazeaux (Harvard, 1842), Roger B. Hildreth (Harvard, 1843), Joseph Danforth (Dartmouth, 1811), Geo. Bancroft (Dartmonth, 1839). This list does not include various pastors of the churches of Tyngsborough who have been graduates of colleges.

Of the above list of college graduates Dr. Augustus Peirce should receive special notice. He was born in New Salem, Mass., March 13, 1803, and graduated from Harvard in 1820. In college he was the wit of his class. In his junior year, when only seventeen years of age, he delivered before the "College Engine Club" a humorous poem entitled "Rebelliad," which was received by his comrades with unbounded applause, and which was far more acceptable to the students than complimentary to the members of the faculty. President Kirkland, having called young Peirce before him ostensibly to censure him for his habit of "cutting prayers," dimissed him with the following reproof: "I think, Peirce, you would be more regular in attending morning prayers if you retired earlier in the evening and did not sit up so late writing poor poetry." However, the popular estimate of the poem prevailed, and a copy of it is now preserved in the college library.

Dr. Peirce was a man of quick perceptions, agreeable manners, and of a cast of mind admirably adapted to the practice of his profession. After a practice of ten years in Tyngsborough, having, as was supposed, been poisoned from a lead pipe which entered his well, his health failed, and, in the prime of his manhood, he died in 1849, at the age of forty-seven years. His son, Dr. Augustus F. Peirce, who succeeded his father in the medical practice in Tyngsborough, was greatly beloved as a man, and gave high promise as a physician. But his career was brief. He died of consumption in 1855, at the age of only twenty-eight years.

Dr. Calvin Thomas, the predecessor of Dr. Peirce, though not a graduate of Harvard, received, in 1824, the honorary degree of M.D. from that University, when at the age of fifty-nine years.

Dr. Thomas was born in Chesterfield, N. H., Dec. 22, 1765. Having lost his parents in his early years, he learned the trade of a carpenter, which, however, he soon relinquished on account of failing health. At the age of twenty-four years he commenced the study of medicine. At the age of twenty-eight years, being resolved to find an eligible field for the practice of his profession, he started on horseback from Putney, Vt., where he had studied medicine under Dr. Josiah Goodhue, and in his journey stopped over-night in the town of Tyngsborough. Something attracted him to the place, and he made it the field of his long professional practice of fifty-six years.

Dr. Thomas was no ordinary man. "He was over six feet in height, of a florid complexion and a large and compact frame. The day before his last sickness, being then almost eighty-seven years old, he successfully reduced a dislocated humerus with only the assistance of a neighbor." In one of his thirty large books of memoranda, which he diligently kept for many long years, he made the following record for December 22, 1849: "This day I am 84 years old, and crossed the Merrimack River in a canoe, walked one mile to visit a patient." He died in 1851 at the age of nearly eighty-seven years.

Dr. Charles Dutton, now the practicing physician of the town, keeps in his office the portrait of his revered predecessor, Dr. Thomas, while in his large and successful practice he follows the footsteps of the aged physician. Tyngsborough is the birth-place of John S. Sleeper, formerly mayor of Roxbury and author of "Salt Water Bubbles" and other pleasing literary works. Mr. Sleeper was for twenty years, from 1834 to 1854, the editor of the *Boston Journal*. He was born September 21, 1794.

The population of Tyngsborough in 1790 was 382; in 1800, 696; in 1840, 870; in 1870, 626; in 1880, 629; in 1885, 604.

From this statement it appears that there was a rapid increase of population following the incorporation as a district in 1789, and that for the last forty years there has been a gradual decline. The town has shared, with almost all other agricultural towns in New England, the depletion in population consequent upon the establishment of the great manufacturing enterprises of recent years in other localities.

In the War of the Rebellion Tyngsborough, though she sent forth no organized company, contributed of her sons to swell the ranks of companies elsewhere

formed. The following is a list, probably not complete, of the soldiers sent by this town :

Corporal Peter Littlehale and Corporal Solomon Spaulding, Company D, Sixth Regiment Infantry. M. V. M.; Charles A. Gordon, Erasmus Holmes, Geo. F. Laird were privates in the same company ; Charles E. Andrews, Company A, Sixth Regiment; Francis O. Butterfield, Nathaniel Brinley, Jr., Samuel Burrows, Charles Burrows, Reuben O. Coburn, Samuel N. Young, James Murphy, Warren Pierce, Company K, First Regiment Heavy Artillery. Of these soldiers Brinley died in prison at Andersonville, Sept. 16, 1864; Samuel Burrows died in Baltimore, July 27, 1864, and Pierce was appointed hospital steward May 11, 1864.

In the same regiment was Daniel B. Lawrence, of Company L. In the Second Regiment of Heavy Artillery was Francis A. Sawyer, of Company E, and in the Third Regiment, Richard Feighely, of Company G.

Henry H. Babb, Michael Carney, Russell S. Horton, Lemuel B. Jones and James E. Moulton were in Fourth Regiment of Heavy Artillery.

Frank Wilson, Company E, Twenty-sixth Regiment Infantry; John F. Blodgett, corporal, Company C, Thirtieth Regiment, died at Carrolton, La., Oct. 12, 1862. Peter Butterfield, of the same regiment, died at New Orleans, Nov. 5, 1862. Andrew J. Cummings was in the same regiment. In the Thirty-third Regiment were Benj. Frost, Winfield S. Hunter, Josiah S. Jaques, Martin Davis. In the Fifty-seventh Regiment, Jeremiah Dacy. In the Fifty-ninth, Charles R Berry. In the Sixty-second; Geo. M. Kimball, Patrick Bryan, Company A, Ninth Regiment; John Burns, Company K, Ninth Regiment; Joseph E. Lewis, Company G, Seventeenth Regiment; John H. Hutchinson, Company C, Eighteenth Regiment; Geo. W. Butterfield, Company E, Twenty-fourth Regiment; J. A. Sargent, Twenty-sixth Regiment; John D. Littlehale, Company E, First Regiment Cavalry; Owen Clancey, Company E, Second Regiment Cavalry; Geo. Emerson Company I, Second Regiment Cavalry, killed at Opequan Creek, Va.

CHURCHES.—When Tyngsborough became a parish, in 1755, it acquired the authority for managing its religious affairs independently of Dunstable. The parish proceeded to erect a house of worship, but for many years possessed no organized church or settled pastor. On becoming a district, in 1789, it acquired the additional power of holding property in its own right. In 1800 it formed a regular church organization and settled a pastor, Rev. Nathaniel Lawrence, of whom we have already spoken. Mr. Lawrence was in sentiment an Orthodox Congregationalist, Upon the close of the service of Mr. Lawrence, in 1839, the church settled a Unitarian pastor, Rev. Horatio Wood, who officiated until 1844, when he became Minister at Large in Lowell, in which city he still resides. From 1844 to 1854 the pastor was Rev. Wm. Morse. Rev. Geo. Osgood was the pastor from 1854 to 1859. Rev. Nathaniel O. Chaffee followed Mr. Osgood in a brief pastorate. The Rev. Stillman Barbour held the pastoral office until 1868. The succeeding pastorate, that of Rev. Mr. Knowlton, was cut short almost at its beginning by the death of Mr. Knowlton. From 1869 to 1871 the pastor was Rev. Angus R. Kennedy, who was succeeded by Rev. John S. Smith in a pastorate of eight years. Rev. Wm. W. Tufts, afterwards a physician in Arlington, Mass., succeeded Mr. Smith. Rev. James Danforth was pastor of the church from 1884 to 1887, when Rev. Henry C. Parker, of Nashua, was employed to preach every Sabbath afternoon.

In 1888 the present pastor, Rev. J. M. W. Pratt, was settled.

Brief mention should also be made of a church in Tyngsborough which continued for about a quarter of a century, but has for more than a quarter of a century ceased to exist. Its records even have disappeared.

This was the Baptist Church of Tyngsborough which was probably organized as early as 1835. The church erected a house of worship and had a succession of settled pastors, among whom were Rev. Mr. Parkhurst and Rev. Mr. Herrick.

The church was abandoned more than twenty-five years ago, and in 1864 the house of worship was sold to the town. This house is now used for public purposes, the first story being devoted to the Winslow Grammar School, and the second story to a town hall and public library.

There is an interesting tradition respecting the piety and constancy of Deacon Thaddeus Davis, an honored officer of the Baptist Church. For twenty years he was in his place in church on every Sabbath day. At the end of this time a severe sickness confined him for a season to his house. On his recovery he resumed his habit of church-going, which, without the interruption, continued for fifteen additional years. The good deacon was equally constant in what he didn't do as in what he did do, for during his long residence in Tyngsborough he never once crossed the Merrimack River, which runs through the centre of the town.

The Universalist Church of Tyngsborough was organized about 1840. A small house of worship was erected and a succession of pastors was installed. Among these pastors were Rev. Josiah Gilman, who served about two years; Rev. Wm. Hooper, four or five years; Rev. J. V. Wilson, one year; Rev. Q. A. Shinn, one year; Rev. A. R. Wright, one year. Since Mr. Wright's pastorate (1882) no stated preaching has been held. Rev. J. M. Usher for two years occupied the pulpit one-half of the Sabbaths for about two years, giving to Dunstable one-half of his services. The house is now in the control of the "Universalist Convention," and is only occasionally used.

The Evangelical Church of Tyngsborough was established in 1868 mainly through the efforts of Miss Sarah Coburn and Miss Elizabeth Coburn. Henry

F. Durant, Esq., also rendered valuable pecuniary aid in giving success to the enterprise. The first preacher of this church was Rev. Samuel E. Lowry. The first settled pastor was Rev. Charles S. Brooks, who was succeeded by Rev. John Haley. The present pastor, Rev. Charles M. Carpenter, was ordained April 22, 1890. The church has erected a house of worship at the cost of $7000.

Public Schools.—The town of Tyngsborough, during the school-year ending in March, 1890, sustained six public schools during the spring term, two during the summer term, five during the fall term, and three during the winter term, the entire expenditure for schools being $1833.

The school founded by Mrs. Winslow had an average membership of twenty-one scholars. The income of the Winslow fund was $120, which was between one-third and one-fourth of the entire sum expended for tuition in that school. The Winslow School, in which the studies appropriate both for a high school and a grammar school are taught, has never had a house erected especially for its permanent accommodation, but occupies the lower story of the town-house, which was constructed as a house of worship by the Baptist Society. The School Committee considered the room ill adapted to the wants of such a school. The School Committee, in their report prepared by Channing Whittaker, Esq., take high grounds in favor of the appointment of such teachers as have been especially trained to the performance of the duties of an instructor, and for appropriating the money justly demanded for securing such instructors.

Manufactures.—The manufactures of Tyngsborough are limited by the want of sufficient water-power. Mill Brook and one or two other streams afford a small amount of power, and there are in the town two box manufactories in active operation, a brush manufactory, two grist-mills and two saw-mills.

The box manufactory and saw-mill of John G. Upton, dealer in lumber, are somewhat extensive, giving employment to about twenty men.

The brush manufactory of H. A. Washburn gives employment to about five men. The box manufactory of E. O. Fifield is on the Dunstable road.

On the east side of the Merrimack a saw-mill is operated by W. A. Sherburne.

The manufacture of boxes has been carried on in the town for twenty-five years or more.

The Social Library of Tyngsborough.—As early as 1794 a small library was started in the town, which in 1797 contained twenty-six volumes. In 1798 the libraries of Tyngsborough and Dunstable were united. The library thus formed was sustained until 1833, when the books were distributed among the proprietors. A new library was organized in 1831, called "The Social Library of Tyngsborough," having for its directors Dr. Calvin Thomas, Daniel Richardson, Esq., and Robert Brinley, Esq. In 1878 this library was donated by its proprietors to the town, and it constitutes a part of the free public library, which is controlled by trustees. It now contains 3319 volumes. The librarian is Mrs. Lizzie T. Curtis. In 1880 Hon. Geo. F. Richardson, of Lowell, donated to this library 100 volumes.

The Brinley Mansion.—As the traveler passes up the right bank of the Merrimack the most imposing object which meets his eye is the Brinley Mansion. It is a stately structure of three stories, towering aloft upon the summit of a high swell of land admirably adapted to such an edifice. On either side of the mansion are spacious verandahs two stories in height, and in the rear the various out-buildings are tastefully arranged. The mansion is about fifty rods from the street, having in front, covering the lawn, a grove of lofty elms, while across the river the banks are clothed with a forest of evergreen trees. The whole scene produces a fine effect, both for its grandeur and its æsthetic beauty. One thing only breaks the charm. On one of the elms near the gate-way is a placard on which, in large letters, is the very unpoetic legend: "For Sale."

So much interest attaches to this mansion, and the vast Tyng estate on which it stands, that a very brief history will be given. Edward Tyng, a merchant in London and afterwards in Boston, was, as has already been told, the founder of this estate. An account of Edward Tyng and of his son, Col. Jonathan Tyng, has already been given. William Tyng, the second son of Col. Jonathan Tyng, was the father of Judge John Tyng, chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas after the Revolution. Judge Tyng, being an only son, received the estate from his grandfather, Col. Jonathan Tyng. Mary, the only daughter of Judge Tyng, became the wife of John Pitts, of Boston, who graduated at Harvard in 1757, and, at one time, was Speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives. It was Mr. Pitts who erected the Brinley Mansion, just described, on the site of the old and rambling house in which his father-in-law, Judge Tyng, had lived.

Mrs. Pitts having become the inheritor of her father's large estate, she and her husband resided a part of the time in Tyngsborough, Mr. Pitts being the clerk of the district in 1789.

Having thus far traced the family of William Tyng, we return to trace that of his younger brother, Colonel Eleazer Tyng.

Colonel Eleazer Tyng was the third son of Colonel Jonathan Tyng. He graduated at Harvard in 1712, and was, in both civil and military affairs, one of the most important men of the town. Sarah, the only daughter of Colonel Eleazer Tyng, became the wife of John Winslow, of Boston. Having outlived her husband, and having no children, she persuaded Dudley Atkins, of Newbury, a distant relative, to assume the name of Tyng, and made him the heir of most of her large estate. The estate was sold by him to Nathaniel Brinley in 1779. Robert Brinley, son of

the purchaser, not only inherited from his father the Winslow estate, but, having married Elizabeth Pitts, a granddaughter of Judge John Tyng, he became the proprietor of most of the property left by Colonel Jonathan Tyng to his two sons, William and Eleazer, He was familiarly called *Sir* Robert Brinley, and was a highly honored gentleman of the old school. He took an active interest in the affairs of the town. His son Robert was never married. His son Nathaniel lived in Tyngsborough, occupying the Brinley mansion. Of the children of Nathaniel Brinley, William Brinley is a resident of Meredith, N. H.; Mary E. Kennedy, whose husband, the Rev. Angus R. Kennedy, was pastor of the Unitarian Church in Tyngsborough, resides in Lowell, and Nathaniel Brinley, Jr., died in prison at Andersonville in 1864.

Too often in recent years has the community been startled at the sudden downfall of men who have long held the highest positions of trust and honor in the religious and commercial world, a downfall which brings with it disaster and ruin to confiding bondmen and creditors. A conspicuous example of this class of men was Abraham Jackson, of Boston, by whose astounding defalcations the time-honored Brinley estate suffered irrevocable loss. The question is yet to be decided by the courts of law how much can be saved to the rightful owners from the general wreck.

The Tyngsborough Iron Bridge.—In 1871, when the only public means of crossing the Merrimack River, between Lowell and Nashua, was a chain-ferry at Tyngsborough, a petition, very numerously signed by citizens of Tyngsborough and Lowell and adjacent towns, was presented to the Legislature, praying for the construction of a bridge across the Merrimack at Tyngsborough. The population of Tyngsborough being only 631, and its total property valuation being only $321,000, this town was incapable of building the bridge or of even bearing a very large portion of the expense of its construction.

After considerable hesitation and delay the commissioners decided to construct the bridge. The work begun was twice swept away by the force of the current, but at length the graceful and beautiful iron bridge which now spans the river was completed. It is 600 feet long and twenty feet wide, and its cost was $94,000. Of this sum $14,000 was assessed upon Tyngsborough, together with the expense of maintaining the bridge.

After bearing the heavy burden of maintaining the bridge for ten years, through the persistent and earnest efforts of a committee of the town, consisting of Dr. Charles Dutton, J. H. D. Littlehale, Esq., and S. S. Sherman, Esq., this burden was transferred to Middlesex County. In this work of relieving the town of this unfair division of expense, the committee were aided by Hon. George F. Richardson, of Lowell, a member of the Massachusetts Senate.

Traditions.—There are interesting traditions respecting various localities in the town of Tyngsborough. It is said that the Indians were wont to keep the higher lands about Tyng's Pond clear from trees and bushes by frequently burning over the surface of the ground, while the woods were allowed to grow in the marshes around the pond. By this device they were able to kill the deer when they emerged from the woods and crossed the cleared lands. Elisha's Brook is said to derive its name from the fact that a friendly Indian, whose name was Elisha, aroused the hate and jealousy of other Indians by entering the service of Col. Tyng. On one occasion, when bringing hay from Tyng's meadow, he was waylaid and killed. A brook and an apple-tree near the scene of the murder received, respectively, from this event, the names of "Elisha's Brook" and "Elisha's Sweeting." The apple, "Elisha's Sweeting," was long perpetuated in the vicinity by grafting. On the occasion of the murder of Elisha, the "alarm drum," kept at Col. Tyng's, was beaten and three guns were fired to warn the people of the presence of hostile Indians.

The "Haunted House," in Tyngsborough, so often referred to in the history of the town, was the old residence of the celebrated Col. Jonathan Tyng, who, when all the other inhabitants fled from the neighborhood in King Philip's War, fortified his home and remained alone at the post of danger. What gave to it the name of the "Haunted House" is matter of obscure tradition. It is said that Col. Tyng constructed underground a gallery which, in case of an attack by Indians, might afford the means of strategy or escape. The story is told of two girls who crossed the river from the eastern side. As they approached Col. Tyng's house, to visit at which they had come, one of them suddenly disappeared from human sight. The story is vaguely told, but there was something mysterious about that vanishing girl. What other girl would afterwards dare to pass the house in the dark? Col. Tyng's house stood upon a bold swell of land and the site was admirably selected for defence, having in plain view the shores of the Merrimack, both up and down the river, and overlooking Wicasuck Island. The cellar is still to be seen and the fine view from the spot well rewards the traveler for pausing on his way and climbing the hill.

Improvements.—Although the small agricultural towns are wont to fall far behind their more populous neighbors in the race of modern improvement and invention, yet in one respect Tyngsborough is far in advance of many of the cities of Massachusetts. It has an electric railroad. This road, four miles in length, which connects the town with the city of Lowell, was constructed by the Lowell and Dracut Street Railway Company. This company has erected on the borders of Tyng's Pond, on grounds lying partly in Tyngsborough and partly in Dracut, a dance-hall, a pavilion and various buildings, and have equipped them for a popular and elegant resort for parties of pleasure from the city and elsewhere. The

woods on the borders of the pleasant lake, where 200 years ago the Indian hunted the wild deer, will often now resound with the voice of merriment.

The town of Tyngsborough, with its excellent railroad facilities, affording easy access to the great cities of Lowell and Boston, with its beautiful river running through its centre and spanned at the village with a graceful bridge, with its charming scenery and rich historic memories, has before it a hopeful future and will ever be to its inhabitants a pleasing and attractive home.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

SUDBURY.

BY REV. ALFRED SERENO HUDSON.

THE town of Sudbury was settled in 1638, and received its name in 1639. It was the nineteenth town in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the second situated beyond the flow of the tide. Originally it was bounded on the east by that part of Watertown which is now Weston, on the north by Concord, and southerly and westerly by the wilderness, or the unclaimed lands of the Colony.

The Indian name of the river and country adjacent on the north was Musketaquid, or Musketahquid, and it is presumable that the same name was applied to this region. Musketahquid is supposed to be made up of two Indian words—*muskeht*, meaning "grass," and *ahkeit*, which signifies "ground;" and if applied to the river, "grassy brook," or "meadow brook." The name formed by these words, it is stated, as nearly resembles Musketahquid as the Indian dialect will allow. (Shattuck.) As the same stream runs through Concord and Sudbury, and the meadows in these places are equally green and broad, it is not by any means unlikely that the same term was applied to each place and the river, as it runs through them both. This is rendered still more probable by the fact that Karte, the Indian owner of the land first granted at Sudbury, was also an owner, with others, of the territory at Concord; as the Colony records inform us that Karte, with Tahattawan, the sachem of that place, with some others, consented to the sale of territory to the English in 1637. As Karte lived in the territory that is now Sudbury, and his wigwam was not far from the river, it is presumable that he would call the stream, as it flowed near his home, by the same name that it was known by as it flowed through his domains a few miles farther north.

INDIANS.—The discovery of numerous relics indicates that the land was once considerably occupied by Indians, but at the time of the town's settlement probably but few lived there. The names of Karto, Nataous, Peter Jethro, Old Jethro or Tantamous belonged to prominent natives, and of these some few facts are preserved. Karto was the Indian owner of that part of Sudbury which was first granted to the English. His home was at a hill a little southeast of Sudbury Centre, called Goodman's Hill. The name Goodman was given him by the English. It is said he was an attendant on the preaching of Rev. Edmund Brown, the first minister of Sudbury, and that by his preaching he was converted to Christianity. Nataous, also called Netus, and sometimes William of Sudbury, was prominently connected with the events of King Philip's War. In the destruction of the Eames homestead at Framingham, and the capture of the inmates, he took a conspicuous part by acting as leader. He was also present at the midnight encounter between the English and Indians near Sudbury, on the night of March 27, 1676, on which occasion he was slain. He was associated with the Nipnet Indians, who inhabited the interior of Massachusetts, and was sometimes called the Nipmuck Captain.

Tantamous, who was also called Jethro, and more commonly Old Jethro, to distinguish him from his son, Peter Jethro, or Jethro the Younger, lived at Nobscot during a portion of his later life. In his earlier years it is supposed he lived at Isabaeth, the country about the Assabet River, now Maynard. He was a prominent personage among the Indians, and known as a powwow, or medicine-man. Gookin says of him: "This man and his relations were not praying Indians;" that "they lived at a place near Sudbury, Nobscot Hill, and never submitted to the Christian profession (except his son, Peter), but separated from them."

Peter Jethro was also called Animatohu and Hantomush. In 1650 he lived at Natick, and was one of Rev. Mr. Eliot's converts. He had a good education for an Indian, and was held in high esteem. Gookin speaks of him as a "grave and pious Indian." He was sent to Washakin (Stirling) as teacher and preacher to the Indians. The indications are that the Indians had homes and favorite hunting-grounds, not only about Nobscot and Goodman's Hill, but also along the river course and about Cochituate Pond. Tradition says they had a burying-ground at what is now Wayland; and on West Brook, a little southerly of Sand Hill, was the Indian bridge. Probably the country was largely depopulated by the repeated plagues which devastated the region of Massachusetts Bay, about the time of its occupation by the English. As a general thing the whites and Indians lived on friendly terms in Sudbury prior to King Philip's War. And when that war began and the town was attacked, it was mostly by invaders, and not by parties who ever had a rightful claim to the soil.

The town was settled by Englishmen. The plan of settlement originated at Watertown, which was set-

tled a few years previous by Sir Richard Saltonstall and company, who came to America in the ship "Arbella."

To a large extent, the settlers came direct from England. Bond, the historian of that town, says: "Only a small proportion of the names of the early grantees of Sudbury are on the Watertown records; and some who went there returned. Some, whose names are on the records of both places, were either residents of Sudbury but a very short time, or, it may be, never lived there at all." The explanation of this may be, first, that the plantation was not proposed because *all* the petitioners designed to make it their permanent home, but that it might be an outlet to an over-populous place. Watertown, it was considered, had too many inhabitants. The emigrants of ship after ship, as they arrived at these shores, went to the older places; and this led to what was called "straitness of accommodation." New land would present greater allurements to the new comers, and the earlier settlers would thus be left undisturbed in their original estates. Secondly, speculative purposes may have led some to engage in the scheme for the Sudbury settlement. More or less, doubtless, enlisted in the enterprise designing to transfer their titles to others, as fresh emigrants came to the country. Sharing with the residents of the settlement the expense of the undertaking, they had a right to convey the lands that were allotted them, and receive such compensation therefor as their increased value might bring. Thus, while the plan of the settlement of Sudbury originated at Watertown, and some of the settlers came from there, yet largely, as we have said, it was settled by emigration direct from England. Most or all of the names of the earlier settlers have been preserved, and are repeatedly given in connection with land divisions prior to the close of 1640.

From the town records we have compiled the following list of the early grantees or settlers, who went to the Sudbury Plantation about 1638 or 1639:

Mr William Pelham, Mr Edmund Browne, Mr. Peter Noyse, Bryan Pendleton, Walter Haine, John Haine, John Blandford, Hugh Griffyn, Edmond Goodnowe, Robert Beast, Thomas Noyse, Thomas Browne, Robert Darnill, William Browne, Thomas Goodnow, John Freeman, Solomon Johnson, William Ward, Richard Newton, John Howe, George Munnings, Anthony Whyte, Andrew Belcher, John Goodnowe, John Reddock, Thomas Whyte, John Knight, William Parker, John Parmenter, Sr., Edmond Rice, Henry Rice, Wyddow Buttmuthyte, Henry Curtis, John Stone, John Parmenter, Jr., John Rutter, John Toll, Henry Loker, John Wood, John Loker, Widow Wright, John Bent, Nathaniel Treadaway, Robert Hunt, Widow Hunt, John Maynard, Joseph Tainter, Robert Feerbrr, or Feerdham, Thomas Joslyn, or Jslen Richard Sanger, Richard Bildcome, Robert Davis, Henry Prentiss, William Kerley, Thomas Hoyte, Thomas Flyn.

The following are names of persons who were at the settlement soon after it began:

Thomas Axdell, Thomas Read, John Moore, Thomas Bisbig, Thomas Plympton, Hugh Drury, Philemon Whale, William How, John Smith, Thomas Buckmaster, John Grout, Thomas Cakebread, John Redit, John Waterman, Goodman Witherell, John George, Thomas King, Peter King, Jonas or James Pendleton, John Woodward, Shadrach Hapgood, Edward Wright.

Of the Sudbury settlers who once lived in Watertown, we have the following names: Robert Betts (Beast), Thomas Cakebread, Henry Curtis, Robert Daniel (Darnell), John Grout, Solomon Johnson, John Knight, George Munnings, William Parker, Bryan Pendleton, Richard Sanger, Joseph Tainter, Anthony White, Goodman (John) Wetherell, Nathaniel Treadaway, John Stone.

Some of these men were prominent and valuable citizens of Watertown. Bryan Pendleton was one of its early selectmen. Nathaniel Treadaway and John Stone were sons-in-law of Elder Edward How. Robert Betts had a share in the Great Dividend Allotment, and the Beaver Brook "plow lands." Of those who came direct from England, we have on a single ship's list of passengers the names of some of the most prominent persons in the Sudbury Plantation, namely:

"The list of the names of the Passengrs Intended for New England in the good shipp the Confidence, of London, of C C. tonnes, John Jobson Mr and thus by vertue of the Lord Treasrs warrt of the xjth of April, 1638. Southampton, 24° Aprill 1638.

"Walter Hayne of Sutton Mandifield in the County of Wilts Lennen Weaver 55
Eliz: Hayne his wife
Thomas Hayne, John Hayne, Josias Hayne } their sonnes under 16 yeares of age
Sufferance Hayne, Mary Hayne } their daughters
John Blanford, John Riddett, Rich Bildcombe } their servants 27, 26, 16
Peter Noyce of Penton in the County of Southn (Southampton) yeoman 47
Thomas Noyce his sonne 15
Eliz: Noyce his daughter
Robert Davis, John Rutter, Margarett Davis } his servants 30, 22, 26
Nicholas Guy { Upton Gray, Co. of Southampton } carpenter 50
Jane his wife
Mary Guy his daughter
Joseph Taynter, Robert Bayley } servants
John Bent of Penton in the County of Southn Husbandman 35
Martha Bent his wife
Robert Bent, William Bent, Peter Bent, John Bent, Ann Bent } their children all under ye age of 12 years
John Goodenowe of Semley of Welsheir Husbandman 42
Jane Goodenowe his wife
Lydia Goodenowe, Jane Goodenowe } their daughters
Edmund Goodenowe of Dunhead in Wilsheire Husbandman 27
Anu Goodenowe his wife
John Goodenowe, Thomas Goodenowe } their sonnes 4 years and under
Richard Sanger his servant
Thomas Goodenowe of Shasbury 30
Jane Goodenowe his wife

Thomas Goodenowe his sonne
Ursula Goodenowe his sister
Edmond Kerley } of Ashmore 22
William Kerley } Husbandmen"

It is not certain that the young men mentioned in this ship's list as "servants," or "hired men," ever came in that capacity. John Rutter was by trade a carpenter; Richard Sanger was a blacksmith; one had a family when he came; two others were afterward sons-in-law of the persons in whose employ they ostensibly came; and all of them took their place among the substantial men of the settlement.

It was a tradition among the descendants of John Rutter, without their having a knowledge that this ship's list was in existence, that their ancestor came to this country disguised as a servant.

The state of the times and the strictness of English laws at that period, with regard to ships and emigrants coming to America, might be a reason why some might come in disguise. If this was so in the case of one, it might have been so with regard to the rest.

In connection with the names of the settlers, it is appropriate to state something of their character. In attempting this, perhaps we can do no better than to say that they fitly represented the noble element that came to the New England shores at that period. They were Puritans both in theory and practice; and afar from the conveniences and luxuries of their native land, sought in a new country a home remote from ecclesiastical and political strife. They embarked for America at a time when England was in an unsettled condition, and when ship after ship was bringing to these shores some of her purest and stanchest citizens. The whole trend of their conduct is indicative of self-reliance, though they recognized all proper authority. What the common weal required they took hold of with zest; and in their adherence to what they thought suitable, they showed a perseverance truly commendable. Their proceedings in town-meeting, and the manner in which the records were kept, indicate that the education of a part of them at least was good for the times; and the measures enacted for the common convenience and welfare show common sense and sagacity.

As a religious people, they in no way lacked what we ascribe to the historic Puritan. Although compelled by circumstances to economize all their resources, and to make the most of time, talents and strength to meet the demands of every-day life, yet they found time to serve their Creator, and praise and adore Him in their forest home. Their Christianity manifested itself in their steadfast adherence to the Christian faith, in their reliance on God, and their love for His holy law.

Industry was a prominent characteristic. From the minister down to the humblest citizen, each had a share in the manual work of the settlement. Though the minister's salary was in part paid in produce, yet he was assigned lands and attended to husbandry. Another characteristic trait of the settlers seems to have been their desire for territorial enlargement and possession, and for the pioneering of new places. To such an extent did this spirit prevail in Sudbury and its neighboring town, Concord, that the following law was passed by the Court in 1645:

"In regard of the great danger that Concord, Sudbury and Bedham will be exposed unto, being inland Townes and but thinly peopled, it is ordered that no man now inhabiting and settled in any of the said Townes (whether married or single) shall remove to any other Town without the allowance of the magistrates or the selectmen of the towns, until they shall obtain leave to settle again."

The settlers of Sudbury were young men, or in the prime of stirring manhood; they were not patriarchs near the close of their pilgrimage. Even those with whom, because of their prominence, we most associate dignity and gravity, were comparatively young men when the settlement began. By the passenger-list of the "Confidence" it will be noticed that only Walter Haine had reached the age of fifty-five, and John Rutter was only twenty-two; Robert Davis, thirty; John Blandford, twenty-seven; John Reddet, twenty-six; Peter Noyes, forty-seven; John Bent, thirty-five; John Goodenowe, forty-two; Edmond Goodenowe, twenty-seven; Thomas Goodenowe, thirty. These ages are doubtless correct, as we have in 1666 a deposition made by one of them, Edmund Goodenowe, in which he alleges that he is about fifty-five years old. Rev. Edmund Browne was in about the prime of life when he came to the plantation; and Edmund Rice was about thirty-four. In fact, we find in an old petition presented at the close of Philip's War, in 1676, from a dozen to a score or more of names that may have belonged to the early grantees. Probably from a quarter to a half century passed before there was a generation of old men in Sudbury.

Land Grants.—The territory of Sudbury was in part granted to the people collectively who formed the plantation and established the town, and in part to individuals. The grants to the former were allowed at three different times, and were preceded by three different petitions. The first petition met with a response November 20, 1637, of which the following is a copy:

"Whereas a great part of the chief inhabitants of Watertown have petitioned this Court, that in regard to their straitness of accommodation, and want of meadow, they might have leave to remove and settle a plantation upon the river, which it pleased the Court, this Court, having a respect to their necessity, doth grant their petition, and it is hereby *ordered*, that Lieut. (Simon) Willard, Mr. (William) Spencer, Mr. Joseph Weld and Mr. (Richard) Jackson shall take view of the places upon said river, and shall set out a place for them by marks and bounds sufficient for fifty or sixty families, taking care that it be so set out as it may not hinder the settling of some other plantation upon the same river, if there be meadow, and other accommodations sufficient for the same. And it is *ordered*, further, that if the said inhabitants of Watertown, or any of them, shall not have removed their dwellings to their said new plantation before one year after the plantation shall be set out, that then the interest of all such persons, not so removed to the said plantation, shall be void and cease, and it shall be lawful for such as are removed and settled there, or the greater part of them, being freemen, to receive other persons to inhabit in their

rooms, in the said plantation, *provided*, that if there shall not be thirty families at least there settled before the said time limited, that then this Court, or the Court of Assistants, or two of the Council, shall dispose of the said plantation to any other. And it is further *ordered* that after the places of the said plantation shall be set out, the said petitioners, or any such other freemen as shall join them, shall have power to order the situation of their town, and the proportioning of lots, and all other liberties as other towns have under the proviso aforesaid. And it is lastly *ordered*, that such of the said inhabitants of Watertown, as shall be accommodated in their new plantation, may sell their houses and improved grounds in Watertown, but all the rest of the land in Watertown, not improved, shall remain freely to the inhabitants, which shall remain behind and such others as shall come to them.

"And the said persons appointed to set out the said plantation, are directed so to set out the same, as there may be 1 600 acres of meadow allowed to it, if it be there to be had, with any convenience, for the use of the town." ("Colony Records," vol. i. p. 210.)

The Court, having granted the request for a plantation at Sudbury, allowed the petitioners to go on with their work, and appointed a committee to establish the bounds and make an allotment of land.

The land first appropriated was supposed to comprise a tract about five miles square. It had for boundaries Concord on the north, Watertown (now Weston) on the east, and on the south a line running from a point a little east of Nobscot Hill along the present Framingham and Sudbury boundary direct to the Weston town bound, and on the west a line two miles east of the present western boundary.

The second grant was of an additional mile. This was allowed to make up a deficiency in the first grant, which deficiency was discovered on making a survey a few years after the settlement began, and it was petitioned for May 13, 1640. The petition was for a mile in length on the southeast and southwest sides of the town; and it was allowed on condition that it would not prevent the formation of another plantation, "or hinder Mrs. Glover's farm of six hundred acres formerly granted." (Colony Record, vol. i. p. 289.)

The third tract was granted in 1649. It contained an area two miles wide, extending along the entire length of the western boundary. The Colony Record concerning this grant is: "That Sudberry is granted two miles westward next adjoining to them for their furth[r] inlargement, provided it [prejudice] not W[m] Browne in his 200 acres already granted." (Vol. ii. p. 273.)

Besides these three grants there were others made to individuals. One of these was to William Browne, of which the record is as follows: "In answer to the petition of W[m] Browne ffor two hundred ac[rs] dew for twenty five pounds putt into the joynet stocke by M[rs] Ann Harvey, his Aunt, from whom he made it appear to the Court he had sufficyent deputacõn to require it, his request was grannted; viz., 200 ac[rs] of land to be layed out to him w[th]out the west lyne of Sudbury, by Capt. Simon Willard & Seargeant Wheeler." All this land was probably in that part of Sudbury which is now Maynard. The first tract for the plantation was purchased in 1638 of Karte, the Indian proprietor, and it has been supposed that a deed was given; but this is not essential as evidence of the purchase, since, in the deed given by Karte for land subsequently bought, he acknowledged the sale of the first tract in the statement that it was sold to "George Munnings and to the rest of the planters of Sudbury." In this first bargain of real estate it is supposed that Mr. Munnings acted as agent for the settlers, and that he, together with Brian Pendleton, advanced the money for payment.

The second tract was also purchased of Karte, who gave a deed, of which the following is a true copy:

INDIAN DEED.

"Bee it known vnto all men by these presents that I Cato otherwise Goodman for & in consideration of fyve pounds w[ch] I have received in commodities & w[th] mumpumpeage of Walter Hayne & Hugh Griffin of Sudbury in behalf of themselves & the rest of the planters of Sudbury; doe this my writt in give & grant bargain & sell vnto the said Walter Hayne — Haine) & Hugh Griffin & the said planters of the town of Sudbury so much land southward & so much land westward next adjoining to a tract of land w[ch] I said Cato formerly souled vnto George Munnings & the rest of the planters of Sudbury as may make the bounds of the said town to be full fyve miles square w[th] all meadows, brooks, liberties, priviledges & appertenances thereto belonging w[th] all the said tract of land granted. And I grant vnto them for me & mine heirs & brethren that I & they shall & will at any tyme make any further assurance in writing for the more p[f]t assuring of the s'd land & all the premises w[th] the appertenances vnto the s'd Walter Haine & Hugh Griffin & the S[d] planters & their successors forever as they shall require.

"In witness whereof I herevnto put my hand & seal the twentieth day of the fourth month one thousand six hundred forty eight.

"Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of

"EMMANUEL DOWNING,
EPHRAIM CHILD
CUTCHAMOKIN [mark] } brothers of Cato
JOHNNY [mark] }

"This deed was sealed & acknowledged by the s[d] Cato (who truly understood the contents of it the day & year above written) Before mee.

"JOHN WINTHROP, Governor.
"Registry of Deeds
"Suffolk Co. Mass."

The deed for the land last granted, or the two-mile tract to the westward, is on record at the Middlesex Registry of Deeds, Cambridge, and the following is a true copy of a portion of it:

"*For* as much as the Gen[l] Court of the Massachusetts Colony in New England hath formerly granted to the Towne of Sudbury in the County of Middlesex in the same Colony, an addition of land of two miles westward of their former grant of five miles, which is also layd out & joyneth to it: and whereas the English occupiers, proprietors and possessors thereof have chosen Capt Edmond Goodenow, Leif[t] Josiah Haynes, John Goodenow, John Brigham & Joseph Freeman to be a comittee for themselvs & for all the rest of the English proprietors thereof, giving them their full power to treat with & to purchase the same of the Indian proprietors of the s[d] tract of land & to satis[f]y & pay them for their native, ancient & hereditary right title & intrest thereunto.

"*Know all People* by these presents—That wee, Jehoiakim, John Magus, John Muskqua & his two daughters Esther & Rachel, Benjamen Bohue, John Speen & Sarah his wife, James Speen, Dorothy Wennetoo, & Humphrey Bohue her son, Mary Neppamun, Abigail the daughter of Josiah Harding, Peter Jethro, Peter Muskquamogh, John Boman, David Manmoan & Betty who are the ancient native & hereditary Indian proprietors of the afores[d] two miles of land (for & in consideration of the just & full sum of twelve pounds of current mony of New England to them in hand well & truly paid at or before the ensealing & delivery hereof by the said Capt Edmond Goodenow, Leift. Josiah Haines, John Goodenow, John Brigham & Joseph Freeman in behalfe of themselves and of the rest of the English possessors, occupiers, proprietors & fellow purchasers the receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge &

therwith to be fully satisfied, contented & paid & thereof and of every part & parcell thereof they do hereby for themselves & their heyrs Executors Administrators & assigns clearly fully & absolutely release, acquitt exonerate & discharge them & all the English possessors, occupiers, proprietors & fellow-purchasers of the same & all & every one of their heyrs Executors, Administrators, Assigns & successors forever. Have given, granted, bargained, sold, alliened, enseosed, made over & confirmed & by these presents, do give, grant, bargain, sell, alien, ensoose, make over, confirme & deliver all that their sd tract & parcells of lands of two miles bee it more or less scituate lying & being, altogether in one entire parcell in the sd Town of Sudbury in the County of Middlesex aforesd & lyeth al along throughout on the westerne side of the old five miles of the sd Towne & adjoyneth thereunto (together with the farme lands of the heyrs of William Browne that lyeth within the same tract, unto the sd Capt. Edmond Goodenow, Leift Josiah Haines, John Goodenow, John Brigham & Joseph Freeman & unto all & every one of the rest of the English possessors, occupiers, proprietors & fellow-purchasers thereof as the same is limited, butted & bounded on the East by the old part of the sd Towne of Sudbury (which was the five miles at first granted to the sd Towne) & is butted & bounded northerly by the line or bounds of the Towne of Concord, Westerly by the line or bounds of the Towne of Stow & is bounded southerly & partly westerly by the lands of Mr Thomas Danforth. . . .

"*Furthermore* wee the above named Indian Grantors do hereby oblige & engage ourselves all and every one of our heyrs executors Admrs assigns & successors unto the sd English possessors occupiers & proprietors & fellow-purchasers & to all and every one of their heyrs executors administraters and assigns that wee and every one of us & ours as aforesd shall & will from time to time & at all times readily & effectually do (at our own propper costs and charges) or cause to be so done any other or further act or acts thing or things that the law doth or may require for more sure making and full confirming of all & singular the hereby granted premises unto the sd Edmond Goodenow, Josiah Haines, John Goodenow, John Brigham & Joseph Freeman & unto all & every one of the rest of the English possessors, occupiers proprietors and fellow-purchasers of the premises & unto all & every one of their heyrs executors administrators and assigns for ever. *In Witness* whereof the above named Indian Grantors have hereunto each for themselves & altogether sett their hands and seals dated the 11th day of July in the year of our Lord God one thousand six hundred eighty & four. Annoqe Regni Regis Caroli Secundi XXXVI.

"Jehojakim his mark for himselfe & by order of & for John Boman & seale. ○

John Magos for himselfe & by order of & for Jacob Magos his father & seale. ○

Musqua John & for his two daughters Rachel & Esther & seale. ○

John Speen his marke & for & by order of Sarah his wife & seale. ○

Abigail Daughter of Josiah Harding and his sole heyr (▷ her marke and seale. ○

Sarah *C* her marke who is the widdow of Josiah Harding and mother of sd Abigail & her Guardian.

Peter Mesquamog + his mark and seale. ○

Benjamen Bohew his *B* marke and seale. ○

Dorothy Wennetto her *O* marke and seale. ○

Mary Nepamun he *Q* mark and seale.

Betty her marke & seale

Peter Jethro & a seale

John ✕ Boman his marke & seale

James Speen & seale

"Canbe 15 Octob 1684 All the persons that have signed & sealed this instrument appeared before me this day & year above written & freely acknowledged this writing to be their act and deed

"Daniell Gookin Secr Assist.

"Endorsement—All the Grantors of the instrument within written beginning with Jehojakim & ending with Peter Muskquanog did sign seale & deliver sd instrument in presence of us.

"John Greene— James Bernard—

"Moreover wee underwritten did see Benjamin Bohew Dorothy Wanneto & Mary & Betty Nepamun signe seale & deliver this instrument the 15th day of Octob 1684. "Andrew Pittamee ¶ his marke

James Rumny marke

Samuel Goff, James Barnard

Daniel Sagowambait

"Febr 1, 1684 Memorandum- Wee whose names are underwritten did see Peter Jethro signe & seale & deliver ye within written instrument

"James Barnard— Stephen (or Gyles) Hemarke

"Peter Jethro, Indian, appeared before me the fifth day of February—1684 & freely acknowledged this writing within to be his act & deed & ythe put his hand & seale thereunto. Daniel Gookin Secr Assist.

"John Boman did signe seale & deliver the within written deed the 23: of February in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred eighty and four in presence of us

"John Balcom ⊣ + Samuel Freeman his marke.

"James Speen & John Bowman appeared before me in court at Natick & acknowledged they have signed & sealed this instrument among others May 13th 1684. James Gookin Secr Assist.

"Roxbury April 16. 85.

"Charles Josias, Sachem of the Massachusetts, having read & considered the within written deed with the consent of his Guardians & Councellors underwritten doth for himself & his heyrs allow of, ratify & confirm the within written sale to the Inhabitants of Sudbury & their heyrs for ever, the lands therein bargained & sold. *To have & to hold* to the s'd Indabitants of Sudbury their heyrs and assigns for ever & hath hereunto set his hand & seale the day above written

"Charles ⅄ Josias his marke & Seale

"Allowed by us } Guardians to } Robert ⋈ Montague.
William Stoughton } ye Sachem } William W. Athowton
Joseph Dudley }

"Recorded 19. 3. 1685

"by Tho. Danforth Recorder.

"A true copy of record Book 9 Pages 344 to 352 inclusive

"Attest Chas B Stevens Reg"

From lands thus allowed, the Plantation of Sudbury was formed. It required, however, more than the allowance and laying out of the land and the settlement of it to make it a town. A separate act of incorporation was necessary to compiete the work. This was done September 4, 1639, when the Court ordered that "the newe Plantation by Concord shall be called Sudbury." (Colony Records, Vol. 1, p. 271.)

The name ordered by the Court is that of an old English town in the county of Suffolk, near the parish of Bury St. Edmunds, at or near which place it is supposed the Browns may have dwelt. It is not improbable that the name was given by Rev. Edmund Brown, the first minister of Sudbury, who sold lands in the district of Lanham to Thomas Read, his nephew, and who, it is supposed, may have also named that locality from Lavenham, Eng., a place between Sudbury and Bury St. Edmunds. The place, though spelled Lavenham, is pronounced Lannam in England (Waters). The proximity of Sudbury and Lavenham, Eng., to what was probably the original home of Mr. Browne, together with the fact that he was an early owner of the lands at Lanham, and a prominent man at the settlement, affords at least a strong presumption that Mr. Edmund Browne named both Sudbury and Lanham.

The settlement of the town began on the east side of the river. The first road or street, beginning at Watertown (now Weston), extended along a course of about two miles; and by this the house-lots of the settlers were laid out and their humble dwellings stood.

Town-Meetings. Until as late as the nineteenth century the town-meetings were held in the meeting-house. After the meeting-house was built sometimes they were held in a private house or at the "ordinary." As for example, Jan. 10, 1685, and again Feb. 18, 1686, there was an adjournment of town-meeting to the house of Mr. Walker, "by reason of the extremity of the cold." In 1764 the town adjourned one of its meetings to the house of "William Rice, innholder." In 1782, "adjourned town-meeting to the house of Mr. Aaron Johnson, innholder in s[d] town." After the division of the town into the East and West Precincts, the town-meetings alternated from the east to the west side.

In 1682–83 the time of meeting was changed from February to October, the day of the week to be Monday.

The reason of this change may be found in the fact that it was difficult at some seasons to make a journey to the east side meeting-house; the passage of the causeway was occasionally rough, and town action might be thereby delayed or obstructed. The meeting was for a period warned by the Board of Selectmen. At the date of the change just mentioned, it "was voted and ordered, that henceforth the selectmen every year for the time being shall appoint and seasonably warn the town-meeting;" but afterwards this became the work of the constables. In the warning of town-meetings at one period, the "Old Lancaster Road" was made use of as a partial line of division. A part of the constables were to warn the people on the north side of the road, and a part those on the south side.

The town-meeting was opened by prayer. There is a record of this about 1654, and presumably it was practiced from the very first. At an early date voting was sometimes done by "dividing the house," each party withdrawing to different sides of the room. An example of this is as follows: In 1654, at a public town-meeting, after "the pastor by the desire of the town had sought the Lord for his blessing in the actings of the day, this following vote was made, You that judge the act of the selectmen in sizing the Commons to be a righteous act, discover it by drawing yourselves together in the one end of the meeting-house." After that was done, "It was then desired that those who are of a contrary mind would discover it by drawing themselves together in the other end of the meeting-house."

In these meetings, marked respect was usually had for order and law. We find records of protest or dissent when things were done in an irregular way, as for instance, in 1676, we have the following record: "We do hereby enter our Decent against the illegal proceedings of the inhabitants of the town . . . for the said proceedings have Ben Directly Contrary to law. First, That the Town Clerk did not Solemnly read the Laws against Intemperance and Immorality as the Laws Require." Mention is also made of other irregularities, and to the paper is attached a list of names of prominent persons.

The town officers were mostly similar to those elected at the present time. At a meeting of the town in 1682–83, it was ordered that the town-meeting "shall be for the electing of Selectmen, Commissioners and Town Clerk." Names of officers not mentioned here were "Constables, Invoice Takers, Highway Surveyors and Town Marshal." About 1648, the persons chosen to conduct the affairs of the town were first called selectmen. The number of these officers varied at different times. In 1646 there were seventeen selectmen.

The service expected of the selectmen, beside being custodians at large of the public good, and acting as the town's prudential committee, were, before the appointment of tithingmen (which occurred first in Sudbury, Jan. 18, 1679), expected to look after the morals of the community. This is indicated by the following order: At a meeting of the inhabitants, Jan. 18, 1679, "It is ordered, that the selectmen shall visit the families of the town, and speedily inspect the same, but especially to examine children and servants about their improvement in reading and the catechism. Captain Goodnow and Lieutenant Haines to inspect all families at Lanham and Nobscot and all others about there and in their way, . . . and these are to return an account of that matter at the next meeting of the selectmen, appointed to be on the 30th of this instant January." We infer from certain records that the selectmen's orders were to be audibly and deliberately read, that the people might take notice and observe them.

The officials known as "highway surveyors" had charge of repairs on town roads. This term was early applied, and has continued in use until now. As early in the records as 1639, Peter Noyes and John Parmenter are mentioned as surveyors.

The business of town clerk, or "clark," which office was first held in Sudbury by Hugh Griffin, is shown by the following extracts from the town-book: "He is to take charge of the records and discharge the duties of a faithful scribe." "To attend town-meeting, to write town orders for one year, . . . for which he was to have ten shillings for his labor." In 1643 he was "to take record of all births and marriages and [deaths], and return them to the recorder." "It is also agreed that the rate of eight pound 9 shillings [be] levied upon mens estate for the payment of the town debt due at the present, and to buy a constable's staff, to mend the stocks, and to buy a marking iron for the town, and it shall be forthwith gathered by Hugh Griffin, who is appointed by the town to receive rates, and to pay the town's debt." (Town-Book, p. 75.) Feb. 19, 1650, Hugh Griffin "was released from the service of the town." The work that he had to perform was "to attend town-meetings, to write town orders, to compare town rates, to gather them in, and pay them according to the town's appointment, and to

sweep the meeting-house, for which he is to have fifty shillings for his wages."

Other officers were "commissioners of rates," or "invoice-takers." These corresponded perhaps to "assessors," which term we find used in the town-book as early as the beginning of the eighteenth century. The office of marshal was the same as that of constable. There is the statement on page 34 "that there shall be a rate gathered of ten pounds for the finishing of the meeting-house, to be raised upon meadows and improved land, and all manner of cattle above a quarter old to be prized as they were formerly prized, the invoice to be taken by the marshall."

At an early period persons were appointed for the special purpose of hearing "small causes." In 1655, "Lieutenant Goodnow, Thomas Noyes and Sergeant Groute were chosen commissioners to hear, issue and end small causes in Sudbury, according to law, not exceeding forty shillings." In 1648 Peter Noyes was "to see people ioyne in marriage in Sudbury." (Colonial Records, p. 97.)

In the early times towns could send deputies to the General Court according to the number of their inhabitants. Those that had ten freemen and under twenty, could send one; those having between twenty and forty, not over two. (Palfrey's History.)

We infer that if a person was elected to any town office he was expected to serve. It is stated in the records of 1730, that David Rice was chosen constable, and "being called up [by] the moderator for to declare his exception, or non-exception, upon which David Rice refused for to serve as constable, and paid down five pounds money to s^d town, and so was discharged."

Having considered the nature of the town-meeting, the place where works of a public nature were discussed and decided upon, we will now notice some of the works themselves. First, Highways, the Causeway and Bridge.

Highways.—In providing means for easy and rapid transit, it was important for the town to make haste. Indian trails and the paths of wild animals would not long suffice for their practical needs. Hay was to be drawn from the meadows, and for this a road was to be made. Another was to be made to Concord, and paths were to be opened to the outlying lands. The first highway work was done on the principal street, which was doubtless at first but a mere wood-path or trail. An early rule for this labor, as it is recorded on the Town Records, Feb. 20, 1639, is as follows: "Ordered by the commissioners of the town, that every inhabitant shall come forth to the mending of the highway upon a summons by the surveyors." In case of failure, five shillings were to be forfeited for every default. The amount of labor required was as follows:

"1st. The poorest man shall work one day.

"2nd. For every six acres of meadow land a man hath he shall work one day.

"3d. Every man who shall neglect to make all fences appertaining to his fields by the 24th of April shall forfeit five shillings (Nov. 19th, 1639)."

Highways and cart-paths were laid out on both sides of the meadows at an early date. The town records make mention of a highway "from below the upland of the meadow from the house-lot of Walter Haynes to the meadow of John Goodnow, which shall be four rods wide where it is not previously bounded already, and from the meadow of John Goodnow to the end of the town bound." Also of a highway on the west side of the river, "between the upland and the meadow six rods wide from one end of the meadow to the other." These roads, we conjecture, have not entirely disappeared. On either side the meadow margin, a hay-road, or "right of way," still exists. It is probable that the town way called "Water Row" may have been a part of those early roads.

Bridges.—In the work of bridge-building Sudbury has had fully its share from the first. Its original territory being divided by a wide, circuitous stream, which was subject to spring and fall floods, it was a matter of no small importance to the settlers to have a safe crossing. Ford-ways, on a river like this, were uncertain means of transit. Without a bridge the east and west side inhabitants might be separated sometimes for weeks, and travellers to the frontier beyond would be much hindered on their way. All this the people well knew, and they were early astir to the work. Two bridges are mentioned in the town-book as early as 1641. The record of one is as follows: "It was ordered from the beginning of the plantation, that there should be two rods wide left in the meadow from the bridge at Munning's Point to the hard upland at the head of Edmund Rice's meadow." The other record is of the same date, and states that there was to be a road "between the river meadow and the house-lot from the bridge at John Blandford's to Bridle Point." The bridge referred to in the former of these records may have been the "Old Indian Bridge," which is repeatedly mentioned in the town-book. From statements on the records we conclude it crossed the lower part of Lanham Brook—sometimes also called West Brook—at a point between Sand Hill and Heard's Pond. This bridge was probably found there by the settlers, and may have been nothing more than a fallen tree where but one person could pass at a time. It doubtless was of little use to the settlers, and may only have served them as a landmark or to designate a fording-place where at low water a person could go on foot. The bridge referred to in the latter record was probably the first one built by the English in Sudbury. It was doubtless situated at the locality since occupied by successive bridges, each of which was known as the "Old Town Bridge." The present one is called the Russell Bridge, after the name of the builder. The location is in Wayland, at the east end of the old cause-

way, near the house of Mr. William Baldwin. The first bridge at this place was probably a simple contrivance for foot-passengers only, and one which would cause little loss if swept away by a flood. The reason why this spot was selected as a crossing may be indicated by the lay of the land and the course of the river; at this point the stream winds so near the bank of the hard upland, that a causeway on the eastern side is unnecessary. These natural features doubtless led to the construction of the bridge at that particular spot, and the location of the bridge determined the course of the road. About the time of the erection of the first bridge a ferry is spoken of. In 1642 Thomas Noyes was "appointed to keep a ferry for one year, for which he was to have two pence for every single passenger, and if there be more to take two apiece." This ferry may have been used only at times when high water rendered the bridge or meadow impassable. As in the price fixed for transportation only "passengers" are mentioned, we infer that both the bridge and ferry were for foot-passengers alone. But a mere foot-path could not long suffice for the settlement. The west side was too important to remain isolated for want of a cart-bridge. About this time it was ordered by the town, "That Mr. Noyes, Mr. Pendleton, Walter Haynes, John Parmenter, Jr., and Thomas King shall have power to view the river at Thomas King's, and to agree with workmen to build a cart-bridge over the river according as they shall see just occasion." The following contract was soon made with Ambrose Leach:

"BRIDGE CONTRACT 1643.

"It is agreed betweene the inhabitants of the towne of sudbury and Ambrose Leech, That the towne will give unto the said Ambrose 6 acres in Mr Pendleton's 2d Addition of meadow wch shall run on the north side of his meadow lyinge on the west side of the river, & shall run from the river to the upland. Allsoe foure acres of meadowe more wch shall be with convenient as may be. Allsoe twenty acres of upland lyinge on the west side of the river on the north side of the Lande of Walter Haynes if he approve of it else so much upland where it may be convenient. For and in consideration whereof the said Ambrose doth propose to build a sufficient cart bridge over the river three feet above high water mark, twelve foot wyde from the one side of the river to the other, provided that the towne doe fell and cross cutt the timber and saw all the plank and carry it all to place, and when it is ready framed the towne doth promise to help him raise it, so that he and one man be at the charge of the sayd Ambrose, and he doth promise to accomplish the work by the last day of Aug. next. —— Allsoe the towne doth admitt of him as a townsman wth right to comonage and upland as more shall be laid out and allsoe ten acres of meadowe to be layed out which other meadowe is in first addition of meadowe.

"AMBROSE LEECH,
"BRIAN PENDLETON,
"WALTER HAYNES"

The next contract for building a bridge was with Timothy Hawkins, of Watertown, and is as follows:

"The 26th day of November, 16**.

"Agreed between the Inhabitants of Sudbury on the one part, and Timothy Hawkins, of Watertown, on the other part that the said Timothy shall build a sufficient cart bridge over the river, beginning at the west side of the river, running across the river, five rods long and twelve feet wide, one foot above high water mark, the arches to be . . . foot wide, all but the middle arch, which is to be 14 feet wide. the silts — inches square 26 feet long, the posts 16 inches square the cups —— and 16, the braces 8 inches square, the bridge must have a rail on each side, and the rails must be braced at every post, the plank must be two inches thick sawn, there must be 5 braces for the plank, — the bridge the bearers 12 inches square, the bridge is by him to be ready to raise by the last day of May next. For which work the Inhabitants do consent to pay unto the said Timothy for his work so done the sum of 13 pounds to be paid in corn and cattle, the corn at the general price of the country, and the cattle at the price as two men shall judge them worth.

"The said Timothy is to fell all the timber and saw it, and then the town is to carry it to the place."

CAUSEWAY.—Westerly beyond the bridge was built a raised road or causeway, which was sometimes called the "Casey" or "Carsey." This is a memorable piece of highway. Repeatedly has it been raised to place it above the floods. At one time the work was apportioned by lot, and at another the Legislature allowed the town to issue tickets for a grand lottery, the avails of which were to be expended upon this causeway.

Stakes were formerly set as safeguards to the traveller, that he might not stray from the way.

CHURCH.—The town being laid out, and the necessary means for securing a livelihood provided, the people turned their attention to ecclesiastical matters. The church was of paramount importance to the early New England inhabitants. For its privileges they had in part embarked for these far-off shores. To preserve its purity they became pilgrims on earth, exiles from friends and their native land. Borne hither with such noble desires, we have evidence that when they arrived they acted in accordance with them. In 1640 a church was organized, which was Congregational in government and Calvinistic in creed or faith. A copy of its covenant is still preserved. The church called to its pastorate Rev. Edmund Brown, and elected Mr. William Brown deacon. It is supposed that the installation of Rev. Edmund Brown was at the time of the formation of the church. The town in selecting Mr. Brown for its minister secured the services of an energetic and devoted man. Edward Johnson says of him, in his "Wonder-Working Providence:" "The church in Sudbury called to the office of a pastor the reverend, godly and able minister of the word, Mr. Edmund Brown, whose labors in the doctrine of Christ Jesus hath hitherto abounded wading through this wilderness work with much cheerfulness of spirit."

The home of Mr. Brown was in the territory of Wayland, by the south bank of Mill Brook, on what was called "Timber Neck." Mr. Brown's salary the first year was to be £40, one-half to be paid in money, the other half in some or all of these commodities: "Wheate, pees, butter, cheese, porke, beefe, hemp and flax, at every quarters end." In the maintenance of the pastor and church the town acted as in secular matters. The church was for the town; its records were for a time town records. Civil and ecclesiastical matters were connected. If there was no state church, there was a town church, a minister and meeting-house, that was reached by and reached the masses. "Rates" were gathered no more surely for the "king's tax" than to maintain the ministry. To show the

manner of raising the money for the minister's salary shortly after his settlement, we insert the following: "The first day of the second month, 1643. It is agreed upon by the town that the Pastor shall [nave] for this year, beginning the first day of the first month, thirty pound, to be gathered by rate and to be paid unto him at two several payments, the first payment to be made one month after midsummer, the other payment to be made one month after Michaelmas, for the gathering of which the town hath desired Mr. Pendleton and Walter Hayne to undertake it, and also the town hath discharged the pastor from all rates, for this year, and the rate to be levied according to the rate which was for the ——— meeting-house, the invoice being taken by John Freeman." Of the prosperity of this little church, Johnson says, in his "Wonder-Working Providence:" "This church hath hitherto been blessed with blessings of the right hand, even godly peace and unity; they are not above fifty or sixty families and about eighty souls in church fellowship, their Neat head about 300."

A meeting-house was built in 1642–43 by John Rutter. It was situated in what is now the old burying-ground in Wayland.

Land Divisions.—The settlers had little more than got fairly located at the plantation, when they began dividing their territory, and apportioning it in parcels to the inhabitants. Before these divisions were made there were no private estates, except such house-lots and few acres as were assigned at the outset for the settler's encouragement or help, or such land tracts as were obtained by special grant from the Colonial Court. But divisions soon came. Piece after piece was apportioned, and passed into private possession. Soon but little of the public domain was left, save small patches at the junction of roads, or some reservation for a school-house, meeting-house or pound, or plot for the village green.

From common land, which the undivided territory was called, has come the word "common" as applied to a town common, park or public square. And from the division of land by lot, the term "lot" has come into use, as "meadow-lot," "wood-lot," and "house-lot." The early land divisions were made, on permission of the Colonial Court, by such commissioners as the town or court might appoint.

Three divisions of meadow-land had been made by 1640. A record of these has been preserved, and the following are the preambles of two of them:

"A record of the names of the Inhabitants of Sudbury, with their several quantity of meadow to every one granted according to their estates or granted by gratulation for services granted by them, which meadow is ratable upon all common charges."

"It is ordered that all the inhabitants of this town shall have ¾ of their total meadows laid out this present year, viz.: the first divided according to discretion, and the second by lot."

Not only the meadows but the uplands were parceled out and apportioned, some for public use, some to the early grantees and some to individuals in return for value or service.

In 1642 an addition of upland was made "in acres according to the 1st and 2nd divisions of meadows granted unto them by the rule of their estate; and Peter Noyes, Bryan Pendleton, George Munnings, Edmund Rice and Edmund Goodenow were to have power to lay out the 3d division at their discretion."

While the early land divisions were being made, reservations were also made of lands for pasturage, which it was understood were to remain undivided. These lands were called "Cow Commons," and the record of them explains their use. The first was laid out or set apart the 26th of November, 1643, and was on the east side of the river.

The cow common on the west side was reserved in 1647, and is thus described in the Town Book:

"It is ordered by the town that there shall be a cow common laid out on the west side of the river to remain in perpetuity, with all the upland within these bounds, that is to say, all the upland that lies within the bound that goes from Bridle point through Hopp meadow, and so to the west line, in the meadow of Walter Hayne, and all the upland within the gulf and the pantre brook to the upper end of the meadow of Robert Darnill, and from thence to the west line, as it shall be bounded by some men appointed by the town, except it be such lands as are due to men already, and shall be laid out according to the time appointed by the town. Walter Hayne and John Groute are appointed to bound the common, from Goodman Darnill's meadow to the west line."

The territory which was comprised in this common may be outlined, very nearly, by the Massachusetts Central Railroad on the south, the Old Colony Railroad on the west, Pantry Brook on the north, and the river on the east. It will be noticed that these two commons included most of the hilly portions of the town, on both sides of the river; and it was doubtless the design of the settlers to reserve for common pasturage these lands, because less adapted to easy cultivation. But in process of time they ceased to be held in reserve. More or less controversy subsequently arose about what was known as "sizing the commons," and by the early part of the next century they were all divided up and apportioned to the inhabitants; and now over the broad acres of these ancient public domains are scattered pleasant homesteads and fertile farms, and a large portion of three considerable villages, namely, Sudbury, South Sudbury and Wayland Centre.

Besides the reservation of territory for common pasturage, lands were laid out "for the use of the ministry." Two such tracts were laid out on each side of the river, consisting of both meadow and upland, which were let out to individuals, the income derived therefrom going towards the minister's salary. The lands that were situated on the west side have passed from public to private possession, being sold in 1817 for $3200.98.

Between 1650 and 1675 the west side had rapid development. Prior to the beginning of this period the pioneer spirit of the settlers had led to a thorough exploration of this part of the town, and they had located by its hills and along its meadows and valleys, as if undaunted by distance from the meeting-house

and mill, and indifferent to the perils of the wilderness. But although there was, to an extent, an occupation of the west part of the town from the very beginning of the settlement, yet the greater activity was for a time on the east side; in that part was the centralization of people, and things were more convenient and safe. Indeed, the settlers for a season may have regarded the west side as a wilderness country, destined long to remain in an unbroken state. The view westward from certain points along the first street was upon woody peaks and rocky hillsides. Beyond the valley of Lanham and Lowance towered Nobscot; its slope, thickly covered with forest, might look like an inhospitable waste; while the nearer eminence of Goodman's Hill, with its rough, rocky projections, may have had a broken and desolate aspect. It is no wonder, then, that in the earlier years of the settlement we read of so many corn-fields on the east side of the river, and find parties desirous of obtaining new farms seeking them in a southerly rather than a westerly direction. But when absolute wants were once met, and things essential to existence were provided; when the settlers had acquired a better knowledge of the country and of the character of its native inhabitants, and a substantial causeway was made,—then began a greater development of the west part of the town.

The indications are that these things were accomplished about the year 1650. At this time we begin to notice the mention of homesteads on the west side, and the construction of works for public convenience. The lands first occupied, probably, were those near Lanham and Pantry, and along the meadows by the river course; while the more central portion, called, "Rocky Plain," was not taken till somewhat later. This is indicated, not only by the known locations of early homesteads, but by the locality of the west side cow common. These sections may have been first taken on account of the abundance of meadow land, and the existence of roads which had been made for the transportation of hay.

A prominent person who early located there was Walter Haynes. He had a house by the meadow margin, which, in 1676, was used as a garrison, and which early in town history was called "Mr. Haynes' old house." In 1646 he was granted liberty to run a fence "from his meadow, which lies on the west side of the river, across the highway to his fence of his upland at his new dwelling-house, provided that Walter Hayne do keep a gate at each side of his meadow for the passing of carts and the herds along the highway that his fence may not be prejudicial to the town." Both record and tradition indicate that John and Edmund Goodenow early had lands near the Gravel Pit, and also at or near the present Farr and Coolidge farms. By 1659, Thomas Noyes and Thomas Plympton had established houses on the west side,—the former on lands at Hop Brook, and the latter at Strawberry Bank. As early at least as 1654, Thomas Read was at Lanham; and by 1659 Peter Bent was there also.

Some public acts which indicate activity on the west side, as set forth by the records, are as follows: In 1654 it was ordered that Walter Hayne and John Stone "shall see to the fences of all the corn-fields on their side the river;" and in 1659 a committee was appointed to look after the highways there. The mention of bridges by 1641, the ferry of Mr. Noyes in 1642, and the contract for a cart-bridge in 1643, are all indications of early activity in the west part of the town. But the more important matters of a public nature were in connection with the laying out of new lands, the construction of important roads, and the erection of a mill.

Laying Out of New Lands.—In 1651, John Sherman and others were appointed to lay out the "New Grant Lands." After some delay the plan was adopted of dividing it into squadrons, the arrangement of which was as follows: "The south east was to be the first, the north east the second, the north west the third, and the south west the fourth." It was voted there should be a highway extending north and south, "30 rods wide in the new grant joining to the five miles first granted;" also, "Voted that there should be a highway 30 rods wide, from south to north, parallel with the other said highway in the middle of the remaining tract of land."

These squadrons were subdivided into parcels of equal size, each containing one hundred and thirty acres, and were apportioned to the people by lot. It was voted that "the first lot drawn was to begin at the south side of the first squadron running east and west betwixt our highways; the second lot to be in the north side of the first, and so every lot following successively as they are drawn till we come to Concord line and so the first and second squadron."

This land, laid out so regularly, was good property. Some of the most substantial homesteads of the town have been, and still are, upon it. Persons by the name of Howe, Parmenter, Woodward, Moore, Browne, Walker, Noyes, Balcom, and Rice, of the older inhabitants, and, later, of Fairbanks, Stone, Willis, Smith, Hayden, Maynard, Perry, Bowker, Vose, Brigham, and others,—all had residences there. The possession of this new grant territory, and its early apportionment, would serve naturally to keep the people in town. It opened new resources to the settlers by its timber lands; and the circuitous course of Wash Brook gave meadows and mill privileges which the people were not slow to improve. Probably the earlier settlers of this tract went from the east side of the river as into a new country or wilderness. There they erected garrisons; and that there were in this territory at least three of these houses indicates the exposed condition of the place at the time of its early occupation by the English. "Willis," the largest pond in town, a part of "Nobscot," the highest hill, and the most extensive tim-

ber tracts, are in this new grant. In it have been located no less than five saw or grist-mills. From this territory was taken part of the town of Maynard, and in it were located for years two out of five of the old-time district school-houses. The Wayside Inn and the Walker Garrison are still there; and although the stirring scenes of the old stage period, which gave liveliness to the one, and the dismal war days, which gave importance to the other, have passed away, yet there remains a thrift and prosperity about the substantial farms of the ancient new grant lots that make this locality one of importance and interest.

THE THIRTY-ROD HIGHWAY.—While these new lands proved so beneficial to the town, the "Thirty-Rod Highway" in time caused considerable trouble. It was laid out for the accommodation of the owners of lots, and, as the name indicates, was thirty rods wide. The unnecessary width may be accounted for as we account for other wide roads of that day: land was plentiful, and the timber of so large a tract would be serviceable to the town.

But the width tended to cause disturbance. The land was sought for by various parties,—by abuttors on one or both sides, it may be; by those dwelling within the near neighborhood; and by such as desired it for an addition to their outlying lands, or a convenient annex to their farms. The result was that to protect it required considerable vigilance. Encroachments were made upon it, wood and timber were taken away, and at successive town-meetings what to do with this Thirty-Rod Highway was an important matter of business. But at length it largely ceased to be public property. Piece after piece had been disposed of. Some of it had been purchased by private parties, some of it exchanged for lands used for other highways, and some of it may have been gained by right of possession.

But though so much of this road has ceased to be used by the public, there are parts still retained by the town and open to public use. The Dudley Road, about a quarter of a mile from the William Stone place, and which passes a small pond called the Horse Pond, tradition says, is a part of this way. From near the junction of this with the county road, a part of the Thirty-Rod Way runs south, and is still used as a way to Nobscot. On it, tradition also says, is the Small-Pox Burying-Ground, at Nobscot. A part of this road, as it runs east and west, is probably the present Boston and Berlin Road, or what was the "Old Lancaster Road." Other parts of this way may be old wood-paths that the Sudbury farmers still use and speak of as being a part of this ancient landmark.

"OLD LANCASTER ROAD."—This road, which was at first called the "Road to Nashuway," probably followed an ancient trail. In 1653 it was "agreed by the town that Lieutenant Goodenow and Ensign Noyes shall lay out the way with Nashuway men so far as it goes within our town bound." A record of this road is on the town-book, and just following is this statement:

"This is a true copy of the commissioners appointed by the town taken from the original and examined by me.

"HUGH GRIFFIN."

This record which is among those for 1646, by the lapse of time has become so worn that parts are entirely gone. It is supposed, however, that some of the lost parts have been restored or supplied by the late Dr. Stearns. We will give the record, so far as it can be obtained from the town-book, and insert in brackets the words that have been supplied from other sources:

"We whose names are hereunto subscribed appoint[ed by] Sudbury and the town of Lancaster to lay out the high[way over the] river meadow in Sudbury near Lancaster to the [town] bound according to the Court order, have agreed as follows [viz] That the highway beginning at the great river meadow [at the gravel] pitt shall run from thence [to the northwest side of] Thomas Plympton's house, [and from thence] to timber swa[mp as] marked by us and so on to Hart Pond leaving the [rock] on the north side of the way and from thence to the extreme [Sudbury bounds] as we have now marked it the breadth of the way is to be the gravel pitt to the west end of Thomas Plympton's lot and . . . rods wide all the way to the utmost of Sudbury bound and thence upon the common highway towards Lancaster through Sud[bury] therefore we have hereunto set our hand the 22nd day of this pres[ent month]

"EDMUND GOODENOW
Date 1653 "THOMAS NOYES
"WILLIAM KERLEY"

This road has for many years been a landmark in Sudbury; but the oldest inhabitant cannot remember when, in its entire length, it was used as a highway. Parts of it were long since discontinued, and were either sold or reverted to the estates of former owners.

THE HOP-BROOK MILL.—In 1659 a mill was put up where the present Parmenter Mill stands in South Sudbury. This mill was erected by Thomas and Peter Noyes. In recognition of the serviceableness of their work to the community, the town made them a land grant, and favored them with such privileges as are set forth in the following record:

"Jan. 7th 1659. Granted unto Mr. Thomas Noyes and to Mr Peter Noyes for and in consideration of building a mill at Hop brook laying and being on the west side of Sudbury great river below the cart way that leads to Ridge meadow viz: fifty acres of upland and fifteen acres of meadow without commonadge to the said meadow four acres of the said fifteen acres of meadow lying and being within the demised tracts of uplands; Also granted to the above named parties timber of any of Sudbury's common land, to build and maintain the said mill. Also the said Thomas and Peter Noyes do covenant with the town for the foregoing consideration, to build a sufficient mill to grind the town of Sudbury's corn; the mill to be built below the cart way that now is leading to Ridge meadow, the said Grantees, their heirs and successors are to have nothing to do with the stream above four rods above the aforementioned cartway of said mill to be ready to grind the corn by the first of December next ensueing, and if the said grantees, their heirs or assigns shall damage the highway over the brook, by building the said mill, they are to make the way as good as now it is, from time to time, that is to say, the above specified way, over the Mill brook of said Thomas Noyes and Peter are also to leave a highway six rods wide joining to the brook from the east way that now is to the Willow Loker's meadow." (Town Records, vol. i.)

While the new mill was being built, a way was being made to it from the causeway, as we are in-

formed by the following record, dated February 7, 1659:

"We, the Selectmen of Sudbury, finding sundry inconveniences, by reason of bad and ill highways not being passable to meadow-lands and other towns, and finding the law doth commit the stating of the highways to the prudence of the selectmen of towns, we therefore, being met the day and year above written, on purpose to view the highways in the west side of Sudbury river, and having taken pains to view them, do we say, conclude and jointly agree that the highway from the Gravel pits shall go through the land newly purchased of Lieut. Goodenow to that end, and from thence down the brow of the hill the now passed highway, unto the place where the new mill is building, that is to say, the way that is now in occupation, we mean the way that goeth to the south and Mr. Beisbech his house, we conclude and jointly agree, that the way to the meadows, as namely, the meadow of John Grout, Widow Goodenow, John Maynard, Lieut. Goodenow, shall go as now it doth, that is to say, in the hollow to the said meadows, the highway to be six rods wide all along by the side of the said meadows."

In 1652 a contract was made for a new house of worship. This contract is on the Town Records, but has become considerably worn and defaced, so that parts are almost or quite unintelligible. There is, however, a copy in the "Stearns Collection," which, with some slight immaterial alterations, is as follows:

"The town agreed with Thomas Plympton Peter King & Hugh Griffin to build a new meeting house which was to be forty feet long & twenty feet wide measuring from outside to outside, the studds were to be 6 inches by 4 to stand for a four foot clapboard. There were to be 4 transom windows five feet wide & 6 feet high, and in each gable end a clear-story window, each window was to be 4 feet wide and 3 feet high. There were to be sufficient dorments across the house for galleries if there should afterward be a desire for galleries the beams to be 12 inches by 14 and the ground sills were to be of white oak 8 inches square. The posts were to be a foot square, and the 2 middle beams to be smoothed on three sides and the lower corners to be run with a *bowkell*. They the said Plympton King & Griffin are to find timber to fell, hew, saw, cart, frame, carry to place & they are to level the ground and to find them sufficient help to raise the house, they are to inclose the house with clap boards and to lyne the inside with cedar boards or otherwise with good spruce boards, & to be smoothed & over lapped and to be lyned up the windows, & they are to hang the doors so as to bolt. One of the doors on the inside is to be sett with a lock. They are to lay the sleepers of the doors with white oak or good swamp pine, & to floor the house with plank. They are to finish all the works but the seats, for which the town do covenant to give them . . . 5 pound 20 to be paid in march next in Indyan [corn] or cattle, 30 more to be paid in Sep' next to be paid in wheat, butter, or money & the rest to be paid as soon as the work is done in Indyan corn or cattle the corn to [be] merchantable at the price current.

"Witness Edmd. Goodnow.
"Thomas Noyes."

The new building was to be erected on the site of the old one. The town ordered "that the carpenters should provide 12 men to help them raise the meeting house," for which they were to be allowed half a crown a day. The roof was to be covered with thatch, and the workmen were to have "the meadow afterwards the minister's to get their thatch upon." In 1654 a committee was appointed "to agree with somebody to fill the walls of the meeting house with tempered clay provided they do not exceed the sum of 5 pounds 10 shillings." The parties who were to build the house were employed "to build seats after the same fashion as in the old meeting house," and they were to have for every seat one shilling eight pence. The seats were to be made of white oak, "both posts and rails and benches."

But while the town was growing and increasing in strength, a controversy occurred which was of a somewhat serious character. Questions arose relating to the division of the "two-mile grant," to the title of parties to certain lands, and to rights in the east side cow common. The controversy concerning this latter subject was in relation to "sizing" or "stinting" the common. It was specified when this land was reserved, that it "should never be ceded or laid down, without the consent of every inhabitant and townsman that hath right in commonage;" and the rule for pasturing cattle upon it was, "The inhabitants are to be limited in the putting in of cattle upon the said common, according to the quantity of meadow the said inhabitants are rated in upon the division of the meadows." The rule of allowance on this basis was as follows: "For every two acres of meadow one beast, that is either cow, ox, bull or steer, or heifer to go as one beast and a half, and every six sheep to go for one beast, and that all cattle under a year old shall go without sizing." The endeavor to define rights of commonage, or the relation of the individual to this piece of town property, proved a difficult task. As might be expected among a people of positive natures, strong opinions were entertained, and decided attitudes were taken concerning a matter of individual rights. The affair was not wholly confined to the town in its social and civil relations, but the church became connected with it. The result was that a council was called to adjust ecclesiastical matters, and advice was also sought and obtained of the General Court.

In 1675 King Philip's War set in; and Sudbury, on account of its frontier position, was badly harassed by the enemy. The principal means of defence in this war were the garrison-houses. Of these places we give the following information:

THE BROWN GARRISON.—This stood on the present estate of Luther Cutting, about a dozen rods southeasterly of his residence, or a few rods east of the Sudbury and Framingham road, and about a half mile from the town's southern boundary. It had a gable roof, was made of wood, and lined with brick. It was demolished about thirty-five years ago, when in the possession of Mr. Conant.

THE WALKER GARRISON.—The Walker garrison-house is in the west part of the town, a little south of the Massachusetts Central Railroad, on the Willard Walker estate. This building is a curious structure, with massive chimney, large rooms and heavy framework. It is lined within the walls with upright plank fastened with wooden pins.

THE GOODNOW GARRISON.—This garrison stood a little southeasterly of the present Coolidge house, or a few rods northeast to east of the East Sudbury Railroad Station, and perhaps twenty or thirty rods from the South Sudbury and Wayland highway. A lane formerly went from the road to a point near the garrison.

THE HAYNES GARRISON.—This garrison stood on the Water-Row Road, by the margin of the river meadow, a little northerly or northeasterly of the Luther Goodenow house. It was about an eighth of a mile from the Wayland and Sudbury Centre highway, two or three rods from the road, and fronted south. In later years it was painted red. In 1876 it was still standing, but has since been demolished.

One of the buildings which common tradition says was a garrison, but whose name is unknown, stood near the Adam How place, about twenty-five rods northwest of the house. It was one story high, and had a room at each end. For a time it was owned and occupied by Abel Parmenter, and was torn down years ago. It is stated by tradition that, when the Wayside Inn was built, the workmen repaired to this house at night for safety.

The garrisons previously mentioned were named from their early occupants. Parmenter was the name of the first occupant of this house of whom we have any knowledge; if he was the first, then doubtless this house was formerly known as the Parmenter Garrison.

The other garrison, the name of which is unknown, was north of the Gulf Meadows, and on or near the present Dwier Farm (Bent place). Tradition concerning this one is less positive than concerning the other. An old inhabitant, once pointing towards the old Bent house, said, "There is where the people used to go when the Indians were about." It is quite evident that the Bent house was not a garrison, for that was built about a century ago; but across the road southwesterly there are indications that some structure once stood, which may have been a garrison.

THE BLOCK-HOUSE.—A block-house stood in the north part of the town, on the Israel Haynes farm. It was situated, perhaps, from thirty to fifty rods southwest of the house of Leander Haynes, on a slight rise of ground. It was small, perhaps fifteen feet square, more or less, and so strongly built that it was with difficulty taken to pieces. It was demolished about three-quarters of a century ago, when owned by Mr. Moses Haynes. Mr. Reuben Rice, of Concord, a relative of Mr. Haynes, when over ninety years of age, informed the writer that when it was torn down he chanced to be passing by, and looked for bullet-marks, and believed he found some. He stated there was no mistake about the house being used as a garrison.

Besides the garrison-houses, the town had a small force of militia. Says "The Old Petition:" "The strength of Our towne upon y° Enemy's approaching it, consisted of eighty fighting men." These men were able-bodied and strong for the work of war, liable to do duty for either country or town; while others, younger and less vigorous, could stand guard and do some light service. When the war was fairly begun, the town's force was replenished by outside help. So that, with the people collected in garrisons, and the armed men able to fight in a sheltered place, a stout defence could be maintained against a considerably larger force.

At the beginning of the war the town of Sudbury was not attacked, as the Indians chiefly confined hostilities to the county of Plymouth, yet it was soon called upon to send aid to other places. November 22, 1675, a warrant came from Major Willard to John Grout, Josiah Haynes and Edmund Goodnow, who called themselves the "humble servants the militia of Sudbury," requiring the impressment of nine able men to the service of the country. They state to the Governor and Council that they have impressed the following men, namely: William Wade, Samuel Bush, John White, Jr., Thomas Rutter, Peter Noyes, Jr., James Smith, Dennis Headly, Mathew Gibbs, Jr., and Daniel Harrington; but that they wish to have them released. Joseph Graves, master of Harrington, states that his servant had not clothing fit for the service; that he was well clothed when he was impressed before, but that he wore his clothes out in that service, and could not get his wages to buy more. The service that he was formerly impressed for was the guarding of families in "Natick Bounds." One of those families is supposed to be that of Thomas Eames, which was attacked by the Indians near the outbreak of the war. A further reason for their release from this service is found in the following extracts from their petition: "Considering our condition as a frontier town, and several of our men being already in the service, our town being very much scattered;" furthermore, that, several families being sickly, no use could be made of them for "watching, warding, scouting or impress, whereby the burden lies very hard on a few persons."

It was not long after hostilities began before the foe approached Sudbury. The first blow that fell on the town that has been noted by historians of that day was on March 10, 1676. Says Mather, "Mischief was done and several lives cut off by the Indians."

While the prospect was thus threatening, the design of the Indians for a season was effectually stayed, and a disastrous invasion prevented by a bold move made by the inhabitants of the town. The event referred to occurred March 27, 1676. A force of savages, near three hundred in number, were within about a half mile of Sudbury's western boundary. The force was led by Netus, the Nipmuck captain. This band was intent on mischief. It was on the trail for prey. Flushed with the expectation of easy victory, they waited the dawn of day to begin their foul work, and seize such persons and spoil as were found outside the garrisons. On Sabbath night they made their encampment within half a mile of a garrison. Their mischievous course through the previous day had been so little opposed that they felt secure as if in a world of peace. But the English were on their track. Intelligence of their presence at Marlboro' had reached

Sudbury, and a movement was made to oppose them. A score of bold citizens set forth for the beleaguered place. On their arrival at Marlboro' they were reinforced by twenty soldiers, who were taken from the garrisons, and the two forces went in search of the enemy. Before daybreak they discovered them asleep about their fires. The English, in night's stillness, crept close upon the camp. Wrapped in slumber, and unsuspicious of what was so near, the Indians were suddenly startled by a destructive volley from an unexpected foe. The English took them by complete surprise. So effectually had they directed their fire that the Indians speedily fled. About thirty of their number were wounded, of whom it is said fourteen afterwards died. Not only were the Indians numerically weakened, but demoralized somewhat by such a bold and unlooked-for assault. Probably this act saved Sudbury for a time. Netus was slain, and for nearly a month there was a cessation of hostilities within and about the town.

That Sudbury people in this affair acted not simply in their own defence is implied in "The Old Petition," in which it is stated that "the Indians in their disastrous invasions were resolved by our ruine to revenge y^e^ reliefe which our Sudbury volunteers approached to distressed Marlborough, in slaying many of y^e^ enemy & repelling y^e^ rest."

Attack on the Town by King Philip.—Although this sudden assault on the savages may have checked their course for a time, they soon rallied for further mischief. In the following April a large force, headed by Philip in person, started for Sudbury. At the time of the invasion there was nothing west of Sudbury to obstruct his course. The last town was Marlboro', and this was devastated as by a close gleaner in the great field of war. The people had almost wholly abandoned the place; the dwellings were reduced to ash-heaps, and a few soldiers only were quartered there to guard the road to Brookfield and the Connecticut. Sudbury at this time was the objective point of King Philip. That he had a special purpose in assailing the place, other than what led him to conduct the war elsewhere, is implied in "The Old Petition," in the words before quoted, where the object of revenge is mentioned. Certain it is, he had a strong force, and fought hard and long to destroy the place.

Date of Philip's Attack on the Town.—Before entering, however, on the details of the conflict, we will notice the time at which it occurred. Previous to the discovery of "The Old Petition," two dates had been assigned, namely, the 18th and the 21st of April. Various authorities were quoted in support of each. So important was the matter considered, that a committee was appointed to examine evidence on the subject. The committee reported in favor of the 21st. (Report of Kidder and Underwood.) Notwithstanding this decision, opinions still differed; but the discovery of "The Old Petition" has fully settled this matter, and established beyond question that the date of Philip's attack on the town and the garrisons, and the "Sudbury Fight," was the 21st. We can understand how, before the discovery of this paper, opinions might vary; how an historian might mistake as to a date, and a monument might perpetuate the error. When President Wadsworth erected a slate-stone at the grave of Captain Wadsworth, the date inscribed might have been taken from the historian Hubbard, who might have received it from an unreliable source. But we can hardly suppose that a mistake could occur in the paper above referred to concerning the date of this event. This paper is a calm, deliberate document, signed by inhabitants of Sudbury, and sent to the Colonial Court less than six months after the invasion by Philip. It gives the date of the invasion in the following words: "An Account of Losse Sustained by Severall Inhabitants of y^e^ towne of Sudbury by y^e^ Indian Enemy 21^st^ April 1676."

Number of the Enemy.—Philip arrived with his force at Marlboro' on or about the 18th of April, and soon started for Sudbury. The number of his warriors has been variously estimated. In the "Old Indian Chronicle" it is given as "about a thousand strong." Gookin states, in his history of the Christian Indians, "that upon the 21^st^ of April about mid-day tidings came by many messengers that a great body of the enemy not less as was judged than fifteen hundred, for the enemy to make their force seem very large there were many women among them whom they had fitted with pieces of wood cut in the forms of guns, which these carried, and were placed in the centre, they had assaulted a place called Sudbury that morning, and set fire of sundry houses and barns of that town . . . giving an account that the people of the place were greatly distressed and earnestly desired succor."

The Attack.—During the night of April 20th Philip advanced his force and took position for the coming day. It was early discovered by the inhabitants that during the night-time the Indians had gotten possession of everything in the west part of the town but the garrisons, and that they had become so scattered about in squads, and had so occupied various localities, that at a given signal they could strike a concerted blow. Says the "Old Indian Chronicle," "The houses were built very scatteringly, and the enemy divided themselves into small parties, which executed their design of firing at once." The smoke of dwellings curled upward on the morning air, the war-whoop rang out from the forest, and from the town's westerly limit to the Watertown boundary the destructive work was begun. It is said by tradition that the Indians even entered the Watertown territory, and set fire to a barn in what is now Weston.

About the time of firing the deserted houses the Indians made their attack on the garrisons. The detachments for this work were probably as specifically set apart as were those for burning the dwelling-

places; and doubtless hours before daybreak the foe lay concealed in their picked places, ready to pour their shot on the wall. The attack on the Haynes house was of great severity. The position of the building favored the near and concealed approach of the enemy. The small hill at the north afforded a natural rampart from which to direct his fire; behind it he could skulk to close range of the house and drive his shot with terrible force on the walls. There is a tradition that, by means of this hill, the Indians tried to set the building on fire. They filled a cart with flax, ignited, and started it down the hill towards the house; but before it reached its destination it upset, and the building was saved. Tradition also states that near the house was a barn, which the Indians burned: but that this proved advantageous to the inmates of the garrison, as it had afforded a shelter for the Indians to fire from. Probably this barn was burned with the expectation of setting fire to the house.

But it was not long that the Indians were to fight at close range; the bold defenders soon sallied forth, and commenced aggressive warfare. They fell on the foe, forced them back, and drove them from their "skulking approaches." The service at the other garrisons was probably all that was needed. That none of these houses were captured is enough to indicate a stout and manly defence. They were all coveted objects of the enemy, and plans for the capture of each had been carefully laid.

While the town's inhabitants were defending the garrisons, reinforcements were approaching the town from several directions. Men hastened from Concord and Watertown, and some were sent from the vicinity of Boston. The Concord company consisted of "twelve resolute young men," who endeavored to render assistance in the neighborhood of the Haynes garrison-house. Before they had reached it, however, and formed a junction with the citizens of the town, they were slain in a neighboring meadow. The men thus slain on the meadow were left where they fell until the following day, when their bodies were brought in boats to the foot of the old town bridge and buried. The reinforcements from Watertown were more fortunate than those from Concord, and were spared to assist in saving the town. They were led or sent by the gallant Hugh Mason, of Watertown, and assisted in driving a company of Indians to the west side of the river.

The Wadsworth Fight.—Another company of reinforcements were commanded by Samuel Wadsworth, of Milton, who was sent out for the assistance of Marlborough. The number in this company had been variously estimated. Mather sets it at seventy. "The Old Indian Chronicle" says, "Wadsworth being designed of a hundred men, to repair to Marlboro, to strengthen the garrison and remove the goods." Hubbard says, "That resolute, stout-hearted soldier, Capt. Wadsworth . . being sent from Boston with fifty soldiers to relieve Marlboro." It is not remarkable that estimates should differ with regard to the number in this company, since all the men who accompanied Wadsworth from Boston were not in the engagement at Sudbury. When Capt. Wadsworth reached Marlboro' he exchanged a part of his younger men, who were wearied with the march, for some at the garrison, and accompanied by Captain Brocklebank, the garrison commander, started back to Sudbury. Lieutenant Jacobs, who commanded the garrison in the absence of Brocklebank, in reporting to the authorities in regard to the number of men left with him, states as follows: "There is remaining in our company forty-six, several whereof are young soldiers left here by Captain Wadsworth, being unable to march. But though he left a part of his men he took some from the garrison at Marlboro." From what we know of the fate of a large part of this company, and the circumstances attendant upon the expedition, we conclude the number engaged in the Sudbury fight was not much over fifty. If twenty-nine men were found slain after the battle, and fourteen escaped, and about a half dozen were taken captive, the number would not be far from the foregoing estimate.

Captain Wadsworth arrived at Marlboro' some time during the night of the 20th. Upon ascertaining that the Indians had gone in the direction of Sudbury, he did not stop to take needed refreshment, but started upon the enemy's trail.

The English encountered no Indians until they had gone some distance into Sudbury territory, when they came upon a small party, who fled at their approach. Captain Wadsworth with his company pursued until they found themselves in an ambush, where the main body of Philip's forces lay concealed. The place of the ambush was at what is now South Sudbury, a little northeasterly of the village and on the westerly side of Green Hill.

The force that lay concealed is supposed to have been quite strong. Gookin speaks of "the enemy being numerous." "The Old Indian Chronicle" speaks of it as about a thousand. As the foe appeared, the English pursued, and followed hard as they withdrew. But the pursuit was fatal. The Indians retreated until the place of ambush was reached. Then suddenly the foe opened his fire from a chosen place of concealment, where each man had the opportunity of working to advantage.

But, though suddenly beset on all sides, they maintained a most manly defence. It may be doubtful if there is its equal in the annals of the early Indian wars. From five hundred to one thousand savages, with Philip himself to direct their manœuvres, pouring their fire from every direction, and this against about four-score of Englishmen, hard marched, in an unfamiliar locality, could do deadly work. Yet there is no evidence of undue confusion among the ranks of the English.

The sudden onslaught of the savages was attended, as usual, with shoutings and a horrible noise, which but increased the threatening aspect, and tended to indicate that things were worse than they were. In spite of all this, the brave company maintained their position, and more than held their own. Says Mather, "They fought like men and more than so." Says "The Old Indian Chronicle," "Not at all dismayed by their numbers, nor dismal shouts and horrid yellings, ours made a most courageous resistance." Not only was the foe kept at bay, and the English force mainly kept compact, but a movement was made to obtain a better position; hard by was the summit of Green Hill, and thitherward, fighting, Wadsworth directed his course. This he reached, and for hours he fought that furious host, with such success that it is said he lost but five men.

The Forest Fire.—But a new element was to be introduced. The fight had doubtless been prolonged far beyond what Philip had at first supposed it would be. Desperate in his disappointment that the English had not surrendered, they again resorted to strategy to accomplish their work. The day was almost done. Philip's force had been decimated by Wadsworth's stubborn defence. Darkness was soon to set in, and under its friendly concealment the English might make their escape. New means must be employed, or the battle to the Indians was lost, and the fate of Philip's slain warriors would be unavenged. Wadsworth might form a junction with the soldiers at the east side of the town, or make his way to the Goodnow Garrison just beyond Green Hill. A crisis was at hand. Philip knew it, and made haste to meet it. The fight began with strategy, and he sought to close it with strategy. He set fire to the woods and the flames drove Wadsworth from his advantageous position.

The Retreat.—With this new combination of forces pressing hard upon them, nothing was left but retreat. But the results of the retreat were disastrous and exceedingly sad. There is something melancholy indeed attendant on that precipitous flight. For hours, shoulder to shoulder, these men had manfully stood. Inch by inch they had gained the hill-top. The wounded had likely been borne with them, and laid at their protectors' feet; and the brave company awaited night's friendly shades to bear them gently to a place of relief. But they were to leave them now in the hands of a foe less merciful than the flames from which they had been forced to retire. Their defenders had fired their last shot that would keep the foe at bay, and in hot haste were to make a rush for the Hop Brook Mill. It was a race for life; a gauntlet from which few would escape.

The flight of the men to the mill was doubtless attended with fearful loss. It was situated at what now is South Sudbury Village, on the site of the present Parmenter Mill. The distance from the top of Green Hill is from a quarter to half a mile. This distance was enough to make the slaughter great. A break in the ranks and the foe could close in, and the tomahawk and war-club could do a terrible work.

Loss of the English.—As to the number of English slain, accounts somewhat differ. This is not strange, when men differ as to the number engaged. Mather says "that about fifty of the men were slain that day." Gookin speaks of "thirty-two besides the two captains." Hubbard says, "So as another captain and his fifty perished that time of as brave soldiers as any who were ever employed in the service." Lieut. Richard Jacobs, of the garrison at Marlboro', in his letter to the Council, dated April 22, 1676 (Vol. LXVIII., p. 223, State Archives), says, "This morning, about sun two hours high, ye enemy alarmed us by firing and shouting toward ye government garrison house at Sudbury." He goes on to state that "soon after they gave a shout and came in great numbers on Indian Hill, and one, as their accustomed manner is after a fight, began to signify to us how many were slain; they whooped seventy-four times, which we hope was only to affright us, seeing we have had no intelligence of any such thing, yet we have reason to fear the worst, considering the numbers, which we apprehend to be five hundred at the most, others think a thousand."

Thus, according to the various accounts, by far the greater part were slain. There is one thing which goes to show, however, that Mather may not be far from correct,—that is, the evidence of the exhumed remains. When the grave was opened a few years ago, parts of the skeletons of twenty-nine men were found. We can hardly suppose, however, that these were all the slain. Some who were wounded may have crawled away to die. Others, disabled, may have been borne from the spot by the foe; and, in various ways, the wounded may have been removed, to perish near or remote from the field of battle.

The Captured.—But the sad story is not wholly told when we speak of the slain. The tragedy was not complete when the surviving few had left the field and taken refuge in the mill. Some were captured alive. These were subjected to such atrocious treatment as only a savage would be expected to give. Says Hubbard, "It is related by some that afterwards escaped how they cruelly tortured five or six of the English that night." Mather says, "They took five or six of the English and carried them away alive, but that night killed them in such a manner as none but savages would have done, . . . delighting to see the miserable torments of the wretched creatures. Thus are they the perfect children of the devil."

The Survivors.—The few English who escaped to the mill found it a place of safety. Says tradition, this was a fortified place, but it was then left in a defenceless condition. This latter fact the Indians were ignorant of, hence it was left unassailed. The escaped soldiers were rescued at night by Warren and Pierce, with some others, among whom was Captain

Prentis, "who coming in the day hastily though somewhat too late to the relief of Capt. Wadsworth having not six troopers that were able to keep way with him fell into a pound or place near Sudbury town end, where all passages were stopped by the Indians." Captain Cowell also gave assistance, and thus these weary, war-worn men, the remnant of the gallant company that fought on that memorable day, were conducted to a place of safety.

Burial of the Dead.—The morning light of the 22d of April broke upon a sad scene in Sudbury. The noise of the battle had ceased, and the fires had faded away with the night-shadows. Philip had betaken himself from the field of his hard-earned and unfortunate victory, and nothing of life was left but the leafless woods, and these charred as if passed over by the shadow of death. It was a scene of loneliness and desolation. The dead, scalped and stripped, were left scattered as they fell; while their victors by the sun-rising were far on their way back over the track which they had made so desolate. This scene, however, was shortly to change. Warm hearts and stout hands were pushing their way to see what the case might demand, and, if possible render, relief.

Before nightfall of the 21st, so far as we have learned, little, if any intelligence was received by the parties who had rushed to the rescue, of the true state of things about Green Hill. Wadsworth and Brocklebank were encompassed about by the foe, so that no communication could be conveyed to the English, who anxiously awaited tidings of their condition. It was known at the easterly part of the town that hard fighting was in progress at or near Green Hill. The shouting, firing and smoke betokened that a battle was in progress, but how it would terminate none could tell. After the Sudbury and Watertown men had driven the Indians over the river, they strove hard to reach the force on the hill. Says Warren and Pierce, in their petition: "We who were with them can more largely inform this Honored Council that as it is said in the petition, that we drove two hundred Indians over the river and with some others went to see if we could relieve Capt. Wadsworth upon the hill, and there we had a fight with the Indians, but they being so many of them, and we stayed so long that we were almost encompassed by them, which caused us to retreat to Capt. Goodnow's garrison house, and there we stayed it being near night till it was dark."

But another force had also striven to reach the town, and join in the work of rescue. This was a company from Charlestown, commanded by Captain Hunting. Of this company, Gookin says ("History of Christian Indians"): "On the 21st of April, Capt. Hunting had drawn up and ready furnished his company of forty Indians at Charlestown. These had been ordered by the council to march to the Merrimac river near Chelmsford, and there to settle a garrison near the great fishing places where it was expected the enemy would come to get fish for their necessary food." But, says Gookin, "Behold God's thoughts are not as ours, nor His ways as ours, for just as these soldiers were ready to march upon the 21st of April, about midday, tidings came by many messengers that a great body of the enemy . . . had assembled at a town called Sudbury that morning." He says "that just at the beginning of the lecture there, as soon as these tidings came, Major Gooken and Thomas Danforth, two of the magistrates who were there hearing the lecture sermon, being acquainted, he withdrew out of the meeting house, and immediately gave orders for a ply of horses belonging to Capt. Prentis's troop under conduct of Corporal Phipps, and the Indian company under Capt. Hunting, forthwith to march away for the relief of Sudbury; which order was accordingly put into execution. Capt. Hunting with his Indian company being on foot, got not into Sudbury until a little within night. The enemy, as is before [narrated], were all retreated unto the west side of the river of Sudbury, where also several English inhabited."

But though the rescuing parties were either repulsed or too late to render assistance at the fight, they were on hand to bury the dead. Says Warren and Pierce,—"After burrying the bodies of the Concord men at the bridge's foot, we joined ourselves to Capt. Hunting and as many others as we could procure, and went over the river to look for Capt. Wadsworth and Capt. Broklebank, and we gathered them up and burried them."

The manner in which this burial scene proceeded is narrated thus by Mr. Gookin ("History of Christian Indians"): "Upon the 22nd of April, early in the morning, over forty Indians having stripped themselves and painted their faces like to the enemy, they passed over the bridge to the west side of the river, without any Englishmen in the company, to make discovery of the enemy (which was generally conceded quartered thereabout), but this did not at all discourage our Christian Indians from marching and discovering, and if they had met with them to beat up their quarters. But God had so ordered that the enemy were all withdrawn and were retreated in the night. Our Indian soldiers having made a thourough discovery and to their great relief (for some of them wept when they saw so many English lie dead on the place among the slain), some they knew, viz., those two worthy and pious Captains, Capt. Broklebank, of Rowley, and Capt. Wadsworth, of Milton, who, with about thirty-two private soldiers, were slain the day before. . . . As soon as they had made a full discovery, [they] returned to their Captains and the rest of the English, and gave them an account of their motions. Then it was concluded to march over to the place and bury the dead, and they did so. Shortly after, our Indians marching in two files upon the wings to secure those that went to bury the dead, God so ordered it that they met with no interruption in that work."

Thus were the slain soldiers buried on that April morning, in the stillness of the forest, far away from their kindred, friends and homes. Those who, through inability, had failed to defend them in the day of battle, now tenderly took them to their last, long resting-place. A single grave contained them. Though scattered, they were borne to one common place of burial, and a rough heap of stones was all that marked that lone, forest grave. Such was that soldiers' sepulchre—a mound in the woods, left to grow gray with the clustering moss of years, yet marking in its rustic simplicity one of the noblest and most heroic events known in the annals of King Philip's War. They sleep

> "while the bells of autumn toll,
> Or the murmuring song of spring flits by,
> Till the crackling heavens in thunder roll,
> To the bugle blast on high."

Place of Burial.—The grave was made on the westerly side of Green Hill, near its base, and was in the northeast corner of the South Sudbury Cemetery before its recent enlargement. In our recollection the grave was marked by a rude stone heap, at the head of which was a plain slate-stone slab. The heap was made of common loose stones, such as a man could easily lift, and was probably placed there when the grave was made. It was perhaps three or four feet high, and a dozen feet wide at the base. The slab was erected about 1730 by President Wadsworth, of Harvard College, son of Captain Wadsworth. As we remember the spot, it was barren and briar-grown; loose stones, fallen from the top and sides of the mound, were half concealed in the wild wood grass that grew in tufts about it. It remained in this condition for years, and the villagers from time to time visited it as a place of interest.

In the year 1851 the town agitated the matter of erecting a monument, and the Legislature was petitioned for aid, which was granted. But the monument does not mark the original grave. The committee who had the matter in charge located it about fifty feet to the north. The old grave was at or about the turn of the present avenue or path, at the northeast corner of the Adam Smith family lot in the present Wadsworth Cemetery. After it was decided to erect the monument in its present position, the remains of the soldiers were removed. The grave was opened without ceremony in the presence of a small company of villagers. It was the writer's privilege to be one of the number, and, according to our recollection, the grave was about six feet square, in which the bodies were placed in tiers at right angles to each other. Some of the skeletons were large and all well preserved.

The war with King Philip being ended, the way was open for renewed prosperity. New buildings went up on the old estates, garrisons again became quiet homesteads, and the fields smiled with plentiful harvests.

Erection of Saw-Mill.—A movement that denotes the town's activity and recuperative power was the erection of a saw-mill. A town record dated March 26, 1677, imforms us it was ordered that "Peter King, Thomas Read, Sen., John Goodenow, John Smith and Joseph Freeman have liberty granted them to build a saw-mill upon Hop Brook above Mr. Peter Noyes's mill, at the place viewed by the committee of this town chosen the last week, which if they do, they are to have twenty tons of timber of the common lands for the building thereof, and earth for their dam, and also they are to make a small dam or sufficient causage so as to keep the waters out of the swamp lands there, provided also that if Mr. Peter Noyes shall at any time throw up his corn-mill they do in room thereof set up a corn-mill as sufficient to grind the town's corn and grain as Mr. Noyes's present mill hath done and doth, and see to maintain the same, and whenever they or any of them their heirs, executors, administrators, Assigns, or successors, shall either throw up their said corn-mill or fail to grind the town's corn and grain as above said, the towns land hereby granted shall be forfeited and returned to the town's use again, and lastly the said persons are not to pen up the water, or saw at any time between the middle of April and the first of September, and they are also to make good all the highway that they shall damage thereby."

Death of Rev. Edmund Browne.—The town had not moved far on the road to renewed prosperity before another calamity came. This was the death of its pastor, Rev. Edmund Browne, who died June 22, 1678.

Mr. Browne came from England in 1637, and, accordingly to Mather, was ordained and in actual service in that country before he came to America. He was a freeman of Massachusetts Bay Colony, May 13, 1640. He married, about 1645, Anne, widow of John Loveren, of Watertown, but left no children. He was a member of the synod that established "The Cambridge Platform," 1646–48; was on the council that met in 1657 to settle the difficulties in Rev. Mr. Stone's church, Hartford; preached the artillery election sermon in 1666; and his name is attached to the testimony of the seventeen ministers against the proceedings of the three elders of the First Church, Boston, about 1669.

Mr. Browne was quite a land-owner, his real estate as it is supposed, amounting to three hundred acres. His early homestead at Timber Neck had originally belonging to it seventy acres. He received from the General Court a grant of meadow land situated in the present territory of Framingham, and from time to time became possessed of various lands both within and without the town. Mr. Browne hunted and fished, and it is said was a good angler. He played on several musical instruments and was a noted musician. In his will he speaks of his "Base Voyal" and musical books and instruments. He was much interest-

ed in educating and Christianizing the Indians, and at one time had some of them under his special care. His library was for those times quite valuable, containing about one hundred and eighty volumes. He left fifty pounds to establish a grammar school in Sudbury; but by vote of the town, in 1724, it was diverted to another purpose. He also left one hundred pounds to Harvard College.

Soon after the death of Mr. Browne the town called the Rev. James Sherman to the pastorate, and bought for his use, of John Loker, "the east end of his house, standing before and near the meeting-house; and the reversion due to him of the western end of the house that his mother then dwelt in." The town also agreed to pay Mr. Sherman eighty pounds salary, part in money and part in produce.

New Meeting-House.—In 1685 the town made a contract for a new meeting-house which was to "stand upon the present burying-place of this town, and on the most convenient part thereof, or behind or about the old meeting-house that now is."

Military Matters.—In the wars that occurred in the last of the seventeenth and the early part of the eighteenth centuries, Sudbury soldiers did valiant service. The town was represented in the ill-fated expedition of Sir William Phipps, in 1690, and in the expedition subsequently made against the eastern Indians. They also later did good service in and about Rutland, Mass. Repeatedly are the town's soldiers on the muster-rolls of a company of rangers who served in that vicinity. One of the commanding officers was William Brintnal, a Sudbury schoolmaster.

Schools.—A prominent feature in the history of Sudbury at the beginning of the eighteenth century was the attention given to schools.

November 17, 1701, at a town-meeting, "it was voted to choose Mr. Joseph Noyes as a grammar school master for one year. . . . Also chose Mr. W^m^ Brown and Mr. Thomas Plympton to present the said school master unto the Rev. ministers for their approbation of him, which are as followeth, Mr. James Sherman, Mr. Joseph Esterbrooks, Mr. Swift, of Framingham." This reverend committee duly met, and examined the candidate, and reported as follows, Nov. 21, 1701: "We, the subscribers, being desired by the town of Sudbury to write what we could testify in concerning the justification of Mr. Joseph Noyes, of Sudbury, for a legall Grammar School master, having examined the said Mr. Joseph Noyes, we find that he hath been considerably versed in the Latin and Greek tongue, and do think that upon his diligent revisal and recoliection of what he hath formerly learned, he may be qualified to initiate and instruct the youth in the Latin tongue.

"Joseph Esterbrooks, John Swift."

On the strength of this careful approval and guarded recommendation the successful candidate went forth to his work. He did not, however, long retain his position. For some cause not mentioned the place soon became vacant; and February of the same year Mr. Picher became Mr. Noyes' successor. The contract made with Mr. Picher was as follows: "It is agreed and concluded that the town will and doth grant to pay unto Mr. Nathaniel Picher six pounds in money in course hee doth accept of the Towne's choice as to be our Grammar scool master, also for one quarter of a yeare, and to begin ye third of March next ensuing, and to serve in the place the full quarter of a yeare, one half of the time on the east side of the River, and the other half of the time on the west side of the river. This Grammar scool master chosen if he accepts and doth enter upon the work it is expected by the above said Towne, that he should teach all children sent to him to learn English and the Latin tongue, also writing and the art of Arithmatic." In 1703 it was voted to pay Mr. Picher for service done that year twenty-eight pounds, "he deducting a months pay . . . for his being absent one month in summer time from keeping of scool, which amounth to twelfth part of time;" "also voted and agreed, as a free will, to give unto Mr. Picher two days in every quarter of his year to visit his friends, if he see cause to take up with it." In 1711, Lieut. Thomas Frink and Quartermaster Brintnal were "to agree with some person who is well instructed in ye tongues to keep a scool." His pay was not to exceed thirty pounds.

The place of the school was changed from time to time. In 1702 it was voted "that the scool master should keep y^e^ scool on y^e^ west side of y^e^ river at y^e^ house of Thomas Brintnell, which is there parte of time belonging to y^e^ west side of y^e^ river." The custom of changing the place of the school was continued for many years; for we find the following record as late as 1722: "Voted by the town that y^e^ scool master shall keep scool one half of y^e^ time on y^e^ west side of y^e^ river in Sudbury, voted by y^e^ town, that y^e^ scool master shall keep y^e^ first quarter at y^e^ scool house at y^e^ gravel pitt, voted by y^e^ town that y^e^ second to bee keept on y^e^ east side y^e^ river as Near y^e^ water as may be conveniant, voted by y^e^ town that y^e^ third quarter to be keept at y^e^ house of Insign John Moore, voted by y^e^ town that y^e^ fourth quarter to be keept at y^e^ house of Clark Gleason." In the year 1717 Samuel Paris was to keep school four months of the year at the school-house on the west side of the river, and at his own house the rest of the year. If he was away part of the time he was to make it up the next year.

In addition to these means for obtaining advanced instruction, there were schools of a simpler character. About the time that provision was made for a grammar school, we read of "masters who were to teach children to rede and wright and cast accounts." This was done in 1701, at which time the town "voted and chose John Long and John Balcom" for the purpose just stated, "and to pay them for one year thirty

shillings apiece." From this time repeated reference is made in the records to schools of a primary or mixed character.

Among the schoolmasters who served before 1750 are William Brintnal, Joseph Noyes, Nathaniel Picher, Jonathan Hoar, Samuel Paris, Nathaniel Trask, Jonathan Loring, John Long, John Balcom, John Mellen, Samuel Kendall, Ephraim Curtis and Zachery Hicks. Some of these taught for a succession of terms or years. William Brintnal taught a grammar school as late as 1733–34, and receipts are found of Samuel Kendall in 1725 and 1736.

Prior to 1700, school-house accommodations were scant. There was no school building whatever. In 1702 "the town agreed that the school should be kept at the meeting-house half a quarter and the other half quarter at the house of Benjamin Morses." But it is a law of progress that improvement in one direction suggests improvement in another; so with better schools better accommodations were sought for. January 1, 1702, the "town voted and paste into an act, to have a convenient scool-hous;" also voted "that the scool-house that shall be built by the town shall be set and erected as near the centre of the town, as may be conveniantly set upon the town's land;" also "that it be twenty feet in length, : : : eighteen feet in breadth, seven feet from the bottom of the cell to the top of the plate, a large chimney to be within the house, the house to be a log-house, made of pine, only the sides to be of white oak bord and shingles to be covered cells with. Also the chimney to be of stone to the mortling and finished with brick. This was paste into an act and vote Jan. 15th 1701–2." At another meeting it was decided "that there should be two scool-houses;" that they should be of the same dimensions; and "that the one on the east side should be set near to Enoch Cleavland's dwelling-house." It was afterwards voted that "the scool-houses should be builte by a general town acte and that the selectmen should make a rate of money of 20 pounds for their erection." One of the houses was to be placed "by Cleafflands and the other near unto Robert Mans." In 1711 the town voted to have but one school-house, and this school-house was to be built at "y^e^ gravel pitt." "Y^e^ scool-house" here mentioned was "to be 20 foot long, 16 foot wide, six foot studd, nine foot and a half sparrl. Ye sills to be white oak ye outside, to be borded, and ye bords to be feather-edge. Ye inside to be birch and borded with Ruff bords, lower and uper flower to be bord anda brick Chemne, and two glass windows 18 Enches square pe^r^ window, and the Ruffe to be borded and shingled." It was to be ready for a school by the last of May, 1712. Joseph Parmenter was to make it, and have for pay fourteen pounds.

The evidence is that the desire for school privileges spread, and that the extremity of the town soon sought for increased advantages. April 17, 1719, the town was called upon "to see if it will grant the North west quarter of the towns petition, they desiring the school master some part of the time with them."

Division of the Town into Two Precincts.—As in educational matters, so in those pertaining to the church, we find the period prolific in change. Great and important events transpired relating to the meeting-house, the minister and the people. The first change was the dismission of the pastor. On May 22, 1705, the pastoral relation between Rev. James Sherman and the people of Sudbury was dissolved. But not long was the church left pastorless. The same year of Mr. Sherman's removal a town-meeting was held, in which it was voted "y^t^ y^e^ town will chose a man to preach ye word of God unto us for a quarter of a year." The Rev. Israel Loring was chosen for the term mentioned. He began to preach in Sudbury, Sept. 16, 1705; and the result was he was ordained as pastor, Nov. 20, 1706.

After the settlement of Mr. Loring, ecclesiastical matters were not long in a quiet state. A new subject soon engrossed public attention. There was an attempt made to divide the town into two parochial precincts. The west side people doubtless loved the little hill-side meeting-house, about which were the graves of their friends, and whose history was associated with so much of their own. Their fondness for it had doubtless increased as the years passed by, and there clustered about it memories of things the sweetest and the saddest that had entered into their checkered experience. Here their children had been offered in baptism; here had been the bridal and the burial, the weekly greetings and partings, the exchange of intelligence of heart and home. It had been the place for prayer and the preached word; a place of watch and ward, and a place of resort in times of danger. But notwithstanding their fondness for the sacred spot, they were too practical a people to allow sentiment to interfere with their true progress, and what they believed to be their spiritual good.

With their extremely slow means of transit, and the rough roads of that period when at their best, it was a long and weary way they had to travel every Sabbath day; but when the roads became blocked with the drifting snow, or the river was swollen with floods, then it was sometimes a perilous undertaking to reach the east side meeting-house and return. In that primitive period the people of Sudbury did not desire even a good excuse to keep them from public worship; they were Puritanic in both precept and practice. They would allow no small obstacle to cheat their soul of its rights; but if there were hinderances in the way to their spiritual helps, they required their immediate removal.

Hence, a movement was inaugurated to divide the town, and make of it two precincts, in each of which there should be a church. A primary act for the accomplishment of this purpose was to obtain the consent of the General Court. To do this a petition was

presented, which, as it tells its own story, and sets forth the entire case, we will present:

"Petition of the West Side people of Sudbury to Governor Dudley and the General Assembly.

"The petition of us who are the subscribers living on ye west side of Sudbury great River Humbly showeth that wereas ye All wise and over Ruling providence of ye great God, Lord of Heaven and Earth who is God blessed forever moore, hath cast our lott to fall on that side of the River by Reason of the flud of watare, which for a very great part of the yeare doth very much incomode us, and often by extremity of water and terrible and violent winds, and a great part of the winter by ice, as it is at this present, so that wee are shut up and cannot come forth, and many times when wee doe atempt to git over our flud, we are forced for to seek our spiritual good with the peril of our Lives.

"Beside the extreme Travill that many of us are Exposed unto sum 3 : 4 : 5 : 6 : miles much more that a Sabbath days Jurney, by Reason of these and many more objections, to many here to enumerate, whereby many of our children and little ones, ancient and weak persons, can very Rarly attend the public worship. The cons dered premises we truly pray your Excellency and ye Honorable Council and House of Representatives to consider and compassionate us in our Extreme suffering condition, and if we may obtain so much favor in your Eyes as to grant us [our presents] as to appoint us a Commity to see and consider our circumstances and make report thereof to this honorable Court. And your pore petitioners shall ever pray.

"Sudbury, January 15th 170⅔.

"John Goodnow.	John haynes, Jr.
John haines.	Robert Man his mark.
John Brigham.	Benjamin wright.
William Walker.	David Haynes.
George Parmenter.	Prefer haines.
David how.	Thomas Brintnal.
George Parmenter, Jr.	Edward Goodnow his mark.
Joseph Parmenter.	John Goodenow, jr.
John brigham.	Ephraim Garfield, his mark.
Samuel willis.	Thomas Smith, Junior.
Joseph willis.	Jonathan Rice."
Richard Sanger.	
Tho : Smith.	
Joseph Hayes [Haynes].	
timothy gibson, Jr.	
Joseph F. Jewel (his mark).	
Isaac Mellen.	
Melo C. Taylor (his mark).	
John Balcom.	
Joseph Balcom.	

(State Archives, vol. ii., page 221.)

After repeated discussion of the subject, and years had elapsed, permission was given to the west side people to erect a meeting-house and maintain a minister. At a town-meeting, December 26, 1721, held at the house of Mr. George Pitts, it was agreed "to grant 24 pounds for preaching for the present on the westerly side of the river." It was also decided at that meeting to choose a committee to present a petition to the General Court, "that ye west side inhabitants may have liberty to place their meeting-house on ye rocky plaine;" which request was granted.

The preliminary work of forming two parochial precincts was now completed; it only remained to adjust ecclesiastical relations to the new order of things, and provide whatever was essential to its success. The church was to be divided, ministers secured and a meeting-house built. All these came about in due time. After the decision, in December, 1721, "to have the preaching of the word amongst us," and the granting of money to meet the expense, Rev. Mr. Minot was invited to preach six Sabbaths in the West Precinct. It may be that about this time Mr. Loring preached some on the west side, since on the town debt, as recorded April 9, 1722, there stands this statement: "To Mr. Israel Loring to ye supporting ye ministry on both [sides] ye river in Sudbury 80. 0. 0."

But more permanent arrangements were soon made. On the 6th of June, 1722, they extended a call to Rev. Israel Loring, and offered £100 for his settlement." July 10th Mr. Loring responded to the invitation in the following words: "To the Inhabitants of the west Precinct in Sudbury: I accept of the kind invitation you have given me to come over and settle and be the minister of the Westerly Precinct." A few days after the above invitation the east side invited him to remain with them, and took measures to provide for "their now settled minister, Mr. Israel Loring." The day after replying to the first invitation, he wrote to the east side people informing them of his decision to leave them and settle in the West Precinct. Mr. Loring moved to the west side, July 25, 1723. (Stearns Collection) He lived about a mile toward the north part of the town, in what was afterwards an old red house, on the William Hunt place, that was torn down some years since. He subsequently lived at the centre, on what is known as the Wheeler Haynes place.

The church records by Mr. Loring state as follows: "Feb. 11, 1723. The church met at my house, where, after the brethren on the east side had manifested their desire that the church might be divided into two churches, it was so voted by majority." At the time of the division of the church, the number of communicants on the west side was thirty-two males and forty-two females. (Stearns Collection.) The church records went into the possession of the West Parish.

While ecclesiastical matters were in process of adjustment on the west side, they were progressing towards a settlement on the east side also. It is stated that the East Precinct was organized June 25, 1722. When the effort to secure the services of Mr. Loring proved futile, a call was extended to Rev. William Cook, a native of Hadley, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard College. The call being accepted, Mr. Cook was ordained March 20, 1723, and continued their pastor until his death, November 12, 1760. The town granted eighty pounds to support preaching on both sides of the river for half a year.

New Meeting-Houses.—An important matter, in connection with the new order of things, was the erection of new meeting-houses. This work received prompt attention. "At a town-meeting, January 22 : 172⅔ the town granted five hundred pounds to build a new meeting-house on the west side, and repair the old one on the east side, three hundred and eighty pounds for the new, and one hundred and twenty pounds for the repairing of the old on the east side." The sum for repairing the old house was at a

subsequent meeting made one hundred and fifty pounds.

The meeting-house in the West Precinct was placed on the site of the present Unitarian Church in Sudbury Centre. The location was probably selected because central to the inhabitants of the West Precinct.

The French and Indian Wars.—In the French and Indian Wars the town repeatedly sent soldiers to the field who did valiant service for their country. In the third French war it sent men for the capture of Cape Breton; and in the defence of No. 4, a fort on the Connecticut River, at what is now Charleston, N. H., Captain Phineas Stevens, a native of Sudbury, did conspicuous service. Mr. Stevens was born in Sudbury, February 20, 1700, and a few years later he went with his father to Rutland. About 1740, he went to the New Hampshire frontier, and after the construction of Fort No. 4, he became its commander, and assisted bravely in its defense. In the arduous task he was aided for a time, in 1746, by Captain Josiah Brown, who went from Sudbury with a troop of horse. In the fourth French and Indian War Sudbury soldiers were again at the front, and did service in the various expeditions of that period.

In 1755 a regiment was raised, and placed under command of Colonel Josiah Brown, of Sudbury, for the purpose of preventing the encroachments of the French about Crown Point and upon "Lake Iroquois, commonly called by the French, Lake Champlain." The regiment belonged to the command of William Johnson. The following is a list of the field and staff officers:

Josiah Brown, Col	Samuel Brigham, Surgeon
John Cummings, Lt. Col.	Benjamin Gott, Surgeon's Mate.
Steven Miller, Major.	David Mason, Commissary.
Samuel Dunbar, Chaplain.	Joseph Lovering, Adjutant.

Sept. 10, 1755, Samuel Dakin received a commission as captain of foot in this regiment. The muster-roll of his company contains forty-eight names, of which sixteen are supposed to be from Sudbury.

In a second list of Capt. Dakin's men eighteen are supposed to be from Sudbury; and in a third list are seventeen names supposed to be of Sudbury men. Besides these, there were some who served in other companies. Some were in Capt. Josiah Richardson's company, and some in Capt. John Nixon's.

In one of the expeditions of this war the town sustained the loss of Capt. Dakin and several others of its citizens, who were killed by the Indians at Half-Way Brook, near Fort Edward, July 20, 1758. At the time of this event Capt. Dakin and his company were connected with the expedition of General Amherst against Crown Point. The following brief account of the attendant circumstances are stated in a diary kept by Lieut. Samuel Thomson, of Woburn:

"July 20, Thursday in the morning, 10 men in a scout waylaid by the Indians and shot at and larmed the fort and a number of our men went out to assist them, and the enemy followed our men down to our Fort, and in their retreat Capt. Jones and Lieut. Godfrey were killed, and Capt. Lawrence and Capt. Dakin and Lieut. Curtis and Ens[n] Davis, and two or three non-commissioned officers and privates, to the number of 14 men, who were brought into the Fort, all scalped but Ens[n] Davis, who was killed within 30 or 40 rods from the Fort: and there was one grave dug, and all of them were buried together, the officers by themselves at one end, and the rest at the other end of the grave; and Mr. Morrill made a prayer at the grave, and it was a solemn funeral; and Nath[l] Eaton died in the Fort and was buried; and we kept a very strong guard that night of 100 men. Haggit [and] W[m] Coggin wounded."

Then follows a list of the killed, beginning:

"Capt Ebenezer Jones of Willmington
Capt Dakin of Sudbury
Lieut. Samuell Curtice of Ditto
Private Grout of do"

Samuel Dakin was a son of Deacon Joseph Dakin, whose father, Thomas, settled in Concord prior to 1650. In 1722 he married Mercy Minott, daughter of Col. Minott, who built the first framed house in Concord. The farm of Capt. Dakin was in the northern part of Sudbury, on the road running northerly to Concord, his house being very near the town boundary. As early as 1745 he was appointed ensign of the second company of foot in Sudbury, of which Josiah Richardson was captain and Joseph Buckminster was colonel. Sept. 10, 1755, he received the commission of captain in Col. Josiah Brown's regiment.

Capt. Dakin was a devout Christian. Just before going on this last expedition, he renewed a solemn covenant with God which he had made some years previous. This covenant is still extant.

Among other services rendered by the town was the maintenance of what were termed French Neutrals, the people whom Longfellow has described in his poem "Evangeline."

One thousand of these French Neutrals arrived in the Massachusetts Bay Province, and were supported at public expense. Different towns, among which was Sudbury, had their quota to care for. Repeatedly is there a record of supplies furnished them by the town. The following is a general statement of some of these:

"An account of what hath been expended by s[d] Town of Sudbury on Sundry French Persons sent from Nova Scotia to this province and by s[d] goverument to town of Sudbury.

"The subsisting of Eighteen persons ten days—six persons three weeks, and four persons twenty-three weeks, the whole amounting to one hundred and twenty-seven weeks for one person charged at four shillings week for each person £25 — 8[s].

Ephraim Curtis	Ebenezer Roby
Josiah Brown	Josiah Haynes
John Noyes	Samuel Dakin
Elijah Smith.	Selectmen.

"Some of them being sick a great many comers and goers to visit them made the expense the greater even thirteen or fourteen at a time for a week together."

The Work-House.—In 1753, a movement was made to establish a work-house in Sudbury. At the above-named date a vote was taken, when "it passed very fully in the affirmative, that it [the town] would provide a Work House in sd town, that Idle & Disorderly People may be properly Employed."

As evidence of further modes of discipline employed in this period, we find that, in 1760, the town allowed payment to Col. Noyes for making stocks, and also for four staves for the tithingmen. In the warrant for a town-meeting in 1757, is the following article: "To see what the town will do with regard to Dido, a Negro woman who is now upon charge in this town." With regard to this Dido the town ordered the selectmen "to make strict inquiries who brought Dido into town."

Another institution introduced into the town in this period was the pest-house. Tradition points to several localities, which at that time were within the town limits, where pest-houses were situated. The site of one of these is at Nobscot Hill. On the eastern side of the hill, on land owned by Mr. Hubbard Brown, and a short distance from a small pond, are the graves of the small-pox victims. They are clustered together beneath a small growth of pines that are now scattered over that briar-grown spot; and the wind, as it sweeps through the branches of this little pine grove, and the occasional note of the wildwood bird, alone break the stillness and disturb the loneliness of that forest burial-place.

In 1760, Rev. William Cook died, and Nov. 4, 1761, Rev. Josiah Bridge was ordained his successor. On March 9, 1772, Rev. Israel Loring passed away, and Nov. 11, 1772, Rev. Jacob Bigelow was ordained for the pastorate.

Sketch of Mr. Loring.—The service of Mr. Loring in the church at Sudbury was long and fruitful. He died in the ninetieth year of his age and the sixty-sixth year of his ministry. It was said of him that "as he earnestly desired and prayed that he might be serviceable as long as he should live, so it pleased God to vouchsafe his request, for he continued to preach 'till the last Sabbath but one before his death, and the next day prayed in the town-meeting, which was on the 2nd day of the month. The night following he was taken ill, and on the 9th of March, 1772, he expired." Mr. Loring had pious parentage. His father, Mr. John Loring, of Hull, came from England, December 22, 1634. It has been said of him that, like Obadiah, "he feared the Lord greatly." His mother was also religious, and "prayed with her family in her husband's absence." Mr. Loring was born at Hull, Mass., April 6, 1682. It is supposed he was converted in his youth. He graduated at Harvard College in 1701. He began to preach at Scituate, Lower Parish, August 1, 1703, and preached first at Sudbury July 29, 1705. On the fidelity of Mr. Loring's ministry we need offer no comments: his works are his memorials. At the time of his installation at Sudbury the church numbered one hundred and twenty,—forty-one males and seventy-nine females. During his ministry four hundred and fifty were added to it; of these, forty-two males and seventy-two females were added before the division of the church, and, after the division, there were added to the West Church one hundred and twenty-nine males and two hundred and seven females. The whole number of children baptized by Mr. Loring in Sudbury was fourteen hundred.

For a time preceding the Revolution, the West Side was divided into the North and South Wards. In 1765, Richard Heard offered to collect the taxes on the East Side the river for three pence per pound if they would appoint him collector and constable; and Aaron Haynes offered to collect them for the North Ward, West Side, and Jedediah Parmenter for the South Ward at the same rates.

In 1765, the town "voted to build a new stone pound between Lieut. Augustus Moors' dwelling-house at the gravel pit, on Col. Noyes' land which he promised to give the town to set a pound on by Dead." The pound was to be "30 feet square from Endside to Endside, 6 ft. high with pieces of timber locked together round the top 8 inches square, for six pounds and the old pound."

In 1771, the town voted to build a powder-house in which to keep the town's stock of ammunition. It granted for this object "7 pounds 9 shillings and 4 pence, and agreed with Col. John Noyes to build it, and place it near or on Wm Baldwin's land near Major Curtis'." Another record of the same year states that "the town voted to erect the powder-house on the training field near Mr. Elisha Wheelers." In 1773, it "voted to remove the powder-house to some suitable place on or near the gravel pit hill, and chose a committee to remove the same, if the committee should think the house will be sufficient for the use it was built for, and rough cast and underpin said building."

Revolutionary War.—The period from 1775 to 1800, in this country, may truly be termed the period of the Revolution. It witnessed the commencement and close of armed opposition to the Britsh Crown, and the establishment in America of a new nationality. In the work of overthrowing the old and establishing a new government, the several provincial towns had a common concern; each supplied its quota and each stood ready to respond to the country's call. Sudbury, on account of its situation and size, bore a prominent part. It was the most populous town in Middlesex County; its territory was extensive, and for a time in close proximity to the seat of war; for these reasons much was expected of it, and its patriotism was equal to the demand.

The town was usually present, by delegates, in response to all calls, and her vote was stanch for the Continental cause. In 1770, the people manifested their hearty appreciation of the agreement of

merchants in Boston "to stop the importation of British goods, and engaged for themselves and all within their influence, to countenance and encourage the same." At an early day they chose a committee to prepare and present instructions to Peter Noyes, Representative to the General Court, in regard to the Stamp Act, which set forth their opinions very strongly concerning that petty piece of tyranny. Record after record appears on the town-book, of resolutions and acts that show how positive the people were in their patriotism, and how pronounced they were in declaring it. These are of such a character that to give a few of them will suffice.

"1773. The Town being met the committee appointed by the town to take into consideration the affair relating to the Tea sent here by the East India Company, reported as follows, viz. :

"Taking into Consideration the late Conduct of administration, together with an act of Parliament enabling the East India Company to export their Teas unto America Free of all Duties and Customs, Regulations and penalties in America as are provided by the Revenue Act; we are justly alarmed at this Detestable Craft and Policy of the Ministry to deprive us of our American Liberties Transmitted to us by our Worthy Ancestors, at no less expense than that of their Blood and Treasure. That price our Renowned Forefathers freely paid, that they might transmit those Glorious Liberties, as a free, full, and fair inheritance to Posterity, which liberties through the Indulgent Smiles of Heaven, we have possessed in peace and Quietness, till within a few years Past (Excepting in the reign of the Detestable Stewarts) but now Behold! the pleasing scene is changed, the British ministry, assisted by the Inveterate Enemies to American Liberty on this as well as on the other side of the Atlantick, Combining together to Rob us of our dear bought freedom, have Brought us to this sad Dilemma, either to resolve like men in defense of our just Rights and Liberties, or sink under the weight of their Arbitrary and unconstitutional measures into a State of abject Slavery. Therefore as Freeborn Americans Intitled to all the immunities, Liberties and Privileges of Freeborn Englishmen, we look upon ourselves under the Strongest Obligations to use our utmost Exertions in defense of our just Rights in every constitutional method within our power, Even though the Cost of the Defense should equal that of the purchase. Therefore resolved

"1st That as we are entitled to all the Privileges of British Subjects, we have an undoubted and exclusive Right to Grant our own monies for the support of Government and that no Power on Earth has a right to Tax or make Laws binding us, without our consent.

"2dly That the British Parliament laying a Duty on Tea Payable in America, for the Express purpose of Raising a Revenue, is in our opinion an unjust Taxation, and that the specious method of permitting the East India Company to export their Teas into the Colonies, has a direct tendency to rivet the Chain of Slavery upon us.

"3dly. That we will lend all the aid and assistance in our Power in every Rational Method, to hinder the Importations of Teas, so long as it is subject to a duty; and that this Town are well pleased with and highly approve of that Resolution in particular entered into by the Town of Boston, viz. : that they will not suffer any Tea to be imported into that Town while subject to an unrighteous Duty; and it is the desire and expectation of this Town that said resolution be not relaxed in any Degree; which if it should it would much lessen that confidence (which we hope we may justly say) we have reason to place in that respectable metropolis.

"4thly That the Persons appointed by the East India Company to receive and vend their Teas (by their obstinate refusal to resign their odious Commission) have shown a ready disposition to become the Tools of our Enemies, to oppress and enslave their Native Country, and have manifested such stupidity and wickedness to prefer private Interest to the good of their Country, and therefore can expect no favor or respect from us; but we leave them to accumulate a load of Infamy, proportionate to their vileness.

"5 That whoever shall sell, buy, or otherwise use Tea, while subject to and poisoned with a duty, shall be deemed by us Enemies to their Country's welfare; and shall be treated by us as such. The Town by their Vote Ordered the foregoing resolves to be recorded in the Town Book, and a Copy of the same to be forwarded to the Committee of Correspondence at Boston, with our sincere thanks to that Respectable Town, for their Manly Opposition to every ministerial measure to enslave America.

"Thomas Plympton, Ezekiel Howe, John Maynard
"Sampson Belcher, Phinehas Glezen, Josiah Langdon } Committee."

Military Preparations.—November 14, 1774, "it was voted, that the town recommend to the several companies of militia to meet for the choice of officers for their respective companies, as recommended by the Provincial Congress. Also voted, that a company of militia on the East side, meet on Thursday next at twelve o'clock at the East meeting house in Sudbury, to choose their officers; and that the companies on the West side to meet at the West meeting house at the same time and for the same purpose."

Besides looking after the militia, the town took measures to form companies of minute-men. These, as the name implies, were to hold themselves in readiness to act at a minute's warning. The officers received no commissions, but held their positions by vote of the men. Two such companies were formed, one on each side of the river. There was also a troop of horse composed of men from both precincts. Besides these companies of able-bodied men, there was an alarm company composed of men exempt from military service. The names of the companies were,—

North Militia Co., West Side, Capt. Aaron Haynes, 60 men.
East Militia Co., East Side, Capt. Joseph Smith, 75 men.
South Militia Co. (Lanham District), both sides, Capt. Moses Stone, 92 men.
Troop of Horse, both sides, Capt. Isaac Loker, 21 men.
Minute Co., West Side, Capt. John Nixon, 58 men.
Minute Co., East Side, Capt. Nathaniel Cudworth, 40 men.

These make, besides the alarm list of Jabez Puffer, six companies—348 men—in process of preparation for the coming struggle.

In 1776, the town "voted to pay each of the minute-men one shilling and sixpence for training one half day in a week, 4 hours to be esteemed a half day, after they were enlisted and until called into actual service or dismissed; and the Captains 3 shillings and Lieutenants 2 shillings and six pence and the ensign 2 shillings."

The muster-rolls are preserved and represent about one-fifth of the entire population. The number in actual service at the Concord and Lexington fight, three hundred and two. The following report shows to what extent these companies were equipped:

"Sudbury, March ye 27th 1775:

"The return of the Severall Companys of Militia and Minute in Sd Town viz.

"Capt. Moses Stone's Company—92 men of them, 18 no guns. at Least one third part ye forelocks unfit for Sarvis others wais un a quipt.

"Capt. Aaron Hayns Company—60 men weel provided With Arms the most of them provided with Bayonets or hatchets a boute one quarter Part with Catrige Boxes.

"Capt. Joseph Smith's Company consisting of————75 able Bodied men forty well a quipt twenty Promis to find and a quip themselves Emedetly fifteen no guns and other wais un a quipt.

"The Troop Capt. Isaac Locer (Loker)—21 Besides what are on the minit Role well a quipt.

"Returned by Ezekiel How. Leftn Coml" (Stearns Collection.)

It is not strange that, at the time this report was given, the troops had not been fully equipped. It was not easy to provide for so many at once, but the following record may indicate that the town had been endeavoring to supply the deficiency since the preceding fall, October 3, 1774:

To Capt. Ezekiel How for 20 guns and Bayonets	27—0—2
600 pounds Lead	8—16—0

Early on the morning of April 19th the Sudbury people were astir. The news of the march of the British proclaimed by Paul Revere came by a messenger from Concord to Thomas Plympton, Esq., who was a member of the Provincial Congress. In a little more than a half hour after, and between four and five o'clock in the morning, the bell rang and a musket was discharged as a signal for the soldiers to report for duty. The West Side companies arrived at the North Bridge about the time that the firing commenced there, and joined in the pursuit of the retreating British. In the memorable fight that followed the town lost two men, viz.: Deacon Josiah Haynes and Asahel Read. The former was eighty years old and was killed at Lexington by a musket bullet. His remains are buried in the "Old Burying-Ground" at the centre. Asahel Read was son of Isaac Read and a member of Nixon's minute company.

It is said that he exposed himself rashly to the fire of the enemy, and although warned to exercise more caution, persisted in his venturesome conduct until he fell.

Sudbury was represented by three companies at the battle of Bunker Hill. These were commanded by Sudbury captains and made up mainly of Sudbury citizens. The town also furnished three regimental officers,—Col. John Nixon, Major Nathaniel Cudworth and Adj. Abel Holden, Jr. Capt. John Nixon of the minute-men was promoted to the rank of colonel, and was authorized, April 27th, to receive nine sets of beating papers. Capt. Nathaniel Cudworth was made major in the regiment of Col. Jonathan Brewer, who received enlistment papers April 24th, and Abel Holden, Jr., was made Colonel Nixon's adjutant.

The three Sudbury companies were commanded by Capts. Thaddeus Russell, Aaron Haynes and David Moore. The companies of Russell and Haynes were in Col. Brewer's regiment, and that of Moore in Col. Nixon's. The total number in these companies was one hundred and fifty-two. In the engagement of June 17th, these men were in a very exposed condition. The regiments of Nixon and Brewer were at the left of the American line, in the direction of the Mystic River. A part of the men had no breastwork whatever to protect them. An effort was made to form a slight breastwork of the newly-mown hay about there, but the British advanced and they were forced to desist. In their exposed position they held their ground, and fought till the order came for them to retreat. The ammunition of the men in the redoubt had failed and it was useless to protect the flank. Both the colonels, Nixon and Brewer, were wounded and the regiment of the former was one of the last to leave the field. In Capt. Haynes' company, two men were killed, viz.: Corning Fairbanks, of Framingham, and Joshua Haynes, of Sudbury. In Capt. Russell's company, Leblaus Jenness, of Deerfield, was slain.

As the war progressed Sudbury soldiers were still in the service. Capt. Asahel Wheeler commanded a company in the Ticonderoga campaign, and Capts. Abel Holden, Caleb Clapp and Aaron Haynes had command of Sudbury soldiers elsewhere. In 1778, several companies were still in the field. Four of these had 327 men, and were commanded as follows: West Side men, Capt. Jonathan Rice and Capt. Asahel Wheeler; East Side men, Capt. Nathaniel Maynard and Capt. Isaac Cutting.

Government Storehouses.—Besides other responsibilities, the town had charge of some government storehouses containing munitions of war, which the Sudbury teamsters, from time to time, conveyed to the front. Various receipts are still preserved which were received by these teamsters. These buildings were situated on the northerly part of Sand Hill, east of the county road. Several squads of soldiers were employed to guard them, and at one time Captain Isaac Wood was commander of the guard. In 1777, the following soldiers did guard duty: "Corporal Robert Eames, Silas Goodenow Jr, Philemon Brown, Elisha Harrington, Jon[a] Clark." A guard of the same number was there in 1778 and 79, but all the men were not the same. The field in or near which these buildings stood was used as a training-field in former years, and at one time a militia muster was held there. But now all trace even of the site has become obliterated, and for years it has been a quiet feeding place for cattle, and all is as peaceful there as if the slow pacing of the old Continental guard had never been heard at Sand Hill. The town had a population of 2160, with about 500 ratable pools; and it is supposed that, during the war, from 400 to 500 men had some service either in camp or field. Of these soldiers, one was brigadier-general, three were colonels, two were majors, two were adjutants, two were surgeons, twenty-four were captains and twenty-nine were lieutenants. That the soldiers were in places of peril is indicated by the following records of casualties:

CASUALTIES TO SUDBURY SOLDIERS.

Killed.—Deacon Josiah Haynes, Aged 80, April 19th 1775; Asahel Read April 19th 1775; Joshua Haynes Jr, of Capt. Aaron Haynes's Company, June 17th 1775, at Bunker Hill. Sergeant Thadeus Moore, 1777, at Saratoga. Benjamin Whitney,—By accident—

Wounded.—Gen. John Nixon and Nathan Maynard, at Bunker Hill; Lieut. Joshua Clapp, at Saratoga; Cornelius Wood, Nahum Haynes, Captain David Moore, Joshua Haynes, Benjamin Barry, lost an arm in Canada Expedition, 1776.

Died of Sickness.—Sergeant Major Jesse Moore, Sergeant Samuel Maynard, of the small pox at Quebeck with Arnold, 1776. Sergeant Hopestill Brown, Sergeant Elijah Willis.

At Ticonderoga.—Ensign Timothy Underwood, Oliver Sanderson, Daniel Underwood, James Puller, Phinehas Gleason, Stephen Puller, of

Capt Daniel Bowder's Co., Col Webb's Regt died Oct 3d, Solomon Rice, Timothy Rice, Josiah Cutter.

Taken Prisoner and Never Heard of.—Thadeus Harrington, Thomas Dalrumple, Thomas Moore, Daniel Haynes.

Lost Proceeding.—Isaac Moore, Silas Goodenow, Lemuel Goodenow, Peletiah Parmenter.

Persons Who Met With Casualties the Nature of which is Not Specified.—John Brewer, James Demander, John Bemis, Timothy Mossman.

In closing this account of Sudbury's military service we will give some facts in the life of General Nixon.

Sketch of General Nixon.—Gen. John Nixon, was a son of Christopher Nixon, who went to Framingham about 1724, where seven children were born, of whom John was the oldest. At an early age, being but a mere boy, he entered the army, and at the instigation of older persons he left unlawfully, but clemency was shown him and he was allowed to return to the ranks. His subsequent career proved him to be a true soldier.

In 1745, when he was but twenty years old, he was in the Pepperell Expedition to Louisburg, and lieutenant in Captain Newell's company at Crown Point in 1755. Later in the war he served as captain. At one time, when operating against the French forces, he was led into an ambuscade and only forced his way out with the loss of most of his men. As before noticed, at the beginning of the Revolutionary War he served as captain of a company of minute-men. April 24, 1775, he received the commission of colonel. He fought and was wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill. He went with the army under Washington to New York, and was promoted, August 9th, to brigadier-general. His promotion to the rank of general of brigade was on recommendation of Washington, who stated to Congress that Nixon's military talents and bravery entitled him to promotion. In his new position he had, for a time, command of two regiments and a force of artillery at Governor's Island, New York Harbor. August 27th he left there, and subsequently operated with the army in the northern campaign in New York State against Burgoyne. When it was decided to advance against the latter, General Gates ordered Nixon and two other commanders to make the attack. A cannon-ball passed so near his head that the sight and hearing on one side were impaired. After the surrender of Burgoyne, General Nixon and some others were detailed to escort the prisoners to Cambridge. About that time he had a furlough of several months, in which time he married his second wife. General Nixon was on the court-martial—with Generals Clinton, Wayne and Muhlenburg, and of which Gen. Benjamin Lincoln was president—for the trial of General Schuyler for the neglect of duty in the campaign of 1777, by which Ticonderoga was surrendered. The trial was at the request of General Schuyler, and by it he was fully acquitted with the highest honors. In 1777, General Nixon's brigade had headquarters for a time at Peekskill, N. Y., and for a time in 1777, at Albany. On Sept. 12, 1780, he closed his military career by resigning his commission as general, and retired to private life.

In considering the military service of the town in the Revolutionary War, we have only considered a part of her history. During that time important civil transactions were taking place also. There were deprivations to be endured by those at home; the country was burdened with debt, the currency was in a very uncertain state, and, because of its depreciated condition, there was more or less confusion in commercial affairs. There was as much need of sagacity on the part of the civilian in council, as of military men in the field, to direct the affairs of State and town. The town-meetings of those days were very important occasions, and, unless the people met emergencies there in a prompt and efficient manner, the fighting element in the field could accomplish but little. In this respect the people of Sudbury were not deficient. We have heard of no instance where a Tory spirit was manifest nor where a patriotic purpose was wanting. During the war a large share of the town warrants set forth the needs of the county or town which were caused by the war; and the town-meeting that followed was about sure to result in a generous response to the demand.

Another man who was prominent in military matters was Col. Ezekiel Howe. He belonged to the old Howe family in Sudbury, and was a former proprietor of the Red Horse Tavern.

In 1780 the town was divided. The part set off was called East Sudbury, since Wayland.

In 1792 the town voted to sell the training-field in the southeast part of the town, and "the Committee formerly employed to sell the Work house" were appointed to attend to the work. The same year measures were taken for the prevention of the small-pox. The article concerning it in the warrant was "To see if the town would admit the Small-Pox into sd town by Inoculation." "It passed in the negative." The following year the selectmen were instructed "to take measures to prevent the spreading of the small-pox, and to prosecute the persons who transgressed the laws respecting the disease." Instructions were also given "to make diligent search to see if there were any persons who had been inoculated for small-pox contrary to law."

On Oct. 5, 1795, the town again voted "to build a new Meeting-House, that it should be erected on the common land near to the present meeting-house, and that the south and west cells of sd house should occupy the ground on which the south and west cells of the present meeting-house now stand upon, and that the enlargement of the meeting-house should extend North and East. Voted to accept a plan drawn by Capt. Thomson which plan is 60 feet by 52 with a porch at one end with a steeple or spear on the top of sd porch. Voted that the Commitee for building the house should consist of nine persons, and that they should receive nothing for their services." In 1796 it was voted that a bell should be purchased for the meeting-house. October, 1798, the building com-

mittee presented to the town the summary of receipts and expenditures which was six thousand twenty-five dollars and ninety-three cents.

In 1812 the number of soldiers reported to be in readiness was eighteen. "Voted to give them $1.25 per day while in service and doing actual duty." The following persons from Sudbury were in service a short time during the war: Aaron Hunt, Jonas Tower, James B. Puffer, Josiah Puffer, John Carr, Cyrus Willis, George Barker, Leonard Dutton, Otis Puffer, Jesse Puffer, John Sawyer. Warren Moor was in the naval service on a privateer, was taken prisoner and spent some time in Dartmoor Prison.

In 1814, the town settled a new pastor, Rev. Jacob Bigelow having become infirm. In 1810 Rev. Timothy Hillard had been invited to preach as a candidate, and June 1, 1814, he became colleague pastor at a salary of six hundred and fifty dollars and five hundred dollars to begin with.

Sept. 26, 1815, Mr. Hillard was dismissed. The next year Rev. Mr. Hurlbut was called to the pastorate. Sept. 12, 1816, Rev. Jacob Bigelow died. In 1823 a Methodist class was formed, which resulted in the formation of a Methodist Episcopal Church. A meeting-house was soon erected which was dedicated in 1836.

March 5, 1832, the town voted to buy a town-farm. In 1845, it voted to build a town-house.

In 1839, a new religious society was formed called the Sudbury Evangelical Union Society. The same year it voted to build a meeting-house which was completed and dedicated Jan. 1, 1840.

May 11, 1839, Rev. Rufus Hurlbut died.

March 2, 1841, Rev. Josiah Ballard was installed his successor.

Jan. 5, 1845, Rev. Linus Shaw was installed as pastor of the old parish, which position he retained till his death, Jan. 5, 1866. Since his death the following ministers have acted as pastors for the First Parish: Revs. Bond, Dawes, Webber, Knowles, Willard, Sherman, E. J. Young and Gilman. For several years the church has had preaching but a small portion of each year.

In 1852 Rev. Josiah Ballard was dismissed from the Evangelical Union Church; and the following persons have been his successors: Reverends C. V. Spear, E. Dickinson, W. Patterson, P. Thurston, G. A. Oviatt, C. Fitts, D. W. Goodale, W. Richardson.

THE WADSWORTH MONUMENT.—An important event that occurred early in the last half of the present century was the erection of the Wadsworth Monument. February, 1852, a petition was presented to the Legislature of this Commonwealth, in which, after a brief rehearsal of the events in connection with the Wadsworth fight, the petitioners say "that a small, temporary monument was erected many years ago by the Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, President of Harvard College, over the grave of his father, Captain Wadsworth, and his associates in arms. Said monument being in a dilapidated condition, it is desirable that it be rebuilt in a more durable form. Wherefore, at a legal town-meeting held for that purpose, your petitioners were chosen for a committee and instructed to petition your Honorable body for aid in erecting a suitable monument to the memory of said officers and men."

Signed, "Drury Fairbank and thirteen others."

Accompanying this report is the resolve, "That a sum, not exceeding five hundred dollars in all, be and the same is hereby appropriated towards defraying the expense of repairing or rebuilding, in a substantial manner, the monument in the town of Sudbury, erected by President Wadsworth of Harvard College, about the year 1730, to the memory of Captain Samuel Wadsworth and a large number of other officers and soldiers and others in the service of the colony, who were slain upon the spot marked by the monument, . . . in the defence of that town against the Indians, the said sum to be expended under the direction of His Excellency the Governor, in connection with a committee of said town of Sudbury."

Agreeable to the foregoing resolve, at a legal town-meeting held June 14, 1852, it was voted that Nahum Thompson, Drury Fairbank, Ephraim Moore, Enoch Kidder and J. R. Vose be a committee to superintend the building of the Wadsworth Monument. It was then voted to appropriate a sum of money, sufficient to complete said monument and finish about the same, out of any unappropriated money in the treasury, said sum not to exceed five hundred dollars. His Excellency George S. Boutwell, then Governor of this Commonwealth, in connection with the committee of the town, "procured a handsome monument, consisting of three large square blocks of granite, one and one-half, two, and three feet thick, raised one above the other; from the upper one of which rises a granite shaft, tapering towards the top; the whole being twenty-one and one-half feet in height. On the front of the centre block appears the following inscription:

"This monument is erected by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and the town of Sudbury, in grateful remembrance of the services and suffering of the founders of the State, and especially in honor of

CAPT. SAMUEL WADSWORTH, OF MILTON;

CAPT. BROCKLEBANK, OF ROWLEY;

LIEUT. SHARP, OF BROOKLINE;

and twenty six others, men of their command, who fell near this spot, on the 18th of April, 1676, while defending the frontier settlements against the allied Indian forces of Philip of Pokanoket.

1852."

(The date of the fight as above given is incorrect, the true date being April 21st.)

SCHOOLS SINCE 1850.—*Wadsworth Academy.*—In 1856, measures were taken to establish an academy at South Sudbury. A corporation was formed, the object of which was to hold property, consisting of a building, land and suitable fixtures for educational and religious purposes. The design of the projectors of the enterprise was to erect a building, the upper part of

which could be used for a school, and the lower part for social and religious services.

The first meeting was held March 11, 1857, and the following officers were elected: President, Dr. Levi Goodenough; directors, Roland Cutler, Samuel Puffer; treasurer, Samuel D. Hunt. The land was purchased of Nichols B. Hunt, and the building was erected by Arthur Bowen, of South Sudbury. It was two stories high, had a colonnade in front and faced the west. It was named in honor of Captain Wadsworth.

The school flourished for some years, until the demand for its continuance ceased. The school-rooms in it were then used for one of the town's common schools. A few years later the building was destroyed by fire, and on its site was erected a Congregational chapel in 1880.

Important changes took place during this period in connection with the common schools. Old districts were divided, and new ones were formed; old school-houses were moved and new ones built. A large share of the territory of the Northwest District was taken from Sudbury by the incorporation of Maynard; but in the districts that remained, the schools and school-houses remained. The Centre School-house, that had stood on the common, was moved to its present location south of the Methodist meeting-house, and after its removal was fitted up for the use of two schools,—a primary and grammar. In 1868, the Lanham School-house was moved from the road corners by the Coolidge place to its present location, north of the Boston and Worcester highway, on land that once belonged to the Goodnow farm. In 1869, eight hundred dollars was granted for repairs on the Southwest School-house. In 1870, the town voted to build a new school-house in the Northeast District, to be located at or near the junction of Puffer Lane and the north road. The building was erected at a cost of $2884.82. The same year measures were taken for the removal of the old Pantry School-house, and the result was that a new school-house was built in the southerly portion of the Northeast District, and the Pantry School-house was moved and became the depot of the Framingham & Lowell Railroad. The new school-house was located near the house of Alfred Thompson, and cost $3825.23. About the same time the town voted to build a school-house in the west part of the town in a locality where, hitherto, there had been none. It was erected on the Boston and Berlin road, near the house of John Coughlin, at a cost of $2508.77. The building committee rendered their report to the town March 4, 1872, and at the same meeting the committee appointed to number the school districts reported that plates had been procured, lettered, and numbered, at a cost of $7.50, and that commencing with the Centre District, which they designated as number one, the committee next proceeded to the house in the Southwest District, which they numbered two. Thence, passing to the right of the centre of the town, the remaining houses were numbered in their regular order, closing with the new house near the residence of John Coughlin, which was numbered six. The town opened a new school at South Sudbury, and March 1, 1875, "voted to allow the proprietors of Wadsworth Hall $100 for rent of said hall for school purposes."

In 1881, a school-house was built in the Wadsworth District by C. O. Parmenter, at a cost of $2560.61. It was placed on a lot containing a half acre of land, which was purchased of Walter Rogers, and situated on the south side of the Sudbury and Marlboro' road, about midway between the Massachusetts Central and Old Colony Railroads.

The Goodnow Library.—In 1862, the town received the means of establishing a public library through the generosity of John Goodnow, of Boston. The gift came in the form of a bequest, which was set forth in his will as follows:

"First: I give, devise, and bequeath unto my native Town of Sudbury, in the County of Middlesex, the sum of Twenty Thousand Dollars, to be appropriated for the purpose of purchasing and keeping in order a Public Library, for the benefit of the inhabitants of that town."

"Second: I also give, devise and bequeath to the said Town of Sudbury, three acres of land on the northerly part of the Sudbury Tavern Estate, adjoining the land of Howe Brown, beginning at the Meeting-house road, and running with equal width with Brown's line to the brook, for the purpose of erecting thereon a suitable building for a Library; and the further sum of Twenty-five Hundred Dollars for the erection of such building; and whatever portion of said land shall not be needed for the purposes of said Library building, the said Town of Sudbury shall have full power and authority to apply to any other Town purposes, but without any power of alienation."

"At a legal meeting held at Sudbury, on the seventh day of April, 1862, the Town voted to accept the bequest contained in the first and second clauses of the last Will and Testament of John Goodnow, late of Boston; and Messrs. James Moore, John H. Dakin, and George Parmenter, Selectmen of the Town, were appointed and authorized to receive and receipt for the said bequest." At the same meeting it was voted to adopt the following resolution: "Resolved by the inhabitants of Sudbury, in Town meeting assembled, that we accept with thankfulness the noble bequests given to the town by the late John Goodnow of Boston; and that, as an evidence of our gratitude, we pledge ourselves to endeavor to the utmost of our ability, honestly and honorably to carry out the benevolent intentions of the donor."

July 14th, the town instructed the committee to erect a building for the library given by John Goodnow, according to plan reported to them, the sum not to exceed $2500. April 4, 1864, the committee reported the cost of the building, including $32.43 for

setting out shade trees, to be $2691.35. The building was enlarged several years ago by an addition on the west; and at present there is little, if any, unoccupied space. Four catalogues have been issued; the first, at the opening of the Library, when it contained less than 2300 volumes; the second in 1867; the third in 1874, when it contained nearly 5000 volumes; and the fourth in 1887, when it contained over 9700. The grounds about the library are ample, and tastefully laid out, consisting of a level lawn adorned with shade trees. The building is reached by a circular driveway extending from the county highway. In the rear the land extends to Hop Brook.

John Goodnow, the donor of this library fund, was a son of John and Persis Goodnow, who lived at Lanham. He was born at Sudbury, Sept. 6, 1791, and died in Boston, Dec. 24, 1861. His remains were placed in his tomb at Sudbury Centre.

Railroads.—No railroad passed through the present limits of the town until about the beginning of the last period of the present century. About 1870 the Framingham & Lowell Railroad was begun, and in the fall of 1871 the cars began passing through the town. A station was built at North and South Sudbury and at the centre. The one at South Sudbury was built a little northerly of the junction of the Sudbury and Marlboro' and Framingham highways, and has since been moved.

July 22, 1870, it was voted "That the Town Treasurer be authorized and instructed to subscribe for, take and hold Capital Stock in the Framingham and Lowell Railroad Company to the amount of Thirty thousand dollars. . . . Provided said Railroad shall not be located in any place more than half a mile from the last survey in the Town of Sudbury."

The road has recently been leased to the "Old Colony" Company, and is now known as the "Northern Branch of the Old Colony Road." In 1887 every station of this road within the limits of Sudbury was burned. Recently new and more commodious ones have been built on or near the sites of the former ones.

Massachusetts Central Railroad—In October, 1880, the first rails were laid at South Sudbury on the track of the Massachusetts Central Railroad, beginning at its junction with the Framingham & Lowell road. During the following winter the road was continued towards Hudson on the west and Boston on the east; and July 22, 1881, nine car-loads of rails passed over the Central road, entering upon it at Waverly and going to Hudson. April 20, 1881, a train of cars passed over the road from Boston to Hudson; and October 1st, the same year, regular trains began to run. May 16, 1883, the cars stopped running, and commenced again Sept. 28, 1885, under the management of the Boston & Lowell Railroad. Recently the road was leased to the Boston & Maine Railroad corporation. The Junction Station is a fine one, and the town is now provided with excellent railroad facilities.

The Civil War.—In the Civil War Sudbury was fully abreast of the average New England town in its promptness and zeal. The first war-meeting was a citizens' mass-meeting held in the Town Hall. The people did not wait for the slow call of a warrant. They assembled spontaneously to consult as to what was required of them, with full confidence that in a town-meeting to be subsequently called their acts would be ratified and made legal. This meeting was characterized by unanimity and enthusiasm. The spirit of the heroes of '75, when they were assembled on Sudbury Common, with arms in their hands as militia and minute-men, to start on their march to Concord, was evinced on this April evening nearly a century later, when the citizens of Sudbury were again met to defend their homes and native land.

The principal business of this meeting related to the fitting out of the "Wadsworth Rifle Guards." This was a company of State Militia which belonged to Sudbury, and was attached to the Second Battallion of Rifles, which was commanded by Major Ephraim Moore, of Sudbury, until his death, which occurred some years previous. The following record of a legal town-meeting, held April 29, 1861, sets forth the business that was transacted at the mass-meeting, and its ratification by the town:

"The town voted to furnish new uniforms for the members of the Wadsworth Rifle Guards, Company B, Second Battallion of Rifles, M. V. M., forthwith; also to furnish each member of said company with a revolver, in case said company is called into the service of the country, the revolvers to be returned to the selectmen of the town when the holders of them shall return home and be discharged from the service; also the uniforms to be returned to the town if the members of the company are not held in service more than three months. Voted also to pay to each member of said company, in case they are called into service, a sum of money in addition to their pay received from the government, which shall make the whole amount of their pay twenty dollars per month while they are in such service, and that ten dollars of the above sum be paid to each member whenever he shall enter such service. Voted also that the families of those who may leave shall be furnished with all necessary assistance at the expense of the town, and the business of those who may leave it shall be properly cared for by the town, and not allowed to suffer by their absence." "Voted, also, that each commissioned officer of the company belonging in town be presented with a suitable sword at the expense of the town, and that the other commissioned officers not belonging in town be furnished with the same, if they are not otherwise provided for." "Voted to grant the sum of one thousand dollars," for the purposes above mentioned.

The amount of money actually expended in fitting out this company was $987. About the time of the holding of the first war-meeting there were enlist-

ments into the Sudbury company, with the expectation of soon being called into the service for three months, and the company for a time continued to drill. No call, however, came for this term of service. The emergency had been met, Washington for the time was safe, and it was at length discovered that the company as such would not be received into any existing regiment for the term of three months. The next demand was for soldiers to serve for three years or the war, and the "Wadsworth Rifle Guards" were soon ordered to Fort Independence that they might enlist in the Thirteenth Regiment for this length of time. Twenty-five of them enlisted, and July 30th the regiment left the State. This was the largest number of Sudbury men who enlisted at any one time, and they have the honor of being the first Sudbury soldiers who enlisted from the town.[1]

From the time of the first enlistments there were repeated calls for troops. "Three hundred thousand more" became a familiar term, and at each new call the town took measures to fill its quota. July 4, 1862, the President issued a call for volunteers for three years, and July 28th the town "voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars to each volunteer who has enlisted or may enlist into the service of the U. S. . . . to the number of fourteen." Also, "Voted to instruct the selectmen to look after and provide for any sick or wounded volunteer belonging to the Town of Sudbury." In August of the same year a call came for soldiers for nine months' service; and Aug. 19, 1862, the town "voted to pay the sum of one hundred dollars to each person who voluntarily enlists into the service of the United States for the term of nine months, on or before the first day of September next, to a number not exceeding the quota of their town."

Dec. 17, 1862, the town voted to fill up their quota by paying one hundred and forty dollars bounty. December 22d the committee reported at a town-meeting held in the evening, "that they had procured sixteen men to fill up the town's quota for the military service of the United States, that said men had been accepted and sworn into the said service, and had been properly accredited to the town of Sudbury, and that said committee paid the sum of one hundred and thirty dollars for each man."

Oct. 17, 1863, the President issued another call for three hundred thousand men, and December 7th the town "voted to authorize the selectmen to use all proper and legal measures to fill up the town's quota of volunteers, agreeable to the call of the President of the United States for three hundred thousand volunteers, dated Oct. 17, 1863."

March 14, 1864, the President issued a call for two hundred thousand men, and March 22d the town appointed a committee "to take all proper and legal measures to fill the quota of the town" under this call. June 9th the town voted to "raise money sufficient to pay one hundred and twenty-five dollars to each volunteer who shall enlist into the service of the United States and be duly accredited as a part of the quota of the Town of Sudbury in anticipation of a call from the President to recruit the armies now in the field, and that the selectmen be required to use all proper measures to procure said volunteers." It was voted also "that the selectmen be authorized to procure not less than seventeen men." At the same meeting "the committee appointed by the town at a meeting held March 22, 1864, to take all proper and legal measures to fill the quota of the town under the call of the President of the United States for two hundred thousand men, dated March 14, 1864, reported that the town's quota was ten men; that there had been seven men accredited to the town by volunteer enlistment at an expense of nine hundred and ten dollars, and that the remaining three were drafted and accepted."

Nov. 8, 1864, it was "voted to grant the free use of the Town Hall for the Soldiers' Aid Society." This was an organization formed in the war period for the purpose of assisting the soldiers. May 29, 1865, it was "voted to refund all money contributed by individuals to fill the quotas of the town of Sudbury in the year 1864."

LIST OF CASUALTIES.—The fatal casualties that occurred to persons who were accredited to or natives of Sudbury, as we have found them recorded in the town-book or the adjutant-general's printed report, are as follows:

Killed or mortally wounded in battle.—Horace Sanderson, John Forsyth, Edwin S. Parmenter.

Died in service of disease or hardship incident to army life.—John P. Hudson, Curtis Smith, George T. Dickey, Abel H. Dakin, Thomas Corcoran, Hartson D Sinclair, Thomas Smith, Cyrus E. Barker.

SUMMARY OF SERVICE.—According to Schouler, in his "History of Massachusetts in the Civil War," Sudbury furnished 168 men, which was eleven over and above all demands. He states that "four were commissioned officers. The whole amount of money appropriated and expended by the town on account of the war, exclusive of State aid, was $17,575. The amount of money raised and expended by the town during the war for State aid to soldiers' families, and repaid by the Commonwealth, was $6,199.18."

"The population of Sudbury in 1860 was 1691; the valuation, $1,043,091. The population in 1865 was 1703; the valuation, $1,052,778. The selectmen in 1861 and 1862 were James Moore, John H. Dakin, George Parmenter; in 1863, A. B. Jones, George Goodnow, H. H. Goodnough; in 1864 and 1865, Thomas P. Hurlbut, Charles Hunt, Walter Rogers. The town clerk during all the years of the war was J. S. Hunt. The town treasurer during the years 1861, 1862 and 1863 was Edwin Harrington; in 1864 and 1865, S. A. Jones.

[1] A sketch of Sudbury soldiers, and of the regiments in which they enlisted is given in Hudson's "History of Sudbury."

Shortly after the war Sudbury's rank among the towns of the county in population was the thirty-ninth. In 1776 it was the only town in Middlesex County having a population of 2000.

Bi-Centennial.—April 18, 1876, the town celebrated what was supposed to be the two hundredth anniversary of Wadsworth's Fight at Green Hill. At early dawn a salute was fired, and a procession of "Antiques and Horribles" paraded, making a trip to South Sudbury. Later in the day a procession of the citizens, including the school children, was formed and marched to Wadsworth Monument, which was decorated with the national colors. Services were held at the Unitarian Church. The oration was delivered by Professor Edward A. Young, of Harvard College.

The George Goodnow Bequest.—In November, 1884, it was voted to "accept of a donation of Ten Thousand Dollars offered the Town of Sudbury, by George Goodnow, of Boston, for the purpose of establishing a fund, the income of which he desires to be used by the selectmen of said Town for the time being, to assist such citizens of the Town who are not, at the time of receiving the assistance, paupers, but who may for any cause be in need of temporary or private assistance. By motion of Rev. George A. Oviatt, the town voted that, "we do now as a town by vote express our hearty thanks to the donor of this generous Fund, assuring him of our appreciation of his love of his native town, and equally of his noble desire to render aid to the needy therein. And may his sunset of life be bright to the last, and terminate in the day of endless light and blessedness."

March, 1885, a committee consisting of Capt. James Moore, Jonas S. Hunt, Esq., and Horatio Hunt was appointed "to confer with Rev. A. S. Hudson in regard to a publication of the History of Sudbury." April 6th, of the same year, the committee reported to the town the result of their interview. This was in part that the work be devoted to the annals of the town, but not any part of it to genealogy as it is usually inserted in books of this kind.

April 2, 1888, the town "voted to publish not less than 750 copies of the History as written and compiled by Rev. A. S. Hudson, and to pay him $1500 for his services in writing and superintending the publication of the work; and that the Trustees of the Goodnow Library be a committee associated with him to have charge of the publication of the work." The town also voted at the same meeting $1500 for the publication.

Arrangements for the 250th Anniversary Celebration.—At a meeting held November, 1888, the town voted to petition the Legislature for permission to grant money to be expended in the observance of the 250th Anniversary of the Incorporation of Sudbury. Permission having been obtained, at a subsequent meeting the sum of $300 was appropriated, and a committee was appointed to make and carry out such arrangements as would be appropriate to the proposed celebration. The committee consisted of Jonas S. Hunt, Rufus H. Hurlbut and Edwin A. Powers, who were to co-operate with a committee from Wayland, and the joint committee were to act for the two towns.

The joint committee met at Sudbury and organized with J. S. Hunt for chairman, and R. T. Lombard, Esq., of Wayland for secretary. The following outline of a plan was proposed, and left open, subject to change if deemed expedient before the day arrived.

1. A gathering of the children of the two towns at Wayland on the morning of September 4th, when entertainment and a collation would be furnished.

2. A return by railroad at noon to South Sudbury, when a procession will form and march to Sudbury Centre.

3. Dinner in the Town Hall.

4. Speaking from a platform on the Common, if the day is fair, and if not, in the Unitarian Church.

5. Fireworks and music in both towns, with ringing of bells morning and night.

It was voted to extend an invitation to Hon. Homer Rogers, of Boston, to act as president of the day; to Richard T. Lombard, Esq., of Wayland, to serve as chief marshal, and to Rev. Alfred S. Hudson, of Ayer, to deliver the oration.

Ample opportunity was to be provided for addresses by speakers from abroad, who are expected to be present and assist at the celebration.

The programme as thus outlined was carried out. A large company gathered in the morning at Wayland, where the school children listened to addresses in the Town Hall by Rev. Robert Gordon and William Baldwin, Esq. A collation was then served to the children, after which a part of the large company went to South Sudbury, at which place a procession was formed which moved about one o'clock to Sudbury Centre. The following is a description of the exercises at Sudbury as given in a report by a Boston daily newspaper dated September 5, 1889:

The procession from South Sudbury to Sudbury Centre was quite an imposing one; in fact, the occasion quite outgrew the expectation of its originators. The houses all along the way and through the town generally were profusely decorated.

"R. T. Lombard, chief marshal; E. H. Atwood and A. D. Rogers, aids.

Drum Major, Cyrus Roak.

Fitchburg brass band, 23 pieces, J. A. Patz leader.

Detachment of the Grand Army Post, under E. A. Carter.

Boody Hook and Ladder Company of Cochituate, L. Dunphy commanding.

J. M. Bent Hose Company of Cochituate, D. W. Mitchell commanding.

Capt. D. W. Rieker, with 4 mounted men.

Mounted Pequot Indians from Wayland, "Spotted Thunder" commanding.

Carriages containing invited guests, Hon. G. A. Marden, State Treasurer; Hon. Homer Rogers, President Boston Board of Aldermen and president of the day.

Ex-Gov. George S. Boutwell.

Rev. Alfred F. S. Hudson, historian of the town.

Hon. C. F. Gerry, Edward B. McIntyre, Hon. Levi Wallace, Judge

North Middlesex District Court, Hon. E. Dana Bancroft, Hon. James T. Joslin of Hudson, Rev. Brooke Herford.
Wadsworth Grounds
Thirty carriages containing citizens and guests."

Arriving at Sudbury, a half an hour was given for rest, the Unitarian Church being decorated very handsomely and turned over to the people as a resting and fraternizing spot.

The dinner was gotten up by Elgin R. James, of Waltham, who expected to feed about 500 people, but found 600 hungry ones demanding admission. The dinner was first-class in every respect, and after doing justice to it the party repaired to the green in front of the Town Hall, upon which seats had been arranged and a very tasty stage erected, covered with bunting and surmounted by banners and glory flags and bearing the inscription "1639 Quarter Millennial 1889."

On the desk was the original Bible presented to the First Church and printed at Edinburgh by James Watson, printer to the King's most excellent majesty, in the year MDCCXXII.

After music by the band, Rev. D. W. Richardson, of Sudbury, invoked divine blessing.

Jonas S. Hunt, chairman of the Executive Committee, welcomed fathers, mothers, sisters, brothers, not forgetting "cousins and aunts," and took great pleasure in introducing a Sudbury boy as president of the day—Hon. Homer Rogers, of Boston.

After some very appropriate remarks, Mr. Rogers introduced the orator of the day, Rev. A. S. Hudson. Following the oration a poem was read by a young lady, which was written for the occasion by James Sumner Draper, of Wayland. Short addresses followed by George A Marden, of Lowell, the State Treasurer, who spoke for the United States and the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Hon. William N. Davenport, of Marlboro'; James T. Joslin, of Hudson; Ex-Governor George S. Boutwell; Rev. Edward J. Young, formerly a professor at Harvard College, who spoke for the clergy of 1639; Rev. Brooke Herford, of Boston, who spoke for "Old England," and W. H. Baldwin, who spoke for Wayland. The day closed with a concert on the Common by the Maynard Brass Band, and fireworks in the evening.

BURYING-GROUNDS.—Sudbury has at present five cemeteries within its limits—one at South Sudbury, one at North Sudbury, and three at the centre. The oldest one is at the centre. It is situated in the northeasterly part of the village, along the Concord Road, east of the Methodist Church. In this old graveyard for more than a century and a half what was mortal of many of the west side inhabitants was laid. Here are the names of Haynes, Hunt, Parmenter, Goodenow, Browne, Moore, Howe, Bent, Rice, Richardson, Willis, Wheeler, Jones, Puffer, Hayden, Walker and a host of others long familiar in Sudbury. Unlike some other old graveyards, the stones here are numerous; but though many, they do not mark all the graves, which nearly cover the entire space of that "thickly-peopled ground." The enclosure is encompassed by a substantial stone wall, which within a few years has been well repaired. The place has but little shrubbery and few trees. Just beyond the road was the pound, near by or on the site of which the hearse-house now stands. Within the past few years this yard has been but little used. Now and then the ground has been broken as the fragment of some ancient family has found its resting-place among a group of old graves; but these instances are fewer and farther between as time passes by, and it will probably soon cease to be used for new burials, but remain with unbroken turf until the morning of the resurrection. It is a place of sacred association, and as such has been regarded by the town's people; especially was it much visited by them during the intermission between the Sabbath services, when two sermons were preached in one day. Then they visited this quiet spot, read epitaphs, talked of the past, and derived, it may be, such lessons from the suggestive scenes as were a moral and spiritual help. Along the northerly side of the yard is the Sudbury and Concord highway; and ranged beside this are family tombs. One of these is that of Mr. John Goodnow, the donor of the Goodnow Library. Upon others are names of old Sudbury families. Within the yard is only one tomb and that is underground and about westerly of the Plympton monument, and surmounted with a small brick-work upon which lies a slate stone, with these words:

HOPESTILL BROWN, ESQ., TOMBE,
1731.

This tomb contains the remains of descendants of Dea. William Brown, an early grantee, who once resided near Nobscot. The tomb was years ago nearly full, the last burial being about 1852. This burying-ground contains several marble monuments of some considerable size. The first one was erected in 1835, and is commemorative of the Plympton famity.

Mount Wadsworth Cemetery.—This cemetery is at South Sudbury, and formerly belonged to the Israel Howe Browne estate. It was originally quite small, and has been enlarged several times. The entrance was formerly south of Dr. Levi Goodenough's house and joined his grounds, but it was changed about the time the Wadsworth monument was erected, and now leads from the avenue that goes to the monument.

The oldest graves are near the centre of the yard. Probably for the first few years after the lot was laid out burials were less numerous than a little later, as the associations connected with the more ancient church-yard in the east part of the town would naturally lead to its somewhat continued use by the west side inhabitants.

A few years ago there was a small growth of trees along the avenues and about more or less of the lots, but they were recently removed lest they should de-

face the stones. The arch at present over the east entrance to the cemetery was erected in 1879, by Mr. Israel H. Browne over the west entrance. It was completed July, 1879.

Soon after the death of Mr. Israel H. Browne, the former owner of the cemetery grounds, his heirs sold their interest in the property to five persons, who conveyed it to the present Mount Wadsworth Corporation soon after its organization.

In the northeasterly corner, as it was about 1850, was the original Wadsworth grave. Because of the former existence of that grave and the present Wadsworth monument, this cemetery is of more than ordinary importance, and will long be visited by those interested in the history of Captain Wadsworth and his men.

Mount Pleasant Cemetery.—The third cemetery laid out in Sudbury is at the Centre, and called Mount Pleasant. As its name suggests, it is pleasantly situated on a hill, and is just north of the Common. The original name was "Pine Hill," and later it took the name of "Pendleton Hill."

The New Cemetery.—Near Mount Pleasant is a new cemetery that is owned by the town. It was purchased a few years ago, and has an entrance on the south to the county road, near the tomb of John Goodnow.

North Sudbury Cemetery.—The North Sudbury Cemetery is situated upon a sunny knoll, and consists of one and six-tenths acres of land, formerly owned by Reuben Haynes, and purchased by a company for a cemetery in 1843. It is about one-eighth of a mile from North Sudbury Village, on the country road leading from Framingham to Concord.

The Wayside Inn.—On the Boston road through Sudbury is the old "Howe Tavern," or the famous "Wayside Inn" of Longfellow. It was built about the beginning of the eighteenth century by David Howe, who, in 1702, received of his father, Samuel Howe, a son of John, one of the early grantees, a tract of 130 acres in the "New Grant" territory. During the process of constructing the house, tradition says, the workmen resorted for safety at night to the Parmenter Garrison, a place about a half-mile away. The safety sought was probably from the raids of Indians, who, long after Philip's War closed, made occasional incursions upon the borders of the frontier towns. At or about the time of its erection it was opened as a public-house, and in 1846, Colonel Ezekiel Howe, of Revolutionary fame, put up the sign of the "Red Horse," which gave it the name that it went by for years, namely, the "Red Horse Tavern." In 1796, Colonel Ezekiel Howe died, and his son Adam took the place and kept the tavern for forty years. At the death of Adam it went into the hands of Lyman, who continued it as an inn until near 1866, about which time it passed out of the hands of an owner by the name of Howe. In the earlier times this house was of considerable consequence to travelers. It was quite capacious for either the colonial or the provincial period, and was within about an easy day's journey to Massachusetts Bay. The road by it was a grand thoroughfare westward. Sudbury, in those years, was one of the foremost towns of Middlesex County in population, influence and wealth, while the Howe family took rank among the first families of the country about. The seclusion of this quiet spot to-day is not indicative of what it was in the days of the old stage period, and when places since made prominent by the passage of a railroad through them were almost wholly or quite unknown. In the times of the wars against the Indians and French it was a common halting-place for troops as they marched to the front or returned to their homes in the Bay towns. It was largely patronized by the up-country marketers, who, by their frequent coming and going, with their large, canvas-topped wagons, made the highway past this ordinary look like the outlet of a busy mart. Stages also enlivened the scene. The sound of the post-horn, as it announced the near approach of the coach, was the signal for the hostler and housemaid to prepare refreshment for man and beast. In short, few country taverns were better situated than this to gain patronage in the days when few towns of the province were better known than old Sudbury. This place, noted, capacious and thickly mantled with years, is thus fitly described by Mr. Longfellow,—

> "As ancient is this hostelry
> As any in the land may be,
> Built in the old Colonial day,
> When men lived in a grander way
> With ampler hospitality;
> A kind of old Hobgoblin Hall,
> Now somewhat fallen to decay."

There is now about the place an aspect of vacancy, as if something mighty were gone, and very appropriate are still further words of the poet Longfellow:

> "Round this old-fashioned, quaint abode
> Deep silence reigned, save when a gust
> Went rushing down the country road,
> And skeletons of leaves and dust,
> A moment quickened by its breath,
> Shuddered, and danced their dance of death,
> And, through the ancient oaks o'erhead,
> Mysterious voices moaned and fled.
> With weather-stains upon the wall,
> And stairways worn, and crazy doors,
> And creaking and uneven floors,
> And chimneys huge and tiled and tall."

The region about this old ordinary corresponds to the building itself, reminding one of the Sleepy Hollow among the highlands of the Hudson described by Washington Irving. It is on the edge of the plain lands of the Peakham District, just at the foot of the northernmost spur of Nobscot Hill. To the westward, a few rods, is the upper branch of Hop Brook, with its faint fringe of meadow lands, over which the county road gently curves. In the near neighborhood are patches of old forest growth, whose tall

trees tower upward like sentinels in the view of passers along the county road. Indeed, so aptly does Mr. Longfellow describe the place where the house is situated that we quote further from his beautiful verse:

"A region of repose it seems,
A place of slumber and of dreams,
Remote among the wooded hills!
For there no busy railroad speeds
Its torch-race, scattering smoke and gleeds."

Along the highway to the eastward, in the direction of South Sudbury, which from this place is about two miles distant, are still standing several ancient oaks. These trees were, doubtless, standing and had considerable growth when lot number forty-eight was of the town's common land, and owned by Tantamous and others who signed the Indian deed in 1684, by which the new grant lands were conveyed. Beneath them Washington and his retinue passed, and perhaps Wadsworth and Brocklebank when they sped in haste to save Sudbury from Philip, and a long procession of travelers, since the opening of the way to Marlboro' from the Hop Brook mill, has passed under their venerable shade. Soldiers to Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and the various expeditions to the west and north in the Revolutionary and French and Indian Wars, have halted in their march as they approached this picket-line of ancient oaks that were deployed at the approach to the inn.

The Sudbury River.—The Indian name of this stream was "Musketahquid," meaning grassy meadows or grassy brook. It was also called the "Great River." It takes its rise in Hopkinton and Westboro', the branch from the latter town having its source in a large cedar swamp. Passing through Framingham, it enters Sudbury on the southeast, and forms the boundary line between it and Wayland. After leaving the town, it runs through Concord and borders on Lincoln, Carlisle and Bedford, and empties into the Merrimack River at Lowell. It is made use of for mill purposes at Framingham and Billerica.

Within the present century iron ore dug in town was laden in boats at the Old Town Bridge and taken to Chelmsford.

The width of this river where it enters the town is about fifty feet; where it leaves the town it is about two hundred feet; at the latter place it is one hundred and fourteen feet above low water-mark at Boston. Its course is very crooked, seldom running far in one direction, but having many sharp curves. The banks are quite bare of shubbery, except the occasional bunches of water brush that here and there assist in tracing its course. Fish abound in this river, of which the more useful and commonly sought are the pickerel (*Esox reticulatus*), perch (*Perca flavescens*), bream or sunfish (*Pomotis vulgaris*), horned (*Pime loduscatus*), and common eel (*Anguilla tenuirostris*). The kind most sought for the sport in taking is the pickerel. Indeed, Sudbury River has become somewhat noted for the pastime it affords in pickerel fishing. Specimens weighing a half dozen pounds are sometimes caught.

There is an old tradition in connection with the river meadows given as follows by an old inhabitant:

"An old tinker used to go about the country with his *kit of tools*, mending brass and other wares, and was supposed to have accumulated some money, and, the saying was, *turned up missing*, and no one seemed to know what had become of him. Very soon afterwards persons passing near the meadows could distinctly hear the old tinker busy at his work tinkering, and the sound would follow along beside them in the evening, but would not pass beyond the meadows, and my grandmother used to tell many stories to the younger ones of the family how bevies of young people would go down to the meadows to hear the old *tinker*—perhaps he would not be at work, and some one would say, 'I guess the old tinker isn't at work to-night,' and in an instant, very like, he would strike up, and then they would surround him—but no—he would strike up in another place and so forth and so on. Sometimes they would ask or suggest that he had got out of brass, and the sound would come as if he had thrown a whole apronful. This thing lasted for years, at last an old lady died near the meadows, and the sound followed along beside the funeral procession as long as it went beside the meadows, and this was the only instance of his working in the day-time, and no tinkering was heard afterward."

The horned pout may be caught almost at the rate of a peck in an evening, when the water and season are right. The fisherman simply ties his boat to a stake in a suitable place, perhaps some quiet, snug nook where the waters are still, and on a warm night in late spring or summer, between the mosquitoes and pouts his time will be fully occupied.

In early times the river abounded in fish now unknown in its waters. Of these were the alewives, salmon and shad. The obstructions caused by the dam at Billerica long ago prevented these valuable fishes from ascending the stream, and petitions were early presented to the General Court to have the obstruction removed on account of the fisheries. Shattuck informs us that at certain seasons fish officers of Concord went to the dam at Billerica to see that the sluiceways were properly opened to permit the fish to pass, and he states that the exclusive right to the fisheries was often sold by the town; the purchasing party having a right by his purchase to erect what is called a weir across the river to assist in fish-taking.

A chief characteristic of this river is its slow-moving current, which in places is scarcely perceptible at a casual glance. The slowness of the current is supposed to be occasioned by various causes, any one of which may, perhaps, be sufficient, but all of which at present doubtless contribute something to it. The chief reason is its very small fall, which may be occasioned by both natural and artificial causes.



John Gibson

It is said to be but two inches to the mile for twenty-two miles. This slow current tends to keep the river from straightening its course, and to increase the water weeds that grow in the channel.

PHYSICIANS.—A prominent physician who lived in the original limits of Sudbury, and for years practiced in the town, was Dr. Ebenezer Roby. He lived on the east side of the river, and mention is made of him in the sketch of Wayland History.

Josiah Langdon, M.D.—Dr. Josiah Langdon was in Sudbury at the time of the Revolutionary War. He died in 1779, and was buried in the "Old Burying-Ground" at Sudbury Centre.

Moses Taft, M.D.—Dr. Moses Taft practiced medicine in Sudbury towards the close of the last century. He lived at the "Centre," in what has been known subsequently as the "Barker house," and where a grocery store was once kept. He was buried in the western part of the Old Burying-Ground.

Moses Mossman, M.D.—Dr. Moses Mossman was one of the old-time physicians of Sudbury. He practiced medicine there towards the close of the last and the early part of the present century. His professional work extended over quite a portion of the neighboring country, reaching to Stow, Acton, Concord and Marlboro'.

His home was in the northerly part of Sudbury, at the Mossman place, and it is said that, about the locality of his garden plot, the herbs still grow which the doctor used to cultivate. He was much beloved and respected as a citizen.

Thomas Stearns, M.D.—Dr. Thomas Stearns practiced medicine in Sudbury for some years previous to 1840, about which time he died. He lived at the Centre, in the second house west of the Unitarian meeting-house, on the north side of the road, and since used as a tavern. He was an active citizens of a positive nature, and energetic in the prosecution of his plans. He was interested in what pertained to the history of Sudbury, and gathered quite a collection of old documents, which, since his death, have been purchased by the town and are known as the "Stearns Collection." He was buried in Mount Pleasant Cemetery.

Levi Goodenough, M.D.—Dr. Levi Goodenough was born in Derby, Vt., Oct. 30, 1803. He received his diploma from the Medical School of the University of Vermont, Sept. 16, 1828, and settled in Sudbury Feb. 12, 1830, where he remained till his death. He was a typical country physician. As a citizen, Dr. Goodenough was public-spirited, a stanch advocate of reform, and in temperance his name stands among the pioneers. He was a professing Christian from early youth.

Ashbel Kidder, M.D.—Dr. Ashbel Kidder practiced medicine in Sudbury for about twenty-five years in the early part of the present century. He was born at Sutton in 1770, and studied medicine at Harvard College. He lived at Sudbury Centre in a house at the corner of the roads, which was used for many years as a tavern and was burned near half a century ago.

Otis O. Johnson, M.D.—Dr. Otis O. Johnson practiced medicine in Sudbury for some years about the middle of the present century.

George A. Oviatt, M.D.—Dr. George A. Oviatt was born in Boston, March 30, 1849. He fitted for college at Hartford Latin School, and graduated at Yale in 1872. He received his medical diploma at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, March, 1875. April of the same year he commenced the practice of medicine in Sudbury, where he still resides.

The following is a list of college graduates and professional men since 1800:

George H. Barton, Francis F. Brown, E. R. Cutler, Joseph Cutler, Charles F. Gerry, Adoniram J. Goodenough, George M. Howe, Alfred S. Hudson, Edward B. Hunt, Edwin Hunt, Otis E. Hunt, Sereno D. Hunt, Herbert S. Jones, Harriet M. Pratt, Luther Puffer, Homer Rogers, Henry Shaw, Joseph A. Shaw, Charles Thomson.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN GLEASON.

The subject of this sketch was a native of Ireland and was born March 2, 1833. His father was one of the celebrated Gleason family of Scotland, and his ancestors were among the leading politicians of their time, some of whom were members of Parliament. His early days were spent in his native land, where he acquired a good practical education. At the age of sixteen his parents moved to America and he accompanied them. He landed at Boston on the 17th of June, 1850, and one of the first sights that greeted his wondering eyes, upon his arrival in the "land of the free," was the enthusiastic celebration of the battle of Bunker Hill. His father settled in Boston and the boy went to learn the machinist's trade. He proved an apt scholar, and made good progress, but the confinement proving irksome, he started out in the spring of 1853 and found employment on the extensive market farm of Major Jonas Barker, of Carlisle, who finding the young man sober, industrious and fully trustworthy, soon gave him charge of his extensive business, which he conducted with great credit to himself and to the entire satisfaction of his employer.

As the years passed by, he became more and more identified with the place and came to be considered as a member of the family. Major Barker had but one child at home—a daughter, who had been a very successful teacher in the public schools, and what could be more natural than that these young persons should be attracted to each other. On April 11, 1858,

they were united in marriage, after which they resided for a short time in Framingham, but the major could not spare the strong arm upon which he had learned to lean in his advancing years, and, after a brief absence, at the earnest request of his bride's parents, the young people went back to Carlisle, where they lived until the death of Major and Mrs. Barker. An idea of the extent of the confidence which the major reposed in his son-in-law is found in the fact that he was one of the two executors of the will.

On November 23, 1872, Mr. Gleason removed with his wife to Sudbury, where he lived until his death, August 15, 1879. Conscientious in the discharge of his duties, strictly honest in his business dealings, of unimpeachable character and happy in his domestic surroundings, he lived respected by those with whom he came in contact and mourned by all who knew him.

CHARLES L. GOODNOW.

Mr. Goodnow is descended from a family which was prominent in the early settlement of Sudbury. Among the passengers who enbarked from Southampton for New England April 24, 1638, in the "Confidence," John Jobson, master, were John Goodnow, of "Wilsheir," husbandman, aged forty-two, with his wife Jane and children Lydia and Jane; Edmund Goodnow, of "Dunhead in Wilshire," husbandman, aged twenty-seven, with Ann, his wife, and two sons, John and Thomas; and Thomas Goodnow, of Shasbury, aged thirty, with Jane, his wife and two children, Thomas and Ursula. John, Edmund and Thomas Goodnow were evidently three brothers seeking their fortunes in the new world. John was made a freeman June 2, 1641, and in 1644 was one of the selectmen of Sudbury. He died March 28, 1654. Edmund was made a freeman May 13, 1640, and occupied the house in Sudbury known by tradition as the Goodnow garrison. He was a representative in the Colonial General Court, a captain in the militia and a regularly appointed surveyor to lay out granted lands. He died April 6, 1688. Thomas Goodnow, the third brother, was made a freeman in 1643, and afterwards removed from Sudbury to Marlboro' Plantation, where he had grants of land. In 1661–62 and 1664 he was one of the selectmen of Marlboro. He was married twice, and by his first wife, Jane, he had seven children, two of whom, Thomas and Mary, were born in Sudbury. The daughter Mary was killed and scalped by the Indians. Samuel, another child, occupied a house in Marlboro', which during the Indian troubles was made a garrison.

The great-grandfather of Charles L. Goodnow, the subject of this sketch, lived in Sudbury, and had a son Nahum, a farmer, who married Ruth Brown. The children of Nahum were Nahum, Susanna, Jonas, Martin, Joseph Warren, Eliot, Joanna and Jesse. Of these children Nahum married his cousin Betsey, daughter of John and Persis Goodnow, and was the father of the subject of this sketch.

Charles L. Goodnow was born in Sudbury, Mass., and was educated in the public schools of the town. At the age of eighteen he went to Boston, and not long after associated himself with the late Charles Slack in the produce business, which he pursued twenty-five years and will be remembered by many readers as one of the prominent occupants of the Boylston Market. He remained in Boston seven or eight years after his retirement from business and then returned to Sudbury, where, during the last few years, he has lived. He was the owner of a large farm about a mile from the South Sudbury Railroad Station, on the road to Framingham, seventy acres of which were under his own management or that of his lessees, and the remainder under that of his son, Charles Frederick Goodnow, who carries on an extensive business in raising vegetables and flowers for the Boston market.

Mr. Goodnow married, first, Ruth Lapham, who was the mother of the son above-mentioned, and subsequently Harriet Brigham, of Boston, who has no children. At the present time the home farm is carried on by Mr. Cutting, a lessee with whom Mr. Goodnow made his home. With abundant means he led a retired life, somewhat feeble in health, though far from advanced in years.

In religion, though born in an orthodox family, Mr. Goodnow was a Universalist. In politics, brought up in the Whig faith, he was a Republican and actively interested in the welfare of his party. He held no office and neither sought nor consented to hold one, with its duties and responsibilities far outweighing in his opinion its profits and honors. Mr. Goodnow died August 8, 1890.

The family of Mr. Goodnow has always maintained its prominence in the town where it early found a permanent home. The Goodnow Library in South Sudbury was established in 1862 under a bequest made by John Goodnow, a brother of the mother of the subject of this sketch, who was born in Sudbury September 6, 1791, and who died in Boston December 24, 1861. At a later date George Goodnow, a brother of John, bequeathed, by his will, the sum of ten thousand dollars for the benefit of the poor of his native town. John B. Goodnow, a brother of Charles L. Goodnow, and Martin Goodnow, an uncle, are living in South Sudbury in substantial comfort,—the latter over eighty years of age,—and both enjoying the confidence and respect of the community of which they are members. Others bearing the name are scattered through the town and all are worthy descendants of the early settlers of 1639.

HON. HOMER ROGERS.

Homer Rogers, son of Walter and Emily Rogers, was born at South Sudbury October 11, 1840.



Homer Rogers.



C L Goodhue

He studied at Wadsworth Academy, entered Williams College in 1858, and graduated in 1862. Soon after leaving college he enlisted in Co. F, Forty-fifth Regiment M. V. M. At the expiration of his term of service he taught school one year in Douse Academy, Sherborn, and from 1864–66 in the Natick High School, since which time he has been engaged in business. Jan. 15, 1868, he married Ellen E. Perry, of South Natick, and had seven children. Mr. Rogers is a successful business man and has for years been connected with the firm of S. B. Rogers & Co., manufacturers of leather board. He is the president of the Allston Co-operative Bank in Allston, Mass., which he was instrumental in organizing, and is a director of the National Market Bank, of Brighton. In 1888 he was elected alderman of the Eleventh District of Boston and re-elected the following year, at which time he was chosen chairman of the board. He was largely instrumental in the formation of the Congregational Church of Allston, where he now resides.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

WAYLAND.

BY ALFRED SERINO HUDSON.

WAYLAND was formerly a part of Sudbury. It was set apart as a town in 1780, under the name of East Sudbury, and took its present name in 1835. It is situated on the Massachusetts Central Railroad, about fifteen miles from Boston, and lies mostly on the east side of Sudbury River. It is bounded on the north by Lincoln, east by Weston, south by Natick and west by Sudbury. It has two villages—Wayland Centre and Cochituate.

The town is pleasantly situated, and its rural quiet, beautiful drives and varied scenery render it peculiarly attractive as a summer residence. Here the settlers of Sudbury first located, and nearly two-thirds of the land first granted them by the General Court for the township of Sudbury was within the territory now Wayland. As the acts relative to the obtaining of the land have been given in connection with the history of Sudbury in another part of this work, it is only necessary to say that on petition of those proposing the settlement, the Court allowed them a grant of land, which was purchased of the aboriginal owners, and for which a deed was given in due form. Besides the large tract of land granted the settlers collectively, there were several smaller tracts allowed to individuals. This is true of some of the land about Cochituate Pond, which was a part of the tract granted the widow of Rev. Josse Glover. Another grant was that of the "Dunster Farm," sometimes called the "Pond Farm." This was a tract of 600 acres granted, in 1640, to Henry Dunster, the first president of Harvard College, who, in 1641, married Mrs. Elizabeth Glover. This land was situated southeast of the "Glover Farm," and had Cochituate Lake for its western boundary. Beyond this farm, easterly, was a tract of 200 acres extending towards the Weston town bound, and called the "Jennison Farm." This was granted, in 1638, to Capt. William Jennison, of Watertown, for service that he rendered in the Pequot War. It was laid out in 1646.

Another grant was to Mr. Herbert Pelham, Sept. 4, 1639. This land grant was situated in the present territory of Wayland, and was what is called "The Island." For many years it was mostly owned and occupied by the Heards. Mr. Pelham came to America in 1638, and for a time lived at Cambridge. Savage states that he was a gentleman from the county of Lincoln, and when in London, where he may have been a lawyer, was a friend of the colony.

The Indian owner of all these land tracts was Karto, *alias* Goodman, whose wigwam was at Goodman's Hill, about a mile west of Sudbury River. The territory was especially attractive to the settlers because of the broad meadow lands along the river. These in early times afforded bountiful crops of hay, which were so serviceable to the possessors that "they took in cattle for wintering." The uplands were more or less covered with heavy timber growth. "Pine Plain" and "Pine Brook," early names of localities east of Wayland Centre, probably derived their names from the heavy growth of pine forest about there; and "Timber Neck," just south of Mill Brook, is suggestive of what the soil there produced.

Notwithstanding these large forest tracts, however, the people were careful to guard against wastefulness in their woodland, and enacted laws relating to it, among which are the following: 1646. "Ordered, that no oak timber shall be fallen without leave from those that are appointed by the town to give leave to fell timber, that shall hew above eighteen inches at the butt end." Also, "That no man that hath timber of his own to supply his want, shall have any timber granted upon the Common." In 1647, "it was ordered that the people should have timber for that year to supply their wants, for every two shillings that they paid the ministry, one tree."

At the time of English occupation the Indian population was scant; there are, however, indications that at some time considerable numbers dwelt in the neighborhood of Cochituate Pond.

Tradition locates an Indian burial-place near the old graveyard westerly of the centre of the town. Probably the pestilence that occurred among the Massachusetts Bay tribes, in the early part of the seventeenth century, largely depopulated the country. A noted Indian trail, at the time of English occupation, passed through the southeasterly part of the territory. This was part of an ancient way to Connecticut. It passed from Watertown at what is now known as Wayland and Weston Corner, and passed into

what was then the wilderness land near Framingham on the north side of Cochituate Pond. The strip now in Wayland was called "the road from Watertown to the Dunster Farm." The town's early grantees were Englishmen. Some of them came to the place of settlement directly from England, and some after a brief sojourn at Watertown, which was then the town next adjacent on the east. These settlers probably arrived at the place of their future home by the fall of 1638. Some of those whose names appear upon the "records" at a very early date, and whose descendants long lived there, are Noyes, Griffin, Johnson, Ward, Parmenter, Rice, Curtis, Stone, Rutter, Loker, Bent, Maynard, Grout, King and Woodward.

The first dwellings were erected along three roads, which afterwards became the common highway. The principal one of these roads, called "the North" or "East Street," and also the "Old Watertown Trail," started at what is now "Weston and Wayland Corner," and probably followed the course of the present road over "The Plain" and Clay-pit Hill to a point near the Abel Gleason estate; from this place it is supposed to have made its way a little northerly of Mr. Gleason's house, and winding southwesterly, passed just south of Baldwin's Pond, and thence to the river at the bridge. The road originally called "Northwest Row," ran from this street to what is still called "Common Swamp," and by the spot designated as the house-lot of Walter Haynes. This spot still bears the traces of having, long years ago, been the site of a house. The cart-path which ran from it to the meadow is still used.

Along this road traces and traditions of homesteads are unmistakable; old building material has been unearthed, and depressions in the ground are still to be seen. Mr. Draper, a little east of his house, by the brook, unearthed the stones of a fire-place, with fragments of coals still upon them. Between this and Clay-pit Bridge (the second bridge or culvert from the mill-pond, or the first above "Whale's Bridge") there are, north of the road, several depressions indicating the sites of old houses. Just beyond Clay-pit Bridge the writer, with Mr. Draper, went to look for traces of houses on the lots assigned to Bryan Pendleton and Thomas Noyes; and there, in the exact locality, were distinct depressions, just where they were looked for. The Curtis homestead, until within a very few years, was standing in about the place assigned for the house-lot. Thus strong is the probability that the lots on this street were largely built upon.

Another of the principal streets was that which, starting from a point on the North Street near the town bridge, ran easterly along what is now the common highway, to the head of the mill-pond, and then to the mill. Upon this street was the first meeting-house, at a spot in the old burying-ground, and the Parmenter Tavern. The house-lots were mainly at the west end of this street, and the road was probably extended northeasterly to give access to the mill. Here, again, tradition confirms the record of house-lots, and shows that the lots were more or less built upon. The John Maynard and John Loker estates were kept for years in their families, and the Parmenter estate is still retained in the family. In later years the descendants of John Rutter built on that street.

The third road was called the "Bridle Point Road." This started near the Parmenter Tavern, crossed the knoll at the Harry Reeves place, and ran along the ridge of "Braman's Hill" for about two-thirds of its length, when it turned southerly, and, crossing Mill Brook, ran towards the town's southern limits. While tradition positively locates this road, it points to but one homestead upon it, and that the residence of Rev. Edmund Brown, which it undoubtedly declares was at the spot designated by the house-lot data. Along this street are no visible marks of ancient dwelling-places north of Mill Brook; but beyond, various depressions in the ground, and remnants of building material, indicate that at one time this street had houses upon it. With the exception of those on the south street, the dwellings were about equally distant from the meeting-house, and all within easy access to the River Meadows and the mill. Probably they settled largely in groups, that they might more easily defend themselves in case of danger. They were in a new country, and as yet had had little experience with the Indians; hence we should not expect they would scatter very widely. In the early times so essential was it considered by the Colonial Court that the people should not widely scatter, that, three years before Sudbury was settled, it ordered that, for the greater safety of towns, "hereafter no dwelling-house should be built above half a mile from the meeting-house in any new plantation." (Colony Records, Vol. I.)

It will be noticed that the positions selected for these streets were, to an extent, where the shelter of upland could be obtained for the house. The sandy slope of Bridle Point Hill would afford a protection from the rough winds of winter; so of the uplands just north of South Street. It was also best to settle in groups, to lessen the amount of road-breaking in winter. It will, moreover, be noticed that these groups of house-lots were near, not only meadow land, but light upland, which would be easy of cultivation. Various things indicate that the most serviceable spots were selected for homesteads, that roads were constructed to connect them as best they could, and that afterwards the roads were extended to the mill. Probably the people on North Street made the short way to South Street, that now comes out at Mr. Jude Damon's, in order to shorten the way to church. Those midway of that street, for a short cut to the mill, the church and the tavern, would naturally open a path from the turn of the road by the clay-pits to the mill. To accommodate the people on "The Plain," a road was opened to the mill in a southwest-

erly course, which is in part the present highway, but has in part been abandoned—the latter part being that which formerly came out directly east of the mill.

These several sections of road probably formed what was called the "Highway." A large share of it is in use at the present time, and is very suggestive of historic reminiscences. By it the settlers went to the Cakebread Mill, to the little hillside meeting-house, and to the John Parmenter ordinary. By these ways came the messenger with fresh news from the seaboard settlements, or with tidings from the tribes of the woods. In short, these formed the one great road of the settlement, the one forest pathway along which every one more or less trod.

The erection of dwelling-places along these first streets probably began in 1638; but we have no tradition or record of the week or month when the inhabitants arrived at the spot, nor as to how many went at any one time. They may have gone in small companies at different dates; and the entire removal from Watertown may have occurred in the process of months. It is quite probable, however, that they went mainly together, or in considerable companies, for both the sake of convenience and safety; and that they were largely there by the autumn of 1638.

We have found no record of the dimensions of any of the first dwelling-places, but we may judge something of their size by that of the first house of worship, and by the specifications in a lease of a house to be built by Edmund Rice prior to the year 1655. This house was to be very small—"30 foot long, 10 foot high, 1 foot sill from the ground, 16 foot wide, with two rooms, both below or one above the other, all the doors, walls and staires with convenient fixtures, and well planked under foot and boored sufficiently to lay corn in the story above head." But it is doubtful if this small, low structure fitly represents the settler's first forest home; very likely that was a still more simple building, that would serve as a mere shelter for a few months or years, till a more serviceable one could be built.

Very early after their arrival, the people began to provide means for more easy and rapid transit. Indian trails and the paths of wild animals would not long suffice for their practical needs. Hay was to be drawn from the meadows, and for this a road must be made. Another was to be made to Concord, and paths were to be opened to the outlying lands. The first highway-work was done on the principal street, which was, doubtless, at first a mere wood-path or trail. An early rule for this labor, as it is recorded on the town records, February 20, 1639, is as follows: "Ordered by the commissioners of the town, that every inhabitant shall come forth to the mending of the highway upon a summons by the surveyors." In case of failure, five shillings were to be forfeited for every default. The amount of labor required was as follows:

"1st. The poorest man shall work one day.

"2nd. For every six acres of meadow land a man hath he shall work one day.

"3d. Every man who shall neglect to make all fences appertaining to his fields by the 24th of April shall forfeit five shillings (Nov. 19th, 1639)."

An important road, laid out in 1648, was that from Watertown to the Dunster Farm, or, the "Old Connecticut path." The records state: "Edmund Rice and Edm[d] Goodenow, John Bent and John Grout are appointed to lay out a way from Watertown bound to the Dunster Farm."

Another important road laid out in the first decade was that which went to Concord. In 1648, "Edmund Goodenowe is desired to treat with Concord men, and to agree with them about the laying out of the way between Concord and Sudbury." The term "laying out," as it was employed at that period, might not always imply the opening of a new path, but, perhaps, the acceptance or formal recognition of an old one, which hitherto had been only a bridle-way, or mere forest foot-trail, that had been used as the most available track to a town, hamlet or homestead.

Bridge-building was early attended to, and a contract was made with Ambrose Leech, and another with Timothy Hawkins, of Watertown, for structures to span the river at the site of the present stone bridge by the William Baldwin estate.

A grist-mill was erected by Thomas Cakebread in the spring of 1639. The following is the record concerning it:

"Granted to Thomas Cakebread, for and in consideration of building a mill, 40 a. of upland or thereabout now adjoining to the mill, and a little piece of meadow downwards, and a piece of meadow upwards, and which may be 16 or 20 a. or thereabout. Also, there is given for his accommodation for his estate 30 a. of meadow and 40 a. of upland."

Mr. Cakebread did not long live to make use of his mill. His widow married Sergeant John Grout, who took charge of the property. "In 1643 the Cranberry swamp, formerly granted to Antient Ensign Cakebread, was confirmed to John Grout, and there was granted to Sargent John Grout a swamp lying by the house of Philemon Whale, to pen water for the use of the mill, and of preparing it to remain for the use of the town."

Probably the house of Philemon Whale was not far from the present Concord Road, near Wayland Centre, and possibly stood on the old cellar-hole at the right of the road, north of the Dana Parmenter house. The bridge at the head of the mill-pond long bore the name of Whale's Bridge. This mill stood on the spot where the present grist-mill stands, and which has been known as Reeves', Grout's and, more recently, Wight's Mill. Some of the original timber of the Cakebread Mill is supposed to be in the present structure. The stream by which it is run is now small, but in early times it was probably somewhat larger. The dimensions of the mill are larger than formerly, it having been lengthened toward the west.

In 1640 a church was organized, which was Congregational in government and Calvinistic in creed. A

copy of its covenant is still preserved. The church called to its pastorate the Rev. Edmund Brown, and elected Mr. William Brown deacon. It is supposed that the installation of Rev. Mr. Brown was at the time of the formation of the church. The parsonage was by the south bank of Mill Brook, on what was called "Timber Neck." The house was called in the will of Mr. Brown "Brunswick," which means "mansion by the stream," and stood near the junction of Mill Brook with the river, a little southeast of Farm Bridge, and nearly opposite the Richard Heard place. Nothing now visible marks the spot, but both record and undisputed tradition give its whereabouts. The salary of Mr. Brown the first year was to be £40, one half to be paid in money, the other half in some or all of these commodities, viz., "wheate, pees, butter, cheese, porke, beefe, hemp and flax at every quarter's end."

Shortly after the formation of the church and the settlement of a pastor a meeting-house was built. The spot selected was at what is now the "Old Burying-ground." The building stood in its westerly part, and the site is marked by a slight embankment and a row of evergreen trees set by Mr. J. S. Draper. The house was built by John Rutter, and the contract was as follows:

"February 7th, 1642.

"It is agreed between the townsmen of this town on the one part, and John Rutter on the other part, that the said John Rutter for his part shall fell, saw, hew and frame a house for a meeting house, thirty foot long, twenty foot wide, eight foot between joint, three foot between sude, two cross dormants in the house, six clear story windows, two with four lights apiece, and four with three lights apiece, and to ententise between the stude, which frame is to be made ready to raise the first week in May next. John Rutter."

"And the town for their part do covenant to draw all the timber to place, and to help to raise the house being framed, and also to pay to the said John Rutter for the said work six pounds; that is to say, three pound to be paid in corn at three shillings a bushel, or in money, in and upon this twenty seventh day of this present month, and the other three pounds to be paid in money, corn and cattle to be prized by two men of the town, one to be chosen by the town and the other to be chosen by John Rutter, and to be paid at the time that the frame is by the said John Rutter finished.

"Peter Noyse,
"Brian Pendleton,
"William Ward,
"Walter Haynes,
"John How,
"Thomas White."

("Town Book," p. 27.)

An act relative to the raising and locating of the building is the following, dated May, 1643: The town "agreed that the meeting-house shall stand upon the hillside, before the house-lot of John Loker, on the other side of the way; also, that every inhabitant that hath a house-lot shall attend [the raising of] the new meeting-house, or send a sufficient man to help raise the meeting-house." The year after the contract was made a rate was ordered for the finishing of the house, to be raised on "meadow and upland and all manner of cattle above a quarter old, to be prized as they were formerly—Shoates at 6 shillings 8 pence apiece, kids at 4 shillings apiece."

A further record of the meeting-house is as follows.

"Nov. 5th, 1645.

"It is ordered that all those who are appointed to have seats in the meeting-house that they shall bring in their first payment for their seats to Hugh Griffin, or agree with him between this and the 14th day of this month, which is on Friday next week, and those that are (deficient) we do hereby give power to the Marshall to distrain both for their payment for their seats and also for the Marshall's own labor according to a former order twelve pence.

"Walter Hayne,
"Edmund Goodnow,
"William Warde,
"John Reddicke,
"Hugh Griffin."

Considerable importance was attached in the early times to the seating of people in the meeting-house, and in the records of new houses of worship mention is made of this matter. Respect was had to social condition and circumstance; committees were chosen to adjust these matters in the payment of rates, and references are made in the records of town-meeting to the requests of parties about their seats in the meeting-house. A rule that was general was that the men should sit at one end of the pew and the women at the other. In the third meeting-house erected in Sudbury it was a part of the plan that the pews should be so arranged as to seat seven men on one side and seven women on the other. In this first meeting-house of Sudbury the people purchasing seats had a right to dispose of their purchase, in case they should leave the settlement; but the right was reserved by the town of seating the parties who purchased, as is declared by the following record, January 26, 1645; It was "ordered that all those that pay for seats in the meeting-house shall have leave to sell as many seats as they pay for, provided they leave the seating of the persons to whom they sell to the church officers, to seat them if they themselves go out of town." About this first meeting-house a burial-place was soon started.

In meeting public expense, rates were made on the meadow lands, or in proportion as the people were possessed of them. These meadows were early divided among them, three apportionments having been made by 1640.

This division of meadow land was an important transaction. It was not only a disposal of common property of the proprietors, but it established a standard of rates, and in a certain sense of valuation. For example, money to pay for land purchased of Karte was to "be gathered according to such quantity of meadow as are granted to the inhabitants of the town." In the division of "uplands," the rule of receiving was according as a person was possessed of "meadow." In the pasturage of the extensive cow common, the people were to be limited in the number of cattle put in by their meadows, or their rates as based upon them.

In the erection of the meeting-house and pay of the minister, reference was had to rates paid on the

meadows. Perhaps the meadows thus assigned might properly be termed meadow-rights. As in some places the "acre-right" would procure lands or privileges in proportion to the part paid into the common venture by the proprietor, so in Sudbury the meadow-right might do likewise; and a person who possessed an original meadow-right might possess a right to subsequent land allotments, or the right of his cattle to commonage, so long as the town had undivided territory. Thus it might be said that the proprietors received values on their investment in the enterprise, not by monied divisions, but by land divisions. Hence, these divisions of land might be called the dividends of those early days, and the money raised by the town on the basis of these early divisions of meadow might be called assessments on the stock made to meet public expenses. We conclude that these meadow-rights or dividends were merchantable, to the extent that a person in selling them might or might not convey the right that belonged to them, as related to commonage and other allotments. The lands that were given by gratulation, for worthiness or work done for the public, might or might not have the privileges of an original meadow-right or dividend. In raising money to pay Karto for the land which the town last bought of him, it was ordered that "all meadow was to pay at one price, and that all meadow given by way of gratulation should have right of commonage."

That the original grantees, and those subsequently given the privilege of such, as a "gratulation" for services performed for the settlers, could transfer the right to subsequent divisions of the common and undivided land, is indicated by the records of the proceedings of the proprietors of these lands many years after the settlement of Sudbury. In the Proprietors' Book of Records, as will be noticed further along, are given repeated lists of the names of the early grantees, even after the most, if not all of them, had passed away. These lists are referred to as those possessing an original right to the town's undivided land, and may indicate that wherever or whenever one possessed that right as it had been conveyed through the years, in whatever way, that person could claim land when a division was made, or could vote on the disposal of the proprietors' undivided territory.

An early rule for the apportionment of meadow is the following:

"It was ordered and agreed that the meadows of the town of Sudbury shall be laid out and given to the present inhabitants as much as shall be thought meet, according to this rule following:

Imprimis,—

To every Mr. of a ffamilie	6 akers
To every wife	6½ akers
To every child	1½ akers
To every mare, cow, ox, or any other cattle that may amount to 20£., or so much money	3 akers"

We conjecture that the meadow lands allotted by this rule were for encouragement, and to give the inhabitants at the outset a means of maintenance for their flocks; and that other rules were made use of when the division became the basis of assessments of rates, as bestowal of meadow dividends.

A record of the divisions is presented in the town books, and the following is the preamble to one of them:

"A record of the names of the Inhabitants of Sudbury, with their several quantity of meadow to every one granted, according to their estates, or granted by gratulation for services granted by them, which meadow is ratable upon all common charges."

While land divisions were being made, reservations were also made of lands for pasturage, which it was understood were to remain undivided. These lands were called "Cow Commons," and the record of them explains their use. The first was laid out or set apart the 26th of November, 1643. The record concerning the location is as follows:

"It is concluded by the town that all the lands southward that lie from the southeast corner of the house lot of Robert Darnill, unto the common cartbridge going to Edmund Goodnow's meadow, and so upon a strait line to Watertown bound, which lands so granted, for a cow common, shall never be reserved or laid down without the consent of every Inhabitant that hath right in commonage. All the lands we say that are contained within these terms, that is between the houselot of Robert Darnill and the cartbridge before specified, southward within the five miles bound first granted, down to the great river, and bounded on the side which the extremity of our line bounding Watertown and Sudbury, all our land contained within these terms, except all such land as have been granted out in particular; that is to say, a neck of upland lying between Mill brook and Pine brook; also another neck of land, with the flat belonging to it, lying between the aforesaid neck and the great river on the other side; also another plat of land that lyeth westward from them, containing some 3 or 4 score acres, and granted out to particular men.

"The Inhabitants of the town are to be limited and sized, in the putting in of cattle upon the said common in proportion, according to the quantity of meadow the said Inhabitants are stated in upon the division of the meadow, or shall be instated in by purchase hereafter provided they buy with the meadow the liberty of commonage allotted to such a quantity of meadow as shall be purchased."

It is somewhat difficult to define the bounds of this cow common exactly from the description given in the records, but the following may be considered its general outline: From Weston bound direct to Wayland Centre, thence west of south to the river, and thence again direct to Weston bound.

The following are some of the early laws enacted by the town:

Laws Relating to Domestic Animals. In 1641 it was ordered that "every one that keeps any hogs more than his own within one fortnight after this day shall rid them out of this town only that for every hog that shall be taken in to be kept by any won more than his own for every week shall pay five shillings." In 1643 it was ordered "that every inhabitant should drive out his hog every morning into the wood, and when they come home at night to see them shut up safe, or else, if they be about the street, to ring and yoke them." In 1648 it was voted in town-meeting, "that every swine that shall be found of any man out of his own properity, without a sufficient yoke and ring, after the first of March next, the owner thereof shall forfeit for every swine so taken one shilling, and if the swine be yoked and not ringed,

or ringed and not yoked, then six pence for any swine so taken, beside all the damage done by any such swine." It was also "agreed that all yokes should be under the throat of the swine, and so long as the swine was high and a rope go up on each side to be fastened above, and that swine should not be accounted sufficiently ringed if they could root."

In 1643 it was "ordered by the freemen of the town that all the cattle within this town shall this summer not be turned abroad without a keeper, and the keeper shall not keep any of the herd in any of the great river meadows, from Bridle Point downwards towards Concord, the intent of the order to preserve the river meadows." In 1655 it was ordered that "all young, newweaned calves shall be herded all the summer time."

It was ordered that "every goat that is taken in any man's garden, orchard or green corn shall be impounded, and the owner shall pay for any such goat so taken 3 pence."

In 1754 it was voted "that a fine of two shillings be laid upon the owner of any dog or dogs that should cause and make any disturbance at either of the meeting-houses on the Lord's day, or Sabbath day, one-half of the fine was to go to complainant and the other half to the use of the town."

Laws Concerning Ammunition and Fire-arms.—In 1653, "The town appointed Edmund Goodnow and Hugh Griffin to divide the shot and overplus of bullets to the inhabitants, what was wanting in shot to make up out of the overplus of bullets, and the shot and bullets to be divided to each man his due by proportion according to what every man paid so near as they can."

In 1669, "Edmund Goodnow, John Parmenter, Jr., and John Stone were to see to the barrel of powder, to the trial of it, to the heading it up again, and to take some course for the safe bestowing of it."

The same year the selectmen not only ordered for the providing of a barrel of powder, but a hundred pounds and a half of musket bullets, and a quarter of a hundred of matches. When the third meeting-house was built, it was ordered that there should be in it "a convenient place for the storing of the ammunition of the town over the window in the south-west gable." About that time the town's stock of ammunition was divided and intrusted to persons who would "engage to respond for the same" in case that it was "not spent in real service in the resistance of the enemy."

The Colonial Court at an early date ordered that "the town's men in every town shall order that ev'y house, or some two or more houses ioyne together for the breeding of salt peetr i' some out house used for poultry or the like." The duty of looking after this matter for Sudbury was assigned to Ensign Cakebread. The saltpetre thus obtained was for the manufacture of gunpowder. In 1645 Sudbury was "freed from y^e^ taking further care about salt peeter houses : : ; in answer to their petition."

In 1642 the Court made more stringent the laws previously existing against selling fire-arms to the Indians, exacting a forfeiture of £10 for the sale to them of a gun, and £5 for a pound of powder.

In 1643 the Court ordered "that the military officers in every town shall appoint what arms shall be brought to the meeting-house on the Lord's days, and other times of meeting, and to take orders at farms and houses remote that ammunition bee safely disposed of that an enemy may not possess himself of them."

Common Planting-Fields.—In the town's earlier years it was the practice to plant fields in common; and repeatedly in the records are these common fields referred to. These planting-places were situated in different parts of the town: between the old North and South Street in the neighborhood of the Gleasons, also between Mill Brook and Pine Brook along "the Plain" in the vicinity of the Drapers, and toward the south bound of the town, near the new bridge.

Fence-Viewers and Fences.—A good degree of attention was early bestowed by the town on its fences. Several surveyors were appointed each year to look after them; and although the office of "fence-viewer" has now gone into disuse, it was once one of considerable responsibility. As early as 1655, "Surveyors were appointed to judge of the sufficiency of the fences about men's particular properties in cases of damage and difference." We read in the records that John Maynard and John Blanford were, a certain year, to attend to the fences "of the field and the cornfield on the other side of the way from the pond to the training place." "Edmund Rice and Thomas Goodenow for all the fences of cornfields from new bridge southward within the town bound."

In 1666 the records state that "Persons were appointed surveyors for this year over the fields where Henry Loker dwells, and the field fences, where Solomon Johnson dwelleth." Field fences are mentioned as being on the south side of Pine Brook, also as being between Mill Brook and Pine Brook; also, "upon the hill from the little pond by the dwelling-house of John Blanford unto Mill brook." Several kinds of fences were used. One kind was made by ditching. It was ordered, in 1671, "That all the great river meadows shall be fenced, that is to say that all the proprietors of the great river meadows shall fence the heads or both ends of the meadows, and where it may be necessary, to have a ditch made from the upland to the river at the charge of the squadron that shall lie on both sides of the said ditch according to their benefit." For the upland, also, this mode of fencing was sometimes used. By the roadside, about half-way between Wayland Centre and the Plain, are distinct traces of one of these ancient fences.

Hedges were sometimes made use of. Mention is made of fences that were to be made up "of good rails

well set three feet and one-half high or otherwise good hedge well staked or such fences as would be an equivelant the fences to be attended to by April 1st if the frost give leave if not then ten days after." After a certain date all the field fences were to be closed, as is indicated by the following: "It is ordered, that all the fences that are in general fields, in this town of Sudbury, shall be shut up by the 10th May or else to forfeit for every rod unfenced five shillings."

Staple Crops.—Some of the staple crops were Indian corn,—sometimes called by the one word "Indian,"—rye, barley, wheat, peas and oats. Hemp and flax were also raised.

Hay was early a great staple article; this, as we have noticed, the river meadows bountifully produced. To such an extent did this crop abound, that the settlers not only kept their own stock, but they received cattle from abroad.

The time for cutting the meadow grass is indicated by such statements as these. When Sergeant John Rutter hired the Ashen swamp meadow, "he was to cut the grass by the 10th of July, or else it shall be lawful for any other man to cut the said meadow." He was to pay for it that year four shillings and six pence. Such prices as the following are also mentioned: two bushels of wheat and one bushel of Indian corn for Long Meadow. Strawberry Meadow was let out the same year, 1667, for one bushel of wheat; also the minister's meadow in Sedge Meadow was let out for eight shillings to be paid in Indian corn; Ashen Swamp Meadow was let out the same year to Ensign John Grout for three shillings, to be paid one-half in wheat, the other in Indian corn. The meadow on the southeast side of the town was let out to Henry Rice for a peck of wheat. These, we think, were probably common meadows of the town, and let out from year to year.

Measures were taken from time to time for improving the meadow lands. In 1645 a commission was granted by the colonial authorities (Colony Records, Vol. II., p. 99) "for ye bttr & impvng of ye medowe ground vpon ye ryver running by Concord & Sudberry." Later, also in 1671, a levy of four pence an acre was to be made "upon all the meadow upon the great river for the clearing of the river; that is, from Concord line to the south side, and to Ensign Grout's spring."

Climate.—The following records will serve to indicate the character of the climate at that period compared with the present. It was at one time ordered by the town that the fences should be set by the 1st or the 10th of April. In 1642 "it was ordered that no cattle were to be found on the planting fields and all the fences were to be up by March 1st."

Care of the Poor.—In 1649 it was ordered that certain persons "have power to speak with Mrs. Hunt about her person, house [or home] and estate, and to take some care for her relief." The following vote was recorded years afterwards: that "Mrs. Hunt shall have fifty shillings, out of a rate to be made this present February, 1665, this in respect of her poverty." In 1669 [or '67] Mrs. Hunt was to have fifty shillings pension paid out of the town rate. In 1673, "because of the poverty of her famely, it was ordered that Mr. Peter Noyes do procure and bring sergeon Avery from Dedham to the Widow Hunt, of this town, to inspect her condition, to advise, and direct, and administer to her relief, and cure of her distemper." Ten pounds were also to be put "into the hands of Peter Noyes with all speed to assist Mrs. Hunt with."

About 1663 a contract was made with Thomas Rice to keep a person a year, "if he live as long," for which he was to have five pounds sterling; and if the person kept had any, or much sickness during the year, the town was to give Mr. Rice "satisfaction to content, for any physic, attendance or trouble." In 1663, £7 were added to the present rate, "for the use of Thomas Tfling's sickness, and to pay for intendance of him." In 1664 John White was "exempted from paying his present rate to the town, and also unto the minister." Dr. Loring, in his diary, gives repeated instances of collections taken for the afflicted in the time of his ministry; as, for example, in 1750: "Lord's day, had a contribution for Thomas Saunders, laboring under a severe and incurable cancer; collected £16–8–0." In 1757 or '59, "had a contribution for our brother, Tristam Cheeney. £31 was gathered." About 1762, October 7th, public Thanksgiving: "A contribution was made for the wife of Asahel Knight, of Worcester. £18 was collected."

But, while the people, as shown by such instances, were generous to the deserving poor, as a town they took stringent measures for the prevention of poverty. This they did, both by discouraging its importation, and by encouraging what tended to thrift. In the records we find the following: "In consideration of the increase of poor people among us, . . . as also considering how many poor persons from other towns come in to reside, *Ordered*, That not any one who owned houses or lands in town should either let or lease any of them unto any strangers that is not at present a town-dweller, without leave or license first had and obtained of the selectmen in a selectmen's meeting or by leave had and obtained in a general town-meeting or otherwise shall stake down, depositate, and bind over a sufficient estate unto the selectmen of Sudbury, which said estate so bound over unto the said selectmen, that shall be in their the said selectmen's judgment sufficient to have and secure the town of Sudbury harmless from any charge that may so come by the said lands so leased, and if any person notwithstanding this order shall lease any houses or lands unto any stranger as above said without lisence and giving good security as above said, shall for every week's entertainment of a stranger into his houses or lands forfeit the sum of 19 shillings

6 pence to the town of Sudbury; and any person bringing a stranger presuming to come as a truant contrary to order as above said, shall for every week's residence forfeit 19 shillings 6 pence to the town of Sudbury."

In 1683 Mathew Rice was to be warned to come before the town clerk, for admitting to some part of his land Thomas Hedley, who brought his wife and child. Thomas Hedley was also to be warned to quit the town. Another person was censured for "taking in and harboring of Christopher Petingal, who is rendered to be a person of a vicious nature, and evil tongue and behavior, and otherwise discouraging enough." In 1692–93 a law was enacted by the Province, by which towns were allowed to warn away strangers. If the warning was not given within three months, then the parties so far became residents, that, if in need, they were to receive assistance from the town. If persons warned did not leave within fourteen days, the constable could remove them by law. The town repeatedly made use of this power.

Means were also taken for the encouragement of industry.

About 1663 the town voted to grant "Mr. Stearns of Charlestown, ironmonger and blacksmith," certain meadow lands, and "firewood for his family use, and wood for coals for to do the smithy work." He was also to take timber in the commons "to build his house and shop and fence." A little later Joseph Graves was allowed to take timber to build a house, and part of the land formerly given him to erect a smith shop upon. Also there was granted to Richard Sanger "six acres of meadow, on the west side of the river, upon the condition he stay amongst us to do our smith's work for four years, the time to begin the twenty-fourth day of August, 1646."

Education.—The following records afford some information concerning early educational advantages. In 1664 "the town promised to give answer at the next meeting whether or no they will accommodate Mr. Walker [with] any lands towards his encouragement to keep a free school in Sudbury." We infer that Mr. Walker was encouraged in his project by the following report on educational matters rendered in 1680:

"And as for schools, tho' there be no stated school in this town, for that the inhabitants are so scattered in their dwellings that it cannot well be, yet such is the case that, by having two school dames on each side of the river, that teacheth small children to spell and read, which is so managed by the parents and governors at home, and prosecuted after such sort as that the selectmen who distributed themselves did within three months last past so examine families, children, and youth, both as to good manners, orderly living, chatechizing, and reading, as that they returned from all parts a comfortable good account of all these matters, and render them growing in several families beyond expectation, rarely reprovable anywhere, encouraging in most places, and in others very commendable, so as that the end is accomplished hitherto. And for teaching to write or cypher, here is Mr. Thomas Walker, and two or three others about this town, that do teach therein, and are ready to teach all others that need, if people will come or send them."

From the report rendered the court for the county of Middlesex, in reference to education in morals, we infer that attention was early turned to that matter. In 1655 persons were "appointed for to take pains for to see into the general families in town, to see whether children and servants are employed in work, and educated in the ways of God and in the grounds of religion, according to the order of the General Court." The same year John How was "appointed by the Pastor and Selectmen to see to the restraining from the profanation of the Lord's day in time of public exercise."

The stocks were employed as a means of punishment. In 1651, "John Rutter promised to mend the stocks." They were used as late, at least, as 1722, when it was voted "by y^e^ town to grant five shillings to bye to pad Locks for y^e^ pound and stocks." This old-time appliance was for a period near the meeting-house, as the records state that in 1681 "Samuel How was to build a new pair of stocks," and was to set them up before the meeting-house." In subsequent years, tything-men were appointed, and duly sworn before the selectmen, as the law directed. All these agencies were made use of to maintain a wholesome morality. That they succeeded in accomplishing something, the following from the foregoing report of 1680 indicates: "And the selectmen having also been made acquainted that the court expects their inspection touching persons who live from under family government, or after a dissolute or disorderly manner, to the dishonor of God, or corrupting of youth, the selectmen of the town as above having personally searched and enquired into all families and quarters, in and about this town, do return this answer, that they find none such amongst us."

Commercial relations were not always carried on by payments in money, but sometimes wholly or in part in produce. Edmund Rice, in 1654, "for service as deputy," was to have "six pounds to be paid in wheat at John Parmenters senior, and so much more as shall pay seven pence a bushell for the carriage of it, to be paid within one week after next Michelmas." For work on the meeting-house, about the year 1688, "he was to have country pay, at country price." The country pay was to be "in good sound merchantable Indian corn, or rye, or wheat, or barley, or malt, or peas, or beef, or pork, or work." At a meeting of the selectmen, Oct. 25, 1678, it was ordered that "Mr. Peter Noyes, Peter Kinge and Thomas Stevens or any of them are appointed to collect of the Inhabitants

of this town what may be wanted of the sum granted by any person or persons towards the new college at Cambridge in building according to an order by the Gen C . . ." This being attended to, the town received its discharge.

Sometimes payments were promised either in produce or money, as, in 1696, Benjamin Parmenter was to sweep the meeting-house, from April 1st of that year to April 1st of the next year, "for ten bushells of Indian corn, or twenty shillings in money." Whether Mr. Parmenter was to take which he chose, or the party engaging him was to give which they chose, is not stated. Sometimes the produce was rated, or paid for town rates, in accordance with what the produce was rated or paid for in county rates; as, in 1673, it was ordered that "all corn or grain, paid into the towns rate for this year, shall be paid in at such prices as the county rate is paid in at for the year." We conclude that the town had the liberty to establish the value of produce that was to pay the town rates; as, for the year 1686, wheat was rated at five shillings per bushel, peas at four shillings, oats at two shillings, Indian corn at two shillings nine pence.

PHILIP'S WAR.—In 1775–76 the people suffered hardship in consequence of King Philip's War. Before the town was invaded by the Indians it rendered valuable assistance to the Colony by the service of Ephraim Curtis, a famous woodsman and scout. He was a carpenter by trade, about thirty-three years of age. He had an intimate acquaintance with the country and its native inhabitants, and could speak their language with fluency. After the breaking out of Philip's War the Colonial authorities, wishing to secure the Nipnet Indians in western and central Massachusetts before they should ally themselves to King Philip, selected Ephraim Curtis for this most important and hazardous enterprise. In the ill-fated expedition sent out to the Nipnet country under Capt. Edward Hutchinson, Curtis went as a guide. When the expedition retreated to Brookfield, and the soldiers were besieged in a garrison-house there, and it was necessary to send some one for assistance, the task fell upon Curtis. The bold adventurer set forth from the garrison, a lone soldier, to rely on his prowess and a protecting providence to shield him on his course. Capt. Wheeler, in his official report, states of the affair as follows: "I spake to Ephraim Curtis to adventure forth again on that service, and to attempt it on foot as the way wherein was the most hope of getting away undiscovered. He readily assented, and accordingly went out; but there were so many Indians everywhere threatened that he could not pass without apparent hazard of life, so he came back again, but towards morning the said Ephraim adventured forth the 3d time, and was fain to creep on his hands and knees for some space of ground that he might not be discovered by the enemy, but through God's mercy he escaped their hands, and got safely to Marlboro', though very much spent and ready to faint by reason of want of sleep before he went from us, and his sore travel night and day in that hot season till he got thither." On arriving at Marlboro' he met Major Simon Willard and Capt. James Parker, of Groton, with forty-six men, who were there to scout between Marlboro', Lancaster and Groton. These, on receiving intelligence of affairs at Brookfield, hastened at once with relief. They arrived August 7th, just in season to rescue the survivors. After this narration, it is unnecessary to speak of the bravery of this adventurous scout, or the value of his services to the country.

Ephraim Curtis was a son of Henry Curtis, one of the original grantees, and whose house was on the old North or East Street, a little easterly of the Abel Gleason estate. It remained standing till within a few years.

When Indian hostilities were imminent, Rev. Edmund Brown was active in making preparations for the defence of the people on the east side of the river. In a letter sent to the Governor Sept. 26, 1675, he states as follows: "I have been at a round charge to fortify my house, and, except finishing the two flankers and my gate, have finished. Now, without four hands I cannot well secure it, and if for want of hands I am beaten out, it will be very advantageous to the enemy, and a thorn to the town." The men asked for were granted him; and his house afforded a place of defence to the inhabitants of that locality, who were directed to resort to it in time of peril. After the war began the meeting-house was made a place of security, and fortifications were constructed about it.

When the hostilities began Mr. Brown sent a letter to the authorities, in which he says: "It is reported that our woods are pestered with Indians. One Adams within our bounds was shot at by a lurking Indian or more. He was shot through the coat and shirt near to the arm-pit. One Smith walking the woods was assailed by 3 or 4 Indians, whom he discovered swooping down a hill toward him, but Smith saved himself by his legs. One Joseph Freeman coming up about 4 mile Brook discovered two Indians, one in the path presenting his gun at him in the way (in a bright moonlight night), but Freeman dismounting shot at him, and mounting rode for it. One Joseph [Shaley] coming home from Marlboro' on Thursday last discovered Indians in our bounds, one of which made a shot at him, the bullet passing by him, but being mounted and riding for it he escaped. One Joseph Curtis, son to Ephraim Curtis on Saturday last heard 3 volleys of shot made by Indians between us and Watertown. This being to long, Ensign Grout can give a full narrative to your Honor and Councill. The consideration of all which I hope will excite you : : : to order that these woods may be scoured and that our town of Sudbury a frontier town may be enabled to contribute aid therein and defend itself with its quantity of men, I humbly move. And

this I shall [present] unto the Honorable Councill that we may not have men pressed out of our small town." Dated, "Sudbury 26th 7th mo."

Philip made his attack on Sudbury the 21st of April, 1676, on which day he also engaged at Green Hill with the forces of Captains Wadsworth and Brocklebank. The same day a detachment of his men crossed the Town Bridge and began their devastating work on the East Side. They doubtless intended to take what spoil they could and then burn the place; but they were effectually checked in their work. The inhabitants fell upon them with fury. They beat them from the very thresholds of their humble homes, and snatched the spoil from their savage clutch; they even forced them to retreat on the run, and seek safety in precipitous flight. While the work of beating back the enemy was going on, a company of reinforcements arrived from Watertown, by order of Captain Hugh Mason. These reinforcements probably arrived some time before noon. As the attack began about daybreak, and took the inhabitants somewhat by surprise, it is hardly probable that the news would reach Watertown until the morning was well advanced. Watertown was the border town on the east. The part now Weston was called the "Farmers' Precinct." At this locality the sound of guns could without doubt be heard, and the smoke rising over the woods in dark, ominous clouds might bespeak what was befalling the neighborhood. Moreever, the intelligence may have reached Watertown by couriers, who carried it to Boston, arriving there about midday.

When Mason's force reached Sudbury, about two hundred Indians were on the east side the river engaged in mischievous work. The little company of town's people who could be spared from the stockade was too small to drive them back over the river. The best they could do was to keep them from too close range of their little stronghold, and save a part of their property and dwellings. But when these reinforcements arrived, the united forces compelled the foe to make a general retreat.

The contest that preceded this retreat of the savages was doubtless severe. Two hundred Indians were a force sufficient to offer stubborn resistance. They were near a large force held in reserve by King Philip on the west side of the river, and might at any time receive reinforcement from him; and if they could hold the causeway and bridge, the day might be won. On the other hand, the English had a vast deal at stake; if the foe was forced over the stream, the east side would for a time be safe. They could defend the narrow causeway and bridge, while the high water would protect their flanks. Such were the circumstances that would cause each to make a hard fight. But the English prevailed. The foe was forced back, and the bridge and causeway were held, so that they could not repass them.

A company of twelve men who came to the rescue from Concord were slain upon the river meadow. The bodies were left where they fell until the following day, when they were brought in boats to the foot of the Old Town Bridge and buried. The burial-place may be on the northerly side of the Town Bridge on the eastern bank of the river. The supposition is based on the fact that it was high water on the meadow at that time, and hence this place was probably the only one suitable for the burial. A monument to this brave relief company would be very appropriate, and serve to mark a locality which on that day was full of stirring events.

Shortly after Philip's War occurred the death of Rev. Edmund Brown. He died June 22, 1678. The town soon called as his successor Rev. James Sherman.

Active measures were immediately taken to provide the minister with a house. The town bought of John Loker the east end of his house, standing before and near the meeting house, and his orchard, and the whole home lot of about four acres; it also bought of him the reversion due to him of the western end of the house that his mother then dwelt in. This part of the house was to be the town's property at the marriage or death of the said Widow Mary Loker. For this property the town was to pay John Loker fifty pounds. The Widow Loker appeared at town-meeting, and surrendered all her reversion in the western end of the house to the town, reserving the liberty to have twelve months in which "to provide herself otherwise." She also promised in the mean time "to quit all egress and regress through the eastern end of the house and every part thereof." In consequence of this the town agreed to pay her annually—that is, till she should marry or die—twenty-five shillings, money of New England. The town also voted to raise twenty-five pounds with which to repair the house. The records inform us, that "the said town doth freely give and grant unto Mr. James Sherman, minister of the word of God, all that house and lands which the said town bought lately of John Loker, and twenty pounds to be paid him in [country] pay towards the repair of the said house, and also twenty pounds more to be paid him in money, for and towards the purchase of the widow Mary Loker's lot that lies adjoining to it, when she shall have sold it to the said Mr. James Sherman, and also six acres of common upland lying on the back side of the town at the end of Smith field, and also six acres of meadow ground some where out of the common meadows of this town. These foregoing particular gifts and grants the said town doth engage and promise to the said Mr. James Sherman minister and his heirs . . . in case he shall settle in this town and live and die amongst them their Teaching Elder. But in case the said Mr. Sherman shall not carry out the constant work of preaching in and to this town, during his life, or shall depart and leave this town before his death, then all the premises shall return to the said town's hands again to be at their own dispose forever,

only they are then to pay to the said Mr. Sherman all the charges he hath been out for the same in the meantime, as [they] shall be judged worth by indifferent men mutually chosen, unless both parties shall agree therein among themselves."

The town also agreed to pay Mr. Sherman eighty pounds salary; twenty pounds of this were to be paid him in "money, twenty pounds in wheat, pork, beef, mutton, veal, butter, or cheese, or such like species at country price, and the remaining forty shall be paid him in Indian Corn and Rye, or Barley or Peas, all at country prices." He was to have five pounds added per annum to his salary for the cutting and carting home of firewood. He was also to have the use of the minister's meadow lands, and could pasture his cattle on the common land, and have firewood and timber from the common land of the town.

Mr. Sherman was son of Rev. John Sherman, of Watertown. He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Walker, of Sudbury, and had two sons, John and Thomas. He was ordained in 1678, and was dismissed May 22, 1705. After leaving the pastoral office he remained in town for a time, occasionally preaching abroad. Afterwards, he practiced medicine in Elizabethtown, N. J., and Salem, Mass. He died at Sudbury, March 3, 1718.

New Meeting-House.—During the pastorate of Mr. Sherman the town took measures for the erection of a new house of worship. October 6, 1686, "it was determined, ordered, and voted, that a new meeting-house be built within this town with all convenient speed, after such manner as shall be resolved upon by the town." "It was ordered that the said new meeting-house shall be erected, finished and stand upon the present Burying place of this town and on the most convenient part thereof or behind or about the old meeting-house that now is."

The business of building the meeting-house was entrusted to Deacon John Haines, between whom and the town a covenant was made at a town-meeting, January 10, 1685. It was to be raised on or before the 1st day of July, 1688; and for the work Mr. Haines was to have two hundred pounds,—one hundred and sixty pounds of it to be paid in "country pay and at country price," and the other forty pounds to be paid in money. The country pay was to be in "good sound merchantable Indian corn, or Rye, or wheat, or barley, or malt, or Peas, or Beef, or Pork, or work, or in such other pay as the said Deacon Haines shall accept of any person."

The meeting-house was to be "made, framed and set up, and finished upon the land and place appointed by the town on the 6th of October last past, in all respects for dimensions, strength, shape, . . . and conveniences, as Dedham meeting-house is, except filling between studs; but in all things else admitting with all in this work such variations as are particularly mentioned in the proposition of Corporal John Brewer and Sam[l] How." The town was to help raise the building, the clapboards were to be of cedar, the inside to be lined with either planed boards or cedar clapboards, and the windows were to contain two hundred and forty feet of glass. It was voted, "that Leut. Daniel Pond shall be left to his liberty whether he will leave a middle alley in the new meeting-house, or shut up the seats as they are in Dedham meeting-house, provided always that the seats do comfortably and conveniently hold and contain seven men in one end of the seats and seven women in the other end of the seats."

A few years after this meeting-house was built a bell was provided for it. It cost "twenty and five pounds in money."

In the succession of wars that occurred during the last of the seventeenth and the first of the eighteenth century the east side was well represented, and familiar names are preserved on the muster rolls of that period. In the State Archives is a petition on which, among others, are the names of Noyes, Rice, Allen, Curtis, Gleason and Rutter. This petition, which is supposed to have reference to the ill-fated expedition of Sir William Phipps in 1690, presents a sad story of suffering. The following is a part of the paper:

"To the honorable Governor, Deputy-Governor, and to all our honored Magistrates and Representatives of the Massachusetts Colony, now sitting in General Court in Boston.

"The humble petition of us who are some of us for ourselves, others for our children and servants, whose names are after subscribed humbly showeth that being impressed the last winter several of us into dreadful service, where, by reason of cold and hunger and in tedious marches many score of miles in water and snow, and laying on the snow by night, having no provision but what they could carry upon their backs, beside hard arms and ammunition, it cost many of them their lives. Your humble petitioners several of us have been at very great charges to set them out with arms, and ammunition, and clothing, and money to support them, and afterwards by sending supplies to relieve them and to save their lives, notwithstanding many have lost their lives there, others came home, and which were so suffered, if not poisoned, that they died since they came from there, notwithstanding all means used, and charges out for their recovery, others so surfeited that they are thereby disabled from their callings. Likewise your humble petitioners request is that this honored court would grant this favor that our messengers may have liberty to speak in the court to open our cause so as to give the court satisfaction. Your humble petitioners humble request is farther that you would please to mind our present circumstances, and to grant us such favors as seems to be just and rational, that we may have some compensation answerable to our burden, or at least to be freed from farther charges by rates, until the rest of our brethren have borne their share with us, and not to be forced to pay others that have been out but little in respect of us, whereas the most of us have received little or nothing but have been at very great charges several of us. If it shall please this honorable General Court to grant us our petition we shall look upon ourselves as duty binds us ever pray.

"John Haynes Sen.	Thomas Walker.
Joseph Noyes Sen.	John Barter
Peter Haynes Sen. [or Noyes].	Samuel Glover.
Mathew Rice.	Joseph Gleason sen.
John Allen.	Thomas Rutter.
Mathew Gibbs son.	Joseph Rutter.
Thomas Rice.	Benjamin Wight.
James Rice sen.	Peter Plympton.
Joseph Curtis.	Israel Miller.
Josiah Haynes sen.	Stephen Cutts."

(State Archives, vol. xxxvi., p. 59.)

Names familiar on the east side are also found among those who performed ranger services at Rutland in 1724.

EDUCATION.—About the beginning of the eighteenth century there was an increased interest in the matter of education. Comparatively little was done before by way of providing public schools. Previous to this time encouragement, we conclude, was given to Mr. Thomas Walker, to keep a "free school in town." It is stated that Mr. Walker taught the youth to "write and cypher;" and that besides this service there were two "school dames on each side of the river that teacheth small children to spell and read." After 1700 new school laws were enacted by the Province; and about that time Mr. Joseph Noyes was chosen a grammar school-master. For a time schools were kept in private houses; but by 1725 the town had voted that each precinct be empowered to build a school-house. In 1729 a vote was passed by which there was to be built in the East Precinct a school-house "18 ft. wide by 22 ft. long and 8 ft. between joints, with a good brick chimney and fireplace at one end and a place to hang a bell at the other end." By 1735 two school-masters were employed in each precinct at a salary of £60 each.

In 1751 the selectmen agreed "with Mr. W^m. Cook [only son of Rev. Mr. Cook] to keep a grammar school . . . for six months, beginning the school the first day of November; and also to teach children & youth to Read English and wright and Instruct them in Rethmetick, and to keep the school in the Town School House as the Selectmen shall from time to time order For the sum of Twelve pounds Exclusive of his Board." It was voted that year that the grammar schools should be kept in the two town school-houses by each meeting-house. This shows us where two of the town school-houses stood at that time; and this, with other records, show that school matters were at that time conducted by the Board of Selectmen. Another record of 1756 shows where two other school-houses stood, inasmuch as the town voted that year that the grammar school should be kept at four places,—"two at the school-houses near the meeting-house, one at the school-house near Joseph Smith's, and the other at that near Nathan Goodnow's." John Monroe was to keep the school, and have five pounds, thirteen shillings, four pence for a quarter, and the town was to pay his board.

In 1755 the town "voted for Grammar school 30 pounds, three-fifths to be spent on the west side, and two fifths on the east side of the river; for the west side the school was to be kept at the farm." In 1752 it "voted for the support of the Grammar school in sd town the year ensuing 37 pounds, 6 shillings, 8 pence." The school was to be held in five places,—"two on the east side of the river and three on the west, in places as followeth: In the school-house near the house of Mr. Joseph Smith, and in a convenient place or near the house of Dea. Jonas Brewer as may be, or in a convenient place as near the house of Mr. Edward More as may be, and in a convenient place as near the house of L^t Daniel Noyes as may be, and in the school-house near to and northerly from the house of Dea Jonathan Rice all in sd town." The same year the town voted that "the Reading & writing school should be kept In the two Town school houses the year ensuing." During this period several school-houses were built, which stood about half a century.

A prominent man who taught school in town, and who tradition says lived on the east side, was Samuel Paris, who was prominently connected with the witchcraft delusion. In the household of Mr. Paris at his former home, in what was once Salem Village (now Danvers), the Salem witchcraft sensation began.

The records state that in 1717, Mr. Samuel Paris was to teach school four months of the year at the school-house on the west side of the river, and the rest of the year at his own house. If he was absent part of the time, he was to make it up the next year. In Book III., Sudbury Records, we have the following statement, with date May 25, 1722: "These may certify that ye 28 pounds that ye town of Sudbury agreed to give Mr. Samuel Paris late of Sudbury, for his last yeares keeping school in s^d town, is by Mr. John Clapp, treasurer for said town by his self and by his order all paid as witness my hand, John Rice, executor of ye last will and Testament of ye s^d Mr. Paris."

There are graves of the Paris family in the old burying-ground at Wayland. Towards the southeast side of it stands a stone with the following inscription: "Here lyes ye Body of Samuel Paris, Who Died July 27^th 1742 in y^e 8^th year of his age." On another stone is marked: "Here lyes ye Body of Mrs. Abigail Paris who departed this life February ye 15^th 1759 in ye 55^th year of her age."

As the years advanced school privileges increased. The town was divided into districts, in each of which a substantial school-house was built. For a time the Centre School-house was situated a few feet easterly of the Massachusetts Central Railroad, and was subsequently used as a grocery store by the late Newell Heard. In 1841 a private academy was kept by Rev. Leonard Frost in the Town House, which had at one time one hundred and seven pupils. In 1854 the town established a High School and erected a commodious building just south of the Congregational Church. Among its early principals, who were natives of the town, were Miss Lydia R. Draper and Miss Anna Dudley.

ECCLESIASTICAL.—On May 22, 1705, Rev. James Sherman was dismissed from the pastorate, and November 20, 1706, Rev. Israel Loring was installed as his successor. Shortly after the occurrence of these events a movement was made to divide the town of Sudbury into an East and West Precinct. The division was accomplished about 1723, and although Mr. Loring was invited to remain, he moved to the west side of the river, and identified his interests with the

West Precinct. While at the east side he resided at the house which the town had provided for Rev. James Sherman. Concerning the division, the church records kept by Mr. Loring state as follows:

"Feb. 11, 1723.

"The Church met at my house, where, after the brethren on the East Side had manifested their desire that the church might be divided into two churches, it was so voted by majority."

When the effort to secure the services of Mr. Loring proved futile, a call was extended to Rev. William Cock, a native of Hadley, Mass., and a graduate of Harvard College. The call being accepted, Mr. Cook was ordained March 20, 1723, and continued their pastor until his death, Nov. 12, 1760.

The town granted £80 to support preaching on both sides of the river for half a year.

After the setting off of the West Parish, it was considered advisable to move the East Side meeting-house nearer the centre of the East Precinct. January 29, 1721–22, "the town by a vote showed its willingness and agreed to be at the charge to pull down y^e^ old mee'ing-house and remove it south and set it up again." At the same meeting they chose a committee to petition the General Court for permission. In a paper dated December 28, 1724, and signed by Mr. Jennison, Zechariah Heard and Phineas Brintnal, it is stated that they were "the committee who pulled down and removed the old meeting-house in the East Precinct of Sudbury." About 1725 was recorded the following receipt: "Received from Mr. John Clap, late treasurer of the town of Sudbury, the sum of four hundred pounds in full, granted by said town to carry on the building of a meeting-house in the East Precinct in said town. We say received by us, Joshua Haynes, Ephraim Curtis, John Noyes, Samuel Graves, Jonathan Rice, Committee." This building was located at what is now Wayland Centre, on the corner lot just south of the old Town House. The town instructed the committee "to make it as near as they can like the new house in the West Precinct, except that the steps "are to be hansomer;" it was also to have the same number of pews.

Thus at last both precincts were provided with new meeting-houses, and a matter was settled that had occasioned much interest and more or less activity for nearly a quarter of a century. Doubtless participants in the affair at the beginning and during its progress had passed away, and, before its settlement, worshiped in a temple not made with hands, whose Builder and Maker is God. The intercourse between the two precincts was pleasant, and for a while the ministers exchanged once a month. For years the salaries of the two pastors were equal, and again and again is there a receipt on the town-book for eighty pounds for each.

French and Indian Wars.—In the inter-colonial conflicts known as the French and Indian Wars the East Precinct bore its proportionate part. On the muster-rolls of the town East Side names repeatedly appear. Shoulder to shoulder men marched to the front, and as townsmen and kindred endured in common the rigors of those arduous campaigns. At the disastrous occurrence at Halfway Brook, near Fort Edward, July 20, 1758, where the lamented Captain Samuel Dakin fell, the East Precinct lost Lieutenant Samuel Curtis, who, with eighteen men, had joined Captain Dakin's force but a short time previous. Among the reported losses on the same occasion were William Grout, Jonathan Patterson, Nathaniel Moulton and Samuel Abbot. Most of the men in the East Precinct in both the alarm and active list of militia turned out for service at the alarm about Fort William Henry.

In 1760, Rev. William Cook died. That year the town voted "sixty-five pounds to each of the Rev^d^ ministers for the year ensuing, including their salary and fire wood; in case they or either of them should decease before the expiration of the year, then they or either of them to receive their salary in proportion during the time they shall live and no longer."

This may indicate that their death was anticipated. Another record indicates that Mr. Cook had been sick some time when this vote was passed, as the town-book goes on to state: "The same meeting granted thirty-three pounds, six shillings, six pence to pay persons who had supplied the pulpit in Mr. Cook's confinement, and also granted thirty pounds more to supply the pulpit during his sickness, and chose a committee to provide preaching in the meantime." May 11, 1761, the town appropriated seventeen pounds, six shillings, eight pence "out of the money granted for the Rev. Mr. Cook's salary in the year 1760, to defray his funeral expenses."

Mr. Cook had one son who taught the grammar-school for years in Sudbury, and died of a fever in 1758. After the decease of Mr. Cook, another minister was soon sought for on the east side. A little disturbance, and perhaps delay, was occasioned by a petition sent to the General Court relating to the settlement of another minister on the east side the river. But the matter was amicably adjusted by a vote of the town, whereby it decided "not to send an agent to the General Court to show cause or reason why the petition of Deacon Adam Stone and others relating to the settlement of a Gospel minister on the East side the river should not be granted." The town furthermore voted, that the "prayers of the petition now in Court should be granted, Provided the Court would Grant and confirm the like Privilege to the West Church and Congregation when there shall be reason. John Noyes Moderator."

The way cleared of obstructions, a new pastor was soon found. Choice was made of Rev. Josiah Bridge. October 14, 1761, Captain Moses Maynard was allowed twelve shillings "for his travel to Lunenburg to wait on Mr. Bridge;" and, at the same meeting, it was "voted to grant to Mr. Bridge his settlement and

salary as he had contracted with the East Precinct for, and ordered the assessors to assess the inhabitants of the town for the same." Mr. Bridge was a native of Lexington, and graduate of Harvard College in 1758. He was ordained November 4, 1761.

Revolutionary War.—In the Revolutionary War the east side shared in common with the west side the deprivations and hardships incident to that protracted and distressing period. In the matter of men, the east side was represented on April 19, 1775, by two distinct companies, besides having its share of soldiers in two companies that were made up of men from both sides of the river. The two distinct companies were a minute-company of forty men, commanded by Captain Nathaniel Cudworth, and a militia company of seventy-five men, commanded by Captain Joseph Smith. The companies representing both the east and west sides were a company of militia of ninety-two men, under command of Captain Moses Stone; and a troop of horse of twenty-two men under command of Captain Isaac Loker. The company of Captain Smith, it is supposed, attacked the British on the retreat from Concord at Merriam's Corner; and the company of Captain Cudworth at Hardy's Hill, a short distance beyond. Both of these engagements were of a spirited nature; in the former two British soldiers were killed and several of the officers wounded. After the 19th of April the east side soldiers were still in readiness for service. Captain Cudworth became major in Colonel Jonathan Brewer's regiment, and Lieutenant Thaddeus Russell, of Captain Cudworth's former company, secured the re-enlistment of most of the company and was made captain of it. His company consisted of forty-nine men when he reported for duty April 24th. His lieutenant was Nathaniel Maynard and his ensign Nathaniel Reeves.

These soldiers did valiant services at the Battle of Bunker Hill. They were in the regiment of Colonel Brewer, on the left of the American line to the northerly of the summit. Their position was very much exposed; a part of the line had not the slightest protection. The only attempt that was made to construct a breastwork was by the gathering of some newly-mown hay that was scattered about the place; but they were prevented from the completion of even such a slight breastwork as this. The foe advanced and they were compelled to desist. But no exposure to the fire of well-disciplined, veteran troops, and no lack of breastwork protection led those brave Middlesex colonels and companies to turn from or abandon this important position. Says Drake, "Brewer and Nixon immediately directed their march for the undefended opening so often referred to between the rail-fence and the earthwork. They also began the construction of a hay breastwork, but when they had extended it to within thirty rods of Prescott's line the enemy advanced to the assault. The greater part of these two battalions stood and fought here without cover throughout the action, both officers and men displaying the utmost coolness and intrepidity under fire." The same author also says of Gardiner, Nixon and Brewer, "Braver officers did not unsheathe a sword on this day; their battalions were weak in numbers, but, under the eye and example of such leaders, invincible."

As the war progressed the east side soldiers still gallantly served. Captains Nathanial Maynard and Isaac Cutting each commanded a company in 1778, and in the muster-rolls presented to the town of Sudbury, of that year, we have given by these captains 132 names.

Incorporation of East Sudbury.—In 1780 the town of Sudbury was divided, and the east side became East Sudbury. The proposition came before the town by petition of John Tilton and others, June 25, 1778, in the east meeting-house. "The question was put whether it was the minds of the town, that the town of Sudbury should be divided into two towns, and it was passed in the affirmative. And appointed the following gentlemen to agree on a division line and report at the adjournment of this meeting, viz.: Colonel Ezekiel How, Capt. Richard Heard, Mr. Nathan Loring, Mr. Phinehas Glezen, Mr. John Maynard and Mr. John Meriam." The committee reported that they were not agreed as to the line of division.

At a meeting held Jan. 1, 1779, the town appointed Major Joseph Curtis, Thomas Plympton, Esq., Mr. John Balcom, Capt. Richard Heard and Capt. Jonathan Rice to agree on a line of division. At the same meeting measures were taken to petition the General Court. Strong opposition at once manifested itself, and the town was warned to meet at the West meeting-house December 6th, —

"1st. To choose a moderator.

"2d. To see if the town will choose a Committee to act in behalf of this Town at the Great and General Court of this State to Oppose a Division of sd Town, and give the Comtee So chosen Such Instruction Relating to said affair as the Town may think proper, and grant a Sum of Money to Enable said Comtee to Carry on Said Business."

The meeting resulted as follows:

"1st. Chose Asahel Wheeler moderator.

"2d. Colonel Ezekiel Howe, Mr Wm Rice, Junr and Thomas Plympton, Esq., a committee for the Purpose contained in this article, and granted the sum of three hundred Pounds to Enable their Comtee to Carry on said affair; then adjourned this meeting to tomorrow, at three oclock, at the same place.

"Tuesday, Decemr 7th. The Town met according to adjournment, proceeded and gave their Comtee Chosen to oppose a division of this Town, &c., the following Instructions, viz.:

"To Col. Ezekiel Howe, Thos. Plympton, Esq. and Mr Rice, Junr, you being chosen a Comtee by the Town of Sudbury to oppose a division of sd Town, as Lately Reported by a Comtee of the Hond General Court of this State.

"You are hereby authorized and Instructed to preferr a Petition or memorial to the General Court in behalf of Said Town. Praying that the Bill for Dividing Sd Town May be set a fire or altred setting forth the Great Disadvantages the Westerly part of the Town will Labour under by a Division of said Town, as reported by sd Comtee, viz: as said report deprives them of all the gravel, and obliges them to maintain the one half of the Great Causeways on the Easterly part of said Town notwithstanding the necessary repairs of the Highways on the westerly part of said Town are nearly double to that on the East.

"Said Report also deprives them of the Pound, it also deprives them

of a Training-field though Given by the Proprietors of Said Town to the Westerly side for a Training-field for Ever.

"And further, as there is no provision made in said report for the Support of the Poor in Said Town which will be a very Heavy burthen to the West side of the Town as the report now stands. Also, at said adjournment, the Town Granted the sum of three Hundred pounds, in addition to the other Grant of three Hundred Pounds to Enable their Comtee to carry on said Petition.

"Then the town by their vote dissolved this meeting."

But, notwithstanding the vigorous protest made by prominent citizens, their arguments did not prevail with the Court, and an article was passed April 10, 1780, which authorized a division of the town. A committee was appointed by the town to consider a plan for the division of property and an equitable adjustment of the obligations of the east and west parts of the town. At an adjourned meeting, held March 14th, the committee rendered the following report, which was accepted and agreed upon:

"We, the Subscribers, being appointed a committee to Join a Comtee from East Sudbury to make a Division of the Money and Estate belonging to the Town of Sudbury and East Sudbury, agreeable to an Act of the General Court Passed the 10th of April, 1780, for Dividing the Town of Sudbury, proceded and agreed as followeth, viz.: that all the Money Due on the Bonds and Notes, being the Donation of Mary Dean to the East Side of the River, be Disposed of to East Sudbury according to the will of the Donor. And the money Due on Bonds and Notes, given by Mr. Peter Noyes and Capt. Joshua Haynes, for the Benefit of the Poor and Schooling, be Equally Divided between Each of the Sd Towns, which Sum is 43 . 3 . 4. That all the Money Due on Bonds and Notes for the New Grant Lands, or Money Now in the Treasury, or in Constables' hands, be Equally Divided between Each of Said Towns, which Sums are as follows, viz.:

"Due on New Grant Bonds and Notes,	143 : 14 : 7
Due from Constable,	3110 : 10 : 7
Due from the Town Treasurer,	348 : 6 : 5

"And that all Land that belonged to the Town of Sudbury, or for the benefit of the Poor, shall be Divided agreeable to the Act of the General Court for Dividing Said Town. And that the Pound and Old Bell, and the Town Standard of Weights and Measures which belonged to the Town of Sudbury, be sold at publick vandue and the proceeds to be Equally divided between the towns of Sudbury and East Sudbury.

"Also, that the Town Stock of Arms and Amunition be Divided as set forth in the Act of the General Court for Dividing the Town of Sudbury. And if any thing shall be made to appear to be Estate or property that Should belong to the town of Sudbury before the Division of the above articles, it Shall be Equally Divided between the Town of Sudbury and the Town of East Sudbury. And that the Town of East Sudbury shall Support and Maintain as their Poor During their Life, the Widow Vickry and Abigail Isgate, And all Such Persons as have Gained a Residence in the Town of Sudbury before the division of Sd Town, and shall hereafter be brought to the Town of Sudbury or the Town of East Suudbury, as their Poor Shall be Supported by that Town in which they Gained their Inhabitance. Also, that the Debts Due from Said Town of Sudbury Shall be paid, the one half by the Town of Sudbury, and the other half by the Town of East Sudbury, which Sum is 2977 . 7 : 1.

"Asher Cutler, Asahel Wheeler, "Thos Walker, Isaac Maynard, "James Thomson, *Committee.*"

Other committees concerning the matter of division were appointed the same year. The assessors were to make a division with East Sudbury of the men required of Sudbury and East Sudbury for three years; also to make division of clothing, beef, etc., required of said town. A committee, April 23, 1781, made the following finantial exhibit:

"Due to Sudbury in the Constable's and Treasurer's hands £1487 . 9 . 10

That the town had to pay the sum of 1661 . 19 . 5

Sudbury's part of the Powder 14 : lbs

Their part of the Lead 94 lbs

Their part of the Guns on hand 4

The old Bell, Pound and Town Standard of Weights and Measures sold for £115 . 10 . 0

Sudbury's part of the above sum is 38 1 . 7

Received of —— money 27 . 0 . 0

The charge of sale 20 . 8 . 0

The remainder to be paid by the treasurer of E. Sudbury.

Money due to the town in Mr. Cutler's hands taken out of the State Treasury for what was advanced by the Town of Sudbury for the Support of Soldiers' families who are in the Continental Army. 1206 . 2 . 0."

In the division Sherman's Bridge was left partly in each town, and the river formed about half the town's eastern boundary.

June 19, 1801, Rev. Josiah Bridge passed away at the age of sixty-two. The following persons have served as his successors in the pastorate: Revs. Joel Foster, John B. Wight, Richard T. Austin, Edmund H. Sears, George A. Williams, Samuel D. Robins, James H. Collins, William M. Salter, Edward J. Young, N. P. Gilman, Herbert Mott.

Soldiers of 1812.—The following men were volunteers in the War of 1812: Abel Heard, James Draper, Rufus Goodnow. The following men were drafted: Reuben Sherman, Daniel Hoven, John Palmer. The first served, the last two procured the following substitutes: Cephas Moore, Jonas Abbot.

June 1, 1814, the frame of a new meeting-house was raised. The structure was completed January 19th and dedicated January 24, 1815, on which day Rev. John B. Wight was ordained. This building is the one now in use by the First Parish or Unitarian Church. Before the erection of this meeting-house there was a prolonged discussion as to where it should be placed. It is stated that a seven years' contest preceded the decision, and that on thirty-four occasions the question was discussed as to which side of the brook the building should stand on. About the time of the completion of the new meeting house the old one was conveyed to J. F. Heard and Luther Gleason, who were to remove it and provide a hall in the second story for the free use of the town for thirty years. It was known for many years as the old Green store. It is the first building easterly of the Unitarian Church, and now the summer residence of Mr. Willard Bullard. The land on which the old meeting-house stood was sold to Mr. James Draper, who about 1840, erected a new building on a part of the same, which contained a Town Hall, school-room and anterooms for the use of the town. The building cost $1700, and was first used for town-meetings November 8, 1841, and served the town for that purpose till the erection of the new building in 1878.

In 1835 the town took the name of Wayland, after President Francis Wayland, of Brown University, and the generous donor to the Public Library. In 1851 an invitation was extended to Dr. Wayland to visit the place, which was accepted August 26th of that year. The occasion was observed in a marked

manner by the people who assembled together to welcome him.

Formation of the Evangelical Trinitarian Church.—May 21, 1828, a new church was organized called the Evangelical Trinitarian Church. The following are the names of the original members: William Johnson, Edward Rice, Ira Draper, Esther Johnson, Nancy Rice, Ruth Willis, Susan Roby, Susan Grout, Eunice Rutter, Sophia Moore, Betsey Allen, Elizabeth Shurtliff, Martha Jones, Eliza Newell, Martha Carter, Fanny Rutter, Sophia Cutting, Abigail Russell.

The February previous to the act of church organization, a hall, belonging to Luther Gleason, was made use of for religious purposes. The first preaching service was held by Rev. Lyman Beecher. Subsequently the tavern hall was engaged for religious meetings, in which there was preaching by various persons. Very soon efforts were put forth for the erection of a chapel, which was completed by May 21, 1828, at which time it was dedicated. In 1834 and 1835 funds were collected for building a meeting-house; $3000 was secured and the house was soon erected. S. Sheldon, of Fitchburg, was the builder. Some of the material grew in Ashburnham, and was hauled in wagons a distance of forty miles. The building spot was given by Samuel Russell. The house was dedicated July 22, 1835, and four days afterwards no bill relating to the work remained unpaid. The bell, which weighed 1100 pounds and cost $400, was procured in 1845. It was subsequently broken, and in 1874 was re-cast. The following is the succession of pastors, with the date at which their service began: Revs. Levi Smith, June, 1828; Lavius Hyde, July 22, 1835; John Wheelock Allen, December 29, 1841; Henry Allen, September 30, 1852; Adin H. Fletcher, ———; Henry Bullard, October 1, 1863; Ellis R. Drake, November 10, 1868; Truman A. Merrill, April 27, 1873; Robert F. Gordon, settled November, 1888. The parish connected with the new church was organized April 5, 1828, at the house of William Johnson, and was called the Evangelical Society of East Sudbury.

The Civil War.—In the great Civil War the town of Wayland took an active part. Repeatedly, her quota was made up wholly or in part of her substantial citizens. The total number of men furnished for these quotas was 129, of which seventy were from Wayland. Of this latter number, twelve were killed in battle or died in the service. The patriotic sentiment of the town was of a fervid nature, and found expression from time to time in a way to enkindle enthusiasm and encourage enlistment. Men left the farm and the work-shop. The young men turned from the quiet of the ancestral homestead to the tumult of the camp and the stirring scenes of the front. Some of these soldiers suffered the privations of the shameful and pestilential "prison pens" of the South; some came home wounded to die; and some found a soldier's resting-place on the soil they sought to save. Not only did the men well perform their part during the war, but the women also wrought nobly. They were organized as a "Soldiers' Aid Society" and "Soldiers' Relief Society," and furnished such supplies for camp and hospital as their willing hearts and hands could contrive and furnish. Clothing, medicine and miscellaneous articles were generously contributed, and the soldiers of Wayland had substantial reasons for believing that their friends at home were not forgetful of them. The total amount raised by the town's people for recruiting purposes was $18,000. The following is a list of Wayland men who were either killed in battle or died of wounds or sickness:

Benjamin Cutliss, sickness; Sumner Aaron Davis, killed in battle; George Taylor Dickey, sickness; William Dexter Draper, wounds and sickness; Elias Whitfield Farmer, sickness; William Thomas Harlow, sickness; Edward Thomas Loker, Andersonville Prison; John Mellen, killed in battle; James Alvin Rice, killed in battle; Hiram Leonard Thurston, sickness; Alpheus Bigelow Wellington, killed in battle; James Dexter Loker, sickness.

The town has honored her soldiers by the publication of a volume, giving a biographical sketch of each, with an outline of his military service. The book is entitled "Wayland in the Civil War," and is dedicated as follows: "To the Heroic men whose deeds are here recorded, whether returning in the glory of victory from battle-fields or leaving their bodies in honored graves."

Railroads.—In 1869 the Massachusetts Central Railroad was chartered, and Oct. 1, 1881, regular trains ran over the road. May 16, 1883, the cars ceased running, and commenced again Sept. 28, 1885, under the management of the Boston and Lowell Railroad. Recently the road had come under the control of the Boston and Maine Company, and excellent accommodations are afforded. There is a tastily built depot at Wayland Centre, kept in an exceptionally orderly manner by the station agent, Mr. Frank Pousland, who has thus officiated for the company since the opening of the road.

The town subscribed for three hundred and twenty-five shares of the stock. Mr. James Sumner Draper was one of the original directors and an early and earnest promoter of the road. Subsequently, litigation occurred between the town and the Railroad Company concerning the former's liability to pay the full amount subscribed for the stock, the objection of the town being that, because of the circumstances of the road, a fair equivalent had not been received for the money demanded.

Public Libraries.—Wayland has the honor of establishing the first Free Public Library in the State. It was founded in 1848, and opened for the delivery of books Aug. 7, 1850. The first funds were given by Francis Wayland, D.D., late Professor of Brown University, who offered $500 in case the town would raise a similar sum. It was voted to accept of the proposition of Dr. Wayland, and $500 was raised by subscription and given to the town to meet the stip-

ulated condition. The library was kept in the old Town Hall till the completion of the new one, when it was removed to the commodious apartment prepared for it in that building. It is stated that the difficulties incident to the establishement of this library were, through the agency of Rev. J. B. Wight, the cause of such legislative action as enables any city or town to establish and maintain a library for the free use of the inhabitants at public expense.

In 1863, James Draper, deacon of the first Church in Wayland, gave $500 as a permanent fund, the interest of which was to be expended annually in the purchase of books for the library.

Prior to the establishment of this library the people of East Sudbury believed in the benefits of a free use of good books by the community. As early as April 6, 1796, what was called the "East Sudbury Social Library Association" was formed. It had thirty-two original members, who paid a membership fee of $4, with annual assessment of twenty-five cents. In 1832 the library contained 227 volumes, and was kept at the private houses of the successive librarians. When Rev. J. B. Wight came to Wayland he made a collection of moral and religious books for the free use of the citizens, which increased to 300 volumes. The books were kept first at Mr. Wight's house, and afterwards at the Unitarian meeting-house; 71 of the books are now in the Town Library. In 1845 the town procured a small library for each of the six school districts, for the use of scholars and others. These libraries contained about 60 volumes each. In 1851, by vote of the town, they were placed in the Town Library.

New Town Hall.—In 1878 a new Town Hall was erected. The plan was made by George F. Fuller, of Boston, and William R. Stinson, of Malden, was the contractor. The building cost $9700. It was commenced in May, completed October 26th, and dedicated Dec. 24, 1878. The address was given by Mr. Elbridge Smith, a native of Wayland, and principal of the Dorchester High School.

Burying-Grounds.—The first burial-place is on the north side of the road leading to Sudbury Centre, and about a half-mile from the railroad station. It has the general appearance of an old-time graveyard. The wild grass covers the toughened and irregular sod, and the uneven surface of the ground indicates that it was long, long ago broken by the sexton's spade. These indications of the existence of old graves are correct. It was the burying-ground of the settlers, and here—

> "Where heaves the turf in many a mouldering heap,
> Each in his narrow cell forever laid,
> The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep."

The older part of this cemetery lies near or beside the county highway, and may be the half-acre bought of John Loker for a burial-place. Tradition says that prior to the selection of this spot a few interments were made just over the hill to the north, where tradition also states that there was an Indian graveyard. These traditions have perhaps some confirmation in the fact that on the northern hillside remains of human skeletons have been exhumed. An old citizen, Mr. Sumner Draper, states that in his boyhood, when men were at work in the gravel pit in what was known as the "old Indian graveyard," he saw bones which they dug up, that he thought belonged to several human skeletons, and that he had himself in later years dug up a human skull. He also stated that there were two or three flat stones on some graves, which he believed were without any inscription, and that he thought some such stones were removed from the spot long ago.

The town owned thereabouts two or three acres of land, which was generally known as the "old Indian graveyard." But if this land was reserved by the settlers for a burial-place, it was not long made use of; for the southerly slope was soon set apart for this purpose, and has continued to be used for more than two centuries and a half. Additions have repeatedly been made to this latter portion, as the generations have passed away, and new graves have been opened to receive them; and thus has the slow, solemn march of that silent company been moving over that midway space, until the two portions are almost joined. Besides the age of the yard, there are other things that make it an interesting spot to the inhabitants of Wayland. Within its enclosure stood the first meeting-house. Here lie buried the bodies of those who bore the name of Goodnow, Curtis, Grout, Rutter, Parmenter, Rice, Bent, and others of the early grantees, besides still others of Sudbury's most prominent citizens before the division of the town. Because of the interest that thus attaches to the place, we will give the inscriptions on some of the older gravestones which lie along the common highway.

Memento Mori.

"Here lyethe remains of Ephraim Curtis ESQr who departed this lyfe Nov^r the 17^th A D 1761 in the 80^th Year of his age. He was a Loving Husband and a Tender Parent a faithful Friend, as a Justice of the Peace he Hon'd his Commission by adhering steadily to the Rules of Justice. he was Major of a Regiment, in which office he conducted in such a manner as gave General Satisfaction. He was many years Representative in the General Court, a lover of True Piety, belov'd by all that knew him and Equally Lamented at his death."

> "Here learn
> the end of man
> Know that thy life
> is but a span."

On this gravestone is a skull and crossbones.

"In memory of Capt. Joseph Smith Who died March 9^th 1801 aged 87 years.

> "Farewell my dear and loving wife
> Farewell my children and my friends
> Until the resurrection day."

Probably the captain of the east side militia.

"Here lyeth ye Body of M^rs Abigail Paris wife to M^r Samuel Paris, who departed this life Feb^y ye 19^th 1797 in ye 39^th Year of her age."

Probably the wife of the son of Samuel Paris of witchcraft fame.

"Here Lyes y^e Body of Mrs Patience Browne wife to Majr Thomas Browne Aged 50 years Died Augst ye 17, 1760."

Major Thomas Browne was a very prominent Sudbury citizen.

"In memory of Mr Joseph Rutter who died Dec. 19th 1781 in y^e 78th year of his age.

"Down to the dead, all must descend,
The saints of God must die.
While Angels guard their souls to rest,
In dust their Bodies lie.

"Erected in memory of Mary Rutter wife of Mr. Joseph Rutter who died Sept 2nd A E 82."

Joseph Rutter was a descendant and probably grandson of John Rutter, builder of the first meeting-house, which stood just beside where the remains of Joseph Rutter now lie.

"Memento Mori.
In memory of

Mr Thomas Bent who died Wednesday morning July the 26th 1775.

Ætatis 69.

Our term of time is seventy years
An age that few survive
But if with more than common strength
To eighty we arrive

Mrs. Mary Bent wife of Mr Thomas Bent who died Wednesday morning July y^e 26th 1775

Ætatis 57.

Yet then our boasted strength decays,
To sorrow turns and pain
So soon the slender thread is cut
And we no more remain"

Two notable stones are those that mark the graves of Capt. Edmund Goodnow and wife. They are in a horizontal position, and just east of the old meeting-house site. The inscription is rudely cut, and in the language of other years. It is as follows:

YE- DUST
"HEARE LYETH PRITIOUS
NT
OF-THAT-EMENANT-SARVA
OF
GOD-CAP-EDMUND-GOODENOW-
YEARE-
WHO-DIED YE 27 OF-HIS
AYGE APRIL-YE-16-1688."

"HERE-LYETH YE BODY OF-ANNE YE WIFE-OF CAP EDMOND GOODENOW-WHO DYED YE 9 OF MARCH 1876 AGED-67 YEARS."

"HERE LYETH YE BODY OF JOSEPH-GOODENOW-WHO-DYED-YE-30-OF-MAY: 1676. AGED 11 YEARS. FEBRY 18 1691."

"Here lies Buried The Body of y^e worthy Joshua Haynes Esq Deceased March y^e 29, 1757 in the 88 year of His Age He was a Hearty Promoter of the Public weal and Whose . . Humanity, Integrity and Laudable Munificence Embalm His name. He was charitable to the Poor and at his Death gave many Gifts to Particular . . Besides 2 Thousand Pounds Old Tenor to a Pubuck School and y^e Poor of y^e Town of Sudbury."

Joshua Haynes was the donor of the fund called, in the list of bequests to Sudbury, the "Ancient Donation Fund."

"HERE LYES-YE BODY OF MR-JONATHAN-SIMPSON-LATE OF BOSTON WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE-NOVR 18-1773-IN THE 48th YEAR-OF HIS AGE

"Charlestown doth claim his birth,
Boston his habitation;
Sudbury hath his grave,
Where was his expectation"

In 1800 this old burial-place was enlarged by land purchased of Abel and Luther Gleason, and a strip of land was bought of the William Noyes heirs, to connect the yard with the old Indian burying-ground. In 1835 land was set apart for a new cemetery. It was purchased of Joseph Bullard, and is situated a little northerly of Pine Brook, about a quarter of a mile south of the Centre. In 1871 a cemetery was laid out at Cochituate.

The piety of our ancestors left little room for customs that were senseless or uninstructive. If they were severely solemn, they were devoutly so; and, if they employed some curious devices, it was for the promotion of good. The position of their grave-stones shows that the dead were laid with the feet toward the east, or, as it was termed, "facing the east." Whence and why this custom, we know not. It might have had reference to the star of the east that announced the birthplace of Christ; but whatever the cause, it doubtless was suggested by some religious idea. To us it is a strong reminder of the words of John Bunyan: "The pilgrim they laid in a large upper chamber whose window opened towards the sun rising; the name of the chamber was Peace, where he slept till break of day, and then he awoke and sang."

The character of the grave-stones was another peculiarity of those primitive times. It would seem the object was to impart to these mementos of the departed the most sombre aspect imaginable. As no flowers but those that were strewn by God's pitying hand were ever suffered to intrude their gay, sweet presence within the solemn enclosure, so the nearest approach to anything like sympathetic embellishment on those dark slabs was the weeping willow, which drooped its long branches over a funeral urn. But the more common ornament was the "skull and cross-bones," under which were uncouth markings and strange inscriptions. Sometimes the stones were placed in groups, sometimes in irregular rows. Some were placed upright and others horizontal on the ground; but, as the latter are few and of very early date, we infer that this mode was exceptional or that it soon passed out of use. Perhaps it was a wise precaution in those far-off times to protect the grave from the wild beasts which were prowling about through the adjacent forests in search of prey. Another peculiarity is the fewness of the stones in our old graveyards. A casual glance might lead one to think they were full of slate-stone slabs, but actual count gives only a few hundred for all who died in the first century and a half. Indeed, in the older portion of East Sudbury grave-yard there are only two or three scores of stones, yet the yard contains the remains of a large portion of the town's early inhabitants, and a new grave can hardly be dug without intruding upon an old one. This seems to show that the practice of marking graves in old times was the exception and not the rule. Still another characteristic feature of these ancient grounds was their barren and neglected aspect. The graves were gradu-

ally leveled by the touch of time, the ground became uneven and rough and covered over with briars and wild grass. Yet we may believe these spots were not in reality neglected nor forsaken, for, though the floral and decorative offering was a thing unknown, many an irregular, beaten path testified that the place of their dead was an oft-frequented spot.

In early times the dead were carried to the place of burial by the hands of friends. No hearse was used till about 1800, when one was purchased at a cost of fifty dollars. In process of time a bier was used, and, as late as the beginning of this century, the body was carried on the shoulders of the bearers. In 1715 the town granted "three pounds for providing a burying cloth for ye town's use." In 1792 it voted to provide two burying cloths; these were to throw over the remains in their transit to the grave. This is indicated by the following record:

"Lieut. Thomas Rutter is chosen to dig graves, to carry the bier and the cloth to the place where the deceased person hath need of the use thereof, and shall be paid two shillings and six pence in money for every individual person."

In early times, gloves were provided for funeral occasions. We are informed of this repeatedly by the records of the town. About 1773, "To James Brown for 6 pairs of gloves for Isaac Allen's child's funeral—11—"

"To Col. Noyes for 7 pairs gloves for Isaac Allen's burial—13—"

"To Cornelius Wood for 3 pairs gloves for John Goodenow's funeral." This was about 1673.

Almost down to the present time the good old custom prevailed of ringing the bell on the occasion of a death. How it used to break into the monotony of our daily toil to have the silence suddenly broken by the slow tolling bell, that said plainer than words that another soul had dropped into eternity. Now a pause—listen! three times three—a man, or, three times two—a woman. Another pause, and then strokes corresponding in number to the years of the deceased. On the morning of the funeral the bell tolled again, and also when the procession moved to the grave.

As late as 1860 it was common to have a note read—"put up," the phrase was—in church on the Sabbath following a death, in which the nearest relatives asked "the prayers of the church that the death be sanctified to them for their spiritual good."

The grounds early used for burial were owned by the town and set apart for its common use. No private parties possessed "God's acre" then. Proprietary lots were unknown one hundred years ago. Every citizen had a right to a spot for burial wherever in the town's burying-ground the friends might choose to take it. The rich and poor were alike borne to this common spot; caste was laid aside, and nothing save the slab at the grave's head might indicate the former position of the silent occupant of the old-time burial-place. The graves of households were often in groups, reminding one of our present family lots, but this was by common consent, and not by any titled right to the spot.

The public-house was from an early date considered in Sudbury an important place. In 1653 or 1654 we find it on record that "John Parmenter, senior, shall keep a house of common entertainment, and that the court shall be moved on his behalf to grant a license to him."

The business of these places was to provide travelers with lodging and food, or to furnish "entertainment for man and beast." They were to an extent under the control of the town, as is indicated in a record of October 4, 1684, when it was ordered that upon the "uncomfortable representations and reports concerning the miscarriage of things at the Ordinary . . . three or four of the selectmen, in the name of the rest, do particularly inquire into all matters relating thereto." In all of these taverns strong strong drink was probably sold. Licenses were granted by the Provincial or Colonial Court, and the landlords were usually men of some prominence. Taverns were considered useful places in the early times, and laws existed relating to the rights of both landlord and guest. In the period of the Revolutionary War, when a price-list was determined at Sudbury for various common commodities, the following was established for taverns:

"1779—Mugg West India Phlip 15
New England Do 12
Toddy in proportion
A Good Dinner 20
Common Do 12
Best Supper & Breakfast 15 Each.
Common Do 12, Lodging 4.

The "Parmenter Tavern" was the first one kept in town, and was on the late Dana Parmenter estate, a little westerly of the present Parmenter house. The building was standing about eighty years since, and was looking old then. It was a large square house, and in the bar-room was a high bar. There the council was entertained which the Court appointed to settle the famous "cow common controversy." Subsequently, taverns at East Sudbury were kept as follows: one a little easterly of William Baldwin's, one at the Centre called the "Pequod House," one at the Reeves' place, one at the Corner, and one at the end of the old causeway, near the gravel pit. The tavern at the East Sudbury Centre was kept nearly a hundred years ago by John Stone, father of William, who afterwards kept one at Sudbury.

About 1814 the tavern at the centre was kept by Heard & Reeves. The building had a two-story front and over the kitchen in the rear was a low sloping roof. The barn stood sideways to the road, with large doors at each end. In the bar-room was a spacious fire-place where crackled the huge wood-fire on the stout andirons. Near by were a half-dozen loggerheads ready for use whenever the villager, teamster or transient traveler came in for his mug of hot flip. Here more or less of the townspeople gathered

at intermission between the long sermons on Sunday, while their good wives were spending the "nooning" at neighbor Russell's, just over the brook. The boys bought a small piece of ginger-bread for their lunch, and while they devoured with avidity the rare morsel of "boughten" sweet cake, their fathers sat by the fireside and talked of the war, of the crops and the cattle. Before departing they showed, in a substantial way, their respect for the landlord and their appreciation of the warmth and cheer of the place by the purchase of a mug of flip.

The Reeves tavern was situated on the road from Weston to Framingham, on the "Old Connecticut Path." This was a favorite resting-place for teamsters and travelers. The last landlord was Squire Jacob Reeves, a popular citizen of East Sudbury and an excellent man for his business. He was courteous, cheerful and kind to his patrons. The confidence reposed in him by the community as a business man was evinced by the positions of public trust in which he was placed. He was town clerk eighteen years, was justice of the peace and was several times sent as representative to the General Court. He was also deacon of the First Parish Church, and it is said that his character was in harmony with the functions of his office.

Old Roads.—There are several old roads in town, some of which have been discontinued, yet of which brief mention should be made.

Bridle Point Road.—This was early constructed. It began at a point near the Harry Reeves place, and coming out near the Dr. Ames place, passed between the present Braman and John Heard places, and extending along and over the ridge, crossed the site of the present Sudbury and Wayland highway, a little east of the Samuel Russell place, and Mill Brook a little east of its junction with the river. By this way Rev. Edmund Brown's house was reached at Timber Neck, and the Rices who lived by the "Spring" after it was extended to the latter locality, in 1643. It doubtless also served as a hay-road and a short way from the centre of the settlement to the "Old Connecticut Path." Until within less than a century this road was for a time the regular way to the "Island." Before the building of Farm Bridge tradition says that a fording-place near the new causeway bridge (Bridle Point Bridge) was made use of for reaching that place; and that the road over the "Island" passed south of its present course until near the Abel Heard farm; and beyond the house it went north of the present road to Lanham.

The road from the centre to the "Bridge Parsonage" (present Wettington place) was laid out about 1770.

In 1773 town action was taken relative to the "discontinuance of the road from Dr. Roby's to Zecheriah Briant's" (Braman place).

In 1653 "it was voted to accept of a highway laid out from Pelatiah Dean's north east corner unto y^e^ town way leading from the Training field by Ephraim Curtis, Esq., by Lt. Rice's to Weston."

The same date a road was laid out from "Mr. Jonathan Griffin's Corner running southwesterly into the way by Mr. Eliab Moore's north corner, formerly Mr. John Adams'."

In early times there was a road from Pine Plain to the Cakebread Mill, which entered the mill road at a point just east of the mill.

Traces of this road are still visible by the bank. It is stated that about 1735–36 there was a change of highway from Whale's Bridge over Pine Plain.

In 1736 a new highway is spoken of over Pine Brook at John Grout's. Formerly a road passed northerly from the Pine Plain Road, starting at a point a little east of Clay-pit Bridge Hill, and passing "the ponds" went to the north part of the town. The road from the centre to the south part was early opened and called "Cotchituatt Road."

The Castle-hill Road is in the town's northwesterly part, and probably so called from the peculiar-shaped hill or knoll along which it passes.

"Northwest Row" was a road still open as a pasture-path or hay-road, from the neighborhood of the Gleasons to the river meadow margin.

The new "great road" from Wayland to South Sudbury was made in the early part of the present century.

In 1743 an offer was made of land by Edward Sherman and John Woodward for a "good and convenient way, two rods wide," in case the town would erect a bridge over the river. The same year a subscription was made for a bridge between the land of John Haynes on the west side of the river and John Woodward on the east side of the river.

A lane to the Cakebread Mill formerly extended from the Wayland Weston "Great road," beginning at a point just west of Deacon Noyes Morse's house.

Places of Interest.—*Whale's Bridge.*—This is a small bridge or culvert at the head of the mill-pond, and early referred to in the town records. It took its name from Philemon Whale, one of the early settlers, whose home may have been near by.

Clay-pit Hill.—This is on the east branch of Mill Brook, about an eighth of a mile above the mill-pond. There is a bridge near by, called Clay-pit Bridge or Clay-pit Hill Bridge. Both of these places took their names from the clay-pits near by, where bricks were early made. Other clay-pits were at Timber Neck, near the junction of Mill Brook and Pine Brook, a short distance southwesterly of the High School building.

Pine Plain.—This consists of the plain lands easterly of Wayland Centre, in the vicinity of the Summer Draper place. The locality is early mentioned in the records, and probably took its name from the growth of pine forest found there.

Pine Brook.—This is a small stream that skirts a part of Pine Plain on the easterly. It is crossed by

a small bridge near the Joseph Bullard place, and just below forms a junction with Mill Brook.

The Training-Field.—This was situated just south of the Abel Gleason place, and consisted of about nine acres of land. It was set apart in 1640, and in 1804 was sold to Nathan Gleason.

The Street.—This is that part of the old road of the settlement which extended from the Parmenter tavern to the town bridge. It was a term used by the old inhabitants, and is still familiar in the town.

The Pock Pasture.—This is northerly of Pine Plain, and now largely abounds with berry bushes or brushwood. A small-pox hospital was formerly there, from which it derives its name. There was also a small-pox hospital on the "Island." Tradition states that the treatment in the two hospitals was different, and that in one most of the patients died, and in the other most of them recovered. There is the grave of a small-pox patient just east of Bridle Point Bridge.

Ox Pasture.—This was a reservation set apart in 1640 as a common pasture for working oxen. It was situated between the North and South Streets towards Mill Brook.

The Ponds.—These are small bodies of water near the road, now discontinued, that extended from near Clay-pit Hill to the north part of the town.

Bridle Point.—This is often referred to in the early records, and is a well-known and ancient landmark. We have no knowledge of the origin of the name. It is the extremity of the ridge of land by the new causeway bridge. In a deed of 1666 it was spelled Bridell Poynt.

The New Causeway.—This, as the name implies, is the causeway last made, and is on the South Sudbury and Wayland great road. At the eastern end is the New Causeway or Bridle Point Bridge.

Farm Bridge.—This is the one that crosses the river on the road to the "Farm" or "Island." Recently a new bridge was constructed, and the causeway about it was considerably raised to take it above high water. In 1889 a bridge was built to the easterly of this, to allow the water to pass off from the meadows more readily in flood-time. There are also other bridges for this purpose on the other causeways that are called "dry bridges," under which little or no water passes in a dry time.

The Common.—This public property was so called because it was "the town's Common land." The term, formerly, did not simply refer to a village green, but to all the land that was held in common by the early settlers. The old Common was at the centre, and contained about one acre of land that was bought by the town in 1725–27, "as a site, ordered by a committee of the General Court, on which to place the meeting-house." It was also to be used as a training-field. It was nearly square, and bounded southerly by the Farm road, easterly by the great road. The north line, it is stated, would come within about fifteen feet of L. K. Lovell's house; while the south line, or that on the Farm road, extended from the corner to just beyond the house recently occupied by Mrs. Josiah Russell. At the southwest corner stood the school-house; and at the southeast corner the old meeting-house, which was removed about 1814. This land, as before stated, was sold to Dea. James Draper. The meeting-house was not moved entire, but was taken to pieces and set up without the replacement of some of its original external ornaments. When in its new position it had a common gable roof with slight pediments and covings, and stood fronting the main street nearly on a line with the fence by the sidewalk as it is at present. It had a projecting porch on the front and also on each end. It had eight windows in front, four on each end, four on the back, one large circular top window back of the pulpit, and a semi-circular one in each gable end. It had neither steeple, turret nor chimney; and near the beginning of the present century its paint was so weather-beaten as to make the original color quite indistinct. A fine sycamore tree stood just back of the pulpit window, and as it towered high above the building added very much to the otherwise plain appearance of the place. On the corner just south of the meeting-house, near the spot now occupied by Mellin's "law office," stood the "Pound." Just beyond the brook, on the right, stood the Samuel Russell house, with two stories in front and one back, within which the church-going dames gathered on a cold Sunday to fill their foot-stoves with coals. There they also talked of the sick and bereaved, for whom prayers may have been offered at the morning service, and other matters of interest and curiosity.

The Village Grocery.—In the early part of the present century a small West India and dry-goods store was kept by Heard & Reeves. Later it had but one proprietor, and was known as "Newell Heard's store." It was a low, red building, and stood a few feet southeasterly of the present railroad station. It was a genuine country grocery; and old inhabitants still remember the tall, slim form of "Uncle Newell," as he was familiarly styled, who was in stature a typical Heard. Mr. Heard was cross-eyed, which may have given rise to the story among the small boys that he could see in different directions at the same time.

This store was a great resort for the staid villagers, who, on a fall or winter evening, gathered there, and many is the grave question of church and state that has been settled by the social group as it sat on the nail-kegs about the fire of that old-time grocery-store. After the proprietor's death the building was removed, and a part of it is now on the premises of L. K. Lovell.

PHYSICIANS.—*Ebenezer Roby, M.D.*—One of the most noted physicians of East Sudbury was Dr. Ebenezer Roby. He was born in Boston in 1701, and graduated in Harvard College in 1719. He settled in Sudbury about 1725, and in 1730 married Sarah, daughter of Rev. John Swift, of Framingham. He

lived in the old Roby house, which was recently destroyed by fire. He was prominently connected with town matters in Sudbury, where he lived and practiced his profession till his death. He was buried in the old grave-yard at East Sudbury, and the following is his epitaph:

"In memory of Ebenezer Roby, Esq., a Native of Boston New England

"He fixed his residence in Sudbury in the character of a Physician, where he was long distinguished for his ability and success in the healing art.

Born Sept 20th 1701
Died Sept 4th 1772 aged 71"

His son, Dr. Ebenezer Roby, Jr., born in 1732, also practiced medicine in Sudbury, and died July 16, 1786, aged fifty-four. Dr. Joseph Roby, son of Ebenezer, Jr., was a practicing physician in East Sudbury till 1801.

The following is a specimen of Dr. Roby's bills. It was rendered the town for attendance and medicine furnished to some of the French Neutrals. These unfortunates were a part of the Nova Scotia exiles referred to by Longfellow in his poem "Evangeline." One thousand of them were taken to the Massachusetts Bay Province, and supported at public expense. Different towns, among which was Sudbury, had their quota to care for:

Massachusetts Province.

"For medicine and attendants for the French Neutrals from Nova Scotia.

"1755, Dec. 11 To Sundry Medicines for French young woman--27-
To Doctor gitl 0[illegible]

"17[illegible], March 22, To Sundry Medicines and Journey in the night west side the river -0[illegible]-s

"To Sundry Medicines and Journey west side 0-4-0

"To Do. 1 To Journey and Medicines 0-7-0

"To Do. ½ for the old Gentleman when he fell off the house and was greatly bruised and sick of a fever the clavicula being broke."

The following are the physicians who succeeded the Drs. Roby: Nathan Rice, 1800–14; Ebenezer Ames, 1814–61; Edward Frost, 1830–38; Charles W. Barnes, 1860–64; John McL. Hayward, 1874. Charles H. Boodey located in Cochituate in 1874, where he still resides.

Lawyers.—Othniel Tyler, Samuel H. Mann, Edward Mellen, David L. Child, Richard F. Fuller, Franklin F. Heard, Gustavus A. Somerby, Richard T. Lombard, Daniel Bracket, Charles Smith.

Sketches of Prominent Persons.—*Edward Mellen, Esq.*, was born at Westborough, September 26, 1802. He graduated at Brown University in 1823, and went to Wayland November 30, 1830, where he died May 31, 1875. He was well known in the legal profession. In 1847 he was made justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and in 1855 was made chief justice of the same court. In 1854 he received from his *alma mater* the degree of LL.D.

Lydia Maria Child, whose maiden-name was Francis, was born in Medford, Mass. She married David Lee Child, and went to Wayland in 1853. She was celebrated as a writer, and her works have had wide circulation. She was eminent as an advocate of freedom for the black man, and long evinced her sincerity in his cause by substantial labors. She was an intimate acquaintance of and earnest co-worker with the prominent anti-slavery advocates of her time. Her home was an humble, unpretentious dwelling, situated about a quarter of a mile east of Sudbury River, on the Wayland and Sudbury Centre highway. Connected with her home was a small and tastefully-kept garden-patch, where she and her husband cultivated flowers and a few vegetables in such moments as they could spare from their busy literary life. It was no uncommon thing for the passers-by to see one or both of this aged couple quietly at work in their little garden-plot, or perhaps toward the close of the day "looking toward sunset," beyond the peaceful meadows that fringe the bank of Sudbury River. Since the death of Mr. and Mrs. Child the place has gone into the possession of Mr. Alfred Cutting, who has built an addition to the original structure.

General Micah Maynard Rutter was a descendant of John Rutter, who came to America in the ship "Confidence," in 1638. He was born in 1779, and lived on his farm in what has since been known as the Rutter District, on the road from Weston "Corner" to the "Five Paths." He was a patriotic, public-spirited man, and interested in all matters that concerned the welfare of society. For years he had the office of sheriff, and received from Governor Lincoln the commission of major-general. He died in 1837, and his remains were interred in the Rutter family tomb, in the old burying ground.

Franklin Fisk Heard, Esq., was born in Wayland, and graduated at Harvard University in 1848. He studied law and became noted in his profession as a writer and compiler of works of law. In his latter years he resided in Boston, where he practiced his profession until his death, which occurred in 1889.

Dr. Ebenezer Ames was born in Marlboro' in 1788. He studied medicine with Dr. Kittredge, of Framingham, and began the practice of medicine in Wayland in 1814, and died in 1861. He early identified himself with the Evangelical Trinitarian Church, of which he was made deacon November 11, 1829. He was somewhat noted as a physician, and had an extensive practice, not only in Wayland, but in the adjacent towns. As a citizen he was respected by all. He was eminent for his wise counsel and noble, manly character. As a Christian his conduct was exemplary, and he was steadfast in what he believed to be right. At first he lived in the centre village, but soon after built the house upon the Sudbury and Wayland highway, about an eighth of a mile westerly, where he lived and died. His design in building this house was to provide a home for himself and his minister, and the west end of it was used as the parsonage for many years.

Rev. Edmund H. Sears, D.D., was born at Sandisfield in 1810, graduated at Union College in 1834,

and at the Harvard Divinity School in 1837. He was ordained February 20, 1839, and installed at Lancaster December 23, 1840.

Mr. Sears continued pastor of the Old Parish (Unitarian) Church, Wayland, until 1865, when he took charge of the Unitarian Church at Weston. He was a useful citizen and greatly esteemed by his fellow-townsmen. For years he served on the School Committee and also on the Library Committee, and performed such other services as greatly endeared him to the people. As a public speaker he displayed great ability, being substantial in thought and clear and forceful in expression. As a writer he excelled, and his books have been popular among those who were of his school of theological thinking. He exhibited fine poetical talent, and some of the sweet hymns of the church are of his authorship. In theology he was of the conservative class of Unitarians. His residence in Wayland was on the "plain," about a mile easterly of Wayland Centre, near the Summer Draper place. He died at Weston January 16, 1876.

The River Meadows.—These border on Sudbury River, and are more largely in Wayland than Sudbury. They extend, with varying width, the entire length of the river course. In some places they may narrow to only a few rods, while in others they extend from half a mile to a mile, where they are commonly called the Broad Meadows. They are widest below the long causeway and Sherman's Bridge. Comparatively little shrubbery is seen on these meadows, but they stretch out as grassy plains, uninterrupted for acres by scarcely a bush. At an early date these meadows yielded large crops of grass, and subsequent years did not diminish the quantity or quality, until a comparatively modern date. From testimony given in 1859 before a Legislative Committee, it appeared that, until within about twenty-five years of that time, the meadows produced from a ton to a ton and a half of good hay to the acre, a fine crop of cranberries, admitted of "fall feeding," and were sometimes worth about one hundred dollars per acre. The hay was seldom "poled" to the upland, but made on the meadows, from which it was drawn by oxen or horses. Testimony on these matters was given before a joint committee of the Legislature, March 1, 1861, by prominent citizens of Sudbury, Wayland, Concord and Bedford. Their opinions were concurrent with regard to the condition of things both past and present.

From evidence it appears that a great and gradual change in the condition of the meadows came after the year 1825. The main cause alleged for this changed condition was the raising of the dam at Billerica. This dam, it is said, was built in 1711 by one Christopher Osgood, under a grant for the town of Billerica, and made to him on condition that he should maintain a corn-mill, and defend the town from any trouble that might come from damages by the mill-dam to the land of the towns above. In 1793 the charter was granted to the Middlesex Canal, and in 1794 the canal company bought the Osgood mill privilege of one Richardson, and in 1798 built a new dam, which remained till the stone dam was built in 1828.

It would be difficult, and take too much space to give a full and extensive account of the litigation and legislation that has taken place in the past near two centuries and a half, in relation to this subject. It began at Concord as early as September 8, 1636, when a petition was presented to the Court, which was followed by this act: "Whereas the inhabitants of Concord are purposed to abate the Falls in the river upon which their towne standeth, whereby such townes as shall hereafter be planted above them upon the said River shall receive benefit by reason of their charge and labor. It is therefore ordered that such towns or farms as shall be planted above them shall contribute to the inhabitants of Concord, proportional both to their charge and advantage."[1] On Nov. 13, 1644, the following persons were appointed commissioners: Herbert Pelham, Esq., of Cambridge, Mr. Thomas Flint and Lieutenant Simon Willard, of Concord, and Mr. Peter Noyes, of Sudbury. These commissioners were appointed "to set some order which may conduce to the better surveying, improving and draining of the meadows, and saving and preserving of the hay there gotten, either by draining the same, or otherwise, and to proportion the charges layed out about it as equably and justly, only upon them that own land, as they in their wisdom shall see meete." From this early date along at intervals in the history of both Concord and Sudbury, the question of meadow betterment was agitated. At one time it was proposed to cut a canal across to Watertown and Cambridge, which it was thought could be done "at a hundred pounds charge." Says Johnson: "The rocky falls causeth their meadows to be much covered with water, the which these people, together with their neighbor towne (Sudbury) have several times essayed to cut through but cannot, yet it may be turned another way with an hundred pound charge." In 1645 a commission was appointed by the colonial authorities (Col. Rec. Vol. II., page 99) "for ye bttr and imp'ving of ye meadowe ground upon ye ryvr running by Concord and Sudbury." In 1671 a levy of four pence an acre was to be made upon all the meadow upon the great river, "for reclaiming of the river that is from the Concord line to the south side, and to Ensign Grout's spring." Later a petition was sent by the people of Sudbury, headed by Rev. Israel Loring, for an act in behalf of the meadow owners. But legislation and litigation perhaps reached its height about 1859, when most of the towns along the river petitioned for relief from the flowage. The petition of Sudbury was headed by Henry Vose and signed by one hundred and seventy-

[1] Shattuck's "History of Concord," page 15.

six others: and that of Wayland by Richard Heard and one hundred and sixteen others.

For any one to attempt with great positiveness to clear up a subject which has perplexed legislators and lawyers, might be considered presumptuous. It is safe, however, to say that while there is evidence showing that the meadows were sometimes wet in the summer at an early period, they were not generally so; it was the exception and not the rule. It was a sufficient cause of complaint if the settlers had their fertile lands damaged even at distant intervals, since they so largely depended upon them; but the fact that they did depend on them, and even took cattle from abroad to winter, indicates that the meadows were generally to be relied upon. Certain it is that, were they formerly as they have been for nearly the last half-century, they would have been almost worthless. Since the testimony taken in the case before cited, these lands have been even worse, it may be, than before. To our personal knowledge, parts of them have been like a stagnant pool, over which we have pushed a boat, and where a scythe has not been swung for years. Dry seasons have occasionally come in which things were different. Such occurred in 1883, when almost all the meadows were mown, and even a machine could, in places, cut the grass But this was such an exception that it was thought quite remarkable. For the past quarter century people have placed little reliance upon the meadows; and if any hay was obtained it was almost unexpected. This condition of things in the near past, so unlike that in times remote, together with the fact of some complaint by the settlers, and an occasional resort by them to the General Court for relief, indicates that formerly freshets sometimes came, but cleared away without permanent damage to the meadows. At times the water may have risen even as high as at present. It is supposed that at an early period the rainfall was greater than now, and that because of extensive forests the evaporation was less. The little stream that may now appear too small to afford adequate power to move saw and grist-mill machinery, may once have been amply sufficient to grind the corn for a town. But the flood probably fell rapidly, and the strong current that the pressure produced might have left the channel more free from obstructions than before the flood came. Now, when the meadow lands are once flooded they remain so, till a large share of the water passes off by the slow process of evaporation. The indications are that something has of late years obstructed its course. As to whether the dam is the main and primal cause of the obstruction, the reader may judge for himself.

Grass.—Various kinds of grass grow on the meadows, which are known among the farmers by the following names: "pipes," "lute-grass," "blue-joint," "sedge," "water-grass," and a kind of meadow "red-top." Within a few years wild rice has in places crept along the river banks, having been brought here perhaps by the water-fowl, which may have plucked it on the margin of the distant lakes.

Cochituate.—This village is situated in the south part of the town. Its name is of Indian origin, and was originally applied, not to the pond near by, which was formerly known as Long Pond and at present Cochituate Pond, but to the land in the neighborhood, and the locality so-called gave its name to the pond. The evidence of this is the use of the word in the early records. In a record of the laying out of the "Glover farm" in 1644, is this statement: "The southwest bounds are the little river that issueth out of the Great Pond at Cochituate." The word has been spelled in various ways, some of which are Wochittuate, Charchittawick and Cochichowicke. It is said (Temple's "History of Framingham") that the word signifies "place of the rushing torrent" or "wild dashing brook;" and that it refers to the outlet of the pond when the water is high. There are indications that on the highlands west of the pond the Indians once had a fort, and it is supposed the country about was once considerably inhabited by natives.

Cochituate village is probably largely situated upon lands which were once a part of the Dunster or Pond farm or on the Jennison grant before mentioned. Both of these farms early came into the possession of Edmund Rice, who purchased the Jennison farm in 1687, and the Dunster farm in 1659. The Old Connecticut Path passed by this locality and took a course northerly of the pond into the territory now Framingham. Not far from Dudley Pond a house was erected, about 1650, by Edmund Rice. This was probably the "first white man's habitation in this vicinity." The lands on which he built were a part of the Glover farm, and leased for a term of at least ten years. One of the terms of the lease was that Mr. Rice should erect a dwelling on the premises within five or six years, and that it should be of the following dimensions: "thirty foote long, ten foote high stud, one foote sil from the ground, sixteen foote wide, with two rooms, both below or one above the other; all the doores well hanged and staires, with convenient fastnings of locks or bolts, windows glased, and well planked under foote, and boarded sufficiently to lay corne in the story above head."

Mr. Rice was probably the first white settler of the place, and from this lone dwelling-place streamed forth a light into the dark wilderness that must have looked strange to the native inhabitants. The country in and about this village continued to be like the other outskirts of the town, a quiet farming community, until the early part of the present century, when the manufacture of shoes was commenced in a small way by William and James M. Bent. In the course of a few years, this business developed into quite a source of employment, not only for people in the immediate vicinity, but for some living in the adjoining towns. Stock was cut and put up in cases at the Bent shop, and workmen came and took it to their

homes to finish. The shoes were mostly what were known as "kip" or "russet" shoes, and were sold in cases of from fifty or sixty pairs.

The "russets" were for the Southern market and used by the slaves on the plantations. Since the introduction of modern machinery, the shoe business in Cochituate has mostly been done in one or two large shops. The village has grown in size and prosperity to an extent in proportion as the shoe business has increased; and a large share of the dwelling-houses are owned or occupied by persons who are connected with this important business.

Cochituate has two meeting-houses, one for the Wesleyan Methodist, the other for the Methodist Episcopal Church. The former building is situated in Lokerville, and was erected in 1850. The latter is at Cochituate village and was built about twenty-five years ago. The construction of a Catholic Church was recently commenced on Main Street. It is designed for the use of the French Catholic people of the place. Sabbath services are only occasionally held at the Wesleyan meeting-house, but at the Methodist Episcopal Church they are held regularly.

Cochituate has six public schools, five of which are kept in the grammar school house in the central village, the other is a primary school and kept at Lokerville. The village has a cemetery pleasantly located near Cochituate Lake. The place is supplied with water from Rice's Pond by means of works, constructed in 1878, at an expense of $25,000.

A street railroad was recently made from Cochituate to Natick, and arrangements have been made the present year for the survey of a branch railroad from Cochituate village to the Massachusetts Central Railroad at Wayland Centre.

The place has several stores of various kinds, and a bakery. Recently it has been provided with electric lights.

THE QUARTER MILLENNIAL ANNIVERSARY. — In accordance with a plan arranged by the joint committee of Sudbury and Wayland, the Quarter Millenial Anniversary exercises began at Wayland on the morning of Sept. 4, 1889, by the firing of cannon and the ringing of the meeting-house bells.

The exercises were of an interesting character. The children of the public schools of Wayland, Cochituate, South, North and Sudbury Centre, all bedecked in festal day attire, and headed by the Fitchburg Brass Band and a rear guard of the "Sudbury Cavalcade," made a detour of the town, and then assembled in the Town Hall, where they were addressed by Rev. Robert F. Gordon, pastor of the Congregational Church, and William H. Baldwin, president of the Young Men's Christian Union of Boston.

When the speaking was ended, the children repaired to the lower room, where a collation was served, after which the people went to South Sudbury by a special train. From South Sudbury a procession moved to Sudbury Centre, where a dinner was served in the town hall. At about half-past two an oration was delivered by Rev. Alfred S. Hudson, from a platform erected just east of the old parish meeting-house. After the oration, speeches were made by distinguished guests, and the services of the day closed with a concert and fire-works at Sudbury Common, and a ball in the Town Hall at Wayland.

The battery that gave the salute at Wayland in the early morning was from Waltham, and was stationed on the sandy knoll a little southeasterly of Wayland Centre. During the firing, it is stated by those present that a large eagle, a bird quite rare in any part of the State at any time, alighted upon a tree not far away from the battery and remained on its perch as the salute went on. The attendance upon the exercises was greater than the most enthusiastic had anticipated, and it was the general opinion of the great multitude assembled that the day was very enjoyable and one long to be remembered by those who love the two towns. Nature was at her best. The summer lingered in its beauty, while the early autumnal hues and breezes contributed just sufficient to what summer afforded to make the day one that was exceptionally adapted to the celebration of a great event.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

MAYNARD.

BY REV. ALFRED S. HUDSON.

MAYNARD is a new town incorporated April 19, 1871. Its territory consists of 1300 acres taken from Stow, and 1900 acres taken from the northwesterly part of Sudbury. It is situated about twenty-one miles by highway west of Boston; and is bounded north by Acton, south and east by Sudbury and west by Stow. The town contained in 1875 a population of 1965; and has a central village, the principal business of which is the manufacture of woolen goods. The territory is divided by a stream now called the Assabet River, but which has at different times been known as Elzabeth, Elzibeth, Elzebet, Elisabeth and Elizebeth. On an old map of Sudbury by Mathias Mosman, bearing date April 17, 1795, and made by authority of that town in obedience to an order from the General Court of June 26, 1794, the name is spelled Elsabeth. In a note explanatory of the map, is the following statement by the author: "The rivers are also accurately surveyed and planned; the river Elsabeth is from four to five rods wide, but [there is] no public bridge over the river where it joins Sudbury." On a map of Sudbury by William H. Wood, published in 1830, the name is spelled Elzibeth. But although the river has at times been called by what has sounded like an English word, it

is not probable that this was its original name. On the contrary, the evidence is that Elzibeth or Elzibet and similar ones are corruptions of the Indian word Assabet or Assabaeth. At a date prior to the use of the name Elzibeth, Elzibet, etc., as before given, the terms Asibath and Isabaeth were used. When the lands south of the Assabet River were being laid out and apportioned to the settlers, about the year 1650, the farm of William Brown is spoken of as being in the "northwest angle beyond Asibath River," and in the "Colony Records," vol. iii. page 225, with date May 22, 1651, is the statement that "Captain Willard and Lieutenant Goodenow are appointed to lay out the thousand acres of land at Isabaeth which Jethro the Indian mortgaged to Hermon Garret."

Another matter of consideration is that the tributary which flows into the Assabet River just above the upper bridge, near the old Whitman place, was early known as Assabet Brook. It has thus been designated by tradition and document, and the term has come down to the present, notwithstanding that the terms Elzabeth, etc., have been applied to the river. We consider it, then, fairly established that the river, the locality and also the brook were all called by the Indian name. The words Elsabeth, Elizabeth, etc., may have crept into use as corruptions of the original Indian name, and the map-makers doubtless took the name that was popularly used. It is probable that the Indians would have a name for a stream of such size, and also that the settlers would call it by the same name.

Assabet is a convenient form of the Indian names before mentioned. The very sound is a reminder of those far-away days when the home of the red man was here, and the stream and its borders were his fishing-place and hunting-ground. It is suggestive of the murmur of pines, the rippling of water and the rustling of leaves. Such a stream as the Assabet would naturally be a favorite with the aborigines, and attract them to its neighborhood. The Indians, to quite an extent, relied upon fish for subsistence, which they took at certain seasons in large quantities, and preserved, by drying, for future use. The Assabet River is a tributary of the Musketaquid (Concord and Sudbury River), which stream was formerly well stocked with salmon, alewives, shad and dace. These were taken in abundance at different points along the river, one favorite fishing-place being near Weir Hill, by the Concord and Sudbury boundary, and another at Rocky Falls (Saxonville). Surely we may suppose, then, that up a tributary like the Assabet many of these fish would ascend in the spawning season, and give ample opportunity to the natives for obtaining them in abundance. Various methods were employed by the Indians in fishing. As the fish ascended the stream, they would watch at some fall or where there was shoal water, and take them with the arrow or spear. The scoop-net was also used at such places. Many were captured at night, when the Indian sat in his canoe, with the blazing torch at the bows, which attracted the fish. When the fish descended the stream a weir was used. This was a fence constructed from the bank towards the stream centre, and running diagonally to an apex, where a net was placed for their capture as they were passing through. Thus this stream, now so busy and important, and associated with so much of the town's life of to-day, was also important and serviceable to the inhabitants long since passed away.

The sounds and the sights are as different from what they once were as are the traits of the two races who have dwelt on its banks. Instead of the hum of machinery and the rumbling of the carriage and car, was the dashing of waves on the rock, the lone whistle of the wild wood-duck's wing, the occasional crash of some worn-out hemlock or oak, the shriek of the wild-cat or the howl of the wolf. Instead of the reflection of scores of bright lights at night of the noisy mill and quiet homes, was the flash of a birch-bark or pitch-pine torch, as, borne at the bows of a light canoe, it flitted noiselessly by inlet and curve. To the very river bank the forest grew, and in place of the meadow or well-tilled field was the oak and dark evergreen grove or the tangled, swampy morass. From these circumstances, then, we may suppose that the Assabet River has played an important part in the history of the place. It is a beautiful stream, with its swiftly-running waters at times and places, and with its picturesque scenery outstretching to the surrounding country.

As Maynard is composed of territory taken from Sudbury and Stow, a few facts concerning the settlements of these old towns may be interesting, and assist to a better understanding of the early history of the place. Sudbury was settled in 1638 by a company of English emigrants, some of whom came direct from England and some from Watertown, after a brief stay there. The lands were attained by permission of the Colonial Court. The first grant was of a tract about five miles square, and was purchased of the Indian proprietor Karto, or Goodman, as he was called by the English. This tract extended from Concord on the north to what was then the "wilderness land" (now Framingham) on the south, and from Watertown (now Weston) boundary on the east to a little westerly of the village of Sudbury Centre. In 1649 the settlers obtained by petition another grant, which extended westward, and was called the "Two-Mile Grant."

The town was incorporated Sept. 4, 1639, when the Court ordered that "The new plantation by Concord shall be called Sudbury." The name was taken from Sudbury in England, from which town some of the settlers are supposed to have come. One great inducement which led to the selection of this spot for a settlement was the extensive meadow lands along the river. Upon these lands the people depended to a great extent for their subsistence during the first

years of their pioneer life. So productive were they that Johnson says "they take in cattel of other towns to winter." The plantation prospered. In 1639 a grist-mill was erected, and in 1640 a small meeting-house was built, the dimensions of which were "thirty foot long and twenty foot wide." The cost was to be six pounds, to be paid in money, corn and cattle to be prized by two men of the town, one to be chosen by the town and the other by John Rutter, the contractor and builder of the house.

The first minister was Rev. Edmund Browne, who it is supposed was settled in England before he came to America. He was a scholarly and substantial minister, as well as an honored and useful citizen. The town soon took rank among the best of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Not only did the people develop the resources within their own territory, but the spirit of colonization early prevailed, which led the people to pioneer new places. They went south to what is now Framingham and Natick, and westerly beyond the "two-mile grant," to what is now Marlboro', where in 1656 a new town was incorporated.

The town of Stow in its original limits was composed of a tract of country bounded by Sudbury, Concord, Groton, Lancaster, Marlboro' and the Indian plantation called Nashoba (now Littleton). The Indians called it Pompasetticutt. In 1666 a part of this territory was formally laid out to Major Eleazer Usher; and a little later about 500 acres were conveyed to Daniel Gookin, and 150 acres to Richard Heldredge.

In 1669 George Haywood petitioned the General Court to appoint some persons "to view this land." October 13th his request was granted, and May 31, 1670, the committee rendered a report. In this report is the following statement: "We found by estimation 10,000 acres of country land, whereof 500 acres of it is meadow: the greatest part of it is very meane land, but we judge there will be planting-land enough to accommodate twenty families. Also about 4000 acres more of land that is taken up in farms." They stated that the Indian town of Nashoba, that is adjacent, "is exceeding well meadowed, and they make but little or no use of it." The General Court allowed the petitioners to take the land "provided the place be settled with not lesse than tenn familyes within three years, and that a pious orthodox and able minister be mainteyned there."

Daniel Gookin, Thomas Danforth, Joseph Cooke, or any two of them were appointed to regulate the settling of the place, and Dec. 4, 1672, they appointed a committee to lay out twelve farms of fifty acres each, and to "cast Lotts for them" among those to whom the land was allowed, provided that the parties were "men of good and honest conversations, orthodox in Religion," and would engage to help support "as Godly minister among them," and also would settle upon their lands within two years from the following May ("History of Stow.")

May 16, 1683, the place was made by incorporation the town of Stow, and March, 1686, twenty-six homesteads were granted.

Early Purchase of Territory.—That portion of Maynard which was taken from Sudbury was a part of the land last granted to that town by the General Court. It was five miles in length north and south by two in breadth east and west, and its northerly boundary was a direct continuation of the Concord and Sudbury old town line to the Assabet River, at a point which Mathias Mossman on his map calls the Acton, Stow and Sudbury corner. The Colonial record concerning this grant is "Sudberry is granted two miles westward next adjoining to them for their furth[r] inlargement, provided it [prejudice] not W[m]. Browne in his 200 acres already granted." ("Colonial Rec." vol. ii. page 273.) This land tract was purchased of the Indians for twelve pounds. A deed was given which is on record at the Middlesex Registry of Deeds, Cambridge, and of which the following is a true copy:

Indian Deed.

"Forasmuch as the Gen[l] Court of the Massachusetts Colony in New England hath formerly granted to the Towne of Sudbury, in the County of Middlesex, in the same colony, an addition of land two miles westward of their former grant of five miles, which is also layd out & joyneth to it; and whereas the English occupiers, proprietors and possessors thereof have chosen Capt. Edmond Goodenow, Leif[t] Josiah Haynes, John Goodenow, John Brigham & Joseph Freeman to be a comittee for themselves & for all the rest of the English proprietors of the s[d] tract of land and to satisfy & pay them for their native ancient & hereditary right, title & interest thereunto. Know all People by these presents. That wee, Jehoakim, John Magus, John Musqua & his two daughters Esther & Rachel, Benjamen Bohue, John Speen & Sarah his wife, James Speen, Dorothy Wennetow & Humphrey Bohue her son, Mary Nepaumun, Abigail the daughter of Josiah Harding, Peter Jethro, Peter Muskquanogh, John Boman, David Maunoan & Betty, who are the ancient native & hereditary Indian proprietors of the afores[d] two miles of land (for & in consideration of the just & full sum of twelve pounds of current money of New England to them in hand well & truly paid at or before the ensealing & delivery hereof by the said Capt. Edmond Goodenow, Leift. Josiah Haines, John Goodenow, John Brigham & Joseph Freeman in behalfe of themselves & of the rest of the English possessors, occupiers, proprietors & fellow-purchasers), the receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge & therwith to be fully satisfied, contented & paid & thereof and of every part & parcell thereof they do hereby for themselves & their heyrs, Executors, Administrators & Assigns, clearly, fully & absolutely release, acquitt, exonerate & discharge them & all the English possessors, occupiers, proprietors & fellow-purchasers of the same & all and every one of these heyrs, Executors, Administrators, Assigns & successors forever. Have given, granted, bargained, sold, aliened, enseossed, made over & confirmed, & by these presents do give, grant, bargain, sell, alien, enseosse, make over, confirm & deliver all that their s[d] tract & parcells of lands or two miles (bee it more or less, situate lying & being) altogether in one entire parcell in the s[d] Town of Sudbury in the County of Middlesex aforesaid lyeth all along throughout on the westerne side of the old five miles of the s[d] Towne & adjoyneth thereunto together with the farme lands of the heyrs of William Browne that lyeth within the same tract, unto the s[d] Capt. Edmond Goodenow, Leift. Josiah Haines, John Goodenow, John Brigham & Joseph Freeman & unto all & every one of the rest of the English possessors, occupiers, proprietors & fellow purchasers thereof as the same is limited, butted & bounded on the East by the old part of the s[d] Towne of Sudbury (which was the five miles at first granted to the s[d] Towne) & is butted & bounded northerly by the line of bounds of the Towne of Stow & is bounded southerly & partly westerly by the lands of Mr. Thomas Danforth. All the lands within said bounds of hills, vallies, planes, intervalls, meadows, swamps, with all the timber, trees, woods, underwoods, grass & herbage, rocks, stones, mines, mineralls, with all rivers, rivoletts, brooks, streams, springs, ponds & all manner of water courses & whatsoever is therein &

thereupon, above ground & under ground, with all rights, members titles, loyaltyes, liberttyes, privildges, proprietyes, uses, profiitts & commodityes, thereof, & every part & parcell thereof, & that is every way & in anywise thereunto belonging and appertaining,

"To Have, Hold, use, occupie, possess, enjoy to the only absolute propper use, benefitt, behoofe and disposed of them the s[d] English possessors, occupiers, proprietors & fellow purchasers of the Towne of Sudbury & their heyrs, executors, administrators, assigns & successors in a free, full & perfect estate of inheritance from the day of the date hereof & so for ever.

"And the above-named Indian Grantors do also hereby covenant, promise & grant to and with the above named Edmond Goodenow, Josiah Haynes, John Goodenow, John Brigham & Joseph Freeman, & with all the rest of the English possessors, occupiers, proprietors & fellow-purchasers of the said two miles of land (bee it more or less) as above bounded that at the ensealing and delivery hereof, they are the only and absolute Indian proprietors of the premises, & that they (& none else) have just and full power in themselves the same thus to sell, convey, confirm, make over & deliver, & they do hereby engage & bind themselves & their heyrs, executors, administrators & assigns from time to time & at all times hereafter, fully and sufficiently to secure, save harmless & forever defend the hereby granted & bargained two miles of land (as is above bounded, bee it more or less), with all the rights, members & appurtenances thereunto belonging, against all manner & singular other titles, troubles, charges, demands and incumbrances that may be made or raysed by any person or persons (especially Indian or Indians) else whatsoever lawfully having or claiming any right, title or interest in or to the premises, or to any part or parcell thereof, to the trouble, vexation, charges, interruption or ejection of the above s[d] English possessor, occupiers, proprietors or fellow-purchasers of the same, or any one of them, they or any one of their heyrs, executors, administrators or assigns, in his or their quiet and peaceable possession, free & full use, enjoyment, or dispose thereof, or any part or parcell thereof, forever.

"Furthermore, we, the above-named Indian Grantors, do hereby oblige and engage ourselves, all and every one of us & ours as aforesd shall and will from time to time & at all times readily and effectually do (at our own propper costs and charges), or cause to be so done, any other or further act or acts, thing or things, that the law doth or may require for more sure making & full confirming of all & singular the hereby granted premises unto the s[d] Edmond Goodenow, Josiah Haines, John Goodenow, John Brigham and Joseph Freeman & unto all & every one of the rest of the English possessors, occupiers, proprietors and fellow-purchasers of the premises, & unto all & every one of heyrs, executors, administrators and assignes, forever.

"In Witness whereof the above-named Indian Grantors have hereunto, each for themselves & altogether, sett their hands and seals, dated the 11[th] day of July, in the year of our Lord God one thousand six hundred eighty & four, Annoqe Regni Regis Caroli Secundi, XXXVI.

"Jehojakim his mark for himself & by Order of & for John Bowman & seale

"John Magos for himself and by order of & for Jacob Magos his father and seale

"John Speen his marke ⅄ & for & by order of Sarah his wife and seale

"Abigail Daughter of Josiah Harding and his sole heyr (&) her marke & seale

"Sarah C her marke who is the widdow of Josiah Harding and mother of s[d] Abigail & her Guardian

"Peter Muspuamog his marke & seale

"Benjamin Bohon his R marke & seal

"Dorithy Wenne to her C marke & seale

"Mary Nepannin her C marke & seale

"Betty her ⅄ marke & Seale

"Peter Rethro & a seale

"John ⅄ Bowman his marke & seale

"James Speen & seale

"Cambr 15 Octo[r] 1684 All the persons that have signed & sealed this instrument appeared before me this day & year above written & freely acknowledged this writing to be their act & deed

"Daniell Gookin, Gen[l] Assist

"Endorsement—All the Grantors of the instrument within written beginning with Jehojakim & ending with Peter Muskquomog did sign seale and deliver s[d] instrument in presence of us,

"John Green— James Bernard—

"Moreover wee underwritten did see Benjamin Bohen, Dorothy waneto & Mary & Betty Nepannun signe, seale & deliver this instrument the 15[th] day of Octo[r] 1684

"Andrew Peramel his marke
"James Rumny marke
"Samuell Gott, James Barnard
"Daniel Sagowampatt.

"Febr 7, 1684 Memorandum Wee whose names are underwritten did see Peter Jethro signe & seale & deliver y within written instrument

"James Barnard Stephen [illegible] Gates his mark

"Peter Jethro, Indian, appeared before me the fifth day of February, 1684, & freely acknowledged this writing within to be his act & deed & ythe put his hand & seale thereunto.

"Daniell Gookin, Sen[r] Assist

"John Bowman did signe, seale & deliver the within written deed the 23 : of February in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred eighty & four in presence of us

"John Balcom — Samuel Freeman his marke

"James Speen and John Bowan appeared before me in court at Natick and acknowledged they have signed and sealed this instrument among others May 13th, 1684

"James Gookin, Sen[r] Assist

"Roxbury April 10, 85

"Charles Josias, Sachem of the Massachusetts, having read & considered the within-written deed with the consent of his Guardians & Counsellors underwritten doth for himself and his heyrs allow of, ratify & confirm the within-written sale to the inhabitants of Sudbury & their heyrs for ever, the lands therein bargained & sold, to have & to hold to the s[d] Inhabitants of Sudbury their heyrs and assigns for ever, & hath hereunto set his hand and seale the day above written,

"Charles ⅄ Josias his marke & seale

"Allowed by us
"William Stoughton } Guardians to
"Joseph Dudley } y Sachem

"Robert S Montague
"William W Athowton

"Recorded by Thomas Danforth
"Robert S Montague
"William W Athowton

"Recorded 19, 3, 1685

"by Tho. Danforth, Recorder.

"A true copy of record Book 9, Pages 344 to 347, inclusive
"Attest Chas B. Stevens, Reg."

The above deed was not given until years after the grant was made by the Court, and the land was divided up into portions to the inhabitants. The records do not state what occasioned the long delay, but, as was the case elsewhere, perhaps the papers were not passed until, in process of time, the settlers questioned whether the claim to the territory was valid until a deed was obtained of the Indian proprietors. A similar instance occurred at Groton, where the deed was given long after the land was occupied. The grant was allowed by the Court as early as 1655, but no title was obtained of the natives till about 1683 or 1684.

The 200 acres referred to consisted of land allowed by the Court to William Brown, of which the record is as follows: "In answer to the petition of W[m] Browne for 200 ac[rs] due for twenty-five pounds putt into the joynet stocke by Mrs. Ann Harvey, his Aunt, from whom he made it appear to the Court he had sufficyent deputacon to require it, his request was graunted, viz.: 200 ac[rs] of land to be layed out to him w[th]out the west lyne of Sudbury by Capt. Simon Willard and Seargeant Wheeler."

Concerning the laying out and apportionment of

these lands, we have the following from the Sudbury records:

November 27, 1651, "It is agreed in a public town-meeting warned for that purpose, that the rate now to be levied for the payment of John Sherman and others for laying out the two miles westward joining to our former bounds which was last granted by the Court for our enlargement shall be paid by the inhabitants, every man to pay alike, the same in quantity, and when that the two miles shall be layed out that every man shall enjoy a like quantity of that land."

About two years later a dispute arose relative to the manner in which the two-mile grant was to be divided. "Two ways were proposed, neither of which gave satisfaction; the first was to divide them equally to every man; the other was to divide by estate or family—to every man four parts—to every wife, child or servant bought or brought up in the family one part."

On January 4, 1655, at a selectmen's meeting it was "voted to take some means to get the new grants laid out;" and it was also agreed "to keep a herd of cattle upon the land the next summer." Thus the subject of the new grant was a prominent one, and how to apportion it was an important matter. At length the plan was adopted of dividing it into squadrons, the arrangement of which was as follows: "The south east was to be the first, the north east the second, the north west the third, and the south west the fourth." It was voted there should be a highway extending north and south, "30 rods wide in the new grant joining to the five miles first granted;" also, "voted that there should be a highway 30 rods wide, from south to north, paralel with the other said highway in the middle of the remaining tract of land."

The records further state, that, as there was a pond in the third and second squadrons, "so that the middle highway from south to north cannot pass strait," it was voted to have it "go round the pond." These squadrons were sub-divided into parcels of equal size, each containing one hundred and thirty acres, and were apportioned to the people by lot. It was voted that "the first lot drawn was to begin at the south side of the first squadron running east and west betwixt our highways; the second lot to be in the north side of the first, and so every lot following successively as they are drawn till we come to Concord line and so the first and second squadron."

The Sudbury records give the following information concerning the apportionment and ownership of the second and third squadrons, a part of which are in the present territory of Maynard:

"The second squadron are William Ward, 1; Josiah Haines, 14; Henry Loker, 15; John How 16; Edmund Rice 17; Philemon Whale, 18; John Loker, 19; Mr. Edmund Browne, 20; John Parmenter, Dea., 21; John Maynard, 22; Robert Darnill 23; Thomas Whale, 24; Richard Newton 25; John Reddicke, part of his, 26.

"These thirteen lots and a part afore written are the second squadron, the first whereof being William Ward's, who joineth to Lancaster high way on the south, the last being part of Sargent Reddick's lot which joineth to Concord line on the north all this squadron of lots, with the other aforegoing, being bounded on the east by a highway thirty rods wide, and part of the two miles last granted to Sudbury, each lot containing one hundred and thirty acres, third squadron are as follows with

"John Ward, 27; Peter Kynge, 28; John Smith, 29; Hugh Griffin, 30; Henry Rice, 31; John ——, 32; Robert Beast, 33; William Kerley, Sen., 34; John Wood, 35; John Rutter, 36; Solomon Johnson, Sen., 37; John Toll, 38; Widow Goodenow, 39.

"Mr Wm Browne, his farm of two hundred acres, and his lot of one hundred and thirty acres, being granted to be in the northwest angle beyond Asibath river before the lots were laid out. Also the other part of Sargent Reddicke's lot adjoining to Mr. William Browne's farm on the north.

"The thirteen lots last written with Mr. Wm. Browne's farm and lot, and the part of Sergent Reddick's lot, are the third squadron. Mr. Browne's farm joineth to Concord line on the north, and the widow Goodenow's lot joineth the same said Lancaster highway on the south, the said squadron of lots and farm being on the east the middle highway thirty rods wide and the second squadron, and butting on the west upon the wilderness."

Another part of the Maynard territory may have been a tract of land which we will term the Tantamous transfer. This tract is that before alluded to as the property mortgaged by Indian Jethro to Hermon Garrett. This land the Colony Records state "is granted by this Court [General Court] to Watertowne to purchase of Hermon Garrett." Hermon Garrett was a blacksmith who lived at Concord, and it is supposed carried on his trade there before 1638. In a petition dated May 19, 1651, he says that "3 years since he obtained a verdict against Jethro on £16 6*s*. 4*d*. and £4 costs for damage in a mare and colt done by him to your petitioner, and that said Jethro mortgaged 1000 acres of his lands to secure said debt." (Temple's "Hist. of Framingham.") The permission granted to Watertown by the General Court may indicate that the mortgaged property came into the hands of Garrett, who it is supposed sold a horse and colt to old Jethro and the default of payment may have been the damages. The statement that this land was at Issabaeth, while it may locate the land but indefinitely, leaves us to infer that it lay along the river course. The vote of Sudbury that there should be a highway running north and south, through the "New Grant," forty rods wide, was observed in the laying out of the land. This reservation was doubtless made without the expectation that it would ever become a regular town highway. It was probably laid out for several objects; one of these may have been to give abuttors a right of way to their lots; another may have been to serve the town as a timber supply, and another object may have been that it could be exchanged by the town for land to be used in other places for highways. This highway subsequently became memorable by the discussions that attended its final disposition. It was repeatedly encroached upon by abuttors or others who desired it for timber or as an annex to their farms; and at successive town-meetings the question came up as to what to do with the thirty-rod highway.

The following extracts from early records relate to this highway, the first to its direction, the last to its disposal:

"At a town-meeting January y^e 4, 1657, voted in y^e Town Meeting

that whereas there is a pond lying in y^e^ third and second squadron that soe our middel Highway from South to North cannot pas streight, our will and vote is that y^e^ said way shall goe round the pond at y^e^ nearest end and allowance be given by y^e^ Surveyor to any person that shall be damaged by ye highway going at y^e^ ponds end and, Also let it be remembered that y^e^ long Highway from South to north goeth at y^e^ west end of y^e^ pond through y^e^ land of John Toll and Solomon Johnson and is twelve rods wide at y^e^ narrowest for which may y^e^ said John Toll and Johnson have sufficient allowance."

At a meeting held March 3, 1731, "Voted that they will discontinue of the thirty Rod Highway or land, so-called, twenty-six rods wide throughout the said highway." It was also "Voted to give and grant to every Proprieter owner one and one half acre of meadow and swamp land in the lands called the New Grants, thirty rod highway, also two acres of upland. January 23^rd^, 1732, let out to Jonathan Rice all the highway meadow from the Long Pond to Concord Road and to Marlborough Road, for five shillings."

That part of Maynard which formerly belonged to Stow was probably a portion of a tract called by the Indians, Pompasiticut. A hill in Maynard still bears the ancient name. These lands may have been, in part, some of the Tantamous transfer, and in part may have been owned by Benjamin Bohue, or the Speen family, or Musqua, or Musquamog, or Magos, or others who owned land about the Sudbury and Stow territory. It is said that soon after the incorporation of the town of Stow, which occurred May 16, 1683, "a town rate was made to pay Ben Bohue and James Speen and others for lands purchased of them." ("History of Stow.")

INDIAN OCCUPANTS.—The lands at Isebaeth or about the Assabet River were, it is supposed, at one time considerably occupied by Indians. Numerous relics have been discovered in various places; and on the Benjamin Smith place on the west side of the river Indian bones have been exhumed. These remains were discovered when excavating for a barn cellar some years ago. The remains were, it is supposed, those of six Indians who were buried side by side. Various relics were found with them. Just below this place, on the brow of the hill, is an excavation, which, it is supposed, may be the remains of an old cellar once connected with a wigwam or wigwams. This excavation may perhaps have been an old Indian store-house for corn or maize, to make use of their term for grain. These excavations for granaries were probably commonly used by the Indians. Their food was to quite an extent made of maize meal, which was prepared by a rude process of pounding with a small stone. From this meal they prepared a rude cake called "Nokake," which it is stated they carried on long journeys.

Their selections for corn-fields were on easily worked, sunny places, as on some plain land or warm hill-side. The lands were broken up by the squaws with a rude hoe made of stone with a withe handle. Their planting time was when the oak leaf had attained the size of a mouse's ear or squirrel's paw. The same fields were planted year after year and were probably tilled by several families collectively, after the manner of the English in their early occupation of the country. As the fields were cultivated in common, so the granaries were doubtless also common property. Temple, in his History of "Framingham," says as follows of the granaries:

"These Indian granaries were of two classes, one large, the other small. Both were of similar construction, *i. e.*, circular excavations about five feet in depth. The larger ones were from twelve to sixteen feet across, while the small ones were only three to five feet in diameter. They were commonly dug in the sloping sides of a knoll or bank to secure dryness and the better to shed rain. A number were set close together in order that they might be protected from bears and other enemies by a picket; when filled with corn, or dried fish, or nuts, they were covered with poles and long grass, or brush or sods." Perhaps why so few of the traces of these granaries are found to-day in places once considerably inhabited by the Indians is that English cultivation of the soil has obliterated them. The warm hill-sides where they may have been mostly constructed, in close proximity to the corn-fields on the soft plain lands, have largely become pastures or orchards. The plow has passed over them again and again in the long flight of years. The recollections of the early settlers relating to the Indians were not altogether pleasant, and there was therefore little inducement to preserve the traces of their wigwams, planting-fields and granaries. The indications about the Benjamin Smith place are that in that vicinity may have been a cluster of wigwams or an Indian village. The half-dozen skeletons denote the presence of an Indian burial-place, and this, with the presence of a granary and the finding of stone relics, are supposed to point generally to the occupation of a locality by several families and perhaps a clan.

On the farm of Asahel Balcom, Esq., at a place called Pond Meadow, various relics have been found, such as arrow heads, stone axes, etc.; relics have also been found on the Puffer lands, in the south part of the town. No distinct tribe is known to have occupied the place; but as it was a point intermediate between the Indian plantation of Occogooganset (Marlboro'), and Nashoba (Littleton), and Musketaquid (Concord), it is probable that it was much traversed by the natives in their intercourse one with another; and that the birch canoe glided frequently beneath the hemlocks overhanging the Assabet, as the swarthy occupant made his way to Concord to visit Tahatawan and his family. Comparatively little is known in detail of the character of the Indian proprietors of Isabaeth, but some fragments have come down to us which are full of interest. Tantamous, or Old Jethro as he was called in English, it is supposed in early life lived at Isabaeth. This supposition is based on his ownership of the land, as set forth in his transaction with Garret. A deed dated July 12, 1684, of

land two miles in width adjoining Sudbury on the west and Marlboro' and Stow on the east, Peter Jethro, son of Old Jethro, signed, in which he calls himself "one of the ancient, native, hereditary, Indian proprietors of the said land." The residence of the Jethros subsequent to their home at Isabaeth was at Nobscot Hill, which is partly in Sudbury, but more largely in Framingham. A large stone-heap on this hill, which it is thought may have been Jethro's lookout, is mentioned in the records as early as 1654; and it is said that until recently, at least, Jethro's "granery" was still to be seen there. (Temple's "Hist. of Framingham.")

Old Jethro was not a praying Indian. Gookin says of him that he had twelve members in his family and "they dwelt at a place near Sudbury, Nobscot hill, but never submitted to the Christian profession (except his son Jethro)." He also says that the old man had the "repute to be a powwow," and he was held in great veneration by the natives. Drake says that at the time of Philip's War he lived at Nobscot and was ordered by the Colony to Deer Island, Boston Harbor, for security. Resenting the ill usage that was received from those conducting them there, Jethro and his family escaped in the darkness of night. He was betrayed, however, by his son, Peter Jethro, into the hands of the English, by whom, according to Hubbard, he was executed, September 26, 1676.

Peter Jethro was one of Mr. Eliot's converts to Christianity in 1650. Gookin characterizes him as "a grave and pious Indian." He was at one time a "minister and teacher" to the Indians at Weshakim, a place near Lancaster. His English name is attached to the deed of the New Grant. His Indian name was Hantomush and was sometimes written Ammatohu.

The Indians who lived about this vicinity probably belonged to the Nipnets or Nipmugs, who dwelt in the interior of Massachusetts, or in what was called the fresh water country, which the word Nipnet signifies. The characteristic, and modes of life of the aborigines were like those of other Indians in the near neighborhood, and these were not of a high standard before they were changed by the influence of Christianity. At Concord, where Tahatawan was chief, rules were adopted by the praying band that set forth the depravity that existed among them both in nature and practice. Johnson speaks of the Indians there in 1646 as "being in very great subjugation to the Divel;" and the pow-wows as being "more conversant with him than any other." They were given to lying, "greasing," "pow-wowing" and "howlings." But the light of the Gospel, as it radiated from the praying stations, fostered by such men as Gookin, Eliot and others, soon had a salutary effect upon them. Some of the chief men were reached and their lives and characters changed. A large share of the praying Indians were fast friends of the English, and aided them in the war with Philip. There is no evidence that the early English inhabitants ever came into conflict with the aborigines of the immediate vicinity, nor that there was ever unfriendly intercourse between them.

King Philip's War was inaugurated by an invading force. The enemy for the most part came from afar, and the settlers defended their homesteads from those who never had a title thereto. It is supposed that a trail ran from the well-known missionary station at Natick northwesterly to Stow and Nashoba (Littleton); such a trail would probably pass through Assabet territory. The natives along its course would naturally make use of it, and have intercourse with these Indian villages.

Condition of the Country.—The country at the time of its early occupation by the English was largely an unbroken wilderness. Pine trees are supposed to have grown there very abundantly. Johnson, in his "History of New England," dated 1654, speaks of the "heavy pine forests on the west side of Sudbury River." The Sudbury records state that in 1661 men were appointed "to agree with Richard Proctor, of Concord, about his trespass of burning up our pine for making tar." The committee were to sue him if they could not agree. The absence of extensive pine woodland to-day, and the existence of oak growth, is no evidence as to what these lands formerly produced; for it is the nature of these lands to alternate between the growth of pine and oak. The broad acres that in the present may have a mixed growth of hard woods may two centuries since have been densely covered with pine. The forests of the primitive period were largely clear of brush. Johnson says, in the work already referred to: "The forests, free from under brush, resembled a grove of huge trees improved by art." There may have been two causes for this freedom from underbrush—one, the natural tendency of the larger and stronger trees to crowd out the smaller and weaker ones, and the other, the forest fires set by the Indians, as supposed, for this purpose, that they might the easier capture their game. These fires were set in the autumn, after the equinoctial storm, that they might burn with less intensity. Whatever the cause, the primitive forests were so much like huge groves, that the early settlers could travel over portions of them on horseback, and a trail through the woods, where the country was free from streams and swamps, furnished quite a passable way. Together with these extensive forests were also broken spaces, open meadows, and sunny spots which kept the country from being one of continuous shade. Some of these places were kept clear by the Indians for corn-fields. Notwithstanding the plentiful timber growth, the settlers from the beginning were very watchful against waste; and laws were enacted for its preservation. In 1646 the town of Sudbury ordered that "no oak timber shall be fallen without leave from those that are appointed by the town to give leave to fell timber that shall hew above eighteen inches at the butt end." Again, it was ordered that

no man should have timber upon the commonage if he had a supply on his own land. In 1647 it was ordered that for that year the people should have timber "for every two shillings that they paid the ministry one tree." In 1671, John Adams was "to have liberty to feed his cattle on Sudbury bound, and to take old and dry wood that shall be upon the ground, the said Adams to prevent any trespass by Concord herds or cattle, also in our wood and timber, forthwith to give notice to the town."

Because of the extensive woodlands, it is supposed there were greater falls of rain and snow in former times, so that the little stream, which now has but small water-power, might then have been sufficient to grind the corn of a township. The Assabet may then have been a wild, dashing stream in the spring-time, overrunning its banks in a furious flood; while so much of the country from which it drew its supply, being overshadowed in the summer by the outstretching branches of the leafy trees, it may at that season also have been a considerable stream. But although the snow and rain were more abundant then, if tradition is trustworthy, the climate was not of necessity more severe. On the contrary, there are indications that the spring opened early, and that the frost was gone, and the fields ready for seeding at a very seasonable time. In the Sudbury Records it is stated that at one time the town ordered "that the fences should be set by the 1st or 10th of April"; and in 1642 it was ordered that no cattle were to be found on the planting fields, and all the fences were to be up by March 1st." Grass was to be cut in some of the Sudbury meadows by the 10th of July.

EARLY ENGLISH OCCUPANTS. Maynard territory had but very few settlers prior to King Philip's War, and what few were there were driven out by the savages on their devastating raids. On the Stow side of the river two men took up their abode about 1660. These were Matthew Boon and John Kettle, both of whom, it is said, came from Charlestown. Boon, it is thought, settled in the south or west part of the original Stow territory; and Kettle in the vicinity of Pompassiticutt Hill, on land now included in Maynard (Balcom.) Kettle married for his first wife, Sarah Goodenow, of Sudbury, and by this marriage had three children—John, Sarah and Joseph. For his second wife he married Elizabeth Ward, by which marriage he had one child or more. When the Indians invaded the Stow territory, Kettle fled to Lancaster, where his wife and some of his children were captured.

Mr. Boon remained in the territory till the invasion by Philip, April, 1676. On the day before the attack on Sudbury, which was made April 21st, Mr. Boon and a son, while endeavoring to make their way with some of their goods to a place of safety, probably one of the Sudbury garrison-houses, were slain by the Indians. They were escorted by Thomas Plympton, of Sudbury, who met with the same fate.

On the monument of the Plympton family, in the old burying-ground at Sudbury, is the statement that Thomas Plympton was killed by the Indians at Boon's plain.

We have found comparatively little by which to determine with certainty the names of those who first settled in the part of Maynard that was once Sudbury. The fact that the "New Grant" lands were allotted to certain individuals is no evidence that they were ever occupied by them. It is probable, however, that some of the owners of the lots lived on them prior to Philip's War. The names of the following, as actual settlers in those early times, have come down to us either by record or tradition—Smith, Wedge, Crane, Freeman, Carley or Kerley, Taylor, Rice, Brigham, Maynard, Wood and Skinner. Others, who settled later, are Jonas Balcom, Phineas Pratt, Jabez Puffer, Simon and Zacheriah Maynard, Arrington Gibson, John Jekyl and Marble. It is probable that such of these settlers as were occupying the ground at the breaking out of Philip's War were driven away by the savages, as it is supposed that every dwelling on the west side of Sudbury River, except such as were garrisoned, was destroyed in those dismal, distressing days. In a list of Sudbury inhabitants attached to a petition sent the General Court, purporting to contain "An Accompt of Losse Sustenied by Severall Inhabitants of y^e^ towne of Sudbury by y^e^ Indian Enemy, y^e^ 21st Aprill, 1676," are the following names, which, with others in the list, may have been of the New Grant occupants: Joseph Freeman, loss £80; John Smith, £80; Thomas Wedge, £15; Corporal Henry Rice, £180; Thomas Rice, £100; Benjamin Crane, £20, and "Widdow" Habgood (Hapgood) £20. Mrs. Hapgood's husband was probably Shadrack or Sydrack Hapgood, who was killed near Brookfield in the Hutchinson expedition. A son, Thomas, settled in the northeast part of Marlboro'. Sydrack or Shadrack, who may have been another son, was one of the settlers of Stow about 1778 or 1779. After the close of Philip's War we conjecture the settlement of the territory progressed slowly. The country had been so scourged by the torch and tomahawk that the frontier was somewhat shunned. Savage incursions were made at times for years, by small, predatory bands from the north and east, and life was imperiled and property insecure. According to a map of Sudbury by John Brigham, bearing date 1708, which gives the squadrons of the New Grant, and also purports to give the location of every homestead in Sudbury at that time, we find but fifteen dwellings designated in the second and third squadrons north of the "east and west thirty-rod highway," or the part which is now mostly in Maynard. It is true, that in some instances two families may have lived in one house; but still the fact remains that the territory was sparsely settled for over a quarter of a century after the conflict closed.

The same is true of the Stow side of the territory.

Before Philip's War it was but sparsely peopled. Who was the first settler afterwards is unknown (Hist. of Stow). As before stated, December 4, 1672, a committee was appointed to lay out twelve farms of fifty acres each, and "to cast lotts for them," yet as late as June 1, 1675, most of these lots had been forfeited by a failure of the owners to settle upon them. When the war closed desolation brooded over the lonely lands and men were slow to return. In 1681 a list is given of twelve allotments of land, which lots, it is supposed, were taken up by 1678 or 1679. These were assigned to the minister and the following named persons: Boaz Brown, Gershom Heale, John Buttrick, Ephraim Heldreth, Thomas Stevens, Steven Hall, Samuel Buttrick, Joseph Freeman, Joseph Daby, Thomas Gates and Sydrack Hapgood (Drake's "County Hist.")

It it stated that the country about Stow, being deserted by its inhabitants during the war with King Philip, was quite a place for the Indians to gather before making their devastating incursions on the neighboring towns. "Tradition states that the Indians once held a consultation on Pompasitticutt Hill, overlooking Concord and Sudbury, relative to which place they should destroy. Sudbury was decided upon because one of the leading warriors said, 'We no prosper if we burn Concord. The Great Spirit love that people. He tell us not to go there. They have a great man there. He great pray.' This allusion was to Rev. Edward Bulkley, the Concord minister. They feared his influence with the Great Spirit. Hence Concord was saved and Sudbury suffered." (Drake's "County Hist.")

In the Stow "Old Proprietors' Book," with date May 19, 1719, is the following record in relation to selections of land:

"Pitched on by Richard Temple between Pium Brook and Willard's Pond, Isreal Heald, sen^{r}, on Pompesitticut Hill, joining to Joseph Jewell's land, John Butterick, on Pompsiticut Hill, and on the north side of his ten acres of meadow. Jacob Stevens at the Oak swamp at his ten acres on Assabeth Brook and at Elbow meadow. Thomas Whitney sen^{r}, joining to his half-moon meadow and Mr. Goegen's land. Elizabeth Fairbank, on Pomipisiticut Hill and at great meadow. John Whitaker, on Pompsiticut Hill and at green Meadow. John Eveleth, on Pompsiticut Hill. Joseph Daby, right across the Hill from his house-lot to Sudbury line Wetherby's line. Stephen Randall, four acres by his home lot and at his own meadow on Assabeth Brook."

"Stow, Oct. y^{e} 30, 1758. Voted, on said day that Ephraim Gates have one acre and three-quarters of upland in the common land in Stow, lying on the westerly side of said Gates' House-lot, for consideration of ten Shillings and one quart of Rume."

PHILIP'S WAR.—As we have reason for supposing that the part of Sudbury now Maynard was more or less occupied by English settlers when Philip swept the town with his besom of destruction, a few facts relative to that Indian invasion may be both interesting and important. The attack, as has been stated, was on the 21st of April, 1676. It was a large force that was led by Philip. According to some writers there were 1500 warriors and squaws. There was not a town to the westward of Sudbury to serve as a barrier to the conquering march of the chief. Marlboro' had fallen, and her dwelling-houses, except the garrisons, were ash-heaps. A few weeks before this attack a repulse was given the enemy by men from Sudbury and Marlboro', who surprised them as they slept at night about their camp-fires, near the town's western boundary. This attack, though it may have hindered them from further depredations at the time, served only as a temporary check; and it is supposed that to retrieve the loss sustained at that time, and avenge the death of their slain, as well as to wipe out another settlement towards the seaboard, they rallied with a mighty force for the work. The west part of the town was to feel the first effects of the onslaught, and there was no resource left the inhabitants but to leave the farms they had cleared, and the humble dwellings they had erected by unremitting toil, and flee to the garrisons. The nearest of these was, so far as we know, the Walker garrison, which still stands in the "New Grant" territory, in the third squadron, and not far from the southern boundary of the Northwest District. It is a quaint old structure in the walls of which are upright plank to resist the force of balls. Another place of refuge was in the Pantry (Northeast) District of Sudbury. At this place was a small block-house, and, tradition says, a garrison-house. Another garrison, on the west of Sudbury River, was the Haynes garrison, near the Sudbury River meadows; and still another, the Browne garrison, at Nobscot, in the fourth squadron of the "New Grant." Probably within one or all of these, and other fortified farm-houses on the west side, of which we have no information, the inhabitants of the "New Grant" lands were sheltered by the night of the 20th of April. The case of Thomas Plympton and Boon, already mentioned as fleeing before the savages to a place of refuge, probably indicates the movements of all the settlers in that exposed region at that time. Early on the morning of the 21st the enemy applied the torch to the deserted dwellings, having been distributed throughout the town during the night for the purpose, and the settlers saw, in the smoke borne aloft on the morning air, the last trace of their former dwelling-places. Around the garrison-houses was a scene of tumultuous conflict. About the time of firing the deserted houses the enemy attacked the fortified places with great fury. The fight at the Haynes garrison lasted from morning till midday, when the savages were repulsed by the bold defenders who sallied forth, and, as the record informs us, drove them from their "skulking approaches." In all the sad scenes of those days—the fight, the siege, the defense, the people of the "New Grant" lands doubtless had their share, and none more than they would be likely to experience their desolating effects. Relief was sent from neighboring towns, and from as far east as Boston. Twelve men came from Concord, eleven of whom were slain in the river meadow near the Haynes garrison-house. Another party came from Watertown, which then was

the border town on the east. This was commanded or sent by Capt. Hugh Mason, and did valiant work in assisting to drive the Indians from the east to the west side of the Sudbury River, and so saving the east side settlement. The other force was led by Captain Wadsworth, of Milton. Captain Wadsworth engaged the main force of the enemy at Green Hill South Sudbury. He was drawn into an ambush and fought bravely till the approach of night and a forest fire forced him from his position, when his ranks were broken and most of his command were captured or slain. A monument marks the spot where the slain soldiers were buried in one common grave, near where they fell. (For details of the Wadsworth Fight or Battle of Green Hill, see "History of Sudbury.") But though a part of the town received assistance, nothing could save the Northwest District, which, from its isolated condition, was doomed from the first approach of the savage.

Location of Early Homesteads.—Tradition and record have located some of the early homesteads and given a few fragmentary facts concerning the early settlers.

Smith.—The lands at first possessed by the Smith family were situated on both sides of the Assabet River, and included all that now occupied by the Assabet Manufacturing Company. An old Smith homestead stood in the rear of Sudbury Street, on the island side of the river, and other homesteads of the family were scattered about the territory. The only person now left in town bearing the family name is Benjamin, who lives on the Stow side of the river Abraham and William built a family tomb on the William Smith place. On the Levi Smith place, now owned by the Levi Smith heirs, Jonathan kept a hotel about eighty years ago. John was at Sudbury in 1647. He may have been John Smith, an early settler of Watertown. His wife's name was Sarah. He had assigned him lot No. 29 in the Second Squadron of the "Two-Mile Grant," The names Thomas and Amos were early in the family.

There is a tradition that some time early in the settlement of the town, during a severe storm in the spring of the year, several persons came to and were quietly quartered in the barn of one of the Smiths, perhaps Thomas, near where Mr. A. S. Thompson now resides. The unknown visitors were afterwards supposed to have been pirates, from the fact that they were very free with their money, paying liberally for what they obtained from the family. It was said that they threw "pieces of eight" at the swallows for amusement, and before leaving procured from the house some clothing fitted for bags, and tools for digging. The bags, being filled with something apparently heavy, were carried by them to the woods, northerly of the house, and probably buried. The suspected parties soon after left, no one knowing whither they went. Subsequently Mr. Smith received a letter from some pirates that had been captured, convicted, and were about to be executed, requesting him to come and see them, and they would give him information that would be of value to him; but Mr. Smith, with the feeling of distrust for criminals common to those days, paid no regard to the request, and, for aught known, the secret died with the writers and may never be revealed, unless some fortunate person should discover the hiding-place.

Maynard.—It is supposed that Simon Maynard was one of the original settlers of the soil. Another who was there early was Zachariah. The Maynard homestead was probably near "the Spring," a few rods east of the James McGrath, formerly the Otis Puffer place. Little or no trace now remains of this ancient homestead, and the household that dwelt in it were long ago gathered to their fathers. The first Maynard in Sudbury was John, who, it is supposed, brought with him to America a son Joseph, aged eight years. He married for his second wife Mary Axdell in 1646. By this marriage he had a son named "Zachery," born in 1647, and three daughters, one of whom married Daniel Hudson. Mr. Maynard was a petitioner for the Marlboro' Plantation, and died at Sudbury in 1672. Descendants of the family still live in Sudbury and Maynard, among whom are John A., of the former town, and the Maynards of the latter, who are proprietors of the Maynard Mills, and from whom the town has received its name.

Rice.—It is supposed that Mathias was the earliest of this name in the territory. He married a sister of John and Joseph Balcom, and, it is supposed, owned a strip or range of land running parallel with the Balcom estate. The name of Jonathan has long been familiarly associated with the Rice tavern. The first to keep this old inn was Jonathan, Sr. It was opened probably in the early part of the eighteenth century, perhaps earlier, and was continued as an inn until about 1815. The brother of Jonathan was William. Jonathan, the successor of the first landlord, was his nephew. He was a bachelor, and in stature tall and slim. He died about 1828, near the age of eighty. The Rice tavern was kept at the place now in the possession of John H. Vose.

Colonel Jonathan Rice was a prominent military man. He is mentioned on the Sudbury muster rolls as he passes through the various grades of office. In 1777 and 1778 he is mentioned as captain at Saratoga in a three-months' campaign. The lands connected with the Rice estate were conveyed by Benjamin Crane, of Stow, to Joseph Rice, of Marlboro', in 1685, and are described as follows:

"Six Stone and five acres of land that he purchased of John Woods, Sen^{r}, and John Rutter, Sen^{r}, and is bounded northward and westward with the land of Thomas Wedge, southward with the land of Solomon Johnson, Jun^{r}, eastward by a highway thirty rods wide, running between the squadron of lots in the New Grants of Sudbury aforesaid, to have and to hold the said tract of land, six stone and five acres (be the same more or less) with the house thereon erected, and all the fences belonging to the said tract of land, and all timber and firewood and the orchard thereon, with all the conveniency of water thereon, whether of Pond or Brook, and all profit and advantage."



A. A. Hayman

This land was conveyed by Jonathan Rice to William Rice, his son, and in 1733 described as bounded by land now in possession of Ephraim Pratt.

Edmund Rice was one of the early grantees of Sudbury, and one of the petitioners for the plantation of Marlboro' in 1656. His son Henry came with him from England, and had assigned him lot No. 31 in the third squadron of the "New Grant."

Brown.—The Brown farm, which consisted of two hundred acres allowed to William Brown by the General Court, was situated north of the Assabet River, mostly on the bend running westerly. It lies on both sides of the road to South Acton, and its northern boundary reaches nearly to the Acton town bound. The Marlboro' Branch of the Fitchburg Railroad passes through a part of it. We are informed by a deed dated 1739 that it was conveyed by Edmund to Josiah Brown, of Sudbury, for the sum of £1500.

The following is a partial copy of the deed, dated, Sept. 3. 1739:

"To all people to whom these presents shall come, Greeting: Know ye that I, Edmund Brown, of township of york, in the Province of ye Massachusetts Bay, in New England, yeoman, for and upon consideration of ye sum of Fifteen Hundred Pounds to me in hand well and truly paid before the insealing hereof, by Josiah Brown, of Sudbury, in the County of Middlesex, &c. . . . a certain tract of land Cytuate, Lying, and Being in Stow in the County of Middlesex, and Province aforesaid, containing by estimation Two hundred acres, be the same more or less, bounded as followeth, viz.: Beginning at ye Northwesterly corner of the premises, at a Stake & Stones thence, running easterly one mile to a thirty-rod highway——thence turns and runs southerly on said highway seventy-seven rods, or near thereabouts to lands in the possession of Edward Fuller, and thence runs westerly one mile to lands in the posession of Amos Brown——thence northerly to the Stake & Stones where we began. Also, one other piece of land lying in Shrewsbury, &c. EDMUND BROWN.

The Brown farm has since been divided up, and is now to an extent possessed by the Brown heirs. Fifty acres belong to George Brown and another section to Henry Fowler, who married into the family.

Rev. Edmund Brown was the first minister of the Sudbury Church and died in 1678; William was the first deacon. They both came from England and were of the town's original grantees.

Puffer.—Jabez and James, the first of this family in Sudbury, came from Braintree in 1712. Capt. Jabez married Mary Glazier in 1702. He had seven children and died in 1746. Jabez (2d) married Thankful Haynes, of Sudbury. A son of Jabez (2d) was Rev. Reuben Puffer, who graduated at Harvard College in 1778. He afterwards resided at Berlin, and became somewhat distinguished in his profession. He received the degree of D.D. from his *Alma Mater*. The Puffer farm was in the southerly part of the "New Grants," and was formerly the Wedge-Pratt farm. In this vicinity were extensive woodlands, which were the favorite resorts of wild pigeons. These birds were caught in abundance by means of a net; and to such an extent was this done on the Puffer place, that one of the late proprietors was familiarly known in the neighborhood as "Pigeon-Catching Puffer."

The process of capturing these birds was to spread grain over the ground in some favorable place in the woods for the space of a few feet or rods and thus entice the birds to a spot where a net was so arranged that it could be sprung by a person concealed in a bow-house. Due precaution was taken by the proprietor to prevent the firing of guns in the near neighborhood, and the birds, for a time undisturbed, lingered about the place until allured to the net. This skillful pigeon-catcher once took thirty-nine dozens and eleven birds at one draw of his net; the twelfth bird of the last dozen was also captured, but escaped before being taken from the net.

Freeman.—The mark of Samuel Freeman, with the name of John Balcom, is attached to the Indian deed of the "New Grants," testifying that John Boman, one of the Indian proprietors of the land, signed the deed in their presence. We have no definite knowledge of the exact place of the Freeman homestead. The name of Joseph is among the eleven Stow settlers who had lots assigned them in 1678 or 1679; and the same name is among the Sudbury petitioners for relief because of loss in King Philip's War. John Freeman was one of the original Sudbury grantees. His wife's name was Elizabeth, and they had one child named Joseph, born March 29, 1645.

The name of Joseph Freeman is among the names given in the Indian deed of the "New Grant."

Gibson.—The Gibson family early and for a long time lived on the Stow side of the river, on what is now known as the Summer Hill farm, on the south side of Pomposetticut Hill. An early member of the family was Arrington.

Taylor.—The Taylors lived west of the present Balcom place, and their estate extended northerly towards the river. The lands long since passed out of the possession of the family.

Brigham.—The Brighams lived on the old Sudbury and Marlboro' road, near the Sudbury town line. The old Brigham homestead, where Abijah formerly lived, stood about ten rods west of the present Lucius Brigham house. It was a large, old-fashioned, red building, with a long sloping roof. The name of John Brigham is on the Indian deed of the new grant lands, and also on the petition to Gov. Dudley in 1706–07 for a West Precinct in Sudbury. The ancestor of the family in New England was Thomas, who came from London to America in 1635. The name of John Brigham is among the names given in the deed of the "New Grant."

Marble.—The Marble family lived on the Stow side of the river. The marble place was probably that occupied by the Daniel Whitman family, on the Acton town line. None by the name now reside in town.

Pratt.—This family lived in the Northwest District of Sudbury, in the south part of the present territory of Maynard. In 1743 the farm was sold to Jabez Puffer, of Braintree.

Ephraim Pratt went to Shutesbury, where he died in

1804. It is said that he was one hundred and sixteen years old at the time of his death. The following is an account given of him in Dr. Dwight's "Travels"

"He was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts in 1687, and in one month from the date of our arrival Wednesday, November 13, 1803, would complete his one hundred and sixteenth year. He was of middle stature, firmly built, plump but not encumbered with flesh. Less withered than multitudes at seventy, possessed considerable strength, as was evident from the grasp of his hand and the sound of his voice, and without any marks of extreme age. About two months before his sight became so impaired that he was unable to distinguish persons. His hearing, also, for a short time had been so imperfect, that he could not distinctly hear common conversation. His memory was still vigorous; his understanding sound, and his mind sprightly and vigorous. The principal part of the time which I was in the house, he held me by the hand; cheerfully answered all my questions; readily gave me an account of himself in such particulars as I wished to know, observed to me that my voice indicated that I was not less than forty five years of age, and that he must appear very old to me, adding, however, that some men who had not passed their seventieth year, probably looked almost or quite as old as himself. The remark was certainly just; but it was the first time that I had heard persons who had reached the age of seventy considered as being young. We are informed, partly by himself and partly by his host, that he had been a laborious man all his life, and, particularly, that he had mown grass one hundred and one years successively. The preceding summer he had been unable to perform this labor. During this season his utmost effort was a walk of half a mile. In this walk he stumbled over a log and fell. Immediately afterwards he began evidently to decline, and lost in a considerable degree both his sight and hearing.

"In the summer of 1802 he walked without inconvenience two miles, and mowed a small quantity of grass. Throughout his life he had been uniformly temperate. Ardent spirits he rarely tasted. Cider he drank at times, but sparingly. In the vigorous periods of life he had accustomed himself to eat flesh, but more abstemiously than most other people in this country. Milk, which had always been a great part, was now the whole of his diet. He is naturally cheerful and humorous, and not much inclined to serious thinking. According to an account which he gave his host, he made a public profession of religion, nearly seventy years before our visit to him; but was not supposed by him, nor by others acquainted with him, to be a religious man. He conversed easily, and was plainly gratified with the visits and conversation of strangers. When he was ninety-three years old, he made a bargain with his host (who told us the story), that he should support him during the remainder of his life for £20. He was never sick but once, and then with fever and ague. It is scarcely necessary to observe that a man one hundred and sixteen years old, without religion, was a melancholy sight to me."

Wood.—None of the former Wood family now live in Maynard. A little more than a quarter of a century ago two of the family resided on the Stow side of the river and kept quite a popular ladies' boarding-school. The house belonging to the family is near the old Sudbury and Stow town line. The bridge near the "Whitman Place," is commonly known as the "Dr. Wood's Bridge."

John Wood was one of the original grantees of Sudbury. He was one of the petitioners for the Marlboro' township, and was one of the selectmen of that town in 1663-65.

Jekyl.—The land owned by Jekyl was, it is supposed, on the Stow side of the river, in the vicinity of Pompassiticutt Hill. John was the name of an early member of the family.

Balcom.—The Balcom estate was first owned by John and Joseph. It included land now in the possession of Asahel Balcom, Esq., and three or four strips extending from about this place to the Vose farm. The Balcoms are descended from Henry, of Charlestown, Mass., a blacksmith. He married Elizabeth Haynes, of Sudbury. Soon after his death, in 1683, the family moved to Sudbury, and settled in the locality above designated. The family has been a prominent one, and the name familiar on the muster-rolls of the town. Asahel Balcom, the only one of the name remaining in town, is a prominent citizen. Before the incorporation of the town he was one of the familiar town officials of Sudbury. At one time he taught the school in the Northwest District. He was connected with the Sudbury military company, a justice of the peace, and passed through the various town offices with the esteem of his townsmen. He wrote the historical sketch of Maynard for Drake's "County History."

As one by one the former owners of these old estates passed away, their remains were probably carried for interment to the old burial-places of Sudbury and Stow. The older burying-ground in Sudbury was on the east side of Sudbury River, near the present Wayland Centre. About the time of the erection of a meeting-house at Rocky Plain (Sudbury Centre) land was set apart for a burial-place there, and since then slow processions from the Northwest District have mostly stopped at its gate. The grave of Captain Jabez Puffer is just beside the county road, on the north side of this yard; and scattered throughout that "thickly-peopled ground" are time-worn tombstones on which are inscribed the names of Rice, Balcom, Smith, Pratt, Maynard, Willis and others.

Early Religious and Educational Advantages.—As Maynard territory was originally a part of two towns, and situated on the outskirts, the inhabitants were remote from churches and schools. Those living in Sudbury were prior to 1722-23, at which time a meeting-house was erected at Rocky Plain (Sudbury Centre), a half dozen miles from church. On a petition presented to the General Court by the people in the west part of Sudbury, bearing date January 15, 1707, among the thirty one signatures are the following names of persons who probably lived in the Northwest District: "John Brigham, Tho. Smith, timothy gibson, Jr., Joseph F. Jewel [his mark], Melo C. Taylor [his mark], John Balcom, Joseph Balcom, Thomas Smith, Junior, Jonathan Rice." The substance of the petition sets forth the hardships incident to the long journey to the meeting-house, on the east side of Sudbury River. The following is the petition:

"Petition of the West Sub. People of Sudbury to Governor Dudley and the General Assembly

"The petition of us, who are the subscribers living on ye west side of Sudbury great River, Humbly showeth that whereas ye All-wise and over-Ruling providence of ye great God, Lord of Heaven and Earth, who is God blessed forever moore, hath cast our lott to fall on that side of the River by Reason of the flud of watare, which for a very great part of the yeare doth very much incomode us and often by extremity of water and terrible winds, and a great part of the winter by ice, as it is at this present, so that wee are shut up and cannot come forth, and many times wee doe atempt to git over our flud, we are forced for to seek our spiritual good with the peril of our Lives.

"Beside the extreme Travill that many of us are Expesed unto som

3: 4: 5. 6: miles much more than a Sabbath day's journey, by Reason of these and many more objections to many here to enumerate whereby many of our children and little ones, ancient and weak persons, can very Rarly attend the public worship The considered premisses we truly pray your Excellency and ye Honorable Council and House of Representatives to consider and compassionate us in our Extreme suffering condition, and if we may obtain so much favor in your Eyes as to grant us [our presents] as to appoint us a Commity to see and consider our circumstances and make report thereof to this honorable Court. And your pore petitioners shall ever pray.

"*Sudbury*, January 15th 170—97."

This shows that distance did not altogether deter the people from Sabbath observance in the house of worship, but it indicates the denials they endured for the sake of their faith.

It also shows the condition of things to which the people of the district were subjected. It was by no means a meaningless paper that was thus sent to the Court, but every sentence had a real significance. To be deprived of sanctuary privileges in those times had more of hardship than such deprivations would have in these later years. With few books of any description in their homes, with no issues of the periodical from a weekly press and little intercourse with their townspeople of other parts of the sparsely-settled community, absence from church on the Sabbath meant much. Neither did the petitioners overestimate the obstacles that sometimes stood in their way. It was not the mere matter of distance, but the perils that were incident to it, of which they mostly complained. Those brave pioneer spirits were not stopped by a shadow. They were made of stern stuff, and it took a *substance* to block up their way. But the substance was there. The Sudbury River was at times utterly impassable. Vast floods sometimes covered the entire meadows. On different occasions the inhabitants of Sudbury sought aid from the General Court for the betterment of the river meadows. The same floods that covered the meadow-lands covered, also, the causeway, and sometimes the bridge itself. The town, in its earlier history, appointed parties "to stake the causeway," that when the flood was upon them travellers might not stray from their way and perish. Again and again were those causeways raised to a place then above the flood, but not until comparatively modern times were they exempt from occasional inundations.

But better times were to come to the people.

The petition for a division of the town of Sudbury into an East and West Precinct succeeded after a lapse of nearly a score of years. By 1723 preaching services began to be held on the west side of the river and a meeting-house was completed there by 1725. New Sabbath day accommodations were thus afforded to the inhabitants of the Northwest District, and the distance to the meeting-house was shortened by about three miles. No longer was the "Great River, with its flud of watare," to keep them at home on Sunday. At the time that this new meeting-house was erected, the New Lancaster Road ran, as now (with some slight variation) from "Rocky Plain" (Sudbury Centre) to the vicinity of the Assabet River and the distance over it was but about three miles. In those earlier times this distance might be considered quite short, especially would it be so considered in comparison with the longer one which had hitherto been travelled. There was no swelling flood to be crossed; no high, bleak hills, with a rough, circuitous path, but a pleasant way by the occasional farm-house and sometimes by the sheltering woods.

The people of the town's out-districts in those days carried their dinners with them to church, and sometimes a small foot-stove with coals. Some of the inhabitants from the remote homesteads had a small house near the place of worship, called a "noon-house," whither they repaired at the noon intermission. These "noon-houses" were provided with a fire-place, which the owners kept supplied with wood, and in this snug, quiet resort they could comfortably pass the noon hour, warm their lunch, replenish their foot-stove with coals and drive off the chill of their long morning walk or ride, and the still greater chill occasioned by the fireless meeting-house. As late as 1772 there is on the Sudbury record the following, relating to four persons who were, it is supposed, then citizens of the Northwest District, and who were probably associated as neighbors in the work of providing a "noon-house:"

"The town gave leave to John Balcom, Joseph Willis, Abijah Brigham and Jonathan Smith, to set up a small House on the town land near the west meeting-house for the people to repair to on the Sabbath day."

In those times the people rode to meeting on horseback, the pillion being used, a man riding in front and the woman behind. The old "horse-block," until within a few years, stood beneath a large button-wood tree before the old meeting-house at Sudbury Centre. To this large, flat stone—for such the "horse-block" was—the church-goers from the Northwest District directed the horse, that the woman might safely alight. There they unloaded the foot-stove and basket of lunch, and, if early, repaired perhaps to the noon-house to deposit their food, arrange their wraps, and start a fire that it might be in readiness for their noon-day meal.

The people of the "New Grant" lots, after the completion of a west-side meeting-house at Sudbury, still enjoyed the services of the Rev. Israel Loring, who cast his lot with the West Precinct. The ministrations of such a man were a privilege to any people who were religiously disposed, and their long journey was by no means without its great spiritual benefits. Dr. Loring continued their minister for years, dying in 1772, in the ninetieth year of his age and the sixty-sixth of his ministry. His successor in the pastoral office was Rev. Jacob Bigelow, who was ordained Nov. 11, 1772, and continued their minister for years.

The church privileges that were afforded the set-

tlers of the Maynard territory by Sudbury were, so far as we know, all that they received until as late as 1683, when the town of Stow made a "rate" for preaching. One of the early ministers who preached a short time on the Stow side was Rev. Samuel Paris, in whose family at Salem Village (now Danvers), the Salem witchcraft delusion began. June 5, 1685, the town of Stow made a rate to pay Mr. Paris "for his pains amongst us." This clergyman afterwards lived and taught school in Sudbury, where he died. The youth of the Northwest District may have had him for an instructor, as the records inform us that in 1717 he was to teach school "four months on the west side the river and the rest of the year at his own house."

Mr. Paris preached but a short time for the people of Stow. On the 24th of July, 1699, a call was extended to Rev. John Eveleth, and in 1702 he was installed as pastor. He continued as the town's minis ter until 1717, when he was dismissed, and in 1718, Rev. John Gardner became his successor and continued such for over fifty-six years. For substance of doctrine doubtless the preaching to which which the people who lived on either side the river listened was sound and after the old forms of faith, but until the commencement of Mr. Gardner's pastorate there probably lacked on the Stow side that stability and consecutiveness of influence that the people enjoyed who lived on the Sudbury side, where there were but three pastors in the long space of more than a century and a quarter, during a large part of which time the ministry was exceptionally good.

But after Mr. Gardner's installation there was a long, generally peaceful and influential pastorate, during which season over two hundred persons united with the church.

After Rev. John Gardner's decease, Rev. Jonathan Newell was installed as pastor of the Stow Church. His installation took place in 1774, and continued until December 22, 1828, when the town accepted of his resignation and voted "to hold in lasting remembrance and veneration the Rev. Mr. Newell . . . for the deep interest he has ever manifested in their welfare collectively and individually."

Schools.—Educational privileges, like those of a religious nature, were for years only to be obtained by exposure and effort. In Sudbury, prior to 1700, they were very scant; and when, a little later, a school was established on each side the river, the children living remote from the centres would naturally be at a disadvantage. But as years advanced, privileges increased. By April 17, 1719, the town was called upon "to see if it will grant the northwest quarter of the town's petition, they desiring the school-master some part of the time with them." Among the teachers who early taught in town was John Balcom. In 1701 the town "voted and chose John Long and John Balcom," who were to "teach children to rede and wright and cast accounts." As the family of Henry Balcom, of Charlestown, moved to the northwest part of Sudbury about 1685, it is probable that this family furnished one of the town's early school-masters. In 1779 the town of Sudbury voted to build a new school-house in the "northwest corner of the town," and to appropriate two old school-houses for the erection of a new one. In 1800 the town granted money for building three school-houses, which money was to be equally divided between the districts. The Northwest was to have for its share $157.50. Lieutenant Hopestill Willis was then committee-man for the district. The northwest portion of Sudbury, now in Maynard, was, it is supposed, a school district for at least a hundred and fifty years. The school-house stood at about the centre of the district, by the county roadside, not far from the Balcom place. For years there was quite a well-known private school for young ladies in this district, called the Smith School. It was kept by Miss Susan Smith at the Levi Smith place and was discontinued about thirty years ago. On the Stow side school privileges were perhaps even more meagre in the early times than on the Sudbury side, its settlement being of later date. The first reference to schools there is said to be in 1715, when a school-master was chosen for one quarter of a year. The schools were at first kept in private houses and the vote to build the first school-house was in 1731–32.

Customs, Manners and Laws. The customs, manners and laws of Sudbury belonged to the inhabitants of the Northwest District in common with all the others. The people were of an English ancestry, associated together in pioneer work and partook of and were moulded by the same general influences. They were religious in their habits, stanch and Puritanic in their principles. They greatly venerated God's word. Town-meetings were opened by prayer, and an overruling Providence was recognized in life's common affairs. For many years the people met for political purposes in the meeting-house on the east side of the river. At this place also, as a small social and commercial centre, they obtained news from the other settlements. Every tax-payer was called upon to support the minister of the town by the payment of "rates." These rates were levied by the invoice-taker and gathered by the town marshal. The people were as surely called upon to pay the minister's tax as the King's tax.

The following records show that the town was not careless in collecting these dues; "November, 1670, Ordered that Jon. Stanhope do see that the minister's rate be duly paid, and in case any neglect or refuse to pay their proportions to said rates when due, he is appointed and impowered by the town to summons such persons before a magistrate, there to answer for their neglect." In 1683–84 it was voted, "That whereas certain proprietors and inhabitants of the town have neglected to pay their proportions to the minister's rate, and added to the evil by not paying the proportion due upon the two six months' rates

made since, to the dishonor of God, contempt of his worship, unrighteousness to their neighbors, as if they : : : slyly intended they should pay their rates for them again, and to the disturbance in and damage of this town, after so much patience used, and to the end this town may not longer be baffled : : : In his majesties name you are therefore now required forthwith to [collect] by distress upon the monies, neat cattle, sheep or other beasts, corn, grain, hay, goods or any other estate movable (not disallowed by law) you can find so much of each person herein named so greatly transgressing, the several sum or sums set off against each man's name."

In the early times there were people living on the town's border, who were designated "farmers," and their estates were called "farms." It was probably with reference to these that the following order was passed in 1677–78: "All persons bordering upon this town and who live and dwell near unto the precinct thereof shall pay (not only to the ministry but also) to all town rates, for that they belong to us, they shall be assessed their due proportions, as all other inhabitants of this town are, and in case of any of them refusing to pay, the same shall be levied by distress."

The early settlers were accustomed to look carefully after the morals of the community. The town was divided into districts and men were chosen to visit, individually, each family and "inspect their condition," and catechise the children and servants, and render a report of their doings to the town. At one time the selectmen were entrusted with this important matter. The stocks were a means of correction and punishment. These were placed near the meeting-house; and are repeatedly mentioned in the records. Later, in the town's history, tithingmen were appointed, and the service of these officials was continued for years.

Commercial transactions were carried on by means of agricultural products, money being a scarce article, and the settlers would convey these products to some central place for barter or for the payment of debts. The inn was the place generally used for this kind of exchange, and the Parmenter ordinary is often referred to in this connection. The minister was paid partly in money, but largely in such articles as flax, malt, butter, pork and peas.

Rates for labor were regulated by town action. Carpenters, thatchers and bricklayers at one time were to have "twenty pence for a day's work; and common laborers eighteen pence a day." Yearly covenanted servants were to take but five pounds for a year's service and maid servants were to take but "fifty shillings the year's service." Laws were made concerning domestic animals, viz.: that cattle were not allowed to go at large on the town's common land except under certain restrictions; and swine were to be "ringed and yoked."

Bounties were offered for the capture of wild animals as wolves and foxes, and at times also for the destruction of mischievous birds. The town provided ammunition for the inhabitants, and men were assigned to the duty of procuring it and dividing it up. For a time the meeting-house was used as a place of deposit for the "town's stock of ammunition." The town early set apart reservations of land for pasturage and timber for the public use. There was one large reservation on the east and one on the west side of the river; and these two together contained a large share of the original grant of five miles square. The reservation on the west side extended from the river nearly to the eastern border of the two mile grant, and northerly nearly to the northeastern part of the territory now Maynard. The inhabitants were limited on the number of cattle they were allowed to pasture in the common land by a rule based on the number of acres of meadow-land which they possessed.

In the social life of those days great respect was paid to merit and position. Seats in the meeting-house were assigned in accordance with age, merit and the amount paid for the support of the ministry. Military titles were much in use; even the minor officers of the rank and file were carefully designated by their appropriate affix. Sergeant, Corporal and Ensign, Lieutenant and Captain are common terms on the record. The term Goodman was applied to men considered especially substantial and trustworthy. Political officers were chosen in accordance with merit; and when a person was elected to a public position, he was expected to serve, unless a good excuse could be rendered. If he refused he was subjected to a fine. Idleness and lack of thrift found no favor with the early settlers of Sudbury. This class were not allowed to enter the territory, if their coming was known; and if they entered by fraud or stealth they were liable to be warned away, and any resident who knowingly encouraged the coming of such a one was subjected to a fine and censure.

The circumstances of the people required the strictest economy and industry. A long succession of intercolonial wars oppressed them with heavy taxation; and the number of able bodied men was at times depleted by calls to the country's service at the front. The implements of husbandry were rude and clumsy and mostly of home manufacture. Home-spun fabrics were in use, and the women and older children needed strong and nimble hands to keep the household clothed. The first houses were small, rude structures; and the material of which they were made was probably all wrought out by hand. There is no mention of a saw-mill in town till 1677, when permission was given to "Peter King, Thomas Read, sen., John Goodenow, John Smith and Joseph Freeman to build a saw-mill upon Hop Brook, above Peter Noyes's Mill." This mill was situated in the second or third squadron of the New Grant. Two of the foregoing names are of settlers in the Northwest District. Before the erection of this saw-mill,

sawn material would be scarce. Probably hewn logs were largely used, with clay placed over the joints. The roofs were covered with thatch. Clay and thatch were made use of in the construction of the second meeting-house in 1654. The records inform us that a committee was appointed "to agree with somebody to fill the walls of the meeting-house with tempered clay, provided they do not exceed the sum of 5 pounds 10 shillings." The following is a record of a house and barn put up by Edward Rice in the southeast part of Sudbury about 1650. The dwelling-house was "30 foote long, 10 foote high stud, 1 foot sill from the ground, 16 foote wide, with two rooms, both below or one above the other; all the doores well hanged, and staires, with convenient fastenings of locks or bolts, windows glazed, and well planked under foote, and boarded sufficiently to lay corne in in the story above head." The barn was "50 foote long, 11 foote high in the stud, one foote above ground, the sell 20 foote if no leantes, or 18 foote wide with leantes on the one side, and a convenient threshing floare between the doares" (Barry). In the primitive dwellings there may have been more of warmth and comfort than we are wont to suppose. Many of them were built near the shelter of the forest, or on the sunny side of some protecting upland. Within the building was a large fire-place with a broad stone hearth. Wood was abundant and near at hand; and as the bright flames flickered up on a winter's night they afforded both light and heat.

Highways, Bridges and Grist-mill.—*Highways.*—The primitive highways of this territory were doubtless rude, being, as in every new country, but mere wood-paths or trails to the scattered homesteads and meadow-lots, and, in this case, centering in a "great road" which led to the meeting-house, tavern and mill. As these public places lay in a southerly direction, it is probable that one of the earliest main highways was the "New Lancaster Road." This road probably existed previous to 1725; and its course, as given on the Mathias Mosman map of 1794, was from the Sudbury meeting-house northwesterly, passing south of Vose's Pond by the old Rice tavern into Stow. The present "Great Road" from Sudbury Centre by J. H. Vose's is supposed to be a part of that road. This is called the "New Lancaster Road" to distinguish it from the "Old Lancaster Road," of Sudbury, which was laid out about 1653, and which is designated as the "Old Lancaster Road" on the Mosman map.

As the "New Lancaster Road" was long since considered ancient by the inhabitants of the Northwest District, it has been called the "Old Lancaster Road," and hence may have been considered by some to be the only Lancaster road. The "Old Lancaster Road" passed out of Sudbury some distance south of the new one, and is that mentioned in connection with the laying out, apportionment and location of the "New Grant" lots. As the "New Lancaster Road" is intersected at Sudbury Centre by a way that led to the Hop Brook grist-mill, or Noyes' mill, at South Sudbury, the settlers of this district would naturally go to mill by this way before the erection of a mill nearer by. A highway that early passed diagonally through the Sudbury part of Maynard is what was known as the "Old Marlboro' and Concord Great Road." This was a much-travelled highway in the last quarter of the last century. At its intersection with the New Lancaster Road stood the Old Rice Tavern; and along its course a little to the northerly were some of the old estates of the district. As the Northwest District developed, short ways were provided for it by the town. Between 1725 and 1750 mention is made in the records of a way from "Honey Pot Brook through Jabez Puffer's land." The "Thirty-rod highway," going northerly, passed a little easterly of the Rice tavern; and it is not improbable that the North road, by the Balcoms, is a part of that ancient landmark. It is supposed that the east "Thirty-rod highway" reached the town's northerly boundary at or near the powder-mills, by Acton and Concord Corner.

Bridges.—The first record of which we have any knowledge concerning a bridge in this territory is of date Dec. 14, 1715, when the town of Sudbury voted that "there be a horse bridge built over Assabeth River, . . . and that the selectmen do order that y^e^ bridge be erected and built over Assabeth River, between y^e^ land of Timothy Gibson's and Thomas Burt's land." The first bridge was probably the Lancaster road bridge, and known as the Dr. Wood's Bridge. It stood on or by the site of the present bridge near the Whitman place, not far from the entrance of Assabeth Brook. The bridge next east is the old Fitchburg road or Haman Smith Bridge, and was built about seventy-five years ago. The next is the Jewell Mill's Bridge, and was probably built to accommodate the mills. The Paper Mill Bridge was built a little more than half a century ago. It is supposed that previous to its erection the river was crossed at that point by a fordway. The road connected with this bridge was laid out by the county commissioners about the time the bridge was made.

Grist-mill.—The first grist-mill was near the present Brooks place. It has had several owners, among whom are Gibson, Jewell and Smith. A saw-mill has been connected with it; and thither the inhabitants carried their saw-logs and corn in those early years, when "to go to mill" was quite an event to the homestead. At the mill and the inn the inhabitants of the hamlet gossiped and gathered the news, as well as procured household supplies. The bread of those days was made largely of rye and Indian meal, wheat being but little used as late as the beginning of the present century. This main reliance on meal made large demands on the mill, and from long distances the grists were brought in a rude cart or on horse-back. Thus this mill was an important place, and although an humble structure in comparison

with the large factories that stand to-day near by, it was very essential to the comfort of man and beast.

Character of the Settlers.—Notwithstanding this section was for a time so isolated, its influence was felt throughout the towns to which it belonged, and it furnished some of their best and most trustworthy citizens. In Sudbury the name of Balcom, Rice, Smith, Puffer, Brigham, Vose, Maynard and others have been on the list of the town's official board; while in Stow, the Gibsons, Whitneys, Browns, Conants, Smiths and others have been well-known and substantial citizens. On the Sudbury muster-rolls of the French and Indian and Revolutionary Wars, names long familiar in the Northwest District are common. In a list of fourteen Sudbury men, who were in the campaign for the capture of Louisbourg at Cape Breton, the name of Balcom is given four times. Four brothers enlisted in the closing campaign of the last French War, and were in or about New York in 1760, viz.: Joseph, Jr., Simon, Moses and John Balcom. The first two served as soldiers; Moses, at the age of eighteen, was detailed for duty as a boatman on the Mohawk River to forward army supplies to the front; John, aged sixteen, was employed as a teamster; Simon died in the army of fever, at the age of thirty-one; Joseph took the small-pox on returning home and died. His father and one child took the disease from him and died also. They were buried about the centre of the plain, on the farm of Lewis Brigham. The names of Sudbury men in the companies of Capts. Samuel Dakin, John Nixon and Josiah Richardson, who were in the Canada campaign of the French and Indian War, which are associated with the Northwest District are Eveleth, Puffer, Maynard, Skinner, Wetherby, Brigham, Balcom, Rice and Willis. These names repeatedly appear with different Christian names, indicating how well this territory was represented in those old wars. As the territory of Maynard was taken from two towns in which a patriotic spirit prevailed in the Revolutionary War, it is safe to assume that its inhabitants bore their full share in that protracted struggle.

Sudbury had five companies, two of which were from the West Precinct, and Stow had two in the engagement with the British on their retreat from Concord, April 19, 1775. On the Sudbury muster-rolls of the west side militia and minute companies, the name of Maynard is given five times, Rice five, Puffer five, Brigham four, Willis four, Smith three and Balcom two. It was stated by one who was a Sudbury citizen and soldier in the Revolutionary period that "to the honor of Sudbury" there was not a "Tory" to be found in the town. In the Great Civil War Sudbury and Stow did their full share of service. Sudbury furnished one hundred and sixty-eight men, which was over and above all demands, and appropriated and expended on account of the war, exclusive of State aid, $17,575. It had a population in 1860 of 1691, and a valuation of $1,052,778.

Stow furnished for the Union Army one hundred and forty-three men. Several soldiers from each of these towns lost their lives in their country's service. Not only were the former inhabitants of the Maynard territory influential in town matters and well represented in military service, but some of them exerted an influence which was largely felt in the formation of the town of Grafton, in Worcester County. The land of the Grafton township, which contains 7500 acres, was purchased of the native proprietors upon leases obtained of the General Court, May, 1724. The petition asking the privilege of making the purchase was presented by a number of citizens, principally from Marlboro', Sudbury, Concord and Stow; and the petitioners sought leave "to purchase of the Hassanamisco Indians land at that place." In the Indian deed concerning the territory, among other specific declarations is the following: "To Jonathan Rice and Richard Taylor, both of Sudbury in the County of Middlesex aforesaid, husbandmen, each one fortieth part thereof . . . to them and their respective heirs and assigns forever." After the purchase of the territory and the establishment of the plantation, those who composed the company laying claim to the territory held proprietors' meetings, more or less of which were at the house of Jonathan Rice in Sudbury. Their records and proceedings show the prominent part taken by Sudbury citizens in the formation of the township. A few specimens of these records are as follows: "At a meeting of the Proprietors of the common and undivided lands in Hassanamisco, holden in the house of Jonathan How in Marlboro', April, 1728, Mr. Jonathan Rice was chosen clerk for the Proprietors to enter and record all votes and orders from time to time as shall be made and passed in said Proprietors' meetings." "July 9, 1728. The Proprietors held a meeting at Sudbury, at the house of Jonathan Rice, and chose a committee to take charge of building a meeting-house." "Jan. 6, 1730. At the house of Jonathan Rice, voted to lay out 3 acres to each Proprietor 30 acres of land for the third division; voted to raise seven pounds of money on each Proprietor for the finishing of the meeting-house and school-house."

In the appointment of committees for important business Sudbury was creditably represented. The committee chosen "to take a survey of the plantation of Hassanamisco, and find out and stake the centre plot of the plantation," were Captain Brigham, of Marlboro', John Hunt, of Concord, and Richard Taylor, of Sudbury. Jan. 16, 1734, it was voted that Col. John Chandler, of Concord, and Jonathan Rice, of Sudbury, should be "a committee to make Hassanamisco a town."

In the work of securing church privileges and a meeting-house for the inhabitants of the west side of Sudbury, at the place called Rocky Plain, the indications are that the Northwest District had an important influence. After the first petition sent to the General

Court, which petition has been noticed and given, a committee was appointed at a town-meeting to protest against the west side petition. After hearing both the petition and remonstrance, the committee returned a report, May 13, 1708, which was in substance that they considered "the thing was necessary to be done, but their opinion is that now, by reason of the [grievous] times, not so convenient."

But the petitioners were not to be baffled by an answer like this. Accordingly, again they presented their case by another petition, dated May 26, 1708–9. This second petition sets forth the case thus:

"The Humble Petition of Several of the Inhabitants of the town of Sudbury, on the west side of the River.

"To Court session assembled May 26th 1709, showeth that your Petitioners lately by their Petition to the Great and General Assembly, represented the hardships & Difficulties they Labored when by reason of their distance from the meeting house and the difficulty of getting over the water and Some times Impossibility, there being three hundred and sixty five on that side and sometimes in the winter not one of them can possibly go to meeting, the East and West sides are Equal in their payments to the minister and therefore praying they might be made a Precinct and have a meeting house and minister of their side of the River, whereupon the petition was referred to a committee who upon Consideration of the premises (as your petitioners are Informed) have made a Report to this Great and General assembly that the thing was necessary to be done, but their opinion is that now by reason of Troublesome Times not so Convenient.

"Your [Petitioners] thereupon humbly pray that this great and General assembly would please to Grant them the Prayer of their Petition, that they may be Empowered to build a meeting house and have a minister settled on their side, in such time as to this Great and General Assembly shall seem meet and Yor Petitioners (and as in duty bound) shall pray, John Brigham, John Balcom. In behalf of ye rest."

The parties whose names are signed to this petition are, we infer, men from the northwest part of the town, and the fact that they thus head the list of persistent petitioners, leaves room for the fair conjecture that it was from this territory to a large extent, that a very strong influence went forth for the formation of the West Precinct of Sudbury.

The early inhabitants of the Maynard territory depended for a livelihood largely upon the products of the soil, for which the country was fairly suited. On the Sudbury side were extensive woodlands upon which some of the heaviest timber in the State has been produced. On the Stow side were good farming lands, and the land in the neighborhood of Pompassiticutt Hill was good for pasturage and tillage. But, as in every community where pasturage and tillage is depended upon, there was need of industry and economy. These traits prevailed. The families in early times were large, and as each household gathered about the kitchen hearth they made almost a little community of themselves. When a neighborhood gathering was needed for the transaction of business, a favorite place was the inn, and at the old Rice Tavern public business has doubtless many times been planned and discussed. Along the early years of the eighteenth century, meetings were held there relative to the adjustment of land matters, as indicated by the following:

"We the Subscribers and present owners of the New Grant lots in Sudbury, and as we think and imagine, Proprietors of the two miles of land late granted to Sudbury by the General Court, called the New Grants, we humbly petition your honors to grant us a legal meeting as the law directs, to be at the House of Jonathan Rice, in said Sudbury, inholder, To do or act what may be lawful and needful when met in order to defend said grant of two miles, and every other legal act as Proprietors,

"John Clap,
"James Haynes,
"Ephriam Pratt.
"John Balcom,
"Thomas Smith,
"Jonathan Rice,
"Amos Smith,
"Joseph Bolcom,
and sixteen others."

For years after the settlement of the district there was no commercial centre; but in process of time the water-power of the Assabet River began to be used for manufacturing purposes, and a hamlet or village was commenced.

About 1821 or 1822 a part of the water-power formerly used by the Jewell Mills was employed by James and William Rice for the manufacture of spindles and other kinds of factory machinery for the Smith Mills, at Peterborough, N. H., and the factories at Waltham, Mass.

Near Jewell's Mills, over the river, a saw-mill once stood; and on a brook by the Daniel Puffer house was another saw-mill, which mill was connected with the farm. This mill, because of the small water-power, ran very slowly, so the people used to start the machinery and then go to other work, and when the saw had run its course it would stop of itself.

In 1845 the water-power that up to 1822 had been used for the grain mill, and which had also been used for the manufacture of machinery, was sold to Amory Maynard and William H. Knight, who was formerly connected with the Saxonville Factory. In July, 1846, the Assabet Mill Works were commenced. The dam was built and a canal dug, turning the water from the original channel into a reservoir. The dam was completed, a building erected, and work begun on the mill by the spring of 1847; and carpets and carpet yarn to the value of $110,000 were made the first year. On September 10, 1862, the "Assabet Manufacturing Company" was formed, with T. A. Goddard, president, and T. Quincy Browne, treasurer.

From the very commencement of the manufacture of woolen fabrics in Maynard the business has proved a success. As it has developed, new buildings have been erected, until they now cover not far from two acres of ground; are four, five and six stories in height, and have a floorage of nearly ten acres. From six to seven millions of bricks were required in their construction. There are water-wheels having a united capacity of 800 horse-power, and four powerful engines with a total capacity of 700 horse-power. The average consumption of coal for steam purposes is, in round numbers, 500 tons a month, or 6000 tons a year. The consumption of wool in the grease is 15,000 pounds per day or 2347 tons a year. The num-

ber of employees has increased from one in 1846 to one thousand, one-fourth of whom are females. One-eighth of the whole number of employees are under sixteen years of age. Improvements in machinery have from time to time been made, resulting in a marked increase in the productions of the mills or a reduction in the number of employees. There are now sixty-five sets of woolen machinery, embracing three hundred and thirty fancy broad looms. The value of the mill property, which in 1847 and 1848 amounted to $150,000 has increased to $1,500,000.

From 1777 to 1800, Abijah Brigham had a blacksmith's shop in the easterly part of the district; and nearly a century ago a tavern was kept at the Levi Smith place. One of the first establishments for the storage of ice was in the Maynard territory. The business was carried on by Nathaniel Wyeth. It was established about 1850, and modern machinery was used in the work. At one time there were two cider and vinegar manufactories, but this business has nearly ceased in the town of Maynard. A paper-mill was erected in the Maynard territory about 1820, by William May, for the manufacture of paper by hand. The mill subsequently passed into possession of John Sawyer, of Boston; later, it became the property of William Parker, and more recently, of his son, William T. Parker. These paper-mills have several times been destroyed by fire. They are at the present time unemployed and owned by Hemenway & Maynard.

Congregational Church.—September 23, 1852, an Orthodox Congregational Church was organized, and called the "Evangelical Union Church." The following are the names of original members: Amory Maynard, Mrs. Amory Maynard, Haman Smith, Mrs. Haman Smith, Silas Newton, Mrs. Silas Newton, Henry Wilder, Mrs. Henry Wilder, Sybil Smith and Lydia Stone.

A meeting-house was erected in 1853, which in 1865 was enlarged.

The following are the names of those who have served as pastors with the date of service.

Mr. George W. Frost, stated supply, May, 1854, to May, 1854; Rev. J. K. Deering, acting pastor, May, 1854, to May, 1856; Rev. A. Morton, installed May, 1856, dismissed May, 1859; Rev. E. P. Tenney, acting pastor, August, 1859, to December, 1860; Rev. F. Wallace, acting pastor, December, 1860, to February, 1862; Rev. A. H. Fletcher, acting pastor, June, 1862, to January, 1864; Rev. Thomas Allender, acting pastor, March, 1864, to April, 1866; Rev. O. Hall, acting pastor, April, 1866, to June, 1867; Rev. T. D. P. Stone, installed October, 1867, dismissed June, 1870; Rev. Webster Hazlewood, acting pastor, August, 1870, to July, 1872; Rev. Edward S. Huntress, acting pastor, December, 1872, to March, 1874; Rev. P. B. Sheire, acting pastor, September, 1874, to April, 1876; Rev. S. S. Mathews, acting pastor, May 1, 1876; Rev. C. L. Milliken, January 1, 1879, to July 1, 1882; Rev. Edwin Smith, September 15, 1882, to August 1, 1886; Rev. David H. Brewer, October 15, 1886, to present time.

A Sunday-school was organized in 1851, with about thirty scholars. A. Maynard was its first superintendent. The following are the names of persons who have served as deacons:

Amory Maynard, chosen 1852; Lorenzo Maynard, 1852; Joseph Adams, 1866; Charles B. Stewart, 1868; Isaac Stott, 1871; William H. Gutteridge, 1877; Ezra S. Tarbell, 1888.

Methodist Church.—February 2, 1867, a meeting was held in the Nason Street School-house, at which a committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions for the support of public worship after the forms and order of the Methodist Church.

A liberal response was made to the call, and measures were taken which resulted in occasional preaching in the school-house by neighboring Methodist ministers.

A committee was appointed the following March to lease Union Hall for the ensuing year, and June 22d a Methodist Church was organized, consisting of seven members.

In 1870 Union Hall was purchased, and Sabbath services have been held there since. The society has been somewhat feeble and small, but has held on in spite of its small means of support. The following are the names of those who have served as pastors: J. A. De Forest, L. P. Frost, John S. Day, M. A. Evans, A. Baylies, A. C. Godfrey, G. R. Best, G. W. Clark, B. Bigelow, W. Wignall, C. A. Merrell.

Roman Catholic Church. There is in Maynard a Roman Catholic Church called St. Bridget's, which is connected with quite an extensive parish, and has a fine house of worship.

Steps which resulted in the formation of this church were instituted not long after the place began to develop as a considerable factory village. For a time the Roman Catholic element in the town was administered to by Reverends Maguire and Farrell, of Marlboro'. A little later Rev. John Conlon, then a resident of and pastor of the church in Marlboro', commenced service among the Catholic population of Maynard; and by his effort a chapel was built there in 1864. He was succeeded by Rev. O'Reily, whose service continued from January, 1871, to March, 1872, when Rev. Brozuahau became his successor, and resided in the town from March, 1872, till March, 1873, at which time he moved to Concord, and St. Bridget's became an outlying mission of this latter place, Rev. Brozuahau having charge of both parishes until January, 1877. The present pastor is Rev. M. J. McCall, in connection with whose services the present church edifice was built. Work on the structure began as early as 1881, and was rapidly carried forward. It was dedicated in 1884 by Archbishop John J. Williams, of Boston. The building is quite large and commodious, and at the time of its completion was considered one of the finest church edifices in the vicinity, and is at the present time the largest public building in Maynard.

The territory of Maynard was set off, and by incorporation became a new town April 19, 1871. It was named in honor of Amory Maynard, formerly of Marlboro', through whose energy and business ac-

tivity the town has developed. The town of Stow made no special objection to giving up a part of the territory belonging to it for the formation of a new town, and an agreement was made by which Maynard was to pay into the treasury of Stow the sum of $6500 as a compensation.

The town of Sudbury opposed the separation, and, January 23, 1871, appointed a committee of three to nominate a committee of three to oppose any petition to the General Court to set off any part of the territory of Sudbury. Deacon Thomas Hurlbut, Charles Thompson, Esq., and James Moore, Esq., were nominated. The town accepted the nomination and authorized the committee to use all honorable means to prevent the formation of a new town, including any part of the territory of the town of Sudbury.

The committee chosen Jan. 23, 1871, to oppose the incorporation of any portion of the territory of Sudbury into a new town, reported April 7, 1872, that previous to any hearing before the committee of the Legislature on the petition of Henry Fowler and others for an act incorporating the town of Maynard, certain propositions were made by the petitioners as terms of separation and settlement between the town of Sudbury and the proposed new town. These propositions having been laid before the town of Sudbury, Feb. 20, 1872, the committee were given discretionary power, provided they accept of no terms less advantageous to the town of Sudbury than those contained in the agreement. By mutual consent a bill was agreed upon and passed by the Legislature, by which the town of Maynard was incorporated.

Subsequently, the committee were authorized to settle with the authorities of the town of Maynard, according to the provisions of their charter. They reported that they had attended to that duty, also that the proportion of the town debt, together with the money to be paid by the town of Maynard to the town of Sudbury, or Maynard's share of the stock in the Framingham & Lowell Railroad Corporation, owned by the town of Sudbury, with interest on the same, amounted to $20,883.28, which sum was paid by them to the treasurer of the town of Sudbury.

Oct. 6, 1871, they say "they have also attended to establishing the line between the said towns, and erected a stone monument at the angle in said line near the iron works causeway, which will also answer as a guide-board, and will be kept in repair by the town of Sudbury; that they have also erected a stone monument marked S. and M., at such places as said line crosses the highway."

For years before the territory of Maynard became an independent town, there were strong reasons why it should become such. The people of Assabet Village and its near neighborhood made up a population nearly twice as large as that of either Sudbury or Stow, considered apart from this locality. It was quite a distance to the town-houses of Sudbury and Stow, and there was no speedy means of conveyance to either place on the day of town-meeting.

The journey on election days was to be made over the rough country roads of these towns, and usually at such seasons as brought them into a poor condition.

For about five hundred men to make a journey of miles to a polling-place which was several miles distant, when a large portion of this company were living within about a half-mile of each other, was more than could reasonably be expected. A polling-place near by would allow them to attend to town business without much interference with their regular avocation, and save expense of travel.

Moreover, there was but a small community of interests between the people of the Assabet District and those of the other parts of the two towns. The one element was given to agriculture, the other to manufactures. The one element was scattered, the other concentrated. Assabet Village required street lights and sidewalks, a local police, and special school privileges. They needed town regulations adapted to their population and business.

The reasons against division were small, as these related either to the Assabet territory or to the towns to which it belonged. The strip of territory asked for would impoverish neither Sudbury nor Stow. It was well situated for the proposed division, and that the territory asked for had resources amply sufficient to warrant the proposed new town's easy support may be indicated by the following "table of aggregates for the town of Maynard as assessed May 1, 1871:"

Total number of Polls	522
Tax on Polls	$1,044.00
Value of Personal Estate	285,700.00
" of Real Estate	716,240.00
Valuation	1,002,000.00
Tax for State, County and Town purposes, including Highway Tax	11,319.84
Total number of dwelling houses	321
Land Taxes	3,015 acres

With such circumstances to favor it, it was only a matter of time when a separate town would be made of the territory; and that the time had come when the effort for it was made may be indicated by the success of the movement.

The town appropriately celebrated the event of its incorporation, and an oration was delivered by Gen. John L. Swift.

In 1872 the following bill was reported to the town of expense incurred:

INCORPORATION AND CELEBRATION EXPENSES.

Paid G. A. Somerby	$200.00
John Spalding	200.00
J. B. Smith, collation	90.00
Bill for engraving map of town	40.00
Fitchburg Railroad, extra train	75.00
D. C. Osborn, for printing	4.00
Team to Sudbury and Stow	3.00
Town Clerk of Stow, for copy of warrant	50
Railroad tickets	13.50
Printing	1.50
Badges and expenses	2.65

Fireworks	31.13
Use of cannon, etc.	32.05
W. F. Woods, for entertaining bands	30.00
Use of flags and telegraphing	10.00
B. Smith, transporting cannon	6.00
Three kegs powder	13.50
Surveying proposed town lines	12.50
J. K. Harriman, for labor	5.00
J. Valley, for team to Concord	4.00
Joseph W. Reed, for bills paid	34.40
	$818.53

As the new town started forth on its first year of independence, the indications are that it made generous appropriations, and evinced a courage which gave promise of success. The following is its published "assessments for 1871:"

For Support of Schools	$2,000.00
Repairs of Highways	1,000.00
Incidental expenses	4,000.00
Alterations and Repairs of School-houses	2,000.00
State Tax payable to Sudbury	948.75
" " " Stow	525.00
County Tax payable to Sudbury	386.25
" " " Stow	213.73
	$11,073.73
Overlayings	319.11
Total	$11,392.84

A disadvantage which the new town met with was its small and defective school accommodations. The following from reports made to the town by the committee for the years 1872 and 1873 may indicate the condition of things. In the report for the former year the committee state:

"THE HIGH SCHOOL.—At the commencement of last term, when the new rooms in the Acton Street School were finished, we determined to open a special school therein, requiring an examination for admission, with the hope of ultimately forming it into a high school. We admitted, on examination, thirty-five pupils, and obtained as teacher Mr. Theodore C. Gleason, of Westboro', a recent graduate of Harvard College. Mr. Gleason had had three months' experience as a teacher in Bolton. He devoted himself heartily to the work of our school, and the scholars were generally very much improved by his instruction —especially in reading and in grammar—two things in which they had been previously sadly deficient. The examination of his school, although far from being what we could wish, fully convinced us that a good work had been done. At the annual town-meeting in March we brought the matter before the town, and with great unanimity they voted to authorize the committee to establish a high school, and granted an extra appropriation for that purpose. We feel sure that the people will not have cause to regret the measure, but that they will feel abundantly repaid by the higher tone of intelligence which a high school will, in time, give to the community.

"SCHOOL ACCOMMODATIONS.—We are inclined to include under this head the accommodations both of teachers and scholars, and we regret to say that in both we are lamentably deficient.

"We would not say, as a well-known clergyman said, at one of our examinations, 'this is the worst town in the Commonwealth for a teacher to come to,' both because it is not true, and because we would not lightly give our town such a poor recommendation. We could name many towns in the Commonwealth which are worse than ours, worse in matter of salary, worse in accommodations, worse in the treatment they receive. But our town is bad enough, we confess. We are surprised that it is so difficult to find proper boarding-places for our teachers. In most towns some of the first families are open to receive the teachers, but in our town, which Mr. Elias Nason would have to be 'the model town,' a teacher can scarcely find shelter for the night; and one of our teachers has not succeeded to this day in finding a place, but is compelled to travel twenty-five miles every evening to pass the night in Cambridge. We hope in some way to see this remedied.

"Our school-houses are beginning to be too small again, notwithstanding the enlargement of last year. Our high school-room will doubtless next term be full, our grammar school is full already, and all our primary schools are a great deal more than full. When it is remembered that last term we opened two new schools, and that the increase of school attendance is likely to be greater this year than it was last year, it will be readily seen how much we are likely to be troubled for want of room. We shall be obliged to engage one, at least, and perhaps two extra teachers at the beginning of next term; and we have no room to put them in except a small recitation room.

"Before the close of another year we shall probably require all the rooms in both the centre school-houses for the classes of the primary schools; and then the grammar and high schools will be set afloat. What we evidently require is a building of commodious arrangement, situated as nearly as it conveniently can be in the centre of the town, in a healthy location, and sufficient in size and in the number of its rooms to meet the demands of our growing population, for the use of the grammar and high schools. We hope the people will consider this matter, for it is of the highest importance and will soon demand attention."

COST OF INSTRUCTION FOR THE YEAR ENDING MARCH 31, 1872

High School, for each pupil, $[illegible]	$180.00
Main Street Grammar, for each pupil, $[illegible]	[illegible]
Main Street Primary, for each pupil, $[illegible]	342.00
Acton Street Primary, for each pupil, $5.14	342.00
Turnpike School, for each pupil, $15.43	324.00
Brick School, for each pupil, $6.11	216.00
Total paid for tuition during the year,	$1770.00
For fuel and incidental expenses,	[illegible]
Average cost of tuition per scholar, in all the schools, for the year,	6.12

In the report of the committee for 1873 they state thus: "The law of the State declares that no more than fifty pupils shall be placed in charge of one teacher. We have been constantly compelled to break this law by giving one teacher charge of sixty,

seventy and even seventy-five pupils. Three of our schools have now sixty or sixty-five pupils each—fifteen more than the number allowed by law, and the difficulties in this respect are constantly increasing.

"The committee have now no remedy, for our school-rooms are all crowded, the last available room having been recently fitted up for a small class of twenty-five—being all that could be crowded into it. It is becoming more and more apparent that we must soon have a new building. We would not urge such an expensive matter upon the town one moment sooner than we think it becomes absolutely necessary, but it will not do to ignore the fact that, at the beginning of next term, or next fall, at the farthest, we shall doubtless be obliged to form another school, and shall have no place in which to put it, except by the costly arrangement of hiring and furnishing some public or private hall.

"Perhaps the most difficult problem to be solved, in relation to our schools, is what shall we do with the "FACTORY SCHOLARS" who throng the schools at the commencement of every term, barely remain the full twelve weeks required by law, and then, as they have just begun to know their duties as scholars, and to make some progress in knowledge and behavior, they are taken away and their places are filled by another fresh company, to require of the teacher the same hard task of smoothing, polishing and civilizing as before. It is easy to see how injurious this must be, what an obstacle to the success of any scheme for improvement. This is particularly noticeable in the Grammar school. From carefully prepared statistics of this school, we find that it has had 133 regularly acknowledged pupils, actually belonging to it during the whole year, whereas, the largest number who have attended at any one time was sixty-four,—less than one-half. Of these 133 pupils, there are only nineteen who have attended more than twenty-four weeks; only nineteen in addition have attended more than twelve weeks, and there are ninety-five of them who have attended only twelve weeks, *or less*. No one can appreciate the difficulties of making any real, thorough progress in that school, without considering these facts, and whoever will carefully consider them will be inclined to wonder how the school can make any progress at all.

"The High and the Primary schools, also, suffer from the same cause. It would seem that it ought not to be so in the Primary schools, which are calculated only for three years of the child's life, but, it is astonishing how eagerly parents press their young and tender children into the service of the factory; they give the agents and overseers no rest until they admit them, and then they are in for life. We cannot think it absolutely necessary that these parents should force their children into the hard struggle of the world so very young.

"By the kind co-operation of the factory agents and overseers, we have been enabled to inaugurate a system of certificates, whereby we can perform our duty, in seeing that all children, between twelve and fifteen years of age, attend school, at least, the twelve weeks required by law. But, the law still further requires that all those between *ten* and *twelve* years shall attend at least, eighteen weeks, and that those under *ten* shall not be employed in the factory at all. We hope, with the same kind assistance, to be able to extend our arrangements so as to include these latter cases, and thus obey all the law, as all good citizens ought. At that age they will generally have secured a Primary school education, and Christian charity should dictate that they have so much, at least, to fit them for the struggle for life.

"These considerations should impress upon us, more and more, the importance of more perfectly systemizing and improving our Primary schools, since they are the only ones, the benefits of which, there is any hope that a large class of the children of our town will ever reap."

As the years advanced improvements in the schools went forward, and at the present time Maynard has very good schools, consisting of the usual grades from the High School to the Primary Department. The total school expenditures for 1889 were $6270.42.

An evening school has recently been established, which has been well attended, having at the outset nearly one hundred scholars. This is an important institution for a manufacturing community like that of Maynard.

The amount paid in teachers' wages for the year 1890 was $4820.20. This was distributed among twelve teachers. The principal of the High School receives a salary of $1000 per annum; the highest paid to others is a little less than half this sum.

PUBLIC LIBRARY.—There is in Maynard a Public Library containing 3120 volumes, the most of which are in good condition. In 1889 the sum of $300 was appropriated for its support, and $559.07 were expended for it; the excess in expenditure being made up of the dog-tax, fines and a balance of the previous year. The place has two hotels, various stores and the usual accompaniments of a thriving manufacturing village of New England. The population is about 3000. It is mostly made up of Irish, English and Scotch, the American element being in a minority.

The thrift of the town is largely dependent upon the prosperity of the Assabet Manufacturing Company. A large share of the houses are the property of it, and occupied by its employees. Many of the homes, however, are owned by the industrious, economical inhabitants, who, from their daily earnings, have in process of time laid by sufficient to purchase for themselves a home. The prosperity of the place since it was set apart as a town has been gradually progressive, and improvements for the public good have from time to time been made. The population is nearly a third more than it was twenty years ago.

In 1888 there were registered in town fifty deaths, seventy-eight births and thirty marriages. Of those who died, eight were at the time of death seventy years old or upwards, the oldest being seventy-eight, while ten were less than ten years of age.

CEMETERIES.—The town has a well-kept cemetery, called Glenwood Cemetery. It is situated at the junction of the Acton and Fitchburg highways. The first burial was of the body of Thomas H. Brooks in 1871, in which year the ground was laid out. At various times the place has been beautified by the planting of trees and shubbery.

Adjoining the cemetery, at the northerly corner, is a substantial tomb owned by A. Maynard. It is situated upon a piece of land of about one-half acre in extent, which is surrounded with an iron fence.

A little easterly of the town's cemetery is the Catholic burying-ground. It is situated on the Fitchburg highway, and contains many substantial monuments and stones.

The Marlboro' Branch of the Fitchburg Railroad passes through the town, and affords good facilities for travelling and the conveyance of freight.

In Maynard are the following organizations: Masonic Lodge, Good Templars' Lodge, Grand Army Post, I. O. O. F. American, I. O. O. F. Manchester Unity, Royal Society of Good Fellows, Iron Hall, Royal Arcanum, and Royal Arc.

BIOGRAPHICAL.—*Amory Maynard*, from whom the town took its name, was a son of Isaac and Lydia (Howe) Maynard, and was born in the northeasterly part of Marlboro' Feb. 28, 1804. The education which he obtained in the public schools was quite limited, he having ceased attendance upon them at the age of fourteen.

For a time in early life he worked on his father's farm, but was more largely occupied in his saw-mill, which was situated on a stream that it is said "forms the channel of that basin of water known as Fort Meadow, in Marlboro', at a point where the road from Rockbottom to said town crosses the stream."

When Amory was sixteen years old his father died, and the son took charge of the property. Instead of selling the saw-mill, he did that which, perhaps, few lads of his years would have undertaken, or could have so successfully carried out, which was to take the responsibility of conducting the business alone.

This he did in a way to do credit to an older and more experienced person. So successfully did he manage the property that it increased in value, and the business gradually developed. For about a quarter of a century he carried on the lumber business connected with the mill. During this period he became widely known as a builder. He erected various houses in the neighboring towns, and at one time employed over fifty workmen.

Under his supervision were erected the New England Carpet-Mills.

In 1846 an act was passed by the Legislature authorizing the city of Boston to take water from Long Pond in Wayland and Natick, and the act conferred the right to construct a dam at the outlet. This action prevented the further use of the waters of Long Pond as an unlimited or unobstructed mill-power at the carpet factories of Saxonville, in the town of Framingham, and work at these places ceased. Mr. W. H. Knight, the owner, conveyed by deed to the city of Boston all his right and title to Long and Dug Ponds, and the land about them, which he had purchased of the Framingham Manufacturing Company, and others, which consisted, besides the water privilege and several dwelling-houses, of three factory buildings, all which property amounted to $150,000. Two of the factories were burned March 20, 1847.

A joint partnership was then formed between W. H. Knight and Amory Maynard for carrying on the carpet business at what is now Maynard. The company was formed in 1846, and the same year Mr. Maynard went to reside in the place, and occupied the dwelling-house of Asa Smith. A factory was soon erected, which was one hundred feet long by fifty feet wide, and supplied with machinery for the manufacture of carpets and carpet yarn. Success attended the new partnership, and by the vigilance and thrift of such ownership, the business increased and became firmly established.

In 1861 and 1862 the first brick factory was erected, and there was commenced at the same time the manufacture of flannel blankets of about fifty kinds. From that time the business has steadily developed.

When Mr. Maynard went to the Assabet territory there were but few houses in the locality, among which were those of Wm. Smith, Benjamin Smith, Abram Smith, Dexter Smith, Aaron Thompson, Wm. Parker, Paul Litchfield, Ephraim Randall, Silas Brooks and Isaac Maynard. About the time of his arrival in the place as a permanant resident he began to purchase land, and from time to time added to his purchases until he became the owner of several hundred acres. For twenty years Mr. Maynard lived on Main Street, in a house opposite the main entrance to the factory. His last residence was at the homestead on the hill, to which he moved in 1873. Such is the business career of this prominent manufacturer.

The simple story is that the business commenced by Knight & Maynard in 1846, on the quiet banks of the Assabet River has in less than a half century developed from a property value of $150,000 to a corporation holding property to the amount of $1,500,000. As a result of this enterprise there has arisen a new town with thrifty commercial, social and moral influence, and affording the means of a livelihood to hundreds of people. A few years ago the following statement of Mr. Amory Maynard was published in the *Boston Herald*:

"Among the guests who registered at Thayer's hotel, Littleton, N. H.,

Saturday afternoon, is the name of Amory Maynard, Esq., the widely known agent of the Assabet woolen mills at Maynard. The only peculiar fact connected with this gentleman is that the vacation he is now enjoying is the second one only that he has taken for over half a century, his first and only other one being spent in this same vicinity, the second week in August, 1822, when he drove in a wagon, alone, from his native town of Marlboro' the distance being some two hundred miles, and the time consumed in the journey being four days. At the time Mr. Maynard was eighteen years of age. Since then he has established the largest strictly woolen mill in the country. Nearly all of his time has been spent in travelling in the capacity of purchasing agent and salesman."

Mr. Maynard was not so absorbed in his mercantile business as to be unmindful of matters of a moral and religious concern. He and his wife were original members of the Evangelical Union Church of Maynard, and gave liberally for its support. Mr. Maynard died at his home March 5, 1890. He retained full possession of his faculties until his eightieth year, when he became enfeebled by a stroke of paralysis, from which he never wholly recovered. His death was the result of an accident which occurred a short time before his death, when he was found in an unconscious condition at the foot of a stairway. Being left for a short time by himself, it is supposed that he attempted to go up-stairs, when his limbs failed him and he fell. The funeral took place March 8th, and the following description of the event was published in the *Boston Herald* of that date:

"MAYNARD IN MOURNING

"Funeral of its Founder and Most Prominent Citizen

"MAYNARD, March 8, 1890. This thriving village has to-day worn a funeral aspect, and well it might, for all that is mortal of Amory Maynard, the founder of the town, as well as its most conspicuous local figure for a long period of years, has been consigned to mother earth. Everywhere about the town emblems of mourning have been noticed. In fact, the praises of Amory Maynard are in every one's mouth, and nowhere were more evidences of esteem shown than among the hundreds of operatives who have for many years had reason to regard this venerable and worthy citizen as their friend. The mills of the Assabet Manufacturing Company, which were started by Mr. Maynard, and at the head of which concern he had so long been placed, were closed during the afternoon. All the places of business wore a Sabbath aspect from 1 till 4 o'clock, out of the respect entertained for the deceased. The private service occurred at the family residence on Beechmont, where prayers were offered. In the Congregational Church, with which Amory Maynard had been identified ever since its organization, the public funeral services occurred, and the structure was filled to overflowing. Among those who came to offer the last tribute to their friend's memory were a great many of the employes of the mills. As the funeral procession entered the church, Rev. David H. Brewer, the Congregationalist pastor of Maynard, read passages of scripture. In his remarks he traced the career of this remarkable man from the time when he started, a poor boy, in the neighboring town of Marlboro', until he had obtained that degree of success in a business way which had enabled him to found one of the leading towns of this commonwealth. The singing was by a selected quartet, composed of local talent. The closing selection was 'God be with us till we meet again.'"

Old business associates from New York, Boston and other localities were present at the funeral services. The remains were taken for their last resting-place to the beautiful family tomb at Glenwood, which Mr. Maynard constructed years ago.

NATURAL FEATURES. The scenery of Maynard is beautiful, and perhaps unsurpassed in this part of the State. It has a good variety of objects, each of which adds a charm to the diversified surface, and contributes something to the beauty of the landscape.

There are the streams, hills, forests and dales; while here and there the little brooklets sparkle and flash as they speed on their way.

Green pastures stretch out in acres of luxuriant grass, verging in some places to the broad, smiling meadow-lands, and in others reaching up the hill slopes to the very top. Upon these fields herds of cattle find bountiful feed, and by them the town is supplied with rich dairy products. About 100,000 cans of milk have been raised in Maynard in a single year. A large share of this is consumed in the place; but within a few years as many as 40,000 cans have been sent to the Boston market. Not only is the country suited for grazing, but for farming purposes in general.

The near proximity of a central village, whose population is so given to mill interests, affords opportunity for the market gardener to vend his produce to ready and substantial customers, and furnishes, on the other hand, safe patrons to the Maynard shopkeepers for the disposal of their dry-goods and groceries. Maynard has thus become a small commercial community of itself, dependent to an extent upon its own resources for thrift; and combines in an excellent measure those substantial elements that make up the thriving manufacturing town of New England.

THE ASSABET RIVER.—A prominent feature of the town's scenery is the Assabet River, which takes a winding course through the territory. It enters Maynard by the Dr. Wood's Bridge, and passes along what may be termed the smaller Pompositticut Hill to the mill dam. At this point its waters are turned from their original course into an artificial channel, and conducted to the mill pond, where they afford power for the factories.

The pond helps make a fine village scenery. Like a little lake in a park, it is alike for the benefit of rich and poor, as they gaze on its surface on a hot summer day, or watch it sparkle and flash in the sun's rays in the early spring or late fall.

In winter it is a place of amusement for the many merry school children as they skim over its frozen surface with skate or sled. Beyond the factories, the waters speed on their unrestrained course to the now unused paper-mill, and from thence pass on to be again turned for a mill purpose.

Perhaps few streams of its size have in so short a distance furnished power for purposes more dissimilar in character than this. Near its entrance to the town it turns aside for the manufacture of cloth; and by the aid of the highly-improved machinery of the "Assabet Manufacturing Company" and the skilled workmen who use it, some of the best woolen fabrics of America are produced. A little easterly it once moved the machinery of a paper-mill, which at one time furnished the material for one of the leading daily newspapers of New England, while just beyond

its exit from the town it affords power for the manufacture of gunpowder.

Pompositticut Hill.—Another prominent feature of its scenery is Pompositticut Hill. This, like the river along one of whose spurs it flows, is a well-known landmark. As before noticed, it was a prominent place of rendezvous for the Indians in the early times, and it is to-day a favorite resort for lovers of fine views, and much frequented both by the townspeople and others.

The hill is about 250 feet above the river, and situated westerly of the village. It is mainly used for pasturage. On one portion are a few acres which have a young wood growth, and scattered over other parts are still standing a few specimens of the old "pasture oak," which may have stood there when the place was the "town's common land," or when possessed by "ye ancient hereditary Indian proprietors." The "Reservoir" is on the summit; and from this point extends a magnificent view, dotted by a great variety of objects, and in some directions uninterrupted for several scores of miles. To the northwestward are the far-off hills of New Hampshire. Old "Monadnock" towers upward with its massive rock-crowned summit as a lone sentinel above its fellows.

In this State "Watatic," in Ashby, and "Wachuset," in Princeton, stand out as familiar hill-tops, which are first to whiten with the early snows. To the easterly are the hills of Wayland and Waltham, prominent among which, in the latter place, is "Prospect Hill." To the southerly, in Sudbury and Framingham, is "Nobscot." The view of the intermediate country is grand. It outstretches in places like acres of vast intervale covered with herbage and forest. Interspersed over the beautiful prospect are villages, hamlets and fruitful farms, threading among which are winding highways and streams.

Southwesterly is Marlboro', Westboro' and Southboro'; southeasterly, Sudbury Centre, South Sudbury and Wayland; while Lincoln is near by on the east; to the northeasterly is Concord; and to the northerly is Acton with its Davis monument, and various villages.

Nearer, and almost at the very hill's foot, is the smiling and busy village of Maynard.

Prominent in the place is the tall factory chimney and factory buildings, while about them are scattered clusters of comfortable cottages and tenement-houses, and upon the high land adjacent is the former residence of Mr. Amory Maynard, the chief founder of the village, and his son, Lorenzo, the present agent of the Assabet Mills. These latter residences, are beautifully situated, surrounded by a grove of beech, oak and maple trees, while upon the grounds are a choice variety of shrubs and flower-bearing plants.

Pompositticut Hill has the more gradual slope to the north and west, and upon these sides are excellent orchard and plow-lands. On the south side is a fertile valley and many broad acres of fine pasturage.

Beside the prominent landmarks now mentioned there are lesser objects of interest and beauty, and all together give a pleasing variety, which makes Maynard and the vicinity one attractive alike to the man of business, to those seeking the retirement of a quiet rural retreat, and to the farmer and transient traveler.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

STONEHAM.

BY WILLIAM L. STEVENS.

During the year 1620 if a white man could have stood upon the summit of Bear Hill a grand and lovely view would have stretched out before him. Turning his face to the east, he would have beheld the rays of the sun gleaming along the waves of the Atlantic. With his back to the ocean, the murky lines of Wachusett and Mt. Monadnock would have traced their forms on the western horizon. Three or four miles to the south, upon the shores of the Mystic, he would have seen the late habitation of Nanepashemit, chief of the Pawtuckets. Beyond the Charles was Shawmut and the dominion of the Massachusetts. At his feet he might have noticed an Agawome or a Naamkeek paddling his canoe over the picturesque waters of Spot Pond. On the plains to the north he might perchance have discovered fields of Indian corn breaking the sweep of continuous forest, and detected here and there smoke rising over the fields and above the wigwams, but he could have discerned no trace of civilized habitation. Captain John Smith and a few navigators had sailed along the eastern shores of Massachusetts, but no explorer had penetrated so far into the interior. Through the primeval wilderness was seen only the track of the savage. The history of all the past was buried in oblivion, and yet for ages these hills and valleys had been peopled by a race so primitive and barbarous that they have left behind them hardly a trace of their existence. As the plough turns up the earth, the farmer occasionally discovers the head of a spear or an arrow-head. Sometimes the rudest kind of a stone implement is found, and just beyond the eastern limits of the town, in Melrose, extensive heaps of arrow chips constitute about the only memorial in the immediate neighborhood left behind them by the warlike aborigines.

Prior to 1632 there is no evidence that any portion of Stoneham had been visited by a European, but on February 7th of that year the following record of a visit by Governor Winthrop has been preserved:

"The Governor, Mr. Nowell, Mr. Elliott and others went over Mystic River, at Medford, and going North and East among the rocks about

two or three miles, they came to a very great pond, having in the midst some Islands of about one acre, and very thick with trees of pine and birch, and divers small rocks standing up in it, which they therefore called Spot Pond. They went all about it upon the ice, from thence towards the Northwest about one-half mile, they came to the top of a very high rock, beneath which, towards the North, a goodly plain partly open land and partly woods, from which there is a fair prospect, but it being then close and rainy, they could see but a small distance. The place they called Cheese Rock, because when they went to eat somewhat they had only cheese, because of the Governor's man forgetting for haste to put up some bread."

This must have been the north part of Bear Hill. Very generally the early towns of Massachusetts were of large territorial extent. The original settlement often served as a nucleus from which radiated other settlements, the inhabitants spreading out through the wilderness, forming separate communities, and gradually organizing into independent towns. These communities, in many instances, were separated from each other by long distances, with no means of communication between them but by an Indian trail or the rude path of the forest. This was true of Charlestown, which, within a few years after its settlement, included Woburn, Malden, Stoneham, Burlington, Somerville and Melrose, a large part of Medford, and a small part of Cambridge, Arlington and Reading. Woburn, including Burlington, was incorporated in 1642; Malden, including Melrose, in 1649, and Stoneham in 1725. Charlestown was settled in 1629 and '30, so for almost a century she embraced within her limits the territory comprised within this town. The early settlement of Charlestown having been made between the mouths of the Charles and the Mystic, it soon became a matter of great importance to extend the boundaries and fix the limits, which was done by negotiations with the Indians, and by grant from the General Court. July 2, 1633, the Court granted "Mistick Side" to Charlestown, ordering that "the ground lying betwixt the North (Malden) River, and the creek on the north side of Mr. Maverick's and up into the country, shall belong to the inhabitants of Charlestown." But this grant does not say how far up into the country the limits of the town shall extend, and so on March 3, 1636, another order was more definite: "Ordered that Charlestown bounds shall run eight miles into the country from their meeting-house, if not other bounds intersect, reserving the propriety of farms granted to John Winthrop, Esq., Mr. Nowell, Mr. Cradock and Mr. Wilson, to the owners thereof, as also free ingress and egress to the servants and cattle of the said gentlemen, and common for their cattle on the back side of Mr. Cradock's farm." May 13, 1640, on petition of the town, an additional grant was made "of two miles at their head line, provided it fall not within the bounds of Lynn Village (Reading), and that they build within two years." So it appears that as early as 1640 all the territory afterwards embraced within the limits of Stoneham formed part of Charlestown, although it contained at this time not a single white inhabitant.

In 1653 an order was passed by the selectmen "that no inhabitant of the town or any other town shall under any pretence whatever fell or cut down any trees upon the Common without the neck, or the Common beyond Mistick Pond within Charlestown bounds, or the Common on Mistick side belonging to Charlestown, without first acquainting the selectmen therewith, upon the forfeit of what the selectmen shall see meet, who are to judge according as they are to conceive of the offence."

Prior to 1658 all the territory at Mistick side afterwards comprised within the bounds of Stoneham was owned by the inhabitants of Charlestown in their corporate capacity; but this year it was divided among them in severaity. A committee had been appointed to make the division, and on the 13th of February, 1657, they made the following report:

"The returne made by those brethren that were deputed by the inhabitants of Charlestowne for the propounding of a way for dividing their town's land on Mistik Syde into Commonage, as alsoe, the dividing of the wood and tymber that each inhabitant may have in his proportion. After some debate spent, and tyme in the consideration hereoff, all the committee unanimously concurring therein doe present this as their advice unto the sayd town. Imprimis; that every head rated in the cuntry rate be vallewed at twenty pounds. 2. That all women, children and servants that are not rated in the cuntry rate in regards of their heads, that every two of them be vallewed at the like proportion, that is to say at twenty pounds. 3. that every £100 estate brought in to be rated to defraye cuntry charges, then that to have the like proportion, that is to say five tymes as much as he that is only ratable for his head, and ten tymes soe much as where there is onely women and children; that is to say, ten of them to £100 estate; and soe where there is not £100 rated yet what part of a hundred pounds that is rated, then that to have its proportion as aforesayd, and soe where there is but one woman, childe or servant, they to have their proportion as being halfe heads. 4. Ffor the devision of the wood and tymber we conceave the whole to be devided into ten equall parts, and the devisions to runn from Mistik bounds to Redding bounds the longest way. 5. That the whole according to the proportions above sayd be cast up as supposing them a thousand parts, that then every hundred of these to be comprised under each equal part of the ten parts, the first devision to be made by survayours chosen out by the whole towne, the latter to be made by those whose lot shall fall to be together in any one of the tenn parts. 6. That because some inhabitants in this towne are ratable and yet not rated by means of bearing some publick office; and being freed by Court order; as these alsoe that are troopers and soe exempted by their heads in poynt of cuntry rates, as alsoe some by means of poverty; yet all these to have their proportion in this devision, they that have estate for them to have a proportion accordingly, and those that have no estates yett those of years to be vallewed at twenty pounds. And those that are women and children and servants that they be vallewed as aforesayed, that is two to twenty pounds.

"Thomas Braitle in behalf of the rest."

The division was finally made on the 1st of March, 1658, under the following agreement:

"Charltowne, the first of March, or the first moneth $\frac{1657}{1658}$.

"1. It is Agreed that the first head line shall be Medford Farme, that line between them and our Towne, And all other head lines to rune Parralell with that line foure scoree poole asunder.

"2. The first Lott, distinguished by the figure one, shall begin at the southeast corner where Mr. Nowells Farme and Meadford farme meet, And so successively according to the figures 1, 2, 3, 4, &c., is to the end of the last figure or lott. And at the end of the first Range to turne back againe in the second Range. And so to the third, &c., successively till each man have halfe his proportion, for the first, And then the first to begin againe, 1, 2, 3, 4, &c., and successively each number to take place, in the second division, as in the first, till every man have his other halfe of his Lott.

"3. It is Agreed that the Ponds shall not be measured.

"4. It is Agreed that he that Tarrys not in the Towne as an inhabit-

ant for one year next ensuing the date hereof, upon his going out of the Towne shall lose his whole Proprietie, both of wood and commons.

"5. It is further Agreed, That no man shall sell his wood or commons but to the Inhabitants of Charlestowne, upon forfeiture of twelve pence p. load of eyther wood or Tymber. And not to dispose of the commons to any of any other Towne, upon forfeiture of the same, And if any remove to inhabite in any other Towne, shall make no use of their commons, but shall sell it or lett it to some of the Towne of Charletown, that the commons may be reserved for ever to the use of the Inhabitants of Charletowne.

"6. It is Agreed that each shall pay for the laying out of his wood lott within one moneth after it is layd out, upon forfeiture of his wood and common. And the selectmen of Charletowne shall have hereby power to sell it to pay the survayour.

"This was Agreed unto by vote of the inhabitants of Charletowne at a meeting in the meeting-hous, this first off March $\frac{1657}{1658}$ and ordered to be Recorded in the Towne Booke."

It appears by the foregoing order that, commencing at what was then the line of Medford Farm, about one mile and a fourth south of the present Stoneham boundary, range lines were run in an easterly and westerly direction a quarter of a mile apart, there being two divisions, and seven and a half ranges in each division. These ranges extended north to near where Captain Rufus Richardson's Lane, so called, connects with Main Street. The territory north of this and westerly of High Street was retained by the town in its corporate capacity, and constituted what was afterwards known as the Charlestown Farms. There was also excepted from this allotment Spot Pond Meadows. Nearly all the long stretches of wall running easterly and westerly mark these ancient range lines. The land was drawn by lot and set off to the several inhabitants in proportion as they were rated, one-half of the share of each lying in the first division, and one-half in the second division, probably for the purpose of equalizing, so far as possible, the value of the land. This allotment is of great interest, because it lies at the foundation of nearly all our titles, which can be traced back directly to it, where the deeds have been recorded. Could one go back to the year 1658, and accompany a surveyor of that time, as he came up from the Market Place (now Charlestown Square) with compass and chain to Mistick side, he would leave the road near the river and strike into the primeval forest by a trail or possibly a path over which had been hauled timber and cedar from the swamp near Spot Pond. No break or clearing would meet his eye, except reaches of water and meadow, till his arrival at Doleful Plain, where part of the land was open and had been used, as we suppose, for fields of Indian corn. He would roam through an almost trackless wilderness and could probably discover no human habitation unless possibly a few Indian lodges. No public road had penetrated the recesses of the forest, and there was hardly a landmark to indicate the presence of civilized man. A few years prior to this time, in 1642, Charlestown Village, incorporated as Woburn, had been settled three miles to the west of us, and three years earlier, 1639, just over the line to our east, Lynn Village (afterwards Redding) had been planted. There were forest paths connecting these two settlements, by means of which the adjacent colonists visited their neighbors, but no highway was built for many years subsequent. The chain-bearer, the blazed lines and the allotment of 1658 paved the way for the early settlement of what was afterwards known as Charlestown End.

There was an individual proprietorship in the land which stimulated its occupancy and improvement. The first settlers seem to have been attracted to the northeast part of the town, probably on account of its nearness to Reading (now Wakefield). It was many miles to the meeting-house in Charlestown, and but a short distance to the meeting-house in Reading; and then our ancestors in this section of the town could derive all the advantages and protection to be obtained from the neighborhood of an established community. In case of an Indian raid they could flee to the block-house of their neighbors. There was no organized movement and general settlement, as in most of the New England towns. The axe of the solitary pioneer first rung out and broke the stillness of a hundred centuries. Little clearings were made here and there and the first farms started. The first toilers were hardy men, with an education insufficient in some cases even to write their own names. The foundations of Stoneham were laid, not by men of culture and wealth, but by the brawn and courage of laborious yeomen. It is impossible to state with absolute certainty the name of the earliest inhabitant or the exact year of his settlement, but in March, 1678, the inhabitants were Thomas Gery, John Gould, Sr., John Gould, Jr., William Rogers, Thomas Cutler and Matthew Smith. These were the fathers of the town. But little is known of them. The monuments which survived them were the fields they cleared, the walls they built and the families they reared. The records have saved a little and tradition something more. Thomas Gery, probably of Irish ancestry, was born about 1638, is supposed for a time to have lived in Reading, where he owned land, and in 1668 or 1669 moved to Charlestown End. He made a clearing and built a house or cabin just beyond the northern slope of Farm Hill, on or near the present High Street, and had his home there during King Philip's War. In 1668 he was complained of for cutting an acre of grass in the meadow of Charlestown. He was at the same time a cunning and a courageous man. It is said that on a certain occasion, having risen early in the morning, his attention was attracted by the suspicious movements of an Indian lying concealed behind a log, and having reason to believe that he was lying in wait for him, and not caring himself to unnecessarily expose his person, he extended through the partly open door his coat and hat in such a manner as to draw the arrow of the unwary savage, and the next instant the ball had whizzed from his unerring musket with fatal effect. Fearing the vengeance of the tribe should they discover the dead body, he

buried it in his own cellar. On another occasion, as the story goes, he had been away from home one winter's day cutting wood, and on his return, just after dark, stopped at the house of his neighbor, Thomas Cutler. Mr. Cutler invited him to remain and spend the night, urging upon him the danger of his proceeding, as a pack of wolves had been heard in the neighborhood. Mr. Gery, thinking of his family and their anxiety should he stay away, declined the invitation, and shouldering his axe, started on. He had proceeded but a short distance before he was greeted by the howls of the wild beasts. On they came, we can imagine with gleaming eyes and lolling tongues, thirsting for human blood. A weak man, a cowardly man might well have been demoralized and lost; not so the hardy woodsman. Backing himself against a tree and swinging his axe to the right and left, he soon cleared a space and drove away the brutes. The next morning, on returning to the spot, he found the carcasses of four dead wolves. By family tradition it has been handed down that this man died as a soldier in 1690, when returning home from Canada in the expedition of Sir William Phipps. From then till now his name has been borne by numerous descendants, many of whom have been among the chief men of the town of which he was one of the first settlers. Of the colony of 1678 the oldest inhabitant was John Gould, Sr., and very probably he was the first pioneer who established himself at Charlestown End. At this time he was sixty-eight years of age, and came here some time prior to 1668. He was an extensive land-holder, and his farm was in the extreme northeastern section of the town, most of it being embraced in what is now Wakefield, and, including the land of his son John, extended as far west as land of Thomas Cutler (now of Mrs. Doyle). He is supposed to have come from Towcester, in Northamptonshire, and to have embarked for America in the "Defence," from London, July 7, 1635. Originally he was described as a carpenter, and later in life as a planter. It would seem that he was one of the most substantial men of the town, for in the allotment of 1658 there were only nineteen who were rated as high or higher than he, while there were one hundred and eighty-two rated lower. For many years he lived in Charlestown before he moved to the north end of the town. He joined the church in 1638, but later in life seems to have been subjected to church discipline, probably because he lived so remote from the house of public worship. Under date of April 28, 1667, we find the church records contain the following:

"The acknowledgment and confession of Brother John Gould, who had been formerly admonished in order to his acceptance to Communion again, viz: God hath helped me to see many things wherein I have formerly given offence to his people both of this church and of Redding, for which I have been admonished and I do not nor would justify myself therein but rather I doe justify the church in their proceedings with me looking it to have been the duty of the church to deal with me for what was offensive. God hath done me much good thereby and I desire that the Church would forgive me and accept of me to their communion which formerly before my admonition I did enjoy. This was read to the brethren liberty given to them who had anything of weight to object but none did object against it but it was accepted of as satisfactory. He was (the brethren consenting) received to that state of communion which he had before his admonition and by the sentence of the church declared to be restored."

On the 25th of September of the same year,

"John Gould appearing before the select men being demanded whether he would pay anything to the maintaining of ordinances for the time past answered plainly that he was not willing to pay anything for the time past."

The military service in the early days must have been very exacting, for it appears that he was excused from training in 1682, when he was seventy-three years old. He conveyed his house and about ninety acres of land to his son Daniel in 1687, and this farm remained in the family of Daniel Gould till a few years since, when it was owned by the late Dr. Daniel Gould, of Malden, who was the son of Daniel Gould, Esquire, or "Square Gould," as he was called. The name Daniel seems to have been attached to the land for two hundred years, having descended from father to son. In 1690 John Gould conveyed to his grandson Thomas a tract of land bounded on the east by Smith's Pond. Dying in 1691, he left a numerous offspring. This family for one hundred and fifty years was perhaps the most influential one of the town. The names of Deacon Daniel Gould, Lieutenant Daniel Gould, Captain Abraham Gould, Square Gould and Colonel J. Parjer Gould, from generation to generation, have represented men of the best type that Stoneham has ever produced. The name has almost disappeared from our midst, but in the female line the blood of old John Gould still circulates amongst us in many households. Next westerly or southwesterly from his father, was the house and farm of John Gould, Junior, who probably lived on the west side of the old road to Wakefield. Adjoining the land of John Gould, Junior, and westerly therefrom the clearing of Thomas Cutler would next have appeared. Thomas Cutler lived on what was afterwards known as the "old poor farm," which remained in the family till the death of the widow Elizabeth Cutler in 1825, after which it was sold to the town, no male representative remaining here who bore the name. Thomas Cutler must have had an eye for beautiful and extensive scenery, his home commanding incomparably the finest view of any among the first inhabitants. He died in 1683, at the age of forty-eight. About one-third or one-half mile southwesterly from the house of John Gould, Senior, lived William Rogers, who occupied the farm lately owned by Captain Buck. In 1669 he married Abigail, the daughter of Mr. Gould, and at that time was a resident here. His house probably stood on or near the spot where Mr. Currier now resides. But little is known of him. He died prior to 1688, for on February 7th of that year his widow married John Rogers, of Billerica. He was succeeded by his son William. John Cutler conveyed to him in 1690 twelve and one-half acres, "reserving highway two poles wide for use

of the town." The son remained here till 1728, when he sold his farm of thirty acres to Deacon Daniel Gould, and from that time nothing is known of the family. They made no lasting impression upon the town and none of their descendants appear to have remained. The last one of the first inhabitants whose shades we invoke is Matthew Smith. In the early history of Charlestown, there were three generations of Matthew Smith, and it is not quite certain whether it was Matthew first or second who planted himself at Charlestown End. In 1678 Matthew resided here, and ten years later Matthew Smith, Senior and Junior, were residents. It would rather seem that the first one of the name remained in the old town, although it is by no means certain, and probably was the same one who embarked at Sandwich, County Kent, with wife Jane and four children in 1635. He was a shoemaker; inhabitant 1637; with son Matthew, herdsman, 1649 and 1655; town crier, 1657; aged about seventy-two in 1682. He was town messenger at thirty shillings a year in 1637. In the division of 1658 he was allotted eleven acres, five and one-half in the second division, which probably included the land where D. H. Tilton now resides. One of the name, either the father or son, died in 1690, who had married, about 1684, Mary Cutler, probably the widow of Thomas Cutler. He must have been a man of some substance, for in his inventory are found two oxen, one horse, four cows, three yearlings, nine sheep and four swine, and he carried on a farm which he leased of Charlestown. This farm is described as bounded on the north and east by Thomas Gery, and on the south and west by the town, consisting of forty acres, "with as much meadow as he can get out of Parley's swamp, and out of town land nigh Redding, not exceeding twenty acres for twenty-five years; rent after twelve years, four pounds per annum; he to plant and build a house eighteen by twenty-two, and barn, to be left the town." The house in which he lived stood on the north side of North Street, near where Mr. Pierce now resides, or possibly it was the house of the late Deacon Dunlap. This completes the list of the first settlers. It requires but little stretch of the imagination to go back two hundred years, recall to life our early forefathers, look in upon them as they lived in their first rude cabins made of logs, and behold the fields which they cleared amidst the forest, the corn and grain just starting up between the charred and blackened stumps. In those days the streams were dammed by beavers, the sheep were a prey to wolves, the bear roamed through the woods, and now and then the hunter brought down a deer. During these years our pious ancestors, not numerous enough to support a minister themselves, traveled on Sunday to the meeting-house in Reading. Their habits were simple and their wants were few. It was a hard contest with a rigorous climate and a barren soil for the bare necessaries of existence, but it produced a strong and manly character. They may have been rough, and uncouth, and uneducated, but they possessed the best traits of English yeomanry. Some of the aborigines lingered about their old haunts. The Indian wars and the wild beasts made them familiar with the use of firearms. In 1675 John Gould and Thomas Gery were troopers in Captain Hutchinson's company, and were impressed as soldiers from the "Three County Troopers," and served in King Philip's War. There were liquor laws in those days as well as now. In 1682 "John Gould appears before the Court, and convicted of selling strong liquors to the Indians is fined ten shillings money and pay the costs." The means of communication was at first by forest paths and private ways from farm to farm. No public highway existed till about 1685, when one was laid out from Reading to Woburn as follows: "Beginning at ye Country road near Sergt. Parker's house and so along by the meadow, called Hoopper's Meddow, and by the foot of ye hill, which is above ye leest of three ponds, from thence to the way marked out by Sergt. Parker, throwe Charlestown land to Woburn River, neer John Richardson's house." Another highway was also laid out the same year from Reading to Charlestown (now Stoneham). These two roads were the old road over Farm Hill and the present North Street, or possibly one of them was Green Street. The latter road, beginning at the easterly foot of Cowdrey's Hill, came in a southwesterly direction by the houses of the Goulds, passed William Rogers, near the end of Thomas Cutler's land, and so on to Charlestown, a more particular description of which will be given hereafter. The road over Farm Hill accommodated Thomas Gery, and the road from Reading to Woburn (North Street), Matthew Smith. Tradition says there was an old road over the southest corner of Bear Hill, and so on through Spring Pasture to Medford. "In 1673 a large trade was carried on in cedar posts, shingles and clapboards. The select men granted many of the inhabitants permission to cut the trees in Cedar Swamp near Spot Pond, and John Mousal was charged with the duty of inspecting the number and bigness of the trees cut down." There were but few additions to the inhabitants for many years. In 1688 Thomas Cutler had died, and was succeeded by his son Thomas. Daniel Gould, the son of John, had come of age, and Samuel Cowdrey, Michael Smith and Andrew Philips were added to the settlement of 1678. The history of the town during these years is little more than the bare mention of the names of the people who lived here, and the location of their farms. Measured by the progress and attainments of the nineteenth century, their lives must have been barren indeed. The tomahawk and the war-whoop of the red man at times varied the monotony of their existence, but the great and vital question which, more than any other, seems to have absorbed the attention of our ancestors was religion. About the most important business which came before the town was the building of the meeting-house, and the support of the minister. At-

tending church as they did at Reading, it was a source of grievance to the people of that town that they should contribute nothing towards the support of the Gospel, being taxed as they were in Charlestown, and so the following petition was presented to the General Court:

"The humble petision of the inhabitants of the towne of Redding Humbly Sheweth That whereas our case, being as your petissioners humbly conseive, soe circumstanced, as wee Know not the like in all Respects and not Knowing which waye to helpe ourselves But By humbly acquainting your honnors with our state your honnors being the Fathers of the Commonwealth to which wee doe belonge;—and your petissioners humbly hoping that you honnors will helpe soe far as may lye in the Redressing of us in our case, It being soe with us that wee are but a poore place, very few above sixty families, Abell to pay to the Ministry, and severall of them have more need to Receive than to pay. If we were a place of ability as many others bee, and to us there is Adjacent farmers, which bee constant hearers of the word, with us, which goes not at all to their owne towne, But transiently as others doe; Neither came they one the Sabbath daye butt bee breakers of the Lawe of God and of this commonwealth as we conseive And to many of them itt would be soe intolerable a burthen, that many of them must necessarily refraine from the public worship of god, established amongst us, for prevention of which they doe heare with us, which seems to be very hard for us to maintayne Ministry and Meetinghouse conveniently for them, and others to force them to pay their hole Rates to their one townes, as others do; or if some of them bee Better-minded, their bisenes lyeth so att the present that wee have nothing from them all or next to nothing.

"Another thing that your humble petisioners desire to declare to your honners is thatt wee have now not roume enough in our Meeting-house for ourselves, but the Adjasent farmers being one third or very neare one third as much as wee, wee muste build anew before it bee Longe, for the house will be too little for them and us, which we hope your honners will consider how the case is like to bee with us, if nothing bee considered. Butt as wee hope itt is the waye, that god would have us to take to leave the case to your honners, we desire humbly soe to doe, and quietly to reste to this honoured Courte's good pleasure as to what hath been declared.

"And shall ever pray—In the name & by the consent of the reste of the inhabitants of the towne Wm Cowdrey, Robery Burnap, John Poole, Thomas Parker, Jeremy Swaine."

When subscriptions were raised for the purpose of building a new meeting-house in Reading in 1688 the following subscriptions were raised from persons living at Charlestown End and the list substantially comprises those living here at that time

	£	s	d
John Gould	4	18	4
Daniel Gould	3	0	0
Thomas Grey	[illegible]	0	0
Matthew Smith Sen	0	10	0
Matthew Smith Jun	[illegible]	10	0
Michael Smith	0	10	0
Thomas Cutler	1	0	0
Samuel Cowdrey	1	0	0
Andrew Philips	1	0	0

Samuel Cowdrey came from Reading, and probably lived not far from where Mr. Tilton now resides. Michael Smith was advanced in years, and his daughter Sarah was the wife of Andrew Philips. Domestic infelicities existed then as well as now. "At a Court held at Charlestown, June 17, 1679, Michael Smith and wife, of Charlestown, for disorderly living apart from one another were admonished and to pay the costs of Court." Andrew Philips settled here somewhere about 1686, living, perhaps, at first in the easterly part of the town near the house of Mr. Outram, but at the time of his death he resided on Cobble Hill, in a dwelling formerly owned and occupied, and probably built by Nathaniel Dunton, of Reading. His homestead was afterwards conveyed to Rev. James Osgood, the first minister of Stoneham. All the old residents will remember the parsonage of Parson Osgood. It stood on the corner of Green Street, about opposite the house of the late Reuben Locke, and was the best specimen of architectural style among us, which antedated the Revolution. Prior to the latter part of the seventeenth century the population increased very slowly. The settlers had generally located in the northeasterly part of the town, but after this they spread out in all directions. In 1685 Eleazer Bateman came from Woburn and located in the extreme westerly part of the town, just north of Marble Street. The old cellar-hole where his house stood was to be seen till within a short time. That part of the town including the level land extending all the way to Summer Street, was then known as Doleful Plain. When Bateman purchased his land in 1685, there was a cellar dug and stoned upon it, and the frame of a house twenty-two by eighteen feet, which seems to have been the regulation size that then prevailed. Mr. Bateman was a carpenter and owned one or two houses in the neighborhood besides the one in which he lived. One of these probably stood a little north of the house where Mrs. Lot Sweetser resides. He lived here till 1713 and then sold his place to Joseph Underwood. He was a man of so much repute that on several occasions he was appointed by the town on a committee to lease the Charlestown Farms. In 1688, Patrick, otherwise called Peter Hay, then described as of Redding, commenced to buy land at Mystic Side, so called, and afterwards became one of the largest land owners and most prosperous settlers in the neighborhood. Hay was a Scotchman, lived for a while at Lynn, (Lynnfield) and removed to Charlestown End in 1692 or 1693. He must have been a man of great force of character, buying as he did, numerous tracts of land, clearing farms and erecting dwellings. Although his possessions extended in all directions, he himself located in the northerly part of the town, building first a log cabin, which tradition says stood near the bend of Tremont Street, and afterwards the house where he lived and died, on or near the spot where Luther White now lives. This dwelling was occupied by his descendants till about 1846 or 1847, when it was burned. To his son James, who was a shop-keeper in Charlestown, he gave a farm of sixty-three acres, with house and barn in the easterly part of the town. The house stood on the westerly side of Pleasant Street, about opposite the residence of Amos Hill, Esq., and was owned by the Hays till it passed out of the family to Thomas Gould in 1799. Another son of Patrick Hay, Capt. Peter Hay, who was one of the most influential men in Stoneham of his time, settled near his father, living for a while in the build-

ing known a few years since as the Old Office, and afterwards in the Hay Tavern which descended in turn to Capt. David Hay. For generations the race was a thrifty and prolific one, exercising a very large influence. A third son, John, a young man of great promise, died in his thirty-first year. Peter Hay was not only the owner of houses and land and men-servants and maid-servants, but he had a multitude of wives, no less than four. He was one of the first selectmen when the town was organized. After having lived the life of a patriarch, so far as such a life was possible in the eighteenth century, and in Puritan New England, he died at the age of ninety in 1748. As Peter Hay owned a large part of the Northern so John Vinton owned a large part of the Southern section of Stoneham. He was a weaver, afterwards a farmer, born in Malden about 1678; came from Woburn about 1710. His house probably stood upon a slight elevation which is to be seen between the residence of Warren Wilson and South Street. An old house once stood on this spot near which has been dug up old pottery and curious relics. This was upon his farm and he appears to have been the original settler of the territory, so it would seem that this was probably his residence, though possibly he occupied and built the old John Buckman house which was torn down a few years ago. The author of "Vinton Memorial" locates him as near the outlet of Spot Pond, but although he and Stephen Richardson bought the lot on which stood the mill in 1715, there is no reason to suppose he lived there unless for a short time. The above author says "John Vinton, Esq. was a man of great ability, energy and activity, and became a leader in every place where his lot was cast." When Stoneham was incorporated the usual order from the General Court was addressed to John Vinton as the principal inhabitant, directing him to issue a warrant for the first town-meeting. He advanced more money and probably did more than any other man to obtain an act of incorporation for the town.

John Vinton was one of the first board of selectmen and served in that responsible office six years, viz.: 1726, 1727, 1731, 1732, 1734, 1735. He was commonly called to preside at town-meetings as moderator. He was very often employed on public business. He was placed by his townsmen on almost all important committees. At one town-meeting he was placed on four committees. One of the first measures of the town was the erection of a meeting-house, and Capt. John Vinton was one of the committee of three to select a site, procure materials, put up and finish the building. He was also one of the committee to employ a minister. He seems in an eminent degree to have enjoyed the confidence of his fellow-citizens. He was a representative of the town in the Legislature in 1734. Capt. Vinton paid the highest tax of any man in town. He was a lieutenant in the train band in 1720, captain in 1723, a very energetic, enterprising prosperous man. He received a commission as Justice of the Peace in 1734.

In 1736 he sold his farm of 270 acres to James Allen, of Boston, for which he received £2550 and removed to Dudley where he died in 1760. Some of his descendants remained in Stoneham, and settled in that part of the town which has since been annexed to Melrose. Another large land owner was Timothy Wright who was born in Woburn, was originally a carpenter, and came here about 1700, settling in the westerly part of the town, his house being located near the corner of Wright and Hancock Streets. A large portion of the original farm with additions made to it by his descendants remained in the family for about 175 years. The venerable form of Capt. John H. Wright is still fresh in the memory of the present generation. The possessions of the Wrights embraced most of the territory westerly from Main, and Warren Streets to Woburn line, and from Marble Street on the south to the lands of the Hays, northerly from Montvale Avenue. The progenitor of the Bucknams was Edward who came from Malden in 1716, and bought twenty-six acres of Philip Alexander with a house and barn which stood near the corner of Warren and Lynden Streets, on the easterly side of the road. With the usual thrift of the early settlers he made considerable additions to his original purchase, and died in Stoneham in 1773, aged eighty-two years. Next easterly from Edward Bucknam lived Richard Belcher, who is described of Charlestown as early as 1708, when he bought a house and twenty-one acres of land of Joseph Wright, Jr., of Woburn. He very probably occupied the old Marston or Ebenezer Bucknam house, on the north side of Summer Street. He was a mason, taught school at Charlestown End, and died in 1720, leaving a large family of children. In 1695, Deacon Nathaniel Lawrence came from Groton, bought seventy one and a half acres of Joseph Lynde, and built the house recently torn down on the southerly side of Hancock Street, known as the Old Zac Gerry house. A lane formerly led from the house to the old road (now Summer Street). A brick was taken out of the chimney bearing the mark 1708 from which it is possible to fix the probable date of its erection. For those times it must have been a roomy and substantial residence. The character of this building as of the Ebenezer Bucknam house, the Old Office, the Jonathan Green house in Green Lane, and of several others which have disappeared within the past fifty years, many of them similar, and built about the same period, indicate the thrift and prosperity of the men who were the founders of Stoneham. These ancient relics of the past are gradually fading away, and the time may soon come when not a single monument built by human hands will carry us back to the days of Charlestown End. Even the names of most of those who laid the foundation of the town, have been long forgotten. Deacon Lawrence very likely may have built and first lived in the house

which was the home of Deacon Jabez Lynde on the east side of Summer Street, and now owned by Miss Sarah A. Lynde. He was past middle life when he came here from Groton, and died in 1724. He had been a leading man in Groton, was an ensign in the militia, a deacon in the church, and one of the first representatives of that town under the charter of William and Mary in 1693. The next year after his death, his farm was sold by his children to Thomas Geary. Another citizen of Groton who settled here was Samuel Holden, who lived for a time in Woburn, and bought a tract of forty-five acres in the westerly part of the town south of Marble Street in 1690. The Holdens owned an extensive territory in the southwesterly part of Stoneham, and easterly of Bear Hill. It is impossible to say with certainty where Samuel first located, but probably on the land which he originally purchased near Marble Street, although subsequently some of his descendants lived in two houses westerly and southwesterly from the last residence of the late John Bucknam. In an ancient paper now in the possession of one of the family is the following reference to him while in Groton: "Samuel Holden, second son to Richard Holden, lived in Groton until the Indian War (which probably was the war with Philip, but whether it was or not, I shall not determine, the war with Philip, I think) was about the year 1675, at which time Mrs. R was taken captive."

"The town in the night was beset with Indians; the Indians came to his house in the night and broke it open and came in. His wife made her escape out of a door with two small children in her arms and went into a corn-field. Mr. Holden stood behind a door with a gun in his hand, intending to kill some of them, but it being so dark he could not see them. He also made his escape out of the house and went to a garrison house. The Indians, after plundering the house, went off. Soon after this Samuel Holden moved to Stoneham (then Charlestown) for fear of the Indians. He died on or about the year 1739, aged eighty-eight years!" As the observant pedestrian tramps over the pastures between the Nathan Bucknam house and Bear Hill, he notices three depressions in the ground where once stood human habitations which long since have disappeared. Two of them were occupied by Holdens, and the one farthest south by Isaac Howe, who purchased there a house and barn and eighty-two acres of land, in 1715. William Richardson, the brother-in-law of John Vinton, probably built the house and for a time lived in it. Isaac Howe came from Roxbury at the age of fifty-nine or sixty, and lived but two or three years after his settlement. He left, however, several sons and a daughter, Naomi, who married Joseph Holden. To the lover of antiquity, in this new country where there are but few antiquities, there is nothing more fascinating than roaming through the woods and over the fields, placing the old range lines, discovering here and there an ancient cellar-hole, and repeopling in imagination once more the territory with the early inhabitants who dwelt here one hundred and fifty and two hundred years ago. To a person familiar with the transfer of their lands, the dates of their birth, times of their death, the names of the girls they married and the children they left, these forefathers of ours seem like old and near friends. Going now to the northwestern part of the town, north of William Street, to the farms of Micah Williams and Sumner Richardson, let us rebuild again the houses of Timothy Baldwin, Sr., and Timothy Baldwin, Jr. The former came from Woburn as early as 1705, perhaps earlier, hired of Charlestown eighty-six acres, bought land of his own and lived a few rods northeasterly from the house of Mr. Williams. Deacon Dean, in his history of Stoneham, tells this story of Baldwin's house, which is a tradition. "The building for a considerable length of time was supposed to be haunted. A family lived there at that time. At the season of harvesting a quantity of pumpkins were carried into the garret; one evening while the father was absent, and the mother with the children and other members of the family sat by the fireside, a noise was heard; something appeared to be coming down stairs. It came stamp, stamp, down the garret stairs; it then came to the entry stairs, which led to a lower door, and with increased force came pound, pound into the entry below. Then the noise ceased. The affrighted family waited with great anxiety for the return of the husband and father. When he returned the news was communicated to him. He repaired to the entry, when, on opening the door, a good, lusty pumpkin was reposing on the floor." Mr. Baldwin was a person of good education for those times, a man of influence, and one of the first board of selectmen. With John Gould, James Hill and Peter Hay he built a grist-mill near Mill Street. Timothy Baldwin, Jr., lived west from his father, a few rods northeast of the house of Sumner Richardson. In 1713 he bought the house and barn and thirty-seven acres of land of Andrew Beard; the latter probably having cleared the land and built the house, for we find Beard buying lots of woodland, which made up the farm of the first proprietors or their heirs, as early as 1700. Hannah, the widow of Timothy Baldwin, Jr., and her second husband, John Vinton, in 1763, sell to Oliver Richardson, in whose family most of the land has since remained. During the first century of the town hardly any family exerted a wider influence or furnished more leading citizens than the Greens, two or three branches of whom located in the easterly and southeasterly parts of the town. Henry, or Elder Green, was a weaver; came from Malden; commenced to purchase land in the latter part of the seventeenth century; is described as of Malden, in 1695, and of Charlestown, in 1709, and died here in 1717, aged seventy-eight. He was the father of Deacon Daniel Green; probably built his house on the

north side of East Street, near the spot where Daniel G. Sturtevant now lives, who is a lineal descendant, a portion of the property having remained in the family for two hundred years.

His possessions lay chiefly north and south of Spring and East Streets. Captain Nathaniel Green was also a resident of Charlestown End in 1716, but in a few years moved to Leicester. Another one of the Greens who settled at Green Lane was Jonathan, who came from Malden in the early part of the eighteenth century. From then till now the old homestead, which is said to have been built early in the eighteenth century, has been occupied in each generation by a Jonathan Green. The Green farm was very extensive, embracing a large portion of the territory from the Melrose line southwest to Pond Street. Captain Jonathan Green, son of the first Jonathan, became a leading citizen, and filled a large space in our history during his life, but it belongs to a later period than the one of which we are now speaking. Supposing it now to be the year 1716, we will return to the abode of Patrick Hav, and traveling easterly, towards the farm of William Rogers, we shall notice the house of Samuel Smith, on the north of where now is Elm Street, about opposite the residence of Captain Snow. This year he sold his farm of thirty-four acres with a house, barn and orchard, to Ebenezer Damon. Damon came from Reading; was a blacksmith; in 1711 was a soldier against the French and Indians in Canada, and lived here but a few years. One of the oldest dwellings in Stoneham is on Green Street, owned and occupied by Oakes Green. Its history goes back almost two centuries, through the families of the Greens, the Bryants and the Southers, to Thomas Millard, who is supposed to have built it and lived there till 1725, when he sold to John Souther. Millard came from Reading. North of Thomas Millard lived Joseph Bryant, the father of Col. Joseph Bryant. To a person tramping through the Fells west of Bear Hill and so down to Spring Pasture, the territory appearing, till within a few years, like a solitary wilderness, away from roads and human habitations, it seems almost impossible to realize that he is passing over what was once cultivated farms, and yet, in this immediate neighborhood, long before the memory of living man, there were three different houses. As one peered into the well, looked down into the cellar-hole and traced the numerous walls about the Parker place, he felt almost the weird sensation of looking back on a pre-historic past, that the traveler experiences in gazing upon the ruins of Palenque and Uxmal. These old landmarks have afforded, how many hours of happy revery, but alas! they are now all swept away, the walls are gone, and not a trace remains to locate the home of Ebenezer Parker, who lived here 150 years and more ago. His nearest neighbors to the south lived, one of them where now is the east end of Winchester Reservoir, and the other a little farther south, in Spring Pasture. As there was no highway in this neighborhood, the people probably used the road over Bear Hill, which extended down through the woods to Medford. When the division of land among the inhabitants of Charlestown was made, in 1658, the northwestern section of the town was not included; that is to say, the territory between High Street and Woburn line, and north from about Captain Rufus Richardson's Lane. This was subsequently known as the Charlestown Farms, and, in the early part of the eighteenth century, was leased to different individuals. The two hundred acres in the extreme northwestern section were leased, in 1705, to Stephen Williams, of Woburn, for twenty-one years, and were bounded on the south by the old road from Reading to Woburn. There was a provision in the lease that the lessee should "build and finish upon said Land A Dwelling house wich shall be Twenty Two foot Long and Eighteen foot wide, nine foot studd between joists, and a Leanto at the end of said house, Twelve foot Long, the bredth of the house six foot stud, and shall Dig and sufficiently stone A Convenient Seller under said House, and shall build and cary up a Double stack of Brick Chimneys to A Convenient height above the house, and shall Lay two floors in said house, and Leanto and fill the Walles Betweene the Studs and Ceile them with Plained boards or Lime morter on the inside, and shall make Convenient Stairs, and shall board or Claboard the outside of said house, and board and Shingle the Roofe, to make it every Where Thite, and make Convenient Lights in said house, and Glaze the same; And shall also erect and build A barn upon said Land Thirty foot Long and Twenty foot wide, and Cover the same on the Sides, Ends and Roofe, to make it thite; and at his own proper Cost and charges suport, maintaine, Repair and Amend the said house and barn with all needful Repairations and Amendments during said Term, And shall also plant Two acres of said Land with Good fruit Trees, for an Orchard, the Trees to be planted thirty Two foot asunder, and Fence said orchard intire With A Good sufficient fence aboute the same, and make and maintaine A Good sufficient fence, stone Wall, or posts and Railes about What Land he Improves; And the said Land, medow, house, barn and fences erected and sett up on said Land as above said, so well and sufficiently repaired and Amended; with the orchard sufficiently fenced intire, and as above expressed, all the improved Land so fenced; as above said at the end of said Term of Twenty one years shall and will Leave, etc."

Eighty acres were to be reserved for woodland. For rent he was to pay during the first ten years twelve pence per year, and for the other eleven years the sum of five pounds and ten shillings per year. How long he remained is uncertain, though twenty years later there was a Stephen Williams, Jr., here, probably the same man. The house which he built was one story high, and probably stood on the north side

of the old road a little easterly from the Woburn line, though possibly the original dwelling was located near the spot where the late Caleb Wiley lived. The latter spot is said to have been the scene of an Indian butchery. The tradition is, that after the murder the neighbors assembled and pursued the savages. Near a large rock, which may be seen to this day about a third of a mile west of the house, one of them was seen and shot. Also seven packs were found on the rock, from which it appeared that six others were in his company and had escaped. The farm east of that of Williams, consisting of one hundred and sixteen acres, with a house, barn and orchard, just such as has been described, was leased to John Wesson, of Reading, and extended to the Geary land near the present High Street. The house was probably located in the vicinity of where the late James Pierce lived. Wesson also in 1705 leased ninety-one acres south of his other farm, with the same provisions in the lease as to house, barn and orchard as in that of Williams. The latter extended from near Oak Street to High Street. The buildings were located a few rods east of the old house of John B. Tidd south of the road, and were still standing in the early part of the present century. Some years later this farm was occupied for many years by James Hill, the founder of the family of that name. The next and last farm to the south was one, of one hundred and ten acres, let to Thomas and Daniel Gould, with the same conditions as in the other leases, and extended from near Oak Street on the west to land of Kendall Parker on the east, extending a little easterly of High Street, and embraced a large portion of Farm Hill. Two ancient homesteads stood on this territory, and it is not quite certain which was the original farm house, but probably it was one built on the east side of the road, nearly opposite the house of John Paine, and just south of land now owned by the town. It was here that Grover Scollay was afterwards said to have lived, though for a time he hired one of the Charlestown farms formerly occupied by Wesson. When Stoneham was set off, the Gould farm was conveyed to the town towards the support of the ministry. West of the Gould and Wesson farms, and south of the old road, was a farm let to Timothy Baldwin, of eighty-six acres. There were no buildings upon this farm, and in 1787 it was conveyed by Charlestown to Thaddeus, Oliver, Caleb and Elijah Richardson, and afterwards divided between them. It is believed that the names and, so far as possible, the location of almost every inhabitant who founded a family here, prior to 1725, have been given in the preceding pages. It may have seemed tedious to the reader, but it is a duty we owe their memory that their names should be preserved. No one of them is known to have acquired a distinction beyond his immediate neighborhood. None among them could boast of Harvard as his *alma mater*. Neither of the so-called learned professions had had a representative at Charlestown End; probably no town within a radius of ten miles from Boston had an humbler origin than ours.

It may be interesting to know something of the domestic life of the earliest settlers, and nothing indicates this more certainly than the inventories of their estates as they were made at their decease. Let us for a moment consider a few of them. The first one who died was Thomas Cutler, whose decease occurred in 1683. He left twenty-five acres of land and a house valued at £40; "3 cows, 4 young cattle, £18; 1 mare to colts, three pounds; 10 swine, 40 bushels Indian corn and some rye and oats and barley, 9 pounds and 10 shillings; 1 plough and ax and implements for husbandman's work; 2 beds with bedding; 3 pair sheets with other linen, woolen and flax, 2 pounds, 4 shillings; 5 yards home-made cloth, and some yarn, 2 iron pots with iron things and pewter and brass, 2 pounds 5 shillings; chests and boxes with other usable things in house, 1 pound 10 shillings; wearing clothes, 2 pounds; gun and sword, 1 pound." The inventory of John Gould, filed March 27, 1691, is as follows: "One feather bed, bolster, blanket, bedstead, etc., £5; pewter and brass, £2; Iron ware, £1 15*s.*; household linen, £6 10*s.*; table, chests, boxes and chaires, £2 15*s.*; 2 oxen, £4; 2 cows, £4; 12 sheep, £3 12*s.*; Dairy vessels, £1 13*s.*" Matthew Smith's valuation, dated December 15, 1691, shows that he left "Two oxen valued, £9; 4 cows, £13; 3 yerlings, £4; 1 horse, £4 10*s.*; 9 sheep, £4; 4 swine, £3; Iron and Ring and plough irons, etc., £2; Iron and two axes, etc., £1 18*s.*; a whifaltree, chains and cart Ropes, Iron and tongs, Iron bolts, shave, Some ōther eage tools and ax, £2 9*s.*; Indian corn and Inglish corne, flax, and woolen yarns and linen yarns and linen cloath and hemp, £3 18*s.*; beds and cording, £5; tobacco, 15*s.*; hops, 10*s.*; chests and boxes and pailes, trays and dishes, with other wooden things visabal in the house, £1 15*s.*; 1 baril and a half of pork, £4 10*s.*; sadell and bridell, £1; Iron arms and amunition, £2 10*s.*; Cloathing, woolen and linen, £3 5*s.*; books, 8*s.*; a broad axe, a book, a pair of shoes, £3 10*s.*" Coming down to the early part of the next century, and to the second generation, when wealth had somewhat accumulated and luxuries increased, John Gould, the second of that name, who died in 1712, left a much larger personal property, which was described as follows: "Wareing close, the best feather bed, one bolster, 2 pillows, £6 5*s.* 6*d.*; a straw bed, a coverlaid, £6 11*s.* 1 blanket, 2 sheets, cord and bedstead, £4 8*s.* 6*d.*; another feather bed, bolster, coverlaid 9d.; another feather--bed, 1 bolster, 1 coverlaid, 2 blankets, 2 sheets, £4 2*s.* 6*d.*; 6 napkins, 1 table cloth, 1 bed blanket, £1 3*s.*; pillows, 4*s.*; 3 pewter platters, one bason and other puter and tinn, £1 7*s.* 11*d.*; brass cettle, 15*s.*; worming pan, 6*s.*; a scollet and oyrn pot, 4*s.*; friing pan, 6*s.*; an oyrn cettle, 7*s.*; an oyrn scelet, 4*s.*; fire shovel, tongs, 7*s.*; box oryn and pot hook, 1 gun, 15*s.*; a pare of pistils and holster, 18*s.*; a cutlash, 4*s.*; 2 chests, 2 boxes, 19*s.* 6*d.*; 2 sad-

dles and pilian, 1*s.*; 10 books, 13*s.*; 5 barils and a pipe, 16*s.* 6*d.*; lumber, 6*s*; a loome, 2 slays, £1 10*s.*; carpenters tools, £1 14*s.*; 2 sickles and wedge and old oyrn, 17*s.* 6*d.*; and tackling, 15*s.*; axes, 14*s.*; forks and 2 chains, 16*s.*; 1 plough and oyrns, 8*s.*; hoe, yoke and rings and staples, 12*s.*; 1 shovel and grindstone, 7*s.* 8*d.*; 1 cart and wheels, £4 10*s.*; sled and tumbril, 10*s.*; a flax comb, 9*s.*; stone cart, 8*s.*; 20 bushels ry, 10*s.*; 5 bushals wheat, £1 2*s.* 6*d.*; 16 bushals of molt, 1 B ½ barly, £2 12*s.* 6*d.*; Indian corn, 55 bushals at 2*s.* 3*d.* per B, £6 17*s.* 6*d.*; 8 pounds of wool, 5*s.*; a cross-cut saw, 5*s.*; 5 swine, £2; 2 pair of oxen, £15 15*s.*; 1 horse, £4 10*s.*; one mare, £4 10*s.*; 6 cows, £17 15*s.*; 2 yearlings, £1 18*s.*; 23 sheep, £8 1*s.*; timber hieved for a barn, 3*s.*; flax, 10*s.*; a paire of new shoos, 5*s.*; 2 sacks, 3*s.*; 2 baskets, 3*s.* 9*d.*; 300 bords, 12*s.*; 1 baril and half of pork, £4 10*s.*; sword, small things, 10*s.* 6*d.*" By an examination of these lists it will be observed there were no carriages, no crockery or glass-ware or hardly any furniture except bedsteads, chairs and boxes. The only fire was that of the fire place. Carpets or rugs had not come into use. No curtains were required to shield the inmates from the curiosity of passers-by. There were no watches or clocks to indicate the time. No metal more precious than iron and brass and pewter and tin filled their cupboards, or covered their tables. Potatoes had not come into general use. The staple articles of food were Indian corn, wheat, rye, barley and pork, with mutton and beef at intervals, and doubtless veal and lamb now and then. Coffee and tea were luxuries of the future, and probably sugar was very little in use. Flour as we have it was unknown. Garden vegetables were cultivated to no great extent. Milk and butter and cheese they possessed at an early day in abundance. Wild game was plenty. The cloth was for the most part home-spun. To a very large degree their purchases were exchanges, grain taking the place of money as a medium of exchange. Fruit trees were set out at an early day, orchards started, and afterwards great quantities of cider were made and consumed, but the first John Gould and Thomas Cutler hardly lived to reach that blissful day. It is safe to assume that during the first years of the settlement, wagons were not in common use.

As the years went on comforts gradually increased. As appears in the inventory of John Gould, who died in 1712, pillions were used, and we can imagine our great-great-grandfathers on horseback in front, and our great-great-grandmothers on pillions behind. Every household contained a gun, and from necessity all the men, and many of the women were familiar with the use of firearms. This was not a border town, but still the Indians in small numbers made occasional incursions. John Gould and Thomas Geary, as already stated, were soldiers in King Philip's War, and later Ebenezer Damon and Joseph Arnold in the war against Canada. Perhaps there were no slaves here in the seventeenth century, but there were several in the eighteenth. Timothy Baldwin in 1708 made his will, giving to his wife his "best feather bed with the furniture thereunto belonging, and six pairs of sheets, one paire of them being cotton and lining, and ten pounds in money, the chamber which is in the east end of the House, with the Improvement of a third part of my seller Roome, well and oven, and my Brass Kettle skilet, Iron Pots and Kettels, and all my Pewter During the Terme of her widowhood. Also the use of a good cow and horse, half a hundred weight of good Pork annually, fifteen bushels of Indian corn, five bushels of malt, two bushels of ry, and two Barrils of sider, ten cords of firewood, liberty of raising one swine and of gathering six bushels of apples." Gould's saw-mill was in existence certainly as early as 1708 and quite probably much earlier, being located south of Mill Street, on or near the spot where stood the saw-mill of the late David H. Burnham. A grist-mill was built here by John Gould, Peter Hay, Timothy Baldwin and James Hill in 1737 or 1738. There was also a mill in the early part of the century near the outlet of Spot Pond. The only public building was the school-house in the easterly part of the town near where Charles Buck resides. The appropriations for the school, however, could not have been very munificent if the usual amount was spent in 1713. That year four pounds were voted "to pay for teaching children to write among our inhabitants near Reading." No record is known to exist of a public house prior to the year 1725, but there is a tradition that one was kept at an early day, located a few rods north of South Street, on the Wilson farm. Numerous relics have been ploughed up at this place, one of the most interesting of which was a large mug in an almost perfect state of preservation, similar to what is now known as Flemish ware. In 1725 the population of Charlestown End had been gradually increasing till the number of male inhabitants who were taxed was sixty-five. They were so far from Charlestown that they derived none of the advantages of a connection with the parent town, and suffered all the inconveniences attending a community separated from the church and the school by miles of wilderness. The time had come when they had outgrown the dependence of a distant settlement and aspired to become a separate town. So this year Captain Benjamin Geary and fifty-three others petitioned to be set off, but the town voted not to grant the petition. The General Court, however, in December, 1725, passed the following act:

"Whereas the Northerly part of the Town of Charlestown within the County of Middlesex is competently fill'd with Inhabitant who labour under great Difficulties by their Remoteness from the place of public worship, and have thereupon made their application to the said Town of Charlestown, and have likewise addressed the Court that they may be set off a Distinct and Separate Town, and be vested with all the powers and privileges of a Town, and the Inhabitants of Charlestown by their agents having consented to their being set off accordingly, and a committee of this court having viewed the Northerly part of the said Town of Charlestown, and reported in favor of the Petitioners. Be it therefore Enacted by the Lieutenant-Governor, Council, and Representatives

in General Court assembled and by the authority of the same. That the Northerly part of the said Town of Charlestown, that is to say all the Land on the East side of Woburn, the South side of Reading, the West side of Malden and the North side of the Fifth Range of the First Division of Charlestown Wood Lots be and hereby is set off and constituted a separate Township by the name of Stoneham. And the Bounds and the Limits of the said Town of Stoneham be according to the agreement made in November one Thousand seven hundred and twenty-five by and between the committee or Agents for and in behalf of the said Town of Charlestown, and the petitioners of the Northerly part thereof, wherein it was consented and agreed, that the five ranges or remaining part of the said first Division do remain to the Town of Charlestown, agreeable to a former grant of the Town made in the year 1657–58, and that the Inhabitants of the Northerly half of Charlestown should have and enjoy that Tract of Land lying in the bounds aforesaid, commonly called and known by the name of Goulds Farm, now under lease to Messrs Thomas and Daniel Gould, containing one hundred and ten acres, or thereabouts; also one-half of all the Town's Meadow (and uplands) lying on Spot Pond, both for quantity and quality containing seventy-nine acres (by Captain Burnapp's platt) an estate in Fee with an equal share in Spot Pond, the said Land or the value thereof to be improved for setting and maintaining an Orthodox minister to dispense the word and ordinances among them. The Inhabitants of the said Northerly half of Charlestown being by virtue of the said agreement to be debarred from any claim or demand of and to any Land money, Rents or income of what kind soever, which now are or shall belong to the Town of Charlestown as well those several Farms and Land lying within the Bounds above said, as all other Estate or Income either Real or Personal, and from all demands for High Ways; that so the Town of Charlestown may quietly and peaceably enjoy the same. And further it is to be understood that none of the Land contained in the Two Ranges and Half belonging to the first Division shall on any pretence whatsoever be assessed or taxed by the said Town of Stoneham, except those Lands that shall be put under Improvement, such as mowing, ploughing and pasturing. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the Inhabitants of the Northerly half of Charlestown living within the Bounds aforesaid be and hereby are erected with the Powers, Privileges and Immunities that the Inhabitants of any of the Towns of the Province by Law are or ought to be vested with, that the Inhabitants of the said Town of Stoneham do within the space of two years from the Publication of this Act, Erect and finish a suitable House for the public worship of God, and so soon as may be procure and settle a Learned and Orthodox minister, of good conversation and make provision for his comfortable and honorable support; and likewise provide a school-master to instruct their youth in Writing and Reading, and that thereupon they be discharged from any payment for the maintenance of the ministry and school in the Town of Charlestown, Provided that the Inhabitants of Stoneham nevertheless, are to pay their respective proportions to Two several assessments already made by the Assessors of Charlestown for County and Town charges, and David Gould, one of the present constables of Charlestown, is required to collect and pay in such parts and proportions of each of said assessments as are permitted to him by the said Assessors of Charlestown according to the powers and directions in the warrant duly made and delivered; anything in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding. December 17, 1725, This Bill having been Read three several times in the House of Representatives passed to be enacted. William Dudley Speaker."

The first town meeting was held December 24, 1725. Timothy Baldwin Sen. was chosen moderator and Daniel Gould Jr., town clerk. The select men the first year were Captain Benjamin Geary, Captain John Vinton, Mr. Peter Hay Sr., Mr. Timothy Baldwin Sr,. and Lieut. Timothy Wright. The following is the list of the remaining male inhabtants who were residents this year and paid a tax.

John Gould Sr., Daniel Gould Sr, Daniel Gould Jr., Daniel Green, Abraham Gould, William Rogers, Thos Cutler Sr., Benjamin Geary Jr., William Lewis, Benjamin Wesson, Benjamin Gould, John Hay, Ebenezer Phillips, Samuel Williams, Jonathan Green, David Green, John Green, John Cowdrey, David Gould, Thomas Geary Sr. Joseph Arnold, Ebenezer Knight, Edward Buckman, Stephen Parker, Ebenezer Parker, Samuel Williams Jr., John Vinton Jr., Stephen Williams Jr., Timothy Wright Jr., John Dexter, Peter Hay Jr, Ebenezer Damon, Thomas Grover Sr., John Souther, Nathaniel Souther, Thomas Geary Jr., John Geary, Thomas Geary, Jonathan Griffin, John Howe, Samuel Holden Jr., Joseph Holden, Jacob Howe, Anthony Hadley, Ephraim Larabee, Samuel Sprague, Richard Belcher, John May, James Taylor, Samuel Wesson, Jeremiah Belcher, Ebenezer Cutler, James Hill, Joseph Bryant, Grover Scollay and Thomas Williams.

The first business of importance which came before the town was the election of committees to provide preaching and to take preliminary steps for the erection of a meeting-house, which was raised the next year. It was located in the easterly part of the town, a few feet southerly from the residence of Charles Buck, and was a plain building thirty-six by forty feet, with galleries on three sides and posts twenty feet high. There were three doors, one on the east, south and west. It could make no pretensions to architectural beauty; at first, was destitute of paint, and for years its bare walls looked down upon a congregation who did not enjoy the luxury of pews. It was spoken of by a person who remembered it in her girlhood, as having no belfry or tower, and no entry, and was situated on the easterly side of the road. The pulpit stood at the north end. It was voted "that the meeting-house shall stand between the black oak tree and the red oak tree, upon the hill near the east end of the school-house." Stones for the foundation were laid by Ebenezer Phillips, and the building was framed by Lieut. Timothy Wright. Our ancestors were men of strong religious convictions and in the main were severe and exemplary in their morals, but in some respects they were more convivial than their descendants.

On the day when the inhabitants assembled to raise the frame of the meeting-house it must have been an occasion of great hilarity and festivity. Refreshments were served, and it requires no flight of the imagination to suppose that the pious enthusiasm of the earnest workers as they erected the great posts and lifted up the heavy beams may have been somewhat stimulated by liberal potations; for besides a quantity of cider they consumed five gallons of rum. For many years there were no pews, the people sitting upon benches, the men on the west side, and in the west gallery, and the women on the east side and in the east gallery, the negro men occupying the rear seat of the men's gallery and the negro women occupying the rear seat of the women's gallery. Numerous town meetings were called, many appropriations made, and a considerable time elapsed before the edifice was completed. Four years after its erection a minister's pew was built and at the same time the doors and window-sashes were painted, also the eave troughs, weather-boards and end-boards. It appears upon the records that the women of Stoneham contributed towards the completion of the house, £5 11*s.* 9*d.*, to which additions were made by the gentlewomen of Malden, Woburn and Reading. The first town-meeting was held in the school-house, and those persons only were allowed to vote who were freeholders, having an estate of freehold in lands within the Prov-

ince of forty shillings per annum, or other estate to the value of forty pounds sterling.

About an acre of land was purchased of James Hay on which to locate the meeting-house, and at the same time a quarter of an acre for a burial place, it being the northerly part of the old graveyard south of Pleasant Street. Town meetings were called and conducted almost identically the same as those of to-day. By means of them the people learned to govern themselves. They were the very foundation of our republican institutions. De Tocqueville says, "Town meetings are to liberty what primary schools are to science; they bring it within the people's reach; teach them how to use and how to enjoy it." About ten or twelve years after the completion of the meeting-house a vote was passed that family pews might be built which should be "lotted out to such men as appeared to be the highest in rate and right;" and by the subsequent distribution, it would appear that the men of the most consideration were the Hays, the Goulds and the Greens. It may be interesting to pause for a moment and consider the appearance of Stoneham at this period. There were probably about fifty houses in the town, but not the remotest semblance of a village. Almost every man was a farmer, some of them combining with agriculture the occupations of cordwainer, weaver, carpenter or blacksmith. Stoneham was inferior to most of its neighbors in territory, population and wealth. We may suppose its population to have been between two hundred and fifty and three hundred. Although numerous clearings had been made, and many farms were under cultivation, a large portion of the territory must have been covered with forest. Let us start from the meeting-house as a centre, perambulate the town and make as perfect a picture of it as we may. There were but three or four highways, none of them straight, but crooked country roads. In explanation of the circuitous course of the old road over Farm Hill, as it existed forty years ago, it used to be said it was laid out by a drunken man. A large portion of the houses were scattered about on lanes and private ways. The buildings in a country town a century and a half ago did not present the neat and thrifty appearance which characterizes a New England village to-day. The dwelling-houses were generally dark and weather-stained. It was the day of things useful and not ornamental. The meeting-house stood on one of the few highways facing to the south, on an elevation overlooking the site of the future town. Proceeding northerly, the first house a little beyond the church, and on the west side of the road, was owned by James Hay, although he himself did not live in it, being a shopkeeper in Charlestown. The next one, not far distant on the right of the road, was probably where Andrew Phillips had lived, the one which Nathaniel Dunton built. Keeping on until we come to Spring Street, somewhere hereabouts a private way led to the east, on which lived Daniel Green, Ebenezer Phillips and, a little later, Thomas Knight and Ephraim Brown. Winding our way up through Bow Street, by the stand-pipe, the next old-time citizen we know of on the left, was John Souther (the Oakes Green place). It was here the church was organized. Souther's next neighbor on the north, and on the same side of the street, was Joseph Bryant. From Bryant's the road followed the present course of Green Street till its intersection with Elm, and then easterly by the latter to its junction with the old road to Wakefield, and by the last-named old road till it reaches the foot of Cowdrey's Hill. This was one of the very earliest highways of Charlestown End, and on it lived, in 1725, William Rogers, Daniel Gould, Sr., Daniel Gould, Jr., and Abraham Gould. As before stated, William Rogers was located on the Captain Buck farm. Daniel Gould, Sr., afterwards Deacon Daniel, a short distance beyond Rogers', on the opposite side of the way. On beyond Daniel Sr., was Abraham, and still farther on, Daniel, Jr., otherwise called Lieutenant Daniel, who had inherited the home farm of the original John Gould. All of the Goulds were on the left-hand side of the road as we go towards Wakefield. A lane, we suppose, led from the road near Rogers' house to Thomas Cutler's (the Doyle place).

Retracing our steps once more to the meeting-house and proceeding south by the general course of the present Summer Street, we pass between the house of John May on the left and his blacksmith shop on the right. May lived in the old house now owned by Miss Lynde, which is a building of some historic interest, and will be referred to at a later period. Almost opposite the May house a lane from the road on the west approached the homestead of Thomas Geary, (the Zac Geary house) which had been sold to him by the children of Deacon Nathaniel Lawrence. Following the circuitous course of the highway in the direction towards Woburn, (now Winchester), our attention is first attracted to a house on the north side of the road, where it is supposed Richard Belcher lived at the time of his death in 1720. It was probably occupied at this time by his children and widow. Here lived a century later Ebenezer Bucknam, and within a few years was owned and torn down by Hiram Marston. On the south side of the way between Belcher's and Woburn line, were one and perhaps two houses occupied by Joseph and possibly Samuel Holden. On the north side there was a house a few rods east of Woburn line owned at that time by Joseph Underwood, and occupied perhaps then, at all events a few years later, by Stephen Parker. This was where Eleazer Bateman had established himself forty years earlier. Turning to the present Warren Street where it connects with Marble Street, if we wish to trace the old road we shall follow Warren Street to Central Square, cross the Square to Central, down Central to Elm, up Elm to Waverly over Farm Hill by the way of High Street. Of course these modern

streets have been widened and straightened but this was one of the old country roads from Reading to Woburn a century and a half ago. When the town was organized, Edward Bucknam, Timothy Wright and Peter Hay owned houses on or near it, the locations of which have already been given. It passed by the doors of Grover Scollay and Captain Benjamin Geary, on and over Farm Hill. The central part of the village was then largely a forest. East of the road a path led down to the mill near which John Gould is supposed to have lived. Near the junction of Central and Elm Streets a private way ran towards the Woburn road by the houses of Timothy Baldwin, Sr. and Jr. From near the house of Peter Hay, Sen., a bridle way led easterly towards Reading by the house of Ebenezer Damon. The present North Street ran from Reading to Woburn through the Charlestown Farms. Pond Street was an old road extending towards Malden, passing near the houses of Captain Vinton, David Gould and perhaps Anthony Hadley. From near the meeting-house a private way led to Green Lane and Melrose Highlands. Town government and town offices have changed but little since then, but some of the customs which prevailed at that time seem quaint. It carries us back a long time when we read from the records the vote "that Ebenezer Parker shall be tything man, that hogs shall go at large and that no shepherd shall keep sheep in the town of Stoneham, that Deacon Daniel Green shall set the psalm for the Sabbath day, that five pounds be raised to provide the town with a pair of stocks, and five pounds more for renewing the town's supply of ammunition." The town well organized and a meeting house built measures were taken to secure a settled minister, and procure the services of a school-master. The former was considered a question of such vital importance to the welfare of the people, that it was voted in town meeting assembled to set apart a day for prayer to ask God's direction in the choice of a minister, and so strong was their religious faith, that they doubted not their prayers had been answered when in the following month they elected the Rev. James Osgood. In their selection of a person to fill the pastoral office, they seem to have been as difficult to satisfy as their descendants. Several were heard on trial, before one was chosen. The first preacher who was hired for some months was Rev. Joseph Champney. Mr. Osgood, who came from Salem was called in October, 1728, accepted in April, 1729, and was ordained on September 10th. The ministers assisting at the ordination were Rev. Richard Brown, of Reading, Rev. Samuel Fiske, of Salem, Rev. Hull Abbot, of Charlestown, Rev. Benj. Prescot, of Salem, Rev. Joseph Emerson, of Malden, and Rev. Daniel Putnam, of Reading. The town had voted him a salary of £110 per anum, £172 for a settlement, and a few years later purchased a wood lot and agreed to furnish him with ten cords of wood each year. Mr. Osgood purchased land and built him a house which was a fine one for those times, and he remained here till his death in 1746. The members of the church who were dismissed from the First Church, of Reading to form the church at Stoneham were Daniel Gould, Daniel Goold, Jr., Ebenezer Knight, David Goold, Ebenezer Parker, Abraham Goold, Edward Bucknam, Thomas Cutler, Joseph Bryant and Jonathan Griffin. These with Ephraim Larrabee, Jacob Howard and Samuel Sprague on July 2, 1729, signed the church covenant. The women who severed their connection with the Reading church, some months later to join the Stoneham church, were Anna, wife of Samuel Holden; Naomi, wife of Joseph Holden; Eliza, wife of Benj. Gary, Jr.; Hannah, wife of Thomas Gary, Sr.; Abigail, wife of James Taylor; Mary, wife of John Souter; Hannah, wife of Peter Hay, Jr.; Sarah, wife of John Gould; Judith, wife of John Gould, Jr.; Eliza, wife of John Gary, and Eliza, wife of Benjamin Gould. From the church at Malden came Judith Lynde, Mary Green, John Green, Isaac Green, Joseph Green, John Dexter, and the wives of the three latter. From the church in Boston came Elizabeth Holden. Some of those who were dismissed from the church at Malden lived in what is now known as Melrose Highlands, a territory which a few years subsequently was annexed to Stoneham, and remained a part of this town till it annexed to Melrose in 1853.

Two of the best sources of information from which to obtain materials for a town history are the records kept by the church and the town clerk. They are pictures of the times, skeletons upon which it requires but little imagination to construct a complete image, representing the customs and habits of life and important events which prevailed in a New England town one and two centuries ago. A most interesting little book is the one in which appears the transcript of the proceedings at church meetings kept for years in the neat and distinct handwriting of Mr. Osgood. For instance, take the occasion when the first deacons were chosen and read Mr. Osgood's record of it. "Att A Chh. Meeting in Stoneham Called by the Revrd. Pastor of sd Chh on Novemb^{r} 27th, 1730 at the meeting House in sd Town. The Pastor opened the meeting with Prayer Imploring a Blessing upon their Chh and for Direction & Aid in the work that was before them Viz. in the election of 2 of the brethr^{n} that might be Best Qualified to Sustain the office of Deacons to the Chh. Then the Brethr^{n} at the request of the Pastor bro^{t} in ther written vote on Papers. The 1st vote for the 1st Deacon by the Breth^{rn} of this Chh that were present came out upon Broth^{r} Dan^{l} Gould Sen who accordingly accepted of said election. The 2nd vote on written Papers for the 2nd Deacon to this Chh. fell upon Broth^{r} Dan^{l} Green, who accordingly stands elected & has accepted of sd election. Nothing further being agitated or acted upon. The Pastor again Prayed with them & Gave thanks to God for his assistance & Recommended the Persons Elected to the office of Deacons to the Grace of Gd that they

might be made Blessings to the Chh & Ans[r] the Charact[r] of Deacons & be Enabled to fulfill all parts of ye office. So the Breth[rn] were Dismist by the Pastor.

"As attests James Osgood Clerk of s[d] Chh."

"The second day of March, 1746, Rev. Mr. James Osgood died and was Interred the fifth when his Corpse was carried to ye Meeting-House and there attended to the grave by several ministers and a great Concourse of People." In 1729 the town voted to raise £9 for a school; and for the first time chose a committee to procure a school-master. In 1731 the selectmen laid out a road on the easterly side of Spot Pond to Charlestown (now Medford) line. Previous to this there had been a private way over which people had been accustomed to travel, but it was necessary to take down bars and open gates and the time had come when public convenience required a highway. The exact course which the way should run seems to have caused a good deal of contention between the town and some of the land owners, especially Timothy Sprague of Malden, who owned the land at the outlet of Spot Pond. Litigation followed, and Sprague obtained judgment and execution against the town. The country road then run to Malden, and the new road connected with it near the northeast corner of the pond running south. Finally in 1734 an agreement was made with Sprague by which the course of the road was fixed and a watering-place secured. Also in 1731 the "selectmen laid out an open Highway over the land of Stephen Parker from the Country Road between said Parker's house and barn" to Woburn. "Said way is to lie open to all people to pass as long as there is free liberty to pass from said way over Richardson's land and the other Woburn land to the Country Road near to Samuel Williams in Woburn; and in case any of the owners of Woburn land do stop or hinder the free passing from said way to the Road by Samuel William's in Woburn as aforesaid, then the way over Parker's land shall no longer be a way." Stephen Parker, it will be remembered lived north of Marble Street, and this was probably the road from Marble Street towards Montvale. It may be interesting to the public-spirited citizens of to-day to know what our fathers raised and appropriated for town expenses. The annual meeting for the election of officers during the first few years was held in March and the meeting for raising money in May. In 1731 they voted to raise £9 for a school for "Reding and Righting, £2 for the Poor and for sweeping the meeting-house and for looking after the meeting house and £40 for the Highways." This was exclusive of the minister's salary, the larger part of which was paid with interest derived from the sale of the Gould farm. John Vinton, Esq., was sent a representative to the General Court in 1734,—the only instance prior to the nineteenth century that the town was represented, except in 1775, when Col. Jos. Bryant was sent a representative to the General Court, and Capt. Samuel Sprague to the Provincial Congress.

Our ancestors loved office and distinction, were punctilious of all titles from ensign to colonel and deacon, but chose to do without a representative because it involved expense for his service. But little of the highway tax was raised in actual money, most of it being worked out on the roads, a custom which prevailed till a comparatively recent time. Great care was taken that no one should obtain a settlement if it could be prevented, lest such one might become a public charge, and so notices were served upon people coming into town, of which the following is a sample:

"Middlesex ss. To Mr. Ebenezer Phillips, constable for the town of Stoneham and to you greeting. You are in his Majesty's name required forthwith to warn out of the town of Stoneham Martha Tidd and her child, late of Woburn, who are at the house of John Vinton, Esq., of Stoneham, and that they depart the said town of Stoneham speedily, they and their children, or else they may expect further trouble. Hereof fail not and make a return of your doings to myself at or before the 19th day of May. Dated at Stoneham, the seventeenth day of May Anno Domini 1736, and the ninth year of our soverign Lord King George the Second over Great Britain. By order of the select men. Daniel Gould, Jr., Town Clerk."

One of the great evils with which our forefathers had to contend during the last century was the fluctuation in the value of money on account of the large emission of bills of credit and the consequent inflation of the currency. Prior to 1745, when Louisbourg was captured, specie had almost been driven from the country, and it was flooded with a depreciated currency. Consequently many contracts were made payable in the staple products, such as corn and pork. The purchasing value of the pound was constantly falling. No men suffered from this condition of affairs more than the ministers, and for this reason there was a constant friction between the successive pastors and the people about their salary, which is illustrated by the following letter from Mr. Osgood:

"To the select men of Stoneham To be Communicated to the Inhabitants of said Town at their Town Meeting in May, 1737. Gentlemen. I gave my answer to settle among you in the work of the gospel ministry, April, 1729, and in my answer I then Declared my acceptance of what you then voted me for my settlement, and my yearly salary. But in my further answer I further inserted this: (That I do expect that you will Readily & Cheerfully come into those Further allowances which in the course of my ministry I shall stand in need of for my Comfortable Support. I am coming to a Family Relation among you.) By Reason of the Bills of Credit Being so much sunk in their value in Exchange Between Silver & ye Paper Currency, for Silver money has risen from 18 shillings to 27 shillings an ounce in Paper Bills, so that the Paper Bills sinking so much in their Credit, Cloathing, Provisions and Fire wood Have Rise in their price there upon, that with the one Hundred and Ten Pounds which you voted me for my annual Support I cannot Purchase near equal to the value now in the articles with the said one Hundred and Ten Pounds now as I could when I first settled among you. Therefore I w[d] Request of you to allow me a valuable Consideration for the sinking of Bills of Credit whereof I may be Enabled to comfortably subsist and Live amongst you. I do spend the Produce of my own Place among you. James Osgood, Clerk. Stoneham, May [illegible], 1737."

In 1739 David Gould and Ebenezer Knight were chosen "to see to the preservation of the Deer," and after that time deer-reeves were annually chosen. The town having buried their first pastor, they sought

a successor and secured the Rev. John Carnes, who was ordained December 17, 1746. Mr. Carnes when he came here was a young man twenty-two years of age and a graduate of Harvard College. He remained till 1757, was afterwards installed at Rehoboth, was subsequently a chaplain in the Revolutionary Army from 1776 till the close of the war, and died at Lynn, October 20, 1802. It was during the pastorate of Mr. Carnes that the old parsonage on Central Street was erected in 1747. Mr. Carnes appears to have had more trouble about his salary even than Mr. Osgood, and indulged in some rather pointed correspondence with the town. On May 17, 1750, which was the day of the town-meeting, he sent them the following letter:

"To the inhabitants of the town of Stoneham, Gentlemen: I have yet after several addressed you to consider me with regard to my Salary, but notwithstanding this, and notwithstanding I have sunk by ye full sum of Three Hundred Pounds, I have never had since my ordination but a most pitiful consideration of £80 Old tenor. Whatever you think of it, gentlemen, you have been guilty of great Injustice & oppression and have withheld from your minister more than is meet, not considering what you read, Prov. 11, 24, 25, which Verses run thus. There is that scattereth and yet increaseth, and there is yt witholdeth more than is meet but it tendeth to poverty. The liberal soul shall be made fat, and he yt watereth shall be watered also himself. You have never made good your contract with your minister, and was it not for some of his good Friends in this Town and other Places, he must have suffered. Time has been when I have had no corn nor meal in my House & when I have wanted many other necessaries and havent had one Forty shillings in ye World, nor yet Thirty shillings, and when I have been obliged to live by borrowing; and this is ye case now. But I shall say no more about my circumstances and your Injustice and oppression. What I desire of you now is that you would at this meeting act like honest men and make good your contract that you would make such an addition to my Salary for the present year as that I may be able to subsist. I desire nothing that is unreasonable, make good what you first voted me and I shall be easy. I remain your friend and servant, John Carnes. P. S. Gentlemen—Please to send me word before your meeting is over what you have done, yt I may send you a Line or two in order to let you know I am easy with what you do here at last for if I can't get a Support by the ministry I must pursue something else, must betake myself to some other business and will immediately do it."

The civil and religious duties of those days must at times have been pursued at a disadvantage. The people sat through the long service in a cold and comfortless church, with no means of artificial heat. At the annual town-meetings in March they fulfilled the letter of the law by assembling at the meeting-house, acting upon a part of the warrant and then adjourning, often across the way to the hospitable inn of Lieut. James Hay, where, doubtless amid the fragrant fumes of steaming punch and hot flip, they yielded to the seductive influence of good fellowship, and finished the town's business with great unanimity and satisfaction. Competent men were kept in office for long periods. Lieut. Dan'l Gould was town clerk and town treasurer almost continuously from 1725 to 1748, and Capt. Jonathan Green held the same office, with the exception of one year, from 1748 to 1769. As has been said, the women sat on the east side of the meeting-house and in the east gallery, and the men on the west side and in the west gallery, although after a few years those of the most consideration were allowed to build for themselves pews. The colored people, though in a state of slavery, were admitted as brethren and sisters to the church. Mr. Carnes, after a good deal of contention and dissatisfaction about his salary, preached his farewell sermon July 31, 1757, went away with a bitter feeling and apparently reflected upon the conduct of the town in the papers, for it was voted "that the town will make an answer to what the Rev. John Carnes hath put into the public print." Mr. Carnes was succeeded by Rev. John Searl in January, 1759. He had been previously settled in Sharon, Conn., and was a graduate of Yale College. During the first fifty years of the town's history she had been called upon to furnish her quotas to the French and Indian Wars. After the French were driven from Acadia many of them were billeted upon the various towns of Massachusetts. A number were assigned to Stoneham and appropriations voted for their support. An occasional house or barn-raising broke in upon the irksomeness of every-day life; for it was usually made an occasion of great hilarity to which came men and boys from far and near. The items of expense which were incurred at the raising of the barn of Daniel Green, Jr., in 1763, indicate how these occasions must have been celebrated: "English cheese for Raising, 6*s.* 2*d.*; 6 Quarts of Rhum, 4*s.*; New England cheese, 1*s.* 8*d.*; Bisket for Raising, 2*s.*; brown bread for Raising, 1*s.* 3*d.*; sugar for Raising, 1*s.* 2*d.*; butter for Raising, 8*d.*; malt to make beer for Raising, 1*d.*" The training of the military company was also a feature of colonial times, and it is rather a suggestive fact that they were almost always summoned to meet at the tavern of James Hay. There was but one school, a schoolmaster being employed in winter and sometimes a schoolmistress in summer. Reading, writing and a little arithmetic were taught, although during the first years the girls did not generally learn to even write, it being considered an accomplishment not necessary for female usefulness. Among the teachers were Captain William Toler, Lieut. Joseph Bryant, Hannah Willy and Joanna Burditt. We may form some idea of the educational attainments required, when we remember that Joanna Burditt, in signing her name, made her mark. Captain Toler was engaged in various occupations, for besides teaching school, he kept tavern and carried on a store in the house heretofore referred to as now owned by Miss Lynde. It was said to have been his custom to send a scholar at eleven o'clock to the tavern across the road from the school to bring him his grog. Stoneham was one of the poorest towns of the county. Her comparative valuation appears from the Province tax assessed upon the different towns in 1754, which was as follows:

Cambridge, £125 14*s.*, Charlestown, £162 14*s.*, Watertown, £66 13*s.* 6*d.*; Woburn, £117; Concord, £74 12*s.* 6*d.*; Newton, £117; Sudbury, £126 10*s.* 6*d.*; Marlborough, £126; Billerica, £73 16*s.*; Framingham, £96 6*s.*, Lexington, £55 18*s.*; Chelmsford, £72, Sherburne, £19 14*s.* 6*d.*;

Reading, £118 16s. ; Malden, £94 16s ; Weston, £74 7s. 4d. ; Medford, £93 4s. 0d. ; Littleton, £50 11s. ; Hopkinton, £44 2s. ; Westford, £48 12s. ; District of Shirley, £12 7s. 6d. ; Waltham, £92 5s. ; Townsend, £27 10s. 6d. ; Stow, £44 2s. ; Stoneham, £41 11s. 6d. ; Groton, £88 17s. ; Wilmington, £36; Natick, £20 1s. ; Dracut, £5 8s. ; Bedford, £41 6s. 6d. ; Hollston, £40 2s. 0d. ; Tewksbury, £35 8s. ; Acton, £20 2s ; Dunstable, £33 11s. 6d. ; District of Pepperell, £28 8s. ; Lincoln, £53 4s. 2d. ; Carlisle, £34 16s.

The inventory of many of the inhabitants in 1761 has been preserved, signed by each individual, and is valuable as it affords us a view of the material prosperity that then prevailed. Captain Jonathan Green, who, at that time, was one of the most substantial, prosperous and intelligent citizens of the town, owned 1 dwelling-house, 2 servants for life, 3 horses, 6 oxen, 9 cows, 20 sheep, 16 bushels of Indian corn, 14 bushels of rye, 17 bushels of barley, 30 bushels of oats, 30 barrels of cider, 108 acres of pasturage, 12 acres of tillage, 2 acres of orcharding and 33 acres of mowing land. Timothy Taylor, who owned the John Bucknam farm, returned 1 dwelling-house, 2 horses, 4 oxen, 3 cows, 3 swine, 70 acres of pasturage capable of pasturing 20 cows, 8 acres of tillage land (the ordinary produce of which is 100 bushels of Indian corn, 32 bushels of rye and 34 bushels of oats), 2 acres of orcharding (the produce was 24 barrels of cider), 18 acres of mowing land, 14 tons of English hay and 6 tons of meadow hay.

Joseph Hill, the father of James and the grandfather of John and Luther Hill, was at that time a young man, and was taxed for 1 horse, 2 cows, 4 acres of pasture land, 3 acres of tillage, 1 acre of orcharding and £6 money at interest. In 1767 there were 78 ratable polls, 50 dwelling-houses, 1 mill, 10 servants for life, £27 6*s*. 8*d*. trading stock, £1160 6*s*. 8*d*. money at interest, 42 horses, 41 oxen, 222 cows, 311 sheep, 33 swine, 2346 bushels of grain, 326 barrels of cider, 102 tons of English hay and 205 tons of meadow hay.

Captain Peter Hay, son of the original Patrick, or Peter Hay, was one of the leading inhabitants during the middle of the century, a prominent man in public affairs, holding many offices and possessing a considerable estate. His homestead was near the Farm Hill Station, the house afterwards known as the Hay Tavern. Through the yard between the house and barn led a private way northerly to the Captain Rufus Richardson Lane, and so on by the houses of Caleb, Elijah, Oliver and Thaddeus Richardson, westerly to the Woburn road. When he made his will, in 1768, the original pioneers were all dead, and a second and third generation had taken their places. Some of the changes which had occurred during the first century are indicated by Captain Hay's will. After commending his soul to God, committing his body to the earth and expressing his faith in the resurrection of the body, he gives to his wife, Isabelle Hay, indoor movables, etc., 2 cows, 2 sheep, top-chaise and use of horse, the use of one-half of dwelling-house, 15 bushels of Indian corn and meal, 3 bushels of rye, 1 bushel of malt, 150 pounds of pork, 2 barrels of cider, 50 pounds of beef, 8 bushels of potatoes, ½ bushel of beans, 8 cords of wood, etc., per annum.

About 1734 Reuben Richardson came from Woburn and settled on what is now known as the Thaddeus Richardson Farm, which was retained by his descendants for more than 150 years. His nephew, Oliver, and sons, Elijah and Caleb, occupied farms between his and that of Captain Hay.

From the incorporation of the town to the outbreak of the Revolution but few events of a public nature transpired to vary the monotony which usually prevailed in a thinly-settled community.

From time to time, as expeditions were planned against the French in Canada, volunteers were called for, and soldiers impressed. Many a Stoneham boy, as he returned from Louisbourg, Fort William Henry and Crown Point, must have been a welcome guest, sitting before the blazing fire and recounting the thrilling tales of Rogers' Rangers, and Indian warfare. During the middle of the century the long-continued peace which had blessed the people for over a generation was broken, and for a period of years savage war poured forth destruction along the northern and eastern frontiers. Stoneham was called upon to contribute her quotas, and she responded with the same alacrity that has distinguished her in later times. Among her sons engaged in the wars, Thomas Gould and Titus Potamia in 1746 were stationed at Fort Richmond, on the Kennebec. In the Crown Point expedition of 1756, in Captain William Peabody's company of Colonel Plaisted's regiment, Peter Hay was lieutenant, Thomas Hadley and Thomas Johnson were corporals. Among the privates were John Cades, Jonathan Griffin, Timothy Holden, Nathan Holden, John Carter, Titus Potamia, Jonathan Eaton and Philip Gross. Two or three of these were born in Stoneham and went from other towns. These men were stationed at Fort William Henry, at the head of Lake George, from early in the spring till late in the fall. Nathan Holden died there. The list of soldiers in the French and Indian Wars also includes the names of John Hill, Thomas Larrabee, John Converse, Ephraim Brown, Thomas Sprague, Timothy Wright, Aaron Brown, Daniel Connery, Abial Brown, John Geary, Daniel Knight, Michael Negell, Simeon Wyman, Francis Phillips, Oliver Gross and Jonathan Morrison. A few of these were hired from other towns to fill our quota. John Hill was a sergeant in the company of Ebenezer Nichols, of Reading, and was in the expedition of 1757–58. Four Stoneham men were also in the famous Rogers' Rangers, whose exploits about Lake George and along Lake Champlain, in the campaigns of 1757–58, fill some of the most thrilling chapters in savage warfare. The French and Indian War, which fell like a thunderbolt upon the colonists, came as a blessing in disguise, for it prepared them for the greater conflict which so

soon was to loom up in the future. Greater events were casting their shadows before. Three millions of people are girding themselves for a struggle with the mightiest power on the face of the globe. The administration of Chatham had covered the British name with imperishable glory, but the government is now fallen into the weak hands of Lord North, whose ministry is assailing the rights we have enjoyed for five generations. The Stamp Act, the Tea Tax, the Boston Port Bill, the Military and Restraining Acts had aroused and incensed the Colonies. The Reconstruction Acts were intended to effect a complete revolution of the government, transferring the powers of the people to the creatures of the Crown. The jurors were to be appointed by the sheriff; the judiciary was to be controlled by the King; certain classes of criminals could be transferred for trial to a distant colony of the mother country! the matters considered in town-meetings were to be under the direction of the Royal Governor! the people were alarmed, their liberties were being threatened; they elected delegates and organized Provincial Congresses. Entreaty and expostulation were followed by resistance. Military stores were being collected, companies of minute-men raised, and the genius of Sam Adams and his compatriots was organizing revolt. The towns unanimous, war meetings held, resolves passed, men furnished, supplies voted, the first volley fired, and the conflict commenced. Stoneham in the mean time had not been idle. The walls of the old meeting-house resounded with the patriotism of our great-grandfathers. It was there that they met and gave utterance to the sentiments that swept like a whirlwind over the Province of Massachusetts Bay and extended to the other English provinces in North America. There were held the war meetings of the Revolution, the Committee of Correspondence chosen, and the resolutions adopted which declared the rights of the colonists, and pledged to the common cause the lives and property of the freeholders and inhabitants in town-meeting assembled. Meeting after meeting was called to consider the questions which were agitating the country.

In January, 1773, a long communication was adopted in town-meeting, and dispatched to Boston, which deserves attention, for it is a full description of the political questions of the day, and was probably written either by the minister, John Searle, or else was framed in accordance with a general form adopted by the other towns. It contains these passages: "We fully join in sentiment with you, that the natural liberty of man is to be free from any superior power on earth, unless justly forfeited by some injurious abuse of it. The right of freedom being the gift of God Almighty, it is not in the power of man to alienate this gift." "It is a point of undoubted evidence with us that the Commons of Great Britain have no right to seize upon the properties of the colonists; that the colonists are well entitled to all the essential rights, liberties and privileges of men and freemen born in Britain. In special, we are deeply affected with some late threatening innovations upon our Constitution; that the Governor of this province is made independent of the general assembly for his support, whereby the ancient connection between him and this people is weakened, the confidence of the Governor lessened, the equilibrium destroyed, and our happy Constitution essentially altered." Again, in August, 1774, was passed the following covenant:

"We, the inhabitants of the town of Stoneham, being legally assembled, sincerely acknowledge our strict attachment to the Constitution of our nation, and our unfeigned loyalty to our rightful lord and sovereign, King George the Third. Ardently wishing that we might ever live in the utmost harmony with Great Britain. Yet we are driven to the disagreeable necessity to say that, having taken into serious consideration the precarious state of the liberties of North America, and more especially the present depressed condition of this insulted province, embarrassed as it is by several acts of the British Parliament, tending, as we apprehend, to the entire subversion of our natural and charter rights, among which is the act of blocking up the harbor of Boston. Therefore, we do solemnly covenant and agree with each other

1. That henceforth we will suspend all commercial intercourse with Great Britain until they shall afford us relief. 2. That we will not buy, purchase or consume any goods or merchandise which shall arrive in America from Great Britain from and after the last day of September next ensuing. These things we solemnly promise to observe, provided no better scheme shall be devised, to answer the same end, by the Congress who are to meet the next month at Philadelphia to consult the general political interests of America, and provided a majority of the inhabitants of the English Government of North America bind themselves by the covenant above-mentioned, or one essentially similar to it; further provided, that we hereafter shall think of no further method that shall be more worthy of our choice."

The population was small, but a common enthusiasm possessed the hearts of the whole community, and a company of minute-men was organized, which comprised nearly all the inhabitants capable of bearing arms. Tradition says the place of rendezvous was in front of the house of Deacon Edward Bucknam, and that it was arranged they should be called together by firing of alarm-guns in front of the meeting-house. During the winter and early spring of 1775 they drilled and held themselves ready for service at the shortest notice. Rev. Caleb Prentiss, of Reading, under date of February 27th, in his diary, makes the following entry:

"At about 3 o'clock A.M. an alarm was made, the drums beat to arms, the bell was rung and alarm guns were fired in the Parish. The report was that a regiment of the Cambridge troops had landed at Marblehead and marched to Salem to take some cannon there, and that the people were defending the cannon, and wanted assistance. The people were mustered, and before daylight were upon the march towards Salem. Having marched about five miles we were informed by the Lynn End company, who were returning, that the Regulars were retreated without the cannon, embarked and set sail, upon which we returned. On our return we met the West Parish company and the Stoneham company, all which joined together, returned in order to this Parish, and went through the military exercise. The whole were more than two hundred."

"It was twelve by the village clock
When he crossed the bridge into Medford town."

We may suppose an hour or two later, on the morning of the eventful 19th of April, 1775, a messenger knocked at the door of Captain Sprague and announced that the British troops were on the march to capture or destroy the military stores at Concord. At

all events, the alarm was given, the company assembled and they marched to Lexington, reaching there in time to intercept and pursue the British on their retreat from Concord. Before reaching Lexington it is said the company separated and scattered themselves about in small groups. Ebenezer Bucknam, Timothy Matthews and James Willy were together. A bullet passed close to the head of Bucknam and through the hats of both Willy and Matthews. Another member of the company was Josiah Richardson, of whom Mr. Dean, in his history, says, "Asahel Porter, on the morning of the nineteenth of April, was desired by a neighbor, Josiah Richardson, to proceed with him towards Lexington about three o'clock A. M. Somewhere on the way they discovered some British Regulars. Porter and Richardson were also seen by the Regulars and were taken by them. Richardson requested permission to return and was told by the individual to go to another person who would no doubt give him a release, but in case the second person he went to, told him to run, he was by the first ordered not to run; being informed that if he did run he would be shot. Richardson did as he was told to do; and though he was told to run, he walked away and was not injured. The reason why he was ordered to run was this! That the guard might think him a deserter and thereby in the discharge of their duty, shoot him. Mr. Porter not being apprised of their artifice in telling him to run, got permission in the same way as Richardson. Having liberty to go, he set out upon the run. On getting over a wall, a short distance off, he was fired upon and received his death wound." His bones now lie in Lexington with the seven who fell on that morning while defending their rights as freemen. Samuel Sprague was captain of the company, Joseph Bryant lieutenant, Abraham Gould ensign, John Bucknam and Daniel Bryant sergeants, David Geary and Joseph Geary drummers, and the men were Caleb Richardson, Josiah Richardson, Charles Richardson, Ephraim and Samuel Brown, Jacob Gould, Amos Knight, James Steele, Benjamin and David Blodgett, Jacob Gould, Jr., Ebenezer Bucknam, David Geary, Thomas Geary, John Holden, James Willy, Thomas Sweetser, Joseph Atwell, Elias and Ebenezer Bryant, Timothy and Ezra Vinton, Oliver Richardson, Moses Hadley, Thomas and John Knight, Jonathan, Daniel and Daniel Green, Jr., John Crocker, Benjamin Taylor, Nathan Willy, James Hay, Jr., Timothy Wright, Jr., Daniel Hay, Peter Hay, Jr., David and William Hay, John Wright, Daniel Gould, Jr., Samuel Ingalls, John Green, David Gould, John Benjamin, William Person, Joseph Matthews, William Connery, Aaron Putnam, Eben Lawrence, Thomas Vinton, Jacob Cutler, John Geary and Thomas Watson. The British, after retreating to Boston, were besieged by the Provincial troops and Captain Sprague's company was probably engaged for some time in the siege, for it appears by their muster roll that many of them were in the service at that time during a period varying from a few days to two or three weeks. The first shot over, the war fairly commenced, and the history of Stoneham was like that of almost every other Massachusetts town. She sent Captain Sprague and Major Joseph Bryant to represent her in the Provincial Congress and General Court.

Her sons were with Montgomery of Quebec. They witnessed the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga; were at Rhode Island; in camp on Winter Hill; and formed part of the Continental army on the Hudson. William Connery was probably in the battle of Bunker Hill, William Deadman was taken prisoner at Fort Washington. Among the soldiers in the subsequent years of the Revolution were Joseph Bryant, William Deadman, Samuel Brown, John Boyd, William Connery, Reuben Geary, Henry Hawks, John Hill, Daniel Holden, Samuel Ingalls, John Knight, John Noyes, David Blodgett, David Geary, Aaron Putnam, Joseph Geary, Joseph Bryant, third, John Bryant, Samuel Call, Elias Bryant, Daniel Bryant, Aaron Parker, Benjamin Taylor, John Thayer, Benjamin Eaton, Jonathan Farley, Thomas Hay, Eli McIntire, Joseph Matthews, Jacob and George Brown, Peter Hay, Thomas Hadley, Ralph Doyle, John Holden, Daniel Hay, Joseph Holden, Ephraim Woodward, Ebenezer Bryant, Samuel Clapp, John Wright, Jabez Upton, David Gould, John Bucknam, Richard Holden, Samuel Howland, James Weston, Joshua Geary, Job, John and Titus Potamia, Isaiah Barjona, Cato and Sharper Freeman, and Cato and Pomp Green, of whom the last eight were negroes, and some of them obtained their liberty by enlisting in the army. Some of these men probably were not citizens of Stoneham, but were hired by the town. Among her military officers were Major (afterwards Colonel) Joseph Bryant, Captain Abraham Gould, Lieutenant John Bucknam, Lieutenant (afterwards Colonel) Joshua Burnham, Lieutenant Daniel Bryant, Captain Josiah Green and Lieutenant John Holden. No likenesses are known to exist of any of these men, so it is interesting to read the description of some of them and imagine, so far as we may, what was their personal appearance. In 1780 Reuben Geary was nineteen years old, five feet six inches high, light complexion.

"Joseph Matthews, 31 years old, 6 feet high, light complexion, George Brown, 17 years old, 5 feet, 3 inches high, light complexion, Joseph Holden, 17 years old, 5 feet, 7 inches, light complexion, John Holden, 19 years old, sandy complexion, Daniel Bryant, 20 years old, dark complexion, Daniel Hay, 38 years old, dark complexion. In 1778 John Hill, 16 years old, 5 feet, 1 inch, Jacob Brown, 28 years old, 5 feet."

John Noyes and William Connery went forth from their homes never to return. Ephraim and George Brown and John Noble were prisoners of war. The names of ninety-eight different Stoneham men appear upon the Revolutionary muster rolls. During these years, the town was constantly purchasing stocks of ammunition, furnishing supplies to the army, raising

bounties with which to pay soldiers, and with an unflagging zeal supporting the common cause. In town meeting December 22, 1773, it was resolved, "first, that it is the opinion of this town that Great Britain has no right to lay a tax on Tea or any other article imported from Great Britain to raise a revenue payable in America, without our consent. 2. Resolved that the late measures of the East India Company in sending Tea to the colonies loaded with duty to raise a revenue from America, are to all intents and purposes, so many attempts in them and all employed by them to tax the Americans. Therefore, 3, Resolved, that the proceedings of the inhabitants of Boston and other towns in the Province for opposing the landing of this Tea are rational; and they are highly honored and respected by this town for their firmness in support of American liberty and that we are ready with our lives and interest to assist them in opposing these and all other measures to enslave our country. 4. Resolved, that we the inhabitants of this town, will purchase no Tea imported from Great Britain so long as it is subject to a duty payable in North America for raising a revenue. Voted that the committee of correspondence of this town be desired to obtain from the town clerk's office an attested copy of this day's resolves and forward the same to the committee of correspondence at Boston." The emoluments of public men during the early days of the Revolution could not have have been very tempting if we may judge from the amount voted to Captain Samuel Sprague who had been a delegate to the Provincial Congress. He was allowed four pounds fourteen shillings and four pence lawful money for his time and expenses during twenty-seven and one-half days, or the munificent sum of about fifty-seven cents a day.

Under date of September 6, 1775, the town voted "to choose a committee to take care, to get the wood carried to the army which the General Court has ordered the town of Stoneham to furnish." Again in July, 1776, the town voted "to give something in addition to what the General Court had provided to encourage men to enlist to go to Canada. In the expedition against Canada, Stoneham was required to furnish twelve men.

In 1777 Captain Abraham Gould, Lieutenant John Bucknam and Lieutenant Daniel Bryant were chosen a committee "to hire men for the war in time to come if men are needed."

On June 29, 1778, two hundred and twenty pounds were raised "to pay those men belonging to the town who have been hired by other towns to go into the army if we hold them and it is needed." At another meeting later in the same year, eleven hundred pounds were raised to pay soldiers. It must be remembered these large figures represent a currency which had become greatly inflated, and was of a constantly diminishing value as resting upon a specie basis. As the war progressed, the country became depleted in men and resources, and provisions became scarce, requiring great economy, as appears from action of the town in April, 1779, when they voted to choose a committee "to make search in the town of Stoneham to see if there be any quantity of grain belonging to any person more than need for his own use." In the same year eighteen hundred dollars were raised to defray the charges of the war already incurred." The people were compelled to exercise continual vigilance, there being times when it was feared the enemy might make an attack as is shown by a vote passed in 1778, "that when any of the inhabitants of the town of Stoneham draw ammunition from the town stock upon an alarm, Deacon Edward Bucknam shall fixthe price thereof; and if the price be not satisfactory to the receivers, they may after the alarm receive this money again, on their returning as much ammunition as they had taken out if equally good." In 1780 five hundred and fifteen pounds were raised to pay the money that had already been expended to hire men for the war. October 9, 1780, it was voted "to raise three thousand seven hundred pounds for beef for the army." Deacon Daniel Green was authorized to hire money to pay soldiers that may be needed for the war. In 1781 it was voted "to raise thirty-seven thousand five hundred dollars of the old emission to pay in part the soldiers that are now called to serve for this year." And so one may go through the town records from 1775 to the close of the Revolutionary War and he will find them filled with the patriotic action of our forefathers. However much they may have been divided upon other questions, they were unanimous in the support of the government. It was the proudest heritage that could be handed down to their descendants. Something of the condition of the town in 1778 may be realized when it is remembered that there were then eighty-seven ratable polls, seventy-five dwelling-houses, six hundred and fifty-six acres of up-land mowing, orcharding and tillage, fifteen hundred and seventy-four acres of meadow, twenty-one hundred and one acres of pasture land, three hundred and forty-eight acres of woodland, ninety-one ounces of plate, fifty-five horses, ninety-six oxen, two hundred and fifty-nine cows, one hundred and fifteen steers and other horned cattle, nine hundred and eighty-nine sheep, one hundred and twenty-eight swine, four chaises, five hundred and twelve bushels of grain, three thousand and eleven bushels of corn and one hundred and seventy-three barrels of cider. The inhabitants of 1784 and their comparative wealth appears from the taxes of that year.

	Polls.	Real Estate. £. s. d.	Personal Estate. £. s. d.
"Deacon Edward Bucknam	2	14	1 11
Lt. John Bucknam	2	54 10	2 3 4
Ebenezer Bucknam	1		
Jonathan Green	2	12 13 8	1 2 5
Captain Josiah Green	2	19 9 4	1 14 10
Jacob Gould	2	29 7 4	4 0 7
Nathan Willey	1	12 0 0	0 15 0
Anthony Hadley	2	7 0 0	0 5 8

	Polls.	Real Estate. £. s. d.	Personal Estate. £. s. d.
Lt. John Holden	2	15 0 0	1 5 10
Samuel Holden	2	8 6 8	0 16 4
Elisha Knight	1	13 10 0	0 12 4
Ebenezer Lawrence	1	18 15 0	6 18 8
John Green	1	5 0 0	1 12 10
Samuel Ingalls	1	9 3 0	0 8 10
Captain Samuel Sprague	1	24 6 4	0 18 11
Thomas Vinton	1	11 13 4	1 1 0
Jacob Gould, Jr.	1		
David Gould	2	11 5 0	1 1 4
John Knight		2 18 4	
Timothy Matthews	2	6 13 4	0 11 5
David Geary, Jr.	1		1 15 0
Peleg Taylor	1		0 8 7
Timothy Vinton	1	1 2 8	4 19 6
Ezra Vinton	1	17 0 0	1 3 8
Ensign Timothy Wright		11 13 10	
Lt. Timothy Wright	2	18 13 2	2 0 8
Samuel Call	1	16 4 0	0 6 3
John Mitchell	1	24 13 6	1 3 4
Benjamin Richardson	1	1 0 0	
Thomas Green	1	5 0 0	0 9 11
John Geary	1		
Jacob Cutler	1	14 10 0	2 13 5
Captain Abraham Gould	2	17 10 8	1 5 9
Lt. John Geary	2	28 6 8	1 2 10
David Geary	2	17 14 8	1 2 10
Daniel Gould, Jr.	2	40 0 0	1 17 6
Deacon Daniel Green	2	23 5 8	5 16 0
Captain Peter Hay	1	18 9 10	
Robert Converse	1	45 16 8	1 16 0
Ebenezer Nichols	1		
Captain David Hay	1	19 3 4	1 17 3
Captain Peter Hay, Jr.	1	34 3 4	1 18 8
Peter Hay, Third	1		0 2 4
Caleb Richardson	1	12 10 0	1 9 11
Oliver Richardson	1	12 10 0	1 7 1
Elijah Richardson	1	12 6 0	1 9 5
Thaddeus Richardson	2	9 6 2	1 6 8
John Wright	1	19 2 8	0 15 0
Charles Richardson	1	9 6 2	0 12 10
Elias Bryant	1	11 13 2	0 19 4
Calvin Dike	1		
Col. Joseph Bryant	1	18 11 3	1 6 5
Ephraim Brown	2	17 19 8	0 14 5
Joseph Bryant, Jr.	1	18 11 3	0 14 1
William Eaton	1		
Ebenezer Bryant	1	11 13 1	1 4 0
Nathaniel Wesson	1	1 5 0	0 5 9
Peter Gould, freeman	1		
Daniel Green, Jr.	1	12 9 9	0 12 2
Timothy Hadley	1	13 18 4	0 13 9
Cato Eaton, freeman	1		
John Hill	1		6 2 4
Joseph Matthews	1		
Daniel Hay	1		
Jonas Parker	1		
Silas Simons	2	36 8 0	1 7 11
Ephraim Pierce	2	37 10 0	1 3 3
James Edmunds	1		
Thomas Gould	1		
Samuel Brown	1	15 0 0	0 15 2
David Gould, Jr.	1		
John Hadley	1		0 3 1

"Elisha Knight,
Timothy Wright, Jr.,
Ephraim Brown,
David Hay,
John Hadley.

"Assessors."

In 1776 the minister John Searl was dismissed and succeeded in 1785 by Rev. John Cleaveland, there being no ordained preacher during the war after the departure of Mr. Searl. As late as 1786 no new highways had been built, in addition to those already described except a road from the meeting-house to Malden (now Melrose), along the general course of Franklin Street, east of Noble's Corner, which was laid out and accepted in 1781 as a particular or private way, and a cross road from the meeting-house to the road near the parsonage (now a portion of Pleasant Street). As has been said, there were many private ways, one extending from Malden (Melrose) line to Woburn line by the house of Captain Peter afterwards of Captain David Hay. In 1786 it was voted "to divide the town into 4 districts as respects highways, as follows: Captain Samuel Sprague is to mend the road from Medford line and Malden line till it reaches the road from Woburn which passes by Deacon Edward Bucknam's. Captain Abraham Gould is to mend the road from Reading line by Col. Joseph Bryant's house till it comes to Stoneham Meeting House, also the cross-road by the Burying Ground. Ezra Vinton is to mend the road from Malden line near Mr. Cook's house to Stoneham Meeting House, and from thence till it comes to the road that comes down by Lt. John Bucknam's house. Mr. Caleb Richardson is to mend the road from Woburn line near Lt. John Holden's till it comes to Reading line near Lt. John Geary's, and thence till it comes to Woburn line near Mr. Leathes."

Our ancestors in many respects were men of great virtue and were stern in their religious convictions, but in the amenities of life, Christian graces and gentleness of manners, great changes have taken place in one hundred years. Nothing illustrates this more aptly than the treatment accorded to the minister, John Cleaveland. He was a man of talent. No insinuations were made against his moral character. From the correspondence he appears to have been a person of great self-possession, forbearance and dignity of character, and yet after the death of his wife, because he married a girl who had been a member, perhaps a domestic in his family, he was treated by the town like a thief and a pick-pocket. At one time they nailed up the door of the minister's pew, at another, covered the seat and chairs and the seat of the pulpit with tar. Not content with these indignities against the pastor, some one vented the general spite by inflicting an injury upon his horse, probably by cutting off his tail. The church stood by him, but the town voted to lock and fasten up the meeting-house against him, so that for a time public worship was held at the house of Deacon Edward Bucknam. They refused to raise his salary, requested him to relinquish his ministry and leave the town, declined to furnish any reason, and rejected his proposition to call a council; but one was finally convened at the parsonage on the 30th of September, 1794, and they found:

"1. That Mr. Cleaveland's influence among this people is lost, and irrecoverably lost; and that it has become necessary that his ministerial

connection with them be dissolved, and it is the advice of this council that he ask a dismission from his pastoral relations to them. 2. It appears from the fullest and they trust from the most impartial examination of the subject of which they are capable, that Mr. Cleaveland has given no just cause for that aversion and opposition to him which in so violent, and very unprecedented a manner they have displayed. 3. It appears to this council that Mr. Cleaveland's moral, Christian and ministerial character stands fairly and firmly supported, and they cordially recommend him to the church and people of God wherever in the Providence of God he may be cast. 4. As Mr. Cleaveland has given to this people no just cause for that opposition to him which they discover, and which renders his removal from them necessary, and as his removal must be attended by great inconvenience and expense to him, it is the opinion of this council that he ought to receive a compensation, and they recommend it to the parties concerned to choose mutually three judicious, impartial characters from some of the neighboring towns to estimate the damage to which Mr. Cleaveland is subjected by his removal. 5. That the select men of the town be seasonably furnished with an attested copy of this result. Finally the council deeply impressed with the singular sacrifice which Mr. Cleaveland's friends make in parting with their valuable and beloved pastor beg leave to exhort them to acknowledge the hand of God in this afflicting Providence as becomes Christians; to maintain the order of Christ's house, and with unremitting ardor promote the interest of His kingdom. And now brethren we recommend you to God and to the word of His grace, who is able to build you up and to give you an inheritance among them that are sanctified. Voted unanimously.

"ELIJAH PARISH, *Scribe.*

"Stoneham, 30th September, 1794."

Mr. Cleaveland was afterward settled in Rehoboth, and finally in Dunbarton, New Hampshire, where he died. At this council, it was necessary for the church to raise funds with which to furnish a suitable entertainment, and it is rather amusing to read that they pledged two silver communion cups "to Deacon Edward Bucknam, and brother Abraham Gould," as security for the money which they advanced for this purpose. Mr. Cleaveland was succeeded by Rev. John H. Stevens, who came from Methuen to Stoneham, and was installed November 11, 1795. The council met at Captain David Hay's tavern, and afterwards proceeded to the meeting-house, where the exercises took place. Rev. Mr. Prentiss, of the First Church of Reading, delivered the charge. Rev. Mr. Bradford, of the First Church of Rowley, preached the sermon. Rev. Mr. Litchfield, pastor of the church at Carlisle, made the consecrating prayer. Rev. Mr. Spalding, of the Tabernacle Church, Salem, made the introductory prayer. Mr. Green gave the right hand of fellowship, and Rev. Mr. Aiken, of Dracut, made the concluding prayer.

Mr. Stevens was born in Canterbury, Conn., in 1766, and remembered when he was a boy nine years old seeing his brother, Darius, join the Connecticut troops as they were about marching to Massachusetts in the early season of 1775. This Darius Stevens was killed at the battle of Bunker Hill. Tradition says he was wounded and shot so that he could not stand, but kept firing at the British till he was finally despatched. Mr. Stevens filled the longest pastorate of any minister who was ever settled in Stoneham, having had charge of the church here for thirty-two years, after which he preached a few years at the East Parish, Haverhill, and then returned, purchased the parsonage, and spent the last years of his life in the home he loved so well, dying in 1851, at the age of eighty-five. Some of the pleasantest recollections of the writer's early boyhood are the times when he used to call with his father at the old house in the evening, hitch the horse and pass in through the shed and back hall to the sitting-room where his grandfather and grandmother were generally seated in front of an open fire, presenting an ideal picture of beautiful old age. He was settled on a salary of two hundred and sixty-six dollars, with fifteen cords of wood and the use of the parsonage, and must have been a wonderfully good manager, when it is remembered that on his meagre salary he reared a large family of children, lived well for those days, accumulated a competency sufficient to support him in the last years of his life, and left at the end quite a little property to his children. He was tall, had a fine and dignified presence, was a man of quick feelings, and at times preached with marked eloquence. Some of his sermons were printed and obtained a wide circulation. In the war of 1812 he was an ardent republican and preached a vigorous and patriotic sermon which formed part of the war literature of the time. It was delivered on Fast Day, 1813, and the text was Judges 5: 23. "Curse ye Meroz," said the angel of the Lord, "curse ye bittterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the Lord; to the help of the Lord against the mighty."

Stoneham has to-day a splendid system of public schools in which every citizen may justly be proud, but the educational facilities during the first hundred years were very limited, and the people could make no pretensions to literary attainments. Indeed, till the middle of the present century, the only college graduates outside of the ministers were David and Samuel Green. One of the most distinguished offspring of the old stock was Judge Fletcher, of the Supreme Court, who was not born here, but, on his mother's side, was descended from Jonathan Green.

In 1702 an organization was formed, which deserves to be remembered, and which flourished for about seventy years. It was known as the Stoneham Circulating Library, and was finally merged into the Stoneham Public Library. The first librarian was the Rev. Mr. Cleaveland, and for many years the books were kept at the parsonage. There were some histories, a very few novels, books of a miscellaneous character and several theological works, which seem to have been the kind of literature best adapted to the serious minds of our pious forefathers. There was Brown's Christian Journal, Doddridge's Sermons, Whitefield's Sermons, Hand of Providence, Remedies against the Fears of Death, The Death of Abel, Henry on Prayer, etc. Coming down now to the late years of the eighteenth and to the early years of the nineteenth century, we are reaching comparatively recent times. The early settlers and the soldiers of King Philip's War are almost forgotten. The heroes of the French and Indian Wars are either old

men or else repose in the silence of the grave. The patriots of the Revolution are still the active men of the town. The heroic age in America is a memory of the past, destined, however, to be revived again by the bugle blast of union and freedom in 1861.

The independence of the nation had been achieved, but the long and exhausting struggle of the Revolution had drained the country of its resources and left the people little better than bankrupts. The continental money had become so inflated that it was finally redeemed one dollar for a hundred. The towns and individuals were overwhelmed with debt. General dissatisfaction prevailed. Attempts were made to obstruct the proceedings of the courts. The government was blamed and civil war threatened, which culminated in Shays' Rebellion. Conventions were held in the summer and autumn of 1786 under the pretence of setting forth the grievances of the people, and mobs gathered at the county seats from the various towns. One of these conventions was held at Concord on the 11th of September at which Captain Jonathan Green was sent as a delegate from Stoneham, having been instructed, however, that he should do nothing contrary to the Constitution. During the autumn and winter of 1786 and '87 an insurrection was threatened and the town was called upon again to furnish soldiers to protect the law and defend the State government. The insurgents were led by Luke Day of West Springfield and Daniel Shays of Pelham. Governor Bowdoin ordered Middlesex to raise eight hundred men, out of forty-four hundred from the State, to protect the courts and suppress the insurrection, under the command of Major-General Benjamin Lincoln. "On the 25th of January, Shays, at the head of one thousand men, made an attempt to seize the arsenal at Springfield, but upon a discharge of cannon from the State troops under the command of Gen. Shepard, which killed four of the insurgents, the assailants fled in great haste and confusion and the rebellion was not long after completely suppressed." Stoneham with her accustomed public spirit in times of threatened war, voted to pay the men of her quota three shillings per day during the time of their service. The military company in Stoneham at that time was commanded by Captain David Hay. The first men went under charge of Lieutenant David Geary, followed on the 30th of January by another squad, and a few days later, it would appear, the town was called upon to furnish six additional men and a sergeant.

This company did not go as an organization, though they furnished men for the quota. At least during a portion of the time while the trouble existed one of the regiments was commanded by Colonel Joseph Bryant. At that time Colonel Bryant was the chief military personage of the town, and it may be interesting here to refer to one or two stories that are told of him, though the writer is unable to vouch for their truth; but they were related to him in his youth. He was grandson of Deacon Daniel Gould, who gave to him the Captain Buck farm. He was a man of considerable influence, was interested in military matters, and doubtless was an ardent patriot. A short time prior to the outbreak of the Revolution he had occasion to go to the marsh, as was customary in those days, for a load of salt hay. On his return he met some of the king's officers on horseback, who ordered him to turn out of the road and make room for them. Twisting the whip lash about his hand, straightening himself to his full height, and menacing defiance in his attitude, he thundered out to them he should neither turn out for them nor all the king's army.

Another story is, that on a certain occasion, the governor called to the house to see him. He was at work in the field and his good wife somewhat awed by the presence of official greatness, and desirous that her husband should appear to good advantage, took his Sunday clothes and ran out to him with them; but the doughty colonel possessed of good sense, and scouting false appearances, marched up to the governor with his working clothes on his back and as we may suppose his Sunday clothes over his arm. In 1788 Captain Jonathan Green was sent as a delegate to the convention in Boston, which was called to ratify the constitution. This same year "Jonathan Green and others petitioned the selectmen to lay out a town-way from Ezra Vinton's barn to the southeast corner of the town, needed by them for the purpose of going to market and to mill," stating that for more than seventy years they and their predecessors had maintained such road at their own expense. The road was laid out and accepted the next year. It is the old road now in Melrose Highlands leading from Franklin Street near the Perkins' place, southerly towards the centre of the town, and into it ran a private way from Green Lane. In 1793 the school-house which had probably grown old and dilapidated, was sold, and the town, either in this or the succeeding year, built a new one twenty feet square and located it a little north of the meeting-house and east of the road. On the 25th of August, 1795, died Captain Jonathan Green, who for fifty years had been the most active man of the town in public affairs. He was the son of Jonathan and the grandson of Samuel Green, of Malden. He was born in Malden, November 23, 1719, and when a young boy removed with his father to Stoneham where he lived the rest of his life, except from 1769 to 1786 when he resided in Chelsea. With the exception of one year he was town clerk and town treasurer from 1748 to 1769, also from March 1789 till his death, except two years; twenty-five years in all. In these days there was no alms-house, and the custom prevailed at the annual town-meeting in March of putting up the paupers at public auction, and striking them off for board to the lowest bidder, a practice perhaps, insuring economy to the town, but not always cheering to the victim. William Street was laid out in 1798 but not built till 1805. During the first

seventy-five years of the town's history, the growth was small, and it must have presented very much the same appearance in 1800 as in 1725. Going back to the first years of the present century, let us look upon the town as it then appeared, the picture perhaps not perfectly accurate in all its details, but nevertheless, substantially correct. It must be remembered that it was long subsequent to this period, when Stoneham became a manufacturing town. If one of our ancestors who was alive at that time should return to-day, and mingle with us, hardly a familiar object would be presented to his view. Imagine him, in the first place, turning his footsteps towards the old meeting-house, and picture the amazement with which he would be overcome. Astonished and bewildered, he would wander about in search of the pound, the James Hay house, the school-house and the church, for in those days all these objects were taken in at a single glance. They have long since disappeared from human sight. Turning his face to the west, he would see that a magic power had felled the trees of the forest and reared in its place a large and prosperous town, presenting an appearance of wealth and prosperity almost beyond the conception of one accustomed to the simplicity of colonial days. On every side the farms which he remembers scattered here and there are covered with houses and factories and chimneys. The quiet rest of country life has given place to the buzz of machinery and the whistle of the engine. Broad and numerous avenues replace the crooked country roads, and the old houses are almost gone. Commencing at North Street and going from Reading (now Wakefield) towards Woburn, the first house on the north side of the street was the one recently known as the Deacon Dunlap house, where formerly lived one Simonds who kept a store. There lived Ephraim Pierce the younger.

A little further on, lived Ephraim Pierce the father, on the spot where Jas. H. Pierce lately resided. The next was a small one story house occupied by Captain Nathaniel Cowdrey, and stood on the south side of the road, a little east of the present farm house of John B. Tidd. The next house was on the right, occupied by Phineas Wiley, and stood where Caleb Wiley lived at the time of his death. Coming from, North Street south onto High Street the first building was an old one on the east side of the street occupied by John Geary. South of him was Benjamin Geary where Mr. Sargeant now resides. Near the top of Farm Hill also on the east side of the road, Stephen Lynde lived in a house owned by Mrs. Reuben Geary. In the old office lived Jas. Willy. Thirty or forty rods south was the residence of Captain Peter Hay. Next came the Hay Tavern, occupied by Captain Peter Hay, on the west side of the street, then the Aaron Hay house and afterwards the parsonage. Where Wm. H. Richardson now lives stood the house of Captain David Geary. Going south on what is now Warren Street was the house of Mr. Wright, father of Captain John H. Wright, which stood on a lane running westerly from the road. This lane followed about the course of Hancock Street. A little further south on the east side was the residence of James Hill. The Lot Sweetser house on the north side of Marble Street was them owned by James Hill, called James Hill, Jr. The last house in Stoneham which stood partly in Woburn was the Jesse Dike house then occupied by William Holden. Returning east over Summer Street, the first house on the north was that of Ebenezer Bucknam. Then came the dwelling of the late Zac. Geary which was torn down a short time since. A little further north on the east side was Deacon Jabez Lynde. No other building intervened till the meeting-house was reached. A few rods north of the meeting-house and westerly from the highway was Thomas Gould, who had bought the James Hay farm. In the Osgood house lived Mrs. Dalton, a daughter of Rev. James Osgood. In the Oakes Green house lived Eben Bryant and north of him Elias Bryant. Daniel Hay lived where Horace Tilton now resides. On the Captain Buck place was the house of Col. Bryant. Col. Bryant's next neighbor was John Noble where Aaron Paine afterwards lived. On the Jenkins place lived Captain Abraham Gould, and further on Daniel Gould, Esq. The four latter houses were situated on territory which has been annexed to Wakefield. Returning to Spring Street and going east over what was then a private way there was an old house on the south where lived William A. Rove. Where the Chapman house now stands lived Ephraim Brown, and in the Sturtevant house Captain Daniel Green. Continuing on towards Melrose Highlands near the town line and just beyond it standing back from the street on the north side in a lot owned by the town was a small house or hut occupied by Clamrod, a Prussian, whose wife was a mulatto. The first house on Franklin Street, now owned by Mr. Outram, was that of Thomas Green. He was father of Rev. Sam'l Green, born in Stoneham in 1792, afterwards pastor of the Essex Street church, Boston, and although he died in comparatively early life, in his forty third year, he was a man of marked distinction and great promise. Rev. David Green, a brother of Samuel, was born in 1797, and for twenty years was secretary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. In the next house on the north side of the street at present occupied by Mr. Walsh lived Captain Josiah Green. Jonathan and Peter Green resided on Green Lane: near the foot of Vinton's Hill now in Melrose Highlands was the house of Ezra Vinton. Between Ezra Vinton's and the Reading road on the south side lived his two brothers, Thomas and Timothy, and on the north side, the last house in Stoneham was that of John, nicknamed Sopus, Green. Going from Summer Street down the present Pond Street towards Spot Pond, Nathan Bucknam lived in the James Hadley house and John Bucknam in an old house on the south side of the street torn down some years

ago. On the Dyer farm lived Jesse Green. Where the Ames house now stands there was a building then owned and occupied by Jacob and David Gould, the former of whom was murdered in 1819. On the opposite side of the street and a little further south lived a second David Gould, commonly called Pepe Gould. At the northeast corner of the Pond lived Matthew Whipple Sprague. Further down towards the Red Mills were the houses of Ebenezer Bucknam and Jabez Kendall. Returning and taking the road to the south on the east side of the Pond, Daniel Bryant's house was located where Charles Copeland afterwards lived. On the east side of the road, on or near the location of the Butterfield house, lived Mr. Willy.

The last house in Stoneham on the west side of the road was that of Captain Samuel Sprague. Retracing our way to the Hay Tavern in the north part of the town, and going thirty or forty rods a little north of west, we should have come to the Fosdick house, in which Captain Caleb Richardson lived. In the northwest part of the town on the private way leading from the Hay Tavern to Woburn, were the houses of Captain Rufus, Elijah, Oliver and Thaddeus Richardson. At the old Poor Farm lived the widow Elizabeth Cutler, the last survivor of that family. Holden lived east of Bear Hill. A few other buildings there were, but these were substantially all the dwelling-houses of the town, with one church and one school-house. The principal change that had taken place during the last three-quarters of the eighteenth century had been a mere succession of generations, even the same names being very generally preserved. In 1802 the town voted to build a new meeting-house, and chose Mr. Daniel Gould, Captain Daniel Green and Captain David Geary a committee for that purpose. It was also voted to 'build the new meeting-house on the slope of the hill that is east of the Burying Hill Brook on the north side of the road." The committee were instructed to make all necessary provision for the entertainment and refreshment of the men to be employed, and a general invitation was extended to the inhabitants to be present at the raising, which occupied Wednesday, the 29th and Thursday, the 30th days of June, 1803, and it was dedicated on the 14th day of December, the same year. This was the second house of public worship erected in the town. This second house remained till the first Sabbath in January, 1840, when it was destroyed by fire which accidentally caught from a stove during morning service. The older residents will remember this edifice with the common about it, about one acre and a quarter on the north side of the road and three-quarters of an acre on the south side, which was used as the training field. The following description of the church has been left by Mr. Stevens:

"A.D., 1803. The inhabitants of the town of Stoneham built this new Meeting-House. Captain David Geary, Captain Daniel Green, Mr. Daniel Gould were the committee to build the meeting-house. They agreed with carpenters to do all the work for seventeen hundred and eighty-one dollars. The house was raised the two last days in June, 1803, and finished about the middle of November following. It is forty-six feet by fifty six. The entry is ten feet in, running the body of the house square. It cost about 2500 dollars, including the common which cost about 120 dollars. The pews sold for several hundred dollars more than enough to pay for the house. The highest pew sold for 172 dollars. On the 14th of December, we assembled in the new Meeting House to dedicate it to God. There was a vast concourse of people. Rev. Mr. Sanborn, Rev. Mr. Reynolds, Rev. Mr. Nelson and Mr. M—— attended with myself. Mr. Reynolds read and made the first prayer. Mr. Sanborn made the consecrating prayer. I preached on Haggai, 2, 7, 'I will fill this house with glory,' and made the concluding prayer. The choir concluded with a dedicating anthem. Great order and solemnity marked all the proceedings. On the Sabbath before I preached a farewell sermon at the Old Meeting House, and the day after dedication the people took it down. I have written this that after generations might know about it, especially my successors in the ministry."

(Signed), JOHN H. STEVENS.

In 1803 it was "voted to request the select men to lay out a new road from the road south of the Old Meeting House by the corner of Deacon Jabez Lynde's house straight to the New Meeting House." In 1805 William Street was built, and the Medford and Andover Turnpike the next year. In 1806, also, Daniel Gould was elected to represent the town in the General Court.

In 1810 Spring Street was also laid out and was known as Captain Daniel Green's road. This year for the first time a bell was placed on the meeting-house, having been purchased by subscription, the committee to purchase it consisting of Thaddeus Richardson, Benjamin Geary and Lieut. John Bucknam. In the early days Stoneham and its people seemed to be rather fond of indulging in law-suits. In building William Street the road passed through the land and near or over the upper dam of Captain David Hay. They could not agree upon the damages, so the Captain sued the town, recovered judgment and obtained execution. The Richardsons also had a good deal of trouble about their damages, and finally the town was indicted for not opening that part of the road lying between the meeting-house and the houses of Aaron and Peter Hay through the land of Lieut. John Bucknam, now from Pleasant to Central Street.

On the 18th day of June, 1812, war was declared by the Congress of the United States against Great Britain. This war was generally unpopular in New England, though there was a minority strongly in favor of it. The people of the town supported the government, and cheerfully met the demands that were made upon them. At the May meeting they voted "to make up the pay of the soldiers who have volunteered or shall volunteer their services, or who shall be drafted out of the militia in Stoneham in pursuance of the recent general orders of the Governor for raising ten thousand men out of the militia of the Commonwealth, to the sum of fifteen dollars the month, including the United States pay, when they shall be called into the actual service." Again, in August Captain Caleb Richardson, Lieut. John

Bucknam, Deacon Jabez Lynde, Captain Nathaniel Cowdrey and Mr. James Hill were chosen a committee to draw up resolutions upon the national affairs. About this time a famous company of riflemen was organized, known as the Washington Rifle Greens. Most of the men came from Stoneham and South Reading, though the first commissioned officers were all from Stoneham. It was for a long time the crack company of the vicinity, and was called out in 1814 from September 22d to October 31st, and stationed on Dorchester Heights. Its first commander, Captain Jonathan Hay, is said to have been a very efficient officer. Several of the old-time captains whose names were familiar thirty or forty years ago, such as Captain Wright, Captain William Richardson and Captain Steele graduated from this company. The following is a roll of the company while in camp on Dorchester Heights: "Inspection and muster roll of Captain Jonathan Hay's company of riflemen, of Maj. William Ward's battalion in Gen. Maltby's brigade, of the detached corps under Maj.-Gen. Whiton (October 25, 1814.) Jonathan Hay, Captain; John H. Wright, Lieutenant; William Richardson, Ensign; Sergeants—William Deadman, Benjamin Geary, Jr., Samuel Richardson, William Bryant. Corporals—Abraham Marshall, Ephraim Pierce, Samuel Wiley, Jesse Converse. Musicians—Jedde Brown, William Holden, Joseph Matthews, Thomas Parker, Nathaniel Richardson. Privates—James Brown, Jeremiah Converse, Samuel Evans, James Emerson, Joseph Eaton, Benjamin Flint, Samuel Geary, Amos Howard, Pierpont Hay, Simon Jones, Henry Knight, Charles Lewis, Jas. Lathe, Asahel Porter, Timothy Pierce, Alpha Richardson, Jonas M. Rowe, Frederick Slocumb and Samuel Sweetser. One of the curious relics of bygone days was the office of tythingman, a part of whose duty it was to preserve order in the church. The sense of propriety and decency which exists among the young people of to-day must be greater than that which prevailed seventy-five years ago. In 1816 it was necessary to instruct the tythingmen to "clear the stairway of the meeting-house so that the people can have a free passage into the gallery, and the people when they leave the house will turn to the right hand or the left hand as soon as they get out of doors, so that others may have a free passage through the porch and to keep the boys and girls from whispering and laughing in the gallery. The tythingmen will post up these instructions at the Meeting-House." In passing from Stoneham towards Spot Pond over Pond Street, the traveler notices on the right about one-fourth of a mile below the junction of South Street, the well-kept buildings of what was formerly known as the Tom Gould Farm.

For generations it had been the home of a branch of this old family. David, a grandson of the original settler, John Gould, had bought it in 1714. The present dwelling occupies the site of the old house. On this spot, and during the night of Nov. 25, 1819, occurred the brutal murder of Jacob Gould, which produced a profounder sensation in the town than any other local event in its history. The family at that time consisted of two brothers, David and Jacob, and a maiden sister, Polly Gould, together with one Mrs. Winship, who was hired to help do the work. David and Polly were supposed, for those times, to have considerable money. On the evening of the 25th, between eight and nine o'clock, they were sitting in the kitchen, when three men rushed in with disguised faces, armed with dirks, and demanded of Jacob his money. He attempted to defend himself with a chair, but was overcome, and fell pierced with several wounds, one of which, in the region of the heart, proved fatal. David also received two wounds. The hands of David and Polly were then bound, and each one of the three was in turn taken up stairs to produce the money. From Jacob was obtained five dollars, from David two hundred dollars, and from Polly six hundred dollars, hers being deposited, in six deer-skin bags, in Jacob's chest. In going up-stairs the light went out. In the scuffle that ensued Polly's hands were badly cut and a finger of one of the robbers. Daniels was afterwards detected partly by means of this wound. A fourth man stood at the door to keep watch, supposed by some to have been one Clifton, who had formerly resided in the town. After the robbery the members of the family were all put down cellar, a feather-bed thrown down for them to lie upon, a table placed against the door and warning given that one of the robbers would be left to guard them for two hours. About eleven o'clock, however, David was impelled by the dying groans of his brother to venture up-stairs and give the alarm to their next-door neighbor, Stephen Lynde.

By daylight the whole town was aroused, and scouring the country far and near. Jacob died at three o'clock on the morning of the 26th. A reward of five hundred dollars was offered by David for the detection of the murderers, and five hundred more by the Governor of the Commonwealth. Several men were arrested, but no one was convicted, though Daniels was probably one of the guilty parties. He hung himself while in jail before the trial.

From the early settlement of the town the school-house had been located near the spot where the first meeting-house was built. This was about the geographical centre of the inhabitants. During the period of a century and more, one building followed another. The town-meetings were sometimes held in the meeting-house, and sometimes in the school-house.

In 1820 the town "voted to build a school-house on or near the spot where the old meeting-house stood, large enough to be convenient for the whole town for school and town meetings, by excluding small children under a certain age." But it was not

built till 1826. The first story was used for a school, and the second for a town hall.

The structure which was erected in accordance with this vote remained where it was built until 1833, when it was moved to the corner of Pleasant and Central Streets, where it now stands, known as the Old Town House. As has been said, the practice prevailed for many years of putting up the town's paupers, for support, at public auction, an occasion attended, very likely, at times, with some festivity, judging from the fact that the meeting adjourned for the sale, sometimes to the tavern, and sometimes to Alpheus Richardson's Hall, neither of which places in those days was surrounded by an atmosphere of total abstinence. The last auction of this character occurred in 1825, when Benjamin Blodgett was struck off to Col. Eldridge Geary at seven shillings per week; Phineas Blodgett to the same person at fifty-three cents per week; Thomas L. Knight to Captain Daniel Green at one dollar and twelve cents per week; Daniel G. Brown to Col. Geary at forty cents per week; Chloe and Nancy Freeman (colored) to Daniel Gould, Esq., at one dollar and ninety-eight cents for both; John Crocker to Joseph W. Noble at eighteen cents per week, and John Green to Benjamin Geary at one dollar per week.

In 1826 the town bought the old Poor Farm, and this cheerful and economical custom has become a relic of by-gone times. It is a pleasant reflection that the number of paupers is much less at the present time, in proportion to the population, than it was seventy years ago. With the progress and development of the nineteenth century poverty is greatly diminished. The laboring man of to-day enjoys comforts and luxuries almost beyond the conception of our grandfathers.

During the first century of our history one of the principal burdens imposed upon the town had been the support of the minister. The last appropriation for this purpose was made in 1826, when three hundred and forty-six dollars was raised for the minister's salary and wood. After this a parish was organized, and the town in its corporate capacity exercised no further control in ecclesiastical matters. The rigor of the laws had been gradually modified in the interest of dissenters, so that every man was allowed the privilege of withdrawing from one religious society provided he connected himself with some other, so that he could be taxed somewhere for the support of preaching. It has been only since 1834 that the support of public worship has been entirely voluntary.

From dissatisfaction with the minister, with the creed and from a variety of causes, many withdrew from the meeting in Stoneham, and joined societies in other towns. A Universalist Society was organized, embracing some of the most substantial citizens; but did not meet, it would seem, at first, with great popular favor; for in 1826 we find the town voting "not to allow the Universalist Society the privilege of holding meetings for preaching in the hall or in the school-house."

Stoneham's record as a temperance town in recent years is consistent with the opinions entertained by our fathers, who chose, in 1832, the selectmen, "Levi Hill and Charles E. Walker, a committee to see that the law for regulating licensed houses is regarded in this town." And they furthermore voted that the "selectmen use all lawful measures to prevent any person or persons procuring license to retail ardent spirits."

Prior to 1833 the town-meetings had been held either in the meeting-house or the school-house, but after the town-house was built, the bulk of the population gradually settled near the present centre of the village, leaving the public buildings on the outskirts; so it was desired that the town-house should be moved to a location that would better accommodate the population. Opinion was divided, but at the annual meeting in March, 1833, the friends of the movement rallied in force and voted "to move the Town House to some convenient place near the Andover and Medford turnpike, and chose Charles E. Walker, Benjamin F. Richardson and Alpha Richardson a committee to purchase a suitable piece of land, and superintended the moving of the building." This was the 4th of March. The movers had been victorious, but the contest was not yet ended. On the next day the anti-movers had out a warrant for another town-meeting called for the 12th, the earliest possible day, hoping to reverse the action of the town. And now the committee proved themselves equal to the emergency. Only seven days remained in which to purchase the land and make the removal. A lot was bought, the country was scoured for oxen, and forty or fifty yoke were collected together for the important occasion. The ground was frozen and covered with snow and ice. The building was put on runners. A great concourse of people had assembled. Rum was distributed from the interior of the building to stimulate the zeal of the excited crowd. The chains were secured and the oxen attached. The apple-trees of Thomas Gould had been cut so as to make a bee line, near as possible over the meadow to the new location. The signal was given, the great team started, but after a while the chains broke. Delay followed. The broken links were again replaced, or new ones substituted. Time was precious. The loss of a single day accompanied by a thaw might leave the edifice a helpless wreck, anchored in meadow mud; but steam was up, and with a yell of triumph they again started and this time no halt was made till the house was landed near the spot that had been purchased for its location. The victory was won and the anti's were whipped. On the meeting of the 12th there was nothing for them to do but meet and dissolve. Boys who stood about and sat on steps enjoying the fun, are now old men and

love to look back and recall the events of that exciting day. In 1834 the first fire-engine was bought, known as the "Phœnix."

In 1836 the town was divided in six school districts. The school-house, district number one, was located at the corner of Main Street and Captain Rufus Richardson's Lane: in number two on Cobble Hill, not far from the present standpipe; in number three on Vinton's Hill; in number four on Pond Street; in number five on Warren Street; and in number six at the centre, near the corner of Pine and Pleasant Streets. In 1833 the county commissioners laid out the highway now known as Elm Street from the old road towards South Reading. Old people look back to the period between 1830 and '40 as one of great public interest and excitement. Moral and political questions which were destined to agitate the country during the coming years were then beginning to crystallize. Public opinion was divided; one element was aggressive, and the other intolerant. The question of African slavery was cleaving asunder the community. Political fervor was red hot. Some opinion may be formed of the temper of the town in 1837 when it is remembered that Captain Rufus Richardson, Joseph W. Noble, John Hill and Darius Stevens were added as a committee to the selectmen to take charge of the town-house, and were instructed not to let any meeting be held there "which they shall have reason to think will produce a disturbance or endanger the house." On May 9th it was voted sixty-two in the affirmative and thirty-three in the negative "that the town will not allow anti-slavery lectures, and discussions to be held in the town-house." It is difficult to realize to what an extreme limit some of the good men of that time allowed their zeal to carry them in opposition to anti-slavery agitation. Meetings were held, others were broken up, and finally the excitement culminating in mob violence, concluded with the homicide of Timothy Wheeler. Some of the doggerel verse and sarcastic rhyme in which hard epithets were hurled by one side against the other, and received back in turn, now lie hidden away in old houses and attest the violent birth-throes of the great reform, which in a little more than a quarter of century from that time was destined to shake a continent to its foundations and crown a race with human freedom. Reference has been made to the laying out or building of most of the early roads. Only a few others will be mentioned, as the limit of this article forbids it.

In 1837 the county commissioners laid out a continuation of Elm Street from near the house of the late John Paine to the centre of what is now Wakefield, making this the direct and usual thoroughfare between the two towns. The population this year was a little over 900. During the year ending April 1, 1837, there were manufactured 380,100 pairs of shoes, valued at $184,717. Montvale Avenue was laid out by the county commissioners in 1840. After a life of 115 years, Stoneham had made but little material progress. In fact, during the first century the growth had been hardly perceptible and the changes slight. Outside of agriculture, the principal occupation was the manufacture of shoes, though carried on in a small way, in comparison with the expensive plants and large capital invested in this business during the last thirty years. The country was dotted here and there with little shoemaker's shops, where most of the work was done. The manufacturers themselves required no large amount of room, only a sufficient space to hold the goods, cut up the stock, and deliver it to the men who made the shoes. The largest manufacturers usually kept a general store in connection with their business, which enabled them to pay their workmen partially in supplies, and thus secure to themselves a double profit. In those days shoemaking was a trade; one shoemaker could make the entire shoe, and labor was not sub-divided as at present, giving to each man a specific part, and having a tendency to make of him a mere machine. Then, manufacturing was the slow and simple process of hand labor, now the magic product of complicated machinery. Something may be said in favor of each process. Those of us who can look back to the little shop where the workmen labored inside in winter, and outside in summer, the proprietors of their own estates, anchored to the soil by a sense of ownership, each one personally interested in the welfare of the town, no large fortunes and no expensive living, we are inclined to think the common citizen leveled up to a rather higher standard than now. On the other hand, with the introduction of machinery, modern inventions, the results of recent scientific research, material prosperity has rapidly increased, fortunes have multiplied, and what were luxuries to our fathers are necessities to us. During the twenty-five years succeeding 1840 great changes took place, new roads were built, great factories sprung up, and a few scattered houses grew into a compact and thrifty town. New business methods prevailed, and the workmen of a single concern, instead of being scattered over the whole town, were collected together under one. In 1844 Franklin Street from Main Street to Noble's Corner was built. The present town-house was originally built in 1847, though it was subsequently enlarged. The committee who built it were Benjamin F. Richardson, Reuben Locke, Jr., Luther Hill, Daniel Hill and Elbridge Gerry, and the expense of the building exclusive of land was between $5000 and $6000. The lower story was used for the accommodation of the High School, till a short time before the erection of the present high and grammar school-house, and here it may be well to refer briefly to the history of our public-school system. An allusion has already been made to the single school kept near the meeting-house and to the six district school-houses that were subsequently erected in the different localities of the town.

The High School was first thoroughly organized with a regular course of study and a system of graduation in 1856, although nominally established in 1854, and was the heritage of the Centre Union School, kept by Caleb Oliver in the winter of 1846–47. Let us go back for a moment to the school of Master Oliver, which was taught in the old red school-house, located on Pine near Pleasant Street, and commenced November 30, 1846, and closed February 27, 1847.

George W. Dike, Silas Dean and Ira Gerry were committee, and George W. and Solon Dike, prudential committee. The list of books prescribed were the Bible, Porter's Rhetorical Reader, Emerson's Second and Third Class Readers, Webster's Dictionary, New National Spelling Book, Worcester's Primer, Emerson's Arithmetic, Leonard's Arithmetic, Brown's Grammar, Smith's Anatomy, Oliver's Geography, Burrit's Geography of the Heavens, Willard's History of the United States, Towne's Gradual Reader, Thompson's Seasons, Sherwin's Algebra and Comstock's Philosophy, Chemistry and Physiology. The whole number of scholars was seventy. The teacher was paid thirty-five dollars per month and his board was valued at eight dollars per month. In age the scholars ranged from twelve to twenty. Afterwards the school was kept winters in the old town-house till the new one was built. In 1850 the number of scholars between four and sixteen was 377. Prior to 1851 the prevailing style of school architecture in Stoneham had been that of the old red school-house, which was so common in New England fifty years ago, but this year the town expended about $16,000 in the erection of three large, fine grammar school houses and two smaller mixed ones, one of them at Spot Pond and one of them at what is now Melrose Highlands. These were among the finest and best appointed of any in the neighboring towns, and they at once placed Stoneham in the front rank, at least as a supporter of the public schools. In 1859 the public library was established, a nucleus having been formed from the old Social Library, the Young Ladies' Library and the High School Library. The present Congregational meeting-house was built in 1840, the second one having been burned, as previously stated. The same year the Universalist meeting-House was also erected, which was subsequently sold to the Catholics in 1868, at the time of the erection of the Christian Union, now the Unitarian Church. The pastors of the Congregational Society of the First Parish subsequent to Jos. Searle, who preached from 1828 to 1832 were Rev. Jonas Colburn, from 1832 to 1837; Rev. John Le Bosquett, from 1837 to 1838; Rev. John A. Vinton, 1839; Rev. Edward Cleaveland, from 1839 to 1840; Rev. John Haven, from 1841 to 1849; Rev. Wm. C. Whitcomb, from 1850 to 1855; Rev. Chas. P. Grosvenor, from 1856 to 1858; Rev. J. E. Swallow, from 1858 to 1859; Rev. W. J. Batt, from 1859 to 1861, and again from 1875 to 1885; Rev. Swift Byington, from 1864 to 1871; Rev. Webster Hazlewood, from 1872 to 1874; Rev. D. Augustine Newton, from 1885 to 1889, and at present the Rev W. W. Sleeper. Of these, Mr. Le Bosquett, Mr. Vinton, Mr. Cleaveland, Mr. Grosvenor, Mr. Swallow and Mr. Hazlewood were not settled. The Universalist Society remained an independent organization till it united with the Unitarian Society and became the Christian Union Church.

Its first minister was Rev. J. P. Atkinson, followed by Rev. A. G. Fay, 1840–41; Rev. Woodbury M. Fernald, from 1842 to 1845; James M. Usher, 1845; Rev. Mr. Marvin, Rev. Henry Jewel, from 1852 to 1855; Rev. S. W. Squires, from 1859 to 1862 and Edward Eaton, in 1863.

The Unitarian Society was organized in 1858, and employed Rev. Fiske Barrett, who remained with them till 1861. Mr. Barret was followed by Rev. Geo. M. Skinner, who resigned September 1, 1867. During the pastorate of Mr. Skinner the Universalist and Unitarian Societies united under the name of "The Christian Union Church," and for a time worshipped in the Universalist meeting-house. The Universalist meeting-house was sold to the Catholics in 1868, and the Christian Union Church was erected and dedicated on January 1, 1869. Mr. Skinner was succeeded by Rev. E. B. Fairchild, who came in November, 1867, and remained the pastor of the church till January, 1876. The clergymen connected with this society subsequent to Mr. Fairchild have been Rev. D. M. Wilson, from May, 1876, to December, 1878; Rev. Daniel Rowen, from April, 1879, to April, 1883; Rev. C. J. Staples, from May, 1884, to June, 1887, and J. H. Whitmore, from January, 1888. In 1889 the Christian Union Church reorganized as the First Unitarian Society.

The Methodist Society was first organized in 1856, the first pastor having been Rev. J. W. F. Barnes, at present chaplain of the Massachusetts State Prison. Its ministers have been Mr. Barnes, 1857, and a part of 1858; Mr. Little, a part of 1858; Henry V. Degen, a part of 1859; Linus Fish, 1860; H. P. Andrews, 1861; L. Frost (local), 1862; Mr. Wheeler, (local), 1863 and 1864; B. W. Gorham, 1865; Steven A. Cushing, 1866; A. D. Sargent, 1867 and 1868; M. M. Parkhurst, 1869 and 1870; W. F. Crafts, 1871 and 1872; Geo. L. Collier, 1873–4–5; L. O. Knowls, 1876–7; Chas. W. Wilder, 1878–9; John M. Short, 1880–1–2; Henry Lummis, 1883–4–5; Charles T. Johnson, 1886–7; J. Weare Dearborn, 1888–9; W. H. Meredith, 1890. The corner-stone of their present church edifice was laid June, 1868, the vestry dedicated in October of the same year, and the main audience-room dedicated December 5, 1870, during the pastorate of Mr. Parkhurst, a man who possessed the force and push requisite to accomplish a great undertaking in the face of obstacles apparently almost insurmountable.

The Baptist, which is the youngest of the religious societies, was organized in 1870, and built the chapel which they now occupy the same year. Their pas-

tors have been Rev. T. P. Briggs, who was ordained July 16, 1871, and resigned July 14, 1872; Arthur J. Hovey, ordained September 25, 1872, resigned October 28, 1887; and J. W. McGregor, ordained May 31, 1888. It is expected the Baptists will soon build a fine new stone church in the southerly part of the town, upon the estate of the late Luther Hill.

The Catholics bought the old Universalist meeting-house, moved it on to Pomeworth Street in 1868, and occupied it till the completion of their present house of worship, which was completed in 1888. The Catholic pastors residing in Stoneham have been Rev. W. H. Fitzpatrick, from 1868 to 1875; and Rev. Dennis J. O'Farrell, from 1875 to the present time.

Twenty-five years have passed since the close of the great Rebellion. It seems hard to realize that to a large part of the people now living the events of the war are known only as matters of history or tradition; that almost one generation has come and another gone since the opening events of 1861. Those were stirring times in Stoneham, and all who love the old town are proud to dwell upon her record. No town was more patriotic, none more prompt in hurrying to the front, or furnished more men in proportion to her population. Stoneham's company of minute-men having been engaged in the first battle of the Revolution, it was a remarkable coincidence that Captain John H. Dike's company, from the same town, on the same day of the same month, should have participated in the first skirmish of the Rebellion. At Lexington she was in the vanguard of the army which founded the Republic. At Baltimore and Washington she led the hosts that saved the Union. The conduct of Captain Dike and his men in a great emergency deserves more than a passing notice. The part they acted in the march through Baltimore has made the name of the Stoneham company historic. The Stoneham Light Infantry had been the military organization of the town for many years, and was Company C of the Seventh Regiment. The first proclamation had been issued by President Lincoln calling for seventy-five thousand volunteers. On Tuesday, April 16th, Captain Dike goes to Boston, presents himself at the State-House, and begs the privilege of calling out his company in obedience to the President's call. On his return home the men are notified to meet in the armory in the East School-house, where they assemble at 8 P.M., and unanimously vote that they are ready to start at a moment's notice. The night was dark and stormy, and Wednesday morning broke with a cold and hazy atmosphere, but the town was alive with excitement. Men were hurrying to and fro, and preparations being made for immediate departure. A messenger had been despatched from the Governor, who reached Captain Dike's at half-past two in the morning, notifying him to muster his men and report in Boston forthwith. These men were again summoned to meet in the armory at 6 A.M. New names were added to the roll, and the members dismissed to make the last arrangements, and bid their final adieux. Those who witnessed the company's departure on that morning of the 17th of April can never forget it. The company met at the Town Hall, where prayers were offered, and a little before ten, in military array, they reached Central Square.

The people had assembled in a great multitude, wild with patriotic enthusiasm. It was an occasion such as Stoneham had never witnessed. The company departed from the square amid the ringing of bells, waving of handkerchiefs and tumultuous cheers. After reaching Boston, they marched to the State-House, where they received over-coats and other articles. A. V. Lynde, Esq., presented to each one of the commissioned officers a revolver. The company was assigned to the Sixth Regiment, commanded by Col. Jones, and the same afternoon they were *en route* for Washington. The commissioned officers of the company were: Captain, John H. Dike, First Lieut. Leander F. Lynde; Second Lieutenant, Darius N. Stevens; Third Lieutenant, James F. Rowe, and Fourth Lieutenant, W. B. Blaisdell. In addition to the officers there was one musician and a full complement of sixty men. No language of the writer could give so vivid a description of what occurred during the next few days as the following letter, written by one of the chief actors, Lieut. Lynde, who was in command of the company after Captain Dike was wounded in Baltimore:

"HEAD QUARTERS SIXTH REGIMENT OF I. M. V. M.

"Senate Chamber, April 26, 12 M., '61.

"MR. C. C. DIKE:

Dear sir— Yours was received this A. M. For the first time we have got direct news from home, and I assure you they were gladly received. Last night at 7 P.M. the 7th Regt. N. Y. arrived and were quartered at the House of Representatives. That cheered us up considerably, but to-day, when the gallant 8th, 7th and 8th Massachusetts and the 1st Rhode Island arrived, the wildest enthusiasm prevailed, for it was refreshing to see familiar faces from the old Bay State. Previous to this we had been worked very hard for green soldiers, sleeping with, and at all times having with us, our equipments, but the men have done well, and have stood by each other like brothers. Now for our journey here. The papers give an account of our route to Philadelphia. From there I will try and give the particulars. Our muskets were loaded and capped before we got to Philadelphia. We left there at 2 in the morning, arriving at Baltimore about 12 M. Our company were in two covered bagage cars. We had stopped for about fifteen minutes, and a crowd was gathering fast, when we discovered that the Colonel and Staff, together with seven companies, had left in their cars, and gone across the city. The men whose duty it was to draw with horses our cars across, were driven off and could not, and we proceeded to get out, fall in, four companies in all, to march across, we having the colors in one of the companies. The companies were C, of Lowell on the right; Co. B, of Lowell, with the colors; then came Co. C. of our town, Captain Dike, followed by Co. I, of Lawrence. Before we got formed we were taunted and spit upon and insulted in every way possible. After marching about ten rods, stones and brick-bats flew merrily, and the order was then given by Captain Follansbee, who commanded the regiment, to double quick march. We had not gone more than ten rods before I saw a man discharge a revolver at us from the second story of a building, and at the same time, a great many were fired from the street. We got scattered a little, and I gave the order to close up in close order, solid column. Just then, Captain Dike being ahead, two of our men fell, one by a bullet from a pistol, and one by a brick bat. I then ordered my men to fire, which they did, and I then gave the order to load and fire as we went. We got partly through the city, when we found them tearing up a bridge, and the street blocked up with stone and large anchors, but we scaled them and kept up our

courage. I kept around the colors and stood by them till they were at the depot, then helped put them in the cars. We were scattered very much, all trying to get into the cars. About ten rods from the depot I saw Captain Dike. That was the last time I saw him. He being some way ahead, I suppose he had got into the forward cars. A great many of the cars were locked, and the windows closed, but the buts of the guns soon made a passage into them. Every gun was then pointed out of the window, and the rebels began to leave. While we were getting into the cars, we were showered upon with pistol balls, and they were unshackling the cars so as to leave some of us, but when we got right we soon stopped that by stationing men on the platform, and muzzles out of the windows. After helping put in the colors in company with the color-bearer, I got into the cars and they began to move very slow, for the rebs had gone ahead and torn up the track. The police went ahead and we fixed the track and finally moved on to Washington. One word in regard to the police. Some of them were loyal, but what could they do when we were in the thickest of the fight. As soon as we got started I looked through the train to see who were hurt and who were missing, for we were awfully mixed up. I found upon examination that our Captain, James Keenan, Horace Danforth, Andrew Robbins and Victor Lorende were left behind. The band did not get out of cars on the north side of Baltimore, and we did not know what had become of them till this morning when we learned that part of them had gone home, and a part of them were in New York. As soon as possible after getting to Washington I took means to find out in regard to those left behind, and found that Captain Dike was shot in the thigh and was in good hands, but was told that they could not tell the names of the parties with whom he was stopping. James Keenan was shot in the leg, and Andrew Robbins was shot and hit with a stone, hurt very bad. Horace Danforth was hit with a stone and injured very severely, but all were in good hands, and well cared for. Communication by letter being cut off from Baltimore, I have not received news from there as well as I should had there been a mail, but have heard several times by men coming from there that they were cared for and doing well, but rumor said yesterday that A. Robbins and H. Danforth were dead. I cannot tell, for it is impossible to write and no body goes there. I shall do the best I can to hear from them and help them in every way. We got to Washington at dark, went directly to the Capitol, and were quartered in the Senate Chamber. The Pennsylvania Regiment was quartered in the southern wing, 350 men. Monday we took the oath of allegiance to the United States. It was administered by Maj. McDowell. We have marched up to the President's house, passing in review before President Lincoln, Gen. Scott, Wm. H. Seward and Simon Cameron. To-day at 12 M. the 5th and 7th Massachusetts Regiments arrived and marched to the Patent Office, where they are quartered. The 8th Massachusetts are in the Rotunda and old Senate Chamber, very much used up with marching, and going without sleep and provisions, but our men are doing all in our power for them. Say to all our Stoneham friends that the men behaved like men as well as soldiers, and attend to their duties cheerfully, and are ready if needs be to rally at a moment's warning around the colors of 6th Regiment, and under the stars and stripes there to protect our glorious Union against any odds and at all hazards. We all unite in sending good news to all inquiring friends, and will endeavor so to act that none of them shall ever be ashamed to own that they had friends in the time of need in the Stoneham Light Infantry. Yours truly,

"L. F. LYNDE, *Lieut. Commanding.*"

The town was full of patriotic ardor. The first company having departed for Washington, fifteen additional Stoneham men joined Company F of the Fifth Regiment, under command of Captain David K. Wardwell, and at once another company was organized by Captain, (afterwards Colonel,) J. Parker Gould, known as the "Grey Eagles." This last company comprised, besides the officers, seventy-seven men from Stoneham, and became Company G of the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment, were attached to the Army of the Potomac and served for three years, sharing in the reverses and victories of that grand army. They were at the Second Battle of Bull Run, at Antietam, at Thoroughfare Gap, Chantilly, South Mountain, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, at Gettysburg and the Wilderness. Before leaving for the seat of war they earned a high reputation as a well-drilled and splendid body of men, a reputation which they afterwards fully sustained on a score of battle-fields. Here it may be well to pause for a moment and briefly recall the life and services of Colonel Gould, for he stands out in clear relief as the representative of almost an ideal soldier. Descended from John Gould, who has been described as one of the first settlers of Charlestown End, and bearing a name which for two hundred years was one of the most reputable in the town, he was born on the 15th of May, 1822, the son of Jacob and Phœbe Catherine (Parker) Gould. His early advantages were not of the best. Attending in his boyhood the local schools, he learned the trade of a shoemaker and saved money, with which he obtained an education at the Military University of Norwich, Vermont, where he graduated with honor and was employed for some time after his graduation as an instructor. Teaching at times in Stoneham and Wilmington, he acquired and pursued the profession of a civil engineer, following his avocation in Vermont, New Hampshire, Pennsylvania and Massachusetts, but always keeping his residence at the old home in Stoneham. He had been repeatedly honored by his native town, filling many positions of responsibility and trust, having twice represented her in the General Court, and having earned for himself the reputation of a high-minded Christian gentleman. So, when the war came on, he seemed peculiarly fitted by education and character to fill the position in which he was placed. Raising and drilling the company of "Grey Eagles," so-called, in the spring and early summer of 1861, and joining with his company the Fourth Battalion at Fort Independence, which was the nucleus of the Thirteenth Regiment, he was promoted to a majority before leaving for the front. His appointment was said, at first, to have been resented by the members of the Fourth Battalion, who looked upon themselves as a crack organization, and felt that it was rather an intrusion upon their rights to place over them a major from another company; but as time went on, and the men were called into action, they learned to know his soldierly qualities and noble traits, and he soon had earned for himself the *sobriquet* of the "fighting major." It was a saying among the men on the eve of a battle, "We know who is to be our commander now, and he commands no man to go where he is not willing to go himself." After having been engaged in seventeen or eighteen skirmishes and battles he was ordered home to recruit a new regiment, the Fifty-ninth Massachusetts, of which he was appointed colonel. A second time he left for the seat of war, at the head of over a thousand men; in April, 1864, joined the army of General Grant, and participated in the battles of the Wilderness. Some idea may be formed of the campaign when it is remembered that

the Fifty-ninth, on arriving at Petersburg, had become reduced to about one hundred officers and men, all told, and Colonel Gould was left in charge of the brigade. His health at this time had become very much impaired on account of his privations and labors; still he retained command of the brigade until the evening before the explosion of the mine at Petersburg, when he was relieved by General Bartlett. Although relieved of his command on the 29th of July, on the next day he took the field in the fatal advance on Petersburg, commanding the left of the brigade, and while standing on the brink of the mine was struck by a ball in the leg and carried from the field. His leg was amputated, and, contrary to his desire, he was removed within less than three weeks from City Point to Philadelphia, where he died the morning after his arrival, on the 22d of August, 1864. His name is now borne in this town by Post 75 of the Grand Army of the Republic, and he has left a record filled with the gratitude, the pride and the affection of his townsmen, and a name which deserves to be cherished by those who shall come after us for generations to come.

The men, as they shouldered their muskets and left behind them their wives and children, must have felt that they were consigned to the patriotic care of the mother town; that responsibility was to be shared by those who went and those who remained; and recognizing their responsibility, the town voted in 1861 "that the selectmen be instructed to furnish all necessary supplies for supporting the families of members of the military formed and forming in this town, with the understanding that no person thus assisted shall be taken to the almshouse." "That the members of the military company recently formed be allowed the sum of twenty dollars each per month till the 4th day of July next, unless they should be called into active service before that time." Again on June 3d, the town voted "that the select men be instructed to make all necessary provisions for the families of all persons belonging in town who have enlisted for military service." The patriotic ardor of the citizens which prompted them to fill the various quotas of the town continued till the end of the war, and the town itself was no less patriotic in encouraging and supporting the men who went to the front. The reverse of 1861 at Bull Run, and the small progress made by the Union cause during that year, made it necessary for the Government to call out the reserve power of the whole North to meet the exigencies which faced the country in 1862. To a people less courageous and determined, the prospect was indeed a gloomy one. No substantial impression had been made upon the successful progress of the Rebellion, and to the faint-hearted it almost seemed as if the fate of the nation was sealed. As the historian of future years studies the history of the war, and grasps the motives and purposes, and discerns the springs of action which furnished ultimate success and victory, he need hardly go beyond the annals of a single New England town, and no better representative of the class exists than Stoneham. There was no abatement of the demand made upon her resources and no faltering in the spirit to meet the demand. On August 26, 1862, it was voted "to appropriate and pay to the Stoneham Infantry Company the sum of forty hundred dollars as a bounty to said Company, provided said Company of not less than forty men enlist into the service of the United States as the town's quota, under the call of the President of the United States, for three hundred thousand militia to serve nine months, and accepted and sworn into said service, said sum to be paid by the selectmen as soon as they are sworn in." This was the same organization that had joined the Sixth Regiment and marched through Baltimore, though most of the members were new men. The company was officered by Captain Darius N. Stevens, First Lieutenant Samuel C. Trull, of Stoneham, and Second Lieutenant Frederick Cochran, of Methuen. Forty of the members were from Stoneham, and most of the others from Lawrence and Methuen. They became Company C, of the Fiftieth Regiment, Colonel Carlos P. Messer. Perhaps in no company from Stoneham were so many old residents represented as in this. The beautiful autumn days spent in camp at Boxford, linger as delightful memories in the minds of many who were then full of the hopes and enthusiasm of youth. The day when they shouldered knapsacks and muskets, marched to the train, sped on to Boston, formed in the streets, bade adieu to their friends and left the old Boston and Worcester depot for Allen's Point in New York by way of the Sound, is one never to be forgotten. And their arrival at the great metropolis on a cold and dismal morning, breakfast at the barracks, camp on Long Island, running of the guard, the evenings in the city, the embarking on the steamer "Niagara" from Brooklyn, which sprung a leak and caught fire off Delaware-breakwater, the trip up the river to Philadelphia, its kindnesses and hospitalities, the reembarking on the "Jennie Lind," and the voyage down the Atlantic by way of Fortress Monroe and the Gulf of Mexico to the Southwest Pass of the Mississippi, and the sail up to New Orleans and Baton Rouge—all these, after a lapse of nearly thirty years, seem like a romance of adventure. The Fiftieth Regiment was in the command of General Banks, participated in the siege of Port Hudson and formed part of the army, which, in conjunction with General Grant at Vicksburg, opened the Mississippi. Vicksburg surrendered on the 4th of July, 1863, and Port Hudson a few days later. Although Company C enlisted for nine months, they were in the service nearly a year, arriving home in August, their return being like a triumphal progress from Cairo through the West, upon whom were showered the hospitality of an enthusiastic and generous people all along the route.

About the same time that Company C, of the Fif-

tieth, was being organized, forty-two Stoneham men joined the Thirty-third Massachusetts Regiment, Col. Maggi. The officers were, Captain James F. Rowe, Captain Hiram P. Marston, Lieut. Archelaus Welch, Lieut. Sidney L. Colley and Lieut. Charles H. Barry. These men experienced much hard fighting. After being engaged in the battle of Gettysburg they were ordered to the Southwest, participated in the battle of Lookout Mountain and joined the army of Gen. Sherman in his march to the sea. In 1864 Captain Francis M. Sweetser raised a company for 100 days, represented by sixty-six Stoneham men. They performed garrison duty most of the time in and about Baltimore. Marshall P. Sweetser was first lieutenant and Moses Downs, Jr., second lieutenant. In February of the same year twenty-nine other sons of Stoneham joined Col. Gould's Fifty-ninth Regiment, passed through the terrible campaign of the Wilderness and the closing year of the Rebellion. There also appear 189 Stoneham names upon the muster-rolls of the various regiments, battalions and batteries of the State in addition to those already mentioned. Between 400 and 500 soldiers from the town served during the war, although she was credited with more than 500, from the fact that several of them enlisted more than once. Some idea may be formed of the alacrity with which men enlisted when it is remembered in the latter part of 1862 Stoneham had already furnished 269 men, about sixty more than were required of her at that time. The following list of those who were killed and died in the service, while not, perhaps, complete, is believed to be substantially correct:

Killed.

William H. Richardson, 5th Mass. Regt., Co. F (three months), accidentally shot; died July 7, 1861.

George O. Berry and John E. Le Clair, 13th Regt., Co. G, Antietam, September 17, 1862.

Joseph H. Wheeler, 1st Regt. Heavy Artillery, Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864.

Charles H. Carr, 22d Regt., Co. E, Gaines' Mill, June 27, 1862.

Philip O. Buxton, 33d Regt., Co. D, Lookout Mountain, Tenn., October 29, 1863.

Wm. Mahan, 33d Regt., Co. D, Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

John Nolan, 33d Regt., Co. D, Dalton, Ga., May 25, 1864.

Leonard S. Whittier, 59th Regt., Co. A, Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864.

Jeremiah Murphy, 59th Regt., Co. E, Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864.

Died in the Service.

William B. Smith, 8th Light Battery, September 11, 1862.

John L. Hovey, 3d Regt., Heavy Artillery, June 11, 1865.

Henry Burt, 2d Regt., Mass. Cavalry, June 3, 1865.

William H. Heath, surgeon 2d Infantry; died at Chattanooga August 23, 1864.

Charles A. Whittier, 13th Regt., Co. G, wounded at Antietam; died at Chambersburg, Pa., September 27, 1862.

Otis W. Pinkham, 33d Regt., Co. D, Brook Station, Va., May 16, 1863.

Nathan Starbird, 33d Regt., Co. D, Washington, D. C., January 12, 1863.

Walter B. G. Gray, 33d Regt., Co. D, at Stoneham, August 23, 1864.

Aaron A. Green, 33d Regt., Co. D, at Beverly Ford, Va., June 6, 1863.

Joseph Le Clair, 33d Regt., Co. D, Resaca, Ga., May 15, 1864.

Warren V. B. Tibbetts, 33d Regt., Co. D, Fairfax Court House, March 15, 1863.

Oliver Wheeler, Jr., 33d Regt., Co. D, Alexandria, Va., Nov. 10, 1862.

Hiram George, 59th Regt., Co. F, Danville, Va., August 20, 1864.

Peter McCluskey, 59th Regt., Co. G, Alexandria, Va., October 10, 1864.

John O'Brien, 59th Regt., Co. G, steamer "Baltic," October 10, 1864.

Charles Peterson, 59th Regt., Co. G, Rockville, Md., [illegible], 1864.

Clement Pocket, 59th Regt., Co. G, City Point, Va., August 21, 1864.

Samuel L. Dodge, 1st Co. Sharpshooters, Oct. 11, 1862.

Isaac B. Cowdrey, 2d Co. Sharpshooters, Yorktown, Va., April 30, 1862.

George W. Young, 2d Co. Sharpshooters, York, Pa., October 8, 1862.

When men sacrificed their all in sacrificing their lives, it seems almost invidious to select a few for words of eulogy, unless they occupied exceptional positions; but there were some cases that seemed peculiarly distressing. Those who knew Willie Richardson, a bright, active, joyous boy, full of life and spirits, the pet of his family and friends, who was the first victim shot by the accidental discharge of a revolver, will remember what a sad shock was felt by the entire community when the report came of his wound and his death, and with what regret and tears he was followed to the grave. And then the Whittier brothers,—Charles dying from wounds received at Antietam in 1862, and Leonard, killed at Spottsylvania Court-House almost two years later,—furnish an illustration of what grievous sorrow the war imposed upon some households. Both of them upright, promising young men, the two oldest sons, who made a record which deserves to be gratefully cherished by their townsmen for all time to come, as they shall read of the part taken by their town in the great events from 1861 to 1865. The illustrious names of great leaders live on the pages of history, but patriotism and heroism no less worthy of remembrance filled the ranks of the army. Dr. Heath, who was surgeon of the Second Massachusetts Infantry, and who died at Chattanooga, deserves a lasting memory. Born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, he had been located in Stoneham for several years, was the first treasurer of the Stoneham Five Cent Savings Bank, had been actively interested as a member of the School Committee in the public schools, and was a most useful and public-spirited citizen. Those who knew him and recall his kindly smile and genial courtesy must always regret that so promising a life should have been cut off in early manhood. Returning to 1860 and 1861, two important events occurred which materially affected the development of the town.

Prior to the construction of the Boston and Lowell and Boston and Maine Railroads, the public means of communication with Boston had been by stage-coach over the Medford and Andover Turnpike. After the completion of the Boston and Maine Road, which passed through what was then the extreme eastern section of the town, Mr. Padilla Beard connected by coaches with the road at the station, now known as Melrose Highlands, which was the usual way of going to the city, till the Stoneham Street Railroad was built in 1860, it being opened in the fall of that year. The Stoneham Branch Railroad, connecting with the

Boston and Lowell at East Woburn (now Montvale), was opened in 1861, as far as Farm Hill and completed to Franklin Street, the present terminus of the road two years later.

During the war the vast consumption of the Government had stimulated great activity in manufacturing, and the impetus carried along a seemingly prosperous business in almost all industries till 1871 and '72, when the evil effects of a depreciated currency were experienced and a reaction set in. These were very successful years in the material development of Stoneham. For a time the ratio of increase in population was greater than that of any other city or town in the county except Cambridge and Somerville. The men returned home from the war, the factories were filled, business increased, and it was an era of unabated prosperity. The principal industries were the manufacture of shoes and the tanning of hides and currying of leather. The old-time manufacturers, the fathers of the shoe business, such as George W. Dike & Co., Allen Rowe & Co., Warren Sweetser, Alpha Richardson, Darius Stevens and Ira Gerry, had most of them either retired from business, or ceased to occupy the foremost rank. The old methods were passing away, and with them the old concerns. From 1865 to 1870 about the only leading establishments with an existence of twenty years behind them were John Hill & Co. and William Tidd & Co, It is not designed to give any detailed account of the shoe business or of the manufacturers engaged in it; especially there will be no allusion to living men. As a general rule, the faults and virtues of the dead can only be cast up and a correct balance struck, but no complete history of the town during the last fifty years could be written without some reference to the men who were active in it, for it was their lives which largely traced the course of local events. In all frankness let it be said we were not a people generally of considerable education, or of high intellectual and social culture, nor were there many citizens of large means. There was an absence of what are frequently termed "old families," which gave character to many of the most respectable New England towns. On the other hand there was general thrift and prosperity, and that ceaseless, active energy which in the history of communities so often precedes gentle manners and refinements of life.

We were a typical New England manufacturing town, just emerging from the country life of our grandfathers, commencing in a small way, and laying the foundations for a larger future. One of the patriarchs of the shoe business was Alpha Richardson, commonly known as the Commodore, who originally located at the north end of the town, in the Wiley house, at the intersection of Maine, Central and Williams Streets. Here he kept a grocery and variety store in the first story, and had a hall in the second story, which was the scene of old-time dances and social festivities. Had there been a chronicler in those days to have preserved the reminiscences and stories, told by the neighbors collected about the stove in Mr. Richardson's store, he would have left a most interesting picture of the times. We can readily imagine the old residents coming in on a winter's evening, drawing about the fire and indulging in a vein of jovial wit stimulated by occasional potations of East India rum. It is almost impossible to realize that this was about the business centre of the town at one time. Opposite the store lived Dr. Stevens. On the corner where W. B. Stevens now resides was the blacksmith-shop. Near by lived Aaron and Squire Peter Hay. At the corner of Central and Elm Streets was the Burnham Tavern, and not far away the Parsonage.

Speaking of the Burnham, formerly the Hay Tavern, it was a hostelry, patronized very largely by drovers and teamsters before the days of railroads, for there was a large amount of travel from New Hampshire and the North over the turnpike to Boston, which found this a convenient stopping-place. The yard in front of the great barns is said at times to have been white with the canvas tops of wagons. Severer notions prevailed in the church then than now, in reference to dancing and other social amusements, which, at the present time, are regarded as quite innocent. Mr. Richardson was a member of the church, and was taken to task for the use to which his hall was appropriated, as appears by the following transcript from the church record:

"Brethren: Having had it reported with apparent truth that Brother Alpha Richardson has encouraged vain amusements, and feeling such conduct to be a cause of grief to myself as well as to others, I visited him the 14th day of February to be assured of facts, and to speak to him in a Christian manner as disclosures might justify me. Not having obtained satisfaction by seeing him alone, I took with me Brother Peter Green and visited him again on the 21th day of June, and by conversation obtained as little satisfaction as at any previous interview. Having thus taken substantially the step laid down in the Gospel, to deal with an offending brother without gaining him, I now, as a brother offended, tell it to the church for them to examine and judge about as God may direct them. First, it is ascertained that Bro. Richardson has encouraged vain amusements by providing a room for a dancing party. Secondly, he justifies himself in doing it and for reasons which are entirely different from those which ought to influence Christians.

(signed) "JABEZ LYNDE.

"Stoneham, July ye 8th, 1820."

"On the foregoing communication the church voted to send a citation to Bro. Alpha Richardson for him to appear before the church at their adjourned meeting and exonerate himself from the charges brought against him." A report is made that "Bro. Alpha Richardson says he has not any thing to do with the church nor the church with him respecting his conducting his business." On July 20th "Bro. Alpha Richardson came before the church and appeared to justify himself in opening his house for balls and dancing parties." Manifesting no repentance, his connection with the church was severed, though he continued ever afterwards to remain a member of the parish and support the society. Mr. Richardson afterwards removed his business to the building on

Main Street, now occupied by Patrick Cogan & Son, where he kept a store and manufactured shoes, residing just north of the factory till his death, which occurred in 1868. He was a man of kind feelings and genial disposition, and for many years was an active and enterprising citizen. At the other end of Main Street, at the corner of Marble, was Allen Rowe, who for many years manufactured shoes in a part of his house, and subsequently, with his son Allen, Jr., built quite a large factory and store on the spot where Hon. Onslow Gilmore now resides. During middle life he was a thrifty and prosperous manufacturer and merchant, though he took no very active part in public affairs. Fifty or sixty years ago one of the leading citizens and principal business men was Darius Stevens, who was repeatedly entrusted with almost every office within the gift of the town, serving continually on important committees and exercising a very great influence in the management of public affairs. Like many of his contemporaries, he both manufactured shoes and kept a store. After his death a short obituary of him appeared in one of the local papers, and it was so just and discriminating in representing his character that perhaps no better account can be given of him.

"Another old resident of the town, Mr. Darius Stevens, passed away at the ripe old age of eighty-six, yesterday morning, after a life of great usefulness. The second son of Rev. John H. Stevens, he was reared in the stern virtues of early New England industry, economy and strict honesty. Later in life, when a prominent manufacturer, which he continued to be for a generation, these virtues stood him in good stead, winning the respect and confidence of all with whom he came in contact. His fellow-townsmen honored him with the important offices of selectman, collector and representative to the State Legislature, which duties he discharged with uniform care and fidelity. Mr. Stevens took a deep pride in the welfare of his native place, and was active in promoting any needed improvement or reform. He lived to see the town grow from a small village of five hundred inhabitants to its present size, a growth which he largely aided, by erecting a number of stores, dwelling-houses, etc. Even to the last was his strong mental power and keen reasoning manifest. A close reader of the leading daily and weekly journals, all the doings of the nation and the State were thoroughly familiar to him, and his upright views concerning men and their duties refreshing in these days of corruption and deceit. Not only was he successful in his public character, but unusually happy in his domestic relations; strongly interested in the Orthodox church where his family worshipped, his liberality and earnest efforts proved greatly instrumental in completing the present edifice. Kind and genial, firm in his convictions, yet with a broad charity for the faults of every one, Mr. Stevens gained the esteem of all. For over three-score years he and his aged wife have enjoyed a life of quiet content, seeing their children and grandchildren grow up around them. Thus full of years and good report, he has closed a well-spent life and entered into his rest, leaving a wide circle of descendants to revere his memory." (1878.)

Looking back thirty-five or forty years, one of the most familiar figures on our streets was Warren Sweetser. He, with four of his brothers, had come from South Reading when young men and settled in Stoneham, where they all passed their lives, and became respected citizens. Mr. Sweetser's factory occupied the present site of Chase's Block. Those who remember him in his prime, and in town-meeting when answering an opponent, or debating a question, will recall the cool, keen, sarcastic style which so often characterized him and made him a dangerous antagonist. He was born in the year 1799 and lived till the age of ninety, retaining complete possession of his faculties to extreme old age. Originally he took a radical stand in opposition to the anti-slavery agitation, but became an early Republican and an ardent supporter of Fremont in 1856. A man of well-poised mind and good judgment, though of strong prejudices, possessing the old-fashioned New England integrity, during the years of his prosperity he earned for himself the respect of his townsmen, which followed him to the close of life. For many years no two families exercised so wide a local influence as the Hills and the Dikes. Each family, consisting of several brothers who ordinarily stood by each other, was a power in itself; and then each family, in certain ways, seemed to be at times at the head of rival factions. The Hills were generally Whigs and the Dikes generally Democrats. When a Democratic administration was in power, George W. Dike was its local representative and postmaster, and when a Whig administration came in, the same position was occupied by John Hill. They largely represented the vigor and strength of the town, and were living illustrations of one of the advantages of large families. Hon. George W. Dike, son of Jesse Dike, was descended from Samuel Holden, an early settler, and was born April 14, 1807. With slight opportunities in his boyhood, he commenced life in a small way, beginning to manufacture shoes at the age of nineteen, walking to Boston, carrying his goods on his back, and returning with stock in the same way. Gradually increasing his business, after some years he bought out the store of Ira Gerry and formed a co-partnership with John Howard, which continued to the death of Mr. Howard, after which he carried on the business of manufacturing shoes and keeping a country store till 1848, when he formed a co-partnership with his brother, Lyman Dike, under the firm-name of Lyman Dike & Company, the two brothers remaining together till 1855, when they dissolved. During these years they did a very large business manufacturing goods mostly for the Southern and Western trade. They built and occupied the shop that was afterwards owned by H. H. Mawhinney &

Company, on Central Square, at the time it was built, the finest and most complete factory in town. After the dissolution of Lyman Dike & Company he associated with himself two of his sons and two of his sons-in-law, and till 1861 carried on business under the style George W. Dike & Sons. Mr. Dike from the time he became a voter took a great interest in public affairs, local, state and national. He was elected by his fellow-citizens selectman, assessor, overseer of the poor, highway surveyor, town treasurer, trustee of Public Library, of Lindenwood Cemetery, auditor, etc. He was greatly interested in the public schools, having served on the school committee twenty-eight years, and was largely instrumental in changing the schools from mixed to graded ones. He was a member of Governor Boutwell's council in 1851, and at one time the democratic candidate for congress. He was the leading democrat, and always remained true to his political faith, although he furnished two sons in the late war, one of whom was Captain John H. Dike. After a long life, having enjoyed the prosperity of success and suffered the disappointment of reverses he died July 4, 1883, at the age of seventy-six. A generation has now passed away since the death of John Hill, but his name is still respected as one of the best citizens who ever lived in Stoneham. He is usually spoken of as old John Hill, to distinguish him from his son, John Hill, Jr. Mr. Hill was born in Reading in 1794, the son of James Hill and Mary Holden. Although not born in Stoneham, his ancestors on both sides were old Stoneham stock, his paternal ancestors having lived in the north part of the town. He was descended on his father's side from that James Hill who lived 150 years ago on one of the Charlestown farms. John came here with his father when a small child, and lived during his youth at the old homestead on Marble Street which his father built, where the Hill family were reared. The house is the one owned and occupied by the late Lot Sweetser. On arriving at manhood Mr. Hill settled in the south part of the town and built the house opposite the end of Wilson's Lane, the one owned by the late Jesse Green. Here he commenced business in an humble way. It is said of him when he went to Boston to sell his shoes and buy his stock that he used to hire John Bucknam's horse, leave it at Charlestown, and, to save expense, shoulder his goods and take them on his back over the ferry to the city. Some years later he moved to what is now Central Square and bought of Reuben Geary the building that afterwards was enlarged into the Central House. At that time Mr. Geary kept a store there. The frame of the structure had originally been gotten out by Captain David Geary, the father of Reuben, who intended to use it for a tavern, and this was the use to which Mr. Hill subsequently put it, opening there a public-house on December 31, 1829. He kept it for a few years and then sold out to Benjamin Goldsmith, erecting a short time afterwards the house where he subsequently lived and died. At first a part of his house was used for business purposes where the stock was cut up, but in 1840 the building was erected on the corner of Main and Franklin Streets which, with the additions afterwards made to it, became the extensive factory of John Hill & Co. In 1832 he formed a co-partnership with his brother Luther, and in 1844 they took into the firm John Hill, Jr. Mr. Hill had also quite large interests for several years in pork-packing at Meredocia, Illinois. Some years prior to his death he retired from active business and passed the remainder of his life in the care of his property and the enjoyment of his family and friends. Although he himself retired from business, the old firm-name survived under the management of his son and brother, and for many years during and subsequent to the war the new factory of John Hill & Co. was the principal establishment of the town. While Mr. Hill did not seek or fill public office so often as many others, still he was one of the leading men of his time and perhaps the most prominent leader in the Whig party. Universally loved and respected, he died in 1858 in his sixty-fourth year. Those who remember him recall a dignified, courteous, old-school gentleman, just such as leaves on boys an impression of good manners and a kind heart. Of the manufacturers before the war but few survive.

Perhaps George Cowdrey should be an exception to the rule laid down, that no account shall be given of living men, merely for the purpose of preserving a single fact. Mr. Cowdrey has represented Stoneham in the General Court eight times and was a member of the House of Representatives when Charles Sumner was first elected to the United States Senate. It will be remembered Mr. Sumner was supported by a combination of the democrats and free-soilers. Upon Mr. Cowdrey, who was a democrat, fell the task of leading the fusionists, which he did with marked ability and secured the victory, so to him and his town is due the credit of having elected the great champion of human freedom.

The oldest concern now in existence in Stoneham, which for fifty years has been intimately associated with the industries of the town, is the tannery and currying shop of William Tidd & Co. This establishment, with its well-arranged and extensive plant, employs from 125 to 150 men, and has a capacity of tanning 800 and of currying 4000 sides of leather per week. The manufacturing interests of Stoneham at the present time are chiefly represented by twenty-one concerns engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes, three in the manufacture of shoe stock, two in leather, one in lasts, two in boxes and one in the manufacture of drugs and medicines, and these establishments turn out goods to the amount of from $3,000,000 to $5,000,000 per annum, employing from 1200 to 1500 hands, with an invested capital of between $1,000,000 and $2,000,000.

The Stoneham Five Cent Savings Bank, with a de-

posit of between $500,000 and $600,000, is the oldest financial institution. It was established in 1855, with Dr. Wm. H. Heath its first treasurer. Dr. Heath was followed by Ira Gerry, the treasurer from 1862 to 1873. Mr. Gerry was a very able and conservative financier, and laid the foundation of a strong institution which has always enjoyed the absolute confidence of the entire community. In 1873 Mr. Gerry was succeeded by Hon. Onslow Gilmore, who from that time has been so completely identified with the bank that one seems almost the complement of the other. The Stoneham Co-Operative Bank, established in 1887, has also met with very substantial success. The Stoneham National Bank, with a capital of $50,000, and under the presidency of Charles W. Tidd, was opened in March, 1890, and thus far has met with success. The present population of Stoneham is a little upwards of 6000.

It is one of the healthiest towns of the State, with a perfect natural drainage and high elevation, is lighted by electricity and gas, supplied with water from Crystal Lake; directly connected with Boston by way of the Stoneham Branch and Boston & Lowell Railroad, now leased by the Boston & Maine Railroad, and connects with the last road at Melrose Highlands by means of the East Middlesex Horse Railroad. The natural advantages in building locations is surpassed by no town in the neighborhood and by few in the county. An effort is being made to shorten the distance to Boston by extending the Stoneham Branch to the Fells Station on the Boston & Maine. If the project succeeds, the distance to Boston will be nine miles, and it is believed almost every inducement will exist to attract a large suburban population. The finest section of Middlesex Fells, embracing Bear Hill and Spot Pond, is contained within the limits of the town. The picturesque beauties of this sheet of water are not surpassed and hardly equaled by any in Eastern Massachusetts. Those who cherish and love the old town, remembering its humble origin amid the rocks and forests of Charlestown End and recalling the little settlement planted far away from the mother town, look forward with confidence to a prosperous future.

Selectmen.—1726–27, Captain Benjamin Geary, Captain John Vinton, Mr. Peter Hay, Mr. Timothy Baldwin, Lieut. Timothy Wright; 1728, John Gould, Daniel Green, Ensign Daniel Gould, Jonathan Green, Daniel Gould, Jr.; 1729, Dan'l Green, John Gould, Sr., Lieut. Dan'l Gould, Ensign Jonathan Green, Dan'l Gould, Jr.; 1730, Daniel Green, John Gould, Sr., Dan'l Gould, Sr., Jonathan Green, Dan'l Gould, Jr.; 1731, Daniel Green, Capt. John Vinton, Lieut. Daniel Gould, Daniel Gould, Jr., Ensign Jonathan Green; 1732, Capt. John Vinton, John Gould, Sr., Deacon Dan'l Gould, Dan'l Gould, Jr., Peter Hay, Jr.; 1733, Deacon Dan'l Green, Dan'l Gould, Jr., Ensign Jonathan Green, Peter Hay, Jr., Timothy Baldwin, Jr.; 1734, Capt. John Vinton, Deacon Dan'l Gould, Dan'l Gould, Jr., Deacon Dan'l Green, Peter Hay, Jr.; 1735, John Vinton, Esq., Deacon Dan'l Green, Dan'l Gould, Jr., John Green, Peter Hay, Jr.; 1736, Dan'l Gould, Jr., Dan'l Gould, Jonathan Green, Peter Hay, Jr., Samuel Sprague; 1737–38–39, Deacon Dan'l Gould, Ensign Jonathan Green, Dan'l Gould, Jr., Peter Hay, Jr., Sam'l Sprague; 1740, Daniel Gould, Jr., Ensign Jonathan Green, David Gould, Edward Bucknam, Thomas Cutler; 1741, Deacon Dan'l Gould, Dan'l Gould, Jr., Ensign Jonathan Green, Edward Bucknam, Samuel Sprague; 1742, Dan'l Gould, Jr., Jonathan Green, Dan'l Gould, Sr., Thomas Cutler, Timothy Wright; 1743, Ensign Jonathan Green, Deacon Dan'l Gould, Dan'l Gould, Jr., Thomas Cutler, Timothy Wright; 1744, Ensign Jonathan Green, Daniel Gould, Jr., Deacon Daniel Gould, Samuel Sprague, David Gould; 1745, Dan'l Gould, Jr., Thomas Cutler, Timothy Wright, John Geary; 1746, Capt. Peter Hay, Deacon Dan'l Green, Deacon Dan'l Gould, Thomas Cutler, Ensign Timothy Wright; 1747, Capt. Peter Hay, Ensign Timothy Wright, Lieut. Jos. Green, Sam'l Sprague, Ebenezer Parker; 1748, Ensign Timothy Wright, Edward Bucknam, Thomas Cutler, Capt. Peter Hay, Ephraim Brown; 1749, Capt. Peter Hay, Deacon Dan'l Gould, Elder Dan'l Green, Lieut. Dan'l Gould, Deacon Jos. Green; 1750, Capt. Peter Hay, Elder Samuel Sprague, Ensign Timothy Wright, David Gould, Josiah Green; 1751, Capt. Peter Hay, Ensign Timothy Wright, Josiah Green, James Hay, Ephraim Brown; 1752, Capt. Peter Hay, Ensign Timothy Wright, Josiah Green, James Hay, Jonathan Green; 1753, Capt. Peter Hay, Josiah Green, Jonathan Green, James Hay, Isaac Green; 1754–55, Capt. Peter Hay, Deacon Dan'l Gould, Ensign Timothy Wright, Deacon Jos. Green, Jonathan Green; 1756, Lieut. Dan'l Gould, Jr., Capt. Peter Hay, John Geary, Josiah Green, Peter Hay, Jr.; 1757, Capt. Peter Hay, Jonathan Lawrence, Ensign Timothy Wright, Jonathan Green, Reuben Richardson; 1758, Jonathan Green, Jas. Hay, Deacon Jos. Green, Isaac Green, Capt. Peter Hay; 1759, Ensign Timothy Wright, Capt. Jonathan Green, Josiah Green, Lieut. Jas. Hay, Abraham Gould; 1760, Ensign Timothy Wright, Capt. Jonathan Green, Edward Bucknam, Ensign Sam'l Sprague, Lieut. Jos. Bryant; 1761, Ensign Timothy Wright, Capt. Jonathan Green, Lieut. Jos. Bryant, Edward Bucknam, Jr., Ensign Sam'l Sprague; 1762, Capt. Peter Hay, Ensign Timothy Wright, Capt. Jonathan Green, Lieut. Jos. Bryant, Jos. Knight; 1763–64, Capt. Peter Hay, Ensign Timothy Wright, Capt. Jonathan Green, Lieut. Jas. Hay, Josiah Green; 1765–66, Capt. Peter Hay, Ensign Timothy Wright, Capt. Jonathan Green, Lieut. Samuel Sprague, Lieut. Jas. Hay; 1767, Capt. Peter Hay, Ensign Timothy Wright, Timothy Taylor; 1768, Ensign Timothy Wright, Capt. Jonathan Green, Timothy Taylor, Lieut. Sam'l Sprague, Jos. Bryant, Jr.; 1769, Ensign Timothy Wright, Lieut. Sam'l Sprague, Dan'l Gould, Jr., Dan'l Green, Edward Bucknam, Jr.; 1770, Capt. Peter Hay, Ensign Timothy Wright, Lieut. Jas. Hay, Peter Hay, Jr., Timothy Taylor; 1771, Timothy Taylor, Capt. Sam'l Sprague, Edward Bucknam, Jr., Abraham Gould, Elisha Knight; 1772, Ensign Timothy Wright, Capt. Peter Hay, Josiah Green, Reuben Richardson, Abraham Gould; 1773, Timothy Taylor, Ensign Joseph Bryant, Dan'l Gould, Jr., Dan'l Green, John Bucknam; 1774, Timothy Taylor, Capt. Sam'l Sprague, Lieut. Jas. Hay, Jas. Hill, Lieut. John Geary; 1775, Lieut. Jos. Bryant, Abraham Gould, Jr., John Bucknam, Deacon Dan'l Green, Timothy Wright, Jr.; 1776, Sam'l Taylor, Capt. Sam'l Sprague, Timothy Wright, Jr., Daniel Gould, Jr., Peter Hay, Jr.; 1777, Capt. Sam'l Sprague, Deacon Daniel Green, Lieut. John Bucknam, Timothy Wright, Jr, Caleb Richardson; 1779, Capt. Samuel Sprague, Deacon Dan'l Green, Lieut. John Geary, Lieut. John Bucknam, Ebenezer Lawrence; 1780, Capt. Sam'l Sprague, Timothy Wright, Jr., Oliver Richardson, Peter Hay, Jr., David Hay; 1781, Capt. Sam'l Sprague, Deacon Edward Bucknam, Deacon Daniel Green, Capt. Josiah Green, Lieut. John Holden; 1782, Capt. Samuel Sprague, Deacon Dan'l Green, Deacon Edw. Bucknam, Capt. Peter Hay, Jr, Oliver Richardson; 1783–84, Elisha Knight, Ephraim Brown, Lieut. Timothy Wright, David Hay, Elijah Richardson, 1785, Capt. Samuel Sprague, Deacon Edward Bucknam, Capt. Peter Hay, Jr.; 1786, Capt. Samuel Sprague, Deacon Edward Bucknam, Capt. Josiah Green, Lieut. Timothy Wright, Ephraim Brown; 1787, Lieut. John Bucknam, Ephraim Brown, Capt. Peter Hay, Jr., Capt. Josiah Green, Capt. Samuel Sprague; 1788–89, Capt. Jonathan Green, Capt. Abraham Gould, Capt. Sam'l Sprague, Capt. David Hay, Thaddeus Richardson; 1790, Capt. Jonathan Green, Capt. Peter Hay, Jr., Col. Jos. Bryant, Lieut. John Bucknam, Capt. David Geary; 1791, Jos. Bryant, Esq., Capt. Jonathan Green, Capt. Josiah Green, Capt. David Hay, Capt. David Geary; 1792, Col. Jos. Bryant, Jas. Hill, Capt. Peter, Hay, Ephraim Brown, Caleb Richardson; 1793, Jos. Bryant, Esq., Capt. Peter Hay, Ephraim Brown, Capt. David Hay, Thaddeus Richardson; 1794, Capt. Jonathan Green, Capt. Peter Hay, Capt. David Geary, Lieut. John Geary, Jas. Hill, Jr.; 1795, Captain Jonathan Green, Captain Peter Hay, Oliver Richardson, Capt. David Hay, Capt. David Geary; 1796, Ephraim Brown, Capt. Peter Hay, Jas. Hill, Capt. Dan'l Green, Ephraim Pierce; 1797, Jas. Hill, Capt. David Geary, Jas. Hill, Jr., Ensign Thomas Green, Dan'l Gould, Jr.; 1798, Jas. Hill, Lieut. John Bucknam, Dan'l Gould, Caleb Richardson, Jr., Timothy Matthews, Jr.; 1799, Jas. Hill, Ezra Vinton, Timothy Matthews, Jr, Caleb Richardson, Jr., Peter Hay (3d); 1800, Jas. Hill, Timothy Matthews, Capt. David Geary, Peter Hay, Jr., Capt. Dan'l Green; 1801, Jas. Hill, Capt. David Geary, Capt. Dan'l Green, David

Geary, Jr., Phineas Wiley, 1802, Jas. Hill, Deacon Jabez Lynde, Capt. Dan'l Green, Ezra Vinton, Lieut. John Bucknam, Jr., 1803, Jas. Hill, Capt. Peter Hay, Ensign Thomas Green, Ezra Vinton, Lieut. John Bucknam, Jr., 1804 Jas. Hill, Dan'l Gould, Ezra Vinton, Lieut. John Bucknam, Jr., Peter Hay, Jr., 1805, Capt. David Geary, Daniel Gould, Lieut. John Bucknam, Jr., Capt. Dan'l Green, Capt. Caleb Richardson, Jr.; 1806, Capt. Peter Hay, Dan'l Gould, Ezra Vinton, Jas. Hill, Jr., Elijah Richardson, Jr., 1807, Capt. Peter Hay, Dan'l Gould, Ezra Vinton, Oliver Richardson, Jr., Benjamin Geary; 1808, Dan'l Gould, Ezra Vinton, Benjamin Geary, Oliver Richardson, Jr., John Hay Wright; 1809, Daniel Gould, Ezra Vinton, Benjamin Geary, John H. Wright, Lieut. Eli Starr; 1810, Ensign Thos. Green, Ensign Peter Hay, Oliver Richardson, Jr., John Hay Wright, Lieut. Abraham Hart; 1811, Dan'l Gould, Esq., Benjamin Geary, Capt. Dan'l Green, Lieut. Abraham Hart, Ephraim Pierce; 1812-13, Dan'l Gould, Esq., Peter Hay (2d), Captain, Daniel Green, Ephraim Pierce, Peter Green; 1814, Dan'l Gould, Esq., Captain, Dan'l Green, Lieutenant, John H. Wright, Captain, Jonathan Hay, Ensign Wm. Richardson, 1815, Captain, Daniel Green, John H. Wright, Lieutenant, William Richardson, Deacon David Geary, Jas. Steele, 1816, 1817 and 1818, John H Wright, Deacon David Geary, Reuben Richardson, John Howard, Jesse Green; 1819, Capt. Daniel Green, Capt. Nathaniel Cowdrey, Thos. Gould, Jr., Peter Green, Darius Stevens; 1820, Capt. Daniel Green, Capt. John H. Wright, Capt. Rufus Richardson, Darius Stevens, Reuben Geary; 1821, Capt. John H. Wright, Reuben Richardson, Reuben Geary; 1822, Reuben Richardson, Thos. Gould, Jr., Deacon David Geary; 1823, Thomas Gould, Jr., Deacon David Geary, John Howard; 1824, Peter Hay, Esq., John H. Wright, Deacon David Geary; 1825, John H. Wright, Deacon David Geary, Alpha Richardson; 1826, John H. Wright, Thomas Gould, Jr., Ephraim Pierce; 1827, Thomas Gould, Jr., Ephraim Pierce, Reuben Richardson; 1828, John H. Wright, Thos. Gould, Jr., Ephraim Pierce; 1829, John H. Wright, Ephraim Pierce, Darius Stevens; 1830, 1831 and 1832, Peter Hay, Esq., Darius Stevens, Capt. John H. Wright; 1833, Thos. Gould, Jr., Vincent Rowe, Chas. E. Walker; 1834, Darius Stevens, Reuben Richardson, Jr., Ira Gerry; 1835, Peter Hay, Esq., Jos. Buck, Ira Gerry; 1836, Ira Gerry, Benj. F. Richardson, John Wheeler; 1837, Benj. F. Richardson, Levi Smith, Edw. Bucknam; 1838, John H. Wright, Geo. W. Dike, Edw. Bucknam; 1839, Ira Gerry, Amasa Farrier, Jas. H. Gould; 1840, Ira Gerry, Benj. F. Richardson, Lot Sweetser; 1841, Benj. F. Richardson, Luther Hill, Marcus Woodward; 1842 and 1843, Ira Gerry, Benj. F. Richardson, Luther Hill; 1844, Warren Sweetser, Luther Hill, Jos. Buck; 1845, Ira Gerry, B. F. Richardson, Marcus Woodward; 1846, Benj. F. Richardson, Ira Hay, Jas. Pierce; 1847, Ira Gerry, Jas. Pierce, Geo. Cowdrey; 1848, Benj. F. Richardson, Warren Sweetser, Francis Hay; 1849, Darius Stevens, Joseph Buck, Benj. F. Richardson (resigned during the year), Amasa Farrier; 1850, Amasa Farrier, John Hill, Jr., Geo. W. Dike; 1851, Ira Gerry, Amasa Farrier, Enoch Fuller; 1852, Allen Rowe, Jr., Luther Hill, Ira Gerry; 1853, Ira Gerry, Amasa Farrier, Lyman Dike; 1854, Luther Hill, Saml. Cloon, Danl. L. Sprague; 1855, J. C. Slayton, J. W. Noble, Saml. Pierce; 1856, Amasa Farrier, Jesse Curtis, Jos. B. Kittredge; 1857, Amasa Farrier, Benj. F. Richardson, Jesse Curtis; 1858, Ira Gerry, Benj. F. Richardson, Jesse Curtis, Leander F. Lynde, J. W. Trowbridge; 1859, Thos. J. Melbourne, Benj. F. Richardson, Geo. W. Dike; 1860, Benj. F. Richardson, Franklin Harriman, Lorenzo D. Hawkins; 1861, Jesse Curtis, Franklin Harriman, Albert R. Green; 1862, Benj. F. Richardson, Jesse Curtis, Henry H. French; 1863, John Hill, L. F. Lynde, Onslow Gilmore; 1864, John Hill, L. F. Lynde, M. L. Morse, Geo. P. French, E. T. Whittier, Albert R. Green, Reuben Richardson; 1865, John Hill, L. F. Lynde, Onslow Gilmore; 1866 and 1867, Onslow Gilmore, David B. Gerry, Benj. F. Richardson, Jr.; 1868, Jesse Curtis, Benj. F. Richardson, Jr., Amos Hill (2d); 1869, Amasa Farrier, J. B. Weeks, Jos. W. Osgood; 1870, Amos Hill, J. W. Osgood, Myron J. Ferren; 1871, Amos Hill, Jos. W. Osgood, Myron J. Ferrin; 1872, 1873 and 1874, Amos Hill, Myron J. Ferrin, J. B. Sanborn; 1875, Amos Hill, Benj. F. Richardson, T. P. Smith; 1876, Jesse Curtis, Jos. W. Osgood, Sumner Richardson (2d); 1877, J. C. Chase, Sumner Richardson (2d), Geo. A. Cowdrey; 1878, Jesse Curtis, Amos Hill, Sumner Richardson (2d); 1879, Amos Hill, Wm. F. Cowdrey, Jos. W. Osgood; 1880, Amos Hill, Wm. F. Cowdrey, Sumner Richardson (2d); 1881 and 1882, Amos Hill, Lyman Dike, Sumner Richardson (2d), 1883 and 1884, Amos Hill, Sumner Richardson (2d), Lewis Perry; 1885, Lewis Perry, Sumner Richardson (2d), Chas. Buck, 1886, Lewis Perry, Lyman Dike, Jas. H. Murphy; 1887, Wm. H. Sprague, Jas. H. Murphy, Leonard P. Benton; 1888, Jas. E. Whitcher, Wm. D. Byron, Wm. H. Sprague; 1889 and 1890, Wm. H. Sprague, Geo. F. Butterfield, Walter S. Keene.

Town Clerks.—From 1726 to 1747, inclusive, Dan'l Gould, Jr., from 1748 to 1758, inclusive, Jonathan Green; 1759, Peter Hay, Jr.; from 1760 to 1769, inclusive, Capt. Jonathan Green; from 1770 to 1786, inclusive, Edw. Bucknam; 1787 and 1788, Captain Peter Hay, Jr.; 1789 to 1791, inclusive, Capt. Jonathan Green; 1792, Col. Jos. Bryant; 1793, Jos. Bryant, Esq.; 1794 and 1795, Capt. Jonathan Green; 1797, Peter Hay (2d); 1798 and 1799, Caleb Richardson, Jr.; 1800, Peter Hay, Jr.; 1801 and 1802, David Gerry, Jr.; 1803, Reuben Richardson; 1804, Peter Hay, Jr.; 1805, Capt. Caleb Richardson, Jr.; 1806, Elijah Richardson, Jr.; 1807, Elijah Hosmer; 1808 to 1811, inclusive, Oliver Richardson, Jr.; 1812 and 1813, Peter Hay (2d); 1814 to 1828, inclusive, John H. Wright; 1829 to 1833, inclusive, Joseph Buck; 1834-36, Warren Sweetser; 1837-39, Amasa Farrier; 1840 and 1841, Solon Dike; 1842 and 1843, Alfred J. Rhoades; 1844, Amassa Farrier; 1845, Alonzo N. Lynde; 1846 and 1847, Solon Dike, 1848, Cyrus Hay, 1849 to 1852, inclusive, Silas Dean; 1853, John Hill, Jr.; 1854, Chas. Brown; 1855 and 1856, S. N. Richardson; 1857 to 1890, inclusive, Silas Dean.

Representatives to the General Court.—1774, Capt. John Vinton; 1775, Lieut. Joseph Bryant; 1806, Dan'l Gould; 1809, '10 and '12, Rev. John H. Stevens; 1811 and 1830, Jabez Lynde; 1816-17, '31, John H. Wright: 1823-24, '32-33, Peter Hay; 1825, Wm. Richardson; 1828-29, Darius Stevens; 1834, Chas. E. Walker; 1836, Ira Gerry; 1837, Benj. F. Richardson; 1840, Wm. G. Fuller; 1841, Solon Dike; 1842, Wm. Bryant; 1843, Sam'l I. Bryant; 1844-50, '51, '52, '83, '84, '85, '86, Geo. Cowdrey; 1846, J. Pierce; 1854, A. V. Lynde; 1855-59, J. Parker Gould; 1856, S. Tidd; 1857, J Dike; 1860, Lyman Dike; 1861, W. H. Pierce; 1862, John H. Dike; 1863-65, Leander F. Linde; 1866, John Kingnan; 1867, John Botume, Jr.; 1869, Sam'l Cloom; 1870, Sam'l O. Trull; 1872-73, Amos Hill; 1875, John Best; 1876-77, Onslow Gilmore; 1878, Geo. A. Cowdrey; 1879-80, John F. Berry; 1881, Chas. L. Gill; 1882, John W. Spencer; 1887-88, Jas. E. Whitcher; 1889-90, Myron F. Ferrin.

Senators.—1852, Sam'l E. Sewell; 1865-66, John Hill; 1883-85, Onslow Gilmore.

Special County Commissioners 1838 to 1841, Darius Stevens; 1841 to 1844, Geo. W. Dike; 1890, about twenty years in all, Lyman Dike.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

IRA GERRY.

Ira Gerry, the youngest son of Captain David and Sarah Richardson Gerry, was born in Stoneham June 29, 1806, and was a descendant in the fifth generation from the original settler, Thomas Gerry. Captain Gerry was a leading man and kept a public-house on the corner of Central and Winter Streets, the old farm comprising a large part of what is now the most thickly-settled section of the town. Losing his father when he was nine months old, he had the good fortune to grow up under the influence of a strong-minded and affectionate mother. His early advantages were limited, and he obtained only the meagre education afforded by the schools of his native town, and yet in after-life he became a man of large information, sound judgment, and possessed a well-trained mind. He had barely reached the age of majority when, in company with his brother Arad, he opened a store and commenced the manufacture of children's shoes, remaining with him, however, only a few years on account of his brother's failing health; after which he continued for some years alone, till 1844, when his own physical weakness compelled him to close up his business and engage in pursuits which required less confinement and application. About this time "Square" Peter Hay, as he was called, died. Mr. Hay for many years had



Pra Gerry.



Hiram P. Mann

been the principal conveyancer of the town, and after his death Mr. Gerry took his place, and gradually absorbed almost all the business of this character. The deeds and wills and contracts which he wrote during the remainder of his life would have afforded a lucrative office practice to a well-established lawyer. In addition to his occupation of conveyancer and a considerable probate business, he engaged in fire insurance, and became a sound and prosperous financier. He was repeatedly called to fill almost all offices within the gift of the town; and at the age of thirty was elected a Representative to the General Court.

When the Stoneham Five Cent Savings Bank was organized he became its first president, and, in 1862, its treasurer, which office he held for about eleven years, and under his able and conservative management the deposits increased from nine thousand to a quarter of a million.

In financial matters and business affairs Mr. Gerry was a man of rare judgment and sound sense. He was a safe counsellor and trusty friend. But few men in any community ever enjoyed a more universal confidence of his townsmen, which prompted them to constantly seek his advice and entrust to him the settlement of their estates. While not inclined to large public benefactions, or to much display, he was a man of scrupulous honesty and a lover of justice. In politics he was a democrat, though a firm believer in equal rights. In the bitter anti-slavery agitation of 1837, notwithstanding his politics, he demanded for all parties the right of free speech. He was a large owner and dealer in real estate, inheriting from his father land which afterwards became some of the most valuable of the town. Like his brother, Col. Elbridge Gerry, he was an ardent sportsman, and from his gun and dog derived through life the greater part of his recreation. Such was Mr. Gerry's public character which he bore to his townsmen. Another and a gentler side was that which characterized the relations to his family. Marrying, at the age of twenty-six, Paulina, the daughter of Robert Gerry, he lived with her forty-four years, and at his death left to her a memory made beautiful by the affectionate and indulgent devotion of a lifetime.

Thoroughly conscientious, he combined great natural courage with gentleness, and possessed feelings sensitive as those of a woman. He was reared a Congregationalist, but in mature life became liberal in his views, tolerant of the opinions of others and prone to examine all sides of a question impartially himself.

When first engaging in business, like most of their contemporaries, he and his brother kept a stock of liquor among their goods; but becoming convinced of the evils of intemperance, and the dangers attending the sale of intoxicating liquors, they closed them out and determined to have no further connection with such traffic.

Mr. Gerry never had any children, and after a long and distressing illness he died November 23, 1875, in his seventieth year, leaving behind him the reputation of an able, successful and upright man.

DR. WILLIAM F. STEVENS.

Dr. William F. Stevens, the son of Rev. John H. Stevens, was born at the parsonage in Stoneham, January 17, 1807. He was the youngest son of twelve children, which consisted of four boys and eight girls. His early days were spent at home, and he obtained the rudiments of an education in the public schools of his native town. Losing his mother at the age of ten, two years later he was placed by his father in the dry-goods store of a Mr. Fosdick, in Charlestown, where he remained two years. A delicate, sensitive boy, with a constitution apparently fragile, he then began the struggle of life from which there was no cessation till its close. Thrown upon his own resources at this tender age, he learned habits of industry and close application. Remaining in Charlestown about two years, when he was fifteen he went into the drug-store of Dr. Plympton, at Old Cambridge, a more congenial occupation, continuing there four years, studying the nature of medicine during his leisure time, and preparing himself for entering college. The condition of his health was such that he gave up the idea of a college education at Harvard, and in 1826 entered the Medical School connected with Dartmouth College, spending his time, when not at Hanover, as a student of Dr. Daniel Gould, who then lived in Reading. Obtaining his medical diploma, he commenced the practice of medicine in Stoneham, before he had quite reached the age of twenty-one, where he continued to reside, and for over fifty years was the good and beloved physician. Devotedly attached to his profession, it absorbed the restless energy of body and mind for a lifetime. Law is said to be a jealous mistress. This is equally true of medicine, and she rarely bestows great success upon her disciples unless they serve her with absolute devotion. A more faithful servant never pursued a calling than Dr. Stevens. Of a reserved and retiring disposition, he filled but few positions of public trust, nor often did he take an active part in public affairs. His profession demanded all his time and attention, He never would consent to have his name used as a candidate for offices of emolument; and yet he was greatly interested in public improvements, as appeared when he became a director of the Stoneham Branch Railroad, and by his influence and exertion contributed so largely to its completion. After his death, a brother physician spoke of him among other things, as follows: "His was one of those rare natures which enjoy work for the very love of it. He did not seem to need a holiday, for every day with him was a holy day consecrated to duty. He was one of the most conscientious men I ever knew; manifesting no

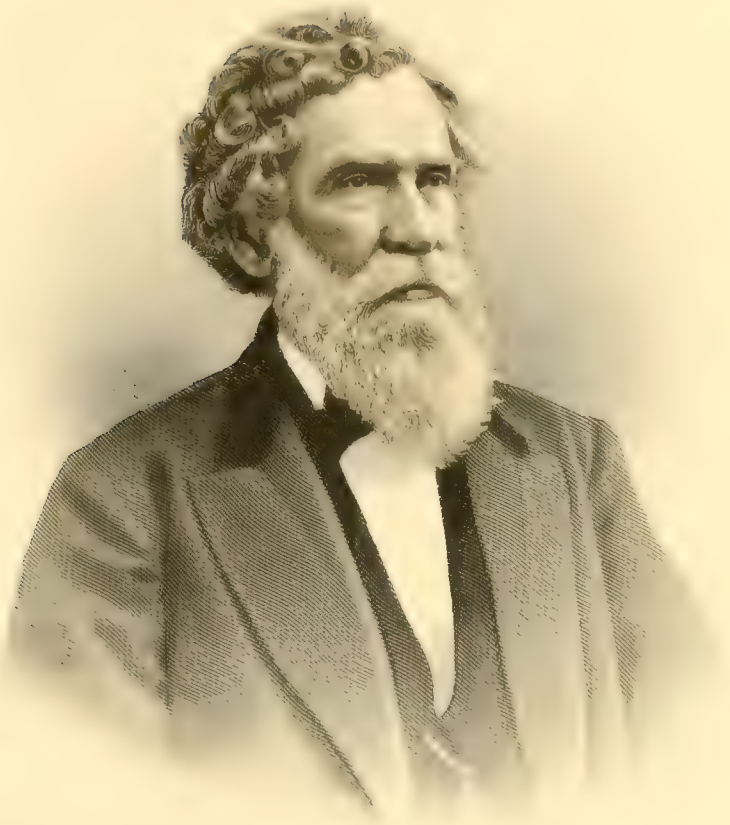
favoritism for either rich or poor, he did the very best he could for all, with a devotion which never swerved and a zeal which never tired. His skill in diagnosis was extraordinary. Within the last six months, three cases came to my knowledge, where professional experts gave one opinion, and he gave a different one, modestly, but clearly, and in all these he proved ultimately to be correct. The solution of one of them occurred on the very day of his death; the other two I was privileged to apprise him of. In nothing was his true merit more marked than in the genuine humility which adorned his character. Many a time I have been astonished at the depth of this trait; for he was just as ready to follow the advice of a young physician commencing practice, as that of one of the magnates of our profession, if convinced he was in the right. More than any man I ever knew, he was guided by our fundamental principle of ethics —the welfare of the patient. All else was thrown aside, apparently without an effort—pecuniary interest and reputation—and he was ready to brave obloquy and misconception, if the true welfare of the patient required the sacrifice. This was partly the secret of the unbounded confidence reposed in him by all who knew him well enough. He was so upright that he almost leaned backward in all cases where his own interests seemed to conflict with those of the patient. I never met a man possessed of more indomitable courage. Time without number, I have known him go to see patients when any other man would have been in bed, and some of them were not half as sick as he himself was. As a man, his manners were refined and courteous, more like a gentleman of the old school than we often meet with nowadays. Those who did not know him intimately sometimes fell into the error of supposing him cold and distant, a very great mistake. Under the outside crust ran a vein of quiet humor, and warm human sympathy. He was deeply affectionate. He loved little children with an intensity which few were aware of, for he did not like to make a parade of his feelings. As a citizen Dr. Stevens was both public-spirited and liberal."

By nature he was a perfect gentleman, of absolute integrity, a lover of justice and virtue, and possessed a delicate refinement of feelings which prompted him to treat others with consideration and respect. In his character natural humility was combined with great dignity. While his appearance was always modest and unassuming, there was something about his bearing that would have repelled any offensive familiarity. Pitying and sympathizing with the poor and unfortunate, a large portion of his life was spent in their service. But few men in his profession ever exemplified more of the spirit of the Great Master. He seemed to fill the place for which nature designed him. People who came into his atmosphere instinctively recognized the skillful physician, the wise counselor and true friend. Beginning his life at a time when there was no other physician in the town, his practice gradually extended to the neighboring towns, till it became as large and probably larger than that of any other country doctor in Middlesex County. He was a most indefatigable worker, and hardly knew what rest was till the last years of his life, when his constitution had become undermined and his body enfeebled by the exhausting labors of half a century. After an illness protracted through many months, he died on February 16, 1879, in the seventy-third year of his age, leaving a memory cherished in many communities and numerous households with mingled love and respect. After his death the following poem was written of him by Francis Durivage, of New York:

"No unexpected news, and yet it fell
With mournful resonance—a funeral knell!
So good, so true, so gentle and so wise,
I cannot write of him with tearless eyes.
Memory recalls his venerable form,
Less often seen in sunshine than in storm,
As it appeared beneath the sky's black pall,
Through the wild snow and the rain's drenching fall,
Hastening responsive to our urgent call,
Over my loved one's bed of pain to bend,
More than the man of skill—physician, friend!
Well did he win a pure and spotless name,
Who might have won—but he disdained it—FAME!
For he was master of his sacred art,
In its full scope and its minutest part.
But to Ambition's voice he would not yield,
The humble hero of Life's battle-field.
What is fame worth to him who can secure
The blessings of the suffering and the poor?
What academic laurels have the power
To arch with rainbow hues the parting hour?
He chose the better part and sank to rest
Conscious of duty done and truly blest."

LUTHER HILL.

Luther Hill, son of James and Mary (Holden) Hill, was born in Stoneham, Massachusetts, February 3, 1808. His ancestors were among the early settlers of New England. Mr. Hill obtained his education in the public schools of his native town and at the South Reading (now Wakefield) Academy, then in a flourishing condition, with Professor Heath as principal. After completing his studies there he taught school for a short time in Stoneham and Danvers, Massachusetts, but early devoted his attention to business, commencing the manufacture of shoes at eighteen years of age, with a capital of twenty dollars. From this small beginning his business grew to be one of the largest in the State. In 1832 he formed a partnership with his brother, under the firm-name of "John Hill & Co.," John Hill, Jr., entering the firm in May, 1844. This firm was the first to employ power in the manufacture of shoes, using horse-power, then steam, for that purpose. Mr. Hill was also the first to apply power to a labor-saving machine or tool in manufacturing shoes, being the inventor of a die for stamping out lappets or tongues, a great improvement upon the slow process of cutting them out with a knife. He then made dies to stamp out vamps, quarters and soles. In 1858 his firm erected a large factory, intro-



Luther Hill

ducing steam as a power. This application of steam-power was the first of a series of wonderful changes in the shoe industry. Mr. Hill's brain teemed with positive and original conceptions, the result of which was the invention of many machines used in the manufacture of shoes. Among them the first sole-cutter and counter-skiver machine, upon both of which he obtained patents. In 1857 Mr. Hill became interested in, and put in practical operation, the first pegging-machine used in this country. In 1862 he placed in his factory the first heeling-machine ever used, developing it with improvements on which he obtained several valuable patents, and he successfully operated it until, with Gordan McKay and others, he formed a stock company, known as the McKay Heeling-Machine Association. This machine, with additional patents, is in general use to-day. Mr. Hill was the first to apply the sewing-machine to the fitting of shoes, and later connected it with steam-power. Many of the best and most complicated machines used in the manufacture of shoes to-day have sprung from these inventions of Mr. Hill.

He retired from the firm Nov. 10, 1866, after a successful business career of forty years, bearing with him the love and esteem of all with whom he had been associated. Throughout his entire life Mr. Hill had the welfare and progress of his native town warmly at heart, and was prominently identified with all measures for its advancement.

He was largely interested in real estate, helped to introduce street lighting by gas, and with six others planned and pushed to completion the Stoneham Street Railroad. His good judgment, progressive views and dispassionate manner in debate gave him influence as a citizen. His townsmen's appreciation of these qualities was shown by his election to the office of selectman, School Committee, overseer of the poor and assessor. He discharged these duties with the same fidelity, honesty and integrity that distinguished his conduct in every relation of life. Strong in his sense of justice and the principle of universal right, he was a warm supporter of George Thompson and William Lloyd Garrison, and was among the first to join the anti-slavery movement in the days when to avow and maintain its principles meant almost social ostracism. He was one of the founders of the Unitarian Church in Stoneham, and showed the sincerity of his religious faith by the purity of his daily life. In June, 1840, Mr. Hill was married to Sarah Atwell Stevens, of Stoneham, daughter of Darius Stevens, and granddaughter of the Rev. John H. Stevens, who officiated at the marriage ceremony. This marriage was in all respects a most fortunate and happy one, and in his home the utmost harmony and confidence prevailed. Mr. Hill was a strong advocate of woman's suffrage. His daughters shared equally with his sons his thoughts and wise counsels, and to all he gave the same opportunities for education and usefulness. Mr. Hill was a self-made man in every sense of the word; whatever he achieved in life was due to his own efforts. While he was sincere and firm in his convictions, his nature was kindly, his impulses generous, and his judgment of others most charitable. He died at his home in Stoneham, Oct. 31, 1877, leaving his wife, four sons and four daughters.

CHAPTER XL.

GROTON.

BY HON. SAMUEL A. GREEN.

THE town of Groton lies in the northwestern part of Middlesex County, Massachusetts, and is bounded on the north by Pepperell and Dunstable; on the east by Tyngsborough and Westford; on the south by Littleton and Ayer; and on the west by Shirley and Townsend. The First Parish meeting-house—or "the tall-spired church"—is situated in latitude 42° 36′ 21.4″ north, longitude 71° 34′ 4″ west of Greenwich, according to the latest observations of the United States Coast Survey. It is distant nearly thirty-one miles in a straight line from the State House at Boston, but by the traveled road it is about thirty-four miles. The village of Groton is situated principally on one long street, known as Main Street, a section of the Great Road, which was formerly one of the principal thoroughfares between Eastern Massachusetts and parts of New Hampshire and Vermont. The Worcester, Nashua and Rochester Railroad passes through it, and traverses the township at nearly its greatest length, running six miles or more within its limits. It is reached from Boston by trains on the Fitchburg Railroad, connecting with the Worcester, Nashua and Rochester road at Ayer, three miles distant from the village.

The original grant of the township was made in the spring of 1655, and gave to the proprietors a tract of land eight miles square; though subsequently this was changed by the General Court, so that its shape varied somewhat from the first plan. It comprised all of what is now Groton and Ayer, nearly all of Pepperell and Shirley, large parts of Dunstable and Littleton, and smaller parts of Harvard and Westford, in Massachusetts, and small portions of Hollis and Nashua, in New Hampshire. The present shape of the town is very irregular, and all the original boundary lines have been changed except where they touch Townsend and Tyngsborough.

The earliest reference to the town on any map is found in the Reverend William Hubbard's "Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians in New-England," a work published at Boston in the early spring of 1677, and in London during the ensuing summer under a different title. The map was the first one cut in New England, and of course done in a crude man-

ner. It was engraved probably by John Foster, the earliest Boston printer. The towns assaulted by the Indians in Philip's War are indicated on the map by figures; and at that period these places were attracting some attention both here and in the mother country.

There were two petitions for the plantation of Groton, of which one was headed by Mr. Deane Winthrop, and the other by Lieutenant William Martin. The first one is not known to be in existence, but a contemporaneous copy of the second is in the possession of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. The signatures vary in the style of handwriting, but they do not appear to be autographs, and may have been written by the same person. The answer to the petition is given on the third page of the paper, and signed by Edward Rawson, secretary of the Colony, which fact renders it probable that this is the petition actually presented to the General Court as the original one, after it had been copied by a skillful penman. It was found many years ago among the papers of Captain Samuel Shepley, by the late Charles Woolley, then of Groton, but who subsequently lived at Waltham; and by him given to the New England Historic Genealogical Society. The petition is written on the first page of a folio sheet, and the answer by the General Court appears on the third page of the paper. Near the top of the sheet are the marks of stitches, indicating that another paper at one time had been fastened to it. Perhaps the petition headed by Deane Winthrop was attached when the secretary wrote the action of the General Court, beginning, "In Ans^r to both theise peticons." The grant of the plantation was made by the Court of Assistants on May 25, 1655—as appears by this document—though subject to the consent of the House of Deputies, which was given, in all probability, on the same day. In the absence of other evidence, this may be considered the date of the incorporation, which is not found mentioned elsewhere.

In the early history of the Colony the proceedings of the General Court, as a rule, were not dated day by day—though there are many exceptions—but the beginning of the session is always given, and occasionally the days of the month are recorded. These dates in the printed edition of the records are frequently carried along without authority, sometimes covering a period of several days or even a week; and for this reason it is often impossible to learn the exact date of any particular legislation, when there are no contemporaneous papers bearing on the subject.

The petition and endorsement are as follows:

"To the honored Generall Courte assembled at Boston the humble petion of vs whose names at here vnder written humbly showeth

"That whereas youre petioners by a prouidence of god haue beene brought and rays this wilderness and huselonge here in and Being sumthing straightned for that where by subsistance in an ordinarie waie of gods prouidence is to be had, and Considdering the a lowance that god giues to the sunes of men for such an ende youre petioners request there fore is that you would be pleased to grant vs a place for a plantation vpon the Riuer that runes from Nashaway in to merimake at a place or a bout a place Caled petapaukett and wadanscowcett and youre petioners shall pray for youre happy prosedings

"William Martin
Richard Blood
John Witt
William Lakin
Richard Hasen
Timothy Cooper
John Lakin
John Blood
Mathu Farrington
Robert Blood

"In Ans^r to both theise peticons The Court Judgeth it meete to graunt the peticoners eight miles square in the place desired to make a Comfortable plantaçon wch henceforth shall be Called Groaten formerly knowne by the name of Petapawage: that M^r Damforth of Cambridge w^th such as he shall Asossiate to him shall and hereby is desired to lay it out with all Convenjent speede that so no Incouragement may be wanting to the Peticoners for a speedy procuring of a godly minister amongst them. Provided that none shall enjoy any part or porçon of that land by guift from the selectmen of that place but such who shall build howses on theire lotts so given them once w^thin eighteene months from the tjme of the sayd Townes laying out or Townes graunt to such persons; and for the p^sent M^r Deane Winthrop M^r Jn^o Tinker M^r Tho: Hinckly Dolor Davis. W^m. Martin Mathew ffarington John Witt and Timothy Couper are Appointed the selectmen for the sayd Towne of Groaten for one two yeares from the tjme it is layd out, to lay out and dispose of particular lotts not exceeding twenty acres to each howse lott, And to Order the prudentiall affairs of the place at the end of which tjme other selectmen shall be chosen and Appointed in theire roomes: the selectmen of Groaton giving M^r Danforth such sattisfaction for his service & paines as they & he shall Agree;

"The magist^s haue passed this w^th reference to the Consent of theire bretheren the depu^ts hereto

"Edward Rawson, *Secrety*

"25 of May 1655.

"The Deputies Consent hereto

"William Torrey *Clerac.*"

The entry made by Secretary Rawson in the General Court Records, at the time of the grant, is substantially the same as his indorsement on Martin's petition, though it distinguishes between some of the names signed to each petition. It is evident that the one headed by Deane Winthrop was also signed by John Tinker and Thomas Hinckley; and probably by Dolor Davis, Richard Smith and Amos Richardson, as is inferred from a petition dated May 16, 1656, and given later in this account of the town. The Roman letters and Arabic figures within parentheses refer to the volume and page of the General Court Records at the State-House. The entry is as follows:

"In Ans^r to the peticon of M^r Deane Winthrop M^r Jn^o Tincker Mr Tho: Hinckly &c & of Lieu Wm Martin Timothy Cooper &c The Court Judgeth it meete to Graunt etc." (IV. 204).

Charles Hastings Gerrish, of Groton, has a contemporaneous copy of this record made by Secretary Rawson, which was perhaps sent originally to the selectmen of the town. It was found among the papers of the late Hon. John Boynton, at one time town clerk.

The record of the House of Deputies is also practically the same, though there are a few verbal variations. It begins:

"There beinge a pet. p^rferd by M^r Dean Winthrop M^r Tho: Hinckley & divers others for a plantation vpon the riuer that Runs from Nashaway into Merimacke called petapawage & an other from some of the

Inhabitants of Concord for a plantation in the same place to both which the Court returned this answer that the Court Thinkes meet to graunt etc." (III. 462).

The following letter from the Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, whose authority in such matters is unquestioned, gives the meaning and derivation of the Indian name of the town:

"HARTFORD, Dec. 22, 1877.

"MY DEAR DR. GREEN,—*Petaupauket* and *Petapoxage* are two forms of the same name, the former having the locative postposition (*-et*), meaning 'at' or 'on' a place; and both are corruptions of one or the other of two Indian names found at several localities in New England. From *which* of the two your Groton name came I cannot decide without some knowledge of the place itself. I leave you the choice, confident that one *or* the other is the true name.

"'*Poatuppoag*,' used by Eliot for 'bay,' in Joshua xv. 2, 5, literally means 'spreading' or '*bulging* water,' and was employed to designate either a local widening of a river making still water, or an inlet from a river expanding into something like a pond or lake. Hence the name of a part of (old) Saybrook, now Essex, Conn., which was variously written *Pautapaug*, *Poattapoge*, *Potabauge*, and, later, *Pettipaug*, &c., so designated from a spreading cove or inlet from Connecticut River. *Pottapoug* Pond, in Dana, Mass., with an outlet to, or rather an inlet from Chicopee River, is probably a form of the same name. So is 'Port Tobacco,' Charles County, Md. (the '*Potopaco*' of John Smith's map), on the Potomac.

"But there is another Algonkin name from which *Petaupauk* and some similar forms *may* have come, which denotes a swamp, bog, or quagmire,—literally, a place *into which the foot sinks;* represented by the Chippeway *petobeg*, a bog or soft marsh, and the Abnaki *potepaug*. There is a *Pautapaug* otherwise *Pootapaug*, *Portupaug*, *Pattapaque*, etc., in the town of Sprague, Conn., on or near the Shetucket River, which seems to have this derivation.

"If there was in (ancient) Groton a pond or spreading cove, connected with the Nashua, Squannacook, Nissitisset, or other stream, or a pond-like enlargement or 'bulge' of a stream, this may, without much doubt, be accepted as the origin of the name. If there is none such, the name probably came from some 'watery swamp,' like those into which (as the 'Wonder-working Providence' relates) the first explorers of Concord 'sunke, into an uncertaine bottome in water, and waded up to their knees.'

"Yours truly,

"J. HAMMOND TRUMBULL."

The last suggestion, that the name came from an Algonkin word signifying "swamp" or "bog," appears to be the correct one. There are many bog meadows, of greater or less extent, in different parts of the town. Two of the largest—one situated on the easterly side of the village, and known as Half-Moon Meadow, and the other on the westerly side, and known as Broad Meadow, each containing perhaps a hundred acres of land—are now in a state of successful cultivation. Before they were drained and improved they would have been best described as swamps or bogs.

It is to be regretted that so many of the Indian words, which have a local significance and smack of the region, should have been crowded out of the list of geographical names in Massachusetts. However much such words may have been twisted and distorted by English pronunciation and misapplication, they furnish now one of the few links that connect the present period with prehistoric times in America. "Nashaway," mentioned in the petition, is the old name of Lancaster, though spelled in different ways. Mr. Trumbull has given some interesting facts in regard to this Indian word, which I copy from a paper by him in the second volume of the "Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society:"

"NASHAUÉ (Chip[pewa], *nássauau* and *ashauwau*, 'mid-way,' or 'between,' and with *okke* or *auk* added, the 'land between' or 'the half-way place,'—was the name of several localities. The tract on which Lancaster, in Worcester county (Mass.) was settled, was 'between' the branches of the river, and so it was called '*Nashaway*' or '*Nashawake*' (*nashaue okke*); and this name was afterwards transferred from the territory to the river itself. There was another *Nashaway* in Connecticut, between Quinebaug and Five-Mile Rivers in Windham county, and here, too, the mutilated name of the *nashaue-okke* was transferred, as *Ashawog* or *Assawog*, to the Five-Mile River. *Natchaug*, in the same county, the name of the eastern branch of Shetucket river, belonged originally to the tract 'between' the eastern and western branches; and the Shetucket itself borrows a name (*nashaue-tuk-ut*) from its place 'between' Yantic and Quinebaug rivers (page 33)."

The town is indebted for its name to Deane Winthrop, a son of Governor John Winthrop and one of the petitioners for the grant. He was born at Groton, in the county of Suffolk, England, on March 16, 1622–23; and the love of his native place prompted him to perpetuate its name in New England. He stands at the head of the first list of selectmen appointed by the General Court, and for a short time was probably a resident of the town. At the age of exactly eighty-one years he died, on March 16, 1703-04, at Pullen Point, now within the limits of Winthrop, Massachusetts.

The following letter, written by a distinguished representative of the family, will be read with interest:

"BOSTON, 27 February, 1878.

"MY DEAR DR. GREEN, It would give me real pleasure to aid you in establishing the relations of Deane Winthrop to the town of Groton in Massachusetts. But there are only three or four letters of Deane's among the family papers in my possession, and not one of them is dated Groton. Nor can I find in any of the family papers a distinct reference to his residence there.

"There are, however, two brief notes of his, both dated 'the 16 of December, 1662,' which I cannot help thinking may have been written at Groton. One of them is addressed to his brother John, the Governor of Connecticut, who was then in London, on business connected with the Charter of Connecticut. In this note, Deane says as follows:

"'I have some thoughts of removing from the place that I now live in, into your Colony, if I could hit of a convenient place. The place that I now live in is too little for me, my children now growing up.'

"We know that Deane Winthrop was at the head of the first Board of Selectmen at Groton a few years earlier, and that he went to reside of Pullen Point, now called Winthrop, not many years after.

"I am strongly inclined to think with you that this note of December, 1662, was written at Groton.

"Yours very truly,

"ROBERT C. WINTHROP.

"SAMUEL A. GREEN, M.D."

A few years before the incorporation of the town, Emanuel Downing, of Salem, who married Lucy, a sister of Governor John Winthrop, had a very large farm which he called Groton. It was situated in what was afterward South Danvers, but now Peabody, on the old road leading from Lynn to Ipswich, and thus named, says Upham, in his "Salem Witchcraft," "in dear remembrance of his wife's ancestral home in 'the old country'" (I. 43). Downing subsequently sold it to his nephews, John Winthrop, Jr., and Adam Winthrop, on July 23, 1644, when he speaks of it as

"his farme of Groton." The sale is duly recorded in the Suffolk Registry of Deeds (I. 57).

Groton in Connecticut—younger than this town by just half a century, and during the Revolution the scene of the heroic Ledyard's death—was named in the year 1705, during the Governorship of Fitz-John Winthrop, out of respect to the Suffolk home of the family.

New Hampshire has a Groton, in Grafton County, which was called Cockermouth when first settled in the year 1766. Subsequently, however, the name was changed by an act of the Legislature, in accordance with the unanimous wish of the inhabitants who approved it, on December 7, 1796. Some of its early settlers were from Hollis, New Hampshire, and others from this town.

Vermont, also, has a Groton, in Caledonia County, which received its charter on October 20, 1789, though it was settled a short time before. A history of the town, written by General Albert Harleigh Hill, appeared in Miss Abby Maria Hemenway's "Vermont Historical Gazeteer" (IV. 1145–1168). Taken bodily from this work, a pamphlet edition was also published, with some slight variations, but with the same paging. The author says:

"It received the name of Groton through the influence of its earliest settlers, who were born in Groton, Mass. These sterling old patriots who, mid all the stirring activity of those days, forgot not the old birthtown, but hallowed its memory by giving its name to their new settlement and town in the wilderness" (page 1145).

New York, too, has a town called Groton, situated in Tompkins County; and Professor Marvin Morse Baldwin, in an historical sketch of the place, published in the year 1858, gives the reason for so naming it. He says:

"At first, the part of Locke thus set off was called Division; but the next year [1818] it was changed to Groton, on the petition of the inhabitants of the town, some of whom had moved from Groton, Mass., and some from Groton, Ct., though a few desired the name of York" (page 8).

There is also a Groton in Erie County, Ohio. It is situated in that part of the State known as the fire lands, and so called after the Connecticut town. The name was originally Wheatsborough, and its first settlement was made in the year 1809.

The latest place aspiring to the honor of the name is in Brown County, South Dakota, which was laid out six or eight years ago on land owned by the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway Company. I am informed that various New England names were selected by the company and given to different townships, not for personal or individual reasons, but because they were short and well sounding, and unlike any others in that State.

In the middle of the last century—according to the New England Historical and Genealogical Register (XXIV. 56 *note*, and 60) for January, 1870—there was a place in Roxbury sometimes called Groton. It was a corruption of Greaton, the name of the man who kept the "Grey Hound" tavern in that neighborhood.

Groton, in England, is an ancient place; it is the same as the Grotena of Domesday Book, in which there is a record of the population and wealth of the town, in some detail, at the time of William the Conqueror, and also before him, under the Anglo-Saxon King, Edward the Confessor. A literal translation of this census-return of the year 1086 is as follows:

"In the time of King Edward [the Abbot of] Saint Edmund held Groton for a manor, there being one carucate and a half of land. Always [there have been] eight villeins and five bordarii [a rather higher sort of serfs, cotters]. Always there has been one plough in demesne. Always two ploughs belonging to homagers [tenants], and one acre of meadow. Woodland for ten hogs. A mill serviceable in winter. Always one work-horse, six cattle, and sixteen hogs, and thirty sheep. Two free men of half a carucate of land, and they could give away and sell their land. Six bordarii. Always one plough, and one acre of meadow [belonging to these bordarii]. It was then [*i. e.*, under King Edward] worth thirty shillings, and now valued at forty. It is seven furlongs in length and four in breadth. In the same, twelve free men, and they have one carucate; it is worth twenty shillings. These men could give away and sell their land in the time of the reign of King Edward. [The Abbot of] Saint Edmund has the soc, protection and servitude. Its gelt is seven pence, but others hold there."

This extract is taken from the fac-simile reproduction of the part of Domesday Book relating to Suffolk (page CLVIII), which was published at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton, in the year 1863. The text is in Latin, and the words are much abbreviated. The writing is peculiar and hard to decipher. The same entry is found, in printed characters, in the second volume of Domesday Book (page 359. b.), published in the year 1783.

Some idea of the condensed character of the record may be gathered from the following copy of the beginning of the description of Groton, in which the matter within the brackets is what the Norman scrivener omitted: "Grotenā. [m] t.[empore] r.[egis] e.[dvardi] ten[uit] S.[anctus] e.[dmundus] p[ro] man.[erio]." etc. A carucate was "a plough land," or a farm that could be kept under tillage with one plough. It is variously estimated at from twelve acres to a hundred.

It is curious to note the different ways which the early settlers had of spelling the name; and the same persons took little or no care to write it uniformly. Among the documents and papers that I have examined in collecting material for a history of the town, I find it spelled in twenty-one different ways. viz: Groton, Grotton, Groten, Grotten, Grotin, Groaten, Groatne, Groaton, Groatton, Grooton, Grorton, Grouten, Grouton, Groughton, Growton, Growtin, Groyton, Grauton, Grawten, Grawton and Croaton. From the old spelling of the word, it may be inferred that the pronunciation varied; but at the present time natives of the town and those "to the manner born" pronounce it *Gráw-ton*. This method appears to hold good in England, as the Reverend John W. Wayman, rector of the parent town, writes me, under date of August 13, 1879, "That the local pronunciation is decidedly Gráw-ton. The name of the

parish is described in old records as Grotton, or Growton." I learn from trustworthy correspondents in all the American towns of the name, that the common pronunciation of the word in each one of them is *Gráw-ton.* With the exception of the town in South Dakota, I have visited all these places, including the one in England, and my observation confirms the statement.

The following paragraph is taken from the *Groton Mercury*, of June, 1851, a monthly newspaper edited by the late George Henry Brown, postmaster at that time :

"We have noticed amongst the mass of letters received at our Post Office, the word GROTON spelled in the following different ways: Grotton, Grawton, Graton, Grotown, Groutown, Growtown, Growtan, Growten, Growton, Gratan, Grattan, Grewton, Grothan, Graten, Groten, Grouton."

The daily life of the founders of Massachusetts would be to us now full of interest, but unfortunately little is known in regard to it. The early settlers were pious folk, and believed in the literal interpretation of the Scriptures. They worked hard during six days of the week, and kept Sunday with rigid exactness. The clearing of forests and the breaking up of land left little leisure for the use of pen and paper; and letter-writing, as we understand it, was not generally practiced. They lived at a time when printing was not common and post-offices were unknown. Their lives were one ceaseless struggle for existence; and there was no time or opportunity to cultivate those graces now considered so essential. Religion was with them a living, ever-present power; and in that channel went out all those energies which with us find outlet in many different directions. These considerations should modify the opinions commonly held in regard to the Puritan fathers.

The sources of information relating to the early history of Groton are few and scanty. It is only here and there in contemporaneous papers that we find any allusions to the plantation; and from these we obtain but glimpses of the new settlement. The earliest document connected with the town after its incorporation is a petition now among the Shattuck Manuscripts, in the possession of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, which contains some interesting facts not elsewhere given. All the signatures are in the same handwriting as the body of the document; but those of the committee signing the report on the back of the petition are autographs. The report itself is in the hand of Joseph Hills. The document is as follows :

"Bost': 16 3 m°: 1656

"To the Right Wor^ll the Gou^rnor the wo^rll Deput Go^rnor and Magistrates with the Worthy Deputies of this Hono^rd Court

"The humble Peticon of Certein the intended Inhabitants of Groten,

"Humbly Sheweth

"That yo^r Petic on^rs haning obteined theire Request of a Plantacon from this honored Court, they haue made Entrance thereupon, and do Resolue by the Gracious Assistants of the Lord to proceed in the same (though the greatest Number of Petcon^rs for the Grant haue declyned the work) yet because of the Remoteness of the place, & Considering how heavy and slowe it is like to be Carried an end and with what Charge and difficultie it will be Attended yo^r Pet^rcon^rs humble Requests are

"1 That they be not nominated or included in the Country taxes vntil the full end of three years from these p^rsents at which time they Account theire expene will be great to the Incuraging a Lerned preaching and maintaining of a minester &c, with all other nessessary Town Charges: they being but few at present left to Carry on the whole worke and at the end of the term, shall be redy by gods help to yeald their Rates according to their Number & abilitie & what shall be imposed, vppon them

"2 That they may haue libertie to make Choyce of an other then M^r Danford for the Laying out their town bounds because of his desire to be excused by reason of his vrgent ocations otherwise, & that they be not strictly tyed to a square forme in their Line Laying out

"So shall yo^r Peticon^rs be incouridged in this great work, and shall as, duty bindes pray for yo^r happiness and thankfully Rest

yo^r humble Servants

"Dean Winthropp
Dolr Davis
Will. Martin
Jno. Tinker
Richard Smith
Robert Blood
Jno. Lakin
Amose Richenson

"In Ans. to this Peticon wee Conceiue it needfull that the Town of Groton be freed from Rates for three years from the time of their Grant as is desired.

"2d That they may Imploy any other known Artist in the room of M^r Danfort as need shall be.

"3d That the forme of the Towne may A little varie from A due Square According to the discrecon of the Comitte.

"21. 3^d m°: (56) "Daniel Gookin
Joseph Hills
John Wiswall

"The Deputyes approue of the returne of the Comittee in answer to this petitio & desire the Consent of o^r hono^rd magists. hereto

"William Torrey *Clerke*

"Consented to by the magists

"Edward Rawson *Secret*

"[Indorsed for filing:] Grotens Peticon | Entrd & x^s secured p^d 8 | 1656"

The next document, in point of time, connected with the history of Groton is a petition to the General Court from John Tinker, one of the original selectmen of the town. It is dated October, 1659, and preserved among the Massachusetts Archives (CXII. 120) at the State-House. In this petition Tinker makes some indirect charges against his townsmen, of which the real nature can now be learned only by inference. It would seem that they had taken land in an unauthorized manner, and their proceedings in other respects had obstructed the planting of the town; and that he felt aggrieved in consequence of such action. Evidently the new plantation did not prosper during the first few years of its settlement. The petition reads thus :

"Boston To the Hono^rd Gen^rll Court Assembled at Boston
8 m° The humble Petition of Jn° Tinker
1659 Humbly Sheweth that

"With vnfained Respect to the good and welfare of Church and Commonwealth yo^r Petitioner hath endeavored to answer the expectation and desires of this hono^rd Court and the whole Countrey In erecting setling and Carying an End the Affaires of Groaton, Granted and Intended by this hono^rd Court for a plantation, which notwithstanding (all in vaine) it Continueth vnpeopled and soe Like to remaine vnless by this hono^rd Court some wise and Juditious Comitte be impowered to order and dispose of all things there about, after which no doubt it will goe on and prosper, which is the humble desire and Request of yo.^r Petitioner that soe it may be, and that yo^r Petitioner be admitted and appeynted

faithfully to declare vnto and informe the said Comitte, 1 what hath allredy bin done, 2 what are the Grounds and Reasons wherefore it Remaineth at the stay it doth, being so much desired by so many and such Considerable persons as it is, and 3 what lies Conceiuth needfull to the further Confirming what is done according to Right to every person & Cause, and the setleing such due order as may incourage the Carrying on of all things to a prosperous effect, vnto which yor Petitioner shall redyly adress himselfe, as willing to submitt to the good pleasure of this honrd Court & such Authorized by them for such due satisfacon for all his Care time cost & paines in and about the said plantation as shall be thought meete and humbly begging the good Lord of god to Rest vppon you shall ever Remaine to the honord Court and Country

"Yor humble Servt JNo TINKER

"The comittee haveing prsed this peticcon, do Judge yt it wilbe very convenient that a Committee of 3 or more meet persons be nominated & impowred to Examine the pticulars therein mencconed, and make returne of wt they find to the Court of Eleccon.

"THOMAS DANFORTH
ANTHONY STODDARD
ROGER CLAP

"21. (8) 59. The Deput approue of the ret. of ye Comitee in answr hereto & haue Nominated Mr Danforth Mr Ephraim Child Capt Edw Johnson to be their Committee desireing ye Honord magists [consent] hereto

"WILLIAM TORREY *Cleric.*

"Consented to by ye magists EDW RAWSON *Secrety*"

It appears from the writing on it that Tinker's petition was referred to a special committee, who recommended that the whole matter be considered by another committee with larger powers, who should report to the Court of Election. In accordance with this recommendation, Mr. Thomas Danforth, Captain Edward Johnson and Ephraim Child were appointed such a committee. I have here given their names in the order in which they are mentioned in the General Court Records (IV. 324), and not as they appear in the approval of the committee's return on the petition. The original report, made eighteen months afterwards and duly signed by them, is now among the Shattuck Manuscripts of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. It is dated May 23, 1661 ("23 (3) 1661"), and bears the official action of the House of Deputies and of the magistrates. Edward Rawson, the secretary, made his entry on the paper May 29, 1661. In copying the document I have followed the General Court Records, as this version of the petition contains fewer abbreviations and contractions. The record-book has been paged differently at three separate times; and the paging marked in red ink has been taken in this copy. The "Committees Returne abt Groaten & Courts ordr" are as follows:

"Wee whose names are subscribed being Appointed & impowrd by the Generall Court in octobr 1659 for the examination of the proceedings about Groten plantation & the Intanglements that haue obstructed the planting thereof hitherto=hauing taking pajnes to travajle vnto the said place & examine the Records of former proceedings in that place as also the Capacity of the sd place for the enterteining of a meet noumber of persons that may Carry on the affairs of a Toune, doe Apprhend (according to wt Information we haue had) that the place will Affoord a comfortable accommodation for sixty familjes at least that may subsist in a way of husbandry And for such familyes as be there already planted wch are not aboue four or five acres[1] wee doe not finde theire Interest in such lands as they claime is legall & Just nor yet consistant wth the Courts ends in their graunt of the sajd plantation.

"And for the further encouragement of such as haue now a desire &c doe present themselvs as willing to plant themselves in that place,

"Wee craue leaue humbly to leaue our poore apprhentions wth this Honored Court as followeth

"1 That the old planters & their Assignes whose names are John Tinker Rich Smith, Wm Martyn Ri. blood Robt Blood & Jno Lakin that they reteine & keep as theire propriety, of such lands as they now clajme an Interest in) each of them only twenty acres of meadow twenty acres for the house lott ten acres Intervale land & tenn acres of other vplands & that the same be sett out by a Comittee so as may not vnequally prejudice such as are or may be their Neighbors

"2 That the neere lands & meadows, be so diuided as may accomodate at least sixty familjes & for that end That the first diuision of lands be made in manner following viz[t] such as haue one hundred & fifty pounds estate be allowed equall wth the old planters aboue & that none exceed & that none haue lesse then tenn acres for theire houselott & five acres of meadow two & a halfe acres of Intervale & two & a half of other lands for planting lotts in their first divission & that none be admitted to haue graunts of lotts there but on Conditions following viz[t]

"1 That they Goe vp. wth theire familjes wthin 2 years after theire graunts, on penalty of forfeiting theire graunts againe to the Towne & so many tenn shillings as they had acres Graunted them for theire houselotts & that the like Injunction be putt vpon those aboue named as old planters.

"2 That all towne charges both Civil & Eccleasiasticall be levyed according to each mans Graunt in this first divition of lands for seuen years next Ensuing Excepting only such whose stocks of Catle shall exceed one hundred & fifty pounds estates.

"3 That the power of Admission of Inhabitants & Regulating the affaires of the sajd place be referred to a Comittee of meete persons Impowred by this Court thereto, Vntil the plantation be in some good measure (at least) filled wth Inhabitants & be enabled regularly & peaceably to Carry on ye same themselves

"4 That this honoured Court be pleased to graunt them Imunitjes [from] all Comon & Ordinary Country charges not exceeding a single rate or a Rate & a half p Annu for three years next ensuing.

"5 That in Graunting of lotts children haue theire due Consideration wth estates theire parents giving securitje to defray yr charges of the place as is before prmised.

"THO DANFORTH
EDWARD JOHNSON
EPHR. CHILD

"The Court Approoves of & doe Confirme the returne of the Comittee & doe hereby further order & Impower the aforesajd Comittee for the ends aboue mentioned vntill meete men shall be found amongst such as shall Inhabit there & be approoved of by a County Court"

(General Court Records, IV. 371.)

The next document, in point of time, found among the Archives (I. 21) at the State House and relating to Groton, is the following request for a brandmark, which was wanted probably for marking cattle

"The Humble Request of Joseph Parker to the Honoured Governor the Honourd magistrates & deputyes, Humbly Requests in behalfe of the towne of Grawton that the letter GR may bee Recorded as the brand mark belonging to the towne I being chosen Counstible this year make bolde to present this, to the Honoured Court it being but my duty, in the townes behalfe thus Hopeing the Honored Court will grant my request I rest yor Humble Servant:

"JOSEPH PARKER

"Boston 31th: may 1666

"In answer to this motion the Deputies approue of the letters: GR to be ye brand marke of groaten

"WILLIAM TORREY *Cleric.*

"or Hono rd magists consentinge hereto

"Consented by the magists

"EDW: RAWSON *Secretr*"

Joseph Parker, before coming to Groton, had lived at Chelmsford, where his children were born. He

[1] The word "acres" occurs at the end of a line in the manuscript records, and appears to be an interpolation. The sense does not require it, and the original copy in the library of the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society does not contain it, though the printed edition of the General Court Records gives it.

was a brother of James, another of the early settlers of the town.

During this period the town was paying some attention to the question of marks for trees as well as for cattle. At a general meeting held on March 5, 1665–66. it was voted that "there should be trees marked for shade for cattell in all common hy wayes:" and furthermore that "the marke should be a great T." From various expressions found in the early town records, it would seem that the country in the neighborhood was not densely wooded when the settlement was first made. At a meeting of the selectmen held in the winter of 1669, an order was passed for the preservation of trees, but the writing is so torn that it is impossible to copy it. At another meeting held on January 13, 1673–74, it was voted that all trees of more than six inches in diameter at the butt, excepting walnut and pine, growing by the wayside, should be reserved for public works, and that the penalty for cutting them down, without authority, should be ten shillings a tree.

At a general town-meeting on December 21, 1674. leave was granted to William Longley, Jr., to cut down three or four trees standing in the road near his farm and shading his corn, on condition that he give to the town the same number of trees for mending the highways.

The early settlers of Groton encountered many trials and privations in planting the town. The men worked hard in felling trees and breaking ground, and the women toiled faithfully in their rude houses. They were used to hardships, and they took them with Christian resignation. Their daily life taught them the true principles of philosophy. They lived on the rough edge of civilization, and nothing stood between them and an unbroken wilderness. These pioneers were a devout people; and the strength of their religious belief is shown in no way so clearly as in the fortitude with which they met their lot in life. The prowling Indians were their neighbors, whose constant movements required careful watching. There were families of savages scattered along the interval land of the Nashua valley, from Lancaster to the Merrimack River, who at times annoyed the settlers by killing pigs and stealing chickens. Judging from the number of stone implements found in the neighborhood, there was an Indian village just above the Red Bridge, on the west side of the Nashua River. It probably consisted of a few families only, belonging to the Nashua tribe, as they were called by the English. Like all their race, these Indians were a shiftless people, and often changed their abodes, going hither and thither as they found good hunting-grounds or fishing-places. They bartered skins and furs with the planters; and so much business was carried on in this way, that the government sold to individuals the right to trade with them. As early as July, 1657, John Tinker, one of the original selectmen of the town, appointed by the General Court, paid eight pounds for the privilege of trafficking with them at Lancaster and Groton. A few of these natives knew a little English, which they had picked up from contact with the whites. Gookin refers to them in his "History of the Christian Indians," when he speaks of "some skulking Indians of the enemy, that formerly lived about Groton, the principal whereof was named Nathaniel, he and his party did this and other mischief afterward, in burning several houses at Chelmsford."[1] This Nathaniel was taken subsequently at Cocheco (now Dover), New Hampshire, and hanged in Boston. Some of these vagrants took an active part in the burning of Groton during Philip's War. The leader of the savages at this assault was John Monaco or Monoco, nicknamed "One-eyed John," from the loss of an eye. After he had taken by stratagem a garrison-house, he entered into a long conversation with Captain Parker, who was stationed in another house near by, and called him his *old neighbor*. From this fact I infer that "One-eyed John" knew Captain Parker, and had previously lived in the vicinity. Warfare among the aborigines did not require generalship so much as knowledge of places; and the head of an assaulting party was one familiar with the clearings and the lay of the land in the threatened territory. During the ensuing autumn this leader was brought to the gallows in Boston, where he suffered the extreme penalty of the law.

The Indians soon acquired from the English the love of strong drink, which is sure to lead to disputes and quarrels. The earliest documents at the State House, relating to Groton and the savages, give an account of a drunken brawl which ended in murder. The affair took place in the Merrimack Valley, and several men of this town were summoned to appear as witnesses at the investigation before the General Court in Boston. In the spring of 1668 Captain Richard Waldron built a trucking or trading-house at Penacook (now Concord), New Hampshire, where a few weeks later one Thomas Dickinson was murdered by an Indian while under the influence of liquor. The homicide created great excitement, and it has been supposed to have delayed the permanent settlement of the place for many years. A warrant was issued directing the constable of Groton to summon John Page, Thomas Tarbell, Jr., Joseph Blood and Robert Parish, all of this town, before the General Court in order to give their testimony, which they did under oath. It appeared by the evidence that there had been a drunken row, and that Dickinson was killed by an Indian, who acknowledged the crime and expressed great sorrow for it, but pleaded drunkenness in extenuation of the deed. The culprit was tried at once by a council of the Indians, who sentenced him to be shot, which was done the next day. It is interesting now to note the high temperance stand taken, more than two hundred years ago, by the

[1] Archæologia Americana, II. 171.

Chief Tohaunto, which places him abreast of the most earnest opposers of the rum traffic at the present time.

During a series of years before Philip's War the Indians had been supplied with arms and ammunition, though this was contrary to the laws of the Colonies. The French in Canada and the Dutch in New York had carried on considerable traffic with the natives in these contraband articles; and occasionally some avaricious settler would barter with them, giving powder and shot in exchange. The possession of firearms made the Indians bold and insolent, and the tendency of events was toward open hostilities. This tendency was strengthened by a feeling of suspicion on the part of the colonists, and by one of jealousy on the part of the savages. Distrust always grows out of suspicion, and the fears of the settlers began to be excited when they thought of their exposed situation. Under these circumstances, it was wise to prepare for all emergencies; and at an early day a military company was organized in this town. The following entry is made in the manuscript records of the General Court during the session beginning May 6, 1673:

"James Parker of Groaten hauing had the care of the military Company there for seuerall yeares is Appointed & ordered to be their leiftennant & Wm Larkin to be ensigne to the said Company there."[1]

The two officers of this organization were each promoted one grade during the next autumn, which would indicate that the company was filling up in numbers. At the session of the General Court beginning October 15, 1673, the record reads:

"The military Company of Groaten being destitut of military ofcers The Court Judgeth it meet to chuse & Appoint James Parker to be their captane Wm Lakin to be leiftennant & Nathaniel Lawrence to be their ensigne."[2]

Before this time there had been in Middlesex County a company of troopers, or cavalry, made up of men living in the frontier towns, of which Groton was one—as mentioned in the General Court Records of October, 1669.

One of the prominent men in the history of the Colony at this period was Major Simon Willard. A native of England, he came to Massachusetts in the year 1634. He had lived at Concord, Lancaster and Groton, and in all these places exerted a wide influence. He had filled various civil offices, and in his day was a noted military man. His farm was situated at Nonacoicus, now included within the limits of Ayer; and his dwelling-house was the first building burned at the attack on Groton, March 13, 1676. During several months previously he had been engaged with his men in scouting along the line of frontier settlements and protecting the inhabitants. At this assault Major Willard came with a company of cavalry to the relief of the town, though he did not reach the place in time to be of service in its defence. He died at Charlestown, on April 24, 1676, a very few weeks after this town was abandoned. Benjamin Thompson, the earliest native American poet, pays the following tribute to his character, in a little pamphlet published during Philip's War, and entitled "New England's Tears." It is certainly rude in expression, and probably just in its conception, but not accurate as to the date of his death:

"About this Time Died Major *Willard* Esq; who had continued one of our Senators many years, and Head of the *Massachuset* Bands. In 23 April 1676.

"EPITAPHIUM.

"*Great Good, and Just, Valiant, and Wise,*
New Englands Common Succour
The Prince of War, the Lord of Love,
A True Heroick Mirror
Pardon I crave his Parts so close
Which all the World in measure knows,
We every Death, and well we may,
Who keeps him under Lock and Key."

Nearly one-and-twenty years had passed since the little settlement in the wilderness was begun, and Groton was fast approaching its majority. The new town had enjoyed a moderate share of prosperity, and was slowly working out its destiny. The founders were poor in this world's goods, but rich in faith and courage. They had now tasted the hardships of frontier life, but not as yet felt the horrors of savage warfare. The distant thunders of a threatening storm were beginning to be heard, and the occasional flashes put the early settlers on their guard. Philip's War had broken out during the summer of 1675, and the outlying settlements were exposed to new dangers. The inhabitants of this town took such precautions as seemed needful, and trusted in Providence for the rest. They were just beginning to prepare for the work of another season, when a small band of prowling Indians alarmed the town by pillaging eight or nine houses and driving off some cattle. This occurred on March 2, 1676, and was a sufficient warning, probably, to send the inhabitants to the garrison-houses, whither they were wont to flee in time of danger. These places of refuge were usually houses surrounded by a strong wall of stone or timber, built up as high as the eaves, with a gateway, and port-holes for the use of musketry.

In Groton there were five such garrison-houses, and under their protection many a sleepless, anxious night was passed by the inmates. Four of these houses were very near each other, and the fifth was nearly a mile away. The sites of some of them are well known. One was Mr. Willard's house, which stood near the High School; another was Captain Parker's house, which stood just north of the Town Hall; and a third was John Nutting's house, on the other side of James's Brook. The fourth was probably north of John Nutting's, but perhaps south of Mr. Willard's. There is a tradition that one stood near the house formerly owned and occupied by the late Eber Woods, which would make the fifth

[1] (General Court Records, IV. 718.)
[2] (General Court Records, IV. 726.)

garrison-house "near a mile distant from the rest." Richard Sawtell, the first town-clerk, was living on this site at that time, and his house would have been a convenient rallying-point for his neighbors. Without doubt he was the Richard Sawtell who served in Major Appleton's company during Philip's War.

It is recorded in the inventory of his estate, on file in the Middlesex Probate Office at East Cambridge, that Timothy Cooper, of Groton, was "Sleine by the Indeins the Second day of march, 1675-6." Cooper was an Englishman by birth, and lived, probably, somewhere between the Baptist meeting-house and the beginning of Farmers' Row. It is not known that there was other loss of life at this time, but the affair was serious enough to alarm the inhabitants. They sought refuge immediately in the garrison-houses, as the Indians were lurking in the vicinity. On March 9th the savages again threatened the beleaguered town, and by a cunningly contrived ambush, managed to entrap four men at work, of whom one was killed and one captured, while the other two escaped. This second assault must have produced great alarm and consternation among the people of the town. The final and main attack, however, came on the 13th, when the enemy appeared in full body,—thought to be not less than four hundred in number. The inhabitants at this time all were gathered into the several garrisons for protection. During the previous night the savages scattered throughout the neighborhood, and the first volley of shot on the morning of the 13th was a signal for the general burning of the town; and in this conflagration the first meeting-house of Groton was destroyed, together with about forty dwelling-houses. This building, erected at the cost of many and great privations, was the pride of the inhabitants. With its thatched roof, it must have burned quickly; and in a very short time nothing was left but a heap of smoking embers. Although it had never been formally dedicated to religious worship, it had been consecrated in spirit to the service of God by the prayers of the minister and the devotion of the congregation. In this assault John Nutting's garrison was taken by stratagem. The men defending it had been drawn out by two Indians, apparently alone, when the savages in ambush arose and killed one of the men, probably John Nutting himself, and wounded three others. At the same time the garrison-house, now defenceless, was attacked in the rear and the palisades pulled down, allowing the enemy to take possession. The women and children, comprising those of five families, escaped to Captain Parker's house, situated between James's Brook and the site of the Town-House.

There is a family tradition, worthy of credence, that John Nutting was killed while defending his log-house fort during Philip's War. His wife's name appears a few months later in the Woburn town-records as "Widow Nutting," which is confirmatory of the tradition.

Several printed accounts of Philip's War appeared very soon after it was ended, and these furnish all that is known in regard to it. At that time there was no special correspondent on the spot to get the news; and, as the means for communication were limited, these narratives differ somewhat in the details, but they agree substantially in their general statements.

With the exception of Hubbard's Narrative, the contemporary accounts of this assault on the town are all short; and I give them in the words of the writers, for what they are worth. The first is from "A Brief History of the Warr with the Indians in Newe England," by Increase Mather, published in the year 1676. This account, one of the earliest in print, is as follows:

"March the 10*th*. Mischief was done, and several lives cut off by the *Indians* this day, at *Groton* and at *Sudbury*. An humbling Providence, inasmuch as many Churches were this day Fasting and Praying. (Page 23.)

"*March* 13. The Indians assaulted *Groton*, and left but few houses standing. So that this day also another Candlestick was removed out of its place. One of the first houses that the enemy destroyed in this place, was the *House of God, h. e.* which was built, and set apart for the celebration of the publick Worship of God.

"When they had done that, they scoffed and blasphemed, and came to Mr. *Willard* (the worthy Pastor of the Church there) his house (which being Fortified, they attempted not to destroy it) and tauntingly, said, *What will you do for a house to pray in now we have burnt your Meeting-house?* Thus hath the enemy done wickedly in the Sanctuary, they have burnt up the Synagogues of God in the Land; they have cast fire into the Sanctuary; they have cast down the dwelling place of his name to the Ground. *O God, how long shall the Adversary approach? shall the Enemy Blaspheme thy Name for ever? why withdrawest thou thine hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosome.*" (Page 24.)

Several accounts of the war appeared in London in 1676, only a few months after the destruction of this town. They were written in New England, and sent to Old England, where they were at once published in thin pamplets. The authors of them are now unknown, but undoubtedly they gathered their materials from hearsay. At that time Indian affairs in New England attracted a good deal of attention in the mother country. One of these pamphlets is entitled: "A True Account of the most Considerable Occurrences that have hapned in the Warre between the English and the Indians in New England, . . . as it hath been communicated by Letters to a Friend in London." This narrative says:

"On the 13th of *March*, before our Forces could return towards our Parts, the *Indians* sent a strong party, and assaulted the Town of *Groweton*, about forty miles North-west from *Boston*, and burn'd all the deserted Houses; the Garrison'd Houses, which were about ten, all escaped but one, which they carryed, but not the *English* in it; for there was but one slain and two wounded." (Page 2.)

Another account, entitled: "A New and Further Narration of the State of New England, being a continued account of the Bloudy Indian-war," gives the following version:

"The 14th of *March* the savage Enemy set upon a Considerable Town called *Groweton*, and burnt Mayor *Willard's* House first (who with his family removed to *Charls* Town) and afterwards destroyed sixty Five dwelling-houses more there, leaving but six houses standing in the whole Town, which they likewise furiously attempted to set on fire;

But being fortified with Arms and Men as Garisons, they with their shot, killed several of the Enemy, and prevented so much of their designe; Nor do we hear that any person on our side was here either slain or taken captive." (Page 4.)

A few pages further on it says: "*Grantham* and *Nashaway* all ruined but one house or two." (Page 14.) Few persons would recognize this town under the disguise of *Grantham*.

A third one of these London pamphlets, bearing the title of "News from New England," says:

"The 7*th* of *March* following these bloody *Indians* march't to a considerable Town called *Groton* where they first set fire to Major *Willards* house, and afterwards burnt 65 more, there being Seventy two houses at first so that there was left standing but six houses of the whole Town." (Page 4.)

The details of the burning of the town are found in "A Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians in New England," written by the Reverend William Hubbard, and printed in the year 1677. It is the fullest history of the events relating to Groton appearing near the time; and very likely many of the facts were obtained from the Reverend Mr. Willard. The account is not as clear as might be desired, and contains some glaring discrepancies, but it is too long to be quoted here.

The Indians were a cowardly set and never attacked in open field. They never charged on works in regular column, but depended rather on craft or cunning to defeat their adversary. The red *hell-hounds*—as they were sometimes called by our pious forefathers—were always ready to attack women and children, but afraid to meet men. The main body of the savages passed the night following the final attack in "an adjacent valley," which cannot now be easily identified, but some of them lodged in the garrison-house, which they had taken; and the next morning, after firing two or three volleys at Captain Parker's house, they departed. They carried off a prisoner,—John Morse, the town clerk,—who was ransomed a short time afterward. The following reference to him in an undated letter, written by the Rev. Thomas Cobbet to the Rev. Increase Mather, shows very nearly the time of his release:

"May ye 12th [1676] Good wife Dimens [Divol] and Good wife Kettle vpon ransom paid, came into Concord & vpon like ransom presently [after John Morse of Groton & Lieftenant Carlos Kerley's Daughter of Lancaster were set at liberty & 9 more whom ransom" (Mather Manuscripts in the Prince Collection, at the Boston Public Library, I. 76.)

The ransom for John Morse was paid by John Hubbard, of Boston, and amounted to "about five pounds." Morse's petition to the Council, to have Hubbard reimbursed, is found among the Massachusetts Archives (LXIX. 48).

Fortunately the loss of life or limb on the part of the inhabitants of the town was small, and it is not known that more than three persons were killed—of whom one was Timothy Cooper, and another, without doubt, John Nutting—and three wounded; two were made prisoners, of whom one escaped from the savages and reached Lancaster, and the other, John Morse, was ransomed.

The lot of these early settlers was indeed hard and bitter; they had seen their houses destroyed and their cattle killed, leaving them nothing to live on. Their alternative now was to abandon the plantation, which they did with much sadness and sorrow. The settlement was broken up, and the inhabitants scattered in different directions among their friends and kindred. In the spring of 1678, after an absence of two years, they returned and established anew the little town on the frontier.

In the autumn of 1879 the town of Groton erected a monument to commemorate the site of the meeting-house which was burned during this assault. It bears the following inscription:

"NEAR THIS SPOT
STOOD THE FIRST MEETING HOUSE OF GROTON
BUILT IN 1666
AND BURNT BY THE INDIANS
13 MARCH 1676"

The monument, in connection with two others relating to the history of the town, was dedicated with appropriate exercises in the Town Hall on Feb. 20, 1880, when an address was delivered by Dr. Samuel A. Green, which was subsequently printed.

After Philip's War the colonists were at peace with the Indians, but it was a suspicious kind of peace. It required watching and a show of strength to keep it; there was no good-will between the native race and the white intruders. The savages at best made bad neighbors; they were treacherous and addicted to drink. The following entries in the town records show that they were a shiftless and drunken set:

"Jnnenary 31 1681 It [was] agred upon by the select men That the Indanes shall be warned out of the Toune forth with and if the shall neiglect the warning and if any of them be taken drounke or in drinke or with drinke Then these parsons ar to be sezed and brout be foure the select men either by constable or by any other parson and be pounesed accordin as the law doth direct and the Informar shall be sattised for his paines"

"March 28 1682 two Indian squaws being apprehended In drinke & with drinke brought to ye select men one squaw Nehatchechin swaw being drouncke was sentanced to receive & did receive ten stripes the other John Nasquuns sway was sentanced to pay 3s 4d cash and loose her two quart bottle and the Liquour in it awarded to Sargt Laken who seized them."

During this period the Indians began again to be troublesome, and for the next fifteen or twenty years continued their occasional depredations by murdering the inhabitants, burning their houses, destroying their crops or killing their cattle. Into these garrison-houses the neighboring families gathered at night, where they were guarded by armed men who warned the inmates of any approach of danger.

At times troops were stationed here by the Colonial authorities for the protection of the town; and the orders and counter-orders to the small garrison show too well that danger was threatening. In the meanwhile King William's War was going on; and the

enemy had material and sympathetic aid from the French in Canada. The second attack on the town came in the summer of 1694, and the accounts of it I prefer to give in the words of contemporary writers. Sometimes there are discrepancies, but, in the main, such narratives are trustworthy.

The attack was made on Friday, July 27th, and Cotton Mather, in his "Magnalia," thus refers to it:

"Nor did the Storm go over so: Some Drops of it fell upon the Town of *Groton*, a Town that lay, one would think, far enough off the Place where was the last *Scene* of the *Tragedy*.

"On *July* 27. [1694,] about break of Day *Groton* felt some surprising Blows from the *Indian Hatchets*. They began their Attacks at the House of one Lieutenant *Lakin*, in the Out-skirts of the *Town*; but met with a Repulse there, and lost one of their Crew. Nevertheless, in other Parts of that Plantation (when the good People had been so tired out as to lay down their *Military Watch*) there were more than Twenty Persons killed, and more than a Dozen carried away. Mr. *Gershom Hobart*, the Minister of the Place, with part of his Family, was Remarkably preserved from falling into their Hands, when they made themselves the Masters of his House; though they Took Two of his Children, whereof the one was Killed, and the other some time after happily Rescued out of his Captivity." (Book VII. page 86.)

Governor Hutchinson, in his "History of the Province of Massachusetts Bay," published during the following century, writes:

"Having crossed Merrimack, on the 27th of July [1694] they fell upon Groton, about 40 miles from Boston. They were repulsed at Lakin's garrison house, but fell upon other houses, where the people were off their guard, and killed and carried away from the vicinity about forty persons. Toxus's two nephews were killed by his side, and he had a dozen bullets through his blanket, according to Charlevoix, who adds that he carried the fort or garrison and then went to make spoil at the gates of Boston; in both which facts the French account is erroneous." (II. 82.)

In the assault of July, 1694, the loss on the part of the inhabitants was considerably greater than when the town was destroyed in the attack of 1676. It is said that the scalps of the unfortunate victims were given to the Count de Frontenac, Governor of Canada. A large majority, and perhaps all, of the prisoners taken at this time were children. The Indians had learned that captives had a market value; and children, when carried off, could be more easily guarded than adults. It was more profitable for the savages to exchange prisoners for a ransom, or sell them to the French, than it was to kill them. It is now too late to give the names of all the sufferers, but a few facts in regard to them may be gathered from fragmentary sources. The families that suffered the severest lived, for the most part, in the same general neighborhood, which was near the site of the first meeting-house. Lieut. William Lakin's house, where the fight began, was situated in the vicinity of Chicopee Row.

The following list of casualties, necessarily incomplete and in part conjectural, is given as an approximation to the loss sustained by the town:

	Killed.	Captured.
John Longley's family	7	3
Rev. Mr. Hobart's "	1	1
John Shepley's "	1	1
James Parker, Jr.'s "	2	3
Alexander Rouse's "	2	1

Mr. Gershom Hobart, the minister, whose house was captured in this assault, lived where the Baptist meeting-house now stands. One of his boys was killed, and another, Gershom, Jr., was carried off. There is a tradition extant that a third child was concealed under a tub in the cellar, and thus saved from the fury of the savages. Judge Sewall writes in his diary, under the date of May 1, 1695:

"Mr. Hobarts son Gershom is well at a new Fort a days Journey above Nerigawag [Norridgewock], Masters name is Nassacombêwit, a good Master, and Mistress. Master is chief Captain, now Bambazeen is absent."

("Massachusetts Historical Collections," V. Fifth series, 403, 404.)

According to a letter written by the Reverend John Cotton to his wife at Plymouth, and dated "Election-night, Boston" (May 29, 1695), he was rescued from captivity during that month. The inscription on the Shepley monument says that "the Indians massacred all the Sheples in Groton save a John Sheple 16 years old who the[y] carried captive to Canada and kept him 4 years, after which he returned to Groton and from him descended all the Sheples or Shepleys in this Vicinity;" but there is no record to show how many there were in this family. Mr. Butler, in his History (page 97), makes substantially the same statement, but does not mention any number. In my list it is placed at five, which is conjectural; of this number probably four were slain. Shepley lived near where the Martin's Pond Road starts off from the North Common. The knowledge which the boy John obtained of their language and customs, while a prisoner among the Indians, was of much use to him in after-life. Tradition says that, when buying furs and skins of them, he used to put his foot in one scale of the balance instead of a pound weight. In the summer of 1704, while he and thirteen other men were reaping in a field at Groton, they were attacked by a party of about twenty Indians. After much skirmishing Shepley and one of his comrades, Butterfield by name, succeeded in killing one of the assailants, for which act they were each granted four pounds by the Provincial authorities. He was the direct ancestor of the late Honorable Ether Shepley, of Portland, formerly chief justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of the State of Maine, and his son, the late Gen. George Foster Shepley, formerly a justice of the Circuit Court of the First Circuit of the United States. John's petition to the General Court, asking that an allowance be made for this service, and giving the particulars of the attack, is found among the Massachusetts Archives (XXX, 496, 497) at the State-House.

Among the "Nams of thos Remaining Still in hands of the french at Canada," found in a document dated October, 1695, are those of "Lidey Langly gerl" and "Jn° Shiply boy." In this list the residences of both these children are incorrectly written, Lydia's being given as Dover, New Hampshire, and

John's as Oyster River. They both belonged in this town, and were taken at the assault of July 27, 1694. The name of Thomas Drew appears in the same list as of Groton, which is a mistake, as he was of Oyster River. (Archives, XXXVIII. A 2.)

This expedition against Groton was planned in part by the Indians at a fort called Amsaquonte above Norridgewock, in Maine. It was arranged also in the plan of operations that Oyster River—now Durham, New Hampshire—should be attacked on the way; and the assault on that town was made July 18th nine days before the one on Groton. At Oyster River more than ninety persons were either killed or captured; the prisoners from the two towns appear to have been taken to Maine, where they were brought frequently together during their captivity. On January 21, 1695, Lieutenant-Governor William Stoughton issued a proclamation, in which he refers to the "tragical outrages and barberous murders" at Oyster River and Groton. He says that several of the prisoners taken at these places "are now detained by the said Indians at Amarascoggin and other adjoining places."

Hezekiah Miles, *alias* Hector, a friendly Indian, at one time a captive in the enemy's hands, made a deposition before the Lieutenant-Governor and Council, at Boston, May 31, 1695, which gives some details of the preparation for the attack; and Ann Jenkins, in a deposition on June 11, 1695, adds other particulars. These papers may be found among the Massachusetts Archives (VIII. 39, 40).

The story of William and Deliverance Longley's family is a sad one to relate. They were living, with their eight children, on a small farm, perhaps a mile and a quarter from the village, on the east side of the Hollis road. Their house was built of hewn logs, and was standing at the beginning of the present century. The old cellar, with its well-laid walls, was distinctly visible forty years ago, and traces of it could be seen even to very modern times. The site of this house has recently been marked by a monument bearing the following inscription:—

HERE DWELT
WILLIAM AND DELIVERANCE LONGLEY
WITH THEIR EIGHT CHILDREN.
ON THE 27TH OF JULY 1694
THE INDIANS KILLED THE FATHER AND MOTHER
AND FIVE OF THE CHILDREN
AND CARRIED INTO CAPTIVITY
THE OTHER THREE.

The monument was erected in the autumn of 1879, at the expense of the town, on land generously given for the purpose by Mr. Zechariah Fitch, the present owner of the farm; and it was dedicated with appropriate exercises on February 20, 1880.

On the fatal morning of July 27, 1694, the massacre of this family took place. The savages appeared suddenly, coming from the other side of the Merrimack River, and began the attack at Lieutenant William Lakin's house, where they were repulsed with the loss of one of their number. They followed it up by assaulting other houses in the same neighborhood. They made quick work of it, and left the town as speedily as they came. With the exception of John Shepley's house, it is not known that they destroyed any of the buildings; but they pillaged them before they departed. They carried off thirteen prisoners, mostly children,—and perhaps all,—who must have retarded their march. There is a tradition that, early in the morning of the attack, the Indians turned Longley's cattle out of the barnyard into the cornfield and then lay in ambush. The stratagem had the desired effect. Longley rushed out of the house unarmed, in order to drive the cattle back, when he was murdered and all his family either killed or captured. The bodies of the slain were buried in one grave, a few rods northwest of the house. A small apple-tree growing over the spot and a stone lying even with the ground, for many years furnished the only clue to the final resting-place of this unfortunate family, but these have now disappeared.

William Longley was town-clerk in the year 1687, and also from 1692 till his death, in 1694; and only one week before he was killed he had made entries in the town records. His father, William Longley, Sr., also had been town clerk during the years 1666 and 1667, and died November 29, 1680. The father was one of the earliest settlers of the town, as well as the owner of a thirty-acre right in the original Groton plantation. Lydia, John and Betty were the names of the three children carried off by the savages, and taken to Canada. Lydia was sold to the French and placed in the Congregation of Nôtre Dame, a convent in Montreal, where she embraced the Roman Catholic faith, and died July 20, 1758, at the advanced age of eighty-four years. Betty perished soon after her capture from hunger and exposure; and John, the third child, remained with the savages for more than four years, when he was ransomed and brought away much against his own will. At one time during his captivity he was on the verge of starving, when an Indian kindly gave him a dog's foot to gnaw, which for the time appeased his hunger. He was known among his captors as John Augary. After he came home his sister Lydia wrote from Canada urging him to abjure the Protestant religion; but he remained true to the faith of his early instruction.

Their grandmother, the widow of Benjamin Crispe, made her will April 13, 1698, which was admitted to probate in Middlesex County on the 28th of the following December; and in it she remembered these absent children as follows:

"I give and bequeath Vnto my three Grand-Children y^{t} are in Captivity if they returne Vizdt these books one of y^{m} a bible another a Sermon booke treating of faith and the other a psalme book."

The old lady herself, doubtless, had read the "Sermon booke treating of faith;" and it must have strengthened her belief in Divine wisdom, and been a

great consolation in her trials. She did not know at this time that her granddaughter was already a convert to the Roman Catholic religion. The knowledge of this fact would have been to her an affliction scarcely less than the massacre of her daughter's family.

John Longley returned about the time when the grandmother died; and subsequently he filled many important offices both in the church and the town. Like his father and grandfather, he was the town clerk during several years. Among the papers (Knox Manuscripts, Waldo Papers, L. 13) in the possession of the New England Historic Genealogical Society is a deposition made by Longley, giving a short account of his captivity among the Indians.

In the month of July, 1877, I was in Montreal, where I procured, through the kindness of the Mother Superior at the Congregation of Nôtre Dame, a copy of the French record of Lydia's baptism, of which the following is a translation:

"On Tuesday, April 24, 1696, the ceremony of baptism was performed on an English girl, named Lydia Longley, who was born April 14, 1674, at Groton, a few miles from Boston in New England. She was the daughter of William Longley and Deliverance Crisp, both Protestants. She was captured in the month of July, 1694, by the Abénaqui Indians, and has lived for the past month in the house of the Sisters of the Congregation of Nôtre Dame. The godfather was M. Jacques Leber, merchant; the godmother was Madame Marie Madeleine Dupont, wife of M. de Maricourt, Ecuyer, Captain of a company of Marines: she named this English girl Lydia Madeleine.

Signed "Lydia Madeleine Longley,
"Madeleine Dupont,
"Leber,
"M. Caille, *acting curate*."

After this attack of July 27th the town was left in straitened circumstances, and the inhabitants found it difficult to meet the demands made on them. In this emergency they petitioned the General Court for relief, which was duly granted.

Cotton Mather says that one man was killed at Groton in the year 1697, and another, with two children, carried into captivity. (Magnalia, Book VII. page 91.) He does not give the date clearly, but inferentially it is June. The prisoner was Stephen Holden, who was captured, with his two oldest sons, John and Stephen, Jr. John was released in January, 1699, at which time the father and the other boy were yet remaining in the hands of the savages. It was not long, however, before they too were freed; for, in the following June, the House of Representatives voted three pounds and twelve shillings for the expenses that had been incurred in bringing them back.

Queen Anne's War, as it is commonly called in America, broke out in the year 1702, when England declared war against France and Spain; and the American Colonies were drawn into the contest. The Indians in New England were in sympathy with the French; and they kept the frontier settlements continually on the alert. Strict vigilance, on the part of the colonists was the price of their safety. Military companies were still held under discipline and drill, and from time to time were reviewed by the proper officers. In the year 1702, Chief Justice Samuel Sewall accompanied Governor Joseph Dudley through Middlesex County on a tour of inspection; and in his Diary, under date of October 28th, he writes:

"Went to Groton, saw Captain Prescot and his company in Arms. Gave had sent to them from Dunstable that would visit them. Lancaster is about 12 Miles Southward from Groton. Concord is 16 Miles ¾ and Ten-Rod from Groton."

(Massachusetts Historical Collections, VI. fifth series, 67.)

After these alarms there was a short respite, which continued till 1704, when the frontier towns were again exposed to savage warfare, and this town suffered with the others.

Samuel Penhallow, in "The History of the Wars of *New England*" (Boston, 1726), thus refers to the attack on this place in August, 1704: The Indians—

"afterwards fell on *Lancaster*, and *Groaton*, where they did some Spoil, but not what they expected, for that these Towns were seasonably strengthened. . . .

"And yet a little while after they fell on *Groaton*, and *Nashaway* [Lancaster], where they kill'd Lieut. *Wyler* [Wilder], and several more. (Pages 24, 25.)

In the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society is a manuscript diary of John Marshall, of Braintree, which has the following entry:

The begining of this month of august [1704] the indians did mischief at Lancaster Killed 3 or 4 persons burnt their meeting house: and did some harm allso at Groton. the same week. Killed one or more: about 200 men went out after them who weer gone 20 days under major Taylor, but Returned Without doing any spoill on them."

The attack on Lancaster was on July 31st, and that on Groton probably within a day or two of the same time.

It was during this assault that Matthias Farnsworth, Jr., was captured and taken to Canada, where he remained permanently. He was afterward married to a French wife, and his numerous posterity are still living in Canada. The name is found written now Farnet, Farnef and Phaneuf.

A party of Indians, numbering about thirty, made their appearance in town, and killed a man on the night of October 25, 1704. Pursuit was at once made for them, but it was unsuccessful. *The Boston News-Letter*, October 30, 1704, gives the following account of the affair:

"On *Wednesday* night (October 25) an English man was kill'd in the woods at *Groton* by the Indians which were afterwards descryed in the night by the Light of their Fires, by a Person Travailing from *Groton* to *Lancaster*, and judged they might be about Thirty in number; pursuit was made after them, but none could be found."

From "Marshall's Diary" we learn the name of the man who was slain. It is there recorded:

"on the 25 day October, 1704, mr Breck was ordained at marlborrough. the next day a man was killed and scalped by the indians he belonged to the town of Groton his name was davis: a very useful man and much Lamented."

It has been a tradition that John Davis was killed by the Indians, but the date of his death was unknown; this entry, however, seems to fix it. It is said to have happened in the early part of the even-

ing, while he was taking in some clothes which had been washed and hung out to dry. He lived near the Groton School, where W. Dickson resided when the map in Mr. Butler's History was made; and Davis's Fordway, in the river near by, named after him, is still remembered by the older people of that neighborhood.

It is not surprising that the inhabitants, upon the renewal of hostilities, were obliged to ask for help from the General Court. They had already suffered much in life and property, and were little able to bear new burdens. They represented to the Governor that they had been greatly impoverished by their loss of horses and cattle, of corn and hay, and that they were scarcely able to hold out much longer; but the crowning calamity of all was the illness of the minister, Mr. Hobart, which prevented him from preaching. Their means were so limited that they could not support him and supply his place besides. They were obliged to earn their living at the peril of their lives; and some were thinking to leave the town. They spent so much time in watching and guarding that they seemed to be soldiers rather than farmers. Under these discouraging circumstances they asked for help from the Province, and were allowed out of the public treasury twenty pounds to assist them in procuring another minister, besides ten pounds to be divided among those who had been the greatest sufferers in the late attack upon them.

Two years later another assault was made on the town, though with little damage. I again quote from Penhallow's History of the Wars of New England:

"[July 21, 1706]. Several Strokes were afterwards made on *Chelmsford, Sudbury* and *Groton*, where three Soldiers as they were going to publick Worship, were waylaid by a small Party, who kill'd two, and made the other a Prisoner." (Page 36.)

A few additional particulars of these "Strokes" are found in the Rev. John Pike's Journal, printed in the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society for September, 1875:

"July 21, 1706 Sal. 2 soldiers slain & one carried away by the enemy at Groton They were all new Cambridge [Newton] men & were returned to their Post from one Bloods house, who had invited ym to Dinner." (XIV. 143.)

Marshall, in his Diary, briefly alludes to this affair, thus:

"on the 21 [July] they Killed 2 and took one captive at groton.

The Rev. Jonathan Homer, in his History of Newton, as published in the Massachusetts Historical Collections, V. 273, gives the names of these men as John Myrick, Nathaniel Healy and Ebenezer Seger, and says they were all three killed by the Indians. This statement, however, is inaccurate, as John Myrick was not one of the three soldiers, and, furthermore, was alive after this date. It is sufficiently clear from contemporaneous petitions among the Massachusetts Archives (LXXI. 345,419), that two of these men were brothers, by the name of Seger, and the third one was Nathaniel Healey. It was Ebenezer Seger who was killed, and, probably, Henry, Jr., who was taken prisoner.

At various times in its early history, the town was threatened by bands of roving Indians, who did whatever damage lay in their power to do. Such incursions kept the inhabitants on the alert, and from time to time companies were organized for the purpose of scouring the neighborhood.

On March 12, 1694–95, an Act was passed by the General Court, which prohibited the desertion of frontier towns by the inhabitants unless permission was first granted by the Governor and Council. There were eleven such towns, and Groton was one of them. The law required the inhabitants of these out-towns, who owned land or houses, to take out a special license, on pain of forfeiting their property, before they could quit their homes and live elsewhere. It was thought that the interest of the Crown would be prejudiced, and encouragement given to the enemy, if any of these posts were deserted, or exposed by lessening their strength. Many towns were threatened by the Indians about this time, and a few were attacked. It is recorded that some of the settlers here left the town, and there was probably a movement among the inhabitants in other places to do the same. This fact undoubtedly occasioned the enactment, which was to remain in force "unto the end of the session of the general assembly to convene in May, one thousand six hundred ninety-six (if the present war so long last), and no longer, nor afterwards."

A similar Act was again passed on March 22, 1699-1700, which embraced fourteen frontier towns, of which Groton was one, and seven other towns that "lye more open than many others to an attack of an enemy." This enactment had a limitation in point of time similar to the preceding one. Subsequently this Act was revived on June 8, 1702, with the limitation, though no towns are specified by name; again on June 28, 1706, it was re-enacted, to remain in force until June 29, 1707; and still later, but not for the last time, it was passed on June 10, 1707. This continuous legislation to prevent the desertion of the frontiers shows clearly the unsettled condition of the outlying towns during Queen Anne's War, and Groton was no exception. The inhabitants were now living in constant dread of the savages. Sometimes an exposed farm-house was attacked and burned, some of the inmates killed and others carried away in captivity; sometimes the farmer was shot down while at work in the field, or while going or coming. This was the fate of John Shattuck, and his eldest son John, a young man nineteen years of age, who were killed on May 8, 1709.

They were returning from the west side of the Nashua River, where Mr. Shattuck owned land, and were attacked just as they were crossing the Stony Fordway, near the present site of Hollingworth's paper-mills, where they were killed. At the time of his death Mr. Shattuck was one of the selectmen of the

town. During the autumn of 1882 Messrs. Tileston and Hollingworth, of Boston, at that time the owners of the mill, caused a suitable stone to be placed by the wayside, bearing the following inscription :

NEAR THIS SPOT
JOHN SHATTUCK,
A SELECTMAN OF GROTON,
AND
HIS SON JOHN
WERE KILLED BY THE INDIANS,
MAY 8, 1709,
WHILE CROSSING STONY FORDWAY,
JUST BELOW THE PRESENT DAM.
1882.

A remarkable fatality seems to have followed Mrs. Shattuck's kindred. Her husband and eldest son were killed by the Indians, as has just been mentioned. Her father, James Blood, was likewise killed, September 13, 1692. So also were her uncle, William Longley, his wife and five children, July 27, 1694; and three others of their children were carried away into captivity at the same time. A relative, James Parker, Jr., and his wife were killed in this assault, and their children taken prisoners. Her step-father, Enoch Lawrence, received a wound in an engagement with the Indians, probably in the same attack of July 27, 1694, which almost wholly prevented him from earning a livelihood for himself and family. The three Tarbell children, who were carried off to Canada by the Indians, June 20, 1707, were cousins of Mrs. Shattuck. John Ames, who was shot by the savages at the gate of his own garrison, July 9, 1724, was the father of Jacob, who married her niece, Ruth Shattuck. And, lastly, her son-in-law, Isaac Lakin, the husband of her daughter Elizabeth, was wounded in Lovewell's Fight at Pequawket, May 8, 1725. These calamities covered a period of only one generation, extending from the year 1692 to 1725.

In a list of prisoners held by the French and Indians in Canada, March 5, 1710–11, are the names of "Zech: Tarbal, John Tarbal, Sarah Tarbal, Matt. Farnsworth [and] Lydia Longley" (Archives, LXXI. 765), all of Groton, though no date of capture is given. Lydia Longley was taken by the Indians on July 27, 1694, and the particulars of her case have already been told; Matthias Farnsworth was captured in the summer of 1704; and the Tarbell children were carried off on June 20, 1707. Sarah, John and Zechariah were children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Wood) Tarbell, who with a large family, lived on Farmers' Row, near where James Lawrence's house now stands. Sarah was a girl nearly fourteen years of age, John a lad of twelve years and Zechariah only seven, at the time when they were taken. They were near kindred of the Longley family, who had been massacred thirteen years before. The father was unquestionably the Corporal Tarbell who commanded, in the autumn of 1711, one of the eighteen garrisons in the town.

The story of their capture and captivity is a singular one, and sounds like a romance. They were picking cherries early one evening,—so tradition relates,—and were taken before they had time to get down from the tree. It should be borne in mind that the date of capture, according to the new style of reckoning, was July 1st, when cherries would be ripe enough to tempt the appetite of climbing youngsters. These children were carried to Canada, where, it would seem, they were treated kindly, as no inducement afterward was strong enough to make them return permanently to their old home. The girl, Sarah, was sold to the French, and placed in a convent at Lachine, near Montreal; but what became of her subsequently I am unable to say.

Thomas Tarbell, the father of these children, made his will September 26, 1715, which was admitted to probate six weeks later, and is now on file at the Middlesex Probate Office in East Cambridge. After making certain bequests to different members of his family, he says:

"all the rest and residue of my Reall Estate I give to be Equally divided between my three children, John, Zachary, & Sarah Tarbell, upon their return from Captivity, or In Proportion unto any of them that shall return, & the rest, or the parts belonging to them that do not return, shall be Equally divided among the rest of my children."

During my visit at Montreal in the summer of 1877, I saw the Congregation of Nôtre Dame, the French record, of which the following is a translation:

"On Monday, July 23, 1708, the ceremony of baptism was performed on Sarah Tarbell, who was born at Groton in New England, October 9, 1693. Her parents were Thomas Tarbell and Elizabeth Wood, both Protestants, and she was baptized by the minister shortly after her birth. Having been taken by the savages on Monday, June 20, 1707, she was brought to Canada; she has since been sold, and has lived with the Sisters of the Congregation of Nôtre Dame, established at Lachine, where she abjured her religion on May 1. Her godfather was M. Jacques Urbain Robert de Lamorandière, Secretary of M. l' Intendant; and her godmother was Madame Marguerite Bouat, wife of M. Etienne Pascaud, the deputy treasurer of the King in this country.

Her name Sarah has been changed to Marguerite.

"Signed,

"Mgte Bouat,
"Pascaud,
"Lamorandière,
"Meriel, Prêtre."

The boys remained for many years with their captors at Caughnawaga, an Indian village on the right bank of the St. Lawrence River, directly opposite to Lachine.

It is supposed that they left this place about the year 1760, when they moved up the river, in order to establish another settlement.

In the year 1713 John Stoddard and John Williams were appointed by Governor Joseph Dudley to go to Quebec and treat with the Governor-General of Canada for the release of the New England prisoners. They were accompanied by Thomas Tarbell, —probably the elder brother of the boys,—and we find his petition presented to the House of Representatives June 1, 1715, "praying consideration and allowance for his Time and Expences in going to

Canada, with Major *Stoddard* & Mr. *Williams*, *Anno* 1713, to recover the Captives."

The petition was referred, and, on the next day,—

"Capt. *Noyes*, from the Committee for Petitions, made Report on the Petition of *Thomas Tarbell*, &c. That they are of Opinion that nothing is due from the Province to the said *Tarbell*, since he proceeded as a Volunteer in that Service to *Canada*, & not employed by the Government, but recommended him to the favour of the House."

The report was accepted, and, in consideration of Tarbell's services, he was allowed ten pounds out of the public treasury. Captain Stoddard's Journal, giving an account of the negotiations, is printed in "The New England Historical and Genealogical Register" (v. 26), for January, 1851, and Tarbell's name is mentioned in it.

We find no further trace of these boys, now grown up to manhood, during the twenty-five years following this attempt to release the New England prisoners. In the winter of 1739 John and Zechariah Tarbell came back to Groton in order to visit their kinsfolk and see their native town. They were so young when carried away that their recollections of the place were of course very indistinct. It is not known now under what circumstances or influences they returned. An itemized bill of the expense incurred in bringing them back from Canada was made out against their brothers, Thomas and Samuel, and perhaps paid by them. Shortly afterward Thomas Tarbell petitioned the General Court for means to enable him to meet the necessary charges of the journey, besides the expenses of an interpreter; and a conditional loan was granted. The record does not say whether it was ever paid back by him. The papers relating to the subject are among the Massachusetts Archives (XV. A, 15–19).

On April 20, 1739, Governor Belcher brought the case of these captives to the attention of the Council and the House of Representatives, when he made a speech, in which he said:

"There are lately come from Canada some Persons that were taken by the Indians from Groton above thirty Years ago, who (its believed) may be induced to return into this Province, on your giving them some proper Encouragement: If this Matter might be effected, I should think it would be not only an Act of Compassion in order to reclaim them from the Errors and Delusions of the Romish faith; but their living among us might, in Time to come, be of great Advantage to the Province."

On the same day the subject was referred to a Committee of the House, who reported a resolution which was sent to the Council for concurrence; and on several occasions within a short time the same question came up in different forms.

All these efforts, however, to reclaim the two men from savage life proved unavailing; for it is known that they remained with the Indians and became naturalized, if I may use the expression. They married Indian wives, and were afterward made chiefs at Caughnawaga and St. Regis, villages in Canada. Their descendants are still living among the Indians, and the Tarbells of the present day, in this town, are their collateral kindred. Nearly forty years after their capture, Governor Hutchinson met them in New York State, and in his "History of the Province of Massachusetts Bay" refers to them thus:—

"I saw at Albany two or three men, in the year 1744, who came in with the Indians to trade, and who had been taken at Groton in this, that is called Queen Ann's war. One of them, —— Tarbell, was said to be one of the wealthiest of the Cagnawaga tribe. He made a visit in his Indian dress, and with his Indian complexion (for by means of grease and paints but little difference could be discerned) to his relations at Groton, but had no inclination to remain there." (II. 139.)

Some years after this time, these two young men—now occupying the position of chiefs—moved up the St. Lawrence River, accompanied by several others, all with their families, and established the village of St. Regis. This Indian settlement is pleasantly situated on the right bank of the St. Lawrence, the boundary line which separates the State of New York from Canada running through it. From its peculiar position, it was agreed, during the last war with England, that the Indians should remain neutral, but the compact was often broken. In the summer of 1852 the tribe numbered about eleven hundred persons, of whom it is said that not one was of pure Indian origin.

Many interesting facts concerning the Tarbells at St. Regis are found in the "History of St. Lawrence and Franklin Counties, New York" (Albany, 1853), by Dr. Franklin B. Hough. A part of the village comes within the limits of Franklin County; and the author has gathered up some of the stories still told about these two brothers in that neighborhood.

In former years the St. Regis Indians had certain rights in a land reservation in the State of New York; and more than once treaties were made between the Governor of the State and the chiefs of the tribe, among whom were descendants of these Tarbell boys. A treaty was signed on February 20, 1818, in behalf of the Indians, by Loran Tarbell and Thomas Tarbell, and two other chiefs. Another treaty was signed on September 23, 1825, by eleven chiefs and trustees of the tribe, including Peter Tarbell, Thomas Tarbell, Mitchel Tarbell, Louis Tarbell, and Battice Tarbell. Some of these names, I am sure, will sound familiar to the older inhabitants of Groton. It is very likely that Battice is the same as Sabattis, an Indian name, which is said to be a corruption of *Saint Baptiste*.

Dr. Hough writes about one of the earlier members of the family as follows:—

"A half-breed Indian, who usually was known as PETER THE BIG SPEAK, was a son of Lesor Tarbell, one of the lads who had been stolen away from Groton by the Indians, and who subsequently became one of the first settlers who preceded the founding of St. Regis.

"He was a man of much address and ability as a speaker, and was selected as the mouthpiece of the tribe on the more important occasions that presented themselves." (Page 182.)

The statement is wrong, however, that Lesor was the name of one of the captured boys. It is perfectly well known that their names were John and Zechariah, but it is not improbable that one of their sons was named Lesor. If such was the case, it was intended, doubtless, for Eleazer, the name of their youngest brother, who was less than two months old

when they were carried off. It certainly would be a touching tribute to their childish recollections if they had remembered this little babe at home and carried him in their thoughts for so many years.

In the summer of 1877 I visited St. Regis, where I met a grandson of one of the Tarbell captives. He was more than eighty years old, and could speak only Indian; and I had to talk with him through an interpreter. I learned that he was aware that his grandfather had been taken when a boy, from a town near Boston, and that he had kinsfolk still living there. What interested me exceedingly was the physical resemblance between him and some of his collateral relations, who lived and died at Squannacook within my recollection. He was a man of ordinary size, with a sunburnt face and gray hair, though somewhat bald. There was but little appearance of Indian blood in his veins, and he would have passed anywhere for a good-looking old man. He lived with one of his sons in a small house that was clapboarded and painted,—and one of the best in the village,—where, surrounded by his grandchildren, he was passing the declining years of his life in comfortable ease.

During the summer of 1723 "the Indian enemy"—as the early settlers were wont to call them—still threatened the western frontier towns. On August 16, 1723, according to the printed Journal of the House of Representatives, Lieutenant-Governor Dummer, at that time the acting Governor of the Province, was desired immediately to order detachments of men, varying from three to six, from the inhabitants of the several towns along the line of outer settlements, to be constantly employed in scouting and ranging the woods in their respective towns; and under this order Groton was to have six. On August 24th it was ordered by the House of Representatives that these scouts should be placed under the direction of the chief military officer of the several towns, and such officer should receive five shillings a week for his services. Owing to informalities in the matter, a dispute arose between the House and the Lieutenant-Governor, who within two days sent two messages to that body, and some slight modifications were made in the original draft.

Penhallow, in "The History of the Wars of New-England," speaking of the Indians at this period, says:

"The next damage they did was at *Groton*, but were so closely pursued, that they left several of their Packs behind." (Page 102.)

It was on Thursday, July 9, 1724, that John Ames was shot by an Indian, one of a small party that attacked his garrison in the northwesterly part of the town. Ames lived on the north side of the Nashua River, a short distance below the Hollingsworth paper-mills. He is said to be the last person killed by an Indian within the township. The Indian himself was immediately afterward shot by Jacob Ames, one of John's sons. *The Boston Gazette*, July 13, 1724, thus refers to the event:

"A man was kill'd last Week at *Groton*, by the Indians, and 'tis supposed one Indian was kill'd by one of our Men in the Garrison; the Indians left their Packs, 5 in number, which were taken and secur'd by the English."

In the *Gazette* of July 27th it is said that "An Indian Scalp was brought to Town last Week from *Groton*."

The New England Courant, July 13, 1724, reports that "Last Week the Indians kill'd a Man at Groton, and had one of their own Men very much wounded." The same newspaper, in its issue of July 27th, says that "The Scalp of an Indian lately kill'd at Groton is brought to Town."

Jacob Ames' petition for an "Allowance" or bounty, for killing the savage, is found in the printed Journal of the House of Representatives, November 20, 1724.

In the summer of 1722 the Provincial governments of Massachusetts and New Hampshire offered a bounty of a hundred pounds for every Indian's scalp that should be taken and shown to the proper authorities. This legislation incited volunteers to scour the wilderness for the purpose of hunting the savages, and with this motive Captain John Lovewell, of Dunstable, organized a company which soon became famous.

The story of Lovewell's Fight was for a long time repeatedly told in this neighborhood, and there is scarcely a person who has not from early infancy heard the particulars of that eventful conflict. It was in the spring of 1725 that Captain Lovewell, with thirty-four men, fought a famous Indian chief, named Paugus, at the head of about eighty savages, near the shores of a pond in Pequawket, now within the limits of Fryeburg, Maine, and known as Lovewell's Pond. Of this little Spartan band, seven belonged in this town; and one of them, John Chamberlain by name, distinguished himself by killing the Indian leader.

The fullest account of the Fight is found in a pamphlet entitled, "*Lovewell* Lamented, or, A SERMON occasion'd by the Fall of the Brave *Capt.* John Lovewell and Several of his *Valiant* COMPANY, in the late Heroic Action at Piggwacket Pronounc'd at *Bradford, May* 16, 1725 By *Thomas Symmes*, V.D.M." (Boston, 1725.) The sermon contains an historical preface, duly attested by three of the company, which gives many particulars of this ill-fated expedition. It includes a list of the men who took part in the fight, with the names of the killed and wounded. According to this list, the following Groton men were members of Lovewell's company and present during the action: John Jefts, Daniel Woods, Thomas Woods, John Chamberlain, Elias Barron, John Gilson [Isaac Lakin?], Joseph Gilson; of whom Thomas Woods, Daniel Woods and John Jefts were killed in the fight, and Elias Barron, John Chamberlain and John Gilson [Isaac Lakin?], wounded. It is stated by Mr. Symmes, in his preface, that Barron subsequently "strayed from the rest, and got over *Ossipy River*, by the side of which his Gun Case was found, & he has ner been

heard of since." (Page viii.) Joseph Gilson was the only one of this quota who escaped injury.

The first edition of the sermon was published on July 1st, and exhausted in a very few days. A second edition was issued about the middle of July, with a title-page somewhat changed from the original one, as follows: "*Historical Memoirs* Of the Late Fight at Piggwacket, with a SERMON Occasion'd by the Fall of the Brave Capt *John Lovewell* And Several of his Valiant Company; in the late *Heroic* Action there. Pronounc'd at *Bradford, May* 16, 1725 By THOMAS SYMMES, V.D.M. **The Second Edition Corrected.**" (Boston, 1725.) In this edition the running title of "An *Historical* PREFACE" is changed to "*Memoirs of the Fight at* Piggwacket." A few corrections are made; in the list both of the soldiers and of the wounded, the name of Isaac Lakin is given in the place of John Gilson's.

Captain Lovewell, the commander of the company, was a brave officer and a noted man. He was at this time in the prime of life, and ambitious to distinguish himself. He had previously led two successful expeditions against the Indians, and his very name inspired confidence. Only a few weeks before, his second expedition had returned to Dover, New Hampshire, where he made a triumphal entry at the head of his company. They bore ten Indian scalps stretched on hoops, and were received with great joy and excitement; thence they proceeded to Boston, where they were paid a large bounty by the government. The following Groton men were members of the company which went on this second expedition: Jacob Ames, Ephraim Farnsworth, Reuben Farnsworth, Benjamin Parker, Samuel Shattuck, Samuel Tarbell and Henry Willard. Throughout New England, Lovewell's daring was made the subject of talk, and the public looked to him as a natural leader in border warfare.

With the small force now at his command, the heroic captain pressed forward to meet the enemy, and in a few days reached the borders of Saco Pond, since known as Lovewell's Pond, southeast of the present village of Fryeburg, Maine. On the morning of Saturday, May 8th, while engaged at prayers they heard a gun, and shortly afterward discovered an Indian on a point of land which ran into the pond. They were distrustful of an ambush, and a consultation was held in order to see whether they should advance or retreat. Their decision was to proceed at all hazards. They said: "We came out to meet the Enemy; we have all along prayed GOD we might find 'em; and we had rather trust Providence with our Lives, yea Dy for our Country, than try to Return without seeing them, if we may, and be called Cowards for our Pains." After this answer, Lovewell ordered his men to move forward cautiously; and they soon reached a place where they halted and took off their packs, and piled them up together. Leaving these behind without a guard, and advancing a short distance, they came upon the Indian whom they had previously descried. He was returning to his companions with some game that he had killed. Several guns were instantly discharged at him, when he in turn fired and wounded Captain Lovewell and another man; after which he was killed and scalped. The company then turned back, and with their wounded leader repaired to the place where they had left their packs. In the meanwhile Paugus, the far-famed chief of the Pequawkets, at the head of eighty warriors on their way home from a marauding expedition, had discovered the pile of packs, and, counting them, had learned the number of the English. Finding that the force was much less than his own, Paugus placed his men in ambush and awaited the return of Lovewell. When the company came up for their packs, the Indians with hideous yells rushed forth suddenly from their hiding-places and began to fire. The brave captain ordered his men to return it, which was done with terrible effect. Lovewell himself fell at the first shot, and eight of his men soon shared the same fate. Ensign Wyman, of Woburn, then assumed the command, and, perceiving that the Indians were trying to surround them, ordered a retreat to the pond, where he took his stand. A ledge of rocks projecting into the water on one side of him, and a deep brook on the other, made a position favorable for defence. The fighting continued, and during the day the savages vainly endeavored to compel the valiant band to surrender; but they would not listen to the proposition. Paugus was slain in the action by John Chamberlain, of Groton. After the death of their chief the Indians became somewhat disheartened, and for a time withdrew from the skirmish. Later in the day the combat was resumed, when, it is supposed, the enemy received reinforcements, but with no decisive result. As night approached they again withdrew, and left this little forlorn band masters of the field.

About midnight the survivors, with the exception of three men mortally wounded and unable to travel, fell back and directed their course to the fort, where they expected to find their former companions; but in this hope they were sadly disappointed. It seems that, at the beginning of the fight, a member of the company, escaping, made his way to the fort, and reported that Lovewell and his men were all cut to pieces, which he may have believed. Disappointed at finding the fort abandoned, the survivors of this memorable command made their way back to the settlements as best they could, coming in at different places along the frontier line.

The name of Lovewell at once became famous, and the story of the expedition was told in every household, and even in the pulpit. It was made the subject of ballads, which were sung at family firesides, and excited the popular heart with the memory of the brave and adventurous leader. Peace soon followed

the action at Pequawket, and deep and sincere was the public feeling at its restoration.

John Chamberlain, the surviving hero of Lovewell's Fight, was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Chamberlain, of Chelmsford, where he was born March 29, 1692. The father was a carpenter and miller, who afterwards removed to Groton, and lived about a quarter of a mile northerly of Wattle's Pond, on the left-hand side of the road to Hollis. He is supposed to have died about the year 1709. After the fight the son was known as "Paugus John," and bore that name through life. He owned a mill, situated near Brown Loaf, on a small stream formed by the confluence of Martin's Pond Brook and another, now called Paugus Brook.

His death took place about the year 1756, though no record of it is found. The appraisal of his estate was made on March 31, 1756, according to papers on file in the Middlesex Probate Office at East Cambridge.

If ever young Paugus came to Groton in order to avenge his father's death, and it seems probable from tradition that he did, it was undoubtedly at this place, Furthermore, there is a deep hole in Paugus Brook, known since the last century as Paugus Hole, wherein it is said that Chamberlain sunk the body of the Indian, after he had killed him. A small elm stands on the south bank of the brook, very near the place.

Many other tales about the Indians have come down by tradition, and some of them are probably true. The following story, told me by the late Charles Woolley, refers to Isaac Lakin, one of Lovewell's men:

Lakin lived in a log-house near the Nashua River, in the north part of the town. The house had no glass windows, but had shutters instead, and a door that swung on wooden hinges. One day an Indian was seen lurking about the house, and hiding behind the stumps, apparently bent on mischief. Lakin seized his gun, and, standing at a crack in the shutters, told his wife to swing the door so that it would creak on its hinges. Hearing the noise, and seeing the door open, the Indian sprang from behind a stump, and started for the house, when Lakin fired and shot him dead. Seeing no sign of other Indians, after dark he dug a hole and buried him.

In the year 1744 war was again declared between England and France, called by the English colonists King George's War. Civilization had now pushed the belt of frontier towns far into the wilderness; and Groton was no longer exposed to the assaults of the Indians, though at times threatened with danger. Her sons and soldiers, however, were still found during this period, on the outer rim of settlements, whenever and wherever their services were needed, either to extend the borders or to defend them. A military organization was kept up in the town, ready for emergencies here or elsewhere in the neighborhood.

The first settlement of Charlestown, N. H.—then known as No. 4,—was made in the year 1740, by three brothers, Samuel, David, and Stephen Farnsworth, natives of Groton; and they were soon followed by Isaac Parker and his sons, and Obadiah Sawtell, also of this town. The Farnsworths were leading men at Charlestown, and they distinguished themselves on several occasions in fights with the Indians. Samuel Farnsworth, the eldest brother, was killed in a skirmish, May 2, 1746. David was taken prisoner by a party of French Indians, April 20, 1757, and carried to Canada. He managed to escape, and reached home not a long time probably after his capture. Stephen, the youngest brother, had also his bitter experience with the enemy. He was captured April 19, 1746, and taken to Montreal, where he remained seventeen long months before he was exchanged. His health was so broken down by the hardships of his captivity that he never fully regained it. He died September 6, 1771, leaving behind the reputation of a brave man and a good citizen.

Ebenezer Farnsworth, a native of Groton and a kinsman of the three brothers just mentioned, was captured August 30, 1754, by the St. Francis Indians, at Charlestown. He was carried to Montreal and held a prisoner during three years. His ransom was paid in the summer of 1755, but he was not then set at liberty. Mrs. Susanna Johnson and her sister, Miriam Willard, were taken at the same time. They were both daughters of Moses Willard, who had formerly lived in the south part of this town. A full account of the affair is given in "A Narrative of the Captivity of Mrs. Johnson," published at Walpole, New Hampshire, in 1796. Two years later, on June 18, 1756, Moses Willard, the father, was killed by the Indians, at Charlestown; and in the same attack his son, Moses, Jr., had a narrow escape from death by the hands of the savages, being severely wounded at the time.

Lieutenant Isaac Parker was taken by the Indians at the same time with Stephen Farnsworth, and remained in captivity until the following winter, when he was returned to Boston under a flag of truce.

The Sawtell family is also largely represented in Charlestown, where the name is now spelled Sartwell. It is a numerous family in that town, and they sprang from the early settler, Obadiah, who went from Groton. He, too, had a sad experience in savage warfare, and once was captured by the Indians. He was taken by them on May 24, 1746, and remained a prisoner until August 20, 1747. He finally met his death at their hands on June 17, 1749, being attacked while ploughing in his corn-field, unsuspicious of any danger.

Charles Holden, Isaac Holden and Seth Walker, natives of Groton, were early settlers and proprietors of Charlestown. Moses Wheeler was another pioneer and a distinguished soldier, taking part in some of

the fiercest encounters of the French and Indian War. He was a large man and noted for his strength. He was called by the Indians "the strong man." Moses Willard, Isaac Farwell and Micha Fuller, other settlers, were also from this town. Eleazer Priest, son of Joseph Priest, of Groton, and a soldier, was captured by the Indians, on March 15, 1748, at Charlestown, and died at Louisburg, Nova Scotia, in September of that year, while on his way home.

The earliest minister of Groton was the Reverend John Miller, who graduated at Gonvil and Caius College, Cambridge, England, in the year 1627, and came to this country in 1637. For a short time he lived in Roxbury, where he was one of the elders in Eliot's church. From the year 1639 to 1641, and perhaps later, he was settled in the ministry at Rowley as assistant to the Reverend Ezekiel Rogers; and during this period he filled the office of town clerk. He was made a freeman of Massachusetts on May 22, 1639. In the autumn of 1641 he was waited on by messengers from Woburn, who desired his services for their church; but they found "Mr. Roggers loth to part with him."

Johnson, in his "Wonder-Working Providence of Sion's Saviour, in New England," refers to him both in prose and verse. The following is a specimen of the poetry :—

> "*With courage bold Miller through Seas doth venter,*
> *To Teach at out in the great Western west,*
> *Thy Shipp boa sun about high doth enter:*
> *Higher then Heaven thy faith on Christ is plac't.*"
>
> —Chap. XI., p. 131.

From Rowley Mr. Miller removed to Yarmouth, where he was settled as a preacher, though the date of his removal to that town is not recorded. Nor is it known exactly when he came to Groton, but probably at some time during 1662, as in that year the town voted to build a house for the minister. On March 18, 1663, a vote was passed asking him "to continue still with vs for our further edificat[ion]," which shows that he was preaching at that date; but in three short months his labors ceased and he went to take his reward. In the first return of deaths, made by the town clerk of Groton to the recorder of the county, it says:—

"Mr. Jn°. Miller, minister of Gods holy word died. June 12th 1663."

The second minister of Groton was the Reverend Samuel Willard, a son of Major Simon and Mary (Sharpe) Willard, and born at Concord, on January 31, 1639–40. He graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1659, and was the only member who took his second degree. He began to preach at Groton probably late in the year 1662, or early in 1663. In the latter year, on the 21st of June, it was voted "that Mr. Willard if he accept of it shall be their minester as long as he liues w° Mr. Willard accepts Except a manifest providenc of God apears to take him off."

Mr. Willard was a scholar and writer of considerable note in his day, and even now would be considered such. But little is known of his early history; and no church-record during his ministry at Groton is extant. Coming here in the vigor of young manhood, at the age of twenty-three,—if we may judge him from the high position he afterward attained,—it is fair to assume that he exerted a strong influence in this neighborhood. It is probable that his early experiences on the outer rim of civilization fitted him for the places of honor and dignity that he was subsequently called upon to fill. A few weeks after his settlement he married Abigail, a daughter of John Sherman, minister of Watertown; and, after her death, he married, as his second wife, Eunice, daughter of Edward Tyng. He had a large family of children, of whom five were born in this town. One of his great-grandsons, Robert Treat Paine, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

In the year 1673, Mr. Willard published a volume of sermons entitled, "Useful Instructions for a professing People in Times of great Security and Degeneracy: delivered in several Sermons on Solemn Occasions."

It consists of three sermons, of which one was preached on the occasion of a case of witchcraft which occurred in Groton. It is evident, from a reference in the sermon, that the fame or notoriety of the case had spread far from this town. Mr. Willard says: "There is a voice in it to the whole Land, but in a more especial manner to poor *Groton;* it is not a Judgement afar off, but it is near us, yea among us."

The book is inscribed, "To his Beloved Friends the Inhabitants of Groton." Like all the publications of that time, it is purely theological, and contains nothing now of particular interest. If he had given us even a few lines of town history, it would be almost invaluable. We look in vain through its pages for anything that throws light on the manners and customs of the early settlers. We do find, however, the modes and habits of thought that were prevalent in those days; and with these we must be content, for the sermons furnish nothing more.

After the town was burned by the Indians in the spring of 1676 and the settlement deserted, Mr. Willard became the pastor of the Old South Church in Boston, where he died on September 12, 1707.

The third minister was the Reverend Gershom Hobart, a son of the Reverend Peter Hobart, of Hingham, and a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1667. In the early spring of 1678, just two years after the attack on the town, the old settlers returned to their former houses; and Mr. Hobart accompanied them, or soon followed. He was not ordained, however, until November 26, 1679; and soon afterward troubles between the people and the preacher began to spring up. There was the usual controversy about the site of the new meeting-house, which is not peculiar to this town or to that period, but is common today here and elsewhere; and there was a dispute over

the minister's salary. Mr. Hobart's pastorate was anything but happy and harmonious, and he appears to have left Groton about 1690. The records of this period are very meagre, but contain brief allusions to his absence. During the next two years there was no settled minister of the town, though the inhabitants were not without stated preaching. The Reverend John Hancock filled the pulpit for several months and received a call to become the minister, which was declined. He was the grandfather of John Hancock, Governor of the Commonwealth and signer of the Declaration of Independence.

The fourth minister was the Reverend Samuel Carter, who came on an invitation given by the town, on October 21, 1692. It is evident, from the scanty records, that he accepted the call and remained with his people until the time of his death, which took place in the autumn of 1693. According to papers on file in the Middlesex Probate Office at East Cambridge, administration on his estate was granted on October 30th of that year. Mr. Carter was the eldest son of Thomas Carter, first minister of Woburn, and born on August 8, 1640. He graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1660, and, before coming to Groton, had been preaching at Lancaster for a considerable length of time. He was followed in time by Gershom Hobart, who became the fifth minister as well as the third, in the order of settlement. Mr. Hobart came back to his former parish in the autumn of 1693, but it is not now known how the reconciliation was brought about between him and the town, as the church records of that period are lost; perhaps it was through an ecclesiastical council. He continued to preach here until about the end of the year 1704, when he gave up his charge. His dwelling stood on the site of the present Baptist meeting-house, and, at one time during the Indian wars, was used as a garrison-house. On July 27, 1694, it was captured by the savages, when one of Mr. Hobart's children was killed, and another, Gershom, Jr., a lad eight or ten years old, was carried off a prisoner and held in captivity during nearly a year. Mr. Hobart, the father, died at Groton on December 19, 1705.

During the year 1705 the pulpit appears to have been filled by John Odly, as the records have it, and probably the same as John Odlin, a native of Boston and a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1702. On July 3, 1705, he received a call to be the "town's minister and the church's officer," which was not accepted.

The fifth minister was the Reverend Dudley Bradstreet, a son of Dudley Bradstreet, of Andover, and a grandson of Governor Simon Bradstreet. He was born at Andover on April 27, 1678, and a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1698. He was the first master of the grammar school in his native town, where he was teaching as early as the year 1704, and perhaps earlier.

It is highly probable that he was connected with this school when he received his invitation to come to Groton. On May 4, 1704, he was married to Mary Wainwright, and they had three sons, and perhaps other children. Mr. Bradstreet was preaching here as early as March, 1706, but was not ordained until November 27th of that year. Under a vote of May 8, 1706, a house "of 38 foot long and 18 foot wide" was built for the minister, which is still standing, and in a state of good preservation. It is situated on the east side of Hollis Street, and the present measurements conform very nearly to the dimensions given in the records.

In the summer of 1712 Mr. Bradstreet was dismissed from his charge in this town, presumably for his Episcopal tendencies; and soon afterward he went to England to apply for orders in the Anglican Church. It appears from a copy of the original document in Latin, made in a manuscript volume, (page 90), by President John Leverett now deposited among the archives of Harvard University in the College Library, that he was ordained a deacon by the Bishop of London, on April 18, 1714, and a priest one week later, on April 25th. He died of small-pox during the next month, only two or three weeks after receiving priestly orders; and tidings of his death reached this country in the following summer.

The sixth minister was the Reverend Caleb Trowbridge, a son of Deacon James Trowbridge, of Newton. He was born on November 17, 1692, and graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1710. On March 10, 1715, he was married, first, to Sarah Oliver, of Newton; and on September 18, 1718, to Hannah Walter, of Roxbury. Mr. Trowbridge was blessed with a family of nine children, and until recently some of his descendants were living at Groton. He died on September 9, 1760, and lies buried in the old burying-ground, where the inscription on a slab of slate laid over his grave makes a just statement of his religious and social character.

The seventh minister was the Reverend Samuel Dana, son of William Dana, and born in that part of Cambridge which is now Brighton, on January 14, 1738–39. He was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1755, and ordained in the ministry at Groton on June 3, 1761. No articles of faith or church covenant appear on the church records until the period of his settlement. On May 6, 1762, he was married to Anna Kenrick, of Newton; and they had five children born at Groton. His pastorate appears to have been harmonious until the political troubles of the Revolution began to crop out, when a sermon preached by him in the early spring of 1775 gave great offence to his parish. Mr. Dana's sympathies were with the Crown, while those of the people were equally strong on the other side; and the excitement over the matter ran so high that he was compelled to give up his charge. After his dismissal from the town and church he remained at Groton

during some years, preaching for a year and a half to a Presbyterian society, then recently organized; and later he removed to Amherst, New Hampshire, where he died on April 2, 1798.

The eighth minister was the Reverend Daniel Chaplin, a son of Jonathan Chaplin, of Rowley, where he was born on December 30, 1743. He graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1772, and studied theology under the tuition of the Reverend Samuel Haven, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He was ordained at Groton on January 1, 1778, when he became pastor of the First Parish, and he continued to hold this relation until the time of his death, on April 8, 1831, being the last minister settled by the town. The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by his *Alma Mater* in the year 1817. On June 24, 1779, he was married to Susanna, eldest daughter of the Honorable James and Susanna (Lawrence) Prescott, of Groton. After their marriage they lived for awhile in the house built by Colonel William Lawrence, who was Mrs. Chaplin's grandfather. It was situated on the north corner of Main and Court Streets, latterly the site of Liberty Hall, which was burned on March 31, 1878; and subsequently they removed to the dwelling built by Major William Swan, and situated on School Street, north of the burying-ground.

Dr. Chaplin's youngest daughter, Mrs. Sarah (Chaplin) Rockwood, died in Cortland, Cortland County, New York, on November 26, 1889, at the remarkable age of 104 years and eighteen days.

The ninth minister was the Reverend Charles Robinson, the eldest son of Caleb Robinson, of Exeter, New Hampshire, where he was born on July 25, 1793. He graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1818, and was ordained over the Unitarian Church at Eastport, Maine, where he remained two years and a half. Mr. Robinson was installed at Groton on November 1, 1826, and resigned his charge in October, 1838. He was afterward settled at Medfield and at Peterborough, New Hampshire, but in the year 1860 he returned to Groton, where he resided until his death, on April 9, 1862. During his residence here he was married, on July 3, 1827, to Jane, only daughter of the Honorable Stuart John Park, of Groton, who died on March 23, 1828; and subsequently to three other wives.

The tenth minister was the Rev. George Wadsworth Wells, son of Seth and Hannah (Doane) Wells, of Boston, where he was born on October 17, 1804. He graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1823, and then pursued his theological studies at the Harvard Divinity School. For a while he preached in Boston and Baltimore, and, on October 24, 1827, was ordained at Kennebunk, Maine, as colleague pastor of the first Congregational Church in that town, where he remained during eleven years. On November 21, 1838, Mr. Wells was installed over the First Parish in Groton, where he preached with great acceptance and success until his death, which took place on March 17, 1843. The last time that he officiated in the pulpit was on Sunday, February 5th of that year. He was married on May 30, 1833, to Lucia Gardner, daughter of John Fairfield, of Boston. Just before graduation at college, his middle name was inserted by an Act of the Legislature, on June 14, 1823.

The eleventh minister was the Reverend Joseph Couch Smith, a native of Waltham, where he was born on July 18, 1819. He graduated at Bowdoin College in the class of 1838, and subsequently passed two years at the Andover Theological Seminary. On October 11, 1842, he was ordained in Portland as an Evangelist. After Mr. Wells's death he came to Groton, and was installed on July 12, 1843. Here he remained during eight years, working diligently and faithfully in the cause of his Master, to which he had devoted his life. Finally the loss of his health compelled him to ask a dismission, and his relations to the society ceased in August, 1851. After passing six or eight months in foreign travel, and returning home much invigorated, he was called to the Channing Congregational Church, at Newton. Here he preached for four years, when his physical infirmities again compelled him to seek retirement from his cares and labors; and he sailed for the Sandwich Islands in the hope that he would still be able to act as an agent of the American Unitarian Association, but in this he was disappointed. After a rapid decline he died at Honolulu, of consumption, on December, 29, 1857.

Mr. Smith was twice married,—first, on August 31, 1843, to Augusta Hepsibah, daughter of Ivory and Louisa (McCulloch) Lord, of Kennebunk, Maine; and secondly, on December 8, 1846, to Margaret Ann, daughter of George and Margaret (Shattuck) Brigham, of Groton. His first wife died at Groton, on June 20, 1844, and his widow in Lowell, on March 31, 1864.

The twelfth minister was the Rev. Crawford Nightingale, a son of Samuel and Elizabeth Kinnicut, (Thompson) Nightingale, and born in Providence, R. I., on November 3, 1816. He graduated at Brown University in the class of 1834, and at the Harvard Divinity School in 1838, and was ordained as an Evangelist, in Providence, on November 7, 1838. He was married, on May 13, 1846, to Mary Hoyt, daughter of William Henry and Frances Wiswall (Humphrey) Williams, of Athol. Mr. Nightingale was settled over the parish on January 26, 1853, and received his dismissal on September 1, 1866, though he continued to be a resident of the town until the year 1875. Before coming here he held a pastorate at Chicopee, and had previously acted as a missionary in Toledo, O., and in Chicago. He has now retired from the laborious duties of his profession, though he preaches occasionally, and is living at Dorchester.

The thirteenth minister was the Rev. George McKean Folsom, a son of Charles and Susanna Sarah (McKean) Folsom, and born in Cambridge on February 6, 1837. He graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1857, and at the Harvard Divinity School in 1866. He was ordained at Groton on December 12, 1866, and married, on January 8, 1867, to Susan Cabot, daughter of Charles, Jr., and Susan (Cabot) Jackson, of Boston. In April, 1869, he left Groton and removed to Dedham, where he was installed over another parish. He died in Boston on May 20, 1882, and his wife at Dedham on June 27, 1871. An only child, a daughter, born at Groton on November 16, 1867, survives the parents.

The fourteenth minister was the Rev. John Martin Luther Babcock, a son of James Babcock, of Andover, Me., where he was born on September 29, 1822. His father's family removed to Boston in the year 1825, where he remained until 1846. In early life he studied for the Baptist ministry, and joined the clerical profession in 1852, though he was not ordained until January, 1854. He held pastorates at different towns in Maine, New Hampshire and Vermont, but later he changed his denominational relations and entered the Unitarian pulpit, being settled at Lancaster, N. H., before coming to this town. He was installed over the First Parish on April 26, 1871, though he had been preaching here since December 1, 1870, and received his dismission on August 31, 1874, though he continued to fill the pulpit until April 1, 1875. Since leaving Groton he has given up the profession. On November 30, 1843, he was married (first) to Martha Day Ayer, of Plaistow, N. H., who died on January 26, 1846; and, secondly, on April 5, 1849, to Miriam Clement Tewksbury, of Wilmot, who died at New Hampton, N. H., on September 22, 1888.

The fifteenth minister was the Rev. Joshua Young, a son of Aaron and Mary (Coburn) Young, and born at Pittston, Me., on September 29, 1823. He graduated at Bowdoin College in the class of 1845, and at the Harvard Divinity School in 1848. He was married, on February 14, 1849, to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Sylvanus and Mary Bell (Warland) Plympton, of Cambridge. Mr. Young was settled in Groton at the beginning of 1875, and still continues to be the minister of the parish. Before coming to this town he had held pastorates in Burlington, Vt., and in Hingham and Fall River. On commencement, June 26, 1890, he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity from his *Alma Mater*.

The formation of a second church in Groton dates back to the summer of 1825, when the venerable Dr. Chaplin, enfeebled by age, became so infirm that he required the help of an assistant. At that time he was well past eighty years, and the powers of a vigorous manhood were beginning to fail him. On Sunday afternoon, July 10, 1825, a very hot day, Dr. Chaplin, near the end of his sermon, fainted in his pulpit; and soon after the question of settling a colleague pastor came up. This matter gave rise to much controversy and discussion, and resulted in a division of the old parish into two societies.

It happened during a period when throughout the Commonwealth many of the Congregational Churches were undergoing great changes in their creed, and were forming new lines of theological belief. Few persons of the present day are aware of the bitter animosity that prevailed in New England at that time, when these churches were torn asunder by internal dissensions, and of the sectarian feeling that followed the division of the parishes. At the beginning of the troubles the Reverend John Todd, a graduate of the Andover Theological Seminary in the class of 1825, had received a call to become a colleague pastor with Rev. Dr. Chaplin, but which, owing to certain informalities, was never recognized by the town, and over his settlement the main controversy had arisen. The second society, made up of those who had now separated from the First Parish, was duly organized and a house of worship built, which was dedicated to the service of God on January 3, 1827, and at the same time Mr. Todd was ordained in the ministry. He remained as pastor of this society, which became known as the Union Congregational Church, until January 8, 1833, when he was dismissed at his own request.

The Reverend John Todd was the eldest child of Dr. Timothy and Phebe (Bud) Todd, and born in Rutland, Vt., on October 9, 1800. He graduated at Yale College in the class of 1822, and then entered the Theological Seminary at Andover. On March 11, 1827, he was married to Mary Skinner, daughter of the Reverend Joab Brace, of Newington, Conn., who died at Pittsfield on April 29, 1889. After leaving Groton, Dr. Todd held pastorates at Northampton, Philadelphia and Pittsfield, where he died on August 24, 1873, after an illness of three months. In the year 1845 the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by Williams College. He was the author of more than thirty volumes, besides many sermons and pamphlets, including among them "The Student's Manual," a work which has exerted a wide influence on the young men of the country.

The second minister of the Union Church was the Reverend Charles Baker Kittredge, a son of Josiah and Mary (Baker) Kittredge, and born at Mount Vernon, N. H., on July 4, 1806. He graduated at Dartmouth College in the class of 1828, and at the Andover Theological Seminary in 1832. He was ordained at Groton on October 15, 1833, but the time of his ministry here was short, as he was dismissed on August 31, 1835. After leaving this town he was settled over various parishes in different places, and died at Westborough on November 25, 1884. Mr. Kittredge was married, on July 9, 1830, to Sarah, daughter of Charles and Susanna (Bayliss) Brigham, of Grafton, who died on March 26, 1871.

The third minister was the Reverend Dudley

Phelps, a native of Hebron, Conn., where he was born on January 25, 1798, and a graduate of Yale College in the class of 1823, and of the Andover Theological Seminary in 1827. He was ordained at Haverhill on January 9, 1828, where he remained until the year 1833, and during 1834 and 1835 was the editor of the *Salem Landmark*. Mr. Phelps was installed at Groton on October 19, 1836, where he continued as pastor of the church until his death, which took place on September 24, 1849. He was the father of the late Hon. Benjamin Kinsman Phelps, district attorney of New York, an only child by the first wife, who was Ann Kinsman, of Portland, Me. The second wife was Lucretia, daughter of the Hon. Benjamin Mark and Lucretia (Gardner) Farley, of Hollis, N. H., and of Groton, to whom he was married on October 12, 1837.

The fourth minister was the Reverend Edwin Adolphus Bulkley, a son of Erastus and Mary (Walbridge) Bulkley, and born in Charleston, S. C., on January 25, 1826. He graduated at Yale College in the class of 1844, and at the Union Theological Seminary in 1848, and was married, on September 28, 1848, at Huntington, Long Island, N. Y., to Catharine Fredrica, daughter of Daniel and Catharine Fredrica (Kunze) Oakley. Mr. Bulkley was installed over the society on September 18, 1850, and dismissed on January 10, 1864. Before coming to Groton he was settled at Geneva, N. Y., and on leaving this town he went to Plattsburg. At the present time he has charge of a Presbyterian Church at Rutherford, N. J. He has been blessed with eight children, of whom three survive, and five of the eight were born at Groton. In the year 1868 the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by the University of Vermont.

The fifth minister was the Reverend William Wheeler Parker, a son of Ebenezer and Hannah Brooks (Merriam) Parker, and born at Princeton on March 2, 1824. He graduated at the Andover Theological Seminary in 1858, and on August 24th, of that year, he was married at Holden to Emily, daughter of Joel and Diodamia Walker. Mr. Parker was installed at Groton on May 16, 1865, and dismissed at his own request on August 25, 1868. Since leaving this town he has lived in several places, but is now residing at Harwich Port.

The sixth minister was the Reverend Jeremiah Knight Aldrich, a son of Nehemiah Knight and Sarah Bowen (Branch) Aldrich, and born in Providence, R. I., on May 20, 1826. He became a licentiate after an examination before the Windham County (Connecticut) Association of Congregational Ministers, on June 4, 1862, and was ordained at Central Village, Plainfield, in that State, on February 17, 1863. He was settled at Groton on June 1, 1870, and dismissed at his own request on May 18, 1873. Mr. Aldrich was married, on June 3, 1848, in Providence, R. I., to Sarah Hamer, of Taunton.

The seventh minister was the Reverend Benjamin Adams Robie, a son of Thomas Sargent and Clarissa (Adams) Robie, and born at Gorham, Maine, on September 9, 1836. He graduated at the Bangor Theological Seminary in the class of 1865, and was married on July 6, 1869, at Vassalborough, to Lucy Hedge Wiggin, of that town. He was settled as pastor-elect on April 1, 1874, and resigned on April 1, 1884.

The eighth minister was the Reverend George Austin Pelton, a son of Asa Carter and Ophelia (Austin) Pelton, and born at Stockbridge, on April 15, 1833. He graduated at Yale College in the class of 1861, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1864. He was licensed to preach by the Essex South Association in February, 1864, and ordained "to the work of the Gospel ministry" without installation, at Franklin, on August 9, 1865. Mr. Pelton was married in New Haven, Conn., on April 27, 1864, to Catharine Sarah, daughter of Seth Warner and Catherine Post Brownson. He was settled as pastor-elect on May 15, 1884, and resigned on May 15, 1886.

The ninth minister was the Reverend John Barstow, a son of Ezekiel Hale and Eunice (Clark) Barstow, and born at Newton Centre on February 16, 1857. He graduated at Dartmouth College in the class of 1883, and at the Andover Theological Seminary in 1887. He began his labors at Groton on April 1, 1887, and was ordained and installed on June 29th, of the same year. Mr. Barstow was married at Wethersfield, on July 5, 1887, to Mary Weller Wolcott, of that town. He was dismissed at his own request on September 12, 1889, and is now settled over a society at Glastonbury, Conn. At one time his father was the principal of Lawrence Academy.

The tenth minister is the Reverend Edward Leeds Gulick, the present pastor. He is a son of the Reverend Luther Halsey and Louisa (Lewis) Gulick, and born in Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands, on March 21, 1862. He graduated at Dartmouth College in the class of 1883, and at the Union Theological Seminary, New York, in 1887. He began his labors on October 27, 1889, and was ordained on December 23d of the same year.

A Baptist Society was organized on December 5, 1832, and the Rev. Amasa Sanderson was the first minister. Captain Josiah Clark, one of the members, generously gave them the use of a commodious hall in the third story of a house at the south corner of Main Street and Broad Meadow Road. In the year 1841 the society erected a meeting-house on the spot where the Rev. Mr. Hobart's dwelling stood, which was a garrison-house in the summer of 1694.

Mr. Sanderson was a native of Gardner, Mass., where he was born on April 16, 1796. He was married, first, at Weston, in 1822, to Abigail Rand, who died on January 3, 1867; and, secondly, at Nashua, New Hampshire, in July, 1867, to Mrs. Mary Rebecca (Batchelder) Woodbury, widow of Seth Woodbury. Mr. Sanderson supplied the pulpit until May, 1843,

when from feeble health he resigned his charge. He died in Nashua, New Hampshire, on June 1, 1877, and buried at Ayer.

The Rev. Alfred Pinney, of Auburn, New York, was the second minister, and had charge of the society from August, 1843, to August, 1844. He is a son of Joshua Lasselle and Mary (Lake) Pinney, and born at Middlefield, Otsego County, New York, on October 15, 1812. In early life he studied the profession of medicine, which he practised for a while, but soon afterward gave up in order to enter the ministry. He began a course of study in the academic department of Madison University at Hamilton, New York, with a view to graduate from the college and the Theological Seminary, but owing to trouble with his eyes he was compelled to abandon the plan. On June 8, 1841, Mr. Pinney was married in Troy, New York, to Olivia Marcia Brownell; and he is now living at No. 95 Madison Street, Brooklyn.

The Rev. Lewis Holmes, a native of Plymouth, was the third minister. Born on April 12, 1813, he graduated at Waterville College (now Colby University) in the class of 1840. He was settled at Groton in May, 1845, and remained until May, 1849. Mr. Holmes was settled over various societies in Massachusetts, and died at Plymouth on May 24, 1887.

The Rev. John Allen was the fourth minister, and his pastorate extended from June, 1849, to September, 1853. He was born at Mansfield on March 27, 1792, and died at East Providence Centre, Rhode Island, on November 28, 1882. He was married, first, in the year 1816, at Easton, to Sally Bonney; and secondly, on April 22, 1856, in Boston, to Mrs. Anna (Carpenter) Carpenter, daughter of Caleb Carpenter, and a native of Rehoboth. His father's name was Joseph Allen.

The Rev. George Everett Tucker was the fifth minister, and his service began in November, 1853, and lasted until June, 1857. Born at Canton on February 29, 1820, he fitted for college at Pierce Academy, of Middleborough and graduated at Brown University in the class of 1842. He has held pastorates at various places in Rhode Island and Maine, and died at Dedham on October 24, 1888, while on a visit, though his home was at Brunswick, Maine.

The Rev. Lucius Edwin Smith was the sixth minister, and served the society from December, 1857 to September, 1865. Mr. Smith is a native of Williamstown, where he was born on January 29, 1822, and a graduate of Williams College in the class of 1843. He first studied law in his native town and was admitted to the bar in the year 1845; afterward studied divinity and graduated at the Newton Theological Seminary in 1857. His editorial services have been extensive, and he is now associate editor of the *Watchman* (Boston). The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by his *Alma Mater* in 1869.

The Rev. Oliver Ayer was the seventh minister, and had charge of the society from April, 1866, till March 29, 1874. He is a son of Daniel and Nancy (Day) Ayers, and was born at Plaistow, New Hampshire, on August 2, 1810. He graduated at Brown University in the class of 1834, in the same class with the Rev. Crawford Nightingale, of Groton, and immediately after graduation became the principal of Rockingham Academy at Hampton Falls, New Hampshire. In the year 1837 he was ordained at Littleton, Massachusetts, where he was the pastor of the Baptist Church until 1843, and then, after a settlement at Dover, Claremont and Deerfield, all in the State of New Hampshire, he came to Groton in the spring of 1866.

After leaving his town he was settled for six years over a society at North Oxford, since which time he has been living in Providence, with no pastoral charge. Mr. Ayer was married, first, on November 5, 1835, to Caroline Persis, daughter of William and Elizabeth (How) Garland, of Portsmouth, who died on September 23, 1857; and, secondly, on September 16, 1862, to Susan French Sargent, of Lebanon, New Hampshire.

The Reverend Benjamin Franklin Lawrence was the eighth minister, and settled over the society from July, 1874, to August, 1880. He graduated at Colby University in the class of 1858, and studied at the Newton Theological Institution during the years 1859 and 1860. He has had charge of various parishes in New England, and is now at East Jefferson, Maine.

The Reverend Herman Franklin Titus served the church from December, 1880, to February, 1881, without settlement. He is a son of Moses and Sophronia (Patch) Titus, former residents of the town.

The Reverend Thomas Herbert Goodwin was the ninth minister, and settled over the society from October, 1881, to January, 1884. He is a son of Benjamin and Lucy Adams (Mixer) Goodwin, and born in Manchester, New Hampshire, on July 4, 1847. He was married, on March 23, 1871, at New London, New Hampshire, to Arvilla Olive Pattee, and is now living at North Hanover.

The Reverend Frank Curtis Whitney was the tenth minister, and settled over the church from August 1, 1884, to October 1, 1889. When he left the society he went to Minnesota.

The Reverend Samuel Bastin Nobbs, the present pastor, is the eleventh minister, and took charge of the congregation on December 1, 1889. He is a son of James and Eliza (Haynes) Nobbs, and born at Charlton Kings, Gloucestershire, England, on July 1, 1862. After a short residence in Australia he joined his parents in their removal from England to New York in September, 1881. Receiving his preparatory education at Gloucester, England, he entered the Theological Seminary at Hamilton, New York, in the year 1885, where he graduated in 1888. His first pastorate was at Newport, Vermont. Mr. Nobbs was married, on July 1, 1886, to Loue Maud Richardson, of Hamilton, New York.

During the year 1885 a house of worship was built

at West Groton, which was dedicated on October 7, according to the ritual of the Methodist Church. The Congregational, Baptist, and Episcopal Societies of the town were well represented on the occasion, and everybody seemed to feel that the new building was a benediction to the village. In the "Life of John Todd" (page 181), written by his son, there is an early allusion to a chapel built during the winter of 1827, as follows: "My friends are preparing me a pretty chapel over at this spot [West Groton], and as soon as it is finished I am to open a battery there." All recollection of this building among the inhabitants of the village has now passed away.

During the first three years after the present church was built, services therein were conducted under the auspices of the Methodist denomination, but since that period the society has made arrangements with the Congregational minister at Groton to supply the pulpit, and he preaches on each Sunday afternoon.

Services of the Episcopal Church were begun in connection with the Groton School at its opening in October, 1884. The parish is called St. John's Chapel of Groton School, and the sittings in the church are free. The services are conducted by the head master, Reverend Endicott Peabody. The present chapel was built in the year 1887, and consecrated on January 8, 1888, by the Bishop of the Diocese.

LAWRENCE ACADEMY.—During the early part of the year 1792 a voluntary association was formed at Groton, by certain people of the town and neighborhood, in order to establish an academy where a higher education could be obtained than was given at the district schools of that period. A subscription paper was circulated for the purpose of procuring funds to erect a suitable building. A subscription of five pounds currency was the smallest sum received from any person, and was denominated a share; ten pounds was called two shares; and so on. On April 27, 1792, the association organized by choosing trustees and the other customary officers; and from this as a beginning sprang the institution known formerly as Groton Academy, but now as Lawrence Academy. When it was first opened, in the spring of 1793, the exercises were held in the district school-house, on Farmers' Row. By a resolve of the Legislature, on Feb. 27, 1797, a grant of land was given to the academy, which consisted of half a township situated in Washington County, District of Maine. It comes now in Hodgdon, Aroostook County, and lies on the eastern frontier of the State, just south of Houlton.

Among the early friends and benefactors of the institution may be mentioned,—Benjamin Bancroft, Timothy Bigelow, James Brazer, Aaron Brown, Francis Champney, Daniel Chaplin, Samuel Dana, Nathan Davis, Zechariah Fitch, Samuel Hemenway, Samuel Lawrence, Joshua Longley, Joseph Moors, William and Oliver Prescott, Samuel Rockwood, William Swan and Samson Woods.

During the summer of 1841 the Academy building was remodeled for the first time and somewhat enlarged by an addition to the rear, at a cost of $2000, generously given for the purpose by Amos Lawrence, Esq., of Boston. The grounds also were improved, and a fence, consisting of stone posts and chains, placed in front of the yard, as well as on the south side, separating it from the Brazer estate.

In the spring of 1844 William Lawrence, Esq., of Boston, an elder brother of Amos, gave the sum of $10,000 to be added to the permanent funds of the institution. In consequence of this liberal gift and other manifestations of their interest in the school, on the part of the two brothers, the trustees voted the annual meeting, on August 20, 1845, to petition the General Court to change the corporate name of the school to "The Lawrence Academy of Groton." At the next session of the Legislature the petition was duly presented and granted on February 28, 1846.

The benefactions of the Lawrence brothers did not cease with the change of name in the school. During the month of July, 1846, Amos Lawrence, Esq., bought the Brazer estate (so called), adjoining the Academy lot on the south, and formerly belonging to James Brazer, Esq., for the sum of $4400, and soon afterward conveyed it by deed to the trustees of Lawrence Academy. He also requested that all the buildings and fences on the place should be put in complete repair at his expense, which was accordingly done at a cost of more than $1200. During the next month William Lawrence, Esq., wrote to the trustees, offering to give $5000 to be used for the enlargement of the Academy building, for the erection of a substantial stone and iron fence in front of the grounds, including the Dana and Brazer estates, and for the purchase of another bell for the school. The Dana estate, adjoining the Academy lot on the north, had formerly belonged to the Hon. Samuel Dana, and was bought by the trustees in the summer of 1836. With this sum, thus generously placed in their hands, the trustees, during the ensuing autumn, enlarged the Academy by an extension on its north side, and very soon afterward carried out his wishes in the other matters. At Mr. Lawrence's death, which occurred on October 14, 1848, he bequeathed the sum of $20,000 to the institution.

Unfortunately, the main building of the Academy was burned to the ground on July 4, 1868, and a structure of brick and stone erected on the same site, which was dedicated June 29, 1871.

A celebration in connection with the history of Lawrence Academy took place on July 12, 1854, when an address was delivered by the Rev. James Means, a former principal of the institution. It was a distinguished gathering, and known at that time as the "Jubilee." A full account of the proceedings was afterward published, with a general catalogue of the school from its beginning. Another re-union was held on June 21, 1883, when a dinner was given in



GROTON SCHOOL,
GROTON, MASSACHUSETTS.

the Town Hall to the old pupils. The assemblage was not so large as the previous one, but quite as enthusiastic. The wish was generally expressed that the centennial anniversary of the school, which comes in the year 1893, should be duly celebrated. The proceedings on this occasion also were printed in a pamphlet form.

During the early days of New England there was no distinct class of men following the profession of medicine, but the practice was taken up in connection with some other calling. In every community either the minister or the schoolmaster or some skilled nurse was expected to act in cases of need, and, for the most part, such persons performed the duties now undertaken by the faculty. In the early part of 1672 the Rev. Samuel Willard wrote a long account of a case of witchcraft which befell Elizabeth Knapp, of Groton, and he relates how the "Physitian" came to see her on November 5, 1671, when he gave his judgment on the case, or, in other words, made the diagnosis. It would be an interesting fact to know who was the doctor then practicing in the neighborhood, but this is now beyond the reach of historical inquiry.

The earliest physician in Groton, mentioned by name, of whom I have found any trace, is Dr. Henry Blasdell, who was impressed into the public service by Colonel Edmund Goffe. On May 28, 1725, he petitioned the General Court that an allowance be made him for his professional services and for medicines furnished during the campaign of the previous autumn, while he was surgeon to the western forces. The amount of his bill was £26 14*s.* and the General Court allowed him £17 9*s.*

Dr. Ezekiel Chase, of Groton, was married at Newbury, on May 20, 1729, to Priscilla Merrill, of that town. She was a daughter of Nathan and Hannah (Kent) Merrill, and born at Newbury, on October 16, 1703.

Dr. Benjamin Morse was a son of Dr. Benjamin and Abigail (Dudley) Morse, and born at Sutton on March 20, 1740. He was married, on November 27, 1760, to Mary, daughter of Isaac and Sarah Barnard, also born at Sutton, on September 13, 1741; and while living in that town they had a family of six children.

Dr. Morse came to Groton probably during the Revolutionary period, and was a Representative to the General Court in the session of 1784, and several succeeding ones; and he was also a delegate to the Convention for adopting the Constitution of the United States, in the year 1788, where he opposed the adoption. He lived in the south part of the town, near the present village of Ayer; and the site of his house is laid down on the map of Groton, published in 1832. He died on May 31, 1833, aged ninety-three years, and his widow, on December 16, 1835, aged ninety-four years.

Dr. Ephraim Ware, a physician of Groton, was married at Cambridge, on October 13, 1785, to Mrs. Abigail Gamage. He was a native of Needham, and born on January 14, 1725. His first wife was Martha, daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth Parker, of Groton, where they were married on July 26, 1764. She was born on January 7, 1737, and died at Groton on April 4, 1776. After their marriage they went to Dedham to live, as the records of that town say: "The Selectmen on the 2d Day of Augt., 1765, gave Orders to Israel Everett, Constable, to warn Ephraim Ware, Martha Ware [and three others] to depart this Town in 14 Days, or give Security to indemnify the Town." Such orders were in accordance with an old practice, then common throughout the Province, which aimed to prevent the permanent settlement of families in towns where they might become a public burden. Their two eldest children, both boys, were born at Dedham; and three other children—a daughter, Sarah, and two sons, who both died in infancy—were born at Groton. Sarah, born on September 18, 1769, was married to Richard Sawtell, of Groton, on March 10, 1796, and died on March 23, 1851, having been the mother of nine children.

Dr. Ephraim Woolson was practicing medicine at Groton in the year 1766. He was a son of Isaac and Sibyl Woolson, and born at Weston on April 11, 1740. He graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1760, and was married to Mary Richardson on July 29, 1765. Dr. Woolson appears to have been living at Weston just before his residence at Groton, and in the year 1767 he bought land at Princeton, where six of his children were born. He was a justice of the peace, and is said to have died in the year 1802.

Dr. Jonathan Gove was a son of John and Tabitha (Livermore) Gove, and born in that part of Weston which is now Lincoln, on August 22, 1746. He graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1768, and studied medicine under the instruction of Dr. Oliver Prescott, of Groton. About the year 1770 he was married to Mary, daughter of Nathan and Mary (Patterson) Hubbard, of this town, and here John and Lucinda, their two eldest children, were born and baptized. This son graduated at Dartmouth College in the class of 1793, studied law and died at Chillicothe, Ohio, in the year 1802. From Groton Dr. Gove removed to New Boston, New Hampshire, where three more children were born. His wife was born at Groton on January 9, 1748, and died at New Boston. He was married, secondly, on January 6, 1791, to Polly Dow, who became the mother of three children. Dr. Gove subsequently removed to Goffstown, New Hampshire, and died there on March 24, 1818.

Dr. Samuel Farnsworth was the youngest child of Isaac and Anna (Green) Farnsworth, and born at Groton on September 29, 1767. He was married, on November 25, 1788, to Betsey, daughter of Captain Zachariah and Lydia (Tuck) Fitch, and they had a family of eight children, of whom two sons, Samuel and Benjamin Franklin, were graduates of Dartmouth

College in the class of 1813. Dr. Farnsworth subsequently removed to Bridgeton, Maine, where he had a successful career as a physician. His eldest child, Betsey, was born at Groton on July 2, 1789, and the next one, Samuel, at Bridgton on October 9, 1791; and the removal from this town took place in the year 1790. He died on November 4, 1817.

These several physicians practiced their profession in the neighborhood of Groton, though they had never taken medical degrees. Before the present century this was a common custom throughout the country; and the instances were very exceptional where practitioners could rightfully append M.D. to their names. As a class they were men of shrewd sense and acute observers, and their practice was attended with success. Perhaps they made a better use of their opportunities than we make to-day with our richly endowed medical schools and numerous hospitals.

During the last century Dr. Oliver Prescott was an eminent physician of Groton, and he took high professional rank throughout the Province. He was the youngest of three distinguished brothers, of whom the eldest was Judge James Prescott, who filled many important positions in civil life as well as in military circles; and the second was Colonel William Prescott, who commanded the American forces at the Battle of Bunker Hill. Both Dr. Oliver Prescott and his son, Dr. Oliver Prescott, Jr., occupied exceptional place among the physicians of Middlesex County.

Dr. Oliver Prescott was a son of the Honorable Benjamin and Abigail (Oliver) Prescott, and born at Groton on April 27, 1731. He graduated at Harvard College with the highest honors in 1750, and then studied medicine under the tuition of Dr. Ebenezer Robie, of Sudbury. On October 19, 1756, he was married to Lydia, daughter of David and Abigail (Jennison) Baldwin, of Sudbury, and they had eight children. His high standing in the profession gave him a place as a charter member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1781, and at the commencement of 1791 Harvard College conferred upon him the honorary degree of M.D. He was also the president of the Middlesex Medical Society during the whole period of its existence. Apart from his professional laurels he likewise enjoyed many civil and military honors.

Dr. Prescott was town clerk during thirteen years, and selectman during thirty-two years. Before the Revolution he held the offices of major, lieutenant-colonel, colonel and general, respectively, in the militia. Subsequently, in the year 1778, he was appointed third major-general of the militia, and in 1781 second major-general, but soon afterward, on account of ill health, he resigned the position. He was a justice throughout the Commonwealth, a member of the Board of War, a member of the Council of Massachusetts, until he declined the office, and, in the year 1779, was appointed Judge of Probate, and continued as such until his death. He took an active part in suppressing Shays's Rebellion, which had many supporters in this neighborhood. Dr. Prescott was one of the original trustees of Groton Academy, and the first president of the board; and he was also a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He died on November 17, 1804, aged seventy-three years, and his wife on September 27, 1798, aged sixty-two years.

Dr. Oliver Prescott, Jr., was the eldest son of Dr. Oliver Prescott, and born at Groton on April 4, 1762. He pursued his preparatory studies under Master Moody at Dummer Academy, and graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1783. He studied medicine under the direction of his father and Dr. James Lloyd, of Boston, and established himself in practice in his native town. With every social advantage in his favor he at once took high rank as a physician, and soon enjoyed a wide reputation. On Feb. 22, 1791, he was married to Nancy, daughter of Captain Leonard and Ann (Hall) Whiting, of Hollis, N. H., and they had nine children. His wife died on Sept. 13, 1821, aged fifty-eight years; and he was married, secondly, on Nov. 6, 1823, to Mrs. Elizabeth (Atkins) Oliver, who was born on Dec. 30, 1762, and died on May 21, 1835. Dr. Prescott was the town clerk and chairman of the selectmen from the year 1804 to 1811, and represented the town in the General Court during the sessions of 1809 and 1810. He was a trustee of Groton Academy from the time of its incorporation until 1811, when he removed to Newburyport, where he died on September 26, 1827.

Dr. Joseph Mansfield was a son of Richard and Elizabeth (Whittemore) Mansfield, and born in Lynn on December 17, 1770. He graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1801, and among his classmates were Tyler Bigelow, Thomas Bond, James Abbot Cummings, Timothy Fuller, Luther Lawrence, Stephen Minot and William Bant Sullivan, either natives or at some time residents of Groton. Both while an undergraduate, and while studying his profession, he kept the district school on Farmer's Row, and even after he had acquired his profession he taught the same school with the understanding that his hours of instruction should conform somewhat to the needs of his practice. While in college he took high rank as a scholar, and, at an exhibition near the end of his junior year, he delivered a poem which attracted some attention in literary circles, and subsequently was printed. He studied medicine with Dr. Oliver Prescott, Jr., and, on June 11, 1805, was married to Abi, daughter of Benjamin and Meriel (Nichols) Hartwell. About the year 1810 he built the large dwelling, with brick ends, near the Baptist meeting-house, where he resided until his death, which took place on April 23, 1830.

His son, Dr. George Mansfield, born at Groton on October 8, 1807, studied medicine and graduated at the Harvard Medical School in the class of 1832. He was married, on November 15, 1832, to Hannah Maria

Curtis, of Boston, and died at Janesville, Wisconsin, on July 25, 1869.

Dr. Amos Bancroft was a son of Edward and Rachel (Howard—Barron) Bancroft, of Pepperell, where he was born on May 23, 1767. He graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1791, and from the same institution took the degree of Bachelor of Medicine in the year 1794. He began the practice of his profession at Westford, but soon afterwards removed to Weston, where he remained until the year 1811. He was married—first, on August 29, 1796, to Abigail, daughter of Captain Leonard and Ann (Hall) Whiting, of Hollis, New Hampshire, who was born on March 25, 1772, and died at Weston, on December 4, 1799; secondly, on October 7, 1800, to Sarah, daughter of Henry and Faith (Savage) Bass, of Boston, who was born on April 21, 1768, and died on April 30, 1837; thirdly, on October 17, 1839, to Eliza Doane, of Boston, who died on November 11, 1840; and fourthly, on October 31, 1841, to Mary, daughter of Richard and Martha (Hall) Kneeland, of Westford, who was born on February 25, 1789, and died on April 22, 1862.

Dr. Bancroft had a large practice and, at various times, a considerable number of medical students under his tuition, including among them the brothers James Freeman Dana and Samuel Luther Dana, who were grandsons of the Reverend Samuel Dana, a former minister of the town, and graduates of Harvard College in the class of 1813. He was frequently called in consultation by other physicians, and often at a long distance from home. In those days there were no railroads, and traveling was attended with many difficulties. During the winter, when the roads were blocked up with snow, he was obliged, sometimes, to travel on snow-shoes; and, as his patients lived many miles apart, he was often absent from home for several successive days. To add to his discomfort on such occasions it was difficult to obtain proper food, though there were at that period but few dwellings where he could not obtain some New England rum or other spirit to help restore exhausted nature. In the year 1811 his *Alma Mater* conferred upon him the honorary degree of M.D.

On July 12, 1848, while walking down State Street, in Boston, he stepped from the sidewalk, in order to cross the way, when a wagon, coming along rapidly, knocked him down, and injured him so severely that he died in the course of a few hours.

Dr. Mansfield and Dr. Bancroft were the last physicians of the town, who, while visiting patients, used to ride on horseback with saddle-bags, although they also drove much in sulkies. In early days, owing to bad roads, physicians on their professional rounds were in the habit of riding, and it was near the beginning of the present century, in this neighborhood, that the sulky, or covered gig, came into fashion among them. At the present time the four-wheeled buggy solely is used by physicians.

Dr. Joshua Green was a son of Joshua and Mary (Mosley) Green, and born at Wendell, on October 8, 1797. He attended school at the academies in New Salem, Westfield and Milton, and graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1818. He studied medicine in the office of Dr. John Collins Warren, of Boston, and took the degree of M.D. at the Harvard Medical School in the year 1821. Soon after taking this degree he was appointed apothecary at the Massachusetts General Hospital, then just opened for the reception of patients, where he remained for one year. At that time the apothecary, in addition to his own duties, performed those of the house-physician and the house-surgeon. In March, 1823, Dr. Green began to practice his profession at Sunderland, and on January 5, 1824, was married to Eliza, daughter of Major Samuel and Susanna (Parker) Lawrence, of Groton. His wife was born on March 13, 1796, and died on August 20, 1874. During a winter of his college course he taught a district school at Groton, now known as the Moors School, and boarded in the family of Major Lawrence, who lived on Farmers' Row.

In the spring of 1825 Dr. Green removed to Groton, where he continued the practice of medicine, but after about ten years, owing to ill health, he gradually gave up his profession. In the year 1832 a pulmonary hemorrhage compelled him to pass a winter in the island of Cuba, where to a fair degree he regained his health. He joined the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1826, and for many years was one of its councillors. He represented the town in the Legislature during the years 1836 and 1837, and was one of the trustees of Lawrence Academy from 1831 to 1867, and during most of this time either the secretary or the president of the board. On the seventy-fourth anniversary of his birth (October 8, 1871) he had a paralytic stroke, from the effects of which he never fully recovered. After the death of his wife he went to live with his only daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Lawrence (Green—Kendall) Swan, at Morristown, New Jersey, where he died on June 5, 1875.

Dr. Micah Eldredge was a son of Hezekiah and Abigail (Whiton) Eldredge, and born at Ashford, Connecticut, on May 24, 1776. He studied medicine with an elder brother, Dr. Hezekiah Eldredge, and in 1798 began the practice of his profession at Dunstable, where he resided for many years, living first on one side of the State line and then on the other. On October 1, 1797, Dr. Eldredge was married to Sally, daughter of Tilly and Abigail (Hale) Buttrick, of Princeton. In 1826 he removed to Groton, where he remained for two years, when he established himself at Dunstable, New Hampshire, (now Nashua). The honorary degree of M.D. was conferred upon him by Dartmouth College in 1841. He died at Milford, New Hampshire, on July 2, 1849, and was buried in the Hollis Street Cemetery at Nashua.

Dr. Jacob Williams was a son of Jacob and Han-

nah (Sheple) Williams, and born at Groton on July 16, 1789. About the year 1816 he was practicing medicine at the Gilmanton Iron Works, New Hampshire, and in June, 1822, he was married to Irene Locke, of Epsom. In the year 1828 he returned to his native town and established himself as a physician; and while here his wife died on March 11, 1831. During the next year he was married, secondly, to Betsey Wakefield, of Kennebunk, Maine. He remained at Groton until the year 1835, when he removed to Kensington, New Hampshire, where he died on July 7, 1857.

Dr. James Wilson was a son of the Honorable Abiel and Abigail (Putnam) Wilson, and born at Wilton, N. H., December 4, 1796, on the farm where his great-grandfather, Jacob Putnam, began a settlement in the year 1739. He studied medicine under the tuition of Dr. John Wallace, of Milford, New Hampshire, and graduated at the Dartmouth Medical School in the class of 1821. He was practicing his profession at Boston in the early part of 1825, as his name appears in the directory of that year, and he removed to Groton near the beginning of 1828. He was married, in February of that year, to Elizabeth P. Wilson, of Boston, a daughter of the city crier; and he came here under the patronage of Dr. Amos Bancroft, who desired some respite from a large practice, and acted as his sponsor in the community. After living at Groton during two years he returned to Boston and passed a brief period, and then removed to New York, where he remained for a short time. Soon afterward he went to Cuba, where he spent the remainder of his days, and died in Matanzas on November 23, 1868.

Dr. George Stearns was the youngest child of Ephraim and Molly (Gilman) Stearns, and born at Walpole, New Hampshire, on May 10, 1802. He graduated at the Harvard Medical School in the class of 1827, and began the practice of his profession in Boston, where he remained about three years, when he settled at Groton. He was married, on July 2, 1868, to Mrs. Ann (Moulton) Gilson, widow of Joshua Gilson, of Groton. Dr. Stearns was the last survivor of thirteen children, and died on March 7, 1882, at which time he was the oldest physician in the town.

Dr. Amos Farnsworth was a son of Major Amos and Elizabeth (Rockwood) Farnsworth, and born at Groton on August 30, 1788. He studied his profession with Dr. Calvin Thomas, of Tyngsborough, and with Dr. John Collins Warren, of Boston, but before his graduation he was commissioned as surgeon's mate in the Fourth Massachusetts Infantry Regiment, on April 14, 1812, just before war was declared by the United States with Great Britain; and two months later, on June 15th, his regiment left South Boston for Burlington, Vermont, for service on the frontier. He remained with the Fourth Infantry during thirteen months, when he resigned his commission on May 14, 1813. During the following summer he graduated at the Harvard Medical School, and began the practice of his profession in Boston, where he remained until the year 1832, when he removed to his native town. On March 21, 1823, Dr. Farnsworth was married to Mrs. Mary (Bourne) Webber, widow of Captain Seth Webber, of Boston. He died in Roxbury on July 31, 1861, and his wife in Boston, on October 27, 1828, aged thirty-seven years.

Dr. Amos Bigelow Bancroft was a son of Dr. Amos and Sarah (Bass) Bancroft, and born at Groton on April 3, 1811. He graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1831, and at the Harvard Medical School in 1834. He began the practice of his profession at Groton in connection with his father; and on June 11, 1840, was married to Marietta, daughter of Nathan and India (Emerson) Shepley, of Pepperell. Dr. Bancroft remained in town until the spring of 1853, when he removed to Charlestown, where for more than ten years he was physician to the State Prison. Under the administration of Gen. Grant he was appointed superintendent and surgeon in charge of the Marine Hospital at Chelsea, which position he held from August 1, 1869, to June 30, 1877, when he took up his residence in Boston. While traveling abroad with his family he died in Florence, Italy, on November 8, 1879, much lamented by a wide circle of friends and patients at home,—leaving a widow and two daughters to mourn his loss.

Dr. Abel Hervey Wilder was a native of Winchendon, where he was born on June 16, 1801. He was a son of Levi and Grace (Wilder) Divoll; but by an Act of the Legislature on February 7, 1812, his name was changed from Hervey Divoll to Abel Hervey Wilder, keeping the surname of his mother. He graduated at the Dartmouth Medical School in the class of 1828, and began to practice his profession at Temple, New Hampshire. On February 29, 1828, he was married at New Ipswich, New Hampshire, to Mary, daughter of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Bent) Brown, a native of Lincoln.

Dr. Wilder subsequently removed to Pepperell, and in the year 1836 came to Groton, where he had the management of an institution for the treatment of nervous diseases. He continued to live here until the death of his wife, which took place on February 12, 1843, when he removed to Pittsfield. After leaving Groton he was married for the second time; and after a residence in different parts of the country, he died at Bloomfield, New Jersey, on January 2, 1864.

Dr. James Merrill Cummings was a son of Jacob Abbot and Elizabeth (Merrill) Cummings, and born in Boston on July 27, 1810. He graduated at Bowdoin College in the class of 1830, and at the Bowdoin Medical School in 1834. On November 4, 1835, he was married to Sarah Thurston Phillips, daughter of Joel and Sarah Phillips (Thurston) Hall, of Portland, Maine. In the spring of 1842 Dr. Cummings came to Groton and bought out the establishment of Dr. Wilder, which he conducted for four years; and in

the spring of 1846 he removed to Salem, where he remained for four years, when he settled in Portland, where he died on July 20, 1883. His widow died on January 29, 1890, at the advanced age of eighty-five years.

Dr. Rufus Shackford, a son of Captain Samuel and Hannah (Currier) Shackford, was born at Chester, New Hampshire, on December 17, 1816; studied medicine under the tuition of Dr. Cummings, and graduated at the Harvard Medical School in the class of 1845. He practiced for a brief period at Groton in the office of his preceptor, after which he lived in Lowell for a short time, when he removed to Portland, Maine, where he is now in practice.

Dr. Norman Smith was a son of Jesse and Nabby (Kittredge) Smith, and born at Mount Vernon, New Hampshire, on October 13, 1811. He graduated at the Vermont Medical College, Woodstock, in the class of 1843, and began to practice medicine at Groton, where he passed his whole professional life, with the exception of four years spent in Nashua, New Hampshire. In April, 1861, at the outbreak of the Rebellion, he went out as surgeon of the Sixth Massachusetts Militia Regiment, and was with that famous organization on its march through Baltimore and during its first campaign of three months. He was a member of the Union Congregational Church, and prominent in all matters connected with the welfare of the town. His death took place at his farm on Common Street, on May 24, 1888, and the funeral, on May 28th, was conducted under Masonic rites.

Dr. Smith was married, first, on May 3, 1838, to Harriet, daughter of John and Lydia Sleeper, of Francestown, New Hampshire, who died on September 2, 1839; secondly, on November 6, 1843, to Mariett Sleeper, a sister of his first wife, who died on July 6, 1846; thirdly, on September 22, 1847, to Abigail Maria, daughter of Ephraim and Sarah (King) Brown, of Wilton, New Hampshire, who died on July 17, 1852; fourthly, on September 12, 1853, to Sarah Young, daughter of Solomon and Dorcas (Hopkins) Frost, who died on December 4, 1856, and, fifthly and lastly, on September 11, 1866, to Mrs. Mary Jane (King) Lee, daughter of Daniel and Rebecca (Parmenter) King, of Rutland, Massachusetts.

Dr. Lemuel Fuller was a son of Dr. Lemuel and Mary (Shepherd) Fuller, and born at Marlborough, on April 2, 1811. He graduated at the Vermont Medical College, Woodstock, in the class of 1844, and came to Groton from Harvard in the year 1847. On June 6, 1844, he was married to Catherine Palliseur, daughter of Francis and Maria Foster (Palliseur) Barrett, of Concord. Dr. Fuller left Groton in 1850, and died at Harvard during a temporary visit from home February 11, 1864. During the last ten years of his life he lived at North Weymouth.

Dr. Miles Spaulding was a son of Captain Isaac and Lucy (Emery) Spaulding, and born at Townsend, on April 4, 1819. He graduated at the Berkshire Medical Institution, Pittsfield, in the class of 1842, and he soon afterward established himself at Dunstable, where he remained until the year 1851, when he removed to Groton. Dr. Spaulding was married, first, on January 12, 1848, to Sophia Louisa, daughter of Aaron and Lucinda (Munson) Miller, of New Haven, Connecticut, who died on September 4, 1852; and, secondly, on August 27, 1863, to Mary Mehetable, only child of Stephen and Mary (Kilborn—French) Stickney. He still lives at Groton, the senior physician of the town.

Dr. Peter Pineo is a son of Peter and Sarah (Steadman) Pineo, and was born at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, on March 6, 1825. He graduated at the Bowdoin Medical School in the class of 1847, and was married in Boston, on May 8, 1850, to Elizabeth, daughter of Kendall and Betsey (Hill) Crosby. In the spring of 1853 he came to Groton, where he remained for two years, after which time he removed to Quechee, a village in the town of Hartford, Vermont. On June 11, 1861, he was commissioned as surgeon of the Ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and soon afterward was promoted to a brigade surgeoncy, which office was abolished on July 2, 1862, by an Act of Congress, when officers of that rank became surgeons of United States Volunteers. On February 9, 1863, he was made medical inspector United States Army, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and he served with distinction until the end of the war. At the present time he is a resident of Boston.

Dr. Kendall Davis was a son of Joseph and Hannah Davis, and born at New Ipswich, New Hampshire, on December 4, 1802. According to the State Register of the years 1847–50, he was then living at Groton, where he practiced for a short time. From this town he went to Athol, and died at Templeton on September 20, 1875.

Dr. Richard Upton Piper is a son of Samuel and Mary (Folsom) Piper, and was born at Stratham, New Hampshire. He graduated at the Dartmouth Medical School in the class of 1840, and began the practice of his profession at Portland, Maine, where he was married, on November 8, 1841, to Elizabeth Frances Folsom, a native of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. In the year 1864 he came to Groton and remained five years, though without engaging in the active practice of medicine. He afterward lived in Chicago, but is now a resident of Washington. He is an author of some note, having written a work entitled "Operative Surgery Illustrated," and another on "The Trees of America."

Dr. Joseph Franklin Coolidge was a son of Charles and Nancy (Spaulding) Coolidge, and born at Westminster on Sept. 11, 1837. He graduated at the Harvard Medical School in the class of 1862, and in the year 1864 came to Groton, where he remained until his death, which took place on June 1, 1865. Dr. Coolidge was one of a family of ten children, and was never married.

Dr. William Ambrose Webster was the only son of William Gordon and Susan (Ambrose) Webster, and born at Rochester, New Hampshire, June 13, 1830. He graduated at the Medical School of the Long Island College Hospital, Brooklyn, N. Y., in the spring of 1862. Soon after graduation, on July 1, 1862, he was commissioned as surgeon of the Ninth New Hampshire Volunteers, which left for the seat of war on August 25, 1862, and he continued in that capacity until January 5, 1865, when he was honorably discharged. In September of that year he came to Groton, where he remained during three years, when he removed to Westford. He died in Manchester, N. H., on February 8, 1887. Dr. Webster was twice married,—first, in August, 1851, to Mary Anne Kaime, of Pittsfield, N. H., and secondly, on August 9, 1858, to Marion M. Ladd, of Middlesex, Vt. By the first marriage two daughters were born, who both are now living, and by the second marriage one daughter, Susan Marion Webster, was born at Groton on June 25, 1866, but she died before her father.

Dr. David Roscoe Steere is a son of Scott and Mary (Mathewson) Steere, and was born at Lisbon, Connecticut, April 27, 1847. He graduated at the Dartmouth Medical School in the class of 1871, and, after graduation, practiced for a few months at Savoy. In July, 1872, he came to Groton, where he has since remained ; and in the year 1878 he built the house, at the corner of Main and Church Streets, which he now occupies. On June 18, 1873, Dr. Steere was married to Adelia, daughter of Jephtha and Betsey (Boynton) Hartwell.

Dr. Edward Hubbard Winslow was a son of the Reverend Hubbard and Susan Ward (Cutler) Winslow, and born in Boston on Dec. 26, 1835. He was married, on Sept. 1, 1859, to Helen H. Ayer, of Montvale, Me., and in the early spring of 1875 came to Groton, where he remained about two years. Dr. Winslow died in New York on Oct. 16, 1873.

Dr. George Washington Stearns is a son of Paul and Lucy (Kneeland) Stearns, and was born at Reading, Vermont, on Dec. 25, 1814. His mother was a sister of Abner Kneeland, the preacher and author. He took his medical degree first in March, 1857, at Penn Medical University, Philadelphia, and secondly, in 1858, at the Hahnemann Medical College, in the same city. In the spring of 1878 Dr. Stearns came to Groton from Marblehead, and in November, 1882, removed to Holliston, where he remained a few years, when he went to Holyoke, of which city he is now a resident. He was married, first, on May 8, 1838, at South Yarmouth, to Sylvia Crowell, and secondly, on July 19, 1877, at New Bedford, to Julia Amanda, daughter of Cyrus and Eliza Eastman (Cottrell) Ware.

Dr. William Barnard Warren is a son of Noailles Lafayette and Mary (Barnard) Warren, and was born at Leominster on Nov. 16, 1853. He graduated at the Medical Department of the University of the City of New York in the class of 1881, having previously attended a course of lectures in 1879 at the Dartmouth Medical School. In December, 1882, he came to Groton and established himself in practice, where he now remains. Dr. Warren was married at Groton on Oct. 31, 1883, to Ardelia Temple, daughter of Thomas Haines and Relief (Cummings) Smith, of Boston.

Dr. Marion Zachariah Putnam is a son of John and Sophia (Weaver) Putnam, and was born at Mount Sterling, Illinois, on August 14, 1844. In the year 1870 he graduated at the Medical Department of the Northwestern University, Chicago, and began to practice in his native town. On September 9, 1880, Dr. Putnam was married to Harriet Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Spencer and Harriet Heyward (Lawton) Farnsworth, of Groton. About the year 1883 he came to this town from Lowell, where he had resided for a short period. He lives on Pleasant Street, but has retired from the active practice of his profession.

The Fitchburg Railroad was first opened to public travel, through the southerly part of Groton, on December 30, 1844; and the Peterborough and Shirley Railroad, under the management of the Fitchburg company, was opened during the year 1847. The Worcester and Nashua Railroad was operated for regular business, through its entire length, on December 18, 1848, though the section from Groton Junction to Clinton had been previously opened on July 3, 1848, and from Clinton to Worcester on November 22d; and the Stony Brook began its operations on July 1, 1848. Soon after these interconnections were made, a village sprang up in the neighborhood, which became popularly known as the "Junction," though by the Post-Office Department at Washington it was officially called "South Groton." On March 1, 1861, the name of the post-office was changed by the Department from South Groton to Groton Junction. This settlement, growing in numbers, after a while was set off from the parent town, and, by an act of the Legislature on February 14, 1871, incorporated as a distinct township, under the name of Ayer. After this date, therefore, the list of physicians, so far as they relate to the Junction, and their biographical sketches, will cease.

Dr. Ebenezer Willis was a son of John and Nancy (Spriggens) Willis, and born at Newmarket, New Hampshire, on January 26, 1815. He was married at Exeter, on July 23, 1836, to Mary Frances, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Seavey (Neal) Batchelder. Dr. Willis came to Groton Junction in March, 1849, and was the pioneer physician of the place. He died at Ayer on May 10, 1890.

Dr. John Quincy Adams McCollester is a son of Silas and Achsah (Holman) McCollester, and was born at Marlborough, New Hampshire, on May 3, 1831. He took his degree of M.D. from the Jefferson Medical School in March, 1856. Dr. McCollester was married, first, on May 6, 1856, to Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph and Anna (Longley) Hazen, of

Shirley, who died on May 5, 1858; and, secondly, on August 9, 1859, to Georgianna Lydia, daughter of Daniel and Lydia (Fisk) Hunt, of Groton. During the War of the Rebellion he was the surgeon of the Fifty-third Regiment Massachusetts Militia, having been commissioned on December 1, 1862, and mustered out of the service on September 2, 1863. He is now a resident of Waltham.

Dr. Edson Champion Chamberlin, a native of Thetford, Vermont, came to Groton Junction in the summer of 1859 and remained one year. He graduated at the Worcester Medical Institution on June 20, 1854. He was married to Mary A. Pierce, of Southbury, Connecticut, where he died on January 26, 1877, aged fifty-six years.

Dr. Gibson Smith came to Groton Junction from the State of Maine about the year 1866. He was an "eclectic" physician and a spiritualist, and died at Ayer on September 26, 1885, aged seventy years.

Dr. John Eleazer Parsons is a son of John and Rosalinda Davis (Robbins) Parsons, and was born at Harrison, Maine, on November 20, 1835. He graduated at the Harvard Medical School in the class of 1863, and on March 18th of the same year was commissioned as assistant surgeon of the Twenty-eighth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, but for disability was discharged on July 30, 1863. Dr. Parsons next served as acting assistant surgeon, United States Navy from October 10, 1863, to December 10, 1866, when he resigned. During the last week of December, 1866, he came to the village of Groton Junction (Ayer), where he is still living.

Dr. Benjamin Hall Hartwell is a son of Benjamin Franklin and Emma (Whitman) Hartwell, and was born at Acton February 27, 1845. He received his early education at Lawrence Academy, Groton, of which institution he is now one of the trustees, and graduated at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, on March 7, 1868. In the early spring of 1869 Dr. Hartwell came to Groton Junction (Ayer), where he still resides, having filled many prominent positions of trust and usefulness. He was married, on September 10, 1879, to Helen Emily, daughter of Major Eusebius Silsby and Mary Jane (Shattuck) Clark.

Dr. James Moody Moore was a son of Dr. Ebenezer Giles and Eliza Sarah (Hidden) Moore, and born at Wells, Maine, on June 20, 1832. He graduated at the Dartmouth Medical School in the class of 1860, and in May of that year came to Groton Junction, where he remained until April, 1861. Dr. Moore then removed to Concord, New Hampshire, his father's home, where he died on February 3, 1870.

A LIST OF REPRESENTATIVES to the General Court, from the colonial period to the present time, with the dates of their election and terms of service; including also the names of certain other officers—1672–1887.

The Assistants of Massachusetts, sometimes called Magistrates, were the forerunners of the Provincial Council and the State Senate. They were few in number, and, in point of dignity and honor, next to the Governor and the Deputy-Governor. Major Simon Willard, the only citizen of the town who ever held the office, became a resident in the year 1672, removing here from Lancaster at that time. He was first chosen to the position in 1654, when living at Concord.

COURT OF ASSISTANTS.

Date of first Election		*Term of Service.*
May 3, 1654	Major Simon Willard	1672–1676

(Died in office on April 24, 1676.)

SENATE.

October 26, 1780	Honorable James Prescott	1780–1784, 1786
June 1, 1797	Honorable Timothy Bigelow	1797–1800
May 6, 1805	Honorable Samuel Dana	1805–1812, 1817

(Mr. Dana was president of the body during the years 1807, 1811 and 1812.)

November 13, 1837	Honorable Stuart James Park	1838, 1839
January 9, 1851	Honorable John Boynton	1851
November 13, 1854	Honorable Abijah Edwin Hildreth	1855
November 5, 1867	Honorable Daniel Needham	1868, 1869
November 8, 1887	Honorable Moses Poor Palmer	1888–1890

(Of these Senators the last two are the sole survivors.)

There is no reference in the Groton records to the election of any representatives to the General Court before the year 1693; and even then the names are not given, and only by the receipts for their pay, and by some allusions to the subject, is it known that any were chosen previously to that date. According to the Colonial records, Captain James Parker served as a deputy, or representative, during the session beginning November 7, 1683, and it is probable that he was the only one from the town under the first charter.

The following entries comprise every allusion to the subject found in the earliest volume of town records, which is known as the "Indian Roll":

"Febuary the 6 1693 the inhabitanc being met togather for to Consider of sum waye for to preuent futar unnessesary charges did by uott declare that they would petishone unto the genaraill Court that ther representetiue might be relesed from atending the Seshone any more

"the same daye the town did by uott declare that they would haue daeon Lawranc for to manidge the petitishone for them which the Comithy hath draw up" (Page 107.)

"Groton Aprill 12 1693 Know all peple by thes presenc that Nathanaeill Lawranc senor hath Reseiued full satisfactione by the select men and Constables for sarueing the town as a Representiue at the two first sestione

"I saye reseiued by me NATHANNIL LAURANCE"

"Groton April 12 1693 Know all peple by thes presenc that John Page senor doth fully and [*sic*] Clearely acquite the town select men and constables for sarfing the town as a representetiue at the first [session] held at boston in ye year 1692

"as witness my hand JOH PAGE senyer"

"Payed to Nathanail Lawranc se[nior] eight pounds in mony

"Payed to John Page se[nior] two pounds sixteen shillins and nine pens in mony" (Page 109.)

"maye 15 1693 the Town being met together ther unto orderlie warned then the town did by uote declare that they would not send nor Choose any parson nor parsons for to Represent them at the great and genaraill Corte or asembley

"John page senor Jeams Kemp John Stone and William Longley se[nior] desent from this uote John farnworth and Steuen holden

"The Town Resons is they do not iudg themself layable nether acordind to Law nor Charter

"as atest WILLIAM LONGLEY *Town Clerck*"

(Page 109.)

"October 30 1693 at town meeting Legally warned Capt Jeams Parker was chousen to Represent the town at ye great and generaell assembly held at boston the eaight day of nouember insuing the date here of" (Page 110.)

It does not appear from the records of the General Court that Captain Parker was present at any meeting of this session.

"Jenuary 1 169$\frac{3}{4}$ the town this daye did ingage to sequer the seleck men from any harm or dameidg that they shall meett with all in Respect of Decon nathanaell Lawranc in that he doth demand thirty 6 shillins in money for to be his dew for sarving the said town as a representiue and the town doo Refuse to paye the said money the seleck men being estemed as the rest of the inhabitanc in the mater also the town did by the maier uote chouse Liftenant Jonah Prescot & Jeams parker Ju for to answer in the case if the said Lawranc should truble ye seleck men or town and they did exsept of the choiss and they are to haue their paye for their pains when the said town is able to paye them

"as wittness WILLIAM LONGLEY *town clark*."

"John page se[nior] desents from the aboue mentioned propersistione" (Pages 111, 112.)

"at a town meting legelly warned May 9th 1699: Capt: Prescot was chosen for to atende the genrell Cort: for to sarue as a represintiue

"JAMES BLANCHARD *Clark*".

(Page 118.)

"May 17 1703 at a town metting legelly warned the town did by uot declare that thay would pay deacon larrance the mony that the deacon demande for saruing the: town as ane represintiue In the year 1693

"the town did uote and declare that thay would borrow the mony of thomas Williams for four month and pay for the use of it one shilling

"JAMES BLANCHARD *Clark*."

(Page 124.)

"Groton May ye 8 1705 then capt prascot was chosen to sarue as a representetife for the yer Insuing

"THOMAS TARBELL *Clark*."

(Page 126.)

"Groton May the aight 1706 At a town meting legally worned to chuse a repreasantiue the fre hooldars and other inhabitants qualafied acording to law did by the maior uote couse [choose] Simin Stone for this year 1706 a represantetiue

"JOSEPH LAKIN *town clark*."

(Page 129.)

The paging, as given after these several extracts, refers to the printed edition of "The Early Records of Groton, Massachusetts, 1662–1707," from which they are taken. Since the year 1707, and even before that date, in the town records, there are occasional omissions of the names of representatives, and these gaps I have filled from the Colonial and Provincial records at the State-House. In such cases the names are printed within brackets, and the dates given with them refer to the beginning of each session; and in all other instances in the list, where dates of the sessions have been obtained or inferences drawn from these records, brackets are used.

In early times the representative to the General Court was paid by the town that sent him; and this fact furnishes the reason why the town of Groton, on May 15, 1693, voted not to send one. It was then poor, and staggering under a heavy load in the shape of debts and current expenses. Notwithstanding the receipt of Deacon Lawrence given on April 12, 1693, the town was threatened by him with a suit for thirty-six shillings, for his services as a representative, perhaps during a short period after the petition of February 6, 1693, when it was voted that he should be released from attendance. It is not now known whether a suit was ever begun, but, ten years later, as appears by the vote of May 17, 1703, the town agreed to settle the matter by paying the demand, though it was obliged to borrow the money for that purpose,—an indication of its extreme poverty. During some of these ten years Deacon Lawrence was a resident of that quarter of Cambridge which is now Lexington; and his absence from Groton may have been, in part, the cause of the long delay in settling the dispute. Neither Deacon Lawrence nor Mr. Page was chosen to the Assembly that convened on May 31, 1693.

John Paris was a member of the Council for Safety of the People, which met on May 9, 1689, just after Governor Andros was deposed. It is probable that the town was unrepresented during the following years: 1693 (first session), 1694–1698, 1700–1704, and 1707, as the Provincial records of those dates do not mention any member from Groton.

In the following list of representatives I have given the church, civil and military titles found in the records, inasmuch as they indicate, approximately, the period when they were acquired. For nearly a century and a half the term of service of each member was during the year of his election. The name of John Sheple, as spelled in the town records, is written John Shepley in the Provincial records, but the two names refer to the same man, and the Nathaniel Sawtell of the town records is identical with the Nathaniel Sartle of the Provincial records.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Date of Election.

[November 7, 1683, Captain James Parker.]
[May 9, 1689, John Paris.]

Under the Charter of William and Mary

[June 8, 1692, Nathaniel Lawrence.]
[June 8, 1692, John Page.]
[May 31, 1693 (first session), probably none chosen.]
October 30, 1693 (second session), Captain James Parker.
[May 30, 1694, probably none chosen.]
[May 29, 1695, probably none chosen.]
[May 27, 1696, probably none chosen.]
[May 26, 1697, probably none chosen.]
[May 25, 1698, probably none chosen.]
May 9, 1699, Jonas Prescott.
[May 29, 1700, probably none chosen.]
[May 28, 1701, probably none chosen.]
[May 27, 1702, probably none chosen.]
[May 26, 1703, probably none chosen.]
[May 31, 1704, probably none chosen.]
May 8, 1705, Jonas Prescott.
May 8, 1706, Simon Stone.
[May 28, 1707, probably none chosen.]
[May 26, 1708, John Farnsworth.]
May 25, 1709, Ensign John Farnsworth.
May 22, 1710, Ensign John Farnsworth.
[May 30, 1711, John Farnsworth.]
May 7, 1712, Ensign John Farnsworth.
May 11, 1713, Ensign John Farnsworth.
[May 26, 1714, John Farnsworth.]
[May 25, 1715, Thomas Tarbell.]
[May 30, 1716, John Shepley.]
May 21, 1717, John Sheple.
[May 28, 1718, John Shepley.]
[May 27, 1719, John Shepley.]
May 6, 1720, Captain Jonas Prescott, Jr.

May 22, 1721, Captain John Shepley.
August 8, 1721, Captain John Shepley.
[May 30, 1722, Captain John Shepley.]
May 1, 1723, Lieutenant Benjamin Prescott.
May 18, 1724, Lieutenant Benjamin Prescott.
May 14, 1725, Captain John Shepley.
May 19, 1726, Captain John Shepley.
May 17, 1727, Benjamin Prescott.
May 10, 1728, Captain John Shepley.
May 14, 1729, John Longley.
May 18, 1730, Deacon John Longley.
May 17, 1731, Deacon John Longley.
[May 31, 1732, Nathaniel Sartle.
May 21, 1733, Nathaniel Sawtell, Esq.
May 8, 1734, Benjamin Prescott, Esq.
May 19, 1735, Benjamin Prescott, Esq.
May 18, 1736, Benjamin Prescott, Esq.
May 17, 1737, Colonel Benjamin Prescott.
May 15, 1738, Benjamin Prescott, Esq. died in office on August 3, 1738.
December 25, 1738, Justice Nathaniel Sawtell, in the place of Benjamin Prescott, Esq., deceased.
May 23, 1739, Justice Nathaniel Sawtell.
[May 28, 1740, John Longley.]
May 25, 1741, Justice Nathaniel Sawtell.
May 12, 1742, Nathaniel Sawtell.
[May 25, 1743, William Lawrence.]
May 14, 1744, Nathaniel Sawtell.
May 17, 1745, William Lawrence, Esq.
May 18, 1746, William Lawrence, Esq.
May 18, 1747, William Lawrence, Esq.
May 17, 1748, William Lawrence, Esq.
May 22, 1749, William Lawrence, Esq.
May 28, 1750 (the town voted not to send).
May 27, 1751, William Lawrence, Esq.
May 14, 1752, William Lawrence, Esq.

The district of Shirley was set off from Groton on January 5, 1753, and the district of Pepperell, three months later, on April 12th, and after these dates, until the period of the Revolution, the two districts were represented in the General Court by the parent town.

Date of Election.
May 14, 1753, William Lawrence, Esq.
[May 29, 1754, William Lawrence.]
May 13, 1755, Colonel William Lawrence.
May 17, 1756, William Lawrence, Esq.
May 13, 1757, William Lawrence, Esq.
May 17, 1758, William Lawrence, Esq.
May 25, 1759, William Lawrence, Esq.
May 26, 1760, William Lawrence, Esq.
May 15, 1761, William Lawrence, Esq.
May 17, 1762, Captain Abel Lawrence.
May 16, 1763, Captain Abel Lawrence.
May 21, 1764, Captain Abel Lawrence.
May 14, 1765, Captain Abel Lawrence.
May 12, 1766, Colonel James Prescott.
May 18, 1767, Colonel James Prescott.
May 10, 1768, Colonel James Prescott.
May 23, 1769, Colonel James Prescott.
May 21, 1770, Colonel James Prescott.
May 20, 1771, Colonel James Prescott.
May 18, 1772, Colonel James Prescott.
May 17, 1773, Colonel James Prescott.
May 9, 1774, Colonel James Prescott.
May 22, 1775, Honorable James Prescott.

After this date Pepperell and Shirley were each represented in the General Court separately, and not by the parent town. Owing to the political disturbances, a new Assembly was chosen by the Province in the summer of 1775. The precept issued to the town of Groton, with the answer, is found among the Archives (CXXXVIII. 214) at the State House, as follows:

"Colony of the Massachusetts Bay

"These are to will, and require you forthwith to cause the Freeholders, & other Inhabitants of your town that have an Estate of Freehold in land within this Colony or Territory of forty Shillings per annum at the least, or other Estate to the value of forty Pounds sterling, to assemble at such time, & Place as you shall appoint; then & there to elect, and depute one or more Persons (being freeholders, and resident in the same town) according to a number set, & limited by an Act of the General Court or Assembly, which was conven'd at Watertown on the nineteenth day of July current for the Service of this Colony, and is still in being, and to cause the Person or Persons so elect, and deputed by the major part of the electors present at such election to be timely notified, & summoned by one of the constables of your town forthwith to attend the Service of this Province in the said general Court, or Assembly, & during the Session or Sessions of the same.—— Hereof fail not, and make a Return of this Precept with the name or names of the Person, or Persons so elected, & deputed, with their being summoned into the General Assembly, as soon as may be after such election, & summons shall be made.

"Dated at Watertown this 31st day of July A.D. 1775.

"By order of the House of Representatives

"Jas: Warren *Speaker*

"To the Selectmen of the town of
Groton in the County
of Middlesex Greeting.

"Pursuant to the Precept within written the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the town of Groton qualify'd as is therein directed, upon due Warning given, assembled and met together on the Twenty first day of August and then did elect, & depute Capt. Josiah Sartell—to serve for, and represent them in the Session, or Sessions of the great, and general Court or Assembly which was conven'd at Watertown on the nineteenth day of July current for the Service of this Colony the said Person being chosen by a major part of the electors present.

"Dated in Groton aforesaid the 21st day of August—A.D. 1775.

"Oliver Prescott, Isaac Farnsworth, Amos Lawrence } *Selectmen of Groton*

"The Person chosen as abovesaid
notified thereof & summon'd
to attend accordingly
by me Constable of Groton
Oliver Fletcher

[Indorsed] "Return from Groton Capt Josiah Sartell

"Mr Fowle Please to make out a Precept for the town of Hancock in the County of Berkshire—according to this Form—

[Addressed] "To The Selectmen of the Town of Groton."

Date of Election.
August 21, 1775, Captain Josiah Sartell.
May 20, 1776, Colonel Josiah Sartell.
May 26, 1777, Honorable James Prescott. Deacon Isaac Farnsworth, declined, and Colonel Josiah Sartell chosen in his place.
May 18, 1778, Honorable James Prescott.
May 17, 1779, Honorable James Prescott.
May 15, 1780, Honorable James Prescott.

The first General Court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts met on Wednesday, October 25, 1780, and the Honorable James Prescott was the representative from this town. He was chosen to the House on September 4th, and a short time later, in order to fill a vacancy in the Senate, he was elected to that body by a convention of both branches on Thursday, October 26, 1780; and subsequently by another similar convention on Friday, October 27th, to the Executive Council. At that time the Councilors and Senators were chosen on the same general ticket, without any special designation of either office, and then the Legislature selected from the upper body the members of the Council.

The *Continental Journal*, etc., (Boston), November 2, 1780, gives a list of the members of the General Court, where Mr. Prescott appears not only as a representative, but also as a Senator and a Councilor; and in another column of the same newspaper it is announced, as a resolution of the Legislature, that owing to Mr. Prescott's acceptance of the Senatorship, his office as sheriff of Middlesex County was rendered vacant, and owing, furthermore, to the lack of time in filling it, agreeably to the new Constitution, the session of the Superior Court of Judicature, Court of Assize and General Gaol Delivery would stand adjourned for one fortnight. He was also chosen, during the years 1781, '82, '83, '84 and '86, first to the Senate, and shortly afterwards to the Council, where he appears to have served through the respective terms. He had previously represented the town in the three Provincial Congresses of 1774 and 1775, and his experience in legislative bodies was large.

Two of the representatives in the following list, namely, the Hon. Timothy Bigelow and the Hon. Luther Lawrence, have been Speakers of the House. Mr. Bigelow was first chosen to that position on May 29, 1805, and for eleven years, at intervals, he continued to fill the office—the longest term of service in that capacity ever held by one person—though during a part of this period he was representing the town of Medford. He was Speaker at the time of the separation of Maine from Massachusetts. Mr. Lawrence, a brother-in-law of Mr. Bigelow, was elected to the same office on May 29, 1822, and held it during one year. It is not a little singular that they both were occupants, at different times, of the same dwelling, formerly situated on Main Street, but now moved away; and both had their law-offices in a building near by, where, also, Mr. Dana, the president of the Senate, had had his law-office. This coincidence is by no means weakened by the fact that Governor Boutwell, the present owner of the place, was once the Democratic candidate for the Speakership, when the Legislature met on January 6, 1847, and he also was a resident of the town at that time. It may be worthy of note that another Speaker, the Hon. Timothy Fuller, the father of Margaret, who is known as the Countess d'Ossoli, was a citizen of Groton for some years before his death, which took place on October 1, 1835.

Under the Constitution originally the political year began on the last Wednesday of May, but the Senators and Representatives were chosen at different times. The members of the House were elected, annually, in the month of May, ten days at least before the last Wednesday of that month, and their term of service was during the year of their election.

UNDER THE STATE CONSTITUTION

Date of Election.

September 1, 1780, Hon. James Prescott.
May 14, 1781, Deacon Isaac Farnsworth.
May 13, 1782, Deacon Isaac Farnsworth, declined, and Israel Hobart chosen in his place.
May 12, 1783, Israel Hobart.
May 10, 1784, Dr. Benjamin Morse.
May 9, 1785, Ebenezer Champney.
May 8, 1786, (the town voted by one majority not to send).

On March 7, 1787, the General Court passed an order fining the town of Groton twenty-four pounds and ten shillings for its neglect to send a representative during the preceding year. Forty other towns were fined various sums at the same time for a similar neglect; and among them were Pepperell, Dunstable, Westford, Littleton, Harvard and Lunenburg.

Date of Election.

May 7, 1787, Dr. Benjamin Morse.
May 12, 1788, Dr. Benjamin Morse.
May 11, 1789, Dr. Benjamin Morse.
May 4, 1790, (the town voted not to send).
May 9, 1791, Major Aaron Brown.
May 7, 1792, Major Aaron Brown.
May 6, 1793, Major Aaron Brown, Mr. Timothy Bigelow.
May 12, 1794, Mr. Timothy Bigelow.
May 6, 1795, Mr. Timothy Bigelow.
May 2, 1796, Mr. Timothy Bigelow.
May 1, 1797, Mr. Timothy Bigelow.
May 14, 1798, Hon. Timothy Bigelow.
May 6, 1799, Hon. Timothy Bigelow.
May 5, 1800, Hon. Timothy Bigelow.
May 4, 1801, Hon. Timothy Bigelow.
May 3, 1802, Hon. Timothy Bigelow.
May 2, 1803, Samuel Dana.
May 7, 1804, Hon. Timothy Bigelow,
May 6, 1805, Hon. Timothy Bigelow, *Speaker*.
May 5, 1806, Hon. Timothy Bigelow, *Speaker*.
May 4, 1807, Joseph Moors.
May 2, 1808, Joseph Moors.
May 1, 1809, Joseph Moors, Oliver Prescott.
May 7, 1810, Oliver Prescott, James Brazer.
May 6, 1811, Major Joseph Moors, Major Thomas Gardner.
May 4, 1812, Joseph Moors, Luther Lawrence.
May 3, 1813, Joseph Moors, Luther Lawrence.
May 2, 1814, Joseph Moors, Luther Lawrence.
May 1, 1815, Luther Lawrence.
May 6, 1816, Luther Lawrence.
May 5, 1817, Luther Lawrence.
May 4, 1818, Luther Lawrence.
May 3, 1819, Luther Lawrence
May 1, 1820, Luther Lawrence.
May 7, 1821, Luther Lawrence.
May 6, 1822, Luther Lawrence, *Speaker*.
May 12, 1823, (the town voted not to send).
May 23, 1824, Captain Noah Shattuck.
May 2, 1825, Hon. Samuel Dana.
May 1, 1826, Hon. Samuel Dana.
May 7, 1827, Hon. Samuel Dana.
May 5, 1828, (the town voted not to send).
May 4, 1829, Caleb Butler, declined, and William Livermore chosen in his place.
May 3, 1830, Luther Lawrence, William Livermore.
May 11, 1831, Captain John Boynton.
(The town voted not to choose a second representative.)

By the tenth Article of Amendment to the Constitution of Massachusetts, adopted by the General Court during two successive sessions, and ratified by the people on May 11, 1831, the beginning of the political year was changed from the last Wednesday in May to the first Wednesday in January, and the day of election changed to the second Monday in November. In this list hereafter the term of service is during the year following the date of election.

Date of Election.

November 12, 1832, Captain John Boynton, Captain John Rockwood.

November 11, 1833, Captain John Boynton, Captain John Rockwood.
November 10, 1834, Captain John Boynton, Timothy Blood.
November 9, 1835, Captain John Boynton, Timothy Blood.
November 14, 1836, John Gray Park, Dr. Joshua Green.
November 13, 1837, Dr. Joshua Green.
(The town voted not to choose a second representative.)
November 12, 1838, John Gray Park, Captain Daniel Shattuck.
November 11, 1839, (the town voted not to send.)
November 9, 1840, John Boynton.
November 8, 1841, George Sewall Boutwell.
November 14, 1842, George Sewall Boutwell.
November 13, 1843, George Sewall Boutwell.
November 11, 1844, William Livermore, Jr.
November 10, 1845, William Livermore, Jr.
November 10, 1846, George Sewall Boutwell.

Mr. Boutwell was chosen on the third trial by five majority. On the preceding day there had been a tie vote twice between him and Edward Coburn, the Whig candidate.

Date of Election.
November 8, 1847, George Sewall Boutwell.
November 13, 1848, George Sewall Boutwell.
November 12, 1849, George Sewall Boutwell.
November 11, 1850, Phinehas Gilman Prescott.
November 10, 1851, Phinehas Gilman Prescott.
November 8, 1852, William Shattuck.
November 14, 1853, William Shattuck.
November 13, 1854, John Warren Parker.
November 12, 1855, John Warren Parker.

By the fifteenth Article of Amendment to the State Constitution, adopted by the General Court during two successive sessions, and ratified by the people on May 23, 1855, the day of election was changed to the Tuesday next after the first Monday in November.

Date of Election.
November 4, 1856, Warren Fay Stone.

Under Chapter CCCVIII., Acts of 1857, a new apportionment of Representatives was made throughout the State, and the town of Groton became, thereby, in connection with the towns of Pepperell, Shirley, Westford and Dunstable, the Twenty-sixth Middlesex District, with two Representatives.

Date of Election.
November 3, 1857, Eliel Shumway.
November 3, 1857, Robert Parker Woods.
November 7, 1860, George Henry Brown.
November 4, 1863, George Samuel Gates.
November 8, 1865, Benjamin Franklin Taft.

Mr. Shumway's election was contested before the General Court by Allen Cummings, of Dunstable, and a hearing was given by the Committee on Elections; but the matter was decided in favor of Mr. Shumway. For a full statement of the case, see "Reports of Controverted Elections in the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts from 1853 to 1885 inclusive" (page 41), by Edward P. Loring and Charles Theodore Russell, Jr. (Boston, 1886).

By another apportionment, made under Chapter CIII., Acts of 1866, Groton and Pepperell became the Thirty-first Middlesex District, and were entitled to one Representative. The town of Ayer, on its incorporation, February 14, 1871, except that part which had previously belonged to Shirley, was added to the district.

Date of Election.
November 7, 1866, Daniel Needham.
November 4, 1868, William Livermore.
November 2, 1869, Edmund Dana Bancroft.
November 5, 1873, George Samuel Gates.

By still another apportionment, under Chapter XV., Acts of 1876, Groton became, in connection with Westford, Dunstable and Pepperell, the Thirty-fourth Middlesex District, and entitled to one Representative.

Date of Election.
November 8, 1876, Asa Stillman Lawrence.
November 3, 1880, Asa Stillman Lawrence.
November 7, 1883, Moses Poor Palmer.
November 12, 1886, George Sumner Graves.

Colonel William Lawrence was a member of the General Court during seventeen years,—the longest term of service of any Representative from the town; and after him came the Hon. James Prescott, who served fifteen years.

Mr. Boutwell is now the senior surviving member, and, with the exception of Phineas Gilman Prescott, William Shattuck, Warren Fay Stone, George Henry Brown and George Sumner Graves, all his successors are still alive.

REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD.

FIRST PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF DEPUTIES.

Date of Election.		*Term of Service.*
May 9, 1774	Honorable James Prescott	1774

SECOND PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF DEPUTIES.

December 26, 1774	Honorable James Prescott	1775

THIRD PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF DEPUTIES.

May 22, 1775	Honorable James Prescott	1775

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF WAR.

October 30, 1776	Oliver Prescott, declined.	
November 16, 1776	James Prescott	1776–1779

MEMBER OF THE COUNCIL.

May 29, 1777	Oliver Prescott	1777–1779

According to the records of the General Court, when the Board of War was first chosen on October 30, 1776, "Brigr. Prescot" was elected a member. This referred to Dr. Oliver Prescott, at that time a brigadier-general, but it does not appear that he ever took his seat with the board. On November 13th the records state that two of the members, whose names are given, had declined, and their places were at once filled; and on November 16th five more resignations were announced,—though no names are mentioned,—and the vacancies then filled. Dr. Prescott was undoubtedly one of the five who declined at this time. Among those chosen at the second election was "Colonel Prescot," who was James, a brother of Oliver. It is a little singular that their Christian names are not given in the records, as both were well-known men. The "Journal of the House," October 30, 1776, prints the name of "*James Prescott*, Esq;" as one of the nine original members chosen at that time, but this is an error. Colonel Prescott attended his first meeting with the Board of War on December 18,—according to the manuscript minutes of the Board.

VARIOUS OFFICERS.

GOVERNOR OF THE COMMONWEALTH.

Date of Election.		*Term of Service.*
January 11, 1851	Honorable George Sewall Boutwell	1851, 1852

SECRETARY OF THE UNITED STATES TREASURY.
(Under President Grant.)

March 11, 1869	Honorable George Sewall Boutwell	1869-1873

SENATOR IN CONGRESS.

March 12, 1873	Honorable George Sewall Boutwell	1873-1877

REPRESENTATIVES IN CONGRESS.

November 5, 1810	Honorable William Merchant Richardson	1811-1814
November 7, 1814	Honorable Samuel Dana	1814, 1815
November 4, 1862	Honorable George Sewell Boutwell	1863-1869

MEMBERS OF THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

October 27, 1780	Honorable James Prescott	1780-1784, 1786
May 28, 1802	Honorable Timothy Bigelow	1802

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTOR.

November 5, 1820	Honorable Samuel Dana	1820

(The Electoral College of Massachusetts cast its vote on December 7, 1820, unanimously in favor of James Monroe for President.)

DELEGATES TO CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS.

Convention for forming the Constitution of Massachusetts, September 1, 1779.

Date of Election.		*Term of Service.*
August 16, 1779	Honorable James Sullivan	1779, 1780

(Mr. Sullivan was afterward Governor of the Commonwealth, and died on December 10, 1808, while holding the office.)

Convention for adopting the Constitution of the United States, January 9, 1788.

December 3, 1787	Dr. Benjamin Morse, Joseph Sheple, Esq.	1788

(Both these delegates opposed the adoption.)

Convention for altering the Constitution of Massachusetts, November 15, 1820.

August 21, 1820	Honorable Samuel Dana, Luther Lawrence, Esq.	1820, 1821

Convention for altering the Constitution of Massachusetts, May 4, 1853.

March 7, 1853	John Gray Park, Esq.	1853

(Mr. Boutwell, of Groton, represented the town of Berlin, Worcester County, in this Convention.)

JUDGES AND OTHER COURT OFFICERS.

CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS.

Date of Appointment.		*Term of Service.*
June 3, 1803	Honorable James Prescott, Jr.	1803

(By an Act passed on June 21, 1811, the Court of Common Pleas became the Circuit Court of Common Pleas.)

CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE CIRCUIT COURT OF COMMON PLEAS.

October 14, 1811	Honorable Samuel Dana	1811-1820

JUSTICE OF COURT OF COMMON PLEAS.

December 21, 1782	Honorable James Prescott	1782-1800

JUDGES OF PROBATE.

July 1, 1779	Honorable Oliver Prescott	1779-1804

(Reappointed on March 27, 1781.)

February 1, 1805	Honorable James Prescott, Jr.	1805-1821

SHERIFF.

September 6, 1775	Honorable James Prescott	1775-1780

CLERK OF THE COURT OF COMMON PLEAS.

May 28, 1783	William Swan, Esq.	1783-1789

"The Massachusetts Register and United States Calendar for the year of our Lord 1806" (page 75) gives Ephraim Wood, of Groton, as one of the justices of the Court of Common Pleas in Middlesex County, but the place of residence is without doubt a mistake. I cannot find that Judge Wood ever lived at Groton.

A LIST OF THE RESIDENTS

Of Groton who held Commissions from the Governor and Council, during the Provincial Period.

Date of Appointment.

August 27, 1713, Captain Jonas Prescott, Justice of the Peace.
December 9, 1715, Captain Jonas Prescott, Justice of the Peace.
December 26, 1727, Benjamin Prescott, Justice of the Peace.
October 10, 1729, Benjamin Prescott, Justice of the Peace.
March 19, 1729-30, Captain Nathaniel Sartle, Justice of the Peace.
July 9, 1731, Benjamin Prescott, Justice of the Peace.
July 9, 1731, Nathaniel Sartle, Justice of the Peace.
June 27, 1735, Benjamin Prescott, in place of Paul Dudley, a Special Justice of the Superior Court of Judicature.
January 2, 1735-36, Benjamin Prescott, Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum.
November 10, 1737, Benjamin Prescott, in place of Paul Dudley, a Special Justice in divers cases.
December 29, 1739, William Lawrence, Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum.
August 12, 1749, William Lawrence, Special Justice of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas.
June 21, 1751, William Lawrence, Special Justice of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas.
January 2, 1753, James Prescott, Justice of the Peace.
June 26, 1755, William Lawrence, Justice of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, in place of Francis Fulham, resigned.
November 20, 1761, William Lawrence, Justice of the Peace and of the Quorum.
November 20, 1761, James Prescott, Justice of the Peace.
June 8, 1764, Abel Lawrence, Justice of the Peace.

CORONERS.—The first three names mentioned below are taken from the Council records; but the others are found in the "Record of Civil Commissions," in the office of the Secretary of State. Under the Constitution coroners were appointed for life, unless sooner removed; but by an act passed on April 29, 1862, their tenure of office was limited to seven years, subject to reappointment. By another act passed on May 9, 1877, the office was abolished, and, so far as related to inquests, the medical examiner was substituted in place of the coroner.

Date of Appointment.

March 8, 1759, Israel Hubbard [Hobart].
November 20, 1761, Israel Hobart.
(These two persons were the same.)
July 12, 1769, Isaac Farnsworth.
August 28, 1775, Isaac Farnsworth.
September 24, 1778, Ephraim Russell.
March 27, 1781, Ephraim Russell.
March 2, 1790, Samuel Lawrence.
March 2, 1790, Peter Edes.
January 7, 1801, Samson Woods.
February 3, 1803, William Farwell Brazer.
July 4, 1803, James Lewis, Jr.
July 5, 1809, William Lawrence.
February 20, 1810, Abel Farnsworth.
August 20, 1811, Jacob Lakin Parker.
March 2, 1813, Amos Lawrence.
May 26, 1817, Benjamin Moors.
February 9, 1820, William Austin Bancroft.
(Mr. Bancroft was a resident of Townsend at the time of his appointment.)
January 16, 1822, David Childs.
June 29, 1852, Jacob Pollard.
May 15, 1856, John Mason Porter.
April 2, 1858, Eusebius Silsby Clarke.
April 10, 1860, Asa Stillman Lawrence.
January 24, 1866, John Quincy Adams McCollester.
April 16, 1867, Asa Stillman Lawrence.
April 30, 1869, Benjamin Lincoln Howe.
April 30, 1874, Asa Stillman Lawrence.

NATIVES OF GROTON

And Residents of the Town, who have Afterward Filled Important Positions Elsewhere.

Honorable John Prescott Bigelow, born at Groton on August 25, 1797, Harvard College, 1815; Secretary of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1836–43; Member of the Executive Council, 1845–49; Mayor of Boston, 1849–51. Died in Boston on July 4, 1874.

Honorable Henry Adams Bullard, born at Groton on September 9, 1788, Harvard College, 1807; Justice of the Sixth District Court of Louisiana, 1822–31; Representative in Congress from Alexandria and New Orleans, Louisiana (Twenty-first, Twenty-second and Thirty-first Congresses), 1831–34, '50, '51; Justice of the Supreme Court of Louisiana, 1834–46, with the exception of a few months in 1839, when he acted as Secretary of State. Died in New Orleans on April 17, 1851.

Mr. Bullard's father was the settled minister at Pepperell, but all the printed accounts of his life say that he was born at Groton, which is my authority for the statement.

Honorable Willard Hall, born at Westford on December 24, 1780, Harvard College, 1799; studied law with the Honorable Samuel Dana at Groton; Secretary of the State of Delaware, 1811–14, '21; Representative in Congress from Wilmington, Delaware (Fifteenth and Sixteenth Congresses), 1817–21; Judge of the United States District Court in Delaware, 1823–71. Died in Wilmington on May 10, 1875.

Honorable John Harris, born at Harvard on October 13, 1769, Harvard College, 1791; studied law with the Honorable Timothy Bigelow at Groton; Justice of the Superior Court of Judicature of New Hampshire, 1823–33. Died at Hopkinton, New Hampshire, on April 23, 1845.

Honorable Amos Kendall, born at Dunstable on August 16, 1789, Dartmouth College, 1811; studied law with the Honorable William Merchant Richardson at Groton; Postmaster-General under Presidents Jackson and Van Buren, 1835–40. Died in Washington, D. C., on June 12, 1869.

Honorable Abbott Lawrence, born at Groton on December 16, 1792; Representative in Congress from Boston (Twenty-fourth and Twenty-sixth Congresses), 1835–37, '39, '40; Presidential Elector, 1844; Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to Great Britain, 1849–52. Died in Boston on August 18, 1855.

Honorable John Locke, born at Hopkinton, Massachusetts, on February 14, 1764, Harvard College, 1792; studied law with the Honorable Timothy Bigelow at Groton; Representative in Congress from Ashby, Massachusetts (Eighteenth, Nineteenth and Twentieth Congresses), 1823–29; Member of the Executive Council, 1831. Died in Boston on March 29, 1855.

Honorable Thomas Rice, born at Pownalborough (now Wiscasset), Maine, on March 30, 1768, Harvard College, 1791; studied law with the Honorable Timothy Bigelow at Groton; Representative in Congress from Augusta, District of Maine, Massachusetts (Fourteenth and Fifteenth Congresses), 1815–19. Died at Winslow, Maine, on August 24, 1854.

Honorable William Merchant Richardson, born at Pelham, New Hampshire, on January 4, 1774, Harvard College, 1797; Preceptor of Groton Academy, 1799–1802; studied law with the Honorable Samuel Dana at Groton; Postmaster, 1804–12; Representative in Congress from Groton (Twelfth and Thirteenth Congresses), 1811–14; removed to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and afterward became Chief Justice of the Superior Court of Judicature of that State, 1816–38. Died at Chester, New Hampshire, on March 23, 1838.

Honorable Ether Shepley, born at Groton on November 2, 1789, Dartmouth College, 1811; Senator in Congress from Maine, 1833–36; Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Maine, 1836–48; Chief Justice of the same Court, 1848–55. Died in Portland on January 15, 1877.

Honorable Samuel Emerson Smith, born at Hollis, New Hampshire, on March 12, 1788, Harvard College, 1808; studied law with the Honorable Samuel Dana at Groton; Justice of the Court of Common Pleas of Maine, 1822–1830; Governor of Maine, 1831–1833; Justice of the Court of Common Pleas again, 1835–1837. Died at Wiscasset, Maine, on March 3, 1860.

Honorable Asahel Stearns, born at Lunenburg, June 17, 1774, Harvard College, 1797; Preceptor of Groton Academy during a short period immediately after his graduation; studied law with the Honorable Timothy Bigelow at Groton; representative in Congress from Chelmsford, Massachusetts (Fourteenth Congress), 1815–1817; University Professor of Law at the Harvard Law School, 1817–1829. Died in Cambridge on February 5, 1839.

Honorable James Sullivan, born at Berwick, Maine, on April 22, 1744; Member of the three Provincial Congresses, from Biddeford, 1774, 1775; resident of Groton, 1778–1782; delegate to the Continental Congress, 1782; Member of the Executive Council, 1787; Judge of Probate, Suffolk County, 1788–1790; Attorney-General, 1790-1807; First President of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1791–1806; Governor of the Commonwealth, 1807, 1808. Died in Boston on December 10, 1808, while in office.

Honorable John Varnum, born at Dracut on June 25, 1778, Harvard College, 1798; studied law with the Honorable Timothy Bigelow at Groton; Representative in Congress from Haverhill, Massachusetts (Nineteenth, Twentieth and Twenty-first Congresses), 1825–1831. Died at Niles, Michigan, on July 23, 1836.

In the spring of 1765 the odious Stamp Act was

passed, which did much to hasten public opinion toward the American Revolution. This town sympathized warmly with the feeling, and prepared to do her part in the struggle. A large number of her inhabitants had received their schooling in the French War, as their fathers before them had received theirs during the Indian troubles. Such persons did not now enter upon camp life as raw troops, but as experienced and disciplined soldiers. The town had men willing to serve and able to command. The leaders of the Revolution displayed great foresight in the careful attention paid to the details of their work; and the final success of the struggle was due as much to their sagacity as to the deep feeling of the people. On the side of the patriots the skirmishes of April 19, 1775, were fought by companies made up of minute-men, organized on a recommendation of the First Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, in a resolve passed at Cambridge on October 26, 1774. It was at that time recommended to the field officers of the various militia regiments that they should enlist at least one-quarter of their respective commands, and form them into companies to be held in readiness, at the shortest notice by the Committee of Safety, to march to the place of rendezvous. Such soldiers soon became known as minute-men, and proved to be of very great help and strength to the popular cause. Two companies were enlisted at Groton; and at the desire of the officers, the Rev. Samuel Webster, of Temple, New Hampshire, on February 21, 1775, preached a sermon before them, which was afterward printed. It was there stated that a large majority of the town had engaged to hold themselves in readiness, agreeably to the plan of the Provincial Congress, to act in the service of their country. The sermon is singularly meagre in those particulars which would interest us at the present time, and is made up largely of theological opinions, perhaps as valuable now as then, but not so highly prized.

On the memorable 19th of April two companies of minute-men, under the respective commands of Captain Henry Farwell and Captain Asa Lawrence, marched from Groton to Concord and Cambridge; and on the same day for the same destination two other companies of militia, under the respective commands of Captain Josiah Sartell and Captain John Sawtell. According to the company rolls at the State-House, there were in Farwell's company, at the time of marching, three commissioned officers and fifty-two men, and in Lawrence's three officers and forty-three men; and in the two militia companies (Sartell's) three officers and forty-five men, and (Sawtell's) one officer and twenty-five men, respectively, though in Sawtell's company some of the men were from Pepperell.

In the battle of Bunker Hill, on June 17, 1775, one commissioned officer and eleven soldiers, residents of Groton, were either killed in the fight or mortally wounded. This roll of honor comprises the names of Lieutenant Amaziah Fassett, who fell wounded and died a prisoner on July 5th; Sergeant Benjamin Prescott, a son of the Hon. James Prescott, and a nephew of Colonel William Prescott, who commanded the American forces, and privates Abraham Blood, Chambers Corey, James Dodge, Peter Fisk, Stephen Foster, Simon Hobart, Jonathan Jenkins, David Kemp, Robert Parker and Benjamin Woods. This was the largest loss experienced by any town in the battle, and it shows the patriotic character of the citizens at that period. Colonel Prescott, the commander on the American side, and three of the Pepperell soldiers who lost their lives in the fight, were natives of Groton.

During the War for the Union the record of the town is equally honorable. According to General William Schouler's "History of Massachusetts in the Civil War" (ii. 409), she furnished four hundred men for the public service, which was a surplus of forty-nine over and above all demands; of whom twenty-four were commissioned officers. Forty of these soldiers were either killed in battle or died of their wounds, or of sickness contracted in the army. A marble tablet with their names cut in the stone has been placed in the hall of the Town-House in grateful recognition of their services and dedicated to their memory. The whole amount of money raised and appropriated by the town for war purposes, exclusive of State aid, was thirty-one thousand seven hundred and twenty-four dollars and forty-seven cents ($31,724.47).

Camp Stevens at Groton.—During the War of the Rebellion, in the autumn of 1862, the Commonwealth of Massachusetts established a military camp at Groton, on the triangular piece of land situated in the southwesterly part of the town, and bounded by the Peterborough and Shirley Railroad, the Nashua River and the road to Shirley Village. It contained eighteen or twenty acres, more or less, and at that time belonged to Joseph Cutts; the entrance was near the angle made by the railroad and the highway. The Fifty-third Regiment of Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, while its ranks were recruiting, was encamped on this ground. The regiment was raised from Groton and Clinton, Leominster, Fitchburg and other towns in the neighborhood belonging to Worcester County, and was mustered into the public service for nine months.

Special Order, No. 916, issued by the Adjutant-General of the Commonwealth, September 19, 1862, contains the following:

"A camp of rendezvous is established at Groton Junction, Middlesex Co., where barracks are being built, which is designated Camp Stevens. Capt. W. C. Sawyer, 25d Regt. Mass. Vols., is appointed Commandant. Due notice will be given when the barracks are ready for use."

Special Order, No. 955, under the date of September 23d, has the following:

"Lindsey Tilden [Charles Linzee Tilden], 20th Regt. Mass. Vols., is detailed for Post Adjutant at Camp Stevens, Groton."

The camp was so named in memory of General Isaac Ingalls Stevens, a native of Andover and a graduate of West Point, who was killed in the battle of Chantilly, Virginia, on September 6, 1862, only a fortnight before the camp was established.

The commandant was Wesley Caleb Sawyer, born in the adjoining town of Harvard, on August 26, 1839, who graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1861. Soon after leaving Cambridge he was commissioned, on October 8, 1861, as a captain in the Twenty-third Massachusetts Volunteers, and he left the State with that regiment. He was attached to Burnside expedition, that went to North Carolina; in the battle of Newbern, March 14, 1862, he was severely wounded, which resulted in the amputation of his left thigh, and necessarily prevented him from further participation in an active campaign.

The regiment left Camp Stevens on Saturday, November 29th, for New York, where it remained until January 17, 1863, at which time it embarked for New Orleans. Subsequently to the departure of the troops from Groton, the following order was issued:

"Commonwealth of Massachusetts,
"Head Quarters, Boston, Dec. 20, 1862.

"Special Order, No. 1311.

"The troops which were enlisted and mustered into service at Camp Stevens, Groton Junction, having left the Commonwealth for the seat of war, Capt. Wesley C Sawyer, Commandant of the Camp, is relieved from further service, and I am directed by His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, to thank Capt. Sawyer for the acceptable manner in which he has performed the duties of his post.

"By order of the Commander-in-Chief,
"William Schouler,
"*Adjt General*"

Since the war Captain Sawyer has studied at Göttingen, Germany, where he received the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. He has held the professorship of Philosophy and Rhetoric at Lawrence University, Appleton, Wisconsin, but is now connected, as a professor, with the Normal School at Oshkosh, Wisconsin.

The barracks and other structures used by the soldiers at Camp Stevens have long since disappeared, and not a trace of the former occupation is to be seen. Years ago some of the buildings were taken down, and the rest were removed, mostly to Ayer. George James Burns, Esq., a lawyer of that town, wrote an interesting article for *The Groton Landmark*, June 25, 1887, which traces the history of many of these buildings.

In the autumn of 1862, Dr. Edward Jarvis, of Dorchester, was appointed by Surgeon-General Dale to visit the various camps in the State, of which there were ten, and report on their sanitary condition. The result of his labors may be found in two communications printed in *The Boston Medical and Surgical Journal* for December 4 and 11, 1862 (LXVII. 364–367 and 381–384, respectively), wherein he makes some criticism on Camp Stevens.

According to the "Record of Massachusetts Volunteers, 1861–65" (I. 390–392), the following soldiers died in camp at Groton: Henry A. Waters, of Shirley, Co. D, on October 25, 1862; Spencer Stockwell, of Athol, Co. E, November 20th; and Daniel P. Hemenway, of Barre, Co. F, December 1st.

The veterans of the war have organized a post of Grand Army of the Republic, which is called the E. S. Clark Post, No. 115. It is named after Major Eusebius Silsby Clark, of Groton, a gallant officer of the Twenty-sixth Massachusetts Volunteers, who was mortally wounded at Winchester, Virginia, on September 19, 1864, and died on October 17, 1864.

The Population of Groton at Different Times.—The town of Groton was formerly a much more important place relatively, both in size and influence, than it is at the present time. According to the census of 1790, it was then the second town in Middlesex County, Cambridge alone having a larger population. At that time Groton had 322 families, numbering 1840 persons; and Cambridge, 355 families, numbering 2115 persons. Charlestown had a population of 1583, and Newton, 1360. Reading, with 341 families (nineteen more than Groton), numbered 1802 persons (thirty-eight less than Groton). Woburn then had a population of 1727; Framingham, 1598; Marlborough, 1554, and Waltham, 882. Pepperell contained 1132 inhabitants; Shirley, 677; Westford, 1229, and Littleton, 854.

There were at that time in Middlesex County forty-one towns, which number has since been increased to forty-seven towns and seven cities; and in the meanwhile Brighton and Charlestown have been merged in the municipality of Boston, and thus have lost their separate existence. Major Aaron Brown, of Groton, and General Henry Woods, of Pepperell, were the marshals who took the census of the county, with the exception of that small portion lying on the further side of the Merrimack River.

A comparison of the population of the town at different periods is somewhat interesting to those familiar with its history. John Tinker, in a petition to the General Court, dated October, 1659, four years after the incorporation of the town, says that the plantation "Continueth vnpeopled." The report of the committee,—of which Thomas Danforth was chairman,—dated May 23, 1661, and already quoted, states that there were four or five families "planted" at that time. In March, 1676, when the town was burned by the Indians, it was estimated by the Rev. William Hubbard, in his narrative, that there were then sixty families in the place. Another writer of that period puts the number of dwellings destroyed at sixty-six, and says that only six houses were left standing. From these estimates it would appear that the population of the town at the time of its destruction was between 300 and 350 inhabitants. From March, 1676, until the early spring of 1678 the settlement was abandoned and entirely deserted. In March, 1680, there were forty families in the town, as appears by some statistical returns printed in "The

New England Historical and Genealogical Register" (V. 173) for April, 1851. In March, 1707–8, there were sixty-seven polls ("Collections of the American Statistical Association," p. 146), which would indicate a population of about 300 persons. At the beginning of the year 1755 there were fourteen negro slaves in town — seven men and seven women — who were sixteen years old or upwards.

On June 2, 1763, Governor Francis Bernard sent a message to the General Court, expressing his wish that a census of the Province might be taken; but that body paid no heed to the suggestion. On January 19, 1764, he renewed the proposition, and apparently with better success; for the Legislature, on February 2d, adopted an order carrying out his wishes. The popular heart, however, was not in the work, and no interest was taken in the measure. The people were suspicious of the rulers in England, and jealous of all political interference; and it is but natural that the census proceeded slowly. On March 5, 1765, an act was passed by the General Court to carry into effect an order which had previously been passed for numbering the people within the Province. This action shows that the Governor's pet scheme was not receiving a warm support.

With these drawbacks, and under such conditions, the first census of the houses, families and number of people in the Province of Massachusetts Bay ever taken was finished in the year 1765. Singularly enough, there are now no returns of this enumeration among the Provincial or State Archives, where they were undoubtedly placed. How or when they disappeared is a matter of conjecture; but probably they were lost amid the confusion that naturally prevailed during the Revolutionary period. Fortunately a copy of this census was found by the late Judge Samuel Dana, of Groton, among some papers of a deceased friend, which had then lately come into his possession; and by him sent to the *Columbian Centinel* newspaper, where it was printed for the first time in the issue of August 17, 1822, more than half a century after the enumeration was made. From this source is derived all the information concerning the figures of the census of 1765; and the printed copy, in the absence of any other, is an authority second in importance only to the original manuscript returns. At that time the town of Groton had 1408 inhabitants.

Akin to this subject, there is in the Library of the Massachusetts Historical Society a memorandum-book, which contains some interesting facts connected directly or indirectly with the population of the Commonwealth during the Revolutionary period. According to this authority the population of Groton in the year 1776 was 1639; the number of ratable polls in 1778 was 362, and the number in 1781 was 395.

In compliance with a resolution of Congress, an act was passed by the General Court of Massachusetts on July 2, 1784, requiring the assessors of towns to make certain returns, from which it appears that there were at that time 418 polls in Groton. This was the largest number returned by any town in the county, with the single exception of Cambridge, which had 457 polls; and after Groton came Reading with 399 polls, and Woburn with 395, followed closely by Framingham with 389.

At the several decennial dates of the United States census, the population of Groton has been as follows: In the year 1790, 1,840; 1800, 1,802; 1810, 1,886; 1820, 1,897; 1830, 1,925; 1840, 2,139; 1850, 2,515; 1860, 3,193; 1870, 3,584, and 1880, 1,862. The town of Ayer was incorporated on February 14, 1871, and made up almost entirely from the territory of Groton, which accounts for the great diminution in the population between the last two decennial periods, as given above. The new town started on its corporate existence with a population nearly equal to that of the parent town, and, with all the vigor of youth, soon surpassed it in size.

The population of Groton, as taken by the State in the quinquennial years, has been as follows: In the year 1855, 2,745; 1865, 3,176; 1875, 1,908, and 1885, 1,987. By all the enumerations, National or State, made during the present century, it will be seen that there has been a steady increase in the population of the town, with the exception of the period between the years 1860 and 1865, when there was a slight decrease of seventeen inhabitants, and of the period between 1875 and 1880, when there was a falling off of forty-six inhabitants. The loss in the first instance was due, of course, to the disturbing effects of the Civil War.

The population of Ayer in the year 1885 was 2190; and if that village had not been separately incorporated, the population of Groton would now be considerably more than 4000 inhabitants. According to the last State census there were thirty-two towns or cities in Middlesex County larger than Groton, and twenty-one towns smaller.

The original Groton Plantation, as granted by the General Court on May 25, 1655, has furnished the entire territory of Ayer; the whole of Pepperell, with the exception of a narrow strip lying along its northern boundary, which once belonged to the West Parish of Dunstable (Hollis); the whole of Shirley, with the exception of a small portion formerly known as "Stow Leg;" one-half of Dunstable; and has contributed more or less to form five other towns, namely, Harvard, Littleton and Westford (including a part of Forge Village), in Massachusetts, besides Nashua and Hollis, in New Hampshire. The total population of this territory is now more than 10,000 inhabitants.

SUMMARY. — *Population of Groton at Different Times.*—Town incorporated on May 25, 1655; in October, 1659, "vnpeopled;" in May, 1661, four or five families; in March, 1676, about 300 inhabitants; in

March, 1680, forty families; in March, 1708, 67 polls; in March, 1765, 1408 inhabitants; in 1776, 1639 inhabitants; in 1778, 362 polls; in 1781, 395 polls, and in 1784, 418 polls.

Year.	Inhabitants.	Year.	Inhabitants.
1790	1840	1855	2745
1800	1802	1860	3193
1810	1886	1865	3176
1820	1897	1870	3584
1830	1925	1875	1908
1840	2139	1880	1862
1850	2515	1885	1987

The approximate population of the town, under the national census of 1890, is 2071, though these figures are subject to change in the official count.

Slavery in Groton.—During a long period before the Revolution, Groton had one element in her population which does not now exist, and which to-day has disappeared from almost the whole civilized world. At the beginning of the year 1755 there were fourteen negro slaves in town, seven men and seven women, who were sixteen years old or upwards. At that time Townsend had three slaves, two men and one woman; Shirley had one, a man; and Pepperell made no return of having any. Westford had five, but the sex is not given. These facts are gathered from a census of negro slaves in Massachusetts, ordered by the Province, which is published in the third volume, second series, of the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society (pages 95–97).

William Banks, a negro or mulatto, was married at Groton on December 21, 1719, by Francis Fullam, a justice of peace, to Hannah Wansamug. William appears to have been a slave belonging to Eleazer Robbins, of Groton, and Hannah was an Indian, who is called in the records "late of Lancaster;" but unfortunately the marriage was not a happy one. With all confidence in her husband, the wife bought his freedom, when he proved false to his plight and promise, and deserted her. The story, told in her own words, is found in the Journal of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, June 13, 1724 (page 39):

"A Petition of *Hannah Banks* Indian, shewing that she bought of *Eleazer Robbins* of *Groton* his Servant Man's Time, and gave a Bond of *l.* 15 for Payment of the same, that afterwards she married the said Servant Man, who is since absconded, and the said *Robbins* hath put the said Bond in Suit, and cast the Petitioner into Prison in *Boston*, that the Principal Debt with the Charges hath arisen to *l.* 25 which Mr. *Edward Ruggles* of *Roxbury* hath paid for her, praying this Court would please to enable the said *Edward Ruggles* to Sell such a part of her Land in *Natick*, as will satisfy him for his advance of said *Twenty-Five Pounds*.

"Read and committed to the Committee for Petitions."

The following advertisement, not an unusual one for that period, appears in *The Boston Evening-Post*, July 30, 1739:

RAN away from his Master, Mr. John Woods of Groton, on Thursday the 12th of this Instant July, *a Negro Man Servant named* Caesar, *about 22 Years of Age, a pretty short well set Fellow. He carried with him a Blue Coat and Jacket, a pair of Tow Breeches, a Castor Hat, Stockings and Shoes of* his own, *and a Blue Cloth Coat with flower'd Metal Buttons, a white flower'd Jacket, a good Beaver Hat, a Gray Wigg, and a pair of new Shoes of* his Master's, *with some other things. It is suspected there is some white Person that may be with him, or design to make Use of* his Master's Apparel *above described.*

Whoever shall take up the said Servant, and bring him to the Gaol said Master in Groton, or by any Means secure him, so that he may be conveniently with said Servant as above suspected, shall have Five Pounds *Reward for each of them, and all necessary Charges paid.*

Another advertisement appears in *The Boston Gazette and Country Journal*, June 13, 1774, as follows:

Ten Dollars Reward.

RAN AWAY from the Subscriber, *Joseph Moors*, of Groton, in the County of Middlesex, and Province of Massachusetts-Bay, a Molatto Man Servant, named TITUS, about 20 Years of Age, of a middling Stature, wears short curl'd Hair, has one of his Fore-Teeth broke out, took with him a blue Surdan, a Snuff-coloured Coat, and a Pair of white wash'd Leather Breeches, a Pair of new Cow-Hide Pumps and a Furr'd Hat with large Brims, and sundry other Articles of Wearing Apparel —— Whoever will take up said Servant and confine him in any of his Majesty's Goals, so that the Owner may have him again, shall have TEN DOLLARS Reward and all necessary Charges paid, by

JOSEPH MOORS.

☞ *All Masters of Vessels and others, are hereby Cautioned against Harbouring, Concealing, or carrying off said Servant, as they would thereby avoid the Penalty of the Law.*

The following marriage is entered in the church records under the date December 28, 1742: "Priamus (Capt Boydens Negro man servant [)] to Margrt. Molatto formerly servant to S. S. both of Groton." It is also recorded that Margaret, the servant of Samuel Scripture, Jr., was baptized on January 30, 1733–34, and that she owned the church covenant at the same time. The initials "S. S." stand for Samuel Scripture. This negro couple was afterward blessed with a family of children, and they lived on the west side of the Nashua River, a short distance north of the county road to Townsend. His surname was Lew or Lue, and his given name became contracted into Primus; and to this day the rise of ground, near the place where the Pepperell road leaves the main road, is known as Primus Hill, so called after him. Mr. Butler thinks that perhaps Margaret's name was Lew. See his History (page 454). Their oldest child, —Zelah, a corruption of Barzillai,—born at Groton on November 5, 1743, was a famous musician, who lived at Dracut and the father of numerous children who were also musicians. He was a fifer in Captain John Ford's company of the twenty-seventh Massachusetts Regiment, in service at the siege of Boston, and was present at the Battle of Bunker Hill.

About the year 1740 there was a negro slave in Groton by the name of Boad, who used to look after the cattle sent up to Groton Gore in the spring to be pastured during the summer. See "The Boundary Lines of Old Groton" (page 37). The church records contains the entry of the baptism of Hagar, a servant of William Green, on August 1, 1765.

Akin to the subject of slavery in Groton is this item, from *The Groton Landmark*, November 14, 1885:—

"Gov. Boutwell has in an old scrap-book the following interesting Memorandum.

"*August*, 1856.

"Noah Shattuck, esq., informs me that there were eleven slaves in Groton when slavery was abolished, and he mentioned the following names: Chloe Williams, Phillis Cutler, Phillis Sartell, Ichabod

Davis, Fanny Borden and William Case. Phineas Watt also owned one slave."

Noah Shattuck, a son of Job and Sarah (Hartwell) Shattuck, was born on August 30, 1772, and died on September 28, 1858.

The following entry is found in the town records, and refers to the last survivor of negro slavery within the limits of the town. The institution was abolished by the adoption of the State Constitution in the year 1780, the courts holding that the Bill of Rights swept away the remnants of involuntary servitude:

"Phillis Walby, servant to Josiah Sawtell, Jun., deceased, died at Groton, aged 79, February , 1821."

The following extract from the town records refers to Titus, who is advertised as a runaway in *The Boston-Gazette, and Country Journal*, June 13, 1774, as mentioned above. The advertiser was a son of Abraham Moors, the owner of Zebina, the slave-mother:

"Titus, a mulato boy born of Zebinah, a negro slave to Mr. Abraham Moors, March , 1751."

A List of the Town Clerks (from the year 1662 to the present time, with the dates of their election and terms of service. In this list the years are given according to the new style of reckoning, and in specifying dates, small fractions of years are overlooked. The town was attacked by the Indians in the spring of 1676, and abandoned by the inhabitants until March, 1678.

The earliest records of the town were written by Richard Sawtell, and begin on June 23, 1662, though his election as town clerk was not recorded until December 24, 1662. During the period since that date there have been thirty-four town clerks, of whom five, namely, Jonathan Morse, William Longley, Jr., James Blanchard, Jonathan Sheple and Samuel Rockwood, died while in office—Longley being killed by the Indians on July 27, 1694. During the early part of 1682 Captain James Parker, Richard Blood and Jonas Prescott made entries in the records, though no one of them appears to have been at the time town clerk. Jonathan Morse was the first who signed the records with his name, though the practice with him was not constant. William Longley, William Longley, Jr., and John Longley were representatives of three successive generations in the same family, being father, son and grandson. On December 9, 1687, William Longley, Jr., was chosen clerk, but he acted as such during only a part of the next town meeting on May 21, 1688, when he was followed by Josiah Parker, who made the entry for so much of that meeting as occurred after his election. Mr. Bingham, the present occupant, has filled the position for more than thirty-five years continuously—by far the longest term of service of any town clerk. Joseph Lakin, with a record of seventeen years, comes next to him in length of time. Of all the persons mentioned in the list, only the last three are now living, namely, Mr. Boutwell, Mr. Parker and Mr. Brigham; and their combined term of service covers just forty-four years. Since the death of Mr. Park, which took place on September 23, 1875, these three have been the only survivors. Mr. Butler died on October 7, 1854, and Mr. Boynton on November 30, 1854—less than eight weeks apart.

Date of Election

December 24, 1652, Richard Sawtell, 1662–1664.
January 27, 1665, James Fisk, 1665.
December 2, 1665, William Longley, 1666, 1667.
December 11, 1667, John Page, 1668.
November 11, 1668, Richard Blood, 1669.
November 10, 1669, John Morse, 1670–1676.
(Town abandoned during two years.)
1678, James Parker, 1678, 1679.
December 23, 1679, John Morse, 1680, 1681.
1682, Jonathan Morse (died July 31, 1686), 1682–1686.
December 10, 1686, Josiah Parker, 1686, 1687.
December 9, 1687, William Longley, Jr., 1688 (a short time only).
May 21, 1688, Josiah Parker, 1688–1691.
December 10, 1691, Jonas Prescott, 1692.
December 12, 1692, William Longley, Jr. (killed July 27, 1694), 1693–1694.
March 4, 1695, James Blanchard, 1695.
March 3, 1696, Jonas Prescott, 1696.
December 10, 1696, James Blanchard (died Feb., 1704), 1697–1704.
March 8, 1704, Thomas Tarbell, 1704, 1705.
March 5, 1706, Joseph Lakin, 1706–1722.
March 5, 1723, John Longley, 1723–1726.
March 7, 1727, Joseph Lakin, 1727.
March 5, 1728, John Longley, 1728, 1729.
March 3, 1730, Jonathan Sheple, 1730.
March 2, 1731, Thomas Tarbell, Jr., 1731–1733.
March 5, 1734, Jonathan Sheple, 1734–1744.
March 5, 1745, Thomas Tarbell, Jr., 1745–1756.
March 1, 1757, Abel Lawrence, 1757–1764.
March 5, 1765, Oliver Prescott, 1765–1777.
March 3, 1778, Isaac Farnsworth, 1778–1781.
March 5, 1782, Abel Bancroft, 1782, 1783.
March 2, 1784, Jonathan Keep, 1784.
March 1, 1785, Abel Bancroft was chosen, but declined.
March 1, 1785, Isaac Farnsworth, 1785–1787.
March 4, 1788, Nathaniel Sartel was chosen, but declined.
March 10, 1788, Joseph Shed, 1788–1794.
March 3, 1795, Samuel Lawrence, 1795–1798.
March 5, 1799, Samuel Rockwood (died May 29, 1804), 1799–1804.
June 18, 1804, Oliver Prescott, Jr., 1804–1810.
March 5, 1811, Joseph Mansfield, 1811–1814.
March 7, 1815, Caleb Butler, 1815–1817.
March 3, 1818, Joseph Mansfield, 1818.
March 2, 1819, Noah Shattuck, 1819–1822.
March 3, 1823, Caleb Butler, 1823–1831.
March 6, 1832, John Boynton, 1832, 1833.
March 4, 1834, John Gray Park, 1834–1836.
March 6, 1837, John Boynton, 1837–1845.
March 3, 1846, George Sewall Boutwell, 1846–1850.
March 4, 1851, John Warren Parker, 1851–1854.
March 5, 1855, George Dexter Brigham, 1855–

A List of the Treasurers (so far as they are found in the town records, with the dates of their election and terms of service).—Alden Warren served during twenty-four years, which is the longest term of any treasurer; and next to him, in length of service, was Benjamin Bancroft, who filled the office for seventeen years. After him came Calvin Boynton, who served during sixteen years, and then Capt. Ephraim Sawtell, with a term of fifteen years. William Livermore, who was treasurer in 1845, is the senior survivor; and, with the exception of the brothers George and Walter Shattuck, all his successors are still alive.

Date of Election.	Date of Election.
[March ?], 1697, Capt. Jas. Parker.	March 3, 1778, Dea. Benj. Bancroft
March 1, 1709, "Samuill Woods trasewer"	March 2, 1779, Dea. Benj. Bancroft
March 7, 1710, Samuel Woods.	March 7, 1780, Dea. Benj. Bancroft
March 6, 1711, Samuel Woods.	March 6, 1781, Dea. Benj. Bancroft
March 4, 1712, Jonathan Boiden.	March 5, 1782, Lieut. Jona. Keep.
March 3, 1713, Jonathan Boiden.	March 4, 1783, Lieut. Jona. Keep.
March 2, 1714, "Shebuall hobart"	March 2, 1784, Israel Hobart, Esq.
March 1, 1715, Shebuel Hobart.	March 1, 1785, Israel Hobart, Esq.
March 6, 1716, Jonathan Boiden.	March 7, 1786, Isaiah Edes.
March 5, 1717, Jonathan Boiden.	March 6, 1787, Isaiah Edes.
March 4, 1718, John Longley.	March 4, 1788, Isaiah Edes.
March 3, 1719, John Longley.	March 3, 1789, Isaiah Edes.
March 1, 17.0, John Longley.	March 2, 1790, Isaiah Edes.
March 7, 1721, John Longley.	March 1, 1791, Isaiah Edes.
March 6, 1722, John Longley.	March 6, 1792, Isaiah Edes.
March 5, 1723, Thomas Lawrence.	March 5, 1793, Isaiah Edes.
March 3, 1724, Thomas Lawrence.	March 4, 1794, Isaiah Edes.
March 2, 1725, Thomas Lawrence.	March 3, 1795, Isaiah Edes.
March 1, 1726, Thos. Lawrence, Sr	March 1, 1796, Joseph Shed.
March 7, 1727, Thomas Lawrence.	March 7, 1797, Joseph Shed.
March 5, 1728, Thomas Lawrence.	March 6, 1798, Joseph Shed.
March 4, 1729, Samuel Tarbell.	March 5, 1799, Joseph Shed.
March 3, 1730, Samuel Tarbell.	March 4, 1800, Joseph Shed.
March 2, 1731, Samuel Tarbell.	March 3, 1801, Joseph Shed.
March 7, 1732, "Justis Prescott."	March 2, 1802, Joseph Shed.
March 6, 1733, Benj. Prescott, Esq.	March 1, 1803, Joseph Shed.
March 5, 1734 (In the list of town officers chosen on this day the treasurer's name is omitted, probably through an oversight but without doubt it was Benjamin Prescott).	March 6, 1804, Solomon Tarbell.
	March 5, 1805, Solomon Tarbell.
	March 4, 1806, Lieut. Sol. Tarbell.
	March, 3, 1807, Lieut. Sol. Tarbell.
	March 1, 1808, Lieut. Sol. Tarbell.
March 4, 1735, Benj. Prescott, Esq.	March 7, 1809, Lieut. Sol. Tarbell.
March 2, 1736, Benj. Prescott, Esq.	March 6, 1810, Lieut. Sol. Tarbell.
March 7, 1737, Benj. Prescott, Esq.	March 5, 1811, Lieut. Sol. Tarbell.
March 6, 1738, "Justice Sawtell."	March 3, 1812, Lieut. Sol. Tarbell.
March 4, 1739, Nath. Sawtell, Esq.	March 2, 1813, Lieut. Sol. Tarbell.
1740 (no record is found).	April 4, 1814, Alpheus Richardson.
March 3, 1741, Nath. Sawtell, Esq.	March 7, 1815, Alpheus Richardson
1742 (no record is found).	March 5, 1816, Calvin Boynton.
March 1, 1743, "Deacon Longley."	March 4, 1817, Calvin Boynton.
March 6, 1744, Dea. John Longley	March 3, 1818, Calvin Boynton.
March 5, 1745, Dea. John Longley	March 2, 1819, Calvin Boynton.
March 3, 1746, Dea. John Longley	March 7, 1820, Calvin Boynton.
March 3, 1747, Dea. John Longley	March 6, 1821, Calvin Boynton.
March 1, 1748, Dea. John Longley	March 5, 1822, Calvin Boynton.
March 6, 1749, Dea. John Longley	March 3, 1823, Calvin Boynton.
March 5, 1750, Capt. Eph. Sawtell	March 2, 1824, Calvin Boynton.
March 5, 1751, Capt. Eph. Sawtell	March 1, 1825, Calvin Boynton.
March 3, 1752, Capt. Eph. Sawtell	March 7, 1826, Calvin Boynton.
March 6, 1753, Capt. Eph Sawtell	March 6, 1827, Calvin Boynton.
March 5, 1754, Capt. Eph. Sawtell	March 4, 1828, Calvin Boynton.
March 4, 1755, Capt. Eph. Sawtell	March 3, 1829, Calvin Boynton.
March 2, 1756, Capt. Eph. Sawtell	March 2, 1830, Calvin Boynton.
March 1, 1757, Capt. Eph. Sawtell	March 1, 1831, Calvin Boynton.
March 7, 1758, Capt. Eph. Sawtell	March 6, 1832, John Peabody.
March 6, 1759, Capt. Eph. Sawtell	March 5, 1833, John Peabody.
March 4, 1760, Capt. Eph. Sawtell	March 4, 1834, John Peabody.
March 3, 1761, Capt. Eph. Sawtell	March 3, 1835, John Peabody.
March 2, 1762, Capt. Eph. Sawtell	March 1, 1836, John Peabody.
March 1, 1763, Capt. Eph. Sawtell	March 6, 1837, John Peabody.
March 6, 1764, Capt. Eph. Sawtell	March 6, 1838, John Peabody.
March 5, 1765, Benjamin Bancroft	March 5, 1839, John Peabody.
March 4, 1766, Benjamin Bancroft	March 3, 1840, John Peabody.
March 3, 1767, Benjamin Bancroft	March 2, 1841, John Peabody.
March 1, 1768, Benjamin Bancroft	March 1, 1842, John Peabody.
March 7, 1769, Benjamin Bancroft	March 7, 1843, John Peabody.
March 6, 1770, Benjamin Bancroft	March 5, 1844, Daniel Shattuck.
March 5, 1771, Benjamin Bancroft	March 4, 1845, Wm. Livermore, Jr
March 3, 1772, Benjamin Bancroft	March 3, 1846, George Shattuck.
March 2, 1773, Benjamin Bancroft	March 2, 1847, George Shattuck.
March 1, 1774, Dea. Benj. Bancroft	March 6, 1848, George Shattuck.
March 7, 1775, Dea. Benj. Bancroft	March 6, 1849, Walter Shattuck.
March 5, 1776, Dea. Benj. Bancroft	March 5, 1850, Walter Shattuck.
March 4, 1777, Dea. Benj. Bancroft	March 4, 1851, Walter Shattuck.
	March 2, 1852, Walter Shattuck.
	March 1, 1853, Daniel Needham.

Date of Election	Date of Election
March 6, 1854, Daniel Needham.	March 3, 1873, Alden Warren.
March 5, 1855, Alden Warren.	March 2, 1874, Alden Warren.
March 3, 1856, Alden Warren.	March 1, 1875, Alden Warren.
March 2, 1857, Alden Warren.	March 6, 1876, Alden Warren.
March 1, 1858, Alden Warren.	March 5, 1877, Alden Warren.
March 7, 1859, Alden Warren.	March 4, 1878, Alden Warren.
March 5, 1860, Alden Warren.	March 3, 1879, George S. Gates.
March 4, 1861, Alden Warren.	March 1, 1880, George S. Gates.
March 3, 1862, Alden Warren.	March 7, 1881, George S. Gates.
March 2, 1863, Alden Warren.	April 3, 1882, George S. Gates.
March 7, 1864, Alden Warren.	April 2, 1883, George S. Gates.
March 6, 1865, Alden Warren.	April 7, 1884, George S. Gates.
March 5, 1866, Alden Warren.	April 6, 1885, George S. Gates.
March 4, 1867, Alden Warren.	April 5, 1886, George S. Gates.
March 2, 1868, Alden Warren.	April 4, 1887, George S. Gates.
March 1, 1869, Alden Warren.	April 2, 1888, George S. Gates.
March 7, 1870, Alden Warren.	April 1, 1889, George S. Gates.
March 6, 1871, Alden Warren.	April 7, 1890, George S. Gates.
March 4, 1872, Alden Warren.	

THE OLD STORES AND THE POST-OFFICE OF GROTON.—Tradition has preserved little or nothing in regard to the earliest trading-stores of Groton. It is probable, however, that they were kept in dwelling-houses by the occupants, who sold articles in common use for the convenience of the neighborhood, and at the same time pursued their regular vocations.

Jonas Cutler was keeping a shop on the site of Mr. Gerrish's store before the Revolution, and the following notice, signed by him, appears in *The Massachusetts Gazette* (Boston), November 28, 1768:

"A THEFT.

"Whereas on the 19th or 20th Night of November Instant the Shop of the Subscriber was broke open in *Groton*, and from thence was stollen a large Sum of Cash, viz, four Half Johannes, two Guineas, two Half Ditto, One Pistole mill'd, nine Crowns, a Considerable Number of Dollars, with a considerable Quantity of small Silver & Copper, together with one Bever Hat, about fifteen Yards of Holland, eleven Bandannas, blue Ground with white, twelve red ditto with white, Part of a Piece of Silk Romails, 1 Pair black Worsted Hose, 1 strip'd Cap, 8 or 10 black barcelona Handkerchiefs, Part of a Piece of red silver'd Ribband, blue & white do, Part of three Pieces of black Sattin Ribband, part of three pieces of black Tafferty ditto, two bundles of Razors, Part of 2 Dozen Penknives, Part of 2 Dozen ditto with Seals, Part of 1 Dozen Snuff Boxes, Part of 3 Dozen Shoe Buckels, Part of several Groce of Buttons, one Piece of gellow [yellow?] Ribband, with sundry Articles not yet known of—— Whoever will apprehend the said Thief or Thieves, so that he or they may be brought to Justice, shall receive TEN DOLLARS Reward and all necessary Charges paid. JONAS CUTLER.

"*Groton, Nov.* 22, 1763 [8].

"☞ If any of the above mentioned Articles are offered to Sail, it is desired they may be stop'd with the Thief, and Notice given to said *Cutler* or to the Printers."

On October 21, 1773, a noted burglar was hanged in Boston for various robberies committed in different parts of the State, and covering a period of some years. The unfortunate man was present at the delivery of a sermon by the Reverend Samuel Stillman, preached at his own request, on the Sunday before his execution; and to many of the printed copies is appended an account of his life. In it the poor fellow states that he is only twenty-one years old, and that he was born in Groton of a respectable family. He confessed that he broke into Mr. Cutler's shop, and took away "a good piece of broad-cloth, a quantity of silk mitts and several pieces of silk handker-

chiefs." He was hardly seventeen years of age at the time of this burglary. To the present generation it would seem cruel and wicked to hang a misguided youth for offences of this character.

Mr. Cutler died on December 19, 1782; and he was succeeded in business by Major Thomas Gardner, who erected the building formerly known as Gerrish's Block, which was moved away in the summer of 1885. Major Gardner lived in the house now owned by the Watters family.

Near the end of the last century a store, situated a little north of the late Benjamin Perkins Dix's house, was kept by James Brazer, which had an extensive trade for twenty miles in different directions. It was here that the late Amos Lawrence served an apprenticeship of seven years, which ended on April 22, 1807; and he often spoke of his success in business as due, in part, to the experience in this store. Late in life he wrote that "the knowledge of everyday affairs which I acquired in my business apprenticeship at Groton has been a source of pleasure and profit even in my last ten years' discipline."

The quantity of New England rum and other liquors sold at that period would astonish the temperance people of the present day. Social drinking was then a common practice, and each forenoon some stimulating beverage was served up to the customers in order to keep their trade. There were five clerks employed in the establishment; and many years later Mr. Lawrence, in giving advice to a young student in college, wrote:

"In the first place, take this for your motto at the commencement of your journey, that the difference of going *just right*, or *a little wrong*, will be the difference of finding yourself in good quarters, or in a miserable bog or slough, at the end of it. Of the whole number educated in the Groton stores for some years before and after myself, no one else, to my knowledge, escaped the bog or slough, and my escape I trace to the simple fact of having put a restraint upon my appetite. We five boys were in the habit, every forenoon, of making a drink compounded of rum, raisins, sugar, nutmeg, &c., with biscuit,—all palatable to eat and drink. After being in the store four weeks, I found myself admonished by my appetite of the approach of the hour for indulgence. Thinking the habit might make trouble if allowed to grow stronger, without further apology to my seniors I declined partaking with them. My first resolution was to abstain for a week, and, when the week was out, for a month, and then for a year. Finally, I resolved to abstain for the rest of my apprenticeship, which was for five years longer. During that whole period, I never drank a spoonful though I mixed gallons daily for my old master and his customers."[1]

The following advertisement is found in the *Columbian Centinel* (Boston), June 8, 1805:

"*James Brazer,*

WOULD inform the public that having dissolved the Copartnership lately subsisting between AARON BROWN, Esq. SAMUEL HALE and the Subscriber; he has taken into Copartnership his son WILLIAM F. BRAZER, and the business in future will be transacted under the firm

JAMES BRAZER & SON;

They will offer for sale, at their store in *Groton*, within six days a complete assortment of English, India, and W. India GOODS, which they will sell for ready pay, at as low a rate as any store in the Country.

"JAMES BRAZER.

"Groton, May 29, 1805."

[1] Diary and Correspondence of Amos Lawrence, pages 24, 25.

"Squire Brazer," as he was generally called, was a man of wealth and position. He was one of the founders of Groton Academy, and his subscription of £15 to the building fund in the year 1792 was as large as that given by any other person. In the early part of this century he built the house now belonging to the academy and situated just south of it, where he lived until his death, which occurred on November 10, 1818. His widow, also, took a deep interest in the institution, and at her decease, April 14, 1826, bequeathed to it nearly five thousand dollars.

After Mr. Brazer's death the store was moved across the street, where, until the summer of 1885, it remained, forming the wing of Gerrish's Block. The post-office was in the north end of it during Mr. Butler's term as postmaster. About this time the son, William Farwell Brazer, built a store nearly opposite to the Academy, which he kept during some years. It was made finally into a dwelling-house, and occupied by the late Jeremiah Kilbourn.

The brick store opposite to the High School was built in the year 1835, by Henry Woods, for his own place of business, and afterwards kept by him and George S. Boutwell, the style of the firm being Woods & Boutwell. Mr. Woods died on January 12, 1841, and he was succeeded by his surviving partner, who carried on the store for a long time, even while holding the highest executive position in the State. In the spring of 1855, when he began to practice law, Governor Boutwell sold out the business to Brigham & Parker. The post-office was in this building during the years 1839 and 1840 and until April, 1841. For the past thirty years it has been occupied by various firms, but is now kept by John H. Sheedy & Company.

During the last war with England, Eliphalet Wheeler had a store where Miss Betsey Capell and her sisters, Sarah and Catherine, in more modern times, kept a haberdasher's shop. It is situated opposite to the Common, and is now used as a dwelling-house. They were daughters of John Capell, who owned the saw-mill and grist-mill, which formerly stood on the present site of the Tileston and Hollingsworth paper-mills, on the Great Road, northwest of the village. Afterward Wheeler and his brother, Abner, took Major Thomas Gardner's store, where he was followed by William F. Brazer, Park & Woods, Park & Potter, Potter & Gerrish and lastly by Charles Gerrish, who kept it for more than thirty years. It was given up as a store in July, 1884, and has since been moved away and made into a tenement-house.

Near the beginning of the present century there were three military companies in town: the Artillery Company, commanded at one time by Captain James Lewis; the North Company, by Captain Jonas Gilson, and the South Company, by Captain Abel Tarbell. Two of these officers were soon promoted in the regimental service; Captain Tarbell to a col-

onelcy, and Captain Lewis to a majorate. Captain Gilson resigned and was succeeded by Captain Noah Shattuck. They had their spring and fall training-days, when they drilled as a battalion on the Common,—there were no trees there then,—and marched through the village. They formed a very respectable command, and sometimes would be drawn up before Squire Brazer's store, and at other times before Major Gardner's, to be treated with toddy, which was then considered a harmless krink.

David Child had a store, about the beginning of the century, at the south corner of Main and Pleasant Streets, nearly opposite to the site of the Orthodox meeting-house, though Pleasant Street was not then laid out. It was subsequently occupied by Deacon Jonathan Stow Adams, then by Artemas Wood, and lastly by Milo Henry Shattuck. This was moved off nearly twenty years ago, and a spacious building put up a few rods north, on the old tavern site across the way, by Mr. Shattuck, who still carries on a large business.

Alpheus Richardson kept a book-store, about the year 1815, in his dwelling, at the south corner of Main and Elm Streets, besides having a book-bindery in the same building. Soon afterward an L was added to the house, and for a short time he carried on a country variety store in connection with his other business. The book-store and binder's shop were continued until about 1850. It is said that this house was built originally by Colonel James Prescott, for the use of his son, Abijah, as a store; but it never was so occupied by him.

Joseph and Phineas Hemenway, uncles of the late Augustus Hemenway, of Boston, built a store on the north corner of Main and Elm Streets, about the year 1815, where they carried on a trading business. They were succeeded by one Richardson, then by David Childs; and finally by John Hamilton Spalter, who had for many years a book store and binder's shop in the building, which is now used as a dwelling-house. At the present time Mr. Spalter is living in Keene, New Hampshire.

About the year 1826, General Thomas Adams Staples built and kept a store on Main Street, directly north of the Orthodox meeting-house. He was followed successively by Benjamin Franklin Lawrence, Henry Hill and Walter Shattuck. At one time the style of the firm was Shattuck, Brown & Company. The building was burned down very early on Tuesday morning, November 17, 1874, and its site is now occupied by Dr. David Roscoe Steere's house.

In November, 1844, a large building was moved from Hollis Street to the corner of Main and Court Streets. It was put up originally as a meeting-house for the Second Adventists or Millerites, as they were called in this neighborhood, after William Miller, one of the founders of the sect; and during the following winter and spring it was fitted up in a commodious manner, with shops in the basement and a spacious hall in the second story. The building was known as Liberty Hall, and formed a conspicuous structure in the village. It was first occupied by tenants in July, 1845. The post-office was kept there while Mr. Lothrop and Mr. Andruss were the postmasters. It was used as a shoe-store, a grocery and a bakery, when, on Sunday, March 31, 1878, it was burned to the ground.

The brick store, owned by the Dix family, was built and kept by Aaron Brown, near the beginning of the century. He was followed by Moses Carleton, and after him came ——— and Merriam, and then Benjamin P. Dix. It is situated at the corner of Main Street and Broad Meadow Road, and is now used as a dwelling-house. A very good engraving of this building is given in *The Groton Herald*, May 8, 1830, which is regarded by persons who remember it at that time as a faithful representation, though it has since undergone some changes.

Near the end of the last century Major William Swan traded in the house now occupied by Charles Woolley, Jr., north of the Common, near the old burying-ground. It was Major Swan who set out the elms in front of this house, which was the Rev. Dr. Chaplin's dwelling for many years.

At the beginning of this century two daughters of Isaac Bowers, a son of Landlord Bowers, had a dry-goods shop in the house owned and occupied by the late Samuel William Rowe, Esq. About the year 1825 Walter Shattuck opened a store in the building originally intended for the Presbyterian Church, opposite to the present entrance of the Groton Cemetery. Before the Revolution there was a store kept by Jonathan Clark Lewis, near the site of Captain Asa Stillman Lawrence's house, north of the Town Hall. Mr. Lewis was an Englishman by birth, and died on April 7, 1781. See "Groton Epitaphs" for a cut of the family coat-of-arms, which appears on his grave-stone. There was a trader in town, Thomas Sackville Tufton by name, who died in the year 1778, though I do not know the site of his shop. Captain Samuel Ward, a native of Worcester, and an officer in the French and Indian War, was engaged in business at Groton some time before the Revolution. He removed to Lancaster, where at one time he was the town clerk, and died there on August 14, 1826.

The Groton Post-Office.—The Groton post-office was established at the very beginning of the present century, and before that time letters intended for this town were sent through private hands. Previous to the Revolution there were only a few post-offices in the Province, and often persons in distant parts of Massachusetts received their correspondence at Boston. In *The Boston Gazette, or County Journal*, June 30, 1755, a letter is advertised for Samuel Bowers, of Groton, who at that time kept a tavern; and in the same newspaper of August 4, 1755, another is advertised for Captain Samuel Parker, and one for Dudley

Woodbridge, who lived probably at Groton, Connecticut. It is also stated that "none of the above Letters came by the last mails." In the supplement to *The Boston Gazette*, February 9, 1756, letters are advertised as remaining uncalled for, at the Boston office, addressed to William Lakin and Abigail Parker, both of Groton, as well as to Samuel Manning, Townsend; William Gleany, Dunstable; and Jonathan Lawrence, Littleton. Nearly five months afterward letters—and perhaps these identical ones—are advertised for the same persons in *The Boston Weekly News-Letter*, July 1, 1756, as still uncalled for. The name of David Farnum, America, appears also in this list, and it is hoped that wherever he was he received the missive. The names of Oliver Lack (intended for Lakin) and Ebenezer Parker, both of this town, are given in another list printed in the *Gazette* of June 28, 1762; and in the same issue one is advertised for Samuel Starling, America. In the supplement to the *Gazette*, October 10, 1768, Ebenezer Farnsworth, Jr., and George Pierce, of Groton, had letters advertised; and in the *Gazette* October 18, 1773, the names of Amos Farnsworth, Jonas Farnsworth and William Lawrence, all of this town, appear in the list. In the *Columbian Centinel* (Boston), January 29, 1794, a letter is advertised for Benjamin Tarbel, of Groton.

I find no record of a post-rider passing through Groton, during the period immediately preceding the establishment of the post-office; but there was doubtless such a person who used to ride on horseback, equipped with saddle-bags, and delivered at regular intervals the weekly newspapers and letters along the way. In the year 1794, according to the History of New Ipswich, New Hampshire (page 129), a post-rider, by the name of Balch, rode from Boston to Keene one week and back the next. Probably he passed through this town and served the inhabitants with his favors.

Several years ago I procured, through the kindness of General Charles Devens, at that time a member of President Hayes's Cabinet, some statistics of the Groton post-office, which are contained in the following letter:

"POST OFFICE DEPARTMENT, APPOINTMENT OFFICE,
"WASHINGTON, D. C., September 3, 1877.

"HON. CHARLES DEVENS, Attorney-General, Department of Justice.

"SIR,—I have to acknowledge the receipt of a communication from Samuel A. Green, of Boston, Massachusetts, with your indorsement thereon, requesting to be furnished with a list of postmasters at the office of Groton, in that State, from the date of its establishment to the present time.

"In reply, I have the honor to inform you, that the fire which consumed the department building, on the night of the fifteenth of December, 1836, destroyed three of the earliest record-books of this office; but by the aid of the auditor's ledger-books, it is ascertained that the office began to render accounts on the first of January, 1801, but the exact day is not known. Samuel Dana was the first postmaster, and the following list furnishes the history of the office, as shown by the old records.

"Groton, Middlesex County, Massachusetts. Office probably established in November, 1800. Samuel Dana began rendering accounts January 1, 1801. Wm. M. Richardson, October 1, 1804.

"From this time the exact dates are known.

"Abraham Moore, appointed postmaster January 31, 1812.
Eliphalet Wheeler, August 20, 1815.
James Lewis, September 9, 1815.
Caleb Butler, July 1, 1826.
Henry Woods, January 15, 1839.
George S. Boutwell, January 22, 1841.
Caleb Butler, April 15, 1841.
Welcome Lothrop, December 21, 1846.
Artemas Wood, February 22, 1849.
George H. Brown, May 4, 1849.
Theodore Andruss, April 11, 1853.
George W. Fiske, April 22, 1861.
Henry Woodcock, February 13, 1867.
Miss Hattie E. Farnsworth, June 11, 1869, who is the present incumbent.

"Each postmaster held the office up to the appointment of his successor, but it is probable that Mr. Boutwell and Mr. A. Wood, although regularly appointed, did not accept, judging by the dates of the next postmasters.

"As to the 'income' of the office, to which allusion is made, it is very difficult to obtain any of the amounts; but the first year and the last year are herewith appended, as follows:—

(1801)		FISCAL YEAR		(1876)	
First quarter,	$1.91		First quarter,		$314.15
Second "	2.15		Second "		296.94
Third "	2.93		Third "		305.71
Fourth "	5.29		Fourth "		294.28
For the year,	$12.26		For the year,		$1,211 08

"Trusting the foregoing, which is believed to be correct, will be acceptable to you, I am, sir, respectfully,

"Your ob't serv't,
"JAMES H. MARR,
"*Acting First Ass't P. M. General.*"

It will be seen that the net income of the office, during the first seventy-five years of its existence, increased one hundred-fold.

This letter of the Acting First Assistant Postmaster-General supplements the account in Butler's "History of Groton" (pages 249–251). According to Mr. Butler's statement, the post-office was established on September 29, 1800, and the Honorable Samuel Dana was appointed the first postmaster. No mail, however, was delivered at the office until the last week in November. For a while it came to Groton by the way of Leominster, certainly a very indirect route. This fact appears from a letter written to Judge Dana, by the Postmaster-General, under the date of December 18, 1800, apparently in answer to a request to have the mail brought directly from Boston. In this communication the writer says:—

"It appears to me, that the arrangement which has been made for carrying the mail to Groton is sufficient for the accommodation of the inhabitants, as it gives them the opportunity of receiving their letters regularly, and with despatch, once a week. The route from Boston by Leominster, to Groton is only twenty miles farther than by the direct route, and the delay of half a day, which is occasioned thereby, is not of much consequence to the inhabitants of Groton. If it should prove that Groton produces as much postage as Lancaster and Leominster, the new contract for carrying the mail, which is to be in operation on the first of October next, will be made by Concord and Groton to Walpole, and a branch from Concord to Marlborough.

"I am, respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,
"JOS. HABERSHAM."

The amount of postage received from the office, after deducting the necessary expenses, including the postmaster's salary, was, for the first year after its establishment, about twelve dollars, or three dollars for three months. In the year 1802 it was thirty-six dollars, or nine dollars for three months, a large propor-

tional increase. At this time the mail came once a week only, and was brought by the stage-coach.

Samuel Dana, the first postmaster, was a prominent lawyer at the time of his appointment. He was the son of the Reverend Samuel Dana, of Groton, and born in this town June 26, 1767. He occupied a high position in the community, and exerted a wide influence in the neighborhood. At a later period he was president of the Massachusetts Senate, a member of Congress, and finally chief justice of the Circuit Court of Common Pleas. He died at Charlestown, on November 20, 1835.

Judge Dana kept the post-office in his own office, which was in the same building as that of the Honorable Timothy Bigelow, another noted lawyer. These eminent men were on opposite sides of the same entry, and generally on opposite sides of all important cases in the northern part of Middlesex County. The building stood on the site of Governor Boutwell's house, and is still remembered as the medical office of the venerable Dr. Amos Bancroft. It was afterward moved away, and now stands near the railway-station, where it is occupied as a dwelling-house. Judge Dana held the position during four years, and he was succeeded by William Merchant Richardson, Esq., afterward the chief justice of the Superior Court of New Hampshire. Mr. Richardson was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1797, and at the time of his appointment as postmaster had recently finished his professional studies in Groton, under the guidance of Judge Dana. After his admission to the bar Mr. Richardson entered into partnership with his former instructor, succeeding him as postmaster in July, 1804; and the office was still kept in the same building. During Judge Richardson's term the net revenue to the department rose from nine dollars to about twenty-eight dollars for three months. He held the position nearly eight years, and was followed by Abraham Moore, who was appointed on January 31, 1812.

Mr. Moore was a native of Bolton, Massachusetts, where he was born on January 5, 1785. He graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1806, and studied law at Groton with the Honorable Timothy Bigelow, and after his admission to the bar settled here as a lawyer. His office was on the site of the north end of Gerrish's Block, and it was here that the post-office was kept. During his administration the average income from the office was about thirty-three dollars for the quarter. In the summer of 1815 Mr. Moore resigned the position and removed to Boston.

Eliphalet Wheeler, who kept the store lately occupied by Mr. Gerrish, was appointed in Mr. Moore's stead, and the post-office was transferred to his place of business. He, however, was not commissioned, owing, it is thought, to his political views; and Major James Lewis, who was sound in his politics, received the appointment in his stead. Major Lewis retained Mr. Wheeler for a short time as his assistant, and during this period the duties were performed by him in his own store. Shortly afterward Caleb Butler, Esq., was appointed the assistant, and he continued to hold the position for eight years. During this time the business was carried on in Mr. Butler's law-office, and the revenue to the government reached the sum of fifty dollars a quarter. His office was then in a small building,—just south of Mr. Hoar's tavern,—which was moved away about the year 1820, and taken to the lot where Colonel Needham's house now stands, at the fork of Main and Hollis Streets. It was fitted up as a dwelling, and subsequently moved away again. At this time the old store of Mr. Brazer, who had previously died, was brought from over the way, and occupied by Mr. Butler, on the site of his former office.

On July 1, 1826, Mr. Butler, who had been Major Lewis' assistant for many years and performed most of the duties of the office, was appointed postmaster.

Mr. Butler was a native of Pelham, New Hampshire, where he was born on September 13, 1776, and a graduate of Dartmouth College in the class of 1800. He had been the preceptor of Groton Academy for some years, and was widely known as a critical scholar. He had previously studied law with the Honorable Luther Lawrence, of Groton, though his subsequent practice was more in drawing up papers and settling estates than in attendance at courts. His name is now identified with the town as its historian. During his term of office as postmaster the revenue rose from fifty dollars to one hundred and ten dollars a quarter. He held the position nearly thirteen years, to the entire satisfaction of the public; but for political heresy he was removed on January 15, 1839, when Henry Woods was appointed his successor.

Mr. Woods held the office until his death, which occurred on January 12, 1841; and he was followed by the Hon. George S. Boutwell, since the Governor of the Commonwealth and a member of the United States Senate. During the administration of Mr. Woods and Mr. Boutwell the office was kept in the brick store, opposite to the present High School.

Upon the change in the administration of the National Government, Mr. Butler was reinstated in office on April 15, 1841. He continued to hold the position until December 21, 1846, when he was again removed for political reasons. Mr. Butler was a most obliging man, and his removal was received by the public with general regret. During his two terms he filled the office for more than eighteen years, a longer period than has fallen to the lot of any other postmaster of the town. Near the end of his service a material change was made in the rate of postage on letters; and in his History (page 251) he thus comments on it:

"The experiment of a cheap rate was put upon trial. From May 14, 1841, to December 31, 1844, the net revenue averaged one hundred and twenty four dollars and seventy one cents per quarter. Under the new law, for the first year and a half, the revenue has been one hundred and four dollars and seventy-seven cents per quarter. Had the former rates remained, the natural increase of business should have raised it to one hundred and fifty dollars per quarter. The department, which for

some years before had fallen short of supporting itself, now became a heavy charge upon the treasury. Whether the present rates will eventually raise a sufficient revenue to meet the expenditures, remains to be seen. The greatest difficulty to be overcome is evasion of the post-office laws and fraud upon the department."

Like many other persons of that period, Mr. Butler did not appreciate the fact that the best way to prevent evasions of the law is to reduce the rates of postage so low that it will not pay to run the risk of fraud.

Captain Welcome Lothrop succeeded Mr. Butler as postmaster, and during his administration the office was kept in Liberty Hall. Captain Lothrop was a native of Easton, Massachusetts, and a land surveyor of some repute in this neighborhood. Artemas Wood followed him by appointment on February 22, 1849; but he never entered upon the duties of his office. He was succeeded by George Henry Brown, who had published *The Spirit of the Times*, a political newspaper, during the Presidential canvass of 1848, and in this way had become somewhat prominent as a local politician. Mr. Brown was appointed on May 4, 1849; and during his term the office was kept in an L of his dwelling, situated nearly opposite to the Orthodox meeting-house. He was afterward the postmaster of Ayer. Mr. Brown was followed by Theodore Andruss, a native of Orford, New Hampshire, who was appointed on April 11, 1853. Mr. Andruss brought the office back to Liberty Hall, and continued to be the incumbent until April 22, 1861, when he was succeeded by George Washington Fiske. On February 13, 1867, Henry Woodcock was appointed to the position, and the office was then removed to the Town-House, where most excellent accommodations were given to the public. He was followed on June 11, 1869, by Miss Harriet Elizabeth Farnsworth, now Mrs. Marion Z. Putnam; and she in turn was succeeded on July 2, 1880, by Mrs. Christina Dakin (Caryl) Fosdick, the widow of Samuel Woodbury Fosdick, and the present incumbent.

The office is still kept in the Town-House, and there is no reason to think that it will be removed from the spacious and commodious quarters it now occupies, for a long time to come. This public building was erected in 1859, and the first town-meeting was held within its walls, on Tuesday, November 8th, of that year. The High School was first opened in the lower hall on Monday, December 5th, and the examination of classes for admission took place three days previously, on Friday, December 2d.

A semi-daily mail was established between Boston and Groton in the year 1849, during the early part of postmaster Brown's administration; and a tri-daily mail on Monday, April 18, 1887. The post-office was made a postal-order office on Monday, August 16, 1886, and raised to the rank of a Presidential office on February 15, 1890.

Few towns in the Commonwealth can present such an array of distinguished men among their postmasters as that of Groton, including, as it does, the names of Judge Dana, Judge Richardson, Mr. Butler and Governor Boutwell. One of Judge Richardson's assistants was afterwards Postmaster-General of the United States. The Honorable Amos Kendall was studying law in his office at the time, and subsequently became Postmaster-General under Presidents Jackson and Van Buren, 1835–1840. In Mr. Kendall's "Autobiography" (Boston, 1872), edited by his son-in-law, William Stickney, it is said:

"During the residue of the year 1813 Mr. Kendall's studies [at Groton] were much interrupted by the business of the office, which devolved on him as the oldest student. He had charge of the post-office; received, made up and despatched the mails, delivered the letters and papers and made out the accounts. He was frequently sent on business to the neighboring towns, and employed in collecting office dues." (Page 78.)

West Groton is a small settlement that has sprung up in the western part of the town, dating back in its history to the last century. It is pleasantly situated on the banks of the Squannacook River, and in my boyhood was known as Squannacook, a much better name than the present one. It is to be regretted that so many of the old Indian words which have a local significance and smack of the region, should have been crowded out of the list of our geographical names. There is a small water-power here, and formerly a saw-mill, grist-mill and a paper-mill were in operation; but these have now given way to a factory where leather-board is made. The Peterborough and Shirley Branch of the Fitchburg Railroad passes through the place, and some local business is transacted in the neighborhood. As a matter of course, a post-office was needed in the village, and one was established on March 19, 1850. The first person to fill the office was Adams Archibald, a native of Truro, Nova Scotia, who kept it in the railway station.

The following is a list of the postmasters, with the dates of their appointment:

Adams Archibald, March 19, 1850.
Edmund Blood, May 25, 1868.
Charles Henry Hill, July 31, 1871.
George Henry Bixby, July 11, 1878.

During the postmastership of Mr. Blood, and since that time, the office has been kept in a store near the station, and for a long while the only one in the place.

A post-office was established at South Groton, on June 1, 1849, and the first postmaster was Andrew Boynton Gardner. The village was widely known as Groton Junction, and resulted from the intersection of several railroads. Here six passenger-trains coming from different points were due in the same station at the same time, and they all were supposed to leave as punctually.

The trains on the Fitchburg Railroad, arriving from each direction, and likewise the trains on the Worcester and Nashua Road from the north and the south, passed each other at this place. There was also a train from Lowell, on the Stony Brook Railroad, and

another on the Peterborough and Shirley Branch, coming at that time from West Townsend.

A busy settlement grew up, which was incorporated as a distinct town under the name of Ayer, on February 14, 1871, so called after the late James Cook Ayer, of Lowell.

The following is a list of the postmasters, with the dates of their appointment:

Andrew Boynton Gardner, June 1, 1849.
Harvey Alpheus Woods, August 11, 1853.
George Henry Brown, December 30, 1861.
William Holmes Harlow, December 5, 1862.
George Henry Brown, January 15, 1863.
William Holmes Harlow, July 18, 1865.

The name of the post-office was changed by the Department at Washington, from South Groton to Groton Junction, on March 1, 1862; and subsequently this again was changed to Ayer, on March 22, 1871, soon after the incorporation of the town, during the postmastership of Mr. Harlow.

Closely akin to the post-office in its functions is the service of the telegraph and the telephone, and for that reason I add the following facts:

The telegraph office was opened in the village of Groton on Saturday, March 20, 1880, mainly through the exertions of the late Charles Harrison Waters and of Francis Marion Boutwell, Esq.; and the first message was sent to Nashua. The office was established in the railway-station, where it has since remained, and the first operator was Miss Etta Augusta Shattuck.

The telephone office was opened in the village on Friday, April 29, 1881, affording communication with Boston and other places.

The Old Taverns and Stage-Coaches of Groton.—It has been said that there is nothing contrived by man which has produced so much happiness as a good tavern. Without disputing the statement, all will agree that many good times have been passed around the cheerful hearth of the old-fashioned inn.

The sites of the earliest taverns of Groton cannot easily be identified, but the names of some of the landlords are found in the records of the Middlesex Court of Quarter Sessions,—now at East Cambridge,—when they were licensed as inn-holders. At that period no great preparations were made in the small towns for the lodging of strangers, beyond obtaining the necessary license, and guests were treated like members of the family. Occasionally a farmer would keep a tavern for a while, and thus make a market for his home products. For a long time Groton was a frontier settlement, and all beyond it was a wilderness. The travel through the place was mainly along the circumference of civilization, from one outlying town to another, and there was but little patronage for public-houses. The following list of early landlords and retailers of spirits is taken from the Court records, and the entries are made during the months of July, August and September in the respective years:

1699.—Joseph Cady.
1700.—Probably no license granted.
1701.—Joseph Cady.
1702.—Probably no license granted.
1703.—Samuel Parker, Nathan Mors.
1704.—Samuel Parker.
1705.—Samuel Parker.
1706.—Samuel Parker.
1707.—Samuel Parker.
1708.—Samuel Parker.
1709.—Probably no license granted.
1710.—Samuel Woods.
1711.—Mr. Samuel Woods.
1712.—Probably no license granted.
1713.—Nathaniel Woods.
1714.—Nathaniel Woods.
1715.—Nathaniel Woods.
1716.—Nathaniel Woods.
1717.—Nathaniel Woods, Eleazer Robbins, Eleazer Green; James Patterson, retailer.
1718.—Mr. Nathaniel Woods, Mr. Eleazer Robbins, Mr. Eleazer Green.
1719.—Mr. Eleazer Green, Mr. Nathaniel Woods.
1720.—Mr. Eleazer Green.
1721.—Mr. David Whetcomb, Mr. Eleazer Green, Mr. Jonathan Hubbard.
1722.—Mr. Eleazer Green, Mr. Jonathan Hubbard.
1723.—Mr. Jonathan Hubbard.
1724.—Mr. Jonathan Hubbard, Mr. Joseph Spaulding.
1725.—Mr. William Tarbell.
1726.—Mr. Jonathan Hubbard, Mr. William Tarbell.
1727.—Mr. Jonathan Hubbard, Mr. William Tarbell, Mr. Josiah Sautell.
1728.—Mr. Jonathan Hubbard.
1729.—Mr. Jonathan Hubbard.
1730.—Mr. Jonathan Hubbard, Mr. Josiah Sartel, Nathaniel Sartel, Esq.
1731.—Nathaniel Sartel, Esq., Mr. Jonathan Hubbard.
1732.—Nathaniel Sartel, Esq., Mr. James Parker.
1733.—Nathaniel Sartel, Esq., Mr. John Bulkley.
1734.—Nathaniel Sartell, Esq, Mr. John Bulkley, Mr. Benjamin Bancroft.
1735.—Nathaniel Sartell, Esq., Mr. Benjamin Bancroft, Mr. John Bulkley.
1736.—Nathaniel Sartel, Esq., Mr. Benjamin Bancroft, Mr. John Bulkley.
1737.—Mr. Benjamin Bancroft, Mr. John Bulkley.
1738.—John Bulkley, Captain Samuel Parker, Jonathan Sheple.
1739.—Captain Samuel Parker, John Bulkley; Jonathan Sheple, Abraham Moores, retailers.
1740.—John Bulkley, Abraham Moores, William Lawrence, Esq.
1741.—Samuel Parker, John Bulkley; William Lawrence, Esq., Abraham Moores, retailers.
1742.—Samuel Parker, John Bulkley, Abraham Moores; William Lawrence, Esq., Thomas Tarbell, retailers.
1743.—Samuel Parker, John Bulkley, Abraham Moores, James Lawrence; William Lawrence, Esq., Thomas Tarbell, retailers.
1744.—Caleb Trowbridge, Jr., Isaac Farnsworth, Benjamin Bancroft, John Bulkley, Samuel Parker.
1745.—Isaac Green, John Bulkley, Abraham Moores, James Lawrence; William Lawrence, Esq., Benjamin Chase, retailers.
1746.—Caleb Trowbridge, Jr., Benjamin Bancroft, John Bulkley, Samuel Parker, Amos Lawrence.
1747.—Isaac Greene, John Bulkley, Abraham Moores, James Lawrence; John Sheple, Ezra Farnsworth, retailers.
1748.—Capt. Benjamin Bancroft, Capt. John Bulkley, Abraham Moores, Caleb Trowbridge, Jr., Amos Lawrence.
1749.—John Bulkley, Abraham Moores, James Lawrence; Ezra Farnsworth, retailer.
1750.—John Bulkley, Abraham Moores, James Lawrence; Ezra Farnsworth, retailer.
1751.—John Bulkley, Abraham Moores, James Lawrence; Ezra Farnsworth, retailer.
1752.—John Bulkley, Abraham Moores, James Lawrence, James Colburn, Jr., William White; Caleb Trowbridge, Jr., retailer.

1753. John Bulkley, Abraham Moores, Thomas White, Caleb Trowbridge, Jr., Josiah Sartell, retailer.

1754. John Bulkley, Abraham Moores, Thomas White, Caleb Trowbridge, Jr., Josiah Sartell, John Stevens, Esq., retailers.

175[illegible]. John Bulkely, Abraham Moores, Samuel Bowers, Thomas White; John Stevens, Esq., Jonathan Sartell, retailers.

In the Journal of the House of Representatives (page 96), December 21, 1752, is a petition of Caleb Trowbridge, Jr., of Groton, stating that:

"He lives upon a publick Road leading from *Lunenburg* to *Harvard*, which is frequented by many Travelers; that the publick Houses on said Road are fifteen Miles distant from each other; that he has only Liberty to Retail, yet is often crowded with People who want necessary Refreshment, but who is not allowed to sell it to them; he therefore prays he may now obtain a Licence as an Innholder.

"Passed in Council, &c. In Council, December 21st, 1752. Read and *Ordered*, That the Justices of the General Sessions of the Peace for the County of *Middlesex*, be and they hereby are allowed to grant the Petitioner a License to be an Innholder, if they see Cause, at their Adjournment on Saturday, the 23d Instant, the Time for granting Licences being elapsed notwithstanding, provided the Petitioner first obtains the Approbation of the Select-Men of *Groton* for that purpose.

"Sent down for Concurrence. Read and concur'd."

The Trowbridge tavern cannot now be identified with certainty; but it is highly probable that it was the same as the Bowers inn, mentioned in the next paragraph.

The earliest tavern in Groton, of which there is any positive record or knowledge, was kept by Samuel Bowers, Jr., in the house lately and for a long time occupied by the Champney family. Mr. Bowers was born in Groton on December 21, 1711, and, according to his tombstone, died on "the Sixteenth Day of December Anno Domini 1768. Half a hour after Three of the Clock in y^e^ Afternoon, and in the Fifty Eight year of his age." He was first licensed in the year 1755, and was known in the neighborhood as "Land'urd Bowers,"—the inn-keeper of that period being generally addressed by the title of landlord. I do not know who succeeded him in his useful and important functions.

The next tavern of which I have any knowledge was the one kept by Captain Jonathan Keep, during the latter part of the Revolution. In *The Independent Chronicle* (Boston), February 15, 1781, the committee of the General Court for the sale of confiscated property in Middlesex County advertise the estate of Dr. Joseph Adams, of Townsend, to be sold "at Mr. Keeps, innholder at Groton." This tavern has now been kept as an inn during more than a century. It was originally built for a dwelling-house, and, before the Revolution, was occupied by the Reverend Samuel Dana; but since that time it has been lengthened in front and otherwise considerably enlarged. Captain Keep was followed by the brothers Isaiah and Joseph Hall, who were the landlords as early as the year 1798. They were succeeded in 1825 by Joseph Hoar, who had just sold the Emerson tavern, at the other end of the village street. Excepting the year 1836, when Moses Gill and his brother-in-law, Henry Lewis Lawrence, were the landlords, Mr. Hoar kept it until the spring of 1843, when he sold out to Thomas Treadwell Farnsworth. It was then conducted as a temperance house, at that time considered a great innovation on former customs. After a short period it was sold to Daniel Hunt, who kept it until 1852; and he was followed by James Minot Colburn, who had it for two years. It then came into the possession of Joseph Nelson Hoar, a son of the former landlord, who took it in 1854, and in whose family it has since remained. Latterly it has been managed by three of his daughters, and was known as the Central House. For a long time it was the only tavern in the village, and for neatness and comfort could not easily be surpassed. Within a few months it has been shut up as a public-house, but it is hoped only temporarily. The following description of the inn was written by the late Mrs. Delano A. Goddard, in a letter from Groton to the *Worcester Daily Spy*, July 7, 1876, after giving an account of the celebration on the Fourth of July:

"I cannot leave Groton without one word for its 'Central House,' its only tavern; a long, low building, with a picturesque piazza its whole length, covered with a luxuriant woodbine. It is unique, and is kept by three sisters [the Misses Hoar], who receive their visitors hospitably and serve them themselves; who, in spite of all their household duties, never seem hurried, are always to be found, always courteous, always ready. They are admirable representatives of the intelligent, capable, attractive New England girls who don't know what shirking is, but who take up the life they find waiting for them, and make of it the best thing they can."

In August, 1877, a tavern, known as the Fletcher House, was opened at the southerly end of the village street. It is situated on the easterly side of the Boston Road, near the Colonel Prescott monument, and fifty years ago was owned by Dr. Farnsworth.

In a list of innholders printed near the end of Isaiah Thomas's Almanack for 1785, appears the name of Richardson, whose tavern stood on the present site of the Baptist Church. It was originally the house owned and occupied by the Rev. Gershom Hobart, which had been considerably enlarged by additions on the north and east sides, in order to make it more suitable for its new purposes. Mine host was Captain Jephthah Richardson, who died on October 9, 1806. His father was Converse Richardson, who had previously kept a small inn on the present Elm Street, near the corner of Pleasant. It was in this Elm Street house that Timothy Bigelow, the rising young lawyer, lived when he first came to Groton. Within a few years this building has been moved away. Soon after the death of Captain Jephthah Richardson the tavern was sold to Timothy Spaulding, who carried on the business until his death, which occurred on February 19, 1808. Spaulding's widow subsequently married John Spalter, who was the landlord for a short time. About 1812 the house was rented to Dearborn Emerson, who had been a driver of a stage-coach, as well as the owner of a line. He remained in possession of it for a few years.

During the War of 1812 it was an inn of local renown; and a Lieutenant Chase had his headquarters

here for awhile, when recruiting for the army. He raised a company in the neighborhood, which was ordered to Sackett's Harbor, near the foot of Lake Ontario. The men were put into uniforms as they enlisted and drilled daily. They were in the habit of marching through the village streets to the music of the spirit-stirring drum and the ear-piercing fife; and occasionally they were invited into the yard of some hospitable citizen, who would treat them to "the cups that cheer but not inebriate," when taken in moderation. William Kemp was the drummer, and Wilder Shepley the fifer, both noted musicians in their day. Sometimes Moses Kemp, a brother, would act as fifer. William, who died on September 28, 1885, at the advanced age of ninety-six years, used to give many reminiscences of that period. He was born at Groton on May 8, 1789, and began to drum in early boyhood. His first appearance in the public service was during the year 1805, as drummer of the South Company of Groton, commanded by Luther Lawrence, Esq., afterward the mayor of Lowell. Among the men enlisted here during that campaign were Marquis D. Farnsworth, Aaron Lewis, William Shepley and John Woodward, of this town; and James Adams and his son, James, Jr., of Pepperell.

During his boyhood Mr. Kemp knew Major Daniel Simpson, the veteran drummer of Boston, whose mother was Sarah, daughter of Job and Sarah (Hartwell) Shattuck, of Groton. The major was born at Harrison, Maine, on September 29, 1790, and died in Boston on July 28, 1886. In former years he used to spend considerable time at Groton, where many a trial of skill between the two drummers has taken place.

It was about the year 1815 that Dearborn Emerson left the Richardson tavern, and moved down the street, perhaps thirty rods, where he opened another public-house on the present site of Milo H. Shattuck's store. The old tavern, in the mean time, passed into the hands of Daniel Shattuck, who kept it until the year before his death, which occurred on April 8, 1831. The business was then carried on during a short time by Samuel Clark Tenny, who has the following advertisement in *The Groton Herald*, June 12, 1830:

"OLD STAND.

"THE Subscriber would respectfully inform his friends and the public generally, that he has taken the Tavern lately occupied by Mr DANIEL SHATTUCK, in Groton; and having thoroughly fitted up the same for the reception and accommodation of travellers, he flatters himself he shall obtain a share of their custom.

"No pains shall be spared to give satisfaction to all those who may be disposed to patronize him.

"SAMUEL C. TENNY.

"Groton, June 12, 1830."

The next landlord was Lemuel Lakin, and after him Francis Shattuck, a son of Daniel, for another brief period. About the year 1833 it was given up entirely as a public-house, and thus passed away an old landmark widely known in those times. It stood well out on the present road, the front door facing down what is now Main Street, the upper end of which then had no existence. In approaching the tavern from the south, the road went up Hollis Street and turned to the left somewhere south of the Burying-Ground. The house afterward was cut up and moved off, just before the Baptist meeting-house was built.

Dearborn Emerson married a sister of Daniel Brooks, a large owner in the line of stage-coaches running through Groton from Boston to the northward; and this family connection was of great service to him. Jonas Parker, commonly known as "Tecumseh" Parker, was now associated with Emerson in keeping the new hotel. The stage business was taken away from the Richardson tavern, and transferred to this one. The house was enlarged, spacious barns and stables were erected, and better accommodations given to man and beast,—on too large a scale for profit, it seems, as Parker & Emerson failed shortly afterward. This was in the spring of 1819, during which year the tavern was purchased by Joseph Hoar, who kept it a little more than six years, when he sold it to Amos Alexander. This landlord, after a long time, was succeeded in turn by Isaac J. Fox, Horace Brown, William Childs, Artemas Brown, John M. Gilson, Abijah Wright and Moses Gill. It was given up as a hotel in 1854, and made into a shoe-factory, owned by Messrs. Bigelow & Randall; and finally it was burned on Wednesday evening, December 19, 1855. Mr. Gill had the house for seven years, and was the last landlord. He then opened a public-house directly opposite to the Orthodox Church, and called it The Globe, which he kept for two years. He was succeeded by Stephen Woods, who remained only one year, after which time this also was given up as a public-house.

The following advertisement in *The Groton Herald*, March 13, 1830, shows that the selectmen of the town at that time, wishing to be impartial in distributing their official patronage, used to meet equally at all the taverns in the village for the transaction of public business:

"STATED MEETINGS OF THE SELECTMEN.

"THE Selectmen of Groton will meet on the last Saturdays of each month the present municipal year, at 3 o'clock, P. M., viz.:—At *Hoar's* Tavern in March, April, May and June; at *Alexander's* in July, August, September and October; and at *Shattuck's* in November, December, January and February.

"CALEB BUTLER, *Chairman*."

Another hostelry was the Ridge Hill tavern, situated at the Ridges, three miles from the village, on the Great Road to Boston. This was built about the year 1805, and much frequented by travelers and teamsters. At this point the roads diverge and come together again in Lexington, making two routes to Boston. It was claimed by interested persons that one was considerably shorter than the other,—though the actual difference was less than a mile. In the year 1824 a guide-board was set up at the crotch of the roads, proclaiming the fact that the distance to Lexington through Concord was two miles longer

than through Carlisle. Straightway the storekeepers and innholders along the Concord road published a counter-statement, that it had been measured by sworn surveyors, and the distance found to be only two hundred and thirty-six rods farther than by the other way.

The first landlord of the Ridge Hill tavern was Levi Parker, noted for his hearty hospitality. He was afterward deputy-sheriff of Middlesex County, and lived at Westford. He was followed, for a short time, by John Stevens, and then by John Hancock Loring, who conducted the house during many years, and was succeeded by his son Jefferson. After him came Henry Lewis Lawrence, who kept it during one year; he was followed by his brother-in-law, Moses Gill, who took the tavern in April, 1837, and kept it just five years. When Mr. Gill gave up the house, he was followed by one Langdon for a short time, and he in turn by Kimball Farr as the landlord, who had bought it the year previously, and who remained in charge until 1868. During a part of the time when the place was managed by Mr. Farr, his son Augustus was associated with him. Mr. Farr sold the tavern to John Fuzzard, a native of Brighton, England, who kept it as the landlord for a while, and is still the owner of the property. He was followed by Newell M. Jewett, and he in turn by Stephen Perkins, a native of York, Maine, who took it in 1880. The building had been vacant for some years before that time. It was given up by Mr. Perkins in the spring of 1884, when it ceased to be a public-house, and was occupied again by Mr. Fuzzard as his dwelling. A fair used to be held here on the first Tuesday of every month for the sale of horses, and buyers were attracted from a long distance. At one time this property was owned by Judge Samuel Dana, who sold it to John H. Loring.

As early as the year 1798 there was a tavern about a mile from the Ridges, toward Groton. It was kept by Stephen Farrar, in the house now standing near where the brook crosses the Great Road. Afterward one Green was the landlord. The house known as the "Levi Tufts place," in the same neighborhood, was an inn during the early part of this century, conducted by Tilly Buttrick. Also about this time, or previously, the house situated south of Indian Hill, and occupied by Charles Prescott,—when the map in Mr. Butler's History was made,—was an inn. There was a tavern kept from about the year 1812 to 1818 by a Mr. Page, in Mr. Gerrish's house,—near the Unitarian Church in the village,—which was built by Martin Jennison, about 1803. Last spring the same dwelling was newly furnished and opened as a boarding-house for transient or permanent guests, according to an advertisement in *The Groton Landmark*, May 3, 1890. There was also a tavern, near the present paper-mills of Tileston and Hollingsworth, kept for many years (1820–45) by Aaron Lewis, and after him for a short time by A. M. Veazie. It was originally the house of John Capell, who owned the saw-mill and grist-mill in the immediate neighborhood. Amos Adams had an inn near Squannacook, a hundred years ago, in a house now owned by James Kemp.

Forty years ago an attempt was made to organize a company for the purpose of carrying on a hotel in the village, and a charter was obtained from the Legislature. The stock, however, was not wholly taken up, and the project fell through. Of the corparators, Mr. Potter was the last survivor, and he died in Cincinnati, on December 2, 1884. Below is a copy of the act:—

"AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE GROTON HOTEL COMPANY.

"*BE it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows:*

"SECT. 1. Luther F. Potter, Nathaniel P. Smith, Simeon Ames, their associates and successors, are hereby made a corporation, by the name of the Groton Hotel Company, for the purpose of erecting, in the town of Groton, buildings necessary and convenient for a public house, with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the liabilities, duties and restrictions, set forth in the forty-fourth chapter of the Revised Statutes.

"SECT. 2. Said corporation may hold such real and personal property, as may be necessary and convenient for the purposes aforesaid, not exceeding in amount twenty thousand dollars: *provided*, that no shares in the capital stock of said corporation shall be issued for a less sum or amount, to be actually paid in on each, than the par value of the shares which shall be first issued. And if any ardent spirits, or intoxicating drinks of any kind whatever, shall be sold by said company, or by their agents, lessees, or persons in their employ, contrary to law, in any of said buildings, then this act shall be void." [*Approved by the Governor May 2, 1850.*]

In the spring of 1852 a charter was given to Benjamin Webb, Daniel D. R. Bowker, and their associates, for the purpose of forming a corporation to carry on a hotel at the Massapoag Springs, in the eastern part of this town; but the project fell through. It was to be called the Massapoag Spring Hotel, and its capital stock was limited to $30,000. The act was approved by the Governor on May 18, 1852; and it contained similar conditions to those mentioned above in regard to the sale of liquors. In the spring of 1859 an act was passed by the Legislature, and approved by the Governor on April 1st, incorporating Abel Prescott, Harvey A. Woods, Levi W. Woods, Stephen Roberts, and Levi W. Phelps, their associates and successors, under the name of the Groton Junction Hotel Company, for the purpose of erecting a hotel at Groton Junction, now known as Ayer. The capital of the company was limited to $15,000, but the stock was never taken. These enterprises are now nearly forgotten, though the mention of them may revive the recollections of elderly people.

THE GROTON STAGE-COACHES.—During the first half of the present century Groton had one characteristic mark, closely connected with the old taverns, which it no longer possesses. It was a radiating centre for different lines of stage-coaches, until this mode of travel was superseded by the swifter one of the railroad. Wayfarers from the surrounding towns off the line of travel came hither daily in private vehicles to engage their seats and take their passage.

During many years the stage-coaches were a distinctive feature of the place; and their coming and going were watched with great interest, and created the excitement of the day. In early times the drivers, as they approached the village, would blow a bugle in order to give notice of their arrival; and this blast was the signal at the taverns to put the food on the table. More than a generation has now passed away since these coaches were wont to be seen in the village streets. They were drawn usually by four horses, and in bad going by six. Here a change of coaches, horses and drivers was made.

The stage-driver of former times belonged to a class of men that has now disappeared from the community. His position was one of considerable responsibility. This important personage was well known along the route, and his opinions were always quoted with respect. I easily recall the familiar face of Aaron Corey, who drove the accommodation stage to Boston for so many years. He was a careful and skillful driver, and a man of most obliging disposition. He would go out of his way to bear a message or leave a newspaper; but his specialty was to look after women and children committed to his charge. He carried also packages and parcels, and largely what to-day is intrusted to the express. I recall, too, with pleasure Horace George, another driver, popular with all the boys, because in sleighing time he would let us ride on the rack behind, and even slacken the speed of his horses so as to allow us to catch hold of the straps. In youthful dialect, the practice was called "ketching on behind."

Some people now remember the scenes of life and activity that used to be witnessed in the town on the arrival and departure of the stages. Some remember, too, the loud snap of the whip which gave increased speed to the horses, as they dashed up in approved style to the stopping-place, where the loungers were collected to see the travelers, and listen to the gossip which fell from their lips. There were no telegraphs then, and but few railroads in the country. The papers did not gather the news so eagerly nor spread it abroad as promptly as they do now; and items of intelligence were carried largely by word of mouth.

The earliest line of stage-coaches between Boston and Groton was the one mentioned in the *Columbian Centinel*, April 6, 1793. The advertisement is headed "New Line of Stages," and gives notice that—

"A Stage-Carriage drives from *Robbins'* Tavern, at Charles-River Bridge, on Monday and Friday, in each week, and passing through *Concord* and *Groton*, arrives at *Wyman's* tavern in *Ashby* [Ashby] in the evenings of the same days; and after exchanging passengers there, with the Stage Carriage from *Walpole*, it returns on Tuesdays and Saturdays, by the same route to *Robbins's*.

. . . . . .

The *Charlestown* Carriage drives also from *Robbins'* on Wednesday in each week, and passing through *Concord* arrives at *Richardson's* tavern, in *Groton*, on the evening of the same day, and from thence returns on Thursday to *Robbins'*.

. . . . . .

"Another Carriage drives from *Richardson's* tavern in *Groton*, on Monday in each week, at six o'clock in the morning, and passing by *Richardson's* tavern in *Concord*, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, arrives at *Charlestown* at three o'clock in the afternoon. From *Charlestown* it drives on Tuesday and Thursday in each week, at three o'clock in the afternoon and returns back as far as *Richardson's* tavern in *Concord*, and from that place it starts at 8 o'clock in the mornings, of Wednesday and Friday, and runs again to *Charlestown*. From there it moves at six o'clock on Saturday morning, and returns to *Richardson's* tavern in *Groton*, in the evening of the same day."

. . . . . .

It was probably one of these "Carriages" to which allusion is made in Mr. Winthrop's "Memoir of the Honorable Nathan Appleton," as follows:

"At early dusk on some October or November evening, in the year 1794, a fresh, vigorous, bright-eyed lad, just turned of fifteen, might have been seen alighting from a stage-coach near Quaker Lane,[1] as it was then called, in the old town of Boston. He had been two days on the road from his home in the town of New Ipswich, in the State of New Hampshire. On the last of the two days, the stage-coach had brought him all the way from Groton in Massachusetts; starting for that purpose early in the morning, stopping at Concord for the passengers to dine, trundling them through Charlestown about the time the evening lamps were lighted, and finishing the whole distance of rather more than thirty miles in season for supper. For his first day's journey, there had been no such eligible and expeditious conveyance. The Boston stage-coach, in those days, went no farther than Groton in that direction. His father's farm-horse, or perhaps that of one of the neighbors, had served his turn for the first six or seven miles; his little brother of ten years old having followed him as far as Townsend, to ride the horse home again. But from there he had trudged along to Groton on foot, with a bundle-handkerchief in his hand, which contained all the wearing apparel he had, except what was on his back."
—*Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, v. 249, 250.

It has been said that the first public conveyance between Boston and Groton was a covered wagon, hung on chains for thoroughbraces; but this was probably subsequent to the time of the advertisement. It was owned and driven by Lemuel Lakin, but after a few years the owner sold out to Dearborn Emerson.

The following advertisement from the *Columbian Centinel*, June 25, 1800, will give a notion of what an undertaking a trip to Boston was at the beginning of the century:

"GROTON STAGE.

"The subscriber respectfully informs the public that he drives the Stage from *Boston* to *Groton*, running through *Lexington*, *Concord*, and *Littleton*, to *Groton*: Starts from *Boston* every *Wednesday* morning, at 5 o'clock, and arrives at *Groton* the same day; Starts from *Groton* every *Monday* morning, at 7 o'clock, and arrives at *Boston* the same day at 4 o'clock. Passage through, 2 dols. per mile, 4*d*.

"DANBORN EMERSON.

"Seats taken at Mr. SILAS DUTTON'S in *Royal Exchange Lane*. Newspapers supplied on the road, and every attention paid to conveyances."

The given-name of Emerson was Dearborn, and not "Danborn," which is a misprint. Two years later he was running a stage-coach from Groton to New Ipswich, New Hampshire; and on the first return trip he brought three passengers,—according to the "History of New Ipswich" (page 129). Emerson was a noted driver in his day; and he is mentioned with pleasant recollections by the Honorable Abbott Lawrence, in an after-dinner speech at the Jubilee of Lawrence Academy, on July 12, 1854, as appears

[1] Now Congress Street.

from the published account of the celebration. Subsequently he was the landlord of one of the local taverns.

It is advertised in *The Massachusetts Register*, for the year 1802, that the—

"GROTON Stage sets off from J. and S. Wheelock's [Indian Queen Inn, No. 37, Marlboro'-Street (now a part of Washington Street, Boston], every Wednesday at 4 o'clock in the morning, and arrives at Groton at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, same day, leaves Groton every Monday at 4 o'clock in the morning, and arrives in Boston at 6 o'clock in the afternoon, same day." (Pages 19, 20.)

It seems from this notice that it took three hours longer to make the trip down to Boston than up to Groton,—of which the explanation is not clear. In the *Register* for 1803, a semi-weekly line is advertised, and the same length of time is given for making the trip each way as is mentioned in the *Register* of the preceding year.

About the year 1807 there was a tri-weekly line of coaches to Boston, and as early as 1820 a daily line, which connected at Groton with others extending into New Hampshire and Vermont. Soon after this time there were two lines to Boston, running in opposition to each other,—one known as the Union and Accommodation Line, and the other as the Telegraph and Despatch.

One of the drivers for the Telegraph and Despatch Line was Phineas Harrington, popularly known along the road as "Phin" Harrington. He had orders to take but eight passengers in his coach, and the trip was made with remarkable speed for that period. "Phin" was a man of small size; and the story used to be told of him that, on cold and stormy nights, he would get inside of one of the lamps fixed to the box, in order to warm his feet by the lighted wick! He passed almost his whole life as a stage-man, and it is said that he drove for nearly forty years. He could handle the reins of six horses with more skill than any other driver in town. Mr. Harrington died at Dracut, on May 23, 1870, aged eighty years, two months and nine days.

William Shepard & Co. advertise in *The Groton Herald*, April 10, 1830, their accommodation stage. "Good Teams and Coaches with careful and obliging drivers will be provided by the subscribers." Books were kept in Boston at A. M. Brigham's, No. 42 Hanover Street, and in Groton at the taverns of Amos Alexander and Joseph Hoar. The fare was one dollar, and the coach went three times a week.

About this time George Flint had a line to Nashua, and John Holt another to Fitchburg. They advertise together in the *Herald*, May 1, 1830, that "no pains shall be spared to accommodate those who shall favor them with their custom, and all business intrusted to their care will be faithfully attended to." The first stage-coach from this town to Lowell began to run about the year 1829, and John Austin was the driver. An opposition line was established soon afterward, and kept up during a short time, until a compromise was made between the two lines. Later, John Russ was the owner and driver of the line to Lowell, and still later, John M. Maynard the owner. Near this period there was a coach running to Worcester, and previously one to Amherst, New Hampshire.

Fifty years ago General Thomas Adams Staples was a well-known stage proprietor. He was a man of large frame and fine proportions, and is still remembered by many residents of the town. He was born in Boston on July 20, 1804, and died at Machias, Maine, on November 13, 1880.

The following is a list of some of the old drivers, who were well-known along their respective routes. It is arranged in no particular order and is by no means complete; and the dates against a few of the names are only approximations to the time when each one sat on the box.

Lemuel Lakin was among the earliest; and he was followed by Dearborn Emerson. Daniel Brooks drove to Boston during the period of the last war with England, and probably later.

Aaron Corey drove the accommodation stage to Boston, through Carlisle, Bedford and Lexington, for a long time, and he had previously driven the mail-coach. He was succeeded by his son, Calvin, the driver for a few years, until the line was given up in 1850. Mr. Corey, the father, was one of the veterans, having held the reins during thirty-two years; he died March 15, 1857, at the age of seventy-three.

Isaac Bullard (1817–30), William Smart (1825–30), George Hunt, Jonathan Buttrick, Obadiah Kendall, Albert Hayden, Charles Briggs, Levi Robbins, James Lord, Frank Brown, Silas Burgess, Augustus Adams, William Dana, Horace Brown, Levi Wheeler, Timothy Underwood, ——— Bacon, Horace George (1838–45), Leonard Williams Cushing (1842–45) and Joseph Stewart,—these drove to Boston. After the stages were taken off, "Joe" Stewart was the driver of the passenger-coach from the village to the station on the Fitchburg Railroad, which ran to connect with the three daily trains for Boston. The station was three miles away, and now within the limits of Ayer.

Among the drivers to Keene, New Hampshire, were Kimball Danforth (1817–40), Ira Brown, Oliver Scales, Amos Nicholas, Otis Bardwell, Abel Marshall, the brothers Ira and Hiram Hodgkins, George Brown, Houghton Lawrence, Palmer Thomas, Ira Green, Barney Pike, William Johnson, Walter Carleton and John Carleton. There were two stage routes to Keene, both going as far as West Townsend in common, and then separating, one passing through New Ipswich and Jaffrey, a northerly route, while the other went through Ashby, Rindge and Fitzwilliam, a southerly one.

Anson Johnson and Beriah Curtis drove to Worcester; Addison Parker, Henry Lewis Lawrence, Stephen Corbin, John Webber, and his son Ward, drove to Lowell; the brothers Abiel and Nathan

Fawcett, Wilder Proctor and Abel Hamilton Fuller, to Nashua.

Micah Ball, who came from Leominster about the year 1824, drove to Amherst, New Hampshire, and after him Benjamin Lewis, who continued to drive as long as he lived, and at his death the line was given up. The route lay through Pepperell, Hollis and Milford.

The forerunner of this Amherst stage was a one-horse vehicle, which used to go over the road each way two or three times a week, and carry the mail. It began to run about the year 1820, and took passengers as occasion required.

Other reins-men were John Chase, Joel Shattuck, William Shattuck, Moses Titus, Frank Shattuck, David Coburn, —— Chickering, Thomas Emory and William Kemp, Jr.

The sad recollection of an accident at Littleton, resulting in the death of Silas Bullard, is occasionally revived by some of the older people. It occurred on February 3, 1835, and was caused by the upsetting of the Groton coach, driven by Samuel Stone, and at the time just descending the hill between Littleton Common and Nagog Pond, then known as Kimball's Hill. Mr. Bullard was one of the owners of the line, and a brother of Isaac, the veteran driver. The *Columbian Centinel*, February 5, 1835, contains the following account of the affair:

"*From Briggs's News Room Bulletin.*"

"On Tuesday afternoon [February 3], as the Groton and Keene mail-stage was returning to this city, in a narrow pass of the road in Littleton, one of the fore wheels of the stage came in contact with the hind wheel of a wagon, which suddenly overturned the stage.—There were eleven passengers in the vehicle at the time, who, with the exception of Mr. Silas Bullard, of this city, and Mr Washington Shepley, of Groton, escaped uninjured. Mr. Bullard was seated with the driver at the time of the accident, and was thrown, with great violence, to the ground, the stage falling immediately upon him. His collar-bone and two of his ribs were broken, shoulder blade dislocated, and otherwise injured. He was conveyed to a private dwelling, where he has the best medical aid, but his recovery is very doubtful. Mr. Shepley's injuries were of an internal nature, but not such as to prevent his immediate return to Groton. A passenger states that no blame can be attached to the driver."

Mr. Bullard died on February 5th, and the *Centinel* of the next day pays a worthy tribute to his character.

Besides the stage-coaches, the carrier-wagons added to the business of Groton, and helped largely to support the taverns. The town was situated on one of the main thoroughfares leading from Boston to the northern country, comprising an important part of New Hampshire and Vermont, and extending into Canada. This road was traversed by a great number of wagons, drawn by four or six horses, carrying to the city the various products of the country, such as grain, pork, butter, cheese, eggs, venison, hides; and returning with goods found in the city, such as molasses, sugar, New England rum, coffee, tea, nails, iron, cloths, and the innumerable articles found in the country stores, to be distributed among the towns above here. In some seasons it was no uncommon sight to see forty such wagons passing through the village in one day.

In addition to these were many smaller vehicles, drawn by one or two horses, to say nothing of the private carriages of individuals who were traveling for business or pleasure.

THE GROTON FIRE DEPARTMENT.—The first fire-engine in Groton was made in the year 1802, by Loammi Baldwin, Jr., then a law-student in the office of the Honorable Timothy Bigelow, but who afterward became a civil engineer. He was a son of Loammi and Mary (Fowle) Baldwin, and born at Woburn on May 16, 1780; and after his graduation at Harvard College, in the class of 1800, he came to Groton in order to study the profession of law. Like many others he does not seem to have found out at the start his proper calling, as his tastes were naturally for mechanical science and the kindred arts. While following his studies here, a house, situated just south of the academy grounds, was burned down in the winter-time and there was no fire-engine to stop it. The neighbors had to fight the flames as best they could, with snow as well as water. By this incident he became so impressed with the need of an engine in Groton, that with his own hands he constructed the first one the town ever had. This identical machine, known for a long time as Torrent, No. 1, is still serviceable after a use of more than eighty-eight years, and will throw a stream of water over the highest roof in the town. It was made in Jonathan Loring's shop, then opposite to Mr. Boynton's blacksmith-shop, where the ironwork was done. The tub is of copper, and bears the date "1802." Mr. Baldwin, soon after this time, gave up the practice of law, and became distinguished in his new profession.

The following description of the engine is found in *The Firemen's Standard* (Boston) for April, 1884:

"The old 'machine' has a quaint appearance with its copper tub on which is inscribed its name, TORRENT, No. 1, and its ancient tool box which bears the date of its birth, 1802. The said tub is three feet six inches long, two feet two inches wide, and twenty-two inches deep On its bottom rests an oak plank in which are set the valves and in which stand the brass cylinders and air chamber, the former of which being each five inches in diameter and sixteen inches high. A gooseneck on the top of the air chamber serves as the outlet for the water and a reel is attached to the hind part of the tub capable of carrying one hundred feet of two-inch hose, the first supply of which was made at the harness shop and sewed with waxed thread" (page 4).

Among the active members of Torrent Company, nearly fifty years ago, was Elijah Tracy, a deaf-mute, who attended the stated meetings, and turned out at the fires, with as much regularity as his more favored comrades.

At two different times within sixteen years, Torrent, No. 1, has done most excellent service in putting out fires, and it is the testimony of all acquainted with the facts, that on each of these occasions it prevented a serious conflagration. Notably this was so at a fire which took place early on Sunday morning, October 26, 1884, when a dwelling-house, owned by Andrew Robbins, was burned down. At this time Mr. Dix's

buildings, in very close proximity, were in great danger, but they were saved through the efforts of the Fire Department and the use of the old engine, which was worked to good advantage in narrow quarters, where the other engine could not be taken. The other occasion was when Walter Shattuck's store was burned down on November 17, 1874; and largely by means of this engine the Congregational meeting-house was saved from destruction.

Torrent, No. 1, until recently, was housed at the end of a row of horse-sheds, near the First Parish meeting-house, but in the year 1885 it was transferred to West Groton, for the protection of that part of the town. It was there placed in the charge of a volunteer company of young men; and on April 5, 1886, the town voted to authorize the Board of Engineers to form a permanent company in that village, which was accordingly done, with the volunteer association as a nucleus. The engine has been re-named, and is now known as the Squannacook. An engine-house, next to the new church on Groton Street, has been built, which was formally opened with appropriate ceremonies, on the evening of December 30, 1887. In the upper story is a hall for public meetings, where, on January 6, 1888, the company gave a ball. A pamphlet was printed (Ayer, 1887, 12mo, pp. 8), entitled "Constitution and By-Laws of Squannacook Engine Co., No. 2, West Groton, Mass.," which sets forth the rules of their government.

The Union Engine Company was organized in the spring of 1830, and the immediate occasion of its formation was the series of incendiary fires that occurred during the year 1829. Presumably the name of the engine company was taken from the Union Congregational Church in the immediate neighborhood; and the engine was housed at the easterly end of the horse-sheds, situated on the northerly side of the meeting-house.

The following notice in the *Groton Herald*, May 8, 1830, is addressed to the subscribers for the engine:

"TAKE NOTICE.

"THE Subscribers to the New Engine are hereby requested to meet at ALEXANDER'S Hotel, MONDAY the 10th inst., at 6 o'clock, P.M. to hear the report of their Committee, chosen for the purpose of purchasing an Engine, and to transact any other business which they may think expedient.

"ELIJAH WILSON, } *Committee*
"T. A. STARRS. }

"Groton, May 8, 1830."

A Board of Engineers of the Fire Department was originally appointed in April, 1875, by the selectmen, in accordance with Chapter 35 of the Public Statutes. Their first report was made in the spring of 1876, and printed in the Town Report of that year. A new engine, known as the Lawrence, was bought in August, 1875, and is kept in the town-house. The following is a list of the chief engineers, with the dates of their several appointments, which are made by the selectmen:

April 10, 1875, George Sumner Graves.
April 22, 1876, Charles Blood.
April 24, 1877, Charles Blood.
April 22, 1878, Charles Blood.
April 23, 1879, Charles Blood.
April 17, 1880, Charles Blood.
April 20, 1881, John Gilson.
April 21, 1882, John Gilson.
March 20, 1883, John Gilson.
March 29, 1884, George Sumner Graves.
March 18, 1885, George Sumner Graves.
March 15, 1886, Charles Woolley.
March 26, 1887, Charles Woolley.
April 2, 1888, Charles Woolley.
April 1, 1889, Charles Woolley.
April 1, 1890, Charles Woolley.

Groton Fire Club.—The Groton Fire Club was formed during the winter of 1815; and the immediate occasion of its organization was the burning of John Wethered's dwelling on Wednesday evening, February 1, 1815. This house stood at the lower end of Main Street, and some years previously had been owned and occupied by Dr. Oliver Prescott, Senior. Mr. Wethered was from Wilmington, Delaware, and came to Groton from that State. According to tradition the dwelling was set on fire by a negro in his employ, who had been a slave at the South.

On November 7, 1814, Mr. Wethered bought the place of Dr. Oliver Prescott, Jr.; and three months later the house was burned, as has been stated. On April 29, 1816, Mr. Wethered sold it to Robert C. Ludlow, of Boston, a purser in the United States Navy, who, at this time, in connection with Commodore Bainbridge and Charles W. Green, was interested in the ownership of the Lakin farm, where they were then raising sheep. On September 25, 1817, Purser Ludlow sold it to Joshua Nash, who ten years later became the father-in-law of the late Bradford Russell, Esq., of Groton.

The present house on the same site was built about the year 1826 by Miss Susan Prescott, afterward Mrs. John Wright, for the accommodation of her school for girls, a famous institution more than sixty years ago. After Mrs. Wright's occupation of the place, it passed into the hands of Dr. Amos Farnsworth, and since that time there have been several owners. The house is now kept as a tavern.

The first meeting of the Fire Club was held on February 4, 1815, when the Honorable James Prescott was chosen president of the association, and Caleb Butler, Esq., secretary. The club used to meet annually, for the choice of officers, at one of the public-houses in the village, when a supper was served; and sometimes on such occasions members of one of the engine companies would be invited to join in the festivities. Each member of the Fire Club was required to provide two leather buckets and a fire-bag, which were to be always ready for use; and a failure to take them to a fire was met with a fine. Among some of the descendants of the early members these articles are now treasured as heirlooms.

On March 1, 1875, the town voted to adopt Chapter XXIV., Sections 23–31, of the General Statutes of the

Commonwealth, by which action the need of a private organization was largely superseded. The last meeting of the Fire Club, according to the records, was held in November, 1872, no day of the month given. The following preamble, with a list of the original members, is taken from the first two pages of the record-book:

"The undersigned, Inhabitants of Groton warned by the recent conflagration in this village[1] and feeling one common interest and duty to be constantly in readiness to act with promptitude and effect on such distressing emergencies, agree to form and procure immediately to organize a society for that purpose, to be called, 'Groton Fire Club,' and do pledge ourselves to comply with and conform to all such rules and regulations, as the Society may at any time adopt to promote that end.

"Dated the fourth day of February, A.D. 1815.

"James Prescott	Luther Lawrence
Sam[l] Lawrance	James Brazer
James Lewis	Amos Farnsworth
Abr. Moore	W[m] Bancroft
Walter Dickson	Caleb Butler
Alpheus Richardson	Amos Lawrence
David Fletcher	Aaron Lewis
Benjamin Moors	Joseph Mansfield
Thomas T. Cunningham	Asa Tarbell
John Rockwood	Aaron Lewis 2[d]
William Farnsworth	Asa Graves
James Ridgeway	Abel Farnsworth
W[m] Livermore	Ezra Farnsworth
George Brigham	Jona[s] Loring
Daniel Eaton	Asa Lawrence, Jr.
Joseph F. Hall	Luther Woods
Josiah Billings	John Stebbens
Thos. C. Gardner in behalf of my father [Major Thomas Gardner.]	Sam[l] Dana
	W[m] Childs
	Sam[l] Farnsworth
Levi Wait	Eliphal[t] Wheeler
Aaron Bancroft	Stuart J. Park"
Samson Woods	

On May 6, 1872, the town voted to build five reservoirs, which should hold 4000 gallons each. They were to be so situated as to give protection to the greatest number of houses in the village, with due regard to a sufficient supply of water. The reservoirs were placed, respectively, near the three meeting-houses, the Town-House, and the High School; and they are kept full by the water which runs from the roofs of these several buildings. After that vote, a few years later, another reservoir was placed in Court Street.

Starch-Factory, Paper-Mills, Etc.—In the spring of 1832 the following act was passed by the General Court of Massachusetts; and under the authority of the enactment a company was organized at Groton for the manufacture of starch.

A mill was built for the purpose on the Groton side of the Squannacook River, three-quarters of a mile above the village of West Groton, but the undertaking did not prove to be a success. It stood on the site of the present paper-mill in that locality; and the place is shown on Mr. Butler's Map of Groton. It was expected that this new industry in the town would help the farmers of the neighborhood by encouraging the cultivation of potatoes, which were to be used in making the article; but the scheme was a failure.

[1] The dwelling-house of Mr. John Wetherel was entirely consumed by fire on the evening of the 1st day of February, A.D. 1815.

"Chap. CXXVII.

"An Act to incorporate the Dana Manufacturing Company."

"Sec. 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same*, That Oliver Sheple, Samuel Dana, Samuel Dana, Jr., Oliver Sheple, Jr., James Dana, and Washington Sheple, their associates and assigns be, and they hereby are constituted a corporation and made a body politic, by the name and style of the Dana Manufacturing Company, for the purpose of manufacturing cotton and woollen goods, iron wares, and starch from any materials, in the respective towns of Groton and Shirley in the county of Middlesex, and for this purpose shall have all the powers and privileges, and be subject to all the duties and requirements contained in an act passed the twenty-third day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty, entitled 'an act defining the general powers and duties of manufacturing corporations.'

"Sec. 2. *Be it further enacted*, That the said corporation may take and hold such real estate, not exceeding in value the sum of two hundred thousand dollars, and such personal estate not exceeding in value two hundred thousand dollars, as may be suitable and convenient for carrying on the business aforesaid."

[Approved by the Governor, March 13, 1832.]

The building was subsequently used as a paper-mill, and burned many years ago, probably during the summer of 1846. Soon afterward another mill was erected on the same site, which was bought on October 22, 1852, by Lyman Hollingsworth of Jephthah Richardson Hartwell. The plant was sold in 1881 by Mr. Hollingsworth to Messrs. Hollingsworth and Vose, of Boston, who still own it. The senior partner of this firm is a nephew of the former owner. The product of the mill is a Manilla paper of high grade, of which about three tons are made daily. On August 7, 1889, I visited the mill when they were making a paper, which is sent to England in boxes, for the manufacture of sand-paper, and very likely to be returned here in that form. In the stock-houses there were two hundred tons of old cordage, more or less, ready to be ground up and used in connection with "wood pulp," which enters largely into the composition of the article. Last year a new dam, a solid granite structure in place of the original one, was built; though, in times of low water, steam-power is required to turn the machinery.

The direct road from the village of West Groton to the paper-mill—perhaps three quarters of a mile in length—was laid out by the county commissioners on April 13, 1838. An attempt was previously made by interested persons, in the spring of 1832, to have the same piece of highway built, but it did not meet with success, as it was then adjudged by the commissioners to be "not of common convenience and necessity." Of course the road was opened in order to accommodate the business of the new factory.

The paper-mill on the Na-hua River, at the Paper-Mill Village, was originally a wooden structure, and built in the year 1841 by Oliver Howe, who owned the saw-mill and grist-mill in the close proximity; and here the manufacture of Manilla paper was carried on. During more than a century there has been a dam at this place across the river, and in early times there was, also, a ford known as the Stony Fordway or Stony Wading-place. Among the Massachusetts Archives at the State House is a rough plan, made

probably about the year 1740, which gives the names of the bridges, etc., in this neighborhood, at that period. It is found in the volume marked on the back "Maps and Plans" (XVI. 6), and bears the catalogue number 1482.

About the year 1846 the property, on which stood these several mills, was sold to the brothers John Mark and Lyman Hollingsworth; and on Sept. 1, 1851, Lyman sold his share to the other brother, John Mark, who rebuilt the paper-mill, making it of brick, but the building was very soon afterwards burned. The following item is taken from the *Boston Daily Journal*, Monday, June 7, 1852:

"PAPER MILL BURNT. We learn that a paper-mill, dwelling-house and out-buildings adjoining, situated in Groton, and owned by Mr. J. M. Hollingsworth were totally consumed by fire on Saturday [June 5]."

The mill was at once rebuilt, and soon again in operation.

"☞J. M. Hollingsworth's extensive and costly paper mills, at Groton Junction [Paper Mill Village], are nearly ready to go into operation. Mr. H. intends to manufacture first quality book paper, employing about 35 hands."

Lowell Weekly Journal and Courier, May 20, 1853.

On March 7, 1865, Mr. Hollingsworth, just before his death, on April 6th of that year, sold the property to his brother Lyman, who himself died on April 1, 1890; and eleven years later it was burnt for the second time. The *Boston Evening Journal*, Friday, May 26, 1876, has the following account of the fire:

"MILL BURNT AT GROTON, MASS.

"The large paper mill of Lyman Hollingsworth at North [?] Groton was destroyed by fire on Thursday afternoon [May 25]. It gave employment to about fifty workmen, and was valued at $140,000. The insurance is placed in the following companies: Etna, Hartford, and Phœnix, of Hartford; Home of New York; North British and Mercantile; Springfield Fire and Marine; Fire Association of Philadelphia; Meriden Fire; Roger Williams of Providence, and Shawmut of Boston. It is divided as follows: On mill, $50,000; machinery, $24,000, and on stock, covering the probable loss, $8,000. It is not yet known how the fire occurred."

The mill was again rebuilt, this time by Lyman Hollingsworth, and the manufacture of book paper continued, now with a daily product of about five tons. On Dec. 13, 1881, the establishment was sold to Messrs. Tileston and Hollingsworth, of Boston, and in July, 1889, by them transferred to the Tileston & Hollingsworth Company, of Boston, a corporation organized under the laws of the Commonwealth.

At West Groton there is a leather-board mill, of which the daily product is about four tons. It employs thirty-five men, and stands on the site of a saw-mill and grist-mill, which were built as early as the year 1765, and perhaps earlier. There is also a saw-mill on the Squannacook River, near the Townsend line, giving employment to eight or ten men, where box-shooks, reels, staves, etc., are made.

THE GEOGRAPHY OF GROTON.

RIVERS.—In early times, before the original Plantation had been cut up in order to form other towns, the Nashua River flowed through the township of Groton for a distance of ten miles or more, and nearly bisected its territory; while to-day its course within the town's limits is hardly more than three miles. This river is formed by the union of two branches, known respectively as the North Branch and the South Branch, which come together at Lancaster. The former has its source in Ashburnham, near the foot of the Watatuck Mountain, and in Westminster, and passes through Fitchburg and Leominster; while the latter rises in the neighborhood of the Wachusett Mountain, at Princeton, and among the hills of Rutland and Holden, and passes through West Boylston and Clinton. Both these branches for a considerable distance above their confluence are known also as the Nashua. The stream at Groton is about one hundred feet above tide-water.

At a very early period the Nashua River was sometimes called the Penacook, and at other times the Groton River. In Thomas Noyes's survey of the grant of Major Simon Willard's farm, in the autumn of 1659, the land is described as "lying and being for the most part on the east side of Groaten Riuer." And again, at the session beginning on Sept. 6, 1676, the approval of the General Court was given to Jonathan Danforth's survey of lands laid out to William Hauthorne, "lying in the wilderness; on the North of Groaten Riuer at a place called by the Indians Wistequassuck," now within the limits of Townsend. At a later period it was more frequently referred to as the Lancaster River; and it is likely that the stream bore different names in different towns along its course even at the same time. In the record of "The lands of Mr. Samuell Willard, which is layd out to him in the towne of Grotten," on Sept. 29, 1680, reference is made to the Nashawag River—another form of spelling.

The Squannacook River forms the divisional line with Shirley for perhaps four miles, which is the whole distance of contact with that town. This stream rises in Ashby and flows through Townsend and by West Groton, emptying into the Nashua. The name is found in the Proprietors' records as early as the spring of 1684.

PONDS.—*Baddacook Pond*—lies about two miles from the village, near the Lowell Road. It covers an area of 103 acres, and is the largest pond in the town. It is mentioned in the record of James Parker's land under the date of July 6, 1666.

Outlet: Baddacook Brook, which flows into Cow Pond.

Cady Pond—a small and deep pond, covering perhaps two acres, lying less than a mile from the village in a southeasterly direction, near the Boston Road. It was named after Nicholas Cady, one of the early settlers, who owned land in the neighborhood. This pond and Flat Pond, both very small, are the only ones in the town whose waters ultimately reach the Nashua River.

Outlet: a small unnamed brook running southwesterly into James' Brook.

Cow Pond—sometimes called Whitney's Pond, in the easterly part of the town, covering an area of seventy-one acres. Cow Pond Meadow is mentioned in the record of Ralph Reed's land before the year 1664.

Outlet: Cow Pond Brook, which flows into Massapoag Pond.

Duck Pond—near the Ridges, east of Knop's Pond, and separated from it by a ridge only—lies perhaps half a mile south of Cow Pond. It covers fifty-five acres, and has no outlet.

Flat Pond—a small sheet of water near the Throne, in the west part of the town.

Outlet: a small unnamed brook into the Squannacook River.

Half-Moon Pond—a small pond in the upper part of the meadow, which lies south of the Hillside Road.

Knop's Pond—near the Ridges, west of Duck Pond, and is of the same size as that pond, covering fifty-five acres. So called from James Knapp, or Knop, an early settler who owned land in the neighborhood.

Outlet: a brook into Cow Pond.

Long Pond—lies on the southern border of the town, partly in Groton, but mostly in Ayer, covering forty-five acres.

Outlet: a brook into Sandy Pond.

Martin's Pond—near the foot of Gibbet Hill, on its northeasterly side—covers sixteen and two-thirds acres; it was named after William Martin, an early settler. In the record of James Parker's land, on July 6, 1666, "the pond called Goodman Martin's Pond," is mentioned. The following article, found in the warrant for the town-meeting held on September 17, 1792, seems to show that the outlet of the pond was formerly through Hog Swamp and Half-Moon Meadow into James's Brook, though there is now no other evidence to confirm this view:

"Art. 8. To see if the town will order the water running from Martin's Pond to be turned into the old Channel as it formerly used to run, through the Town, and appoint some proper person or persons to remove the obstructions and Effect the Business."

In the proceedings of the meeting, it is recorded that this article was "Past in the Negative." A measurement of the pond was lately made, when frozen over, which proves it to be much smaller than it was half a century ago.

Outlet: Martin's Pond Brook into the outlet of Knop's Pond, half-way between that pond and Cow Pond.

Massapoag Pond—on the easterly border of the town, but lies mostly in Dunstable and Tyngsborough, covering an area of fifty-six acres. It is now used as a storage basin of water by the Vale Mills Manufacturing Company, of Nashua, New Hampshire, and in dry seasons it is drawn upon for a supply.

Outlet: Salmon Brook, which empties into the Merrimack River at Nashua.

Springy Pond—a small sheet of water connected with Knop's Pond by a brook.

Wattle's Pond—three miles north of the village, on the road to East Pepperell, with no outlet. The origin of the name is unknown; but perhaps from Wattle, "a rod laid on a roof for the purpose of supporting the thatch." Many of the houses of the early settlers were thatched.

The area of the ponds, with the exception of Martin's Pond, is taken from the Fourth Annual Report of the State Board of Health of Massachusetts (January, 1873), as given on pages 124 and 125.

A story is told relative to Massapoag Pond, based on tradition, which probably has no real foundation. It is said that—

"Its outlet was on the easterly side, and as it was the reservoir into which Cowpond brook poured its waters, a considerable mill-stream issued from it. The waters passed without any rapids for a considerable distance, affording no favorable site for a mill. The north end of the pond was bounded by a ridge of loose sand, rising but little above the surface of the water, and being about six rods only in width; on the opposite side of which was a descent of about forty feet. Here, then, was an eligible spot for an overshot mill. At a town-meeting held May 21, 1688, a grant was made to Samuel Adams of a small pond near Buck meadow, and leave given to drain it by a brook running into 'Tyng's cove.' At the same meeting, for the encouragement of any who would set up iron works at Massapoag, a grant was offered of the wood on the easterly side of Unquetenassett brook. It is said that Adams, who is supposed to have accepted the grant, erected a grist-mill at the site above mentioned, conducting the water across the sand-bank to the flume of his mill. At the time of a flood about the year 1700 (the precise time is not known), a breach was made across the sand bank, and it being very loose and moveable, the whole bank was soon torn down by the water to the depth of more than thirty feet; and consequently a sheet of water of that depth, where the pond was so deep, and where of less depth the whole water upon the surface, flowed suddenly off (all in one night), with irresistible violence. The mill, of course, was demolished, and the stones, though diligently sought for, and even the skill of the famous Moll Pitcher, of Lynn, employed in the search, have never yet been found. The bottom of the pond being uneven, fish in abundance were left in the cavities, which were easily taken, and the inhabitants of the neighboring towns, as well as of Groton, came and carried off loads of them. Where the water formerly issued from the pond, a small brook now runs in, and the outlet is, at the place of disruption, called the 'gulf.' The water finds its way into the old channel, two or three miles from the pond, in a northwesterly direction from Dunstable meeting-house."

[Butler's History of Groton, pages 246, 247].

The name of Buck Meadow, which has been in use for more than two centuries, is firmly established, and the site well known. The meadow lies near Lovewell's Pond, formerly within the limits of Groton, but now in Nashua; and Adams's mill stood undoubtedly at the outlet of this pond, where there is a small water-power. This theory would tally with the town records; and furthermore a tradition is still extant that there was once a mill in the neighborhood. Lovewell's Pond is much smaller than Massapoag, and at that time probably had no designation. It was named after Captain John Lovewell, who was killed by the Indians on May 8, 1725. The following is the entry in the records:

"May . 21. 1688. The inhabitants of Groton Granted to Samull Adams ye pond that lyes neare buck medow which hath its outlet into the medow known by ye name of Tynge Cowe, and the swampy land adioyeng ther to provided ye said land do not exceed fifteen acers.

"Latest, JOSIAH PARKER (*Clerke*

and sd Adams hath liberty to drean the sd pond at y^e^ small brook that runes in to Tyngs Cove provided sd Adames make good all dameges that shall be don thereby."

There are now three small brooks running into Massapoag Pond on the easterly side, and their fall is too great for any one of them ever to have been the old outlet to the pond. Furthermore, it would have been impossible for any of these brooks to drain the pond (which even at the present time covers fifty-six acres) without causing too great damage for Adams to make good. There is no indication along their banks that they have been much larger streams than they are to-day. While the formation of the banks at the mouth of the pond, or the "gulf," so called, is peculiar, there are no signs that the water-line was ever any higher than it is at the present time. None of the local antiquaries are able to identify Tyng's Cove, which is a name undoubtedly derived from Jonathan Tyng, one of the earliest settlers of Dunstable.

At the same town-meeting, held on May 21, 1688, the inhabitants of Groton—

"Doed then by the major vote graunted for the incoregment of such men as will set up Ironn works at masabog pond, that thay shall have y^e^ liberty & improvment of the woods and timbr y^t^ is now common one the est sid of uncuttanaset brook and so to nashua riuer and groton line est ward & south ward to y^e^ mau greens [masabog meadow. . . ."

I give this extract from the town records in order to show that the inhabitants at that period knew the pond by its present name; and if they had seen fit then to grant Adams any special privilege connected with it, they would have called it "Massapoag," and would not have said "y^e^ pond that lyes neare buck medow."

Hills.—*Barrelock Hill*—is mentioned in the record of Samuel Woods' lands; but I am unable to identify it. Perhaps it is the hill due north of Baddacook Pond.

Brown Loaf Hill—commonly called Brown Loaf is a handsome, symmetrical hill standing alone, more than a mile from the village, near the Lowell road. Brown Loaf Hill Meadow is mentioned in the description of Joseph Parker's lands, December 2, 1664, which would imply that the hill was so named before that time. Brown Loaf Hill is also mentioned in the record of James Parker's lands made on July 6, 1666; and Brownloafe Playne and Brownloaf Hill are given in the record of James Fisk's lands in John Morse's handwriting, of which the date is absent, but which was certainly made at a very early period. The height of the hill is 448 feet above mean tide on the coast line.

Chestnut Hills—the range lying northerly of Martin's Pond; so called from the abundant growth of chestnut-trees on its sides. The highest hills in the town, their greatest elevation being 544 feet.

Clay-Pit Hill—the small hill at the corner of the East Pepperell road and Break Neck.

Gibbet Hill—a noted landmark overlooking the village on its easterly side. It is mentioned in the land-grant of Sergeant James Parker, which was entered in the town records of Richard Sawtell, the first town clerk who filled the office from June, 1662, to January, 1664–65. The tradition is that the hill was so called from the fact that once an Indian was gibbeted on its top. If this ever occurred, it must have happened before Sawtell's term of office. The town was incorporated by the General Court on May 25, 1655, but no public records are known to have been kept before June 23, 1662. Its height is 516 feet.

Horse Hill—in the eastern part of the town, near Massapoag Pond. It lies partly in Dunstable, and is covered with woods.

Indian Hill, or Hills—the range beginning near James's Brook, a mile south of the village, and running in an easterly direction on the south side of the Great Road to Boston. The height is 524 feet above mean tide.

Naumox—a low hill or ridge a short distance west of the road to East Pepperell, near the Longley monument, and running parallel with the road. The name is also used in connection with the neighborhood.

Prospect Hill—very near Cady Pond, and east of it; perhaps 250 feet or more above the Nashua, and 503 feet above mean tide.

Ridge Hill, or The Ridges—the name of a peculiar ridge, three miles southeasterly from the village, along which the Great Road runs. It also gave the name to a tavern formerly kept in the immediate neighborhood.

Rocky Hill—there are two hills of this name, one lying northeasterly of Baddacook Pond, near the old District School-house No. VIII. (now the Trowbridge School), which is also known as the Rocky Hill School, and the other situated in the southeast part of the town, between Long Pond and the Ridges. A visit to either of these hills will show why it was so called.

Sandy Hill—a small elevation on the road to East Pepperell, below the Longley monument, near the place where the Nashua road branches off.

Shepley Hill—lies west of the East Pepperell road, near Naumox. The name is rarely heard now, though it was in use as far back as February 28, 1670,—evidently so called from the Shepley family.

Snake Hill—in the south part of the town, but lies mostly in Ayer. Rattlesnakes have been killed on it within the memory of the present generation. Its height is 497 feet.

The Throne—a high hill in the western part of the town, on the summit of which is a level field of perhaps sixty acres, containing a small pond,—near the Townsend line. A map of Groton resembles a tea-kettle, the portion west of the Nashua River forming the spout, and the Throne comes in the spout. It is 484 feet high.

Meadows.—The early settlers of Groton, according to the town records, had many parcels of meadow allotted to them in the assignment of land. Sergeant

James Parker owned in twenty different meadows, and the other settlers also were large owners. It is probable that they did not attach the same signification to the word "meadow" which now belongs to it in New England, where it means low, swampy land, without regard to the mowing. They called by this name all grass-land that was annually mown for hay, and especially that by the side of a river or brook; and this meaning of the word was and still is the common one in England, whence they brought their language. They sometimes spoke of a "swamp," meaning by it what we call a "bog;" but much of this kind of land has since been reclaimed, and is now known as "meadow." As a matter of fact, it happened that the lands which could be mown for the fodder were low lands; and it would require perhaps less than a generation to transfer the meaning of mowing lands to the low lands, which were nearly the only ones that could be mown in the early days of the Colony. This explanation will make clear the following vote of the town, passed on February 18, 1680–81:

"At the same meeting it was agreed vpon and voted that Mr Hubberd should haue all the comon which was capable to mak medow in swan pond medow vp to the vpland for seaven acre and a halfe for to mak vp his fifteen acres of medow."

The following names of meadows are found in the town records, and in a few instances I have indicated their locality:

Accident; Angle, in the northerly part of the town; Big Spring, in the neighborhood of Hawtree Brook; Broad, immediately west of the village; Brook; Brown Loaf, east of the hill; Buck, now lying within the limits of Nashua, New Hampshire; Burnt, in the vicinity of Baddacook Pond; Cow Pond, near the pond of that name; East; Ferney, near Brown Loaf; Flaggy, to the southward of the Baddacook road, near the pond; Flax; Great Flaggy, presumably near Flaggy, and perhaps the same; Great Half-Moon, the same as Half-Moon, which lies east of the village; Little Buck, probably a part of Buck Meadow; Little Half-Moon, a part of Half-Moon, being an offshoot from it; Lodge; Long; Maple; Massapoag, evidently near Massapoag Pond; New Angle; Pine; Plain; Pretty; Providence; Quasoponagon, "on the other sid of the riuer," near the Red Bridge, through which Wrangling Brook runs; Reedy, known by this name to-day, lying north of the Reedy Meadow Road; Rock, south of Snake Hill; Sallo, perhaps Sallow, a kind of willow; Sedge; Skull, through which Unquetenassett Brook runs, near the Dunstable line; Sledge, north of Reedy Meadow, near the Sledges; South; South Brook; Spang; Spot; Spring; Spruce; Swamp; Swan Pond; and Weavers.

In the record of Daniel Pearse's land, by William Longley, town clerk, on July 6, 1666, reference is made to the "iland lying within the meadow called Litle Halfe Moone Meadow." This land now belongs to Governor Boutwell, and there is upon it a small knoll which is always spoken of as the island, undoubtedly a survival of the expression applied to it when more or less surrounded by water.

Brooks.—*Cold Spring Brook*—a small brook, rising in Cold Spring "on y° Left hand of the high way that goe to Reedy medow." It runs across the Nashua road, the East Pepperell road, through Hazen Swamp and Libby Lobby Moat, into the Nashua River.

Cow Pond Brook—has its source in Cow Pond Meadows and Cow Pond, and empties into Massapoag Pond. Formerly there was a dam between the meadows and the pond, where there was a saw-mill; and later on the same site a paper-mill, which disappeared about thirty-five years ago.

Gift Brook—in the north part of the town, rises in Gift Meadow, crosses Chicopee Row, and empties into Unquetenassett Brook.

James's Brook—one of the longest brooks within the limits of the town. It takes its rise in Half-Moon Meadow, crosses Main Street in the village, and runs southerly and westerly for three or four miles into the Nashua River. At its mouth is the beginning of the line separating the town of Ayer from Groton. Formerly there was a tannery on the banks of the brook, near Indian Hill, known as Dix's tannery; and a mile below, on land of the late Benjamin Moors, east of the road, at one time there was a mill,—but now no traces of either are left, except some remains of the mill-dam. The stream took its name from an Indian, who was a famous hunter and trapper in very early times. It empties into the Nashua River, nearly opposite to the mouth of the Squannacook.

Hawtree Brook—in the northerly part of the town, near Chicopee Row; after it unites with Walnut Run and two or three other small streams, it forms Unquetenassett Brook. In the early records of the town the Hawtrees are frequently spoken of, which refer to the neighborhood of this brook.

Nod Brook—rises near the Soapstone Quarry, crosses the Nod road, and runs into the Nashua River.

Reedy Meadow Brook—rises in Reedy Meadow and flows northerly, emptying into the Nashua River below East Pepperell. It is sometimes called Johnson's Brook.

Sedge Brook—a small brook from Sedge Meadow, running into Reedy Meadow Brook.

Tuity Brook—contracted from Gratuity—a very small stream which rises near the head of Farmers' Row and runs through Hazle Grove into the Nashua River below Fitch's Bridge.

Unquetenassett Brook—often called Unkety—A stream formed by the union of Walnut Run, Hawtree Brook, and one or two small tributaries, and running northerly through Skull Meadow and that part of Dunstable formerly Groton into the Nashua.

Walnut Run—a brook issuing from the sides of Chestnut Hills and uniting with Hawtree Brook and one or two other streams, forms the Unquetenassett.

Also the name of a place—perhaps it was the mouth of a stream—on the Nashua River where in olden times there was a bridge. It stood farther up the river than Fitch's Bridge.

Wrangling Brook—in West Groton, a mile and a half in length meanders through Quasoponagon Meadow, and then empties into the Nashua a short distance below the Red Bridge.

ROADS.—*Baddacook Pond Road*—a continuation of the Martin's Pond Road to the neighborhood of the pond.

Break Neck—the short strip of road from the East Pepperell road to Common Street, south of the soapstone quarry.

Chicopee Row—running north for three miles from the Cemetery. The district to which it leads is known as Chicopee, a name given long ago.

Farmers' Row—applied to the road on the height of land west of the village. It begins at the west end of Pleasant Street, and runs in a southerly direction for two miles, passing by the Groton School.

Great Road—one of the principal thoroughfares between Boston and parts of New Hampshire and Vermont. The section of the road through the village is known as Main Street.

Hillside Road—the highway along the southern slope of the Indian Hills.

Love Lane—the highway from the Lowell Road, near the First Parish Meeting-house, to the Great Road near Cady Pond.

Martin's Pond Road—the highway from the site of the first meeting-house to the neighborhood of the pond, where it becomes the Baddacook Pond Road.

Reedy Meadow Road—from the Nashua road to Chicopee Row, immediately south of Reedy Meadow.

Squash Path—through the woods from the East Pepperell road to the Nashua road—a short distance beyond Cold Spring Brook.

Tuity Road—a contraction of Gratuity Road—the road leading to Fitch's Bridge from the Great Road near the railroad bridge, half a mile north of the village. The name had its origin in the early history of the town, when grants of land were made to the inhabitants as gratuities. Tuity Brook, a very small stream, crosses this road and empties into the Nashua River, below Fitch's Bridge.

MISCELLANEOUS.—*Brickyard*—on the north side of the Great Road, about a mile from the First Parish Meeting-house. It was much used during the last century; and probably was the place where the bricks were made for the parsonage, as mentioned in the town-records, June 20, 1706. Only a few traces of it are now left, though a clump of elms by the roadside is a good guide to the site.

Brown Loaf Plain—to the west of Brown Loaf.

Community—the name of a district or neighborhood beyond the Groton School, where many of the residents formerly held similar religious views. It had its origin nearly fifty years ago, when the Second Adventists, or "Millerites," gave up their regular services in the village.

Dead River—the old course of the Nashua River, around the island which was formed by the cutting through of the "neck."

Deep Soil—in the neighborhood of the race-course, in Hazle Grove; so-called on the *lucus a non lucendo* principle.

Fitch's Bridge—over the Nashua River, a mile and a quarter below the Red Bridge.

General Field—often mentioned in the early town records, refers to land owned in severalty by the proprietors of Groton, who kept it as one field, for reasons not now understood. It was upland, and lay in the southwest part of the town, near the river. It appears to have been allotted to the proprietors, according to the number of acre-rights which each one owned. Perhaps it was land already cleared when the first settlers came.

The Gift—a parcel of land near Reedy Meadow, in the north part of the town.

The Hawtrees—mentioned several times in the early records, and referring, doubtless, to some native shrubs or trees; for instance, Zachery Sawtell had meadow-land "Neare the hawtrees" confirmed to him on November 18, 1670. It evidently became the name of a limited district or neighborhood in the north part of the town, and from it undoubtedly Hawtree Brook was named. The late Professor Asa Gray, the distinguished botanist, wrote me that there are three or four species of wild hawthorn in Massachusetts. He says: "One of the forms of the Black or Pear Thorn (*Crataegus tomentosa*) would be the likeliest for Groton, of perhaps the Cockspur Thorn. The former has the more edible fruit, and would be sure to attract attention."

Hazen Swamp—near the mouth of Cold Spring Brook.

Hazle Grove—the neighborhood of the east bank of the Nashua River above Fitch's Bridge.

Hicks's Hole—a small piece of meadow, lying north of Reedy Meadow.

High Plain—on the north side of the Baddacook road, in the neighborhood of the pond. It lies in the angle of the roads, west of the house of John Johnson, Jr., as laid down on the map of Groton, made from a survey during the years 1828 and 1829.

Hog Swamp—lying between the westerly side of Martin's Pond and Martin's Pond Road. Governor Boutwell's private way to the Chestnut Hills passes through it.

Hoyt's Wharf—the name of a place on Cow Pond Brook where one Hoyt formerly kept his boat. It was near the house of Samuel Hazen,—as laid down on the map of Groton, made from a survey during the years 1828 and 1829,—nearly a mile north of Cow Pond.

The Island—a small, though prominent, hill in the meadow south of Hillside Road; undoubtedly once surrounded by water.



Jamaica—the name of a small patch of meadow behind the hills on the west side of Chicopee Row.

Libby Lobby Moat—below the Ox Bow, opening into the Nashua River. This word is probably another form of Loblolly, in use at the South, and denoting wet land.

Lily Moat—on the east side of the Nashua and south of the road, near the Red Bridge.

Madagascar—the name of the district where the paper-mill formerly stood on the brook, between Cow Pond and Knop's Pond.

Nod—the district lying in the neighborhood of the four corners, below the soapstone quarry. The road from the Hollingsworth Paper-mills to this place is called the Nod Road.

Ox Bow—the bend of the Nashua River, in the northerly part of the town, below the Lawrence pasture.

Paugus Hole—in Paugus Brook, on the west side of Brown Loaf, where, it is said, the body of Paugus's descendant, who came to kill Chamberlain, was sunk, after he himself was killed.

Pine Plain—probably near the Nashua River, and perhaps on the westerly side. In December, 1673, Joseph Morse had meadow-lands on the Pine Plain, "neare the fordway."

Punch Bowl—one of several natural depressions near the Lowell road, below Brown Loaf. The name is also applied to the neighborhood.

Red Bridge—over the Nashua River, on the road to West Groton.

Sledges—the name of a meadow northeast of Reedy Meadow, mentioned in the early records, where John Lakin owned land. Mr. Butler, in his History (page 273), says that "this word seems to signify strips of meadow or parcels of low lands abounding in iron ore." Bog-iron is found in that quarter of the town, and in old times was worked by a company formed for that purpose.

Sodom—the district in the northwest part of the town, near the Townsend line. The name refers to the quality of the soil, and not to the character of the inhabitants.

Squannacook—an Indian word—the old name of West Groton,—applied to the river passing by that village.

Stony Fordway, or Wading-Place—near the site of the Hollingsworth Paper-mills, on the Nashua River, a mile and a half northwesterly of the village.

Swill Bridge—was between the homesteads of Eber Woods, Jr., and Joel Davis,—as given on Mr. Butler's map of Groton, from a survey made in the years 1828 and 1829,—a short distance west of the present railroad bridge. Originally it was a causeway, perhaps twenty rods in length, over the southerly end of Broad Meadow, though now it is a solid road.

Thomas Turbell's Fordway—was between where the Red Bridge now stands and Fitch's Bridge, which is a mile and a quarter below.

Tobacco Pipe Plain—on both sides of the road from the Ridges to Sandy Pond, near Rocky Hill. It is mentioned in the "Bye-Laws of Groton relative to Schools; and Instruction of the School Committee, 1805," and in old deeds.

Reflection of Light.—The reflection of the electric light in Boston and the surrounding towns can be seen from certain elevations at a great distance. When the atmospheric conditions are favorable, it is distinctly visible on particular nights from Indian Hill at Groton, in the neighborhood of Major Moses Poor Palmer's house, and from other places in the town. A slight haziness in the air is needed in order to receive the reflection. The distance from Boston to Groton in a straight line is about thirty miles, though the illumination is helped by the electric systems of Newton and Waltham, which are somewhat nearer. From different points in the village of Groton the reflection of the circuits at Nashua, Lowell, Clinton and Fitchburg is often visible, which places are twelve or thirteen miles distant as the crow flies.

The illumination of the heavens during the great fire that occurred in Boston on the night of November 9, 1872, was distinctly seen by various persons in different parts of the town.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

ABBOTT LAWRENCE.

The name of Lawrence is one of the earliest to be found among the Puritan settlers of Massachusetts. John Lawrence, the first emigrant of the name, was established in Watertown as early as 1635.

Abbott Lawrence was the fifth son of Samuel and Susanna Lawrence. He was born in Groton on the 16th day of December, 1792. He received the family name of his paternal grandmother, Abigail Abbott, daughter of Nehemiah Abbott, of Lexington. His education, begun at the district school, was completed at the academy of the town, of which his father had been a trustee for many years. He enjoyed nothing in the way of educational advantages beyond this, but he evidently improved the time and turned all that he received to the best account. In 1808 he was sent to Boston and placed as an apprentice to his elder brother, Amos Lawrence, who had been for some years established there as an importer of English goods. By steady application and fidelity he prepared himself in this subordinate position for the responsibilities which were soon to come upon him as a principal. In 1814 he was admitted to partnership with his brother. The times were by no means encouraging, as we were in the midst of our war with England, and after a few months the prospect seemed so unpromising that Mr. Lawrence proposed to withdraw from the business and enter the army. He had pre-

viously been an active member of the New England Guards. He applied to the War Department for a commission, but before an answer could be received the news of peace arrived, and he abandoned all thought of a military life. He embarked in the first vessel that left Boston for England after the proclamation of peace to purchase goods for the market. "The passage was a short one. With characteristic ardor, he was the first to leap on shore, being thus, perhaps, the first American who touched his fatherland after the war was ended." He remained abroad for some time, on the occasion of this his first voyage to Europe, visiting the Continent, where he saw the allied armies immediately after the battle of Waterloo.

Messrs. A. & A. Lawrence soon engaged largely in the sale of cotton and woolen goods of domestic manufacture, and devoted all their energies to foster this great branch of the national industry. Mr. Lawrence's interest in the work of railroad construction in New England was hardly less than in the establishment and extension of the manufacturing system. He was a large subscriber to the various railroads projected for the concentration of trade in Boston, and this from a feeling of patriotism rather than the expectation of profit. Mr. Lawrence was chosen to represent Massachusetts at the Harrisburg Convention in 1827 and took a prominent part in its proceedings. In 1831 he was elected to the Common Council of Boston, but declined a re-election. In 1834 he was elected to Congress. On taking his place he was at once put on the Committee of Ways and Means. On the expiration of his term his constituents testified their sense of his services by inviting him to a public dinner. This he declined in a letter in which he touches on the great questions of the day. He declined a re-election to Congress, although the members of the opposite party gave him the remarkable assurance that, if he would consent to stand, no candidate should be brought out against him. Two years later he consented to accept a second nomination and again took his seat in the House. Shortly after his arrival he was attacked by typhus fever, so that for some time small hopes were entertained of his recovery. He resigned in the following autumn.

In the Presidential campaign of 1840, Mr. Lawrence took an active part in favor of the election of General Harrison. In September, 1842, he was president of the Whig Convention which nominated Henry Clay for President on the part of Massachusetts.

In 1842 Mr. Lawrence was appointed by the Governor one of the commissioners on the part of Massachusetts to negotiate a settlement of our northeastern boundary, which had been a source of irritation for many years between the United States and England. Quoting Mr. Prescott's language: "It is not too much to say that but for the influence exerted by Mr. Lawrence on this occasion the treaty, if it had been arranged at all, would never have been brought into the shape which it now wears." Mr. Nathan Appleton in his memoir confirms this statement in the following words: "It is the belief of the writer, who was then in Congress, that to Mr. Lawrence more than to any other individual is due the successful accomplishment of the negotiation which resulted in the important Treaty of Washington."

In July, 1843, Mr. Lawrence, accompanied by his wife and daughter, embarked from Boston for England in the steamer "Columbia." The following day they were wrecked on Black Ledge, near Seal Island. After a week's detention on the island, they were transported to Halifax whence they proceeded on their voyage.

Mr. Lawrence's reputation had preceded him. He was received in England with marked attention, and the hospitality of many distinguished and influential people was extended to him.

In 1844 he was a delegate to the Whig National Convention and one of the electors at large for the State of Massachusetts. He was an ardent supporter of Henry Clay for the Presidency and deeply disappointed on his defeat.

In 1845 the Essex Company was organized and Mr. Lawrence was its president and the first and largest subscriber to its stock. The city of Lawrence, incorporated as a town in 1847, was named for him.

Most justly has it been said: "The broad comprehension, unwavering faith and large capacity of Abbott Lawrence should never be forgotten by dwellers in the city that bears his name."

In 1846 Mr. Lawrence addressed to the Hon. Wm. C. Rives, of Virginia, his celebrated letters on the tariff. Mr. Webster wrote to Mr. Lawrence from Washington: "Your letters to Mr. Rives have a very great circulation, as you are aware, and are highly praised by intelligent men. The second of them will form the substratum of what I propose to say (if I say anything) on the tariff subject." "These letters attracted much attention in all parts of the country and especially in Virginia, where they were re-printed and commented upon at length in the leading newspapers. So deep was the impression made in that State by them, and such a spirit of enterprise did they enkindle, that some of the leading citizens invited him to come and establish a manufacturing town at the Great Falls of the Potomac. This appeal on the part of a sister State for co-operation and leadership in the development of its industry and capital was a remarkable recognition and tribute to the ability and character of Mr. Lawrence. . . . But vast interests were at stake nearer home, and he could not allow himself to be diverted from this work by the projected enterprise on the shores of the Potomac, no matter how alluring the promise of results both to himself and to others."

Mr. Hill in his Memoir thus spoke of Mr. Lawrence: "His character, in all respects that of the pure New England type, was peculiarly so in the love and zeal which he always manifested in the cause of



THE LAWRENCE HOMESTEAD,

GROTON, MASSACHUSETTS.

PROPERTY OF JAMES LAWRENCE.



Moses T. Palmer

popular education. . . . We have an illustration of this in the letters written by him when he established the Lawrence prizes in the High and Latin Schools of Boston, (1844–45) giving to each the sum of $2000 —using his own language —the interest to be expended in medals, books, and other prizes among those pupils who may excel in the various branches of learning which are taught in those schools." In a like spirit he aided in the endowment of the Franklin Library at Lawrence which also received a bequest of $5000 at his death.

For several years he had felt (to use his own words) "the pressing want in our community (and in the whole country) of an increased number of men educated in the practical sciences." "He was satisfied," says Mr. Prescott, "that, however liberal the endowments of that institution" (Harvard University) "for objects of liberal culture, no adequate provision had been made for instruction in science." When, therefore, the Corporation of the University announced its purpose of organizing a school of theoretical and practical science, he responded by a gift in 1847 of fifty thousand dollars. In recognition of his munificence the institution was named the Lawrence Scientific School. Soon after its establishment, Professor Agassiz was appointed to the chair of Zoology and Geology. Mr. Lawrence endowed the school with a further like sum by his will.

Mr. Lawrence was a leader in the movement to supply the city of Boston with an abundance of pure water. He attended several public meetings held to promote that object, and made speeches in support of it. One of them may be found in full in "Hill's Memoir" of him. The project met with the strongest opposition. The first act of the Legislature (passed March, 1845) authorizing the city to take water from either Long Pond or Charles River was rejected at the polls by a large majority, but a second act, such had been the change in public opinion only eleven months later, was accepted by a still larger majority. Water was brought into the city from Long Pond in October, 1848, and Mr. Lawrence lived to see all his predictions more than verified.

In the Presidential canvass of 1848 the name of Mr. Lawrence was prominently associated for the office of Vice-President with that of General Taylor for President, and at the convention in Philadelphia he wanted but six votes of being nominated for that office. This result was owing to the peculiar and unexpected course of some of the delegates from his own State. He, however, heartily sustained the nomination of Taylor and Fillmore. Immediately after the inauguration of General Taylor, Mr. Lawrence was offered a seat in his Cabinet, but declined it; soon after he was nominated to the mission to England, which he accepted. After serving three years his private affairs obliged him to return, and in October, 1852, he resigned. No minister from the United States was ever more respected or left behind him a more enviable reputation. The Rev. John Cumming, in dedicating the American edition of his "Apocalyptic Sketches" to Mr. Lawrence, says: "I regard this as an opportunity of expressing a conviction shared and felt by the good and great of this country how much they appreciated your presence in London, as the representative of your magnificent nation, and how deeply,—I may add universally,—they regretted your departure. We never had so popular a minister from America or one who has done so much to leave lasting and elevated impressions of his countrymen."

After his return from England, Mr. Lawrence held no public position, though he still maintained a warm interest in public affairs. He vigorously opposed the new State Constitution of 1853 and made numerous speeches against it; but with this exception and his efforts in the "canvass for General Scott as President, he took no active part in politics. He showed the same zeal as ever in the cause of education, and watched with the deepest interest over the rising fortunes of the Scientific School which he had founded at Cambridge."

Mr. Lawrence married, on the 28th of June, 1819, Katharine, the eldest daughter of the Hon. Timothy Bigelow, the distinguished lawyer. He died in Boston on the 18th of August, 1855, and was buried with civil and military honors.

Recognizing Mr. Lawrence's hearty and generous interest in the cause of education, as well as his valuable public services, Williams College in 1852 and Harvard College in 1854 conferred on him the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws.

HON. MOSES P. PALMER.[1]

Moses Poor Palmer is a son of Moses Harriman and Mary Harriman (Hale) Palmer, and was born at Derry, N. H., on May 1, 1830. His parents were cousins, and in the year 1832 the family removed to East Bradford (now Groveland), where the son received his early education, attending school at Merrimack Academy, in that village. During the summer months he worked upon his father's farm, and in the winter on the shoemaker's bench, as was the custom of young men at that time in his neighborhood. He learned the trade of shoe-cutting at Marlborough; and in the year 1854 he came to Groton in order to superintend a shoe factory that had just been started. It was organized by Messrs. Bigelow and Randall, in a building that had then only recently been given up as a tavern, and situated near the Congregational meeting-house. On December 19, 1855, the establishment was burned, and then the business was transferred to the building previously used as a bakery and situated at the corner of Main and West Streets. Here young Palmer remained until 1858, when, in partnership with his brother, he began the manufacture of shoes at Marlborough, where he continued until the break-

[1] By Hon. Samuel Abbott Green.

ing out of the Rebellion in the spring of 1861. He then recruited a company of riflemen at Marlborough, and, on May 6th of that year, was commissioned as captain. In the mean time the quota of men asked for by President Lincoln was filled, and for that reason the company was not at once accepted, but was assigned afterward to the Fourth Battalion of Rifles, which became the nucleus of the Thirteenth Massachusetts Volunteers. On June 25th this organization was ordered to garrison Fort Independence, Boston Harbor, where it was soon recruited to ten companies; and on July 16th Palmer was commissioned as first lieutenant. On July 30th the regiment left for the seat of war, and, on August 16, 1862, Lieutenant Palmer was promoted to a captaincy, although he had been in command of the company during most of the time since the regiment left Boston. In the campaign of 1862 he was in command through all the principal battles of the Army of the Potomac, notably the second battle of Bull Run, where he was wounded three times,—one of which wounds was a very severe one, a bullet passing through his neck and lower jaw,—and also slightly wounded at Fredericksburg. He took part in Bolivar Heights, Front Royal, Thoroughfare Gap, Chancellorsville, and various other battles and skirmishes.

During the fight at Gettysburg on July 1, 1863, while in the First Corps (Reynolds'), he was severely shot in the right knee and crippled for life, and on March 9, 1864, was honorably discharged from the military service. Owing to this wound he has lost the entire use of his knee, and is compelled to walk on crutches. On May 10, 1866, for gallant and meritorious services in the field, he was breveted major of volunteers.

After his discharge from the army Captain Palmer returned to Groton, the home of his wife, and bought a farm, situated on the Great Road to Boston, about a mile from the village, where he now lives, much respected in the community. For twelve years (1877–89) he served the town as selectman, assessor and overseer of the poor, and for four years was the chairman of the board. He has been commander of E. S. Clark Post, No. 115, Grand Army of the Republic; master of Grange No. 7, Patrons of Husbandry; an officer of the Groton Farmers' and Mechanics' Club, and a member of the Middlesex North Agricultural Society at Lowell, having been for many years one of its vice-presidents and trustees. He has been a justice of the peace since March 30, 1881, and is now treasurer of the New England Milk Producers' Union. His success as a farmer shows what can be accomplished by skill and application, and furnishes a good example for young men to follow.

Major Palmer was a member of the House during the session of 1884, and a member of the Senate during the sessions of 1888–90, a period of three years, a longer term of service than has ever been accorded to any other Senator from his district.

On July 7, 1861, he was married to Martha Green, daughter of Joshua and Matilda (Prescott) Eaton, of Groton; and they have one son and two daughters.

CHARLES HARRISON WATERS. [1]

For a period of twenty-eight years, from 1855 to 1883, Charles Harrison Waters was one of Groton's most capable, efficient and respected citizens. He possessed in a marked degree the qualities which make a strong character; and his usefulness was equal to his energy.

He was the oldest son of Horace Waters and Ruth Hovey, of Millbury, Mass., where he was born July 31, 1828. His school days were not protracted, ending with a term or two at an academy. At the age of fifteen he was a factory boy; at eighteen, an overseer in a mill, already with an aim in life, and to the end of his busy career he pursued, in the main, the way of his father before him, that of a successful manufacturer.

Dec. 21, 1854 he married Mary J. Farnsworth, daughter of James Farnsworth, of Groton, where, in the following year, he took up his residence, at first, on the Farnsworth estate in the west part of the village, and, subsequently, purchasing and remodeling for his occupancy the house owned by Mr. John Peabody on Main Street (North). There were born to him three children, two of whom remain.

Mr. Waters was a man of action; his was an alert mind, his a ready hand. He could not be of the number of those "who merely exist in a state of benumbed torpor, not finding it needful to be more than half awake." He must be up and doing. And so he worked and over-worked until he broke down. Warning came to him some five years before, and he gave it heed just long enough to make a flying trip to Europe, but only to gird on the harness again as soon as he got back.

Mr. Waters had the genius of an inventor. Problems of natural philosophy, physics, books of science had to him far more attraction than other subjects.

He was still a young man only twenty-three when he went to Jewett City, Connecticut, and engaged in the manufacture of rope and twine, introducing original methods. Much of the machinery now in use in the extensive works of the Clinton Wire-cloth Company (of which he was first the agent, then the general manager, then vice-president, and finally president, which office he held at the time of his decease) was of his invention.

In prosecuting the new enterprise known as the Avery Lactate Company, and while personally superintending the construction of the building at Littleton, from the walls of which he was descending when attacked by paralysis, he either made himself, or caused to be made, some important and original investigations in chemistry. Had his life been spared

[1] By Rev. Joshua Young, D.D.



C. B. Allen



it is not impossible that this business venture would have been successful.

Undoubtedly the quality of efficiency would be mentioned as his chief mental characteristic. By virtue of his natural executive ability it was his right to lead—not simply to have his own way, but to have things *done* and well done. He used his power for good. And underneath that large, forceful brain there was also an equally large and benevolent heart. The charity that emanated from his house was widely recognized, his own kindness of heart being seconded by that of his estimable wife. As a citizen, he was public-spirited in an eminent degree. He was in favor of improvements, whether it was to have better schools or better roads. In the beautiful village of his residence, whatever gives attractiveness to the place, or character and dignity to the people, is due as much to his personal effort as to that of any other man of his generation. His religious affiliation was with the Unitarians. His attendance on the ministrations of the house of God was as regular and constant as the return of the Sabbath. His mind recognized a Supreme Intelligence, and bowed with reverence and adoration to an authority

"Enthroned above the reach of sight."

For several years he was the president of the North Middlesex Conference of Unitarian and other Christian churches. He died March 13, 1883, aged fifty-four years.

A unique monument of his own design marks his resting-place in the village cemetery.

LUTHER BLOOD.

Luther Blood was born at Groton, October 21, 1810, and is a son of Luther and Sally (Cook) Blood. His grandfather, Caleb, married Hannah Holden, November 1, 1753, and Elizabeth Farnsworth, March 3, 1774. He had twenty-seven children, of whom Luther was the twenty-fifth. Elizabeth, the grandmother, was a member of the old Farnsworth family, whose name was among the first settlers of the town. Caleb was born November 23, 1734, and was the son of John and Joanna (Nutting) Blood, who were married July 13, 1712. The first ancestor in Groton of Luther Blood was probably James, who was one of four by the name of Blood who early went to the township and became original proprietors, and are mentioned as petitioners for a plantation at that place. The family name is a familiar one; and while some who bear it have become widely scattered in the land, there have yet been those who have continued it in Groton and the adjacent places, which were formerly a part of the ancient town. The old homestead, where the subject of this sketch was born, is situated in West Groton, near Fitch's Bridge. It is on the west side of the Nashua River, and is now owned and occupied by Augustus Blood, a brother of Luther. This estate has for many years been in the possession of the Blood family. The grandfather of Luther came into possession of it when it was wilderness land, and by his industry and thrift it became a smiling homestead, where successive generations of the family have been reared. On this farm the subject of this sketch spent his early years, where his life was in accord with the customs and ways of the rural and sparsely-peopled places of our old New England towns. There was plenty of hard, rough work on the farm, and that substantial and wholesome fare, which may have been a condition of the robust health which he, at his advanced age, now enjoys. The education he received was at the humble school-house in what is still known as District No. 4, and consisted in what could be obtained in a course of six or eight weeks each year.

At the age of eighteen he left home and learned the carpenter's trade. Two school buildings still stand which were erected under his supervision, and which, by their contrast, suggest the rapid improvement in our educational means. One of these is a small, unoccupied, brick school-house, in District No. 4, built in 1835; the other the beautiful Lawrence Academy, erected in 1870.

May 2, 1844, Mr. Blood married Sarah Park Stone, of South Groton, now the town of Ayer. Miss Stone's birthplace was about a mile from Ayer Junction; but her later home was the "Stone Place," on the old road from Ayer to Groton. Mr. and Mrs. Blood have no children. Their residence is pleasantly situated on High Street, near the Lawrence Academy and the Unitarian Church. Mr. Blood was an old-time Whig, till the breaking up of that party, since which time he has been a Republican. His habits have been simple and regular. He has been temperate and industrious, and bears the marks of well-developed old age.

SAMUEL A. GREEN.[1]

Samuel Abbott Green was born in Groton, Mass., March 16, 1830. He graduated at Harvard in 1851. After receiving his medical degree, in 1854, he spent several years in Europe. On his return he began the practice of his profession in Boston. May 19, 1858, he was appointed by Governor Banks surgeon of the Second Massachusetts Militia Regiment, and at the breaking out of the Rebellion he entered the service as assistant surgeon of the First Massachusetts Regiment, and was the first medical officer in the Commonwealth mustered in for three years' service. September 2, 1861, Dr. Green was promoted to surgeon of the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment, a position which he occupied until November 2, 1864. During this time he was on the staffs of various cavalry officers. On the Burnside expedition to Roanoke he had charge of the hospital-ship "Recruit," and later,

[1] By the Editor.

of the hospital-ship "Cosmopolitan," on the South Carolina coast. He was also chief medical officer at Morris Island during the siege of Fort Wagner. He was appointed post-surgeon at Jacksonville and St. Augustine, Fla., in October, 1863, and from this point went to Virginia, and was with the army when Bermuda Hundred was taken. After the surrender of Richmond Dr. Green was appointed acting staff-surgeon in that city, where he remained three months.

In 1862 he was successful in organizing Roanoke Cemetery, one of the first regular burial-places for Union soldiers, which was dedicated, with appropriate ceremonies on February 23, 1862. Dr. Green was faithful to his trust, and those characteristics which have marked his later life shone resplendent in the service, and in 1864, for gallant and distinguished services in the field, he was breveted lieutenant-colonel of volunteers.

At the close of the war he returned to Boston, where he has filled various positions of trust and responsibility. From 1865 to 1872 he was superintendent of the Boston Dispensary. He was a member of the Boston School Board in 1860, '62, '66 and '72; trustee of the Boston Public Library from 1868 to '78, and acting librarian from October, 1877, to October, 1878. In 1870 he was appointed by Governor Claflin on the commission to care for disabled soldiers. He was city physician from 1871 to 1880, and also, in 1878, he was chosen a member of the board of experts, authorized by Congress to investigate the yellow fever. He is now serving his fourth term as an Overseer of Harvard College, and is also one of the trustees of the Peabody Education Fund, which was established by the late George Peabody for educational purposes at the South.

In 1882 Dr. Green was elected mayor of Boston.

While Dr. Green has been active and prominent in the affairs of Boston generally, the distinguishing feature of his career, perhaps, is the time and research he has given to historical studies, and the various works which he has prepared and printed—many of them privately—form an invaluable addition to the historic literature of the Commonwealth.

Among his works may be mentioned the following: "My Campaigns in America," a journal kept by Comte William de Deux Ponts, 1780–81; translated from the French manuscript, with an introduction and notes (Boston, 1868); "An Account of Percival and Ellen Green and Some of their Descendants," (printed privately, Groton, Mass., 1876); "Epitaphs from the Old Burying-Ground in Groton, Mass." (1879); "The Early Records of Groton, Mass, 1662–1677" (1880); "History of Medicine in Massachusetts," a centennial address delivered before the Massachusetts Medical Society, June 7, 1881 (Boston, 1881); "Groton during the Indian Wars" (Groton, 1883); "Groton during the Witchcraft Times" (1883); "The Boundary Lines of Old Groton" (1885); "The Geography of Groton," preserved for the use of the Appalachian (Mountain) Club (1886); "Groton Historical Series," thirty-seven numbers, 1883–1890, and the "History of Groton," in this work.

CHAPTER XLI.

CONCORD.

BY HON. JOHN S. KEYES.

Settlement—Early History—Indian Troubles—Capt. Wheeler's Narrative.

WHATEVER other distinction Concord has obtained, it has surely that of being the oldest inland Anglo-Saxon town in America. The first English settlement made above tide-water was here.

In 1635 a small company of twelve or fifteen families broke their way along the Indian trails into the forest, away from the sea-shore. Starting from Newtown (now Watertown), at the head of tide-water in the Charles River, they made their toilsome way along either the route still known as the "Trapelo" road, or that called the "Virginia," over hills and across swamps, to the "Musketaquid." Their object was the wide, grassy meadows of that stream, free from the forest growth, and the level plains on its banks where the Indians had raised their corn. These meadows and plains Simon Willard had known, if not seen, in his trading for furs with the natives. He was the leader of the small company, made up of Peter Bulkeley, the minister, John Jones, the teaching elder, William Buttrick, James Hosmer, Robert Fletcher, John Ball, George Hayward, Richard Rice, William Hartwell, John Heald, William Judson, Luke Potter, John Scotchford, Merriams and Wheelers, with their families,—sturdy Englishmen from Kent, Surrey, Yorkshire and Bedfordshire, who had come to this country in the "great emigration" of that time. They had secured from the General Court an act of incorporation, dated September 2, 1635, granting them "six myles of land square," and the name of "Concord."

For shelter the first winter they made rude hovels of earth and brushwood on the southerly slope of the mile-long ridge east of the Common. The next year they built their first frame house for the minister and elder, on the little knoll at the northwest end of the ridge nearest the river, and their first meeting-house on the summit of the ridge. In this dwelling-house they made their bargain with the Indians for the land, three miles north, south, east and west, and obtained a deed signed by Squaw Sachem, Tahattawan, Nimrod, and others. For this they paid in wampum, beads, blankets, hoes, knives and cloth, to the satisfaction of the native owners, and were "made welcome." This land was laid out, and the corners of the tract marked by stone bounds, with surprising exactness, considering the difficulties of the task. It

included a part of the present Carlisle on the north, of Bedford on the east, and Lincoln on the south, and agrees with the line of Sudbury and Acton on the other sides. These lines took in Fairhaven Bay, White, Bateman's, Flint's, Walden and Beaver Ponds, and Nashawtuck, Annursnack and Punkatasset Hills.

The first road was laid out along the foot of the ridge, and the earliest houses were built in the place of the hovels of the first winter. New-comers to the growing settlement soon extended the hamlet across the brook that flowed near the first road. A dam across this brook at the side of the Common gave the power to the first mill erected as soon as practicable. The farms taken up by the settlers, as their choice or fancy inclined, were very early extended out in a northwesterly direction across the river. "Canows" were for a time used for access to and from these, but a bridge was soon needed. The first, built over the south branch to the foot of Nashawtuck Hill, was carried away up stream by a freshet coming from the Assabet or North River as it was then called. The second bridge was built over the great river below the junction of the two branches at the spot destined to become historical. The South bridge took the place of the one first mentioned at a point higher up the stream. These, with the roads leading over them, were the public works of the first generation, and they were great undertakings for the time and the men. In such a community as this, after food and shelter were found, religious concerns were most prominent. A Puritan church was organized for Concord by a council that met at Cambridge July 5, 1636. Rev. Peter Bulkeley was ordained pastor, and Rev. John Jones, elder. The latter, after a few years' service, left Concord with a part of the settlers and moved to Connecticut. The former remained, and spent his life and fortune in the service of the small company he had joined for the settlement of this town. Peter Bulkeley, B.D., was of noble birth, scholarly attainments and ample resources, probably the foremost of all the earlier ministers of New England. He was born at Wodell, in Bedfordshire County, January 31, 1583, educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, settled in his native town, and preached there twenty years. Persecuted by Archbishop Laud, he left his parish and emigrated to this country. He was an eloquent preacher, a useful pastor and a great help to the infant settlement. He published a volume of sermons which reached a second edition, and was dedicated "to the church and congregation in Concord," and to his nephew "Oliver St. John, Lord Embassador Extraordinary from the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England to the High and Mighty Lords, the States General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands and Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas," (afterwards Lord Bolingbroke), London, 1651. Mr. Bulkeley married for his first wife Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Allen, by whom he had nine sons and two daughters. For his second wife he married Grace, daughter of Sir Richard Chetwood, and had by her three sons and a daughter. He died March 9, 1659, leaving an estate of £1302, including books valued at £123.

He was succeeded by his son, Rev. Edward Bulkeley, who, though not the equal of his father, continued to preach till the increase of the town and his infirmities required the aid of a colleague in 1667. His only printed work is the sermon preached at a special Thanksgiving held October 26, 1675, on the return of Captain Wheeler's expedition, and published with the narrative of that striking event of Philip's War. He died January 2, 1696, after fifty-three years' service as minister at Marshfield and Concord.

Rev. Joseph Estabrook graduated at Harvard College in 1664, and, first settled here as a colleague, remained the minister till his death, September 16, 1711, and left of all his sermons only the annual election sermon of 1705 in printed form.

Rev. John Whiting succeeded to the charge. He was a graduate of Harvard in 1700, and a tutor there before his settlement in Concord. He preached till 1737, when he was dismissed by a council, but continued to reside in Concord till his death, May 4, 1752. Thus through more than a century the church and the town, one and inseparable, had prospered under the preaching of these learned, pious and useful ministers, with as little of incident or disturbance as falls to the lot of such organizations.

With the settlement of Rev. Daniel Bliss in 1738, and the differences of opinion that grew up in New England about this time, troubles began in this church and community. A revival occurred under Mr. Bliss' preaching, and in 1741 the celebrated Whitefield preached in Concord, who greatly excited his hearers, so that a great awakening ensued and fifty persons joined the church that year, and sixty-five more in 1742. As usual, out of this excitement much controversy and division arose, and council after council failed to satisfy the discontent. A new society was formed by the seceders from the old parish in 1745, and met for worship in a tavern. This stood near the site of the present Library building, had a sign of a black horse over the door, which caused the society to be called in derision "The Black Horse Church."

The early settlers soon found the meadows wet and the plains unfertile, so that in 1644 quite a number of the disheartened followed Elder Jones to Connecticut. Those left in Concord were persevering, and soon obtained from the General Court new grants of land westerly and northwesterly of the "Six Miles Square," furnishing fields and "pastures new" to the old settlers and attracting new-comers to the town.

From the bargain made with the Indian owners of the place, and the kind treatment these received from the white men, no serious raid was made by the Indians upon Concord, while the towns beyond suf-

fered greatly from their attacks. A few of the more exposed homesteads in remote parts of the town were raided, and one or two unwary farmers were killed at their work, but no great damage was done. Concord, however, furnished its full proportion of the soldiers and scouting-parties to defend the more remote settlements.

Captain Thomas Wheeler, who led a company of troopers, chiefly from this town, to the defence of Brookfield in Philip's War, wrote an account of the expedition that was printed with the sermon of Rev. Edward Bulkeley, preached to the survivors on their return, in 1675. Only two copies of this pamphlet are known to be in existence, and from the one presented to the Concord Library by the Hon. George F. Hoar the following extracts are made. It shows, better than pages of modern writing would describe, the dangers and hardships our ancestors incurred in the savage warfare that for a century was carried on by the Indians against the white settlers of this colony:

Capt. Thomas Wheeler's Narrative

of an expedition with Capt. Edward Hutchinson into the Nipmuck Country and to Quaboag (now Brookfield).

"A true narrative of the Lord's providences in various dispensations towards Capt. Edward Hutchinson, of Boston, and myself, and those that went with us into the Nipmuck Country, and also to Quaboag, *alias* Brookfield: The said Captain Hutchinson, on having a Commission from the Honoured Council of this Colony to treat with several Sachems in those parts, in order to the public peace, and myself being also ordered by the Said Council to accompany him with part of my troop, for security from any danger that might be from the Indians; and to assist him in the transaction of matters committed to him—

"The said Captain Hutchinson and myself, with about twenty men or more, marched from Cambridge to Sudbury July 28, 1675; and from thence into the Nipmuck Country, and finding that the Indians had deserted their towns, and we having gone until we came within two miles of New Norwich, on July 31st (only we saw two Indians having an horse with them, whom we would have spoke with, but they fled from us, and left their horse, which we took) we then thought it not expedient to march any further that way, but set our march for Brookfield, whither we came on the Lord's day about noon. From thence the same day (being August 1st), we, understanding that the Indians were about ten miles northwest from us, we sent out four men to acquaint the Indians that we were not come to harm them, but our business was only to deliver a message from our Honoured Governour and Council to them, and to receive their answer, we desiring to come to a treaty of peace with them (though they had for several days fled from us), they having before professed friendship and promised fidelity to the English. When the messengers came to them they made an alarm, and gathered together about an hundred and fifty fighting men, as near as they could judge. The young men amongst them were *stout* in their speeches, and surly in their carriage. But at length some of the chief Sachems promised to meet us on the next morning about 8 of the clock upon a plain within three miles of Brookfield, with which answer the messengers returned to us. Whereupon, though their speeches and carriage did much discourage divers of our company, yet we conceived that we had a clear call to go to meet them at the place whither they had promised to come. Accordingly we, with our men, accompanied with three of the principal inhabitants of the town, marched to the place appointed, but the treacherous heathen, intending mischief (if they could have opportunity) came not to the said place, and so failed our hopes of speaking with them there. Whereupon the said Captain Hutchinson and myself, with the rest of our company, considered what was best to be done; whether we should go any further towards them or return, divers of us apprehending much danger in case we did proceed, because the Indians kept not promise there with us. But the three men who belonged to Brookfield were so strongly persuaded of their freedom from any ill intentions towards us (as upon other bounds, so especially because the greatest part of those Indians belonged to David, one of their chief Sachems, who was taken to be a great friend to the English); that the said Captain Hutchinson, who was principally intrusted with the matter of Treaty with them, was thereby encouraged to proceed, and marche forward towards a Swampe where the Indians then were. When we came near the said swampe the way was so very bad that we could march only in a single file, there being a very rocky hill on the right hand and a thick swampe on the left. In which there were many of those cruel, bloodthirsty heathen, who there waylaid us, waiting an opportunity to cut us off: there being also much brush on the side of the said hill, where they lay in ambush to surprise us. "When we had marched there about sixty or seventy rods, the said perfidious Indians sent out their shot upon us as a showre of haile, they being (as was supposed) about two hundred men or more. We seeing ourselves so beset, and not having room to fight, endeavored to fly for the safety of our lives. In which flight we were in no small danger to be all cut off, there being a very miry swamp before us, into which we could not enter with our horses to go forward, and there being no safety in retreating the way we came, because many of our company who lay behind the bushes and had left us pass by them quietly; when others had shot they came out and stopt our way back so that we were forced as we could to get up the steep and rocky hill; but the greater our danger was the greater was God's mercy in the preservation of so many of us from sudden destruction. Myself being gone up part of the hill without any hurt, and per-

ceiving some of my men to be fallen by the enemies' shot, I wheeled about upon the Indians, not calling on my men who were left to accompany me, which they in all probability would have done, had they known of my return upon the enemy. They firing violently out of the swamp and from behind the bushes on the hillside wounded me sorely and shot my horse under me, so that he faltering and falling I was forced to leave him, divers of the Indians being then but a few rods distant from me. My son, Thomas Wheeler, flying with the rest of the company, missed me amongst them, and fearing that I was either shot or much endangered, returned toward the swampe again, though he had then received a dangerous wound in the reins, where he saw me in the danger aforesaid. Whereupon he endeavored to rescue me, showing himself therein a loving and dutiful son, he adventuring himself into great peril of his life to help me in that distress, there being many of the enemies about me. My son set me on his own horse and so escaped, awhile on foot himself, until he caught an horse whose rider was slain, on which he mounted, and so through God's great mercy we both escaped. But in this attempt for my deliverance he received another dangerous wound, by their shot, in his left arm. There were then slain, to our great grief, eight men, viz.: Zachariah Philips of Boston, Timothy Farlow of Billerica, Edward Coleborn of Chelmsford, Samuel Smedley of Concord, Sydrach Hopgood of Sudbury, Sergeant Eyres, Sergeant Prichard and Corporal Coy, the inhabitants of Brookfield, aforesaid. It being the good pleasure of God that they should all these fall by their hands, of whose good intentions they were so confident and whom they so little mistrusted. There were also then five persons wounded, viz.: Captain Hutchinson, myself, and my son Thomas, as aforesaid, Corporal French of Billerica, who having killed an Indian was (as he was taking up his gun) shot and part of one of his thumbs taken off, and also dangerously wounded through the body, near the shoulder. The fifth was John Waldo, of Chelmsford, who was not so dangerously wounded as the rest. They also then killed five of our horses and wounded some more which soon died after they came to Brookfield. Upon this sudden and unexpected blow given us (wherein we desire to look higher than man the instrument) we returned to the town as fast as the badness of the way and the weakness of our wounded men would permit, we being then ten miles from it. All the while we were going, we durst not stay to staunch the bleeding of our wounded men for fear the enemy should have surprised us again, which they attempted to do, and had in all probability done, but that we perceiving which way they went wheeled off to the other hand and so by God's good providence towards us they missed us, and we all came readily upon and safely to the town, though none of us knew the way to it, those of the place being slain, as aforesaid, and we avoiding any thick woods and riding in open places to prevent danger by them. Being got to the town we speedily betook ourselves to one of the largest and strongest houses therein, where we fortified ourselves in the best manner we could in such straits of time, and there resolved to keep garrison, though we were but few and meanly fitted to make resistance against such furious enemies. The news of the Indians' treacherous dealing with us, and the loss of so many of our company thereby, did so amaze the inhabitants of the town that they being informed by us, presently left their houses, divers of them carrying very little away with them, they being afraid of the Indians suddenly coming upon them, and so came to the house we were entered into, very meanly provided of clothing or furnished with provisions.

"I perceiving myself to be disenabled for the discharge the duties of my place by reason of the wound I had received, and apprehending that the enemy would soon come to spoyle our town and assault us in the house, I appointed Simon Davis, of Concord, James Richardson and John Fiske, of Chelmsford, to manage affairs for our safety with those few men whom God hath left us, and were fit for any service, and the inhabitants of the said town; who did well and commendably perform the duties of the trust committed to them with much courage and resolution, through the assistance of our gracious God who did not leave us in our low and distressed State but did mercifully appear for us in our greatest need, as in the sequel will clearly be manifestad.

"Within two hours after our coming to the said house or less, the said Captain Hutchinson and my self posted away Ephraim Curtis, of Sudbury, and Henry Young, of Concord, to go to the Honoured Council at Boston, to give them an account of the Lord's dealing with us in our present condition. When they came to the further end of the town they saw the enemy rifling of houses which the inhabitants had forsaken. The post fired upon them and immediately returned to us again, they discerning no safety in going forward, and being desirous to inform us of the enemies' actings that we might more prepare for a sudden assault by them, which indeed presently followed, for as soon as the said post was come back to us, the barbarous heathen pressed upon us in the house with great violence, sending in their shot amongst us like haile through the walls and shouting as if they would have swallowed us up alive, but our good God wrought wonderfully for us so that there was but one man wounded within the house, viz—the said Henry Young who looking out of the garret-window that evening was mortally wounded by a shot, of which wound he died within two days after. There was the same day another man slain, but not in the house, a son of Serjeant Prichard's, adventuring out of the house wherein we were to his Father's house not far from it, to fetch more goods out of it, was caught by those cruel enemies as they were com-

ing towards us, who cut off his head, kicking it about like a foot ball, and then putting it upon a pole they set it up before the door of his Father's house in our sight.

"The night following the said blow they did roar against us like so many wild bulls, sending in their shot amongst us till towards the moon rising which was about three of the clock, at which time they attempted to fire our house by hay and other combustible matter which they brought to one corner of the house and set it on fire. Whereupon some of our company were necessitated to expose themselves to very great danger to put it out. Simon Davis, one of the three appointed by my self as Captain to supply my place by reason of my wounds as aforesaid, he being of a lively spirit encouraged the soldiers within the house to fire upon the Indians; and also those that adventured out to put out the fire (which began to rage and kindle upon the house side) with these and the like words, that *God is with us, and fights for us, and will deliver us out of the hands of these heathen*, which expressions of his the Indians hearing they shouted and scoffed, saying, *now see how your God delivers you or will deliver you*, sending in many shots whilst our men were putting out the fire. But the Lord of Hosts wrought very graciously for us in preserving our bodies both within and without the house from their shots and our house from being consumed by fire, we had but two men wounded in that attempt of theirs, but we apprehended that we killed divers of our enemies.

"I being desirous to hasten intelligence to the Honourable Council, of our present great distress, we being so remote from any succour (it being between sixty and seventy miles from us to Boston, where the Council useth to sit), and fearing our ammunition would not last long to withstand them if they continued to assault us, I spake to Ephraim Curtis to adventure forth again on that service, and to attempt it on foot, as the way wherein there was most hope of getting away undiscovered; he readily assented and accordingly went out, but there were so many Indians everywhere thereabouts, that he could not pass without apparent hazard of life, so he came back again; but towards morning, the said Ephraim adventured forth the third time and was fain to creep on his hands and knees for some space of ground, that he might not be discerned by the enemy, who waited to prevent our sending, if they could have hindered it. But through God's mercy, he escaped their hands and got safely to Marlborough, though very much spent and ready to faint by want of sleep before he went from us, and his sore travel night and day in that hot season till he got thither, from whence he went to Boston; yet before the said Ephraim got to Marlborough, there was intelligence brought thither of the burning of some houses and killing some cattel at Quaboag by some who were going to Connecticut, but they, seeing what was done at the end of the town, and hearing several guns shot off further within the town, they durst proceed no further, but immediately returned to Marlborough, though they knew not what had befallen Captain Hutchinson and myself and company, nor of our being there, but that timely intelligence they gave before Ephraim Curtis his coming to Marlborough occasioned the Honoured Major Willard's turning his march towards Quaboag for their relief, who were in no small danger every hour of being destroyed, the said Major being, when he had that intelligence, upon his march another way as he was ordered by the Honoured Council, as is afterwards more fully expressed.

"The next day being August 3d, they continued shooting and shouting and proceeded in their former wickedness blaspheming the name of the Lord and reproaching us his afflicted servants, scoffing at our prayers as they were sending in their shot upon all quarters of the house, and many of them went to the town's meeting-house (which was within twenty rods of the house in which we were), who mocked, saying come and pray and sing psalms, and in contempt made an hideous noise somewhat resembling singing. But we to our power did endeavour our own defence, sending our shot amongst them, the Lord giving us courage to resist them and preserving us from the destruction they sought to bring upon us. On the evening following we saw our enemies carrying several of their dead or wounded men on their backs, who proceeded that night to send in their shot as they had done the night before, and also still shouted as if the day had been certainly theirs, and they should without fail have prevailed against us which they might have the more hopes of in regard that we discerned the coming of new companies to them to assist and strengthen them, and the unlikelihood of any coming to our help.

"They also used several stratagems to fire us, namely, by wild fire in cotton and linen rags with brimstone in them, which rags they tied to the piles of their arrows sharp for the purpose and shot them to the roof of our house after they had set them on fire, which would have much endangered the burning thereof, had we not used means by cutting holes through the roof and otherwise to beat the said arrows down, and God being pleased to prosper our endeavours therein. They carried more combustible matter as flax and hay to the sides of the house and set it on fire and then flocked apace towards the door of the house either to prevent our going forth to quench the fire as we had done before or to kill our men on their attempt to go forth or else to break into the house by the door, whereupon we were forced to break down the wall of the house against the fire to put it out. They also shot a ball of wild-fire into the garret of the house which fell amongst a great heap of flax or tow therein, which one of our soldiers, through God's good Providence soon espyed, and having water ready presently quenched it, and so we

were preserved by the keeper of Israel both our bodies from their shot which they sent thick against us and the house from being consumed to ashes, although we were but weak to defend ourselves, we being not above twenty and six men with those of that small town who were able for any service, and our enemies as I judged them about (if not above) three hundred. I speak of the least, for many there present did guess them to be four or five hundred. It is the more to be observed that so little hurt should be done by the enemies' shot it commonly piercing the walls of the house and flying amongst the people, and there being in the house fifty women and children besides the men before mentioned. But abroad in the yard one Thomas Wilson, of that town, being sent to fetch water for our help in further need (that which we had being spent in putting out the fire) was shot by the enemy in the upper jaw and in the neck, the anguish of which wound was at the first that he cried out with a great noise by reason whereof the Indians hearing him rejoyced and triumphed at it, but his wound was healed in a short time praised be God.

"On Wednesday, August 4th, the Indians fortifyed themselves and the barns belonging to our house, which they fortified, both at the great doors and at both ends, with posts, rails, boards and hay, to save themselves from our shot. They also devised other stratagems to fire our house on the night following, namely, they took a cart and filled it with flax, hay and candlewood and other combustible matter, and set up planks fastened to the cart to save themselves from the danger of our shot. Another invention they had to make the more sure work in burning the house: they got many poles of a considerable length and bigness, and spliced them together at the ends one of another, and made a carriage of them about fourteen rods long, setting the poles in two rows, with peils laid cross over them at the front end, and dividing these said poles about three feet asunder, and in the said front end of this, their carriage, they set a barrel, having made a hole through both heads, and put an axle-tree through them, to which they fastened the said poles, and under every joynt of the poles where they were spliced, they set up a pair of truckle wheeles to bear up the said carriages, and they loaded the front or fore end thereof with matter fit for firing, as hay and flax and chips, &c.

"Two of these instruments they prepared that they might convey fire to the house with the more safety to themselves, they standing at such a distance from our shot whilst they wheeled them to the house. Great store of arrows they had also prepared to shoot fire upon the house that night, which we found after they were gone, they having left them there. But the Lord, who is a present help in times of trouble, and is pleased to make his people's extremity his opportunity, did graciously prevent them of effecting what they hoped they would have done by the aforesaid devices, partly by sending a shower of rain in season, whereby the matter prepared, being wett, would not so easily take fire as it otherwise would have done, and partly by aide coming to our help. For our danger would have been very great that night had not the only-wise God (blessed for ever!) been pleased to send to us about an hour within night the worshipful Major Willard, with Captain Parker, of Groaton, and forty-six men more, with five Indians, to relieve us in the low estate into which we were brought.

"Our eyes were unto him, the holy one of Israel; in him we desired to place our trust, hoping that he would, in the time of our great need, appear for our deliverance, and confound all their plots, by which they thought themselves most sure to prevail against us; and God who comforteth the afflicted as he comforted the holy apostle Paul by the coming of Titus to him, so he greatly comforted us, his distressed servants, both souldiers and town inhabitants, by the coming of the said honoured Major and those with him. In whose so soon coming to us the good Providence of God did marvellously appear; for the help that came to us by the honoured Council's order (after the tydings they receive by our post sent to them) came not to us till Saturday, August 7, in the afternoon, nor sooner could it well come, in regard of their distance from us, *i. e.*, if we had not had help before that time, we see not how we could have held out, the number of the Indians so increasing, and they making so many assaults upon us that our ammunition before that time would have been spent, and ourselves disenabled for any resistance, we being but few and alwaies fain to stand upon our defence; that we had little time for refreshment of our selves, —either food or sleep. The said honoured Major's coming to us so soon was thus occasioned: he had a commission from the honoured council (of which himself was one) to look after some Indians to the westward of Lancaster & Groaton (where he himself lived), and to secure them, and was upon his march towards them on the foresaid Wednesday in the morning, August 4th, when tydings coming to Marlborough by those that returned thither as they were going to Connecticut, concerning what they saw at Brookfield, as aforesaid, some of Marlborough knowing of the said Major's march from Lancaster, that morning, presently sent a post to acquaint him with the information they had received. The Major was gone before the post came to Lancaster; but there was one speedily sent after him who overtook him about five or six miles from the said town, he being acquainted that it was feared that Brookfield (a small town of about fifteen or sixteen families) was either destroyed or in great danger thereof, and conceiving it to require more speed to succour them (if they were not past help) than to proceed at present as he before intended; and being also very desirous (if it were possible) to afford relief to them (he being then not above thirty miles from them), he immediately

altered his course, and marched with his company towards us, and came to us about one hour after it was dark, as aforesaid, though he knew not then either of our being there nor of what had befallen us at the swampe and in the house those two days before.

"The merciful providence of God also appeared in preventing the danger that the honored major and his company might have been in when they came near us, for those beastly men, our enemies, skilful to destroy, indeavoured to prevent any help from coming to our relief, and therefore sent down sentinels (some nearer and some farther off), the farthest about two miles from us, who, if they saw any coming from the bay, they might give notice by an alarm. And there was about an hundred of them, who for the most part, kept at an house some little distance from us, by which if any help came from the said bay they must pass, and so they intended (as we conceive) having notice by their sentinels of their approach to waylay them and if they could, to cut them off before they came to the house where we kept.

"But as we probably guess they were so intent and busy in preparing their instruments (as above said) for our destruction by fire that they were not at the house where they used to keep for the purpose aforesaid, and so the major's way was clear from danger till he came to our house. And that it was their purpose so to have fallen upon him or any other coming to us at that house is the more probable in that (as we have since had intelligence from some of the Indians themselves) there was a party of them at another place who let him pass by them without the least hint or opposition, waiting for a blow to be given him at the said house, and then they themselves to fall upon them in the rear, as they intended to have done with us at the swamp, in case we fled back as before expressed.

"The major and company were no sooner come to the house and understood (though at first they knew not that they were English who were in the house, but thought that they might be Indians and therefore were ready to have shot at us till we discovered they were English by the major's speaking, I caused the trumpet to be sounded) that the said Captain Hutchinson, myself and company with the town's inhabitants were there, but the Indians also discerned that there were some come to our assistance, whereupon they spared not their shot, but poured it out on them; but through the Lord's goodness, though they stood not far asunder one from another, they killed not one man, wounded only two of his company, and killed the major's son's horse; after that, we within the house perceived the Indians shooting so at them, we hastened the major and all his company into the house as fast as we could, and their horses into a little yard before the house, where they wounded five other horses that night; after they were come into the house to us the enemies continued their shooting some considerable time, so that we may well say had not the Lord been on our side when these cruel heathens rode up against us as they had swallowed us up quick when their wrath was kindled against us. But wherein they dealt proudly the Lord was above them.

"When they saw their divers designs unsuccessful, and their hopes therein disappointed, they then fired the house and barne (wherein they had before kept to lye in wait to surprize any coming to us), that by the light thereof they might the better direct their shot at us, but no hurt was done thereby, praised be the Lord. And not long after they burnt the meeting-house, wherein their fortifications were, as also the barne which belonged to our house, and so, perceiving more strength come to our assistance, they did, as we suppose, despair of effecting any more mischief against us. And therefore the greater part of them towards the breaking of the day, August the fifth, went away and left us, and we were quiet from any further molestations by them; and on that morning we went forth of the house without danger, and so daily afterwards, only one man was wounded about two days after, as he went out to look after horses, by some few of them skulking thereabouts. We cannot tell how many of them were killed in all that time, but one that afterwards was taken confessed that there were killed and wounded about eighty men or more. Blessed be the Lord God of our salvation who kept us from being all a prey to their teeth. But before they went away they burnt all the town except the house we kept in, and another that was not then finished. They also made great spoyle of the cattel belonging to the inhabitants, and after our entrance into the house, and during the time of our confinement there, they either killed or drove away almost all the horses of our company.

"We continued there both well and wounded towards a fortnight, and August the thirteenth Captain Hutchinson and my self, with the most of those that had escaped without hurt, and also some of the wounded came from thence, my son Thomas and some other wounded men came not from thence, being not then able to endure travel so farr as we were from the next town till about a fortnight after. We came to Marlborough on August the fourteenth, where Captain Hutchinson, being not recovered of his wound before his coming from Brookfield, and overtyred with his long journey by reason of his weakness, quickly after grew worse and more dangerously ill, and on the nineteenth day of the said month dyed, and was there the day after buried, the Lord being pleased to deny him a return to his own habitation and his near relations at Boston, though he was come the greatest part of his journey thitherward. The inhabitants of the town also not long after men, women and children removed safely with what they had left to several places, either where they had lived before their planting or setting down there, or where they

had relations to receive and entertain them. The honoured Major Willard stayed at Brookfield some weeks after our coming away, there being several companies of souldiers sent up thither, and to Hadly and the towns thereabouts, which are about thirty miles from Brookfield, whither also the Major went for a time upon the service of the country in the present wars, and from whence there being need of his presence for the ordering of matters concerning his own regiment and the safety of the towns belonging to it, he, through God's goodness and mercy, returned in safety and health to his house and dear relations at Groaton.

"Thus I have endeavoured to set down and declare both what the Lord did against us in the loss of several person's lives and the wounding of others, some of which wounds were very painful in dressing and long ere they were healed, besides many dangers that we were in, and fears that we were exercised with, and also what great things he was pleased to do for us in frustrating their many attempts and vouchsafing such a deliverance to us. The Lord avenge the blood that hath been shed by these heathen, who hate us without a cause, though he be the most righteous in all that hath befallen there and in all other parts of the country; he help us to humble ourselves before him, and with our whole hearts to return to him, and also to improve all his mercies which we still enjoy, so that his anger may cease towards us, and he may be pleased either to make our enemies at peace with us or more destroy them before us.

"I tarried at Marlborough with Captain Hutchinson until his death, and came home to Concord August the 21 (though not thoroughly recovered of my wound), and so did others that went with me. But since I am reasonably well, though I have not the use of my hand and arm as before. My son Thomas, though in great hazard of life for some time after his return to Concord, yet is now very well cured and his strength well restored. Oh, that we could praise the Lord for his great goodness towards us. Praised be his name, that though he took away some of us, yet was pleased to spare so many of us and adde to our days; he help us whose souls he hath delivered from death, and eyes from tears, and feet from falling to walk before him in the land of the living till our great change come, and to sanctifie his name in all his ways about us, that both our afflictions and our mercies may quicken us to live more to his glory all our dayes."

This narrative has been well called the "Epic of New England Colonial Days." The combination of bravery and piety, of "trust in the Lord and keeping their powder dry," that characterizes this expedition is a marked example of the spirit of the times. The men who could do and suffer and believe as this troop did, were true founders of

"A Church without a Bishop,
A State without a King"

In April, 1676, a force of Concord soldiers sent to the defence of Sudbury were decoyed into an ambuscade and nearly all killed by the Indians. Ten men are reported slain, but the names of only eight of them are now known. In the fall of that year the praying Indians of Nashoba, being short of food, were removed to Concord, and placed in the charge of John Hoar. The excitement about the attacks of the savages on the outlying settlements was so great that the presence here of these Christian Indians was not tolerated by many. A force under Captain Moseley, of Boston, appeared here on Sunday, and with scant ceremony hustled these poor converts off to Boston, where they were detained on Deer Island, in the harbor. John Hoar protested vigorously, and the Colonial authorities were appealed to in vain.

CHAPTER XLII.

CONCORD—(Continued).

Independence in Church and State—Preparations for Revolution—Journal of a British Spy.

FOR the first century of its life Concord had struggled for food, shelter and clothing, yet had sent forth its sons and daughters to found other settlements of the wilderness. It had increased in numbers and wealth, and had become one of the mother-towns. To the Province of Massachusetts it was the important central town, holding much the same position that Worcester now does to the State. With the troubles in the church, and the disturbance in politics, to which the citizens now found time from other labors to give their attention, a new era began. The new minister, Mr. Bliss, was at heart a Tory, and his views did not agree with those of his flock, who had helped to depose Governor Andros, and were already beginning to think of independence. Discussion was rife, and the town-meetings ere long held "high debate," and passed strong resolutions. The stir of national life was arising, and echoes from Boston and Salem were heard with quick response by this central town.

Next to the church, the military organization was the most important in the town. It began the first year after the settlement, when Simon Willard was appointed to exercise the freemen of Concord in training, and has been kept up in some form to this day. The story of Capt. Wheeler's command has been told. In 1689, on the thrice memorable 19th of April, the Concord company, under Lieut. John Heald, marched to Boston and helped execute the order of the Representatives, signed by Ebenezer Prout of this town as clerk to the Representatives, for the removal of Andros to the castle. This bloodless revolution ended the Colonial period of Massachusetts history.

The milita of Concord had their full share in the

Indian and French Wars that kept the settlers in arms through the first half of the eighteenth century. They were present at Sudbury, where ten of their number were killed, Lancaster, Groton, in Lovewell's Fight, in the expedition against Cuba, at the capture of Louisbourg, at Crown Point and Fort Edward. Wherever long marches, sharp fighting and great privations were encountered, soldiers from Concord, in single files or full ranks, were found at the front. This military spirit and these adventurous expeditions fostered, even among those who remained at home, a tendency to emigration farther into the wilderness. Lancaster, Littleton, Rutland and Grafton, in Massachusetts, Peterborough and Keene, in New Hampshire, and many other settlements to the west were founded by Concord men.

The mutterings of the coming storm of the Revolution excited all, some with hopes and others with fears. Daniel Bliss, the lawyer, son of the Rev. Daniel, and Joseph Lee, the physician of the town, took the side of the King. James Barrett and Joseph Hosmer were as ardent for their country. Rev. William Emerson, the newly-settled minister, after Dr. Bliss' death, had healed the church difficulty, and this left more time for his hearers to consider political matters. As a town, Concord stood manfully for the rights of the Provincials, and her leaders were soon in consultation and agreement with Otis and Adams in resisting the arbitrary acts of the Parliament and the King of England.

The Boston Port Bill, the massacre in State Street, the tea party in Boston Harbor gave new fuel to the fire of excitement that raged in Concord and throughout the Province. It was much increased here by the meeting of the First Provincial Congress in this town, October 11, 1774. A Legislature had been chosen under the proclamation of General Gage, the Governor of Massachusetts, to meet at Salem. Finding that it would be hostile to his administration, he forbade its meeting, whereupon it organized as a Congress, and adjourned to Concord. Here, with its ranks filled up with sturdy patriots, chosen for the purpose by the towns, began the real work of organization for the conflict of arms that impended.

Concord was the suitable place for this meeting. Her part in the resistance to the King's encroachments on the charter and liberties of the Province had been conspicuous in both word and deed. In 1773 the town adopted a patriotic response to the address of the citizens of Boston. In 1774 Concord passed strong and bold resolutions against the illegal taxation and the importation of tea and other articles from England. These were made effective by the subscription of more than three hundred of the voters to a covenant not to consume such goods. So few opposed the patriot cause that, except three or four individuals, the town was a united body of Sons of Liberty.

A county convention was held here in August, 1774—the first of those in Massachusetts—at which resolutions were passed denouncing the acts of Parliament and the new officers of Government appointed for the Province. To carry these into effect, some hundreds of men from this and neighboring towns, partly armed, marched to Cambridge. Finding no body of men in arms to oppose them, they laid aside their guns and visited several persons who were Tories and compelled them to recant their acceptance of offices under the Crown.

In September, 1774, the County Court was to meet here, but the assembling on the Common of a large number of men from this and other towns prevented its sitting and compelled it to adjourn.

At another large meeting, soon after, all suspicious persons were brought before a committee of the meeting, tried for Toryism, and if found guilty, were "humbled" as much as the crowd thought fit.

The Provincial Congress having begun the purchase of arms and ammunition and the collection of military stores Concord followed the example by procuring cannon and ammunition, the enlistment of two companies of minute-men and the raising of a liberty pole. The military stores and arms obtained by the Provincial Congress were mainly deposited in this town in the keeping of trusted patriots. This work and the sessions of the Congress made a busy, stirring season for the stout-hearted Whigs of the village, where the manufacture of gun-carriages, fire-arms, harnesses, accoutrements, musket-balls and cartridges went on lively all that winter. The Congress held its meetings in the old church, that yet stands, strangely altered, on the Common, being then a plain, barn-like structure, with two tiers of galleries and without any of its present adornments. John Hancock presided; Samuel and John Adams, Otis, Warren and others spoke; rousing resolutions were passed, a Committee of Safety appointed, regiments and companies of militia and minute men raised and the officers commissioned by the authority of the Congress. Concord agreed to pay the minute-men of the town for their time spent in drill and exercising, and examined them by a committee, and furnished with guns those not already supplied.

In March, 1775, a review was held of all the military companies of the town, and they marched into the meeting-house and heard a sermon from the Rev. William Emerson. On the next Thursday a solemn fast was kept, and Mr. Emerson again preached. To protect the arms and stores deposited here, guards were stationed at the bridges and in the centre, and on the road to Boston. The morning gun and guard-mounting at night gave the town the appearance of a military camp, and the excitement and enthusiasm was so great that some of the men carried their guns at all times, even to church on Sundays.

On March 22d, the Second Provincial Congress met here and remained in session till April 15th. This adopted measures to save the collected stores

and arms from seizure and destruction by the British forces, for improving the discipline of the minute-men and for organizing companies of artillery. After their adjournment the Committee of Safety were empowered to take all necessary steps to secure the safety of the Province.

Gen. Gage, the commander of the British forces in Boston, alarmed at these preparations for war, sent out spies and officers to find the condition and location of the stores and arms, and the opinion of the Tories as to the probabilities of resistance to the King's troops.

One of these spies came to Concord on his return from Worcester and kept a diary of his adventures on the trip. This was printed in 1827 at Concord, N. H., but as the edition was nearly all burned, only two copies are known to exist. From this curiously accurate journal the extracts that follow give a vivid picture of the state of feeling that existed in this county, and of the habits of the officers in Boston:

"Journal kept by Mr. John Howe while he was Employed as a British Spy during the Revolutionary War."

"On the 5th of April, 1775, General Gage called on me to go as a spy to Worcester to examine the roads, bridges and fording places, and to see which was the best route to Worcester to take an army to destroy the military stores deposited there. Accordingly Col. Smith and myself dressed ourselves as countrymen with gray coats, leather breeches, and blue mixed stockings, with silk flagg handkerchiefs round our necks, with a small bundle tied up in a homespun checked handkerchief in one hand, and a walking-stick in the other.

"Thus equiped we set out like countrymen to find work. We travelled to Cambridge, about two miles, and found the roads good. Nothing extraordinary took place until we got to Watertown, about six miles; here we called for breakfast at the tavern. While at breakfast there came in a negro woman to wait on the table. Col. Smith asked her where we two could find employment. She looked Col. Smith in the face and said, Smith, you will find employment enough for you and all Gen. Gage's men in a few months.

"This conversation about wound up our breakfast. Smith appeared to be thunderstruck, and my feelings were of the keenest kind. Directly the landlord came in and asked how our breakfast suited. Smith replied very well, but you have a saucy wench here. The landlord asked what she had said. Smith repeated very near what she had said, the landlord then replied that she had been living in Boston and had got acquainted with a great many British officers and soldiers there, and might take you to be some of them. Then we paid our reckoning as soon as possible, the landlord said it was likely that we could find work up the road. We bid him good morning and set off, traveled about one mile, found the road very good; here we were out of sight of any house and got over the wall to consult what was best to be done.

"I told Smith that for us to go any farther together would be imprudent. Smith said he thought so, and would return back to Boston, if I would pursue the route. He then gave me up the journal-book and pencil, and ten guineas with several letters to tories between Boston and Worcester. Smith said if he came out with a regiment that road, he would kill that wench. He told me if I would pursue the route and got through he would insure me a commission. So we parted. The last I saw of Smith was running through the barberry bushes to keep out of sight of the road.

"I then set out towards Waltham Plains, and found the roads good. When I got to the head of the plain, being about four miles from where we breakfasted, I called at a tavern and inquired if they wanted to hire. The landlord asked me where I was from, I told him from the eastward, he asked me what kind of work I could do. I told him farming work, but that I should rather work at gunsmithing, for that was my trade.

"When I mentioned that he told me I could get employment at Springfield, for they were in want of hands to work at that business, and said that I had better get there as soon as possible for they were in want of guns, for they expected the regulars out of Boston, and they meant to be ready for them. He asked me if I would take some spirit, I told him I would take some New England and molasses, for I well knew that to be a Yankee drink, and the good man wished me prosperity in my business and I set off.

"I found the roads hilly, stony and crooked for about three miles, when I came to a hollow with a narrow causeway over it; here I left the road and went below to see if there was any place where our artillery could cross, but finding none there I examined above and found it bad. Here I saw a negro man setting traps. The negro asked me what I was looking for, I told him for sweet flag root for the stomach ache. He said it did not grow here, but he had a piece he would give me; he walked out to the road with me. About ten feet from this narrow road stood the largest tree I ever saw. I asked the black man what kind of wood that tree was. He said buttonwood, and further said that the people were going to cut it down to stop the regulars from crossing with their cannon. I asked him how they would know when the regulars were coming in time enough to cut the tree down. He said they had men all the time at Cambridge and Charlestown looking out. This tree would completely blockade the road should they do it. I asked this negro how far it was to a tavern. He said one mile to a tavern by Weston meeting-house, another tavern half a mile above. I asked him which was the best, and what their names were. He said

the first was kept by Mr. Joel Smith, a good tavern, and a good liberty man; the other was kept by Capt. Isaac Jones, a wicked tory, where a great many British officers go from Boston to his house.

"Here I left the negro man and proceeded on my way one mile, found the road hilly, stony and crooked. Came to Smith's tavern, where two teamsters were tackling their teams. I asked them if they knew of any one who wanted to hire, one of them answered and said he did not know of any body who wanted to hire Englishmen, for they believed I was an Englishman. I asked them what reason they had for thinking so. They said I looked like them rascals they see in Boston, here I wished myself at Capt. Jones', but to start off then I thought it would not do. So I walked into the house, called for some rum and molasses, one of them followed me in, and told the landlord he guessed I was a British spy. The landlord then questioned me very closely, where I was from and where I was going. I told him I was going to Springfield to work at the gunsmithing business as I understood arms were very much wanted, but I should like to work a few days to get money to bear my expenses. The landlord told me he believed Capt. Jones would hire.

"I asked him where he lived, he said about half a mile above and kept tavern at the sign of the golden ball. This seemed to pacify the teamsters. I now went on to Capt. Jones, here I handed him a letter from Gen. Gage. After perusing it, he took me by the hand, and invited me up stairs. There I made him acquainted with all that had taken place from Boston here, it being fourteen miles.

"He informed me that it would not do for me to stay over night for his house would be mobbed and I should be taken. Here I got some dinner, then he said he would send his hired man with me to the house of one Wheaton in a remote part of the town where I must remain till he sent for me. After dinner I set out with the hired man for Mr. Wheaton's, I arrived there about sunset. The hired man informed Mr. Wheaton of my business, and that I was a British spy, and Capt. Jones wished him to keep me secure until he sent for me. Then I was conducted into a chamber with a table furnished with a bottle of brandy, candles, paper, etc. Now I went to work to copy from my head on a journal. I remained here all night, the next day being the sixth, the good hired man came to see me early in the morning. He informed me that the news of the conversation which took place at Watertown between Col. Smith and a black woman reached Capt. Jones' last evening by the same teamsters you saw at J. Smith's tavern yesterday. They insisted that there were British spies in the house. The news spread and by eleven o'clock there were thirty men collected. Capt. Jones gave them leave to search the house, which they did, in part, then they went into the kitchen and asked the black woman if there were any strangers or Englishmen in the house. She replied she thought not. They asked if there had been any there that day. She answered, one or two gentlemen dined up stairs this afternoon. They asked her where they went to. She answered, they sent them off to Jericho Swamp, a dismal swamp about two miles from Jones' tavern. By this time their fury was subsided, Capt. Jones set on a bottle of spirits to drink, which they drank, and all retired.

"Now the hired man went home, saying he should call again in the evening. After breakfast I went to work upon my journal, here I set down the number of militia arms and ammunition of this place, sent to me by the hired man from Mr. Jones. After dinner Mr. Wheaton introduced his two daughters, stating to them that I was a British officer in disguise. Here we sat and played cards till tea time. After tea the ladies retired and I lie down, being very tired and expected company. That evening about eight o'clock the hired man called for me, and said he was going with me to Marlborough, but said we could not go by Capt. Jones', for they were lying in wait for me there. So I bid Mr. Wheaton and his family Goodbye, and off we set on the back road, coming out above Capt. Jones one mile on the Worcester road. Here I found the roads good to Sudbury River. Here I found myself twenty-five miles from Boston. Here we examined the river for a fording place, providing the bridge should be moved. We found a place which was fordable in Framingham, a town opposite from here. We proceeded for Esq. Barnes', in Marlborough, and found the roads bad. We traveled all night, examining the roads as well as possible, and arrived at the house of Esq. Barnes at two o'clock in the morning of the seventh. Here we knocked at the door, the Esq. put his head out of the window and asked who was there. My guide answered Capt. Jones' hired man. He struck a light and let us in. I gave him a letter from Gen. Gage. My guide likewise gave him one from Capt. Jones. After reading them he took me by the hand, saying he wished me good luck in my undertaking, and promised to assist me all in his power. He set on the table a bottle of brandy and some victuals. After refreshing ourselves I asked him if he had heard of the affair of the spies at Watertown and Weston. He answered he had, but it was not believed in that quarter. Here my guide bid me good-morning, and left me. The Esq. said I had better go to bed and rest myself, and that he would find means to help me to Worcester. I went to bed about four o'clock and slept till nine. Then the Esq. waked me, informing me that he had been to the tavern, and reports were the re that two men, supposed to be spies by their examining a small bridge near the house where a woman, being up with a sick child, saw them. She said they went on toward Worcester.

"The Esquire told me I must remain there that day, make out the plan of the road so far as I had come,

and any other writing I wished to do. He said he would go back to the tavern and see if there was any stir about the spies. If there was, he would let me know seasonably enough so that I could be conveyed to the swamp. Here the table was furnished with victuals and drink, pen, ink and paper, and the Esquire left me to go to the tavern. About four o'clock in the afternoon he returned and said all was quiet, the stories had turned out to be negro stories. I must wait till dark, when he would let me have a horse, as he concluded I was tired to go to Worcester, when I must examine the roads and bridges as well as I could in the night, and I must remain in Worcester till the next night.

"About eight o'clock in the evening I started for Worcester on the Esquire's horse. I rode all night and it snowed all the time. I arrived in Worcester about an hour before sunrise, found the roads very hilly and bad. I had slow work getting along for I had to get off my horse to examine the road and bridges. Here I delivered a letter to Mr. . . . from Esquire Barnes, and one from General Gage. After reading them, he ordered my horse put up, and conveyed me to a private chamber, where he said I must remain all day. Here I was furnished with all things which were comfortable. I was informed of the number of militia, and of the quantity of military stores in this place. Nothing particular took place during the day. After dark Mr. . . . . took me to the place where the military stores were deposited, showed me the place where I could break in; also two old wells where I could throw in them the flour and ammunition. Now I returned to the chamber, after he had looked over my papers, I asked him what he thought of an army coming from Boston to Worcester. He said he did not think a man would dare lift a gun to oppose the regulars, and asked me what was my opinion. I told him if he would keep it a secret, I would give him my opinion. He frankly declared he would. I then told him if General Gage sent five thousand troops with a train of artillery from Boston to Worcester, they would never one of them get back. Then he answered, We, his Majesty's friends, are in a bad situation.

"Then I collected up my papers, ordered my horse, and started from Worcester about nine o'clock in the evening to go to Esquire Barnes. The night was clear and cold. I was now fifty miles from Boston and in danger of being captured every moment. The night was long and dismal. I often wished that night that I had never undertaken the business of a spy. Nothing particular took place during that night. I arrived at Esquire Barnes' about the break of day on the 9th, where the Esquire kindly received me.

"Here I had some hot sling and a warm breakfast. Soon after breakfast I gave the Esq. my papers. He told me I must go to rest and lie till one o'clock and he would go to the tavern and see if he could make any discoveries which would operate against me. At one o'clock he called upon me and informed me that all was safe, but it would not do for me to tarry in his house that night. I got dinner and then I collected my papers, after the Esq. had given me an account of the militia and ammunition from there to Worcester, and from this place to Weston, and all this he found out while I was gone to Worcester. Now he took me to his garret window and pointed the way for me to go to Concord. He said I must go across the lots and roads. He said I must start about eight o'clock. Then we retired to a private chamber; we conversed about the British coming to Worcester. Then I got my papers and tied them up in a bundle and threw them on a table all ready for a start, then he set on a bottle of brandy and we drank. Now, it being about eight o'clock, we heard a knocking at the front door. The Esq. told me if he did not return in one moment to make my escape out of the chamber window upon the shed and from there into the swamp, and make for Concord. I heard a man say, Esq., we have come to search your house for spies. I heard him say, I am willing. I then hoisted the window, leaped upon the shed, which being covered with snow, my feet flew up and I fell flat on my back in the garden. I recovered a little from the fall, picked up my bundle and hat, and made for the swamp, though considerably lame. Here I was afraid they would track me, the snow lying about six inches deep. When I got into the swamp I looked back to the house, and could see lights dodging at every window. I heard horse's feet in the road as if great numbers were collecting at the Esqr.'s house.

"Now, I traveled, as near as I could judge, four miles, the snow being on the ground. It was tolerably light. I came to a negro's house, where I found a black man and his wife. I told them I believed I had got out of my way and enquired the way to Concord. The man said I had better stay all night and he would show me the way in the morning. I told him my business was urgent, and if he would show me the way to the road which led to Concord I would pay him, showing him a silver dollar. He asked me what my business was, that I wished to go that night. I told him I was going to making guns to kill the regulars, for I thought they would be out of Boston in a few weeks. Now the man consented to go. The woman observed, she wished I could make guns to kill the regulars, as she understood there had been a number about Esq. Barnes' a day or two. I asked her if Esq. Barnes was a tory. She said he was. I said I hoped they would catch him and hang him.

"Then I set out with my black guide. We proceeded on to Concord River; my guide went to a black man's, a little above, where he borrowed a canoe, and carried me safe over. He said he would go with me a mile farther if I would give him a half a dollar, which I readily granted. When we arrived here he went up to a house and said we could buy some rum

here if I wanted. I told him I should be glad of it, and if he would go in I would follow him. Then he knocked and they bid us come in. Here my guide told them about my coming to his house, and our route across the lots, and my business. The people in the house appeared to be very glad. I called for some brandy and it was set on. I told my guide to help himself, which he did quite freely. The man of the house said I better tarry till morning and he would go to Concord with me, it being now nearly daylight. By this time my guide was fast asleep. I slept till about sunrise, and I called for some breakfast. I set out for Concord, which was in sight. Mr. Wetherby accompanied me to Concord, where he introduced me to Major Buttrick and several other gentlemen, and informed them that I wanted to get into business, which was gunsmithing. They said I was the very man they wanted to see, and would assist me all they could, and immediately went to hire a shop. Here they brought me several gun locks for me to repair, which I repaired with neatness and dispatch, considering the tools I had to work with.

"I was now invited to take dinner at the tavern with a number of gentlemen. The conversation at dinner was respecting the regulars at Boston, which they expected out. I asked them if there were many tories in the place. The answer was, they expected there were, but not openly. I was asked by a gentleman where I was from. I answered Pownalborough, down east. The gentleman asked what I might call my name. I answered him, Wood. He asked me if I was a relation of Col. Wood, of Pownalborough. A distant relation, I said. He asked me whether he was called a liberty man. I answered him it was doubtful which way he would be. He said he would write the Col. a letter immediately to stand his hand. He asked me when I was going to return there. I answered him that I was going right down to get some tools to carry on my business here. Inform the Col. when you see him, that you have seen old Major Parmenter of Sudbury; tell him I say, that if he turns tory I will seek his life at the risk of my own.

"By this time we had got through dinner. After dinner we walked up to the store house to examine some guns, they asked me if I could make such guns. I told them I could make any kind they wished. Here I found a quantity of flour, arms and ammunition. After examining the gates and doors attached to yard and store house, I returned to the tavern, where, after taking some brandy and water, I took leave of them, and set off for Pownalborough after my tools as they supposed.

"Now I set out on the road to Lexington, I travelled about two miles, here I called at a small house a small distance from the road. I found it inhabited by an old man and his wife. The old man was cleaning his gun. I asked him what he was going to kill, as he was so old I should not think we could take sight at any game. He said there was a flock of red coats at Boston which he expected would be here soon, he meant to try and hit some of them, as he expected they would be very good marks.

"I asked him when they were expected out, he said he should not think strange if they should come before morning, he said some supposed they would go up through Watertown to Worcester for we hear they have sent out spies that road. I asked the old man how he expected to fight. He said open field fighting or any way to kill them red-coats. I asked him how old he was? he said seventy-seven, and never was killed yet. The old man asked me what parts I was from, and what my business was, I repeated the same story I did at Concord. I asked the old man if there were any tories nigh there. He said there was one tory house in sight, and he wished it was in flames. I asked what the man's name was. He said it was Gove. I very well knew where I was now, being the very house I wanted to find, it was situated in Lincoln, about four miles from Concord, Mr. Gove being one of his majesty's friends. Here the old gentleman told the old lady to put some balls in the bullet pouch. She asked him how many. He said 30 or 40, perhaps I shall have an opportunity to give some to them that have not got any. The old woman pulled out an old drawer and went to picking out. The old man says, Old woman, put in a handful of buck shot as I understood the English like an assortment of plumbs. Here I took leave of them. I travelled on the Lexington road about one mile, then I turned out west for Mr. Gove's house, arrived there about half hour after sunset, inquired for the man of the house, he immediately came forth. I told him I wanted to speak to him in private. He took me to a private room I informed him of my business and told him I put my life in his hands. I laid my papers on the table and asked him to examine them. He told me to give myself no uneasiness for he was my friend. He informed me he was at Southboro at the time I escaped from Esq. Barnes', he informed me the mob were supplied with tar and feathers to apply to the Esq., if they found me in the house.

"I was furnished with refreshment and apparatus for continuing my Journal. I wrote until about 10 o'clock when Mr. G. came into the chamber and informed me he must remove me to an out house he had at a small distance to lodge, for fear the plot would be found out at Concord, and his house would be immediately searched. Accordingly I did, and retired to rest. He called me about break of day, this being the 11th day, and said I might return to my chamber, and he would go to Concord, and see if he could hear any thing new.

"He returned from Concord about 10 o'clock, and said they were very much pleased with the prospect of having an armory established there. He said I must stay until evening, and he would convey me to Charlestown which was about 12 miles. Accordingly

about eight o'clock in the evening we set out for Charlestown both on horseback and examined the road through Lexington to Charlestown, and arrived there about 12 o'clock. I took leave of Mr. G. and he took the horse I rode and returned back. I went to the ferry, and took a boat and crossed over to Boston the 12th (April), about two o'clock in the morning and retired to my quarters to rest.

"About sunrise I turned out, threw by my yankee dress and put on my British uniform, and walked down King Street, and directly met Col. Smith, he took me by the hand, and said how do you do John? We heard you broke your neck jumping out of Barnes' chamber window. Smith further said come go up to the General's quarters. I told him I should rather go after breakfast.

"Tell me nothing about your breakfast; you are under me now. Accordingly we went to the general's quarters, where the officers were generally collected. I thought they had been taking their bumpers rather too freely by their actions. The general said 'Good morning, John. How do you like the Rebels?' I replied I should not like to fall into their hands. I took my papers out and presented them to the general. I asked him after he had perused them if he would return them to me. He told me he would, with fifty guineas with them. The general said, adjutant take charge of the papers. He took the papers, handed me a guinea. He said, take that, John, and go and get some liquor; you are not half drunk enough for officers' company. The general told me to call at his quarters at 11 o'clock. Accordingly I did. The general said, 'John, we have examined your journal; you are well deserving the name of a good soldier and a lucky and expert spy. How large an army will it take to go to Worcester and destroy the stores and return safe?' By answering that question I must stand or fall, but I was determined to give my opinion in full, turn as it would. I said, if they should march 10,000 regulars and a train of artillery to Worcester, which is forty-eight miles from this place, the roads very crooked, stony and hilly, the inhabitants generally determined to be free or die, that not one of them would get back alive. Here Smith exclaimed, 'Howe has been scared by the old women.' Major Pitcairn says, 'Not by a negro wench, John,' which caused a great laughter. The general asked me what I thought of destroying the stores at Concord, only eighteen miles. I stated that I thought 500 mounted men might go to Concord in the night and destroy the stores and return safe; but to go with 1000 foot to destroy the stores the country would be alarmed; that the greater part of them would get killed or taken. The general asked me what I thought of the Tories? I stated that they were generally cowards, and no dependence could be placed on them.

"The general asked me how old I was. I told him I was twenty-two. He said my judgment was very good for a beardless boy of twenty-two. Here are your papers and money, John. You shall be exempt from carrying a firelock;" and I was dismissed for that day. He said I must call again the next day at nine o'clock. Accordingly the next day at nine o'clock I called at the general's headquarters. He said he should want me to put on my Yankee dress and go on horseback through Malden, Lynn, and Marblehead to Salem, on the 18th, at night to carry letters to the Tories in those places, to have them use their influence to restrain the militia and secure the arms and ammunition, if they shonld attempt to take up arms against his majesty's regulars, as I shall detach Major Pitcairn to march on the 19th, at 1 o'clock in the morning with 800 grenadiers; to have me on my return from Salem, if I heard of any alarm from the Americans to ride through the adjacent towns east of Concord to see what preparations were making, if any, to let Major Pitcairn know without delay. This I told the general I would undertake; he might rely on my faithfulness in this dangerous undertaking.

"Accordingly, on the 18th, the troops were put in readiness; about two o'clock we embarked and crossed over to Charlestown. Here I left the troops, mounted on a country horse prepared for the purpose, with my Yankee dress. I called at Malden on one Mr. Goodridge, delivered him a letter from the British general. I rode from this place to Lynn. Here I called on another tory; delivered my letter. I now proceeded to Marblehead; there I delivered another message. Then I proceeded to Salem, where I arrived about daybreak, making the distance about 15 miles. Here I refreshed myself and my horse. About sunrise I mounted, returned back to Lynn, where I called for a breakfast. While at breakfast, the thundering news came that the regulars had gone to Concord, and had killed 8 men at Lexington. Such a confusion as the people were in I never heard or saw. They asked me where I had been and where I was going. I told them I was a Bostonian and had been to Salem to notify the people that the regulars we were afraid were going out of there to Concord. They said I had better make my way through Reading and Woburn, also through Billerica to Bedford and Concord, and notify the people that the regulars had gone on, and have themselves in readiness to march to Concord. Now I set out full speed; wherever I saw the people were alarmed, I informed them that the British had come out and gone to Concord, and for their lives and country to fly to arms. Where there was no alarm I made none. When I arrived at Woburn, ten miles from Boston, I found the militia about on their march for Concord. Here I omitted going to Billerica, it being ten miles further into the country.

"I made the best of my way through Bedford to Concord. Here my horse failed me in some measure. Here I overtook crowds of militia; I told them to drive on. I also told them there had been 8 men

killed at Lexington by the British. I told them I was afraid the regulars would leave the town of Concord. This kind of alarm I gave the people all the way. I soon arrived at Concord, where I found confusion, sure enough. Here I found the militia pouring in from every quarter. I rode up to Major Pitcairn and informed him that the militia were turning out all the way from Concord to Salem. Major Pitcairn informed me that he must have a reinforcement from Boston, or else he could not get a man back to Charlestown, for they were very sore and fatigued. I was furnished with a fresh horse and set off for Boston and alarmed the people on the road to fly to arms and waylay the regulars from behind fences and walls and any thing that would cover them from their fire. No person mistrusted but what I was a faithful American through the whole route. When I arrived at Charlestown I met Lord Percy with a regiment of regulars and two pieces of artillery. I passed the troops and went on the ferry and crossed over to Boston; went to General Gage's headquarters and informed him of my route, and all that had taken place. He said he did not think the damned rebels would have *taken up arms against* His Majesty's troops, etc.

"From this time I was determined to leave the British Army and join the Americans."

CHAPTER XLIII.

CONCORD (Continued).

Concord Fight—Brunt and Strife of Revolution.

THE BIRTHDAY OF AMERICAN LIBERTY.—There are several personal accounts written by those who took part in the events that made the 19th of April, 1775, forever memorable. Rev. William Emerson's diary is the most complete and accurate. The journal of Lieut. Barnard, of the British Army, is clear and interesting in its details. Capt. David Brown's entry in his almanac, "Had a sharp squirmish with the Regulars to-day" is graphic. John Howe, the spy, writes: "That at Concord I found confusion sure enough." Martha Moulton's description of the conduct of the British at Concord is vivid. The depositions of the patriot soldiers, taken by the Committee of Congress a few days after the fight, are exact and carefully given under the solemnity of an oath. The report of Lieut.-Col. Smith, the commander of the regulars, is in print, and from this Gen. Gage's report to his King was garbled by the ministry before it was published, to meet the political necessities of the government, and is therefore unreliable. A letter to Jefferson, printed in his Virginia newspaper, and probably written by Gen. Warren the night after the battle, is the best of the published accounts in the press of that time. While the stories and traditions that have grown up since, and the sermons and orations, the pamphlets and histories of the events, would fill a larger volume than this whole book. Relying on contemporaneous accounts, and neglecting the afterthoughts and one-sided statements when controversies had arisen, the real facts may be ascertained.

CONCORD FIGHT.—General Gage, aware by the reports of his spies of the condition of things at Concord, determined to destroy the military stores and arms collected there. An expedition was secretly organized for this duty, composed of six companies of the Tenth Light Infantry and the grenadier companies of several other regiments in Boston. Lieut.-Col. Smith was the commander, with Major Pitcairn, of the marines, as the second officer. These troops were taken off their regular duty under pretence of learning a new drill, and were quietly embarked in the boats of the men-of-war from the foot of the Common late in the evening of April 18th. The project was found out by the vigilance of the patriots in Boston, and when the column started, Paul Revere set forth from Charlestown on his famous ride, and

"Gave the alarm
To every Middlesex house and farm."

The troops were rowed across the Charles River and landed at Lechmere's Point (now East Cambridge). After some delay, and a wet tramp through the marsh covered by the spring tides, they kept on through West Cambridge (now Arlington) in the great road leading to Concord. The country was alarmed, as the ringing of bells and firing of guns in the surrounding towns proved to the British officers, and Col. Smith sent back to Gen. Gage for reinforcements. Major Pitcairn hurried on with the Light Infantry to secure the bridges over the Concord River. His detachment arrived at Lexington as the militia company there under Capt. John Parker were forming on the Common. Major Pitcairn rode up just at daybreak, and ordered the Provincials to disperse. They obeyed his orders when repeated by their captain, and were leaving the Common when the British fired on them a volley that killed eight and wounded ten men,—a massacre of which the inscription on their monument says: "The blood of these martyrs was the cement of the Union of these States." After the grenadiers had come up and joined the light infantry, the column marched on to their destination, Concord.

Several British officers, well-mounted and armed, had been sent out the day before to reconnoitre the scene, and on their return in the evening to intercept any messengers from Boston who might give the alarm. They captured Revere and his companion, Ebenezer Dorr, just below the line in Lincoln, while Samuel Prescott, who had joined Revere, escaped by jumping his fleet horse over the wall of the road and taking a by-way through Lincoln, gave the alarm there, and reached Concord between one and two o'clock on the morning of the 19th.

He aroused the guard at the town-house, who fired the

signal gun and rang out the alarm bell. This assembled the minute-men, the militia and the townsmen, old and young. Rev. William Emerson, the pastor, with his gun in his hand, was among the first to join the guard. Major John Buttrick and his son, the fifer of Captain Brown's company, were among the early arrivals. Messengers were despatched to the adjoining towns, Samuel Prescott to Acton, William Parkman to Sudbury, and Reuben Brown was sent towards Boston to report the approach of the enemy. The Committee of Safety began the removal of the cannon, ammunition and stores to places of security, and the women and children, with their valuables, fled to the woods or to houses remote from the village. The minute-men and militia companies took position on the hill in front of the church, around the liberty pole, on which the pine-tree flag was raised, and awaited the return of the messenger, Brown. They were supplied with ammunition from the town-house, and about seven o'clock saw, from their post on the hill, the British approaching. It was a pleasant morning of an early spring, after a mild winter; the fruit trees were in bloom and the spring grain waved in the breeze, foretelling a warm day.

As the King's troops came in sight, their bayonets glistening in the sun and their solid platoons filling the wide, old highway, the officers of the Concord companies saw that they could not resist such a superior force successfully. The provincials fell back to another hill, some eighty rods distant, and from this watched the movements of the regulars. The British force marched to the Common in the centre of the town, paraded there and sent out squads of soldiers to find and destroy the stores of flour, fish, salt and rice, and the magazine of arms, cannon, powder and balls the provincials had collected. The officers made the taverns their headquarters; Colonel Smith at Jones' tavern, on the main street, and Major Pitcairn at the Wright tavern, next the church. Col. Smith finding that the early alarm had nearly spoiled the object of his raid, and that the patriots were increasing in numbers, sent a company under Captain Munday Pole to guard the South Bridge, and five companies under Captain Lawrence Parsons to the North Bridge. Three of these companies remained there to guard the bridge, while two companies went two miles beyond to destroy the cannon and ammunition at Col. James Barrett's farm. Captain Lawrie commanded the guard at the bridge, and, while Captain Parsons was absent on his errand, permitted the soldiers to seek food and drink at the neighboring houses.

Captain Parsons found but little to reward his search. He burned a few carriages for cannon, but the cannon had been hidden in a new-plowed field, and when he heard signal guns fired at the bridge his command retreated hastily towards the village.

While Colonel Smith and Major Pitcairn were resting and refreshing themselves at the taverns the grenadiers sacked the store-houses, broke up sixty barrels of flour, disabled two twenty-four pound cannon, burned four gun carriages and sixteen artillery wheels and some barrels of wooden spoons and plates, threw into the mill-pond about five hundred pounds of bullets and cut down the liberty-pole on the hill. The town-house, in which the powder was stored, was set on fire, but by the remonstrances of Martha Moulton, who pointed out the danger from the explosion, the fire was put out and the building saved with its valuable contents.

This was all the expedition accomplished. The Americans fell back, as the detachment advanced, towards the North Bridge, crossed it and took position on Punkatasset Hill, half a mile north. Here their numbers increased by squads and files of minute-men from the adjoining towns, till they were in sufficient force to advance to the high ground just west of the causeway and bridge. From this point they could overlook the village and watch the guard at the bridge. Here they were joined by the companies from Lincoln, Sudbury and Acton, and by Lieutenant-Colonel John Robinson and some minute-men from Westford. Joseph Hosmer, of Concord, acting as adjutant, formed the companies and squads into line as they arrived on the ground, while the officers held a council of war to determine what should be done.

The smoke of the burning gun carriages and other spoils in the village could be plainly seen, and it seemed as if the British were burning the town. This determined the council to march to its protection, and Colonel James Barrett, as the commanding officer, gave the order "to march to the bridge and pass the same, but not to fire on the King's troops unless they were first fired upon." Major Buttrick took the command, first offering it to Lieutenant-Colonel Robinson, who declined the post, but went with the major as his aid, and Colonel Barrett left for his farm to take care of his family and the stores. The American force numbered more than the guard at the bridge, but the British force in the village was the larger, and an advance on this would bring Captain Parsons' detachment in their rear, and place the provincials between two fires. It was a hazardous movement but the patriots did not flinch from the danger when the crisis came. Captain Davis' Acton company, who were armed with bayonets on their guns, took the right, and the Concord company, under Capt. David Brown, came next, and thus the "embattled farmers" in double files marched down the hill to the tune of the "White Cockade." As they reached the causeway at the foot of the hill the British guard began taking up the planks of the bridge to prevent their crossing it. Major Buttrick ordered them to desist, and they soon stopped this work and formed in solid column on the easterly bank of the river. The Americans pressed forward till within a hundred yards, when the British fired two signal guns and then

a volley at the advancing minute-men. This killed Captain Isaac Davis and private Abner Hosmer of the Acton company, and wounded two or three men of the other companies. Major Buttrick sprang from the ground and gave the order. "Fire, Fellow-Soldiers, for God's sake Fire!" The order was repeated along the line, and the Americans fired a volley that killed two British soldiers, fatally wounded Lieutenant Kelly and a sergeant, and severely wounded several officers and many privates. This firing with sure aim from the shoulder was too effective for the regulars to return with their guns only pointed from their hips without aim. They broke and retreated towards the village, bearing their wounded, bleeding and dying, in their ranks. The signal guns had given the alarm to the main body of the British on the Common, and it soon marched to the aid of the retreating detachment.

The Americans crossed the bridge and occupied the hill on the east side of the river, from which they could see the advance of the main body to join the retreating companies. After some consultation, and before the return of Captain Parsons' command over the bridge, the Americans left this hill and passed by a bridle-road through the woods around the centre of the town to the road leading to Boston. They might have cut off the two companies returning from Colonel Barrett's, but the risk to their force and the town was too great, and they wisely decided to reserve the attack until after the British had left the village on the retreat to Boston. The war had begun. "Major Buttrick gave the order to fire to British subjects. It was obeyed by American citizens," who "fired the shot heard round the world."

This fight proved to Col. Smith not only that the Americans would resist, but that his force must return to Boston at once. Arranging for the care of his wounded who could not be removed, and taking chaises and pillows for those unable to march, he hastily collected his troops and before noon left the village on his retreat. Throwing out flank guards on the ridge that lined the road for a mile, he kept his force in column unmolested till Merriam's Corner was reached. Here the patriots from the fight at the bridge were posted in safe positions, and were joined by companies from Reading and Chelmsford and Billerica. As the British left the protection of the ridge and called in their flank guards to cross a narrow causeway over the meadows, the Americans poured a sharp fire on the retreating columns, causing some loss, and then passed round the next hill to renew the attack. Another sharp skirmish took place at the foot of Hardy's Hill where a Sudbury company came up on the south flank of the regulars and the fire was hot from both sides of the road. A little farther on the woods lined the highway, and from behind trees and rocks and walls the Americans sorely galled the retreating column. The officers dismounted and sought shelter in the ranks of the soldiers. Col. Smith's horse was shot, and Major Pitcairn's captured with his pistols in the saddle-holsters, which are still preserved as memorials of the fight. The retreat became a rout long before the reinforcement under Earl Percy was reached, and if any American officer could have been found in command Col. Smith would have surrendered.

It was the first and perhaps the only instance when a body of veteran soldiers of England fled before an undisciplined and unorganized armed mob of inferior numbers.

This reinforcement sent out by Gen. Gage in the forenoon with two field-pieces checked the pursuit by the Americans, and received the worn-out men of Smith's command into the shelter of their ranks, where they laid down like tired dogs with their tongues hanging out of their mouths from the heat and dust of the rout. After a short rest the British took up the march for Boston, and were again attacked by the Americans, who pursued them, and poured a hot fire into their ranks, till they reached Charlestown Neck and were under the shelter of the guns of the ships of war in Boston Harbor.

The victorious patriotic farmers encamped that night in Cambridge, and formed the nucleus of the Continental Army around Boston, where the British were shut up till they evacuated that town early the next year.

The British loss that day, as reported by Gen. Gage, was sixty-five killed, 176 wounded, and twenty-seven missing. The American loss was forty-nine killed, thirty-six wounded and five missing.

Of this battle, which has passed into history under a new and wrong name, Senator Hoar said, in his address at the quadro-millennial celebration of the town of Concord, "the number of the slain is no necessary test of the importance of a battle. The English lost at Agincourt but four gentlemen, 'none else of name, and of all other men, but five and twenty.' Plassy, which gained India to England, cost the victors seven European and sixteen native soldiers killed, thirteen European and thirty-six native soldiers wounded. The Americans lost but twenty-seven at New Orleans. There were more Englishmen slain on the retreat from Concord than fell of Wolfe's army who captured Quebec, more than were slain on the Greek side at Marathon; more men fell on both sides that day than at the first battle of Bull Run." Concord, the first battle-ground of the Revolution, is well named the birth-place of American liberty; for if in Boston was the conception, and in Lexington the agonizing throes of deadly pain, here the blessed child was born.

The British retreat begun here never ended till Yorktown, and, however it may be called in history, this is glory and honor enough for any place, any men, any generation—in this broad land or the world.

Of the many incidents of that day in Concord—whether of the large, fleshy, bulky Col. Smith being

run against and knocked over by Ephraim Jones, the tavern-keeper, or of Major Pitcairn stirring his glass of brandy with his finger at the Wright Tavern, and hoping "to stir the damned Yankee blood so ere night," the shrewd reply of the miller, Wheeler, to preserve his meal from the spoilers, the cute Yankee answers of the women to save the property in their houses from the raid, the cool remarks of the slightly wounded, that "a little more and it wouldn't have hit me"—there is no occasion here for more detail.

Nearly 200 of the men of Concord were engaged in the fight that day. As they were volunteers, and the rolls of the companies are not preserved, all their names cannot be ascertained. A partial list only can be given, and this includes almost every Concord family name of that period. Of the prisoners captured that day, Lieut. Kelly was buried in Concord, Lieut. Gould was exchanged, Lieut. Potter was confined at Reuben Brown's house—and his sword is still there in the Antiquarian Society's collection—several of the soldiers were confined in the old jail, and one or two of them, when released, remained during their lives in the town. The horses and other property taken from the British were advertised and sold at auction, and the leading men in the fight gave their depositions within a few days after it occurred.

No more genuine Yankee or American trait than this is recorded in history, that, after beginning a war, shooting down the King's troops, and shutting them up in Boston, the victorious leaders coolly sit down, deliberately draw up, and solemnly swear to their account of the engagement. It marks their Puritan spirit, their devotion to duty, their conscientious regard for truth, and carries out the honest saying of one of them, Captain Miles, "that he went to the battle in the same spirit that he went to Church." When a Revolution is undertaken by such men, it will be carried through and a firm government successfully established.

In the Revolution thus begun on her soil, Concord did her full part throughout the war. This town furnished, in answer to all the calls for men, over two thousand soldiers for longer and shorter terms of service. For the expenses of the war there was raised here by taxation annually more than $10,000 of silver money, an amount that made a greater burden on the property of the town at that time than twenty times as much would be now. To the expedition to Ticonderoga in 1775 a full company went from Concord, and her beloved minister, Rev. William Emerson, accompanied the Middlesex Regiment as chaplain. He fell a victim to the camp-fever and died at Rutland, Vermont, October 20, 1775, at the early age of thirty-three years.

While Boston was occupied by the British forces, Concord furnished the patriots with fuel and provisions to a considerable amount. So many of the inhabitants of Boston were received and sheltered here, that in July, 1775, a town-meeting of and for Boston was duly held in Concord, a representative chosen and other votes passed—perhaps the only instance in which a town held its meeting outside its own limits.

The American Army having occupied for barracks the buildings of Harvard College at Cambridge, that institution removed to Concord in 1775 and remained here nearly a year. It held its exercises in the Court-House, its students and professors living in various houses in the town. The large dwelling-house on the Lee farm, in which the Tory Dr. Lee had been confined by order of the Committee of Safety became the Harvard Hall of that episode. The commencement exercises of 1776 were held in the old church, and on the return of the college to Cambridge its authorities passed votes of thanks to Concord for their reception and kind treatment.

CHAPTER XLIV.

CONCORD—(Continued).

Progress and Prosperity as a Shire-town and a Literary Centre—Celebrations—Monuments—Rebellion.

AFTER the Revolution had triumphed, and peace and independence were won, the sacrifices and burdens of the war were felt more fully than while it lasted. Debts had accumulated, the currency inflated, distress increased and culminated in Shays' Rebellion. Concord as a shire-town was the place of meetings and conventions to consider the state of the times, and at length, in 1786, an attempt was made by an armed mob to prevent the court from sitting here in September. Although this town had taken measures of precaution by its committees and resolutions, a mob of armed men, several hundred in number, assembled here to oppose the authority of the Government. They were led by Captain Job Shattuck, of Groton, and, after spending the night of September 12th in the court-house and in barns in the village, they took position on the Common and formed their lines to stop the judges from holding court. Their leader held them in some order while a committee of a convention called by Concord had a parley with him, and at last succeeded in persuading him to consent to the court opening and adjourning to the last of November. The rain and the rum had badly demoralized the mob, and they dispersed to their homes without acts of violence or any bloodshed. The invasion created great alarm and anxiety in the town, and would have had serious consequences but for the prudence and firmness of her leading citizens. Captain Shattuck was afterwards arrested for this and other treasonable acts, was badly wounded by the officers who made the arrest, and was confined in jail till May, 1787, when he was tried in Concord, convicted of treason and sentenced to be hanged. He was, how-

ever, pardoned in September, through the efforts of Judge Wood, of this town, and lived in Groton till 1819.

After the troubles that caused this insurrection had subsided, the era of growth and prosperity that followed national independence was felt in Concord. Trade and manufactures increased here. As a shire-town in the centre of Middlesex County, it attracted population, capital and ability, and soon became a prominent rival with Boston for the seat of the State Government, and came near having the State-House. Men of character and distinction in the profession of the law settled in the town and gave it influence. In 1798, at the time of the difficulty with France, William Jones, a lawyer here, led a detachment of forty-one men from Concord to join the Oxford army, so called, because that was the place where the troops assembled.

When the War of 1812 was declared the old hostility to England induced Concord's leading lawyer to give up his practice and his offices of county treasurer and postmaster and take command of a regiment recruited in the vicinity for service on the Canada frontier. Although political feeling at that time ran so high in Massachusetts that he did not escape sneers and reproach, yet Colonel John L. Tuttle was brave and patriotic, and deserved a better fate than death by poison for the purpose of robbery, which he met at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y. The town furnished both its military companies for the defence of Boston when in danger of an attack from the British fleet, and raised a large company of exempts to protect its homes in case of invasion. Several English prisoners of war were confined here till they were exchanged or paroled.

In this busy prosperity Concord moved even faster after the peace of 1814 without noticeable events till, in 1824, the visit of Lafayette as the nation's guest occurred. During his triumphal tour he visited this historic town and was received with all the manifestations of gratitude and hospitality that could be made. Military escort, address of welcome, collation, greetings of old comrades of the Revolution, and of men, women and children, united to bring tears of joy from the companion of Washington. His visit revived the memory and stirred the patriotism of that generation so much that the fiftieth anniversary of Concord fight, April 19, 1825, was fitly celebrated. The corner-stone of a monument on the centre of the Common was laid with due ceremonials. Edward Everett, then in the flush of his youth and eloquence, delivered an oration seldom equaled by him in his after-years. But the corner-stone never found its superstructure, opposition to the site developed and the project slumbered for nearly a dozen years without fulfillment.

In the next decade various institutions started that mark the growth of the town,—the Middlesex Mutual Fire Insurance Company in 1826, that in its long and useful existence has developed into one of the largest and strongest in the State; the Concord Bank in 1832, an equally successful corporation, and the Middlesex Institution for Savings that has pursued a steady growth to a strong financial position. An academy was founded somewhat earlier, in 1822, and under teachers of good repute a higher education than the town schools afforded was given. In 1828 a Lyceum was formed, growing out of an earlier debating society. This has continued to the present time, furnishing a course of lectures each winter from some of the best minds of New England. It is now incorporated, has an invested fund and increases in popularity every season.

A social library was established in 1821, and soon obtained a useful collection of books, reviews and pamphlets. An ornamental tree society planted many of the fine trees that shade the village streets. A public bathing-house contributed to the physical health of the community. The Concord Chapter of Royal Arch Masons was formed in 1826, and a volunteer engine company in 1827.

The Western Society of Husbandmen and Manufacturers, incorporated in 1803, removed from the upper part of the county to Concord in 1821, and has held its annual cattle shows here nearly every year since. In 1852 its name was changed to the Middlesex Agricultural Society. It has a large exhibition building, ample fair-grounds and a good half-mile track.

More than all these, the single parish system of the town broke up, and a second religious society was formed. Rev. Ezra Ripley, who succeeded Rev. William Emerson in 1778, had grown liberal in his views and preaching with his years—had, in fact, become Unitarian. A Trinitarian society was organized in 1826 by those who held to the old faith. Sixteen joined the new church, and built a meeting-house and settled a minister the next year. By the successful result of an act of incorporation of the trustees of the old ministerial fund that money was preserved to the Unitarian Society, and the town saved from the usual lawsuit attending such divisions.

The influence of all these was shown in 1835, on the two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Concord. An appropriate celebration was arranged and carried out on the twelfth of September of that year. It was among the first of the long line that have followed, and equal to the best of these town holidays. The address by Ralph Waldo Emerson was the earliest of those that have made his words and thoughts known throughout the English-speaking world. The Governor and his staff attended; the procession, escorted by the infantry and artillery companies, marched to the old church, through the lines of the school children, and a crowded audience listened to the eloquent words there uttered. A dinner and speeches at the table by the distinguished guests from Boston, Plymouth, New York and other places concluded the

celebration. The address was printed and reprinted in 1875, and may be found in the complete edition of Emerson's works.

The occasion furnished a pattern example to later towns, especially in the matter of expense. This, the committee reported, amounted to $168.79, of which the town voted $75.00, private subscribers gave $45.50, and the balance, $48.24, was paid by the committee themselves.

Shattuck's "History of Concord" was published this same year, and is one of the earliest and best of town histories, since so numerous. It gave much information about the olden times, and has become very rare and valuable.

Now began the period of literature and culture which for a generation marked Concord more prominently than its historical, political or business traits had before.

A great awakening of thought was springing up in New England about this time. In part it had been brought over the sea by the brilliant young men who had studied abroad. In part it was the uprising of the intellect of a people who had found leisure from the sordid cares of life to seek some higher ideas. Mr. Emerson's residence here, which began on his return from Europe, attracted much of this transcendentalism, as it was called. Margaret Fuller, Hawthorne, Alcott and Channing came to Concord to live. The *Dial*, the organ of the new philosophy, was often mainly composed here, and from this town, as a centre, many of the converts drew their inspiration, and to it made their pilgrimages, as to their Mecca.

This "newness," as it has been styled, soon dominated the village, and found its expression in many forms of the life and society of the town. It gave birth to and encouraged the literary efforts of that generation. Hawthorne wrote his "Mosses from the Old Manse," to which he had brought his bride in 1842, and in which Emerson had written his "Nature" a few years earlier. Thoreau wrote and published his works chiefly about Concord scenes, Channing printed his poems, Alcott his conversations, his daughter Louisa her stories, Mrs. Austin her novels, and others, inspired by these examples, rushed into print till the alcove in the Free Public Library devoted to Concord books is nearly filled. So much of this literary work was done here that a distinguished state and national officer, when asked by a fellow-traveler in the cars through Concord, "What was the chief occupation of the villagers?" promptly replied, "Principally writing for the *Atlantic Monthly*." This dwarfed and soon overcame the business and political importance of the town, and although the railroad came here in 1844, the quiet repose of the place was hardly stirred by the locomotives.

One result of Mr. Emerson's address in 1835 should be recorded. The next year the town decided to build a monument at the battle-ground, a matter that had been too long neglected. A fund had accumulated in the town treasury for this purpose sufficient for a modest memorial. This money was originally subscribed in this vicinity for the Bunker Hill Monument Association, which had planned to mark both the earlier battle-grounds of the Revolution with enduring monuments. Finding that the work on Bunker Hill was more than they could accomplish, that Association gave up their plan of building one at Concord and returned a part of the subscriptions to this town. Dr. Ripley, who had gained a title by possession to the old road leading to North Bridge, reconveyed the same to trustees for the purpose of a memorial.

A simple design was selected by a committee of the town, and from a granite boulder within the original limits of the "six miles square" the modest shaft was obtained and placed on the river-bank, where it now stands. The task of framing a suitable inscription was a difficult one. Several inscriptions had been sent in by persons asked to contribute, and while each had merits, no one exactly suited the committee. Thereupon, they made a composite, taking sentences from such as they approved, and inscribing this on the monument:

"Here,
on the 19th of April, 1775,
was made
the first forcible resistance
to British aggression.
On the opposite bank
stood the American militia.
Here stood the Invading Army,
and on this spot
the first of the enemy fell
in the War of that Revolution
which gave
Independence
to these United States.
In gratitude to God
and
in the love of Freedom,
this Monument
was erected,
A.D. 1836."

For the dedication of this monument July 4, 1837, Mr. Emerson wrote his immortal hymn, that was sung by the assemblage, and is copied below from the original printed slip:

"By the rude bridge that arched the flood,
Their flag to April's breeze unfurled;
Here once the embattled farmers stood,
And fired the shot heard round the world.

"The foe long since in silence slept;
Alike the conqueror silent sleeps,
And Time the ruined bridge has swept
Down the dark stream that seaward creeps.

"On this green bank, by this soft stream,
We place with joy a votive stone,
That memory may their deed redeem,
When, like our sires, our sons are gone.

"O Thou who made those heroes dare
To die, or leave their children free,—
Bid Time and Nature gently spare
The shaft we raise to them and Thee."

A prayer by Rev. Dr. Ripley, then in the eighty-

seventh year of his age, and an address by the Hon. Samuel Hoar completed the simple exercises. On the 19th of April, 1838, the four rows of trees lining the avenue to the monument were planted by the towns people.

In 1841 the old meeting-house, built in 1712 and remodeled in 1794, was so changed and altered as to leave no trace of the old structure, either inside or out. The tall, slender spire surmounting the square clock-tower was torn down, and in its place the Grecian temple porch, with the heavy wooden columns, was added. The old square pews and long gallery seats were replaced by modern slips. The high pulpit, with graceful sounding-board above, gave way to the reading-desk, and those "who knew it so well would know it no more."

The alteration of the church of which he had been minister for sixty-three years was coincident with the death of Dr. Ripley, and his funeral was held in the Orthodox Church, where the Unitarians worshiped during the repairs.

This quiet of Concord was broken in the Presidential campaigns of 1840 and 1844 by mass-meetings of the county, which gathered thousands of voters to renew on this historic spot their patriotism. They were addressed by distinguished speakers brought here from Maine to Georgia, including Webster, Choate, Winthrop, Lawrence, and others of this State. The effect of these on the town subsided when the election was over, and peace reigned.

Again in 1850 the repose of the town was interrupted by a union celebration of the seventy-fifth anniversary of the battle. At this all the neighboring towns that took part on the 19th of April, 1775, united in commemorating the day. The Legislature and the State officers attended, escorted by the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and listened to the oration delivered by the Hon. Robert Rantoul, of Beverly. This, with the eloquent speeches of Hon. E. R. Hoar, who presided, and of the distinguished guests at the dinner-tables, was printed by a resolve of the General Court as a legislative document. The last survivor of Concord fight, Amos Baker, of Lincoln, was present on this occasion, at the great age of ninety-four years and eleven days.

During these quiet years ending in 1860 Concord did some useful work by improving her public grounds, laying out the pleasant Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, establishing a Town Library, building a commodious Town Hall, and organizing various societies that helped in many ways. In agriculture the railroad made a great change from the old general farming to the milk-producing and fruit-raising of the present. This was stimulated by a successful Farmers' Club, of which Hon. Simon Brown was the founder, and the profit of it increased largely by Hon. Ephraim W. Bull's discovery of the Concord Grape, the greatest vegetable improvement of the age. This grape, raised by him from seeds of the native wild grape, has extended to the Pacific, and across the Atlantic to Europe, while the mother vine, from which millions have grown, still lives and bears here.

Through the great Civil War the manhood, the wealth and the spirit of Concord were poured out for the Union and to put down the Rebellion.

Her company left home on the memorable 19th of April, 1861, with full ranks, under the command of Lieut. George L. Prescott. They were duly mustered into the United States' service and sent forward to Washington by way of Annapolis, Maryland. On their arrival they were quartered for a time in the Senate Chamber of the Capitol. They took part in the first battle of Bull Run, and had four men taken prisoners by the Rebels on the retreat that day. At the expiration of their three months' term of service they were received on their return home with enthusiastic greetings. Another company was soon re-enlisted by the same commander, now Captain Prescott, and were stationed at Fort Warren, guarding Rebel prisoners for some months, as a part of the Thirty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers. This regiment was sent to the front in 1862, and saw active service in the Army of the Potomac at the great battles of Antietam, Gettysburg, the Wilderness and others throughout the war.

Captain Prescott, promoted to colonel, was killed at Petersburg, Va., in 1864, giving his life for his country after a brave and honorable service. His name heads the roll of the illustrious dead on Concord's Soldiers' Monument.

A third company, under Captain Richard Barrett, served under Gen. Banks, in the Forty-seventh Regiment, in Louisiana for the nine months of that campaign. This regiment was stationed in New Orleans, and held that city in subjection during their term of service. By the skill and care of Captain Barrett every man of the company was brought back home on its return to be welcomed by the rejoicings and thanks of the town's people. Others enlisted in various regiments,—a squad of eleven, headed by Sergeant Lovejoy, in the Fortieth Regiment, and nine in the Fifth Regiment, for one hundred days' service. In all, two hun-dred and twenty-nine men from Concord served in the war, making twelve over and above all demands on the town. Of these, thirty names are inscribed on the Soldiers' Monument in the public square as "Faithful unto Death," and the town "records with grateful pride that they found here a birth-place, home or grave."

To support their soldiers in the field and the families left at home, Concord raised during the war nearly twenty thousand dollars in money. Besides this, the donations and supplies to the Sanitary Commission, collected and forwarded by the ladies of the Soldiers' Aid Society, amounted to even more in value. The bandages alone, carefully prepared for wounds, exceeded the dollars in number.

This town also gave to the Sanitary Commission, in the person of Louisa Jane Barker, one of the most earnest, useful and indefatigable of their agents at Washington. She was the sister of William Whiting, Lincoln's solicitor of the War Department, and the wife of Rev. Stephen Barker, chaplain of Massachusetts Heavy Artillery Regiment. Her services and labors for the cause were of such interest and value as to merit a longer and more enduring record than this mention.

Other brave men and fair women of the town did their utmost in thought and word, in help and counsel for the Union, who could not render military or hospital service. And the record of Concord in the putting down the Rebellion is as patriotic as that of other Northern towns, and worthy of its historic fame. The completion and dedication of the Soldiers' Monument, one of the earliest in the State, shows how mindful of the duties and sacrifices of the war was this town. The plain, but severely simple structure, raised to commemorate her dead soldiers, was the first work to be done after the war ended, and Peace and Union were established.

The next work was to build a High School-house on the ample lot, generously given to the town by Cyrus Stow, who thus remembered his native town in his life-time, and at his death gave a fund of $3000 for the use of the High School. Soon after this the town built a large new almshouse.

By the liberality of Mr. William Monroe, also a native of the town, a library building was erected, and, with a fund for its preservation and increase, given to a Library Corporation as trustees of the public. To this Concord handed over the books and funds of the Town Library, and the new building was opened in 1873, and has proved the great attraction of the town. It has already required enlargement to hold the twenty-two thousand volumes mentioned in the last report of the trustees.

Water-works had become a necessity for Concord. Looking for a source of supply, Walden Pond was found insufficient in size and height to be used without pumping; Nagog Pond, in Acton, too far away; Sandy Pond, in Lincoln, the most available. This clear sheet of one hundred and fifty acres, about two miles from and ninety feet above the village, was selected. It is fed wholly by springs, has three hundred acres of water-shed, a large outflow, a sandy bottom and but two houses within its drainage limits. The water, by analysis, contains less than two grains, chiefly vegetable matter, to the United States gallon. Having obtained an act of the Legislature authorizing the taking of this source, the town, by its water commissioners, secured a favorable contract, under which a ten-inch main, one and three-fourths of a mile in length, was laid to the Common, and branches of suitable sizes to all the streets of the village. The water was let on December 2, 1874, and has proved a real blessing to the town. The supply is ample for all uses, the pressure sufficient for fire in any building within the water limits, and the interest on the cost, with one per cent. to a sinking-fund, has been paid by the water rates from the start. The system has been since extended to the west to supply the Reformatory, Concord Junction and Westvale, requiring another main to the pond and a reservoir on Nashawtuck Hill. The whole work was executed under the direction of William Wheeler, civil engineer, a native of this town, a graduate of the State Agricultural College, and president of the Agricultural College in Japan for two years.

That was an interesting town-meeting in 1873, when on one side of the platform were the plans of the water-works, and on the other the model of the statue of the minute-man, by Daniel C. French, a Concord youth, shown for the inspection and adoption by the voters of the town after a full examination and discussion.

Some feeling had always existed among the older citizens that the monument at the battle-ground stood on the wrong side of the river; that it was on the British and not on the American ground of the fight. This feeling was specially cherished by Ebenezer Hubbard, who led the solitary life of a bachelor on his farm in the middle of the town for ninety years.

He had accumulated by the frugal ways of an odd and queer recluse some money, and inherited strong prejudices as well as the old house in which Hancock and Adams lived while attending the Provincial Congress. To carry out his patriotic sentiments, he left by his will the sum of $1000 to Concord towards building a monument on the spot where the Americans fell on the opposite side of the river from the present monument "in the battle of the 19th of April, 1775," and further provided that if it "is not built, nor sufficient funds for that purpose obtained within five years after my decease," then the sum is to be paid over to Hancock, New Hampshire. As showing the habits of Mr. Hubbard, he found, some years after the time for redeeming them had expired, six one hundred dollars bills of the Concord Bank carefully hidden in an old family Bible. These he presented at the bank, and as the president of the Concord National Bank offered, though not legally obliged, to redeem them, Mr. Hubbard gave the sum to him for the purpose of re-building the old North Bridge across the river to make a way to the new monument he wished built. A committee of the town recommended the acceptance of this legacy and gift, in 1873, and the erection of a statue of a minute-man on the right bank of the stream. Stedman Buttrick, Esq., gave the land for this purpose, and at the town-meeting before named the project was voted almost unanimously. The statue was finished by the sculptor, Mr. French, and cast in bronze from condemned cannon given by Congress by a resolve passed on the anniversary of the fight, through the influence of the Hon. E. R. Hoar, then Representative of this district at Washington. The bridge was built. The statue

was set up on a granite pedestal cut from the same boulder as the older monument, with the first verse of Emerson's hymn, before quoted, for an inscription on the front, and the dates "1775, 19th of April, 1875," on the rear panel.

The centennial of the battle was set for the dedication of the new memorial, and the statue was unveiled in the presence of Gen. Grant, President of the United States, his Cabinet, the Governors of all the New England States, with their staffs and body guards, the Legislature of Massachusetts, escorted by the Boston Independent Corps of Cadets, the Fifth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and an immense concourse of people. The exercises at the battle-ground were an address by Mr. Emerson, a poem by James Russell Lowell, an oration by George William Curtis, and speeches at the dinner table by Speaker Blaine, Secretary Boutwell, Senator Hawley, Governors Peck and Ingersoll and others. Judge Hoar presided, General F. C. Barlow was marshal, and the celebration was in all respects fit to begin the long line of centennials of the Revolution. As the first of these it attracted attention throughout the nation, and the only limit to the attendance upon it was the inability of the railroads to bring all who wished to come. The estimates of the number present varied from 15,000 to 20,000, while the severely cold weather and the crowds at the car stations kept as many more away. The festivities closed with a splendid ball in the agricultural building, where the decorations gathered from the United States navy yards, the music of the Marine Band from Washington, and the brilliant company made an unequaled display.

A decade later, in 1885, Concord celebrated her 250th anniversary. As a preparation a large committee designed and set up in the right places, tablets of stone or bronze inscribed thus. On the rock at the junction of the rivers:

"ON THE HILL NASHAWTUCK
AT THE MEETING OF THE RIVERS
AND ALONG THE BANKS
LIVED THE INDIAN OWNERS OF
MUSKETAQUID
BEFORE THE WHITE MEN CAME."

On a slate in the wall of the Hill Burying-Ground:

"ON THIS HILL
THE SETTLERS OF CONCORD
BUILT THEIR MEETING-HOUSE
NEAR WHICH THEY WERE BURIED.
ON THE SOUTHERN SLOPE OF THE RIDGE
WERE THEIR DWELLINGS DURING
THE FIRST WINTER.
BELOW IT THEY LAID OUT
THEIR FIRST ROAD AND
ON THE SUMMIT STOOD THE
LIBERTY POLE OF THE REVOLUTION."

On a bronze plate set in granite near the square:

"HERE, IN THE HOUSE OF THE
REVEREND PETER BULKELEY,
FIRST MINISTER AND ONE OF THE
FOUNDERS OF THIS TOWN,
A BARGAIN WAS MADE WITH THE
SQUAW SACHEM, THE SAGAMORE TAHATTAWAN
AND OTHER INDIANS,
WHO THEN SOLD THEIR RIGHT IN
THE SIX MILES SQUARE CALLED CONCORD
TO THE ENGLISH PLANTERS
AND GAVE THEM PEACEFUL POSSESSION
OF THE LAND,
A.D. 1636."

On a stone west of the three arch bridge:

"ON THIS FARM DWELT
SIMON WILLARD
ONE OF THE FOUNDERS OF CONCORD
WHO DID GOOD SERVICE FOR
TOWN AND COLONY
FOR MORE THAN FORTY YEARS."

On a bronze plate on the west side of the Square:

"NEAR THIS SPOT STOOD
THE FIRST TOWN HOUSE
USED FOR TOWN-MEETINGS
AND THE COUNTY COURTS
1721–1794."

On a stone by the road northwest of the minute-man:

"ON THIS FIELD
THE MINUTE MEN AND MILITIA
FORMED BEFORE MARCHING
DOWN TO THE
FIGHT AT THE BRIDGE"

On a stone at the junction of the Old Bedford and Boston roads:

"MERIAM'S CORNER
THE BRITISH TROOPS
RETREATING FROM THE
OLD NORTH BRIDGE
WERE HERE ATTACKED IN FLANK
BY THE MEN OF CONCORD
AND NEIGHBORING TOWNS
AND DRIVEN UNDER A HOT FIRE
TO CHARLESTOWN"

The other arrangements for the occasion included a reception of their guests by the town's people, on the evening of the day before. And on Saturday, September 12, 1885, the usual procession, oration and dinner. The weather was perfect, in marked contrast to that of ten years previous. The attendance of former residents and natives of the town added to the interest, and the exercises were of a high order of merit. The report upon the historic tablets by Charles H. Walcott, the address by George F. Hoar, the remarks after the dinner by the Governor, George D. Robinson, by James Russell Lowell, William M. Evarts, George W. Curtis and Concord citizens, were

appropriate and eloquent. Much of the success of the celebration was due to the chairman of the committee, Henry J. Hosmer, and the chief marshal, Richard F. Barrett.

Rev. B. R. Bulkeley, a descendent of the first minister of the town, was the chaplain, and John S. Keyes, son of the president of the bi-centennial, presided at this anniversary. A gratifying feature of the day was the gift by Hapgood Wright, of Lowell, of a fund, to this, his native town, of $1000, to accumulate for fifty years, the interest then to be spent on the tri-centennial, and the principal to be again invested for terms of the same length; so on indefinitely, thus providing for future semi-centennials. Concord accepted this gift and will keep and use it carefully.

CHAPTER XLV.

CONCORD—(Continued).

Courts, Schools, Societies, Donations, Etc.

Concord Courts.—This was a shire-town as early as A.D. 1692, and the Courts were held here first in the meeting-house. In 1721 a court-house and town-house was built on the west side of the square, chiefly out of the materials of the former church. This new building was nearly square, with a hip roof and a turret on the top, in which a bell was hung and the whole surmounted by the vane of the old meeting-house, bearing the date of 1673, which is still preserved. A new and commodious court-house was built in the year 1794 on the opposite side of the square by the county, and had a double lantern tower rising seventy-five feet from the ground. This furnished room for the Supreme and Common Pleas Courts, the Probate Court and the Court of Sessions, and for the county treasurer's office. In this, by the gift of the lot of land on which it stood, the town had the right to hold their town-meetings, and many other gatherings were accommodated. The militia, or "old shad" companies assembled in its spacious lower entry; the fruits and vegetable at the cattle shows were here exhibited. Stowed away in its dark recesses were the stocks in which many a poor fellow had sat to expiate his offences, and the gallows on which a man had been hung, the only execution in Concord of which there is a record. This took place in the field east of the burying-hill, and was witnessed by a great crowd, and under circumstances so remarkable as to be worth noting. It seems by the court records that "Isaac Moore and Samuel Smith, both of Sudbury, on the night of the 21st of June, 1799, broke and entered the dwelling-house of William Tucker, in Sherburne, with intent to steal, and stole seven yards of tannin, worth $2.90; five yards shalloon, worth $2; thirteen yards of mode, worth $2; two and one-half yards check linen, worth $1.25; seven yards muslin, worth $5.75; nine yards gauze, worth $3.50: eight pounds sewing silk, worth $8; three pair spectacles, worth $1.25; 500 needles, worth $2.50; three and one-half yards tow cloth, worth $1.16; eight handkerchiefs, worth $10; three yards calico, worth $1.84; six pair hose, worth $2.50; three and one-half yards India cotton, worth $1.16; twelve knives, worth $2.16; 24,000 pins, worth $4.68; two hats, worth $2.12; twelve sticks of twist, worth $0.68; one pound of thread, worth $1; one tea canister, worth $0.50; two pounds tea, worth $1.32; thirty yards stuff, worth $11.68, of the goods and chattels of William Tucker, in the dwelling-house aforesaid. To the indictment Moore and Smith plead not guilty. Levi Lincoln (afterwards Governor) and Timothy Bigelow, Esquires, were appointed by the Supreme Judicial Court counsel for defendants, and they were tried at the October term, 1799, for the offence. The jury found Moore not guilty of the burglary, but guilty of the stealing and found Smith guilty of both. Moore was sentenced to be "publicly whipped on the naked back twenty stripes, to be confined at hard labor three years, to pay William Tucker $170, which, with the goods restored, is treble value of the goods stolen, and to pay the costs of prosecution." November 9th the attorney-general moved for sentence of death on Samuel Smith, and the Court, after asking him if he had anything to say and his replying nothing additional to what had been said before, sentenced him to be hanged by the neck until he was dead.

The warrant was issued by the Governor and Council November 19, 1799 and the day of the execution was set for the 26th of December 1799. On the day before (Christmas), Smith was taken to the meeting-house and a sermon preached to him by Dr. Ripley, and on the 26th, the dread sentence of the law was executed on him by Sheriff Hosmer.

Smith must have been a hardened offender, or the extreme penalty of the law would not have been inflicted. Tradition "says that he sold his body to the doctors, and while waiting execution spent the money received from them for ginger bread for his own consumption."

In front of the court-house stood the large elm-tree, planted in 1776, that was used for the whipping-post for the culprits who, at each term of the court, received their thirty-nine lashes on their bare backs, their hands being tied up to the big staple long since grown over by the bark. In this court-house many important trials took place; that of the rioters who burned the Ursuline Convent in Charlestown in 1836, about whom so excited was the feeling of the community that the officers of the Court were armed and juries disagreed, so that only one boy was convicted and punished; and the Phœnix Bank cases, in which Daniel Webster, Rufus Choate, Sidney Bart-

tell and Franklin Dexter were counsel for the president and cashier, who were charged with embezzlement, and Asahel Huntington and Charles Allen, district attorneys, conducted the prosecution.

This court-house was thoroughly remodeled in 1840 and was burned in June, 1849, by an incendiary who wished to destroy a criminal indictment against him.

Previous to the fire Lowell had drawn away from Concord the April term of the Supreme Court and the September term of the Common Pleas. This last had been for years the great holiday of the county. On the farms haying must be done, and corn-stalks cut before the September Court or the hired men and boys could not be spared to attend its sessions. A long row of booths for the sale of eatables and drinkables and for shows of various kinds covered both sides of the square. Crowds of both sexes and all sizes came for the fun, which was often fast and furious. Drinking, gambling and horse-racing went on openly, sometimes ending in fights and rows. The disorder occasionally rose to such extremes that the court would adjourn and the sheriff and his deputies, with the judges and jurors as a posse, would sally forth to put down the riot.

After the burning of the Court-House an attempt was again made to remove the terms of the court to Lowell and Cambridge and prevent rebuilding in Concord. This failed mainly through the sagacity of the town in sending as its Representative to the Legislature the Hon. Samuel Hoar, whose wisdom and influence controlled votes enough in that body to defeat the removal. The present Court-House was built in 1851, and during the interval the courts were held in the vestry of the church. With the change of the Common Pleas to the Superior Court, the March term was removed to Lowell, and only a civil and a criminal term in the summer were left in Concord. In 1857 the Supreme Judicial Court held a session here for capital trials. The presence for a week of Chief Justice Shaw, Justices Metcalf and Bigelow, with Attorney-General Clifford, revived the former glory of Concord Courts, while Abbott, Butler, Train, Somerby, Gale and Kelly kept up the old reputation of the Middlesex Bar by successful defences of the accused.

These were the last important trials in this town, and in 1867 the courts were removed to Cambridge and Lowell, and Concord ceased to be a shire. The act authorizing this removal provided that the county property here should be given to the town which had furnished the sites of the county buildings. This was done, and the Court-House was sold by the town to the Middlesex Mutual Fire Insurance Company.

The jail, built in 1791 of split granite, with large rooms, strong doors and safe gratings, frequently crowded with prisoners during terms of the courts had held in its walls Alcott and Thoreau for refusing to pay their taxes, was sold, taken down and used for culverts and cellar walls. This jail took the place of an earlier one built of wood that stood on the rear of the Main Street Burying-Ground, in which Sir Archibald Campbell, lieutenant-colonel of the Seventy-first British Regiment, was confined with other prisoners of war during the Revolution, and his sketch of the building now hangs in the Public Library. There are some traditions of a still earlier jail that is said to have been placed near the Orthodox Church grounds, but it has left no distinct record. The county house near the jail became the property of the Catholic Church, and all traces of the shire-town were taken from Concord.

MILITIA COMPANIES.—The two companies into which the Concord soldiers had been for nearly a hundred years divided were the originals of the two which fought at the North Bridge.

The heavy drafts on the town by the Revolution and the organization of the Light Infantry Company, left but one company of militia, called the Standing Company, in Concord. This continued till the change of the law, in 1840, enrolling the militia. Great consideration to military titles was always paid in the town. These are set out in the earlier records, displayed on the old grave stones and handed down in the speech of the generations. Since the Revolution, there have been in Concord three generals,—Hildreth, Colburn and Buttrick,—a dozen colonels, several majors, and two-score captains, who were always spoken of and to by their titles.

In 1804 a company of artillery was chartered for Concord, and made its first parade the 4th of July of that year. By the charter act it was ordered that two brass field-pieces, suitably engraved, be provided for the company, and in pursuance of this a pair of six-pounders were given them.

The inscription on these cannon reads:

"The Legislature
of Massachusetts
consecrates the names of
Major John Buttrick
and
Captain Isaac Davis
whose valour and example
excited their fellow citizens
to a successful resistance
of a superior number of
British troops,
at Concord Bridge,
the 19th of April, 1775,
which was the beginning
of a contest in arms
that ended in
American Independence."

These field-pieces, after a service of more that forty years in the company, were exchanged for a new pair having the same inscription, pursuant to a resolve passed in 1846. The first pair now stand in the Doric Hall of the State-House, on either side of the statue of Washington. The new pair, after nearly forty years of service, were transferred by the Legislature to the town of Concord, and with all their equipments of caissons, harnesses, &c., are carefully

kept in the town-house under the charge of an independent battery of light artillery.

The Concord Light Infantry gave up its charter in 1848, being then the oldest corps in the State next to the Ancient and Honorable Artillery of Boston. The Concord Artillery, about the same time, changed its drill to infantry, secured an armory on Bedford Street and has since become a leading company of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia—Co. L, Sixth Regiment. A few years ago the town built a new and convenient armory on Walden Street, in which this corps take pride and keep up the spirit and drill of their high rank as soldiers. While the two uniformed companies, the infantry and artillery, continued, great rivalry existed between them, and showed in their street parades as well as in their military balls.

These dances were held each winter by the infantry at Shepard's Coffee-House, on Main Street, and by the artillery at the Middlesex Hotel, and great efforts were put forth by either company to secure the fairest partners, the finest music and the best supper of the season. The rivalry culminated in a grand training in October, 1838, when each company turned out with a full band of music from the city and paraded on opposite sides of the square. The bands strove to drown each other's music, the soldiers to crowd the ranks of the other company off their line of march as they passed and repassed, till hot blood was raised and spilled before the interference of wiser and cooler heads stopped the fray.

The next year "Cornwallis day" was duly honored in Concord by a gathering from all the county. The uniformed companies, under the command of Gen. Joshua Buttrick, as Lord Cornwallis, represented the British army, and the militia companies led by Col. Sherman Barrett, as General Washington, the American force. The line was formed on the Common in the forenoon, extending the whole length in double ranks of Continentallers, displaying every old and odd article of dress that could be ransacked from the garrets of the county. They were armed with any and every kind of weapon that had seen service, from the old fire-locks of the Indian wars to the modern rifles and fowling-pieces. A more quaint motley than these presented has rarely been seen in this age and community.

The two armies had a sham fight in the afternoon, that was hardly bloodless, one or two being wounded with ramrods, fired off in the haste of loading, or a bayonet prick in the excitement of a charge. At dark Cornwallis surrendered, and this was duly celebrated at the taverns, where both forces fraternized afterward. The occasion fully proved the truth of Lowell's lines:

> "Recollect what fun we had,
> You 'n' I an' Ezra Hollis,
> Up there to Concord plain last fall,
> Along of the Cornwallis."

Twenty years later, in 1859, Governor Banks assembled the whole volunteer militia of Massachusetts for a five days' muster at Concord. Seven thousand well-drilled uniformed soldiers were present, and were reviewed by the State officers and the Legislature, in the presence of a great crowd of people. This muster helped materially to make the State troops ready for the breaking out of the Civil War. After that war was over, in 1869, Major-Gen. Butler, then in command of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, repeated this general muster of all the force, on the same field in Concord. It was almost a review of the veterans of the Union Army from this State, so many of them who had gallantly borne themselves on Southern battle-fields, had continued in the service to that time.

MEADOWS.—Stretching along the Concord River and its south branch are great meadows, containing more than 10,000 acres. These were the beds of ancient ponds or lakes, now drained by the river, and are covered with deep, rich soil. The early settlers found on these a supply of grass for their cattle, and gradually, as the forest was cleared off, the meadows should have become dryer and fit for cultivation. But in 1793 the Middlesex Canal Company was chartered to make a canal from the Merrimack River to the Mystic River. This was then a great public work, and so much interest was taken in its success that the charter was very loosely drawn, without suitable provisions for damages to private property. It was intended to take the water of the Merrimack and bring it through the canal to the Mystic near Boston. Complete surveys showed the Concord River, where the canal would cross it at Billerica, too much above the level, and the plan was changed. The Concord River had to be used as the feeder, and the water of that stream taken to fill both ends of the canal. To get a sufficient supply a dam was required at Billerica that would hold the water of the Concord in the dry season. An old mill-dam, used only in the wet portion of the year, existed there, and was secured by the canal for its purposes, raised and tightened so that the river was flowed back on the meadows, and they grew more wet every year and of less value. The meadow owners brought various suits for damages sustained by this flowing, but were never successful in getting any pay, because of the insufficient provisions of the Canal Act.

After the Boston and Lowell Railroad was in operation the canal lost most of its business, and was finally given up as a water-way, and in places filled up and the land put to other uses. In 1851 the Canal Company released all their land and rights in the dam and water-power at Billerica to the Messrs. Talbott for $20,000. This was a small consideration if they had a right to maintain the dam after the canal was abandoned. Earlier than this the city of Boston built large reservoirs on the upper waters of the Concord River to compensate for taking the water of Lake Cochituate to Boston. The natural outlet of

this lake was through the Sudbury River, and the plan was to make good the supply of water to the mills at Billerica and below. Between the dam below and the reservoirs above these meadows, the wetness so increased that they became worthless, and the owners at last were roused to take measures of redress. In 1859 the citizens of Bedford, Carlisle, Concord, Sudbury and Wayland petitioned the General Court for relief, and a special committee of the Legislature sat in Concord during the recess to hear and examine the complaints and the cause of the trouble. This committee reported their findings and all the evidence, both documentary and oral, to the Legislature of 1860. The case of the meadow-owners was so strong that an act was passed by a great majority appointing commissioners to take down the dam at Billerica to the level from which it had been raised by the Canal Company, and to pay the damages caused by such reduction of the dam, if any, from the State Treasury.

This act was to take effect the next September, in order to give the mill-owners time to substitute steam for the water-power they might lose. When September came legal proceedings were had, and an injunction laid on the commissioners, on the ground that the State might not pay these damages, which delayed their action till winter had set in, and the work was difficult. Meantime a new Legislature had been chosen, to which the manufacturers were incited to send representatives by the alarm that dams were in danger. The Legislature of 1861, although chosen to some extent under manufacturing influence, could not be induced to repeal the act of the former year, so strong was the case of the meadow-owners for relief. The most that could be passed was an act to suspend the former law, and have a commission appointed to examine into the trouble again. This commission sat, surveyed and experimented all summer at an expense of $15,000, and reported to the next Legislature in substance that although the top of the dam was higher than the bottom of the river for its length of over twenty miles, and that there was only thirty-four inches of fall to the stream in that distance, there were so many bars and weeds and rocks in the river that the dam didn't do all the harm. This report was adopted, and the law taking down the dam repealed in 1862, so that the meadow-owners got no relief for the depreciation of their crops for more than half a century, and the decrease in value of the land from one hundred to ten or fifteen dollars an acre; in all a loss of more than a million dollars by a dam that was never worth or cost more than $20,000, and the improvident legislation under which it was built.

EDUCATION.—The schools of Concord have been from the earliest days objects of great interest. The town had a grammar school before 1680, and in that year the constable returned, on an order of the Council, that he "had made dillegent inquiry and find no defects to return;" *i. e.*, of any children or youth not "taught to read the English tongue, have knowledge of the capital laws, be taught some orthodox catechism, and brought up to some honest employment." This grammar school has been kept since 1692 to the present time, some years in the centre of the town, and in other years partly in the centre and partly in the different quarters of the town.

After the Revolution the districts were revised, and the money appropriated for schools divided among them according to the taxes paid by the residents, but there never were legal school districts established. In 1831 a new system of division of the school money was made, by which each district received a certain percentage of the sum raised. There were six outer districts in addition to the centre one as early as the present century. In 1799, when new school-houses were built in nearly all of the districts, a School Committee was chosen for the first time, consisting of five citizens, who had the general charge of all the schools, and a prudential committee for each district was usually chosen to provide teachers and sundries for that school. This system substantially continued until 1860, when a larger committee was chosen, consisting of three from the Centre District and one each from the other six districts, one-third of the number being elected annually. Under this new system a superintendent of schools was appointed by the committee, and this plan is still in force. A high school was established by this committee, though the grammar school had been called high school for a few years previous, and a superintendent of schools had been sometimes chosen before 1860. The sum raised by the town for the schools that year was $3300. This has been almost yearly increased, till in 1890 $14,400 was raised for schools, besides $1,000 for text books, and $800 for repairs of school-houses.

Meantime a still greater change in the school system has taken place. The school-houses in five of the six outer districts are closed, and the scholars of each of these districts are brought to and carried from the Centre, so that except at Westvale all the children of the town are taught in the graded Emerson School and in the High School, both new and modern school-houses of eight and four rooms. At the Junction a new four-room school-house was built in 1887, and the children of that village, Westvale and the Reformatory attend there in a graded school.

The teachers of the grammar and High School since 1830, have been,—

C. C. Field, 1833–34.
Newton Coolidge, 1835–36.
L. J. Marsh, 1836–37.
Frederick Parker, 1838.
Henry D. Thoreau, }
Hiram B. Dennis, } 1839.
Mr. Hilson, }
Mr. Brown, }
Mr. Nourse, } 1840.
Henry A. Barrett, 1840–42.
James Sherman, 1842–47.
Sereno D. Hunt, 1847–55.
Charles J. Frost, 1856.
Henry Chase, 1856–57.
Charles Carroll, 1858.
Charles A. Allen, 1858–60.
Edward O. Shepard, 1860–62.
G. A. Stone, 1862.
N. S. Folsom, 1863–65.
Emma F. Moore, 1866.
George W. Neal, 1867–71.
H. K. Spaulding, 1871.
Charles Almy, 1872–74.
George W. Minns, 1874–75.
William L. Eaton, 1875 and since.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS.—Since the close of the academy in 1834, various private schools have existed in Concord at different times, some of these remarkable for a high order of teaching and scholarship. As an instance of longevity and continuance of families in town, out of twenty-two scholars attending a private school here, sixteen were living fifty years after its close, and twelve of these were present at a wedding in Concord half a century from its commencement.

SOCIETIES.—Beside those already mentioned, various associations were formed that have had much influence in this town. The first and oldest, growing out of the Committee of Safety of the Revolution, is the Social Circle in Concord. This was formed in 1782 and consists of twenty-five members, meeting at each other's houses weekly, in the season from October to April. It has, with two slight interruptions, been steadily continued to the present time and celebrated its centennial in 1882. The proceedings of that meeting were printed with the memoirs of the twenty-five original members. During this century of its life it consisted mainly of the leading citizens of the town, and contributed to the improvement of Concord in many ways. Of late years its chief work has been the preparation of memoirs of all its deceased members. In 1889 a second series of these memoirs was printed, containing sixty-two more, concluding with that of Ralph Waldo Emerson, by his son, and completing the list to 1839, the date of Mr. Emerson's admission, of all who joined the Circle previously. It is of this club that Emerson wrote, in 1844, "Much the best society I have ever known is a club in Concord called the Social Circle, consisting always of twenty-five of our citizens, doctor, lawyer, farmer, trader, miller, mechanic, etc. Solidest of men who yield the solidest of gossip." Perhaps it should be noted, that of the present members, only one, Hon. E. R. Hoar, belonged to it at the time of that writing above quoted.

In 1879 a similar club of fewer members and somewhat younger men was formed, called the Tuesday Club. Not to be outdone by the gentlemen, last year the ladies got up a club of their own, which, like the other two, meets for the same purpose on the same evenings.

In 1794 a Fire Society was formed, each member of which was required to keep in readiness for use, two leather buckets, a ladder and a large canvas bag. It was expected that each member, at an alarm of fire, would seize his buckets and bag and go to the scene and help save the property from destruction. This society, with its annual supper, paid for by the fines of delinquent members, was for many years a useful and flourishing institution of the town, till superseded by a Fire Department in 1855.

The Female Charitable Society was established in 1814 and has continued ever since its good work of relieving the wants of the poor and needy. It has now more than a hundred members and a fund of two thousand dollars.

Musical, Temperance, Colonization, Anti-Slavery, Bible and Missionary Societies have existed in Concord for many years, changing from time to time as their purposes waned or expired. In recent years church associations, lodges, orders and clubs have multiplied till they include in their membership a large part of the population. The latest society, and destined to become one of the great interest, is the Concord Antiquarian Society. This was incorporated in 1887, and received from Mr. Cummings E. Davis his collection of antiquities and relics valued at many thousand dollars. The society purchased the old Reuben Brown house, near the Square, for a home for their collection, has held regular meetings at which historical papers are read, and by its annual meeting on the 12th of September keeps up an interest in the anniversary of the settlement of the town. The rooms are open daily for visitors, on the payment of a small fee, and its attractions receive much praise. It furnishes a nucleus around which in the future will gather many interesting articles that will whisper of the Past, and become rarer and more valuable with years.

The gift of twenty thousand dollars by Miss Martha Hunt for a Home for the Aged in Concord caused the incorporation of such an institution in 1886. The large mansion of the late Cyrus Snow, on Walden Street, was purchased for the purpose, and several inmates have availed themselves of its shelter and support.

The literary epoch of Concord closed with, if it did not culminate in, the School of Philosophy. This was got up in 1879 by A. Bronson Alcott and held its first session in his house. It attracted a class of metaphysical thinkers and speakers from various sections of the land, and was reported largely in the newspapers and quoted as a new departure in Philosophy. A small chapel-like structure, capable of holding several score persons, was built the second year for the purpose, and in this lectures, essays and discussions went on for seven summers. Some old and some new ideas were uttered, some worshiped and some scoffed, and the world outside made fun of its dialectics and lucubrations. Eminent men and women at times read papers at its meetings, but the failure of Alcott's mind and health, and the secession of some of its leaders, took away from its interest. The attendance fell off, and after a season or two of literary and biographical notices of Goethe, Dante and Emerson, it quietly passed away in 1887 to the oblivion it merited. The outcome, except to those who attended its sessions, was little except the ridicule of the unbelieving world.

NEWSPAPERS.—In 1816 Messrs. Bettes & Peters began the publication of a weekly in Concord called the *Middlesex Gazette*. This was changed to the *Yeoman's Gazette* in 1830, and continued under various

editors till 1840. The last editor was William S. Robinson, a native of this town, and well known in after years as "Warrington."

Meantime in the Anti-Masonic excitement of 1834 another paper, the *Concord Freeman*, was published here by Francis R. Gourgas, and continued by him and Charles C. Hazewell till about 1850. While these two rival sheets existed, much controversy went on between them, and lively, sharp and personal editorials appeared. A curious instance of their disagreement was shown in September, 1835. The *Gazette* for several issues was filled with the notes of preparation for the Bi-Centennial of the town, and printed a long account of the celebration. The *Freeman* of that time makes no mention of the occasion, either before or after that date, although nearly the whole people of the town were present or interested in the great event.

In 1875 the *Concord Freeman* was revived as a branch of the local newspapers of several of the neighboring towns and still continues to be published.

In 1885 the *Concord Transcript* was started by Frank A. Nichols, and issued for a single year, printing in the paper of September 19th a full account of the 250th anniversary of the town and a verbatim report of the speeches at the dinner (with the oration of Senator Hoar, in a supplement), making over thirty columns of the paper. More recently the *Concord Enterprise* was published on the same plan as the *Freeman*, and still exists, so that the town has the advantage of two local newspapers and their advertisements.

MANUFACTURES — *Damon Manufacturing Company.*—The earliest industry engaged in by the colonists of New England, which could properly be called a manufacture, was the working of iron, established in 1643, in Lynn, Mass. Considerable quantities of bog-iron ore had been discovered in the western part of that town, and a company was organized in London to furnish capital for the erection of a furnace and forge, which was effected, and the business was continued for many years, until the supply of ore was so far exhausted that it became unprofitable. The superintendent of the works, about 1658, was Oliver Purchis, who was also one of the most influential citizens of Lynn, as was indicated by his election to various offices of civil trust, such as selectman, town clerk, representative to the General Court, etc. Through his influence, as is probable, a company was incorporated on the 5th of March, 1658, "to erect one or more Iron Works in Concord." A considerable deposit of iron ore had been discovered in the southwest part of the town. The company was immediately formed, and consisted of Oliver Purchis, who held five thirty-seconds of the stock; John Payne, a merchant of Boston, thirteen thirty-seconds; Edward Bulkley, the parish minister of Concord; Robert Meriam, Timothy Wheeler, Sr., William Buss, John Niles, Joseph Hayward, and Mary Griffin, of Concord, and Michael Baron, of Woburn, being the other stockholders. Operations were commenced in 1660. The company had permission from the General Court, by vote passed May 30, 1660, "to digg iron ore without molestation in any land now in the Court's possession." As a further encouragement to the enterprise, a thousand acres of land, on the north side of the North River, as the Assabet River was then called, were granted and became known as the "Iron Works Farm." A dam was built across the river, and near its northern end the iron works were built, and at once went into active operation.

In 1664, on the 18th of October, John Payne sold eleven thirty-seconds of the stock to Simon Lynde, a merchant of Boston; and in 1671, on the 15th of December, Oliver Purchis sold all of his stock to the same gentleman. In 1670, on the 19th of December, John Payne sold the remainder of his stock to Thomas Brattle, a merchant of Cambridge, and on the 19th of November, 1672, the other stockholders sold their interest to Mr. Brattle. So that, before the close of 1672, the whole property was owned in equal shares by Simon Lynde and Thomas Brattle, both of them wealthy and influential men in the Colony.

In 1684, on the 30th of May, the half belonging to Mr. Brattle was sold to James Russell, Esq., of Charlestown. The description of the property is of interest. The deed conveyed "one moyety or half part of all the Iron Mills and Iron Works or Forge at Concord aforesaid, together with one moyety or half part of all the land whereupon the same doth stand, and of all the Ponds, Dams, Gates, Headwards, Waters, Water-courses, Rivers, Fishings, Gears, Harnesses, Bellows, Hammers, Anvills, Houses, Shedds, Buildings, Scales, Weights, Utensils, Tools and Implements whatsoever, to the same belonging."

The share of Simon Lynde was conveyed, December 13, 1694, to Nathaniel Cary, a merchant of Charlestown. The terms of the deed show that the iron works were still in operation in 1694. On the 1st day of April, 1700, Mr. Cary sold his share to James Russell, who thus became sole proprietor. This deed conveyed "one moyety or half part of all the land whereupon the iron works did formerly stand," showing that, between 1694 and 1700, the works had ceased to be operated.

In 1702, on the 31st of March, Mr. Russell conveyed to Jonathan Prescott, "chirurgeon" of Concord, "eighty-eight acres on the north side of the North River, adjoining to ye said river, both above and below the old Iron Works or Forge." This deed makes no reference to any grist or other mill on the premises, but speaks of a road on the south side of the river, leading to Hayward's corn-mill, which was on another privilege on the brook which enters the Assabet River, a short distance below the Iron Works Dam.

On the 14th of January, 1708–09, Dr. Prescott con-

veyed the property to Josiah Wood, of Beverly, Mass. The deed embraced "eighty-eight acres and a small dwelling-house thereon standing, as also a corn-mill and a forge or iron-works thereon standing, with all the tools, implements and utensills properly belonging to and for the use of," showing that some part at least of the old iron-works and tools still remained and were in operation, probably only for the convenience of the people in the vicinity for work ordinarily done in a blacksmith's shop. The manufacture of iron from the ore had, without doubt, been abandoned some years previously from the failure of the supply of ore. The deed also shows that, before 1708, a corn or grist-mill had been built at this dam, so utilizing a part of the power.

On the 12th of March, 1714–15, Mr. Wood conveyed to Jonathan Herrick and Lot Conant, Jr., both of Beverly, Mass., "the very place or same, which was commonly called the Iron Works Farm, where the old works stood, and the which now doth contain the new dwelling-house that I at present dwell in, as also another small dwelling-house stands upon itt, together with a barn and a shop, as also two mills, the one of which is a grist-mill and the other a fulling-mill, all stand upon the premises with a dam to them belonging." From this deed it appears that, before 1714, a fulling-mill or clothier-shop for fulling and dressing the homespun and home-woven cloth made in the vicinity, had been established on the privilege, which, after the lapse of nearly a century and three quarters, is occupied for a branch of the woolen manufacture in successful operation.

The property remained in the hands of Mr. Conant and his descendants for nearly a century. His grandsons, Lot and Ezra, on the 15th of June, 1808, sold three-fifths of the privilege to Ephraim Hartwell, of New Ipswich, N. H. and John Brown, of Concord. These persons entered into partnership, under style of Hartwell & Brown, for the purpose of establishing a cotton factory. Ephraim Hartwell was a pioneer in the cotton manufacture in New Hampshire, having, with Charles Barrett and Benjamin Champney, built the first cotton factory in that State, at New Ipswich, in 1804. There is little doubt that they at once carried out their purpose and that one of the earliest cotton factories in New England was then established at what is now called Westvale. It was a considerable enterprise for those times, as in 1813, on the 19th of February, Ephraim Hartwell Bellows, a nephew of Ephraim Hartwell, paid six thousand dollars for one-third of the factory and land, and became a member of the firm, the style being changed to Hartwell, Brown & Company. Mr. Bellows afterwards, by purchase or inheritance—probably the latter, as there is no record of a deed—became the owner of Hartwell's share of the property. On the 14th of July, 1817, John Brown sold four-fifths of his interest to Caleb Bellows, of Windsor, N. H. who thus became a partner in the firm, the style of which was changed to E. H. Bellows & Co. On the 23d of July, 1823, E. H. Bellows purchased from the administrator of the estate of Caleb Bellows, deceased, the interest which had belonged to that gentleman. Messrs. Bellows & Brown continued the business until 1825, when, in consequence of certain disagreements between them, Mr. Bellows determined that the business should stop. This gave rise to a lawsuit, which became one of the *causæ celebres* of the period. It was decided in favor of the plaintiff, Mr. Brown, and Mr. Bellows sold for ten thousand dollars the whole property to Thomas Lord & Company, commission merchants in Boston, the deed being dated April 14, 1831.

On the 20th of September, 1833, Thomas Lord & Company sold the property to James Derby, of Exeter, N. H., a manufacturer of cotton and woolen machinery. Mr. Derby established his business in a part of the factory, which was then a building of wood, one hundred feet long and five stories high, including the basement and attic. He continued the business there but a little more than a year, and on the 26th of December, 1834, sold it to Calvin C. Damon, of Framingham, Mass., for eighteen thousand dollars. The mill was run by Mr. Damon as described in his memoirs at the end of this sketch of Concord.

The charge of the mill was assumed by Mr. Damon's eldest son, Edward Carver Damon. He was born in Concord, Mass., July 19, 1836. In addition to instruction in the schools of his native town, he enjoyed the advantage of attendance, for several terms, at the Lawrence Academy, Groton, Mass., and the Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., both of them seminaries of a high grade. On the occurrence of the sickness of his father and the consequent stoppage of the mill, he closed his attendance on school, and though yet lacking some six months of being eighteen years of age, and with only such knowledge of the operations of the mill as he had gained by employment in it during the intervals of the school and academic terms, he started up the mill. Assuming the entire charge of the business, he continued it with efficiency and success till the summer of 1862. On the 19th of June of that year the mill, which was of wood, was destroyed by fire. Arrangements were immediately made and the new mill, constructed of brick and with reference not only to the essential requirements of the business, but to architectural taste and proportions, was completed in 1863.

Mr. Damon continued the business alone till May, 1864, when he received as partner Henry F. Smith, his cousin, their mothers being sisters, and nieces of James Johnson, the commission merchant of Boston, referred to above. Mr. Smith had had a somewhat varied experience in woolen-mills. He was employed by George H. Gilbert, at Ware, Mass., from 1851 till about 1853, when he went to Rock Bottom, Mass., and entered the employ of B. W. Gleason, whose partner, Samuel J. Dale, had recently died.

He remained at Rock Bottom some two years, and in the winter of 1854–55 went to Holderness, N. H., and thence, after a few months, to Ballardvale, Mass., where he was associated with J. Putnam Bradley till 1863. In May, 1864, he was received into partnership by Edward C. Damon, under the style of Damon, Smith & Co. On the 1st of May, 1865, Benjamin Harper Damon, a younger brother of Edward, born in Concord, Mass., September 15, 1843, and having been trained in the work of the mill, became a partner. He lived less than two years after his admission to the firm, his death occurring November 11, 1866.

The firm of Damon, Smith & Company was dissolved Dec., 1876, Mr. Smith retiring, and Edward P. Almy becoming a partner, under the firm-name of Damon & Almy. Mr. Almy was a practical woolen manufacturer, having been educated to the business in the American Mills, at Rockville, Conn. He had also operated a small woolen-mill in Windham, N. H., for about a year and a half before associating himself with Edward C. Damon. This partnership continued about four years, and on the 1st day of December, 1880, Mr. Damon purchased the interest of Mr. Almy, and organized a joint-stock corporation under the name of the Damon Manufacturing Company.

The business, in the nearly sixty years since the Damons took control, has been largely increased and diversified, especially in the last ten years. The various kinds of goods manufactured in the past two years comprise one hundred and fifty styles. The annual product is now over thirty thousand pieces, or one million two hundred and fifty thousand yards, in the place of seven thousand pieces, or two hundred and twenty-five thousand yards, made in the old mill. The number of persons employed has increased from forty to one hundred and sixty. The hours of labor have decreased from thirteen in the summer and eleven in the winter season, to ten hours for a day's work, and the wages have increased in a greater proportion. The present officers of the corporation are: Ralph H. Damon, president; Edward C. Damon, treasurer; Charles E. Manock, superintendent.

The manufacture of lead pipe was begun in 1819 and of sheet lead in 1831, by David Loring, at the falls of the brook into the Assabet, half a mile east of Westvale. This continued till about 1850, when it was changed to a wooden-ware factory, and has been enlarged and the business much increased since. The junction formed by the Lowell and Framingham Railroad crossing the Fitchburg Railroad near this pail factory about 1870, and the building of the prison in the vicinity, have given an impulse to manufacturing in this part of Concord. Several other establishments are in operation or are building there, and the latest, a leather harness factory, owned by Mr. Harvey Wheeler, of Concord, is now in operation. This section promises to become the busy industrial portion of the town, and to build up a new town with these various industries. Meantime the old or central part of Concord is becoming rather more a place of residence than of business.

Prison.—In 1873 commissioners were appointed, under a resolve of the Legislature, to build a new State Prison. This was located in the westerly part of Concord by the decision of the Governor and Council. The prisoners were removed here from Charlestown in 1878, and after being here six years were taken back to the old prison. The Massachusetts Reformatory was established in Concord in the place of the State Prison. A few of the best behaved prisoners were returned to the Reformatory and it soon filled up to the maximum. Col. Gardner Tufts was appointed superintendent and has had the charge of the institution to the present time. The inmates are divided into three classes according to their behavior, wear different uniforms and have different privileges. By a recent law, sentences to the Reformatory are made indeterminate, and convicts are to be kept here not more than two years for minor offences and not more than five years for aggravated crimes. There are about seven hundred in confinement, instructed, guarded and employed by nearly fifty officers, who make, with their families, quite a village. Several different industries are carried on for the employment of the prisoners, and the institution is highly commended.

Fires.—The first and the most serious loss by fire in this town was the burning of the Simon Willard house, at the foot of Nashawtuck Hill, in the middle of the seventeenth century. By this the earliest records of Concord were destroyed, and the names of the first settlers, the division of lands among them, their trades and troubles with the Indians, and with each other, were lost forever. In 1784 Samuel Heald's house was burned and three lives were lost. In 1819 the alms-house was destroyed by fire and the same year the Centre School-house, causing considerable loss to the town as a municipality. In 1823 Col. William Whiting's carriage factory and part of his dwelling-house on Main Street were consumed. In 1829 a new house, built by Major Samuel Burr on Monument Street, was burned before it was entirely finished. In 1834 another large fire destroyed the foundry and blacksmith-shops of Whiting's carriage factory. In 1842 the large, new store of Phineas How was robbed, set on fire and burnt. In 1845 the old Middlesex Hotel was consumed by a fire which happened during the June term of the Court, much to the inconvenience of those attending that session. In 1849 the court-house was set on fire and burnt, with the dwelling-house and stable of Mr. Keyes adjoining. In 1859 the large mansion on the Lee farm, on the site of the Simon Willard house, and occupied by Harvard College in 1776, was burnt, and in 1862 Damon's woolen factory shared the same fate. Several other dwellings and barns and shops have been burned, but those mentioned are the most important.

Since the introduction of the water no large fire has occurred in the town, and the losses by fire here have been slight.

Musical Matters.—Some attention was early given to psalmody, and singing-schools were the first and almost the only amusement of the young people of the olden time. Musical societies were formed after this century began, and aided the improvement of this art. Until 1800 the tuning-fork for the church choir was the only instrument used. Soon after that year a bass-viol, a violin, a clarionet and flute were added to the voices in sacred music on Sundays.

On the remodeling of the old meeting-house, in 1841, an organ was procured, and with it came a new interest in the choir: some well-trained, sweet voices made melody never before heard here. The town appropriated money for singing-schools, and these in the winter evenings were well attended by both old and young. Later an instrumental band was formed that for several years furnished pleasing music for public occasions and village concerts. A choral club is the latest and best of the musical societies. This, besides occasional concerts, has as its climax brought out the opera of "Priscilla, or the Puritan Proxy," an original production of its members, which has been received with favor by several audiences both here and elsewhere, and shows the great stride from psalms to opera.

A play-ground containing four acres of level land was presented to the town in 1887 by the family of Ralph Waldo Emerson. It is situated near the Emerson School on Hubbard Street, and is admirably adapted to furnish a place for out-door games and sports. In the future it will have apparatus for gymnastic exercises and probably a gymnasium within its limits. The control and improvement of the play-ground is vested in officers chosen by the town, and it affords now almost the only open space in the centre for military drill and the plays of youth.

Of course in these days this town could not fail to take an interest in the national game and form a base-ball club. Under the management of Mr. William Barrett this has become a popular institution of the town. It has played nearly every week of the last season on the Agricultural Grounds and attracted crowds of people to see games with similar clubs of amateurs. In nearly every instance the Concords have been successful, and if they persevere in this course the town will have reason to be proud of this latest achievement of her boys.

Taverns.—The earliest tavern in Concord of which there is a record is that of William Buss, in 1660. This stood near the present library building and was kept by William several years, though he objected to selling liquor and asked to be relieved from that part of the business.

In 1666 John Haywood kept a tavern, which, if not the same as that of Buss, stood quite near it. This part of the present Main Street was for two hundred years the site of one or more taverns. The Black Horse Tavern, which in the next century gave the name to the seceding church, if not one of these two earlier taverns, was very nearly on the same site. The Wright tavern, built in 1747, and still standing on the Common, was kept as a public-house till after the Revolution, when it was changed to a bake-house and used as such for the next half century. This change did not take from it quite all its character as "a public," for while Deacon Jarvis was the baker, it was resorted to on Sunday noons for lunch by many who stayed for afternoon service. After the baking business was given up it held various tenants, both for domestic and trading purposes, until about 1882, it was restored to its original design, and is still kept as a tavern under its first name.

Previous to the Revolution Ephraim Jones kept a tavern at the west end of the Main Street burying-ground, in a large, roomy house, that had grown by various additions, perhaps from that of John Haywood. The site of this, now the fine lawn of Colonel R. F. Barrett's residence, was close to the old wooden jail, and feeding the prisoners was part of the tavern-keeper's business. This tavern continued, under the charge of a son of Ephraim Jones, and under Major Paine, Nathan Patch and Hartwell Bigelow, to be the resort of the teamsters who carried over the highway from Boston to Keene, N. H., the bulk of the trade of this section till after the railroad took away their business.

After the Revolution John Richardson opened a public house on the Common, in what is now the priest's house. After the stone jail in the rear of this was built, he swapped houses with the county and took the corner of the Main Street for the tavern, which was enlarged and improved into the Middlesex Hotel. Here he and his successors did a thriving business of a better class of custom than the Bigelow tavern for half a century. This hotel was the sojourn of the lawyers, jurors and witnesses during the terms of court, furnished the dinners for the conventions and cattle-shows, the suppers of the societies and the balls of the village. Its ample bar-room on the front corner was the scene of many jolly carouses, and its public room, overhead, held many gatherings of the more sober and sedate sort, while the large hall in the third story had dancing schools and parties, both numerous and gay. In 1845, while occupied by Thomas D. Wesson, it was burned, and the present building was erected by him the next year. Mr. Wesson, then an old man, long a tavern-keeper, could not see the change made in travel by the railroads, and persisted in rebuilding on the same plan as the old hotel, instead of adopting a newer style. The result was unsuccessful, and the house, under various landlords, has never filled the demand for a hotel of the modern type. After the removal of the courts its business fell off, and for several years past it has been closed and neglected, until now, almost a ruin, it

is an eye-sore to the citizens and a disgrace to its owner.

Early in this century a third tavern was opened in the village, and was kept by Major Wheelock, in the house on the Main Street nearly opposite the present library building. This was owned by Dr. Isaac Hurd, and was enlarged by several additions as the business increased, and kept by various landlords for the next twenty-five years. In 1829, Wm. Shepherd, a proprietor of the line of stages from Boston to Keene, bought this hotel, and kept it for the next ten years under the sign of "Shepherd's Coffee-House." In his hands it acquired much fame and was noted as one of the best hotels outside of Boston. Mr. Shepherd added a large hall for dancing parties, and had the best custom of the town and the road, while the stage passengers stopped there for breakfast and supper. He left Concord in 1839, selling the tavern, which passed through several landlords, the last of whom Colonel Joseph Holbrook, after keeping it as a hotel till about 1860, moved off the hall, and converted both that and the main hotel into dwelling-houses.

Of course the most profitable part of the business of these taverns was selling liquor over the bar to their thirsty customers. Before the temperance reformation had made such a change in the habits of drinking, a line of customers could be seen daily wending their way from workshops, fields and houses, at eleven and four o'clock, for their forenoon and afternoon bitters. On a still summer day the music of the several toddy sticks crunching the sugar and clinking the glasses could be heard through the main street of the village at the hours above named. But the taverns at last had to yield to the growing sentiment for prohibition and no license, though they kept up the fight stoutly till the law prevailed, the bar-rooms closed, the taverns shut their doors, and for a time Concord had no tavern in its borders. Since then the Wright Tavern has been re-opened, and in 1889 the Thoreau House was started as a hotel on the north side of the Common.

Mention might have been made of several other houses, some still standing, that for longer or shorter periods were kept as taverns in this town, notably the Wheeler House, on Great South road at the Nine Acre Corner; but this must suffice on the subject.

Town Donations.—Peter Wright, a weaver by trade, in 1718, devised to the town by his will as follaws: "Unto ye poore of the Town of Concord that shall be, I do will and bequeath unto their use all the produce and income of all my real estate (after the death of my wife) forever. The ordering of the same I do empower the worthy minister of the said town that either is or shall be, together with the selectmen that shall be successively forever. The minister that shall be to have a double vote to any one that shall be of the selectmen that shall be in that affair." This was the beginning of the Silent Poor Fund in Concord, and this donation now amounts to $300.

John Beaton in 1776 gave to the poor of Concord the sum of one hundred pounds, and this now amounts to $400. John Cuming in 1782 gave to the same object the sum of one hundred and fifty pounds sterling, which now amounts to $900. Abel Barrett in 1802 gave to the Silent Poor the sum of $500. Jonathan Wheeler in 1809 gave a similar amount for the same purpose. Ephraim Merriam in 1844 gave $800 to this fund. Perez Blood in 1857 gave his wood lot to the town for the same object, and it realized on a sale the sum of $1200. Charles Merriam, of Boston, in 1864 gave $1000 to this fund. Reuben Hunt, of Charlestown, in 1867 added $1000. Samuel Barrett, of Concord, gave by his will $500 more. Ebenezer Hubbard in 1872 added $1000. Abel Hunt in 1874 bequeathed $1000. The trustees of William Monroe, under his will, in 1880 gave $1000. Cyrus Stow in 1877 bequeathed the sum of $300. Lydia Russell Whiting, the widow of William Whiting, of Boston, in 1882 by her will added $2000. Reuben N. Rice in 1884 bequeathed $2000. Sundry persons have added to this fund $175, and the whole now amounts to $14,175, the income of which is distributed annually in the manner directed by the first giver a century and three-quarters ago.

For Schools.—John Beaton and John Cuming gave the same sums as above to the Silent Poor, viz., $400 and $900, and Cyrus Stow gave by his will $3000 to the High School, which, invested in real estate, is now by accumulations $4000.

For Shade Trees.—Reuben N. Rice left by his will for this object $2000.

Semi-Centennial Fund of $1000.—The Hapgood Wright Fund, already mentioned, is to accumulate for fifty years, and the income then to be spent as the town by a two-thirds vote may determine, and the principal to be again put on interest for another half-century, and the income then spent, and so on indefinitely.

Cemetery Donations.—Twenty-six persons have given to the town various sums for the care and preservation of their lots in Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, and in some cases the surplus income for the general use of the cemetery, amounting in all to $4750. Other persons in 1860 subscribed to a fund for the care and improvement of the cemetery that now amounts to $2000. All these funds are in the charge of three Trustees of Town Donations, who are chosen as vacancies in their number occur, and this arrangement has existed for nearly a century.

By the act of 1872 for introducing Sandy Pond water into Concord, the Trustees of Town Donations have the charge of the Sinking Fund for the water debt, and they now hold over $22,000 for that purpose.

Before the Town Library was incorporated donations to the amount of several thousand dollars had been made to the town for the support of the library. These funds were transferred with the books to the

Free Public Library corporation and are now held by that institution.

CHAPTER XLVI.

CONCORD—(Continued).

Professional and Official Citizens—Conclusion.

CLERGYMEN.—Beside those already mentioned as ministers of the First Parish (now Unitarian), Rev. Hersey B. Goodwin was settled as a colleague with Rev. Dr. Ripley in 1829, and died in 1836. Rev. Barzillai Frost succeeded him; settled in 1837, and died in 1758. Rev. Grindall Reynolds was settled in 1858, and resigned in 1882, but has continued as honorary pastor since. Rev. Benjamin Reynolds Bulkeley was his successor, and is the present minister.

Over the Second Parish, the Orthodox Society, Rev. Asa Rand preached the first year, 1826. Rev. Daniel S. Southmayd was settled in 1827, and resigned in 1832. Rev. John Wilder was settled in 1833, and resigned in 1839. Rev. James Means was settled in 1839, and resigned in 1844. He was succeeded by Rev. William L. Mather, who resigned in 1849, and Rev. Luther Farnham served till 1850, then Daniel Foster till 1851; Rev. Luther H. Angier, from 1851 to 1858; Rev. Charles B. Smith, from 1861 to 1863; Rev. Edmund S. Potter, from 1863 to 1866; Rev. Frank Haley, to 1867; Rev. C. H. S. Williams, 1867 to 1870; Rev. Andrew J. Rogers, 1871 to 1872; Rev. Henry M. Grant, 1872 to 1886; and Rev. William A. Depew from 1886 to 1890.

The Universalist Society had one minister, Rev. Addison G. Fay, who was settled in 1842 and resigned in 1846.

The Catholics who succeeded to the church of the Universalists have had for priests: Rev P. J. Canney, from January, 1868, to August, 1870; Rev. F. Delahanty, from August, 1870, to December, 1870; Rev. John O'Brien, from January, 1871, to 1873; Rev. T. Brosnahan, from 1873 to January, 1877; Rev. M. J. McCall, from 1877 to the present time.

Rev. John A. Crow has for some years been in charge of the Catholic worship at the Reformatory. Rev. W. J. Batt is the chaplain of that institution.

An Episcopal chapel was built here in 1885, and services have been conducted in it since by Rev. Mr. Rand, Rev. Mr. Judkins and Rev. Mr. Breed.

At Westvale a religious society is formed, to which Rev. H. G. Buckingham, Methodist, preached in 1886–87, and Rev. Bartlett H. Weston, Congregationalist in 1888–89, and a church is soon to be organized.

LAWYERS.—John Hoar is the earliest lawyer in the town, if not in the Colony, and he was ordered not to practice in 1660, and died in 1704, being noted for his difficulties with the church and his humanity to the Indians.

Peter Bulkeley, son of the first minister, held many places of honor and trust in the Colony, and died in 1688.

Daniel Bliss, a son of the minister, was an ardent Tory, left Concord in 1775, had his property confiscated, and settled in New Brunswick, where he became chief justice.

Jonathan Fay came to Concord from Westborough in 1780, and practiced his profession here till his death, in 1811.

John L. Tuttle opened an office here in 1799, and was postmaster and county treasurer till he led a regiment to the Canada frontier in the War of 1812, and died in the army, being robbed and poisoned.

John Merrick practiced law here for ten years before 1797, when he died at the age of thirty-six years.

William Jones, a native of the town, had an office here for a few years after being admitted to the bar in 1795, moved to Maine and held important positions there.

Thomas Heald practiced law in Concord from the beginning of the century to 1813, when he went south and became a judge in Alabama.

Samuel Hoar, a descendant of John Hoar, was born in Lincoln, started in practice in Concord in 1807, and took the foremost rank in his profession. He was chosen Representative in Congress in 1836, and sent to Charleston, S. C., in 1844, as agent for Massachusetts to protect negro sailors from being sold as slaves. He was forcibly sent home by the pro-slavery mob, and narrowly escaped violent treatment. He retired from practice in 1849, after representing the town in both branches of the General Court, and died in 1857, universally beloved and lamented.

John Keyes, a native of Westford, came here in 1812, took the practice and the offices of Colonel Tuttle, held the positions of postmaster and county treasurer for twenty-five years, was Senator and Representative several years and died in 1844, at the age of fifty-eight years.

Nathan Brooks, born in Lincoln, opened his office here in 1811, and became secretary of the Middlesex Mutual Fire Insurance Company in 1826, and continued in that office till his death in 1863. Mr. Brooks beside service in the Legislature and the Governor's Council, had a large practice in the Probate Court as administrator or executor of a large number of estates.

Elisha Fuller practiced law in Concord from 1823 to 1831, when he removed to Lowell.

John Milton Cheney, who graduated in 1821 at Harvard College, studied law with Hon. Rufus Hosmer, at Stow, settled here in June, 1831, and was made cashier of the Concord Bank in 1832. In 1836 he was chosen treasurer of the Middlesex Institution for Savings, and filled both places till his death, in 1869. While he alone discharged the duties of these

positions, the great robbery of the bank safe took place in 1867. In broad daylight at noon the bank was entered, the safe opened, and $300,000 in bills and securities was carried off by two expert cracksmen. Of this, $200,000 was afterwards secured and restored to the institution.

Albert H. Nelson, a son of Dr. Nelson, of Carlisle, graduated at Harvard, studied law and began the practice here in 1836, in partnership with John Keyes. He afterwards opened an office on his own account and continued here till 1841, when he removed to Woburn. There he had a large practice and was district attorney for the Northern District for two years, 1846 to 1848. He served two years in the Senate and was a Councillor in 1855. He was that year appointed chief justice of the Superior Court of Suffolk County, and held that office till his death, in 1858.

Ebenezer Rockwood Hoar began practice in Concord in 1839; was appointed justice of the Common Pleas Court in 1849, and served five years; in 1859 was appointed to the Supreme Judicial Court, and served there ten years; in 1869 was Attorney-General of the United States, and in 1872 a member of the High Joint Commission to settle the disputes with England growing out of the War of the Rebellion. After this he resumed practice in Boston; was counsel in many important causes, and, though partially retired from active work in his profession, still appears in court occasionally. He served one year in the State Senate, and one term as member of Congress, in 1873–75.

John S. Keyes opened an office here with his father, in 1844; was sheriff of Middlesex County from 1853 to 1860; United States marshal for Massachusetts from 1861 to 1866, and since 1874 has been standing justice of the District Court of Central Middlesex.

George Merrick Brooks, son of Nathan, began as a lawyer, in 1847, in Concord; held the office of State Senator in 1859, and of Representative in Congress, in 1869–71; was appointed judge of Probate and Insolvency for this county in 1871, and still fills that office.

Charles W. Goodnow practiced law here from 1848 till his death, in 1856.

George Heywood studied law with Samuel Hoar; began practice in 1851; has been Representative and Senator in the General Court, member of the Governor's Council, and is now president of the Concord National Bank and of the Insurance Company, and has been town clerk more than thirty-seven years.

Charles Thompson, a native of Sudbury, has practiced law in Concord since the war, and was trial justice here from 1872 to 1874, and is an associate justice of the District Court.

Charles H. Walcott opened an office here and in Boston, in 1874, and is now chairman of the State Board of Arbitration and Conciliation.

Prescott Keyes, son of John S., has also had an office here and in Boston since 1882.

Henry A. Richardson has recently begun the practice of law in Concord.

Judge Henry F. French resided here from 1870, till his death in 1885, although his duties as Assistant Secretary of the Treasury in Washington kept him there for nearly ten years.

George A. King, Samuel Hoar and Woodward Hudson reside in Concord and practice law mainly in Boston.

In 1877 every board of town officers save the Fire Department had a lawyer at its head.

PHYSICIANS.—In addition to the long list of those in Concord prior to 1835, as given in Shattuck's "History of Concord," there may be now mentioned: Dr. Edward Jarvis, a native of Concord, who practiced from 1832 to 1837, when he went to Louisville, Kentucky. He returned to Massachusetts in 1843, settled in Dorchester, and made a specialty of the care of insane persons. He took great interest in statistics, founded a statistical society in Boston; was a trustee of the Worcester Lunatic Hospital; wrote voluminous reports, lecture, pamphlets and books; represented his society in the International Statistical Congress, in England, in 1860; did much labor for the census of that year and of 1870, and, after a long and useful life, died in 1884, and was buried in Concord.

Dr. Henry A. Barrett, a son of Col. Sherman Barrett, of Concord, began practice here in 1845, in the place of Dr. Isaac Hurd, and continued till his death, in 1889.

Dr. Edward W. Emerson began in 1873 to practice here in partnership with Dr. Josiah Bartlett, who had been the leading physician since 1819, and continued after Dr. Bartlett's death in 1878, till he gave up his profession in 1884.

Dr. George E. Titcomb succeeded to Dr. Emerson's practice in 1884. Dr. N. H. Kirby began to practice here in 1888 and Dr. Braley in 1889, and all continue in Concord to the present time. Other physicians have at various times practiced in Concord,—Drs. Gallup, Sawyer, Whiting and Ballou, as homœopathists; Drs. Tewksbury and Dillingham as eclectics, and some others.

GRADUATES.—Since the publication of Shattuck's "History," the following Concord young men graduated at Harvard College:

1824, George Moore; 1835, Hiram Barrett Dennis, Ebenezer Rockwood Hoar; 1837, Henry David Thoreau; 1841, John Shepard Keyes; 1844, George Merrick Brooks, Edward Sherman Hoar; 1845, Gorham Bartlett; 1846, George Frisbie Hoar; 1847, George Heywood; 1849, Joseph Bryden Keyes; 1850, Ephraim Merrum Ball; 1851, Nathan Henry Barrett; 1854, Charles Pickering Gerrish; 1856, Nehemiah Ball George Brooks Bigelow; 1858, Henry Walker Frost; 1864, Charles Henry Hildreth, Gardner Whitney Lawrence; 1866, Edward Waldo Emerson; 1867, Samuel Hoar; William Hammatt Simmons; 1870, Charles Emerson Hoar, Charles Hosmer Walcott; 1871, Henry Nathan Wheeler; 1873, Francis Haggat Bigelow; 1874, Edward Emerson Simmons; 1875, Frank Wheeler Barrett; 1879, Woodward Hudson, Prescott Keyes; 1882, Sherman Hoar; 1883, George Heywood; 1884, Herbert Wheeler Blanchard, George William Brown; 1886, Thomas Parker Sunbeam; 1887, Nelson Mayo Barrett.

Making, with the sixty-six whose names are given in Shattuck's "History," over one hundred graduated from Concord since John Bulkley, in the first class in 1642. This gives an average of more than one student in the college all the years of its existence.

STATISTICS.—The population of Concord was: 1840, 1784; 1850, 2249; 1855, 2244; 1860, 2246; 1865, 2232; 1870, 2412; 1875, 2676; 1880, 3922; 1885, 3727; 1890, 4435. Number of legal voters, in 1885, 760. Valuation of real estate in 1889, $2,194,020; valuation of personal estate, $1,165,017; number of polls, 957; number of dwelling-houses, 639; number of horses, 575; number of cows, 1528; number of other cattle, 259; number of swine, 208; number of acres of land, 14,879. Rate of taxation, $10.40 on $1000.

OFFICIALS OF THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT.—E. R. Hoar, United States Attorney-General, 1869, and member High Joint Commission, 1872; J. S. Keyes, U. S. Marshal, 1861 to 1866; A. G. Fay, Provost Marshal, 1863–64; L. Eaton, assessor internal revenue, 1865–66; Richard Barrett, Edwin S. Barrett, George Keyes and D. G. Lang served as Deputy United States Marshals during and since the war; William W. Wilde, Geo. Keyes, H. H. Buttrick and Lyman Clark were in the Boston Custom-House before and after the war; Samuel Hoar, Representative in Congress, 1835; George M. Brooks, Representative in Congress, 1869; E. R. Hoar, Representative in Congress, 1873. Besides these three, two others: William Whiting, of Boston, and George F. Hoar, of Worcester, have been members of Congress. The five lived, and four of them were born on an acre of land on Main Street, in Concord, and one of these has been a member of the Cabinet, and another is a Senator in Congress now.

Two graduates of the West Point Military Academy, Amiel W. Whipple in 1840, and Elbert Wheeler in 1874, were both appointed cadets from the same house in the southwest part of the town, known as the "Nine Acre Corner."

OFFICIALS OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.—Lieutenant-Governor, Simon Brown, 1855; State Treasurer, Joseph Barrett, 1844–49; Councillors, Nathan Brooks, 1829–31, George Heywood, 1880–82; State Board of Arbitration and Conciliation, Charles H. Walcott, 1886; Clerk of the Senate, Henry D. Coolidge, 1889–90; Senators: Joseph Hosmer, 1785–93; John S. Tuttle, 1808–12; John Keyes, 1822–29; Samuel Hoar, 1825, '32; Nathan Brooks, 1831, '35; Daniel Shattuck, 1836; Phineas How, 1841; Ephraim Merriam, 1842; F. R. Gourgas, 1843; E. R. Hoar, 1846; J. S. Keyes, 1849; C. C. Hazewell, 1852; E. W. Bull, 1856; George M. Brooks, 1859; George Heywood, 1865; Henry J. Hosmer, 1889–90; Trial Justice, Charles Thompson, 1872–73.

OFFICIALS OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY.—Justice of Court of Common Pleas, Ephraim Wood, 1785–93; Justice of Court of Sessions, Abiel Heywood, 1801–27; Judge of Probate, George M. Brooks, 1871–; County Treasurers: John L. Tuttle, 1808–12; John Keyes, 1812–37; Stedman Buttrick, 1837–55; Sheriffs: Joseph Hosmer, 1794–1808; William Hildreth, 1809–13; John S. Keyes, 1853–60.

OFFICIALS OF THE TOWN OF CONCORD.—Town Clerks: Abiel Heywood, 1796–1834; Phineas Allen, 1834–35; Nehemiah Ball, 1835–39; Cyrus Stow, 1840–48; F. R. Gourgas, 1848–53; George Heywood, 1853–; Town Treasurers: John M. Cheney, 1834–40; Timothy Prescott, 1841; Stedman Buttrick, 1842–54; A. A. Kelsey, 1852; Albert Stacy, 1853; Samuel Staples, 1854–55; Joseph Holbrook, 1856–57; John B. Moore, 1858–59; Julius M. Smith, 1860–61; George Heywood, 1862–75; Henry J. Walcott, 1876–84; Charles E. Brown, 1884–87; George E. Walcott, 1887–88; John C. Friend, 1890; Selectmen: Abiel Heywood, 1796–1834; Daniel Clark, 1830–44, '49; Cyrus Hubbard, 1822–34; Joseph Barrett, 1834; Cyrus Stow, 1835–40, '42–43; Isaac S. Lee, 1835–40, '42; Timothy Prescott, 1840–41; Elisha Wheeler, 1840–41; Joseph Darby, 1843–48; Francis R. Gourgas, 1844–50; Jacob B. Farmer, 1844–49; Richard Barrett, 1848–49; Nehemiah Ball, 1850; A. A. Kelsey, 1850–56; C. A. Hubbard, 1850, '76–80; J. S. Keyes, 1851–58; A. G. Fay, 1851–53, '62–63, '71–72; Samuel Staples, 1854–55; George M. Brooks, 1858–59; B. N. Hudson, 1858–62; J. M. Smith, 1858–60; E. W. Bull, 1860–61; Elijah Wood, 1862–63; N. B. Stow, 1862–65; B. Tolman, 1864–65; L. A. Surette, 1867–69; E. C. Damon, 1867–69; L. W. Bean, 1867–69; W. F. Hurd, 1870; Edwin Wheeler, 1870; Joseph Derby, Jr., 1870; A. J. Harlow, 1871–72; H. F. Smith, 1871, '73–75; W. W. Wilde, 1872–75; J. B. Moore, 1873–75; Charles Thompson, 1876–82; George Tolman, 1876–80; R. F. Barrett, 1881–82; W. H. Hunt, 1883; C. H. Walcott, 1883; Samuel Hoar, 1884–86; H. J. Hosmer, 1884–86; S. G. Brooks, 1884–87; C. E. Brown, 1887–88; A. G. Fuller, 1887–88; G. E. Walcott, 1888–90; Prescott Keyes, 1889; Woodward Hudson, 1889; John H. Moore, 1890; Caleb H. Wheeler, 1890; Representatives to the Legislature: John Keyes, Joseph Barrett, 1833–35; Cyrus Stow, Stedman Buttrick, 1836–37; Stedman Buttrick, 1838; Stedman Buttrick, Ephraim Merriam, 1839; Ephraim Merriam, Francis R. Gourgas, 1840; Ephraim Merriam, 1841; Francis R. Gourgas, 1842; Anthony Wright, 1843–44; Isaac S. Lee, 1845–47; John Stacy, 1846; Samuel Staples, 1848, '52–53, '56, '83; No choice, 1849; Samuel Hoar, 1850; Aaron A. Kelsey, 1851; William W. Wilde, 1853, '77; Ephraim W. Bull, 1855; Richard Barrett, 1857, '76; George M. Brooks, 1858; Simon Brown, 1860; George Heywood, 1863–64, '66–67; Edwin Wheeler, 1871; John B. Moore, 1874; Samuel Hoar, 1881; Henry J. Hosmer, 1884, '86–87.

The latest vote of Concord, in a matter of public interest, was that in 1889, when it was learned that one of the new naval cruisers was named for this historic town. Under an article, in the warrant for the annual meeting, it was voted "to present to the government of the United States some appropriate ornament for the new gunboat 'Concord,'" and an appropriation for the purpose was made, and a committee chosen to carry out the vote. A reduced copy of the minute-man in bronze was suggested to the Navy Department and accepted by the Secretary of the Navy as appropriate for the purpose. Mr. Daniel C. French, the sculptor, kindly offered to make a new model of this famous work, which has been successfully cast at the Chicopee Foundry. It is nearly three feet in height, and presents the same figure, with the musket and plow, as does the original at the battle-ground. It is to stand on the front of the poop-deck of the ship, with an appropriate legend beneath expressing its meaning. The "Concord" has been built at Chester, Pennsylvania, by the Delaware Iron Ship Works, formerly John Roach & Sons, and with all her machinery from the Quintard Works in New York on board, was safely launched March 8, 1890. When the vessel is completed with her armament, and put in commission, the statue will be presented and permanently placed in position to carry on the ship the honor of the name and the victory it represents around the world.

The centre of the town is every year becoming more a place for residence rather than business. Many of those in active life go to Boston daily, and more who have retired from busy occupations seek Concord for a quiet home. The largest farms are secured by persons of taste and wealth for great and

permanent improvements. The smaller and worn-out farms are falling into the hands of the industrious and saving of our foreign population. The change that these departures from the old-time ways are fast making in the Concord of to-day can hardly yet be fully estimated. The business activity, the political influence, the literary prominence of the past generations seem to be gone, never to return. What the future will be must be left to the coming men and women to determine.

In the closing words of Senator Hoar's oration this sketch may well finish: "It may be that the separate municipal and social life which has given this town her character and history is about to come to an end; that this little river is to lose itself in the sea; that the neighboring city will overflow her borders, or that railroad and telegraph and telephone will mingle her elements inseparably with the great mass of American life. I do not believe it. I think the town will preserve for a long and indefinite future her ancient and distinctive quality. But however this shall be, the lives of our fathers will not be lost. The town will have made her impression upon America herself. Among the memorable figures in history shall be that of dear, wise, brave, tender, gentle Old Concord—she who broke the path into the forest—she who delivered her brave blow between the eyes of England—she by whose firesides the rich and the poor sat together as equals—she whose children made her famous by eloquence, by sculpture and by song."

BIOGRAPHICAL.

NATHAN BROOKS.

Thomas Brooks was of the early settlers of Concord, and the family name has been handed down through every generation since, till in the Revolution it was borne by one of the minute-men at the Old North Bridge, who was slightly wounded by the British fire.

His son Nathan, the subject of this sketch, was born in Lincoln, just over the Concord line, Oct. 18, 1785, He was one of fourteen children, and, as was the custom and necessity of those days, was obliged to help in the farm work as soon as he was old enough to be of service. He had no other schooling than was afforded by the district school three months in a year until he was seventeen years old. Then, desiring to go to college, he studied with Rev. Dr. Stearns, the clergyman of Lincoln, fitted for college and graduated at Harvard in 1809. He taught school in the winters, and thus earned some part of the expenses of his education, which his father could not afford to pay. He held a fair rank in his class, and taught school a year and then began the study of the law in the offices of Hon. Samuel Hoar, and Thomas Heald, Esq., in Concord, and was admitted to the Middlesex Bar in 1813. He began practice in Concord in a small office on the Lexington road previously occupied by Jonathan Fay, Esq.

Here he got some clients, and, by his faithfulness and care of their cases, soon acquired a fair share of the business of this shire-town. He removed in a few years to a more central office on the Main Street, which he built in conjunction with Mr. Hoar, and occupied his part of it till 1833. His practice, more especially in the Probate Court, increased, and his industry and honesty became almost proverbial.

In 1826 the Middlesex Mutual Fire Insurance Company was organized, and Mr. Brooks was chosen the secretary and treasurer of the company. This employment soon required so much of his time that it interfered with his practice of his profession, and afterwards he confined his legal work mainly to office business and the settlement of estates. He was for many years master in chancery for Middlesex county, and under the "Insolvent Laws" of that time had a large share of that business. He had great industry and capacity for work, and in all his occupations he found plenty to do, as he was a director of the Concord Bank and the president of the Savings Bank from their incorporation. He was early interested in politics, and as a stanch National Republican he was elected representative from Concord to the Legislature of 1823, '24 and '25, and was a useful and popular member. After this service he was chosen by the Whigs to the Council in 1829 and 1830, and to the Senate in 1831 and 1835. He was the candidate of the same party for Congress in 1838, and, after nine stoutly-contested trials, his Democratic opponent, Hon. William Parmenter, was chosen. In town affairs he was active and influential, though he seldom had any leisure for town offices, and in his office many important town matters were discussed and practically agreed upon.

Why insurance offices should be such centres of talk, news and gossip, it might be hard to tell, but the Old Middlesex was no exception to the rule. In the dark, dingy back-room of the bank building, where Mr. Brooks worked as secretary, more stories have been told, more anecdotes repeated, more politics discussed than perhaps in any other room in the town if not the county. Always there, never interrupted by sickness, uniformly courteous, rarely impatient with the prolonged stay of callers, from nine o'clock A.M. when the mail had come and directors and neighbors collected to read the paper and chat about the news, till nine o'clock in the evening a constant succession of visitors were entertained by Mr. Brooks, till the great wonder was how he ever found time to do his work. In the winter a great open fire of walnut logs tempted many to toast their shins around his hearth, and the warmth of his smiling welcome equalled that of the fire. To all who came he listened patiently, and with a rare fund of humor answered





with an apt story or a ready joke or a sound advice, that seldom failed to make them go away the better for the visit. Indeed if those walls could repeat what was said there, it would be a history of Concord, of Middlesex and Massachusetts, if not of the country and the world. Very regular in his habits and so uniform in his ways that the village clock might have been set by his movements, and it has been said that his neighbors used his passsing their windows for a time-piece.

Mr. Brooks was interested in all matters of social improvement, especially that of temperance, and while avoiding fanaticism, by his moderation and good sense helped their progress. His fund of humor aided him in many a difficult situation with ultra zealots, and his ready wit and imperturbable good nature often soothed the troubled waters so that without eloquence he was a favorite speaker on all occasions, and as toast-master a great success of many important festivities.

Mr. Brooks married, in 1819, Caroline Downes, of Boston, who died March, 1820, leaving a daughter now the wife of the Hon. E. R. Hoar. In 1823 Mr. Brooks married Mary Merrick, daughter of Tilly Merrick a prominent merchant then living in Concord. Of this marriage Hon. George M. Brooks, judge of Probate for Middlesex County is the only surviving child, a younger brother having died in infancy.

In his pecuniary affairs Mr. Brooks was too unable to say no to applications for loans, and lost many hundreds of dollars by his willingness to help those who persisted in borrowing of him without repayment. He bore these losses, as he did the other troubles of life, with great equanimity and without worry or anger. His sunny temperament and his equable disposition, his good health and contented mind, enabled him to go through a long life with less anxiety and more comfort than falls to the lot of many men. His habit was to look on the bright side of everything and to take cheerful views of all subjects, but he had well-considered opinions and the strength of his convictions was not lessened by his courteous listening to opposing views. He had great charity for those who differed from him, kindness for all, and enmity to none. He was a firm believer in the Unitarian religion, a constant attendant on public worship and in his later years joined the church of the First Parish in Concord.

Mr. Brooks was of medium height and size, with dark eyes and hair, and a strongly-marked face. Not robust, he had uninterrupted good health and a strong constitution that carried him almost to the four-score limit of man's life with all his faculties in use. He never wore glasses, and always carried a cane, but invariably under his arm, not as a staff, and for many years bore a lighted lamp to and from his office with a skill to keep the flame burning that only a severe storm could overcome. His health failed very gradually at last, and he died December 11, 1863, after only a week's sickness, a loss to the community and his friends.

CALVIN C. DAMON.[1]

Mr. Calvin Carver Damon was descended in the sixth generation from Deacon John Damon, one of the early settlers of Reading, Mass. John Damon was born in Reading, Berkshire County, Eng., in 1620. In 1633, being then a lad of some thirteen years, he came to America and found employment in Lynn, Mass., where he resided till about 1644, in which year the township of Reading, including what had been for several years known as Lynn Village, was set off from the town of Lynn. He fixed his residence on the hill, known in later times as Cowdrey's Hill, in Wakefield, formerly the South Parish of Reading, and the part of the town first settled. In the next year, 1645, he was registered as a freeman of Reading. In the early colonial history, those who wished to become "freemen" were required to be members of the Congregational Church, and to take a solemn oath of allegiance to the Commonwealth, binding themselves to maintain its laws. None but "freemen" were allowed to hold office, or to vote on public affairs. About the same time he married Abigail, daughter of Richard Sherman, a wealthy merchant and leading citizen of Boston. He was also at an early period chosen one of the deacons of the Church. And it is claimed that to his influence was due the fact that the new town took the name of his birth-place in England. These facts indicate that, in his early manhood he had developed qualities which secured for him an alliance with a leading family in the Colony, as well as a prominent position in the Church and in the town. Prior to the incorporation of the town a grant of one hundred and sixty acres of land had been made by the General Court to each person who was, or might become a resident, on condition that he should raise thirty bushels of Indian corn in two years. In the early colonial records, under the date of 1639, it is said that "John Damon, bringing good and satisfactory evidence to that effect, and being a man of substance, having much cattle, took his lot on Bear Brook, at the head of the great pond." This lot was within the present limits of Reading. Mr. Damon did not remove to it, but lived always at his original place of residence. It was occupied by Samuel Damon, his second son, who came to manhood. The fourth son of Samuel Damon, named for his grandfather, John, and who was a thriving, wealthy farmer, built there, in 1751, the Damon Mansion, one of the best dwelling-houses of the period in Middlesex County, and which still stands, after the lapse of nearly one hundred and forty years, and having been occupied by six generations of the family.

The grandson of the second John Damon, named above, was Benjamin, who was born in Reading, June 4, 1760. He served from 1776 till the close of the war as a soldier in the army of the Revolution,

[1] By Rev. W. R. Bagnall.

though he attained his majority only some four months before the virtual close of the conflict. He had enlisted when he was only some sixteen years old. He soon afterwards removed to Amherst, N. H., where he married Polly Hesea, the daughter of a sea-captain who had removed, in 1775, from Plymouth, Mass., to Amherst, N. H.

Speaking of his secluded home, without another house in sight or hearing, and approached in all directions through the woods, the historian of the Fiske family says: "There, in the fear of God and in keeping his commands, Deacon Damon, with his young wife, sat him down in peace and content, driving his saw-mill in the spring when water was abundant, working his farm in summer, and enjoying the fruits of his labor in the winter. There he lived and died in a good old age, an humble, honest man, rich in faith and good works, and unambitious of the world's gilded honors. There his children were born and reared, in all the loveliness of rural simplicity and Christian education. Nor was their training inefficient, since it is believed by those who knew them well that no one of Deacon Damon's family was ever guilty of a dishonest or dishonorable deed."

His third son was Calvin Carver, born in Amherst, New Hampshire, February 17, 1803. The son of a farmer, and spending his childhood and youth in what was then a sparsely-settled region, his early opportunities for education were very limited, but he was of an enterprising, ambitious spirit and disinclined to pursuits with which he had been familiar from early childhood. Accordingly he sought and obtained employment in a store in Concord, N. H., where, as clerk and salesman, he acquired experience in mercantile pursuits. He remained there till he had attained his majority. He then decided to go to the city of New York, and to seek employment there. He had, however, formed the acquaintance of John Marland, a young man of his own age, the son of Abraham Marland, one of the pioneer woolen manufacturers of New England. The latter was at this time increasing the facilities of his industry, and his son invited his friend Damon to go to Andover and accept a position in the counting-room of his father. He did so and remained there two years. He then engaged in trade, forming a co-partnership with Edwin Farnham, under the style of Farnham & Damon, doing the miscellaneous business of what was then known, everywhere in the rural districts of New England, as a country store.

He continued that business till about the close of 1831, and in December of that year went to the village of Saxonville, in the town of Framingham, Mass., on the invitation, again, of John Marland. Mr. Marland was then in charge of the mills there, known as the Saxon Mills. He had, shortly before this time, established a small factory for the manufacture of woolen goods at the outlet of Lake Cochituate, and at this time engaged the services of Mr. Damon as its superintendent, his own time being occupied with the management of the Saxon Mills. Early in 1833 Mr. Damon entered into partnership with Mr. Marland, and soon bought Mr. Marland's interest, and continued the business alone till early in May, 1835, when the mill was destroyed by fire. In the month of December previous he had purchased the property at West Concord, and now removed to that place.

He had been aided in the purchase by his wife's uncle, James Johnson, the head of the old and wealthy commission house of Boston—Johnson, Sewall & Co.—who proposed to take the agency of his goods. During the years of his employment in the mills—first at Andover and then at Saxonville—he had become familiar with the manufacture of satinets, a fabric having a cotton warp and wool filling, then used largely in the manufacture of men's clothing, and made very generally by woolen manufacturers throughout New England. In deciding to engage in this specialty of manufacture he was guided by the advice of Mr. Johnson. He soon found that his business did not pay expenses. The goods, with his facilities for manufacture, cost too much for the price which they would bring, deducting commissions, and he was in competition with long-established and wealthy manufacturers, among whom were Welcome Farnum, Edward Harris, Abraham Marland and others. He determined on a change, at first partial, by devoting a portion of his machinery to the manufacture of white wool flannels. He soon found that it was neither convenient nor economical to carry on in so small a mill the manufacture of fabrics of two distinct classes. He therefore removed all the machinery adapted only to the manufacture of satinets and filled up the mill with flannel machinery. Mr. Johnson, who, when the mill was started by Mr. Damon, had suggested the manufacture of satinets as its business, and still believed that it might be made profitable, was much displeased, and at first was disposed to stop the business—as he might have done, with Mr. Damon's large indebtedness to him—but this, on the other hand, would involve him in loss. Finding that Mr. Damon was inflexible in his purpose, he offered him a considerable sum if he would induce some other merchant to take the account and to relieve him from all liability. Mr. Damon's reply was: "No; you have got me into this scrape, and you must get me out." At this time it occurred to Mr. Damon that a kind of cloth might be made with the flannel machinery which would be likely to have a considerable sale and to afford a more profitable employment for his mill than even all-wool flannels, the manufacture of which had been rapidly developed in the little more than twenty years since it had been first undertaken in this country by Nathaniel Stevens. So many mills had been devoted to this specialty, that the competition in it had become quite active.

The fabric, proposed to himself, by Mr. Damon, was to be woven in the same manner as ordinary flannel, but with a cotton warp and a wool filling. An additional consideration in favor of the experiment was the fact that Mr. Damon had on hand a considerable number of warps of cotton which had been prepared for making satinets. Proceeding with the experiment, Mr. Damon produced some cloth, a sample of which he carried to Boston and showed to Mr. Johnson. It is said that the merchant, on looking at it, exclaimed: "Dom it, that is good cloth; it will sell," and that this was the origin of the name which, slightly changed to domet or domett or dommet, as it has been variously spelled, was at once given to the fabric, and which it still retains, the name being found on the books of Mr. Damon as early as January, 1836. Whether or not this was the origin of the name, the remark was one which might naturally have fallen from the lips of the bluff, hearty, old merchant, pleased with the solution of a question which had caused him much anxiety, viz., the profitable employment of the mill in which he had a considerable pecuniary interest, as well as a good business for a kinsman for whose welfare he was concerned.

The merits of the fabric were apparent. It would shrink but little in washing, and, being both light and warm, was well adapted to be a substitute for the linsey-woolsey, originally of home manufacture, which had been long used for the undergarments of women and children. It was also of domestic manufacture and free from foreign competition. The domett flannels soon assumed the place which they have since maintained as a staple article of American manufacture.

The business, thus placed by Mr. Damon on a basis of permanent prosperity, was continued under his personal management till about the close of 1853, when he was subjected to an attack of pleurisy, which resulted in his death January 12, 1854.

RALPH WALDO EMERSON.[1]

Ralph Waldo Emerson was the son of William Emerson, minister of the First Church in Boston, and Ruth Haskins his wife. He was born in Boston, May 20, 1803, the third child in a family of six sons and two daughters, both of whom, as well as the oldest son, died in infancy. His early education was carried on in the Boston schools, the Latin School among others; but he was, as a boy, an eager reader, and composition in prose and verse was the constant amusement of his youth. The death of his father when Emerson was but eight years old, although kind friends and the First Church Society came to the aid of the widow of their pastor, made it important that the boys during the whole period of their education should work and help the family. Hence Emerson became a teacher before he entered college, and continued to teach during the college course and afterward until 1826.

He graduated at Harvard in 1821, and while teaching, and struggling with very bad health, prepared himself for the ministry and was approbated to preach by the Middlesex Association of Ministers in 1826. Sickness obliged him to journey by sea to Florida, and his health improving, he came slowly northward, preaching by the way as opportunity offered. On this trip he was brought into contact with slavery. In 1829 he became the associate pastor, with the Rev. Henry Ware, of the Second Church in Boston. The same year he married Ellen Louisa Tucker, of Concord, N. H. Mr. Ware's health failing, Mr. Emerson succeeded to the pastorate of that church. These were years of change and rapid growth in the mind of the young minister and it seemed to him that he and the flock committed to his charge were cramped by usage and tradition. The duty of stated prayer, a perfunctory act, was one from which he shrank, and the communion rite seemed to him foreign and not helpful to Americans of the nineteenth century. He hoped that his people would feel as he did, and welcome the liberating innovations for which he asked after three years' ministry. The church, however, was not ready for the changes which he proposed in the administering of the rite of the Lord's Supper, and they parted with regret and affection. His wife had died before this time and his own health had been sorely tried by his loss and his parting with his church, so on Christmas Day, 1832, he sailed for Europe for rest and refreshment. He remained abroad less than a year and this visit was chiefly memorable because it was the occasion of his visiting Landor, Wordsworth, and Carlyle, whose writings drew Emerson to seek and find him far among the Scottish moors.

On his return from Europe, restored in body and spirit, he was invited to become pastor of the Unitarian Church in New Bedford, but the society not accepting his condition that public prayer be not expected from him unless he felt moved to that act of devotion, he refused the invitation.

In the autumn of 1834 he went to Concord and wrote much of his first book, "Nature," staying with his kin at the Old Manse, which had been built by his grandfather, William Emerson, the patriot minister of the town in the Revolution. In 1835 he bought the house in Concord in which he lived through the remainder of his days, and in September was married to Lydia Jackson, of Plymouth.

The little farm which he acquired, where the Cambridge Turnpike leaves the great road to Boston, (three hours away by stage in those days) had the recommendation, for him, of convenience in reaching the city when he went to lecture or visit, and also of lying on the edge of the village near to Walden and

[1] By Edward W. Emerson.

its wide woodland ranges, which became a temple, visited almost daily, and there he waited for the thoughts, the oracles which he was sent into the world to report. Concord was thereafter his home; he loved and honored the ancestral town, and held it a privilege to bear his part of civic duties and neighborly relations, yet held closely to his task of writing, which involved a life mainly secluded during more than half the year; but, as all his essays were first read as discourses before literary societies, or lectures in the lyceums, he was, of necessity, brought into a contact, which he highly valued, with minds and work of all sorts of men and women. He considered the lyceum his wider pulpit, and, though he put off the gown of the preacher, held the larger office of teacher through life.

He was interested in all that tended to emancipate the bodies, the minds, the souls of his race. Hence, he early and constantly allied himself with the protectors of the Indian and the slave, and maintained that woman had only to ask for greater freedom before the law and wider opportunities, and these would be granted her. Although he had rebelled against forms which he had found hindrances in worship, he required religion and reverence in all true men, and had no sympathy with destructive methods. He watched and helped the spiritual and intellectual awakening and growth in his generation. He was one of the founders of the *Dial* magazine, and for a time its editor. Margaret Fuller, Alcott, Thoreau, Channing, Mrs. Ripley, Agassiz, Hawthorne, Lowell were among his friends and neighbors. Through life a strong friendship existed between him and Carlyle, whose works he had welcomed and edited in America when they were little known in England.

"Nature" was Emerson's first work, published in 1836, but later grouped with other addresses and lectures in a volume. The other prose works came in the following order: "Essays," 1841; "Essays" (second series), 1844; "Representative Men," 1850; "English Traits" (written after his visit to England in 1847–48, for the purpose of lecturing there), in 1856; "Conduct of Life," 1860; "Society and Solitude," 1870; "Letters and Social Aims," 1874; and after Mr. Emerson's death two other volumes were published by his friend and literary executor, Mr. James Elliot Cabot, entitled "Lectures and Biographical Sketches" and "Miscellanies."

The office of poet always seemed to Emerson the highest, and even in boyhood he had aspired to express himself in verse, but not until 1847 did he give to the world the volume of poems which he had been rehearsing to himself in the woods through many years. In 1867, "May Day" was published—the poetical fruits of riper years.

Emerson received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Harvard University, and was also chosen an overseer in 1867, and soon after was appointed a lecturer on philosophy there. The failure of his strength at this time was increased by the exposures and exertions incident to a partial burning of his house in 1874. His many friends rebuilt his house and sent him abroad to restore his health meantime. On this trip he visited England, France, Italy, and made a journey up the Nile. He returned in better health, but, although he read a few lectures after his return, he ceased to write, and his public life was at an end. He passed the remainder of his days quietly and happily in Concord, where he died April 27, 1882.

REUBEN N. RICE.

Richard Rice was among the early settlers of Concord, and the name has existed here almost ever since. Nathaniel, a native of Sudbury, was probably a descendant of Richard, and was the father of the subject of this sketch. He was in business in Boston when Reuben Nathaniel was born there, May 30, 1814, and moved to Concord when the son was fifteen years of age. Here the father lived for several years, and in 1834 built a large four-story windmill on the summit of the New Burying-ground Hill, which was a sight if not a success. The son, who had been educated in the Boston schools of that day, became a clerk in the "Green Store," then kept by J. P. Hayward, who had married the sister of R. N. Rice, with whom the boy lived. He was a bright, handsome, clever youth, full of fun and active in both work and play. The post-office was then kept in the "Green Store," and as this brought many customers, the clerk soon became acquainted with every family in town, and was popular and liked by all who knew him. Here he saw and talked with all sorts of people, from the professional magnates of the village to the teamsters and loafers who came for their supplies of rum and molasses. To all he was accommodating, and interesting, and he soon became foremost in all that was going on in the town, either of pleasure or profit. Here was his real training and education for the success of his after life, and here he acquired the friends to whom he was ever dear and true.

At the death of Mr. Haywood, about ten years after his entering the store, Mr. Rice succeeded to the business, and though without capital, secured a silent partner in David Loring, who furnished the means to carry on the business. This was for a time successful, but in the end Mr. Loring became dissatisfied and withdrew, leaving Mr. Rice deeply involved in debt and out of employment, as the store was closed in 1843. R. N., as he was familiarly called, had married, July 1, 1840, Mary Harriet Hurd, the daughter of Col. Isaac Hurd, Jr., and granddaughter of Dr. Isaac Hurd, a leading physician for many years in Concord. Mrs. Rice had a pleasant manner, a happy temperament and a charming smile, that made their home an attractive resort for their numerous relatives and friends, and a centre for many pleasant gatherings. When the reverse of fortune came she bore



her share of the burden, and kept her husband's spirits from sinking into despair by her hopeful joviality.

The opening of the Fitchburg Railroad to Concord in June, 1844, gave Mr. Rice a position as station agent, and he very soon acquired the knowledge of the duties that made him a success in his new employment. His brother-in-law, Chas. Henry Hurd, had gone West to engage in railroading under John W. Brooks, then superintendent of the Rochester and Syracuse Railroad, in New York. After a year's trial of the station in Concord, Mr. Rice decided to join his brother-in-law, and, furnished with strong recommendations to Mr. Brooks, he left Concord in the spring of 1846. The change was the turn of the tide for him, readily securing from Mr. Brooks a situation in which he could show his ability and real worth, he was soon promoted to higher positions, till, on the completion of the Michigan Central Railroad, of which Mr. Brooks was superintendent, Mr. Rice and Mr. Hurd were assistant superintendents, the one of the passenger and the other of the freight traffic. Mr. Rice's headquarters were at Detroit, Michigan, and here he soon became as much at home as he had been in Concord, occupying a pleasant cottage on the best street of that city.

His acquaintance with all the Eastern men who had gathered in this growing place was, of course, intimate, and his good qualities were generally made known by his intercourse with the older residents. He took there the same interest in all that was going on, was as public-spirited and ready for work in every useful cause as he had been in Concord. His reverses had not embittered him, but had taught him charity and kindness, and he showed it in many benevolent ways. Many a New Englander going to or through Detroit enjoyed his hospitality and felt his grateful aid and assistance. To any one hailing from Concord there was no attention too great and no trouble too burdensome for him to undertake in their behalf.

These years of prosperity rolled on, the road increasing in its importance, his work for it improving in quality and quantity, until, when Mr. Brooks outgrew the limits of a single State and undertook the great Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad, Mr. Rice became superintendent of the Michigan Central. In this capacity of chief manager he showed great tact, energy and ability. He had found his true vocation and the place for which he was fitted and he filled it with success. The Rebellion brought great labor and strain upon his road and his resources, but he was equal to the emergency and aided the Government in the transportation of troops and military stores efficiently.

He had frequent occasion to visit Washington on the business of the railroad, and he became well known to President Lincoln, Secretary Stanton, General Grant and other leaders in the nation's struggle. He was intimate with Zach. Chandler, the Senator from Michigan, and was often relied on by the Senator for prompt and important services. Though not a politician, he had strong and patriotic convictions on public questions, and his loyalty to the nation and his friends was never questioned. He made few enemies, but nearly every one with whom he came in contact was impressed by his quick-witted, genial cleverness, and, if they saw him often, were sure to become his friends. An instance of this was the Prince of Wales, who, when traveling over the Michigan Central Railroad and its connections, was so much pleased with Mr. Rice's unfailing courtesies and accommodations, that, on parting, he presented Mr. Rice with a diamond pin forming the Prince's crest, which the receiver ever after wore with pride.

Another was that of Gen. Grant, who, when President Johnson was "swinging round the circle" at the West, was so annoyed by the calls for him to speak at the stations where the crowds met the President's party, that he accepted Mr. Rice's invitation to go to Detroit, and thus escaped a part of the circle. Gen. Grant never forgot this kindness and often spoke of Mr. Rice favorably afterwards.

In the opportunity he enjoyed for investments Mr. Rice had been fortunate, and in 1867, when he resigned the place on the railroad, he had become rich for his wants and for those of his family, consisting of his wife and an adopted daughter. He returned to Concord, and after a trip to Europe in 1867, and again in 1868, in which he went to Palestine and Egypt in the company of the Rev. Dr. Bellows, of New York, he took up his residence here in the town of his youth to pass the remainder of life in ease and comfort.

He had settled with all his old creditors and paid them in full. He purchased a fine estate on Main Street and built the best house in the village, taking great pride in perfecting every detail of its construction. He moved into it in January, 1872, and was happiest when he could welcome an old friend within its spacious rooms. In these many pleasant parties were held, notably the marriage of his daughter, Cora Belle Rice, to Richard Fay Barrett, of Concord, now secretary and treasurer of the Middlesex Mutual Fire Insurance Co. and colonel on the staffs of Governor Ames and Governor Brackett. The young couple made their home with Mr. Rice and cheered his declining years, especially after the death of Mrs. Rice in 1880, when Mrs. Barrett filled her place in the household.

Another instance was the centennial meeting of the Social Circle, which was held March, 1882, at Mr. Rice's house. He had been a member of this society before he left Concord, and was re-elected after his return here, in 1870. He took great pleasure in the meetings, and so much interest that the only instance of the presence of every one of the twenty-five members occurred at his house in 1880.

Though not a student Mr. Rice was a great reader

fond of books of travel and biography rather than works of fiction, except those of the great novelists. He possessed a fine library of hundreds of volumes of standard works, and he had read most of them. This taste for reading led him to accept the only town office he would consent to fill, that of chairman of the Library Committee when the "Free Public Library" was established in its new building, in front of his home. To this he gave great attention and much time and thought, and he continued to discharge its duties while he lived, and he left by his will a bequest of $2000 to this library.

He took much interest in the historical matters connected with Concord, had a good memory of the traditions and events of its past annals, and gave the plan and paid the extra cost of rebuilding the bridge at the battle-ground in 1875, for a proper approach to the statue of the Minute-Man. He left also a bequest in his will of $2000 to an Antiquarian Society, for the collection and preservation of relics of the past.

In his charities he was so considerate and thoughtful that many received his aid without others knowing from whom it came, but that it was large and generous to all deserving causes was well known by his intimate friends. His will provided for several who had been pensioners of his bounty while he lived, and also liberal bequests to the Silent Poor Fund, and to the Female Charitable Society.

In his religious views he was Unitarian, and both at Detroit and Concord a useful and active member of the societies of that denomination, ready and willing to help in their work. He gave in his life $1000 towards the new Unitarian building in Boston, and at his death he devised his part of the estate adjoining the church of the First Parish in Concord to the Unitarian Society of the town.

In these pleasant lines he spent his last years, gratified by the birth of a grandson who was named for him, and the boy's paternal grandfather, "Richard" "Rice," and upon whom he lavished fondness and care without stint. After the death of his wife his own health failed, the asthma, which had troubled him for years, increased, and active exercise became impractical. But he was cheerful and hearty in his greeting of those who called while he was shut up, and enjoyed his games of whist, of which he was always very fond, even playing one on the top of the great pyramid of Egypt with his fellow-travelers. In the spring of 1885 he was confined to his house, and after a few weeks of illness he died June 25th, leaving a pleasant memory to all his friends and neighbors, and after a long, active and useful life.

His large estate, after providing for his dependent relatives and pensioners, and $2000 for the protection and care of the shade-trees in Concord, and the other bequests named, became his daughter's and his grandson's.

Thus ended a truly fortunate life, for the only reverse he suffered served to make better and kindlier the many years that remained to him.

CHAPTER XLVII.

LINCOLN.

BY WILLIAM F. WHITTIER.

Early History — Churches — Military History — French and Indian Wars — The Revolution — List of Soldiers — War of 1812 — War of the Rebellion — Act of Incorporation — Town Officers, etc.

THE town of Lincoln was incorporated April 19, 1754.[1] It is bounded on the northwest by Concord, on the north by Bedford, on the east by Lexington and Waltham, south by Weston, and southwest by Wayland. Its greatest length is about five miles, from southwest to northeast, and greatest width three and one-half miles from east to west. The centre of the town is thirteen and one-half miles west-northwest from the State-House, and three and one-half miles southeast from the churches in Concord. The town contains upwards of 8000 acres of land. Sandy Pond, known in Colonial times as "Flint's Pond," a beautiful sheet of water, with an area of 200 acres, lies in the westerly part of the town, and if "water in the landscape is like the eye in the human countenance," no other town in the county has a fairer or clearer feature on its face. Beaver Pond, covering fifty acres, lies one mile south of Sandy Pond, with a high hill between them. Unlike Sandy Pond, its shores are muddy, and produce large quantities of white lilies. For more than a mile on its southwestern border the town is bounded by the peaceful waters of Concord River. Here the river expands into a pond or bay of upwards of seventy acres. The name of the bay, "Fairhaven," tersely describes it. On the Lincoln side of the bay Mr. William A. Burnham is building a costly mansion.

Hardly less attractive than its little lakelets are its lovely hills. They stand in the village and about the town "as the mountains are round about Jerusalem," and none, whether they come from the east or the west, the north or the south, can get into Lincoln without getting nearer to heaven. Brooks arise in and flow out of the town, but not a tubful of water comes into the town from any source save the rains and dews of heaven, and, whatever else may happen, its pure waters can never be polluted by the manufactories or sewage of other towns. From the hill near the centre of the town the prospect extends from the Bunker Hill monument to the New Hampshire hills, and from the Seminary buildings in Andover to the churches in Hopkinton, and a lovely panorama is spread around.

[1] This is the true date. April 23, 1754, is the date of the certification by the secretary.

The residences of Mr. George G. Tarbell and Mr. George Ropes, on the central hill, and that of Mr. Julian de Cordova, on a cliff overlooking the pond, have rural views of surpassing loveliness, and the historic mansion of Mr. Ogden Codman, in the southerly part of the town, built in the Colonial period, is surrounded by a princely domain.

Portions of the present town of Lincoln were at different periods of Colonial history parts of the towns of Watertown, Cambridge, Concord, Lexington and Weston. The grant of the General Court, April, 1635, to Watertown of a tract of land extending eight miles from Fresh Pond west-northwest into the country, and the grant to Concord of September 3d of the same year "of six myles square of land" overlapped each other about two miles, and included about one-half of the present town of Lincoln. This gave rise to a controversy between Concord and Watertown, and on the 8th of June, 1638, the General Court ordered, for the final end of all differences between Watertown and Concord, that Watertown eight miles shall extend on Cambridge line as far as Concord bounds give leave. This action gave the principal part of the territory in dispute to Concord.

The first meeting-house, built in 1747, occupied the site of the present meeting-house of the First Parish, while farther up and near the summit of the hill three years afterwards a house was built for Rev. Mr. Lawrence. Beautiful indeed for situation was the house of the Lord, and the residence of its first minister, "on the sides of the north." In the meeting-house all the people of the town gathered for worship on Sunday, and held its town-meetings and transacted its secular business for more than ninety years.

In the early days of the town the whole population usually attended the Sunday services. Well they might—they had nothing else to do—no books to read, nowhere else to go. The Colonial laws imposed equal penalties for labor and recreation on the Sabbath, and required all adult persons to attend meeting at least once in three months; and in one case the law was enforced, and a man was fined for non-attendance. He satisfied the offended majesty of the law by coming to meeting quarterly afterwards, usually coming in during the delivery of the sermon and sitting down and looking around, then marching out, not caring to step lightly or to shut the door gently after him. The ubiquitous tithingman, with his long crook, was always on hand, and woe to the urchin who was caught playing or napping!

Punctuality, too, marked the day, and people were usually in their pews before the minister entered the pulpit, and the services began with a cry from the town clerk, heralding the approaching weddings. Then the minister arose and announced that worship would commence with singing one of the Psalms of David, which he read from the version of Sternhold and Hopkins. Then the chorister set the tune, and one of the deacons, standing in front of the pulpit, read the first line of the psalm, which was immediately sung; then another line was deaconed and sung.

After the singing came the long prayer, prefaced by the reading of notes,—*i.e.*, the particular requests of persons for divine favor or consolation. Next came the sermon, the hour-glass,—that inexorable determiner of the length of sermons,—being set on the pulpit at the left hand of the speaker, not on the right, lest some erratic gesture should upset the simple chronometer on the deacon's head below. After the sermon a short prayer was made, and the benediction pronounced. Two services were generally held; the order of the afternoon services being the same as the morning, with the addition of a third psalm. No evening services were held, the house not being furnished with appliances for heating or lighting.

In 1763 the reading of the Scriptures was introduced as a part of the exercises of public worship. In 1768 a short prayer was made before this reading. In 1767 "Dr. Brady's and Mr. Tate's version of the Psalms of David, with some of the hymns of Dr. Watts which are now bound up with them," were substituted for the version of Sternhold and Hopkins. In 1795 a bass viol was allowed to be used on trial to assist the singers in divine service; after two more seasons it was allowed to be used until further order.

The old sexton of the church, who cultivated a few flowers beside his cottage, brought every year, in its season, a large red peony to meeting, which was conspicuously displayed from his seat in the gallery. Strange, that stern worshipers of "ye olden time," did not catch an inspiration from the crimson flower, and, instead of smiling at the simplicity of the old man, inaugurate the custom of bringing flowers to grace the house of the Lord —an offering so emblematic of innocence and purity, so sweetly in accordance with the teachings of the Master, so peculiarly appropriate to the worship of Him who hath robed the earth in beauty, and the heavens in glory, and caused the lilies of the field to grow and the rose of Sharon to bloom,—not to feed the perishing body, but to heal the wounded spirit, and soothe the sorrowing soul.

The first movement for the incorporation of the town was made in 1734. On the 7th of June of that year Joseph Brooks and others, inhabitants of the easterly part of Concord, northerly part of Weston and westerly part of Lexington, presented a petition to the General Court setting forth their difficulties and inconveniences by reason of their distances from the usual places of public worship in said towns, and praying to be erected into a separate township. This petition obtained no favor and was summarily dismissed.

The next year, 1735, John Flint and others, inhabitants of the same locality, again petitioned for a separate town. Upon this petition a viewing committee

was appointed to view the place proposed for a new township, to hear the parties in relation thereto, and make report to the Court what they judge proper to be done on this petition. After various delays the committee reported that "They have carefully performed the service and are of the opinion that the prayer of the petition be not granted," which report was accepted.

The next movement was for the incorporation of a precinct. On the 18th of August, 1744, Joshua Brooks and others, inhabitants of the same locality, petitioned to be incorporated as a precinct. This petition was favorably received, and a committee appointed to view the location, hear the parties and report what action should be taken thereon. This committee reported April 24, 1746, that the petition ought to be granted, which report was accepted, and it was "Ordered, the petitioners, together with the persons living within the bounds mentioned in the petition (except such persons and estates as are excepted by the report) be and are hereby erected into a distinct and separate precinct, and vested with all such powers and privileges as other precincts within this province have, or by law ought to enjoy, and that such of the aforesaid exempted persons as shall within one year signify to the secretary, under their hands, their willingness to join with the petitioners, be, together with their, estates incorporated with them, to do and receive alike duty and privilege as the petitioners." It was also "Ordered that Benjamin Brown, one of the principal inhabitants of the parish, this day set off from Concord, Lexington and Weston, be and hereby is enabled to call the first precinct meeting in said parish, to choose parish officers, and to act and do all other things according to law." The first precinct meeting was held at the house of Mr. Edward Flint, May 26, 1746, and the following officers were chosen: Benjamin Brown, moderator; Ephraim Flint, precinct clerk; Chambers Russell, Esq., Benjamin Brown, Josiah Parks, John Headley and John Hoar, precinct committee; Samuel Dakin and Jonathan Wellington, collectors; Stephen Wesson, treasurer; Ebenezer Cutler, Daniel Adams and Ephraim Flint, assessors.

Before the incorporation of the precinct, meetings had been held and children baptized at the house of Mr. Edward Flint. Measures had also been taken to build a meeting-house. This house, built and partly finished, was presented to the precinct, June 22, 1747, by Benjamin Brown, Edward Flint, Judah Clark, Joshua Brooks, Joseph Brooks, Samuel Bond, Jonathan Gove, Benjamin Monroe, John Headley, Samuel Dakin, Ebenezer Cutler, Jeremiah Clark, Amos Meriam, John Gove, Jonathan Wellington, Ephraim Flint, Thomas Wheeler, Joseph Pierce, Nathan Brown, Jonas Pierce, Timothy Wesson, George Peirce, builders.

On the 10th of August, 1747, twenty-five members of the churches in Concord, Weston and Lexington, having obtained leave of the churches in said towns, met and mutually agreed to form themselves into a separate and distinct church. These were: From the church in Concord, Joshua Brooks, Nathan Brown, Edward Flint, Ephraim Flint, Josiah Parks, Stephen Wesson, Timothy Wesson, Thomas Wheeler; from the church in Weston, Samuel Bond, Joseph Brooks, Benjamin Brown, Benjamin Brown, Jr., Joseph Brown, Thomas Garfield, Thomas Garfield, Jr., Jonathan Gove, John Gove, John Headley, Woodis Lee, Benjamin Munroe, George Pierce, Jonas Pierce, Joseph Pierce; from the church in Lexington, Judah Clark. The organization of the church took place two days afterwards—Rev. John Hancock, of Lexington; Rev. William Williams, of Weston; Rev. Warham Williams, of Waltham, and Rev. Israel Loring, of Sudbury, participating in the public services of the occasion.

On the 18th of May, 1748, the church and precinct united in extending a call to Rev. William Lawrence to settle in the ministry. The invitation was accompanied by an offer of £800 as a settlement, an annual salary of £400, and thirty cords of wood. Subsequently a committee was appointed to treat with Mr. Lawrence in reference to his settlement, and it was mutually agreed that his salary should be regulated by these prices of the following articles, viz.: Indian corn, 15*s.* per bushel; rye, 20*s.* per bushel; pork, 1*s.* 8*d.* per pound, and beef, 1*s.* per pound; it was also agreed to give him ten cords of wood annually, in addition to the £400. Mr. Lawrence's ordination took place Dec. 7, 1748, the ordaining council consisting of the elders and messengers of the churches in Lexington and Weston, two churches in Cambridge, the first church in Groton, and the churches in Waltham and Littleton. Rev. Caleb Trowbridge, of Groton, preached the ordination sermon. "During his ministry his church, unlike many in the neighborhood, enjoyed great peace."

His funeral expenses, amounting to £366 currency, and £300 to purchase mourning for the family, were paid by the town. The town also placed a monument over his grave, bearing the following very modest and truthful inscription:

"In memory of Rev. William Lawrence, A.M., Pastor of the Church of Christ in Lincoln, who died April 11, 1780, in the 57th year of his age and 32nd of his ministry. He was a gentleman of good abilities, both natural and acquired, a judicious divine, a faithful minister and firm supporter of the order of the churches. In his last sickness, which was long and distressing, he exhibited a temper characteristic of the minister and Christian. 'Be thou faithful unto death and I will give thee a crown of life.'"

Rev. William Lawrence, son of Colonel William and Susanna (Prescott) Lawrence, was born in Groton May 7, 1723, and graduated at Harvard 1743, and married, February 7, 1750–51, Love Adams, daughter of John and Love (Minott) Adams. They had a family of three sons and six daughters. Mrs. Lawrence survived her husband nearly forty years, dying January 3, 1820, outliving all her children except her daughters Susanna and Sarah.

Mr. Lawrence's successor in the ministry was Rev. Charles Stearns, D.D. He was first employed to preach here in October, 1780. On the 15th of January following the church voted unanimously to invite him to become their pastor. On the 5th of February the town concurred in this vote, and voted to give him £220 hard money or its equivalent (to which £70 was subsequently added) as a settlement, and an annual salary of £80, and fifteen cords of wood. His ordination took place November 7, 1781, the council being composed of the ministers and delegates of the churches of Concord, Waltham, Weston, Reading, Leominster, Lunenburg, Sudbury, East Sudbury and Stow—Rev. Mr. Adams, of Lunenburg, preaching the sermon. Dr. Stearns continued in the ministry, counting from the time he was first employed as a candidate, upwards of forty-five years. He was at his post of duty the first Sabbath of July, 1826. During the following week he was stricken with disease which resulted in death.

The town buried him beside his children, who had gone before, and marked the spot with a marble tablet bearing the following inscription, prepared by Rev. Dr. Ripley, of Concord:

"Erected by the Inhabitants of this town to the memory of Rev. Charles Stearns, D.D., who died July 26, 1826, in the seventy-fourth year of his age and forty-fifth year of his ministry.

"He was distinguished for his high attainments in various branches of science; for strength and soundness of mind, for method and accuracy in reasoning and facility in communicating knowledge. By his piety, benevolence, and learning, he gained the affection and respect of his beloved people, the esteem and confidence of his numerous friends, and the well deserved honors of literary societies. His life was full of practical goodness, the genuine fruit of deep felt piety, and his death of religious hope and peace. By the habitual exercise of faith, humility, patience and charity, he exhibited Christianity in a strong and prominent light, and is gone it is believed, to enjoy the rewards of a good and faithful servant of Jesus Christ."

Senator Hoar in his admirable address at the dedication of the Lincoln Library, after speaking of the moulding influences which the ministers of former times exerted upon the characters of their congregations, pays a glowing tribute to the memory of Dr. Stearns:

"The memory of such a clergyman as I have described is still fresh in the traditions of Lincoln. Dr. Charles Stearns, a man trained in the best learning of his time, with his salary of eighty pounds and fifteen cords of wood a year, devoted for forty-five years abilities fit to adorn the highest stations in church or state to the service of this town. To him is due much of the high character which for a century it has maintained. I have often heard my father, who was his pupil, speak of him with reverence."

During the later years of Dr. Stearns' ministry dissensions arose in many of the churches of New England upon the subject of pulpit exchanges between ministers holding different views upon matters of faith and doctrine—but Dr. Stearns steadily refused to take any part in the controversy and continued to make exchanges with all the neighboring ministers until his death. His sermon before the convention of Congregational ministers in 1815 is an earnest plea for union and harmony.

After the death of Dr. Stearns the flames of sectarian strife broke forth, and the work of division and disintegration has steadily gone on to the present time, and although the population of the town has not more than half doubled since its incorporation, Lincoln worshipers now gather weekly in seven congregations, and the percentage of non-church-goers is probably larger than ever before.

Rev. Charles Stearns, son of Thomas and Lydia (Mansfield) Stearns, was born in Lunenburg, July 19, 1753; graduated Harvard University 1773; Mr. Tutor 1780–81; D.D. 1810; married January 3, 1782, Susanna, daughter of Jonathan and Rachel (Green) Cowdry, of Reading. They had six sons and five daughters.

Dr. Stearns' successor in the ministry was Rev. Elijah Demond, born in Rutland, March 1, 1790; Dartmouth College, 1816, and the Theological Seminary in Andover, 1821, and ordained at West Newbury, March 7, 1821, and was installed at Lincoln, November 7, 1827. After a ministry of nearly five years he was dismissed at his own request, and was installed at Holliston, 1833, and Princeton in 1836.

Mr. Demond was a gentleman of good abilities, of dignified and courteous manners, and great firmness and decision of character—as thoroughly furnished unto knightly service in the church militant as in the church triumphant. His call was not without opposition, and he was installed in a violent snow-storm—emblematic, if not prophetic, of his ministry.

During his ministry the First Parish was organized, and ecclesiastical affairs ceased to be managed by the town.

Mr. Demond married, March 29, 1821, Lucy, daughter of Aaron Brown, Esq., of Groton, and died in Westboro', July 20, 1877.

Mr. Demond was succeeded by Rev. Ebenezer Newhall. He was born in New Ipswich, N. H., August 5, 1789; graduated at Harvard in 1818, and at the Andover Theological Seminary in 1820, and was ordained at Oxford, December, 1823, and installed at Lincoln, January 16, 1833, and was dismissed, April 22, 1847, to accept a call at Willsboro', N. Y., and was subsequently pastor of the churches in Chesterfield, N. H., and Litchfield, N. H. He was a man of very methodical habits, of discreet life and conversation, and diligent and faithful in all things pertaining to pastoral duties.

He married, Sept. 16, 1824, Miss Sarah Burr Clark, daughter of Stodard Adams Clark, of New York, and died in Cambridge, August 15, 1878.

Rev. William C. Jackson, the fifth pastor of the church, was born in Madison, N. H., February 17, 1808, and graduated, D. C., 1831, and was ordained a missionary at Lancaster, N. H., October 14, 1835, and soon afterwards sailed, under appointment of the A. B. C. F. M., for Turkey, where he successfully labored for about ten years, returning to this country in December, 1845.

He was installed at Lincoln, April 15, 1848, having

supplied the pulpit from July, 1847. He remained pastor of the church until October 13, 1858. His next field of labor was at Dunstable, where he remained about nine years, and was subsequently, for eleven years, pastor of the church in Brentwood, N. H., where he still resides.

"Mr. Jackson, in all his ministerial labor, has been recognized as an able, judicious, and devout minister of the gospel. His work was, for many years, prosecuted under peculiar difficulties, owing to ill-health in his family; yet in addition to his pastoral work while in Lincoln, he wrote for many months regularly for the *Congregationalist*."

Mr. Jackson married, September 9, 1835, Miss Mary A. Sawyer, of Westminster. One of his sons, Edward Payson Jackson, born Erzeroom, Turkey, March 15, 1840, was for a time a member of the class of 1863 in Amherst College. He enlisted in the fall of 1862 in the Forty-fifth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, and in 1864 was commissioned second lieutenant in the Fifth Regiment. He subsequently received the degree A.M. from Amherst College. After the war he engaged in teaching, and for the last ten or twelve years has been engaged as master in the Boston Latin School. He has also been engaged in literary work, and is successful as an author.

Another son of Rev. Mr. Jackson, George W., born in Lincoln, November 10, 1853, has been for several years a clerk in Hollis' apothecary store in Boston.

Rev. Henry J. Richardson, the present pastor of the Congregational Church, was born in Middleton, June 23, 1829; graduated at Amherst College in 1855, and at the Theological Seminary in Andover in 1860, and was ordained in Lincoln, September 6, 1860, the present church edifice being dedicated at the same time. He is now in the thirtieth year of his ministry, and the oldest clergyman, in point of service, in the association to which he belongs.

He married, June 26, 1864, Mrs. Harriet Amelia (Colburn) French, of St. Paul, Minn., a daughter of Deacon William Colburn, of Lincoln.

In 1798 a Methodist Episcopal Society was formed in Weston, and a small house for worship was built in the northerly part of that town, near the Lincoln line, some Lincoln families joining in the movement. The society grew and prospered, and in 1828 a new church edifice was built on the North road, as it is called in Weston, or South county road, as it is called in Lincoln. From 1830 to 1850 a large percentage of those worshiping there were from Lincoln. Since 1850 the number of Lincoln families belonging to the society has materially decreased.

In 1841 a Unitarian Society was formed in Lincoln, and a house of worship built and dedicated November 2, 1842. The following persons have been its ministers or preachers: Rev. Samuel Ripley, five years; Rev. Seth Alden, five years; Rev. Chas. C. Sewall, seven years; Rev. Edward F. Stone, one year; Rev. Washington Gilbert, four years; Rev. James C. Parsons, five years; Rev. Joseph H. Allen, five years; Rev. Francis B. Hornbroke, three years; Rev. Henry Wescott, one year; Rev. Edward J. Young, eight years. Since 1877 the services have been held in the afternoon, and discontinued during the winter months.

In 1873 a church was built by the Episcopalians, but the legal organization of the society appears not to have taken place until April 6, 1874, when a meeting was held under a warrant issued by Frank W. Bigelow, Esq., of Weston, to Mr. Howard Snelling, directing him "To notify the qualified voters of the Episcopal Society worshiping in Lincoln to meet at the church for the choice of officers and parish organization." At this meeting Ogden Codman, Esq., was chosen moderator, and F. W. Bigelow, Esq., clerk. A constitution and code of by-laws was adopted, and a name—St. Anne's—selected for the church. Messrs. Howard Snelling and George G. Cheney were chosen wardens. Ogden Codman, James Farrar, John Tasker, Albert Griffiths, James E. Baker, Charles E. Smith and George H. Smith, vestrymen, and Howard Snelling, treasurer and collector.

The church was consecrated by Bishop Paddock, June 3, 1874. Rev. William M. Groton was rector from July, 1876, to November, 1878. Rev. Dr. P. H. Steinstra was for several years minister in charge. Rev. James S. Bush, D.D., and others, have also officiated as minister in charge.

In 1882 the society received the gift of a bell from Mr. John H. Hubbell, and a tower was erected wherein to place it.

After detailing the incidents attending the incorporation and and organization of the town, Mr. Shattuck goes on to say, "The proceedings of the town were conducted with great harmony, and no occurrence worthy of notice marks its history until the great question of opposition to England was agitated." Within a year after its incorporation the town was engaged in active preparations for war. The year 1755 is memorable for the defeat and death of General Braddock, the battles of Lake George, the devastation of Acadia, and the deportation of its inhabitants, and the great earthquake. In this year Massachusetts alone raised an army of nearly seven thousand nine hundred men "For the defence of His Majesty's dominions in North America," being nearly one-fifth part of the able-bodied men of the Province. To this force Lincoln contributed fifteen or sixteen men, being the town's full proportion.

The central expedition was designed for the capture of the forts at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and incidentally to prevent the French sending any reinforcements to Forts Duquesne and Niagara. Capt. William Pierce, of Stow, commanded a company in Col. Ephraim Williams' regiment, and Judah Clark, who had removed from that part of Lexington which became a part of Lincoln at its incorporation, was his lieutenant, and Robert Munroe, said in the muster-roll to be of Lincoln, was the ensign. In this

company were also Robert Wilson, sergeant, Simon Pierce, corporal; Jonathan Barnard, Patrick Disney and Nathan Willington were privates. Elisha Cutler, Silas Fay and Gershom Flagg were in Captain Samuel Dakin's company; Jonas Cutler, of Lincoln, was clerk of Captain Timothy Houghton's company; Robert Angier, Cornelius Melony, Jonas Jones, Charles Lee and Nathaniel Stearns were in the eastern expedition; Joseph Blanchard was also in the service. All the above, except Jonas Cutler, had their poll-taxes in the country rate for the year 1755 abated, "they being in His Majesty's service."

Of the soldiers of Captain Pierce's company, Simon Pierce and Jonathan Barnard were killed in battle at Lake George, September 8, 1755. Joseph Bulkley, of Littleton and Robin Raymond, of Lexington, were killed in the same battle, and Lieutenant Clark was severely wounded.

The eastern expedition was designed for the conquest of Acadia. The provincial troops had for their commander Lieutenant-Colonel John Winslow, who was a major-general in the militia of the Province, and Lieutenant-Colonel Monckton commanded the regulars or British troops, and as the British officers outranked the provincial, Monckton was in command of the expedition.

The expedition left Boston on the 22d of May, and reached Chignecto on the 2d of June. The reduction of Forts Beau-Sejour and Gaspereaux took but fifteen days, and cost the English but twenty men killed and as many more wounded, and the Acadians were at the mercy of the English. No one can read the story of the devastation of that beautiful country without recalling the declaration of the wise man: "The tender mercies of the wicked are cruel." The French had landed on the shores of Cape Breton and effected settlements there before the arrival of the Pilgrims at Plymouth. By the treaty of Utrecht in 1713, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland had been ceded to England, and in 1730 the French inhabitants of the Province, who composed more than nine-tenths of the population, had taken an oath of fidelity and submission to England, and had been promised indulgence in the exercise of their religion and exemption from bearing arms against the French or Indians. Hence they were known as "French Neutrals."

From 1730 to 1755 they had increased and prospered. They were at peace among themselves, and were not the enemies or a menace to any people or nation. But the English ministry had resolved upon their destruction. Upon flimsy pretexts and false accusations, without any regard to law or equity, justice or humanity, they were hunted from their homes and driven at the point of the bayonet on board crowded transports and cast abandoned on the shores of the Colonies from New Hampshire to Georgia, the object being to scatter them as far or as wide apart as possible. Of these, one thousand were landed on the shores of Massachusetts, and an equal or greater number in South Carolina. In this crime of the centuries a Massachusetts general led, and some Lincoln men assisted. Of those landed in Boston, Joseph Hibert, aged twenty-nine years, Nanny, his wife, aged twenty-four years, Mary and Modlin, their children, were quartered on the town of Lincoln and supported at the expense of the Province. From the official documents we learn that "This family is of a healthy constitution. Joseph can do some kinds of work, can reap, chop wood, &c. Nanny can sew, spin, weave, and do housework." The town paid for building an oven in the Southwest School-house, for a coffin and for digging a grave for the French family.

History shudders over the cruel fate of the Acadians. The lament of the Jews, "who wept by the rivers of Babylon," which has come down through the centuries, is not sadder than the Lay of Longfellow. The number of the Jews in the Babylonish captivity was not so great or their captivity more hopeless than that of the Acadians. The horrors of the Libby and Andersonville Prisons were lesser afflictions compared with those of the French exiles. Hoary men and aged women, separated from their children, mothers and maidens, innocent children and little babes, were not the victims of rebel barbarity. The children of Bethlehem and its lovely coasts, which the soldiers of Herod went forth and slew, were not subjected to hunger and cold and lingering deaths. "I know not if the annals of the human race keep the records of sorrows so wantonly inflicted, so bitter and so perennial as fell upon the French inhabitants of Acadia."[1]

Although war had raged on the Canadian frontier for more than two years, no formal declaration of war between England and France was made until May 17, 1756,—the forces before that time being raised "For the defence of His Majesty's dominions in North America" and after that date, for "The Reduction of Canada," and Lincoln contributed men for that purpose every year from 1756 to 1763. In 1757 a new impulse was given to the zeal of the Colonies, and Massachusetts alone raised an army of nearly ten thousand men, of which Lincoln contributed seventeen, viz.: W. Bond, sergeant, and J. Adams, J. Billings, A. Darby, Saml. Farrar, Jonas Whitaker and Joseph Winkley, privates in Capt. Thomas Adams' company; John Thorning, Samuel Whitaker and Israel Underwood, in Capt. William Angier's company; William Hartwell, Francis Arpin, Isaac Billings, Joshua Pierce, Eliakim Robinson and Jonathan Wellington, in Capt. Salmon Whitney's company; and David Hagar and Ephraim Parks, in Capt. Henry Spring's company.

The events which led to the Revolutionary War belong to the history of the whole country. The part performed by the people of the town collectively in its municipal capacity, and by its men individually,

[1] Bancroft's "History of [illegible]," Vol. V, p. 500.

is what we have to record, and is highly creditable to its citizens.

March 15, 1770, the town "Voted, That we will not purchase any one article of any person that imports goods contrary to the agreement of the merchants of Boston." And in answer to a circular dated February 8, 1773, they say, "We will not be wanting in our assistance according to our ability, in the prosecuting of all such lawful and constitutional measures as shall be thought proper for the continuance of all our rights, privileges and liberties, both civil and religious; being of opinion that a steady, united, persevering conduct in a constitutional way, is the best means, under God, for obtaining the redress of all our grievances."

November 2, 1773, Dea. Samuel Farrar, Capt. Eleazar Brooks and Capt. Abijah Pierce were chosen a Committee of Correspondence. The first letter emanating from this committee is dated December 20, 1773, and was in answer to a letter from the Committee of Correspondence of Boston. It is as follows:

"GENTLEMEN — We have read your letter enclosing the proceedings of the town of Boston at their late meeting, as also another letter enclosing the proceedings of a collective body of people, not only of Boston, but of the adjacent towns, in which, after some very pertinent observations on the alarming situation of our public affairs, you desire our advice and to be acquainted with the sense of this town respecting the present gloomy situation of our public affairs. We rejoice at every appearance of public virtue, and resolution in the cause of liberty, inasmuch as upon our own virtue and resolution, under Divine Providence, depends the preservation of all our rights and privileges.

"We apprehend that we in America have rights, privileges and property of our own as well as the rest of mankind, and that we have the right of self preservation as well as all other beings. And we are constrained to say that after the most careful and mature deliberation, according to our capacities, weighing the arguments on both sides, we apprehend our rights and privileges have been infringed in many glaring instances, which we mean not to enumerate, among which the late ministerial plan, mentioned in your letter, is not the least.

"The act imposing a duty on tea is alarming, because in procuring the same our enemies are dealing by us like the great enemy of mankind, viz., endeavouring to enslave us by those things to which we are not necessitated but by our own contracted evil habits; although if tea were properly used it might be of some advantage. When we speak of our enemies, as above, we mean those persons on either side of the water, who, by many ways, either secret or open, are sowing the seeds of strife and discord between Brittain and her colonies; or are in any way the active instruments of our distress.

"Now, since it must be granted that our rights and privileges are infringed, and that we have the right of self-defence, the important question is by what means to make such defence. Doubtless, in all cases the means of defence ought to quadrate with the nature of the attack; and since the present plan seems to be to enslave us, we need only had we virtue enough for that to shun the bait, as we would shun the most deadly poison. Notwithstanding considering so many are so habituated to the use of tea, as perhaps inadvertently to ruin themselves and their country thereby; and others so abandoned to vice, expecting to share in the profits arising from the ruin of their country, as to use all means in their power to encourage the use of tea; we cannot, therefore, but commend the spirited behaviour of the town of Boston in endeavouring to prevent the sale of the East India Company's teas, by endeavouring to persuade the consignees to resign their office, or any other lawful means, and we judge the consignees, by refusing to comply with the just desire of their fellow-citizens have betrayed a greater regard to their private interest than the public good and safety of their country, and ought to be treated accordingly.

"The situation of our public affairs growing more alarming and having heretofore tried the force of petitions and remonstrances and finding no redress, we, the inhabitants of this town, have now come into a full determination and settled resolution not to purchase nor use any tea, nor suffer it to be purchased or used in our families, so long as there is a duty laid on such tea by an Act of the British Parliament. And will hold and esteem such as do use such tea enemies to their country; and will treat them with the greatest neglect. And we beg leave to recommend it to the several towns within this province, who have not done it, to go and do likewise.

"How easy the means! How sure the event! But be the event what it may, suppose this method should not obtain a repeal of the Act which we judge to be unrighteous, but the event should be a total disuse of that destructive article, we might then (if we may so express ourselves) bless God that he ever permitted that act to pass the British Parliament.

"We trust we have courage and resolution sufficient to encounter all the horrors of war in defence of those rights and privileges, civil and religious, which we esteem more valuable than our lives. And we do hereby assure, not only the town of Boston, but the world, that whenever we shall have a clear call from Heaven, we are ready to join with our brethren to face the formidable forces, rather than tamely to surrender up our rights and privileges into the hands of any of our own species, not distinguished from ourselves except it be in a disposition to enslave us. At the same time we have the highest esteem for all lawful authority, and rejoice in our connexion with Great Britain so long as we can enjoy our charter rights and privileges."

At the annual town-meeting, March 6, 1775, it was *Voted*, That £52 4*s.* be granted to provide for those persons who have enlisted as minute-men, each one a bayonet, belt, cartridge-box, steel rammer, gunstock and knapsack, and that they attend military exercises four hours in a day, twice a week, till the 1st of May next. In case any one refuses to attend, 2*s.* for each four hours, and in proportion for a less time, shall be deducted from their wages.

These votes show that the men had already enlisted as minute-men, and that many of them were destitute of proper accoutrements, and the payments from the treasury of the town show that sums varying from 3*s.* 10*d.* to 18*s.* were paid to forty-five men for furnishing themselves with equipments, and £12 14*s.* 10*d.* paid the committee to provide equipments for the soldiers, the whole amount paid being £48 5*s.* 5*d.* At what time the minute-men of Lincoln were enlisted or their officers chosen, cannot be ascertained. Mr. Shattuck says, "There was at this time in this vicinity, under rather imperfect organization, a regiment of militia and a regiment of minute-men. The officers of the militia were: James Barrett, col.; Ezekiel How, of Sudbury, lt.-col.; Samuel Farrar was captain, and Samuel Hoar was lieutenant of the Lincoln company. The officers of the minute-men were: Abijah Peirce, of Lincoln, colonel; Thomas Nixon, of Framingham, lieutenant-colonel; John Buttrick, of Concord, major." William Smith was the captain of the minute-men of Lincoln, and Samuel Farrar and Samuel Hoar were lieutenants. The officers of the minute-men had no commissions and derived their authority from the suffrages of their companies.

Such was the condition of things in the spring of 1775. The Provincial Congress had collected a quantity of military stores at Concord, and an attempt to seize them was not unexpected, and measures had been taken to give a general alarm in case an expedition should be sent out for that purpose.

The main road from Charlestown, through Lexington, to Concord and Groton, passes through the north-

erly part of Lincoln, the distance from Lexington line to the point where the road becomes the dividing line between Lincoln and Concord being about two miles. In the northeasterly part of Lincoln, within a few rods of Lexington line, dwelt Mr. Josiah Nelson. He was an ardent patriot, and the men of Bedford had arranged with him to give them warning in case an expedition should be sent out. Awakened in the night by the noise of horsemen riding along the road, he rushed out half-dressed to ascertain the cause of the riding, and on asking what it meant he was struck with a sword, gashing his head, and told he was a prisoner. At the same moment he was surrounded by several men, some of whom were British scouts, and the others, evidently Tories, acting as guides. After detaining him awhile the scouts left him in charge of the Tories, who soon released him, telling him to go into his house, and threatening, if he gave any alarm or showed any light, to burn his house over his head. Nevertheless, after dressing himself and his wound, he started to give the alarm at Bedford. He had not two miles to go to reach some of the Bedford patriots. About the same time and near the same place Paul Revere was captured on his midnight ride—immortalized in song.

On the same road, about midway between the boundaries of Lexington and Concord, lived Capt. William Smith. He must have received very early the intelligence that the British troops were in motion. Mounting his horse, he assisted in alarming his company, and then rode to Concord. He, with a part of his men, reached Concord about seven o'clock in the morning. Being directed by a field officer to parade his men on the hill, he left his horse at the tavern and obeyed the order. When the British troops left Concord his horse was taken to carry off one of their wounded, and he lost his horse and his equipments. When the British troops approached the town the provincials retreated over the North Bridge. When Major Buttrick sent a request to Capt. Brown to dislodge the British troops who were guarding the bridge, Capt. Smith offered to lead with his company in the attack.[1]

The British soldiers passed up the road between the hours of six and seven in the morning. The retreating column re-entered the town soon after noon. From the foot of Hardy's Hill, the first considerable ascent on the returning march, to the foot of the next hill the road is the dividing line between Concord and Lincoln. At the southwest corner of the tan-yard the line of the town leaves the road and turns northward. Eastward from the tan-yard the road ascends a steep acclivity and bends northward also. To reduce the grade of the hill and get material for the repairs of the road an excavation had been made in the brow of the hill. Through this excavation the road passed, and on the easterly side of the road was a dense forest which afforded a covert for the provincials, while the curves of the road exposed the British to a raking fire from front and rear. It was here that the retreat first became a rout—here that the trained warriors of England's haughty King first paled in wild dismay and then fled in dire confusion before an impromptu army of enraged and embattled farmers.

The hardest fighting of the day was done in Lincoln.[2] Within a short half-mile from the excavation at the brow of the hill eight British soldiers were killed. Capt. Jonathan Wilson, of Bedford, Daniel Thompson, of Woburn, and Nathaniel Wyman, of Billerica, were slain here. Two more British soldiers were killed before the fugitives re-crossed the dividing line between Lincoln and Lexington.

The bodies of five of the British soldiers were gathered up and buried in the old burying-ground in Lincoln, three more were buried by the side of the road and two in a field near Lexington line.

Mr. Shattuck says: "About the same time (*i. e.* that Capt. Brown paraded his company on the Common) a part of the minute company from Lincoln, who had been alarmed by Dr. Prescott, came into town and paraded in like manner. The number of armed men who had now assembled was about one hundred. The morning had advanced to about seven o'clock, and the British army were soon seen approaching the town on the Lexington Road. The sun shone with peculiar splendor. The glittering arms of eight hundred soldiers, the flower of the British army, were in full view. It was a novel, imposing, alarming sight. What was to be done? At first it was thought best they should face the enemy, as few as they were, and abide the consequences. Of this opinion was the Rev. William Emerson, the clergyman of the town, who had turned out amongst the first in the morning to animate and encourage his people by his counsel and patriotic example. 'Let us stand our ground,' said he, 'if we die, let us die here!' Eleazer Brooks, of Lincoln, was then on the hill. 'Let us go and meet them,' said one to him. 'No,' he answered, 'it will not do for *us* to begin the war.' They did not then know what had happened at Lexington."

And Eleazer Brooks was *right*. It would not have been well or wise for the Provincials to begin the war; better, far better, to wait until the British soldiers

[1] "Lincoln, November, 1676.—This may certify that Captain William Smith, of Lincoln, in the county of Middlesex, appeared on Concord parade early in the morning of the 19th of April, 1775, with his company of minute men; was ordered to leave his horse, by a field officer, and take his post on an adjacent hill—the British troops possessing the North Bridge. He voluntarily offered, with his company, to endeavor to dislodge them, leaving his horse at the tavern; by which means on their retreat the horse, &c., were carried off with one of their wounded men.

"JOHN BUTTRICK, *Major*."

See also petition and account of William Smith, "Massachusetts Archives," vol. 182, pp. 260-300. Hudson's "History of Lexington," p. 189.

[2] Drake's "History of Middlesex County," vol. 1, p. 124. Hudson's "History of Lexington," p. 195.

had fully manifested their purpose to kill and plunder, burn and destroy. The colonists stood better in their own estimation and in the eyes of their countrymen, and stand better in the light of history than if they had rushed madly or inconsiderately into the fight. And not only did the British soldiers kill armed men and destroy public property that day, but they burnt the houses of private and unoffending people, butchered old and unarmed men and drove a woman with a babe three days old from her house and set fire to it, —atrocities unparalleled except in savage warfare.

And no sequel to the events of the morning can be conceived of, more animating or encouraging to the Colonies, or one which would better unite them in a common cause against the common enemy, or one which could be more mortifying or discouraging to the English people and ministry.

Suppose the Provincials had captured the whole force sent to Concord. The capture would have cost the Americans the lives of many brave men, whom they could not well spare, and the captives would have been an elephant on their hands which they had no use for or place to keep. Or, suppose the British troops had halted in some open field or on some hill and engaged the Americans in mortal combat. If they had fought well and died bravely, the English nation might have been filled with admiration at their valor, and aroused to gigantic efforts to avenge their deaths. Far better they should ignominiously run away, giving courage and hope to the Colonists, grief and shame to the English people.

List of Revolutionary Soldiers.—To compile this record has required a large amount of time and patience. The records of the town give some reliable information as to the amount of money raised for the war, but very little information as to whom it was paid. From 1775 to 1784, £17,784 16*s.* 7*d.* was paid to individuals, mostly citizens of the town, "For money loaned to the town's committee for hiring men for the war, while but about £4538 was paid directly to the soldiers." The difficulty is further enhanced by the constantly depreciating value of the currency, the amount paid each soldier furnishing little information as to the length of his service.

Various attempts have been made by different writers to explain this depreciation, and to determine the comparative value of specie and currency at different dates during the war. A few items, transcribed from the payments from the treasury, may give as correct an idea of it as can be obtained in any other way:

March 27, 1775, Hannah Munroe was paid £3 19*s.* 6*d.* for teaching school seventeen weeks.

December 5, 1775, Lucy Eveleth was paid £1 17*s.* 4*d.* for teaching school two months.

In 1780 Elizabeth Hoar, Molly Brooks, Polly Bond and Ruth Flint were paid £255 each for teaching school ten weeks.

In 1777 twenty-nine men were paid a bounty of £30 each for enlisting into the Continental Army for three years.

In 1780 Daniel Child was paid £180, in part, and Isaac Munroe was paid £150, in part, for three months' service at Rhode Island, and Micah Munroe and John Wheeler were paid £720 each for service at Rhode Island.

In 1781 twelve men were paid an average of £73 10*s.* each, "Hard money," for engaging in the Continental service for three years.

And these sums were not paid for articles of food or clothing, which, by reason of famine or scarcity, sometimes command exorbitant prices, but for the personal services, which have a less changeable value.

It is not claimed that the following list contains the names of all the men of Lincoln who served in the Revolutionary War. Much less is it claimed that the record contains an account of all the service each one performed. In many cases it is believed, and in some instances known to be imperfect. It is certain that the men of Lincoln were at Trenton and Camden, at Monmouth and White Plains, and traditions of their sufferings in the winter of 1776 were common in the early life of the writer. The soldiers who served in later years of the war are said, in the records of the town, to have been in service "at the Southward," the term being used to designate all the country west and south of New York.

I have not been able to find any of the company-rolls of Colonel Eleazar Brooks' regiment, which was in service at New York in 1776 and 1777, except "A Bounty Roll of a company commanded by Capt. Samuel Farrar in Col. Jonathan Reed's regiment, detached from Col. Eleazar Brooks' regiment and sent to re-inforce the Northern army under Gen. Gates," and was at the capitulation of General Burgoyne's army.

Mr. Shattuck says, under date of "Nov. 28, 1777, Capt. Simon Hunt, of Acton, commanded a company, to which most of the Concord men were attached under Col. Eleazar Brooks and Gen. Heath. Nine companies guarding Burgoyne's troops down, five companies marching before and four behind."

In the town treasurer's books are entries of sums paid to citizens of the town for a "Three years' campaign," and for one-half and one-third of a three years' campaign in the Continental Army. In 1777 the town was called upon to furnish twenty-six men to serve three years in the Continental Army, and these were paid a bounty of £30. Most of these bounties were paid to citizens of the town who performed the service, but some of them were paid to persons who singly, or in connection with others, procured recruits. Those who were not citizens or residents of the town were Samuel Bailey, Benjamin Cleaveland, John Gordon, William Gilbert, Zodith Henderson, John Langtry, John Lunt, John Porter and Adonijah Rice.

A list of a company of minute-men, under the

command of Captain William Smith, in Colonel Abijah Peirce's regiment of minute-men, who entered the service April 19, 1775:

MEN'S NAMES.	RANK.	Miles from Lincoln to Camp	The whole number of miles travelled	Amount of travel allowed 1d. per mile.	Time of Service.	Rate of Wages per month		Total amount of Wages and Travel.		
					m. d.	£	s.	£	s.	d.	qr.
William Smith	Captain	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	6	1	1	4	3
Samuel Farrar	Lieut	12	24	2 s.	24	4		3	10	6	3
Samuel Hoar	1st Lieut	12	24	2 s.	26	3	10	3	7		
Samuel Hartwell	Sergt	12	24	2 s.	11	4	2	2	16	10	1/4
David Fiske	"	12	24	2 s.	6	.....			12	3	1/2
John Hartwell	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....			8	7	
Jonas Mason	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....			8	7	
Abijah Meriam	Corporal	12	24	2 s.	7	2	4		13		
Edmd. Wellington	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....			7	10	1/2
Ebenezer Brown	"	12	24	2 s.	15	.....		1	5	6	3/4
Joseph Abbott	"	12	24	2 s.	25	.....		2	1	3	3
Joseph Mason	Fifer	.....	.....	.....	.....	2	4		7	10	1/2
Elijah Mason	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....			7	10	1/2
Daniel Brown	Drummer	12	24	2 s.	8	2	4		14	6	3
Nehemiah Abbott	Private	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	2			7	1 1/2
Daniel Child	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	do.			7	1 1/2
Abel Adams	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	do.			7	1 1/2
Daniel Hosmer	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	do.			7	1 1/2
Abram Munroe	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	do.			7	1 1/2
Joseph Peirce	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	do.			7	1 1/2
Abraham Peirce	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	do.			7	1 1/2
Artemas Reed	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	do.			7	1 1/2
Jesse Smith	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	do.			7	1 1/2
Nathan Tidd	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	do.			7	1 1/2
William Thorning	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	do.			7	1 1/2
Solomon Whitney	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	do.			7	1 1/2
Jonath'n Gage	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	10	do.			14	3 1/4
Isaac Gage	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	10	do.			14	3 1/4
John Parks	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	10	do.			14	3 1/4
Ebenezer Parks	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	10	do.			14	3 1/4
James Parks	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	10	do.			14	3 1/4
Aaron Parks	"	.....	.....	.....	.....	10	do.			14	3 1/4
Nathan Billings	"	12	24	2 s.	2	do.				4	10 1/4
Timothy Billings	"	12	24	2 s.	9	do.			14	10	1/4
Nathaniel Baker	"	12	24	2 s.	4	do.			7	8	1/2
James Baker	"	12	24	2 s.	5	do.			9	11	1/2
Nathan Brown, Jr.	"	12	24	2 s.	3	do.			6	3	1/4
Samuel Dakin, Jr.	"	12	24	2 s.	4	do.			7	8	1/2
Humphrey Farrar	"	12	24	2 s.	21	do.		1	12		
James Parks	"	12	24	2 s.	14	do.		1	2		
Jonathan Smith	"	12	24	2 s.	12	do.			19	11	1/4
John Wesson, Jr.	"	12	24	2 s.	20	do.		1	10	7	
Enos Wheeler	"	12	24	2 s.	2	do.			4	10	1/4
Jacob Baker, Jr.	"	12	24	2 s.	4	do.			7	8	1/2
John Gearfield	"	12	24	2 s.	12	do.			19	11	1/4
Joel Adams	"	12	24	2 s.	8	do.			13	5	
Joshua Brooks, Jr.	"	12	24	2 s.	5	do.			9	11	1/2
Benjamin Brooks	"	12	24	2 s.	14	do.		2	7	8	1/2
Thomas Blodgett	"	12	24	2 s.	20	do.		1	19	11	1/4
Joshua Child, Jr.	"	12	24	2 s.	10	do.			16	3	1/4
Jacob Foster	"	12	24	2 s.	8	do.			13	5	
Nathaniel Grove	"	12	24	2 s.	5	do.			9	11	1/2
Daniel Harrington	"	12	24	2 s.	6	do.			10	0	1/4
Isaac Hartwell	"	12	24	2 s.	4	do.			7	8	1/2
Gregory Stone, Jr.	"	12	24	2 s.	1	2	do.	2	4	10	1/4
John Thorning	"	12	24	2 s.	20	do.		1	10	7	
John Wesson	"	12	24	2 s.	5	do.			9	11	1/4
Joseph Wheat	"	12	24	2 s.	20	do.		1	10	7	
Daniel Billings	"	12	24	2 s.	20	do.		1	10	7	
William Parks	"	12	24	2 s.	9	do.			14	10	1/4
Willard Parks	"	12	24	2 s.	9	do.			14	10	1/4
William Hosmer	"	12	24	2 s.	9	do.			14	10	1/4

WILLIAM SMITH,
Captain.

"COLONY OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY,
"*January* 25, 1776.

"William Smith made solemn oath that this roll, by him subscribed, is true in all its parts according to the best of his knowledge.

"Before me MOSES GILL,
"*Justice of Peace throughout y^e Colony.*"

"A list of a company of militia commanded by Captain John Hartwell in Colonel Eleazar Brooks' regiment, called down for the fortifying the Dorchester hills March y^e 4, 1776:

"John Hartwell, Capt; Samuel Farrar, Lieut; Samuel Hoar, Lieut.; Jonas Mason, Sergt., Nathan Weston, Sergt.; Isaac Hartwell, Sergt.; Joseph Abbott, Sergt., Joshua Brooks, Corp., Nathan Brown, Corp.; Abijah Munroe, Corp., Nehemiah Abbott, Edward Adams, Abel Adams, James Adams, Bulkley Adams, Ephraim Brooks, Noah Brooks, Ephraim Brooks, Jr., Stephen Brooks, Timothy Brooks, Daniel Billings, Timothy Billings, Joseph Billings, Daniel Brown, Ephraim Brown, Samuel Bond, Nathaniel Baker, Amos Baker, Edmund Bowman, Noah Bacon, Joshua Child, Amos Child, Abel Child, Elisha Child, Samuel Dakin, Jacob Foster, Jonathan Foster, Ephraim Flint, Humphrey Farrar, Samuel Hartwell, Isaac Munroe, Salem Middlesex, Isaac Pierce, Joseph Pierce, Joseph Pierce, Jr.; James Miles, Willard Parks, Isaac Parks, Josiah Parks, Benjamin Parks, Eleazar Parks, Joshua Stone, Timothy Stone, Gregory Stone, Jube Savage, Enos Wheeler, Joseph Wheat, Elisha Willington, Nathan Tidd, John Lauder, 60 men, 5 days' service—travel 40 miles."

Joseph Abbott (Lieut.) was in the service at Cambridge in 1775 and at Dorchester in 1776 and 1777. He was at Lexington on the morning of April 19, 1775, and his deposition was one of those that was taken and sent to England to prove that the British soldiers commenced the war by firing upon the provincials on the morning of the 19th of April, 1775. He was a son of Nehemiah and Sarah (Foster) Abbott, born in that part of Lexington which became a part of Lincoln upon the incorporation of the town in 1754; married Hannah White and died in Lincoln June 29, 1794. They were the parents of Joseph, Nehemiah and Abiel Abbott.

Joseph Abbott, Jr., was in service at Cambridge in 1775 and at Ticonderoga in 1776; born in the Precinct July 10, 1752; married, 1778, Ruth Bucknam, and died in Sidney, Maine.

Nehemiah Abbott, born in Lincoln, September 27, 1754, married, February 17, 1791, Sarah Hoar, and died in Lincoln October 28, 1839. He was in the service at Cambridge eight months in 1775, and enlisted in 1777 for three years in the Continental Army. He was a Revolutionary pensioner and received a bounty of two hundred acres of land. He had the reputation of being a good soldier. Any one who remembers the imperturbable old gentleman can readily believe that nothing less than an army with banners would terrify him.

Abiel Abbott, born in Lincoln, September 16, 1759, married, December 16, 1788, Polly Merriam and died, in Lincoln, in 1817. He was in the service at Dorchester in 1776, at Rhode Island in 1779 and 1781.

Abel Adams, born in Lincoln, February 20, 1757, was in service at Dorchester in 1776 and at Saratoga in 1777. He died in Mason, N. H., April 26, 1826.

Edward Adams, born in the precinct March 27, 1753, was in service at Dorchester in 1776 and at the surrender of Burgoyne in 1777.

Bulkley Adams was in service at Dorchester in 1776, at Point Judith in 1777 and at Rhode Island in 1779 and 1780; born March 14, 1759; died June 29, 1827.

Abel, Bulkley and Edward were sons of John and Lucy (Hubbard) Adams.

Amos Adams, born in Lincoln, January 12, 1750, enlisted under a resolve of December 2, 1780, and was paid a bounty of £61, hard money.

Asa Adams, born in Lincoln, November 7, 1759, was a fifer in Captain Edmund Bemis' company, of Westminster, in 1775; enlisted in 1777 to serve during the war; served thirty-seven months and deserted.

Amos and Asa were sons of John and Elizabeth (Shaw) Adams.

James Adams was in service at New York in 1776 and in the expedition to Canada, and at Cambridge in 1777 and 1778, and was paid for one half of a three years' campaign in the Continental Army.

James Adams, Jr., served in Captain Joseph Griffith's company one year from January 1, 1778, and was in service at Rhode Island 1779 and 1780.

Joel Adams was in service at Cambridge in 1775, at Rhode Island in 1779 and 1780, and enlisted for three years March y^e 6, 1781, having "received security of the class to which I belong for the sum of three hundred silver dollars, being engaged in the Continental Army for the term of three years."

Joel Adams was a son of Josiah and Grace Adams, who came from Mendon to Lincoln in 1754.

Captain Joseph Adams was paid for service at Ticonderoga in 1776 and for one-half of a three years' campaign in the Continental Army.

Phineas Allen was in service at Boston in 1776 and at Cambridge in 1778; born in Weston (now Lincoln), April 6, 1745.

Samuel Avery enlisted under a Resolve of the General Court of December 2, 1780, and received a bounty of £60, hard money.

Joseph Bacon was in service at New York in 1776 and 1777.

Noah Bacon was in service at Cambridge in 1778.

Samuel Bacon was in service at New York in 1776 and at Rhode Island in 1777–78.

Joseph, Noah and Samuel were sons of Captain Samuel Bacon, who died in Lincoln in 1786.

Amos Baker was in service at Dorchester in 1776 and 1777 and at Cambridge 1777 and 1778, and was a Revolutionary pensioner; born in Lincoln, April 8, 1756, and died July 16, 1850.

Samuel Baker was in service at Cambridge and Dorchester in 1776 and at Saratoga in 1777; born in the precinct February 22, 1752, and died at Enosburg, Vt., March 25, 1828.

Abel Billings was in service at Rhode Island in 1780. Born in Lincoln Feb. 14, 1757; died in Sedgwick, Me., Oct. 27, 1833.

Daniel Billings was in service at Ticonderoga in 1776, and at the surrender of Burgoyne's army in 1777, and was paid for one-third part of a three years' campaign in the Continental army. About the year 1798 he removed to Livermore, Me., and afterwards to Bangor, where he died.

Israel Billings was in service at Winter Hill in 1778, and at Rhode Island in 1780. Baptized in Lincoln May 13, 1759; died, unmarried, Aug. 13, 1828.

Joseph Billings was in service at New York in 1776 and 1777, and five months at Winter Hill in 1778, and at Rhode Island in 1780. He died in Lincoln April 30, 1810, aged 77 years.

Joseph Billings, Jr., was in service at Cambridge in 1778, to guard the Convention, and served in two campaigns at Rhode Island in 1779 and 1780. Born Jan. 21, 1762; died Jan. 17, 1825.

Nathan Billings was in service at New York in 1776, at Rhode Island in 1779, and enlisted for six months under a resolve of the General Court of June 5, 1780, and served six months and ten days. He died in Lincoln Dec. 27, 1809.

Timothy Billings was paid for services at Ticonderoga in 1776, at Saratoga in 1777, and for a three years' campaign in the Continental Army. Born in the precinct Oct. 14, 1748; died in Lincoln Nov. 26, 1812.

Samuel Bond was in service at Cambridge in 1775, at New York in 1776, at the surrender of Burgoyne in 1777, and in the expedition to Rhode Island in 1778. In 1779 he sailed for France in a letter-of-marque ship, which was taken by the British and carried into St. Lucia, where he died of fever. Born Nov. 2, 1757.

Jonas Bond enlisted under a resolve of the General Court for filling up and completing fifteen battalions, April 23, 1778; was a Revolutionary pensioner. Born in Lincoln March 7, 1760; died in Robbinston, Me., Sept. 15, 1843.

William Bond was paid £52 10s. for service at Rhode Island in 1780. Born July 12, 1761; died in Whittingham, Vt., Sept. 22, 1837. Samuel, Jonas and William were sons of William and Lydia (Farrar) Bond; all born in Lincoln.

Aaron Brooks was in service at Cambridge in 1775, at Ticonderoga in 1776, and Saratoga in 1777. Born in Concord, now Lincoln; died Feb. 23, 1811, aged 84 years.

Abner Brooks was in service at Rhode Island in 1777, and was discharged from service Nov. 30, 1777, and died four days afterwards, Dec. 4, 1777. Born in Lincoln Feb. 29, 1760.

Benjamin Brooks was in Capt. William Smith's company at Concord Fight, April 19, and died Aug. 29, 1775, in his twentieth year.

Ephraim Brooks, Jr., was in Capt. Hartwell's company in 1776, and Ephraim Brooks was at Ticonderoga in 1776, and at Saratoga in 1777. Baptized in the precinct April 29, 1753.

Levi Brooks was in Capt. Minott's company from Aug. 14 to Nov. 30, 1777. Born in Lincoln Oct. 23, 1762, and died Sept. 20, 1833.

Ephraim, Jr., Benjamin, Abner and Levi were sons of Ephraim and Sarah (Heywood) Brooks.

Joshua Brooks (Dea.) was at Ticonderoga in 1776, and at Saratoga in 1777.

Joshua Brooks, Jr., was in Capt. Farrar's company before New York in 1777, and was a sergeant in a company detached from Col. Eleazer Brooks' regiment, and sent, under the command of Capt. Samuel Farrar, in Col. Jonathan Reed's regiment, to reinforce the Northern army under Gen. Gates, and was at the surrender of Burgoyne's army. He was also a sergeant in Capt. Francis Brown's company in the expedition to Rhode Island in 1778. Born in Lincoln Feb. 11, 1755; died Nov. 8, 1825.

Noah Brooks was in service at Ticonderoga in 1777. Died in Lincoln Feb. 18, 1791, aged 57 years.

Stephen Brooks was in service at Dorchester in 1776, in Capt. Hartwell's company, in Col. Dyke's regiment, in 1777, and at Klaverick, on he Hudson River, in 1780. Son of Aaron and Mary (Stone) Brooks, born March 22, 1759, died in Rindge, N. H., Jan. 29, 1848.

Timothy Brooks was in service in Cambridge in 1775, and at New York in 1777, and was paid £30 for three years' service in the Continental army. Died in Lincoln June 18, 1805.

Benjamin Brown was in service at Cambridge in 1775, and was paid for one-half of a three years' campaign in the Continental army.

Ebenezer Brown was in Captain Smith's company at Concord, April 19, 1775, and died Dec. 5, 1776.

Joseph Brown was in service at Boston in 1775, and at New York in 1776, and was paid for one-half of a three years' man in the Continental army.

Nathan Brown was in service at New York in 1776, and at Saratoga in 1777; son of Nathan, Jr., and Rebecca (Adams) Brown; born in Lincoln April 16, 1755; died December 12, 1814.

Timothy Brown was in service at New York in 1776, and at Saratoga in 1777; born in the precinct December 12, 1750; died in Lincoln September 5, 1796.

Edward Cabot was in service at Cambridge in 1775 and in 1778. He married in Lincoln, December 4, 1772, Beulah Monroe, and lived in Lincoln about eight years.

Abel Child was in service at Ticonderoga in 1776, eight months at Cambridge in 1778, and at Rhode Island 1780; son of Isaac and Hannah Child; born in Lincoln April 10, 1757.

Daniel Child was in service at Cambridge in 1775, in the expedition to Canada in 1776, and was in service at Rhode Island in 1779.

Joshua Child was in service at Saratoga in 1777; born March 26, 1749; died January 5, 1822.

Joseph Colborn was in Captain Marrett's company of artillery in 1777, and in Captain Harrington's company in 1778, and was a Revolutionary pensioner. Born in Leominster, and died February 16, 1841, aged eighty-three.

Nathaniel Colburn was in service at Boston in 1776, and at Saratoga in 1777.

John Conant was in service at Rhode Island in 1778.

Samuel Dakin, Jr., was in service at Roxbury in 1776, and at Saratoga 1777.

Daniel Farrar was in service at Cambridge in 1775; born in Lincoln March 23, 1755, and died in Lincoln in 1810.

Humphrey Farrar was in service at Cambridge in 1775, and at the Southward in 1776.

John Farrar "residence stated in Lincoln, and credited with thirty-six months' service in the Continental Army."

Nehemiah Farrar was in service to guard the convention at Cambridge in 1778, and at Rhode Island in 1778; born in Lincoln November 23, 1761, and died in 1809.

Zebediah Farrar was in Captain Asahael Wheeler's company at Cambridge in 1776; born May 9, 1751; died in Lincoln August 3, 1825.

Ephraim Flint was in service at New York in 1776–77; born in Concord (now Lincoln) May 13, 1745; died September 1, 1824.

John Flint was in service at Cambridge 1775, and at Canada in 1776; born in Lincoln October 6, 1755, died in Walpole, New Hampshire, September 6, 1819.

Isaac Gage was a sergeant in Captain Nathan Fuller's company eight months at Cambridge in 1775; was a lieutenant; and was a captain in a company at West Point, New York in 1780; son of Robert and Mary Gage; baptized in Lincoln September 23, 1753.

Jonathan Gage was in service eight months at Cambridge in 1775; enlisted for three years in 1777 and served forty-six months in the Continental Army; son of Jonathan and Ruth (Underwood) Gage; born in Lincoln, October 6, 1755.

Abraham Garfield was in Captain William Smith's company at Concord Fight April 19, 1775, and his deposition, taken four days afterwards, was one of those sent to England to prove that the British troops began the war by first firing upon the provincials. He died August 15, 1775. The name of Abraham Garfield does not appear upon the pay-roll of Captain Smith's company, probably because the roll was not made until the following January.

John Garfield was in service at Roxbury in 1776, and was paid £8 for going to Worthington with a team.

John Gove was paid £11 for service at New York in 1776, and £10 for one-third part of a three years' man with the Continental Army. He was a soldier in the French and Indian War.

John Hagar and John Moore served a three years' campaign in the Continental Army. John Hagar serving about twenty and John Moore about sixteen months.

Captain Daniel Harrington was at service at Ticonderoga in 1776, and at Cambridge in 1778; was a captain in Lincoln; born in Waltham, July 12, 1750; married, April 9, 1772, Anna Coolidge; died in Lincoln August

6, 1818. (Captain Daniel Harrington with his company started from Lincoln January 2, 1787, for Northampton, to aid in the suppression of Shays' Rebellion. When the company reached Marlborough they received intelligence that the insurgents had dispersed, and they returned home.)

Isaac Hartwell was a sergeant in Captain Smith's company in 1775, was in service at Ticonderoga in 1776, and was a lieutenant in Captain John Griffiths' company in Colonel John Jacobs' regiment, one year from January 1, 1778, born July 8, 1752; married, July 9, 1786, Eunice Myrick, died in Princeton January 8, 1822.

John Hartwell was a lieutenant in Captain William Smith's company in Colonel John Nixon's regiment in 1775, and a captain in colonel Eleazer Brooks' regiment in 1776, and in Colonel Dyke's regiment in 1777. He was born in Concord (now Lincoln, August 21, 1747; married, December 18, 1783, Hepzibah Brooks, and died November 2, 1829.

Samuel Hartwell was quartermaster in Colonel Eleazer Brooks' regiment in 1776, and was in service at Cambridge in 1778, and Rhode Island in 1779 and '80; was a Revolutionary pensioner. Born in Concord (now Lincoln), June 25, 1742; married September 12, 1769, and died August 12, 1829.

Samuel, John and Isaac were sons of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Heywood) Hartwell.

Samuel Hoar was an ensign in Captain William Smith's company of minute-men in 1775, a lieutenant in Captain John Hartwell's company in 1776, and in Captain Samuel Farrar's company at the surrender of Burgoyne in 1777. Son of John and Elizabeth (Coolidge) Hoar; born in Lexington (now Lincoln), August 23, 1743; married, July 8, 1773, Susanna Pierce, and died May 22, 1832.

Leonard Hoar was in Captain John Hartwell's company in 1776, and was at the surrender of Burgoyne's army in 1777, and in service at Rhode Island in 1779 and 1780, and was a Revolutionary pensioner. Son of John and Elizabeth (Coolidge) Hoar; born June 29, 1758; died December 12, 1842.

Brister Hoar (Scipio Brister) was in Captain Hartwell's company at Cambridge in 1776, and in Captain Minott's company in 1777. He was born in Boston in 1756; was a slave until 1780, and died November 1, 1820.

Jeremiah Knowlton was a sergeant in Captain Simon Hunt's company at New York in 1776, and at Saratoga in 1777, and in Captain Francis Brown's company at Rhode Island in 1778.

William Lawrence, Jr., was paid £30 for a three years' campaign in the Continental Army.

Jonas Mason was a sergeant in Captain William Smith's company in 1775.

Joseph Mason was in service nine months at Cambridge in 1775; was in service at New York in 1776, and at Rhode Island in 1779, and was drafted for nine months' service after arrival at Fishkill.

Joseph Mason, Jr., was in service at Cambridge in 1775, at New York in 1776, at Saratoga in 1777, and at Rhode Island in 1778.

Joseph Mason is credited with three years' service in the Continental Army. (Probably Joseph Mason, Jr.) Born in Lincoln, March 6, 1751; married, April 23, 1786, Lucy Flint; died in Walpole, N. H., February 18, 1834.

Elijah Mason was a fifer at the battle of Bunker Hill, and was in service at New York in 1776, and enlisted for completing and filling up fifteen battalions under a resolve of April 20, 1778. Born in Lincoln, October 29, 1757; died, unmarried, in West Woodstock, Conn., February 16, 1849. Jonas, Joseph and Elijah were sons of Jonas and Grace (Bond) Mason. Eight British soldiers were killed, April 19, 1775, within half a mile of their house.

Abijah Mead was a sergeant in Captain Asahel Wheeler's company in 1776, and enlisted in 1777 for three years, and was a Revolutionary pensioner; baptized in the precinct March 4, 1749, and died in Lincoln May 1, 1837.

Tilly Mead was in Captain Francis Brown's company at Rhode Island, in 1778, and enlisted for three years, and was a Revolutionary pensioner; born in Lincoln July 21, 1757; died unmarried in Barre March 1, 1848.

Jonathan Mead was in service at Rhode Island in 1778; he enlisted for three years November 12, 1779, and served the full term; born in Lincoln March 12, 1761, and died in Hardwick March 24, 1814.

Abijah, Tilly and Jonathan were sons of David and Mary (Bond) Mead.

Abner Mathais was at the surrender of Burgoyne in 1777, and in the expedition to Rhode Island in 1778. He was the son of Barnabas and Anna (Munroe) Mathais. He was a captain in Lincoln; married Lydia Smith and removed to Billerica in 1807.

James Meriam was in service at New York in 1776, at Saratoga in 1777 and at Rhode Island in 1778. Born in Lexington; married in Lincoln, February 16, 1764, Mary Cutler, and died in Lincoln February 21 1816.

James Miles was in service at Rhode Island in 1777.

Abijah Munroe was in service at Cambridge in 1775, and at Boston in 1776, at New York in 1776–77; born June 10, 1755; married, January 9, 1786, Sally Wheeler; removed in 1795 to Livermore, Me., where he died.

Isaac Munroe was in service at Rhode Island in 1779. He enlisted for three years and served thirty-four months and ten days. He received a bounty of fifty dollars and was a pensioner; born in Lincoln March 10, 1758, and died August 5, 1840.

Micah Munroe was paid £720 for service at Rhode Island in 1781; born in Lincoln April 23, 1762, and died unmarried in Livermore, Me.

Abijah, Isaac and Micah were sons of Benjamin and Mary (Meriam) Munroe.

Josiah Nelson was in the service at Cambridge in 1775, at Ticonderoga in 1776, and at Saratoga in 1777.

Jonathan Page was in service in a campaign in Rhode Island in 1779, enlisted for six months under a resolve of June 5, 1780, and re-enlisted for three years June 1, 1781, receiving a bounty of three hundred and fifty silver dollars. He married, January 18, 1783, Lydia Munroe, of Lexington.

Aaron Parks was in service at Winter Hill in 1775, and in the expedition to Canada in 1776. He enlisted March 28, 1781, to serve during the war, having "Received of the class whereof Lt. Benjamin Roe and others are members, security for two hundred and forty dollars, silver money," and was a Revolutionary pensioner. He was a son of Joseph, Jr., and Lydia (Garfield) Parks, and married, December 23, 1783, Anna Jennison, and had two children baptized in Lincoln.

Benjamin Parks was in service eight months at Cambridge in 1775; about the year 1800 he removed to Livermore, Maine, and died there in 1825, aged ninety-two years.

Eleazer Parks was in Capt. Nathan Fuller's company eight months at Cambridge in 1775, and was in service at Point Judith in 1777. Born in Lincoln, Nov. 20, 1754; married Elizabeth Whitney, and removed to Winchendon

David Parks in service at Cambridge in 1775, in the expedition to Canada in 1776, and at Cambridge in 1778, and was paid for one-fourth part of a three years' campaign in the Continental Army.

Isaac Parks was in service at New York in 1776.

James Parks was a lieutenant in Capt. Samuel Farrar's company in 1776, and at Cambridge in 1777 and 1778; son of Josiah and Thankful (Coolidge) Parks; baptized March 1, 1740; married Dec. 5, 1771, Hannah Wesson, and died in Lincoln.

John Parks was in service eight months at Cambridge in 1775, and was paid £8 for going to Worthington with a team.

Josiah Parks, in service at Dorchester in 1776, and Saratoga in 1777, and was a Revolutionary pensioner; son of Ephraim and Mary (Hobbs) Parks; born August 9, 1747, and died June 13, 1841.

Jonas Parks was in service eight months at Cambridge in 1775, and in the expedition to Canada in 1776, and was a Revolutionary pensioner; son of David and Sarah (Gibbs) Parks; born Oct. 10, 1755; married, Jan. 30, 1783, Eunice Tower.

Leonard Parks was a fifer in Capt. Fuller's company at the age of sixteen years; eight months at Cambridge in 1775, and was a fifer in Capt. Samuel Farrar's company at the surrender of Burgoyne's army in 1777, and was paid £40 for his service at Boston in 1778. Born in Lincoln, Oct. 25, 1760; died in Cambridge, June 8, 1838. Aaron, Eleazer, Jonas, John and Leonard Parks were in Capt. Nathan Fuller's company, in the regiment commanded by Col. Thomas Gardner, who was killed at Bunker Hill.

Willard Parks was in service eight months at Cambridge in 1775; son of Stephen and Abigail (Garfield) Parks; baptized in the precinct, Jan. 21, 1753, and died March 2, 1816.

Abraham Pierce was in service at Cambridge in 1775, in Capt. Marrett's company of artillery in 1777, and enlisted in 1777 for three years in the Continental Army; son of Jonas and Mary (Adams) Pierce, born Sept. 2, 1755, and died in Rindge, N. H., Sept. 12, 1802.

"Col. Abijah Pierce was chosen colonel of the regiment of minute-men in 1775, and was at Concord on the 19th of April, 1775, and in service at Cambridge in the summer of 1775. Born in Waltham, May 23, 1727; married, Sept. 23, 1751, Thankful Brown; died in Lincoln, Sept. 18, 1800."

Joseph Parker enlisted at the age of 16 years, under a resolve of Dec. 2, 1780, for three years in the Continental Army; son of Joseph and Eunice (Hobbs) Parker; born in Lincoln, Dec. 5, 1765.

Keen Robinson was in Capt John Watson's company in Col Eleazar Brooks' regiment at New York in 1776, and in service at Cambridge in 1778.

Peter Sharon (colored) was in service at Rhode Island in 1780, and enlisted at the age of 18 years under resolve of Dec. 2, 1780 for three years in the Continental Army, and was paid a bounty of three hundred and fifty silver dollars. He died in Lincoln in the winter of 1792-93.

Isaac Pierce was in service in Captain Marrett's company of artillery in 1777, and in Captain Harrington's company in 1778, and in Captain John Minott's company in the expedition to Rhode Island in 1778; born November 17, 1757; married, March 29, 1786, Anna Sanderson.

Jonas Pierce was in service at Dorchester in 1776, at Cambridge in 1778, and at Rhode Island in 1779 and 1780; born September 19, 1760; died in Wardsboro', Vt., December 24, 1840.

Joseph Pierce served in Captain Marrett's and Captain Swan's companies of artillery. He enlisted for three years in the Continental Army and served the full term. Born March 13, 1750; died in Lincoln December 25, 1825.

Artemus Reed was in service at Cambridge in 1775, and in New York in 1776, and enlisted in 1777, for three years, in the Continental Army, and served thirty-six months.

Abner Richardson, aged sixteen years, enlisted for three years under a Resolve of the General Court, of December 2, 1780, receiving from the class whereof Deacon Joshua Brooks and others are members a bounty of £73 10s., hard money. He married Anna Moore, and had a family of thirteen children; was a Revolutionary pensioner, and died in Luzerne, Warren County, N. Y., February 2, 1855, aged ninety-four years, two months and thirteen days, the last of the Lincoln soldiers in the Revolutionary War.

Captain William Smith commanded a company in Colonel Nixon's regiment at Cambridge in 1775, and in Colonel Brooks' regiment in 1776; son of Rev. William Smith, of Weymouth; born December 1, 1746.

Jesse Smith was in service at Cambridge in 1775, and was paid a bounty of £30 for enlisting in the Continental Army for three years, and served thirty-five months annd thirteen days.

Jonathan Smith was in service at Cambridge in 1775, at New York in 1776, and at Cambridge in 1777 and 1778. He married, February 7, 1772, Lucy Billings, and died in Lincoln July 19, 1833.

Gregory Stone was in service at Cambridge in 1776, and was paid £20 for two-thirds of a three years' man in the Continental Army. He was a son of Gregory and Hephzibah (Brooks) Stone, born February 5, 1754, married, February 21, 1788, Lucy Jones, and died April 12, 1807.

Joshua Stone was in Captain Samuel Farrar's company, in Colonel Brooks' regiment, at New York, in 1776; at the surrender of Burgoyne in 1777; baptized in the precinct in 1752, and died in Concord March 10, 1822.

John Thorning was in service at Cambridge in 1775, at Dorchester in 1776, and at Saratoga in 1777; born in Lincoln June 7, 1756, and removed to Lexington in 1781.

William Thorning was in Captain Asabel Wheeler's company at Cambridge in 1776, was drafted to serve nine months after arrival at Fishkill, was at the surrender of Burgoyne in 1777, and enlisted under a resolve of April 28, 1778, for completing and filling up fifteen battalions of troops, and was a Revolutionary pensioner. He was born in Lincoln January 20, 1758, married Eunice Phillips, and died in Lexington March 23, 1829.

Jonathan Tower, Jr., enlisted April 2, 1781, for three years, in the Continental Army, and was a pensioner; son Jonathan and Eunice (Allen) Tower; born in Lincoln October 16, 1764, and died here January 26, 1835.

Nathan Tidd was in service at Cambridge in 1775, in Captain Swan's company of artillery in 1777. He enlisted for three years in the Continental Army in 1777. He served sixteen months, and died in the service.

Abraham Weston was in service in 1777 and 1778, and enlisted, April 2, 1782, for three years, receiving a bounty of £70. He was born in Concord (now Lincoln), Oct. 29, 1738, and died near Livermore Falls, Me., June 29, 1801.

Zechariah Weston was in service at Dorchester in 1776 and 1777, at Cambridge in 1778, at Roxbury in 1779, and Rhode Island in 1780, and was paid for one-third part of a three years' campaign in the Continental army. Baptized in the precinct March 15, 1752; died in Lincoln Aug. 14, 1833.

Nathan Weston was quartermaster's sergeant in the regiment commanded by Col. Thomas Gardner, who was mortally wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill, and was quartermaster in the same regiment, afterwards known as Lieut.-Col. William Bond's regiment, and was paid £10 for one-third part of a three years' campaign in the Continental army. Born in Lincoln Nov. 8, 1753, and died here Dec. 8, 1825.

Daniel Weston was in service in Capt. John Minott's company, in Capt. John Hartwell's company in 1777, in service at Rhode Island in 1779, and at Klaverick, on the Hudson, in 1780. Baptized June 11, 1758, and died Sept., 1823.

John Weston was in service at Point Judith in 1777, and at Rhode Island in 1779, and was paid for one third part of a three years' campaign in the Continental army.

Jonathan Weston was in service at Roxbury in 1778, and was in Capt. Isaac Gage's company, near West Point, N. Y., in 1781.

Zechariah, Nathan, Daniel, John and Jonathan Weston were sons of Zachariah and Mary (Hoar) Weston, all born in Lincoln.

Edmund Wheeler was in service at Cambridge in 1775, and at Ticonderoga in 1776, and was paid for one-third part of a three years' campaign in the Continental Army. Son of Thomas and Mary (Munroe) Wheeler, born March 4, 1731, died June 1, 1805.

Enos Wheeler was in service at New York in 1776 and 1777, and at Cambridge in 1778. Son of Joseph and Ruth (Fox) Wheeler, born in Acton Sept. 17, 1738; married, in Lincoln, Oct. 22, 1765, Mary Garfield, and removed to Weston in 1782.

John Wheeler was in service at the surrender of Burgoyne in 1777, and in Capt Simon Hunt's company in 1778, and was a Revolutionary pensioner. Son of John and Lydia (Allen) Wheeler, born March 23, 1761, and died in Walpole, N. H., Jan. 28, 1845.

Jonas Whittaker was in Capt. Simon Hunt's company at Winter Hill in 1778, and in service at Rhode Island in 1780. He was a soldier in the French and Indian Wars, serving in Capt. Thomas Adams' company in 1758, and in Capt. William Barron's company in 1762.

Solomon Whitney was at the surrender of Burgoyne's army at Saratoga 1777, and in service at Rhode Island in 1779, and was in the service nearly all the time during the Revolutionary War. He served several campaigns in the French and Indian Wars, and enlisted in 1780, at the age of 47, for three years in the Continental Army. Son of Solomon and Martha (Fletcher) Whitney, born in Weston (now Lincoln) in 1735, married, June 14, 1771, Mary Fay, and removed in 1794 to Canterbury, N. H.

Elijah Willington was a sergeant in Captain William Smith's company in Colonel Nixon's regiment at Cambridge in 1775, and was in the service in 1776; baptized in Lincoln March 25, 1750, removed to Livermore, Maine, about 1810, and died there December 15, 1828.

Elisha Willington was in service in Canada in 1776, and enlisted in 1777 for three years in the Continental Army and served thirty-four months; born in Lincoln July 20, 1758; died in Concord January 12, 1799. Elijah and Elisha were sons of Jonathan, Jr., and Lydia (Fiske) Willington.

WAR OF 1812.—The part performed by this town in the War of 1812 was very small compared with its services in the War of the Revolution. In the spring of that year a regiment was raised in Middlesex County, "To be armed, equipped and stand ready to march at a moment's warning," and to this force the following persons volunteered, viz.: Gabriel Weston, corporal; Jonas Wheeler, William Hoar, John Brownell, Rufus Babcock, William Jones, Stephen Esty and David A. Davis, privates; but it does not appear that they were called into service. June 28, 1814, John Billings and Daniel Weston were detached from the company "Roll by lot," to strengthen the forts in Boston Harbor, and September 20, 1814, Eliphalet Weston, sergeant, and Artemas Hayden and John Nelson were drafted for the same purpose.

In 1812, Colonel Daniel Brooks and Major Ephraim Flint resigned their commissions in the militia of the State, and applied for commissions in the National Army, but were unsuccessful.

Colonel James Miller, the hero of Lundy's Lane, married a sister of Major Flint, and his family re-

sided in Lincoln about ten years, covering the periods of his service in the army and as Governor of Arkansas Territory, and three of his children were born in Lincoln.

Jonas W. Colburn was taken prisoner and confined several months on board a British prison-ship, where he suffered great hardships.

Leonard Hoar, Jr., was aid-de-camp to Colonel Miller. He was taken sick at Buffalo, and attempted to return home, but died at Canandaigua, N.Y., September 21, 1814, aged twenty-one years and two months. He was a young man of winning personal appearance and gentlemanly and military manners and bearing.

"None knew him but to love him.
Or named him but to praise."

The people of Lincoln were as earnest and patriotic in the War of the Rebellion as the War of the Revolution, but the relative condition of the town had greatly changed. The city of Lowell had sprung into existence where there was, in the Revolutionary period, nothing but forests and pastures and unrestrained water-power running to waste, and Waltham and other towns having manufacturing facilities had increased in wealth and population from two to tenfold, while Lincoln, being entirely an agricultural town, remained nearly stationary.

The first town-meeting called to act on matters pertaining to the war was on May 13, 1861, and it was "Voted, That two thousand dollars be appropriated to provide bounty, arms, ammunition, clothing, provisions and extra pay for such of the inhabitants of the town as have enlisted or may hereafter enlist into the military service of the United States, and for aid to their families."

July 28, 1862, the town "Voted, That eighteen hundred dollars be raised to pay nine men who may enlist as our quota of soldiers in the service of the United States, and that said eighteen hundred dollars be forthwith assessed upon the taxable property of the town, and so much of it as may be necessary be expended by the committee appointed at a citizens' meeting for securing said recruits; and that all persons be requested to pay the same to the collector on the presentations of their tax-bills, on or before the first day of September next." This vote was passed in a full town-meeting without a dissenting voice or vote; and although it was known that the town could not enforce the payment of this tax, it was immediately assessed and more than nine-tenths of it was paid upon the presentation of the bills.

August, 1862, the town "*Voted*, To pay each volunteer who shall enlist for nine months and be mustered in and credited to the quota of the town, a bounty of two hundred dollars," and the same committee which recruited the three years' men was requested to recruit the nine months' men.

At the annual meeting in March, 1863, six hundred dollars were appropriated for the payment of aid to soldiers' families. In the spring of this year town-officers were forbidden to pay bounties, and the government resorted to drafts.

April 25, 1864, the town voted to raise fourteen hundred dollars to refund the money raised by subscription and paid for recruiting ten volunteers in December and January last, and seven hundred dollars to pay the veteran volunteers belonging to Lincoln.

And on the 13th of June following, a committee was appointed to recruit eight men to serve the town as volunteers, and the treasurer was authorized to borrow twenty-five hundred dollars for the purpose, and in October following, the town "*Voted*, To refund to the citizens the money subscribed and paid by them last spring for procuring recruits to fill the quota of the town." Various other sums were paid by the town during those years for expenses incidental to the war, and for bringing home and burying their dead.

Lincoln furnished seventy-nine men for the war, which was a surplus of four over and above all demands. Five of them were commissioned officers. The amount raised by taxation and expended by the town, on account of the war, was $10,385.50, all of which was paid before the close of the year 1865. The town also paid $3915 for aid to soldiers' families, of which sum $3205 was reimbursed by the State.

Of those who rendered gallant service in the Civil War were the following: First Lieutenant Thomas J. Parker enlisted as a private at the breaking out of the war, and continued in active service until his death. He was twice promoted for meritorious conduct, and was mortally wounded before Petersburg, March 25, 1865.

Elijah H. Wellington enlisted in the Forty-fourth Regiment, September 12, 1862, and died of disease at Newbern, N. C., January 13, 1863. He was a young man of excellent character, universally beloved and respected.

Frederick D. Wellington enlisted June 29, 1861, in Co. H, Sixteenth Regiment Massachusetts Infantry, and was wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 17, 1862, and remained in hospital until his discharge, March 12, 1863. He is a pensioner.

Edward L. Deering, of Lincoln, enlisted in a Maine regiment, and was killed in the assault on Fort Wagner.

Among those who volunteered and served with honor to themselves and the town, the following deserve especial commendation. They are named in the order of their enlistment, so far as it is known: Albert Johnson, George E. Sherman, Eugene M. Deering, James Hill, Francis C. Brown, John Tasker, Franklin Jones, Edward N. Haynes, James E. Hayden, Thomas W. Hayden, John Atkins, Edward Stone, James A. Walker, John W. Hoar, James E. West, B. Franklin Hoar, Cassius M. Flagg, William H. Flagg, William Messer, Cornelius Stone.

An act for erecting a new town within the county

of Middlesex, by the name of Lincoln, April 23, Anno Domini, 1754:[1]

"Whereas, the inhabitants of the easterly part of Concord, the southwesterly part of Lexington, and the northerly part of Weston, have addressed this court, setting forth the many difficulties they now labor under, which might be effectually remedied if they were constituted a township;

"Be it therefore enacted by the Governor, Council and House of Representatives, That the easterly part of said town of Concord, the southwesterly part of said town of Lexington, and the northerly part of said town of Weston, as hereafter set forth and described, be and hereby are set off, constitute and erected into a separate and distinct township by the name of Lincoln, the bounds of said township to be as follows, viz. To begin at Concord River where the line goes over said river between Concord and Sudbury, and runs down said river to a brook that runs out of Well meadow so called, from thence to the southeasterly side of Walden Pond (so called), from thence to the northwesterly corner of a lot of land lately belonging to Daniel Brooks, on the southerly side of the country road; thence running easterly with the country road (one-half whereof to belong to and be maintained by each town) until it comes to Joshua Brooks' tan-house, and from the northwest corner of said tan-house to the northwest corner of John Wheat's land adjoining to Benjamin Wheeler's land, thence by said Wheeler's land to Bedford line, and by Bedford line to Concord corner adjoining to Lexington; and from thence in a straight line to a little bridge in the country road a little westerly of Thomas Nelson's house; thence to the top of a little hill eastward of Nehemiah Abbott's house; thence to Waltham northwest corner, including Elisha's Cutler's land, from thence on Waltham line to the southwest corner of John Bemis' land; thence running south to the southeast corner of Benjamin Brown's land; thence turning and running westerly by said Brown's land to a stake and heap of stones being the northwest corner of Braddyl Smith's land; thence to a rock in the squadron line, a little northwest of the school-house; thence to the corner of the wall on the north side of Concord road (so called), being upon the division line between Theophs Mansfield and Josiah Parks; thence turning south, upon the division line between said Mansfield and said Parks to the squadron line, thence in the same course to the division line between Nathaniel Allen and Ephraim Parks, thence westerly by the division line between said Allen and said Parks till it comes to a townway; thence westerly in a straight line across a corner of said Parks' land, to a heap of stones, being a corner between said Allen and said Parks, thence westerly between said Allen and said Parks till it comes to Abbott's meadow; thence in the same course to Sudbury line, and by said line to the place first mentioned, and that the inhabitants of said lands as before bounded and described, be and hereby are vested and endowed with the powers, privileges and immunities that the inhabitants of any of the towns within the province are, or ought by law, to be endowed with.

"Provided, That the inhabitants of the said town of Lincoln shall pay their proportion (agreeable to what the inhabitants taken off by the said town of Lincoln from the town of Concord, paid in the last tax), of the charges that may hereafter arise in building or repairing of a bridge or bridges over the great river in the town of Concord, and the said town of Lincoln. And also their proportion of the charges of maintaining any poor person or persons that are now out of the town of Concord, but by reason of their former residence there, may become a charge to the town of Concord.

"Provided also, and be it further enacted, that the said several inhabitants taken off from the towns of Concord, Lexington and Weston by this act, shall pay their proportion of all the town, county, precinct and province taxes already assessed on said town or precinct, as if this act had not been made.

"And be it further enacted That James Minot, Esq., be and hereby is directed and impowered to issue his Warrant to some principal inhabitant of said town of Lincoln, requiring him to notify and warn the inhabitants of the said town of Lincoln, qualified to vote in town affairs, to meet at such time and place as shall therein be set forth, to choose all such officers as towns choose in the month of March annually, and said officers shall be empowered to take the oaths now required to be taken by town officers.

"Examined per Thos Clarke, Dep. Secty."

[1] This is the date given in the town records. The true date is April 19, 1754.

SELECTMEN FROM 1754 TO 1890.

In the following list the number of years of service are given; also the first and the last year of service:

Ephraim Flint, 3 years, 1754–57; Ephraim Hartwell, 12 years, 1754–71, Ebenezer Cutler, 6 years, 1754–74, Samuel Farrar, 20 years, 1754–78; John Hoar, 5 years, 1754–71; Nathan Brown, 6 years, 1755–72; Joshua Brooks, 5 years, 1756–63; John Gove, 7 years, 1756–65; Samuel Baker, 1 year, 1756; Timothy Billings, 4 years, 1756–71, John Headley, 1 year, 1757, Benjamin Munroe, 3 years, 1757–59; Timothy Weston, 5 years, 1758–63; Thomas Garfield, 1 year, 1759, Ames Heald, 6 years, 1760–65, John Adams, 8 years, 1764–77, Joseph Adams, 4 years, 1766–71, Abijah Pierce, 12 years, 1766–81, Eleazar Brooks, 9 years, 1764–1782, Charles Russell, 1 year, 1770, Joseph Abbott, 2 years, 1770–72; Jacob Fox, 1 year, 1770; Edmund Wheeler, 11 years, 1775–91; Aaron Brooks, 1 year, 1774, William Brown, 1 year, 1775; James Adams, 2 years, 1776–77, Jacob Baker, 1 year, 1778, Samuel Farrar, 13 years, 1779–96, Ephraim Brooks, 1 year, 1779, Samuel Hoar, 17 years, 1780–1809; John Hartwell, 7 years, 1780–1801; David Fiske, 3 years, 1780–83; Timothy Brooks, 1 year, 1780; Humphrey Farrar, 3 years, 1781–86; James Parks, 4 years, 1782–85, Daniel Harrington, 3 years, 1783–85, Daniel Farrar, 1 year; Eleazer Melvin, 1 year, 1786; Elijah Wellington, 1 year, 1786; Richard Russell, 1 year, 1786; Samuel Hartwell, 1 year, 1787; Timothy Brown, 1787; Joshua Brooks, 13 years, 1788–1800; John Perry, 1788; Nathan Weston, 7 years, 1789–96; William Lawrence, 4 years, 1792–96, Bulkley Adams, 1 year, 1793; Gregory Stone, 1 year, 1793; Ephraim Flint, 1797; Ephraim Brown, 9 years, 1792–1809; Leonard Hoar, 8 years, 1800–15; Elijah Fiske, 18 years, 1804–33; Thomas Wheeler, 5 years, 1805–12; Daniel Brooks, 5 years, 1805–15; Charles Wheeler, 4 years, 1810–30; Solomon Foster, 2 years, 1810–17, Ephraim Flint, 1 year, 1817; Charles A. Wheeler, 6 years, 1818–24; Stephen Patch, 9 years, 1819–27, Abel Hartwell, 1 year, 1819; Gregory Stone, 6 years, 1822–27; John W. Warren, 1 year, 1825; Daniel Haynes, 2 years, 1826–27; Calvin Weston, 2 years, 1828–29; James Baker, 6 years, 1828–33; Emery Bemis, 1 year, 1830; Amos Hagar, 7 years, 1831–43; George Russell, 5 years, 1834–38; Jonas Smith, 2 years, 1834–35; Samuel Hartwell, 2 years, 1834–35; Leonard Hoar, Jr., 4 years, 1836–39; Daniel Weston, 4 years, 1836–39; Abel Wheeler, 9 years, 1839–47; Aaron Davis, 4 years, 1840–43, Charles L. Tarbell, 9 years, 1844–04; William Foster, 11 years, 1844–59; Henry C. Chapin, 1 year, 1848; Amos Hagar, Jr., 13 years, 1848–70; Francis D. Wheeler, 1 year, 1848; John W. Farrar, 3 years, 1849–52, William F Wheeler, 26 years, 1849–82, James L. Chapin, 16 years, 1852–75; William Mackintosh, 1 year, 1859; J. Dexter Sherman, 1 year, 1859; George Flint, 3 years, 1865–67; George Hartwell, 3 years, 1868–74; Francis Smith, 2 years, 1868–69; Samuel H Peirce, 2 years, 1871–72, George H Smith, 2 years, 1871–72, Andrew J. Drake, 1 year, 1873; John W. Gray, 3 years, 1874–76; William L. G. Peirce, 1 year, 1875; Samuel Hartwell, 15 years, present incumbent; Albion N. Brown, 1 year, 1877; Amos P. Sherman, 5 years, 1878–82; Thomas F. Harrington, 1 year, 1882; Edward C. Foster, 8 years, 1883, present incumbent, George F Harrington, 8 years, 1883, present incumbent.

TOWN CLERKS

Ephraim Flint, 3 years, 1754–57; Ebenezer Cutler, 2 years, 1755–59; Samuel Farrar, 8 years, 1758–66; John Adams, 11 years, 1767–77; Abijah Pierce, 3 years, 1778–81; Samuel Hoar, 17 years, 1780–1809; Richard Russell, 4 years, 1783–86; Grovesnor Tarbell, 5 years, 1799–1803; Thomas Wheeler, 3 years, 1804–06; Elijah Fiske, 15 years, 1810–33; Stephen Patch, 6 years, 1822–27; Charles Wheeler, 3 years, 1828–30; George Russell, 5 years, 1834–38, Abel Wheeler 5 years, 1839–43; Henry C. Chapin, 34 years, 1844–77; James L. Chapin, 13 years, present incumbent, 1878.

TOWN TREASURERS.

Ephraim Flint, 2 years, 1754–56; Samuel Bond, 1 year, 1755; Timothy Wesson, 1 year, 1757; Nathan Brown, 1 year, 1758; John Garfield, 2 years, 1759–60; John Adams, 3 years, 1761–63; Samuel Farrar, 1 year, 1764, Eleazar Brooks, 3 years, 1765–67; Abijah Pierce, 2 years, 1768–69; Thomas Garfield, 1 year, 1770; Jacob Fox, 1 year, 1771; Edmund Wheeler, 14 years, 1772–96; Joseph Parker, 2 years, 1775–76; Ephraim Brooks, 2 years, 1777–78; Samuel Hoar, 6 years, 1779–92; Samuel Hartwell, 1 year, 1780; Bulkley Adams, 3 years, 1797–99; Thomas Wheeler, 17 years, 1829; Leonard Hoar, 7 years, 1804–11; Charles Wheeler, 15 years, 1810–47; Elijah Fiske, 3 years, 1812–14; Joel Smith, 1 year, 1815; Henry Rice, 2 years, 1830–31; Frederick A. Hayden, 1 year, 1832; Charles L. Tarbell, 1 year, 1841; Francis D. Wheeler, 1 year, 1848; William F. Wheeler, 28 years, 1849–84; James L. Chapin, 8 years, 1868–75; Charles S. Wheeler, 6 years, 1885, present incumbent.

REPRESENTATIVES.

Chambers Russell, 11 years, 1754-65; Samuel Farrar, 3 years, 1766-68; Eleazar Brooks, 1774, Chambers Russell, 1 year, 1788, Samuel Hoar, 10 years, 1792-1808, Joshua Brooks, 3 years, 1809-11, Leonard Hoar, 2 years, 1812-14, Wm Hayden, 2 years, 1815-16, Elijah Fiske, 2 years, 1821-21, Joel Smith, 3 years, 1823-25, Silas P. Tarbell, 3 years, 1827-30; George Russell, 1 year, 1832, Solomon Foster, 2 years, 1833-34, Charles Wheeler, 1 year, 1835; Abel Hartwell, 1 year, 1837; Elisha Hagar, 2 years, 1838-39, Daniel M. Stearns, 2 years, 1841-42; Leonard Hoar, 2 years, 1845-46; William Foster, 1 year, 1850; Daniel Weston, 1 year, 1851; William F. Wheeler, 1 year, 1853; Samuel H. Pierce, 1854. *Under the District System.*—Charles L. Tarbell, 10th Middlesex District, 1861; James L. Chapin, 10th Middlesex District, 1865; Samuel H. Pierce, 10th Middlesex District, 1870; George M. Baker, 20th Middlesex District, 1878; Charles S. Wheeler, 19th Middlesex District, 1890.

COUNCILORS.

Chambers Russell, 5 years; Eleazar Brooks, 11 years.

SENATORS.

Hon. Eleazar Brooks, 9 years; Hon. Samuel Hoar, 3 years, 1813-16.

DELEGATES.

Delegate to the Convention to Frame State Convention.—1779, Hon. Eleazar Brooks.

Delegate to the Convention to Ratify the Constitution of the United States in 1788.—Hon. Eleazar Brooks.

Delegates to the Conventions to Revise the Constitution of the States.—1820, Hon. Samuel Hoar; 1853, William F. Wheeler.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Chambers Russell, James Russell, Charles Russell, Eleazar Brooks, Joseph Adams, Chambers Russell, Samuel Hoar, Eleazar Brooks, Jr., Joshua Brooks, Grosvenor Tarbell, William Hayden, Charles Wheeler, Elijah Fiske, Stephen Patch, Abel Wheeler, Constant F. Minns, William Foster, James L. Chapin, Geo. H. Smith, Charles S. Wheeler.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

LINCOLN—(*Continued*).

College Graduates—Physicians—Educational—Burial-Places.

COLLEGE GRADUATES.[1]—Stephen Farrar, son of Dea. Samuel and Lydia (Barrett) Farrar, born Sept. 8, 1735; graduated in 1755, and was ordained first minister of New Ipswich, N. H., Oct. 22, 1760, and continued the only minister of that town until his death, June 23, 1809. He married, Nov. 29, 1764, Eunice Brown, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Balch) Brown, of Waltham. They had a family of thirteen children, twelve of whom survived him, married and had families of their own. Mrs. Eunice Brown Farrar died Sept. 9, 1818. His pastorate was a long and an eminently successful one.

Timothy Farrar (Hon.), brother of the preceding, born June 28, 1747, graduated in 1767, studied law and settled in New Ipswich, New Hampshire, and became eminent in his profession. For more than forty years he was a judge in the Supreme and Common Pleas Courts of the State of New Hampshire. He was four times chosen an elector of President and Vice-President of the United States, and was for many years a trustee of Dartmouth College. He married, Oct. 14, 1779, Anna Bancroft, daughter of Capt. Edmund and Mrs. Rachel H. (Young) Bancroft, of Pepperell. They had a family of one son and three daughters. Mrs. Anna (Bancroft) Farrar died May 1, 1817. Judge Timothy Farrar died Feb. 21, 1849, aged 101 years, seven months and twelve days.

> "Long did his golden lamp in splendor burn
> *Sero in Calum* late to heaven return."

Rev. Joseph Farrar, son of George and Mary (Barrett) Farrar, born June 30, 1744; graduated at Harvard, 1767, and was ordained at Dublin, N. H., when the church was organized, June 10, 1772. He was dismissed June 7, 1776, and installed at Dummerston, Vt., in 1779; dismissed, 1783, and settled at Eden, Vt., where he remained three years. He married, July 28, 1779, Mary Brooks, of Grafton, Mass., and died in Petersham April 5, 1816.

Jonathan Gove, M.D., son of John and Tabitha (Livermore) Gove, born August 22, 1746; graduated, 1768; studied medicine, and settled in Groton, where he married and two of his children were born. He removed to New Boston, N. H., and in 1794 moved to Goffstown, N. H. He married, in Groton, Mary Hubbard, and in Goffstown Polly Dow, and died in Goffstown March 24, 1818.

Moses Brown, son of Isaac and Mary (Balch) Brown, was born in Waltham, April 6, 1748. His father died in 1759, and his mother married, May 22, 1760, Nathan Brown, of Lincoln, and brought her children to her new home. Hence he is said to be of Lincoln. He graduated in 1768; taught school in Framingham, Lexington and Lincoln. In 1772 he engaged in trade in Beverly. On the breaking out of the Revolutionary War he raised a company which was attached to Col. Glover's regiment, and was engaged in the battle of Trenton. After the term of the enlistment of this company had expired he returned to Beverly and engaged in trade, and acquired an ample fortune. He married—first, Elizabeth Trask, and second, Mary Bridge, and died in Beverly June 15, 1820.

Jonas Hartwell, son of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Heywood) Hartwell, born June 26, 1754; graduated in 1779. He engaged in mercantile pursuits; went to Bilboa, in Spain, was arrested and confined in prison by order of the Holy Inquisition. After several months' imprisonment he was released upon the request of the President of Congress. He died soon after his release, as was supposed, from poison.

Nathaniel Pierce, son of Col. Abijah and Thankful (Brown) Pierce, was born Sept. 27, 1754, and graduated in 1775. He engaged in trade in Boston, and died in Watertown Dec. 30, 1783. He married—first, Polly Fiske, and second, Elizabeth Cheever.

Abel Flint, son of Ephraim and Ruth (Wheeler) Flint, was born June 22, 1758, and graduated in 1780. He taught in Lincoln and Haverhill, and died in Lincoln Jan. 25, 1789.

[1] Where no other college is mentioned they were graduates of Harvard.

William Brooks, son of Joshua, Jr., and Hannah (Simonds) Brooks, was born March 13, 1757, and graduated 1780. He was a successful merchant in Augusta, Me. He married, June, 1780, Mrs. Susanna Howard, and died May 12, 1824.

Daniel Stone, son of Gregory and Hepzibath (Brooks) Stone, baptized in Lincoln June 7, 1767; graduated in 1791, and was ordained at Hallowell, Maine, October 21, 1795, and was dismissed by mutual consent in 1809. He afterwards held the offices of justice of the peace and treasurer of the county of Kennebeck. He married, August 27, 1800, Susanna Williams, of Easton, Mass., and died May, 1834.

Samuel Farrar, eldest son of Samuel and Mercy (Hoar) Farrar, born December 12, 1773; graduated 1797; was tutor in Harvard, 1800; studied law and settled in Andover. He was treasurer of the Theological Institution and president of the bank for many years. He married, October 30, 1814, Mrs. Phœbe (Edwards) Hooker, and died in Andover in 1864.

John Farrar, a brother of the preceding, born May 1, 1779; Harvard University, 1803; LL.D. Bowdoin, 1833; tutor in Harvard two years, 1805–07, and was appointed Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in 1807, the duties of which position he discharged with ability and success for twenty-nine years. During those years he published several valuable scientific treatises, and was a frequent contributor to the *North American Review* and the Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, of which he was secretary and vice-president. Professor Farrar married, 1st, Lucy, daughter of Rev. Dr. Buckminster, of Portland, and 2d, Miss Eliza Rotch, an English lady, and died in Cambridge May 8, 1853, leaving no children.

Hon. Samuel Hoar, son of Hon. Samuel and Susanna (Pierce) Hoar, born in Lincoln, May 18, 1778, graduated in 1802, LL.D., Harvard University, 1838. He studied law with Hon. Artemas Ward, and was admitted to the bar in 1805, and commenced his professional career in Concord the same year, and was a leading member of the Massachusetts bar for more than forty years. He was a member of the convention for revising the Constitution of the State in 1820, Senator 1825 and 1832, and member of the Executive Council, 1845 and 1846, and was a member of the Legislature in 1850.

"In 1844 he was appointed by Governor Briggs, in accordance with a resolve of the Legislature of Massachusetts, a commissioner to proceed to Charleston, South Carolina, to test in the Court of the United States the constitutionality of an act passed by the Legislature of South Carolina of the 20th of December, 1835, legalizing the imprisonment of colored persons who should enter their boundaries. Mr. Hoar accepted this new duty and left home accordingly in November, 1844, for Charleston, reaching that city on the 28th of that month. So utterly unsuspicious was he of giving offence that his young daughter accompanied him. On his arrival at Charleston, and making known the object of his visit, such was the excitement against him, on account of the object of his mission being deemed by the people of the place an unwarrantable interference with their State rights, that he was obliged to leave the city, and he returned to Massachusetts without fulfilling the object of his mission."

One of Mr. Hoar's biographers has said: "The mission was attended with no other result than to disgrace the people of Charleston, and aggravate the increasing hatred between the two sections of the country." But this seems to be an inadequate conception of the results which flowed from Mr. Hoar's mission to South Carolina. Up to 1844 it had been claimed by the slaveholders and pro-slavery men that the Constitution and laws of the United States sanctioned slavery, and that the abolitionists were seeking to overthrow the government. But when Mr. Hoar, a most learned and courteous gentleman of sixty-five years, went to South Carolina on an errand as peaceful as the mission of Jesus, with no other escort or attendant than his own daughter—an amiable and intelligent young lady—only to be told by the "Respectable gentlemen of Charleston" that he could not be secure from the insults and violence of a mob, even in the citadel of Southern chivalry—the tables were turned, and the sober and self-respecting men of the North were able to see at a glance who the law-abiding, and who the law and gospel-defying people were, and the result of his mission was to arouse the people of the North to gigantic efforts for the overthrow of slavery—or, in the expressive language of the time: "It drove a whole cask full of nails into the coffin of slavery."

He married, October 13, 1812, Sarah Sherman, daughter of Hon. Roger and Rebecca (Prescott) Sherman, of New Haven, Connecticut, and died in Concord, November 2, 1856. They had the following children: Elizabeth, born July 14, 1814. Ebenezer Rockwood, born February 21, 1816; Harvard University, 1835; LL.B., 1839; a distinguished counselor and judge; married, November 26, 1849, Caroline Downs Brooks, daughter of Hon. Nathan Brooks, of Concord. Sarah, born November 9, 1817; married Robert Boyd Storer, a merchant of Boston. Edward Sherman, born December 22, 1823; Harvard University 1844. George Frisbie, born August 9, 1826; Harvard University, 1846; LL.B., 1849; settled in Worcester and is a Senator in Congress.

Hon. Nathan Brooks, son of Joshua and Martha (Barrett) Brooks, born in Lincoln, October 18, 1785; graduated in 1809; studied law and settled in Concord. He was a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives from Concord for the years 1823, 1824 and 1825; was a Senator for the county of Middlesex for the years 1831 and 1835, and a member of the Governor's Council from May, 1829, to May, 1831.

In 1838 he was nominated by the Whigs to represent the Middlesex District in Congress, but was defeated by the Hon. William Parmenter.

Upon the incorporation of the Middlesex Mutual Fire Insurance Company, in 1826, he was chosen its secretary and treasurer, and discharged the duties of those offices with distinguished ability and fidelity until his death. He was for many years largely engaged in settling the estates of deceased persons.

He married, first, Caroline Downs, and second, Mary Merrick, and died in Concord, December 11, 1863.

He had a daughter, Caroline Downs Brooks, now the wife of Hon. E. Rockwood Hoar, and a son, Hon. George Merrick Brooks, Judge of Probate for the county of Middlesex.

Nathaniel Pierce Hoar, son of Hon. Samuel and Susanna (Pierce) Hoar, born Sept. 2, 1784; Harvard University, 1810; studied law with his brother in Concord and commenced practice in Portsmouth, N. H., in 1813. He died of consumption in Lincoln, May 24, 1820.

Thomas Fiske, son of Elijah and Anna (Harrington) Fiske, born October 26, 1800; Harvard University, 1819; studied law and began his professional business in Charleston, S. C., 1826, and died at Pineville, S. C., August 30, 1831.

William Lawrence Stearns, son of Rev. Dr. Stearns, born October 13, 1793; Harvard University, 1820; studied divinity and was ordained at Stoughton, November 21, 1827. He subsequently sustained pastorates in Rowe and Pembroke. He married, June 5, 1828, Mary Munroe, daughter of Isaac and Grace (Bigelow) Munroe, and died in Chicopee, May 28, 1857. Mrs. Mary (Munroe) Stearns died in Cambridge, March 2, 1890. Hon. George M. Stearns, of Chicopee, and Albert B. Stearns, appraisers' office, Boston Custom-house, are his sons.

Daniel Mansfield Stearns, twin brother of the above; Brown University, 1825; studied divinity and was ordained at Dennis, May 21, 1828, and continued in the ministry eleven years, and returned to his native town in 1839. He married, in 1825, Betsey Munroe, sister of his brother William's wife, and died in Lincoln, October 19, 1847. He had a family of three sons and one daughter. One of his sons, Edwin M. Stearns, is a clerk in the custom-house, Boston. The other children died young.

Joseph Green Cole, son of Capt. Abraham and Martha (Green) Cole, born in Lincoln, March 16, 1801, and graduated at Harvard University, 1822. He studied law one year with Gov. Lincoln, in Worcester, and finished his studies with Gov. Enoch Lincoln, in Maine, and was admitted to the bar in 1826, and immediately opened an office in Paris, Me. He was secretary of the State Senate, member of the Legislature, clerk of the courts, and register of deeds for Oxford County, and judge of the District Court, which latter office he held at the time of his death. "He was a man of distinguished ability, great industry and exalted character, and no death in Oxford County was ever more generally regretted." He married, February 12, 1834, Mehitable M. Marble, and died November 12, 1851.

George Fiske, son of Elijah Fiske, Esq., born August 22, 1804; Brown University, 1825, and was an Episcopal minister at Oriskany and Rome, N. Y., and Richmond, Ind., where he died February, 1860. He married Sophia Northrop and had a daughter, Theresa, born 1842, and married in 1864 to Col. W. W. Dudley, of the Union Army.

Humphrey Farrar, son of Humphrey and Lucy (Farrar), born September 15, 1773; graduated Dartmouth College 1794, and died July, 1840.

Joseph Farrar, brother of the preceding, born February 24, 1775; graduated as classmate of his brother, and settled as a lawyer in Chelsea, Vt., afterwards removed to Wolfborough, N. H. He married Mehitable Dana, and died in New York February, 1851.

George Farrar, brother of the preceding, born October 16, 1778; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1800, and settled as a physician in Derry, N. H., where he obtained an extensive practice and was eminently successful in his profession. He married, 1st, Sarah Prentice and 2d, Hannah Crocker.

William Farrar, another brother, born September, 13, 1780; graduated at Dartmouth College 1801, and settled in Lancaster, N. H., as a lawyer. He married, 1st, Margaret Kibbe and 2d, Tryphena Burgin, and died in Lancaster, N. H., March 3, 1851.

Charles Stearns Wheeler, son of Charles and Julia (Stearns) Wheeler, born December 19, 1816; Harvard University, 1837. After his graduation he taught a classical school in Cambridge one year and was four years tutor in Greek in the university. During these years he studied for the ministry and was licensed to preach by the Cambridge Association and preached at Brookline, Medford, Concord and Lincoln. He published a Greek Reader in 1840, and an edition of Herodotus with English notes in 1842.

On the 1st of August, 1842, he sailed from New York for Havre, intending to spend a year in study and travel in Europe. He spent the following winter in Heidelberg, and early in the spring visited Göttingen and reached Leipsic early in April, where he was arrested by disease and died. During his sickness he was tenderly cared for by his friend, Mr. John Francis Heath.

The following inscription, prepared by President Felton, appears on his monument in the college lot in Mount Auburn:

"Charles Stearns Wheeler,
a graduate of the class of 1837.
Born in Lincoln, Mass., December 19, 1816.
Died in Leipsic, Saxony, June 13, 1843.

He was four years an able and faithful instructor in Harvard University. To the learning of the scholar he added the piety of the Christian. Ardent and indefatigable, in a short life he did the work of many years. Simple in manners, pure in heart, affectionate in disposition, he was beloved by all who knew him. While pursuing his studies in a foreign

country he was attacked by the disease which ended his life. His remains, restored to his native land, rest here."

George Farrar, son of Deacon James and Dorcas (Chapin) Farrar, born July 9, 1818; Amherst College, 1839; Harvard Law School, 1844, and settled in Charlestown. He married, 1848, Julia Carlton, and died of consumption at Aiken, South Carolina, January, 1852, and was buried in Mount Auburn. He was a man of large frame, fine physical development, and universally esteemed for his genial nature and social qualities.

Rev. Charles Hartwell, son of Samuel, Jr., and Mary (Hagar) Hartwell, born December 19, 1825; Amherst College, 1849; studied theology in East Windsor (Connecticut) Theological Seminary, and was ordained as an evangelist at Lincoln, October 13, 1852. He married, September 6, 1852, Lucy Estabrooks Stearns, and in November following sailed under appointment of the A. B. C. F. M. for Foo Chow, China, where he has successfully labored for more than thirty-six years, revisiting his native land only once. Mrs. Lucy E. (Stearns) Hartwell died July 10, 1883.

One of their sons, Charles S. Hartwell, born September 3, 1885, graduated at Amherst College, 1877. Their daughter, Emily S., born April 7, 1859, was educated at Wheaton Seminary, and is assistant missionary to her father, especially for the instruction of women and girls.

Rev. John Hartwell, brother of the preceding, born December 20, 1827; Amherst College, 1855; studied in the East Windsor Seminary and was ordained pastor of the church in Leverett, in 1859, where he remained about five years. He was pastor of the church in Becket six years, and pastor in Southbury, Conn., seven years. He married, June 20, 1860, Sarah W. Southmayd, of Middletown, Conn., and died in Southbury, December 13, 1878.

Rev. Ephraim Flint, D.D., son of Major Ephraim and Susan (Bemis) Flint, born November 29, 1828; took a preparatory course of study at Phillips Academy, Andover, and Lawrence Academy, Groton, and graduated at Williams College in 1851. He taught the academy in Orleans and the high schools of Lynn and Lee, and obtained an excellent reputation as a teacher. After teaching nearly fourteen years, he pursued a theological course in the seminary at Andover, and was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church in Hinsdale in the autumn of 1867, where he remained until his death.

He married, April 7, 1857, Miss Orilla J. Hagar, of Lincoln, and died suddenly, in the evening of November 28, 1882—the day that completed the fifty-fourth year of his life.

Dr. Flint was a man of great industry and of singular beauty and purity of life and character. Possessing a large share of sound common sense and a sweet disposition—gifted with the talents and graces which adorn the ministry—he was one who might well inscribe on his banner

"I am a soldier of the Cross,
A follower of the Lamb,"

and engrave on his shield the legend of Sir Hildebrand,

"My strength is as the strength of ten,
Because my heart is pure."

Cornelius Fiske, son of Esq. Elijah and Mrs. Bathsheba (Brooks) Fiske, born March 24, 1830; A.B. Harvard University, 1853; studied law in the offices of Hon. F. B. Hayes and Messrs. Hutchins and Wheeler in Boston, and was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1855. Immediately after his admission to the bar in Boston he went to New York and entered the office of Messrs. Benedict, Burr & Benedict, and six months later was admitted to practice in all the courts of New York and the District and Circuit Courts of the United States, and opened an office at 37 Wall Street, May 1, 1856.

He married, August 25, 1858, Mary Amanda, daughter of Henry B. and Mary E. Greenwood, and has two sons and four daughters.

Lewis Everett Smith, son of Cyrus and Tryphena (Brooks) Smith, born Jan. 2, 1831; graduated Brown University, 1853. He taught the high school in Portsmouth, N. H., and subsequently established Smith's Academy and Commercial College there, of which he is principal. He married, June 17, 1856, Eliza Abbott, of Charlestown.

Dr. George Grosvenor Tarbell, son of Charles L. and Martha E. (Fiske) Tarbell, born September 9, 1841; A.B., Harvard University, 1862; M.D., 1865. He served as assistant surgeon in the Union Army in 1865, and has since been a practicing physician in Boston and a member of the staff of the Massachusetts General Hospital, 1868 to 1889.

Dr. Leonard Wheeler, son of Abel and Charlotte (Bemis) Wheeler, born August 31, 1845; fitted for college at Exeter, N. H., and graduated A.B., 1866, M.D., 1867; was in the Massachusetts General Hospital one year, 1869–70. Since 1870 he has been a successful practitioner in Worcester.

Charles Francis Tarbell, son of Charles L. and Martha E. (Fiske) Tarbell, born May 6, 1853; Harvard University, 1873. Since his graduation he has been engaged in manufacturing and mercantile pursuits. He married, June 6, 1883, Ida Adams, daughter of C. C. Adams, of Brooklyn. They have two children—Sarah Adams and George Grosvenor (3d).

Frank Webster Smith, son of Francis and Abigail E. (Baker) Smith, born June 27, 1854; fitted for college in the public schools of Lincoln and Phillips Academy, and graduated in 1877. He taught classics and mathematics four years in Atlanta University, Georgia; pursued a post-graduate course at Harvard two years, and since 1883 has been a teacher in the State Normal School at Westfield.

Edward Irving Smith, son of Cyrus G. and Emily (Huddleston) Smith, born October 20, 1862; fitted for college in the public schools of Lincoln, and grad-

uated Harvard University, 1885. He was a private tutor one year, and graduated at the Law School in 1889. He attained a high rank, both in the academical and professional departments of the University.

Edward Francis Hodges, son of Edward Fuller and Anne Frances (Hammatt) Hodges, born August, 1851; Harvard University, 1871; M.D., 1876; settled in Indianapolis, Ind., where he is a successful practitioner.

George Clarendon Hodges, brother of the preceding, born October 14, 1857; Harvard University, 1877; studied law and entered on his professional career in Boston in 1880.

George Henry Flint, son of George and Caroline A. (Rice) Flint, born January 25, 1865; graduated at Williams College, 1886. After his graduation he taught in the academy at Peekskill, N. Y., and is now an instructor in Williams College.

PHYSICIANS.—Dr. John Binney lived in that part of Weston which became a part of Lincoln upon incorporation of the town in 1754. He was son of Deacon John and Hannah (Paine) Binney, and was born in Hull April 23, 1705. He married, October 21, 1726, Hannah Jones, and settled in Mendon as a physician, and afterwards removed to Weston. He died in Lincoln August 14, 1760. His widow married, October 30, 1765, Captain Daniel Adams, and died June 11, 1776.

Dr. Charles Russell, son of Hon. James and Catharine (Graves) Russell, was born in Charlestown, December 27, 1738. He graduated at Harvard, 1757, and received a medical degree at Aberdeen. After the death of his uncle, Hon. Chambers Russell, in 1767, he came to reside and practice in Lincoln. He was a Loyalist, and left Lincoln on the 19th of April, 1775. He subsequently went to the West Indies, and died at Antigua May 27, 1780. He married, February 15, 1768, Elizabeth Vassal, daughter of Henry and Penelope (Royal) Vassal, of Cambridge. They had four daughters born in Lincoln: Penelope, born March 17, 1769; married, November 7, 1808, Hon. Theodore Sedgwick; died May 18, 1827. Elizabeth Vassal, born January 10, 1771; married, June 12, 1797, Charles Furlong Degen; died in Marion County, Miss., August 28, 1824. Catharine Graves, born January 9, 1772; died unmarried in Roxbury September 5, 1847. Rebecca, born February 20, 1773; married, first, November, 1793, David Pierce; married, second, Joseph Ruggles, and died in Philadelphia December 15, 1825. Mrs. Elizabeth (Vassal) Russell died in Plymouth February 23, 1802.

Dr. Oliver Mann, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Gould) Mann, was born in Wrentham June 5, 1756. He practiced in Lincoln between 1777 and 1783. He was a surgeon in the Revolutionary Army, and, after the close of the war, removed to Castine, Me. He represented Castine in the Massachusetts Legislature in 1798, 1802, 1803 and 1807, and died in Castine July 4, 1832. He married Lucy, daughter of John and Lucy (Hubbard) Adams. They had several children, two of whom were born in Lincoln: Nancy, born April 25, 1780; Lucy, born September 1, 1781.

Dr. Richard Russell, son of Richard and Mary (Cary) Russell, was baptized in Charlestown February 24, 1750. He served an apprenticeship at the tanner's trade with Deacon Joshua Brooks in Lincoln On the morning of the day he became of age he rose early, washed his hands thoroughly, and made a vow never to put them into the tanyard again. He immediately commenced the study of medicine, and subsequently commenced practice in Lincoln. He married, July 28, 1777, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathan and Rebecca (Adams) Brown, of Lincoln. He was drowned by the upsetting of a boat in Beaver Pond, August 12, 1796. His widow died May 18, 1838. They had a family of six sons and three daughters. Of the sons, James was a dry-goods merchant in Boston, and George was a physician. The other children died young or unmarried.

Dr. Grosvenor Tarbell, son of Lieutenant John, Jr., and Susanna (Hobbs) Tarbell, was born in Sturbridge February 3, 1768, and graduated at Yale College, 1793. He studied for his profession in Boston, and came to reside and practice in Lincoln in 1796. He received a degree, A.M., Yale, 1806, and an honorary degree, A.M., Harvard University, 1810. He married, August 25, 1801, Thankful, daughter of Hon. Samuel and Susanna (Pierce) Hoar. He was eminently skillful and successful in his profession, an excellent town officer and an enterprising and useful citizen. He died, universally lamented, March 19, 1822. His widow died February 7, 1861. They had the following children: Louisa, born May 23, 1802; died July 17, 1825. Sarah (name changed by Legislature to Sarah Harding), born September 16, 1803; died, unmarried, October 19, 1866. Lucia, born July 27, 1805; married, June 10, 1830, Stephen Swift. George Grosvenor, born June 10, 1807; died December 23, 1889. Jane, born January 24, 1810; died December 22, 1888. Charles Lee, born January 22, 1812; married, on December 25, 1838, M. E. Fiske; died December 24, 1889. Mary Elizabeth, born August 27, 1814; died August 30, 1818.

Dr. George Russell, son of Dr. Richard and Mrs. Elizabeth (Brown) Russell, born Sept. 23, 1795; graduated at the Harvard Medical School in 1820, and commenced practice in Lincoln in 1822. He removed to Waltham in 1838 and soon after to Boston, where he obtained an extensive practice. He bequeathed his library (except the medical books) to the town of Lincoln; also $1000, the annual income of which is to be expended for the purchase of books for the public library. He married, December 5, 1826, Miss Hannah Green Cole, daughter of Capt. Abraham Cole, of Lincoln, and died in Boston, February 18, 1883. Mrs. Hannah Green Cole Russell died in Boston in 1882. They had one daughter, Ellen Louisa, born in Lincoln, September 11, 1828, and died in Boston, November 11, 1854.

Dr. Henry C. Chapin, son of James and Apuma (Parsons) Chapin, was born in Greenwich, N. Y., December 25, 1815. He was educated at the academies of Monson and Amherst, and graduated at the Berkshire Medical College, Pittsfield, in 1840. Immediately after graduating he came to reside and practice in Lincoln, and still continues in the active duties of his profession. He married in Southbridge, December 30, 1840, Lydia Bacon. They had a family of three sons and two daughters.

Schools and School-Houses.—At the time of the incorporation of the town there were within its limits three school-houses, one near what is now the Snelling place, one near the railroad crossing on the South Road and one on the Common near the old chestnut tree, now standing. Soon after the incorporation of the town school-houses were built in the north and east parts of the town seemingly partly at the expense of the town, and partly by contributions of labor and materials from persons living in those localities. The first recorded action in relation to schools was taken September 2, 1754, when it was "Voted, that there shall be a moving-school kept in said town, and to remove to three several places, and that the selectmen provide a schoolmaster;" but the payments do not seem to be in accordance with this vote, Samuel Farrar and Amos Heald being paid, February 14, 1755, £1 2*s.* 8*d.* each for teaching school, and Timothy Wesson, Jr., and Ephraim Flint were paid, March, 1754, £2 13*s.* 4*d.* each for teaching school two months. In the following years a movable school was usually kept, the teachers going from one house to another, according to the directions of the selectmen.

Mr. Joseph Brooks, who died September 17, 1759, after giving legacies to the church in Lincoln, to Rev. William Lawrence and various relatives, devised the remainder of his estate to the town of Lincoln, "the income therefrom to be applied to the support of a grammar-school in said town forever." The amount received was £388. As there were no books on English grammar then in existence, the words "grammar-school" were construed to mean a Latin school, and for more than sixty years the income of the legacy was paid only to such teachers as were qualified to give instructions in Latin and Greek. This led to a more general employment of graduates and undergraduates of colleges, and tended to elevate the character of the schools. Among the teachers in the last century were Stephen Farrar, Timothy Farrar, Jacob Bigelow, Micah Lawrence, Joseph Willard, Abel Flint and Fisher Ames, all graduates of Harvard, and in later times Rev. Drs. Lamson, Hosmer and Hill.

The Liberal School, an institution differing in no respect from the academies of the time, was established in 1792, and Mr. Stearns became its first preceptor. The origin of the school was on this wise: During the middle and latter part of the last century many families from Middlesex County removed to the border towns of New Hamphire and Vermont. Amongst the first settlers of New Ipswich, Stephen Farrar, its first minister, and Timothy Farrar, its first lawyer, were from Lincoln. The wife of Dr. John Preston, its first distinguished physician, was a sister of the Farrars. Other men and families from Lincoln emigrated to the same place. After the close of the Revolutionary War the people of New Ipswich, feeling the need of better facilities for the education of their children, projected and established the New Ipswich Academy, which afterwards became one of the best educational institutions of the State. The articles of the associate founders were signed in 1787, and the school was opened the same year. Five of the thirty-two original members of the association were natives of Lincoln. During the three following years several young ladies of Lincoln, who had relatives in New Ipswich, attended the academy there. The fame of the academy, and the superior advantages enjoyed there, led the people of Lincoln to wish for a similar school here, and in 1792 articles of association, similar to those of the founders of the New Ipswich Academy, and probably drawn by the same hand, were signed by twenty-one of the leaading men of Lincoln, under the name of "The proprietors of the Liberal School in Lincoln." The names of the proprietors, in the order in which they first appear, were Abijah Peirce, Edmond Wheeler, Eleazer Brooks, Joseph Adams, John Codman, Samuel Hoar, Samuel Farrar, Daniel Brooks, Joshua Brooks, William Lawrence, Bulkley Adams, Leonard Hoar, Abner Mathies, John Adams, Zechariah Smith, Ephraim Flint, Ephraim Weston, Andrew Adams, Isaac Monroe, Elijah Fiske.

A house was built and the school opened in the spring of 1793. Instruction was given in rhetoric, astronomy, the higher branches of mathematics, and in the principles of religion and morality, text-books being prepared by Dr. Stearns and transcribed by the pupils. Instruction was also given in Latin and Greek, and particular attention paid to manners and morals of the pupils. This school gave a new impulse to the cause of education and tended to elevate the character of the town. The first exhibition was given September 27, 1793, Misses Anna Harrington, Hannah Fiske and Susannah Hoar being assigned the highest parts. The innovation of allowing young ladies to speak in public caused considerable discussion and some censure, but Dr. Stearns was able to sustain himself and his school. If any other town in Middlesex County led the way of allowing young ladies to speak in public on the stage, let it be proclaimed. If any one knows of any evils arising from the custom inaugurated here, let him cry out.

The school continued in successful operation about fifteen years. In it, under the tuition of Dr. Stearns, Samuel Farrar, Esq., Prof. John Farrar, Hon. Samuel Hoar, Hon. Nathan Brooks, Nathaniel Bemis, Francis Jackson, Dr. Winslow Lewis, and Rev. Cyrus Peirce,

better known as "Father Peirce"—the first principal of the first Normal school established in the United States—were prepared for admission to Harvard. Prof. Farrar and Father Peirce were known throughout the land for their great attainments in knowledge and eminent abilities as teachers. How much they were indebted to their early preceptor for their success in after life the muse of history saith not. It is presumable that they got a good start.

In 1810 the building was sold to the town, and was used for a school-house until 1872, when the present high school building was erected at a cost of $8000. In 1852 a high school was established and the lower room of the town hall fitted for a school-room. After the removal of the high school to the new building the room was used for the public library until the erection of the present library, the munificent gift of Mr. George G. Tarbell, in 1884.

The town was never divided into school districts, and the difficulties which attend the abolition of the district system were unknown here. Seventy years ago the examinations of the schools were usually attended by as many as could find sitting-room, and sometimes by more than could find standing-room, and jealousies were engendered if one school or teacher was praised or censured more than another.

Sixty years ago Mr. Shattuck wrote: "Lincoln has always given liberal support to her common schools and has been rewarded in the distinguished character of its educated sons." As it was in the beginning so is it now, and so may it be forever.

Burial-Places.—Soon after the incorporation of the precinct, Mr. Ephraim Flint gave an acre of land for a burial-place, and Mr. Jonathan Gove, who died in 1747, was the first person buried in it. Soon after the incorporation of the town, Deacon Samuel Farrar purchased and presented to the town an acre of land near the meeting-house for a burying-ground.

In 1832 the town bought of the heirs of Abraham Cole about an acre of land for a third burying-ground. This place was not well or wisely chosen, being a triangular piece of ground bounded on all sides by highways. In 1882 Mr. George F. Bemis gave upwards of ten acres of ground to enlarge the oldest cemetery. Mr. Bemis' gift had an intrinsic value far beyond the cost of the land. The town had struggled for two years over the question of a new cemetery, and had several meetings without being able to agree upon a location. Mr. Bemis settled the matter quietly and in the best way. No other spot possesses such peculiar attractions and associations. There the spring comes early and the summer stays long, and nature has done her part to make it a beautiful resting-place for the dead. There 'neath grass-grown graves and moss-covered stones repose the founders of the church and town. There too, victors and victims of the first battle of the Revolution sleep in kindred dust and have memorial stones.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HON. ELEAZER BROOKS.

In the early history of the town and the subsequent years of the Revolutionary War no man rose higher in the esteem of his fellow-citizens, or exerted a more commanding influence in the affairs of the town and councils of the State, than Gen. Eleazer Brooks. In the discussions and contests about the Stamp Act, the Writs of Assistance and the declaration of the English Ministry, "That the Parliament had, and of right ought to have, power to bind the Colonies in all cases whatsoever," he came early to the front, and maintained his position there to the close of the war and the century. He was commissioned by Gov. Barnard, May 11, 1768, a lieutenant in the company in Lincoln commanded by Captain Abijah Pierce, and a captain by Gov. Hutchinson, July 13, 1773. When a collision between the Colonies and the British Parliament became inevitable, he returned his commission to the Royal Governor, and was present at Concord on the 19th of April following as a private citizen. From the breaking out of the war in 1775, to the adoption of the State Constitution in 1780, the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, had no executive officer styled Governor, the executive powers being exercised by "The Major part of the Council." By the Council he was appointed colonel of the Third Regiment of the Middlesex troops, February 14, 1776, and a brigadier-general October 15, 1778, and re-appointed to the same office under the new Constitution, August 22, 1780.

The laborious duties which his military offices imposed upon him were performed with marked ability and precision. He was cautious and considerate in the formation of his plans, prompt, diligent and persistent in the execution of them—elements essential to success in all the great enterprises of life. To him, to resolve was to do, and seldom, if ever, did he fail to accomplish his purpose.

Once, and only once, as far as can be ascertained, was he ever accused of any neglect of public duty. On the 10th of November, 1779, the Council sent him a letter, censuring him for not forwarding to General Washington "certain recruits enlisted at Medford, within the limits of your brigade, who are greatly needed for the public service, and are said to be loitering about in idleness, instead of being at the place of rendezvous." Gen. Brooks promptly asked for a committee of investigation, and his request was as promptly complied with. Nine days after the committee reported as follows:

"The committee appointed by this board on the Hon'ble Brigadier Brooks' memorial of the 11th inst., have attended that service, heard the Hon'ble Gentleman on the subject matter thereof, inspected the public orders which the said Brigadier issued in conse-

quence of an order of the General Assembly of the ninth of October last, and are unanimously of the opinion that said Brigadier has in this instance acted up to his duty as a General officer, and fully complied with the order aforesaid, and should be exonerated from all blame," which report was unanimously accepted.

He was elected a representative to the Colonial Legislature in 1774, and continued by successive elections either a member of the House of Representatives, the Senate or the Executive Council, for twenty-seven years. In 1801 he declined a re-election, and retired to private life. The journals of the House of Representatives and Senate, and the records of the Council, show that he was an active and influential member, seldom absent from the sessions, except when engaged on his military expeditions. He was appointed a justice of the peace in 1777, and special justice of the Court of Common Pleas March 27, 1786. He was a delegate to the convention to form a Constitution for the State at Cambridge in 1779, and a delegate to the convention at Boston in 1788 to ratify the Constitution of the United States. He was often appointed on committees for laying out and constructing roads, and many times engaged in settling the estates of deceased persons.

In reviewing the life and services of Gen. Brooks it is not easy to find a standard by which to measure him, or a man among the natives of the town to compare him with, unless it be Judge Timothy Farrar. Both typical men—typical Puritan gentlemen—both were eminently soldiers of the cross, and followers of the Prince of Peace. Both were conservatives of the strongest kind in matters of faith and doctrine; both progressive and aggressive in asserting the rights of man, and advocating the independence of the nation; both gave many years of their lives to the public service, and enjoyed the confidence and respect, the love and esteem of their fellow-citizens, from the beginning to the end of their careers.

In other respects they greatly differed. Judge Farrar was educated in the best schools and highest institutions of learning in the land, enjoying the counsels and assistance of an elder brother, who had graduated at Harvard and was settled in the ministry in the town and State of their adoption, while Gen. Brooks had no other opportunities for education than those afforded by the common schools of the time, and, for some unexplained reason, we read that his opportunities there were not equal to those of other boys of his age and time. Little owed he to school or college, or the teachings of other men—all to the brightness of his own genius, his unquenchable thirst for knowledge, and his indomitable pursuit of it under difficulties. How he acquired his knowledge let his pastor tell: "He was necessitated to be his own preceptor. He was accustomed to read the best books, and then, as opportunities offered, to converse with intelligent men concerning them. With this judicious project ever in view, notwithstanding all the disadvantages under which he labored, he acquired a valuable fund of knowledge. To classical knowledge, indeed, he made no pretensions, having never learned any other language than the English. In the art of reasoning he was expert, and deeply read in the philosophy of the mind; he appeared to possess those branches of science systematically, and to meet any man on equal grounds of dispute. He never suffered himself to dispute with heat or acrimony. His object was to state points fairly, and analyze them accurately, with the single view of discovering truth. Those who at any time complained of his manner of treating subjects used generally to say he was too attentive to the niceties of logic and metaphysics; *i. e.*, he examined his subject too minutely and accurately. If this be a fault, it must be confessed it is one in which disputants are not accustomed to err. In one instance, then, it may be excused. Or, rather, should it not be commended as a virtue? He had a competent share of mathematical knowledge. This he must have obtained without any living preceptor, his own genius excepted. In theology he was not merely conversant, but deeply versed in the science. He not only knew his duty as a Christian, but was acquainted with the different schools—knew their characteristic opinions, their modes of defending them, and their points of controversy one with another. Few men could more ably defend their own sentiments, or treat with more candor the arguments and opinions of others. He held truth without persecuting error. He strenuously maintained his own faith, yet discovered no animosity towards those who opposed him."

"It was truly astonishing that without a regular institution he could comprehend, so far as he did, the principles of natural philosophy. He attained to the great, leading principles of the Newtonian system, and looked through Nature to the great God and Father of all."

Eleazer Brooks, born September 10, 1726, was the son of Job and Elizabeth (Flagg) Brooks, and a descendant of the fourth generation from Captain Thomas Brooks, one of the first settlers of Concord. He married, August 4, 1763, Mary Taylor, of Concord. She died July 4, 1769, and he married, second, May 27, 1777, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Stoddard) Greenough, of Boston.

General Brooks died November 9, 1806, and was buried on the 11th with military honors. Mrs. Elizabeth (Greenough) Brooks died December 25, 1825. They had two children,—Eleazer (Dea.), born July 10, 1778, died, unmarried, in Burton, Ill., October 11, 1860; Elizabeth, born December 26, 1780, married, November 20, 1800, Edmund Wheeler, Jr., and died in Lincoln December 12, 1860.

And the writer knows of no fitter time or place to record the virtues of this worthy daughter of a distinguished sire, or one more worthy of a grateful trib-

ute to her memory—a woman who did a large amount of gratuitous watching and nursing; wise to advise and strong to help,—

"Both in the natal and the mortal hour,"

putting the first and the last dress on more new-breathing and breathless forms than any other person in the town ever did; always a grateful presence in the sick-room, most of all when friends gathered round—

"In trembling hope and surging fear,
The white-winged angels hovering near."

And she was but a specimen of those sainted mothers and grandmothers of departed days who were help-meets for their husbands—who nourished and brought up large families of children, their sons being their jewels and their daughters their crowns of glory,—who carded and spun, wove and knit, from the wool and flax grown on the farm, garments for themselves and their families,—who had no *servants* and but little *help*, except that of their own or their neighbors' daughters,—who had no vacations or outings, except to get up a little earlier in the morning and work a little later at night in the hottest season, to alleviate the labors of their husbands and sons in the haying and harvest time,—who toiled patiently six days in the week, prepared their Sunday dinners on Saturday and went to meeting twice on the Sabbath—not to exhibit new bonnets and artistic dresses, but to worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.

GEORGE F. WESTON.

George Fiske Weston, son of Colonel Calvin and Eliza Ann (Fiske) Weston, born October 27, 1839, fitted for college in the High School in Lincoln and Phillips Academy, and graduated as A.B. at Harvard University in 1860. Immediately after graduating he commenced the study of law, a profession to which his tastes had strongly inclined him from boyhood, and had nearly completed his professional studies when he enlisted in the Forty-fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and was mustered into service September 12, 1862, and went with his regiment—then commanded by Colonel Francis L. Lee—to Newbern, N. C., and was in the expeditions to Tarborough and Goldsborough in November and December following. He was commissioned by Governor Andrew, March 4, 1863, second lieutenant in the Eighteenth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, and, after a brief visit to his home, joined his regiment in Virginia.

The history of his military career is modestly and truthfully told by a comrade and classmate: "Lieutenant Weston was one of the many who left a home and loving friends to serve his country. But the circumstances which attended his enlistment were not of an ordinary character. Devoted for many years to academic studies, he graduated at Harvard in 1860, and immediately entered upon the study of law, a profession in which his peculiarly quick, shrewd and penetrating intellect promised him undoubted success. It was whilst he was in the midst of his legal studies that the call for our nine months' volunteers was made. With hardly a moment's hesitation he decided to enlist, abandoning the professional work in which he had become deeply interested, and in which he had made great progress, to serve in the ranks of the Forty-fourth Massachusetts.

"There were probably very few in the regiment to whom the unavoidable discomforts and annoyances of a private's life were more thoroughly distasteful than to Lieutenant Weston; and yet through them all his disposition remained unchanged. He was always the light of the company,—genial, bright and kind,—making the barracks ring with laughter at the brilliant sallies of his wit, and enlivening the march with his ever-ready and delightful humor. And all this with a bearing habitually respectful to his officers and a conscientious discharge of all his duties as a soldier. Ever kind and considerate as well as cheerful, he gained at once both the affection and admiration of his comrades, and his name was the constant theme for the liveliest expressions of affection and regret after he had left the Forty-fourth Regiment for the Eighteenth.

"Physically delicate, he was exposed, on the expeditions of the army corps, to the greatest suffering and fatigue, all of which he bore with a fortitude truly wonderful,—his mind, by the sheer force of his energy and courage, sustaining him when his body had become quite disabled.

"In March he decided to accept the offer of a commission in the Eighteenth Massachusetts Volunteers, deliberately entering upon a longer term of service, and again postponing his entrance upon his favorite pursuits. He was with his regiment at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, and was in command of a company at the battle of Rappahannock Station, where he was wounded. The same qualities that had distinguished him as a private soldier marked his career as an officer. He was always thoroughly kind, cool and brave, patient in suffering and bold before danger.

"In mind, Lieutenant Weston was as we have described him,—quick, penetrating and shrewd. In his disposition he was thoroughly modest and adverse to display, preferring rather to be underrated than overrated, even by his most intimate friends. It would, indeed, be impossible to do justice to so noble and beautiful a nature by any enumeration or description of the fine traits of his character; but one quality certainly gave the key-note of his disposition, and was especially associated with him by his friends: his rare geniality of soul, which sprung from a sunny, warm and loving heart, and which brightened the lives of all who lived with him. His memory will be cherished tenderly by all who loved, and they are all who knew him, and his heroic death is at once their grief and their glory."

Lieutenant Weston inherited the instincts of virtue, valor and patriotism. His grandfather, Nathan Weston, was a soldier in the regiment commanded by Colonel Thomas Gardner, who was killed in the battle of Bunker Hill, and was quartermaster in the same regiment, afterwards under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel William Bond, who died at Mount Independence, August 31, 1776. His grandmother, Mrs. Anna (Fox) Weston, was a descendant of the martyrologist. His father was a colonel in the militia in the piping times of peace, and his mother a great-granddaughter of Thomas and Rebecca (Johnson) Garfield, the ancestors of the President. "Who," said General Garfield, in his eulogy on General Thomas, "shall estimate the effect of these latent forces, enfolded in the spirit of a new-born child,—forces that may date back centuries and find their origin in the life and thought and deeds of remote ancestors,—forces the germs of which, enveloped in the awful mystery of life, have been transmitted silently from generation to generation."

HON. CHAMBERS RUSSELL.

Hon. Chambers Russell, son of Hon. Daniel and Rebecca (Chambers) Russell, was born in Charlestown July 4, 1713, and graduated in Harvard College in 1731. His maternal grandfather, Hon. Charles Chambers, by his will devised to his grandson, Chambers Russell, his farm in Concord (now Lincoln), and he came into possession of it and came to reside here before 1740.

He was appointed in 1747 a judge of the Court of Admiralty and a judge of the Superior Court in in 1752. He represented the town of Concord in the Colonial Legislature three years. But failing of a re-election in 1753, he turned his influence and that of his wealthy friends to secure the incorporation of the town of Lincoln and was successful. According to tradition the town was named by him for the home of his ancestors in England. After the incorporation of the town he was elected representative several times; in 1759 he was chosen to the Council and was a member of that body several years. When he declined serving as representative, the town voted not to send. He seems to have been the pride of the town, and the town his pet. He not only paid the highest tax in the precinct and town, but was distinguished for generous acts of public and private benevolence. Some glimpses of the man may be seen in the following extracts from the town records:

May 5, 1765, "To act on the article referred from the last town-meeting to the next meeting, which was To see what the town will give Timothy Weston and Samuel Farrar, a committee chosen by the town to petition the Great and General Court for relief under the heavy burden of an additional tax levied on the town in the year 1762. Dismissed on Judge Russell's promising to pay said Committee."

"July 10, 1766, Paid Mr. Joseph Willard three pounds for his boarding while he kept the School in the Southwest part of the town. Judge Russell being please to give him his board."

Hon. Chambers Russell married Mary Wainwright, and died in England November 24, 1767. Mrs. Mary (Wainwright) Russell died in Lincoln, August 13, 1762.

GEORGE G. TARBELL.

George Grosvenor Tarbell was a son of Dr. Grosvenor and Mrs. Thankful (Hoar) Tarbell, born in Lincoln, June 10, 1807. His father was a physician of good repute and his mother a lady of more than ordinary refinement and intelligence. In addition to his professional business, his father owned and carried on a fine farm. There is no better place to train the young to habits of industry and virtue, or where they can be so securely kept from the temptations of idleness and dissipation, or where the physical, intellectual and moral capacities can better be developed than on a farm. He attended the district schools of Lincoln until he was sixteen years old, and was a pupil in the Concord Academy two or three terms in 1823.

In his school-boy days he was distinguished for his manly and correct deportment, his attention to his studies, and "his politeness," as a lady schoolmate testifies,—traits of character which he carried with him all through his long and useful life. At the age of seventeen he entered the store of his uncle, Mr. Abijah H. Pierce, then a grocer in Cambridgeport, where he remained until he attained his majority, learning all the details of the business from store-sweep to head clerk, and acquiring what is of more consequence to success in life, a correct knowledge of human nature.

After attaining his majority he entered into partnership with Mr. Francis Dana Kidder and was successful in business for several years. In 1842 he went to Lexington, Kentucky, and entered into partnership with his brother-in-law, Mr. Stephen Swift. But the atmosphere of slavery was not congenial to his tastes, and in 1847 he returned to Boston, and established the commercial house of Tarbell & Dana, of which he remained the senior member until his retirement from business in 1865.

All through life he was the same polite, sociable, companionable, considerate and agreeable man, never aspiring to lead the multitude or lord it over men, but always—

> "Nobly ambitious well to rule
> The empire of his soul."

His eye might flash with fire, or his face turn white with indignation, without his losing for a moment the control of his temper or tongue. He was as honest and upright in dealing with the assessors of taxes as with his brother or bosom friend. One anecdote may reveal the man. One May day, in conversation



George G. Sumner



Geo. F. Bemis

with the assessors, he stated that he owned certain property which he thought was not taxable in Lincoln. "Oh, yes," said the assessor, "that property is taxable in Lincoln." "Do you think so?" queried Mr. Tarbell. "Yes, I am confident I am right." "I'll see and let you know," said Mr. T. A week afterwards he came and said smilingly to the assessor, "You were right and I was wrong, and I want you to tax me for that property. I wish to be taxed for everything I have that is taxable."

If any one wants to know human nature from its serene heights to its grovelings, let him be an assessor of taxes for a quarter of a century.

In what estimation Mr. Tarbell was held by the merchants and business men of Boston may be learned from the following note from Rev. Dr. Hale, in whose church Mr. Tarbell was a constant worshiper:

"BOSTON, April 28, 1890.

"*My dear Mr. Wheeler*,—What you know of Mr. Tarbell gives you a perfect key to what, I suppose, you do not know so much—his life in Boston.

"There has been none of the merchants of the city who was more thoroughly respected, and I might fairly say loved, among those who knew him. And this makes a large circle, for he was a public-spirited man, ready to take his share in anything that was going forward. He was an interested member of our congregation for I do not know how many years—always after I knew the church until he removed to Lincoln. And, indeed, after that time I used to receive the most kindly notes of remembrance from him. As you know, he was a man of profound religious sentiments, although not perhaps much given to what is called religious conversation. His heart was open to every one in distress, and his judgment so good that the impulses of his heart could be relied upon. I am very glad to hear that you are preparing some permanent record of the life of such a man. I am sure that his example has not been without its fruit among the young men who grew up knowing how he discharged his daily duty.

"I am always truly yours,

"EDW. E. HALE."

What Mr. Tarbell was as a neighbor and friend no one knows better than the writer. From his schoolboy's days for nearly sixty years he had business transactions with Mr. Tarbell, and knows him to have been an upright and reliable man, and after he retired from business and came to reside in Lincoln Mr. Tarbell was his near neighbor and obliging friend, and he never went to him for any favor, whether it was for the loan of a dollar or a thousand, or suretyship for twice ten thousand, or for a contribution for any charitable, political or religious purpose, and was met with a refusal or put off to a more convenient season. He never sounded his trumpet before men, or let his left hand know what his right hand gave in charity. Yet it is believed his benevolence was large and well considered, and doubtless many pounds of sugar and tea and barrels of flour went to the homes of the needy of which no record was ever made, save in the hearts of the grateful recipients and the Book of Life. And all his works and deeds of charity were done unostentatiously, noiselessly, "as the fragrance of flowers ascends on the wings of the morning, or the moonbeams descend on the mantle of night."

But the crowning grace and glory of Mr. Tarbell's life was the erection of the Lincoln Public Library. At first he decided to leave the town a sum of money to build a library, but afterwards concluded to erect the edifice himself, thus avoiding all contention about the location or construction of the building. He purchased a site for and began the construction of the library in the summer of 1883. The building was finished in the spring and summer of the following year, and dedicated August 5, 1884. The principal address was delivered by a cousin of Mr. Tarbell, Hon. George F. Hoar, of Worcester, a Senator in Congress, whose father was a native of Lincoln. Interesting letters from Hon. George Bancroft and Dr. Andrew P. Peabody were incorporated into the address, and suitable mention was made of Mrs. Eliza (Rotch) Farrar, who bequeathed her books to the town to form a nucleus for a library.

And long may it remain an ornament to our village, a blessing to all the people of the town, an ever-increasing inheritance of wisdom and knowledge, a lasting monument to the wisdom and worth of the founder, more enduring than marble, most glorious among the monuments of the land, save those that rise on the fields where tyranny and slavery were slain, or hallow the heights where independence was born.

Mr. George G. Tarbell died unmarried in Lincoln December 23, 1889, and his brother, Mr. Charles Lee Tarbell, died the following day. They had resided under the same roof, making one family, for twenty-four years, and were buried at one funeral service. "They were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided."

GEORGE F. BEMIS.

Mr. George F. Bemis, son of Amos and Susanna (Fiske) Bemis, was born in Lincoln, July 19, 1809, and learned the rudiments of knowledge in the public schools of his native town. He passed the dangerous periods of youth in the healthful and invigorating labors of a farm, and subsequently taught district schools two or three winters. When about 20 years old he went to Amherst, where he learned the trade of a printer.

In 1834 he went to Concord, Mass., where he printed and published *The Yeoman's Gazette* for eight or nine years, but the paper was not a financial success. About 1843 he went to Boston, and with the assistance of his brothers-in-law, Messrs. Oliver Hastings and Abel Wheeler, established a printing-office which did a large business for the times, printing the *Puritan Recorder*, *Christian Register*, *Massachusetts Ploughman*, and other weeklies, first leasing and afterwards owning the building on School Street, now occupied by Charles A. Smith & Co. About twenty years ago he gave up the printing business and engaged in real estate transactions, where he laid the foundations of his prosperity.

His last investment in real estate was erecting, in company with Mr. E. F. Waters, the *Boston Daily Advertiser* Building. Afterwards he purchased Mr. Waters' interest in the edifice, and later on sold it to a company. Since selling that estate he has invested his wealth chiefly in copper stocks.

In 1864 he returned to his native town and continued to reside here until his death, taking a lively interest in its churches and schools and in its young people, with whom he was a great favorite, mingling in their amusements and entertainments until he was more than eighty years old,—enjoying an abundance of wealth, and possessing a heart which found its own bliss in seeing others blest.

In 1883 he purchased upwards of ten acres of land adjoining the old Revolutionary burying-ground, and presented it to the town, thus providing a cemetery sufficient for the needs of the town for centuries.

By his last will and testament, executed two days before his death, he bequeathed to the town $30,000, the income of which is to be used to provide an annual course of public lectures of an instructive and elevating character, and $20,000 to build a new town-hall, in which shall be a room or hall of sufficient capacity and proper construction for public lectures, and for seating an audience of such size as would naturally attend such lectures in the town.

Mr. Bemis also bequeathed to the Congregational Church in Lincoln $5000 towards building a new church edifice, to be used by the church for the purpose of a building fund whenever they see fit to rebuild.

All honor to the men who honor themselves by their deeds of generous and thoughtful benevolence; who build the libraries which hold the tomes containing the recorded wisdom of the bygone centuries, and provide the halls where the present and future generations may learn from living lips the ever-increasing unfoldings of wisdom and knowledge, of science and philosophy; and provide cemeteries where the forms of the loved and departed may be laid to rest amid the serene beauties of nature,—the sighing of the winds, the song of birds, and sweetness of flowers,—reposing till the trumpet of the archangel shall sound, and the earth and the heavens be no more.

WILLIAM FRANCIS WHEELER.[1]

On the 11th of March, 1812, unto Charles and Julia (Stearns) Wheeler, the latter being a daughter of Rev. Charles Stearns, D.D., second minister of Lincoln, was born a son, the subject of this biographical sketch. If among the numerous and varied incarnations of the genius of industry, other manifestations have been circumstantially more conspicuous, few have been more perfect, permanent or persistent. At the proper time he was christened by his grandfather, Rev. Dr. Stearns; consequently, in the fear and admonition of the Lord, he immediately commenced upon an industrious, honest and successful agricultural career. His education was principally obtained in the district school of his native village, supplemented by a few terms in the academies of Concord and Northfield, institutions similar to the high schools of our time. That he made commendable use of these limited advantages is evidenced in the fact that at the age of eighteen he began to teach. For thirteen winters, from 1830 to 1843, this was his vocation, viz.: two terms on Cape Cod, two in Concord, one in Acton, one in Charlestown, two in Sudbury and five in Lincoln. The summer vacations were devoted to recuperation by freely indulging in those wholesome recreations which unremitting labor on a farm so liberally supplies, and of which poets, snugly ensconced in upholstered chairs, so blithely sing. In those times rainy days, on which hired men were permitted to rest and boys to go a-fishing, were devoted by Mr. Wheeler to practical labor for the temperance cause; by working what in these latter days is becoming more and more a miracle, viz., the changing of cider into pure and unadulterated vinegar, which has latterly become the most profitable product of the farm. While he was engaged in teaching on the Cape he contracted a more agreeable and continuous engagement with Miss Hannah Crowell Paddock, daughter of Judah and Mary (Crowell) Paddock, which culminated in marriage October 4, 1838. This harmonious union, which lasted nearly twenty years, was severed by the death of Mrs. Wheeler April 21, 1858. She left one son, Charles Stearns Wheeler, who is treasurer of the town of Lincoln and a member of the State Legislature. He lives at the old homestead on the farm which belonged to his ancestors previous to 1680, since when it has been divided and sub-divided among their descendants many times, but has all been recovered and many acres added thereto during Mr. William F. Wheeler's time. On the 16th of October, 1864, Mr. Wheeler was married to his present wife, Martha Jane, daughter of Rev. Morrill and Hannah Dean Allen, of Pembroke. They removed from the farm to a cottage on the road to Concord and near the centre of the village, from which Mr. Wheeler, now seventy-eight years old, walks over a hill from which on a clear day over thirty towns are visible to the old farm, where he enjoys himself hugely at his old vacation pastimes, varied by the entertainment of his three grandchildren. The saying "If you want anything done, apply to a busy person," has always been amply verified by Mr. Wheeler. A very dear friend writes of him as follows: Perhaps no native of the town, living or dead, has been prompted to perform the last offices for and help lay away in their narrow beds so many of its inhabitants; and possibly there is not another to whom so many have entrusted their property and commended their wives and little ones at the hour of death. The demand upon an individual for

[1] By Edwin M. Stearns.



William F. Wharton

public services may reasonably be considered as a fair estimate of his ability to perform them.

Mr. Wheeler has served twenty-six years as selectmen, twenty-eight years as town treasurer, eight years on the School Board, of which he was chairman. These duties he performed without prejudice or partiality. For a layman, he is well informed in legal matters, which has increased his efficiency as a town officer, and the value of his advice in town-meetings, which he seldom offered until a subject had been freely debated. He has been criticised as parsimonious in municipal expenditures of which his judgment did not approve, but he should be credited with carefulness for other pockets than his own.

Politically, he was a Whig until the formation of the Republican party, to which he still adheres. For forty years he has been treasurer of the Unitarian Society, as well as one of its active supporters. In his literary labors he is indefatigable. He prepared a historical sketch of Lincoln, which was incorporated in Drake's "History of Middlesex County," published in 1880. The time he has devoted to and the labor he has expended upon the requisite researches for the work, of which this is a portion, cannot be even approximately apprehended by those who have had no experience in such obscure and intricate delvings.

As a useful citizen, kind friend and neighbor, as a strictly honorable, yes, righteous man, Mr. Wheeler is esteemed and respected by all who know him well.

CHAPTER XLIX.

AYER.

BY GEORGE J. BURNS.

Introduction—Topography—Early Indian Tribes—Boundaries of the Town.

I AM met at the outset by a doubt as to whether, and to what extent, in an article of this character, an explanatory preface is admissible; but beg indulgence for just a word. If this article was to be an independent publication, I would not be doing justice to the reader, or to the subject, if I did not lay hold, with a sense of proprietorship, on the history of Groton down to the time of our separation from her; but as the history of both towns is to appear in the same publication, I would not be excused, if I did more or less than to refer with pride to the history of our parent town.

I desire, therefore, to acknowledge the indulgence of Groton's historian, in not limiting me to the dates that mark our corporate existence, and in permitting me to appropriate to my exclusive use all events that occurred within the territory over which our municipality now exercises jurisdiction. I also desire to acknowledge the valuable aid I have received, and the liberal use I have made, of the results of his labors, published by him in "The Groton Series." I also desire to acknowledge the aid I have received from William A. Wright in the matter of fire statistics.

I regret that I am obliged to omit from this article a narration of many things I would be pleased to record, particularly such history as our village and its inhabitants made during the War of the Rebellion; but the accessible data is so meagre, and so blended with the history of Groton, that were I to attempt it, in the space and time allotted me, I feel that I would, by omission, be unintentionally doing injustice to many, as deserving of mention as those whom I should be able to notice. I trust that I may be able, in the near future, to do, in this respect, what I am not permitted to do at this time.

This is the second time that the history of this town has been published, the first being an article of six pages in Drake's "History of Middlesex County," published by Estes & Lauriat in 1880.

Ayer is the youngest of that group of towns in the northwestern part of Middlesex County, that might with great propriety be called the Groton family. It is bounded on the north by Groton, on the east by Littleton, on the south by Harvard, and on the west by Shirley.

The general form of the town is that of a parallelogram, being about four miles in length from east to west and about two miles in width from north to south. About three hundred acres of its area are coveaed by the waters of different ponds.

The town is situated near the southern apex of that triangular outcrop, composed principally of what is known as Chelmsford granite, whose northern shoulder turns the south-bound waters of the Merrimack almost back upon themselves. The greater part of this area, extending from near the Ridges northerly to the New Hampshire line, retains to this day the picturesque wildness of two centuries ago. No region in Eastern Massachusetts has been less subdued. It has been aptly suggested that it be called North Middlesex Highlands. We are situated so near the summit of the divide, between the waters of the Merrimack and the Nashua, that when Calvin Fletcher, while owning the mill on the site of our pumping station on Sandy Brook, raised the height of his dam, he found that it was necessary to erect another at the easterly end of Sandy Pond, to prevent the surplus water flowing off over the summit through the meadows into Spectacle Pond; thence through the Stony Brook into the Merrimack River at Chelmsford.

The nature and character of our soil and surface are varied. A range extends from the southwesterly corner of the town northeasterly to the Groton line, there uniting with what are known as the Indian Hills. In the deed from John Solendine to James Park in 1730 the most southerly of these elevations is called "Coiacus Hill." Snake Hill is the most north-

erly of this range, and upon it, within the memory of men now living, rattlesnakes have been killed. Its altitude is 497 feet, and it is the highest elevation in our town. About fifty years ago there lived on the easterly side of Snake Hill a woman named Prudence Shedd, who became celebrated as a rattlesnake killer, and pelts of these reptiles, killed by her, adorned the side of her barn in large numbers. In 1830, when the wood-choppers were clearing the hill near Levi S. Brigham's, many rattlesnakes were killed. Dr. Edwin Y. White, of Cambridge, tells me that his mother was present when a rattlesnake having thirteen rattles was killed a short distance easterly of Brigham's house.

I am not aware of there being any name for the two hills lying between Snake Hill and Coiacus Hill. The prominent elevation just southeast of Sandy Pond, near Pingry Village, is Brown Hill, sometimes erroneously called Brown Loaf Hill, the latter being an elevation about one mile east of Groton Centre. Just east of Brown Hill is Round Hill. The hill just north of George Pierce's is Flat Hill.

Around and between these hills are meadows bearing names almost as old as Groton herself. Just north of Flannigan's Pond and easterly of the old road to Groton is Pine Meadow. Through this meadow flows Pine Brook. Rock Meadow is north of Pine Meadow on both sides of Snake Hill road. South Meadow and South Meadow Brook, sometimes called Bennett's Brook, is in the southeasterly part of the town, near the Littleton line. Sandy Pond Meadow is just east of Sandy Pond, and Long Pond Meadow is north and east of Long Pond.

Sandy Brook Meadow is on both sides of Sandy Brook. It is now flowed by the dam at the pumping-station. Noniacoiacus Meadow is on both sides of Noniacoiacus Brook, which begins at the junction of the Mill Brook and Sandy Pond Brook, just westerly of the Harvard road and empties into the Nashua River, just north of Fitchburg Railroad. The easterly half of this meadow is flowed by the dam at Phelps' Mill. Davis Meadow is in the valley north of the poor farm, and on both sides of the Boston & Maine Railroad, so named from its first owner, John Davis, one of the original proprietors of Groton.

The region north of the Catholic cemetery was at one time known as the Nashua High Plains. The elevation of land on both sides of Sandy Brook Meadow was, in early days, called Sandy Brook Plain. Tobacco Pipe Plain is in the vicinity of Levi S. Brigham's. "The Plains" are the level land in the southerly part of the town on both sides of the Boston & Maine Railroad. These latter are nearly all pine plains, and the soil, being very light, produces most commonly the shrub oak and hard pine, and, where they are in the vicinity of the railroads, are periodically damaged (?) by fire, furnishing the proprietors a claim against the railroad companies more substantial than the natural income of the soil itself. There is a deep deposit of peat bog in nearly all of our meadows, and the gathering and preparing of this promised, at one time, to be a considerable industry. The general character of our soil varies from too light to too hard, and as a rule is poorly adapted for agriculture.

There are two natural ponds in town: Sandy Pond, with an area of eighty acres, and Long Pond, with an area of forty-five acres. Both of these names were given shortly after the settlement of Groton. The other large ponds were formed by flowing the meadows to obtain water-power for the different mill-sites.

Nonaicoiacus Brook, sometimes called Major Brook, from Major Simon Willard, through whose farm it flowed, and Sandy Brook, from Sandy Pond to Major's Brook, have already been mentioned. The old Mill Brook enters Ayer from Harvard and, joining with Sandy Brook, forms Major's or Nonaicoiacus Brook. James Brook flows, for the last third of its course, within the limits of our town, and the junction of its thread with that of the Nashua River forms the northwesterly monument of our town's lines. From Beer's County Map, it would appear that the dividing line between Ayer and Groton passes through the centre of Long Pond. This is incorrect, as nearly, if not quite all of that pond is in our town.

The range of hills in Groton and Ayer was one of the last strongholds of the wolves in Eastern Massachusetts. These animals were killed there as late as 1746. Until within a few years there were abundant flocks of wild pigeons in this region and they were taken in large numbers by pigeon stands. Salmon and shad were formerly caught in the Nashua River.

The nearest Indian tribe was the Nashobas, who lived in what is now Littleton. This tribe was small in numbers and they were early Christianized. The next nearest tribes were the Nashuas, in Lancaster and Sterling, and the Pawtuckets, in the vicinity of Pawtucket Falls on the Merrimack River, at Lowell. These were once powerful tribes, and as between them our territory was debatable ground.

The find of Indian relics has been small in this vicinity. Stone implements and weapons have been found in considerable numbers upon the Holden farm upon the Nashua River. Quite a quantity have also been dug up on the farm now owned by George Little, between the main road from Sandy Pond to Forge Village and the Stony Brook Railroad. A few implements have come to light on what was formerly the Calvin Fletcher farm, while some have been discovered on Round Hill.

Of all Groton's offspring, Ayer is the only one not reaching, in any part, the limits of the Danforth Survey of 1667; and in this respect she is, as to Groton, an inland town. Except in her westerly boundary, the Nashua River, there seems to the casual observer to be no sense or reason in her particular limits. The original grant of the township of Groton was made by the

General Court May 25, 1655, and it gave the proprietors a tract of land eight miles square, but some modifications to the grant were subsequently made. It was stipulated in the grant that it should be laid out with all convenient speed, but it was twelve years before the survey was made. It appears that two copies of the plan of the survey were made, one for the proprietors and the other for the Colony, both of which have since disappeared, the latest trace of either being in June, 1826, when one was in the possession of Honorable James Prescott, of Groton, and from it a copy was transcribed by Caleb Butler, Esq., into one of the town record-books. From this copy, that survey seems to be exceedingly crude and indefinite, but by dint of perseverance and persistant investigation, Honorable Samuel Abbott Green has established what, without doubt, are the original bounds of the survey. For some reason, or possibly through neglect, the copy of the survey intended for the General Court was not returned, and the survey confirmed, until Feb. 10, 1717, sixty-two years after the original grant. In the mean time Nashoba (afterwards Littleton), embracing a portion of the territory included in the survey of the Groton plantation, had been incorporated. The southerly line of the Groton plantation crossed the Nashua River not far south of the mouth of the Cattacoomaug River, now in Shirley, and extended easterly to the present Boxborough line, a short distance south of the northwest corner of that town; thence it ran northerly to a point not far from the present Littleton Station, on the Fitchburg Railroad; and thence it ran northeasterly to about the centre of Forge Pond. The original grant of the Nashoba Farms was made by the General Court to the Nashoba Indians in 1654, and, as in the case of the Groton grant, was to be defined as to its limits and location by survey, which was completed and returned in 1683. The plan of this survey shows the tract to be nearly rectangular, four miles square, and to include a portion embraced within the Groton survey. The controversy over this disputed territory remained unsettled until 1714, when it was decided by the Legislature in favor of Nashoba. This decree established the northwest corner of the Nashoba tract to be on the south side of Brown, or as it is now more generally known, Bruce's Hill. A reference to the map of Ayer plainly shows the right angle indenture at the southeast corner of our town, marking the northwest corner of the town of Littleton. From the north line of the original Nashoba survey to Spectacle Pond, the boundary between Ayer and Littleton follows the thread of Bennett's Brook. This change was made in the winter of 1838–39, by the General Court setting off from Groton to Littleton the farms of certain persons owning on the southeasterly side of said brook. The original petition on which this transfer was made cannot be found, and consequently the names of the petitioners and purposes of the transfer can only be surmised. It is probable that the reason was one of personal convenience to the petitioners. In those days the Legislature, as the map of the State abundantly testifies, had no regard for the certainty, symmetry or permanency of town boundaries, and any person could get his lands transferred from one town to another, almost as readily as he can now transfer his national allegiance or move his furniture.

Shirley, as originally incorporated, January 5, 1753, is identical with the present limits of that town. By an act of the Legislature, passed February 6, 1793, the farms of Simon Daby, Moody Chase and Samuel Chase, lying on the easterly side of the Nashua River and between Nonaicoicus Brook and the Harvard line, were transferred from Groton to Shirley. This latter territory was made a part of the new town of Ayer in 1871.

The town of Harvard was incorporated June 29, 1732, from parts of the towns of Lancaster, Groton and Stow, and the northerly boundary thereof, which forms our southerly line, is described in the act of incorporation as follows: "running on said Littleton line, near the northwest corner thereof, viz.: as that a West-North West Line shall leave the dwelling-house of James Stone [now Charles Stone] in Groton, six perch to the Northward, and continuing the same course to Lancaster [Nashua] River aforesaid, excepting Coyacus ffarm or so much thereof as shall fall within the bounds above said." The Coyacus or Nonaicoicus Farm, of which more will be said hereafter, was the 500-acre grant made by the Legislature to Maj. Willard. It is the approximate, but not the correct boundaries of this farm that forms the projection on the westerly half of our southerly boundary line. Our northern boundary line, which is the line of separation between Ayer and her parent town, was agreed upon by the committee representing the petitioners, and the committee appointed by the town of Groton. It runs in a straight line from the mouth of James Brook to a point where the southerly line of the County road, leading from Groton by Ridge Hill Tavern to Littleton Old Common, intersects the town line between Groton and Littleton. This line was surveyed by Horace C. Hovey shortly after the incorporation of the new town.

The boundary line between Groton and Shirley, prior to the incorporation of Ayer, began at Nonaicoicus Brook, between the house formerly owned by Dennis Coughlan and the house now owned by Michael D. McGrail, on the northerly side of West Main Street, and ran southerly to the Harvard line in a somewhat irregular course, crossing the Fitchburg Railroad between the house of Daniel Scully and the house of Michael Shea. Most of the monuments marking this line are still standing.

CHAPTER L.

AYER.—(Continued.)

Early Settlers.

THE first settlement of the Groton plantation was where the centre village now is. The ever-threatening depredations of the Indians made it necessary to centralize, so far as possible, for mutual protection, and in most cases the original proprietors of Groton simply did us the honor to own, as part of the outlying farms, the territory now embraced within the limits of the town of Ayer. The descriptions of these farms are so indefinite that it is difficult, if not impossible, to locate most of them, more than approximately.

The earliest settler, whom I am able to locate as living within our limits, was Daniel Peirce, the name being at that time spelled upon the records "Pearse." His farm was situated between Sandy Pond and what is now known as Ridge Hill, embracing nearly all of the territory lately owned by Oliver Peirce, deceased; and the original house-lot must have been in the immediate vicinity of the homestead buildings now standing a short distance westerly from those of Levi S. Brigham. It is remarkable as well as interesting that this farm should continue in the same family until a few years ago. Daniel Peirce was the son of John Peirce, who settled in Watertown about 1636, and was one of the proprietors of Groton, being the owner of a ten-acre right, and was living here about 1662. His lands are recorded with the proprietor's records May 6, 1666. (Early Records of Groton, page 167.) He appears as a member of Lieutenant Jonas Prescott's garrison, in 1691–92.

Among the early settlers of this country was John Page, who emigrated here with his family from Dedham, England, and settled in Watertown. He was the first constable of that town, being appointed in 1630 by the Court. He died December 18, 1676, and his widow, Phebe, died September 25, 1677. His children settled in various parts of the country, John, Jr., coming to Groton, and from him has descended nearly all of that name in this vicinity. The original settler was one of the original proprietors of Groton and the owner of an extensive grant. It is, however, probable that he never resided in Groton. His estate is settled as of Watertown, and the grants to his son John, of nearly all of the Groton land, described him as of Watertown.

John Page, Jr., was born in 1630. He removed to Groton about 1662. He married Faith Dunster, who is supposed to have been a niece of the president of Harvard College of that name. She died April 3, 1699. He returned to Watertown at the time of the destruction of the town by the Indians, and died there about 1711. Francis M. Boutwell, Esq., states the location of his dwelling-house to be on the west side of Farmers' Row, where the buildings of the Groton School now stand. He owned an extensive tract of land in the southerly part of the town, and, next to Simon Willard, was the largest land-owner in this vicinity. His land comprised what was subsequently Calvin Fletcher's farm, and a very large tract to the east of it. The description of the land shows that it bordered on the Nonaicoicus Farm. The pumping station is upon what was originally his land, and under his proprietorship the first mill-dam at that place was built.

Among his children was Samuel Page, who was born at Groton June 4, 1772. He removed to Lunenburg and was the first settler of that town, and for a time his was the only family within its limits. He received the title of "Governor" since he was presumed to control the whole of the town.

Peleg Lawrence, one of the early proprietors of Groton, at one time lived near the outlet to Spectacle Pond. In the Indian wars of 1691–92 he was a member of the garrison of John Davis.

Cornelius Church owned and probably lived where George Little now does, on the northerly side of the Stony Brook Railroad, between Sandy Pond and North Littleton station. His name is given among those who occupied the garrison-house with John Davis in 1691–92. It is said that one of the garrison-houses of Groton stood upon this farm.

Farwell was formerly a very common name in the southern part of Groton. William Farwell and John Solendine purchased of Jonathan Tyng in 1713 the Nonaicoicus farm. Henry Farwell, a son of William, was born July 21, 1724. He married Lydia Tarbell, daughter of Samuel and Lydia (Farnsworth) Tarbell, on December 6, 1749, and subsequently Sarah Taylor, of Westford, June 3, 1761. He was a soldier in the French Wars and was captain of one of the companies of minute-men of Groton at the commencement of the Revolutionary War. He marched with his company on the 19th of April, 1775, to Cambridge; was at the battle of Bunker Hill and was severely wounded. A musket-ball passed through his body, lodging in the spine, from whence it was extracted. He engraved upon the ball the figures 1775 and kept it as a precious relic. He was a man of small stature, but very strong and athletic and of undaunted courage. He died in 1803. He was at one time the owner of a larger part of the land on which our village stands, and resided in the vicinity of Phelps' mill, where he owned and operated a saw and grist-mill. His dwelling-house was quite commodious, and after he sold to George Peirce in 1758, the place was used as a tavern. It is said that he lived upon the George Little place at the time he marched to the battle of Bunker Hill.

Joseph Farwell at one time owned the Levi S. Brigham place. He was a deacon in the church and served in the French Wars. A note-book kept by him, and now in the possession of one of his descendants, Deacon Joseph Farwell, of Hyde Park, Mass.,

contains many interesting memoranda of his observations, and was published in the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" (xxxv. 275, 276), for July, 1881, and also in the "Groton Series," Volume i. No. 14.

The Stone family settled in the southerly part of Groton at a very early day. Simon Stone, one of the original proprietors, owned extensive tracts of land in this vicinity, and the families of that name living here are his direct lineal descendants. Several members of that family have been prominent citizens of the town of Groton. Simon was a soldier in King Philip's War; was garrisoned at Exeter, New Hampshire, in King William's War, and during an assault upon that place July 4, 1690, was severely wounded. March 17, 1691–92, he was in the Farnsworth garrison-house at Groton. He was one of the selectmen of Groton in 1697.

Joseph Stone for years owned the Calvin Fletcher farm and is supposed to have built the mill at the pumping station and the red farm-house opposite, which was burned in 1880. He was a prominent citizen of Groton and was one of the bayonet-men in Captain James Prescott's company in the French and Indian War. He married Mary Prescott, a cousin of Colonel William Prescott, on May 9, 1728. His daughter Thankful married Joseph Harwood, of Littleton, grandfather of Hon. Joseph A. Harwood, of that town, on October 21, 1773.

The first physician of whom we have any knowledge as residing within Ayer territory was Doctor Benjamin Morse, who was a son of Doctor Benjamin and Abigail (Dudley) Morse, and born at Sutton March 20, 1740. He was married, on November 27, 1760, to Mary, daughter of Isaac and Sarah Barnard, who was also born at Sutton Sept. 13, 1741; and they had a family of six children born in that town. Dr. Morse came to Groton, probably, during the Revolutionary period, and was a representative of the town to the General Court during the session of 1784 and in several succeeding years; he was also a delegate to the Convention for adopting the Constitution of the United States in the year 1788, where he opposed the adoption. He lived on the westerly side of Park Street, where the small cottage house, for a long time occupied by Joseph St. Catrina, now stands. He owned an extensive tract of land in this vicinity, including the present mill-site of Levi W. Phelps. He died on May 31, 1833, aged ninety-three years; and his widow, on December 16, 1835, aged ninety-four years.

His son, Isaac Morse, succeeded him in the ownership of the mill property, and was residing here at the time the railroads were built. He lived on the southerly side of Shirley Street, where Alfred Page's tenement-house now stands. The well at this place is known as the old Morse well, and is a monument mentioned in many deeds of land in that vicinity.

There are few names in colonial history more worthy of an enduring fame than that of Simon Willard. In him were combined the qualities of mind and body calculated to foist the civilization of Europe upon the unbroken wilderness, against the prejudice of the savage. We cannot claim Simon Willard as all our own. We must share the honors of his residence and labors with Cambridge, Concord and Lancaster. The histories of these towns are not complete without more than a passing mention of this distinguished man. While his residence here was brief, being but little more than five years, it was during the most stirring and critical days of the Colony's history, and was the last and most eventful of our hero's life.

Simon Willard was born at Horsmonden, in the County of Kent, England, in the early days of 1605. He came to New England in 1634, and settled in Cambridge, where he continued to reside about six years.

He was early rated as a merchant, probably on account of his dealings with the Indians, which, while it gave him a valuable knowledge of the interior of the country, and the advantages that the different localities afforded for settlements, also gave him an acquaintance with the individualities of the most prominent chiefs and leaders among the Indians, and the strength and peculiarities of the different tribes—a knowledge that proved of great advantage in the stormy days of his residence in our vicinity.

September 2, 1639, the General Court of the Colony granted to Rev. Peter Bulkeley, Simon Willard, merchant, and twelve other families authority "to begin a town at Musquetaquid to be called Concord." This little colony pushed out into the wilderness, on to the then frontier, and, until his removal to Lancaster, in 1659, Simon Willard was the foremost man of the new colony. A stone tablet set into the wall on the northerly side of Elm Street, in Concord, a short distance westerly of the Sudbury River, indicates the farm upon which he lived. It would not be permitted, in an article of this character, to dwell to any extent upon his public acts that are a part of the history of Concord, further than to speak of some of the positions he filled. While he resided there he was chosen "Clerk of the Writs," not unlike that of justice of the peace, an office he held for nineteen years. In 1636 he was made "surveyor of arms," which was the beginning of that military record, on account of which he is often spoken of as "a Kentish soldier." In December, 1636, he was chosen representative to the General Court, and with the exception of three years was re-elected for fifteen years. During these terms of service he was identified with many of the most important acts of the Colony. In 1653 he was a member of a commission appointed to establish the northerly line of Massachusetts, thus being prominently identified with a controversy that the present generation witnesses as still unsettled. The northerly line of the Colony was then claimed to be much farther north than to-day, and the grant to the Colony was presumed or claimed to extend to the

head-waters of the Merrimack. At the southerly extremity of Lake Winnipiseogee there was discovered, some years since, a large rock upon the face of which is the following inscription:

EI SW
WP IOHN
ENDICVT
GOV

which being interpreted, reads (EI) Edward Johnson, (SW) Simon Willard, (WP) Worshipful John Endicott, Governor. It is said that this is the earliest sculptured inscription of Massachusetts Colony. It was made by Edward Johnson and Simon Willard, joint commissioners, and establishes what was at that time claimed to be the northern limits of the patent of the Colony. In 1653 Simon Willard was elected sergeant-major, the chief military office of the county, and next in rank to sergeant-major-general, who had command of the military forces of the Colony. In 1654 he was chosen assistant, a homogeneous office, combining the honors and burdens sustained by State Senator, Councilor and justice of the Superior Court.

On October 3, 1654, Major Willard was placed in command of an expedition set on foot by the commissioners of the United Colonies against the Niantics—a tribe of the Narragansetts—whose sachem was Ninnigret. Their chief seat was what is now embraced in the towns of Westerly and Charlestown, in the State of Rhode Island. The expedition was an important one and Major Willard's appointment to the command provoked some feelings of jealousy among the military men of the day. While the expedition cannot be considered as a great military success, the government of Massachusetts considered that the main design of it was accomplished.

In the discharge of his official duties Major Willard was called to Lancaster from time to time to advise the inhabitants and superintend the management of the concerns of that plantation. The inhabitants finding it difficult to conduct the business of the town, and needing assistance from without, sent a letter of invitation to Major Willard "to come and inhabit amongst" them, "with such measures concerning accommodations as have been formerly propounded." It would appear from the records that these "accommodations" were certain gifts of land in the second and every subsequent division of the common lands. He accepted the invitation, sold his mansion-house, homestead and a part of his other land in Concord, and in the course of the year 1659 removed to Lancaster. His residence in Lancaster was near the opening of the present "Centre road," so called, in the middle of the town, and his estate was bounded on two sides by the Nashua River. His house was one of the principal garrisons in King Philip's War. Major Willard resided in Lancaster not far from twelve years, removing to Groton probably some time in 1671. The precise time of his removal cannot now be determined. The proprietors' records of Lancaster establish the fact that the selectmen met at his house January 30, 1670. The first mention made of him in the Groton Records is the following vote:

"At a Generall towne meeting held January 13 1672 Thisday agreed vpon and by vot declared that their shallbe a Comitt chossen for to seat the persons in the meeting house according to their best discretion and at the sam time a commitee chosen and their names are thes

"Major Willard
Sergeant Parker and sergeant Lakin
James Bliske John Lakin"

(Early records of Groton, p. 12

At the session of the General Court beginning May 6, 1657, on account of his public service, Major Willard had granted to him five hundred acres of unappropriated land wherever he could find it. One year later, at the session beginning May 19, 1658, after the tract had been selected by him, a definite grant was made which appears to have been in satisfaction, in part, at least, of debt due Major Willard through John Sagamore, an Indian living at Pawtucket, in the present city of Lowell, though he is sometimes mentioned as of Groton. The debt was recovered in the County Court in Middlesex, June, 1657, but the grant was made directly by the General Court.

The entry in the General Court was recorded as follows:

"In Answer to the petition of Major Symon Willard the Court Judgeth it meete to graunt his Request viz a farme of five hundred acres on the south side of the Riuer that Runneth from Nashaway [Lancaster] to Merremack betweene Lancaster & Groten & is In satisfaction of a debt of forty fower pounds Jn° Sagamore of Patuckett doth owe to him Provided he make ouer all his Right title & Interest in the execution. obtayned agt the said Sagamore to the countrje wch was donne."

Courts Graunt to Major Symon Willard

At the adjournment of the October session, 1659, Thomas Noyes returned his survey of the tract, which was duly approved by the Court as follows:

"In Obedience to the act or Graunt of the Honnored Generall Court of the Massachusetts, in New England lajd out & exactly measured major Symon willards farme . conteyning fiue hundred acres scittuate lying and being for the most part, on the East side of Greaten Riuer—betwixt the plantation . graunted to the Inhabitants of Lancaster and the now Inhabitants of Groten at the place wch is Called by the Indians nanajcoyijcus . begining at the great riuer side . about one hundred rodds to the Nortward of nanajcoyijcus brooke begining wee say at the riuers side runing a due east ljne ninety fower rodds there making an angle varying forty fiue degrees . to the southward then Runing one mile and a halfe and forty Rods . vpon a southeast point there making an Angle varying twenty degrees from the old Ljne . Running on that point sixty Rodds . there making an Acute Angle of sixty degrees. Runing on a west & by South point halfe a mile there making an angle varying two & twenty degrees . to the Northward Runing on a west & by North point one mile . there making an Angle . varying thirty-three degrees from the old Ljne . Runing on a northwest point to the Riuer It being seven Score Rods . and from thence vpon a streight line to the place . where wee begann . which last ljne doth Crosse Groten Riuer twice. this by me

"Thomas Noyes."

Major Willards farme of 500 acres by Grouten &c.

"The Court Allowes and Approves of this Returne provided the thirtje acres lajd out ouer the North East side of the Riuer be left out & taken on some other part of the ljnes & that there be not aboue one hundred acres of meadow lajd out in this farme."

The territory embraced within this grant comprised the larger part of that at present occupied by our village, and, consequently, it was a part of the territory claimed by the proprietors of Groton under their previous grant from the General Court in 1655. But as the Groton proprietors had not, in accordance with the terms of their grant, returned a description of the land taken by them, the Court had no means of knowing that Major Willard's farm embraced the same territory. There consequently arose conflicting claims regarding the territory embraced within the Nonaicoicus farm, which were not settled until 1681, when the territory was conceded to Hezekiah Usher and Samuel Nowell, assigns from Major Willard's heirs. This territory, being principally meadows, was particularly valuable on account of their natural yield of grass. It was upon this farm that the major erected his mansion-house, destined to become one of the most important garrisons of Groton.

In the summer of 1674 Major Willard conveyed one-fourth part of the Nonaicoicus grant to his son Henry, and in the following year another quarter to his son Simon. Both of these sons afterwards reconveyed their respective interests to the mother, then a widow, and administratrix of her husband's estate. The original deed of Major Simon Willard to his son Henry is now in the possession of Hon. Samuel A. Green, of Boston.

At time of his death Major Willard owed the estate of Hezekiah Usher, a merchant of Boston, the sum of £272. 2*s*. 3*d*., and on June 20, 1679, the widow Willard, in payment of the debt sold the farm to the Usher heirs—three-quarters to Hezekiah Usher, Jr., and one-quarter to Samuel Nowell, who had married the widow of the elder Usher. Both of these parcels of land were afterwards conveyed, on May 11, 1687, to Jonathan Tyng, of Dunstable, in trust for his son John, a nephew of Hezekiah. On December 3, 1713, Tyng in his own name transferred the farm to William Farwell (supposed to be the father of Henry Farwell, of Revolutionary fame) and John Sollendine, both of Dunstable. From that time the chain of title can be readily traced.

As has been before stated, the controversy between the owners of the farm and the proprietors of Groton, respecting the title to this farm, was not settled until 1681, and at that time a survey of the farm was taken and a plan made by Jonathan Danforth, of Cambridge a noted surveyor, who ran the lines of the Groton plantation. This map of Nonaicoicus farm is drawn upon parchment, and is now in the possession of Mrs. Sarah J. S. (Nutting) Bennett, wife of Charles Curtis Bennett, of this town, having come into her hands through the owners since Hezekiah Usher's time. Upon the face of it, in the handwriting of Mr. Danforth, is the following memorandum :

"Maj. Willards farme at Groaten. The bounds of it rennid & a platforme of taken at the request of ye worshll Saml Newell, Esq & Mr Hezakiah Usher, owners the bounds of ye a holl were shewed by Sory James Knapp and James Prescott appointed by ye selectmen of that towne. Also Capt. James Parker and Mr Heate. Willard shew ye bounds who knew them of old & it was agreed of all hands that these were the exact bounds known & owned in ye Mayors Days a record of ye wholl was drawn up & Subscribed by bothe parties & agred ye same should be entered in groaton towne booke & in ye County Records. 8 . 4m 1681. Jonath Danforth, Suver.

"this is commonly called ye 400 acres."

Upon this map is shown the location of the major's mansion-house, as it stood at the time of its destruction by the Indians, March, 1676. It stood about one-eighth of a mile almost directly north from the westerly end of Robbins' Pond, and consequently must have been very near the Harvard line. It probably stood upon the ridge or elevation just east of the brook that flows from Robbins' Pond to the Nashua River. As the westerly half of our southerly boundary is presumed to follow the southerly boundary of the farm, and it is bordered on the west by the Nashua River, and on the east by what has since been known as the Calvin Fletcher farm, we are thus able to locate three sides of this farm with tolerable accuracy. The northerly line began at the river on the Holden farm, a short distance northerly of the dwelling-house now occupied by Asa S. Burgess, and ran southeasterly in a somewhat irregular course to a point not far from the easterly end of Spaulding's Pond, between the Fitchburg Railroad and Main Street. On account of purchases and sales along the northerly line of the farm by subsequent owners, the location of that line has become lost.

It is to be regretted that the translation of the word Nonaicoicus cannot be had, as a knowledge of its meaning would add a renewed interest to our history, by enabling us to appreciate whatever geographical or perhaps religious significance the aboriginal predecessor upon this soil attached to what he saw about him. The word has come to us from its connection with Major Willard's farm. To what extent we have it in its original Indian pronunciation cannot now be determined, as in its transition from the unwritten Indian to the written English it has been subjected, not only to the discrepancies found existing between the tongue of one language and the ear of another, and the unconscious liability of perversion, by likening it to sounds with which the bearer is familiar, but, in this instance, to the additional and not inconsiderable risk of distortion through the abominable spelling of those hardy frontiersmen of two hundred years ago. Our connection with the word, while it lacks a variety of original spellers that might, by a system of general average, assist us to arrive at a general result, comes to us from a reliable source. Major Willard was a scholar for his day, and possessed more reverence for orthography than the average of his cotemporaries in America.

The high position of trust and importance he occupied in the Colony shows him to have been a man of learning, while his extensive acquaintaintance and dealings with the Indians gave him a knowledge of

their language and an ability to correctly understand and render it. The earliest use I can find of the name is in the original grant to Major Willard of his Groton farm, and the word "Nanajcoijcus" indicated about how well the Colony officials were able to translate its sound into writing. It is there spoken of as a place, "the place which is called by the Indians Nanajcoyjcus." At one time the locality now known as the old mill district, in the northerly part of Harvard, was included as Nonaicoicus. It was there that Jonas Prescott built his first corn-mill. John Prescott, of Lancaster, in his will dated October 8, 1673, and now on the files of the Middlesex County Probate at East Cambridge says, in reference to his third son Jonas: "he has received a full child's portion at nonecoicusin, a corn-mill and other goods."

In the conveyance of Major Willard to his son Henry of the one-quarter of his Groton farm, hereinbefore referred to, which is in the handwriting of Rev. Samuel Willard, the name of the farm is spelled "Nonaicoiacus," thus adding another syllable, and in this instrument it is still spoken of as a place. In the conveyance by Major Willard's widow to the Usher heirs, it is spelled Nonaicoicus, which spelling has since been retained. The will of Hezekiah Usher, Jr., is dated "Nonaicoicus, August 17, 1689." In the original grant of the farm to Major Willard, above referred to, the name of the locality is also given to the brook. Danforth, in his survey of the farm, in 1682, spells them both "Nanaicoicus." Since that time the word has been variously spelled and distorted. As good an authority as Caleb Butler ought to have been, spelled it "Nanicanicus." The same error appears in the Atlas of Middlesex County, published by Beers & Company (New York), 1875, it being undoubtedly copied from Caleb Butler's map of Groton of 1829. The word is sometimes contracted to Coicus, Coycus, Coiacus and Coyacus.

In the deed of John Sollendine to James Park, dated on May 18, 1738, the farm conveyed is spoken of as "at Nonaicoucus," and the hill in the southwest part of the town is called "Coicus Hill," speaking of it as if the name was at that time a well-known one for that eminence.

In the description of the land of John Farnsworth, recorded December 9, 1680, the bridge across James Brook, near the house of George H. Brown, is mentioned as "the bridge that goes to Nonaicoicus."

These Indian names are in link, connecting us with those pre-historic days, and there is about them a euphony that is more pleasing as time wears on; and it is to be hoped that Nonaicoicus, the only Indian name that is exclusively our own, may be attached to some landmark of pleasing importance.

One of the reasons that induced Major Willard to remove to his Groton farm was undoubtedly that he might be nearer his son, the Rev. Samuel Willard, then minister of that place. Samuel Willard, whose portrait, a gift of Hon. Samuel A. Green, of Boston, is hung in our public library, was the minister of Groton from 1663 to 1676. He removed to Boston at the time of the abandonment of the town, in the latter year, and never returned. He was subsequently pastor of the South Church, and as such baptized Benjamin Franklin, who was born on Milk Street, nearly opposite the church edifice, the rite being administered when Franklin was but a few days old. Subsequently Samuel Willard was president of Harvard College. He died on September 12, 1707.

For nearly forty years immediately following the Pequot War the Colonies remained substantially at peace with the various Indian tribes among them and on their frontier. It was the policy of the English to encourage the petty jealousies between the different tribes, and thus prevent a coalition of any serious magnitude. In the mean time the Colonies were rapidly increasing in wealth and population.

Philip, the Sachem, commonly known as King Philip, was the ruler of the Wompanoags, an inconsiderable people numbering scarcely 300 warriors. The amount of territory possessed by this tribe was small, as Philip's father, Massasoit, had conveyed nearly, if not all, their territory to the Colonies. Philip was a man of remarkable sagacity and judgment both as a statesman and warrior. He perceived with alarm the rapid increase of the English, and appreciated the existence and cause of the jealousies that prevented the union of the Indians against what he considered to be their common enemy. He foresaw that a conflict of race was inevitable, and determined to strike the blow before his people became hopelessly in the minority. Had his plans been perfected, the calamity known as King Philip's War would have been far more serious than it was; but by a *coup d'etat*, the murder of Sassamon, he precipitated the conflict. The execution of the murderers revealed the rising cloud of the conspiracy, and forced Philip to take the field with unperfected plans. The first attack was made at Swanzey, June 24, 1675, and the second at Mendon, July 14th. August 2d, Captains Hutchinson and Wheeler, with their party of horse, and accompanied by several of the principal inhabitants of Quabaog (now Brookfield) were attacked about four miles from that place and eleven of the party killed. The rest retreated and barely succeeded in reaching the town; the Indians following closely, and burned all the dwelling-houses and most of the other buildings in the place, except the one in which the soldiers and inhabitants had taken refuge. The alarm in which these calamities placed the unprotected towns on the frontier may well be imagined. Every one naturally expected that their home would be the next place of attack, and immediate measures were taken to organize the best forces that their limited means and distance from each other would permit. Military regiments and companies were organized, and moved from place to place, according as they apprehended

danger of attack. At this time Major Willard had been in command of the Middlesex regiment for more than twenty-one years, and, being second in command in the Colonies, his services were immediately demanded, and although well advanced in years, he immediately responded.

One of his first acts was to march to the relief of Brookfield, accompanied by Captain Parker, of Groton, with forty-six dragoons and five Indians, the latter being employed as guides. They reached the besieged town shortly before light on the morning of August 4th, and after a stormy fight relieved the garrison, who had been closely pressed, the house having been set on fire several times. I here append the earliest account of this rescue—that written by Capt. Thomas Wheeler, of Concord, who was in command of the besieged town at the time. After narrating the preceding events, and the dangers to which they were exposed, he proceeds:

"Our danger would have been very great that night Aug. 4, had not the only wise God blessed for ever, been pleased to send to us, about an hour within night, the worshipful Major Willard, with Captain Parker, of Groton, and forty-six men more, with five Indians, to relieve us in the low estate into which we were brought. . . . And God, who comforteth the afflicted, as he comforted the holy Apostle Paul by the coming of Titus to him, so he greatly comforted us, his distressed servants, both souldiers and town inhabitants, by the coming of the said honoured Major and those with him. His coming to us so soon was thus occasioned. He had a commission from the Honoured Council (of which himself was one) to look after some Indians to the westward of Lancaster and Groton where he himself lives, and to secure them, and was upon his march towards them on the aforesaid Wednesday, in the morning, August 4th, when tydings coming to Marlborough by those that returned hither, as they were going to Connecticot, concerning what they saw at Brookfield, as aforesaid, some of Marlborough, knowing of the said Major's march from Lancaster that morning, presently sent a post to acquaint him with the information they had received. The Major was gone before the post came to Lancaster; but there was one speedily sent after him, who overtook him about five or six miles from the said town. He being acquainted that it was feared that Brookfield (a small town of about fifteen or sixteen families) was either destroyed or in great danger thereof, and conceiving it to require more speed to succour them if they were not past help than to proceed at present, as he before intended, and being also very desirous, if it were possible) to afford relief to them (he being then not above thirty miles from them), he immediately altered his course, and marched with his company towards us, and came to us about an hour after; it was dark, as aforesaid; though he knew not then either of our being there nor of what had befallen us at the swampe and in the house two days before.

"The merciful providence of God also appeared in preventing the danger that the honoured Major and his company might have been in when they came near us. . . . Our enemies, skillful to destroy, endeavored to prevent any help from coming to our relief, and therefore sent down sentinels, . . . the farthest about two miles from us, who, if they saw any coming from the Bay, they might give notice by an alarm. And there were about an hundred of them, who, for the most part, kept at an house some little distance from us, by which, if any help came from the said Bay, they must pass, and so they intended (as we conceive), having notice, by their sentinels, of their approach, to waylay them, and, if they could, to cut them off, before they came to the house where we kept.

"But, as we probably guess, they were so intent and busy in preparing their instruments for our destruction by fire, that they were not at the house where they used to keep for the purpose aforesaid, and that they heard not their sentinels when they shot; and so the Major's way was clear from danger till he came to our house. And that it was their purpose so to have fallen upon him, . . . is the more probable in that (as we have since had intelligence from some of the Indians themselves) there were a party of them at another place, who let him pass by them without the least hurt or opposition, waiting for a blow to be given him at the said house, and then to have set full upon them in the rear. The Major and company were no sooner come to the house, and understood (though at first they knew not they were English who were in the house, but thought that they might be Indians, and therefore were ready to have shot at us, till we discerning they were English by the Major's speaking, I caused the trumpet to be sounded), that the said Captain Hutchinson, myself and company, with the town's inhabitants, were there, but the Indians also discerned that there were some come for our assistance; which upon this they spared not their shot, but poured it out on them. But through the Lord's goodness, though they stood not farr asunder one from another, they killed not one man, wounded only two of his company, and killed the Major's son's horse. After that, we within the house perceived the Indians shooting so at them, we hastened the Major and all his company into the house as fast as we could, and their horses into a little yard before the house, where they wounded five other horses that night."

"The Honoured Major Willard stayed at Brookfield some weeks after our coming here, there being several companies of souldiers sent up thither and to Hadley and the touns there abouts, which are about thirty miles from Brookfield; whither also the Major went for a time, upon the service in the present warr, and from whence, there being need of his presence for the ordering of matters concerning his own regiment and all the safety of the towns belonging to it, he, through God's goodness, returned in safety and health to his house and dear relations in Groten."

The cotemporaneous authorities give abundant evidence of the valuable and timely aid rendered by Major Willard in the relief of Brookfield. It is certain that had he not acted with promptness, that the entire town would have been destroyed, and the inhabitants massacred. After leaving Brookfield Major Willard went with the larger part of his forces to the town of Hadley, where he left Captains Lathrop and Beers with their companies. He then returned to Brookfield and shortly after to Boston.

While Major Willard was upon this journey he wrote several letters to the Council, but unfortunately they are not on file in the archives of the Commonwealth. That they were in relation to the expedition in which he was engaged, seems clear from the following answer by Secretary Rawson in behalf of the Council, written August 24th:

"Major Willard. Sr., we rec'd. 2 or 3 letters from you, where in we understood that our forces cannot meet the enemy. The Lord humble us under his afflictive hand. Touching the ordering and disposing the forces under your command, we cannot particularly direct what to do; only, in general, we hope you will endeavour to your utmost to distress your enemy. Also we think it incumbent upon you to employ your garrison to fortify your garrison at Quaboage what you may. And also we propose, whether it be not advisable to send a party of soldiers to ye Nipmuck towns of Wabquisitte and Manexit where there is good store of corn. Possibly some Indians may be about those places to get food; and if you can engage any person, English or Indians, by promise of reward, to scout abroad, to discover where the enemy lurkest, and to bring you tidings before a great body march to them, and if they do march upon any discovery, will it not be best to march in the night as secretly as you can, and, when you come near the enemy, to leave an ambushmen(t), and by a retreat, after a little charge, to draw the enemy into the ambushment? And, further more, we advise, if you send to the towns where the corn grows, not to cut it up, but rather preserve it; for, it being near ripe, cutting up will not destroy it: and though at a distance, yet we conceive the scarcity among divers English is like to be such that necessity will find some to fetch it from thence. We have inclosed a letter to Major Pynchon, which we desire you to peruse and seal, whereby you may perceive our apprehensions touching sending forces to secure those towns. But yet we advise, if you think fit, to rise up with a guard to Springfield, and give Major Pynchon a visit, and encourage him and the people in those parts. Touching sup-

ply of those small particulars you send for, order is given to the committee to send them. So, committing you to the Lord, desiring his presence with you and guidance of you, with our love and respects to yourself and rest of your officers, we remain,

"E. R. S.

"Past 24 August.

"Pray do the best endeavour to send the wounded men home as soon as possible."

Upon his return from Brookfield and Hadley, Major Willard resumed his duties as commander of the Middlesex Regiment, his time being expended in making provisions for the defences for the frontier towns, establishing garrisons, issuing orders and directing the movement of the troops and performing such further duties as the exigency of the times required. During all this time his residence was at Nonaicoicus. Here was the rendezvous of the troops, and, without doubt, it was one of the most important military posts upon the frontier.

About this time the Council, being undoubtedly informed of the situation, gave orders to detach eighty men from Major Willard's regiment, to take part in an expedition to Pennecook. Major Willard immediately communicated to the Council his views, which were contained in the following letter, and succeeded in convincing that body that his position was the correct one for the hour, for the withdrawal of the troops was countermanded:

"*Honourable Gentlemen, the Governour and Council*

"This afternoon, we had, according to your order, discourse with Captain Hinckhman in reference to his actings in his way as to the commission he received from you. He is to take eighty men from our garrisons—that is all we have—or more: and we stand in need of more but we dare not be so bold. Our corn, that little we have, its time it were gathered; but, if our scouts be taken off, here is little is to be gathered, and many will hardly be kept with us, but will run away from all our towns. You haply may think we are afraid. We will not boast there about; but we dare say our lives are not dear unto us in any way that God shall call us to. Our thoughts are that it is not advisable to marche up to Pennecook, where they are many Indians at the present, yet many abroad about all our towns, as appears daily period. But our present thoughts are that it might be, for the present safety for the country that a garrison was settled over Merrimack River about Dunstable, that there may be intercourse between our towns and that garrison.

"We have appointed Captain Parker and Lieutenant Hinkesman, who will relate things to give you real light much further than it's meet now to do, or than time will permit. We are not willing to trouble you any further, but rest your humble servants.

"SIMON WILLARD,
"SAMUEL ADAMS,
"JAMES PARKER,
"JAMES KIDDER.

"*Groton*, this 25th, 7, '75."

"2. Captain Henchman, in his letter to the Governor, dated Chelmsford, Sept. 21th, 1675, says that, in pursuance of his instructions, he and his Lieutenant met at Major Willard's the last day of the week, with the captains of the several towns directed to, as well for the drawing-off of the soldiers as to advise with them. For the first, they promised that they should be sent to Chelmsford at any hour's warning, and so will be ready here by that time. . . . The Major and the rest of the officers will advise no other motion than about this and other towns, but I understand the intent of the Honorable Council to be that I should march to Penny-Cook, although not named in my instructions, etc."

So active was Major Willard in the guarding of that part of the frontier under his charge that the Indians made no disturbances, and the settlers began to have such a feeling of security that the inhabitants of Groton expressed themselves as entirely satisfied at the charge of supporting the soldiers detailed for their protection. During all this time it became frequently necessary to discharge some of the soldiers and secure forces in their places. We find memoirs here and there which show the continued employment of the commander in this business in the months of November and December.

Early in February, 1676, Major Willard received orders from the Council to raise a body of troops and dragoons to range the country between Groton, Lancaster and Marlborough. The forces placed under Major Willard's command at this time were entirely inadequate for the performance of the duties thus devolving upon him. The principal security consisted in garrison-houses in the frontier towns, constructed in such a manner as to hold out until the arrival of assistance, and the business of the troops was to go from point to point to protect or relieve the besieged inhabitants. With such means as were at his disposal Major Willard was constantly employed to protect the inland towns. His duties were such that he was unable to take a seat at the Council board.

About Feb. 16, 1676, John Parker and his son were fired upon after leaving Major Willard's house at Nonaicoicus, but both, being in the saddle, managed to make good their escape, although the son was badly wounded.

The incursions of the enemy, which had been drawing nearer and nearer, and the fear of which had become intense among the inhabitants of Groton, were now to be realized at that place. In the mean time the major, with an insufficient force at his command, had been ranging the country back and forth to ward off, if possible, the threatening calamity. He, however, found it to be necessary to abandon the house at Nonaicoicus, and removed his family to the centre of the town. His house lay upon the outskirts, and was the first to be destroyed. There are several cotemporary accounts of the destruction of Groton, in which the burning of the major's house is mentioned. They differ from each other somewhat in the details as well as in the dates. I here quote a few as showing the esteem in which the major was held, and the importance with which his house was regarded:

"The 14th of March the savage enemy set upon a considerable town called Groughton and burned Major Willard's house first (who with his family removed to Charlestown), and afterwards destroyed sixty-five dwelling houses more there; leaving but six houses standing in the whole town, which they likewise furiously attempted to set on fire: but, being fortified with arms and men as garrisons, they with their shot killed several of the enemy, and prevented so much of their design. Nor do we hear that any person on our side was here either slain or taken captive."

"The seventh of March following, these bloody Indians marcht to a considerable town called Groaton where first they set fire to Major Willard's house and afterwards burnt sixty-five more; there being seaventy two houses at first; so that there was left standing but six houses of the whole town."

"The Indians laid siege to the Groton houses in which the inhabitants

had taken refuge. These they were unable to subdue, and the inhabitants held out until Major Willard arrived with seventy troops. About the same time there came forty foot from Watertown to their relief. The Indians fled upon their approach and the inhabitants abandoned the town and took refuge in other places."

It is supposed that Major Willard remained in Groton with the Essex and Norfolk troops until March 21st. A short statement in Major Willard's handwriting shows how he was employed from March 21st and 29th. It shows that he was constantly upon the move every moment of his time, devoting it to the protection of the defenceless people of the frontier. His last public appearance was the term of County Court in Cambridge, on Tuesday, April 4, 1676, where he resided. He died at Charlestown in April, 1676.

James Patterson, who moved into this vicinity from Dunstable in 1715, and purchased of John Sollendine one-fourth part of the Nonaicoicus farm, was a son of James Patterson, a soldier in the army opposed to Cromwell and the Commonwealth. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Dunbar Sept. 3, 1650, and transported to America by the order of the Protector, and settled in Billerica. His house was a garrison in King Philip's War, and for his services in this war, he was granted a tract of land in Narragansett Number 6, which is now Templeton. James Patterson, the son, resided here until his death, in 1738. His dwelling-house was in the westerly part of the town, in the vicinity of what is now the Lewis Blood place.

Hezekiah Usher, Jr., who was a part owner of the Nonaicoicus farm from June 20, 1679, to May 11, 1687, was the son of Hezekiah Usher, a prominent merchant of Boston, whose tomb and that of his son, Lieut.-Gov. John Usher, may be seen in the northeasterly corner of the King's Chapel burying-ground, resided upon the Nonaicoicus farm. The farm continued to be called the Usher farm for several years after Usher had conveyed it to Jno. Tyng, of Dunstable, in trust for his son John, a grandson of Usher, Senior. Hezekiah Usher, Jr., married Bridget Hoar, the widow of President Leonard Hoar, of Harvard College, who was the daughter of John Lisle, one of the commissioners of the Great Seal under Cromwell; but the marriage was not a happy one. She left him and went to England in 1687, and did not return until after his death, which took place at Lynn, on July 11, 1697. Usher's will is dated Nonaicoicus, August 17, 1689, and in it he refers very plainly to his domestic troubles, and bitterly blames his absent wife. Usher was a man of morbid temperament and hardly responsible for what he wrote. He says himself that some people may attribute his will "to melancholy or distractedness," which is probably the correct way of judging him. The document which is long and quaint is published in full in *The Historical Magazine* (Morrisania, N. Y.) for September, 1868 (pages 120–122).

It was upon the Usher farm that one of the garrison-houses of Groton was stationed in the year 1692, being occupied at that time by Samuel Bennett,——— Bennett and three soldiers—in all five men. Mr. Butler, in his "History of Groton" (page 91), gives it as his opinion that this garrison was in the southeasterly part of Groton, now included in Littleton, basing his conclusions on the fact that there is a brook in that vicinity named Bennett's Brook. It is, however, clear that the Usher farm was none other than the Nonaicoicus farm. From an examination of the conveyances, I am of the opinion that this garrison-house was situated in the vicinity of the Lewis Blood place, so called, between our village and Mitchellville, as the deeds immediately subsequent to that show clearly that the dwelling-house was in that locality. In fact, the first hamlet in the southerly part of Groton was there.

John Sollendine, who, with William Farwell, was at one time a part owner in the Nonaicoicus farm, was a resident of the town of Dunstable and one of its most prominent early citizens. It is probable that he never resided here.

Moody Chase was a grandson of Aquilla Chase, of Newbury, Mass., and one of the first settlers in the colony. He was born at Sutton on September 23, 1723, and married Elizabeth Hale, of that town, on January 17, 1748. On June 30, 1777, he purchased of Oliver Farwell several parcels of land, being the westerly part of Nonaicoicus farm, and moved there shortly after, where he continued to reside until his death, which occurred April 7, 1815. In his early life he took a great interest in the education of the Indians, and he was the leader of the company who cleared the lands in Hanover, N. H., where the venerable Doctor Wheelock established an Indian school, from which Dartmouth College took its rise. He was one of the petitioners for the set-off to Shirley of a portion of land on the easterly side of the Nashua River, that, upon the incorporation of the town of Ayer, was annexed to this town. His house stood not far from the Lewis Blood house.

Moses Willard, a grandson of Major Simon Willard, was born at Lancaster about 1702, and married at Groton, on September 28, 1727, to Susanna Hastings. Between 1723 and 1733 he resided near the Lewis Blood place, in the westerly part of our town, on a part of the Nonaicoicus farm territory. About 1733 he removed to Lunenburg, and there joined Captain (afterwards Colonel) Josiah Willard in obtaining from the Province of Massachusetts the grant of the town of Winchester, and became one of the grantees. A new charter was obtained from the Province of New Hampshire in 1753, it having been ascertained to be within the limits of the latter Province. Much of his time seems to have been passed within the new township and guarding the frontier of Fort Dummer and Ashuelot. He was an early inhabitant of Charlestown, New Hampshire, then known as Charlestown No. 4. August 30, 1754, two daughters of Mr. Willard—Mrs. Susanna Johnson, wife of James Johnson,

and her sister Miriam, fourteen years of age, afterward the wife of Rev. Phineas Whitney, of Shirley—were taken captives by the Indians and carried to Montreal. A full account of the affair is given in "The Narrative of the Captivity of Mrs. Johnson," published at Walpole, New Hampshire in 1796. June 18, 1756, when Moses Willard and his son of the same name, were at work upon his farm within sight of the fort, the Indians made a sudden attack upon them. The father was killed and the son was severely wounded, but managed to make his escape into the fort.

Two families by the name of Park settled in this vicinity in the last century. It is probable that they were related to each other, although I am unable to verify that supposition. In 1738 James Park purchased what was formerly the James Patterson farm, in the southwesterly part of our town near the Nashua river. Wm. Park came to this country from Scotland in 1756 and lived here until his death, June 17, 1788. It is supposed that he resided in a stone house built into the bank northwest of the brick house on Park Street, about where Groton Street now is. This stone house contained but one room about sixteen feet square. There was a rude fire-place in the northeast corner, the door and window being on the south side. He was a stone-mason by trade. His wife Anna and his three sons, John, Thomas and James, came to this country in June, 1767. James died in 1778. John, the oldest of William's children, was thirty-six years of age when he came to this country. He purchased of Henry Farwell two lots of land of about one hundred acres each, one on each side of the present Park Street. Like his father he was a stone-mason, and, before coming to this country, he was for seven years in the employ of the Duke of Argyle in building his castle and laying out his grounds. After coming to this country he received repeated letters and liberal offers from the Duke to induce him to return to Scotland. He finally concluded to go, and went to Boston to engage his passage, but upon arriving there he found that the harbor had just been blockaded by the British fleet; consequently he never returned to Scotland. He was the first person to introduce into this country the practice of splitting stones with flat steel wedges. A short time before the Revolution he began building the jail at Worcester, but the war interrupted the progress of the work. It was, however, resumed in 1787 and completed the next year. In 1789 he built the jail at Concord, Mass. In 1791 he built the brick house on Park Street, which was the first brick house erected in Groton. Upon the southwest corner, about fifteen feet from the ground, is a stone sun-dial on which is the following inscription:

J. P.
1791.

In 1793 he began building the jail at Amherst, N. H., and died August 15th of the same year, in consequence of an accident in the course of the construction of the jail.

Stuart James Park, son of John, was born Feb. 7, 1773, in the dwelling-house formerly standing on the site of the cottage house on the westerly side of Park St., and just north of the old Park House, now occupied by Douglas C. Smith. Like his ancestors he was a stone-mason. He built the jail at Portland about 1798, the jail at North Hampton about 1801. In 1803 he, with his brother John, contracted to build the Massachusetts State's Prison at Charlestown and completed the same in 1806. In 1808 he contracted to build the Vermont State's Prison at Windsor, and completed it in 1810. In 1811–12 he built the New Hampshire State's Prison at Concord. In 1816 he was employed by the State of New Hampshire to superintend the construction of the State House at Concord. Between 1820 and 1822 he was superintendent in the construction of the mill-dam, now the lower end of Beacon Street, in Boston. After that he built the jail at Dover, N. H., and in 1824 was employed by the County of Middlesex to superintend the construction of the County buildings, at Newburyport, Mass. In 1827 he was employed by the Navy Department to superintend the construction of the dry dock at Charlestown Navy Yard.

In Drake's "History of Middlesex County," it is stated that Colonel William Prescott, who commanded the Colonial forces at the battle of Bunker Hill, was born on Park Street, near the brick house. However gratifying to our local pride such a belief might be, it is but justice to truth to state that there is no foundation for such tradition. Colonel Prescott was undoubtedly born at the Centre. The owners of what is now the Nathaniel Stone and John Mills farms can be readily traced from the grant to Major Willard to the present owners, and it is certain that the land was never owned by the Prescott family, who always resided at the middle of the town.

CHAPTER LI.

AYER (Continued).

Highways—Roadways—Bridges—Taverns—Maps and Plans.

THE early highways were naturally very imperfect, being in many instances but rude paths through the forests, following in some cases the Indian trails and in others the paths made by the farmers' cows.

The population was much scattered, and good roads were a luxury they could ill afford. Very little labor was expended in the construction of highways, and distance was sacrificed to the selection of the route most feasible for immediate use, with the least possible expenditure of labor to render it passable. Consequently many of the ancient ways were subse-

quently abandoned for routes that, by a little outlay, would be more direct and more readily passable at all seasons of the year. As the farmers naturally settled along these highways, their location serves as landmarks that enable us to know where our ancestors upon the soil lived.

Groton was settled upon the frontier. Her nearest neighbor, Lancaster, was fourteen miles to the southwest and there was naturally between the two settlements a community of interest and dependence, and consequently a necessity for interchange of products and protection. The first communication was doubtless had immediately after the settlement of Groton, and when the intervening territory was to the settlers a trackless and unknown wilderness. Naturally they took the most favorable portion of the year for their journey and selected the most accessible and legible route. The settlements being on opposite banks of the Nashua River, that stream served as a more than compass and guide to wayfarers through the forest. The intervals along the river, being generally unwooded, afforded at certain seasons a ready progress. Consequently, as we would naturally expect, the first highway between Lancaster and Groton was in the vicinity of the Nashua River, and it was undoubtedly the first highway ever constructed or used through the territory now within the limits of Ayer. It was at its best but a very rude cart-path, and but little labor was expended upon it. It is probable that for the first few years this road was used, each traveler was forced to pick his way the best he could, and that wherever possible the streams were forded. The first record of the expenditure of any money upon this way was in the month of December, 1663, when the following vote was passed at a meeting of the proprietors of Groton:

"(2.) Due to Ric Blud & Joh. Lakin for laying out the hie-way to Lankester twenty shillings when they have perfeted the work w^ch they Engage to doe soone."—"Early Records of Groton," p. 10.

Judging from the meagre appropriation, the inhabitants were either expecting a poor highway or were relying upon a public spirit on the part of their committee, to which the present generation is a stranger. If the highway was built along the river, as we have supposed, it would naturally be unstable, and at certain seasons of the year impassable, and the labor of maintaining it greater than a route upon higher and firmer ground. Such we find to have been the fact, as appears by the following votes by the proprietors of Groton:

"At a meeting of seellect men may 28, 73 Sergent Parker and corperall knop wer chossen a comittie to meet with lancaster men for the altering the high way to lancaster." "Early Records of Groton," p. 46.

"Wodensday 5 of June 1672 Forasmuch as the countrey hye way as it was formerly layd out by Lankaster and groaton vpon seuerall yeares triall, proued to be very insufficient and very difficult to be made passable in regard it was for the most part lyeing in the Intervales wherin their are seuerall soft places and litle brookes vpon which bridges and other mater for making the same passable is apt to be raised and borne vp by floods) and vpon experiance of the same Lancaster made aplication to groaton for Removing of the said way to Run more vpon the vpland which was Readily attended and John Prescott senir and Roger Sumner for Lancaster and sergent Parker and corperall Knop for groaten wer chose committe by both to townes to lay out the said hye wayes aforsaid which was atended the day aforsaid as followeth (viz) first within the bounds of groaten they toke their begining at their meeting-house to the mille of Jonas Prescott by Matthias flarnsworths his house six Rods wide turning of out of the common mill-way near twenty Rod aboue the mille and then it Runs 4 Rode wid through the land of the aforsaid Jonas Prescott acording as it is described by trees marked by the men aforesaid and from the said Jonas Prescotts land to penicooke Riuer in Lancaster through swan swamp 4 Rod wide as it is already marked out by the comitte aforsaid and from the way aforsaid butting vpon Penicook near to the night pasture wading place, they tak the way as it is left in width through the Intervayle and ouer nashaway bridge and soe to the meeting-house and as it is to be vnderstood that the way within lancaster bounds Runes neare the midway betweene the brook medow and plumtrees medowes ouer a hill called Mahaneknits hill and soe along on the vpland to the pond path as it Runes near to the Still Riuer medow and Josiah Whits medow vntill it come to the Swan Swamp path as afors id and to the confirmation hereof the comitte aforsaid haue here vnto put their hands the day and year aboue said.

"JOHN PRESCOTT
ROGER SUMNER
JAMES PARKER
JAMES KNOP."

("Early Records of Groton," p. 46.)

No portion of the first Lancaster highway is now in use as a public road in this town; but from its known location in Groton, and the few traces of it that can be seen in our limits, its site can be determined with considerable accurracy. Farmers' Row Road in Groton is known to be a part of it. From the description given in a deed from John Sollendine to Nathaniel Smith, October 23, 1727, the location of the bridge over which the highway crossed Nonaicoicos Brook is given, and traces of this bridge may still be seen on the farm of Asa S. Burgess. Between this brook and Farmers' Row the geography of the country would seem to indicate that the location of the road was not far from, and more than likely follows, the old road through the woods from the junction of the highway near Page's Bridge to the house of Asa S. Burgess. On the northerly side of the road to Shirley Village, a short distance easterly from the house of Nelson Root, can be seen the cut in the bank by which this road ascended from the meadow, and if, for the purpose of still further confirming the above, we would be permitted to deal with the history of Harvard, we will find that the highway now in use from the junction of the roads, a short distance southerly from Mitchelville to house of Henry Mead in Harvard, is in line with the location of the Lancaster highway above given and is probably the original highway itself. Upon Mr. Mead's farm are to be seen the remains of abutments of a very old bridge that at one time crossed the Nashua River into Lancaster, a few rods southerly of Lancaster's northerly line. As this latter bridge is in almost a direct line between Lancaster and Groton, and about midway between the two towns, and between it and Lancaster there is an ancient road now in use to within a few rods of this bridge, and the second highway to Lancaster would appear to converge toward it on the easterly side, there seems to be good evidence from which to believe that the Groton and Lancaster

highway crossed the river at this point at a very early day.

The "Intervailes wheirin their are seuerall soft places and litle brookes vpon which bridges and other mater for making the same passable is apt to be raised and torne vp by floods," undoubtedly refers largely to meadows in this town upon Nonaicoicus and James Brooks. From our knowledge of these meadows and brooks, we can readily appreciate the difficulty they presented to these early highways.

At a meeting of the selectmen of Groton, February 16, 1670, the description of the location of the then existing highways in the town was made and recorded. These descriptions are as a rule very meagre and indefinite, but the location of some of them can be determined at the present day. The following appear to be either wholly or partly in this town:

"1 Lanchester hye way from our meeting house to James his brook six pol. wide as the Road now lyeth ouer James his brook Bridge and soe to continue 6 p. [ll] wide to nashaway meeting house according to the committees order."—*Early Records of Groton*, p. 32.

This is the first Lancaster highway, the location of which I have attempted to give.

"4 A high way goeing out of Lanchester Rood near John pages of four poll wid so goeing into the way that goe to mill near Benjamin crisps which high way was ptly purchased of Samuell dauis Richard holden Daniell peirce and James Knop butting vpon William Longley John Morse vpon the west and Thomas Tarball James Knop on the east and the rest of the way goeing through thos mens lots for mentioned and satisfaction ginen them to their content by the towne committee."—*Early Records of Groton*, p. 33.

This is probably the highway that leaves Farmers' Row near the Groton School, passes to the east of the brick school-house near the John M. E. Gilson place, and crossing the Boston and Maine Railroad joins our main road to Groton near the stone quarry northeast of the poor farm.

"A high way goeing out of Lanchester roode of four polle wide goeing to the south end of the generall field lots next to James his Brook bounded south with Richard holdens swamp and medow and John Morsse north with the land of John Sawtell and Richard holden from which their goe a high way along the generall field till we com to the common land by Samuell Dauis the said way beeing four poll wid running between Richard holden and the general feild."

Probably the highway crossing James Brook near James F. Culver's and running westerly toward Page's bridge.

"And near about the midle of that way their goeth a high way of four pole wide downe the generall feild to the neck vpon the riuer."[1]

Probably not now in use.

"And for the mill Road between James ffisk and Samuel Woods Run a way to the mill of sixe poll wide excepting by the house of Richard Sawtell from James ffiskes staks to Richard Sawtells house soe runing of six poll wid till we come to Matthias ffarnworths land continuing 6 poll wid to the mill leading to the mill."[2]

As this highway is, excepting a very small part, now in use as a public way in this town, and its entire location can be accurately determined, it deserves more than a passing notice. The successive efforts that were made by the inhabitants to procure the erection of the mill at which their corn could be ground, is treated more at length in another chapter. It finally resulted, in 1665, in a contract with John Prescott, of Lancaster, who erected a corn-mill, the site of which is now within the limits of Harvard. To reach the mill a new highway became necessary, and it was laid out with a prodigality due, perhaps, to a great abundance of land or from a sense of the importance of the enterprise. This highway enters Ayer from Groton, near the dwelling-house of Henry A. Gilson, from which point to near the dwelling-house of Edgar A. Hastings its location is the same as now traveled. From this point to the dwelling-house of Charles Livingston the highway passed at the foot of the ridge a short distance north of the present Main Street; the latter portion was in use up to about twenty years ago.

From this latter point to Harvard line the highway is now traveled substantially as laid out, though it probably originally passed to the west and south of what was subsequently the Calvin Fletcher farm-house. The mill highway became the new Lancaster highway in 1673; part of it was re-located as Lunenburg and Littleton highway in 1762, and the whole was subsequently the stage line between Groton and Worcester.

"and out of that way Run a way to Rock medow near to Matthias ffarnsworth and thes wayes runing thorow pt of his land ne [ar] the place wheir thes wayes are now improued."[3]

The northerly end of this way is now known as Snake Hill road. It leaves the Mill highway between A. W. Lewis's and the Gaut places, passes along the westerly side of Sandy Pond, easterly of the dwelling-house now occupied by William Hendricks, and enters Harvard southeast of Rural Home. It was discontinued between the Mill highway and dwelling-house recently occupied by John B. Bagin, Nov. 2, 1869.

Major Simon Willard, of whom more is said in another chapter, lived in Groton from some time in 1671 to the spring of 1676. The location of his mansion-house on Danforth's map, made in 1682, shows it to have been near our southerly line and almost directly north from Robbins Pond. He was a man of great prominence. He commanded, and his house was the rendezvous of, the Provincial troops assigned for the protection of the frontier between Groton, Lancaster and Marlboro' during King Philip's War. His house was not built upon any then existing highway, and to its presence and necessities are doubtless due the considerable number of highways radiating from its site. When Major Willard removed to Groton the first Lancaster highway was in use, and the two roads, one running northwesterly to near the Lewis Blood place, and the other southwesterly to the Shabokin road, were doubtless built between 1671

[1] Early Records of Groton, p. 33.

[2] Early Records of Groton, p. 34.

[3] Early Records of Groton p. 34.

and 1673 to connect with it. The Sculley road, so called, was probably built about 1673, as a way from Major Willard's house to Groton, and very likely crossed Nonaicoicus Brook west of the mouth of Waste Brook, and joined with what is now Park Street near the dwelling-house of Bridget Touhey; thence to Groton past Charles C. Wood's, and over James Brook near George H. Brown's. In the location of the land of John Farnsworth, recorded December 9, 1680 (Early Records of Groton, page 182), part of his land is described as "lyeing betwixt the pond at John Page's saw-mill and the bridg that goe to Nonaicoicus." John Page's saw-mill was on James Brook, nearly opposite Mr. Brown's dwelling-house. The present highway from Phelps Mill through Shirley Street and old road to Shirley, crossing the Fitchburg Railroad near John Shea's house, following the base of the hill southerly of the present highway, was built by the towns of Groton and Shirley in 1798, and re-located by the county of Middlesex in 1800.

The Lunenburg and Littleton highway, then so called, was located by the county of Middlesex in 1762. It entered Ayer from Littleton at Pingry Village, passing southerly of Sandy Pond, following the Mill or new Lancaster highway from just east of the bridge over Sandy Brock to near the house of Edgar A. Hasting; thence to near the site of John H. Whitcomb's house; thence through our Main and Park Streets and old road to Shirley and over the Nashua River at Page's Bridge. The straight section between Charles W. Livingstone's and John H. Whitcomb's was located by the county in 1793.

The highway from Sandy Pond School-house to the Ridges was laid out by the selectmen of Groton about 1720, though it had been traveled as a private way for many years prior to that time.

Prior to 1830 there was a road sometimes called Shaker's Lane, from the Lunenburg and Littleton highway on the southerly side of land of Leonard J. Spaulding to Snake Hill road, southeast of Rural Home. It can be readily traced at the present day, and from the Rural Home road to Snake Hill road is now in use as a public way.

The old road to Groton, now known as Groton Street, has been in use for over a century. Formerly it passed to the east of the brick house and south of the Mills house, and united with what is now Park Street between the Mills and Frye houses. It was re-located east of Washington Street in 1856. The present Littleton road, from near the dwelling-house of Oscar A. Balch, easterly past the dwelling-house of James Gilson to the Littleton line at Pingry Village, was located by the county in 1833. West Main Street, from Park Street westerly to the Lewis Blood place and Washington Street, were both located by the county commissioners in 1856. At a meeting held April, 1885, the town appointed a committee, consisting of James R. Gray, Alfred Page and George J. Burns, with instructions to have all the streets and roads between the junction of the roads north of the poor farm on the north to the Harvard line on the south, and from the Lewis Blood place on the west to the Rural Home on the east, re-located and bounds defined. In accordance with the suggestions of this committee, accurate surveys were made, and the streets as thus located were laid out and established by the selectmen and county commissioners, and adopted by the town. An accurate map of the whole was made, and permanent stone monuments marked "A" erected at all the termini and angles.

FORDWAYS.—As a wet substitute for bridges, fordways are practically unknown in Eastern Massachusetts at the present day. About the middle of the last century there was a well-known fordway over the Nashua River near the dwelling-house of Asa S. Burgess on the Holden farm. It was at one time called the Pierce Fordway, probably from a family of that name who lived on the west side of the river not far from the site of the fordway. Prior to that time mention is made of a Rye Fordway in this vicinity (see Boundary Lines of Groton, p. 83), the exact location of which I am unable to learn. It is more than likely that it is what was subsequently called Pierce's Fordway. Before the meadows were permanently flowed there was a well-known fordway over Nonaicoicus Brook, a short distance southwesterly from the dwelling-house of N. A. Spencer, and another, known as Shaker's Fordway, over Sandy Brook at the Narrows, so called, near the dwelling-house of Frank Mitchell.

December 27, 1669 (Early Records of Groton, p. 28), the selectmen voted to make "a sufficient cart bridge ouer Sandy Brook." This is undoubtedly the bridge on the Harvard, then the Mill road, a short distance southerly of the pumping station.

In a petition dated January 26, 1747, for the set off of the territory now principally comprised in the town of Shirley, mention is made of a bridge over "Wast brook in Coicors farm whear people Generally pass ouer" (Boundary Lines of Groton, p. 85). From the description given in this petition I am of the opinion that Nonaicoicus Brook and not Waste Brook is intended. In Prescott's map of Groton, Pepperell and Shirley, made in the latter part of the last century, there is shown a bridge over the Nashua river a short distance southerly from the present site of the Fitchburgh Railroad bridge, and it is probably what was subsequently known as Kelsey's Bridge, from Captain Kelsey, who lived on the farm now owned by John Gardmer in Shirley. From the following vote of the town of Groton, passed April 1, 1793, it would appear that this bridge was carried away by a freshet about that time:

"Art. 6. To see if the town will make any grant to Mr. Moody Chase in money, or any other way, to enable him to rebuild the bridge across the Nashua River near his land, lately carried away by the freshet.

"Voted, to give £5 to Mr. Moody Chase for to enable him to rebuild the bridge over the river near his land."

Moody Chase, at that time, owned and lived upon what is now commonly called the Lewis Blood place, and the bridge was upon his farm. Traces of its abutments may be seen to this day.

In 1790 Joshua Longley erected mills at Mitchellville, and induced the town of Shirley to locate near them a new bridge, probably in place of the Kelsey Bridge above mentioned, and another which had recently been washed away near Lovering's in Harvard. In consideration that the town of Shirley would appropriate $250 towards the building of the bridge, Longley agreed to be at the entire expense of the erection beyond that sum. It would appear by the Shirley records that Longley's Bridge was very imperfectly constructed, and repairs upon it were necessary within three years. In 1842 a covered truss bridge was erected in this place, the work being done by Stillman D. Benjamin. The present structure was built in 1871, the work being done by Benjamin F. Hartwell, of Groton. In 1886 new abutments to this bridge were built by the order of the county commissioners.

The first structure over the Nashua River on the site of Page's Bridge, on the road to Wood's Village, was erected about 1726. The present bridge at that place was built about 1873.

There was a bridge over James Brook, near the dwelling-house now owned by George H. Brown, as early as December 9, 1680. ("Early Records of Groton," p. 182.) The present bridge at this place was built about 1834.

There was a bridge over Nonaicoicus Brook, near its mouth, in 1727. This was probably where the first Lancaster highway crossed that brook.

About 1863 Calvin Fletcher built a bridge across Nonaicoicus Brook at Pulpit Rock, as means of access to his land on the south side of the mill ponds. This structure broke down April 16, 1870, as J. Hartwell Priest was crossing it with a load of wood, and has not been rebuilt.

TAVERNS.—There is something of the old-fashioned hospitality and comfortable leisure associated with the tavern of the days before the railroad superseded the stage-coach that we do not attach to the more mercantile modern hostlery. While we cannot endure the thought of returning to our ancestors' mode of transportation, there is to us a pleasing glamor about the recollections and traditions of the entertainment at the wayside inn. The iron horse seems to have revolutionized everything. The screech of his whistle has dissipated the country tavern. He has made traveling a principle to which all other necessities of life are incidental, while we are indulging in it. We read, eat, sleep and are entertained while being whirled across the country at forty miles per hour. There is now no occasion for those diversions that the tavern found to be necessary to relieve the tedious over-night halts by the way. The travelers are not thrown together now, as they were then, and we do not feel it to be a duty we owe our fellow-traveler to entertain him, nor do we exact of him a similar duty. The hospitality of the tavern was a business. Before the telegraph and the associated press, we were not called upon to assume that every one knew just as much of the world's doings as ourselves, and consequently we did not deem an apology to be necessary before retailing home or foreign gossip. In the winter evenings the tavern guests would gather around the blazing fire in the public room and exchange experiences, and rumors, and news, or, as a cynical writer has styled it, "swap lies." Thus, the tavern, while satisfying the outer and inner man, furnished the entertainment that his surroundings demanded.

The number of places within the limits of Ayer where the farmer found a convenient home market for his products, by furnishing, for a consideration, a more or less occasional entertainment for man and beast, cannot, of course, be now known. The farm-house where such an entertainment could not be had was probably the exception. Aside from a license, I am unable to say just what is the criterion that determines when the farm-house ceased to be such and became the tavern.

The earliest records that we can obtain of any taverns being kept in the southerly part of Groton was in 1717, when James Patterson, who resided in the vicinity of the Lewis Blood place on the road from Ayer to Shirley Village, was licensed as a retailer. Abraham Moors, who resided in the vicinity of the Reuben Hartwell place, now owned by George H. Brown, and probably in the identical dwelling-house now standing on the premises, was for many years licensed as an inn-keeper, and the inventory of his estate, as returned to the Probate Court shortly after his death, would seem to indicate that his occupation was that of a tavern-keeper. The most famous tavern kept within the limits of Ayer during the last century was that of George Pierce. Its location has until quite recently been much in dispute. In Drake's "History of Middlesex County" it is given as that of the Calvin Fletcher red house, so called, in the vicinity of the pumping station, and the same statement is made in the history of the Peirce family, published in 1880. There can, however, be no doubt but that this tavern was in the immediate vicinity of the present site of the Phelps Mill, which Mr. Pierce at that time owned, having purchased it of Henry Farwell, April 11, 1758. The mill at that time was located farther to the southeast, near the site of the wood-shed of the Fitchburg Railroad Company, and the tavern probably stood on the westerly side of the brook and northerly side of the old road, on the site of Alfred Page's tenement-house, and was subsequently owned and occupied by Abel Morse. November 21, 1764, George Pierce purchased of Nathaniel Smith the following tract of land, the location of which is too definite to admit of any doubt:

"About 2 acres of land in Groton aforesaid and lyes easterly from said George's now dwelling house and east of the Brook called Cobus Brook and bounded westerly by said Brook. Northerly by my own land and easterly by the new County road leading to Lunenburg and southerly by or near the path that leads to said Pierce's mills and by said house, and is to be understood as to include the Barn the said Pierce has lately built on said premises and yards before the same as the fence now stands."

Pierce's farm and tavern were advertised for sale according to the following advertisement in *Boston Gazette*, September 27, 1773:

"To be Sold at Public Vendue, to the highest Bidder, on Wednesday the 3d day of November next, at four o'Clock in the Afternoon (if not Sold before at Private Sale, by me the Subscriber, A valuable FARM in Groton, in the County of Middlesex, pleasantly situated on the great County Road, leading from Crown Point and No. 4 to Boston. Said Farm contains 172 Acres of Upland and Meadow, with the bigger Part under improvement, with a large Dwelling House and Barn, and Out Houses, together with a good Grist Mill and Saw Mill, the latter new last Year, both in good Repair, and on a good Stream, and within a few Rods of the House. Said Farm would make two good Livings, and would sell it in two Divisions, or together, as it would best suit the Purchaser. Said House is situated very conveniently for a Tavern, and has been improved as such for Ten Years past, with a Number of other Conveniences, too many to enumerate. And the Purchaser may depend upon having a good warrantee Deed of the same, and the bigger Part of the Pay made very easy, on good Security. The whole of the Farming Tools, and Part of the Stock, will be sold as above mentioned, at the Subscriber's House on said Farm.

"Groton Aug. 30, 1773. GEORGE PIERCE."

It would appear that the tavern was not sold according to the above advertisement, for in the *Gazette* of November 15, 1773, the following notice appears:

"The Publick are hereby Notified that the Sale of the Farm in Groton which was to have been the 3d Instant on the Premisses, at the House of Mr George Pierce, is adjourn'd to the house of Mr. Joseph Moulton, Inn-holder in Boston, where it will certainly be Sold to the highest Bidder, on Wednesday the 1st Day of December, at 4 o'Clock, P. M."

It would seem that during the period of the adjournment Pierce had made a sale of a part, at least, of the property to Abraham Amsden, the deed of which is dated November 23, 1773, though his name is continued as an inn-keeper in the series of almanacs until 1784.

In the early part of the present century Jesse Stone kept a tavern on the site of the house now occupied by James Gilson, at the junction of the Sandy Pond Road with the highway from Ayer to Littleton. The following advertisement appeared in *The Independent Chronicle* (Boston), September 19, 1808.

"A FARM—FOR SALE,

"CONTAINING 140 acres of Land, situated in the South part of Groton, (Mass.) with a new and well-finished House, Barn & Out-Houses, and Aqueduct, pleasantly situated, where a Tavern has been kept for the last seven years.—a part or the whole will be sold, as best suits the purchaser. For further particulars, inquire of THO'S B. RAND, of Charlestown or the Subscriber, living on the Premises.

"Sept. 12. JESSE STONE."

The property was sold by Jesse Stone to Moses Day about 1812, and by him kept as a tavern until it was destroyed by fire in the spring of 1836.

PLANS AND MAPS.—Like all villages of rapid growth, resulting from suddenly becoming a commercial centre, we existed for several years largely upon paper. Tracts of land were purchased by speculators, streets laid out and house-lots staked out, having regard solely for the immediate profits to the speculator, regardless entirely of the future relations to the community.

In 1845 the principal farms within our village limits were Calvin Fletcher's, Silas Nutting's, William Stuart Nutting's, John Mills', Nathaniel Stone's and Abel Morse's. The first extended as far west as John Henry Whitcomb's, on Main Street. Silas Nutting's extended from Calvin Fletcher's as far west as the vicinity of Main Street crossing, William Stuart Nutting's was the next and was bounded on the west by Abel Morse's and John Mills', who owned to near the Boston and Maine Railroad. Nathaniel Stone's was north and west of these.

July 31, 1849, William S. Nutting conveyed to William H. Hovey and John M. Merriam a tract of fourteen acres, which subsequently became known as the Hovey & Merriam purchase. It was bounded easterly by Silas Nutting's land, northerly by Nathaniel Stone's farm, westerly by a line about midway between Washington and Pleasant Streets, and southerly by a line not far from the present Newton Street. Walter M. Wilson, of Cambridge, civil engineer, was employed to make a survey of this tract, and his plan which was lithographed and circulated as an advertisement, is known as the Walter M. Wilson plan for Hovey & Merriam. A copy of this plan, now in my possession, shows the railroad tracks and buildings then in our village. On it is the following inscription: "Grand Junction Railroad at So. Groton, Massachusetts. Besides freight and other trains, six passenger trains meet and depart from this place three times a day. This land, which is for sale in lots, as here represented, is within 150 yards of the depot." The purchase was divided into sixty-nine lots, the lines of which, as established by this survey, are, with a few exceptions, existing and recognized to-day. On this plan are also established Washington Street, Newton Street, Cambridge Street, Columbia Street, Williams Street and Nashua Street, and the recent survey of the streets made under the direction of the town was, with the exception of Washington Street, in conformity with this plan. In it is shown a solution of what, to the residents of to-day, appears to be not only inconvenient but meaningless, namely: the sudden termination of Columbia Street and William Street at their junction. The clear purpose of the owners of this tract was to avoid coming in contact with the land of Silas Nutting, and thus opening it to the market, with an advantage equal to that of the land owned by the parties making the survey. By this arrangement, some of the most valuable and sightly land in our village has been, for years, entirely shut out, and until the recent extension of Williams Street has been entirely inaccessible to the public. Had not the obstacles created by this survey existed, Newton Street would probably have long since been extended to the old

road near John Flannigan's, and the town would have received the benefit accruing from a material enhancement to the value of our taxable property.

This is not the only instance in our village that illustrates the necessity for highways being located by a public authority, having in view the general welfare of the community, and not solely the particular gain to the private investor. An interesting feature of the Hovey & Merriam plan is that it shows the location and approximate size of all the buildings then standing in our village; also the location and number of railroad tracks, and is really a photograph of the village in 1849. The buildings then consisted of the present blacksmith-shop, on the easterly side of Columbia Street. The site of the three brick buildings of the Stony Brook Railroad Company was then occupied by three wooden structures, the engine-house nearly on the site of the present one, and just west of, and connected with it, was a wooden shed, that was subsequently extended nearly to Columbia Street. Nearly on the site of the present car-house was a wooden structure of about the same size, then used for a similar purpose. A wooden freight-house stood nearly where the present brick one now is. These three buildings were sold at auction in 1869, the first two purchased by Samuel Reed, and from them was constructed what is now known as the Adams house. The wooden freight-house was purchased by John B. Alley & Company, and is now used for a store-house at the tannery. Besides these was the brick school-house then standing on Fillebrown's lot, a dwelling-house subsequently known as the Park house, occupied the lot where the present Spaulding Block stands. At the corner of Newton and Washington Streets was the house of Andrew J. Gardner. On the corner of Washington and Main Streets was a small wooden building, for years occupied by George W. Stuart as a dwelling-house and country store. Near the corner of Washington and Pleasant Streets was a dwelling-house owned by William S. Nutting, who, at that time, resided where William U. Sherwin now lives, his barn then being in the centre of what is now Pleasant Street, and faced south. Between Main Street and the railroad was the old engine and freight-house, torn down but a few years since.

January 11, 1849, William S. Nutting sold to Winthrop E. Faulkner twelve acres, describing it as meadow, pond and upland. It bounded easterly about as far as the centre of Forest Street, southerly by Nonaicoicus Brook, and westerly and northerly by the railroads. Faulkner sold to Stephen Dow the land since known as the tannery property. The remainder of the land purchased of Nutting was divided into house-lots, the survey being made and the plan drawn by Parker, Stearns & Sanborn, civil engineers of Charlestown. Mr. Stearns, the second member of the firm, was William S. Stearns, afterwards superintendent and president of the Fitchburg Railroad. This plan was known as the Winthrop Faulkner plan. It is laid out into twenty-one house-lots, the boundaries of which, as shown in that survey, prevail substantially to-day. The engineering firm of Parker, Stearns & Sanborn also made for the firm of Thayer & Lackey a survey and plan of a large part of the land between Union Street and Nonaicoicus Brook, locating the streets now on that tract.

The easterly half of the southerly portion of Forest Street was on the land of Silas Nutting, the street being a joint contribution of Nutting and Faulkner. Rufus Brooks, who at that time owned the Wheeler place, was unwilling to contribute anything for the maintenance of a street, and a strip of land one foot wide was left between him and the street.

John Bligh purchased of Mr. Faulkner four lots, and located what has since been known as Bligh Street. That portion of William S. Nutting's farm west of the Hovey & Merriam tract was surveyed and lotted by Cyrus A. Latham, civil engineer. Nearly all these lots were sold by Mr. Nutting in his life-time. The balance of William S. Nutting's farm, lying on the northerly side of Main Street, was sold at auction by him at different times. Prior to 1860 nearly the whole of the original farm of William S. Nutting had been sold and built upon. It thus coming readily into market, materially assisted the growth of our village, and if the owners of other farms had manifested a like disposition to have disposed of their land, rather than hold it to wait a fabulous rise, that they believed would result from a land famine, the size and prosperity of our town would have been greatly enhanced, and they would have received their share of the benefit thus resulting.

The remainder of the Phineas Nutting farm, namely, that part held by Silas Nutting, was, so far as sold by him, disposed of in small lots. It was surveyed in three sections, the principal survey being that of Parker, Stearns & Sanborn in 1852, of which Grove, Prospect, Elm and part of School Streets are a part. Other surveys were made by Cyrus Latham and Horace C. Hovey, a larger part, however, in area of the farm is now owned by Mr. Nutting's heirs.

The principal part of the John Mills farm was purchased by Harvey A. Woods, and in accordance with the survey made by Josiah K. Bennett, Esq., has all been sold in house-lots.

But a small part of the Nathaniel Stone farm, lying north of the railroads, has yet been sold. That part however, lying west of Nonaicoicus Brook, known as the Acre, has all been disposed of and built upon.

The Park farm remains to-day practically as it was fifty years ago, since which time there has been but one house built upon it.

CHAPTER LII.

AYER — (Continued).

Canal—Railroads—Post-Office—Telegraph—Telephone.

Had railroads never been conceived of, it is probable that the site of our village would have long since been upon the line of a great through canal. The advantages that the Erie Canal gave to New York City by connecting it with the rapidly developing grain fields of the West, did not escape the attention of those interested in sustaining Boston's commercial pre-eminence. About 1835 Loammi Baldwin, a noted civil engineer of that period, made a survey for a canal from Boston to the Connecticut River, and proposed an extension from its western terminus to the Hudson River, with a tunnel under Hoosac Mountain. There was an engraved plan of the survey made by Annin & Smith, of Boston, which showed its exact route. It is to be found at the end of a "Report of the Commissioners of the State of Massachusetts, on the routes of canals from Boston Harbour to Connecticut and Hudson Rivers."

The plan is entitled "Plan of a Survey for a Canal from Boston to Connecticut River, with a sketch of a proposed Route to the Hudson, made under the direction of the Commmissioners by L. Baldwin, engineer."

It is interesting to note the fact that this canal followed substantially the present line of the Hoosac Tunnel route. Beginning with Charles River, it passed through Cambridge, Watertown, Waltham, Lincoln, Concord, Acton, Littleton, Groton, Shirley, Lunenburg and Fitchburg, and from this place it went through Ashburnham and Winchendon, and then, as the Fitchburg now does, down Miller's River to the Connecticut, then up the Deerfield River to the mountain; thence under the mountain by tunnel; then down the Hoosac River to the Hudson.

Mr. Baldwin was at one time a law student in the office of Hon. Timothy Bigelow, of Groton, and while so engaged he made, in 1802, the fire-engine that is now stationed at West Groton. This machine, after eighty-eight years of service, continues to do good work.

The canal commissioners, in their report (page 57), say,—

"The route from the Nashua continues over plains, on quite level land, without any very great impediments, through the southern part of Groton to the Cuttecoonemugkeag, the outlet of Sandy Pond, thence along the southern side of that pond to Spectacle Pond, situated between Groton and Littleton. These ponds can be used as reservoirs."

The commissioners evidently confounded the outlet of Sandy Pond with the river in Shirley of a similar name. Mr. Baldwin in his report, (page 112), says,—

"From Sandy Pond in Groton near the school-house No. 11, the water may be turned with great ease to Spectacle Pond, into which falls Shaker's brook. The stream from Spectacle Pond passes through Forge Pond in Westford, from which it is called Stony Brook until it drops into the Merrimack River in Chelmsford. From information derived from intelligent gentlemen, and from my own observation of part of this section of the country, it will be quite easy to open a communication through the valleys of these ponds and brooks to the Middlesex Canal in Chelmsford. Whether it would be expedient to carry the main line of the proposed canal in that direction, or whether a branch only should be taken off from it that way, are questions which it may be important to have the means of settling. It will therefore add much to the valuable hydrographic information which these surveys will furnish to cause a level and examination to be made between the Nashua at Staples' mills and the Middlesex canal."

The heights of certain points along the proposed route of the canal are given in the report, and are counted from low-water mark in Boston harbor. The following are in Ayer:

Shaker's Brook, on line between Littleton and Groton,		220.28
Spectacle Pond, in Littleton and Groton,		212.54
Sandy Pond, Groton,		226.90
Top of under-pinning of school-house No. 11, Groton,		237.64
Stone's Saw-mill Pond, on Sandy Pond Brook,	"	223.89
Sandy Pond and Beal Hill Brook,	"	213.03
Stone at Corner of Nutting's barn,	"	224.95

From the above data we have no difficulty in tracing the line of this canal through our town. Staples' Mills was the saw and grist-mill at Mitchellville. They were then owned by Thomas Staples. Nutting's barn was just westerly from where Charles C. Bennett's dwelling-house now is. Stone's saw-mill pond on Sandy Pond Brook is what we now know as the Mill Pond or Flannigan's Pond. School-house No. 11 is our Sandy Pond School. Shaker's Brook is the same as now known as Bennett's Brook.

The rapid development of railroads gave a forever quietus to canal-building in New England. However beneficial such a water-highway may have been to the public, it certainly could not have developed South Groton into a separate municipality. We are, in the truest sense, a railroad town; not simply a railroad centre, but an offspring of the iron-horse itself. It was the magic touch of its wand that conjured our promising and thrifty village from an unpromising and almost stagnant country. At the advent of the railroads the limits of our present village comprised about a dozen farms of doubtful prosperity. The dwelling-house occupied now by James Gilson had but recently been erected, and was owned and occupied by one Joseph Waugh. Just south of it, in the triangle formed by the three highways, were the three dwelling-houses now standing there. To the south and nearer the Harvard line was the house of Abel Stone, now owned by his son, Charles H. Stone. At the pumping station was the saw-mill of Calvin Fletcher, and across the road the old red house, so called, since burned, and the house now owned by Newell A. Spencer. The next dwelling-house was that occupied by Joseph Barden, on the southerly side of Main Street, opposite F. G. Lufkin's, and now owned by Henry C. Sherwin. Silas Nutting's house, on the northerly side of Main Street, opposite Elm Street, was standing substantially as it now is. On

the Wheeler lot on Tannery Street was the house of Abijah Nutting. A little, square, hip-roof, brick school-house stood on the Fillebrown lot. In the fork of the roads stood the one-story dwelling-house, formerly school-house, then occupied by Abigail Chapin. A small mill, owned by Abel Morse, then occupied the site of Levi W. Phelps' present extensive establishment. Across the brook, on the northerly side of Shirley Street, was the dwelling-house of Benjamin Morse. The next buildings to the west were near the Lewis Blood place, nearly a mile distant, and at that time they consisted of four dwelling-houses, three of which have since been torn down.

There was then quite a little hamlet around the factories at Mitchellville. On Park Street stood the John Mills house, and just north of it the brick dwelling-house of Nathaniel Stone. Across the street and farther north was the Park house, all of which are now standing. Oliver Blood lived where Charles G. Woods' dwelling-house now stands. There was a small dwelling-house where John M. Haggett now lives. Our present Main Street, from the Littleton line to the corner of Shirley and Park Streets, was the principal highway. It was joined at Joseph Waugh's by the Sandy Pond Road, and near Fletcher's saw-mill by the Harvard Road. The old road to Groton, *via* Flannigan's Crossing, was traveled substantially as now. Shirley Street was the only highway west of Nonaicoicus Brook. Park Street was the road to Shirley and to Groton, by the way of Farmers' Row. What was later known as the old road to Groton joined Park Street just south of the John Mills place; thence to Groton *via* Groton Street and what is now Washington Street.

The Fitchburg Railroad was chartered in 1843 and is our oldest steam highway. The first, or what is now the north track, was built to Shirley Village in the fall of 1844, and extended to Fitchburg the following year. The second, or south track, was built in 1847.

Before the Fitchburg Railroad had been built the question of the location of the station was considered by the citizens of Groton. In town-meeting February 13, 1843, the following vote was passed:

"Chose Elijah Whitton, James Farnsworth, Artemas Wood, John Boynton and Nathaniel P. Smith a committee to confer with the authorities of the Boston & Fitchburg Co., in relation to the location of a depot at the south part of the town, also to select the location of a road thereto, from the centre of the town; also to make such surveys thereto as they may deem necessary."

August 28, 1844, the town voted and chose the selectmen a committee to confer with the directors of the Fitchburg Railroad; also instruct a committee to advocate the location of a depot at the lower part of the town, near the mill of Calvin Fletcher.

"Voted: To direct the selectmen to repair the road as they may think proper."

In accordance with the request in the last vote, the first Groton depot of the Fitchburg Railroad was located at what is now known as Flannigan's Crossing. The passenger station was built on the south side of the railroad, and west side of the highway. The freight-house was located just west of the passenger station. On the north side of the track a large wood-shed was built.

The location thus selected for the depot was occupied as such until the completion of the present Union Station in 1848.

The old passenger station was purchased by John Pingry and moved to the lot at the corner of Main and Church Streets, where, with the exception of a change in color from a yellowish brown, and the addition of two ells, it presents to-day practically the same external appearance as it did when it served railroad purposes.

The wood-shed was torn down and the freight-house moved on to what is now known as the Milk Stand Lot, just east of the Main Street crossing, where, with the addition of an extra story, added a few years since, it now stands. While the present Union Station was being built, a partially completed building that the Woods Brothers had moved from Woods Village was leased by the Fitchburg Railroad Company for a passenger depot. It stood between Main Street and the railroad, nearly opposite Stone's Block. It was subsequently purchased by Andrew J. Gardner, who moved it on to the lot at the corner of Washington and Newton Streets, now occupied by the Unitarian Church, and finished it as a dwelling-house; and at the time it was burned in the great fire of 1872, was owned and occupied by George H. Champney. It was in this building, while owned by Mr. Gardner, that the first religious society (Baptist) in South Groton was organized.

After the Fitchburg Railroad was incorporated, but before it was built, the Groton Branch Railroad Company was chartered to build a railroad from some point on the Fitchburg Railroad in Groton to a point on the highway from Pepperell to Dunstable, but nothing was ever done toward its construction.

The Worcester and Nashua Railroad, as built, is a consolidation of two railroad companies—the Groton and Nashua Company, chartered by the New Hampshire Legislature, December 24, 1844, to build a railroad from the New. Hampshire and Massachusetts State line to Nashua, N. H., and the Worcester and Nashua Railroad Company, chartered by the Massachusetts Legislature, March 5, 1844, to build a railroad from Worcester to Massachusetts and New Hampshire State line. The consolidation of these two roads as the Worcester and Nashua Railroad Company was authorized by the Legislatures of both States. By a subsequent act of the Massachusetts Legislature, this company consolidated with the Nashua and Rochester Railroad Company, thus becoming the Worcester, Nashua and Rochester Rail-

road Company, and in 1886 was leased to the Boston and Maine Company. The construction of the road was begun December 1, 1846. The section between Ayer and Clinton was opened for travel July 3, 1848; between Worcester and Clinton, November 22, 1848, and between Ayer and Nashua, December, 18, 1848.

The Peterborough and Shirley Railroad Company, as its name would indicate, was chartered to build a railroad from Shirley, Massachusetts, to Peterborough, New Hampshire. Before the construction was begun, the Worcester and Nashua route had been surveyed, and the location of the new road was changed, from a proposed terminus on the Fitchburg Railroad in Shirley, to meet the other two roads at the future railroad centre of Groton Junction. It is believed that the road was made to run through a corner of Shirley to avoid a forfeiture of its charter. The road was opened to West Townsend in February, 1848, and to Greenville in 1851. The promises of traffic have never been such as to warrant the investment necessary to extend the road to Peterborough; consequently the road bears two towns as its apparent termini, to neither of which it runs. Soon after the road was opened to travel it was leased to the Fitchburg Railroad Company for the term of twelve years, and purchased by the latter company in 1860 for $132,666, realizing to the original stockholders fifty-six per cent. of their investment. From the opening of the road in December, 1848, until the abandonment of the depot at Flanagan's Crossing, that station was their termini,—the new company running over the Fitchburg track from Main Street to that point.

The Peterborough and Shirley road originally crossed the Worcester and Nashua road by switching on and off; and what is now the side-track past Spencer's stone-yard was the original main-track of the Peterborough and Shirley road. An inspection of it is interesting, as it shows the great improvement in railroad iron since 1869. The Stony Brook road was built by the corporation of that name in 1848, from North Chelmsford to Groton Junction. It was soon leased to the Nashua and Lowell for a term of years, and was absorbed in the Boston and Maine system in 1887. The main building of our present Union Station was erected in 1848. The arch on the south of the Fitchburg tracks was designed for the Stony Brook trains that at first crossed over the Fitchburg road by switches, and the arch on the north side was intended for the Peterborough and Shirley trains, but this arrangement was, upon a short trial, demonstrated to be inconvenient, and was abandoned for the arrangement now in use. Originally the ticket-office and waiting-room was in the northwest corner of the main building, where the small waiting-room and the telegraph offices now are. Where is now the general freight office was a side-track. A waiting-room and restaurant, the latter enclosed by sashes, to be raised and lowered similar to the restaurant in the Causeway Street Station, Boston, was in the southwest corner of the main building; while the telegraph and freight office, baggage-room and a waiting-room were in an ell, now used as Kelleran's junk-shop, on Groton Street. The new ell and covered walk between the Boston and Maine tracks was built in 1871, and that road straightened to the north by taking out a large part of the hill on which Dr. Willis' and E. H. Hayward's houses now are.

The iron pillars that, in a row each side of the Fitchburg track, once assisted in sustaining the roof of the station were replaced by the trusses in 1871, and are now the roof supports of the upper story of Spaulding's Block, at the corner of Main and Washington Streets. The main building of the station is upon the land of the Fitchburg Company, while the ell is upon the land of the Boston and Maine Company. The Worcester and Nashua freight-house was built about 1848, and the color, a light slate, suggested to President Swift, of the Fitchburg road, the like color so long used on its local freight cars.

The centralizing here of these great railroad systems has thus afforded direct and through service with the four points of the compass. Distance to be traveled is now measured in hours and minutes and not in miles. We are less than an hour from Boston on the through expresses, and have over fifteen trains per day each way. Being on the Hoosac Tunnel Route, we are, as a shipping point to all places west, unsurpassed. The equipment of both railroads is unequaled; and we are afforded every railroad advantage which the age can boast.

If we may be permitted to indulge in geometrical figures we can say that we are at a common apex of three practically equilateral triangles—Ayer, Fitchburg, Nashua; Ayer, Nashua, Lowell; Ayer, Boston, Worcester.

The first station agent of the Fitchburg Railroad was Andrew J. Gardner, who served in that capacity until January 22, 1849, when David Chambers was appointed to that place. When the Union Station was first opened Andrew Gardner, a son of Andrew J. Gardner, was the agent of the Worcester and Nashua Road. He was succeeded in 1851 by Mr. Snow. Mr. Chambers was agent until August, 1854, when he resigned to accept a position on the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad, under S. N. Fenton, the former superintendent of the Fitchburg Railroad. Mr. Gardner was one of the most prominent and active citizens of our village, and during his short residence here was always actively interested in everything of a public nature. In 1851 he built a small store at the corner of Main and Washington Streets, which for two years was the only store in the village. He also kept the restaurant in the depot. About the time of his arrival here was the first accident at this station of any considerable magnitude. Through a misplaced switch, several car-loads of iron were sent in on the side-track in the arch, on the southerly side of

the station, and their momentum was so great that they passed completely through the building, including the restaurant, to the Worcester and Nashua track.

There is probably no man living to-day whose connections with the railroads of Massachusetts, particularly of the Fitchburg, are so interesting as those of David Chambers. He came to Boston from Wilmington, Delaware, early in the forties, with the engine "Bunker Hill," for the Charlestown Branch Railroad Company. This road, the location of which from Block Island to Charlestown, is now the Fitchburg Railroad, was built exclusively for the transportation of ice from Fresh and Spy Ponds to Tudor's Wharf. He superintended the setting up of the "Bunker Hill," which was the second engine owned by the above company and afterwards ran her. May 5, 1843, he was conducting the train that, with the engine "Tudor," ran off Long Bridge, between Somerville and Charlestown, into the river, and received serious, and what for a long time were thought to be fatal injuries. He, however, recovered, and September 1, 1843, entered the employ of the Fitchburg Railroad, which at that time had been built from Block Island to Hill's Crossing, and was the first engineer ever employed by the Fitchburg Company. He ran as engineer until January, 1849, when he assumed the duties of station agent at Groton Junction. He was the first engineer to run a passenger train over every mile of the Fitchburg Railroad from Block Island to Miller's Falls, then known as Grout's Corner.

July 4, 1846, with the engine "Fitchburg" and a baggage-car, he left Charlestown at 10 A.M. and reached Fitchburg fifty-two minutes later. This run was made in opposition to the Boston and Lowell Railroad for Montreal mails, and is one of the most remarkable railroad runs on record. On one portion of the road the train ran eleven miles in nine minutes, Mr. Bigelow, afterwards superintendent of the Fitchburg Railroad, holding the watch. The mails *via* the Fitchburg reached Montreal at that time about eight hours earlier than those that left *via* Boston and Lowell, both trains leaving Boston at the same time.

Upon leaving here in 1854 he became the yard-master, under Mr. Fenton, at Philadelphia, a position that he still holds.

Mr. Snow succeeded Mr. Chambers as station agent at Groton Junction, and became the agent for the three roads. He continued to discharge the duties of that position until the spring of 1858, when his place was taken by a Mr. Harris, who was killed in July of that year in the yard while shackling cars.

Edmund Dana Bancroft was the next agent at this place. Mr. Bancroft's railroad experience began as clerk for Norman C. Munson while the latter was constructing the Stony Brook Railroad. October 16, 1848, Mr. Bancroft was appointed station agent in Shirley, where he remained until his removal to Groton Junction, where he served as station agent until October 1, 1869.

Mr. Bancroft's successor was Charles E. Morrison, who was formerly a clerk in Mr. Bancroft's employ. Mr. Morrison was succeeded by Samuel Anderson, who came here from Lancaster, assuming charge in June, 1878. February 19, 1884, Mr. Anderson was appointed agent at Fitchburg, and James M. Flemming, of this town, became his successor. February 1, 1885, Mr. Flemming resigned to accept a more lucrative position in the employ of the Fitchburg Company, and Clarence H. Kinney, the present incumbent, formerly of Nashua, was appointed to his place.

POST-OFFICE.—June 1, 1849, a post-office at South Groton was established, and Andrew Boynton Gardner was appointed postmaster. The office was at first in a small building on the northerly side of Main Street, between West Street and the Boston and Maine Railroad. Mr. Gardner subsequently moved the office to the corner of Main and Washington Sts., in the store afterwards owned by George W. Stuart. Mr. Gardner served as postmaster until August 11, 1853, when he was succeeded by Harvey Alpheus Woods, who moved the office into his new block, now known as Cushing's Building, when completed, where it was kept by him until December 30, 1861. George Henry Brown was appointed his successor. By Mr. Brown the office was removed to his drug-store, in the northerly store of Union Hall Building, on Merchant's Row. Mr. Brown retained the office less than a year, being succeeded, December 5, 1862, by William Holmes Harlow. Mr. Harlow kept the office in Harvey A. Woods' store. Mr. Brown became postmaster again in 1863, retaining the office until July 18, 1868, when he was again succeeded by Mr. Harlow, who moved it into Harlow's building, between West Street and Boston and Maine Railroad.

After the great fire of April, 1872, Mr. Harlow reopened the office in Newell & Balch's building, between Main Street and the railroad, east of the Milk-Stand. Leonard A. Buck became postmaster March 31, 1873. He moved the office to the middle store of Harvey A. Woods' building, on what is now the Fillebrown lot, and subsequently to the easterly store of Mead's Block, and finally to the westerly store of the same block, where it now is. Mr. Buck, becoming financially involved, changed his residence to Florida, and during the balance of his unexpired term the office was conducted by Rector T. Bartlett, one of his bondsmen.

Edmund Dana Bancroft was appointed Mr. Buck's successor, March 2, 1883. By him the office was reconstructed, and, for the first time since its establishment, was conducted in a room used exclusively for post-office purposes. With a method and system characteristic of him, Mr. Bancroft made a model postmaster. For political reasons he was succeeded, March 3, 1887, by the present incumbent, Patrick

Donlon, Jr., by whom the high standard and efficiency established by Mr. Bancroft has been maintained, and his conduct of the office has given eminent satisfaction to all its patrons.

The post-office was established as South Groton. March 1, 1862, the name was changed to Groton Junction. Mr. Woods, the former postmaster, informed me that the reason of the change was that the name was frequently confounded by the postal clerks with South Gardner, which resulted in annoying missending of the mails. March 21, 1871, the name was changed to that which it now bears.

Telegraph and Telephone.—The first line of electric telegraph built to this village was from Lowell, and was owned by Jonathan Johnson. The office was in the old restaurant on the south side of the depot, Benjamin Franklin Felch being the operator. The first message transmitted over the line was June 19, 1852, announcing the nomination of Winfield Scott for President, by the Whig party.

Joseph W. Peck and Leonard A. Buck were the first parties to whom the American Bell Telephone Company granted a license to conduct telephone business in this town under their patents. The first line was built from Lowell to Fitchburg *via* Ayer, and an office was established in the rear of the post-office. This was in the summer of 1880.

Nellie Frances Kittridge was appointed manager in February, 1881, an office she has held to the present time. The uniform courtesy and the obliging disposition she has ever manifested has made the exchange most pleasant and useful to the patrons and public. Shortly after her appointment the office was moved to its present quarters, in Spaulding's Block.

Mr. Buck conveyed his interest to George G. Day in 1882. In August, of the same year, Day conveyed his one-half to Mr. Peck, by whom the corporation known as the Ayer Telephone Exchange Company was formed. The new corporation, however, managed the business but a short time, selling out to the New England Telegraph and Telephone Company, by whom the business has since been conducted.

CHAPTER LIII.

AYER.—(Continued).

Schools—Library—Water-works.

Schools and School-Houses.—Until some time subsequent to 1734 it is supposed that the only school in Groton was at the middle of the town. In 1741 the inhabitants voted to have the school kept in five places, six weeks in each place. In 1742 the number of places was increased to seven, one of which is supposed to be in our vicinity, though its location cannot now be defined with any certainty. This public extravagance, however, did not long continue, for, in 1745, a committee chosen to consider and report concerning the schools, recommended that "all such as live more than two miles, or thereabout [from the middle of the town], shall be so far eased as to embody amongst themselves, and upon their employing either a master or school-dame, shall draw the whole of what they pay to the school rate in said town."

As this report was accepted and ordered to be recorded, it would seem that our vicinity was thus deprived of the benefit of the public school. Whether they did "embody amongst themselves" and employ "either a master or a school-dame" cannot now be ascertained. For several years, beginning 1758, the grammar school was some time kept in the south part of the town. In 1760 the school-house in this vicinity was burned, and I am unable to learn when its successor was built, and whether it was upon the site of the former building. It, however, seems certain that the new school-house was erected upon the northerly side of Main Street, on the site of the present Fillebrown building. It was a one-story wooden building and was used as a school until about 1820, when a brick building was erected, of which more is said hereafter. The old building was sold and moved to near the present site of the hose-house of the Alfred Page Hose Company, at the corner of West Main and Park Streets, and just prior to the advent of the railroads was occupied by Abigail, better known as "Nabby," Chapin. It was subsequently purchased by James Coughlin, who moved it on to a lot back of Merchant's Row. It was the only building left standing on the row in the big fire of 1870. It was subsequently moved on to the Acre and is now standing on the southerly side of Shirley Street, just easterly of the dwelling-house of Michael Murphy. It is undoubtedly one of the oldest buildings in our town.

A committee appointed by the inhabitants of Groton, April 2, 1792, "To consider how many districts are necessary to be made and to ascertain the boundaries and see where the several houses shall be set," reported at the town-meeting held September 17th, of the same year, that there ought to be twelve districts. District No. 5, which included the limits of our village, was as follows: "5. Mr. Jonas Stone's and includes Thos. Woods, David Dwinell and all the Families to Harvard line and that the school-house be and remain where it now stands." Jonas Stone owned what was later the Calvin Fletcher farm and lived in the red house, formerly standing opposite the site of the pumping station. Sibil Stone lived on the farm now owned by Asa S. Burgess, known as the Holden farm. I am unable to say where Dwinell or Woods lived. Two years previous to the last vote a census of the children—males under twenty-one and females under eighteen years of age—reported that there were thirty-nine in Jonas Stone's district.

A new and what proved to be a permanent division of the town into districts was made in 1805, of which Nos. 11 and 12 appear to be in our town:

"No. XI. Beginning at Snake Hill, so called, thence running southeasterly as the road goes, by Sandy pond, till it comes to the County road near Aaron Bigelow's, thence running westerly, as said County road goes, to a small house, where Oliver Blood (3d) now lives, including the land which he now occupies, and running from said Bigelow's easterly, as the County road goes, to Littleton line, and running northerly from the school-house at said County road, near where Caleb Symmes now lives, as the town way goes by Elisha Young's to Rockey hill, so called, near Tobacco pipe plain; including all the inhabitants on both sides of said roads and within said limits, and also including the occupants of the farm lying easterly thereof, formerly owned by Daniel Farwell; and also including all the inhabitants living southerly of the County road aforesaid to Harvard line."

The road by Sandy Pond is what is now known as the Snake Hill Road. The County Road is the road from Ayer to Pingryville *via* Sandy Pond. Aaron Bigelow lived on "the road by Sandy Pond," between the County Road and the railroads. Oliver Blood (3d) lived on the southerly side of the County Road, about one-half way from Waugh's crossing to Sandy Pond. Caleb Symmes lived near Sandy Pond Station. Elisha Young's was the Levi S. Brigham place. Rocky Hill and Tobacco Pipe Plain are just beyond there. Daniel Farwell lived where George Little now lives.

"No. XII. Beginning at the crotch of the roads near Morgan place so called, thence running southeasterly, as the County road goes, by Stone's saw-mill, so called, to the small house, where Oliver Blood (3d) now lives; and from said saw-mill southerly, as the County road goes, to Harvard line; including all the inhabitants on both sides of said roads, and living southerly and westerly thereof to the lines of Harvard and Shirley; and also including all the inhabitants living on the road leading from the crotch of the roads south of John Fisk's house to Stone's mill, and on the road leading from the crotch of the roads aforesaid to John Park's house, and all within the limits aforesaid."

The Morgan place was near where Charles Woods lives. John Fisk lived on what is now the Asa S. Graves place.

The limits of the districts as thus established continued until the incorporation of the town of Ayer. The brick school-house that stood on the northerly side of Main Street was built in the early part of this century to replace the wooden one before mentioned. It was a square, one-story, hipped-roofed building, whose prototype may be seen in the Prescott School, between Groton and Ridge Hill. It was the only school building in District No. 12, till 1852, when the town erected on the present school-house lot, on Main Street, a one-story wooden building, later known as the Grammar or White School. This building was moved, in 1865, to the town-lot, on the northerly side of Main Street, near the Milk Stand, and raised to the second story, the fire-engine and hook-and-ladder apparatus occupying the first floor, with the lock-up in the basement. Here the overflow from the grammar school in Harmony Hall formed the nucleus of our first high school.

The old brick school-house was sold at auction in 1855, and purchased by Major Hiram P. Ross, who used the bricks in the construction of the basement of his soap factory, which was then being built on Tannery Street. About 1858 a building on the easterly side of Columbia Street was used for a school-room for a short time. The brick school-house on Washington Street was built about 1859, and, until it was destroyed in the great fire of 1872, was occupied by a primary and intermediate school. A wooden building of two rooms was built immediately after the fire, and the capacity doubled by an extension to the east in 1883. The present brick school building on Main Street was built in 1867. During the summer and fall of 1871 a school was kept in part of the old Catholic Church. The Shirley Street building was erected in 1872. For a short time after the big fire a room in Woods' Block, on Main Street, was occupied by the primary school. In 1871 there was considerable agitation about a new school-house, and the committee chosen to select a site decided upon the lot of land at the easterly side of Pearl and southerly side of Groton Streets, but no further steps were taken than this. Main Street brick school was built in 1867.

The first school building in District No. 11 was erected in the latter part of the last century. It was sold at auction in 1806. A new one was built in 1810 (size twenty-four by eighteen feet) and as it cost only $198, it could not have been a very elaborate structure. It, however, served the purposes of the district until about 1820, when it was replaced by a brick structure, erected by John Pingry. This latter was destroyed by fire about 1850, and, while being rebuilt, the school was kept at what is now the Brigham place. The present building was erected by Levi S. Brigham in 1870. The records of this district from 1806 to 1869 are now in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and are among the most complete in the Commonwealth, and I regret that this article will not permit a more extended quotation than that of the first meeting:

"At a School Meeting at the School-house in District No. 11 in the Southerly part of Groton legally warned & assembled this 25th day of March 1806. The following Votes were passed. Viz.

"1st. Voted & Chose Mr Saml Farnsworth Moderator.

"2d. Voted & Chose Caleb Symmes Clerk.

"3d. Voted & Chose Capt Samson Farnsworth a committee to hire a School Mistress.

"4th. Voted that the Mistress' board be put up to the lowest bidder—Mr Saml Peirce being the lowest bidder the Mistress board was struck off to him at Ninety Nine Cents a Week.

"5th. Voted that the school begin the first Monday in May next.

"6th. Voted that Capt. Samson Farnsworth be a Committee to warn the next School meeting.

"7th. Voted that four days at least shall be a legal warning: for next school meeting.

"8th. Voted that the meeting be dissolved & it is dissolved accordingly. Attest,

CALEB SYMMES, Clerk."

I have in my possession the records of District No. 12 from March 1, 1838, to March 1, 1869. Bound up with them are printed extracts from Chapter XXIII. of the Revised Statutes, "together with the By-laws of the town of Groton in relation to schools." The town was at that time divided into four-

teen districts, of which No. 11 and 12 retained the limits established in 1808.

At a meeting of District No. 12, held March 3, 1857, it was voted to divide the district into two parts: all that portion southerly of the Fitchburg Railroad and easterly of the Worcester and Nashua Railroad to constitute one district and the balance to constitute the other part.

From 1860 to 1871 there was seldom a town-meeting at Groton in which there was not some kind of an appeal for better school accommodations at Groton Junction. The first effort to obtain a high school here was an appeal made to the parent town, at a meeting of School District No. 12, held March 2, 1863. November 6, 1866, the town voted to indefinitely postpone an article in the warrant "to see if the town will vote to have the Town High School kept at Groton Junction a part of the year." A similar article was indefinitely postponed April 1, 1867. April 6, 1868, a motion to appropriate five hundred dollars for the support of a High School at Groton Junction was lost. March 2, 1868, at a meeting of School District No. 12, another appeal for a high school was made, which likewise proved unavailing. In the mean time a high grammar, sometimes incorrectly spoken of as a high school, was begun in the engine hall on the town-lot on Main Street, and, on the completion of the brick school-house on Main Street, was transferred to the room now occupied by the high school.

It remained, however, for the new town to establish a high school, and the success they have attained in this direction is due chiefly to James Powell, its first principal. Mr. Powell came here from Danvers, Mass. He was a graduate of the State Normal School at Bridgewater, and entered upon his duties here August 28, 1871. When he assumed the management of the school everything was in a chaotic state; and that he was able to establish a graded school and graduate the first class in four years, laboring against the conservatism, not to say prejudice, of many of the citizens, testify to the ability and unselfishness of the devotion that he brought to his work. The High School is truly a monument to him, for he gave to it the best years of his life. He came here fresh from his *alma mater*, and when he left us to assume the position of principal of the High School at Keene, N. H., his health had become so shattered that he survived but two years. Since its establishment our High School has graduated one hundred and eleven. The growth of our public school is interesting. In 1792 the number of children in Jonas Stone's district, (males under twenty-one and females under eighteen) was thirty-nine. In 1830 the number in the same district was eighty-five. The railroads found us in 1845 with one small school-house. In 1859 there were over 300 scholars. To-day three school buildings and ten schools are barely adequate to accommodate the 527 scholars who attended school in 1889, in what was formerly "Jonas Stone's District." We must further bear in mind that the census, taken under the district system, embraced all children, while the number now reported by the School Committee, includes only those actually attending the schools. The growth in District No. 11 has not been so marked. In 1806 the census of children (males under twenty-one and females under eighteen) in District No. 11 was forty-two. The average number of children now attending school there is about twenty.

The cause of education in the village owes a debt of gratitude to Doctor Benjamin H. Hartwell, who has served upon the School Board almost continuously since the incorporation of the town. In the days of its infancy the cause of the High School always found in him a faithful and fearless champion, and he has the satisfaction, oft denied to others, of living to see his views supersede the conservative opposition of his opponents.

The Public Library.—The Groton Public Library, while free to the citizens of this village, was located at too great a distance to be of any practical advantage to them. There were various measures looking toward the establishment of libraries in connection with the district schools. In 1843 a committee of five was appointed by the citizens of Groton, at their March meeting, to take into consideration the feasibility of establishing libraries of ten volumes each in the various school districts; but the idea was too far in advance of the times, and nothing further came of it. At a town-meeting held March 7th, 1864, under an article "to see if the town will allow a portion of the town library to be kept at Groton Junction, or act in any way in relation to the same," the subject of the matter was referred to the following committee: Abel Prescott, George W. Bancroft and Rev. David Fosdick, Jr. This committee reported at the adjourned April meeting, but as their report is not on file, and the object sought did not come to use, it is probable either that the report was unfavorable or its results suppressed.

April 2, 1866, the town voted to indefinitely postpone the article asking if the town would adopt any measure to make the town library more available to the citizens of Groton Junction and vicinity. At the last town-meeting held while we were a part of the parent town, it was voted "that the books of the town library be divided, giving to the proposed new town of Ayer their proportion according to valuation, and that the selectmen be a committee to act with the selectmen of the said new town to make said division."

The action of this meeting never resulted in any benefit to this town, as the subject of the matter of the division of the town property was subsequently arranged on a different basis.

We were, however, not entirely without a library all these years. About 1852 there was established, largely through private contributions, a library free

to all the inhabitants of School District No. 12. The books were at one time kept in the White Schoolhouse; afterwards, while George W. Stuart was librarian, they were kept at his store, and subsequently at the dwelling-house of Samuel K. Merrill.

The great difficulty in perpetuating this library was that it was altogether *too* free, so much so that the takers of books felt under no obligations to return them, and, for want of proper care, they all disappeared within fifteen years from the foundation of the library.

In 1869 an association known as the Musical and Literary Club was formed in this village. They gave a series of entertainments and sustained a course of lectures, the proceeds of which were devoted to the purchase of a library. About one hundred dollars was raised and expended in books, the selection being made by the following committee, chosen by the club Feb. 7, 1870: Miss Lottie E. Hartwell, Mrs. G. C. Brock, Mrs. E. H. Hayward, Mrs. Martha E. Cooper and Miss Hattie Fletcher, to which was afterward added Mr. P. C. Lathrop and Benjamin H. Hartwell. The committee thus chosen reported to the club, March 28th, that they had performed the duty assigned to them. March 28, 1871, the library committee of the club advised "that the club would, at the town-meeting to be held on the first Monday in April, present all the books now in its library to the town, on condition that they would appropriate a certain sum of money for the purpose of starting a town library, and furnish a suitable room and necessary appurtenances for the same."

At a town-meeting held April 3, 1871, it was "voted that the selectmen be a committee to receive books that may be presented to the town, and also to appropriate one hundred dollars for books to meet the proposal of the Literary Club, who have agreed to give their library to the town of Ayer, it consisting of about one hundred dollars' worth of books, on condition that the said town appropriate the said sum of one hundred dollars for the addition of books to said library." Also, "voted that the following trustees be chosen: Ebenezer C. Willard, three years; Lewis Blood, two years; Oliver K. Pierce, one year." At the same time Benjamin H. Hartwell gave to the town for the benefit of the library the sum of $50, to be expended in the purchase of books.

The first librarian of the town was Levi Sherwin, and the books were kept in his store. In the great fire of April, 1872, the entire library, with the exception of such books as were then in circulation (being about seventy-five in number), was destroyed. After the fire 135 volumes were added, and the library was re-opened in G. C. Brock's store, then on Merchant's Row. April 10, 1873, the number of volumes in the library was 554. Mr. Brock acted as librarian for about a year. He was succeeded by Edwin H. Haywood, and the library was moved to his store in Page's new brick block, where it was opened in April, 1873. He made to the town, in 1874, the first report of the library, which is as follows:

"The whole number of books in the library, 555, of which 200 volumes were added one year ago, just previous of my receiving the books; 10,444 applications for books have been made during ten and one-half months, and those chiefly from a list of less than 100 books, subjecting the books to much wear and tear; 89 volumes have not been called for, and 181 less than three times; have paid for repairing, rebinding and material for covering, $10.87; have collected as fines, $2.40; from outside parties, $2; balance, $6.49; received from Lyceum Committee, $40, to be appropriated for the purchase of books."

Sept. 23, 1874, Henry C. Rolf and George H. Allen were appointed trustees. Feb. 20, 1875, the number of volumes in the library was 681. March, 1875, Benjamin H. Hartwell was appointed a trustee of the library, an office that he has held continuously to the present time. In 1880 the number of volumes in the library was 1361. Leonard A. Buck was the next librarian, and by him the library was moved to the post-office in Mead Block, where they remained until the summer of 1882, when they were transferred to the town-house. Aug. 28, 1884, Flora Lucy Bigelow was appointed trustee and librarian. April 1, 1890, the number of books in the library was 2769. The Ayer Lyceum has made contributions to the library fund at different times.

The necessity which the library trustees have always felt for the necessary funds to equip it with standard books has been generously met by Frederick Fanning Ayer, Esq., of New York City, son of the late Dr. James Cook Ayer. April 23, 1890, the selectmen received from Mr. Ayer the following letter:

"NEW YORK, April 21, 1890.

"*To the Selectmen of the Town of Ayer, Mass.*:

"GENTLEMEN:—I desire to communicate with some one who may represent you or your town with reference to your Public Library. I would like in some way to contribute to the Library, or Library Fund, remembering when I was in Ayer that you were not very well supplied with books. If you will send some one to New York (at my expense) who will represent the interests of the Town in the matter, it will afford me much gratification to confer with him.

"I have the honor to remain, Gentlemen,

"Respectfully Yours,

"F. F. AYER."

In response to the request contained in the foregoing, Dr. Benjamin H. Hartwell, acting under the authority of the selectmen and trustees, visited New York City, and as the result of the conference with Mr. Ayer, the following letter was forwarded to the selectmen:

"NEW YORK, April 30, 1890.

"*To the Selectmen of the Town of Ayer, Ayer, Massachusetts*:

"GENTLEMEN:—You are hereby authorized to draw on me for an amount not exceeding five thousand dollars for the purchase of books for the Public Library of the Town of Ayer, a list, or lists of said books having been first submitted to and approved by me in writing; all of said books to become and remain the sole and exclusive property of the Town of Ayer.

"Respectfully yours,

"F. F. AYER."

In pursuance of these negotiations, the town voted to transfer the library from the room in the southwest corner of the Town-House to the east side, taking for a book-room what had formerly been the pantry, and building another room of equal size, from the store-room, to be used as a public room for the patrons of the library; and at the date of writing the trustees have in preparation a list of books to be submitted to Mr. Ayer for his approval.

This offer by Mr. Ayer, coming unexpected as it did, very properly filled our citizens with gratitude toward the generous donor. In pursuance of a call issued by the selectmen, a mass-meeting was held in the Town Hall, at which the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

"WHEREAS, Frederick F. Ayer, Esq., of New York City, has given to our town the sum of $5,000 to be expended in the purchase of books for the Public Library, a sum that will place it upon a par with that of any other town of our size in the Commonwealth; therefore be it

"*Resolved:* that we, the inhabitants of the town of Ayer, in public meeting assembled, extend to Mr. Ayer the expression of our full appreciation and heartfelt thanks for his handsome and timely remembrance.

"*Resolved:* that for no other purpose could there be expended a like sum that would entail so enduring and widespread benefits to our people, and so enhance the future well-being and good name of our town.

"*Resolved:* that this is a munificent act, and a noble and loving tribute to the memory of him whose name our town bears.

"*Resolved:* that it is the sense of this meeting that these resolutions be spread upon the town records, and that a copy with the proceedings of this meeting be sent to Mr. Ayer."

WATER WORKS.—For a score of years the question of a system of water works had been under discussion by this town, but until the summer of 1886 failed to attract any considerable share of public attention. In 1877 there was a movement on the part of a committee of citizens to utilize the pond hole on the town farm, and September 5, 1877, the town appropriated the sum of $250 for the purpose of testing its capacity and purity. In 1880 another move was made; this time a competent engineer was employed to make surveys and report on the practicability, cost, etc., of a water system. This move, however, resulted in nothing more than the payment by the town of bills incurred by the committee. In the summer of 1886 a firm of contractors by the name of Turner, Dillaway & Rawson made to the town a proposition to construct a system of water works in the town, the same to be managed by them as a private corporation. The subject of their proposal was brought before the town at a public meeting held August 26, 1886, and a committee, composed of James R. Gray, Andrew Atwood, George J. Burns, Leonard J. Spaulding, Edwin H. Hayward, Charles C. Bennett and Henry C. Sherwin, was chosen, who reported at a subsequent meeting, recommending that the town construct for itself a system of water works, and the same committee were authorized to petition the Legislature of 1887 for authority to build the works, and the act authorizing said building was passed, and approved April 5, 1887. The act is interesting as being the third passed in this Commonwealth, in which authority was granted to take the water of a great pond without being liable to pay any damages resulting therefrom, "other than the Commonwealth itself would be legally liable to pay." The town promptly accepted the provisions of the act, and elected James R. Gray, Andrew Atwood and Leonard J. Spauding water commissioners, under whose direction the construction of the works was immediately begun.

In the fall preceding, anticipating the action of the town, and fearing that there might be a disposition of property, the gentlemen composing the town committee purchased, on their own responsibility, the Balch mill site, which they subsequently conveyed to the town at the price they paid for it. It was at first proposed to conduct water from Sandy Pond to the vicinity of this mill, by gravity, and from thence to pump it on to the hill near the poor farm, where the reservoir was to be constructed; but these plans were changed, and a large well dug on the Balch meadow lot. The works were completed and water was started in the early fall of 1887, since which time the town has ever congratulated itself on the happy move it has made; and the works are rapidly being placed on a paying basis. The water-power owned by the town furnishes, except in an extraordinary dry season, sufficient power to operate the pumps; an auxiliary steam plant has, however, been added. The water is of remarkable purity and the natural head amply sufficient for fire purposes. Since its introduction the use of the hand fire-engine has been abandoned, and two elegant hose carriages purchased, and two hose companies organized, the "Benjamin H. Hartwell Hose Company," stationed at the town-house, and the "Alfred Page Hose Company," stationed at what was formerly the Hook-and-Ladder Company house, at the corner of West Main and Park Streets.

CHAPTER LIV.

AYER—(Continued).

Industries—Ancient Mills—Manufactories—Newspapers.

As the early settlers of Groton were largely agricultural, and their remoteness from the older settlements so great, that the interchange of their raw products for wrought or manufactured articles was practically impossible, a public mill at which their corn could be ground became indispensable. The advantages afforded by the falls of the three brooks, now within the limits of Ayer, were early appreciated, and it is probable that mills were erected upon them at an early day.

The following vote, partly illegible, passed at a meeting of the proprietors of Groton, on July 21, 1665, clearly refers to these sites:

". . . by vottell . . . Consent of the town y^t nee . . . haue liberty . . . to take vp any land by way of exchange or other way vpon Sandey

pond brooke, and between yt and the magors brooke and South Brooke till such tim as the milles accomodations be layed out.'

The pumping station is on Sandy Pond Brook, Phelps' Mill upon Major's Brook, and the Shakers' Mill and the sites of the old mills at Pingry Village are upon South Brook.

It is probable that this vote is a reservation of these lands for the mill purposes. After several attempts to secure a corn-mill, the proprietors of Groton made an agreement with John Prescott, of Lancaster, on September 29, 1667, which resulted in the erection of a mill in the southerly part of the town, now within the limits of Harvard, on what, from that mill, has since been known as Mill Brook. The site of the original mill has until recently been occupied by J. W. Bacon's glue factory. The contract made with Prescott was clearly to his advantage, and the provision, that his should be the only public corn-mill within the limits of Groton for twenty years, was not calculated to stimulate a healthy competition in that line of business.

The reason for building the mill at such a distance from the centre of the town, and thus rejecting other equally good if not superior sites nearer that settlement, was undoubtedly to enable Prescott to have the advantage of the patronage of both Groton and Lancaster.

The mill being had, a highway to it became necessary, and this, from its destination, was known as the "Mill Highway." It subsequen ly (1673) became the new Lancaster highway, and is more particularly mentioned in another chapter. As the highway passed near the falls upon Sandy Pond Brook, this site was made eligible. When a mill was first erected here I am unable to say. In the inventory of the estate of John Page, who was the original proprietor of the land on which the mill, until recently, stood, it appears that the dam for flowing the meadow, probably for the purpose of power, was in existence in 1712.

The first was a saw-mill and continued as such until sold by Harvey A. Woods to Joseph and Mehetable Thompson, on February 25, 1864. The mill and site were purchased in 1887 by the town of Ayer to afford power for water-works. A brick pumping-station was erected and the old mill-building torn down. In the deed of James Patterson to John Sollendine, dated January 28, 1733, mention is made of a saw-mill on Coycus Brook. This is the site now occupied by Phelps' mill. In the deed of Henry Farwell to George Pierce, dated April 11, 1758, of this property, two mills are mentioned, and in the advertisement of sale of Pierce's property, September 27, 1773 (see "Taverns") one of these mills is described as a saw-mill "new last year."

On the southeasterly side of the highway to Groton *via* Park Street, and near the Groton line, may clearly be seen the remains of a dam that once converted the waters of James Brook into power. In the description of the lands of John Farnsworth (Early Records of Groton, page 182) is "a piece of swamp land lyeing betwixt the pond at John Page's saw-mill and the bridg that goes to Nonicoycus, bounded round by the towns common land." This entry was made December 9, 1680, and furnishes undisputable evidence of the existence of this mill at that early date. In a description of the same lands in a deed from John Farnsworth to Abraham Moors, February 5, 1716, mention is made of Mill Pond, "with three quarters part of an old saw-mill thereon now standing." It will be observed that it is here called "an old saw-mill." This is the earliest unmistakable evidence of a mill-site in this town. Upon Pine Meadow Brook are to be seen the remains of an old dam, and William Sawtell, who died at Groton a few years since, has told me that he could remember traces of the mill itself. I can, however, find no mention of it in the early deeds.

About the middle of the last century there was a grist-mill at Pingry Village, the dam of which may be seen on the south side of the present highway *via* Rural Home. The mill itself stood on the north side of South Brook, at the foot of Brown Hill, a short distance west of the road to Sandy Pond School-house. Very little is known of its history. It had been abandoned and was in ruins at the beginning of this century. About 1820 Joseph Hartwell built a fulling and coloring mill on South Brook at Pingry Village, and ran it as such about fourteen years, and sold the mill to Lyman Whitcomb, who changed it into a wood-working establishment, manufacturing lumber and shingles, and did some cabinet work. About five years later Whitcomb sold the establishment to John Pingry and Nathaniel Whitemore, who converted it into a regular saw-mill. In 1852 they sold it to Charles Snow, who manufactured pencils here until about 1869, when Mr. Whitemore again became the owner and subsequently sold it to Levi S. Brigham, whose property it was when destroyed by fire July 15, 1872. When owned by Hartwell there was an ell attached, which he occupied as a dwelling-house. This was subsequently purchased by Phineas Nutting, who moved it to a lot between there and the Shakers' saw-mill, where it stood until destroyed by fire a few years since.

All traces of mill-sites have now disappeared from Pingry Village. The dams have been broken down, and the meadows, once covered by the waters of the mill-pond, have been drained, and the land reclaimed for agriculture.

The Shakers' saw-mill, also on South Brook, was built by the United Society in 1808, and it is the only mill-site in town still performing under the original proprietors the work for which it was originally built.

The water-power of the Nashua River at Mitchelville, was first utilized by Joshua Longley, of Shirley, who built a dam here and erected a grist-mill in 1790. The mill was near the highway and directly opposite

the dwelling-house now owned by John and William Chisholm. The canal above and below the mill was constructed by plowing and flowing water over it. Subsequently Longley built a saw-mill in connection with the grist-mill. The original buildings were destroyed by the fire at the time the Mitchell Shoddy-mill was burned on August 4, 1873. It was through the influence of Joshua Longley that the first bridge was erected over the Nashua River at this point. What is now the chief mill-site and water-power at Mitchellville was first utilized by Whitcomb, Edgarton, Priest & Co., who built here a four-engine paper-mill in the early part of this century. This mill was burned on June 15, 1837. Eli Page, the father of Thomas H. and Alfred Page, bought the farm and entire privilege in November, 1839. He rebuilt the paper-mill in 1841 and 1842, and leased it to Carter & Wilder, of Lancaster, for the term of twenty years. Carter, just before he failed, sold the lease to Hollingsworth, who sold to Stephen Roberts, by whom it was run until the expiration of the lease, at which time the mill had so far gone to decay that it had practically tumbled down. Mr. Page rebuilt the mill in 1862 and shortly after sold it, and the power connected therewith, to John Roberts, by whom it was operated until it was destroyed by fire on January 5, 1866. Roberts then sold it to a syndicate who had conceived of the project of bringing the power up hill into our village. For philosophical reasons the scheme did not work. In 1871 the privilege was sold to William Mitchell, who built a handsome, three-story, brick mill, and engaged in the manufacture of wool-shoddies. The plant was destroyed by fire on August 4, 1873. Since that time the privilege has been idle. Had it not been for innumerable and narrow-minded "ifs," the valuable power that for seventeen years has run to waste, would have been utilized for industries that would have added materially to our prosperity. The mill is now being constructed by a firm who propose to manufacture rubber goods.

The grist and saw-mill was sold by Longley to Thomas Staples, a noted stage-driver of this section, who operated there but a short time, and sold to Whitcomb, Edgarton, Priest & Co. They leased the power at the grist and saw-mill to Henry P. Howe, who erected there a machine-shop and manufactured paper fire-dryers, employing about thirty hands. Mr. Howe's machine was considered as a great invention, until superseded by steam drying. Howe remained here about three years, going from here to Worcester. The first dam was built by Longley. This was rebuilt by Eli Page in 1840, and by the Chisholms a few years since.

About 1848 Levi Woods purchased the lot of land now bounded easterly by Union Street, northerly by West Main and southerly by Shirley Street and built a bulkhead, preparatory to erecting a mill on Waste Brook, but the mill was never constructed.

As before stated, the power on Nonaicoicus Brook was utilized at an early day. Until, however, it was purchased by the Woods Brothers, the right to flow the meadows extended only from September to April. The site was originally used for a saw-mill; subsequently a grist-mill was added. About fifty years ago it was known as Morse Mill. William W. Edgarton at one time manufactured cotton batting here. But its career was somewhat erratic until purchased by Woods Brothers. It was then a small building standing on Shirley Street. In about 1863 a horse-shoe nail factory was built in connection with this mill. This enterprise did not, however, prove a success and was soon abandoned. About 1870 Phelps and Woods erected two large mills extending from Shirley to Main Streets. The mills soon after passed into the hands of Alfred Page. The northerly mill was destroyed by fire December 20, 1880, and the southerly half was consumed by the same element February 25, 1881. The present structure was erected soon after.

The Stevens Brothers (George and Josiah G.) had invented what was considered valuable improvements in turbine water-wheels and barrel and stave machinery, and in 1867 a corporation known as the Stevens Machine Company was formed here, the stock being principally taken by local capital. The company purchased of Harvey A. Woods the lot of land bounded by Worcester and Nashua Railroad, Groton and Park Streets, and the land of the Park heirs, and erected the brick building now a part of the Union Furniture Company shop. The company, however, never manufactured, legal objections and controversies arose and after a few years the establishment was leased to Washington Whitney, who manufactured chairs here for several years, but finally succumbed to financial embarrassment. He was succeeded by John Batchelder, who operated the establishment a short time longer. It was finally closed as a chair factory in 1871, the machinery and balance of stock being removed by Phelps & Woods to their mill. It then remained unoccupied until 1877, when the establishment was leased to William Smithfield Moses, who manufactured chamber furniture there. It finally passed into the hands of Elijah B. Dolloff, by whom it was organized as the Union Furniture Company, which was formed with a capital of $20,000, and by this company it is operated at the present time.

Plow Shop.—I am indebted to Benjamin F. Taft for the complete record of this establishment, which I regret to say has passed into history. It was the first large manufacturing establishment of our town. It brought here the most of the first citizens, the men who shaped whatever destiny we were fortunate enough to receive. The idea which culminated in this factory was conceived by Benjamin Martin, who was born in the village called Quabbin, in the town of Sutton, where, as a young man, he engaged in the

manufacture of plow-handles for Ruggles, Nourse & Mason, of Worcester. These handles were made by hand, and after the Blanchards, of Warren, Mass., had invented a machine for turning irregular forms, they were able to manufacture plow-handles at a much lower price than Mr. Martin. Mr. Martin was thus compelled to give up the business in which he had been engaged, and purchasing of Nourse, of Worcester, and Mason, of Boston, a few plow patterns, he engaged in the manufacture of plows in Quabbin. He soon outgrew his facilities in that place and moved to Blackstone, Mass., where Mr. Farnum, a large woolen manufacturer, built for him a shop, and here Martin engaged in the general manufacture of agricultural implements. Here, as at Quabbin, the business outgrew the facilities, and looking about for a place of settlement, he fixed upon Groton Junction as possessing the desirable facilities for his business. About that time he associated with Walter Lackey, of Northbridge. Isaac N. Stone, of Harvard, and the Fitchburg Railroad Company gave to them a deed of about ten acres of land, and they employed Morey Lapham, who designed and built their first shop, which was 200 feet by 70 feet and two stories high, with an engine-house, boiler-house, and a forge-shop 100 feet by 50 feet. These buildings were a lasting monument to the good judgment and workmanship of Mr. Lapham, while they stood. This was in 1850.

After about four years' struggle against the heavy debts contracted in the construction of their shop, the general depression of business, and the refusal of the assistance which Mr. Martin had been promised when induced to leave Blackstone and locate here, they suspended, and the property was purchased by Mr. H. O. Bean.

Personally, Mr. Martin was a very large man, weighing from 250 to 300 pounds; always kind, obliging and seldom without a smile and a kind word for every one. He and his family were members of the Baptist Church.

He was a very rapid penman, and his ability in that direction was only equaled by the utter illegibility of his correspondence when completed. A story is told that he wrote to a firm in South Carolina, who subsequently became large customers of his, soliciting their trade. In due course of mail, his letter was returned with the statement that, judging from the printed heading of Mr. Martin's letter, they had no doubt but what they would be able to make arrangements with him for selling his goods, but they were compelled to depend entirely upon the printed heading, as the letter itself was to them entirely unintelligible.

Bean ran the factory until the latter part of 1855, and made money, but sold to Nourse, Mason & Company. This firm, who manufactured plows principally under the patents of Joel Nourse, who was the pioneer in the manufacture of cast-iron plows, failed, and in 1864 the property was sold to Oliver Ames and son, who formed a corporation known as the Ames Plow Company, by whom the business was conducted until the removal of the works to Worcester, where it is now being conducted. Nourse, Mason & Company enlarged the plant by the erection of a store-house, which was burned in 1871, and what was subsequently known as the foundry, a building between the original shop of Thayer & Lackey and the pond. As its name indicated, this building was constructed to be used as a foundry, and was so used for several years, but this department did not prove financially successful, and the foundry business was, after a few years of trial, abandoned. The building was subsequently occupied by A. H. Caryl, of Groton, during 1859 and 1860, who here manufactured caloric engines under Erickson's patents.

In 1874 and 1875, to the great loss of our town, the company resolved to move their plant to Worcester, and consolidate it with their shop then in operation at that place. The first superintendent of the Ames Plow Company was Aaron Howe, who was succeeded by Benjamin F. Taft, who remained in charge until 1867, and was succeeded by Joel Garfield.

The business conducted by the company here was very extensive, a larger part of their manufactured goods being exported to foreign countries, principally to Africa. The goods they manufactured were of a superior order, and the workmen engaged in the factories were good citizens and skilled mechanics.

In 1863, while under Mr. Taft's management, the company constructed for the Government the twenty-three buildings known as Camp Stevens. These were built ready for occupancy in twelve days from receiving the order from the government for their construction—a feat which reflected to the credit of the management and resources of the company. From the time that the works were moved to Worcester until the latter part of 1885 this extensive plant remained idle; at the latter date it was hired by the William A. Beader Glue Company, who equipped it with machinery and apparatus for the manufacture of bone glue. The factory, however, did not prove a mechanical success and the business proved a decided nuisance to the citizens of the village.

But there came a lamentable conclusion on the night of Dec. 2, 1886, when the entire plant, with the exception of two buildings, was destroyed by fire. The property has recently been purchased by Levi W. Phelps, and from him we have reason to believe that it has a future before it, both of advantage to the purchaser and to the town.

TANNERY.—March 26, 1854, Stephen Dow, of Woburn, purchased of Winthrop E. Faulkner about eight and one-half acres of land bounded southerly by Nonaicoicus Brook, easterly by land of Silas Nutting, westerly by the land of the Worcester & Nashua Railroad Company, and erected thereupon a small two-story tannery building at the westerly end of what is now the yard, and with Nathan W. Frye en-

gaged in business under the style of Dow & Frye. For the first two years the firm did tanning only. At the end of that time Charles N. Lund became a partner, and the second floor of the building was occupied as a currying and finishing shop. About a year later the new currying shop, 110 feet by 40, with an ell 30 by 40 feet, three stories high, was erected just north of the original building. About 1859 Stephen Dow sold his interest in the business and property to John B. Alley, who has been identified with the business ever since. Mr. Frye conveyed his interest in the business to his partners in the fall of 1863. April 20, 1867, the currying shop, with the principal part of its contents, and the westerly end of the yard building, was destroyed by fire. It was immediately rebuilt, and in 1882 its capacity and size nearly doubled. A few years ago Mr. Lund sold his interest in the business to Griffin Place. It is the oldest and best established industry in our town, employing at the present time upwards of one hundred men. Its career has been so uniformly upward and prosperous that there is little that can be written about it.

The foundry business was first conducted in this town by Mr. Nichols, of the firm of Cole & Nichols, of Lowell, in the building now occupied by Doherty Brothers, on the easterly side of Tannery Street. The business not proving successful, operations were suspended in a few years, and the building remained unoccupied until it was purchased by David Henius, who conveyed it to W. R. Hanks, April 3, 1867. Mr. Hanks operated the business for a short time on a small scale, the property being conveyed to Calvin D. Reed in the latter part of 1869. In the fall of 1870 the firm of Briggs & Kelley took possession, and operated it as partners until their death. While owned by Briggs & Kelley the capacity of the plant was more than doubled. Doherty Brothers purchased the property and business of Mr. Kelley in 1867, just before his decease, and in their hands it has been put upon a paying basis, that it never before occupied, and it is now one of the best established as well as best paying industries of our town.

One of our best factories is that of the Ayer Furniture Co., who occupy the northerly half of Phelps' Mill. It is a corporation, the stock being principally owned by the workmen, who are nearly all skilled cabinet-makers. Most of their goods are from their own designs. They make a specialty of chamber furniture, but do considerable general store and office furniture work.

Printing Offices and Newspapers.—In the year 1842 George Henry Brown moved to Groton Centre from East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, and opened a printing office in the building occupied on the first floor by Walter Shattuck, grocery store, and for awhile was associated in business with Mr. Shattuck. In the fall of 1853 Mr. Brown removed his printing office to the Junction, and occupied the room in the northeast corner of the second floor of what is now Cushing's Block. A short time afterwards he moved his establishment to Bartlett's Building, at the south end of Merchant's Row. While in Groton Mr. Brown began, in June, 1851, the publication of a monthly paper known as the *Groton Mercury*. After coming to the Junction the name was changed to the *Railroad Mercury*, and subsequently to *Brown's Railroad Mercury*, the first publication of that paper in this village being number 9, volume 3, and is dated June 2, 1854. The last number of this publication appeared on June 27, 1857. During the Fremont campaign, in 1856, Mr. Brown published three numbers of a campaign paper entitled, *Give 'em Jessie*. General Fremont's wife's name was Jessie, and the name of the paper and the expression of its title, which, by the way, is not an uncommon expletive at the present day, took its name from the first Republican candidate's wife. From September 15, 1859, to September 26, 1861, Mr. Brown published here the *Railroad Mercury*, a weekly journal. It is to be regretted that it gave so little space to local events. Its columns were generally filled with clippings and reading matter of the magazine order. Its editorials, however were spicy, fearless and patriotic. Published, as it was, during the stormy and trying scenes of 1860 and 1861, its voice was always on the side of the Union and supported the good cause. Its advertising columns were exceedingly interesting, giving us, as they did, a picture of the business of the village as then carried on.

April 6, 1867, was issued the first number of *The Middlesex Worker*, a weekly paper, 34 by 24 inches. It was edited by Lewis H. Hildreth, whose editorial rooms were in the northwest corner of the second floor of Cushing's Block. Like its predecessor, it devoted but little space to items of local interest, the columns being filled with general reading matter. The paper was printed by Stone & Hewes, in Lowell, and not proving a financial success it was disposed of to its printers, and by them merged into the *Lowell Journal*, which publication was sent to the subscribers for the last half of the subscription year.

On May 13, 1869, John Henry Turner, son-in-law and successor, in the printing business, to Mr. Brown, began the publication of the *Public Spirit*. It was but 11 by 16 inches in size, and contained 12 columns of reading and advertising matter. It was at first published for free distribution. After the fifth number it was called the *Weekly Public Spirit*, and its size was increased to 13½ by 20 inches, with 16 columns. With the first number of volume 3 the size was increased to 19 by 27 inches, with 20 columns, and it was called *Groton Public Spirit*. Volume 6 saw its size again increased, this time to 24 columns, with the title, *Turner's Public Spirit*, which it still bears. With volume 11 it became a 28 column paper, and has lately been enlarged to 32 columns. On August 23, 1884, Mr. Turner began to issue a series of papers, bearing the names of different towns in the northwestern part of Middlesex and the eastern part of

Worcester Counties, made up of the same matter as his *Public Spirit*, but with different headings. Mr. Turner's paper has rapidly increased in circulation.

The publication of the *Public Spirit* began in a room in the rear on the first floor of Union Hall Building. In July, 1871, Mr. Turner purchased of Baker his present building, which at that time was standing on what is now the vacant lot between the Hildreth Block and the American House Building, on Merchant's Row. In April, 1878, the building was moved on to its present lot, on Main Street. With the exception of two interruptions by fire, Mr. Turner's paper has appeared regularly since its birth.

In 1879 William M. Sargent began the publication of *The Ayer Sentinel*. He at that time occupied the second floor of Prescott's Building, then standing in Railroad Square, just west of the brick freight-house. This paper was published about three years. In 1880 Mr. Sargent removed his printing office to Fitchburg, and from that time until its publication was discontinued *The Ayer Sentinel* was printed in that place. Mr. Sargent subsequently purchased the book-bindery business of W. B. Lewis, of this town, and is now engaged in an extensive business here.

In 1885 we were honored, if honor it be, by the presence of another editor's sanctum, this time the *Junction Journal*, published by Clough & Shepard, whose office was at first on the third floor of Spaulding's Block, subsequently in Stone's Block. The life of this journal, however, was brief, and it expired before reaching its first birthday.

Several publications of local papers have given us the credit of issuing a special edition of their publications bearing our name, the most prominent of which is the *Ayer Express*, published by Pratt Brothers, of Marlborough. It is still in existence and devotes considerable space to the discussion of Ayer local events.

CHAPTER LV.

AYER—(Continued).

Religious Societies—Baptist—Unitarian—Catholic—Congregationalist—Methodist.

THE first organized religious meetings in South Groton of which we have any knowledge were those of the Advents, who, under the leadership of a somewhat erratic character, held semi-occasional meetings in the little brick school-house on Main Street. At the outset they gave promise of great as well as disastrous things in the future, among which was to be the publication of a periodical devoted to the advocacy of that particular creed. Several numbers of this paper were printed at Brattleboro', Vt., and distributed from this village. The successes of the organization did not materialize. Its last meetings were held about 1850. There were several attempted revivals since that time. In the summer of 1871 a tent was pitched on the circus grounds on Main Street, where preaching was had for two weeks. In the fall of the same year there was occasional preaching in Jenkins and Wright's Hall, on West Street.

Of the existing religious societies, the Baptists are entitled to the credit of being the first to organize. Until recently it has been the general belief that the South Groton Christian Union, subsequently the Unitarian Society, was the pioneer in that field.

September 13, 1863, Rev. George H. Allen, then pastor of the Baptist Church, in an address before the Wachusett Baptist Association in South Gardner, gave a historical sketch of his church, that is so complete that I have here made liberal abstracts from it.

The following is the preface to the church records:

"South Groton, June 10, 1851. God, in his Providence, having opened a door for Baptist preaching in South Groton, the meetings have been well attended, a good degree of interest manifested and the prospect of future usfulness under the divine blessing, encouraging: the brethren and sisters desiring to see the standard of the cross permanently erected, met at the house of brother Andrew Gardner, on Tuesday, June 10th, to take into consideration the forming of a church in this place."

The church was organized the following week on the historic 17th of June, by the joint acceptance of statements of doctrine in harmony with Baptist views, and a covenant, and was publicly recognized July 2d by an ecclesiastical council consisting of delegates from the Baptist Churches in Groton, Harvard and Littleton. The following is a list of the constituent members: John Pingry, Eunice Pingry, Andrew Gardner, Eliza Gardner, Oliver Pierce, Elizabeth Pierce, Joseph Barden, Anna Ames, L. Felch, Sarah T. Nutting, Andrew W. Felch, Mary A. Pingry, David A. Smith, Eliza A. Pingry, Mercy Blaney.

At first they met at such places as afforded them an open door. As we have seen, they organized in the house of Andrew B. Gardner, which at that time was at the corner of Main and Newton Streets, where the Unitarian Church edifice now stands. Subsequently they worshiped in the railroad depot, and with the permission of the town of Groton, they, for a short time, occupied the brick school-house. Later, Deacon John Pingry moved from Littleton the building which formed the nucleus of the present Union House. The second floor was finished into a hall, and here the society worshiped for a considerable time. The present church edifice, which was built by Morey Lapham, was dedicated in the spring of 1856. In the spring of 1878 an addition was made to the building to provide suitable rooms for social meetings. The meeting-house was dedicated during the pastorate of Rev. J. M. Chick, who was instrumental in securing a part of the funds therefor. Deacon John Pingry contributed largely, the lot of land upon which the building was erected being his gift. The bell was

put in the belfry in the summer of 1872. The first clerk was David A. Smith.

The following have been deacons in the church since its organization: John Pingry, David A. Smith, Samuel A. Childs, Walter Wright and Robert N. Kendall, the two latter being now in office. Before the formation of the church Rev. Amasa Sanderson, then pastor of the Baptist Church in Groton, preached here quite regularly.

The first pastor, Rev. Jonathan Guild, was called January 13, 1852, and was ordained on the 29th of the following September, and resigned May 15th of the next year. Shortly after, Rev. G. D. Crocker began his labors, and, although no formal call appears on the records of the church, he did the work of a pastor for about a year. He was succeeded by Rev. J. M. Chick, who accepted a call October 1, 1854, entering at once upon his labors and continuing them until June 7, 1857. At the time the church was dedicated it had an indebtedness of about $1900, which was secured by a mortgage on the property. After about a year Rev. George B. Gow, from Newton Theological Seminary, accepted a call and was ordained September 28, 1858. His pastorate terminated in July, 1861. In March, 1862, Rev. Frank Rogers Morse assumed the pastorate and was ordained on the 6th day of July following, and June 20th of the following year he resigned. For an interim of about nine months, between this and the succeeding pastorate, Rev. James B. Donovan and Rev. Eleazer Robbins officiated. In January, 1865, Rev. C. A. Skinner became pastor, with the understanding that he would also become agent for the liquidation of their indebtedness. This seems to have been accomplished shortly, as under the date of June 27th, following, a vote of thanks to Mr. Skinner is recorded as having been passed on account of this service. On the last day of this year (1865) a call was extended to Rev. W. P. Upham, who began his labors and served until June 27, 1867. Then after a lapse of more than a year. Rev. E. H. Page began his labors. He came August 16, 1868, and his resignation is dated May 12, 1870, October 31, 1870, Rev. J. S. Harradon became the pastor and officiated until May 1, 1873. Reverend George H. Allen was the next pastor. His service was the longest in the history of the church, as he officiated until the fall of 1885. During his service he was one of our most prominent and respected citizens. Since Mr. Allen, Rev. Enoch Sweet and S. P. Everett, the present incumbent, have been pastors.

UNITARIAN SOCIETY.—February 1, 1885, Rev. Lyman Clark, then pastor of the First Unitarian Parish of this town, delivered before the society a historical discourse so complete in its details and correct in its narrative of events that I have here depended largely upon it for the following sketch of this society.

September 28, 1853, a circular sheet was issued in behalf of an association formed to erect a chapel for worship, and from this circular we learn that Rev. J. Cooper had issued a call for a meeting "for the purpose of taking into consideration the subject of building a meeting-house or chapel, and attending to other business mentioned in the call." Articles of association were adopted, the preamble to which declares that "This meeting, being desirous of promoting the glory of God and the spiritual interest of our fellowmen, we deem it expedient to erect a meeting-house at South Groton, to be known by the name of the South Groton Chapel, for which purpose this meeting has been called together, and the following resolutions or Articles had been prepared, and are now submitted for its consideration." After the adoption of the preamble and articles of building association, Nathaniel Stone, Calvin Fletcher, Robert Woods, David Chambers and Walter Lackey were chosen a committee to procure a site; Rev. J. Cooper, Calvin Fletcher, Robert Woods, David Chambers and Ebenezer Willis were chosen a building committee; Benjamin Felch was chosen collector and Calvin Fletcher treasurer.

Rev. J. Cooper came to this village as a Methodist, but sought and obtained recognition as a Trinitarian Congregationalist. His labors came to an early close. But the movement in favor of a chapel went forward, and it was finished in the spring of 1855. A church organization was effected on the 12th of the following August, by the adoption of the covenant of the "South Groton Christian Union," which was written by Rev. David Fosdick, who preached here after the departure of Mr. Cooper. The chapel built, church society organized, a formal dedication of the house of worship took place on the 5th of September, 1855. This chapel, which was known as the White Church, stood upon the easterly half of what is now the town-house lot. For a more particular description of its appearance, reference is hereby had to the fires. Mr. Fosdick was chosen pastor of the Union Society on August 27, 1855, and his ministry continued until July 1, 1860. He was succeeded by Rev. William A. Start, a graduate of Tufts College, in the class of 1862, who took charge of this society March 1, 1861, and was ordained and installed on September 4, 1862. Mr. Start resigned April 30, 1863. Rev. Mr. Whitney officiated for a time. He was followed by Rev. Josiah K. Waite, who was installed on May 24, 1865. In the year 1867, owing to a refusal of the church to settle a colleague, Mr. Waite resigned. The fourth pastor was Rev. Crawford Nightingale, who was born at Providence, R. I., November 3, 1816, being a son of Samuel Nightingale and Elizabeth Kinnicutt Nightingale, *née* Tompson. He attended a private school at Providence, entered Brown University September, 1830, graduating in 1834; prepared for the ministry at Cambridge, 1835–38. He was ordained at Providence, November, 1838. He subsequently served in the ministry at Charlemont, Heath, Shelburne and Greenfield, Mass., followed by service as

minister-at-large at Lowell, and pastorates at Chicopee and Athol. Mr. Nightingale was invited to the pastorate by a vote of the society, October 12, 1867, and was installed April 8, 1868, and it was during his pastorate that the church edifice was destroyed in the great fire of March, 1872.

A meeting of the society was called Saturday evening, March 2, 1872. The chief item of business appears to have been,—"to take into consideration repairing, remodeling and enlarging the church, the building of a vestry room and any other rooms that may be thought desirable for the benefit and convenience of the society." The meeting adjourned until April 13th. A committee was then chosen to consider and report upon the necessary repairs. The committee apparently not ready to report, further adjournment was ordered for two weeks. Before the light of another morning the building, with forty others in the village, were in ashes. With liberal courtesy, the Orthodox Congregational Society offered the use of their church. Supt. C. L. Heywood, in behalf of the Fitchburg Railroad Company, offered the use of the restaurant, where an informal meeting was held Saturday evening after the fire. Thanks of the society for courtesy received were duly expressed, and a committee chosen to solicit aid in building a new church. That committee consisted of Rev. Crawford Nightingale, Robert P. Woods, Abel Prescott, Pembroke S. Rich, Abel L. Lawton and Henry A. Woods. The offer for the use of the refreshment-room for religious purposes was accepted, and one service maintained; this, apparently, being the beginning of one preaching service on Sunday instead of two. A committee on location and plan of building, consisting of Rev. Crawford Nightingale, Levi W. Phelps and Abel L. Lawton, was chosen. This meeting being informal, a second one was called in due form to ratify the action taken, the notice being posted up on an oak tree, which remained upon the lot near where the church stood, and upon the door of the refreshment-room at the station where the society worshiped. Subsequently the society worshiped in a hall in the new building of Harvey A. Woods, on Main Street, on site of Filiebrown building. In due time the stately and beautiful church edifice, designed by Messrs. Earle & Fuller, of Worcester, architects, and built by Messrs. Henry C. Sherwin and Charles F. Williamson, was erected on land purchased of Mary A. W. Champney and George H. Champney. The vestry was first occupied for worship, the auditorium being without pews or organ, which were provided later, largely through the efficient labors of John E. Hosmer. The church was dedicated September 1, 1875.

Mr. Nightingale tendered his resignation, to take effect April 1, 1878, having served as minister of the society for ten years. His pastorate, the longest of this society, was a tribute to his ability and courteous disposition which won a large measure of friendship, which is still felt by people of the parish and town.

Rev. Alfred Everett Goodnough, the fifth pastor, was born at Montpelier, Vermont, April 10, 1855, and graduated from the Meadville Theological School in 1878, subsequently taking a post-graduate course at the Harvard Divinity School. Mr. Goodnough assumed the charge of the church June, 1878, and was ordained as pastor on September 11th of that year. His pastorate closed in July, 1879.

The sixth pastor was Rev. Rushton D. Burr. His labors began April 1, 1880, and continued two years.

Rev. Lyman Clark was the seventh pastor. He was born December 30, 1838, near the town of Buchannon, Upshur County, West Virginia. He was the son of Cornelius Clark, born at Bridgewater, Massachusetts, and Abagail Clark, *née* Wright, born at Westford, Massachusetts. He attended private schools in West Virginia, and after the removal of the family to Illinois he enlisted in the Fifth Illinois Volunteer Cavalry in 1861, serving more than four years in the successive grades of sergeant, second lieutenant and captain. He entered the Meadville Theological School in 1865, graduating in 1869. On June 11, 1872, he married Isabel Clough at Bethel, Maine. He began his pastoral labors in Ayer on the first Sunday of September, 1882. The installation service was delayed, for the purpose of first removing the indebtedness of the society on account of the church edifice, until March 7, 1884.

The Unitarian name was first taken November 1, 1864, the form of the name having been altered several times. It was first the "South Groton Christian Union," this name being taken in 1855. In 1862 the name "Union Society" was chosen. Two years later the name "Unitarian Society" was taken, which was further amended in 1867 so as to read "The First Congregational Unitarian Society," the name at the present time being the "First Unitarian Parish of Ayer." By act of Legislature passed in the year 1886, the latter name was ratified, and all acts and proceedings of the society under the former names were confirmed.

The church organization within the parish began with the pastorate of Rev. Rushton D. Burr, previous to that time one organization representing both church and parish. The records of the Sunday-school are found to begin with the year 1862.

CATHOLICS.—A Catholic Mission was first established in this village about 1855, and was supplied by priests from the Fitchburg Parish, of which it formed a part. At first services were held in private houses, principally in that of Bartholomew MaCarty, on the westerly side of Washington Street, and occasionally in the house of John McGuane, on the southerly side of the old Shirley road, now owned by Michael Shea. The Mission at several times worshiped in the grove on the south side of the Fitchburg Railroad, near Scully's Crossing, and several times in the woods in the vicinity of what is now the Catholic Cemetery. Subsequently the Mission occupied, for about a year,

Pingry's Hall, now the Union House. This was their first established place of worship.

The first priests were two brothers, Edward and and Timothy Turpin, of the Fitchburg Parish. The first church edifice was erected by Thomas H. and Alfred Page in 1858, on the lot on the southerly side of West Main Street, now occupied by the parochial school building. It was a small, plain structure, and was subsequently moved on to the church lot on Shirley Street, where it is now occupied as the stable of the parsonage. Charles Foley was the first settled priest of the Parish of St. Mary, which included with Ayer the towns of Groton, Pepperell, Townsend, Littleton, Harvard and Shirley. Father Foley was succeeded by Father Moran.

In December, 1867, Joseph Nicholas Barrata came here from Richmond, Virginia, where had been settled during the War of the Rebellion, and was ordained priest. He was a native of Italy, and a man of great energy and superior business tact. He immediately set about to erect a more commodious church edifice. He purchased of A. H. Fuller the Shirley Street lot, and built thereon the second church building of the parish, which was completed and dedicated on Sunday, December 4, 1870, Archbishop Williams officiating. He also erected the present parsonage.

The second church edifice stood where the new church now is, and faced east. It is now the parochial school building on West Main Street. During Father Baratta's pastorate the parish was increased to 3000. He also built a new church at Pepperell (St. Joseph's), which was dedicated December 4, 1870, and took steps to erect another in Townsend, purchasing a lot of land there for that purpose. The increased labor was so great that Father Baratta was obliged to ask leave of absence, when he visited Europe to recuperate his health. During his absence, Michael J. McCall, now located at Concord, Massachusetts, occupied his position. December 12, 1876, Archbishop Williams appointed Joseph Mohan to the pastorate, with Rev. William F. Riordan, assistant pastor, who remained here until January, 1879. In April, 1880, Henry J. Madden was appointed to the pastorate, and while it was under his charge the beautiful church edifice, that is such a commanding object in the westerly part of our village, was built. Father Madden left here to take charge of the Parish at Pepperell, which up to that time had been a mission, where he is now settled. He was succeeded by John H. Flemming, who officiated until June, 1890. The present pastor is Patrick J. Sheedy, recently of Bridgewater.

Congregational Society.—The fourth religious society organized in this town was the Congregational. In 1887 Rev. Alfred S. Hudson, then its pastor, compiled a pamphlet of 136 pages, which was published by the church, containing a very interesting history of that organization. With the author's permission, I have largely followed it in these pages.

The church was organized by an ecclesiastical council, September 5, 1861, under the name of the "South Groton Orthodox Congregational Church." It was subsequently called the "First Congregational Church of Ayer." Until recently it was, like other churches, connected with the parish, which took for its name "The Union Orthodox Congregational Society of Groton Junction," In 1867 the parish voted that the word "Union" be dropped from its name.

In 1887 the parish voted to transfer its property to the church. These changes in its name being without any legal authority, the Legislature of 1887 was appealed to to legalize its doings under a different name, and to confirm the name which it then bore, and a special act was passed for its relief.

The preliminary steps which resulted in the organization of this church were taken in the spring of 1861. Of the meetings, one of the early, if not the earliest meetings, the parish record states, that "about April 1, 1861, the members of the Congregational and other Christian Churches, also individuals favorable and desirous of establishing a Church and Society of Congregational sentiments and belief in this place, invited the Rev. Mr. Mann to preach to them a few Sabbaths to ascertain the feelings of the community in regard to the above object."

The encouragement seems to have been good, for at a meeting held at Union Hall, May 6, 1861, a committee was appointed to prepare Articles of Agreement that should govern this new company of worshipers. The form proposed and approved and the signatures affixed are as follows:

"We, the undersigned, hereby agree to form ourselves into a religious society, to be called the South Groton Orthodox Congregational Society, for the support of public worship in South Groton, so called, and to do and perform all matters and things necessary and proper for a Religious Society, until we shall become organized as a regular Corporate Society.

"In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands, this sixth day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one,—

"Jesse Whiting, Jehiel Todd, Daniel Livermore, Daniel G. Waters, William F. Goulding, Nathan W. Frye, B. F. Taft, William H. Harlow, Levi Wallace, J. H. Gibson, Edwin W. Taft, T. H. Heald, E. H. Sawtell, I. C. Litchfield, Joel Garfield, N. G. Pierce, B. L. Howe, Charles Livermore, Mowry Lapham, Sylvester P. Cutler."

But three of the original members are now living in Ayer. Shortly after this the organization of the church was effected. At the time of the organization twenty members united, of whom but three are present resident members. The following have served as deacons of the church: Daniel Livermore, Jehiel Todd, Simeon Burt, John F. Robbins, Charles Brown, Isaac Hovey, Harrison Dexter Evans, Edwin Hobart Hayward and Henry McGreggor. Nine persons have acted as pastors of the church: Rev. E. P. Tenney, acting pastor, began service November 1, 1861; Rev. Daniel M. Bean, installed July 23, 1863, dismissed 1864; Rev. E. C. Stebbins, installed October 25, 1864, dismissed April 16, 1867; Rev. Daniel Phillips, acting pastor, 1866 to December 31, 1868; Rev. Samuel Bell,

installed September 1, 1869, dismissed October 4, 1870; Rev. F. J. Fairbanks, installed January 1, 1872, dismissed January 1, 1874; Rev. Horace Parker, acting pastor, January 25, 1874, to May 6, 1877; Rev. De Forest B. Dodge, acting pastor, February, 1878, to July 31, 1878 (closed his labors on account of ill-health); Rev. Henry M. Holmes, acting pastor, December 8, 1878, to 1882; Rev. A. S. Hudson, acting pastor, November 1, 1882, still officiating.

Since the formation of the church nearly two hundred members have belonged to it, the greatest accession at any one time being twenty. Formerly two sermons were preached on the Sabbath, but latterly there has been but one.

The first services of this society were held in Union Hall, then standing at the southerly end of Merchant's Row, where the American House now is. An early movement was made for the erection of a house of worship. November 8, 1864, a committee was appointed to procure a building lot, and they purchased the one on which the present church edifice stands. April 2, 1866, a building committee was constituted, as follows: John Spaulding, Daniel G. Waters, Simeon Burt, Joel Garfield. The corner-stone of the new edifice was laid April 16, 1867, by the Middlesex Union Conference, Rev. Dr. Hooker, secretary of the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society, assisting in the service. The house was built by Daniel G. Waters, and cost, with its furnishings, about $8000. The house was dedicated September 1, 1867. The pews came from the Universalist Church at Harvard. Its bell has an interesting history; it was purchased in 1872 of a society in Fitchburg, who worshiped in the building now used as the post-office. From the inscription upon it and the rumors connected with it at the time it was purchased, it was supposed that at one time it had done service upon some plantation in the South, and in consequence the following letter was sent to the *New Orleans Picayune* and copied quite extensively in the papers in the South:

"AYER, MASS., July 15, 1887.

"MR. EDITOR.—The late controversy between General Butler and the *Washington Post* respecting the New Orleans bells, calls to my attention, that on each Sabbath morning there peals forth in our quiet New England village the sonorous tones of one of these relics of our late unpleasantness. Coming among us at a time when there was a satiety of things militant, it settled into its new resting-place without exciting a curiosity as to its early history. But as we recede from that great drama every act and thing associated with it momentarily grows in interest.

"The bell in question weighs about eight hundred pounds. Upon one side in relief are the words "B. D. Beavin, Plains, Miss., 1856," and around the top, "Cast by G. W. Cuhn & Co., Buckeye Foundry, Cincinnati, 1856."

"It may interest its former owners and ante-bellum acquaintances to know its present resting-place, as it would the writer to know its early history. GEO. J. BURNS."

In a short time a pleasant correspondence was opened with the Beavin family, of which two members are now still residing upon the old homestead. Mr. Beavin, whose name is inscribed upon the bell, went to Mississippi from Maryland in 1840 and was employed by the proprietor of Plains Plantation, Mr. David Hunt, as manager. In 1854 he became its owner. It was named the Plains probably on account of the level character of its land. It contained about 1400 acres, and at the breaking out of the war had in the neighborhood of one hundred and twenty-five slaves. Mr. Beavin died a short time after the breaking out of the Rebellion. During the war the plantation, being off the traveled road, suffered little molestation. When there came a demand for material from which to cast cannon for the use of the Confederacy, the executors of Mr. Beavin's estate, without any legal authority for so doing, sent the bell to New Orleans, and with others, collected from different places, it was in the public square, preparatory to being sent to the foundry. At that time the city fell into the hands of the National forces, and General Butler confiscated the bells and sent them north, where they were disposed of in different parts of the country. The bell was teamed from the plantation to the river landing by an old slave, Uncle John Hedden, who continued to reside in the family until the time of his death, September 24, 1889.

METHODIST SOCIETY.—The Methodist people were among the first to hold religious services at Groton Junction. Rev. J. Cooper, at the time of his advent in this village, proclaimed himself of this denomination. On May 23, 1869, Rev. Abraham D. Sargent collected Oliver B. Richardson, Abbie W. Swan, Jennie L. Barber, probationers; and Jabez Bigelow, Mary Johnson, Abbie A. Farrier, Luke Farnsworth and George Little, members, and organized them into the Ayer Methodist Episcopal Church.

Since that time ninety-nine probationers have given their names to the church, and 232 have been received in full connection. The following have been pastors of the church at different times, but I regret that I am unable to give the dates between which each of them served: Abraham D. Sargent, G. W. H. Clark, Mr. Hannah, William E. Baird, Erastus Burlingham, Mr. Canney, N. F. Penney, Nathan D. George, George E. Sanderson, Samuel N. Noon, Increase B. Bigelow, Ichabod Marsey, Herbert G. Buckingham, Albert R. Archibald, Frederick W. Hart, Albert H. Bennett, Edward P. F. Dearborn, Cassius C. Whidden.

Like several other religious societies, the first services were held in private houses of the members. For a short time the society worshiped in the engine-house hall on the northerly side of Main Street, which was destroyed in the fire of October 31, 1869. They afterward worshiped in Union Hall, and subsequently in Page's Hall. In 1676–77 the society occupied the District Court room as a place of worship and afterward the lower Town Hall.

Moves looking towards the erection of a house of worship were made at different times. At one time the lot of S. Wilson Smith, at the corner of Main and School Streets, was under consideration for a site. In 1886 these efforts culminated in success. A lot at

the corner of Newton and Columbia streets, at the rear of the Town House, was secured, and Tuesday evening, May 17, 1887, the corner-stone of the new edifice was laid. The exercises were conducted in the Town Hall, at which prominent citizens and the pastors of the different churches participated. The address was delivered by G. S. Chadbourne, D.D., at the close of which the audience and speakers repaired to the church site, and amidst impressive ceremonies the corner-stone of the new edifice was laid. The new house of worship was constructed under the personal supervision of Otis S. Flanders, of Martha's Vineyard, the architect of the building, the cost of which was rising of five thousand dollars. The new house was completed in October, 1887, and dedicated on October 12th, Lewis B. Butts, D.D., officiating. It is built with a basement containing a convenient vestry and other accommodations for the Sunday-school and social work. The audience-room is furnished with comfortable pews and carpeted throughout and with its stained windows presents a very attractive appearance.

CHAPTER LVI.

AYER — Continued.

Fires and Fire Companies.

BELIEVING it is the duty of the historian to record his observations and recollections as well as to research, I will offer no apology for whatever there may be in these pages within the recollection of the reader. I believe there is nothing that has a more proper place in the history of a community than the conflagrations by which its physical appearance is changed and oftentimes the whole channel of its existence is diverted. I have here given place to only such fires us have resulted in substantial destruction of property, and have purposely omitted many where the damage resulting was slight.

We are nothing if not combustible. The first conflagration of which we have any information was the burning of the garrison-house of Major Simon Willard by the Indians in 1676. As has been elsewhere stated, this building stood upon what is now known as "The Plains," west of the Boston and Maine Railroad and near the Harvard line. It was the first Groton house destroyed in King Philip's War.

In 1760 a school-house in the southerly part of Groton was burned. I am unable to state where it stood or whether it was in the limits of our village.

In the spring of 1836 Jesse Stone's tavern, then standing where James Gilson's dwelling house now is, was burned. For further particulars concerning this building and its history, see "Taverns."

June 15, 1837, the paper-mill of Edgarton, Priest and Company, on the Nashua River, at what is now known as Mitchellville, was destroyed by fire with all its contents, including several tons of finished paper. John M. Sherwin, one of the operatives in the mill, fell a victim to the conflagration.

About 1850 the school-house in Sandy Pond District was burned. It was a brick building, and when rebuilt the following season, the original walls were used. This building was torn down in 1870 to give place to the present structure.

At November meeting, 1855, Stuart J. Park, Luther Page, Samuel W. Rowe, Hibbard P. Ross, Oliver Wentworth and Ezra Farnsworth were chosen a committee to take into consideration the advisability of purchasing a fire-engine to be stationed at Groton Junction, but, like the majority of such references, it came to naught.

At March meeting, 1858, the attempt was repeated. A new committee was chosen, of which Marshall Frye and Hibbard P. Ross were members, but, like its predecessors, was unable to accomplish its object.

At November meeting, 1859, another attempt was made, but the article was indefinitely postponed.

January 5, 1860, a fire caught around the chimney in the attic of the Haynes house, on the easterly side of Washington Street, now owned by George V. Barrett. It was extinguished with pails, the principal damage being by water. At this time there was no organized Fire Department in town, and to this fire is due the agitation which resulted in our first Fire Department, and ultimately in the procuring of a fire-engine. The *Railroad Mercury* is authority for the statement that the Haynes fire was the first conflagration in our village. It is, however, claimed by some that the house owned by Hiram P. Ross, then standing on the westerly side of Forrest Street, and at the time of its destruction occupied by Warren Eastman, was the first fire in the village. It is certain that this and the Haynes fire occurred about the same time.

At March meeting, 1880, a motion to appropriate $600 for a fire-engine at Groton Junction was lost, and the same fate met an attempt to get an appropriation of $800 at the April meeting.

The first considerable fire in our village was the burning of Alden Lawrence's stable, in the spring of 1861. This building stood in the rear of what is now Page's Block, between Washington and Pleasant Streets, and was built by David Chambers, and at the time it was burned it was owned by Thomas H. and Alfred Page, and occupied by Alden Lawrence. Seven horses were burnt in this fire.

About this time the first Fire Department was organized, of which Morey Lapham was fire-warden. As perseverance conquers all things, the town of Groton was finally induced to make an appropriation for a fire-engine for the junction, the committee appointed being N. W. Frye, C. H. Waters and B. F. Taft. The first fire-engine stationed at this village was the "Massasoit," that had seen all the service it

was capable of performing, before being purchased by the town of Groton. It was a cumbersome, unwieldy tub, and utterly incapable of coping with a fire of any magnitude. It was first stationed in a building erected for it on the south side of Main Street, on the lot now owned by Leonard J. Spaulding, and subsequently, with the Hook and Ladder truck, occupied the first floor of the town-building opposite, the original building being purchased by Charles J. Frye and moved on to his lot on the west side of School Street, between Prospect and Grove Streets, where it was for several years used as a junk-shop.

In the winter of 1860–61 Albert Worcester built, at the corner of West Main and Shirley Streets, a building first used as a liquor store, and subsequently changed by him into a hotel, which became popularly known as the "Break o'Day House." There was a stable in the rear that had formerly stood where Mead's Block now is. The store was at one time occupied by Brigham & Worcester, and the hall overhead was occupied by a temperance society and Caleb Butler Lodge of Masons. In 1864 Worcester sold the building and land to Reed & Church, and while owned by them, it was, on the evening of April 9, 1864, destroyed by fire. It would probably have been saved, had it not been for an accident caused by a stone getting into the suction-hose of the fire-engine, which utterly disabled it for use during the fire. At the same time an attempt was made to burn the mill of Phelps & Woods.

Camp Stevens ceased to be used by the Government in the fall of 1863, and the next season several of the buildings were destroyed by fire.

In the late fall or early winter of 1864 the large livery stable standing on what is now the Mead lot, on the northerly side of Main Street, was burned, with its contents, consisting of nine horses, a large number of carriages, harnesses and a quantity of hay. This building was originally erected by a Mr. Brigham, and was, at one time, owned and occupied as a livery stable by Albert Worcester. It stood back from the street about fifteen or twenty feet farther than the present line of buildings, and was large and well-constructed. Opposite it was the flag-staff of the Democratic Club, erected during the Douglas campaign of 1860. The large flag was flown from the staff to a pole at the rear of the stable. At the time the stable was destroyed it was owned by one Austin Bacon. Just west of the stable was the meat and provision market of Andrew W. Felch, which was also destroyed, with most of its contents.

January 5, 1866, the paper-mill of John N. Roberts at Mitchellville was burned. Relief was sent from this village; but, on account of the excessive cold weather and high winds, the efforts of the firemen were entirely unavailing.

April 20, 1867, the large currying-shop and part of the yard buildings of the extensive establishment of J. B. Alley & Co. were destroyed. Very little was saved from this fire. The present currying-shop was built upon the site of the burned one immediately after. At the time of this fire there was also burned a dwelling-house, just northerly of the shop, owned by George H. Champney and occupied by John Sullivan; also the wood-shed of the Worcester and Nashua Railroad Company, on the westerly side of their road, and just south of the present tank-house. A short time after this one of the tan-houses of J. B. Alley & Co. was partly destroyed.

The following winter the buildings on the southerly side of the Fitchburg Railroad at Flannigan's Crossing, that were erected by Calvin Fletcher and John Blanchard as a brewery about ten years previously, were entirely destroyed. At the time of the fire they were owned by Leonard A. Spaulding and Thomas H. Page, and were occupied as a saw and stave-mill and cooper-shop. In this fire Mr. Spaulding nearly lost his life in attempting to save the books of the firm.

October 27, 1869, a fire broke out over the engine and boiler-rooms of the Ames Plow Company, but through the prompt and courageous action of the company's employees, with the assistance of the Fire Department of the village, the fire was subdued, after a loss of from one to two thousand dollars.

The first of what might be designated as our three great fires was discovered October 31, 1869, in the pop-corn and confectionery factory of Bacon & Rockwood, in what was at that time known as the Harmony Hall Building, standing between Main Street and the Fitchburg Railroad, easterly of the Milk Stand. We were at that time practically without a fire apparatus, the "Massasoit" being practically useless. The need of better facilities for extinguishing fire in this village had for a long time been recognized by the parent town, and a committee had been appointed to procure for us a new fire-engine, but, with a laxity that generally prevails with such a body, had failed to attend to their duty, a neglect that resulted in a serious loss to our village. This fire spread from the building in which it originated to those adjoining, and before it could be checked three were laid in ashes. Harmony Hall Building was a two-story, pitch roof, wooden structure, erected by Jephtha R. Hall, of Groton, about 1858. The upper floor was finished into a hall, which gave the name to the building, and in the early part of the war was occupied as a rendezvous for the soldiers quartered in this village. The first floor was divided into two stores, and was originally occupied by John Brown as a harness manufactory, Mr. Brown being also the lessee of the hall. Charles Livermore at one time kept a grocery-store in the westerly side, and subsequently Charles Frye occupied the entire lower floor as a furniture and undertaking establishment, removing to it from the basement of Union Hall Building, where he first begun business in this village. Mr. Frye was suc-

ceeded by Walter Wright, who removed to the Waters Building, at the corner of Main and West Streets. Latterly the Harmony Hall Building passed into the hands of Newell & Balch, who occupied the first floor as a grain-store, leasing Harmony Hall to the town as a grammar school room, and excavated the cellar, which they used as a cheese manufactory. Henry C. Rolfe succeeded Newell & Balch in the grain business. He remained in the Harmony Hall Building until the summer of 1869, when he moved to what is now known as the Cushing Building, on Main Street.

Next to the west of Harmony Hall stood what was then known as the Town Building. It was the wooden school-house that was built on the Main Street lot in 1850, and moved on to this lot in 1865. It had been raised to a second story, and a fire-engine-room and hook-and-ladder truck occupied the first floor. The second floor, or school building proper, was used for a fireman's room and band-room, until, in 1866, it was converted into a grammar school. The entrance to the upper hall was by a covered stairway on the east side. The southerly half of the basement was furnished for a lockup, having four cells, while the easterly half was let for general purposes, being occupied principally as a paint-shop. Between the Town Building and Harmony Hall was a ramshackled structure of a shed. East of Harmony Hall, and on the site of the present cheese-factory building, was a dwelling-house, for many years occupied by Solomon Keyes. At the time of the fire it was occupied by Noah Lee. In 1850 Ebenezer Willis occupied this building with the first store ever kept in this village. Immediately following the fire Newell & Balch purchased the town lot, and we had bright promises of a large brick block being erected thereupon. These promises, unfortunately, did not materialize, and the larger part of the territory has remained unoccupied for twenty years. The agitation on account of this fire was sufficient to stir up the Fire-Engine Committee, and April 27, 1870, the new hand-engine, named in honor of our distinguished townsman, Colonel Daniel Needham, arrived here, and in January following the new engine and hook-and-ladder house in the rear of the Unitarian Church was completed ready for occupancy. The house was formally dedicated April 1, 1870.

On the afternoon of July 15, 1870, a fire broke out in the hotel stable in the rear of Merchant's Row, owned by Mark W. Ray, of Fitchburg, and occupied at the time by Samuel Reed. In an incredible short space of time the entire row, with the exception of the dwelling-house of Mr. Coughlin, was destroyed. It was fortunate that the fire occurred in the daytime, for, had it been in the night, there certainly would have been loss of life; as it was, there were many narrow escapes. The railroad depot was on fire several times, but was saved through the exertion of the railroad employés. A steamer was sent from Fitchburg, but did not reach here until the fire had burnt itself out. The total loss was estimated at about $25,000, which was partly covered by insurance.

Merchant's Row was originally rightly named, for upon it nearly all of the business of the village at one time was conducted; but the fire scattered the merchants in other directions, and very little of the original business returned, and to-day it scarcely deserves its original name, which, in fact, is rapidly fading from the tongue and memory. With the exception of the stable-lot in the rear, in which the fire originated, the row stood upon land leased of the Worcester and Nashua Railroad Company.

The first building erected was Bartlett's block. It stood at the southerly end, on the present site of the Adams house. Mr. Bartlett moved here from Townshend, and succeeded Mark W. Ray, who was our first merchant tailor. Mr. Ray afterwards occupied a part of the Bartlett building as a hotel, and erected in the rear an addition which he connected with his stable. Mr. Bartlett's clothing and gents' furnishing store and tailoring shop was on the southerly half of the ground-floor, and over his store was the printing-office of George H. Brown, who moved it here from Harvey A. Woods' (now Cushing's) building. Mr. Bartlett's business is now conducted by Sampson & Brown. A Mr. Gibson, a manufacturer of melodeons, occupied the upper part of the building. W. B. Lewis kept a stock of blank-books for sale here, and it was as agent for Mr. Lewis that Levi Sherwin first came here from Townsend in 1859. In 1861 Mr. Sherwin, who had become the owner, moved to the Union Hall building. Bartlett's Block was a two-story, pitch-roof, wooden building, with the end towards the railroad. Mr. Bartlett occupied it until the fire. The printing-office had been purchased by John H. Turner, and by him, in 1865, moved into a room in the Union Hall building, in the rear of the stores. At the time of the fire the hotel business was conducted by Samuel Reed.

The next building to the north was owned by James Gerrish, Esq., of Shirley, and known as Gerrish's Block. The original building was a barn, moved here by Mr. Gerrish, and remodeled into the block. Day's building now occupying the site, is as near a *fac simile* of the Gerrish building as the builders could produce. The southerly half of the first floor was originally occupied by Stevens' bread store, commonly then called "the bakery," although no baking was ever done there. The other store was originally occupied by A. A. Hutchinson as a shoe-store. Mr. Hutchinson sold his shoe-store to James C. Tenney, who moved it into the Warren building, where he, at that time, kept a clothing store. George G. Day, who had been with Mark W. Ray, hired the store vacated by Mr. Tenney for a refreshment saloon, and a short time afterwards bought the building of Mr. Gerrish. Mr. Gerrish had his office on the second floor, and subsequently Abel L. Lawton, real estate

agent, and George E. Underwood, insurance agent, occupied the rooms with Mr. Gerrish. There was also a barber shop on the same floor. On the third floor was Moses G. Gilpatrick's daguerreotype gallery. Probably no character was better and more popularly known in this village thirty years ago than Mr. Gilpatrick. His gallery was the first one ever established here, and his camera was faced by nearly every person connected with our early history.

Next north of the Gerrish building was what was known as the Warren Block, erected and owned by Ralph Warren, of West Townsend. It was also the third block built upon the Row—a large white structure, and one of the most pretentious then known in the village. The southerly part of the store was first occupied by a Mr. Randall, clothier, who sold out to a Mr. Heald, and he to James C. Tenney, who moved his stock of shoes from the Gerrish building, and thus laid the foundation of the business that is to-day conducted by Fletcher & Stone. The other store in the Warren Block was occupied by A. D. Simmonds, millinery goods. In the northeasterly corner of the second floor were the dental rooms of Dr. James Dennis Brown, who came here in 1859; and in the southeasterly corner were different lawyers' offices, among them John Spaulding and Joshua K. Bennett. The rear of this floor was occupied by Horace C. Hovey, watchmaker, jeweler and machinist. On the third floor of the Warren building was a hall occupied by the various societies. It was here that the Knights of Malta organized and caroused. Various temperance societies also occupied this hall, and at the time of the fire it was occupied jointly by the Good Templars and Post 48, Grand Army Republic, both of which societies lost all their property.

The Union Hall building stood where the American House now is. At the time of its erection this building was considered the largest and best store and business block in South Groton. It was begun by Henry C. Haynes in 1860, and February 10th of that year, when the frame was in the course of erection, it was blown down and destroyed by a heavy wind. Mr. Haynes then sold his interest to E. S. Clark, by whom the building was erected and completed. The northerly store in the Union Hall Block was first occupied by George H. Brown as a drug-store. This business was subsequently conducted by his son, George P. Brown, on a more extensive scale, and subsequently by Doctor Babcock. One side of the drug-store was occupied by Ed. Taft, jeweler, who sold out to A. F. Colburn. Subsequently G. C. Brock bought out both the drug-store and the jewelry business. Mr. Brock subsequently took as a partner James R. Gray, to whom he afterwards sold his interest in the business. The southerly side of Union Hall was first occupied by Levi Sherwin as a book-store, which became the nucleus of the extensive business now conducted by his sons. In the rear of the stores was a room first occupied by Edwin Sanders as a restaurant, and afterwards by John H. Turner, who succeeded George H. Brown in the printing business, and it was in this room that the *Public Spirit* was first printed. On the second floor of the building was Union Hall, the largest public hall in the village, and here the Congregational Society held its religious meetings previous to the erection of their church on Washington Street, in 1867. The third floor of Union Hall building was a banquet hall. The Union Hall building was purchased by Thomas H. and Alfred Page in 1868, and by them moved to their lot at the corner of Washington and Pleasant Streets, thus escaping the fire of 1870, to be destroyed in the great conflagration of 1872. The lot between Union Hall and the Warren building was unoccupied until a short time before the fire, when William A. Baker erected thereon a one-story building, a part of which was occupied by him as a harness manufactory and repair shop, and the rest by George Leavens as a saloon.

The buildings now standing upon Merchant's Row were erected immediately after the fire. The *Public Spirit* building, now standing at the corner of West and Main Streets, was built by Mr. Baker, on the site of his former building, and purchased by Mr. Turner, and moved from its former location in 1878.

August 10, 1870, about nine o'clock in the evening, a fire was discovered in the rear of the market in the basement of Harlow's post-office building, at the corner of Main and West Streets, but was extinguished, the principal loss being from water and smoke. The market at that time was occupied by A. A. Jenkins.

June 8, 1871, a fire broke out in the building used by Ames Plow Company as the paint-shop and storehouse, which was totally destroyed with its contents, together with the large shed filled with hay-tedders, which were also a total loss. The fire communicated to the main building, but was checked before any serious damage was done. Benjamin Lincoln Howe, who was fire-ward at that time, contracted at the fire a severe cold which developed into pneumonia, and resulted in his death June 24th. Mr. Howe was one of our most prominent citizens, and in his death the village met with a severe loss, he was born at Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, in 1816, and came to this village in 1855, and entered the employ of Nourse, Mason and Company. He succeeded Eusebius S. Clark as deputy sheriff, serving three terms, and was also a member of the State constabulary force.

November 28, 1871, the livery stable building belonging to Phelps & Woods, and until the fire occupied by Burgess Taylor, was entirely consumed. Mr. Taylor saved his horses, carriages and harnesses. This building stood in the rear of Merchant's Row, almost directly back of what is now the American House, and faced south. It was originally the barn at Silas Nutting's place. For several years it was the only livery stable in this village.

Between half-past eleven Saturday night, April 14,

1872, and six o'clock the next morning, there raged in this village a fire that, when the percentage of our valuation is considered and the proportion of business industries destoyed, is second in its results to no fire in New England. Within a period of scarcely more than six hours was destroyed more than forty buildings, comprising nearly all the business portion of the village, entailing a net loss of over $100,000. The fire originated on the second floor of a three-story, brick front, wooden building, midway between Pleasant and West Streets, and, fanned by a strong westerly wind, was soon beyond the power of our feeble Fire Department to check it. In fact, it simply burnt itself out. The territory on the northerly side of Main Street, extending from Columbia Street to the Worcester & Nashua Railroad, and bounded northerly by Newton Street and land of Dennis McCarty, Harvey Wadsworth, Jason Hill and Levi W. Phelps, that, at sundown Saturday evening, contained nearly half of the wealth of our village, was a tract of smoking ruins Sunday morning. The origin of the fire is unknown. The great amount of loss sustained excited the public to sources of investigations and prosecutions, that in the end proved entirely groundless and utterly insufficient to warrant the jury before whom the case was tried, in returning other than a verdict of not guilty, without even requiring the defendants to introduce any evidence in their behalf.

If the village of Ayer should be pictured, the portrait must be her main street, and the change in the character and description of the buildings which were erected after this fire have been so great that there is nothing that one only acquainted with it as it was before could now recognize.

The lot at the corner of Main Street and the Worcester & Nashua Railroad, now owned by Washburn & Woodward, was, prior to the fire, occupied by what was known as Phelps & Harlow's building. This block was erected in 1858 by Levi W. Phelps, William H. Harlow and Charles C. Tarbell. This lot was formerly covered by a large gravel bank, an extension of the one on which Doctor Ebenezer Willis' and E. H. Hayward's houses now stand. A large part of the gravel taken from this lot was used in filling in between Main Street and the Fitchburg Railroad, principally in the vicinity of what is now Cushing's building. The first building that ever stood upon this lot was a small structure erected by the Peterboro' and Shirley Railroad Company, near what is now known as Camp Stevens, and used for a short time as the Wood's Village station on that road. On account of its fantastic color, the clap-boards being painted alternately red and white, it was dubbed "the striped pig," and in this Andrew B. Gardiner kept the post-office when it was first established at South Groton. Subsequently this building was purchased by David Chambers and moved to the easterly part of the village, and is now an ell of the dwelling-house occupied by James Gilson. The Phelps & Harlow building was at first occupied on the first floor, first by a grain store and afterwards William H. Harlow, then Harlow & Bennett, and later Harlow & Stuart, as a grocery store. The westerly half of the basement was occupied as a market which was kept by various parties.

On the second floor, at the time of the fire, was the office of John E. Parsons, M.D., and the office and dwelling of W. H. H. Hines, dentist. On the third floor was the hall occupied by the Caleb Butler Lodge of Masons, of Ayer, and the St. Paul Lodge of Masons, of Groton. The mystic symbol of these lodges upon a gable glass window was one of the most conspicuous objects of the building. In the rear of the Felch & Harlow building was the lumber-shed of Phelps & Woods, of about the same size and appearance as the one now standing there. On the other corner of West and Main Streets was the building of Thomas H. Page, occupied at the time of the fire by C. W. Mason, dry-goods, and W. Wright & Son, furniture. The store then owned by Mason was formerly owned by W. H. Sherman, and previous to that by Jehiel Todd.

Next easterly of Page's building was that in which the fire itself originated. This building was constructed of what, at Camp Stevens, was the restaurant of Charles J. Frye and William B. Fenner. It had been raised to a second story and a brick front added. At the time of the fire the first floor was occupied by J. F. Boynton, stoves, tin and hardware. Mr. Boynton had succeeded Samuel Reed, who in turn had succeeded Reed & Whitney, the pioneers of that business in this village. The third and a part of the second floor was occupied by L. B. Tuttle, furniture and undertaking establishment. The larger part of the second floor had formerly been a saloon, but, on account of the prohibitory legislation and vigorous prosecution of the State constabulory, was then closed to business.

The next building to the east was Mrs. E. M. Nutting's block, which stood at the corner of Main and Pleasant Streets. It was a two-story frame building with basement, with a broad flight of steps in front. In the basement was Franklin G. Lufkin's fish market, the entrance to which was upon Pleasant Street. The first floor was occupied by Mrs. Nutting's millinery parlors, her family occupying the rest of the building as a residence. In this store the once well-known Workingmen's Union Store was conducted.

On the easterly side of West Street, in the rear of Thomas H. Page's block, was the confectionery store, restaurant and dwelling-house of Abbott A. Jenkins, over which was Jenkins & Wright's Hall. In the rear of this, facing Pleasant Street, was a two-story tenement-house, then occupied by two families, Luther Osborn on the second floor, and Mrs. Rebecca K. Bigelow, now Mrs. Leonard J. Spaulding, on the first floor. This latter building was erected as a carriage and paint-shop, and subsequently the first floor was

occupied by Taft & Rich's tag factory, and afterwards as a boot and shoe repair shop. Subsequently the whole building was finished as a tenement-house. The site of this building is now occupied by the residence of Daniel W. Fletcher. Between West and Pleasant Streets, where the residence of William U. Sherwin now is, was the dwelling-house then occupied by Mrs. Sewall Gates, formerly Mrs. William S. Nutting. This was one of the oldest buildings in the village. At the corner of Main and Pleasant Streets was the Union Hall building. At that time the west half of first floor was occupied by L. Sherwin, Yankee notions and books. The other store had been occupied by James C. Tenney since the August previous, J. C. Brock having moved into the new brick block.

Adjoining Union Hall building was the large brick block of four stories that was erected by Thomas H. and Alfred Page in 1870. It was thought that the conflagration could be stopped here, but as the covings were of wood they soon caught fire and all efforts to save it proved unavailing. In this block J. C. Brock occupied two connecting stores as apothecary and jeweler, having removed there from the Union Hall building; next to him was the shoe-store of John S. Fernald, and adjoining that the hair-dressing saloon of Joseph St. Catrina. The upper part of this building was constructed for a hotel, but at the time of the fire had not been occupied.

At the corner of Washington and Main Streets, adjoining Page's Block, was the handsome three-story building of George W. Stuart. Mr. Stuart occupied the principal part of the first floor with his general store. The balance of that floor was occupied by Doctor Ebenezer Willis, apothecary and town liquor agent, and E. A. Markham, watchmaker and jeweler. The site of Mr. Stewart's building was that occupied by the two first stores ever conducted in this village. The original building was twenty-two by thirty, with a room in the rear fourteen by eighteen, and was occupied by Joseph H. Gardner for store and post-office. Subsequently the premises were purchased by David Chambers, who, for a time, conducted the only store in South Groton. This building soon after passed into the hands of Levi Goss, of West Boylston, who leased it to Harvey A. Woods, by whom it was occupied while the building opposite, now known as Cushing's Block, was being erected. Mr. Woods moved into his new building July 5, 1853, and Mr. Fanning occupied the site vacated by Mr. Woods a short time. In January, 1855, George W. Stuart came from Worcester, and located where Mr. Fanning had left. He raised the building, making a basement and attached an ell for a tenement, and converted the whole front of the building to store purposes. In the basement thus formed was located one of our earliest markets in the village. This building was moved to the rear when the new block was erected.

Immediately in the rear of Union Hall building was a dwelling-house that formerly had stood at the corner of Pleasant and Main Streets, built by Wm. S. Nutting, and subsequently owned by David Chambers, and beyond that the handsome residence of George G. Day, and farther north, on the same street, the large two tenement dwelling-house of Levi Sherwin, which at the time of the fire was occupied by Mr. Sherwin and John Burns. Immediately in the rear of the brick block was a large barn of Thomas H. Page's, and near it on Washington Street was a dwelling-house owned by him. It may be interesting to here note that the lot occupied by this latter building was the one from which the dwelling-house on the westerly side of West Street, in the rear of Mr. Phelps', was moved one night in 1860, on account of some legal controversy between the owner of the building and the owner of the land.

Just north of this lot, on Washington Street, was the large dwelling-house and barn of Stephen Barrett, and next north of that the two-story brick schoolhouse, occupied by a primary and the intermediate schools. On the opposite corner of Main and Washington Streets was the yellow cottage-house formerly owned by John Park, and occupied at the time of the fire by offices, the principal of which were those of Doctor B. H. Hartwell and John Spaulding, Esq. In the rear of the Park house was a barn, and beyond this the dwelling-house owned by Samuel W. Dickinson, and on the corner of Washington and Newton Streets the dwelling-house of Mary A. N. Champney. Next east of the Park house on Main Street was the cottage-house owned by Andrew W. Felch. The site of the present Meade Block was then occupied by a large building, the first story of which was brick, and occupied by Wheeler & Brown, who were the successors to Robbins & Ames, who immediately succeeded Harvey A. Woods' general store. The upper part of the Mead building was occupied by Asher Peabody as a boarding-house. This building was built in 1867 by Woods Brothers, principally from the material of the Universalist meeting-house of Harvard. The Mead lot was originally occupied by Albert Worcester's stable, so called, which was destroyed by fire in 1864.

Where the Fillebrown building now stands was a two-story pitch-roof wooden building, owned by Harvey A. Woods, and at the time of the fire occupied on the first floor by A. D. Simmons, dry and fancy goods, and J. M. Bruce, musical instruments. On the second floor was the office of F. A. Worcester, Esq., dental rooms of J. D. Brown and tailoring establishment of E. A. Flagg and Horace C. Hovey, watchmaker; the hall overhead being occupied by the Odd-Fellows and Post 48, Grand Army Republic. It was upon this lot that the old brick school-house formerly stood, and at the southeast corner, for a long time, was the dwelling-house occupied by John Toughey, that to make place for Woods' block, Mr. Woods moved on the "Flat-Iron Square," so called, now occupied by the hose-house of the Alfred Page Hose

Company, a spot that has always been a favorite for squatters. The Toughey house remained there long enough to be a repeated source of complaint from the public, and was finally moved on to the lot on the west side of the Peterboro' and Shirley Railroad, where it now stands, and afterwards passed into the hands of Mrs. James Hosley, the present owner.

In the rear of Woods' Block at the time of the fire, there stood a two tenement block, that was originally built for a shoe shop. On the lot next west of Harvey A. Wood's Block, was the dwelling-house of Nahum Sawyer. This building stood well back from the street. Upon the southwest corner of the Sawyer lot there stood for many years a small building occupied as a boot and shoe repair shop. This building was moved across the railroad a short time before the fire, and thus escaped the conflagration. It now forms a part of George G. Day's dwelling-house, on Forest Street. Next east of the Sawyer lot was the Unitarian, or, as it was sometimes called, the White Church, the first church edifice erected in the village. It was quite a handsome structure, faced south, and approached by a broad flight of steps. In its belfry was the only bell of the village, whose notes pealed forth until a few moments before the spire fell. In the rear of the church was the new engine and hook-and-ladder house, erected by the town of Groton in 1870, to take the place of the town building destroyed in the fire of November, 1869. In the second story of this building was Colonel Needham Hall, used by the engine company for their meetings. At the corner of Columbia and Newton Streets was a two-story, French roof dwelling-house of Joel E. Fletcher, the first structure of the kind erected in this village. In the rear of Mr. Fletcher's, facing Newton Street, was the cottage-house of Henry H. Bliss. The fire crossed Columbia Street and there destroyed a two-story dwelling-house owned by Joel E. Fletcher, and a long building that was erected for Bacon & Rockwood, candy manufacturers, after they were burnt out in the fire of 1869. At the time of the great fire this latter building was used principally as a harness shop. A stable of Mr. Fletcher's was also burned. The amount of property destroyed by this fire was in the vicinity of $250,000.

The first person to begin business upon the burnt district was Alonzo D. Simmons, who purchased from the Stevens Machine Company a small building, for a time used as an office by the chair company. He moved this building on to the Andrew W. Felch lot, and was ready for business before the embers of the burnt territory had done smouldering. This building has recently been moved on to the Rufus Brock lot, on the easterly side of the old road to Groton. The first new building erected upon the burnt territory was Harvey A. Woods' three-story, mansard-roof block, which was finished ready for occupancy in the early fall.

This block of Mr. Woods' also had the distinction of being the first new building to be destroyed by fire. It was burned Monday morning, June 9, 1879, the lot remaining vacant until the next year, when Abel Prescott's building, that formerly stood in the square west of the brick freight house, was moved on to it. In 1886 Mr. Fillebrown erected the three-story building now occupying that site.

At the present day there are only two lots made vacant by the great fire upon which buildings have not been erected, and they are the Samuel W. Dickinson on Washington Street and the George G. Day lot on Pleasant Street, both of which remain to-day as they were the morning following the fire.

Immediate steps were taken to rebuild. Besides Mr. Woods' block, Mead's brick block, the brick block of Thomas H. and Alfred Page and that of Mrs. E. M. Nutting were completed the following fall. The last lot to become occupied was that of Thomas H. Page, at the corner of Main and West Streets, onto which, in April, 1878, Mr. Turner moved the *Public Spirit* building from Merchant's Row. Immediately following the fire there was a great demand for locations in which merchants could establish themselves. The Fitchburg Railroad Company generously gave the use of the brick freight-house, and for a while it seemed as though Merchant's Row was destined once more to come to the front as a business centre, but upon the rebuilding of Main Street the former occupants returned.

Monday afternoon following the fire, a citizens' meeting, presided over by Henry C. Rolfe, was held at the brick depot, and the following committee were appointed to solicit aid for those who had suffered by the fire : Thomas H. Page, Calvin D. Reed, Harvey A. Woods, James C. Tenney, Leonard J. Spaulding, Rector T. Bartlett, Abel L. Lawton, Oliver K. Pierce and Charles Brown. By this committee the sum of $2429 was raised and distributed to those who sustained losses in the fire, proportionately. Beside this a large sum of money was raised and distributed by private parties. The same meeting authorized the above committee to petition the selectmen to call a town-meeting, and draw up a statement of the extent of the disaster, and to send circulars to all the religious societies in the surrounding towns, with the request that collections be taken in all the churches, for the benefit of the homeless sufferers, who, in many instances, had lost all their possessions. It was also voted that as soon as all the losses were ascertained, the Legislature be petitioned to ask an abatement of the State and County taxes for the present year.

The first relief sent was by several of the Harvard Shakers, who contributed seventy-five dollars in money and a lot of provisions and cooked food. They also kindly volunteered the use of their teams to any one needing them, and canceled a number of bills due them by parties who had suffered by the fire. At this same meeting was also considered a plan of extending Main Street farther to the north. It is to be regretted

that this latter plan did not materialize, as the street would thus have had two sides practical for building, and the value of the property upon it be greatly enhanced.

July 15, 1872, the saw-mill formerly the pencil factory of Charles Snow, of Pingry Village, was burned.

May 3, 1873, Prescott's building in Railroad Square was almost entirely destroyed. The basement was occupied by a Mr. Penaro, shoe-shop, confectionery and fruit. On the first floor were Prescott & Hill, grain, and B. H. Graves' meat market. The second floor was occupied by Mr. Mudgett, photographer.

August 4, 1873, the brick mill of William Mitchell, at Mitchellville, occupied by him as a shoddy manufacturing establishment, was entirely destroyed, throwing about fifty employees out of employment. It was believed that the building would soon be rebuilt and the business resumed. The plant has recently been purchased for a rubber factory, and will soon enter upon a new era of its history.

January 14, 1874, a fire caught in the cellar of Mead's Block on Main Street, occupied by Brown & Kittridge, who also occupied the easterly half of the first floor, where the National and Savings Banks now are. The fire was confined to the cellar, the chief damage being from smoke and water.

June 18, 1874, a spark from their furnace set fire to the roof of the pattern-shop of Briggs & Kelley. The roof was burned off, and the contents, consisting of valuable patterns, were considerably damaged.

October 25, 1874, the barn of Michael Barry, near his dwelling-house on the northerly side of Shirley Street was, entirely consumed, and the fire also communicated to the dwelling-house, to which it did but slight damage.

February 4, 1875, a fire was discovered under the floor of Wood's Block, on what is now the Fillebrown lot on Main Street. There was no cellar under this part of the building, and the origin of the fire was unquestionably incendiary. It communicated to the central part of the store, then occupied by the post-office and E. H. Hayward, insurance agent and musical instruments. The damage was slight.

February 6, 1875, as the result of storing hot ashes in the hall-way, the Haynes house, on Washington Street, at that time owned by Simeon Burt and occupied by John S. Clark, was again visited by the fiery fiend. The damage was slight, being principally confined to the attic.

About 1876 a barn on the easterly side of West Street, occupied by William Parsons was totally consumed with its contents. This barn had formerly stood on Pleasant Street and was a part of the home place of William S. Nutting.

May 27, 1876, the building known as the Stone Hall, situated on the northerly side of West Main Street, a short distance from Waste Brook, was totally destroyed.

May 8, 1877, a building standing where George H. Hands' house now is, at the corner of Pine and Main Streets, and occupied by Albert F. Fletcher as a grocery-store, was destroyed by a fire which was probably of an incendiary origin.

July 27, 1877 a fire caught in the clothing and boot and shoe store of J. C. Tenney, in Page's Block, now occupied by Fletcher & Stone. Had it not been discovered seasonably, we would again have been visited by a serious conflagration, certainly by the loss of this building; as it was, it was only through prompt and courageous action that the flames were subdued.

October 18, 1877, the marble-cutting shop of N. A. Spencer, situated near his dwelling-house, on the Harvard road, was burned with its contents.

July 6, 1878, the dwelling-house of Mrs. Michael Hart, situated opposite the Catholic Cemetery, and on the westerly side of the Peterboro' & Shirley Railroad, was burned.

August 4, 1878, a fire destroyed the barn of William McHugh, on the westerly side of the Peterboro' & Shirley Railroad.

April 1, 1879, the large barn at the corner of Groton and Pleasant Streets, on the site now occupied by Thomas Donahue's dwelling-house, was entirely consumed with its contents, consisting of hay, wagons, harnesses and two horses owned by Charles Blood.

June 9, 1879, the three-story mansard-roof building known as Wood's Block, then owned by Alfred Page, standing on Fillebrown's lot, was totally consumed. The fire was of mysterious origin, many circumstances tending to show that it was incendiary. At the time it was occupied by J. F. Boynton, hardware, tinware, stoves, etc., and F. P. Carlton, grocer, on the first floor. On the second floor were the law-offices of Frederick A. Worcester, James Gerish and George J. Burns, Henry Stone, dentist, and William H. Lane, photographer, and Horace C. Hovey, civil engineer, who also oocupied a room on the third floor. The Good Templars and the Ancient Order of Hibernians occupied the halls in the upper story. Great credit is due to the firemen, through whose efforts the fire was confined to the building in which it originated. Mead's Block was considerably damaged.

March 25, 1880, the town lost one of its best known and most interesting landmarks by the destruction of the Calvin Fletcher red house, so called. This building was nearly opposite the pumping station, on the Harvard road. At the time of the fire it was owned by James McCarty. This building was over 100 years old at the time it was destroyed.

March 27, 1880, a fire started in the wood-shed of the dwelling-house then owned and occupied by R. N. Kendall, situated on the southerly side of Prospect Street, and now owned by Augustine A. Farr and occupied by William A. Wright. The fire communicated to the house, the ell was nearly consumed and the roof of the main house burned off.

May 10, 1880, about two o'clock in the afternoon, a fire was discovered upon the roof of what at that time

was known as Duffy's Hotel, an establishment that had previously been known as the Luke House, and prior to that time as the Ross House. This building stood on the easterly side of Tannery Street, where Chandler's machine-shop now is. The building was practically totally consumed. It was occupied at the time of the fire by John Duffy, dealer in ardents.

May 17, 1880, the house of George Little, situated on the northerly side of the Stony Brook Railroad, near Lewis Lapoint's, was entirely consumed, the family barely escaping with their lives.

September 4, 1880, the cottage-house of Catherine Barry, between the road from Ayer to Wood's Village and the Peterboro' & Shirley Railroad, was entirely consumed.

December 20, 1880, the northerly of Alfred Page's two mills was totally destroyed by fire. At the time of its loss it was occupied by the Union Heel Company and Aaron Patten, manufacturer of cabinet work, neither of which again resumed business in this town.

This was followed February 25, 1881, by the destruction of the southerly mill, thus completely wiping out that extensive plant. At the time of the fire fire, George Stevens, machinist, occupied about one-third of the first floor, and his loss was a very serious one to him, as he had no insurance at the time and much of his machinery was very valuable.

April 16, 1881, a large farm barn at Mitchellville, owned by Mary Page Heath, was destroyed by fire.

February 7, 1882, the two buildings standing on the northerly side of Main Street, between Nutting's block and the *Public Spirit* building, were destroyed by a fire that originated in the restaurant of William Parsons. These were two one-story buildings, the easterly of which was owned by Rector T. Bartlett, and at the time of the fire occupied by John D. Shaw, stoves and tinware. These two buildings stood upon the site of the Reed building, in which originated the great fire of April, 1872.

May 4, 1882, the barn of John B. Baggin, on the northerly side of Sandy Pond and easterly side of Snake Hill road, was destroyed with several head of cattle.

June 25, 1882, the wooden bridge of the Peterboro' & Shirley Railroad across the Nashua River near Wood's Village was entirely consumed. This bridge was erected about twenty years previous at a cost of about ten thousand dollars. It was a Howe truss covered bridge. The fire took place Sunday morning. A foot-bridge was put across the river during the day, and on Tuesday a pile-bridge was completed to admit the passage of trains, which continued in use until the present iron structure was put in place. Monday forenoon the construction train, loaded with piling for the bridge, was run into by the Worcester & Nashua freight near the Main Street crossing, and the two roads were thus blockaded for several hours.

October 14, 1882, the building formerly occupied by Phineas Nutting near Pingry Village was destroyed.

The large building erected by Andrew Atwood on the easterly side of Columbia Street in the fall of 1876 as a boot manufactory, and at the time of the fire used as a storehouse and skating rink, was entirely consumed by fire on the night of January 20, 1884.

September 13, 1885, the dwelling-house of Alexander Falconer at Sandy Pond, where Benjamin F. Taft's handsome summer cottage now stands, was entirely destroyed. The building was unoccupied at the time.

April 12, 1886, the story-and-a-half two tenement house on the southerly side of Main Street, known as the Ann Park house, was entirely destroyed.

May 7, 1886, the Fire Department was called during the night to two fires, in what is known as the Fuller property, owned by Oliver Pierce, on the southerly side of Main Street, and occupied by Gardner W. Randlett as a dwelling-house and livery stable. The first call was at 1.30 A.M., for a fire in the ell of the dwelling-house, which was promptly extinguished. At 3.30 the department was again summoned, this time to a fire in the stable. This time the fire had gained such headway that the firemen were unable to cope with it in that quarter, and turned their attention to saving the dwelling-house, and with their usual good judgment and indomitable pluck accomplished wonders with the facilities that they had in hand. The principal part of the dwelling-house was saved. In this fire several horses were burned, and quite a number of carriages and harnesses.

December 2, 1886, about twelve hours before the time that Dr. Abbott, of the Health Department of Massachusetts, was expected to visit Ayer, with respect to the alleged nuisance of the Beader Glue Company that occupied the Ames Plow Company building, their buildings were discovered to be on fire, and the flames had gained such headway that the department directed their efforts to the saving of the surrounding buildings. While the loss of the business then conducted was not serious, still our village, by the loss of that extensive plant, sustained a serious blow.

May 12, 1887, the unoccupied cooper-shop of Augustus Lovejoy, between Main Street and the Fitchburg Railroad, near his dwelling-house, was entirely consumed. It is claimed that the fire originated from the locomotive of the Fitchburg Railroad.

July 4, 1887, the barn of Fred. B. Felch, on Cambridge Street, was burned with a stock of carriages and harnesses that were stored therein.

May 27, 1888, the cottage-house of Mary Quarry, on the northerly side of West Main Street, was entirely consumed. The fire also communicated to the two tenement house just westerly, where it was checked after considerable damage to the building. These buildings were among the oldest erected in that part of our village, the material for which was brought from Groton from a building that at one time stood on Main Street.

November 5, 1888, a fire was discovered in the suspender factory of James R. Gray, on the southerly side of Fletcher Street, which, however, was extinguished after having burned through the northeasterly corner of the building and damaging the contents largely from smoke and water.

December 30th, following, this building again took fire, this time the loss being total.

October, 1889, the dwelling-house of William McHugh, on the westerly side of the Peterboro' and Shirley Railroad, was entirely consumed by fire.

CHAPTER LVII.

AYER—*Continued.*

New Town—Agitation of Subject—Incorporation.

THE agitation that resulted in the set-off from the towns of Groton and Shirley of the territory incorporated by the Legislature of 1871, as the town of Ayer, was the result of a desire for separate municipal existence, that from the first settlement of the village always lay near to the surface, and required but little agitation to make prominent.

The South Groton Literary Association, organized October 5, 1855, and which was, doubtless, the earliest organization of the kind at South Groton, at a meeting held December 14, 1855, discussed the following question: "Would it be good policy for the inhabitants at South Groton to petition the Legislature, the coming winter, to be incorporated as a new town?" Affirmative, Nathan W. Frye and Hibbard P. Ross; negative, Benjamin F. Felch and Ebenezer Willis. After a somewhat spirited debate, the question was decided on its merits in the affirmative, with but two "dissenting votes." It was then voted to appoint a committee of five to take the matter of the division of the town into consideration, and report at an adjourned meeting two weeks hence. The chair appointed as that committee Silas Nutting, Deacon John Pingry, Calvin Fletcher, Benjamin F. Felch and Abel Prescott. December 26, 1855, the committee reported "what progress they had made, and on motion were granted further time to make final report." I am unable to learn from the records whether a final report was ever made, or just what progress the committee reported. At about this time a petition was prepared and extensively signed for the incorporation of a new town, but it was never presented to the Legislature. February 2, 1859, the same society agitated the following: "*Resolved:* that it is not expedient for the inhabitants of South Groton and vicinity to petition, or in any way attempt to obtain an act of incorporation as a distinct town." Affirmative, B. F. Felch and Charles Jacobs, Esq.; negative, Ebenezer Willis and Abel Prescott. The affirmative question prevailed. For the next ten years the "new town" project always remained to us an interesting topic, finding abundant supporters. There always existed a feeling that the people in the south part of the town were never remembered impartially in any respect, except, perhaps, in the question of taxes. It was easy to induce our people to believe that we did not receive the full measure of the benefit resulting from the town patronage. The erection here, in 1867, of an entirely inadequate school building, at a cost of seventy-five hundred dollars, believed to be grudgingly appropriated, and the immediate building of an unnecessary thirty thousand dollar high school building at the Centre, did not, in any sense, appease the rising spirit of dissatisfaction. The distance from the town centre was a source of impediment to our citizens who desired to attend town-meeting. We keenly felt the want of a high school, public library, public building, side-walks, street-lamps and other common perquisites of a town centre.

The particular agitation that resulted in our municipal birth may be traced directly to the following communication printed in an edition of the *Public Spirit* under date of August 5, 1869. The initials signed to it can be readily translated into Edmund Dana Bancroft.

"A Plea of Secession. It seems to one of your readers that the time has arrived when the citizens of this part of the town of Groton should agitate the subject of separation from our good old grandparents at the Centre. Any one who has observed the progress of events in our village for years past can but have seen that it was only a question of time when there should be a final dissolution.

"A diversity of interests, the distance from one village to the other, are constant reminders that we are not suited to each other, and that a divorce must be decreed. Let us enumerate some of the disadvantages of the present situation. A citizen of this village is obliged to go four miles to deposit a ballot, and from past experience we know that it is impossible to get enough voters to travel that distance and properly represent our interests. It is very well known that, numerically, we of this village are a majority of the town, but from the aforesaid cause we are never represented by more than one selectman, and sometimes not even one.

"It is very evident, therefore, that the popular idea of the town officers representing the people of the town is a fallacious one, so far as we are concerned.

"Our streets need attending to; sidewalks ought to be built; in fact, we are suffering for many of those conveniences and improvements which we could and should have were it not for the ominous two to one majority on the board of selectmen. Again, nearly a year ago a committee of five were appointed to procure a new fire-engine for the use of their village. Four out of the five were carefully selected from the centre, and the result is no action can be had from that committee. The chairman never has even called the members together for consultation. Is there not enough 'public spirit' in this village to set the ball in motion, and secure our just rights or a final separation?

"E. D. B."

As voicing the becoming general wish for a new town, the *Public Spirit*, in its edition of November 10, 1870, says, editorially: "We understand that there is a growing desire with the citizens of this village to have this place set off and made a new town. The columns of this paper would be a proper place to discuss it, and we should like to hear from the people here on this important point."

In the next edition of the paper appeared the following communication:

"*Mr. Editor.* — The right name for the new town is a matter of more than usual importance here. Groton Junction is one of the most important railroad centres in the country, as such it is known far and wide. Its success as a place of population and business is owing to the fact of its being a railroad centre, that is, it is Groton Junction. Why not call the new town Groton Junction then? That will keep the old name, with an addition that means something. This means the very thing which has given the place an existence, and upon which the growth and prosperity of the new town will depend. To change it would be to make a great deal of trouble and uncertainty in railroad connections. Unless a change for the better can be made, will it not be best to let well enough alone.

(Signed) "Pepperell."

The number of inhabitants in this village as furnished by the census marshal in 1870 was 1600.

Before the Legislature of 1871 convened, the sentiment in favor of the new town had assumed such proportions that a petition was prepared, which received the signatures of 270 of the citizens residing within the limits of the proposed new town. This petition, which was presented in the House by Albert Leighton, of Pepperell, asked that the territory be set off and incorporated under the name of Groton Junction. The following is the full text of the petition:

"To the Honorable Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts in General Court Assembled. We the undersigned legal voters of Groton, Shirley and Littleton, represent that the public exigency requires that we, with the other inhabitants of the territory hereinafter described, be incorporated into a town by the name of Groton Junction, comprising a part of each of the towns above named, and to be bounded and described as follows, namely: Beginning at the northwesterly corner of said territory at the mouth of James Brook, so called, in said Groton and running thence southerly by the Nashua River, until it comes to the town line of Harvard; thence easterly by said Harvard town line, until it comes to the Littleton town line; thence northeasterly in a straight line to a stake in stones, at a point where the southerly side of the County road leading from said Groton by the Ridge Hill Tavern, so called, to Littleton Old Common, so called, intersects the northwesterly town line of said Littleton; thence westerly in a straight line to the point of beginning.

"And your petitioners respectfully request that the said town of Groton Junction be incorporated by law, with the territory above described.

"*Groton Junction*, November 10, 1870."

Harvey A. Woods had the distinction of being the first signer.

"At a meeting of the inhabitants of Groton, held January 3, 1871, to take such action as may be deemed expedient in relation to the proposed division of the town. It was voted: not to oppose the division of the town; also voted that a committee of three persons be selected from that part of the town not embraced in the territory which is proposed for the new town, to be joined to the selectmen for the purpose of considering, in connection with a committee of the petitioners for the new town, all questions that are involved in the petition, and that they be requested to report at an adjourned meeting of the town, and Henry A. Bancroft, John Gilson and Willard A. Torrey were chosen said committee to be joined to the selectmen."

A meeting of the citizens of Groton Junction was held, and the following committee chosen to take the census of the proposed new town: Peter Tarbell, Rufus R. Fletcher and Benjamin L. Howe, and at an adjourned meeting they reported the following figures: from Shirly, 90; Littleton, 31; Groton, 1890; total, 2003. In speaking of this report the *Public Spirit* of January 5, 1871, says: "The new town will then have more inhabitants to start with than any town adjoining it now has, with a much better chance for growth. The valuation of the district to be set off is about one-quarter of that of the town of Groton, and it is estimated that the new owe the old about $10,000 towards the town debt."

At an adjourned town-meeting held at Groton, January 24, 1871, the committee chosen January 3d reported as follows:

The committee chosen under Article III., January 3, 1871, offered their report, which was read upon motion by Abel Prescott, and voted that the town do not oppose the petitioners: 191 yeas, 123 nays. Voted: to adjourn and meet at Union Hall, Groton Junction, three weeks from this day, February 13th, at one o'clock: 168 yeas, 138 nays.

It would be seen that the original petition prayed that the new town be named Groton Junction. This, however, did not meet with entire approval, as there were some objections on the part of the citizens of the old town to having the new town retain the name of Groton as a part of its title, and many of the citizens of the village believed that our material prosperity would be advanced by assuming a name entirely new, in order that we might be distinguished as a town from the village which was formerly known only as a part of Groton. January 26th, a correspondent in the *Public Spirit* suggested the name of "Ayer as easy to spell and speak; not likely to be confounded with any other town in the state; associated in the minds of every one in the sweet strains of Robert Burns," and relieved the citizens of the old town of their objections to having the new town keeping the name of Groton Junction.

A hearing before the Legislative Committee on Towns was had January 27th, and at that time the petitioners who were represented by their committee and John Spaulding, Esq., their counsel, presented a bill which he had previously prepared. It followed, practically, the terms of the description in the petition, excepting that the easterly line did not include any part of the town of Littleton. George S. Gates, chairman of the Board of Selectmen of Groton, represented that town at the hearing, but did not raise any serious objections to granting the prayer of the petitioners. The town of Shirley, at a town-meeting, consented to the division, making the middle of Nashua River the dividing line, on condition that the new town pay to the town of Shirley $500, as its share of the town debt, and to secure the payment of that sum, Abel L. Lawton and Robert P. Woods gave to the town of Shirley their personal bond. The objection on the part of the town of Groton to the petitioners' line was due largely to a misapprehension as to its loca-

tion. At a meeting of the citizens of Groton, held January 16th, the expression of those present would seem to indicate that they believed that the new line would embrace the farm of Nathan C. Culver within the new town. February 1st, a meeting of the petitioners was held in the Washington Street Schoolhouse, and they unanimously voted that the name of our new town be Ayer. The action of this meeting was communicated to the Committee on Towns, and the name of Groton Junction, wherever it occurred in the bill, was struck out and the name of Ayer inserted. There being some objections raised to the new name, February 8th another meeting of the petitioners was held in the Washington Street Schoolhouse and was largely attended, the purpose being to come to a clear understanding about the name that the new town should assume, and the following resolution to put a quietus upon all opposition to the name of Ayer was unanimously adopted:

"RESOLVED That we learn with regret that some few citizens are making efforts to still retain the name of Groton Junction for our new town, that we look upon all such efforts as injurious and directly opposed to the best interests of our proposed new town, and to the interest of a large majority of our petitioners."

The name of Ayer thus adopted by the new town, however dear it may be on account of its association with the "sweet strains of Robert Burns," was not, however, intended to honor the Scottish river, but was in compliment to Doctor James Cook Ayer, a prominent and esteemed citizen of the city of Lowell. The action of the meeting of the petitioners held February 1st was duly communicated to him and acknowledged by him, as appears by the following letter:

"LOWELL, 6th February, 1871

"ABEL PRESCOTT, ESQ., for the committee of petitioners, etc., Groton Junction, Massachusetts:

"*Dear Sir*:—I have the honor to receive your favor of the 2d inst., informing me of the actions of your fellow-citizens in the adoption of my name, 'Ayer,' as the name of your new town, with Mr. Felch's certificate as clerk of the meeting.

"I pray you, Sir, to convey to your fellow-citizens my appreciation and acknowledgment of the high honor they seek to confer upon me and my sincere hope that the future will present no occasion to regret the choice which they have made.

"I should be insensible to the influences that govern men, if the partiality of your citizens did not awaken in me an interest in the well-being of 'Ayer,' and I assure you, Sir, that I shall wait with readiness to aid therein as opportunity or occasion may arise.

"With sentiments of personal esteem, I have the honor to remain,

"Your obedient servant,

"JAMES C. AYER.

Doctor Ayer had stated, when the subject of the town's adopting his name was first proposed to him, that he knew what was due from him in case such an honor should be conferred upon him while living. Subsequently he stated to some gentlemen of the petitioners' committee, that he thought it best, in view of the fact that they had reason to expect some contribution from him, when the matter in which they are engaged should be accomplished, and in consequence of what he had previously said, he wished to define the sum early, lest some rumors of widely different amounts circulating in the community might, in the future, leave him in a false position. He believed that public rumor, if left to itself, would be liable to give very large, as well as very small sums, and he would, therefore, in order to be subjected to no importunities, name his views to the committee, which he did. He stated further that, in view of the uncertainty of life and thought, and wishing to make what he said secure, he submitted to them a document to that end, but protested against either favor being as a consideration or trade.

On the 14th of February, an Act of Incorporation was passed by the Legislature, and received the signature of Governor Claflin the succeeding day.

In accordance with the provisions of the Act of Incorporation of February 21st, John Spaulding Esq., issued to Peter Tarbell his warrant, calling a meeting of the inhabitants of the new town to be held at Union Hall, Monday, the sixth day of March, at ten o'clock in the forenoon: "To choose all such town officers for the year ensuing, as towns are by the law authorized and required to choose to their annual meeting." This first town-meeting was well-attended, and great interest was manifested in the town's organization. Edmund Dana Bancroft had the distinction of being chosen our first moderator. Divine blessing was invoked by Rev. J. S. Haradon, pastor of the Baptist Church. Andrew W. Felch was elected town clerk; Ebenezer C. Willard, first selectman. The meeting then adjourned to Tuesday morning, at which time the balance of the town offiers were elected as follows: selectmen, Lewis Blood, Oliver K. Pierce; assessors, Gibson Smith, Joel E. Fletcher, Alfred Page; town treasurer, George W. Stuart; road agent, Nathaniel Holden, with Emerson Hazzard and Thomas H. Page, assistants; constables, Peter Tarbell, Emerson Hazzard, Calvin D. Reed; school committee, Charles Brown for three years; Edwin H. Hayward, two years; Benjamin H. Hartwell, one year.

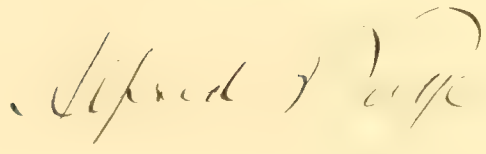
At a caucus of the citizens of the town, held some time prior, the following committee of arrangements having in charge the exercises commemorating the incorporation of the new town was elected: Abel Prescott, Harvey A. Woods, Abel L. Lawton, Pembroke S. Rich, Leonard J. Spaulding, Jesse J. Angell, Benjamin F. Felch, E. Dana Bancroft, Thomas H. Page, Levi W. Phelps, Ebeneezer Willis, Henry A. Brown, Andrew W. Felch.

The exercises celebrating the birth and organization of the new town were held in Union Hall, Monday afternoon and evening, March 6th. The invited guests were met at the station by the committee of arrangements and escorted to the Needham (now Union) House, where dinner was had. They then proceeded to Union Hall. The hall was elaborately decorated with laurel and evergreen, hung with pictures and draped with flags, and mottoes were displayed—on one side of the entrance being the words, "United in All That is Right," and on the other, "Opposition



Kenneth Page





to Any License of Wrong." On the left of the hall, in large letters of evergreen was the word "AYER," and the words, "Organized March 6, 1871." The Ayer Band furnished excellent music, and a choir of home talent gave some fine singing during the exercises. Abel Prescott presided. The address was given by Dr. Ayer, and speeches were made by Col. Daniel Needham, of Groton, Col. Charles H. Taylor, private secretary to his excellency, Governor Claflin, Rev. Crawford Nightingale, of Groton, Adjutant-General Cunningham, Charles Cowley, Esq., Hon. Tappan Wentworth and Rev. B. F. Clark, of Chelmsford. A poem was read by Hon. George A. Marden, of Lowell. The celebration extended into the night. In the evening there was a grand banquet, in which addresses were made by Abel Prescott, Nathan W. Frye, Ambrose Lawrence and D. D. Gove. A ball closed the festivities of the day in a most enjoyable manner.

As an extended sketch of the life of Dr. Ayer and his son Frederick Fanning Ayer, are given in another part of this publication, I can do no more than refer the reader to them, for life of the man whose name we bear, except to say that it is interesting to note that Dr. Ayer was born in the town of Ledyard, Conn., that was set off from Groton in that state, the year (1836), that Dr. Ayer first came to Lowell, which was to be the scene of his business life, and where he was to accumulate his fortune.

September 26, 1871, in accordance with a wish of the citizens, Dr. Ayer forwarded to the selectmen a letter, in which he expressed his desire that the town should choose three trustees to receive and invest the sum of $10,500, the interest to be expended in promoting the education of youth in the town. This proposition not being entirely acceptable, on October 21, 1871, he addressed another letter to E. Dana Bancroft, in which he submitted his readiness "to pay over the amount to the selectmen of the town, or any person authorized by them, upon call, for the benefit of the town, its schools or whatever its people shall direct." October 25th, the town voted to accept the money and authorized the selectmen to instruct the treasurer to receive it. There was a feeling on the part of the citizens that a town-house was needed, and that the money invested in such a building would be a more satisfactory investment. To this Dr. Ayer acceded, and offered to join with the town in building one, making use of the amount already given to the town.

In accordance with Dr. Ayer's modified proposal the town building was erected. It was completed in the autumn of 1876, and dedicated on the 1st day of November of that year. Dr. Ayer having deceased in the mean time, the keys of the edifice were delivered by his son, Frederick F. Ayer, accompanied by an eloquent address. The oration of the day was delivered by Colonel Daniel Needham,

The new town started upon its municipal career, accompanied by the well wishes of all, and congratulations upon the bright future which all signs seemed to indicate that it had before it.

Thomas H. and Alfred Page. The business and social lives of Thomas H. and Alfred Page, whose portraits appear herewith, are so inseparably associated that it is practically impossible to write the life of one without dealing extensively with the acts of the other. As has hereinbefore been stated, one of the principal original proprietors of land in the southerly part of Groton was John Page, of Watertown, from whom has descended nearly all who bear that name in this vicinity. He seems to have disposed of the principal part of his Groton property to his children, by deeds, a few years prior to his death. The principal part of his lands in this vicinity were conveyed to his son, Jonathan, who married Mary Farnsworth, of Lunenburg, on November 8, 1728, and died on October 10, 1751, at the age of seventy-four years. Among Jonathan's sons was John, who married Mary Parker, of Groton, on September 12, 1733. They had eight children, of whom Phineas, born March 24, 1745, was the fifth. He married Hannah Stone, daughter of Simon Stone, of Groton, on February 2, 1769, and resided in the westerly part of Shirley, on the farm now owned by John Holden. When the British troops marched on Concord and Lexington, April 19, 1775, he was one of the volunteers, who, as minute-men, were called out for the defence of the Colonies.

Eli, the seventh of his eight children, was born at Shirley, September 19, 1784, and married Clarissa Harkness, of Lunenburg, June 19, 1810. A short time after his marriage Eli moved to Lunenburg, on to a farm that formerly belonged to his wife's father, where he resided for eight years; and it was here that his two sons, Thomas H. and Alfred, were born, —the former September 8, 1811, and the latter on December 28, 1817. In 1818 Mr. Page moved with his family to what was then known as the Brook's farm, situated about a mile north of Lunenburg Centre. Here he remained seventeen years. From 1835 to 1839 he resided at Lunenburg Centre, and from March, 1839, to January 8, 1840, he resided on the Holden farm in Shirley. November 19, 1839, he purchased of the assignees of Edgarton, Priest & Company the water-power and mill-privilege on the Nashua River, at what has since become known as Mitchellville. This purchase also included a farm of about 215 acres. The paper-mill formerly standing here had burned June 15, 1837, and was in ruins when Mr. Page purchased the property. With an energy that has always characterized him and his two sons, he immediately set about to reconstruct the mills, putting in a four-engine plant and a Fordnier machine. He rented the paper-mills to Carlton and Wilder for the term of twenty years, at an annual rental of $400, but continued to own and operate the saw and grist-mill until he sold them to his two sons.

Mrs. Page died at Shirley on October 6, 1858, and Mr. Page on December 19, 1862.

Thomas H. and Alfred formed a co partnership for the transaction of general business as early as 1843, —a relation that was continued until Thomas's decease.

Their first venture was the purchase of a wood-lot of fourteen acres near Charles Dodge's. During the construction of the Fitchburg Railroad he furnished that corporation with large amounts of lumber and material that entered into the original construction of the road and its station buildings. About 1861 the original lease of the paper-mill having expired, and the mill gone considerably to decay, they rebuilt it, and leased it to Stephen Roberts, furnishing him with the capital with which to equip and run it. Shortly after this, Mr. Roberts died, and the plant was purchased by John N. Roberts, of Waltham.

There is scarcely a branch of business that has been conducted in this vicinity in the last half century with which Page Brothers were not identified. They were large contractors and builders, having erected in this town, alone, over twenty-five buildings, many of them being large manufacturing plants. Their credit and financial means have always been large, and the success that they have attained has been due to liberal and shrewd business sagacity.

Thomas H. was married to Emily Longley, daughter of Asa and Sarah (Hazen) Longley, on December 29, 1842. Mrs. Page was born January 10, 1819, and died on September 19, 1850, leaving one child, Mary Emily, who married Messena Morris Heath, December 5, 1876, and is now living. Mr. Page married for a second wife Mary Amelia Jacobs, daughter of Sylvester Jacobs of Groton, November 1, 1853. The second Mrs. Page died March 1, 1871.

In 1856 Page Brothers purchased of David Chambers the lot of land now owned by Alfred Page, on the northerly side of Main Street, between Pleasant Street and Washington Street, with the exceptions of a small lot in the southeasterly corner, since known as the Stuart lot. In 1868 Thomas moved from the Mitchellville farm to this village, where he continued to reside until the time of his decease, August 23, 1873. He was influential in the incorporation of the new town, and always had a strong belief in its future prosperity. He was a man of public spirit, keen business insight, and of liberal though very very positive opinions. His affection for the new town is manifested by the following clause in his will:

"*Third*.—I give, devise and bequeath unto my brother, Alfred Page, the sum of fifteen thousand dollars in trust, for the following uses and purposes, namely: I order and direct the said Alfred to safely invest the said sum of fifteen thousand dollars in safe and productive securities or stocks, to collect and pay annually the interests and income thereof to my daughter, Mary E. Page during her natural life and in case my said daughter shall leave no child or children living at her decease, then I order the said Alfred or his successor in said trust, to pay the said principal sum of fifteen thousand dollars to said child or children of said Mary, living at her death, and issue of any deceased children of said Mary by right of representation. But in case my said daughter shall die without leaving any child or issue of any deceased children living at her death, then I order and direct the said Alfred or his successor in said trust, to pay over the sum of fifteen thousand dollars, at the decease of said Mary to the town of Ayer in the County of Middlesex, to be held forever by said town of Ayer and interest and income thereof to be expended annually by said town, for the use and benefit of the common schools in said town forever.

Alfred was married to Sally Maria Felt, daughter of John and Huldah Hobart (Conant) Felt, Dec. 29, 1862. Mrs. Page was born at Stow, September 7, 1828. Their son, John Eli, was born May 8, 1864, and died August 5, 1864. They have one daughter, Clara, born November 24, 1866, who married Edward A. Richardson, November 24, 1888. Alfred continued to reside on the home-farm until it was sold to William Mitchell, in 1871. He then moved to Shirley village, where he resided until he came to this village, in 1874.

He is entitled to the honor of being, of all citizens in the towns in which he has resided, the one most trusted in the public offices at their command. From 1858 to 1870 he served almost continuously in town offices in Shirley, being a member of the board of selectmen during the war. He was a member of the first board of assessors in this town, and for the past fifteen years has served almost continuously upon the board of selectmen. Besides these he has held various important offices. He has been identified with nearly all of our business industries, always willing to lend his money, credit and active interested assistance to any commendable undertaking in the town and whose assistence can always be counted upon in any worthy object. Many of our citizens remember with gratitude the assistance that Mr. Page gave them when they began a business life.

A few years since he presented to this town the extensive farm lying at the summit of the hill on which our village is built, and a few years later erected upon it, and presented to the town, the extensive buildings whose location is one of the most pleasant and sightly in the country, the only condition annexed to the gift being that the town maintain thereupon a town-farm, which would forever be a home for the needy and poor in our midst.

When we consider the various branches of business with which Mr. Page has been identified, we can but wonder at the great ability which has enabled him to make them all successful.

CHAPTER LVIII.

WESTFORD.

BY REV. C. H. ROWLEY, PH.D., F.R.M.S., ASSISTED BY HIS WIFE.

To write history, as well as to thoroughly understand it in the reading, one needs to conceive the events of the past as actually transpiring before his very eyes—the actors of the olden time as living in the present. If it is easier for the writer or reader, let him, in imagination, transport himself backward to the time when the events occurred, and consider himself one of the very people of whom he writes or reads. Thus the scenes shall become real, and the people living actors in life's moving drama.

As far as possible, let the reader do this, as scanning these pages, he shall read of the past. Those who lived, breathed and made history were of mold like ourselves who write and read to-day. They were not mere mental and spiritual essences floating through the air, but actualities, bone, flesh and blood, like ourselves, and, like ourselves, too, were making history. There is in people an innate desire to trace descent from some noble ancestry—we love to be of a stock that age stamps with dignity; heraldic devices are something, but power and character more. In order to understand Westford people aright, it must be borne in mind that, in common with the early settlers of New England, they had a fortunate birth. Ages had wrought to build the character of our Puritan fathers; they were men of heroic mold, moved by thoughts that live and burn in the bosom of the Infinite. The "Mayflower" was manned by men of "defiant courage, shaped by the keen edge of discipline, steel-hardened, who faced alike storms, starvation and the savage."

There was the iron of age in their blood; they were men of battles, and grasped this continent for freedom and for God; they came here to hold this land and make it the rallying-place for the noble souls escaping from the tyranny of the Old World. Their sharp-cut virtues cut their way westward even across the continent to the milder shores of the Pacific coast,—everywhere planting the church and the school-house by its side. Faults they had, it is true, but the principle that guided them, allegiance to God as the law of life, was sublime. They stamped their children with their own courage and progressive spirit till, so soon after the day of small beginnings, we see a *nation* ranking among the first in the world.

The people of Westford sprang from that stock, and while there is now no ringing war-whoop to summon them to arms, nor perils of wilderness to be encountered or to call forth deeds of daring and endurance, yet the blood of heroes courses through the veins of the descendants, producing characters solid, symmetrical, beautiful. How was it possible that the settlement of Westford could be other than a success and its prosperity assured when men came here to do or to die, to hew their way in the New World as they cut the timber for their cabins, to make a highway for commerce as they blazed their path through the forest?

Men are influenced everywhere by their surroundings, and here our fathers found everything without harmonizing with everything within. That which made Westford the favorite hunting-grounds of the Indian, on account of its picturesqueness (the nestling valleys, the smiling landscape, the stony brook, the quiet pond, the conical hills), made it also a charm to the settler, calling forth in him the softer beauty of his life, as well as the rugged strength of purpose and will. The settler knew well that what was in such harmony with himself would be an aid in keeping his posterity loyal to the principles he loved so well. Westford has fully its share of woodland and meadow, ponds, brooks, dale and hill, causing it to be loved by every one who makes it his home, as well as by all who visit its attractive scenes. Few of our townships have seven ponds within their limits of the size and beauty of ours, and each of these has a charm of its own. Nabanussuck Pond, situated near Brookside, with its area of 123 acres, is frequented more than any other in the vicinity; it has much to call forth the admiration of every beholder, and tempt him to linger in the groves that skirt its waters. One realizes that there is much in nature akin to himself as he reclines on the mossy bank and feels the quieting influence of the silent life around him. This stillness is vocal, and speaks in cadences of love to all. A boat-house has been erected at a point easy of access from the railroad, where a goodly number of boats are kept in readiness for the use of the many pleasure-parties that come here from Lowell and the towns about. The other ponds are: Long-sought-for Pond, with its area of 107 acres; Keyes Pond, 40 acres; Flushing, 20 acres; Burges, 25 acres; Grassy, 18 acres, and Ford Pond, though only a part of the latter is included within the limits of our township, viz., 104 acres.

This pond has an important industry upon it, which will be described further on. It is noted also as a favorite "fishing-ground" for the people in the vicinity, thus furnishing amusement as well as pleasant food for the table to all who enjoy the angling sport. Many of the people of Westford not only train themselves in handling the rifle like their fathers, but also the rod and line; concerning the fascination of the latter the following anecdote will illustrate: "A minister, very fond of fishing, when away on his vacation often tried to persuade his wife to join him in a day's sport, but without success. She could see no pleasure in it. At last one day, to please him, she went. He prepared for her a rod and line and a carefully-baited hook. She had not held the rod long before it began to shake and bend,

and with great excitement she landed a pickerel weighing five and three-quarter pounds. The minister says that since that time it has been a difficult task for him to find time to go fishing often enough to satisfy his wife."

The hills of Westford constitute a part of its diversified scenery, though a few of them are slight elevations only. These are Fletcher Hill, Nashoba Hill, Snake-Meadow Hill, Conscience, Spaulding, Oak, Flushing, Milestone, Kissacook, Cowdry, Providence and Francis Hills. The largest of all is situated near the centre of the township, and is more than 300 feet above the Stony Brook valley. The Indian name was Tadmuck Hill, which was afterwards changed to Prospect Hill, the view from its summit fully justifying the name, for, standing upon its highest point, the eye sweeps the whole horizon in a radius of twenty or thirty miles. The village of Westford is situated on the highland, just at the foot of the still higher elevation of Prospect Hill.

"The Central Village is beautiful 'for situation,' being built on a commanding eminence, the northern terrace of Tadmuck Hill, which is 238 feet above the level of the railroad at Westford Station. The view of the distant mountains in clear weather is especially attractive and inspiring. The stretch of the western horizon is broken into wavy lines by the summits of Wachusett, Watatic, Monadnock, the Temple Hills, Kearsarge, Joe English Hill and the Uncanoonucks. The White Mountains of New Hampshire can be seen in favorable times. Its elevated position and picturesque scenery entitle it to rank among the loveliest villages of Northern Middlesex. Here are the church edifices of the First Parish and of the Union Congregational Society, the Academy and the Town-House, a large building, two stories high, and furnished with modern conveniences for the town offices, a fire-proof vault and room for the town library; also a large hall for public meetings and armory for the Westford Squad of Company F, Massachusetts Cavalry. The Common is a gem of rural beauty, not large in extent, but fringed with a double row of evergreen and deciduous trees. Here in the twilight of pleasant summer evenings the young and the old do sometimes gather to listen to sweet music, or in the spell of the witching moonlight the light-hearted sit and while the gladsome hours away. The main street is shaded with elms and maples, and the ample sidewalks tempt to evening promenades amid the perfumes of June or the golden sheen of October. To those who know there is a lane that leads to 'paradise,' where green mosses deck the border of the spring, and birds 'sing love on every spray.' Prospect Hill is within easy reach of the adventurous foot, and is often visited by those who wish to see the 'lovely and the wild mingled in harmony on nature's face.' The general intelligence and social refinement of the people, the good influence of the Academy, and the healthfulness and general thrift that are apparent, together with the neatness and tidiness of dwellings, gardens and enclosures, all conspire to make this a desirable place of residence for all who seek a home far from the mills and shops and counting-rooms of care-worn men."

The following description of the view from the belfry of the Unitarian Church has been kindly furnished by Mr. Leonard Wheeler, to whom credit is here given:

"The landscape visible from Westford Hill is always praised by those whose tastes incline them to appreciate the beauties of nature. The undulating hills and valleys, the forest areas of mingled evergreen and deciduous trees, alternating with cleared tracts dotted with fertile farms, the peaceful New England villages perched on hill-top or built beside never-failing streams, turning the wheels of busy factories; pond and quarries, blue peaks of mountains in the background, with fleecy clouds of fantastic shape overhead, form a picture to be cherished in the memory of the beholder.

"The two most favorable points of observation are the top of Prospect Hill, a rise of land on the southwest part of Westford Hill proper, and the belfry of the Unitarian Church. The view southward from the belfry is obstructed by Prospect Hill and shade trees in the village; otherwise the belfry seems to the writer the better point of observation.

"Looking south from either point, one sees, within the town limits, Bear Cathead and Nashoba Hills. Westward is Forge Village, at the foot of Forge Pond. Here can be seen T. Hittinger's ice-houses and mills of the Abbot Worsted Company. Turning toward the north, the town farm at the foot of a high hill can be seen. Northwest is Graniteville, with Snake Meadow Hill, dotted with granite quarries, behind. Plainly visible here are C. G. Sargent's Sons' Machine Shops and the original mills of the Abbot Worsted Company. North, about one and one-fourth miles, is Westford depot and the mill-pond used by Heyward and Burbeck for their saw and grist-mills. At the far north extremity of the town is Oak Hill, on which are quarries of granite. Northeast is Brookside, close beside West Chelmsford, where the ruins of the Eagle Mills are painful reminders of what has been. Turning eastward, Francis Hill covered with apple orchards, holds the eye. A little nearer repose many of our former citizens who have been gathered to their fathers. Farther east is Providence Hill, from whose foot Tadmuck Swamp stretches toward Bear Hill, our starting-point.

"The trains on the Stony Brook Railroad may be followed by the smoke nearly their whole route from Ayer to Lowell. The smoke of locomotives may also be seen on the Nashua and Acton ('Red Line'), Framingham and Lowell, Boston and Lowell (main line and Lexington branch); Fitchburg and Worcester and Nashua Railroads.

"Summer mornings patches of fog betray the course

of the Merrimack and Nashua Rivers, and, within the town, Stony Brook and the location of several ponds.

"Acton Centre (not visible from the belfry), Littleton Common, Princeton, Ayer, church spires in Lunenburg and Groton, Ashby (a New Hampshire village that could not be identified by the writer), Tyngsboro', West, North, South and Centre Chelmsford, Lowell, a bit of Lawrence, Tewksbury, Billerica and Bedford are visible.

"At night the reflection on the clouds of electric lights in Boston, Lynn, Salem, Lowell, Lawrence, Nashua, Fitchburg, Clinton and Waltham can be seen.

"Round hill, in Ayer, Gibbett hill, in Groton, and Robin hill, in Chelmsford, are the principal elevations of land visible in adjoining towns.

"Looking now at more distant hills westward, Wachusett, in Princeton, is plainly visible. As the observer turns toward the north he may note successively the highest points in Shirley, Lunenburg and Ashburnham, Watatic mountain, in Ashby, Monadnock, in Jaffrey, N. H., then a range of mountains extending from New Ipswich to Francestown, comprising Barrett and Kidder in New Ipswich, Spofford in Temple, separated from the preceding by Spofford's gap, Temple, Pack Monadnock in Peterborough, Pinnacle in Lyndeborough and Crochet in Francestown. Next are two peaks, visible from the belfry only, and in fine weather, Bald Mt. in Antrim and Knight's hill in Bradford. Joe English, in New Boston, is easily identified, as it is a solitary dome-shaped hill. Next are Black and Kearsarge mountains in Warner, then come the twin Uncanoonucks in Goffstown. Directly north at times of extreme visibility, preceding a storm, Mts. Jefferson and Washington can be seen. A little eastward Strafford hills are visible. Resting the eye for a moment on the forest-clad hills in Pelham, we leave the rugged New Hampshire mountains and turn toward the more level tract of Essex County in the Bay State. The most noticeable point here is the Insane Asylum in Danvers. Due south of the observer is Fay's Mt. in Westborough."

GRANITEVILLE.—This village takes its name from the quantities of granite quarried there. It is comparatively a new village, for, while there were but few houses and some quarrying done prior to 1854, it was during that year that Mr. C. G. Sargent settled there, and from that time the development of the place has been rapid, its population outnumbering, at the present writing, that of the Central Village. Eighty-five years ago there were but two saw-mills, one grist-mill and but three dwelling-houses in the place, occupied by Messrs. John Reed, Jacob Abbot and Robert Wilkinson. Forty-two years ago the Stony Brook Railroad was built, while forty years ago there were but eight houses in the place. In one decade, ending in 1880, over sixty buildings were erected, including a church, school-house and depots, since which time the place has continued its growth. The village was called "Stone Quarry" till about 1856, when the name was changed at the suggestion of Mr. Sargent. It is situated on both sides of Stony Brook, in the valley between Snake Meadow Hill and the highlands of the Centre. Standing upon these highlands and looking down upon it, we see it nestling in the basin between the swelling eminences. The neat chapel church and new school-house are seen standing prominently out in the foreground, while beyond are the long buildings of the manufactories and dwellings on the terraces of Snake Meadow Hill. In the early evening the light in the long rows of windows in the manufactories shine out in the darkness, telling us of the busy hands engaged in the important industries in the place.

The site is picturesque, and Graniteville is a village attractive to the workingmen and their families and to all others who have made it their home. Besides the buildings already noted, there are two railroad stations, a tin-shop, club-house, post-office, milliner's shop, machine-shop, worsted-mill and a few stores.

FORGE VILLAGE.—This is a pleasant place, situated on the margin of Forge Pond, and contains a railroad-station, a school-house, an ice-house, post-office, store and Abbot & Co.'s large woolen-mill.

Captain David Prescott Lawrence furnished Mr. Hodgman these items, which we quote:

"On the west side of Beaver Brook near the bridge was located a house, known as the Cogswell place. It was afterward occupied by Calvin Green, and later by Charles Reed. It was once a hospital for small-pox patients, it being customary at that time for people to go there and be vaccinated for small-pox. Following the road to the village we find the next house, called the Kent place, at the corner of the road leading to Westford Centre, where was also a blacksmith shop. Within my remembrance there lived in the house one Isaac Durant, a revolutionary soldier, who was blind and was guided about the village by a little grandson. Afterward it was owned by Ebenezer Blood, who was noted for telling very improbable stories. Next it was owned by Charles Miner, who was a soldier in the last war and never returned. Some years ago the buildings were burned by an incendiary, and the place is now owned by D. P. Lawrence. Next was the Patch house, occupied by Isaac Patch and Elisha Kent. The latter had two wives and five children; the last wife being a sister of Asa Wright. The house where George Wright now lives was built and occupied by Amos Heywood, who married Lydia Buck. The house nearly opposite was built and occupied by Eben Prescott, who had three wives and a large family. The next house was owned by Col. David Goodhue, the father of Imla Goodhue, who married a sister of Judge Locke, of Lowell. The house nearly opposite was owned by Eben Prescott, but was occupied by Eleazer Wright, a blacksmith, and after by one Pushee, and still later by Horatio Clark, a blacksmith. The next dwelling-house was the "garrison house," so called on account of its being built for defence against the attacks of the Indians, having a brick wall between the woodwork. The house was occupied successively by four generations of the name of Ebenezer Prescott, the last being an uncle of Luther Prescott, and who died where Mr. Sprague now lives. The next house stood where George Henry Prescott's house now stands, and was occupied by Joseph Prescott (a son of Eben Prescott), who was father of several children, one of whom was Avery Prescott, who built the house where Edward Prescott now lives at Westford Centre; and another son built the house where Samuel Blodgett died, now demolished. The next house we find at the extreme west end of the village, occupied by Jonas Prescott, great-grandfather of Oliver Prescott, who also lived there and who married Bethiah Underwood. He had four sons and eight daughters; was farmer and inn-keeper. At that time Ann Lee had founded a society of Shakers at Harvard, Massachusetts. Through her influence the mother

and five daughters were induced to leave home and join them. This circumstance so wrought upon the mind of the deserted husband and father that he became demented, and continued so to the end of his life. Three of the daughters lived and died with the Shakers. The others left at different times and had families. The eldest son removed to Jaffrey, New Hampshire, where he had a large family. The second son went to Whitestown, now New Hartford, New York, when that country was a wilderness; he also had a large family. The third son, Abram, remained at home, and in the years 1808-'9 built the brick house near the site of the old one. His first wife was Polly Fletcher, of Westford; the second Olive Adams, of Chelmsford. He was captain of a military company, was a representative to the General Court several years in succession; was a deacon of the First Church, town clerk, and held various civil offices.

"'Retracing our steps through the village we come to the house where Levi Prescott recently died, now occupied by his son, Nelson L. Prescott. Here was formerly a house inhabited by Jonas Prescott, great-grandfather of Levi. He had three wives and nine children. Passing toward Graniteville, at the railroad crossing was the old school-house of the village. Where the poor house now stands was an old house owned and occupied by Dea. John Prescott, son of Jonas, above named, who exchanged property with John Read, and Read sold it to the town. Next was an old house at David Reed's, owned by Timothy Prescott, also son of the above Jonas, and afterward occupied by his two sons, Isaiah and Amos.

"'About fifty five years ago Forge Village was in a very prosperous condition. It had a store, hotel, three iron forges, two blacksmith's shops, two wool-carding machines, one clothier's mill, a grist-mill, and a wheelwright's shop, all located near the new worsted mill.'

"To these interesting statements of Captain Lawrence, it is pertinent to add that this village is situated on one of the great thoroughfares of travel from Vermont to Boston. The great road, as it was called, from Bellows Falls to Boston, passed through Groton to Groton Ridges, where there was a choice of routes to Boston, one road leading through Forge Village, Carlisle, Bedford and Lexington, the other through Littleton, Acton and Concord. As all merchandise was then transported in heavy wagons drawn by horses or oxen, the amount of travel on both roads was very great. One man now living says he has counted seventy teams in a line on the road through Forge Village; and another affirms that he has seen a hundred teams on the road in the south part of the town.

"There were numerous taverns in town to accommodate the wayfarers, five or six in all. They preferred the route on which they found the best entertainment. In winter, when the snow was deep, the people, encouraged and rewarded (with plenty of the 'good creature,' it is said), turned out to make a path for the teams; and there was a strong competition between the people living on the two routes for the travel. Sometimes the party from Westford would reach the tavern at Groton Ridges by daybreak, and thus tempt the snowbound teamsters through this town. Taverns were kept at Forge Village, at the house now occupied by Capt. Jacob Smith, at George Yapp's house, Henry P. Ruggles' house and at Dupee's Corner. Among the landlords, whose names are remembered, are Willard Reed, who was at Capt. Smith's, and after him Joseph Bailey; Seth Reed at Mr. Yapp's, and Timothy Hartwell, who came from Concord, and was the last one in the business there. He sold to Leonard L. Gibson. John Raymond and Josiah Hayward, who came from Concord, were on the Ruggles place; and Solomon Woods, Samuel Wright, Josiah Boynton, Samuel Lancy and William Dupee (from Dedham) were at Dupee's Corner. These are only a few of the men who were in that business. A living witness testifies that he has known seventy or seventy-five teams to 'put up' for the night at the three taverns severally called Reed's, Raymond's and Hartwell's. The times are changed, and the wayside inn is rapidly becoming a thing of the past in this Commonwealth."

In looking over some old records at Forge Village the following papers were found, which are, perhaps, of sufficient interest to be recorded here. One reads thus:

"Province of the Massachusetts Bay. In the House of Representatives, Sept. 16th, 1730: —A Petition of Jonas Prescott, Ebenezer Prescott, Abner Kent, and Ebenezer Townsend, Inhabitants of the Town of Groton, Praying that they and their Estates contained in the following Boundaries, viz., Beginning at the North West Corner of Stoney Brook Pond, from thence extending to the North West Corner of Westford, commonly called Tyng's Corner, & bounded Southerly by said Pond, may be set off to the Town of Westford for their greater convenience in attending the publick Worship. Read & Ordered with the Petition within named with their Estates, according to the bounds recited, be and hereby are to all intents and purposes set off from the Town of Groton and annexed to the Town of Westford. True Extract from the Records of the Genl Court. Attest,

"JOHN AVERY, *D. Sect.*"

Another paper reads:

"At a Town-meeting Novr. 19th, 1673. By the agreement of the Town, Jonas Prescott is to grind the Town Corn for the Town every second day and every sixth day in every week. A true Copy from the book of Records for Groton.

"Attest OLIVER PRESCOTT, *Town Clerk.*"

[Of course this was the set off.]

Other papers read as follows:

"At a general Town-meeting at Groton June 13th 1681. Then granted to Jonas Prescott Liberty to set up his Corn Mill, at Stoney Brook on the side next Concord in any place betwixt the Spring and the Bridge and to have Liberty to make up of so much and no more of the water as may sufficiently serve for the said mill, provided that what damage thereby may be to the Town's highway, the sd Prescott shall at his own Charge constantly make good. a true Copy from Groton old Book &c.

"Attest OLIVER PRESCOTT, *Town Clerk.*"

"June 25th 1683. An agreement made between Jonas Prescott and the town of Groton, that he the sd Jonas Prescott have liberty to set up a Saw-mill at Stoney Brook, and to have the use of the stream upon conditions as followeth, first, that he shall accommodate the Town with merchantable Boards at six pence a hundred cheaper than are sawed at any other Saw-mills and for the Towns pay, and that the Town shall be supplied before any other persons, and he is to have this privilege untill there may appear something that may be of greater advantage for the Town whether by Iron Work or any other ways, always provided the Saw-mill do not hinder the Corn Mill, and the said Prescott is to have the use of the Towns Timber for his own use, and the sd Prescott is to make and maintain a sufficient Cart Bridge from time to time. a true Copy from the old town Book &c.

"Attest OLIVER PRESCOTT, *Town Clerk.*"

A long deed difficult to decipher ends in this way:

"I have set too my hand a"d sele this eleventh-day of february and in the year of our lord God one thousand seven hundred and nine 1708 : 9 in the seventh year of the rain of our sover'n Lady Anne of England Scotland France and Ireland Queen &c.

his
"DANIEL ζ POWERS
mark

"Sined Seled and delivered in the presence of us.

"THOMAS ROLLINS
"GERSHOM HEAL
hir
"MARY + PAGE
mark

"Charlestown Decembr the 12th : 1711. Recd and accordingly Entered on the Regestry of Deeds &c for Middlesex. Feb : 15th—pag : 570, 571. By Saml Phipps Regr."

BROOKSIDE is a little village in the eastern part of the town, near West Chelmsford. Here the first fulling-mill was built, which has given place to another important industry. In the year 1857 Mr. Theodore H. Hamblet bought a combined grist-mill and saw-mill of "Davis and Kidder," who, with their other work, manufactured a patent magneto-electric machine. Mr. Hamblet put in a flouring-mill, and kept the grist-mill for custom work. In 1862 he sold out to the Moore Brothers, and soon the large worsted-yarn mill was started, which will be described later on.

PARKERVILLE is a well-settled school district in

the southern part of the town, composed of thriving farmers.

NASHOBA, in the extreme southern part, is the name of a post-office situated on the Framingham and Lowell Railroad.

The township is the central one in the county, and is the largest. It has Tyngsborough on the north, Carlisle and Acton on the south, Chelmsford on the east, Groton on the west, and Littleton on the southwest.

RAILROADS.—There are three that pass through the township in such direction that access to other towns and communication with the surrounding cities is easy. Stony Brook Railroad connects with the Fitchburg Road at Ayer, and with the Boston and Nashua Road at Lowell, and, as there are four stations on the road—Brookside, Westford, Graniteville and Forge Village—the convenience of the road is manifest.

The Framingham and Lowell Railroad passes through the southern part of the town, having one station, called the Carlisle Station. The Nashua, Acton and Boston Railroad passes through the western part of the township, having three stations—Graniteville, Westford and East Littleton.

Nearly all the present township of Westford was formerly a part of Chelmsford and continued thus till September 23, 1729, when a bill before the General Court, "For erecting the West Precinct of the town of Chelmsford into a Township by the name of Westford," was passed to the third reading and the charter was granted. The act was "passed to be enacted" sixteen years after the struggle for a separate existence began. A small triangular part of the township, having for its base Forge Pond and its northern apex resting on Millstone Hill, was set off from the town of Groton and annexed to Westford by an act of the "Council, read and concurred September 10, 1730," since which date the boundary has remained intact.

INDIANS.—Like all the other parts of the country, Westford was the home of the Indian. The Pawtuckets or Wamesits and the Nashobas hunted here, and on the banks of Forge Pond held their council-fires. "On the eastern margin two places are shown where the encampments or lodges were fixed, which are indicated by slight excavations and the finding of arrow-heads." On the hill east of Eli Tower's there is a flat rock where, it is said, the "squaws kindled their fires and baked Indian cake in the best style of Indian cookery." Not only in the vicinity of Forge Pond, but at other places in the town, there are occasionally found, even now, stone implements and flints of their handiwork. The writer has seen their hatchets and other tools, and he has in his possession a large pestle, a chisel and several arrow-heads. Is it surprising that the heart of the red man is saddened, as he thinks that his beautiful hunting-grounds are in the possession of the pale-faces, that the young brave shall no longer woo the dusky maiden at some trysting spot, that his defiant war-whoop shall no longer ring out on the yielding air and be echoed from hillside to hillside, that he shall no more wildly ride his pony in the chase, nor hunt the bear, nor challenge his foe to mortal combat? all the life his fathers loved shall be his no more. While we glory in the achievement of the heroic Puritan, let us not forget that the red man, though a savage, had a heart in his breast as well as the pale-face.

CEMETERIES.—We have not a Greenwood nor a Sleepy Hollow, in which lie the classical dead or the honored of the ages, yet we have places where we lay our loved ones, who sleep until the resurrection.

"It is a fact worthy to be mentioned, that the first burying-place in Westford was not near the meeting-house. It was the custom to lay out a lot around or very near the sanctuary. In Westford the oldest burial-ground is a mile east of the meeting-house, and is not, therefore, a *church*-yard. Indeed, the early settlers never used the word *church* to designate the house of worship or the place of burial. Inasmuch as the eastern portion of the town was first settled, the spot was selected long before the precinct or town was formed. The oldest head-stone bears this inscription: 'Abram Wright, died 1702.' But burials may have taken place before this; and as the records of Chelmsford give no information about it, it is perhaps impossible to fix the time when the first grave was made there. There are two other cemeteries in town."

POST-OFFICES.—There are five post-offices in town, one at each of the following places: Nashoba, Westford, Cold Spring, Graniteville and Forge Village. The following list of postmasters of the Westford office is here given, with the date of their appointment. It will be noticed that the date of establishment was March 29, 1803.

Postmasters.—John Abbot, appointed March 29, 1803; John W. P. Abbot, August 24, 1831; Samuel Fletcher, October 4, 1839; Sherman D. Fletcher, May 23, 1849; David C. Butterfield, June 10, 1853; Samuel Fletcher, March 3, 1856; John B. Fletcher, March 1, 1860; Sherman D. Fletcher, April 22, 1861; Francis L. Fletcher, September 24, 1866; John B. Fletcher, September 20, 1867; Sherman D. Fletcher, August 12, 1869; John M. Fletcher, October 26, 1885; Sherman H. Fletcher, April 22, 1889.

Attention is called to the above list of names, on account of the fact that, out of thirteen appointments ten of the men were Fletchers.

FARM PRODUCTS.—The general products of agriculture are such as are usually raised in New England, though more fruit is produced in Massachusetts than in the northern States and more in this town than in many others. Vegetables are raised for city markets by many farmers. Apples are grown in great abundance and in many varieties, from the many orchards throughout the town, early apples as well as the winter Baldwin; and during the bearing

year thousands of barrels are sometimes shipped to Europe. Occasionally they are shipped by rail at Westford or Acton, but more commonly, carried by heavily-loaded teams to Boston. Several large vineyards are in the town, and tons of grapes are raised, making this one of the most important products of the soil. Of late years the peach crop has been abundant, the yield being large and the fruit the equal of any in New England, at least. It is generally conceded that the peaches, sometimes received in Boston from our town, are the largest and best flavored of any received there. Small fruits are also successfully raised, such as strawberries and blackberries; thousands of crates of these are marketed every year. In short, Westford is widely noted for raising a large variety of as excellent fruit as is produced anywhere in New England.

Some idea of the healthfulness of the town can be obtained by considering the ages of some of our people now living, as well as of some recently deceased. There are now living probably twelve people who are over eighty years old; two are ninety-one; and one person, ninety-four. Mrs. Hildreth died in August, 1884, aged one hundred and one years and one day.

Military History.—Little can be learned from the early records of the town in regard to the action taken during the French and Indian War. From other sources we find the Westford people were not wanting in this time of peril; but that the town gave her share of brave men for the defence of the Colonies.

One muster-roll of a company under the command of Jonas Prescott gives the names of sixteen men from Westford. This company started for the relief of Fort William Henry, but, hearing of its surrender, went only as far as Springfield.

The spirit of independence early manifested itself, and from the beginning of the Revolutionary struggle until its triumphant conclusion the people were outspoken in their indignation of the conduct of the British Parliament; and showed their determination to withstand such oppression. They were alive and full of interest in the thought of the possible freedom from the bondage which the mother country was imposing upon them. Their hearts were stirred to the depths when the news of the Stamp Act reached their ears, and they took immediate action to express their disapprobation. Soon they procured fire-arms and prepared for defence, as they saw the difficulties could be settled by no amicable means.

In March, 1774, Dr. Fletcher drew up a paper expressing the sentiments of the people in the following forcible manner: "In faithfulness to our country, ourselves and posterity, we hold ourselves obligated, according to the utmost of our abilities, to make repeated oppositions against repeated attempts to extinguish the just rights and liberties of this people, or every attempt to annihilate our freedom, the price of which was no less than the price of blood, even the precious blood of our worthy ancestors."

When there came the call *to arms!* the people of the town did not hesitate, but were among the first to leave their homes to enter the bloody conflict, which lasted long, but which, eventually, secured glorious liberty and equal rights to our great "American Commonwealth," now the most honored and beloved nation in the world.

On April 19, 1775, in Concord, on the North Bridge, the British troops were met and driven back by the brave and toil-worn yeomen of this new country, the character of whom is most ably pictured to our present generation in the stalwart arm and expressive features of the "minute-man," now standing as a monument of this first decisive strike for liberty. Rev. Dr. Ripley, in his account of this struggle, says: "A company from Westford had just entered the bounds of Concord when the fight took place. But individuals from that town were present and engaged in the battle, among whom was the brave Col. Robinson." He also says further on in his narrative: "The situation of Major Buttrick, as it was more dangerous and important, has gained him distinguished celebrity and honor. But this ought never to operate as an eclipse upon any other officer on that occasion. There is satisfactory evidence that on the march to meet the enemy, Major Buttrick requested Col. Robinson to act as his superior, he being an older man and of higher rank in another regiment; but he modestly declined, and consented to march at the right hand and be considered a volunteer. The late Col. John Buttrick, then a fifer, repeatedly affirmed that he was present and heard the conversation between his father and Col. Robinson. . . . The Americans commenced their march in double file. . . . In a minute or two the Americans being, in quick motion and within ten or fifteen rods of the bridge, a single gun was fired by a British soldier, which marked its way, passing under Col. Robinson's arm and slightly wounding the side of Luther Blanchard, a fifer in the Acton company." Rev. Joseph Thaxter, then preaching at Westford, in connection with William Emerson, were the first chaplains of the Revolution. Mr. Thaxter afterwards went with a company of Westford soldiers to Lake George and Ticonderoga; he offered prayer at the laying of the corner-stone of the Bunker Hill monument.

In Colonel William Prescott's regiment of minute-men were twelve officers and fifty eight privates from the town of Westford—Timothy Underwood, captain. In the regiment commanded by James Prescott, Esq., there were nine officers and thirty-six privates—Oliver Bates, captain. In Captain Joseph Minot's company, under Col. James Prescott, Esq., there were eleven officers and thirty-six privates.

"Personal Testimony.

"Mrs. Jonathan Prescott, a grand-daughter of Colonel Robinson, who died in this town, April 14, 1876, at the great age of ninety-one years, distinctly remembered the colonel, being twenty years old at the time of his death, in 1805. She testified to the compiler of this work

that when the alarm came on the night of the 18th of April, he stood not on the order of his going, but mounted his horse and hurried to Concord, leaving orders to his hired man to follow with provisions. She said, likewise, that he was invited to take the command, and the tradition in her family has always been that he did assume it and ordered the troops to fire. Her recollection accorded with the inscription on his gravestone which affirms that he commanded the soldiers at the Bridge." ("History of Westford," page 100.)

It is stated that Captain Oliver Bates died from the effects of a wound received as they were driving the British from Concord to Lexington. Col. Robinson's bravery was also shown in the battle of Bunker Hill. The death of a colored man from Westford is also recorded in the returns from this battle.

The War of 1812 being unpopular in Massachusetts, there was no very enthusiastic response to the call for troops; there were, however, a few men from Westford engaged in this war.

When there came the call for men to protect our beloved nation when a dissolution of our United States was threatened, military enthusiasm revived. It was not a struggle for enlargement of power or for personal aggrandizement, but to preserve entire one Republic, and the free institutions that had been the pride of our countrymen ever since that memorable Independence Day, July 4, 1775, which brought to us our liberty and the right to a national government.

It was to our Northern men a war that called forth every patriotic feeling. Rev. Mr. Hodgman says: "It involved the question whether might makes right; whether liberty is the birthright of every human soul, however lowly; whether the all-embracing air and the vivifying sun in the heavens are God's free gifts to all His creatures; whether every man, while submitting to the requirements of just law, has a right to himself, to the ownership of his own faculties of body and mind—the right, which is inalienable and untransferable, to liberty and the pursuit of happiness."

Although before the war there were two parties in the North, differing with each other in regard to the question whether it was best or right to force their Southern brethren to give up their slaves,—when it became a question of union or dissolution, there was nearly a unanimous response to the call to help preserve our Union. The large calls for men were met with such wonderful alacrity that other countries looked on with wonder at an army so easily raised without compulsion.

The result of the war shows that not only were our States still united, but that all the above vexed questions were settled, we trust, permanently so far as our own country is concerned; and henceforth all American-born children, whether black or white, shall have the rights of citizenship.

The first enlistment of men from Westford occurred immediately after the disgraceful shooting of the troops of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment while passing through Baltimore. Our men were filled with indignation and were eager to help in the repression of a rebellion that had caused their comrades to be shot down like brutes in cold blood. Twenty-one men from Westford were then enrolled and were in Company C, Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiment of Volunteers. Five of these men never returned to their homes, but gave their lives to their country.

This company, under their captain, L. G. King, were present at the raising of the flag-staff on the Common and took part in the exercises. This flag-staff was cut by Mr. Abijah Fletcher, from a tree near Cold Spring; the flag was bought of Col. William Beale for sixty dollars.

"*May* 18, 1861.—Saturday forenoon. All things being ready, the flag-staff was raised by Samuel Fletcher, of Graniteville, aided by many citizens of the village and other parts of the town. At two o'clock the stars and stripes were run up, amid the cheers and hurrahs of a large collection of men, women and children from all parts of the town, who had assembled to witness the patriotic scene. The chairman of the committee then called for a song, and 'The Flag of Our Union' was sung with a will. An appropriate and patriotic address was given by the chairman, and then the assembly went into the hall under the First Parish Church. The chairman again called the meeting to order, and prayer was offered by Rev. Edwin R. Hodgman. Speeches were made by Revs. Leonard Luce, George M. Rice and Edwin R. Hodgman; also by Col. George F. Sawtelle, of Lowell, and Luther Prescott, Esq., of Forge Village, and after singing another patriotic song the assembly returned to the common, and, gathering around the flag-staff, with the flag flying aloft, pledged themselves anew to stand by their country and government through weal or woe in the struggle just commenced, and then separated, after giving twelve hearty and rousing cheers *for the whole Union*. J. W. P. Abbot, *Town Selectmen*."

The patriotic feelings here expressed were afterwards carried out in actions. The town was prompt to act, liberal with her means, and her zeal and enthusiasm did not flag during the entire contest. The record in regard to the number of men and the money expended is most honorable. The twenty-one men in Company C, Sixteenth Massachusetts Volunteers, were the first to enlist, and others soon followed. Our soldiers were in the thickest of the fight, were in the battle of Gettysburg, in the battle of the Wilderness, at Spottsylvania Court-House and at Petersburg.

The first man from Westford who died for his country was John L. Taylor. He died in the hospital at Baltimore, November 8, 1861. The first man from Westford killed in battle was William Dane, killed at Winchester, Virginia, May 25, 1862. The names of thirty-three more brave men, who died for their country, are inscribed on a marble tablet in the Town Hall, making thirty-five upon the Roll of Honor from Westford.

The "History of Massachusetts in the Civil War" speaks of the town of Westford in the following words: "It was not behind any town of its size and wealth in the Commonwealth in fulfilling every obligation demanded of it by the State or nation during the entire period of the Rebellion. It furnished 172 men for the war, which was a surplus of fifteen men over and above all demands. Four were commissioned officers. The whole amount of money raised and expended by the town on account of soldiers' families and repaid by the State was $10,525." Two ladies went from

Westford and were employed as nurses in a hospital at Alexandria, Virginia,—Miss Emma D. Southwick and Miss Eliza M. Weeks. Miss Southwick was afterwards a teacher among the freedmen of South Carolina, and during the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia was connected with the famous "Log Cabin." For a fuller account of Miss Southwick see biographical sketch. Miss Sarah E. Keyes also went from Westford as a teacher to the freedmen in October, 1865. She encountered the opposition so common to all who first went to teach that benighted race, but continued to teach until her death at Kingston, North Carolina, June 5, 1866. The ladies of Westford did a noble work for the soldiers, in furnishing clothing, delicacies, etc., which were sent to the Sanitary Commission.

One of the finest military organizations in the State is the Spaulding Light Cavalry. It is the only unattached cavalry company in the Commonwealth, and when recently the State militia was reorganized, and some companies were disbanded, the Westford company was retained on account of its soldierly bearing, its efficiency in drill, its good financial condition and the pride the men take in the organization. Though squads are stationed in other towns as well as in ours, and many men recruited from those places, yet, because the armory and headquarters are here, and also because Captain Fletcher has done so much to bring up the company to its high state of efficiency, it seems proper that its history should be connected with our town. On September 5, 1889, the company, officially known as Troop F, Cavalry, First Brigade, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of its organization, in Nabnasset Grove. Many men eminent in civil and military life were present, and from the "toasts" and replies, as well as the addresses given, it was clearly seen that the troop is a favorite in the military circles of the Commonwealth, and has a high position in the State militia.

The troop held its first encampment at Westford in 1865. Colonel Joseph W. Gelray, United States Army, was detailed as the inspecting officer, and Dr. Samuel L. Dutton, now of Boston, who had just returned from the army, acted as medical officer at the request of the adjutant-general.

Among the men active in raising the troop was Deacon Otis Adams, of Chelmsford, who, in his younger days, had commanded the Old Chelmsford Troopers. Although he had passed the age of seventy years, his martial enthusiasm was so great that he became an active member and served in the ranks at several encampments of the troop.

The troop has always maintained a high reputation for efficiency, is in splendid condition financially, and that harmony has prevailed in its midst is shown in the few changes in the roster of its officers. the following being the names of all the past officers of the troop:

Capt. Christopher Roby, Chelmsford; Capt Sherman H. Fletcher, Westford; Lieut. Allen Cameron, Westford; Lieut. A. M. Clement, Boston; Lieut B. F. Day, Westford, Lieut James A. Davis, Dunstable; Lieut. N. B. Lapham, Chelmsford; Lieut. W. L. Kittredge, Westford; Lieut. E. C. Williams, Groton; Asst. Surg. Levi Howard, M.D., Chelmsford; Asst. Surg. Joseph B. Heald, M.D., Pepperell; Asst. Surg. W. F. Leighton, M.D., Lowell.

The composition of the troop of to-day is as follows:

Capt. Horace W. Wilson, Carlisle; First Lieut. Elisha H. Shaw, North Chelmsford; Second Lieut. Amos R. Leighton, Westford; Asst. Surg., First Lieut Amasa Howard, M.D., Chelmsford; Hospital Steward Charles H. Bealls, Lowell; First Sergt. Daniel H. Robbins, Carlisle; Quartermaster Sergt John Feeney, Westford; Sergt. George V. Herrig, Pepperell; Sergt. Charles J. Hall, Groton; Sergt. William J. Quigley, North Chelmsford; Sergt Sidney A. Bull, Carlisle; Corp. D. E. Weston, Pepperell; Corp. E. H. Keyes, Westford; Corp. H. V. Hildreth, Westford; Corp. Charles F. Scribner, North Chelmsford; Guidon P. J. Hayes, Pepperell; Bugler J. S. Gilchrist, Lunenburg; Bugler E. S. Trudu, Ayer.

Captain Christopher Roby, the father and first commander of the troop, is a hale and hearty gentleman of seventy-five years. He was born in Dunstable, Mass., October 18, 1814.

Captain Sherman H. Fletcher was born in Westford December 24, 1846, and was educated at Westford Academy. He enlisted in Troop F, December 9, 1864; appointed corporal April 1, 1871; sergeant May 1, 1871; first sergeant August 9, 1873; commissioned second lieutenant May 27, 1874, and captain May 14, 1877. He resigned December 1, 1888, and retired from active service with a record of which any officer may be proud.

Captain Horace W. Wilson, the present commander of the troop, was born in Billerica, Mass., and resides in Carlisle.

The company has taken two State prizes for the best carbine-shooting, and Corporal E. H. Keyes, of the Westford squad, has taken the prize for the best individual shooting with the carbine in the State.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.—In the year 1727 the inhabitants of the "West Precinct" of the town of Chelmsford, the part of the town now Westford, assembled to choose a minister of the Gospel; and at that meeting voted a certain amount of money as a salary, and appointed a committee of three to confer with the Reverend Willard Hall in regard to a settlement.

Mr. Hall accepted the call, and his answer shows that the human nature of the divines in that age was very like that of ministers now. There was a clause in the call, namely, "Voted that they agree with him that his Sallary shall rise and fall according to the vallue of money," which proved a bone of contention for many years. It was easier to diminish his salary when silver was high than to raise it when silver was low.

The reverend did not think that fair play, and in 1739 entered a complaint to that effect, which came before the town in form of a vote for and against raising his salary. This vote was decided in the negative, and Mr. Hall appealed to the courts of justice.

How it was settled is not recorded, but we conclude

peaceably, as Mr. Hall remained with his people as their pastor until aged and infirm.

During the Revolutionary period he was a Tory, feeling it his duty to be loyal to King George. This caused much feeling among his people and he was not allowed to preach for a time, and it eventually led to his final dismissal from the church, but not until after he had given up active pastoral work and a colleague had been appointed. His ministry extended over forty-eight years. Mr. Hall had his avocation as well as his vocation: he was an excellent farmer and his garden was the admiration of many; he also acted as a physician when such services were needed.

The church records state that Mr. Hall was ordained and a church organized November 27, 1727, with the following members:

"Willard Hall, John Comings, William Fletcher, Joseph Underwood, Joshua Fletcher, Aquila Underwood, Jonas Prescott, Jonathan Hildreth, Andrew Spalding, Jacob Wright, Samuel Chamberlin, Samuel Fletcher, Aaron Parker, John Proctor, Jonas Fletcher, Nathaniel Boynton, Benjamin his X mark Robbins, Josiah Whitney."—18.

We find no record of any female signers; perhaps husband and wife were considered one in a very literal sense; but what became of the maiden ladies?

During Mr. Hall's ministry there seemed to be a "half-way covenant," granting certain privileges, such as the baptism of infants, but not giving them the right to partake of the communion at the Lord's table; reminding the writer of the associate members of our modern Christian Endeavor Societies, who have some of the privileges, but not the spirit of the active members.

The church discipline of those days was an actual thing, not a dead-letter; for we read that in 1745 several were disciplined on the part of the church for "frequently absenting themselves from public worship and from communion at the Lord's table." The question is suggested whether it would not be better if the present generation had more of the disciplinary oversight of its church-members which these early Christians possessed. For possibly it might result in securing a larger attendance upon our church services. It is evident that these early disciples would not have been in sympathy with Mr. Moody's school of lay-workers at Mt. Hermon. For another instance is recorded in this same church, and in the same year, when several were censured for "attending a private meeting under the ministration of a lay-exhorter in time of public worship on the Lord's day." The name of this lay-exhorter was Paine, sometimes spelled Pain, which suggests something of the subsequent feelings on the part of those who had attended his ministrations.

After Mr. Hall's dismissal from the church they were some time without a pastor, there being rival factions in the church, the political condition of the country being such that it was hard to find harmony anywhere.

Finally, after hearing many candidates, the church voted to extend a call to Rev. Matthew Scribner, and chose a committee of five "to inform Mr. Scribner of the proceedings of the church, and, also, to inform the selectmen of the town that the town may act thereon as they think proper." It seems that the church could not act independently of the town in choosing a minister, for the salary was decided by a vote of the town. This was the order of things until February, 1828, when, the town and church not agreeing, a change was made, the church having the power to call a minister, but the town still voted to raise a certain sum toward the salary.

Mr. Scribner's pastorate is spoken of as being a short one of ten years, and that a pleasant feeling did not exist between him and some of the inhabitants of the town. After Mr. Scribner's dismissal from the church in Westford he spent the remainder of his days on a farm in Tyngsboro.

The succeeding ministers were as follows: Rev. Caleb Blake, Rev. Ephraim Randall, Rev. Ephraim Abbot, Rev. Jonathan Farr, Rev. Luther Wilson, Rev. Claudius Bradford, Rev. Edward Capen, Rev. Hermon Snow, Rev. John B. Willard, Rev. Stillman Clark, Rev. George M. Rice, Rev. George H. Young, Rev. William A. Cram, Rev. Joseph S. Moulton and Rev. E. B. Maglathlin. Many of these preached but a short time, and during this time there were many candidates, whose names are not here given. Mr. Maglathlin remained about two years, beginning his work May 1, 1887. He was educated in the Boston schools, State Normal School, at Bridgewater, Antioch College, and the divinity school at Harvard University. After graduating from the university he taught six years in the Partridge Academy, Duxbury. He taught also in the Cambridge High School. During his pastorate the church was revived, the communion service re-instituted, and the rite of baptism solemnized for the first time in many years. It was also during his pastorate that the church was repaired outside and within, costing about $1500. He remained here till May 31, 1889, resigning his pastorate to take the superintendency of schools in the district formed by the union of Easthampton, Southampton and Westhampton.

Mrs. Maglathlin is an elocutionist.

During Mr. Blake's ministry they expended money for the purchase of books for a Sabbath-school library; and during his ministry, also, we have the first account of the conflict of theological opinions. He took a decided stand against Unitarianism, but in a few years retired to private life and spent the remainder of his years on a farm. He was dismissed Feb. 28, 1826, and on December 25, 1828, the Union Congregational Church was organized. It was composed of those who withdrew from the First Church on account of difference of opinion in regard to the funda-

mental doctrines of belief, and of others who removed their connection from churches in other towns.

The original membership numbered 75. On Jan. 29, 1829, by unanimous vote of the church, Mr. Leonard Luce was called to be their pastor, and remained until July 1852.

The following pastors were: Rev. Thomas Wilson, Rev. David O. Allen, Rev. John Whitney, Rev. Edwin R. Hodgman,[1] Rev. George T. Stanton, Rev. James Fletcher, Rev. Edwin A. Spence, Rev. Henry D. Woodworth, Rev. Nathan R. Nichols, Rev. Henry H. Hamilton, Rev. Rufus C. Flagg, Rev. Charles H. Rowley, who is still with the church.

Methodist Church.—The first regular services of this church held in Westford were by Rev. John Naylor, in 1856.

In 1860 Rev. L. Luce conducted worship in the school-house during the warm months. Early in the spring of 1863 the services of Rev. Mr. Howarth, a Methodist preacher from Lowell, were secured, and he labored through the summer. During the summer of 1864 Rev. George M. Rice held services in the school-house at 4 o'clock P.M. In the winter of 1866–67 Rev. E. A. Spence preached in the school-house several times on Sabbath evenings.

In 1869 Mr. Charles S. Graves, for many years the conductor on the Stony Brook Railroad, took measures to secure the establishment of a Methodist Episcopal Society in Graniteville. Mr. Minor H. A. Evans preached in the old school-house, July 4, 1869. The congregation filled the room to its utmost capacity, and many stood in the ante-room and around the windows. Mr. Evans, the next morning, drew up a subscription paper for funds to build a church edifice. Mr. Charles G. Sargent promptly headed the list with $2000 and site. Another $1000, in smaller sums, was added during the day. July 12th, Mr. Evans was appointed preacher in charge by the presiding elder. July 18th the congregation being unusually large, a platform was erected and seats arranged in the grove in the rear of Mr. Samuel Fletcher's house, and there the services were held for the remainder of the summer. July 20th a class was formed, consisting of twenty members, and Arthur Wright was appointed class-leader. August 3d a Quarterly Conference was held, at which Mr. Evans, the preacher in charge, Mr. Wright, the class-leader, and Mr. J. K. Proctor, the Sabbath-school superintendent, were present, and the following persons were chosen trustees: Arthur Wright, Charles G. Sargent, Cyrus Hosmer, William Reed, Samuel Fletcher, Lyman A. Smith and Josiah K. Proctor; stewards, Cyrus Hosmer, Arthur Wright and J. K. Proctor.

August 13th the Board of Trustees was organized by the choice of Charles G. Sargent, president, and Arthur Wright, secretary and treasurer. A Building Committee was elected, consisting of Messrs. Sargent, Wright and Smith, who were duly authorized to build a church. Soon after, the site given by Mr. Sargent was conveyed by deed; a design by S. S. Woodcock, architect, was adopted, and the contract for building was made with Messrs. Mead, Mason & Co., of Concord, N. H., to build the edifice, above the foundation, for $8900.

In March, 1870, Mr. Evans was ordained deacon and appointed to Graniteville. The church edifice was dedicated March 22, 1871.

Mr. Charles G. Sargent, the chief financial patron of the church, died July 16, 1878. He had contributed about $5000 and the site to the church, and he left a further pledge of $1000.

The official board passed the following preamble and resolution:

"WHEREAS, Divine Providence has removed from this life Charles G. Sargent, chairman of our Board of Trustees,

"*Resolved*, That the official board expresses its profound esteem for the life and character of Mr. Sargent, and its sympathy with the family and the society, which have lost a devoted friend and faithful counsellor."

Since the death of Mr. Sargent the debt incurred by building the church has been entirely extinguished, partly by the efforts of the society and partly by the generosity of Mr. Sargent's heirs, who paid the last installment of $2400.

A medallion of Mr. Sargent has been placed in the church by Rev. M. H. A. Evans, the first pastor.

The following is a list of pastors: Revs. Minor H. A. Evans, Nathaniel B. Fisk, James F. Mears, Minor H. A. Evans (second pastorate), Alfred Woods, W. D. Marsh, S. C. Cary, W. C. Townsend, J. H. Emerson, J. H. Tompson, and Alfred Woods (second pastorate).

EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.—The town of Westford early felt the need of education for her children, and favored the idea of public schools. The early advantages of education were necessarily very meagre, in comparison with the educational advantages now afforded by the town. In those early days the children enjoyed school privileges but a few weeks in the year, and the school was held in a private house. There are now in the town fifteen schools and ten school-houses, and the children attend school 165 days in the year. As we look back over the records, in regard to the action taken concerning schools, in the beginning of the history of our town, we notice the peculiar spelling, and conclude that either our fathers must have been adepts in the phonetic art, or that the need of schools must have been apparent. We quote: "March 4, 1733–'34, voted to chose four men for a Commity to provide a schule-mastre for the insuing yeer. Voted, Ensign Jonathan Hartwell, Joseph Underwood, Ensign Joseph Keyes, and Joseph Hildreth, Jr., Comt. to provide a scool for insuing year." "March 3, 1734–'35, voted to raise twenty pounds money to pay ye scool-master." "December 4, 1738,

[1] From June 26, 1859, to July 3, 1864, he was acting pastor of the church in Westford, Massachusetts. During his residence in Westford he gave several addresses on public occasions and some of them were printed. He also compiled the history of that town, a volume of about 800 pages, published in 1883.

voted to choos a commity to higher a schooll master for keeping schooll this winter." "£40 for the scholl and the rest for town debts or county ratio or taxes and squirls and burds. The selectmen have liberty to dra money out of the treasury for these squirls and burds as the law diricts."

The first teacher of whom we have any knowledge was Joseph Underwood, Jr., a graduate of Harvard. The first female teacher was Mrs. Edward Bates; she taught in 1740 and for several years afterwards. The first record of a school building occurs in 1787. At that time the town voted to build a school-house in each school squadron, and for this purpose voted to raise £145. There may have been school-houses before this, but no record is found of such. In 1647 there was a law requiring every town having within its limits 100 families, to have at least one school in which the scholars could be fitted for college. Later, in compliance with this law, a college graduate was employed as teacher in one school in the town, and it was called a "Grammar School." This college graduate did not teach all the time in one school, but went from one school to another, in a partial degree meeting the demands for a higher education.

"The sum appropriated to the support of schools in those early days will not suffer in point of generosity or liberality when compared with the amount now granted. Wealth had not then accumulated, and to many of the people it was a hard struggle to live in any way; but education was not neglected.

"In due time the lines of the several districts were defined. The term squadron ceased to be used about 1798. That known as Stony Brook was divided in 1795, and that known as the Southeast was separated from the South soon after.

"In 1808 the town voted to 'give to the southeast district (now No. 6) fifty dollars toward erecting a school-house.' This was the first school-house in the district. In 1809, voted 'to choose a committee to regulate the several schools in their inspection the year ensuing.' This looks like a veritable School Committee, but the law of the State requiring the election of such a committee was not enacted until 1827. This town plainly anticipated the enactment. The men to whom belongs the credit of being the first School Committee of Westford were John Abbot, Esq., Colonel Benjamin Osgood, Reuben Leighton, Levi Wright, Nathaniel Hildreth, Jonathan Prescott, Amos Read and Bill W. Stevens. This appointment was not exceptional, but continued to be made year by year.

"In 1822 the territory of the town was divided into eight school districts. These were the Centre, Stony Brook, Forge, the Southwest, the South (No. 5), the Southeast (No. 6), the Northeast (No. 7), and the North (No. 8 and No. 9). In 1826 the North District was divided, and one part called the Northwest. In 1851 the Forge District was divided. Some time previous to this division the school-house of that district stood near the poor-house.

"April 6, 1835, 'Voted that the scholars in the several districts shall be numbered by the committee on the first Monday or Tuesday of November, with the names of the heads of families.'

"March 7, 1836, the selectmen were made a committee to number the school-houses, and then the present numbers were given.

"In 1851 Graniteville became No. 10. The houses, with one exception, have all been built since the repeal in 1869 of the law relating to school districts."

In 1882, in consequence of the resignation of Rev. E. R. Hodgman as superintendent of the schools, Rev. J. Sidney Moulton was chosen in his place, and has been retained as a member of the School Board and superintendent to the present time. Since his connection with the schools four new ones have been opened—one at Forge Village, one at the Centre and two at Graniteville. The large graded school building at Graniteville was completed and opened in the autumn of 1886. It has four rooms, and there are four grades of classes in the building; it cost about $6500. The new Long-sought-for School-house was built the year following. The school-houses are all in good repair and are of the most improved construction. Mr. Moulton favors the normal method of teaching, and has striven to employ teachers who could use it. He has given the teachers such instruction as he could and has recommended books for them to read on the subject, so that they could inform themselves as to the methods, and use them as far as possible. A few of the teachers only are, as yet, capable of thoroughly teaching them; but where they are used, it is claimed, excellent results have followed. He is convinced that it is the only proper way of teaching, and says the new instruction makes the child more independent, so that he will know what to do rather than to follow a rule in the book—he will get the rule later. The schools have certainly improved since Mr. Moulton took charge of them. There is a better grade of scholarship; he has marked out a course of study for the children and has planned work also for the teachers, so that they know just what they are to accomplish each year; thus a *system* is followed and greater efficiency is attained. The teachers are required to have examinations every month, and Mr. Moulton has always given an examination himself every month—generally a written one—and has also given oral work every time he has visited a school. He visits them oftener than the law requires—as often as every two weeks, sometimes oftener—and he thinks much better work could be done if a superintendent could be engaged who could give his whole time to it. He needs to be in the school often, to see that the teachers do as required and that the methods arranged are properly carried out, and also to see where the children are in their studies all the time. He is conscientious in his work, enjoys it, is liked by the teachers, and has brought the schools up to a standard, at least, as high as in

any of the towns surrounding. He visits schools in various cities and towns, and strives to ascertain all the improved methods of instruction. There are very few truants in the schools, only six or eight during the year, and when it is considered that there are six schools in two manufacturing villages in the town, this number cannot be large. People wish their children educated; they keep them in school, hoping they will secure a better education than their parents. Mr. Moulton was born in Plainfield, New Hampshire, April 12, 1852. He graduated at Kimball Union Academy, in his native town, June, 1869, and at Dartmouth College in 1873. He studied theology at the Cambridge Divinity School, graduating in 1876. He was ordained here, June 12, 1878, having preached here nearly two years before his ordination, as acting pastor of the Unitarian Society. He resigned his pastorate in 1885, when he began preaching in Stow, Massachusetts, where he is still the acting pastor and the superintendent of their schools, giving them about one-third of his time—the remainder he spends in Westford.

The Academy.—In 1792 several gentlemen met together and "agreed to form themselves into a society by the name and institution of the Westford Academy." Articles of agreement and subscription were then drawn up and signed by fifty-four persons; and at the head of the list stand the names of Zaccheus Wright, John Abbot and Abel Boynton, each of whom subscribed £30. The town also contributed to the original fund and became entitled to its benefits.

August 3, 1792, the proprietors adopted certain rules and by-laws for the regulation and government of the school; and among other things it was provided, "that the English, Latin and Greek languages, together with writing, arithmetic and the art of speaking, should be taught, and, if desired, practical geometry, logic, geography and music; that the school should be free to any nation, age or sex, provided that no one should be admitted a member of the school unless able to read in the Bible readily without spelling."

The act of incorporation was passed September 28, 1793. It recites that over £1000 had been given by various parties for the establishment of the academy; but the records of the early meetings of the subscribers specify only the gifts before mentioned. In the meantime, however, these may have been increased by additional subscriptions.

The first meeting of the trustees under the act of incorporation was held on the 2d of April, 1794, at the house of Mr. Joel Abbot, and was continued by several adjournments to the 21st of July following. At this meeting the arrangements seem to have been completed, or nearly so, for the orderly working of the institution. At this meeting Mr. Levi Hedge was requested to have a public exhibition on the 4th of July. This is the first intimation on record of his being in office as teacher or preceptor.

Public exhibitions seem to have been continued for many years, and tradition says that they were attended with great interest. Academies were rare then, and the attendance from other towns and from considerable distances was much larger than it now is.

First among the early friends and promoters of this institution stands the name of Zaccheus Wright. His interest in it is evinced by the liberality of his gifts; and the estimation in which he was held is apparent from the fact that he was elected the first president of the board of trustees, and was annually re-elected to that office till 1808, when he declined further service.

John Abbot, eldest son of John Abbot, was born in Westford, January 27, 1777, and died April 30, 1854, at the age of seventy-seven. He graduated at Harvard University in 1798, in a class distinguished for talent, in which he took a high collegiate rank. He immediately became preceptor of this academy and held that place two years. He then studied law and opened an office in Westford, and about the same time he was chosen a trustee. On the decease of Jonathan Carver in 1805, he was chosen treasurer of the academy, which office he held by successive annual elections till his death, a period of fifty years, less three or four months. To his careful management and prudent foresight the institution is chiefly indebted for its present funds. During his long administration they increased nearly or quite threefold. The academy had no wealthy patrons like its neighbor at Groton, but depended for the increase of its means on small but carefully husbanded accumulations. It was the aim of the treasurer to save something from the annual interest of the funds to be added to the principal; and almost every year's report showed some increase in their amount. The trustees had implicit confidence in his integrity, fidelity and skill, and rarely, if ever, interfered with his plans. During this long period his services were rendered gratuitously to the institution whose welfare he had so much at heart, and he will always be remembered as one of its stanchest friends. Mr. Abbot was also held in high respect by his fellow-townsmen, being often chosen to places of trust. He was regarded as a sound lawyer, and a faithful and reliable legal adviser. He served one term as a Senator in the State Legislature, and was a member of the convention for revising the State Constitution in 1820. He was also a distinguished member of the Masonic Order. He was twice Grand Master of the Royal Arch Chapter of the Free Masons of Massachusetts, and in that capacity laid the corner-stone of the monument on Bunker Hill in 1825, General Lafayette being present and assisting in that ceremony.

He was succeeded in the office of treasurer by his son, John William Pitt Abbot, who held it till his death, in 1872. The latter, like his father, gave his services gratuitously, being animated by the same desire to further its prosperity. He was born April 27,

1806, in Hampton, Connecticut, the early home of his mother, Sophia Moseley, a daughter of Ebenezer Moseley, Esq., of Hampton. He was chiefly fitted for college at this academy and graduated at Cambridge in 1827. After studying law in the Law School at Cambridge he entered his father's office, the business of which was not long after transferred entirely to him. He was a member of the House of Representatives in 1862, and of the State Senate in 1866; and was selectman and town clerk for many years. During the late war his services as a town officer were invaluable. He was particularly interested in the affairs of the First Parish, and for a long time was entrusted with the management of them. In all these relations he was trusted as an able and faithful counselor and public servant, and he was universally regarded with esteem and affection for his urbanity, benevolence and generosity.

Levi Hedge, the first preceptor, graduated at Harvard University in 1792, a distinguished member in a distinguished class. He came directly to Westford with a high reputation as a scholar, and left two years after with an equally high reputation as a teacher. He returned to Cambridge to take the place of a tutor in the college, and after several years was promoted to a professorship of logic and metaphysics.

Miss Susan Prescott, daughter of Hon. James Prescott, president of the board of trustees, was the first female assistant employed, and her instructions were confined solely to the classes of young ladies. She was justly regarded as an accomplished teacher, but she held that position only for two successive seasons in summer.

Rev. Ephraim Abbot took charge of the school in 1828, and was the preceptor for nine years. He was born in New Castle, Maine, September 28, 1779, and was the son of Benjamin and Sarah (Brown) Abbot. He graduated at Harvard College in 1806, and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1810, in the first class that left that institution. His name stands at the head of the list of graduates. He was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church in Greenland, New Hampshire, October 27, 1813, and was dismissed on account of ill health October 27, 1828. While in Greenland he was for a time the principal of the Brackett Academy in that place. During his residence at Westford he represented the town in the State Legislature in 1839. He was a land surveyor and justice of the peace, and was a very useful and philanthropic man and an earnest and devout Christian. He was a true friend of the academy, and never ceased to take an interest in its prosperity. He died in Westford July 21, 1870, aged 90 years, 9 months and 23 days.

Hon. John Davis Long, late Governor of the Commonwealth, was born in Buckfield, Maine; graduated at Harvard in 1857, and came at once to Westford, where he remained two years. The school under his management was very prosperous. The number of pupils was unusually large, and the enthusiasm of both teacher and scholars was high-toned and abundant. Mr. Long, during his preceptorship, started a literary society in which debates were held and a paper, called the *Literary Gatherer*, was edited by the members. The versatility of Mr. Long's gifts was shown in his contributions to that paper, and his ready tact in the discussions. The society was kept up for several years after he left. He is remembered with affection and esteem by his pupils and associates, and such of them as yet reside here welcome him to their homes as one whom they honor and love. His honorable career as a lawyer and statesman have won for him golden opinions which many may emulate but which few attain.

C. O. Whitman, Ph.D.—The immediate predecessor of Mr. William E. Frost, as preceptor of the academy, was Dr. Whitman. After leaving Westford he held the position of sub-master in the English High School, Boston, three years, then studied three years in Leipzic, where he took the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. Returning to America, he taught another year in the English High School, then accepted a Professorship of Zoology in the Imperial University of Japan, remaining there two years. He returned home through Europe, spending six months in study at the Naples Zoological Station, on the way. He then went to Harvard University for three years and finally published—jointly with Alexander Agassiz—"Embryology of Fishes." From Cambridge he went to Milwaukee, accepting the directorship of the Lake Laboratory, established there by Mr. E. P. Allis. He is at present Professor of Animal Morphology in Clark University, Worcester, Mass. He is also the editor of the *Journal of Morphology*, and director of the Marine Biological Laboratory at Wood's Holl, Mass. His appointment to the professorship at the university was made in August, 1889.

The place of preceptor is now filled by Mr. William Edwin Frost, a native of Norway, Maine. He was born December 6, 1842; graduated at Bowdoin College in 1870, and took charge of this academy, April 26, 1872, being the thirty-sixth in the line of preceptors. He is a very careful and thorough teacher, and a most efficient disciplinarian. His work in the school has been excellent, and for seventeen years it has secured the just and hearty praise of all who have been familiar with his methods and witnesses of his achievements.

Previous to Mr. Frost's taking charge of the school, the only examinations of the classes were oral ones at the close of each term; and as these were limited to one day's session, some of the classes were not examined at all. The first change made in this matter was to have the oral examinations include all the classes, two and sometimes three days being devoted to this purpose. In order to secure greater care and thoroughness in the preparation of lessons, a system of written examinations was soon introduced in addi-

tion to the oral ones, three being held each term at regular intervals. The rank of each student and class is impartially made up from these examinations and kept on record. This judicious system of examining and ranking the students has proved to be a strong incentive to faithful study, and has greatly improved the quality of the work done in the school.

No small acknowledgment of meed is due Mr. Frost as an educator, from the fact that, while he has sent quite a number of young men to college, every one he has fitted to enter such an institution has been received without a single condition, every one has passed successfully through the difficult and protracted examinations.

Mrs. Helen Keith Frost, the wife of the preceptor, is a direct lineal descendant of Rev. James Keith, the first settled minister at Bridgewater, Mass. She is a graduate of the Maine Wesleyan College at Kent's Hill, Maine; is interested in literary pursuits, and consequently assists the educational interests of the community and stimulates its literary activity.

The present lady assistant teacher is Miss Nettie M. Stevens, of Westford. She graduated at the academy in 1880; taught school a year in Lebanon, N. H.; went from there to Westfield, Mass., and entered the Normal School, taking the four years' course in one and one-half years, and receiving her diploma.

She then taught for a year or two, and in January, 1885, entered upon her work as teacher in the academy from which she had graduated five years before. In 1877 she took the French course at the Amherst Summer School of Languages.

She is specially interested in botany. She has recently purchased a compound microscope, and is becoming proficient in the preparation of slides, by which she studies the biology of animal as well as plant life.

LIST OF GRADUATES, 1872-1889.

College Preparatory Course.—Oscar Brinkerhoff, Forge Village, 1873; Edward H. Chamberlain, Westford, 1877; John O. Cummings,[1] Westford, 1874; Frederick A. Fisher, Westford, 1877; Francis A. Frost, Westford, 1889; Ida E. Leighton, Westford, 1877; Henry L. McClusky, Westford, 1889; Charles O. Prescott, Westford, 1873; Arthur G. Robbins, Carlisle, 1882; Nettie M. Stevens, Westford, 1880; Emma J. Stevens, Westford, 1882; Leonard W. Wheeler, Westford, 1882; Henry M. Wright, Westford, 1880.

English and Classical Course.—Lillie B. Atwood, Westford, 1877; Carrie L. Adams, Chelmsford, 1887; Emma S. Abbot, Westford, 1882; Lucy K. Abbot, Westford, 1887; George G. Drew,[1] Westford, 1879; Edea J. Drew, Westford, 1882; A. Mabel Drew, Westford, 1887; Addie M. Fisher, Westford, 1879; Clara A. Fisher, Westford, 1882; Lenie H. Fletcher, Westford, 1887; Julia E. Hall, Westford, 1889; Herbert V. Hildreth, Westford, 1880; M. Luella Hutchins, North Billerica, 1887; Rosina Keyes, Westford, 1877; James L. Kimball, Westford, 1880; Delia Martin, Westford, 1878; Abby M. Pond, Dedham, 1873; Issie A. Parker, West Chelmsford, 1881; Albert E. Prescott, Westford, 1881; Carrie E. Read, Westford, 1879; Stella E. Reed, Graniteville, 1880; Carrie M. Robbins, Carlisle, 1882; M. Dora Spalding, Westford, 1882; Minnie A. Worden, North Chelmsford, 1882; M. Ella Wiley,[1] Westford, 1882.

English Course.—John C. Abbot, Westford, 1888; Willie F. Blodgett, Dunstable, 1888; Arthur D. Butterfield, Dunstable, 1888; Ella Bennett, Westford, 1883; Charles A. Chamberlin, Westford, 1889; John Fisher, Westford, 1887, Luanna W. Fletcher, Westford, 1883, Harrison O. Hall, Westford, 1887; Charles D. Howard, Westford, 1889; Angusta G. Hutchins, Chelmsford, 1889; M. Belle Parkhurst, West Chelmsford, 1881; Rena E. Prescott, Forge Village, 1888; Charles G. Sargent, Graniteville, 1888; Edith E. Walker,[1] Burlington, 1879; Roy B. Wheeler, Westford, 1888; Clarence W. Whidden, Westford, 1881; Annie E. Wilson, Westford, 1888; J. Florence Wilson, Westford, 1888; S. Eva Worthen, Chelmsford, 1882; Walter C. Wright, Graniteville, 1883.

Many of the above graduates have taught in the schools of our town, or of other towns. We speak of a few of the graduates whose homes were in Westford: Frederic A. Fisher graduated from the academy in 1877, afterwards graduated at Bowdoin College, Maine, and acted as tutor there. He studied law as a profession, and is at present a successful lawyer in Lowell, but keeps up his interest in Westford. He is on the School Board, one of the Town Library Committee, one of the committee for obtaining a pulpit supply in the Unitarian Society, and his influence for good is felt in many ways. Charles O. Prescott, a graduate of the academy in 1873, graduated at the Institute of Technology, receiving the title of B.S.; afterwards took a post-graduate course of three years; then taught at Plymouth, at Knapp's School, for some years. He then went abroad, going nearly around the world, spending some time in Australia and the Old World; he brought back much valuable information and many curiosities and works of art. Mr. Leonard Wheeler, Miss Emma J. Stevens, Miss Lillie B. Atwood, Miss Clara Fisher, Miss Rosina Keyes, Miss Delia Martin, Miss Carrie E. Read, Miss Dora Spaulding, Miss Ella Wiley, Miss Ella Bennet, Miss Luanna Fletcher, Miss Annie Wilson, graduates from the academy, have all taught in our town schools, and some are teaching at the present time.

James L. Kimball graduated in the class of 1880, and after studying one year at Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College, Lowell, entered the Institute of Technology, Boston, remaining three years. Choosing electricity as his specialty, he began working with "Thomson-Houston Electric Company" in 1886, and has been with the company most of the time since then. He has studied all branches of the work, and has been sent out by the company to oversee the planting of electric lines in different parts of the country. He is now in the Railway Department of the city office, Boston. He has invented an accessory for the electric-lighting apparatus, which is used quite extensively.

Henry M. Wright, another Westford boy, graduated from the academy in 1880, went to Bowdoin College, Maine, graduated from there in 1884, taught school in Wilmington, Vt., in the fall of 1884, then returned to Bowdoin and took a post-graduate course in chemistry. After that he went to Hingham, Mass., as the principal of the High School, where he is still a successful teacher.

Albert E. Prescott, a graduate in 1881, has devoted his life to music. He is still taking lessons of the

[1] Deceased.

best masters in Boston, and is himself teaching scholars in all the surrounding cities. He kindly shows his interest in his old home by doing all he can to advance the musical interest here, whenever he can find time to do so, among so many urgent and pressing calls elsewhere.

Edward H. Chamberlin, a graduate in 1877, is a successful practicing physician in Chelmsford, Mass. Miss Nettie M. Stevens, a graduate in 1880, is now the assistant principal in the academy. Some of the later graduates are now pursuing courses of study in college: Francis A. Frost is in Bowdoin, Maine; John C. Abbot and Charles G. Sargent in the School of Technology, in Boston, Mass.; Lucy Abbot in Smith's College, Northampton, Mass.; Julia E. Hall in Mt. Holyoke College, South Hadley, Mass.; Mabel A. Drew in the Normal School, Bridgewater, Mass.; Roy Wheeler in the Commercial College, Lowell, Mass. Harrison C. Hall with the firm of N. Boynton & Co., manufacturers and dealers in cotton, duck and cordage, Boston, Mass., is becoming a successful business man. Others are successful in other occupations; and all these graduates, whether from Westford or other towns—so far as we can learn—have become honorable men and women, worthy of their *alma mater*.

Microscopy.—In this connection, it may not be wholly inappropriate for the writer of this historical sketch to speak of a course of study in which he has been specially interested, viz., microscopy. As it has been his purpose to write of any such thing concerning others, he takes the liberty of speaking of this most fascinating field of scientific research. And as this history will probably be read by some who are not acquainted with the microscope or the many uses to which it is applied, it may be well to state that magnifying glasses have been used for hundreds of years, even as far back as the philosophers of Greece.

Valuable discoveries were made by using only a drop of water as a magnifier; but it has been only within the last fifty or sixty years—since the construction of the achromatic lenses—that the instrument has been of scientific importance.

The compound microscope is now an instrument of the highest optical perfection, and has been brought up to its present efficiency by the united labors of men who have given their lives to its improvement. Devised in its compound form about 200 years ago, it was long considered an ingenious toy; and though it gave wonderful revelations to the scientist whenever used, it was generally considered a thing to amuse his leisure hours and not of any practical utility. The past few years have changed all that, and the time has gone by for it to be considered a "plaything" alone, as it is now conceded that even a moderate knowledge of any one of the physical sciences is possible only by its aid. What the telescope is to the heavens, the microscope is to the earth, with this difference, however: that where the telescope reveals one fact the microscope reveals a thousand. It is but a truism, now, to say, that a good microscopical outfit is of the utmost importance in scientific investigations, for in many of them it has proven itself of the greatest utility. Some of our sciences have been made possible only by its aid,—*e. g.*, biology would never have been known without it; for it was by the glass that the cellular structure of the plant and the animal were discovered, as well as the "streaming of the protoplasm." The latter can be seen only by an excellent objective, and not even then without careful manipulation. No student, now, expects to attain even a moderate excellence in botany, without some kind of a magnifier, while the *biological* study of plants can be carried on by a good compound microscope. Biological investigation is now one of the most fascinating of scientific pursuits, and it must look to the compound instrument for whatever triumph it expects to achieve in the future. The microscope furnishes men with a second sight, and whoever uses it acquires a double power over nature. The geologist, the chemist, the mineralogist, the anatomist and the botanist have all found the microscope necessary to any complete knowledge of their all-absorbing researches. It is applied now in forensic medicine, and has aided in determining the guilty as well as in liberating the innocent. The germ theory of disease is a result of careful microscopical investigation and experiment, and has been placed among the verities of science. To the teacher, the glass has proved itself, in many circumstances, a valuable aid in fixing the attention of the pupils upon the wonders of the invisible world, which has been proven larger, even, than the world we can see with the unaided eye. The results of its use has surpassed the widest stretch of imagination,—no one twenty-five years ago would have deemed it possible to discover all that is well known to-day. It is said that, "No one, who possesses even a pocket microscope of the most limited powers, can fail to find amusement and instruction even though he was in the midst of the Sahara itself. There is this great advantage in the microscope, that no one need feel in want of objects as long as he possesses his instrument and a sufficiency of light." By its aid, new lives have been discovered in the sand beneath our feet, in the drop of water from a stagnant pool, and in the very air we breathe; and every one of these lives is a link in the chain of existence. By the multiplicity of lives discovered a new "classification" has been made imperative, several times, in natural history.

Not long has it been since the hydrozoa and polyzoa were classified, while the diatoms are yet causing much discussion. But one of the great benefits resulting from its use comes from the relaxation it gives to the tired men of business, to the teacher weary from the school-room, and to people who are ill and confined to the chamber—relaxation, rest and material for after-thought as well. What more help-

ful occupation to the aged one who is "tenting on the beach," awaiting the summons from the other shore, than studying the works (as well as the Word) of Him who made all things, and which he may be permitted to study with better facilities by and by. Surely, in the word and works of God we have enough to enlist all our powers in eternity as well as in time.

The writer has received such stimulus and instruction from this study that he, without any reserve, can recommend it to the attention of all. Very few are so poor that they cannot possess some kind of a magnifying power, and by its use knowledge shall be discovered everywhere it is sought, and often where it is least expected. The writer has endeavored to follow the trail of investigation as well as to find some new beauties and truths of his own, and he has not been disappointed. With 1800 microscopical slides, covering pretty well the different fields of research, he is never at a loss for instruction and amusement, for such a recreation enlarges the armamentarium of the mind and increases the furniture of the soul. He has thirty different species and varieties of fresh-water sponges, as well as a good collection of insects mounted by himself, and by exchange he has received 400 histological and pathological slides, illustrating nearly every appearance the normal and abnormal tissues of the human body assumes. The work is not difficult, and he knows of no branch of science that will give such large returns for the time employed, as *microscopy*.

Social and Public Library.—"It is now eighty-five years since the establishment of a library in this town. It was at first the effort of a few benevolent men to secure a wider diffusion of knowledge among the people by means of good books; but that early inception has widened into a large and useful public library. Evidently these men took a just view of the needs of society, and it is gratifying to be able to point to the result of their wise forecast and philanthropy. The following document makes known their purpose in their own words:

"'WESTFORD, 14th February, 1797.

"'We the subscribers, Inhabitants of the Town of Westford, feeling ourselves willing to promote Literature and useful knowledge among ourselves and our families, think it for the benefit of us, and for the Town in general to establish a Social Library to be put under such rules and regulations as shall appear to be the most beneficial to the subscribers; and it is proposed that two dollars shall constitute a share to each member that shall subscribe that sum, and so in proportion to those that shall subscribe for a greater sum; and we pledge ourselves each of us severally and Individually to pay all the monies that we subscribe for, on the first Monday in April next ensuing, when there shall be a general meeting of the subscribers at the house of Mr. Samuel Wood at 6 o'clock afternoon, at which time there will be appointed a Committee to receive the subscription money and to purchase such Books as shall be most likely to subserve the purposes aforesaid, and to act upon all other matters that shall come before us.'

"According to agreement the subscribers held a meeting at Mr. Wood's tavern, April 3, 1797, at which Zaccheus Wright was chosen moderator, and Caleb Blake clerk. Rev. Caleb Blake, Col. Zaccheus Wright, James Prescott, Jr., Francis Leighton and Ebenezer Prescott were appointed 'to draw up rules and laws for the intended Library in Westford.' At an adjourned meeting held at Mr. Samuel Adams', May 8th, the subscribers 'voted to accept the Rules and Regulations that have been drawn up by the committee;' and elected James Prescott, Jr., Rev. Caleb Blake and Dr. Charles Proctor, directors; and Richard Kneeland, librarian and treasurer. The 'preamble' to the code of laws recites that 'the subscribers, being desirous of increasing their own information and promoting useful knowledge in the community, especially among the rising generation, agree to form themselves into a society under the name of the Westford Library Company;' and the rules state that 'the Library shall consist of fifty shares at least, and shall always be kept in the town of Westford.'

"The first assessment was paid by thirty-six persons on forty-nine shares; and the second by thirty-one persons on forty-one shares. The first book on the list was Ferguson's 'Roman Republic,' in three volumes. A printed catalogue, issued in 1816, gives the titles of 102 books in 179 volumes. In 1801 a vote was passed 'that the members of said Company shall be hereafter called and known by the name and style of "the proprietors of the social library in the town of Westford."' With the exception of the year 1800, Zaccheus Wright was president down to the year 1806, when Francis Leighton was chosen, who died the same year and was succeeded by Issachar Keyes.

"In 1853 the town chose a committee 'to report a plan for establishing a Town Library and ascertaining at what price the Social Library can be purchased.' There is no hint on the town records of any report from that committee. The matter was again brought before the town in 1858, November 2d, when a committee was appointed 'to see if any measures can be adopted by which a Town Library can be established and the Proprietors' Library merged in the same.' March 7, 1859, this committee made report as follows:

"'Your committee met the committee chosen by the Proprietors on the 4th of February, 1859, and after an interchange of views on the subject-matter, received from said committee the following propositions:

"'1st. Said Inhabitants shall annually expend in the purchase of books for said Library a sum of money not less than thirty dollars.

"'2nd. Said Inhabitants shall provide, furnish and keep in good order a suitable room in the middle of said Westford where said Library shall be kept under the charge of a suitable Librarian.

"'3rd. Said Inhabitants shall make suitable and proper regulations respecting the preserving, keeping in repair, and loaning the books in said Library.

"'4th. Whenever said Inhabitants shall refuse to make the appropriation before mentioned, said Library shall revert back to said proprietors or their heirs.

"'And your committee recommend the acceptance of the above propositions.

"'THOMAS RICHARDSON,
"'D. C. BUTTERFIELD,
"'P. CHAMBERLIN.'

"On the same day the town voted to accept the report, and chose Leonard Luce, Sherman D. Fletcher and Elbridge G. Parker to carry the vote into effect. Upon these conditions the Social Library came into

the possession of the town as a gift, and became in fact and of right a town library.

"About thirty-two years ago a collection of books was made, called the Agricultural Library, consisting of one hundred volumes. The funds were obtained by subscription, each person paying three dollars. This also passed into the hands of the town some ten years ago, and was merged in the Public Library. This library is now kept in a commodious apartment in the Town Hall. Three directors, chosen annually, have the entire management of it."

The annual appropriation of the town for new books is about three hundred dollars. The number of volumes at present is 6150. In 1886 the library was enriched by a legacy of $1000 from Mr. Stephen S. Stone, a native of Westford, but for many years a resident of Revere, Massachusetts. In 1887 the library received another legacy of $1000 by the will of the late Augustus K. Fletcher, of Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin, a native of Westford. Owing to some informality in the execution of the will on presentation for probate it was declared void. But the legacy was paid from her own share of the estate by Mrs. Fletcher, out of respect for the wish of her husband, and in full sympathy with his purpose.

Town-House. — The present town-house was erected in the autumn of 1870, and on "February 4, 1871, the town appropriated six hundred dollars for furnishing the town-house. The house was dedicated March 3, 1871, at which time the address was given by Rev. George H. Young, then minister of the First Parish. Prayer was offered by Rev. E. R. Hodgman. The chairman of the building committee presented the keys, after a brief speech, to the chairman of the Board of Selectmen, who responded, and the building passed into the possession and under the control of the town."

In 1880 the building was remodeled at a cost of $3663. A new front and tower were put upon the building; a gallery was made over the front entrance, and fifteen feet were added to the rear. There are four ante-rooms, and the edifice is now very convenient for all the purposes required by the town. One of the large lower rooms has been used by the Town Library.

"It was deemed fitting that the completion of the remodeled and renovated building should receive some public recognition, and accordingly a celebration was arranged for Thursday, December 9, 1880, which was largely attended by the citizens of Westford and of the adjoining towns. Governor Long was invited to be present, and an address was delivered by Rev. Edwin R. Hodgman, by invitation of the committee of arrangements. The address related to the early history of the town. Governor Long, in his address on the occasion, recalled the remark of John Adams, that 'the four corner-stones of the Commonwealth are the town, the church, the school and the militia,' and said that all were fittingly represented in this celebration. He congratulated the citizens of the town on the evidences of growth and improvement, not only in material things, but in culture and refinement, and he called attention to this wonderful growth all over our country. But while we congratulate ourselves on the progress we are making in tangible things, he said the best progress is, after all, in those principles which have been referred to in the address as possessing and animating those who founded our New England municipalities. Brief addresses were also made by George A. Marden, of Lowell, and Allan Cameron, of Westford. Music was furnished by the Dunstable Cornet Band."

Industries.—"The first concernment of the early settlers was to provide for the three urgent necessities of human existence—food, clothing and shelter. They had no luxuries, and they resolutely set their faces against all 'foreign superfluities.' Their chief business was to till the soil. It was no easy task to cut down the forests, dig out the stumps and stones and get the ground ready for the seed. In the early years little else was done, and the work required much hardship and self-denial. Yet there was a real joy in it, such as the pioneer feels when he starts out to make a home for himself with all its endearments and pleasures. Their houses were built for protection, not for show; their food was plain, but nutritious; their garments were homespun, but neat; their hearts were true and their minds elastic and cheerful. Gradually, as the settlement went on, they gave attention to the manufacturing of such articles as they needed. The peripatetic cordwainer, or cobbler, with his supply of tools, made his annual visit to the scattered houses, at which time the 'rising generation' were appropriately shod.

"In 1669 the town of Chelmsford granted to Thomas Henchman, William Fletcher and Josiah Richardson a parcel of land to encourage the erection of another saw-mill. This was a tract of land now principally in Westford, but partly in West Chelmsford. In included the mill-site, now unused, on the tributary of Stony Brook, at Westford corner. The brook is the outlet of Nubanussuck Pond, and is called Saw-mill Meadow Brook in the old deeds. This was the first mill of any kind within the limits of Westford, and the second saw-mill in Chelmsford, the first standing on River Meadow Brook, in the southeast part. Neither of them were on Stony Brook. On this stream, from Forge Pond to its mouth, there are at least seven mill-sites, with a height of fall varying from eight to twenty-two feet, but not one of them had been used at this date, 1669. The water-power at Forge Village, then in Groton, was first used about 1680, and this was the first point at which a mill was built on the brook.

"Nearly all fabrics for garments were spun and woven at home on the hand-loom. The early deeds show that men were often weavers by trade. The

cloth, after it was taken from the loom, must be dressed by the clothier. The first fulling-mill was at Brookside. The first tannery was built on the east side of the town by Zaccheus Wright. Col. Wright, having no children, gave up his property and business by sale or will to Benjamin Osgood, who carried it on at the same place for many years. Another tannery was situated near the centre of the town, on Heywood Street. The first proprietor was Col. Abel Boynton. After him was John Osgood, then Ira G. Richardson. It is now many years since both of these were abandoned."

Thus early did the colonists begin to think of supplying their own wants, that they might be measurably independent of the Old World. As their wants increased they devised means of satisfying them, and thus grew up steadily and surely the various industries of our country, including those of Westford. They did not wish to live in log-houses always, and soon began to cut timber in the various saw-mills erected, with which they built their framed and boarded dwellings, more roomy and healthful than those so hastily put together. Then, after the independence of the Colonies was assured, they began to see still more clearly that they must depend, to a great degree, upon themselves for the comforts and necessaries of life, and hence an additional stimulus to industrial pursuits was given; and as the wants of a growing nation enlarged, the people realized that they could exchange commodities with other countries, and thus, by the medium of barter or sale, secure other things not so easily manufactured in a new commonwealth. Thus steadily and rapidly grew up the vast industries which have made us not only self-supporting, but one of the most powerful nations in the world. Little did our fathers think, even in their wildest imagination, when they "moored their bark on the wild New England shore," that the land to which they had self-exiled themselves would grow to be what we see to-day. Many things have been accomplished which would have seemed to them impossibilities. The progress of our nation has been a wonder to itself, while its progress in the arts, in literature and in science has astounded the Old World. Think of our labor-saving machines and how much they have done for us. Who would have thought of all this 100 years ago? Think of the art of photography, and that of printing; think of the schools, colleges and the associations formed for the advancement of science; think of our railroads, steamboats and telegraphs; think of the vast area of our cultivated lands; of our cities, villages, schools and churches; the products of our mines and quarries; the progress in trade and commerce, which now, by the ocean cable (carried to success by an American), brings the whole world to our doors.

The continent blooms with its gardens, shines with its cities, roars with its wheels of labor, sings with its joyful congratulations, and throbs with its 65,000,000 hearts. Such has been the progress of the descendants of the early colonists, and Westford has had its full share in it all, as, let the various industries of the town attest. Some of the industries that were early started were given up after a time for others more remunerative.

"*Brick-making.*—This was early begun in the south part. The clay-hills on the farms of George H. Elliott and John Wilson furnished the materials for the purpose. The business was carried on by Aaron Parker and his successors, and by Captain Jonathan Minot and his sons. The last men who were concerned in it were Addison Parker and David Whitney. The old house, torn down not long since by George Hutchins, and the house now occupied by Wayland F. Balch, were built of brick burnt near by. The last kiln was burnt by Samuel Wiley.

"*Coopering.*—This has been done here, but never on a large scale. The town annually goes through the form of choosing a 'culler of hoops and staves.'

"*Pottery.*—There was once a yard for this in the rear of the residences of Nathan S. Hamblin and John W. Abbot. The clay was dug for a while on the north side of Prospect Hill, where the pit is still to be seen. As this did not prove to be of good quality, clay was afterward brought from another source. Mr. James Burns was the first and perhaps the only proprietor. He lived, it is said, on the farm lately owned by Samuel N. Burbeck, and died at a very advanced age. Fragments of pottery have been found on the site of the old yard.

"*Lime-burning.*—This has been practiced on a very limited scale. Limstone is found in Chelmsford and Carlisle, and perhaps occasionally crops out in the south part of this town. The ruins of a lime-kiln are to be seen near the so-called Carter place.

"*Carpet-weaving.*—The house at Westford Corner, lately occupied by Frederic Parker, was once used for this purpose. This was before the invention of power-looms, when all weaving was done by hand.

"*Potash.*—A building with its necessary appendages for the manufacture of potash stood on the old road from Asaph B. Cutter's to George Yapp's house, which was once a tavern-stand, at the junction of the two roads."

In 1680 the water-power at Forge Village was first utilized. Hon. Caleb Butler, in his "History of Groton," says:

"After King Philip's War and the resettlement of the town, Jonas Prescott built a mill at Stony Brook, near its issue from Forge Pond, now in Westford. Previous to the erection of Prescott's mill, an Indian by the name of Andrew sold his weir at Stony Brook, as appears by the following record: 'The twenty shillings due to andrew, the Indian, from the town for his *warre* at Stony Brook, assigned by said Indian to Richard Blood, the said Richard Blood assigns it over to James Parker.' Prior to 1730, Jonas Prescott had 'greatly enlarged and improved the works on

Stony Brook by erecting forges for manufacturing iron from the ore, as well as other purposes.'

"It is difficult to fix the precise date of the building of the forges, but it was perhaps as early as 1710. This enterprise of working iron was the fourth or fifth of the kind in New England. The ore used was the variety known as bog-iron, and was procured in Groton. The 'Groton iron,' produced at the forge, was not of very good quality, being brittle, and it was not extensively used. The business was carried on until the year 1865, when the Forge Company ceased to exist. It was not exclusively the process of smelting, but of manufacturing forks and other implements. During this long period of 150 or 160 years the Prescotts, descendants of Jonas of Groton, held a controlling interest in the company and managed its affairs, except during the last few years of its existence. Jonas, who died in 1870, five years after the forging ceased, was the owner of forty shares in 1863, and was the last who worked at the business.

"The Forge Village Horse-Nail Co. was formed January 5, 1865. It succeeded to the franchises of the Forge Company, used the water-power and buildings of that company, and put in machinery for making nails. The capital stock was $30,000, with the right to increase it to $100,000. The officers were John T. Daly, president; John F. Haskins, secretary, and Alexander H. Caryl, treasurer. The capital was increased to $100,000 in 1868. The business was prosperous and remunerative for some time, but it gradually declined until 1877, when it came to an end."

Granite Quarrying.—Of the several villages in the town of Westford, Graniteville leads as a manufacturing centre; its very name suggests one of its earliest industries. There are several quarries in town, and three of them are in Graniteville. The business of quarrying granite began in 1826 or '27; ledges were not worked at first, but the large granite rocks in the north part of the town, already on the surface, were first used.

"The granite pillars of the Market-House in Boston were hewn of huge boulders left ages ago on a lot of land lying northwest of the old school-house in district number seven, on the old stage road from North Chelmsford to Groton, and were hauled through the centre of the town by twenty yoke of oxen. They were obtained by Charles Hollis.

"Isaac Carkin was the first man to open the ledge on Oak Hill. The quarrying began there fifty-five or fifty-six years ago, that is, in 1826 or '27. After Mr. Carkin, Major Jesse Colburn carried on the business for many years, and more recently George W. Merrill. Much of the stone from this source is drawn to the stone-yard at North Chelmsford, but some is hauled into Lowell."

"The first quarrying from the ledges on Snake Meadow Hill was done by Benjamin Palmer, a native of Camden, Maine. In the summer of 1847 the railroad bridge across the brook was begun, and there was a demand for split stone on the spot," and it was furnished by several parties. "Benjamin Palmer came to this town in March, 1847. At first he worked on boulders or cobbles, as the quarrymen call them, and his stone was drawn by team to Lowell. He soon began to work on the ledges," quarrying the granite in large quantities. He died May 19, 1888, but his son, Lewis Palmer, carries on the business, furnishing about the same quantity of stone as his father. About twenty men are employed, also four horses and a yoke of oxen. Some stone is furnished to private parties by filling small orders for people in the vicinity, but the greater part is furnished to railroads and corporations. Stone is sent "to numerous cities and towns of this Commonwealth, which make the chief demand for it; but it is sometimes sent to New York, New Orleans and Chicago. It is used for paving, for engine-beds, foundations for buildings, street curbing, flagging for city sidewalks, windows and door-caps, door-sills and caps, bridge-building and various other purposes. Being free from mineral substances, it holds its color for a long time, and seldom shows any rust or stain; but being hard to bring to an edge, it is not much used for monuments, although it is often prepared for edge-stones around lots in cemeteries. The traffic is an important source of income to the town.'

Mr. Palmer has furnished stone to the Hamilton Mills, Lowell; caps and sills to the Lawrence corporation, as well as underpinning. He furnished foundation stones for the Stevens Central Block, Lowell; also for the locks and canals, and for the Hamilton corporation.

"In 1848 Samuel Fletcher, a native of Groton, engaged in the business and hired a ledge on the hill. During the summer of that year he drew a large quantity of stone to the landing near the railroad, and had it all ready for transportation when the railroad was opened. It was carried to Lawrence and used in the construction of the dam across the Merrimack River at that place. Mr. Fletcher now owns a quarry on the hill, and two quarries elsewhere. He employs fifteen or twenty men, and the amount of his annual sales is $10,000.

"March 1, 1853, William Reed (1st), a native of Acton, bought of Thomas Hutchins sixty-one acres of land on Snake Meadow Hill, and, in connection with his brother, David Reed, began the business of quarrying. The lot lies on the crest of the hill, and is long and narrow. In a year or two the lot was divided between the brothers, William taking the portion on the top of the hill, and David the western part, toward and including some part of Cowdry Hill."

Mr. David Reed died on February 5, 1885, but Mr. Samuel Fletcher works his ledge, having hired it for a term of five years.

Mr. William Reed still continues to do an increasing business; it has been larger this year than for the two years past. He furnishes cut stone for founda-

tions, dams, bridges, underpinning, sills, etc., as well as all kinds of rough-hammered work. Before the Civil War he furnished stone for the pavement of the streets in New Orleans, La., much of which General Butler took up and made his fortifications with it. He furnished the first paving-stone ever laid in Worcester, Mass. Stone has been purchased of him, by the city of Lowell, for foundations of bridges, also edge-stone for the sidewalks. The corporations of Lowell have bought of him underpinning, window-sills, door-caps, edge-stone and dimension-stone. In 1888, $1200 worth of stone was sent to Leominster to be used as underpinning, steps and large paving-blocks. Headers and covering-stone was sent to Chesham, wall-stone to Belchertown, dimension-stone to Marlboro', headers to East Harrisville, pinners to Winchester, foundation-stone for the water-tank at Portsmouth, N. H., and junk-stone to Hardwick, Mass.

In Amherst Mr. Reed built a large drainage-ditch, having the walls three feet wide, and covered by stone five feet in width. Recently, edge-stone has been furnished to Arlington, and also underpinning for the new hospital of the State almshouse in Tewksbury, also caps and sills for Lexington and Revere, rubble for Amherst and Winter Hill, edge-stone for Harvard, stone for the dam in Nashua, N. H., catch-basins and bound-stone for Stoneham, bound and covering-stone for Weston, and underpinning for the Fairchild Paper Company, of East Pepperell. He has furnished stone to the railroads for the repairs of the wall at West Chelmsford, the cost of which was $585.49. Even his chips have been sold for ballast.

Mr. Reed employs about twenty men, and uses six horses and a yoke of oxen. His sales have recently amounted to about $10,000 or $12,000 annually. The competition has been so sharp recently that more stone was furnished for the above compensation than formerly. Once the price of the stone per yard was $3, while now it is only $1.25. One of the reasons why Mr. Reed has been able to compete with other companies is that his quarry is near the railroad, necessitating the drawing of the stone only about a third of a mile.

This granite ledge is large enough to give employment to seventy-five or one hundred men—it is not yet half uncovered. As it is in a hill, the drainage is easy, and an engine is not necessary for the handling of the stone—a simple hand-derrick is all that is required for the purpose. It is easily seen that such an industry is an important one to the town, and must continue to be for a long time to come.

N. P. Prescott & Son have been quarrying granite in Westford since 1871, about nineteen years. They worked in the north part of the town till 1882, when they began to obtain the stone from Oak Hill, where they now have a stone-yard, shipping their work from Brookside, two and one-half miles from the hill. They employ fourteen men and use four horses; their sales amount to about $9500 per year. They quarry mostly rough, hammered work, selling edge, bridge and paving-stone. The larger part is sold to the cities and corporations, going to Lowell, Worcester, Lawrence, Boston, Brockton, Newton and Taunton. They furnish caps, sills and underpinning. Teams from Lowell sometimes come out for the chips and grout. The granite at Oak Hill can be cut to a finer edge than that from Snake Meadow Hill; but even this cannot be cut into any monumental work, as it "flies," or chips as soon as a sharp edge is cut.

Fifteen years ago it sold for fifty cents per foot, now for only thirty cents. When Mr. Noah Prescott began quarrying he did the whole of the work himself and without derricks—everything was hand-work. He then hired two or three hands, and the work has gradually grown to its present proportions. He has cut down into the hill about twenty-five feet, and drains it by a siphon. The granite in the hill is practically unlimited, and the firm of Sweat & Davis are working a different part of it.

Sweat & Davis have worked here for twelve or fifteen years and have got out more stone than Mr. Prescott, selling not only cap, sills and paving-stones, but also building material. They have a "yard" in Lowell, where they ship a part of their stone and cut it in the city instead of at the quarry. They employ twenty men and use four horses and two yoke of oxen. They have a steam-engine with which they operate their derricks and drills. They get out many large stones—some pieces weighing as much as ten tons.

Worsted-Mills.—"The Abbot Worsted-Mills began business in 1855, with John W. Abbot as managing partner, and John W. P. Abbot and Charles G. Sargent as special partners. At first they manufactured fine worsted yarns for the making of braids and upholstery goods, employing about twenty hands. In 1857 Mr. Sargent retired from the firm, and Mr. Allen Cameron became an active partner," purchasing the interest of Mr. J. W. P. Abbot. "On December 5, 1858, their works, as well as those of Mr. Sargent, were entirely destroyed by fire; but in January, 1860, they again began business in one-half of a large stone mill, built by Mr. Sargent about one-eighth of a mile below the former site. These premises they have continued to occupy to the present time, with frequent additions to give increased facilities for production. When they started anew they began the manufacture of worsted yarns used in making carpets." In 1873 Mr. Abial J. Abbot was admitted as a partner to the firm. "In 1878 Abbot & Company leased the part of the mill formerly occupied by Sargent & Sons, and also built a stone addition to the mill occupied by themselves, sixty feet long and two stories high, and proceeded to fill it with machinery. Finding this still insufficient to meet the growing wants of their customers, they purchased, in October, 1879, the buildings and water-power at Forge Village, formerly occupied by the Forge Village Horse-Nail Company, and filled the buildings with improved machinery.

They now employ at Forge Village 200 hands, and make 1,200,000 pounds of worsted yarn per annum. About the same number of hands are employed at the mill in Graniteville, and about the same quantity of yarn is produced,—making at both of the mills 2,400,000 pounds of yarn annually, using for the same 5,000,000 pounds of wool. About fifteen years ago they began using camel's hair, making it into yarn and mixing it with the wool for carpets and other worsted goods; they did this to supply orders from some of their customers who wished that kind of yarn. They are using now about 80,000 pounds of camel's hair each month, or 960,000 pounds a year.

They were the first in the country to use this hair for worsted yarns, and they used it for three years before any of the other manufacturers ascertained the fact. The wages paid the employés amount, collectively, to $100,000 each year; and $100,000 is also paid the United States Government for duties on the wool. The price of the wool averages fifteen cents per pound, thus making the total cost of the wool used in both mills to be $750,000. It is evident that a large amount of machinery is required for the running of these two mills, and it is all of the most improved and recent manufacture; if they hear of anything new and highly recommended they immediately try it, and if found satisfactory it is bought at once. All of the machinery needs renewing every twenty years. They use two engines at Graniteville—one of sixty, and the other of 175 horse-power; one is used at Forge Village, which is 650 horse-power.

Their markets are in Massachusetts, Connecticut and New Jersey, but chiefly in Philadelphia; they sell to the weavers, and always by wholesale. These yarns are not shipped to foreign countries, but are mostly kept here in our own country, and used for the manufacture of ingrain carpets, Wiltons, Brussels and tapestry. Only foreign wool is used, and is purchased in nearly every wool-growing country in the world. Their agents are the wool brokers at Liverpool, Marseilles, Russia (near the Black Sea), Smyrna, Palestine, Buenos Ayres, Scotland, Valparaiso, Bagdad, Mossoul and even in the old Mesopotamia of the Scriptures,—well named from "mesos" and "potamos," between the rivers, viz.: Tigris and Euphrates. Mr. J. W. Abbot attends principally to the mill at Forge Village, and Mr. A. J. Abbot to the one at Graniteville, while Mr. Cameron attends to the buying, selling and the finances. Nearly every day cablegrams are received from Liverpool, giving the firm the market prices of the world, so far as wool is concerned; their business is much facilitated by this means, as the following incident will show. A few years ago they gave their broker in Liverpool orders to buy wool for them at a given limit; the auction sale opened above that limit, and the broker cabled to know if they would advance it; they concluded to do it, and so informed him, and the wool was bought before the closing of the sale, probably within two hours. Abbot & Co. take a personal interest in all their employés, and do their utmost to promote their welfare. A club-house has been built near each mill expressly for the help. Libraries are connected with them; lectures are given and dramatic entertainments are held,—the actors composed of the hands in the mills. Every man with a family is encouraged to own his own house, and he is assisted financially to that end; many do own them, and some of them own other houses than their own and have become quite wealthy. There are no labor strikes in these mills. Let any one, who wishes to study the relation of capital to labor, and learn how to settle differences between them, come to Westford and find out what has made the relationship existing between the company and the help so pleasant and profitable to all concerned. For the reasons given above, as well as others that might be stated, the men find it more profitable to follow the plans of the company than any directions given by officers of league or labor organizations. Educated, skilled labor-hands generally know what is for their interests financially, and these men never join in labor-strikes. They feel that they have an interest in the success of the company's business, well knowing that the company's success means their own advancement; they, therefore, become trusted workers and earnest men. Some of them have been in the employ of the company for twenty or twenty-five years. It should be stated that before the new school law came into effect prohibiting children working in the mill during the school term, the company employed children of fourteen years of age and under, allowing them to work half of the day and attend school the other half.

The State police, visiting the mills during the time the children were thus employed, for the purpose of seeing that they attended school, and learning that they complied with the law as it then was (attending school every day, though but half the time), and after talking with the teachers, came, it is said, to this conclusion: that the children learned as easily as those who attended the whole day, and kept up evenly with their classes. The inference has been drawn that the plan devised by the company for the children to help themselves and the families to which they belonged, was a better one than is now in operation throughout the State, and that this company is the only one which tried the plan and found it a success and had it indorsed by the State authorities.

Moore's Woolen-Yarn Mill.—It has been already stated that in 1862, Mr. Hamblet sold his flouring-mill to the Moore Brothers,—they were Messrs. Seth and John Moore,—and they immediately changed the flouring-mill into one for the manufacturing of worsted yarns. In 1881 Mr. George C. Moore, a nephew of the brothers, purchased the mill of them and has continued the manufacturing of yarn till the present time. Mr. Edward A. Moore, a brother of the owner of the mill, is the overseer of it. They have manu

factured worsted carpet yarns, and of about the same quality as the yarn sold by Abbot & Company. They have foreign machinery in the drawing department and home machinery in the spinning-rooms. They employ 65 hands and their sales amount to about $156,000 per year. They use both steam and water-power. They are using mostly camel's hair for their yarn, making the yarn entirely of it. Most of it is bought in the New York market, and such quantities do they use, that, a few years since, they were compelled to send to China for much of their supply, having already purchased two thirds of all the hair that came to this country. They have increased their working capacity very much from the beginning; for they used only two machines at first and now eighteen, and they intend to soon build a two-story stone addition, 197 feet long by 52 feet wide, the foundation of which is already laid. It will be more than twice the size of the present mill, and they will then also employ two or three times as many hands.

They have no strikes connected with their industry. They take an interest in their help, as can be readily seen from the fact that, with the exception of one or two, all have been with them for ten years or longer; some have remained all the time since the present mill was started. The help are paid well, so that they are satisfied, and thus all strikes are avoided. The writer visited the mill and brought home some of the camel's hair that was in process of preparation for the looms; it is fine and silky, and makes—it is claimed by them—the best carpets in the world. The yarn is sold to the commission merchants in Philadelphia, who sell in turn to the weavers. There is evidently a good market for the yarn, as the firm sell all they can make, and larger quantities will soon be produced on account of the increased facilities for manufacture, soon to be in operation. They have a chimney that lacks an inch or two only of being 125 feet high, 10 feet square at the base, with a six-foot flue; 105,000 bricks were used in its construction. The writer was specially interested in a manikin made by Mr. E. A. Moore's father; it was in the position of the front wheel of a trycicle, and when the crank was turned, its legs and feet would all move in regular order and as naturally as life. It was of life-size, with internal machinery, which moved accurately every part. The elder Moore has made also a horse manikin (?), which moves forwards or backwards and as perfectly as the former. Much study must have been required to make so perfectly all the adjustments. Both are curiosities. It remains to be seen whether they can be applied to any useful purpose,—they show at least mechanical skill and an inventive turn of mind.

Sargent's Machine-Shop.—Charles G. Sargent was born in the town of Hillsborough, N. H., in that part called Hillsborough Upper Village, July 17, 1819. He worked on neighboring farms, and his schooling was obtained in the meantime. At the age of fourteen he began as an apprentice the trade of cabinet-maker, but his employer sold out before the expiration of his apprentice-ship, and he then entered the services of a clock-maker, with whom he remained one year and a half. He then went to Lowell, Mass., where he obtained service with a job contractor of the Lowell Machine-Shop for three years as an apprentice. Having mastered the machinist's trade, he engaged to do machine repairs for a worsted-mill at West Chelmsford, where he stayed four years, employing his spare time in learning the details of the manufacture of worsted yarns, in which he became proficient.

In about the year 1841 he entered the service of the Lowell Manufacturing Company, and the next year was made an overseer. It was while connected with this company that he invented a valuable burring-machine. In about the year 1850 Mr. Sargent resolved to enter into business for himself, and, although being offered good inducements to remain with the Lowell Manufacturing Company, he gave up his position and hired a small shop on Market Street, and began the manufacture and sale of wool-burring and other machines; afterwards he took in company with him a partner. A few years after he entered into co-partnership with Marvel & Lane, and the firm erected a large stone shop on Fletcher Street, which is now used as a worsted-mill, where they carried on the machine business. He sold out his interest in this company to Marvel & Lane, and a short time after he again went into the business of manufacturing worsted yarn in a small stone mill on Broadway, near the corner of Fletcher Street, Lowell, which he continued for several years, but, owing to ill health, he was forced to relinquish it.

On October 17, 1854, Mr. Sargent and Francis A. Calvert bought the mill property and land connected therewith belonging to Asahel Davis, formerly belonging to Thomas Richardson. This property, situated in Graniteville, then called Stone Quarry, consisted of a saw-mill and grist-mill. Forming a partnership January 8, 1855, and converting these mills into shops for the manufacture of wool machinery, they engaged in that industry. Mr. Sargent moved with his family to Graniteville in the spring of 1855. During the same year (1855) Mr. Sargent entered alone into partnership with the Abbots, retiring from the firm in 1857, when Mr. Cameron took his place.

These buildings (Calvert and Sargent's) were burned December 5, 1858, and then what is now Mill No. 1, a two-story building, 185 x 52 feet, with a connecting L, 32 x 40 feet, was erected. Meanwhile the business was pursued in a rented shop at Lowell. They moved into Mill No. 1 in the fall of 1859; two years later they built Mill No. 2, a two-and-one-half-story wooden building. Mr. Sargent bought his partner's interest January 1, 1863.

Between the years 1864 and 1865 he erected Mill No. 3, on the other side of the dam. This building was occupied at first by Frank Calvert, Jr., and F. G.

Sargent, for the manufacture of carded worsted waste, in which they continued for several years. This partnership being dissolved, Mr. F. G. Sargent entered into partnership with C. G. Sargent January 1, 1873, the firm's name being C. G. Sargent & Son. In the same year Mr. Sargent started the manufacture of hosiery in mill No. 3. In the year 1874 he took Mr. M. H. A. Evans into the firm, the name of the firm being Chauncy Hosiery Mills.

In 1877 Mr. Sargent commenced building the new machine-shop, which was completed in 1878. His death occurred July 16, 1878, a short time after. In March 1, 1880, A. C. Sargent became a partner with his brother, F. G. S., under the firm-name of C. G. Sargent's Sons. About April, 1884, Mr. Evans relinquished the hosiery business, and the building was taken by C. G. Sargent's Sons. Their business has been very prosperous, averaging about $85,000 yearly sales of machinery.

These machines are the Wool-Duster, Washer, Dryer, Burr-Picker, Crabber and various others; also waste cards and all kinds of wire and steel cylinders.

They say in their catalogue concerning their Wool-Washers: "Through the several styles of machines now made by us, embodying our latest improvements, we think we can justly claim to have invented the best systems that have ever yet been devised for scouring the various kinds of wool. We believe that our machines will thoroughly scour more wool in a given time, at a less cost in material and power, and render the wool in better condition, than has ever before been attained. Our machines are built in a most substantial manner, with parts interchangeable, and duplicable, and are capable of enduring the strain of severe use, and even abuse, to which latter wool-washing machines are too often subjected." The dates of the patents on these machines are given, thirty-five in number, from 1873 to 1886. These machines have been purchased by 151 parties, who are using them in their mills for the cleansing of wool.

Their Automatic Wool-Dryer has been patented nine times, and there are twenty-seven parties using it in the preparation of wool for the loom.

Their Wool-Duster is used for opening and dusting wool before the process of washing and burr-picking, and for cleaning card-waste, noils, etc.

Their Burr-Picker is made in two styles, with slight modifications in details to suit the character of the stock operated upon. It is claimed to be "the leading machine for burring wool and for removing all dust, burrs and loose foreign matter from wool and other textile fiber. Many improvements have been recently made, and the machine differs from any other offered to manufacturers in many important particulars." It is used in 174 different manufactories.

An Improved Metallic Waste-Card is used for working or reducing worsted and woolen yarns, waste of flannel and knit goods to their original fiber state. It requires less than a two horse-power to run it.

Single and double Crabbing-Machines are made and sold. "They are used for scouring, rinsing or crabbing worsted cloth, also for bringing out and producing a finished face on the cloth as is produced on ordinary woolen goods by the fulling-mill."

An Atomizing Wool-Oiler is made, which oils at the feed-rolls on breaker cards and has many advantages. "By oiling at the feed the oil is completely broken into fine particles like mist, and precipitated with force into the evenly spread wool; and as the wool passes the feeding-rolls, the oil and wool are thoroughly mixed."

Sargent's Sons are prepared to furnish the Best Steel Burr and Licker-in Wire; they have now a "Patented wire which is made with parallel sides, sharpened the same as a steel ring cylinder and is made stronger than the beveled wire."

Improved Rotary Pumps are made for pumping scouring liquor from the bowl up to the showering device. These are also made for general purposes, where the draught is not too high.

They make also an Improved Blower or Suction Fan; it is made to fit in the side of the automatic screen dryer, and the wall of dye-houses or other rooms, from which air is to be exhausted or into which air is to be driven. It would pay any one who is interested in machinery, and can do so, to visit the shop and see the machine and the machine that makes it!

Haywood & Burbeck's Grist-Mill.—It is not known just when this mill was first started, though it was the third one erected on Stony Brook. The first man who is now known to have owned it was John Cummings. Levi T. Fletcher owned it sixty-eight years ago. Then it was owned by Otheo Fletcher, a brother of John B. Fletcher. L. Haywood purchased it in 1842. It was then owned by T. H. Hamblet. S. P. & F. Wright owned it about 1846–47. George W. Heywood and Luke L. Fletcher bought it in 1862, and Mr. Heywood purchased Mr. Fletcher's interest in the mill in 1863. In 1864, Mr. Heywood sold a half interest to Charles H. Fletcher, who, in the spring of 1867, sold his half to W. H. H. Burbeck and Henry Chamberlain. In 1869, Mr. Heywood bought out Mr. Chamberlain, and the firm has been Heywood & Burbeck ever since.

The business of the mill has increased with the years. A comparison is here given of the amount of grain sold the first year Mr. Heywood became a share-owner of the mill, and the amount sold during the past year, 1889. In 1862, Mr. Heywood and his partner bought and sold but one car-load of corn, and this was the only kind of grain sold till 1869, when they began to sell oats. In 1889 they sold 14,059 bushels of corn, 7874 bushels of oats, 60,000 pounds of middlings, 81,000 pounds of shorts, 37,900 pounds of gluten, 38,500 pounds of cotton seed, 4 tons of hen feed, 12 tons of phosphates. About thirty-five car-loads of grain were bought and sold the past year.

Heywood & Burbeck trade chiefly with their townsmen and have given good satisfaction, as their amount of business clearly shows. Their mill is the only one of the kind in town and is well patronized. They use but one run of stone, but that is kept running much of the time. A new run of stone has recently been put in; the old one was put in by L. T. Fletcher fifty-eight years ago. The old stones were granite and were purchased in Peabody; they were drawn by four yoke of oxen and were only two days on the way. The new stone is also of granite, though burr-stone is generally used, imported from France—"French Burr."

Water-power is used for running the mill, as the little river, Stony Brook, furnishes all that is needful.

In 1874 the firm found that their business had increased to such proportions that elevating machinery was needed, and it was accordingly purchased. The grain is bought mostly from the West and of the commission dealers.

The Saw-Mill.—In connection with their water-power, Heywood & Burbeck run a saw-mill. It was erected about the time of the grist-mill, and is on the opposite side of the dam. The same parties have owned it that owned the grist-mill; the two mills have always been bought and sold together. At first, in common with all early saw-mills, the upright saw was used, but in 1875 it was exchanged for a circular one, which does more and better work. At the same time the firm put in Swain's improved turbine wheel, of twenty-five horse-power. Since these improvements, the amount of lumber sawed has averaged 300,000 feet each year. The logs drawn there are mostly pine, and the work is custom work.

Wheelwrights.—Westford has two wheelwright-shops,—one at the centre, and one in the eastern part of the town. The one at the centre is carried on by Mr. Nelson L. Tuttle, who came to town in December, 1872, and immediately began working at his trade in a shop put up for him, the autumn before, by his father, who died September 19, 1886. Mr. Tuttle began the manufacturing of express and farm wagons, also carts and sleds, and has kept to that line of work pretty much till the present time. He has made a few sleighs, but has done mostly heavy work. He has usually worked alone, and has had all he could do, some of the time being driven with work. He has used a horse-power in his shop for all his sawing, and connected with the power is a planing-machine, circular saw, gig-saw and turning-lathe. He has recently put in a six horse-power steam-engine, fully capable of running all the machinery and heating the shop as well. Most of his lumber is purchased in town, which is always of the best, and is kept seasoning for three years before it is used; and when shaped and strongly put together, in the form of wagons and sleds, lasts (hyperbolically) till the whole gives out, like the "One-Horse Shay." His work remains mostly in Westford, though some of it has gone into the surrounding towns, and even to Pennsylvania. He does fully as much repairing as building.

Mr. James A. Walkden settled in the eastern part of the town in 1875, and immediately opened a wheelwright's shop; he still carries on the business, generally employing help. He not only repairs, but makes market and farm wagons, sleds and sleighs. He has a six horse-power engine, and with it runs a band-saw, planer, circular saw and boring-machine. He does good work, and has all he can do. He sells his work in the town as well as in the surrounding towns, and sends some of it quite a distance away. He is a pleasant man to deal with, and strives to please his customers. The writer saw him at work in his shop upon the frame of a market-wagon, which was strong and neatly put together, and he thought that any one ought to be perfectly satisfied with such work.

Westford supports the usual number of blacksmith-shops, and they are a credit to the place. Satisfactory work is done, and much of it.

Mr. John Feeney came here on February 12, 1887, and built a saddler's shop, and from the first has had all the business he could attend to. He sells all the harnesses he can make, and some of them go to the towns surrounding.

STORES.—In 1839 the present store of Wright & Fletcher was built and occupied by Sherman D. Fletcher and his father-in-law, Sherman, under the firm-name of S. & S. D. Fletcher. They continued to do business together till the death of Sherman, which occurred in the year 1860. Mr. S. D. Fletcher then carried on the business alone till 1873, when his son, Sherman H. Fletcher, and Nahum H. Wright bought out his interests and are occupying it at the present writing, under the name of Wright & Fletcher. They keep a general country store, which is supposed to contain nearly everything! Situated so near the cities, it could not be expected that they would keep all the finer goods found there; but all the essentials are here sold, such as groceries, dry-goods, boots and shoes, paints, oils, seeds, farming-tools, fertilizers, grain, some kinds of clothing, some hardware, patent medicines, candy-nuts, the inevitable tobacco, a few fancy articles, etc., etc. Their sales amount, upon the average, to about $21,000 per year. They keep a good line of good goods, dealing only in first-class articles. The writer has been assured by them that they had rather their customers would find fault with the prices charged than with the goods themselves, while it is their endeavor to have no fault found with either. Their large trade, and the general confidence shown by the community in the firm, testify to their business integrity.

They are courteous and obliging to all, and, it is believed, conduct their business upon strictly honest principles. They evidently believe that "honesty is the best policy," and they seem to carry it

out in all their transactions. It is assuring to know that when one goes there to buy an article he can depend upon the statement made concerning it by either of the firm. Such dealing prospers in the long run, and this store has stood for this kind of dealing for fifty years. It is often said now that business cannot succeed that is carried on in a strictly honest way, but this store is a strong protest to all knavery and trickery. Next to the church and the school-house, an honest country store exercises a civilizing influence in the community.

Mr. H. B. Hall came to town in 1882, and opened a city grocery store, hiring the old store building that Miss Clara Wiley owns. He remained there about five years, when he moved his goods to the rooms he had fitted up out of a shed and the L part of his house. He uses a part of the barn and cellar of the house for storage. Mr. Hall was a successful business man in Boston, but was overworked, and desired to move to some healthful country village where he could sell a city class of goods and educate his children. He "prospected" all through the western part of the State, as well as the eastern, and finally settled here; for he found on Westford Hill what he desired—good air, water and schools. He wished to settle in the most healthful village in New England, and now, after a residence here of eight years, is better pleased than ever with the place. He was very delicate in health when he came here, but now says he is perfectly well and works hard.

He has what is termed an "order trade," keeps two horses and has plenty of work for both of them to do. He carries goods to Parkerville, Graniteville, Forge Village, West Chelmsford, North Chelmsford and to farmers living between the different villages he visits. On Monday, Tuesday and Friday he receives orders for goods and delivers them the same day; on Wednesday he obtains orders and delivers on Thursday; on Saturday he goes to Boston, or draws goods from the depot, or puts up packages in the store.

Mr. Arthur Wright, having associated himself with Mr. N. Harwood Wright, commenced the general merchandise business in Graniteville February 1, 1868, under the firm-name of Wright & Co., and continued until 1875, when Arthur Wright bought his partner's interest and continued the business alone until February 1, 1882. He then formed a co-partnership with Mr. Henry S. Bemis, of Lawrence, Mass., under the name of Wright & Bemis, which has continued until the present time.

In 1883, owing to the steady increase in the business, the firm secured the Music Hall building, classified their business and opened a new store of dry goods, fancy goods, boots, shoes, etc., etc. At the old stand they carry a full line of groceries, flour and general merchandise. They have a large trade, and the firm is respected by all who know them. Mr. Wright holds an official position in the Methodist Church at Graniteville, and his business affairs are conducted in accordance therewith. In 1887 he represented the district in the Legislature of the State.

Board of Overseers.—With the exception of four years Mr. Edward Prescott has been overseer of the poor since 1862, and has striven to care alike for the interests of the town and the well-being of the unfortunate people committed to his charge. He has the first account-book ever kept by the board, and it is more interesting to look it over than to read many others which contain simple statements of business transactions; for here we find continual changes in the number and character of the inmates of the poor-house as well as the cost to the town of maintaining them.

On April 5, 1824, the town voted to purchase John Read's farm for the sum of $2500; and in 1831 or 1832 the brick house known as the Alms-house was built. A committee had previously been appointed to devise the best means of maintaining the poor, and upon their recommendation the farm was purchased and stocked. Power was given them to receive proposals for a Master and Mistress to take charge of the farm, and the poor living upon it; and also, to devise the most proper regulations of caring for the inmates. It seems that formerly the unfortunate poor, in many places, were "farmed out" or "sold to the lowest bidder," *i.e.*, they were taken in charge by men who were to receive the smallest amount from the town as payment for their support. Of course, such men would endeavor to make something from the transaction and would, therefore, keep the poor as cheaply as possible, often making them work beyond their strength; so that it came to be looked upon as a cruel way of caring for them. A growing spirit of humanity finally brought a change, and by-laws were enacted in Westford whereby the master of the alms-house must be "a man of temperance, prudence and good moral character." "The use of all spirituous liquors and any liquor, part of which is spirituous, is strictly prohibited, except when ordered by a physician, overseer or master." The overseers are required to look after the wants of the poor, and to see that the instructions of the town are all carried out by the master. Notice has come to the writer, recently, of several towns in New Hampshire, that have given up the farm system and have returned to the older way of caring for the paupers: letting them out to people who will keep them the cheapest. They are made to work and thus to pay for their keeping as far as possible. Some towns in Massachusetts do not have a town-farm, but hire other towns to care for their poor, finding the expense less than to have a farm-house of their own. And it is true, that it would be less expensive for Westford to "hire out" her poor; but the town had rather be at a little more cost in the matter, and have the satisfaction that everything possible has

been done for their comfort, health and happiness. The expense of the poor has varied with the years: in 1862 the Board of Overseers drew $350 from the town treasury for their support; in 1863 only $150; in 1864 the amount was $350 again, while recently the board has drawn as high as $3000.

In 1820 there were thirty paupers cared for by the town, while at the present writing there are only four at the alms-house, and only one of them is considered a pauper—the other three being indigent soldiers, who can live here easier than anywhere else, and who receive aid from the State. The number of insane has increased in the town—seven are reported now, though the town cares for only two of these. The poor at the alms-house are mostly aged people and seem to enjoy their town-home and the good care they receive; and their kind treatment by the overseer has not served to put a premium upon idleness nor increase the number of paupers; for even the unfortunate do not really care to go "Over the hill to the poor-house," however well cared for they shall be while there. There are men in the cities who will sometimes in the autumn commit a petty crime, in order to be sentenced to prison, where they will have shelter and food for the winter, and but little work to do; but Westford is not troubled by men who allow themselves to become indigent for the sake of a winter at the poor-house!

Occasionally, people are aided by the town who are still living in their own homes, which makes the expense less for the town and it is also more pleasant for the families. There has not been a pauper at the farm for the past ten years who has been able to do much towards his own support. The farm is carried on quite like any other one, and its expense to the town has been lessened by connecting with it the repairing of the roads. The teams are owned by the town as the property of the alms-house; the master has charge of them and hires the help. Previous to the meeting of the last Legislature the repairing of the roads was under the control of the selectmen; but a bill was then enacted that every town should appoint a road commissioner, who should have this in charge. Mr. Prescott is that commissioner, and as he employs the teams and help of the "farm," something is saved thereby, making the expense of the farm somewhat less to the town,—so that the support of the poor is made easier by this means. When there has been a prosperous year at the poor-house, the cost of maintaining it is not very much. The salary of the overseer is but $10.00 per year, so that there is not much money connected with the office, nor "honor," even, unless it be the honor the overseer has of trying to do as he would be done by. It has been found that the old saying "blood will tell," is true sometimes respecting the paupers of our towns; for there comes to be, occasionally, a race of paupers —the children are taught to get much of their living from others, and are brought up to work as little as possible, so that it happens the children of paupers are now and then found in the poor-house. In our Federal Republic each town is allowed to manage its own affairs—when nothing is done to conflict with the public interests of other towns, the county or the State—and this liberty has resulted in a careful guarding its financial concerns, and each one endeavors to keep its public expenses as low as possible. One of the means by which this is accomplished is in having but few paupers to support, and while each town by common consent and in the interests of humanity cares for its own poor, it does not wish to care for more than is necessary, nor to support any that have a "settlement" in other towns. Thus towns early watched each other and sought to prevent the gaining a settlement on the part of poor people, who came from other towns and cities surrounding. For it might happen that a poor family, living in a city and becoming dissatisfied with the life there, would remove to a neighboring town and soon call for aid in its own support. To prevent this extra expense, and to have the poor maintained where they had a settlement, the "Province" enacted a law, in 1692–93, whereby it was necessary to warn all strangers who came to town to leave it. They might return to the city or to whatever place they belonged; but must not be allowed to obtain a settlement in the town to which they had come. If a person was not "warned out" within three months, he was then regarded as an inhabitant of the town, and if he became poor and unable to support himself, the town was then obliged to help him. That the towns were careful to obey this law is clearly shown by the recorded names of people who had been duly warned. If, after fourteen days, a person had not complied with the warning, he was conducted by the constable or his deputy beyond the limits of the town, but what became of him afterwards is not stated. It would seem a hard lot for an indigent person to be driven from place to place and not be able to find a home anywhere, though it is probable that such people really had a settlement in some place where the authorities were obliged to aid them. A selectman's report of the early times in Boston has recently been seen, in which occurs a sentence that explains their conduct, and gives a reason why even men of means were also warned out whenever they moved to another town. It stated that complaints had been made that even wealthy people, who wished to settle in the town, had been warned, and the selectmen, in justification of their conduct, replied in their "report:" "Whereas, some did put on the *appearance* of wealth that were really poor and eventually became town charges, the town voted to warn out all who came, without regard to appearance." It is, however, recorded that—"In many cases the persons so warned remained and became useful citizens;" so that there was no real injustice done, for people who were really wealthy and were desirous of settling in a new place were able ere

long to prove their financial condition to the satisfaction of all, and were gladly allowed to remain.

Dr. Benjamin Osgood.—No history of Westford can be complete without mention of the prominent men who lived and worked among her beautiful hills and valleys, and surely, for fifty years, no one knew better than this faithful and beloved physician the highways and by-ways, and no one was more intimately acquainted with the homes of the people, their joys and their sorrows.

Dr. Osgood was born April 25, 1781, in Westford. His early years were passed here. In 1804 he went into the family of Amos Bancroft, M.D., of Groton, to study medicine under his care. After finishing his studies with Dr. Bancroft he practiced for a time in Littleton, but at the earnest solicitation of friends finally returned to his native town, where he resided until his death, February 1, 1863. He was twice married, his first wife being Miss Nancy Cummings; the second, Miss Eliza Cummings, of Westford. Dr. Osgood was a very unassuming man; his opinions and convictions were strong, and he held them firmly, but did not obtrude them. He never sought publicity, but quietly pursued the even tenor of his way so acceptably to the people that, only when bowed with the weight of years and of sorrow he was glad to rest, could he, without remonstrance from old and young, resign to hands fresher from the schools the service he had so long performed. He was a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, he was interested and active in works of reform and educational efforts, a trustee of Westford Academy, and for many years secretary of the board. He was a deacon of the Unitarian Church. He was a successful physician, a good citizen, a kind friend, affectionate and beloved in his own house. He was highly esteemed by his professional brethren, respected by his neighbors and beloved by his patients. His life was quiet and unostentatious, but many are those who hold him in grateful remembrance.

Dr. Edward C. Atwood.—When the last history of Westford was written Drs. Edward C. Atwood and Joseph B. Heald were practicing medicine in town. Dr. Atwood was a Westford boy; he graduated at Dartmouth College in 1871, and at the Long Island College Hospital, Brooklyn, N. Y., in 1874, when, finding that there was an "opening" at his old home, he came here and settled down to the practice of his chosen profession. He soon had all the business he could do, but remained only ten years; for in 1884 he sold his practice to Dr. Walter J. Sleeper and removed to Daytona, Florida, on account of the health of his wife. There he built a drug-store, and, answering a few sick-calls, he soon had all the patients he cared to attend. One of his brothers accompanied him to Florida, and together they bought land, set out orange-trees and have now a large "grove," which furnishes oranges—he says—of the "Unequaled Halifax River variety."

Dr. Walter J. Sleeper.—Just before Dr. Atwood went away Dr. Sleeper took his place and is a successful practitioner here now. He graduated at the Dartmouth Medical College in 1881. After graduation he took hospital work and courses in surgery, the skin, heart, lungs, eye and ear, in the hospitals of Boston, New York and Chicago. He then spent a year in traveling through the West, and finally returned to his home, in Manchester, New Hampshire, where he practiced till he came here, in 1884. Taking Dr. Atwood's place, he had much to do from the very first, and has proved himself to be a doctor worthy of the confidence of the public. He bought a "lot" in the centre of the village and built a fine residence, and is making his grounds attractive.

Dr. Joseph B. Heald.—The doctor graduated at the Long Island College Hospital, Brooklyn, New York. His first settlement was in Paris, Stark County, Ohio, where he remained about three years—removing to Westford in February, 1878. In 1887 he left a good practice to accept the offer of a partnership with his brother, Dr. W. F. Heald, in Pepperell, removing to that place in April of that year. He is still there, and reports reach us that he is well liked as a physician. Some of his old patients in town occasionally send for him now, when they require a doctor's services. Dr. Heald was our town clerk at the time of his removal to Pepperell, and his work in that office was satisfactory to all concerned. He was kind to the poor, occasionally helping one in need from his own purse and charging nothing for his attendance.

Dr. James F. Smith.—Dr. Smith took the place of Dr. Heald when he went away in February, 1887. He graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, May 14, 1882. He took special courses in Orthopædic Surgery, in diseases of the throat and nose, of the eye, ear, skin and chest—besides general hospital practice. He received diplomas for several of these courses. He practiced medicine for two years, then in the State of Maine for the same time. He has a growing practice and is making a specialty of treating the eye, ear and nose.

Official.—The census of 1885 gives 2193 as the population at that date. Comparing this number with that given in 1880, viz., 2148, there will be found a little gain. The number of persons assessed on property is 420, the number for poll tax only 250. Total number of polls assessed, 528. Tax on each poll, $2.00. The value of the assessed personal estate, excluding bank stock, is $209,660; value of assessed real estate, buildings, excluding land, $490,689; value of assessed land, excluding buildings, $374,401. Number of acres of land assessed, 18,000; assessed tax on property per $1000, $12.60, for the year 1889. The tax of State, county, city or town purposes, including overlayings—on personal estate, $2676.62; on real estate, $10,900.13; on polls, $1056.

There have been but two changes in the Board of Selectmen since the former history; that history gives

for the year 1882 the following names: George T. Day, Arthur Wright, Albert P. Richardson. In 1886 Isaac W. Carkin took the place of Arthur Wright, and in 1890 William L. Kittredge took the place of Isaac W. Carkin. Gilman J. Wright is the present town clerk; he succeeded Dr. Joseph B. Heald in 1887. The representatives elected from our town or district since 1881 were as follows:

1882, Charles H. Miller, of Pepperell; 1883, Moses P. Palmer, of Groton; 1884, Noah Prescott, of Westford; 1885, Frank Leighton, of Pepperell; 1886, George S. Graves, of Groton; 1887, Arthur Wright, of Westford; 1888, John O. Bennett, of Pepperell; 1889, James M. Swallow, of Dunstable.

A few changes in the former history are here appended: In 1863 John W. P. Abbot, Edward Prescott and George W. Dupee were elected as the Board of Selectmen. In 1864 the same board was re-elected.

In 1857 Robert P. Woods and Eliel Shumway, both of Groton, were elected representatives; in 1861 David Porter, of Shirley, and John W. P. Abbot, of Westford; in 1862 Albert Leighton, of Pepperell, and Isaac O. Taylor, of Dunstable.

THE PEOPLE.—The writer has lived with the people of Westford for ten years and has found that, as a whole, they adhere to the principles bequeathed them by their fathers and are living examples of characters those principles can produce. Benjamin Franklin attributed all his success among men to the *character* he established for himself, and not to any brilliancy of intellect; and Westford has stood well among the surrounding towns for the characteristics it has possessed. Emerson said that the characters of men make the conscience of society in which they live, and on account of this fact Westford has long been known as a place where it is a pleasure to reside. "The virtue and intelligence of the people, their culture and social refinement, and their regard for education and all humanizing influences will insure for them the praise of every honorable mind and the esteem of the good. Rising every year to a higher grade of morality and piety, they will take the sure road to a genuine prosperity, and make the closing century a happy introduction to the achievements of the next." Many of the people are graduates of the academy, and are interested in every educational reform and in the progress of the sciences and arts. Strangers, occupying our pulpits, often speak of the average intelligence of the congregations. A painting-class, composed of quite a number of the young people of the place, has been a permanent institution for several years, and the paintings that adorn their homes attest the artistic taste that produced them. Courses of lectures have been maintained, and scarcely a winter passes without one or more of them. Quite a number have read through the four years' course of the Chautauqua Reading Circle and received their diplomas. Several other reading clubs or circles have been organized from time to time, and large numbers have attended some of them, for example, the Unity Club, held one year ago. Miss Kate Hamlin is, at present, giving a course of parlor lectures upon the English language and literature. She writes in a very pleasing and attractive manner, and her lectures are filled with the results of careful study of the periods of English literature, as well as the philosophy of the history itself. She is away from Westford nearly all the time during the winter, reading her lectures to circles of cultivated ladies in the cities and towns about and in other States as well. Westford has also a Village Improvement Association, which shows a commendable public spirit on the part of the many who are members of it. Public spirit shows itself here in striving to make the place a thriving, energetic, healthful and attractive one. It introduces fine stock and improved methods. It has replaced "The old hut on a barren pasture corner, that served for a primitive school-house, with the modern structure, well-warmed and ventilated and with attractive surroundings." It maintains good walks and roads, and lights its streets. The public spirit of Westford makes the village, which it controls, as comfortable, healthful, moral and beautiful as possible. Our people are pleasant, neighborly and good-natured; they especially care for those who are ill or have misfortune; there is a peaceful atmosphere here of an unselfish, self-sacrificing community. Our people are readers, are refined and cultivated, and have that cheerfulness which is the aroma of life. They have "June natures—rare, sunshiny!" Such natures carry a pleasant wholesomeness with them all the time—a "well-spring of cheer that never seems to run low." The writer has been to places where the people looked as though they had never seen the sun, or had just passed through a hard winter; the past seemed gloomy, and the future a thing of dread and foreboding. It is not so here, but the nature of the people so harmonizes with the natural life about them in the spring or early summer that one thinks of the low-land meadows, the murmuring brooks, the singing of birds, the air blowing from the sweet South as though coming from a bank of roses, and the sun shining warm over all. Such natures, where ever existing, are cultured, refined, beautiful.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CHARLES G. SARGENT.

Mr. Charles G. Sargent was born in Hillsborough, N. H., July 17, 1819, and died in Graniteville, July 16, 1878, aged 58 years and 364 days. At fourteen years of age he was apprenticed to a cabinet-maker, afterwards to a clock-maker and then entered the Lowell Machine-Shop, where he mastered the machinist's trade. While in the employ of the Lowell Manufacturing Co. he invented a valuable burring ma-



Chas. G. Savage





T. Kenny Read

chine and ever after continued to invent and manufacture machinery. He was a natural machinist, as his various inventions very clearly attest.

From 1850 to 1854 Mr. Sargent remained in Lowell in business for himself, then removed to Graniteville and built up the large industry which his sons are now carrying on. He was a public-spirited and benevolent man, giving largely toward the establishment and support of the Methodist Church in this place.

ALLEN CAMERON.

Mr. Allen Cameron was born on the 30th of August, 1823, at Allness, Rosshire, Scotland. He belongs to the Lundavra House of the Cameron Clan, and among his ancestry, traceable for over five hundred years, are many distinguished in military and political affairs. His father, Alexander Cameron, was an extensive sheep farmer, and Mr. Cameron's early life was passed upon the farm, which was managed by his mother after his father's death. He attended the public schools at Allness and also the higher grades at Dingwall. On the 12th of August, 1843, at the age of twenty, he sailed from Liverpool on a packet ship for New York, which place was reached after a voyage of thirty-two days. He immediately went to Boston, where he found employment in a cotton and wool commission-house, 28 Lewis Wharf,—Fairbanks & Cameron.

Mr. Cameron of the firm was an elder brother, located in this country for some time previous. He remained with the firm for two years, and then engaged as book-keeper for a wall-paper concern—Hurlburt & Gregory. After four years' service here he went to New York and entered the employment of Coates & Co., bankers. In about eighteen months the firm was dissolved, and for a while he acted as agent in this country for a carpet commission-house in Manchester, England, and also did business for the wool firm of Ripley & Co. In 1851 he went to Norwich, Conn., and for three years was agent for the Greenfield Worsted Co. For several years he was interested in various branches of worsted and carpet manufacturing and dyeing, until the year 1858, when he came to Westford and bought Mr. Sargent's interest in the Abbott Worsted Co., forming a partnership with John W. Abbott, which has continued to the present time. On the 12th of September, 1860, he married Eleanor Francis, daughter of Levi Flint, of Charlestown. Mr. Cameron is the financier of the firm and attends to the buying and selling.

The clan to which he belongs has always been an influential one. The present chief is a member of Parliament, and the representative of the clan in Westford clearly shows the influence a race of such men must have in their native land.

J. HENRY READ.[1]

Joseph Henry Read, son of Zaccheus and Mary (Heywood) Reed, was born in Westfield, Middlesex County, Aug. 5, 1835. After securing a common-school education in the public schools of his native town he availed himself of a course of study in Springfield English and classical schools, and afterwards at Westford Academy. He chose farming for a calling, and has made no change since.

Mr. Read was married in Westford, Jan. 13, 1857, to Mary Eleanor, daughter of Daniel and Mary Ann (Beede) Falls. Of this union were six children—M. Alice, Carrie E., Nellie A., Abbie M., Henry B. and Florence H. Read. He has held the various town offices, such as selectman, overseer of the poor, School Committee, auditor, etc. He has been a director and secretary of the Westford Mutual Fire Insurance Company since 1876. Mr. Read was a representative to the General Court in 1872–73, and has been a commissioner of Middlesex County since January, 1876.

CHAPTER LIX.

WAKEFIELD.

BY CHESTER W. EATON.

THE town of Wakefield, with its fresh, cheery name, its elegant public buildings and modern dwelling-houses, its smiling lakes and well-kept parks, its hum of business and air of prosperity, might well seem to the casual visitor as a place of recent growth. One need not look far, however, to correct his first impressions. Once out of the immediate region of depots, stores and factories, a glance at the mossy slabs in the old burying-ground, or the glimpse of an ancient domicile sheltered by a venerable elm or buttonwood, will bring to the senses of the thoughtful observer the genuine flavor of antiquity.

Wakefield began to be settled by white men in 1639. Its territory was then claimed as part of the domain of the Saugus tribe of Indians, whose Sachem had his lodges by the sea, in what is now the city of Lynn, then called Saugus, the township of Lynn then including the present towns of Saugus and Lynnfield. Sundry inhabitants of Lynn petitioned the Colony Court for a place for an inland habitation at the head of their bounds, and in 1639 the Court granted the petition, and gave the town of Lynn "four miles square at the head of their bounds, or so much thereof as the place could afford, upon condition that the petitioners shall within two years make some good proceeding in planting, so as it may be a village, fit to contain a convenient number of inhabitants, which may in due time have a church there, and so as such

[1] From Rand's "One in One Thousand."

as shall remove to inhabit there, shall not withal keep their accommodations in Lynn after their removal to the said village, upon pain to forfeit their interest in one of them at their election." Thereupon the settlement began in earnest, the region taking the name of Lynn Village, and in 1644 was duly incorporated as the town of "Redding." The locations of the early settlers were mostly on what is now the centre of Wakefield, between or near the lakes, and on the slopes of the adjacent highlands. The forefathers, having erected their humble dwellings and built a church and a mill, had laid in faith and works the foundation of a municipality which should grow better and handsomer with age, and last while towns endure.

The title to the lands within the townships of Reading and Lynn was confirmed to the inhabitants thereof by a deed from the Indian owners, dated September 4, 1686, in which the consideration named is £10 16*s.*, the deed being recorded at Salem, and signed by David Kunkshamooshaw, grandson to old Sagamore George No-Nose, *alias* Wenepawweekin, sometime of Rumney Marsh, and sometime at or about Chelmsford, sometime here and sometime there, but deceased and Abigail Kunkshamooshaw, wife of David, and Cicely *alias* Su George, ye reputed daughter of said old Sagamore George, and James Quonophit, of Natick, *alias* Rumney Marsh, and Mary, his wife. It is a matter of congratulation among present residents of Wakefield, that a peaceable and record title to their territory can be pointed at.

While these sturdy Puritans, who, a few short years before, had forsaken their English homes for conscience' sake, were in these Indian solitudes humbly doing their part in working out some of the greatest problems of the human race, their kinsmen and brothers in the faith were on the home soil of England, under Oliver Cromwell and John Hampden, waging successful war against King, church and aristocracy, fighting and preaching for the same great principles of civil and religious liberty as their brothers in the American wilderness. The first settlers of this town were all Englishmen, and of the same stern stuff and stock that fought at Naseby and Marston Moor, made Cromwell Protector of England, and who later put away the sword for "the truer work of building up a kingdom of righteousness in the hearts and consciences of men."

The names of these first citizens of the old town reveal their English origin, and are still borne by many leading families of the region, and are as follows:

Nicholas Brown, Thomas Clark, John Damon, William Cowdrey, George Davis, Robert Dunton, Samuel Dunton, Josiah Dustin, Jonas Eaton, William Eaton, Zachary Fitch, Isaac Hart, Thomas Hartshorne, William Hooper, Thomas Kendall, John Laukin, Thomas Marshall, William Martin, John Pearson, John Poole, Thomas Parker, Francis Smith, John Smith, Jeremy Swayne, Thomas Taylor, Edward Taylor, Richard Walker, Samuel Walker and John Wiley.

The town, as first incorporated, included what is now Wakefield and Reading. In 1651 a second grant of two miles square was made to the town of Reading, and included, substantially, what is now North Reading. In 1713 the inhabitants of the last-named territory, "having become of sufficient and competent numbers to call, settle and maintain a godly, learned, orthodox minister," were incorporated as a distinct parish by the name of the North Precinct of Reading, the remaining portion of the town being known as the First Parish. In 1769 the northwesterly part of the First Parish, the part then called Woodend, was incorporated by the name of the West Parish of Reading, forming the nucleus of the present town of Reading. In 1812 the old town was divided, and the First or South Parish, then commonly known as the Old Parish, including the present territory of Wakefield, was incorporated as a new town, with the name of South Reading. This separation, by which the Old Parish lost the birthright of its original name, was due to political causes. The North and West Parishes were strongly Federalists and opposed to the impending war with Great Britain, while the people of the Old Parish were nearly all Republicans and enthusiastic for the war. The Old Parish was the largest of the three in population and voters, but not equal to the two others. Party feeling ran high, and as a consequence the citizens of the South Parish found themselves without offices or influence in the administration of town affairs. This was not a pleasant state of affairs and induced hasty action, for, taking advantage of an opportunity when the Republicans were in power in the General Court, the Old Parish obtained a charter for a distinct town and South Reading was born. The new town began with 125 dwelling-houses, a population of 800, and a valuation of $100,000.

From this point the town took a new departure in steady growth and prosperous development, until, in 1844, it had nearly doubled the number of its inhabitants and the value of its property. Dr. John Hart, the local magistrate, a physician of skill, and an extensive land-owner, was a leading man of the town during this last-named period.

On the 29th of May, 1844, occurred an historical episode worthy of notice. The people of the three towns included within the limits of ancient Reading, putting away all jealousies and heart-burnings, united in a grand celebration of the bi-centennial anniversary of the incorporation of the old town. The exercises were held in the village of the West Parish, and included a brilliant military and civic display, with an excellent address by Rev. Dr. James Flint, a gifted son of the North Parish, an appropriate poem by Hon. Lilley Eaton, of the South Parish, replete with sparkling humor, racy anecdote and his-

torical reminiscence, and concluding with a bountiful banquet in a spacious pavilion erected for the purpose. It was a day to be remembered for its cloudless beauty, the glad enthusiasm of the people, and the complete success of the celebration. This year (1844) was remarkable also for the location and construction of the Boston and Maine Railroad through the west centre of the town, displacing the old Boston stage that had for so many years supplied the wants of the "traveling public;" but now, after nearly half a century of rapid transit, it is likely that electric street cars will soon be running over the same route to Boston formerly traversed by Flanders' tally-ho.

Following the opening of the steam railroad, the town rapidly advanced in material prosperity. There came large additions of business, wealth and good citizens. Old industries, like the boot and shoe manufacture and others, felt a fresh impulse and expansion, while new business enterprises, notably the iron foundry and the rattan works, were soon launched, and under sagacious management steadily grew unto assured success. Gas for lighting streets and houses was introduced in town in 1860, by the Citizens' Gas-Light Company, and its pipes extended also to Stoneham and Reading; and this company, as also other corporations, are now asking for authority to locate poles and string wires for the supply of electricity for lighting and power purposes.

In 1861 this course of peaceful prosperity was interrupted by the great Rebellion, in which the sons and daughters of South Reading nobly bore their part in sacrifices of property, lacerated hearts, and the best blood of many of their number.

The years succeeding the war was a period of wonderful growth and progress. All the industries flourished, people flocked to the town, real estate advanced in price, graceful dwellings and business structures rose on every hand. The population in 1865 was 3245; in 1875, 5349. The valuation in 1865 was $1,778,786; in 1875, $4,706,056.

In 1868 the town changed its name. The inhabitants had long felt the desire for a name more simple and euphonious, an identity more clear and distinctive.

In 1846 a special and almost successful effort had been made in this direction. The subject was agitated in earnest, a town-meeting was called to consider and act on the proposition for a change of municipal name, and a clear majority voted in favor of a new departure. Favorite names, having a local or historical significance, were presented and advocated by different citizens, and the decisive ballot is given as follows:

Winthrop,	71	Shawmut,	5
Florence,	6	Lakeside,	4
Calais,	5	Greenville,	1
South Reading,	35		

Pursuant to this vote of the town, a municipal petition was forwarded to the Legislature asking for the name of "Winthrop;" but for reasons best known to the legislative Solons of that day the petitioners were given leave to withdraw, and the people's interest in the matter subsided, to be revived with almost universal favor in 1868.

At this time the late Cyrus Wakefield, Sr., a liberal citizen of the town, descended from one of its older families, came forward and unconditionally offered the town the princely gift of a new and costly town hall. A town-meeting was called, and in accepting this opportune donation, the voters resolved that the time had come to change the name of the town, and with unanimity and acclamation, voted in so doing to honor the name of their friend and benefactor. The authority of the General Court was invoked, and by its aid, on the 1st of July, 1868, the town exchanged its endeared name of South Reading for the new and significant name of Wakefield. The inaugural exercises were held on the 4th of July, 1868. The day was an occasion of double celebration. Bells rang in the day, cannon awoke patriotic echoes, fluttering flags, wreathed mottoes and decorated arches appealed to eye and memory; band concerts tempered and refined enthusiasm with the rhythm and melody of music; a long procession gave nearly every one active participation in the celebration; an historical address eloquently blended the stirring memories of the past and present; a sparkling poem added the blossoms and fragrance of wit and fancy to the occasion:

"With joyful voices join, to greet
This birthday of the free;
Each glad return, more dear and sweet,—
The Nation's Jubilee.

"On all the winds her banner plays,
Star-gemmed with folds of light;
A nation's hopes are in its rays,
The red, the blue, the white.

. . . . . .

"Here, on this bright, rejoicing day
Such hopeful omens crown,
We come, a pleasant word to say
For our dear, native town.

"Fair town, whose legends, strange and old,
Wrought from her bending bowers,
By nobler bard have been enrolled,
In fairer lines than ours.

. . . . . .

"From out the shadowy haunts of eld,
From ancient roofs, moss-grown,
Arise the forms those years beheld,
And swells aerial tone;

"Forms, lost to sight, to memory dear,
Those mystic chambers fill,
Tones lost to earth, from purer sphere
Our waiting spirits thrill!

"As the fond lovers linger long,
Nor haste to *say* farewells,
As the swan's sad expiring song
In sweetest cadence swells,—

"So on memories fond, intent,
We linger with the past;

And the far name, with childhood blent
Seems sweetest at the last!

"Dear name, farewell! Our task is o'er,
The coming glories see!
South Reading, henceforth, nevermore,
And Wakefield let it be!"

The grand celebration dinner in the mammoth tent upon the Common, made brilliant by the flash of wit and sentiment, was a notable feature of the occasion. The excessive heat that prevailed was the only drawback to the full enjoyment of the festivities of the day. Races upon the lake afforded pleasurable excitement, and the day was closed by the roar of artillery and the explosion of fireworks.

The promised Town Hall was erected in due time, and, with a suitable lot of land, was presented to the town, with impressive dedicatory exercises, on the 22d of February, 1871, and is the same splendid edifice now used by the town for municipal purposes, and located at the corner of Main and Water Streets.

Until comparatively recent years the town was entirely without any adequate printed history of itself. In 1865 such a work was projected. By invitation of many prominent gentlemen, supplemented by a vote of the town, the late Hon. Lilley Eaton was induced to undertake the congenial service. This labor of love grew upon his hands, as his design for the book enlarged, to embrace in its scope the whole territory and people of ancient Reading. His sudden death in January, 1872, left the work nearly but not fully completed. A committee, of which John S. Eaton, Esq., was the efficient chairman, acting under authority of the town, carried forward the work to its proper end, and in 1874 was printed, at the town's expense, the "Genealogical History of the Town of Reading, Mass., including the Present Towns of Wakefield, Reading and North Reading, with Chronological and Historical Sketches from 1639 to 1874." This volume is octavo in size, contains 815 pages, embellished with fifty portraits and engravings.

The matter of a public water supply has greatly interested the people of Wakefield in recent years. On May 4, 1872, the Quannapowitt Water Company was incorporated for furnishing Wakefield and Stoneham with water for fire and domestic purposes, from Crystal and Quannapowitt Lakes. The name was subsequently changed to Wakefield Water Company. This corporation slumbered for about nine years, but in 1881 it made a proposition to the town of Wakefield to supply its inhabitants with water to be taken from Crystal Lake. After much discussion, some equity suits in the Supreme Court, and many town-meetings, the town and water company made a water contract, and before the close of the year 1883 an aqueduct system, having its source in the pure waters of Crystal Lake, was in successful operation in Wakefield and Stoneham.

In former years the boundary line between Wakefield and Stoneham was within a stone's throw of the upper depot of the Boston and Maine Railroad; and on petition to the Legislature a considerable tract of the territory of Stoneham, in this region —including one hundred and ninety acres—was in 1856 set off and annexed to Wakefield, with general acquiescence. As years passed by, Wakefield grew largely toward the west, and quite a number of houses were found to be over the line, in Stoneham, but occupied by people whose interests and affiliations were mostly on the Wakefield side, their homes being much nearer the schools, churches, stores, post-office and depots of Wakefield than those of Stoneham. Therefore, on petition of these residents of the border land, the General Court, in 1889, set off to Wakefield another strip of land, containing 142 acres, from the easterly portion of Stoneham, not, however, without opposition from the last-named town. The territory thus annexed included sixty-two inhabitants and eighteen houses, with a real estate valuation of $40,000.

Topography and Situation.—Wakefield possesses rare charms in natural scenery, and a location especially favorable and convenient. Her territory contains 4568 acres, with a surface romantically diversified by hill and valley, groves and lakes. The central village occupies a plain between two lakes, and running up the gentle slopes of Shingle Hill, on the east, and Cowdrey's Hill and Cedar Hill on the west. The larger lake—Quannapowitt—is a beautiful sheet of water, containing 264 acres, extending northerly to the borders of Reading, and much enjoyed for its yachting and fishing privileges. Its outlet is Saugus River, forming the boundary between Wakefield and Lynnfield, and flows southeasterly to the sea, emptying its waters into Lynn harbor. Crystal Lake, just south of the centre, contains, by estimation, sixty-four acres, but is remarkably deep, and its waters not excelled in purity by any lake-source of water supply in the State. The outlet is a small stream, flowing eastwardly to Saugus River, and in other years has been found sufficient to furnish water-power for grist-mills and saw-mills. On this little "Mill River" was built the first corn-mill of the town, at the very place now occupied by the Wakefield Rattan Works. Following along the valley of this stream, about a mile southeasterly from Wakefield, it expands into a fertile and peopled plain, forming the pleasant outlying village and school district of Woodville. The central valley of the town extends southerly below Crystal Lake, and there is discovered Wakefield's most flourishing suburb, the village of Greenwood, with depot, chapel and schools. The highlands to the west of the centre are very attractive for residences, furnishing many prospects of picturesque beauty. Along the easterly border of Lake Quannapowitt are home sites not less delightful, and there are to be seen many tasteful and elegant dwellings. On the eastern plains, toward Lynnfield, is the thriving village of Montrose, with a

school, chapel, engine-house and railroad station. Mention should not be omitted of the spacious and beautiful public park of the town, with its rows of noble elms, beginning at the frowning Rockery, where the dusty ways meet, and extending, in its verdant beauty, to the shores of Quannapowitt, and still northerly along the easterly margin of the lake. The park is indeed the pride of the town, and under fostering care grows more charming each year.

Johnson, the quaint Woburn historian, writing in 1651, remarked that "Reading hath her habitation in the very centre of the country," meaning, it is presumed, that its location was in the centre of that portion of New England which was then settled. Even now it may be truly said that Wakefield occupies a position remarkably central in respect to other important municipalities. Within a radius of fifteen miles of her central park are grouped about Wakefield, like mighty protectors, the cities of Boston, Chelsea, Malden, Lynn, Salem, Lawrence, Lowell, Woburn and Cambridge. These, with the towns that fill the spaces between, contain a population of 600,000 persons.

AROUND WAKEFIELD LAKES.

BY JOHN S. EATON.

Where ancient Reading's slopes of green
Outspread her lovely lakes between,
On level plain and hill's fresh crown
Stands Wakefield's fair, historic town.

Her shining lakes! calm, blue and clear,
As in that far, primeval year,
When, mirrored bright, they lay unstirred,
Save by the wing of woodland bird,
Or when, perchance, from shore to shore,
With floating plume and flashing oar,
Some Indian warrior's light canoe
Across their sunlit waters flew.

Her crystal lakes! sail-flecked and blue
And fair, as those the red men knew,
With added charms on emerald rim
Would make their ancient borders dim.
Now,—stately spire ornate appears,—
And all the garnered wealth of years,
Touched by the sunset-spears of gold,
Shows Wakefield's treasures manifold.

Among the ancient towns of Middlesex, one, conspicuous for beauty of situation and for its romantic environment, nor lacking a record of historic achievement, will be found where, beside sparkling waters, the progressive municipality of Wakefield offers its pleasant homes to home-lovers.

The lakes, between which the town shows its central location, with their sloping, sandy shores and wealth of forest foliage, must have seemed admirable even in their original wildness and solitude; and it is worthy of remark that a world-wide traveler and poet, while viewing Crystal Lake, is said to have declared its accessories of beauty to be unsurpassed by any similar waters that he had seen shining below Swiss or Italian summits.

The unlearned and those whose vocations are of the most prosaic nature, seem, unconsciously, to become admirers of the beautiful and the picturesque, and we may easily believe that the Indian chieftain (of whom this territory was originally purchased) and his tawny tribe found attractive charms, as well as abundant food, on the borders of these quiet lakes On their fertile and now cultivated shores the plow occasionally turns up flinty arrow-head or spear-point—the only reminders of the rude, red warriors who, wrought and used them around these waters, where even their burial-places are unknown.

The native charms of these village lakes, scarcely diminished through the lapse of years, are still alluring, while their peopled shores are rich in the added beauties that situation, artistic adornment and centuries have given them. Encircled originally, we may suppose, by woodlands redolent with spicy odors of the pines, and by meadow-lands brilliant with flowers, its wooded shores undulating in curves and promontories, its waters gleaming in sunlight or rushing with the winds to break in miniature surf on the beach, Lake Quannapowitt still retains (on its northern border) characteristic features of those distant years. Leaving the town's business centre, and crossing its old-time training-field (remembered also as a youthful skating-field), now smooth, secure and shadowy, beneath elms massive with fifty years of growth, the visitor may reach a point from whence, o'er lawn and lake and waving woodlands, a landscape of remarkable extent and attractiveness stretches away to the distant purple hills.

Viewed from this position, soft, velvety and green, sweeps the Park's crescent curve around the lake's southern sands; then, clasping its winding eastern shore as with an emerald belt, with here a pebbly beach and there a fringe of ferns, it meets and joins the level, grassy meadows on the north.

But the lake's crowning embellishment and the day's supreme moment will be found at the summer sunset hour, when a flood of crimson splendor overspreads the unrippled surface; when all surrounding objects are mellowed by its glory and suffused with a warm, unwonted, golden glow; when sky and lake and lawn, forest and meadow, hill-slope and shelving shore, form a picture of vivid colors and enticing loveliness.

Who that has there witnessed such a sunset can forget its opulent beauty?

As faded the Indians' leafy trails along these wave-washed forest borders, the first white settlers opened broader and smoother thoroughfares on shore and summit (this pleasant region being one that early attracted the sturdy English emigrants); who brought hither and exemplified the simple and economic tastes, the quiet, temperate and virtuous lives, which were prominent characteristics of that period. We have abundant evidence that the original settlers in this territory were intelligent, industrious, patriotic and religious citizens; that the church and schoolhouse arose almost simultaneously with the falling of the forest pines, and that the rugged inhabitants, strug-

gling with difficulties quite unknown to their descendants, here laid firm foundations for the nation's future growth and grandeur.

True it may be that the hardy, economic and successful pioneers in these New England settlements cared less for the artistic than for the useful, less for the picturesque than for the practical, sometimes regarding BEAUTY as undesirable (if not sinful), "not remembering that to some minds a relish for what is lovely in fancy and in art is as native as color to the violet, fragrance to the rose, or song to the bird; that God's own mind must eternally teem with beauty, since he lines with it the tiny sea-shell, and tints the fish and tones the hidden fibres of trees, and flashes it on breast and crest of flying birds, and breaks the tumbling avalanche into a myriad feathery crystals, and builds the skies in a splendor which no thought can match."

This ancient town, planted on historic soil and conspicuous in Revolutionary annals, has never lacked heroic defenders, from the distant year when from his lake-shore farm went forth the brave commander of the Colonial forces, until those recent and memorable years, when, on Southern fields, her sons gave their lives for the preservation of the Union.

As the years have passed (two and a half centuries from its settlement), and as the town has advanced to a prominent and prosperous position among other municipalities, generation after generation of its residents has vanished from the scene, and on the margin of the lake, beside which they had lived and loved and labored, on mossy and crumbling tombstones may be read the records of their departures. Beside gently-lapsing waters, where overarching, breeze-swept branches sound a perpetual requiem,—

> "Each in his narrow cell forever laid,
> The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep,"

while on the lake's sunset-shore, in ground consecrated and flower-embellished, other and later generations have found and will find tender and tearful sepulture.

Beautiful Lakeside! sacred, shadowy, serene! Above its silent sleepers are the summer's garnered freshness and flowers; bee and butterfly, bringing the sweet splendors of the sunshine, wing their joyous flight over its grassy mounds; its bird-songs have never a note of sadness, and the waves that meet its shores bear the lilies' fragrant and stainless blossoms to these pleasant portals of the tomb.

PRE-HISTORIC SIGNS.—Though the axe and the ploughshare of the English settlers, pushing out from Lynn to "the head of their bounds," were first seen in the wilds of this town in 1639, evidences abound that for centuries before, the American red men of the Saugus tribe found in this region their favorite haunts. The water privileges of this region, in later times so highly prized, were also irresistible attractions to the dusky men of the early days. The great ponds now known as Lake Quannapowitt and Crystal Lake, and the small streams, now dignified with the names of Saugus River and Mill River, were like magnets to draw the red men to their banks, where even now the intelligent searcher may any day find abundant traces of the aborigines only a few inches beneath the soil, in the shape of hatchets, arrow-heads, knives, pestles, hammers, remnants of pottery, and various implements of stone and bone, fashioned with the curious skill of a lost art.

Enthusiastic and patient explorers beneath the surface of things have been rewarded by the discovery of numerous specimens of the rude skill of a prehistoric race, and in Wakefield may be found many large and valuable collections of these durable memorials. A comparison of results from these investigations affords satisfactory proof that in what is now the centre of Wakefield were located, perhaps for centuries, the villages of Indians, who hunted deer and trapped rabbits in the adjacent forests, and in our brooks and lakes fished for trout, pickerel and bass without fear of fish committee or statute law. Evidences are conclusive that the wigwams of Indian homes were once thickly placed on the solid land between Quannapowitt and Crystal Lakes, and the plain westerly of the new upper station of the Boston & Maine Railroad, on the slope of Cowdrey's Hill, and near Barehill Brook at the northwest, on the banks of Saugus River on the east, and on the plains of Greenwood, near the Pitman estate at the south.

A Wakefield bard "to the manner born" has looked back through the centuries and given wings to his imagination in the following lines:

> "The native Indian, dull and rude,
> Threading the forest wild,
> Beside our lakes enchanted stood,
> Where the Great Spirit smiled.
>
> "His wigwam's shield along these streams
> In rustic beauty sprang;
> Here in the twilight's shadowy gleams,
> His dusky daughters sang.
>
> "And, later, here our ancient sires,
> By the same waters cheered,
> Over the Indians' smouldering fires
> Their scanty dwellings reared;
>
> "Fought for their title to the soil
> With hungry wolf and bear;
> And where the savage sought his spoil,
> Erected house of prayer.
>
> "All honor to those rugged men,
> The coming needs foresaw,
> And laid foundations firmly then
> Of liberty and law."

Our forefathers, erecting here their log cabins two and a half centuries ago, came not to unpeopled solitudes, but occupied the places and hunting-grounds of a race possessing many noble qualities and characteristics, but yet essentially a barbarous people, and

entirely wanting in the graces, the humanities and the culture of a Christian civilization. To the honor, however, of the early settlers of Lynn and Reading, be it said, that they obtained by peaceable negotiation from the former Indian possessors a good and regular deed of the land included within the grants of the two towns, duly signed and acknowledged by the chief men and women of the tribe. This deed was dated May 31, 1687, and is recorded with Essex So. Dist. Deeds, at Salem.

Ecclesiastical. — A meeting-house of humble appearance and dimensions was among the first buildings erected by the settlers of Reading, and stood near where is now the Wakefield Post Office. This small house served the purposes of a church building until 1688, when it was sold for twenty-five shillings and a "watch-house frame," and the money obtained appropriated for the school. The second meeting-house was erected in 1688, a little northwesterly of the site of the stone structure now being erected in the easterly part of what is now known as "the old burial-ground." This edifice was enlarged in 1727, a steeple built upon it, and furnished with a bell. The third church edifice was erected in 1768, and for the times was a commodious and handsome structure. It was turned around and essentially remodeled in 1859, receiving a new steeple, new bell and tower-clock; but the frame remained unchanged until the edifice was finally demolished in June, 1890, to make way for the stately and graceful house of enduring granite, not yet completed, to be supplied with every modern appliance and convenience, its tower and turrets pointing toward heaven. The new stone church is being built of Monson granite in two colors of gray, and is in style a simple, harmonious development of the Byzantine-Romanesque, in which form and color, rather than elaborate detail, are relied upon for architectural effect. The auditorium has 650 sittings; but the number can be easily increased to 1000 by moving the sliding sashes which separate the audience-room from the Sunday-school apartment on the same floor. The cost of the edifice and furnishings will be about $78,000. This church was organized in 1644 or 1645, was Congregational in its faith and government, and was the twenty-fourth church founded in the Massachusetts Colony.

The successive ministers of the church have been as follows: Rev. Henry Green, Rev. Samuel Haugh, Rev. John Brock, Rev. Jonathan Pierpont, Rev. Richard Brown, Rev. William Hobby, Rev. Caleb Prentice, Rev. Reuben Emerson, Rev. Alfred Emerson, Rev. Joseph D. Hull, Rev. Joseph B. Johnson, Rev. Charles R. Bliss, Rev. David N. Beach, Rev. William H. Brodhead and Rev. Robert W. Wallace.

This old church has been the mother of noble and vigorous daughters. In 1720 she sent forth colonies at North Reading and Lynnfield. In 1729 she helped form the church at Stoneham, in 1733, the church in Wilmington, and in 1770 parted regretfully with some of her best blood in the incorporation of the Third or West Parish and the formation of the church at "Woodend," or what is now the town of Reading. The "old church" has ever contended with sturdy zeal for "the faith which was once for all delivered unto the saints," and is still strong, progressive and influential.

The Baptist Society was formed in 1797, its first meeting-house erected on Salem Street in 1800, and the church organized in 1804. In 1820 the church edifice was removed to a more central location at the corner of Main and Crescent Streets, and in 1835 it was destroyed by fire. A new house of worship was erected forthwith on the same site, and this was burned to the ground in 1871. In re-building, the society secured a larger lot at the corner of Main and Lafayette Streets, and erected thereon, in the Romanesque style, a commodious and splendid house of worship, which still stands with lofty spire and graceful proportions,—a beautiful temple of the Lord, and a worthy ornament of the town.

This strong and active church has been and is a power in the community, and has been served by a succession of earnest and devoted ministers, as follows:

Rev. Ebenezer Nelson in 1804, followed by Rev. Gustavus F. Davis, Rev. Joseph A. Warne, Rev. James Huckins, Rev. Isaac Sawyer, Rev. Charles Miller, Rev. Larkin B. Cole, Rev. Charles Evans, Rev. Paul S. Adams, Rev. Dr. Daniel W. Phillips, Rev. Dr. George Bullen, Rev. Dr. James W. Willmarth, Rev. Richard M. Nott, Rev. Dr. Charles Keyser, Rev. Dr. Rudolph R. Riddell, Rev. Roland D. Grant and Rev. Noah R. Everts.

The Universalist Church was organized in 1813, but its first settled pastor was not installed until 1833, and its first house of worship not erected until 1839. This edifice, finely located on the easterly side of Main Street, and originally simple and unpretending in architecture, was, in 1859, remodeled and enlarged, and received the addition of a steeple and tower clock, and is now one of the most graceful structures on the street. The society is active and prosperous, and furnishes a centre around which gathers and radiates the more liberal, religious sentiment of the community. Its ministers have been Rev. John C. Newell, Rev. H. W. Morse, Rev. Henry Jewell, Rev. Henry Lyon, Rev. Stillman Barden, Rev. John H. Willis, Rev. Alexander Hichborn, Rev. John H. Moore, Rev. Benton Smith, Rev. Edwin A. Eaton, Rev. William W. Hayward, Rev. William F. Potter, Rev. Quincy Whitney, Rev. William H. Morrison, Rev. William E. Gaskin, and Rev. L. L. Greene.

St. Joseph's Catholic Society is the largest in Wakefield. Their first church edifice was erected in 1854, though many Masses had been said in halls and private houses of the town in preceding years. To accommodate the growing needs of the society

a larger church was built in 1871, and this proving inadequate, an extensive addition was made in 1889, including a handsome spire. The church is situated on Albion Street, near the Upper Depot of the Boston and Maine Railroad, and is a prominent and pleasing feature of the region. Under the efficient and devoted spiritual guidance and ministrations of Rev. Father Millerick, assisted by his curate, the Rev. D. H. Reardon, an important work is being done in caring for the highest interests of the Catholic population of the town. The first regular officiating pastor was Rev. Thomas Shahan in 1854, followed by Rev. John Ryan, Rev. John McCarthy, Rev. Thomas Scully, Rev. John McShane, Rev. M. Z. Carroll, Rev. Thomas Gleason, Rev. William H. Fitzpatrick, Rev. M. F. Flatley, Rev. Patrick J. Hally and Rev. Jeremiah E. Millerick. The pastors have been resident in Wakefield since 1873.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1865, and for several years worshiped in the vestry of the Universalist Church. In 1869 the society purchased the Albion Hall building, but after a few years' use it was deemed too small, and Feb. 24, 1874, a handsome new church on Albion Street, costing $25,500, was dedicated with fitting ceremonies. The structure was Gothic in outline, with Swiss treatment of detail. It was a time of business depression, and a heavy debt hung like a leaden weight about the neck of the society, until in 1885 the terrible burden was entirely removed by contributions mostly obtained by the personal labors of the pastor, at that time the Rev. T. C. Martin, and now, in a church redeemed, the people of this society are earnest and successful workers in the vineyard of the Lord. The succession of pastors has been as follows: Rev. Thomas C. Potter, Rev. Andrew Gray, Rev. Daniel Atkins, Rev. Dr. M. B. Chapman, Rev. C. L. McCurdy, Rev. John Peterson, Rev. E. A. Howard, Rev. Gilbert C. Osgood, Rev. E. A. Manning, Rev. Daniel Richards, Rev. Thomas C. Martin, Rev. D. S. Coles and Rev. W. F. Cook.

The Emmanuel Society was organized in 1869, as a Mission of the Protestant Episcopal Church. This society was not large, but has had the encouragement of a gradual increase in numbers and in spiritual prosperity. Its first church edifice was erected in 1881, on the southerly side of Water Street nearly opposite Crescent Street. The rectors of this society have been Rev. Samuel R. Slack, Rev. George Walker, Rev. Samuel Hodgkiss, Rev. Frederick Luson, Rev. William H. Williams and Rev. Irving Spencer.

The first Congregational Society of Greenwood was formed in 1873, and in 1884 a tasteful and convenient chapel was erected on Oak Street, near the Greenwood School-house, where regular services are held every Sunday, but no permanent pastor is ever engaged.

The Montrose Chapel Society was organized in 1877, and in 1886 dedicated an elegant little chapel to religious use, where Sunday-school and preaching services are held every week, but, like Greenwood, the society is not able to support a regular pastor.

EDUCATIONAL.—The New England Puritans were not slow to appreciate the value of education, and, according to their means, provided ample opportunities for the acquisition of knowledge and the training of the mental powers. The early settlers of Wakefield were true scions of the stock, and good common schools have been found in town since the early years. The first known teacher of the free school was Nicholas Lynde, of Charlestown, a graduate of Harvard College in 1690. Several of the "old masters" of the town were men of thorough classical attainments. It is not known where the first school-house, as such, was erected, but it is recorded that in 1707 the selectmen were asked to consider whether the school-house should be removed. This building was a small affair, and stood upon what is now the public park, a little northeasterly of the Congregational Church. In 1693 and for some years succeeding, Master Lynde was the only teacher in the whole town, and taught in different parts of the town, as the selectmen directed. Three months were given to what is now Wakefield, two months to what is now Reading, and one month to what is now North Reading.

During the eighteenth century, before the Revolutionary War, the amount of money annually appropriated for schools averaged about £60. Following the Revolution the school appropriations gradually increased, educational privileges were expanded, until, in Wakefield alone, the annual appropriation for support of schools is $20,000, which is distributed among twenty-four schools, in which instruction is given by thirty-one teachers to 1200 pupils, in ten large and well-appointed school edifices. The High School was established in 1845, and is now one of the most highly prized and cherished institutions of the town, occupying a handsome edifice at the corner of Main and Lafayette Streets, on the site of the old-time parsonage of the First Parish. Wakefield has obtained a worthy distinction among the people of the Commonwealth for the excellence of her public schools.

Long before the establishment of the High School, there was erected, in 1829, on the pleasant elevation easterly of Crescent Street, the South Reading Academy, under Baptist auspices. It was for many years a flourishing institution of learning and exerted a valuable and elevating influence on the rising generation of the town, and hastened the coming of the High School. The academy was discontinued about 1845, and the town, in 1847, purchased the building for the use of the High School. Another institution, the Greenwood Seminary, was established about the year 1855, in Greenwood Village, by Rev. Windsor B. Wait, under Universalist influences, and was for a decade a favorite resort for young ladies seeking a finished education.

LIBRARIES.—There have been in other days libra-

ries of note in the town, including the "Social," "Franklin," "Prescott" and "Agricultural" Libraries, but all have been overshadowed and practically superseded, except church and school libraries, by the Public Library, instituted in 1856, by the public-spirited efforts of leading citizens of the town, including Benjamin Franklin Tweed, Lilley Eaton, Paul H. Sweetser, Edward Mansfield, Franklin Poole, James M. Evans and John S. Eaton. A large number of books was collected by private enterprise and donation and presented to the town. This germ of the library was taken under the paternal wing of the town, and, receiving generous nourishment and kindly care, has grown and expanded into the present extensive collection of books, which includes about 10,000 volumes, and is regarded as a beneficent and almost indispensable institution of the town. Its name was changed in 1868 to "Beebe Town Library," in honor of the late Lucius Beebe, Esq., a liberal contributor to its funds. Other generous gifts have been made to the institution by Mrs. Harriet N. Flint, the late Dr. Francis P. Hurd and the late Cyrus Wakefield, the younger. A public reading-room contiguous to the library, well supplied with the best papers and magazines of the day, is much used and appreciated by the people of the town.

As a means of popular education, supplementary to the schools and public library, there should be mentioned the work of the Wakefield Lecture Association, which has for many years provided winter courses of excellent literary, scientific and musical entertainments in the town-hall to large audiences for a very reasonable price. There was also established in 1886 the "Sweetser Fund Lectures," and placed upon a secure financial foundation by the bequest in trust to the town of $10,000, under the will of Cornelius Sweetser, a native of Wakefield, "for the improvement and elevation of the public mind." Under wise management the annual series of superior lectures provided from this fund have grown in popular favor and appreciation, and become a prized institution of the town. A small admission fee is charged, as required by the terms of the will, and the surplus of income distributed among the worthy poor of the town.

NEWSPAPERS.—The first attempt to furnish regular news in printed form to the inhabitants of this town was in 1854, through the medium of a *South Reading Department* in the *Middlesex Journal*, a weekly paper published in Woburn. Invited by a "combination of gentlemen," the editorial duties of the department soon devolved upon Edward Mansfield, Esq., who for many years continued to furnish items for the South Reading column, with generous public spirit and signal success.

In 1858 was begun the publication of the *South Reading Gazette*, by Mr. William H. Hutchinson, from Boston, which paper for about five years was a welcome visitor in home circles. In 1868 Mr. A. Augustus Foster, established the *Wakefield Banner*, which, in 1872, was merged in the *Wakefield Citizen*. At this time Mr. William H. Twombly launched the *Wakefield Advocate*, but soon after picked up the discarded name of "*Banner*," and for nearly two years there was again published the *Wakefield Banner*. In 1874 Mr. Twombly purchased the *Citizen*, which he consolidated with the *Banner*, and then was begun the prosperous career of *The Wakefield Citizen and Banner*, which has become the leading journal of the community and found in nearly every home in Wakefield. Mr. Twombly, in 1880, sold his interest in the paper to Mr. Chester W. Eaton, who is still the publisher and editor of this progressive sheet. An extensive job printing department is successfully carried on in connection with the newspaper office.

The *Wakefield Bulletin* was established in 1881 by Mr. W. H. Twombly, then proprietor of the *Reading Chronicle*. The *Wakefield Record* was started in 1886 by Mr. Frederick W. Young, who, in 1887, purchased the *Bulletin*, and has since successfully conducted the *Wakefield Record and Bulletin*. Other ephemeral ventures in newspaperdom have been made in the town, but are hardly worthy of mention.

MILITARY.—The military record of the town is one of honor and renown. The first corps was organized in 1644, called the Reading Infantry Company, and commanded by Richard Walker, a noted Indian fighter. It is recorded of him:

> "Of Reading train-band he was first
> Who held the Captain's lofty trust,
> A man of faith and courage great,
> To fight the battles of the State.
> And thus we find that with his men,
> He went to Saugus, now called Lynn,
> And fought the eastern Indians there,
> Whose poisoned arrows filled the air,
> And two of which these savage foes
> Lodged safely in old Walker's clothes."

This famous company was cherished and sustained until its disbandment, in 1840. The Washington Rifle Greens were organized in 1812, became the renowned company of the region, and went out of existence in 1850.

The Richardson Light Guard, so named in honor of the late Dr. Solon O. Richardson, a generous friend of the company, as is also his son, the present Dr. S. O. Richardson, was organized in 1851. Thrice was this gallant corps called into the service of the Union during the recent Rebellion—as Company E, Fifth Regiment, as Company E, Fiftieth Regiment, and as Company E, Eighth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and always acquitted itself with honor. It still enjoys high distinction under Capt. Clinton H. Stearns, as Company A, Sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

In the French and Indian Wars of last century the First Parish of the old town of Reading nobly bore her part, her sons sharing in the glory of the capture of Louisburg, and fought under Wolfe on the Plains

of Abraham. When the tocsin sounded for the opening of the Revolutionary War the whole town of Reading burned with patriotic ardor. Several companies of minute-men had been secretly organized for the anticipated crisis, and on the memorable 19th of April, 1775, the train-band, or "alarm-list" of the First Parish was, by express, ordered to Lexington, and they departed very early, accompanied by the minister, Rev. Caleb Prentiss, and met the British troops returning from Concord at Merriam's Corner, and, with the men of the Third Parish and others, were among the first to engage the enemy in what might be called the first battle of the Revolution, the Reading men being commanded in this encounter by Capt. John Brooks, afterward Governor of the Commonwealth. The British regulars in their retreat along the Boston turnpike were constantly and fatally harassed by the Provincials, and their retreat became a rout until they met Lord Percy, with reinforcements.

Among the First Parish men who joined in the exciting chase was Reuben Eaton, whose home was where the elegant mansion-house erected by the late Cyrus Wakefield now stands. Eaton was then young, a skillful hunter, and a sure marksman. He didn't start for Lexington with the body of the "alarm-list," but stopped to clean his gun, supply the lock with a new flint, and fill his powder-horn and bullet-pouch, as if to hunt ducks or deer, and, when fully equipped, followed with all speed. Having reached Merriams' Corner in season to take part in the bloody fight, he followed the retreating foe toward Lexington, popping off the red-coats from behind stone wall, fence or building, as occasion permitted, with great deliberation and success; but staying longer than he ought, to get another, *one more* shot, he was captured—almost—by the enemy's flanking guard. He then started to run for dear life.

"The British shot came whizzing on
To bring this saucy rebel down,
But he the flash perceives and falls,
And o'er him pass the harmless balls;
Then springing up he onward runs,
Again crack off the British guns,
Again he drops upon his face,
Unhurt amid the dangerous chase.
The foe, supposing they had slain
The man, marched on, and he again
Sprang to his feet, and thus got clear;
But not until he heard them swear
'That twice they'd pierced that Yankee's liver,
But still he'd run as fast as ever.'"

At Merriam's Corner, too, was Thomas Emerson, of the Old Parish, of honored memory, and grandfather of Thomas Emerson, Esq., and Capt. James F. Emerson, of the leading shoe manufacturing firm of Wakefield. Young Emerson, then eighteen years of age, was full of courage and enthusiasm, stood bravely in the ranks, and had here his first shot at a red-coat. He later obtained distinction in the war, and knew the horrors of Dartmoor Prison. Young Emerson used to relate an incident of the memorable day enacted before his eyes, that was terribly impressive: A patriot, turning the corner of a house, suddenly met a regular. Both leveled their pieces and fired at the same moment, and both fell dead together.

The town of Reading sent into the army during the Revolutionary War over 400 men, not including minute-men and privateersmen, and there were constantly in the field an average of 100 men from the town. Perhaps the most noted of the fighting patriots of the Old Parish was General Benjamin Brown, whose homestead was on the easterly side of Lake Quannapowitt, where lately dwelt Lucius Beebe, Esq., deceased.

In the War of 1812, and the Mexican War, the sons of South Reading were not wanting to defend the nation's honor on land and sea.

Wakefield in the Rebellion.—Upon a country free, proud and prosperous, pressing with confident step to the van of the great nations of the world, there suddenly burst, in 1861, the black cloud of rebellion, in war and blood, and the souls of men and women were tried and stirred as never before since the days when the nation struggled into existence. An insulted flag, slavery's arrogant demands, and the foundations of our government undermined, aroused at last the slumbering patriotism of our people, and the old town that had sent her yeomen to Concord, Bunker Hill and Ticonderoga glowed with the fervor of patriotic indignation. The young men responded with ready courage and high enthusiasm, while the old men buckled on the armor of their sons with grave faces and tear-dimmed eyes, as they realized more truly than the young men what was the import of the terrible sounds in the air, in sacrifice and suffering to come.

On the doubly memorable 19th of April, 1861, the orders came from the commander-in-chief to the Richardson Light Guard, Wakefield's own gallant corps, to march at once to the defence of the government. At 12 o'clock, noon, the old town-bell, a century old, rang out such peals as had summoned the minute-men in 1775. All understood the clanging signal. The whole town was stirred with martial excitement, and thrilled with new and strange emotions, never to be forgotten by those who experienced them.

The soldiers of the Guard rallied to their armory, and, at two o'clock, led by Captain John W. Locke, were proudly marching down Main Street to the music of drum and fife, to take the train for Boston. At the depot was gathered the population of the town. Words of encouragement, hope and sympathy were publicly spoken by leading citizens of the town; fervent prayers were offered by the clergymen, while the assembly was freshly electrified by the news, just then flashed over the wires, that the blood of Massachusetts soldiers had that very day been shed in the streets of Baltimore by the enemies of

their country. And so, with tears and prayers, with indignation and huzza, with farewell and God-speed, the first volunteers of Wakefield left for the seat of war, and rendered valuable service in the defence of Washington, and fought with honor in the first battle of Bull Run, where some were wounded and three men taken prisoners: Sergeant George W. Aborn, James H. Griggs and Frank L. Tibbetts. These true patriots, after languishing many months in Southern dungeons and prison-pens, were released alive, and on the 14th of June, 1862, at South Reading, were accorded a public reception, with procession, feast and oration.

Meantime, as the carefully-matured and appalling scheme of secession was developed, and the determined purpose of the Southern leaders became understood, the people of the loyal North shuddered as they perceived that the Rebellion was not to be of weeks or months but of unknown years, and braced themselves for the terrible conflict.

The North thundered out with the indignant voice of outraged justice: "The Union must and shall be preserved, and traitors must lay down their arms or die. Freedom is national and of God; Slavery is sectional and wrong." The South shouted back: "Go we will, peaceably if we can, forcibly if we must, and any Yankees who interfere with us or our peculiar institutions will be welcomed with bloody hands to hospitable graves." With grim resolve and heroic spirit loyal men and women met the awful exigency, and, like the fathers of seventy-six, pledged "their lives, their fortunes and their sacred honor" for the principles of freedom and righteousness. The President's proclamation for "300,000 more" found an enthusiastic response from the people of the North, and the most gigantic war of modern times was rapidly mounting to its awful proportions.

In this crisis of the nation South Reading was true to her patriotic traditions and her ancient fame. Major John Wiley, (2d), a brave man of the town, with martial instincts, who had been an efficient officer in the State militia, was authorized to recruit a company of three-years men in South Reading and vicinity, which having done he was commissioned as captain of the company, with James R. Darracot, and James Oliver as lieutenants. It was attached to the Sixteenth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, as Company E, and left for the seat of war, August 17, 1861. This company served in the Army of the Potomac, and participated in most of the bloody battles of that famous old army, and met with terrible losses. It ever sustained a high character for courage and heroic endurance, and is entitled to lasting gratitude and honor. In the summer of 1862 another company was recruited in the town, the Richardson Light Guard forming the nucleus for the same, and in September was enlisted for nine months' service as Company E, Fiftieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, with Captain Samuel F. Littlefield commanding, and Horace M. Warren and James D. Draper as lieutenants. The former captain of the company, John W. Locke, was commissioned and served as lieutenant-colonel of the Fiftieth Regiment. This regiment left the State in October and was attached to Banks' expedition to Louisiana, and participated in the campaign that resulted in the fall of Port Hudson. This company lost many men, principally by disease, and were mustered out in August, 1863.

The Richardson Light Guard again responded in 1864 for a service of one hundred days, and as Company B, Eighth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, was stationed at Baltimore to protect that city from threatened raids of the enemy. Many other sons of the town enlisted in various companies and regiments of the Union Army in the different branches of the service, and in the navy of the United States, and patriotic ladies, too, were not wanting to perform woman's blessed work in the same sacred cause. During the progress of the struggle, as call after call issued from the President for more men, the town nobly and promptly responded, and well sustained her part in the time of the nation's exigency, and points with glowing pride to the record of 505 men sent into the military and naval service of the Republic, of whom more than sixty gave up their lives in the sacred cause. The deeds of these gallant soldiers cannot be described nor even mentioned. From Pennsylvania to Texas, from the Atlantic to the Rocky Mountains, they wet the soil with blood; on ocean, gulf and rivers they upheld with daring achievement the ancient renown of American seamen, they languished in hospitals, and, worst of all, were murdered in rebel prisons. Their names are all inscribed on Wakefield's Roll of Honor, and will ever be held by the people of the town in grateful and affectionate remembrance.

Without invidious discrimination, in addition to those already named, there may be mentioned a few heroes of this town who fought their way to distinction on many a bloody field. First in the list should be named Horace M. Warren, who had in him the true, undaunted spirit of the soldier. Barely twenty years old when the war broke out, he enlisted at once in the local corps, which became Company E of the Fifth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers. After his three months' service in this company he enlisted for three years in Company E, Twentieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and was made a sergeant. At the bloody and disastrous battle of Ball's Bluff, October 21, 1861, he was severely wounded in the arm, body and leg, and came home entirely disabled. After a few months, his wounds having nearly healed, he became impatient to be again in the field, and in August, 1862, re-enlisted in Company E, Fiftieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and was commissioned first lieutenant. After efficient service of about a year in the Department of the Gulf, this being a nine months' regiment, he came home

and was discharged by reason of expiration of service. Not content with inactivity at such a time, he soon after, in 1863, accepted a new commission as first lieutenant and adjutant of the Fifty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and found active service in Virginia under General Grant. For efficiency and bravery he was promoted to be major, and was mortally wounded in the battle of Weldon Railroad, Virginia, August 19, 1864, and died a few days later, August 27th. Thus early perished a brave young spirit, who laughed at danger and hardship, the memory of whose gallant deeds is tenderly cherished in the town of his home, and when Post 12, G. A. R., was organized, no more fitting name could be thought of by which to designate a Post of veterans. Major Warren, was the son of Rev. Edwin R. and Mary H. Warren, and born in Topsham, Maine, July 8, 1841.

Another veteran of the war, well worthy of special mention, was James F. Mansfield. He joined Company E, Sixteenth Regiment, in July, 1861, and was appointed sergeant. He was promoted first lieutenant February 14, 1864, and transferred to the Eleventh Regiment; promoted to captain October 9, 1864, to be major June 16, 1865, and lieutenant-colonel July 11, 1865.

Colonel Mansfield served with faithfulness and bravery throughout the war, and earned his promotions by brave deeds and faithful service in those terrible Virginia campaigns where there was so much weary marching and so much hard fighting, and came out at the end without a serious wound. Colonel Mansfield was the eldest son of James J. and Martha B. Mansfield, and born in South Reading in 1836.

Another brave man from this town was Thomas M. McKay, son of John and Elizabeth M. McKay, born in Boston, December 5, 1836. He served three months in Company E, Fifth Regiment, re-enlisted for three years in Company G, Twentieth Regiment, was appointed sergeant, and was in the awful disaster at Ball's Bluff, where his brother was killed. For gallantry and efficiency he was promoted, September 5, 1862, to be second lieutenant, and July, 1863, to be captain. He was killed by a shot from a conscript October 5, 1863, while in camp at Culpeper, Virginia.

No braver man went into the war from South Reading than George W. Townsend, though he attained no high distinction in rank. He was the son of Jacob and Nancy Townsend, born in South Reading in 1829. He was among the first to volunteer, and served three months as sergeant in Company E, Fifth Regiment, and was at Bull Run. He re-enlisted December, 1861, for three years in Company E, Twenty-fourth Regiment, as corporal. He was in Burnside's expedition to North Carolina, and, in the hotly contested battle of Newberne, lost two fingers of his right hand, and was discharged on account of his serious wounds. He re-enlisted in Company C, of the Fifty-ninth Regiment, in December, 1863, and was made color sergeant, and bore himself with conspicuous courage in the carnage days of 1864, in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Weldon Railroad and Fort Steadman. He was in for the war and saw the end of the Confederacy before he furled the tattered colors of his devotion that had often been carried in the thickest of the fight, and never yielded to a foe. A friend and townsman seeing Townsend with Warren, and the gallant Fifty-ninth marching through Baltimore, as they were hurrying to the front, was moved to heroic verse:

"Our Fifty-ninth, God shield them all,
As dauntless to the front they press
For conflict in the Wilderness.
Who holds their battle flag? Its stars of gold
Are borne by our own Townsend bold
And who is worthier to bear than he,
With shattered hand, the banner of the free?
He followed it when rain of life blood wet
Old Roanoke and Newberne's parapet.
. . . . . .
Closing the shining year brave Warren there,
On duty's pathway rode serene and fair,
Unheeding life, on into war's red zone
To fiercer conflicts than he yet had known."

William H. Walker is the name of another soldier-son who has conferred honor on the town by faithful service in camp and on the march, and bright deeds on the field of battle. His first service was as a private in Company E, Fifth Regiment, in which were trained so many martial and patriotic spirits, and he re-enlisted in Company G, Twentieth Regiment. He carried himself bravely on many a hard-fought battle-field from Ball's Bluff to Gettysburg, and was rapidly promoted to second lieutenant, first lieutenant and company commander, receiving his commission as Captain August 29, 1863. He was severely wounded in the thigh at the battle of Gettysburg, and was discharged by reason of his wounds April 26, 1864. Captain Walker was born in South Reading in 1837, son of Levi and Laura Walker, and grandson of Captain Noah Smith.

Space would fail to tell of all the heroic men who went out from this town into the Rebellion and deserved well of their country for gallant service with gun or sword. There were daughters, too, of the old town who went forth as ministering angels and rendered priceless and perilous service to the sick, wounded and dying, on bloody field and in fever-smitten hospital.

During the progress of the terrible struggle the soldiers' friends at home were watching and working with anxious sympathy for their sons, brothers and fathers in the field, and various agencies were employed through which to express their affectionate interest in tangible forms. One of these agencies was the South Reading Union Soldiers' Relief Association, organized in 1863 to obtain cash, clothing, food and medicine, and other necessaries, and distribute the same to the Union soldiers and their families, and especially to such as belonged to South Reading. Many

articles were contributed and much money raised by subscription, fairs, lectures and social gatherings, and devoted with blessed results pursuant to the object of the Association, the first officers of which were Charles R. Bliss, president; Samuel Kingman, vice-president; Edward Mansfield, treasurer, and C. W. Eaton, secretary.

The worthy dead are represented to the eyes of the present generation in the membership of the Grand Army of the Republic, of which a flourishing Post, known as H. M. Warren Post, No. 12, is located in Wakefield, and assists in keeping green the memory of their comrades-in-arms, and in relieving the necessities of their families and of disabled survivors. The ladies of the H. M. Warren Relief Corps are efficient auxiliaries in the work of humanity and love. A camp of Sons of Veterans has also been lately organized in the town.

A room in the Town-House has been tastefully and beautifully fitted up for a Memorial Hall, as a tribute of municipal remembrance of the living to the dead. This room is also devoted in part to the practical uses of a Public Reading-Room. The veterans of Post 12 have projected a fine, large edifice to be located on Albion Street, and to be known as "Memorial Hall," as a more worthy and enduring monument to departed comrades, the foundation walls for the contemplated structure being already laid.

Burial-Grounds.—The burial-places of a town are in a certain sense the most interesting and significant memorials of a vanished race. One of the greatest marvels and disappointments to the zealous explorer who seeks new lessons among the dead things of a by-gone age, is his failure to find in all this region any graves or sepulchral monuments of the red aborigine.

The characters, the habits and condition of the early fathers and mothers of a city or town can to some extent be truthfully inferred from a careful inspection and study of the inscriptions upon the gravestones of the pioneers. Wakefield is rich in such mementos and helps to the antiquarian. For many years after the coming of the first settlers, the "Common," so called, extended northerly from its present southerly limits to the "Great Pond," and included all of that territory that lies west of Main Street and northerly of Church Street as far west as the homestead late of Colonel James Hartshorn, deceased. This tract included what the present generation, with admiring and artistic eyes, perceive to be the most lovely and picturesque portion of the town, or of many towns; but the forefathers had little leisure for the indulgence of a poetic taste or for admiring the softer beauties of nature. They had to face with grim courage and fortitude stern and practical duties, amid perils and hardships we know not of. They had an eye for the useful, and what seemed to them of immediate necessity or importance, and so, like the first inhabitants of Boston, they buried their dead near the heart of the town. The earliest grave-yard of ancient Reading was in that portion of Wakefield's new park where formerly stood the old town hall and the brick engine-house of the Lucius Beebe Steamer, No. 1. Here for more than fifty years was the only place of interment for the first and second generations of settlers. Many of these first graves, it is presumed, were without slabs or monuments, and as the ground was for a long time unfenced, many of the oldest gravestones were broken down and destroyed. The land around the graves was subsequently sold by the Parish, the purchaser being bounded by the graves. In process of time, therefore, the portion of land devoted to interments was reduced to quite contracted dimensions, and much of the soil occupied by the dust of ancestors was disturbed by the plough of the agriculturist. Upon the erection of a Town-House in 1834, the town purchased of the First Parish what was left of the old grave-yard, took up the old slabs of slate, many of which were broken and defaced, and placed them in a continuous row on the easterly side of the lot, and in the truthful language of our local historian, "If the particular *dust* which they memorialized did not *lie beneath* them, it is certainly true that the *stones* did *lie above* them."

When the new park was purchased by the town in 1871, and the old Town Hall was sold and removed to smooth the way for the systematic grading and improvement of the new acquisition, these sacred relics of departed worthies were again transplanted, and this time to the "Old Burial Ground," so called, being the second burial-yard of the town, and placed in a row near Powder House Point, with a front as erect and regular as a battalion on parade. When the ruthless hand of progress will next seize these stern-faced monitors of the past, and where it will finally deposit them, can only be sadly conjectured by the shocked and reverent antiquarian.

The inscriptions on these ancient stones have become nearly illegible, yet a kindly solicitude and vigilance have preserved most of them in private archives.

Following are some of them:

"Memento te esse mortalem.
Fugit Hora. Vive memor lethi. Fugit hora.
[illegible] ye 2d.

Here lyes the body of Capt. Jonathan Poole, who deceased in the 41st year of his age. 1678.

Friends sure would prove too lat unkind
If out of sight they leave him out of mind
And now he lyes transform'd to native dust
In earth's cold womb as other mortals must
It's strange his matchless worth intomb'd should lye,
Or that his fame should in oblivion dye."

Note.—This stone contains the oldest date and the most artistic and elaborate work of any of the old monuments in this yard representing in relief swords, hour-glass, coffin, spade, pick-axe, cross-bones, etc.

"Memento Mori. Fugit hora.

Here lyeth within this arched place the body of Deacon Thomas Parker, who was *ieon* of the foundation of the church, who dyed the 12th of August 1683, aged about 74."

"Memento te esse mortalem.
Fugit hora. Vive memor lethi. Fugit hora. Here lyes the body of John Person Senior. Aged 64 years. Deceased April 17, 1679.

Soon after the erection of the second church edifice in Reading, the settlers began about 1690 to use their second burial-ground, on the territory contiguous to their church, and here for more than one hundred and fifty years was the principal place of sepulture for the inhabitants of the First Parish, and has long been known as the Old Burial-Ground of Wakefield. Here rest the ashes of the greater portion of her former inhabitants, and it consequently possesses a most lively and mournful interest to the descendants of the fathers. Its location is beautiful, on the southerly borders of Lake Quannapowitt, and, though several times enlarged, is now full of graves and tombs. The earliest date upon any stone in the yard is in memory of Lieut. Thomas Bancroft, who died Aug. 19, 1691, aged sixty-nine. The first three ministers of the town were buried away from Reading, probably among their relatives at Watertown and Boston. We transcribe some of the more notable of the inscriptions and epitaphs from stones in this yard:

"The Rev. Mr. Jonathan Pierpont, late pastor of the church of Christ in Redding for the space of twenty years. Aged 44 years, who departed this life June 2, 1709.

A fruitful Christian pastor, who
Did good to all, and lov'd all good to do,
A tender husband and a parent kind,
A faithful friend which who, oh who, can find.
Of rules he preached, the souls of men to save,
A Pierpont, all of this, here leaves his dust,
And waits the resurrection of the just."

"Here lies interr'd ye body of ye Rev. Richard Brown, ordained Pastor of ye 1st church in Reding, June 25, 1712. His character bespeaks him faithful in in his preaching, impartial in his discipline and exemplary in his conversation; a man greatly beloved in his life and much lamented at his death, which was Oct, 20, 1732. Aged 57 years."

"In this Sepulchre is repested the mortal part of the Rev. Mr. William Hobby, A.M., late pastor (the sixth in the order of succession) of the first church in the town of Reading, learned, vigilant and faithful. He was a preacher of the word of God, deservedly commended for his pure evangelical doctrine, replenished with erudition and piety, together with solid judgment and eloquence, being at length worn out with studies and labors and most acute pains of long continuance, calmly resigning to the will of his Almighty Father, and earnestly aspiring after the Heavenly Habitation and Rest, he breathed out his soul into the hands of his Savior June 18, Anno Christi 1765. Ætatis years. He left, to profit his bereaved flock, a written monument of sage advice in which, though dead, he speaks in solemn strains."

"Sacred to the memory of Rev. Caleb Prentiss, late pastor of the first church in this town, who passed into the world of spirits Feb. 7, 1803, in the 57th year of his age, and 34th of his ministry. Faith, piety and benevolence, with a kindred assemblage of Christian graces and moral virtue adorned his public and private character, endeared his memory to a bereaved family, a mourning flock, his brethren in office, and all acquainted with his merits.

He tried each art, reprov'd each dull delay,
Allur'd to brighter worlds and led the way;
Though gone, he is not dead—no good man lies,
But, like the day-star, only sets to rise."

"Here lies ye body of Major Jeremiah Sweyen, Esq., who departed this life Aug. 12, 1710, in ye 69th year of his age.
The memory of the just is blessed."

"Here rests what was mortal of Lieut. John Pool, who deceased Nov. 22, 1721. Aged [illegible]

An humble Christian, useful and sincere,
Much given to hospitality, lies here.
Rich in alms to the poor, and in distress
The widow's friend, father of the fatherless,
A loving husband and a parent kind,
A neighbor good and a most useful friend.
All this he was, and more but now at rest,
The memory of the righteous man is blest."

"Here lyes ye body of Mrs. Abigail Bancroft, wife of Mr. Rabam Bancroft, who died Mar. 26, 1728. Aged 40.

A prudent, pleasant wife was she,
An helpmate like the laboring bee,
Kind parent; virtue's graces tell
That she in those did most excel;
Full ripe for heaven, assured of bliss,
Long'd to depart to happiness.
If men forget to speak her worth,
This stone to ages sets it forth."

"In memory of Joseph Walton, son of Lieut. Timothy Walton, who was drowned in Lynn, Sept. 17, 1792, in his 23rd year.

Death, thou hast conquered me,
I, by thy dart am slain,
But Christ has conquered thee,
I shall rise again."

"In memory of Sophia Prentiss, daughter of the late Rev. Caleb & Mrs. Pamela Prentiss, who died Oct. 12, 1807, Aet. 2.

"Taste, Fancy, Virtue, Piety combined,
Enlarg'd, improv'd her heaven-born mind.
To pale disease she gave her early breath,
But *courted* more than *fear'd* the approach of death."

In 1846 the necessity for a new place of sepulture became urgent, to accommodate the increasing population. Public-spirited citizens of the town united to form a corporation called "the Proprietors of Lakeside Cemetery," and having purchased an extensive tract of land on the westerly shores of Lake Quannapowitt, proceeded to lay out the same with avenues, paths, lots and bowers, from well-considered designs. The original lots, about four hundred in number, were offered for sale October 15, 1846, and on the same day the grounds were consecrated, with public exercises at the cemetery, including an address by the Rev. Caleb Stetson, then of Medford, with hymns, prayers and remarks by the resident clergy and leading citizens. Following may be taken as a taste of the original hymns composed for and sung on the occasion.

"And here as oft in coming years
Our children's children tread,
Glad thoughts will rise to quell their fears,
Among the silent dead.
Oh! hallowed spot! A cherished grave,
Beneath the flowery sod!
The *form* shall rest by sparkling wave
The *spirit* with its God."

"When all life's cares with us are gone,
And we have reached our journey's bourne
With woes distressed, with age oppressed,
And longing for a place of rest,
How sweet 'twill be to find a home,
Where we can lay the weary frame,
'Mid fragrant flowers and vine-wrought bowers,
On this dear Lake Side seat of ours."

The original enclosure has been greatly enlarged by purchases of adjoining lands, and the hand of taste has transformed an unfertile plain, by the addition of graceful trees, blossoming shrubbery and

pleasant arbors, along well-kept paths and avenues, into one of the most romantic and beautiful cemeteries in the country. Added to these features, a multitude of marble shrines and costly monuments make the scene wonderfully and mournfully impressive to the appreciative visitor. On the annual recurrence of Decoration Day, the H. M. Warren Post, No. 12, G. A. R., with solemn strains of martial music, escorted by the Richardson Light Guard, and attended by a reverent throng of sympathizing spectators, fill this sacred enclosure, and lay fragrant tributes upon the graves of fallen heroes, and around the Soldiers' Lot, guarded by cannon, hold impressive memorial rites.

The Israelites of Boston have also sought the shores of this same lovely lake by which to locate a burial-ground, which is very near Lakeside Cemetery, though a much smaller enclosure. It is known as the Jewish Cemetery, and is attractive for its beauty of situation and the numerous splendid monuments and other costly memorials of the dead therein contained.

Railroad Facilities.—The first regular public conveyance between this town and Boston was established in 1817 in the shape of a lumbering stage, and such means of passenger transportation continued until steam-cars began to run about 1846. The extension of the Boston and Maine Railroad from Wilmington to Boston through South Reading, was opened 1845, and gave a fresh impulse to the growth and expansion of the town. As an inducement to lay out the railroad it was predicted by an enthusiastic promoter that South Reading would furnish thirty daily passengers to Boston by rail. This utopian prediction was more than realized, and now there are at least 1500 daily passengers on numerous trains between Wakefield and Boston. At a later date the Danvers Railroad was constructed through the town, effecting here a junction with the Boston and Maine Trunk Line. This road connected with the Newburyport Railroad, running from Danvers to Newburyport, both of which have long been leased and operated by the Boston and Maine Railroad. The South Reading Branch Railroad, to Salem, was also opened, and thus the advantages of three railroad lines running through the domain of Wakefield afford ample and unusual facilities for transportation and communication, with easy and direct access to the great centres of Boston, Salem, Newburyport, Lawrence, Haverhill and Lowell. There are six depots within the town, and about forty trains running daily to and from Boston.

A street railroad to Stoneham is soon to be constructed by a company already incorporated, and it is contemplated that electric cars will run ere long over a circuit road connecting the towns of Wakefield, Reading and Stoneham, and the tracks be extended through Greenwood to Melrose.

Streets.—One hundred streets in Wakefield, covering about fifty miles in length, afford ample facilities for people to get out of town and return, and for inter-communication. About $10,000 are annually appropriated by the town for new and old highways, which are illumined at night by gas-lights and oil-lamps, and wisely cared for under modern systems and appliances. With such a pleasing variety of scenery in the region, of hill and vale, grove and lake, these ways of Wakefield furnish opportunities for delightful walks and drives, which inhabitants and visitors are not slow to improve.

Public and Private Buildings.—The most important public buildings of Wakefield are the town hall, churches, school-houses and depots. The town hall, with the lot of land on which it stands, was the munificent gift to the town of the late Cyrus Wakefield, and is an imposing and elegant structure of brick, metropolitan in style and finish. It was formally presented to the town and dedicated with fitting ceremonies on the 22d of February, 1871. On the lower floor are apartments for the various town officers, the Public Library, Memorial Hall, and Public Reading-Room. On the second floor is the spacious auditorium, with its 1200 sittings and convenient ante-rooms. The third floor, with its large accommodations, is waiting, as it were, in abeyance, for future uses.

The Baptist Church, beautiful and stately, already alluded to, and the new Congregational Church whose walls of granite, massive and symmetrical, are even now rising toward the sky, may be mentioned as conspicuous and significant adornments of the central landscape. The St. Joseph's Church, the Universalist Church, the Methodist Church and the modest Episcopal Chapel are also worthy and handsome specimens of church architecture.

Among the institutions of learning in Wakefield the High School crowns them all with its carefully chosen *curriculum* and fine equipment, and has a fitting home in the elegant temple of education fronting the old park, at the corner of Common and Lafayette Streets. In this edifice there is a blending at several points of various styles of architecture, the porticoes and their ornamentation being beautiful specimens of the Ionic order, while there are delightful croppings out here and there of the Gothic and other ancient divisions, with expressions of the modernized lines. Its construction is of wood, in burrowed sheathing, with granite base. It is a splendid specimen of exterior architecture, and its interior finish and appointments are in fitting correspondence, and well adapted to its uses, there being a commodious school-room and other apartments on each of its three floors. The High School building was erected in 1872, at an expense of about $75,000, and was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies Oct. 10, 1872.

The Hamilton School building was erected in 1883, on the southerly side of Albion Street, near the crossing of the Boston and Maine Railroad to provide accommodation for the rapidly increasing rising generation west of the railroad, and received its name by vote

of the town in honor of S. K. Hamilton, Esq., then the efficient chairman of the School Committee, and always the zealous and liberal friend of education. It is a brick edifice with granite trimmings, of handsome architectural design, and has four commodious school-rooms. Its cost, including land, grading, furnishings and extras, was nearly $20,000, and promises to be a lasting and practical memorial of municipal liberality in the cause of education.

The grammar school-houses in the centre, the Franklin School building at the Junction village, and the school buildings of the outer districts are also structures of no mean appearance.

The Boston and Maine Railroad has just completed, at its upper station on the main line, an elegant and commodious structure of brick and granite, located on the westerly side of the tracks, between Albion and Chestnut Streets, to take the place of the old depot, that has stood nearly opposite on the easterly side of the railroad location for forty-four years. The company has recently obtained, by purchase, a large lot of land adjoining the new depot, affording ample opportunities for embellishment and public accommodation, to be used and appreciated by the present inhabitants, and adapted to the needs of the coming city of Wakefield. The railroad has other tasteful depots—on Water Street, called the Centre Depot, at the Junction, Greenwood, Montrose and Lowell Street.

The notable buildings for business erected by private enterprise are Wakefield's Block, Miller's Block, Gould Building, Kingman's Block, Perkins' Block, Connell & Curley's Block, the Bank building and the extensive factories of the Wakefield Rattan Company.

Wakefield contains numerous elegant and tasteful private residences that are homes of refinement and affluence. Many of these are on or near Main Street, by fair Lakeside, among which may be named the residence of the family of the late Lucius Beebe, and those of Albert J. Wright, John G. Aborn, Peter S. Roberts, George O. Carpenter, Frank A. Clapp, G. H. Maddock, E. C. Miller, Thomas Emerson and E. E. Emerson. Farther south may be mentioned (on Park Street) the house of R. P. Buzzell, on Crescent Street, that of Mrs. Nancy Taylor, erected by the late Daniel Allen, and of Mrs. Sarah Y. Morton; on Lafayette St. the homes of Mrs. E. Perkins, J. G. Morrill, E. Sawyer, J. W. Grace and W. V. Taylor; on Yale Avenue, the residences of C. H. Stearns, E. A. Rich, W. C. Jordan, C. O. Anderson, T. E. Balch, S. K. Hamilton and L. H. Day; on Avon Street, those of D. H. Darling, S. A. Clough and A. G. Walton; on Chestnut Street, the estates of Mrs. H. S. Brown, Ira Atkinson, B. A. Osgood, F. O. Clark and John A. Tompson; on the western highlands, the residences of Rufus Merrill, J. S. Merrill and Dr. Charles Jordan; and on Main Street, the palatial mansion erected by the late Cyrus Wakefield, Sr., and now owned by the children of his nephew.

There are in Wakefield many dwelling-houses historic in their age and associations, but their number is every year growing less. Among these ancient dwellings is one on Cowdrey's Hill, erected considerably over two centuries ago, and known to the present generation as the Leslie place. It was the homestead of the early settler, Sergt. John Parker, and of his son, Kendall Parker, Esq., whose daughter married Captain John Goodwin, whose daughter married James Nichols, and thus the estate passed into the hands of the Nichols family, the late Matthew F. Leslie marrying a daughter of the family and residing there until his recent death. Another old dwelling is the Hartshorne house, on Elm Street, where lived Thomas Hartshorne in the early days, and which remained in the Hartshorne family until purchased a few years since by D. G. Walton and G. W. Aborn.

Other ancient houses still standing are the Swain house, on Vernon Street, lately owned by David Batchelder, and the one near it now of M. P. Parker, formerly, in 1740, of Joseph Underwood. There may also be named the house on Elm Street, formerly of Deacon Francis Smith, and still earlier of Thomas Hay, now owned by W. A. Carlton; the Eustis place, corner of Elm and Prospect Streets, a portion of which house is very old, and formerly of Captain John Goodwin; the "Colonel Hartshorne" place, on Church Street, now owned by John Rayner; the "Leonard Wiley" house, at corner of Water and Crescent Streets, formerly the homestead of the Poole family; the remodeled house, now of Mr. Thomas Martin, on Main Street by the lake, formerly the homestead of John Brown, Esq., who was born in 1634; the spacious old domicile on Main Street, opposite the lake, now owned by Miss Nancy White and Mrs. Mary E. Aborn, formerly of Timothy Nichols, and later of Thomas Evans; and the house on Main Street, in Greenwood, late of P. H. Sweetser, formerly of the Green family, now owned by L. Perry. Many of these ancient mansions, and others that have departed have been sketched and painted in oil by Franklin Poole, Esq., a resident artist, now over four-score years of age. By the thoughtful generosity of Mr. Poole, in whose veins runs some of the best blood of the early settlers, most of these invaluable paintings now embellish the walls of the Historical Society's room in the town hall, Mr. Poole being in earnest sympathy with the objects of this society.

POPULATION.—The population and valuation of the town since its separation and incorporation as South Reading, in 1812, have steadily increased, starting out with about 800 inhabitants and $100,000 worth of real and personal estate. Following are interesting statistics in this connection:

A. D.	POPULATION	VALUATION
1812	800[1]	$100,000[1]
1850	1600[1]	192,635[1]
1880	1311	247,084

[1] Estimated.

1840	1517	279,409
1850	2407	755,019
1860	3207	1,861,319
1870	41[illegible]	[illegible]
1880	5547	3,435,205
188[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
1890	7000[1]	1,7[illegible]000[1]

INDUSTRIES.—The manufacture of boots and shoes has long been an important branch of industrial activity in Wakefield. As long ago as 1677 the town assigned to Jonas Eaton "the privilege of wood and herbage on a tract of land on condition that he remained in town and followed the trade of a shoemaker." He remained, and many of his descendants and successors, from that year to this, have exercised that honorable handicraft, but the manner of carrying on the business has greatly changed within the last few years. Formerly, nearly every shoemaker was his own "boss,"—that is, "he worked his own stock;" he cut, his wife and daughters bound, and his sons and apprentices, with sometimes a few journeymen, finished up the work. His principal market was Boston, to which place, sometimes in saddle-bags and on horseback, and sometimes in a shoe-cart, he transported and peddled from store to store his goods. But times are not as once they were, and the boot and shoe business has been revolutionized by the introduction of labor-saving machinery and the establishment of large manufactories. The leading firm in Wakefield is Thomas Emerson's Sons, and is one of the oldest in the shoe business in this country. It was established by Captain Thomas Emerson in 1805, when only twenty years of age, and at first in a very small way; but gradually increasing, it has been carried on by himself, his sons and grandson to the present time. The firm has now a very extensive business, and a reputation of the best kind, throughout the United States, fairly earned by first quality work and honorable dealing.

In 1837 a son of the original proprietor, Thomas Emerson, Jr., was admitted a partner, and the firm-name became Thomas Emerson & Son. In 1851 another son was admitted, and "Son" became "Sons" in firm-name. In 1854 the senior member retired, and the name was changed to Thomas Emerson's Sons, which has been ever since maintained, though a grandson, Edwin E. Emerson, was admitted in 1866. Before the war the firm sold principally at the South, and especially at Charleston and New Orleans, and sustained large losses by reason of the war. In later years the firm have sold more to the retail trade, and extended their sales to the Pacific coast, and now their goods are sold in a large majority of the States of the Union, and some are sent to foreign countries. It was in their establishment that the McKay sewer was first most successfully operated. They claim to be the leaders in gentlemen's fine shoes, and are originators and patentees of several unique and popular designs, among which are the "Petiole" Congress, the "Leo" Congress, and the back buckle gaiter. All their work is of the finest quality, and finds a ready sale among the leading retail houses throughout the country. The Emersons' factory occupies a central site on Main Street, and is the same building, much enlarged, that was formerly Burrage Yale's famous tin-shop. The shoe business is also extensively and successfully carried on in town by Henry Haskell, successor of John G. Aborn & Co., by Harvey B. Evans, under name of "L. B. Evans' Son," Isaac F. Eaton, and E. H. Walton & Co., but the relative importance of the business in the town is much less than formerly.

The manufacture of cane or rattan into many forms of beauty, elegance and utility is now, and has been for many years, the chief industry of the town. Its factories are located on Water Street, by the small stream from Crystal Lake, called Mill River, at the same place where John Pool, in 1644, ran the first corn-mill of Reading. The late Cyrus Wakefield, Sr., originated this important industry in 1856. A small building on Water St. was the scene of his humble beginnings, his first venture being in the making of reeds for hoop-skirts, when rattan for that purpose was much in vogue. When these went out of fashion Mr. Wakefield turned his attention to the manufacture of chair-seatings, carpets and furniture. He imported the raw material from the East Indies in many ships, and became the leading dealer in rattans in America. Under the impulse of his intelligent energy and perseverance the business rapidly assumed proportions of magnitude and importance, and new factories were one after another erected. He discovered new ways of utilizing the whole of the rattan—outside, pith and shavings—and procured the invention of new machinery to serve his purposes. A demand for the tasteful and durable manufactured fabrics grew up all over the country, and Mr. Wakefield found himself a rich man. The scope and volume of the business were constantly expanding, until 1000 men and women found remunerative employment at the great factories, which contained many acres of flooring, and the monthly pay-roll exceeded $25,000. Just before the sudden death of Mr. Wakefield, in 1873, with singular foresight he caused to be organized the Wakefield Rattan Company, to which corporation he transferred the whole of his vast rattan business and property, and of which he became the president and principal stockholder; and so, notwithstanding the death of Mr. Wakefield and the complications attending the settlement of his estate, the affairs of the Wakefield Rattan Company moved on with undisturbed regularity, while a second Cyrus Wakefield was called from the antipodes to take the place of his uncle at the head of the great corporation, and maintain the prestige of an honored name. A disastrous fire in 1881 destroyed some of the principal factory buildings, including the lofty brick ma-

[1] Estimated.

chine-shop, filled with costly machinery, difficult to replace. The energy and resources of the company were not, however, seriously impaired, and soon new and better buildings arose from the ashes of the old, and the company's prosperous career has continued, and its business still further expanded, to the present time. Though in Wakefield some departments of work have been contracted, by reason of other factories having been established by the company in Chicago and San Francisco, more work than ever is done in other departments, and there are now employed at the Wakefield works 900 hands, of whom about one-third are females. There are many buildings in the enclosed lot of the corporation, which contains eleven acres of land. The company owns a one-half interest in the American Rattan Company of Toronto, Ont. The beautiful and useful productions of the company include chair-cane, reeds, cocoa and rattan, mats and matting, rugs and carpets, umbrella-ribs, tables, baskets and chairs in almost infinite variety, work-stands, car-seats, cradles, cribs, *tête-à-têtes*, sofas, children's carriages, carriage-mouldings, burial-caskets, flower-stands, window-shades, brooms, brushes, table-mats, wall-screens, fire-screens, wall-pockets, slipper-holders, clothes-beaters, wood-holders, etc., etc.

The headquarters of the company, with counting-rooms and store, are at 115 Washington Street, Boston, with branch stores in New York, Chicago and San Francisco. Captain Joseph B. Thomas is president, Mr. Charles H. Lang, Jr., treasurer, and Mr. John S. Murray, clerk of the corporation. The directors are J. B. Thomas, Aretas Blood, N. J. Rust, Temple R. Fay and C. H. Lang, Jr.

Mr. Amos W. Chapman is superintendent of the works at Wakefield, and Mr. Charles W. Trow the master mechanic. The capital of the company is $1,000,000, and the value of goods annually manufactured at Wakefield is $1,500,000. The weekly pay-roll in Wakefield is about $5000, in Chicago about $2000, and in San Francisco about $500 per week.

The tasteful productions of the company may now be found in nearly every business resort, church and home of refinement from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and a growing trade exists with Mexico, the States of South America and other foreign countries.

The Wakefield Reed and Chair Company does a comparatively small business in the manufacture of rattan goods at the "Skating Rink" building, located between Main and Crescent Streets, in the centre of the town.

The extensive iron foundry by the side of the Boston and Maine Railroad, between Albion Street and Crystal Lake, now successfully operated by the Smith and Anthony Stove Co., was started in 1854 by Blanchard, Tarbell & Co., who soon after organized as a stock company under the name of the Boston and Maine Foundry Company, which became one of the most important industrial institutions of the town. After the lapse of years, disastrous fires and other losses crippled the resources of the company, and in 1871 it was obliged to stop business, and was succeeded by the "Franklin Foundry," which, however, was not notably flourishing, and in 1879 the foundry was purchased by the Smith and Anthony Stove Company, organized for the purpose, and under its wise and enterprising administration the business has successfully developed and been largely extended. The capital of the company is $100,000, and its officers are Wm. E. Smith, president; E. W. Anthony, treasurer; J. R. Prescott, secretary. This industry has been of great advantage to the town, as the works have been run constantly for the past ten years, employing about two hundred men. The productions of the foundry have been cooking ranges, furnaces, heating-stoves, together with a full line of hotel cooking appliances. The company also has a fine brass plant, and foundry, and brass finishing rooms, where an extensive business is carried on in the manufacture of plumbers' brass goods and general brass castings. The company's offices and stores are at 48, 50, 52 and 54 Union Street, and 37, 39 and 41 Friend Street, Boston. The salesrooms and offices occupy two entire floors of this store, and the remaining floors are used for workshops, and for the storage of goods. The trade of the company extends throughout America and to some foreign countries. The company has jobbing agencies in New York City, Chicago and San Francisco, for the sale of their stoves and ranges, while on their plumbing goods the trade is equally extensive, and they have distinct branches in New York City and Chicago for the distribution of the Sanitas specialties manufactured and controlled by them, which have a large sale, and are the very highest grade of plumbing made. The policy of the Smith & Anthony Stove Company has always been to manufacture a high grade of goods, and thus attract the best trade of the country.

The lakes of Wakefield, located so conveniently near the centre of the town, and contiguous to the Boston and Maine Railroad, offer unusual facilities for the cutting, storage and transportation of ice, and these opportunities have been well improved during the last forty years. Not only have local consumers been amply supplied from these sources during the summer season, but immense quantities of the commodity have annually been shipped to the various cities of our Union, and have supplied cold comfort to multitudes of dwellers in torrid climes. This business is most extensively engaged in by the Boston Ice Company, whose store-houses by Lake Quannapowitt are generally filled every winter to the capacity of 75,000 tons. By the same lake are the ice-houses of the People's Ice Company, with a capacity of about 7000 tons, and the houses of the popular home-dealer, John G. Morrill, holding about 5000 tons. At Crystal Lake the only firm now doing business is that of Greenough & Harrington, from whose

houses, with a storage capacity of nearly 2000 tons, are supplied Wakefield consumers, dividing the local trade with Mr. Morrill.

The manufacturing establishment of the Henry F. Miller & Sons Piano Company is in Wakefield. This business was founded by Henry F. Miller in 1863, and upon his decease, in 1884, the present company was incorporated under Massachusetts laws with a paid-in capital of $150,000. It gives employment to a large number of skillful mechanics, who reside in the town, and many of whom have built for themselves beautiful homes and are highly prized citizens. The business is now mostly managed by the sons of the founder, one of whom, Mr. Edwin C. Miller, is a public-spirited resident of the town, and is much interested in its affairs. At the present time the sales of the Henry F. Miller piano-fortes exceed one thousand per annum, and extend each year all over the United States, while some have been sent to Canada, London, Japan, Honolulu, British Columbia and other quarters of the world. This company manufactures all the various styles of piano-fortes, and is one of the few establishments which have succeeded in commanding a large trade in the style known as grand piano-fortes. The excellence of the Miller grand piano-fortes, often used in the leading orchestral concerts of the country, has made them among the most prominent, and many of the leading pianists give them their unqualified preference. The business is permanently established in Wakefield and is still growing. The company has its main business office in Boston, and also a branch office and wareroom at Philadelphia. Henry F. Miller, son of the founder, is president of the company, and James C. Miller, treasurer, assisted by a Board of Directors. The company removed its manufacturing business to Wakefield in 1882, and occupy the spacious six-story brick block on Water Street, near the Town Hall, erected for business purposes by the late Cyrus Wakefield, Sr.

The fame of Richardson's Sherry Wine Bitters first prepared by the late Dr. Nathan Richardson, was largely extended over the country with profitable returns, by the late liberal-minded and public-spirited Dr. Solon O. Richardson, and the manufacture of this valued medicine, which has stood the test of time, is still carried on by the worthy son of an honored father and grandfather, Dr. Solon O. Richardson, the second of that name.

The Wakefield Steam Laundry, Cox & Cheever, proprietors, is an industry which in recent years has attained no small dimensions. Started in 1885, in its present form in Wakefield's Block, it has rapidly expanded, and now employs twenty-five men and women, and disburses over $1000 a month; 50,000 cuffs and collars and 8000 shirts being here treated in the best style of the art, every month, without use of chemicals, and customers come from Wakefield, Boston, Lynn, and most of the cities and towns within a radius of ten miles of the laundry; and even from without the state. Other laundries of humbler pretensions, manipulated by "celestials" of dusky hue, may also be found in the town.

The printing business is carried on in all its branches by Mr. C. W. Eaton at the *Citizen and Banner* office, from which are constantly issuing abundant specimens of the "art preservative," from the small label to a large poster or book. Mr. A. W. Brownell has also a smaller but well-equipped job printing-office in Wakefield's Block.

An industry new to Wakefield is that of the Harvard Knitting-Mill, on the third floor of Wakefield's Block, owned by Miss Elizabeth E. Boit and Mr. Charles N. Winship, under the firm-name of Winship, Boit & Co. A very active business is done by this firm, which came to this place from Cambridge in 1890. They knit thirty dozen gents' half-hose per day, but ladies' Jersey underwear is their specialty, of which they produce forty dozen per day. The value of goods sold in a year is about $20,000. Thirty-eight girls are employed at the factory, and about thirty girls outside at their homes.

At the old and reputable establishment of James F. Woodward & Son, on Albion Street, have been for many years, and still are, manufactured McKay sewing-machine needles, awls of all descriptions and shoe tools in great variety.

Mr. Joshua Whittemore manufactures and sells crutches that are in great favor all over the United States, especially with soldiers who have lost their limbs. Mr. Stillman J. Putney is doing an important and increasing business in his boot and shoe-heeling specialty.

The Citizens' Gas-Light Company, organized as a corporation in 1860, has long been a shining light among the institutions of the town, and from the extensive works on Railroad Street supplies with illuminating gas the towns of Wakefield, Stoneham and Reading. It has lately been granted additional powers in the privilege of furnishing electric lights, and proposes to cast into the shade all its previous efforts in the illuminating way. The People's Electric Light Company and the Wakefield Electric Light Company are also knocking at the municipal doors for privileges and franchises in supplying electric light and power in Wakefield and adjoining towns.

The Wakefield Real Estate and Building Association is a corporation that has since 1870 largely assisted in the development and business expansion of the town in the building of houses, and selling, leasing and improving real estate.

The Wakefield Water Company, with its splendid plant of pumping machinery and collateral appliances at its works, on the northerly shores of Crystal Lake, and the annual extension of street pipes, furnishes employment to many men in the course of each year.

An extensive lumber business is carried on by S.

C. Hamilton, Jr., at his largely-stocked yard near the upper depot.

The leading carpenters of Wakefield are A. C. Perkins, I. A. Parsons, Moses Staples, G. H. Teague, E. I. Purington, J. M. Shaw, Roger Howard, Clark & Lee, F. M. Pendleton, W. and L. D. Darling and A. Turnbull.

The painters are Franklin Poole, Z. F. Fairbanks, J. M. Fairbanks, S. Merchant, D. P. Rolfe, J. Cavinaro and Seabury & Moran.

The masons are W. K. Perkins, C. A. Evans, W. J. Moulton, Dennis Greany, T. D. Locke, N. H. Dow, J. B. Wiley and Hugh Morgan.

The blacksmiths are G. M. Kelley, G. W. Kendall, Sederquest & Wanamake, G. K. Walton, J. and S. Winship and A. B. Woodman.

The principal hardware dealers and plumbers are S. F. Littlefield & Co. and George H. Taylor; the jewelry and watch repairing business by Lucas & Lee, D. N. Chadsey and E. S. Sweetser; livery stables, by G. H. Hathaway and A. Bessey; furniture business, by John Flanley.

The retail grocery trade is represented by N. E. Cutler, under name of Cutler Bros., by Everett W. Eaton, A. S. Atherton, W. A. Cutter, A. J. Hutchinson, I. Atkinson, Kelley Bros., George W. Eaton, Block & Cate, W. W. Chesley and M. E. Reid. Large dry-goods stores are carried on by E. G. Daland, C. O. Anderson, Bowser & Co., and J. W. Poland & Co.; tailoring establishments, by W. B. Jones and Mrs. J. M. Cate; clothing stores, by Mrs. Cate and by A. E. Cox at the People's Clothing Store.

Richard Britton leads in the retail boot and shoe trade, followed by Hugh Connell and Frank H. Emerson.

The apothecaries are Dr. J. D. Mansfield, Jordan & Oxley and S. E. Ryder.

Meat and provisions are sold by W. D. Deadman, J. W. Jenkins, W. V. Taylor, S. H. Gowing and A. Bush & Co.

Fish markets are kept by W. H. Godfrey and F. H. Sweetser.

The bakers are Mrs. H. L. Day and C. P. Curtis.

The coal and wood dealers are G. P. Haley, Wakefield Coal Co., A. L. Mansfield and Denis Greany.

The following industrial statistics respecting Wakefield are gleaned from the census reports of 1885:

Industrial corporations	5
Capital stock	$1,[illegible]
Private firms	[illegible]
Total value of stock used annually	$[illegible],167
Total value of goods made annually	2,[illegible],117
PERSONS EMPLOYED	
Males between 15 and 21 years	111
Males over 20 years of age	824
Females between 15 and 21 years	60
Females over 20 years of age	214
Aggregate number	1217
Number of industrial establishments	68
Salaried persons employed thereat	21
Wage-earners employed thereat	1259
Amount paid in salaries, 1 year	$ 32,128
Amount paid in wages	[illegible]

BANKING INSTITUTIONS.—The earliest savings bank in the town was incorporated in 1833, with a capital of $10,000, and called the South Reading Mechanic and Agricultural Institution. The late Capt. Thomas Emerson and the late Hon. Lilley Eaton were active in its formation, and as president and treasurer, respectively, remained as such for nearly forty years, until their deaths. Hon. Thomas Winship succeeded Mr. Eaton as treasurer, having filled the office for nearly twenty years, and Mr. Thomas Emerson, the younger, is now the president of the institution, which is still flourishing and safe.

The South Reading Bank was incorporated as a State bank in 1854. Mr. George O. Carpenter was very active and efficient in its organization. Its first officers were Capt. Thomas Emerson, president, and Hon. Lilley Eaton, cashier, and Thomas Emerson, Lucius Beebe, George O. Carpenter, Samuel Gardner, E. Mansfield and C. Wakefield, directors. This bank was reorganized under United States laws as the National Bank of South Reading, in 1865, with the same officers as before. The president, cashier and most of the directors remained at their posts until death took them, Maj. Geo. O. Carpenter and Edward Mansfield being the only survivors.

The present officers of this stanch and important institution of Wakefield are Cyrus G. Beebe, president; Thomas Winship, cashier (succeeding Mr. Eaton); Frank A. Winship, assistant cashier, and C. G. Beebe, George O. Carpenter, Thomas Emerson, James F. Emerson and Daniel G. Walton, directors.

The Wakefield Savings Bank was incorporated by the Legislature in 1869, Cyrus Wakefield becoming the first president, and Daniel Allen the first treasurer. It has had a prosperous career until the present time, and is now one of the most solid and useful of Wakefield's institutions. It holds deposits of $222,000. The principal officers are Solon O. Richardson, president; Jacob C. Hartshorne and Thomas J. Skinner, vice-presidents; Richard Britton, treasurer and clerk.

The Wakefield Co-operative Bank was organized as a corporation under the Public Statutes of the Commonwealth, January 19, 1887, and began business March 5, 1887, with an authorized capital of $1,000,000. Its depositors became shareholders in the bank, the plan being to make small monthly payments on their shares, and are thoroughly protected by statute regulations and carefully-devised by-laws. Its loans are principally on real estate security. The bank has become quite popular in the town, its affairs having been intelligently and wisely administered by the managers, with the spirit of accommodation toward borrowers, and a constant regard for the safety of investments. Its principal officers, which have not been changed since the organization of the bank, are Thomas J. Skinner, president; Arlon

S. Atherton, vice-president, and Harry Foster, treasurer and secretary.

Municipal. The town government has been administered by the operation of simple machinery and according to forms handed down from the days of the last war with Great Britain, with slight variations, and such administration has been attended by the prosperous development of the town, and should be spoken of with due respect and appreciation. Appropriations for necessary and worthy purposes have been liberal without extravagance, and expended with slight loss or waste. No treasurer, collector or trusted official has escaped to Canada or South America with pockets filled with the funds of the town. The general reputation of the town for soundness, public spirit and common sense is not surpassed among the municipalities of the Commonwealth.

There is, however, a growing feeling that the filly harness that held in order the frisky colt in 1812, though improved, added to and strengthened at various times, is yet all too small and old-fashioned to restrain and guide the strong-limbed steed of 1890. It is, indeed, freely whispered, one with another, that long ere the nineteenth century shall have been numbered with the dead, the Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of the *city* of Wakefield will direct its municipal affairs with true metropolitan style and expense. The principal executive officers of the town are now three selectmen, as in the early days of the seventeenth century. Other important departments of municipal affairs are managed respectively by three assessors, three overseers of the poor, six school committee, three road commissioners, three Board of Health, three park commissioners, three auditors, nine trustees of Public Library and Reading Room, beside town treasurer, town clerk and collector of taxes. The Police Department is efficiently organized, with a chief of police and subordinate officers, with constables and night-watchmen, well maintaining the peace of the community.

In former days, when the aid of the law was invoked to obtain justice or inflict penalties on wrongdoers, resort was had, ordinarily, through selectmen or constable, to the County Court at Charlestown or Cambridge; but, in later years, justices of the peace and trial justices held local courts in the town for the trial and disposition of small cases, both civil and criminal; and any causes and offences of magnitude were taken to the higher courts. This system seemed to satisfy the people's cravings for justice until quite recent times. In 1875 was established the First District Court of Eastern Middlesex, with sessions on Wednesdays and Thursdays at Wakefield, and on other days at Malden. Hon. John W. Pettengill, of Malden, has been justice of the Court since its establishment, and William N. Tyler, Esq., of Wakefield, clerk of the same nearly as long. Its jurisdiction for the consideration of all criminal complaints and the trial of civil actions, where the alleged damages do not exceed $300, includes the city of Malden and the towns of Wakefield, Reading, North Reading, Wilmington, Melrose, Everett and Medford. The quiet, but effectual administration of justice prevails in Wakefield under its local officers, and it must be a novelty and a marvel to the transatlantic visitor, or the adopted citizen, coming to us from some "paternal" government of Europe, to find in such a town as this, as in most of our large towns, the only representative of the central power to be the courteous postmaster, and the only insignia of government the loved flag of the Republic.

The principal post-office of Wakefield is in the immediate centre of the town, while the outlying districts at the south and east are accommodated by the smaller post-offices at Greenwood and Montrose.

The Fire Department of Wakefield has a very efficient organization and has been constantly supported with liberal outlay and pardonable pride by the citizens of the town. The first engine was purchased near the beginning of the present century, and called the "Republican Extinguisher." Its home was in the small engine-house that stood in the ancient burial-ground a little westerly of the present location of the brick engine-house of the Beebe steamer. It was a small but ambitious machine and faithfully served the community in its day and generation during about twenty-five years of usefulness.

"At length the town grown wiser, richer,
Procured a tub of fame;
A strong, dark, homely, savage creature—
'Black Hawk' its proper name."

This engine became noted in its day. It found congenial quarters in the dark basement of the old town hall, from which humid den it often issued forth for a practice squirt, or rushed out like a mad war-horse to some scene of fiery danger. By many deeds of usefulness and daring, in spite of its unlovely appearance, it pumped its way to fame and honor. Manned by a fearless and stalwart crew—

"This tub had many buildings washed,
Whene'er the fire had caught 'em;
And though its former glory's quashed,
It stands upon its bottom."

In 1852, by vote of the town, came a handsome, new, double-decker fire-engine, resplendent in finish of rosewood and trimmings of polished brass, and poor old "Black Hawk" went into a decline, and seldom came out of its hole again. The new machine was from Jeffers' works at Pawtucket, R. I., and was named "Yale Engine, No. 1," in grateful recognition of a large gift to the engine company from the famous tin manufacturer of South Reading, Burrage Yale, Esq., whose tin peddler's carts were, for many years, known all over New England. An observer of that day remarked in rhyme:

"A suction-tub—four streams 'twill play
From orifices in it;

High in the air 'twill throw its spray,
Four hogsheads in a minute.

"The rich are coming with their tin
To ornament the same,
And with their names to help it win
A great and lasting fame."

The "Yale" distinguished herself in many fields, and saved much property from destruction. She is still retained by the town, though occupying a *second* place, and regarded with respect and appreciation. Occasionally even now the veteran fire-fighters of other days pull out the machine with strong and kindly hands, and bring home the "old Yale" decked with first prize from some firemen's muster. With this powerful machine, two lakes near the centre, reservoirs in all parts of the town, a well-equipped hook-and-ladder company, several volunteer organizations, and, later, the addition of a chemical extinguisher, with an enthusiastic body of firemen, the community seemed to be reasonably well protected against the devouring element. The town, however, was rapidly growing; houses of wood were rising on every hand; a large fire had occurred at the rattan works, and new and weightier means for controlling fire were being discovered and applied, and so it came to pass that in 1882 the town purchased a new steam fire-engine of the Silsby Manufacturing Company, of Seneca Falls, N. Y. In the same year the Wakefield Water Company laid its pipes through the streets of Wakefield, and a contract was made with the company to furnish for the town's use sixty fire-hydrants in desired locations, and this number has since been increased to eighty-five. In 1882 also was organized the Home Fire Protective Association, which advocated and put in practice the principle of "promptness with small appliances." This association, of whom the leading spirit was Mr. Rufus Kendrick, so demonstrated its value and usefulness that the town soon adopted its principles and methods, and purchased fifty Johnson pumps, which number was later increased to sixty-eight, which small machines, with rubber hose attached, and fire-buckets and cans, were located in houses all over the town, and now, when sounds the fire-alarm, the soldiers of the Johnson pump battalion, quicker than the minute-men of the Revolution, act upon the *second*, and, seizing pump and bucket, are generally first at the point of danger, and often subdue and extinguish the enemy before the heavy artillery of the department arrive upon the scene. Under recent statutes forest fire-wards are annually appointed, who render important service in the prevention and extinguishment of forest fires. Hose companies are organized, with headquarters at different points, for service on the fire-hydrants. The Fountain Company, with a hand-engine, and Hose Company No. 2 are volunteer organizations that render enthusiastic and valuable service against the common enemy. There is in successful operation in the town an electric fire-alarm telegraph, with ten miles of wire, an electric clock, five fire-alarm boxes and fire gongs. The present appliances and forces of the Fire Department are the steamer Lucius Beebe, Yale Engine, Washington Hook-and-Ladder Company, C. Wakefield Chemical Engine, J. H. Carter Hose Company, and Greenwood Hose Company, and all under the general charge of three fire engineers. There have been very few serious conflagrations in the history of the town, the most disastrous of which occurred in 1880, when was destroyed a portion of the works of the Wakefield Rattan Company.

The town, since its incorporation as South Reading in 1812, has generally been represented by men of ability in the councils of the Commonwealth. Following are the names of those sent to both branches of the Legislature:

SENATORS.—John Hart, 1814–19; Lilley Eaton, 1838–39; Thomas Emerson, 1846–47; James Oliver, 1868; Richard Britton, 1875; Thomas Winship, 1881–'82.

REPRESENTATIVES.—John Hart, 1812, '14, '20, '21, '23, '24; John Gould, 1816; Thomas Emerson, Jr., 1825, '30, '38, '39, '41; Lilley Eaton, 1831, '35, '45, '48; Lemuel Sweetser, 1832–33; James Butler, 1835–36; Noah Smith, 1836–37; Benjamin Emerson, 1837; Jonas Evans, 1839; Aaron Foster, Jr., 1840; Joseph W. Vinton, 1840; Jacob Tufts, 1843; Jonas Cowdrey, 1844; Robert H. Raddin, 1846; Franklin Poole, 1847; Samuel Kingman, 1850; Edward Mansfield, 1851; John B. Atwell, 1852; James M. Sweetser, 1855; James Oliver, 1856; Madison Sweetser, 1857; John S. Eaton, 1858; John Wiley (2d), 1860; William H. Atwell, 1862; Daniel Allen, 1864, '65; James F. Mansfield, 1867, '68; Benjamin F. Packard, 1870; Edward H. Walton, 1871; Richard Britton, 1872, '74; Thomas Winship, 1876, '77; Solon Walton, 1878; Azel Ames, Jr., 1879; Lucius Beebe, 1880; Solon O. Richardson, 1881, '82; Arlon S. Atherton, 1883, '85; Robert Blyth, 1884, '86; Charles F. Woodward, 1887–'89; William S. Greenough, 1890.

The town-farm and almshouse form an important municipal institution. It includes nearly one hundred acres of land, purchased of Capt. Thomas Emerson in 1826, and located in that section of the town at the southeast, formerly called Little World, but now known as Woodville. Here are convenient buildings and accommodations furnishing a comfortable home for those who, by sickness, age or misfortune, feel obliged to knock at the door of the town in the blessed name of charity. There are ordinarily six to ten inmates at the almshouse, though many poor and destitute persons are assisted at their homes or at hospitals, the town appropriating annually $5000 or more for the support of the poor.

The Wakefield Historical Society was organized in February, 1890, and may be mentioned as a semi-municipal institution, inasmuch as it is granted a room in the town-hall, and its objects are not for any private advantage, but have in view the promotion of the best interests of the town in general. In the spirit of love and loyalty to and for the honor of the old town, the membership of this society seek to shed some light on the path of her progress through the trials and perils, the hopes and fears of two and a half centuries of existence, to the end that the present generation of citizens may more closely understand the sources and growth of their municipal life and institutions, and have their feet more surely guided by "the lamp of experience." The members are diligently collecting mementos, relics, pictures, books

and writings, and placing the same in their room for preservation, where they may always be available for examination and study, and represent for the instruction of a rushing and utilitarian age something of the character and work of the fathers. This society includes also in its scope a department of Natural History, specially for the investigation of the fauna, flora and geology of the region of Wakefield.

MEN OF NOTE.—Many distinguished citizens of the Republic, living and dead, have traced their lineage from worthy ancestors of this old town, whether known as Reading, South Reading or Wakefield. Among the brilliant names in American history, men that can fairly be called sons of the old town, may be mentioned Hon. George Bancroft, the eminent historian of his native land; Gov. John Brooks, who so gallantly led the minute-men of Reading at the Battle of Merriam's Corner, on the retreat of the British troops from Concord, April 19, 1775, and who, after serving with distinction through the war, removed to Medford and became Governor of Massachusetts; Capt. John Parker, who commanded the Lexington men on the same memorable day of April 19, 1775; Gen. John A. Dix, ex-Governor of New York, and United States Senator; Hon. George S. Boutwell, formerly Governor and Senator of Massachusetts, and Secretary of the Treasury under President Grant; Hon. Timothy Boutelle, famed as a lawyer; Rev. Theodore Parker, eminent as a scholar and Unitarian divine; Rev. John Pierpont, clergyman and poet, formerly of Medford; Rev. Dr. Samuel C. Damon, late of Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands; Rev. Dr. Brown Emerson, formerly of Salem; Dr. Willard Parker, of New York City; Dr. Samuel Hart, of Brooklyn, N. Y.; Gen. Joseph H. Eaton, of the United States Army; Rev. Dr. Phillips Brooks, of Boston, the illustrious divine; Prof. B. F. Tweed, who has had a just fame as an educator, and now, full of years, is enjoying a well-earned rest at his home in Cambridge; Dr. William Everett, of Quincy; Rev. Edwin C. Sweetser, of Philadelphia, an eloquent preacher of the Universalist faith, and Hon. George A. Walton, of Newton, author of Walton's Arithmetic, and now rendering conspicuous service on the Massachusetts Board of Education. Of other gentlemen who, after having chosen this town for a place of residence, have attained to worthy dignities in the councils of the nation, may be named Hon. Robert Rantoul, Jr., Representative in Congress, who died too soon for the maturity of his fame, and Hon. Frederick A. Sawyer, for many years the accomplished principal of South Reading High School, and later United States Senator from South Carolina, and Assistant Secretary of the United States Treasury. These are all honored names, and give a hint of the character of the original stock whence they sprung, and it were a proud privilege for any town to be able to claim them as its representatives upon the broad arena of national life, and yet there rests upon the loyal historian of his native town a charge more sacred and emphatic, in which duty blends with gratitude, to render fitting tribute to those true and faithful citizens who have stood in their places at home, and, in their day and generation done so much to make Wakefield what it is. The early settlers of this fair domain were men and women of no ordinary calibre, and quick to respond to every call where courage, fortitude, perseverance or devotion to principle were required, and were own brothers to the Puritans of England, whom Macaulay describes as "the most remarkable body of men the world has ever produced." They had their own peculiar faults and weaknesses, which it were an ungracious task here to recapitulate, and their descendants may safely accept the summing-up of the great English historian just quoted: "But after all we do not hesitate to pronounce them a brave, a wise, an honest and a useful body." Space would surely fail to record even the names of the local heroes of the early days of the town who wielded pen and sword, axe and gun, with readiness and effect, or to mention all the noble men who in later days have moulded the institutions of the town, and guided it in the path to honor and prosperity. It must suffice briefly to mention a few representative citizens along the centuries of the town's existence, omitting clergymen and others that have already had notice in this sketch.

The first town clerk and conveyancer was Deacon William Cowdrey, to whose handsome penmanship and clerical skill many existing records and deeds bear convincing testimony. The commander of the first military company organized in 1645 was Capt. Richard Walker, and the first inn-keeper Francis Smith. Nicholas Brown and Peter Palfrey were appointed magistrates and were "much betrusted." Deacon Thomas Kendall was a man of note in the young settlement, and resided on what is known as the James Emerson estate, at the corner of Prospect and Cedar Streets. He had no sons, but eight daughters, who, having married into the prominent families of Boutwell, Eaton, Bryant, Parker, Dunton, Nichols, Goodwin and Pearson, gave him a progeny which is at the present day more numerous perhaps than that of any other of the early settlers; and there was good blood, too, in this strain, for there are among the descendants of Deacon Thomas Kendall names eminent in every walk of life.

Other influential citizens from 1644 to 1700 were Deacon Zachary Fitch, Deacon Thomas Parker, Robert Burnap, Deacon John Pearson, Jonas Eaton, Richard Nichols, Ralph Dix, Dr. James Stimpson, Lieut. Hananiah Parker, John Brown, Esq., Timothy Wiley, Lieutenant and Deacon Thomas Bancroft, Captain Ephraim Savage, Deacon Francis Smith, Major Jeremiah Swain, and Captain Jonathan Pool—the last two named men both brave Indian fighters.

During the century from 1700 to 1801 the leading spirits were Colonel Ebenezer Nichols, Deacon

Thomas Boutwell, Deacon Raham Bancroft, John Weston, Captain John Walton, William Bryant, Esq., Deacon Brown Emerson, Deacon John Goodwin, Captain John Goodwin, Dr. William Hay, Dr. John Hay, Captain Thomas Nichols, Deacon Thomas Nichols, Deacon John Damon, Kendall Parker, Esq., Jonathan Pool, Esq., Benjamin Pool, Dr. Thomas Stimpson, Dr. Thomas Stimpson, Jr., Dr. William Stimpson, Ebenezer Wiley, Noah Eaton, Captain Thomas Green, Captain Samuel Bancroft, Dr. Thomas Swain, Captain John Walton, Captain James Bancroft, General Benjamin Brown of Revolutionary fame, and Deacon Jacob Emerson.

Since the year 1800 the town has been assisted in its progressive career by men of strong character and loyal spirit, the most active and prominent of whom in the early years of the century were Dr. John Hart, Colonel Amos Boardman, Captain James Gould, Joseph Cordis, Captain Thomas Emerson, Sr., Lilley Eaton, Jr., Deacon Jacob Eaton, Paul Sweetser, Sr., John Sweetser, John Gould, Jeremiah Green, Adam Hawkes, Thomas Evans, Deacon David Smith, John Rayner, Burrage Yale, Colonel James Hartshorne, Major Suel Winn, Joshua Tweed, Jeremiah Bryant, Captain Noah Smith, Dr. Nathan Richardson, Timothy Poole, Deacon Aaron Bryant, Samuel Wiley, Colonel Lemuel Sweetser, Dr. Thaddeus Spaulding and Benjamin B. Wiley.

As the century approached and passed its central point these grand men went off the stage of life or grew feeble with age, and the dignities and burdens of the growing town were shifted to the heads and shoulders of other citizens who held the municipal standard "still full high advanced" and by the present generation are held in grateful remembrance.

The forms and semblance of these true-hearted workers seem to arise before the mind's eye and step forth in bodily presence as their names are called—these men who guided the affairs of the town and kept its honor bright during the stirring and eventful period between 1840 and 1870. Some, indeed, still tarry on this side of the river, though with whitened hair and faltering steps. Their names come sounding like a benediction to the busy workers who are now in the thickest of the fight: Captain Thomas Emerson, Dr. Solon O. Richardson, Lilley Eaton, Paul H. Sweetser, John White, Cyrus Wakefield, Lucius Beebe, Benjamin Franklin Tweed, Lemuel Sweetser, Daniel Allen, Samuel Kingman, James M. Evans, Franklin Poole, Samuel Gardner, Captain Aaron Foster, James Eustis, Edward Mansfield, Albert G. Sweetser, Dr. J. D. Mansfield, George O. Carpenter, Philip C. Wheeler, James Oliver.

Of the trusted officers and leading men of Wakefield since 1870, and those who have still their harness on, it is not easy to speak in discriminating language, but it seems fitting that some reference should be made to these true and earnest workers, among whom are well represented the old families of the town, with a mingling of new and healthy blood of much the same kind as the old.

Following are names of some of the recent and present representatives of Wakefield, in its municipal affairs and general business: Thomas Emerson, Jr., John G. Aborn, Daniel G. Walton, James F. Emerson, Thomas Winship, John S. Eaton, Richard Britton, Cyrus Wakefield (2d), Everett Hart, Solon O. Richardson, Jr., William F. Young, James H. Carter, Hiram Eaton, John Winship, Dr. Samuel W. Abbott, William K. Perkins, Captain Samuel F. Littlefield, Edward A. Upton, Edward H. Walton, Cyrus N. White, Joseph Connell, Col. J. F. Mansfield, Samuel K. Hamilton, Maj. W. N. Tyler, Col. John W. Locke, Mason S. Southworth, George W. Aborn, Dr. Charles Jordan, David Perkins, Otis V. Waterman, A. W. Chapman, B. B. Burbank, Charles F. Hartshorne, David H. Darling, Charles H. Davis, Everett W. Eaton, Jacob C. Hartshorne, E. E. Emerson, Thomas J. Skinner, George H. Maddock, John W. White, Arlon S. Atherton, William S. Greenough, Alstead W. Brownell, Theodore E. Balch, Dr. E. P. Colby, Col. Charles F. Woodward, Cyrus G. Beebe, Maj. John M. Cate, William D. Deadman, Selim S. White, Freeman Emmons, Waldo E. Cowdrey, William E. Rogers, Henry H. Savage, James W. Grace, Robert Blyth, Edwin C. Miller, Albert J. Wright, Peter S. Roberts, William L. Coon, Dr. Preston Sheldon, Dean Dudley, Harvey B. Evans, Rufus Kendrick, William G. Strong, Lyman H. Tasker, Ashton H. Thayer, Jacob S. Merrill, Henry Haskell, Nathaniel E. Cutler, Fred. B. Carpenter and Thomas Kernan.

Brief biographical sketches of a few of the representative men of the town since its incorporation in 1812, who gave much of themselves to the public service or for the public benefit, and having made their record, have passed away, may not be inappropriate in this connection.

Dr. John Hart.—One of the most conspicuous and influential figures in all the various activities of municipal life from 1790 to 1830 was that of Dr. John Hart, sometimes by his fellow-citizens called "the king." Dr. Hart was a native of Ipswich, born in 1751, son of John Hart, Esq., a lawyer of Ipswich. He married Mary, daughter of Captain Abraham Gould, of Stoneham. He first practised his profession in Georgetown (now Bath), Maine, but on the breaking out of the War of the Revolution joined the army as a surgeon and served during the war. He was first assigned as surgeon to Colonel Prescott's regiment at Cambridge, before the battle of Bunker Hill, and later was surgeon of the Second Massachusetts Regiment, under Colonel John Bailey, and accompanied his regiment in every battle in which it was engaged. He was one of the forty-one officers detailed by General Washington to attend the execution of Major André, and described it as the most impressive and awful scene he ever witnessed. He enjoyed some intimacy with General Washington,

and was at one time deputed to make a perilous journey to Boston on horse-back and bring back $3000 in gold, which commission he safely accomplished. After the war Dr. Hart settled in the First Parish of Reading (now Wakefield), purchasing a residence, formerly the homestead of the Smith family, on the easterly borders of Smith's Pond, now known as Crystal Lake, and here he spent the remainder of his long life. Dr. Hart was a skillful physician, giving conscientious attention to a large practice. He was an ardent patriot, a member of the Society of Cincinnati, constant in his attendance on its meetings, and for many years its vice-president. He was the firm friend and liberal supporter of religious, educational and benevolent institutions, and embraced the faith of the Puritans, but was not sectarian in his opinions. He became a large landed proprietor and was like an English 'squire to the community in which he lived. He was chosen selectman, school committee, representative and senator; was appointed justice of the peace and of the quorum and justice of the Court of Sessions. As a politician he was of the Jeffersonian school, ever earnest and decided. He was courageous and firm, punctual and honest in all his dealings, kind to the poor, somewhat arbitrary in his ways and impatient of contradiction, generally moderator at town-meetings, and exercised a controlling influence over his fellow-citizens. His personal appearance was striking and imposing—being of fair complexion, Roman nose, high forehead and middle stature, but of portly frame and stately mien. He was an accomplished horseman and always rode in the saddle, despising a sulky. Dr. Hart died in 1836, at the age of eighty-five years. His children were: Mary, who married Henry, son of Rev. Caleb Prentiss; Abraham, who died unmarried; John, educated as a physician, a young man of promise, who died at the age of twenty-four; Sarah and Lucinda, who became the first and second wives of Dr. Thaddeus Spaulding; Samuel, the youngest son, graduated at Harvard College in 1817, who became a physician highly esteemed in his life and profession, and settled in Brooklyn, N. Y.

Burrage Yale.—Mr. Yale was another prominent figure of the South Reading days, coming here to reside about 1810, but his first entry into the town, as he used to boast, was as a tin peddler, barefoot, walking by the side of his cart. He became an extensive manufacturer of tin-ware, and gradually enlarged his business until he was one of the heaviest tin-ware dealers in the State, employing a hundred peddlers and sending his wagons over New England. His tin-shop was at what is now the corner of Main Street and Yale Avenue, and was, on a smaller scale, what is now the shoe factory of Thomas Emerson's Sons. He was a man of shrewd business tact and habits, and amassed a large estate. He was honest, prompt and exact in all his dealings, and had no patience and little mercy with those who were otherwise. He was unpopular with most of his townsmen by reason of his lofty demeanor, his unrelenting endeavors to collect his dues, and annoying idiosyncrasies, but was respected for his unbending integrity, his dignified bearing and his public gifts. He held no public offices except those of town treasurer and justice of the peace. Mr. Yale was born in Meriden, Connecticut, in 1781, and died in South Reading in 1860, aged seventy-nine years. He left three daughters, who married, and are all dead, and one son, Burrage Buchanan Yale, Esq., of Stamford, Connecticut. He made liberal gifts to the Yale Engine Company, named in his honor. Mr. Yale left to trustees under his will extensive lands and houses, Yale Avenue having been laid out through his homestead estate.

Colonel Lemuel Sweetser.—Colonel Sweetser was a man of strong native qualities, an original thinker, an effective public speaker, possessing courage, probity and judgment, and exercised large influence in the councils of the town. He was colonel of cavalry, school committee, justice of the peace and representative, and his business was shoe manufacturing. He was very fond of the military organization, particularly the cavalry corps, and gloried in a noble steed. He was a valued member of the Baptist Society, of which he was a prominent founder and life-long supporter. He was not himself a scholar, but an active friend of the public schools and of education in general, and helped to found the South Reading Academy. Colonel Sweetser purchased the estate between Main Street and the Boston & Maine Railroad, and there located his home. The estate is now covered with handsome dwelling-houses, his heirs having laid out Avon Street through the same, and sold house-lots thereon. Colonel Sweetser was the son of Paul and Mary (Hart) Sweetser, and born in the town in 1779. He married Hannah, daughter of Lilley and Sarah Eaton, and died of consumption in 1835, leaving a worthy family of descendants.

Dea. Aaron Bryant.—The town has had many a representative more brilliant by far in mental endowments, and more ambitious for well-earned distinction, than good Deacon Bryant, but perhaps the town has never been blest with a man more saintly in character or more anxious to know and to do the Lord's will on earth. He was privileged in his humble station to do a good work for his fellow-men, and after a long life left a sweet and blessed memory. He was the son of Edmund Bryant, and born in New Ipswich, N. H., but was the grandson of Kendall Bryant, of the Old Parish of Reading, and when young came here for his life residence. He was chosen deacon of the Congregational Church in 1815, and served faithfully in that capacity until his death, in 1870, a period of fifty-five years. He was largely instrumental in organizing the Congregational Sunday-school in 1818. Though modest and unassuming, he possessed a well-stored mind, and was prized in the community as a wise counselor and one of the

best of citizens. Deacon Bryant married Rebecca Poole, the daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Emerson, and left no children. His homestead was at the corner of Main and Avon Streets, and his house the same, though enlarged and improved, owned by James Barrett in 1765, and later by Lieutenant Nathan Eaton, a soldier of the Revolution. Lieutenant Eaton was a man of great physical proportions, so that it became a proverbial comparison to say "as big as Nathan Eaton."

CAPTAIN THOMAS EMERSON.—Another life-long resident of the town, who, by force of character, great industry and wise application of his powers, won his way, without the help of the schools, to a foremost place among the honored citizens of the town, was Captain Thomas Emerson. Coming from an untainted Puritan ancestry, among whom were clergymen, soldiers and leading citizens, he was himself a notable illustration of the best qualities of his lineage. He was born in this town in 1785, and was the son of Captain Thomas Emerson, a soldier of the Revolution, and a man of signal bravery and resolution, who had experienced the miseries of Dartmoor prison. Captain Emerson, Jr., was brought up to habits of toil, and worked his way to being the leading and most successful shoe manufacturer of the town.

He was elected by the votes of his fellow-citizens to nearly every office in their gift. He was chosen as Representative in the General Court eight years, and Senator two years; was selectman, school committee, justice of the peace and captain of cavalry. He was prominent in the formation of the South Reading Mechanic and Agricultural Institution in 1833, which is still flourishing, and in the organization of the South Reading Bank (now the National Bank of South Reading) in 1854, becoming its first president, and holding the position until his death. Courteous and sympathetic in his personal demeanor, with heart and purse open to the cry of need, an oracle in finance, and ever guided by Christian principles, he was trusted and respected by all. In the Congregational Church he was truly a pillar by his generous contributions to the support of the ministry and charitable enterprises, his zealous interest in spiritual things, and his wise counsel in practical concerns. As an employer of many workmen he obtained their respect and confidence by fair dealing and prompt payments, and was the first in the region to abandon the old system of barter to make cash payments to his employees. As the disabilities of age came upon him he transferred his business to his sons, and died in 1871, at the good old age of eighty-six years. His wife was Betsey, daughter of Deacon James Hartshorne, who survived him two years. His sons are Thomas and James F. Emerson. His daughters were Mrs. Augusta Odiorne and Mrs. Sarah H. Barnard, both now deceased, and Mrs. Maria J., wife of Major George O. Carpenter. It was truly said of Captain Emerson at his death: "He was faithful, earnest, liberal and devout."

LILLEY EATON.—In nearly every town of our Commonwealth there may be found some citizen who, more than any other, is concerned in the administration of its affairs, and familiar with its history and institutions. Such a man in respect to Wakefield was the late Lilley Eaton. Descended through an honorable ancestry from the first sturdy settlers of the town, he has himself recorded that he delighted "to inquire after the *old* paths and to walk therein."

Brought up in the village store of his father, who was active in municipal affairs, the observant son became early accustomed to the transaction of town business, and absorbed the best traditions of the elders. The house in which was this store was erected in 1804, and then the most imposing structure of the village, and is still standing at the corner of Main and Salem Streets. It became known as the "Pilgrim's Hotel," as being the general resort of transient clergymen and other brethren of the owner's faith, where they always found a cordial welcome. On the third floor of this mansion was the consecrated and spacious "meeting chamber" used by the earnest members of the young Baptist society, of which the senior Mr. Eaton was one of the founders, for their religious, social and conference meetings. In such an atmosphere did Lilley Eaton, Jr., pass his boyhood, and his soul grow strong. He fitted for college at Bradford Academy, but was called home by the sudden death of his father in 1822, to assume the large responsibilities which naturally devolved upon him as eldest son and successor in business. As years and experience developed his powers, by his tastes and abilities and the favor of his fellow-citizens, he filled nearly every official position of the municipality. It is probable there never was a citizen of the town who occupied so many local offices for so long periods as did Mr. Eaton, and he became perfectly familiar with every detail of town affairs, and the application of the law to the same. He was selectman twenty-five years, a member of the School Board nearly as long, and generally chairman of each. He was town clerk twenty years, Representative seven years, Senator two years, trustee of Public Library from its establishment, justice of peace thirty-eight years, and a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1853. He was for many years the principal writer of deeds and wills in the town, transacted considerable probate business, and attended, as administrator, executor and guardian, to the settlement of many estates, and his probity and faithfulness were never questioned. He was Treasurer of the South Reading Mechanic and Agricultural Institution and cashier of the South Reading Bank (afterward the National Bank of South Reading) from their organization, respectively, until his death. During his active business life of nearly half a century there was hardly a movement or enterprise for the honor or improvement of the town, but Mr. Eaton

had an influential part. In this connection might be named the South Reading Academy, the Town House of 1834, the South Reading Stage Company, the High School, the South Reading Mechanic and Agricultural Institution, the South Reading Lyceum, the South Reading Bank, the Citizens' Gas-Light Company, the Public Library and Reading-Room, the Lakeside Cemetery, and the change of the town's name.

Mr. Eaton had a genuine love for his native town, and was jealous for her just fame, and the crowning evidence of this love, and the best monument of his genius, may be found in the "History of Reading," including the present towns of Wakefield, Reading and North Reading. To this work he gave years of his best thought and labor. His lamp of life going out before the later chronicles were quite completed, the finishing touches and appropriate additions were given by the accomplished hands of his brother, John Sullivan Eaton, and the work printed in 1874. At the Reading Bi-centennial celebration, in 1844, Mr. Eaton was called to the honor of being poet of the day, and his production delivered on that occasion has become historic.

Mr. Eaton's personal traits were attractive, and his bearing marked by a natural urbanity, a true index to a kind heart. He was a constant attendant at the Congregational Church, and accepted the truths of the Gospel in their more direct and personal meaning. Mr. Eaton was the son of Lilley Eaton, the grandson of Lilley Eaton, and descended from the early settler, Jonas Eaton. He was born January 13, 1802, and died January 16, 1872. He married Eliza Nichols, of an old Reading family, and left four sons, still surviving.

Dr. Solon O. Richardson.—One of the most treasured names in the recent history of the town is that of Dr. Solon Osmond Richardson, the generous and public-spirited citizen, who scattered his benefactions with discriminating hand and kindly heart. Dr. Richardson was born in North Reading, July 19, 1809, and was the son of Dr. Nathan Richardson, formerly of South Reading, the good physician of blessed memory. Dr. Nathan Richardson was skillful and eminent as a physician, his practice extending over New England, and his son, Solon O., was educated to follow the same profession, and he early gave evidence of possessing unusual skill and qualifications as a physician, and on his father's death, in 1837, there devolved upon him an extensive practice, to which he gave his enthusiasm and best energies, with strong hopes of usefulness and success in the active and absorbing duties of a chosen profession. Soon, however, his health gave way, and he was forced to the resolution of abandoning his practice, and to limit himself to the manufacture and sale of the "Sherry Wine Bitters," which had already been applied in his father's practice and his own, with remarkable remedial results. At this time proprietary medicines, and especially medicated bitters, prepared for general sale, was a branch of trade unknown in New England, and many new appliances and methods had to be devised by a pioneer in the business, such as the shape and construction of bottles, designs for wrappers, best means for transportation and a proper system of advertising, involving many perplexities and large expense. All obstacles were, however, surmounted, and Richardson's Sherry Wine Bitters became a pronounced success, and brought fame and affluence to the persistent and enterprising proprietor. Great wealth was not, however, an object with Dr. Richardson, and finding himself possessed of an ample competence, with an increasing income, he yielded to the impulses of a generous nature and became as noted for his liberality as for his bitters, though most of his gifts were never made public. He declined the burdens of local office, but had always a lively interest in matters pertaining to the honor and improvement of the town and the benefit of her citizens. He was one of the original movers for the compiling and publication of the history of the town, and it was through his efforts and liberal contributions that the town became the owners of the valuable portraits of George Washington and Cyrus Wakefield that now adorn the walls of the town hall.

When the local military company, now in the front rank of the state militia in all soldierly qualities, was organized in 1851, it was named the Richardson Light Guard, in honor of Dr. Richardson, whose appreciation of the act was manifested throughout his life by a constant and ardent interest in the corps and by frequent and generous donations. He was through life a valued member and substantial supporter of the Universalist Society of South Reading and Wakefield. Dr. Richardson was fatally seized with apoplexy August 31, 1873, while making a social call on his neighbor, Mr. Wakefield, and died in a few hours, leaving a fragrant memory. His son and successor, the present Dr. S. O. Richardson, worthily wears the mantle of the father.

Cyrus Wakefield.—The gentleman who gave his name to the town was cast in no ordinary mould. Born on a farm amid the rugged hills of New Hampshire, in boyhood inured to toil, with scanty privileges for obtaining an education, he yet had the mind and the will to struggle out of the limited conditions of his early life, and, by study, industry, perseverance and the exercise of a rare judgment, to win a high position among the merchant princes of the New England metropolis, and to become one of the foremost citizens in the town of his adoption. He had, however, the advantages of good parentage, fixed habits of temperance and economy, a stalwart frame, robust health and great powers of endurance, and these, united with large mental capacity and an indomitable will, brought him surely and in due time to the goal of worldly success.

Cyrus Wakefield was the son of James and Hannah

Heminway Wakefield, and was born in Roxbury, N. H., February 14, 1811. His ambition to get away from home and into the great world of trade was an impelling force when only a boy. After several futile attempts in that direction, he made the decisive step, with his father's consent, at the age of fifteen, and first found employment in the retail grocery store of Wheeler & Bassett, on Washington Street, Boston. His latent powers developed fast, and, having changed to a firm on India Street, he was permitted to do a small business outside his regular duties, and soon accumulated $1000, all his own. In 1834 he was in the grocery business for himself. He made only ordinary progress until 1844, when one day, observing a quantity of rattan-cane thrown out of a vessel as almost worthless, he purchased the lot and sold it for chair-seatings. On his active mind there then dawned a glimpse of some of the possibilities of the future of rattan, from the merchant's standpoint. Not long after he changed his business to that of a jobbing trade in rattans, and employed an agent at Canton, China, and ere long his importations of Canton split rattan were known throughout the United States.

Mr. Wakefield adopted the spelling "rattan," instead of "ratan," the old way, for his specialty, and by his persistent use of that orthography brought at last the standard dictionaries to recognize it as the approved style.

In a few years Mr. Wakefield resolved to manufacture the cane himself, and utilize, as far as possible, the whole of the material—outside, pith and shavings. Starting, in a small way, at Boston, in 1856, he removed his works to South Reading, having purchased the mill-site on Water Street, improved for a century by Thomas Green and his descendants. His first factory was very soon too small for his expanding business, and building after building was erected, until at the time of his death the manufactories and store-houses of his successor—the Wakefield Rattan Company—covered an area of ten acres of flooring, and the variety of articles of beauty and utility made from rattan was amazing.

Mr. Wakefield married, in 1841, Eliza A., daughter of Captain Henry Bancroft, of Lynnfield, a retired sea-captain, and, in 1851, purchased an estate in South Reading, where he later erected his palatial residence and spent the balance of his days. Mr. Wakefield was greatly interested in the prosperity of the town, and expended much money in the improvement of the region near his residence and factories. He was earnest and liberal in the encouragement of all enterprises he thought were for the benefit of the town. He was the moving spirit in the incorporation of the Wakefield Savings Bank, the Wakefield Real Estate and Building Association, the Quannapowitt Water Company, the main supporter of a free course of lectures, and was an influential director and large stockholder in the National Bank, the Citizens' Gas-Light Company, the South Reading Ice Company and the Boston and Maine Foundry Company. The munificent gift by Mr. Wakefield of a town hall has been mentioned in another portion of this sketch, with the circumstances attending the change of the town's name from South Reading to Wakefield. Following this notable event the interest and affection of Mr. Wakefield for the town that had honored his name was more than doubled, and he was constantly giving of his thought and wealth to promote its prosperity. He erected spacious brick blocks, near the splendid town hall he had given the town, for the accommodation of anticipated business; he sought to increase industrial activity not only at his own extensive works, but by the attraction of new manufacturing and business enterprises; he offered homes for the people on easy terms, he encouraged the addition of commodious and elegant public buildings, he favored park and street improvements, he lent a helping hand to worthy young students struggling for an education, he gave to the town an elegant diploma plate for High School graduates, he instituted free scientific lectures and projected the founding of a college in Wakefield, where the children of the poor might enjoy the privileges of superior training and a liberal education. Without children, his hopes for the future centred more and more on the town of his later affections, and he hoped to live to see it the city of Wakefield, famed for its institutions of education and charity, distinguished by the beauty of its scenery and its architectural adornments, and noted for the intelligence and enterprise of its people. Many things he began and accomplished, and many others had only taken shape in his own busy brain. Suddenly he died,—one Sunday morning in the autumn of 1873—sitting in his chair, and impressively reminded us "what shadows we are and what shadows we pursue." Taken in connection with the great financial depression then clouding the business world, this event was a serious blow to the material prosperity of the town. The important rattan business was, however, continued without interruption by the Wakefield Rattan Company, while the homestead estate passed to the widow of Mr. Wakefield, and at her death, a few years later, and by her will, descended in fitting sequence to Cyrus Wakefield (2d), a high-minded and liberal citizen, who died in his sleigh, as suddenly as his uncle, January, 1888.

Lucius Beebe.—Mr. Beebe was a man whom any town might be proud to claim as a citizen. He was born in Hebron, Connecticut, March 2, 1810, and was the son of Stuart and Sophia Beebe. His father was a graduate of Williams College and a lawyer, but financial reverses coming to him, the son, Lucius, at the age of fifteen years, set out from home to seek his fortune, and having a strong foundation of good principles, sound health, a capacious mind and habits of industry, he was able at the age of twenty-four to go into business for himself, and, with his brothers, successfully prosecuted North and South the business

of wooden ware and cotton. Their store was in New Orleans and the principal northern office at Boston in the charge of Mr. Beebe. Extensive losses were sustained during the Civil War, but Mr. Beebe amassed a considerable fortune, which he disbursed with a liberal hand. Mr. Beebe came to Wakefield in 1862, purchasing the beautiful "Forrester estate" on the easterly shores of Lake Quannapowitt, which he occupied until his death.

Not by eloquence of speech nor by the graces of polished rhetoric did Mr. Beebe attain the high place he held in the esteem and affections of his fellow-townsmen, for his voice was seldom heard in the public assembly, and his pen was used only for business or correspondence. Of noble presence and dignified mien, he was as courteous and unobtrusive as one among a thousand. The qualities which commanded universal respect and confidence were his unswerving integrity, his sympathy with the unfortunate, his unostentatious benevolence, his wisdom as a counselor, and his readiness to assist any good enterprise. He was an earnest and consistent friend of temperance, education and religion, and cheerfully bore the burdens of municipal office with conscientious fidelity. He served his town many years on the Boards of School Committee and Selectmen, on important committees, and as a trustee of Beebe Town Library, which last-named institution was named in his honor, and received from him frequent and substantial tokens of remembrance. The National Bank owed much to him for his invaluable services and counsels as director and president. The Wakefield Savings Bank had also the benefit of his advice as one of its trustees. He was director and president of the Wakefield Real Estate and Building Association, while his interest in the Fire Department was recognized by the bestowal of his name on the fine Silsby steamer. He was a representative in the General Court, and faithful to every trust.

He died April 15, 1884, of heart disease, sitting at his desk, in his counting-room in Boston. The sorrowing citizens of Wakefield came together almost spontaneously on receipt of the news, adopted an appropriate testimonial, and asked of the family permission to award their deceased friend the honors of public obsequies. On the day of the funeral the remains lay in state in the Town Hall, while the citizens generally ceased for a time from labor and business, and, gathering at the Congregational Church, listened to the impressive services conducted by the Rev. Charles R. Bliss and Rev. David N. Beach.

Mr. Beebe had twelve children, of whom eight survive, the six sons filling responsible and honored places in the business world.

Paul H. Sweetser.—The name of Paul Hart Sweetser is an honored one in the annals of Wakefield. He was the eldest son of Paul and Sarah Sweetser, and came of the same blood as Dr. John Hart. He was born in this town September 23, 1807, and, like most of the boys of South Reading, he learned the shoemaker's trade, at which he worked during his minority. He embraced an opportunity to enter the South Reading Academy, when that institution was opened in the town, proving himself an apt scholar with strong mental powers. For a number of years he divided his time between teaching district schools and attendance at the academy. He proved himself to be an accomplished and popular instructor, and easily secured an ushership in the public schools of Boston, from which, in 1838, he was promoted to be master of Harvard School, in Charlestown, where he remained until 1847. He was prominent in the formation of the Massachusetts Teachers' Association and the establishment of the *Massachusetts Teacher*, as its organ, and for several years was one of the editors of this journal.

The last twenty-five years of his life were worthily spent in his native town, on his Greenwood homestead and farm, in active participation in municipal affairs. He was ever the enthusiastic and influential friend of education, serving many years as school committee and trustee of Public Library, and often writing the annual reports with signal ability. He was often called to various town offices and especially as moderator of town-meeting, the arduous duties of which position he performed with remarkable efficiency and promptness.

Mr. Sweetser was in high repute as a public speaker in behalf of anti-slavery, temperance and other reforms, and much valued as a contributor to various newspapers and magazines, and also wrote many hymns and short poems of excellence. He was, for six years, a county commissioner for Middlesex County, a justice of the peace and a trusted adviser to his fellow-citizens. In politics he was an ardent Republican, in religion a stanch Universalist. His sympathies were intense in behalf of all efforts to benefit humanity. He was justly regarded as one of the first citizens of his town, and died June 11, 1872, greatly lamented.

Mr. Sweetser married Miss Louisa Foster, daughter of Capt. Aaron Foster, of Danvers, and has left a family of six children, who are doing good and strong work in the world.

The foregoing sketches include but a few of the choice men who have left upon Wakefield the impress of their love, their labors and their genius, and there are still living able men who are even now doing the same gracious work for the town of their love and their pride, but it is too early to render unto them the meed of praise they deserve. The people of Wakefield are grateful to them all, and will inscribe their names upon the public record, on the printed page, and cherish them in their heart of hearts. The children, too, are coming on—a great troop—to take the places of the fathers, and grasp the flag from nerveless hands, and the hope and the prophecy may be here recorded that never, in the old town with its

new name, shall there be found wanting true men and women, loyal in fibre and strong in soul, mind and spirit, to stand before this people and lead them to things better and grander than they have before attained.

In 1894 will occur the 250th anniversary of the incorporation of ancient Reading, and it is probable the three towns which now represent the original domain will again come together in cordial co-operation, and jointly celebrate the historic event with fitting observances. Wakefield certainly would not be backward in such a movement. Her inhabitants feel a pardonable pride in their beautiful town, favored by nature with fairest scenery, adorned with many graceful specimens of architecture and works of taste and art, and equipped with all the institutions and improvements that make suburban life desirable.

Wakefield is not exclusive nor inhospitable, and while to the glad reunions of her quarter-centennial day, she will, with peculiar tenderness and motherly pride, call her own sons from far and her daughters from the ends of the earth, she stands ready every day in the year to extend a cordial welcome and invitation to good men and women, of every name and race, to cast their lot within her borders, and help make her more and more a centre of intelligence, virtue and enterprise, a place of beauty, a city of homes.

CHAPTER LX.

WINCHESTER.

BY W. I. CUTTER.

I. CIVIL HISTORY PREVIOUS TO 1850.

THE town of Winchester was originally and principally a part of the town of Woburn. It was the southerly part of that town. After the Boston and Lowell Railroad was opened in 1835, a village grew up in that part, which was soon dignified by the name of South Woburn. Previously there had been in that quarter a number of scattered houses, such as were common to a farming community, and there were a few mills; but otherwise, there was little to distinguish it from other parts of the old town. In 1850 it was large enough to become a town of itself, and in that year it was incorporated as a town, by the name of Winchester. Its growth has been constant and rapid, favored by its railroad facilities and its superior natural attractions, and at the present time it is one of the best known and influential towns in the State, as a location for fine residences, and the abode of cultured and influential people, many of whom have business interests in Boston and elsewhere, and reside here simply for a home. Such, in brief, is its history.

The late Rev. and Prof. George Cooke, the historiographer of the Winchester Historical and Genealogical Society, whose duty it should have been to have prepared this sketch, left a scheme for the history of Winchester which was published in the *Winchester Directory* for 1887. This the present writer will attempt to amplify in accordance with the idea that gentleman intended to carry out. The sources of Winchester history are, of course, to be obtained in the history of the older town of Woburn, in the sketch of which many matters relating to Winchester have already been treated, and do not need repetition here. One matter which has a particular relation to Winchester territory, and which has been reserved for especial mention in this place, is a description of lands in Winchester of the date of 1692–99. This is a particular description of the lands of the Converses, who lived at Winchester Centre, and which is to be found in the first volume, so called, of the Woburn town records, and was entered in a description of several Woburn estates to be found in the appendix to those ancient records, commencing with the last page of the volume and going backward, as written, towards the middle of the book.

WOBURN RECORDS.

VOL. I: APPENDIX.

[The so-called inverted pages of the records.]

"[ix.*] 1692. Records of lands in Woburn that belong to James Converse, Sen.

"*Imprimis* To his homestead, about twenty acres upland and meadow, bounded east by the [Aberjona] River and Josiah Converse's land, southwest by Wm. Symmes, northwest by Wedge Pond; together with thirty-four acres, more or less, on the east side of the River bounded by the River west, Wm. Symmes south, the 500 acres of woodland southeast, Sam'l. Converse, his land northeast; also twenty-two acres, more or less, at a place called the Indian Hills, bounded by land that was Wm. Green's southeast, Josiah Converse's land northwest, Wm. Johnson northeast, and the woodland southwest; [*] [year '66 granted, page 32, otherside the book.] also fifteen acres, more or less, that the town was indebted to him, and is laid out to him by the committee in two parts, viz., twelve acres, more or less, near Shawshin, adjoining to the farm called the Church's Farm, bounded by Billerica line north and northwest, and by the lots, southwest and southeast, in form as upon the margin [*fig*] and the other three acres, more or less, by his son James Converse's barn, bounded by Winter Pond south, the highway by the Mountain northwest, and said James Converse, his own land that he purchased of Wm. Johnson northeast, and by a little valley leading from the highway to Winter Pond southwest, it being James Converse's woodland on that side; and this last piece was laid out to James Converse, Jr., by order of the committee, viz., Capt. John Carter, Deacon Josiah Converse and Sergeant Thomas Pierce, with the help of Capt. Wm. Johnson, who was a surveyor to the committee; and all this fifteen acres was given in both pieces by James Converse, Sen., to his son, James Converse, Jr.

"Also thirty-four acres, more or less, upon the plain, called the Great Field, bounded by the land of Wm. Symmes southeast, Richard Gardner northwest, Josiah Converse northeast, John Carter and Wm. Johnson southwest; only four acres, part thereof lyeth at the west corner, out of the square of the other, but it just joins at the west corner, it being four acres of that which was called Davidson's.

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

"Also about eight acres of meadow in the Mill Pond Meadow; about five acres thereof above Blind Bridge, upon the two brooks that come out of Horn Pond and Wedge Pond; and the other three acres on the east side of the way adjoining to Mr. Hale's meadow.

"Also a skirt of upland on the northwest and southeast sides of Wedge Pond, undivided with Josiah Converse.

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

"[x*]. Records of land belonging to James Converse, Jr. (1699), in Woburn.

"*Imprimis.* To his homestead, twenty-five acres, more or less, that was Shepardson's lot, bounded by Josiah Converse southeast, that which was Henry Brooks's northwest, Richard Gardner's southwest, John Crowe's that was) northeast.

"Also twenty eight acres, more or less, part of that which was John Crowe's bounded by James Converse, that was Daniel Shepardson's southwest, James Fowle, the other part of Crowe's lot, northeast, James and Josiah Converse's land southeast and Thomas Belknap's land northwest.

"Also five acres of land, purchased of William Johnson, that was Henry Brooks, at the northwest end of Shepardson's lot, and adjoining thereto; and also four acres of land, more or less, that he had of the town, three acres thereof upon his father's account, and the other acre given by the town, and it lyeth between the highway and Winter Pond, adjoining to his own land.

"Also about fifty acres of upland and meadow land, purchased of Wm. Hamlet, bounded by Horn Pond northwest, Thos. Belknap southeast, Horn Pond Brook, northeast, and on the southwest side, partly by Sam'l. Pierce's and partly by the common.

"Also two acres, more or less, purchased of Wm. Hamlet, on the side of the Mountain by Samuel Pierce's field.

"Also ten acres and a half of upland, more or less, bought of Wm. Johnson, at a place called Powell's Lot, the southeast end thereof, bounded southeast by John Carter, northwest by the other part of the said lot, and by Richard Gardner's woodland elsewhere.

"Also fourteen acres of land in the thick woods, part of that which was Capt. Carter's great lot, and it joins to Wm. Johnson's land, that was John Seers.

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

"Also about one acre and half of land upon the plain, adjoining to Shepardson's lot, that he had of Josiah Converse, and it lyeth at the south corner of said lot.

"Also two tracts of woodland, one reaches from Sam'l. Pierce's orchard over the Mountain to Stony Lane; thirty acres, more or less, and about twenty acres more, adjoining to Stony Lane, on the southwest side thereof, and reaches home to Hutchinson's lot.

"There is also twenty-four acres of Hutchinson's lot, given to his children, per Capt. Carter, that is not sold nor divided, at the date hereof."

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

[Editorial Note.—Consult map of the Waterfield lots in the *Winchester Record*, vol. 2, for location of Shepardson's, John Crowe's, Powell's and Hutchinson's lots in 1638. Also description accompanying for number of acres, etc. Davidson or Davison's lot is evidently an ownership later than 1638 of another of these lots.

N. B.—The descriptions of lands not located in the vicinity of Winchester are generally those omitted in the above extracts.

—*Woburn Journal*, March 15, 1889.

To the Converse description may be added others:

"[xiii*] Records of land belonging to Richard Gardner in the town of Woburn, entered in the year 1678.

"[The dwelling house.] One dwelling house and barn, with forty and seven acres of arable land adjoining to it, situate in Plain Street, near Winter Pond, part of it being formerly a lot that was Seth Sweetzer's, of Charlestown, and part of it being part of a lot that was formerly Edward Gibbons's, and part given by the town of Woburn, bounded by the land of James Converse on the east, and on the southeast by the land of Josiah Converse and the land of James Converse, Sen., and on the south by the land of the said James Converse, and west by the land of Matthew Johnson, and northerly by Winter Pond and the highway to the meeting-house, and a line from the said highway to Winter Pond.

"[Swamp at Simple Bridge. 6 [acres.] One parcel of land situate near Matthew Johnson's and Simple Bridge, by estimation six acres, be it more or less, bounded by the meadow land of William Johnson east, and the highway leading to the west end south, Horn Pond Hill lying north of it, and northwest by a line between the said land and the woodland of James Converse, part of it being swamp and all granted by the town of Woburn.

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

"[Round Meadow, 10 acres.] One parcel of meadow land, being at a place commonly called Round Meadow, containing all the said meadow, by estimation ten acres, be it more or less, bounded by the land of Robert Pierce north, and a highway southeast, and the woodland of the sixth division elsewhere."

[N. B.—The above piece of meadow is supposed to be also in Winchester.]

"[xv*]. Records of lands belonging to Richard Nevers lying in the bounds of Woburn, entered in the year 1674.

"[18. Lawrence's lot in Waterfield.] *Imprimis*, one lot that was formerly John Lawrence's, of Charlestown, but now in the possession of Richard Nevers, it lying in Waterfield, and is bounded by William Johnson's land east, and the land of Capt. Edward Johnson south, and the woodland of the eighth division west, and the woodland of the seventh division north, it being eighteen acres, more or less."

[Editorial Note.—Seth Sweetser's lot, near Winter Pond; Edward Gibbon's lot; John Lawrence's lot in Waterfield, are shown on the map of the Waterfield lots of 1638, in *Winchester Record*, vol. 2. John Lawrence's lot was then his father's, Henry Lawrence's. The ranges or divisions beyond the seventh appear to be based on the original survey, as in the map of Waterfield, where seven divisions are shown.]

—*Woburn Journal*, March 22, 1889.

"[xviii*]. Records of lands belonging to William Johnson entered, lying in the bounds of Woburn, 1673.

"[Acres 50. Plain Street]. *Imprimis:* One dwelling-house, barn, stables and out-houses, with fifty acres adjoining thereunto, of arable land and meadow, situate or being in a place commonly called Plain Street, bounded by the land of John Green south, and the land of Matthew Johnson and John Carter east, and the land of Josiah and James Converse west, and the town Common north.

"[27. This was Hutchinson's lot.] One parcel of upland, by estimation twenty and seven acres, more or less, situate in Waterfield, being the better half of a lot that was formerly George Hutchinson's, bounded by the land of John Carter west, and the land of Edward Johnson north, and the town Common east, and the land of Josiah Converse south.

"[50. This was Hubbard's lot.] One parcel of land, by estimation, fifty acres, more or less, situate in Waterfield, bounded by the land of John Johnson north and east, and by the land of John Carter south, and by the land of Mr. Wade west.

"[25. This was Isaac Cole's lot.] One parcel of land, by estimation, twenty and five acres, more or less, situate in Waterfield, bounded by the lands of William Bachelder east, and Abraham Pratt west.

"[45. Abraham Pratt's lot.] One parcel of land, by estimation, forty-five acres, more or less, bounded by William Locke's and John Carter's woodland west, by the land that was Isaac Cole's east, but now in the possession of William Johnson, and to the land of Mr. Wade north, and the land of William Johnson south.

"[45. Bachelder's lot.] One parcel of land, by estimation, forty and five acres, more or less, situate in Waterfield, bounded by the land of John Carter east, and by the land that was formerly Isaac Cole's west, and by the woodland of William Johnson south, and by the land of William Johnson north.

"[15. Powell's lot.] One parcel of land, situate in Waterfield, by estimation, fifteen acres, more or less, bounded by the land of James Converse south, by the woodland of Richard Gardner east, and by the woodland of the said Gardner west."

[Editorial Note.—William Johnson's lands, here described, were in the vicinity of "Plain Street," or the present Cambridge Street, in the westerly part of the present town of Winchester, where his dwelling-house, with other buildings, stood, "situate or being in a place commonly called Plain Street." George Hutchinson's lot, Hubbard's lot, Isaac Cole's lot, Abraham Pratt's lot, Bachelder's lot and Powell's lot, all in Waterfield, are shown on the celebrated map of the "first possessions of civilized man" in the past and present limits of Woburn. We state here, with confidence, that we consider the homestead of William Johnson to have been the estate latterly known as the Luke Reed place, in Winchester, in former times occupied by the second Thomas Belknap, and by Daniel Reed and others, and at present by Edward Russell].

Woburn Journal, March 29, 1889.

Thus we have in the above a description of lands from the period of 1673 to 1699, in the limits or on the borders of the present town of Winchester, and all originally in the bounds of Woburn. The familiar names of localities, such as the Plain, where William Johnson and Richard Gardner lived, and the names of such objects as Horn Pond Hill, Horn Pond itself, and Winter Pond, the Aberjona River and Wedge

Pond, Blind Bridge, etc., are readily recognized by all who read those pages to-day, and thus a clue is given to the locality of the various lots described 200 years ago.

The Indian Hill referred to is in Winchester. On July 30, 1850, there was a conveyance from Ruth Wyman to Gardner Symmes of 18½ acres of the "Indian Hill pasture" in Winchester. This plot was bounded north by land of Captain Edmund Parker, called the Great Pasture, west by land of heirs of Josiah Locke, south by land of heirs of Elijah Pierce, and east by land of heirs of Daniel Wyman. (*Midd. Reg.* 588 : 306–7.) The height is evidently that to the west of Cambridge Street, in rear of the estates of Ammi C. Winn, or in rear of what was formerly known as the Daniel Wyman estate, on Cambridge Street, later owned by Daniel W. Locke. The use of the word Indian Hill for this same height is found in Edward Converse's Inventory, 1663.—*Winchester Record*, ii. 61.[1]

Winchester as a territory exhibits a number of local features, still more ancient than those just mentioned, which have been already noticed under the history of Woburn. It was the greater part of the tract known by the name of Waterfield (1638), at a period when the area of Woburn was included within that of the town of Charlestown. Here a large portion of the lots laid out and granted to the inhabitants of Charlestown, before the incorporation of Woburn, were located. Here was the ancient Rockfield of 1638, named in those grants. Here were, at least, the first to the fifth ranges of these Charlestown lots. Here were the farms of Symmes and Nowell, the first named the minister and the second named the magistrate of Charlestown, and a part of the reservation for the Indians near the Mistick Pond. Here also were a part of the farms of John Harvard, the minister from whom Harvard College was named, and of Thomas Graves, the admiral, the original lots of the Richardsons and of Edward Converse (1638) and others, afterward connected with the settlement of Woburn (1642). Here was the "River" (1638), later called the Aberjona River (1641). Here was built the first house in the town of Woburn and the first mill, both by Edward Converse, and the first bridge (1641). Here, it may reasonably be supposed, was the site of the second bridge (1641), called in the early records of Woburn the Long Bridge—from its length—and whose construction was a work of difficulty. Here was the scene of an early and lamentable accident, the killing of Samuel Converse, son of Edward, by the water-wheel of the mill, in February, 1669–70, and here was the scene or locality of an Indian massacre during Philip's War—when a woman and two children, members of the Richardson family, were killed by a prowling band of hostile Indians, on April 10, 1676. This hostile party was pursued by the enraged townspeople, and one of them was killed, in retaliation for the mischief they had done. Other incidents, now unknown, may have occurred in the district now called Winchester, before the beginning of the eighteenth century, but these few are cited, as showing that this part of old Woburn has had a history peculiar to itself and its own quarter, on which we are here but able briefly to touch. In the matter of neighborhood divisions in the older town, this part of Woburn was designated, before 1700, as the "South End." *Richardsons' Row* was, in part, in the "East End" of the town, in these early designations. "The Town" signified, in accordance with the customs of all towns at that date, the "Centre," or the centre village of the community, set off as a separate town. For 150 years these distinctions existed in Woburn with little change, and in 1792 the districts of "Richardsons' Row" and the "West Side" are recognized in the public records, and remained much in their original condition till 1831, and also with little change, till 1845. In 1729 Mr. Thomas Belknap's house, known to be in the limits of Winchester, was a place for the movable grammar school to be kept. In 1738 the same school was to be kept in (2) the Richardsons' and the Carters' "at the southerly part of the town," and at the same period a station for the school was established at the southerly part of *Richardsons' Row*, "for them, the Richardsons and the Carters." In 1742 the sixth and last quarter for the school was the "Carters' quarter" in this section of Woburn, in the "house of Mr. Ebenezer Converse," at present Winchester Centre, where the school was to remain two months. These distinctions are very patent to any one at all acquainted with the early history of the section now known as Winchester.

Some interesting recollections of the Black Horse Village in South Woburn, 1822–25, etc., are given by Colonel William T. Grammer, of Woburn, in the *Winchester Record*, ii. 81–83. In 1822 his father, William Grammer, and his father's brother, Seth Grammer, moved from Boston to that place, and lived on the Swan farm, so called, opposite to the farm of one Caleb French, whose wife was a Swan. The

[1] Mrs. Martha Cutler Gardner, who died in Winchester, May 9, 1867, in the ninety-eighth year of her age, was a widow for sixty years, and was daughter of John Cutler, who owned the estate of his father, John Cutler, Sr., later known as the Sherrill Charles Kimball place, at the west side of Winchester, on the corner of present Cambridge and Church Streets. When she was eleven years old she viewed the conflagration of Charlestown on the day of Bunker Hill battle, "from the top of Indian Hill, near her residence." For an obituary, containing an account of her antecedents, her family, herself, and her funeral, by Dr. Benjamin Cutler see *Woburn Budget* for May 10, 1867. "Her grandfather, John C., was esteemed one of the most upright men of his day, and living in the time of Whitefield, and partaking in the reformation of the times in 1740, was called a New Light. Old people within the memory of those now living have mentioned the interest they felt when young, in listening to his holy conversations in the interval of divine worship, when, from the distance travelled, they were obliged to spend the Sabbath noon at or near the house of worship in Woburn." This good man died in 1788, and some of his descendants were among the early settlers of Cincinnati, Ohio. There one of the family was killed by the Indians, two others died of the small-pox, another was buried alive in a well, and one of the principal streets is named Cutter Street.

brothers Grammer sold out soon to the Hon. William C. Jarvis, whose successor was Isaac Shattuck on the same premises. In 1825 the Grammers built a store near the junction of Main and Washington Streets, which, though not the first, was one of the early stores at that place. It was on the west side of Main Street, or the "Great Road," and opposite to the neighboring blacksmith-shop of F. and N. B. Johnson, well remembered by the older citizens. The store was called in high phrase an "English and West India Goods Store," and liquor, as was common in the stores of that time, was one of its staple commodities. During the stay of the Grammer family on the Swan farm, a house opposite was burned on the French estate, before mentioned. About the same period William Grammer, the father, erected a liberty-pole, or flag-pole, as the younger generation of this day would term it. These staffs were very popular in the country at large at that time. The pole stood at the junction of the two streets near the store, and its raiser owned the flag which was displayed upon it.

Some idea of the importance and ancient character of the hostelry known as the Black Horse Tavern, in Winchester, may be gained by the following allusions to its former history. In 1761 Giles Alexander sold this house to Noah Wyman, the house having formerly been licensed for an inn or tavern, and Noah Wyman immediately petitioned the General Court for an inn-holder's license on the estate. In 1775 the tavern was on the upper stage route, so called, from Boston to Portsmouth in New Hampshire. Its keeper, according to the almanac for that year, was Wyman, evidently the Noah Wyman above-mentioned. In 1792 the same road was called the upper road to Casco Bay, eastward, or to the present city of Portland, Maine. The traveler from Boston came by way of Medford, distant four miles from the starting-point, and thence to Woburn, and afterwards to Wilmington, when on this route. In 1813 a still higher aspiration was given to the traveler on the Casco Bay route, by calling his pathway through this section "the road from Boston to Montreal," and in the year following "the road to Montreal and Quebec!" At this period one Hill appears to be the keeper of the Black Horse Tavern.

Some interesting items regarding Winchester history are presented in some extracts from the diary of John Swan (born 1776, died 1864) and published in the *Winchester Record*, ii. 457–459. A brief reference to some of these items, of general interest, is here made. Mr. Swan mowed and raked Blind Bridge meadow, 1811, whence he brought two loads of hay. He was at Blind Bridge meadow haying in 1814, and again in 1815. He was engaged to teach school in 1811 and in 1817. He bought the Edward Gardner estate in 1818. On October 30, 1814, being a Sunday evening, his brother, Stephen Swan, returned home from Dorchester Heights, and all the company of light infantry, of which he was a member. The company had been gone on that service seven weeks. In 1815 the "great and important news of peace" arrived at Boston from New York, in 32 hours,—243 miles! "It is said the man had $225 for bringing the news." In 1828 this same Stephen Swan "raised his barn," 40x60, and "had 45 men to supper and 11 boys." In 1841 the barn of Mr. Collins was burned, 6.30 evening. There were fires at Baconville, in Winchester, in 1855 and 1858—the latter a destructive one, cotton-battening factory burned. In 1858 Luke Wyman's Pond Plain lot was sold to ex-Governor Edward Everett, for $5000, and in 1859 the same purchaser bought fifty-three acres of land north of Stephen Swan's farm, from Dea. Luke Wyman, for $8000. The late Samuel Gardner's farm was sold in 1858 for $6500 or $7000.

The *Winchester Record*, published by the Winchester Historical and Genealogical Society, contains an abundance of facts regarding the earlier events connected with the civil history and institutions of South Woburn and Winchester, which we cannot reproduce here. To that publication the historical student is therefore directed for an account of many things which do not find mention here.

A valuable original paper is a list of the children attending a school in Richardsons' Row in the year 1786, a description of which is given in the *Winchester Record*, i. 164–165. It was dated Woburn, March 2, 1786, and signed by Michael McDonnell, teacher. The family names represented are Richardson, Evans, Parker, Eaton, Whittemore, Hadley, Watts, Miller, Skinner, Wyman, Jaquith, Mead, Symmes and Converse. Total number of scholars forty-six,—all children belonging to families living in that quarter of Woburn. A new school-house, so called, for Richardsons' Row was dedicated November 1, 1818.

The act to incorporate the town of Winchester in the year 1850 is photographed, and a copy is presented in the *Winchester Record*, vol. i. p. 41. By its terms all the territory within the towns of Woburn, Medford and West Cambridge, comprised within the limits stated, was thereby incorporated into a town, by the name of Winchester. For bounds, see copy of the above act in the publication referred to. The line stated between Woburn and Winchester to be was half-way between the south side of Woburn Common and the depot at South Woburn, as it was then situated, and as Main Street then and now runs. Other provisions were imposed upon the town of Winchester, as was common in such cases. It was passed April 30, 1850. The separation of this town from the older towns was not accomplished without very vigorous remonstrances on the part of those towns whose territory was affected, and a lively contest in the Legislature. An account of the whole matter is to be found in the *Winchester Record* in an article in vol. i. pp. 312–332. Measures for a separation were first taken by inhabitants of the section to be set off in December, 1849. The first meeting of

these persons was held on December 17th. Benjamin F. Thompson and John A. Bolles and other well-known citizens were prominent in the project. A second meeting was held on December 24th, when the well-known name of Frederick O. Prince was added to the others. At this meeting the following names for the new town were proposed: Appleton, Avon, Channing, Waterville, Winchester and Winthrop. The name of Winchester was the one decided upon, for the reason that a person of that name had proffered aid in a financial way to the enterprise. The petition for the incorporation of Winchester was presented to the Legislature on January 19, 1850, and the request was granted on its first application. Hon. Albert H. Nelson, of Woburn, was engaged as counsel for the petitioners, and his services and influence were very valuable in their behalf. "No money was used by either side to gain influence, not a dollar for lobby or a supper;" and when the legislative committee visited Winchester to examine the ground, they were given a very plain collation, not in a spirit of parsimony, but in accordance with the requirements of the occasion; indeed, had a more expensive entertainment been presented, the cause would undoubtedly have received injury. The citizens paid their counsel two hundred and fifty dollars, and Mr. Bolles, for his legal work, fifty dollars, also all the necessary expenses, the town committee making no charge for their services. Thus was the town of Winchester started clear of debt. Her motto was, "Economy and prompt payment." Her leading town officers for the first year made no charge for their services. "The service was itself of the best," says one who well knew.[1]

Much the larger part of the territory was taken from that of Woburn. (*Cf.* map, *Winchester Record*, ii. 417.) Thus, as has been already shown, the early history of this town is chiefly to be found in that, although the south part involves the history of the Indian reservation near Mistick Pond, and that of the Symmes farm, originally the grant to Zachariah Symmes, the minister of Charlestown, as early as 1638, when the section about Winchester was a wilderness and Woburn as a town had no existence. (Cf. *Winchester Record*, i. 20, 123.)

The choice of the name of Winchester, from Colonel William P. Winchester, was fortunate in one respect, that it brought with its choice a welcome pecuniary gift, in the form of the sum of $3000, to be used in the erection of a town-hall, or any other proper object of municipal expenditure. Colonel Winchester was informed that the name was given to the town, at the request of its inhabitants, out of compliment to him, and he, not being content with a mere verbal expression of his high appreciation of the honor conferred on his name, begged leave to present to the new town the sum of $3000 for the purposes before mentioned. The letter sent was dated at Boston, May 25, 1850. (Cf. *Winch. Record*, ii. 488–489.)

The death of Colonel Winchester occurred August 6, 1850, and the new town adopted resolutions of respect and sympathy, which were communicated to his family. Colonel Winchester died at the early age of forty-nine years, at his residence in Watertown, leaving a property estimated at $650,000.[2] He was an accomplished scholar, it is said, in the French, Spanish and Italian languages. The money presented by Colonel Winchester was first expended on a new town cemetery. This fund was returned to the town treasury in 1885. Recently it has been transferred to the town-hall account for a clock and bell, and other matters connected with that building. On the bell in the tower an inscription is cast, to the effect that this clock and bell commemorate the gift of William P. Winchester to the town which bears his name. The lyceum hall was built by a company as a private enterprise. Colonel Winchester was long a provision dealer in Boston, and inherited a large fortune from his father.[3]

Some of the most valuable reminiscences of the village of South Woburn, 1834–36, are those of Oliver R. Clark, published in the first volume of the *Winchester Record*. The portion of the village near the crossing of the Boston and Lowell Railroad by that great artery of travel, Main Street—ancient as the first settlement of the region—was called the "Woburn Gates," because gates were closed at the railroad crossing, when trains were passing the point. The original scheme of the railway connecting Boston and Lowell did not appear to contemplate any provision for business at this point, so the building first used as a station was a small shoemaker's shop, about 10x15, which answered every purpose till the increasing size of the village rendered a larger building necessary. This building or depot was opposite the original town-hall, or lyceum-hall, and it remained at this point with changes of buildings only, till about 1872. For two years after the opening of the railroad, says Mr. Clark, but few changes were observed. But there was a man whose eagle eye saw the advantages of that spot as a good locality for business and the founding of a new town.

This was Mr. S. S. Richardson, so called, or Samuel Steele Richardson, a large manufacturer of shoes in Woburn, and then considered a rich man. He got possession of the ancient Converse Mill site, now the Whitney Mill site, at Winchester Centre, and of a large tract of land adjoining it, and repaired or entirely rebuilt the old mill, and commenced and finished several houses, and among others a shoe-shop, where the lyceum hall afterwards stood. He soon afterwards purchased the Black Horse Farm, where the old tavern of that name stood, and the land on

[1] Hon. Oliver R. Clark, *Winch. Record*, i. 327.

[2] *Winchester Record*, iii. 70.

[3] "Rich Men of Massachusetts," (Bost. 1852), p. 132.

which most of the houses are built on that extensive hill-side. In 1837, however, having speculated in eastern lands too extensively, he became financially embarrassed, and the interests of the new village suffered. His place, however, was taken by a man of still greater financial ability, and one of the most efficient agencies in forming the future prosperity and distinctive character of Winchester. This was Benjaman F. Thompson, brother of the well-known General Abijah Thompson, of Woburn, who had lived at the Centre, and built a tannery there, and the house occupied by the children of the late Walter Frost, on Pleasant Street, corner of Lexington Street. Like his brother Abijah, he had begun business in a small way, which he had increased, removing to the South Village in 1837 or 1838. Here he purchased the land and built a tannery, lately Mr. Waldmeyer's. His advent was a promise of the future respectability and morality of the town to be. In the older village at the Centre he had been a well-established influence for good. His garden in Woburn was beautiful, and a special attraction of the town. His person and surroundings were distinguished by a refined and cultivated taste, denoting attention to the proprieties of a thoughtful and discriminating habit of life, and in all his business relations and transactions there was a corresponding completeness of propriety and indisputable correctness. His word was considered by all who knew him or dealt with him as good as his bond. Such was the man who now joined his fortunes with the village of South Woburn, and latterly of the town of Winchester.

Samuel S. Richardson was born in Woburn, July 19, 1806, son of Calvin and Sarah. His father was a well-known citizen. The family were residents of Richardsons' Row, in the locality now embraced in the limits of Winchester. He entered upon a business life at an early age, and was at one time the largest and most influential shoe manufacturer in Woburn, giving employment to one hundred and fifty persons at a time. He was active and smart in whatever he undertook. His manner was inspiring, and he gave life and vigor to all his undertakings. His wife was Abigail Mead, of Bedford, Massachusetts, and by her he had two children—a son and a daughter. After her death he married a second wife, Sophia Stanton, of Winchester. He died, aged sixty-two, January 20, 1869. He possessed some peculiarities. For instance: "From Portland to New Orleans he would travel often in advance of railroads and steamboats, with his coat under his arm, a shoe in his hand and a change of linen in his pocket, never waiting for any one, yet always behind in starting. Once on the Mississippi River he was left at Memphis, but before the boat got to the next landing he was there, ready to spring aboard on its arrival." "He was a man," writes one who well knew him, "propelled by a mind intensely nervous and surpassingly active." When he went to South Woburn, in 1836, says the same writer, it was "a small place with a blacksmith and wheelwright shop, and a little grocery store; Cutters' mill was grinding corn and beginning to saw mahogany. The old Abel Richardson mill was toppling over with age, the roof fallen in, and the millstones sunk in the stream below. The cars had been running two years." (Cf. sketch of S. S. Richardson, by Nathaniel A. Richardson, in *Woburn Journal*, December 17, 1886.) Benjamin F. Thompson is the subject of an extended notice in another place in this sketch.

Mr. Oliver R. Clark says of the period of 1836–1838, that there was but little business at that time in Winchester. The streets were likewise few. Main Street, or the great road from Woburn to Medford, was then very much as it now is. The houses also were not numerous, and in his article he attempts a description of them and of the establishments for business. One of the principal business establishments was the old mahogany mill of the Messrs. Cutter, one of the wonders of the boyhood of the present writer. The original mill was burned in 1841, and immediately rebuilt, and an important business begun. The "Gates" made a strong impression on the youthful mind. They were ponderous affairs to protect parties from danger at the railroad crossing on Main Street, and were swung open and closed by the bystanders. At that time it was not uncommon for persons to travel miles to see the steam monster, then used as a locomotive. The trains, however, were few and far between, the engines small, and the cars much like the old-fashioned stage-coaches, with the doors on the sides. The engineer was not protected, as now, by a cab, and the conductor and brakeman rode on the top of the cars. The speed of these trains, according to the statement of Mr. Eli Cooper, one of the earliest locomotive engineers on this road, was considerable, perhaps as great as many of the trains now. The proceedings on stopping at stations were those of the most approved English fashion of that date. They are described quite minutely in the *Winchester Record*, i. 57, by Mr. Abijah Thompson. The early depot-masters were John Robinson, shoe maker; John Donahoe, the first to make the position a regular business; and Captain Nathan Jaquith, the successor of Donahoe. Captain Jaquith combined the duties of depot-master, baggage-master and gate-tender in one office. He was active and energetic, and besides this started the livery business in the village. He died February 16, 1875, at the advanced age of ninety-three years, ten months and sixteen days. A very interesting picture of the centre of South Woburn Village is given in a view from a painting by Dr. R. U. Piper, of date 1840, a copy of which is presented in the *Winchester Record*, i. 59.

The village which had thus sprung up "just eight miles from Boston," by railroad, was given a still more positive character as an independent community by the formation of a church parish in 1840.

The history of this enterprise belongs to the *ecclesiastical history* in another part of this sketch. A house of worship was dedicated December 30, 1840, and was altered and enlarged in 1852, and destroyed by fire on March 20, 1853; and its successor was dedicated October 11, 1854, being erected near the same site as the former. Behind this edifice, in 1844, the parish established a small burying-ground. This was afterwards given up, and on April 7, 1851, the town voted to choose a committee to purchase a lot for a cemetery, which was named the Wildwood Cemetery.

On the site of the ancient mill purchased by S. S. Richardson, a new one was built, in 1838–39. In this later structure quite a variety of business was carried on—sash and blind-making, by Leonard Gilson and others; veneer sawing, by Harrison Parker, in 1843, Mr. Parker inventing a machine for cutting veneers, which was used in this building. This building was burned January 18, 1845, and soon rebuilt. In the building burned Amos Whittemore put in one of the first machines invented for pegging shoes. It was his invention, and attracted much attention when new. Further along, on the same street, near the junction of Washington and Main Streets, was the blacksmith shop of Major Francis Johnson and Nathan B. Johnson, its owners at that period. It was one of the most famous shops of the region, and much work was done in it at this time for the Boston and Lowell Railroad. In the evenings in winter the glowing fires were seen in full blast, and the air of enterprise about the place was inspiring and invigorating. The antiquity of this stand can be traced into the former century, when horses were formerly shod here, belonging to the ancient stage-coaches of the earlier date. Further on was the old Black Horse tavern, with its ample stables and pleasant grounds. At Symmes' Corner was another blacksmith shop, where considerable business was also done. (Cf. article in *Winchester Record*, by O. R. Clark, i. 125–29.)

II. CIVIL HISTORY AFTER INCORPORATION, OR FROM 1850 TO THE PRESENT TIME.

Winchester had one advantage when incorporated as a town. It was a new town, and could avail itself of the experience of many generations. It could avoid the errors of other and older municipalities, and shape the institutions of the place after a more perfect pattern.[1] That the younger generation might have a worthy inheritance, great attention was paid to schools, and hence many of the early reports were practically school reports. The town expenditure was largely for this object. The town was obliged from necessity to make a large outlay for bridges, but her expenses, as a whole, were not extraordinary. At the outset she had no expensive hall to erect, and the "Winchester fund" aided in the purchase of land for a cemetery, and her school-houses were not expensive affairs. In 1855 the number of schools in Winchester was nine; school-houses, seven. The town had never been divided into school districts and had no district or prudential committees. The School Committee of the town had charge of all the schools and school-houses, and one common and uniform system of administration had been applied to every school and school division.[2] This arrangement would seem to be an improvement on the methods then in vogue in other towns, though common enough now. From the first year of its incorporation the town had a High School in which it took a commendable pride, and its schools have always been the subject of an unusual interest. In 1859 the number of school-houses was eight, and a private school was taught in the lower hall of the Lyceum Building. The half-day session was at that time a feature of the High School, and Thomas Emerson, a native of the town, and eminent latterly as a school superintendent and instructor, was its principal. The number of families in the town did not then require the legal maintenance of such a school, and it was, in fact, the smallest town in the State that then sustained a High School.

Seven new school-houses had been built between 1850 and 1860. Its whole taxable property at that period was but little more than half a million dollars, and its population numbered but eighteen hundred and one. Among the towns and cities of Massachusetts its standing in the comparative amount of money expended for education, was at that time the fifth, and again the second. In the published financial report of the town for 1860, an appropriation for the town library is first mentioned, and disbursements on its account are given. The first published report of the trustees of that institution appeared in 1861. In November, 1861, the teachers of the High School generously relinquished a part of their salaries, of their own accord, in consideration of the pressure of the times, occasioned by the Civil War and the embarrassed state of the treasury of the town. Disbursements on account of the families of volunteers enlisted in the service of the United States from Winchester in the prevailing war were first published in the financial report for 1862, and the first printed report of the selectmen was made in that year. The list of military expenses was very much increased in the financial report for 1863, an appropriation having been made of $13,300 for that purpose. Its quota in July, 1862, was twenty-five men for three years, which was promptly raised and mustered into the service of the United States. The next call was for nine-months' men, and the quota fixed was forty-three. That number was furnished. A new apportionment under this call increased the number to

[1] See the enlargement of this idea in the School Report of Winchester for 1860.

[2] See *Report of School Committee* for 1854-55.

sixty, and twenty-two men were, by authority, obtained from the town of Reading, by transfer to the credit of Winchester. One hundred and eight of the town's citizens left their homes at this time to join the nation's defenders. Fifty-three families of these men were aided by the town at this period. Carefully prepared lists of the Winchester volunteers are given in the published annual reports for 1863 and 1866. Later calls for men are mentioned in the annual reports for 1864 and 1865. From October 17, 1863, to December 15, 1864, the town was called upon to furnish, in all, one hundred and sixteen men as its quota; having to their credit on the books of the State one hundred and nineteen men. A short history of what the town did during the Civil War is given in the annual report for the year 1866. In this it is said that the town under the calls of 1861 and 1862, furnished for three years 62 men, at an average cost of $43 per man, town bounty. In 1862, 60 men for 9 months were furnished, at an average cost of $82 per man, as town bounty, and an average subscription bounty of $12 per man. In 1863, 1864 and 1865 the town furnished 110 men for those years, and 12 men for one year, at an average town bounty of $115.70, and an average subscription bounty of $58 per man, otherwise 244 men, at a cost of $29,497.40. To meet this expense, money was hired for a term of years; by taxation, and by subscription, town officers and others giving their services and expenses in the business. Biographical notices of those who died in the service are given in the same report. Their names are the following:

1. George W. L. Sanborn, died at Fortress Monroe, April 1, 1862, aged 24.

2. Aaron D. Weld, paymaster in the navy, ranking as captain. Died on board the steamer "Ocean Queen," bound for home, June 11, 1862, aged 42.

3. Josiah Stratton, sergeant, killed in battle before Richmond, June 27, 1862, aged 40.

4. Francis A. Hatch, killed in the battle near Culpepper, Va., Aug. 1, 1862, aged 24.

5. John Fitzgerald, died in Washington, D. C., Aug. 2, 1862, on his way to the front.

6. Joshua T. Lawrence, killed in battle at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862, aged 21.

7. Francis B. Bedell, killed in battle at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863, aged 21.

8. John Gordon, died in hospital at Washington, D. C., — , 1864.

9. Jefferson Ford, captain, with rank as acting master and executive officer. Died at Beaufort, N. C., June 18, 1864, aged 61.

10. Ira Johonnott, died October 29, 1865, of disease contracted in the service, aged 30.

The list of volunteers shows one major on staff; one major, commissary; one major, surgeon; one major; four captains; one captain, commissary; one captain in navy; one captain, paymaster in navy; one captain, acting master in navy; two lieutenants; four hospital stewards; one medical cadet; one acting assistant paymaster in navy; three sergeants, and two corporals.

The names of the above, in order of mention, are as follows:

John A. Bolles, on staff of Gen. Dix; Alfred Norton, William Ingalls, William E. Prince, Alonzo F. Bacon, Jesse Richardson, Moses P. Richardson, J. Otis Williams, Nathaniel Richardson, William F. Spicer, Aaron D. Weld, Jefferson Ford, D. C. B. Abrahams, Henry L. Hartshorn, commissioned officers.

The non-commissioned officers were George H. Burnham, R. H. Fletcher, Charles H. Hazelton, Franklin S. Pierce, Charles E. Sanborn, Benjamin Abrahams, Benjamin T. Livingstone, Josiah Stratton, James W. Abrahams, N. D. Jaquith.

In the year 1865, the closing year of the war, the town voted and appropriated $25,000 for erecting two new school-houses. This was a fitting memorial of the year which brought peace to the country. In the following year a new high school house and a new grammar school house were finished, the old high school house sold, and another school house removed and placed on another lot. On Aug. 6, 1867, the Common was purchased of Stephen Cutter and S. S. Richardson. A large stone bridge over the stream near the house of Mr. Sullivan Cutter was recommended in the report of 1869, and the bridge near the blacksmith shop in the same vicinity was recommended to be discontinued. The location of these bridges as they formerly appeared is shown in a plan of the Abel Richardson farm at Winchester Centre, of date 1835, noticed under the sketch of Woburn in this work.

Again, in 1870, the School Committee in their report take "a glance at the past." Twenty years had then elapsed since Winchester was organized into a town. When started it had only about 1300 population, 250 voters and 202 children of legal school age. A high school was at once established, a school system similar to those in the cities and larger towns of the State was adopted, and five school-houses were immediately erected. In twenty years there had been a considerable increase. The number of children had increased from 202 to 556, and the appropriations from $1500 to $7411. The school-houses for the primary schools were quite uniform in construction, about thirty by forty feet, with a cupola and neat exterior. In 1872 the small-pox appeared in the town, the number of cases being ten, deaths two. At this time the disease was quite general in the vicinity. A report of a committee to investigate the subject of a water supply was made and published in April, 1873. This committee recommended the gravity plan from the easterly source, or what was known as the Turkey Swamp plan, a dam being constructed at the outlet of the swamp for a store reservoir, an engine-house, pumping engines, and dwelling-house and three high reservoirs being furnished also. A supplementary report on the same subject was issued by the committee in June, 1873, in defence of the former plan, and an act in addition to a previous act to supply the town with pure water was passed to enable the town of Winchester to collect the water from the

area lying along the easterly side of Winchester, being in the towns of Winchester, Medford and Stoneham, etc. The first annual report of the water commissioners appeared in 1874. This report was mainly an account of the progress of construction, and to March 1, 1874, the sum of $26,917.24 had been expended on the work. The second annual report of the water commissioners, in 1875, contains a history of the introduction of water into the town, and a further account of the progress of the work. The dam and the laying of the pipes were substantially finished and the water from the reservoir was first introduced into the principal main on Sept. 20, 1874. The working of the system and its features are explained by the commissioners in the same report. There is also accompanying it a full report of the engineer and tables illustrating different details of the subject. The report of a town committee to draft a code of rules and regulations for the administration of the water works was published in the annual report for 1876. In the water commissioners' report for that year is a detailed account of the expenses of introducing the water, making an expenditure for that object of $162,326.13. A plan for a high service is also mentioned in the same report. In 1876 is a report of the committee on the Common. The said committee having caused that plot to be graded and surrounded with a substantial curb of hammered granite, causing it to become a great ornament and advantage to the town.

In 1878 the Mystic Valley sewer, built by the city of Boston through the town, is mentioned. In connection with this work the city of Boston built two new spans, or openings, at the bridge on Main Street. Concrete crossings and sidewalks are specially mentioned in this year, and so is that abortive enterprise, the "Mystic Valley Railroad." In the same report is introduced a brief history of the town, also a list of the selectmen from the first, representatives to the Legislature, a consolidated list of expenditures, a statement of the town debt, and assessors' statistics. The town clerk's report is made more full by the publication of names, etc. A committee on the necessity of building an additional school-house submit a report in print. In the report for 1880, p. 126, is a letter from the Hon. O. R. Clark in relation to the gift of a town clock by Ebenezer Smith, who made a secret gift of a $500 bill for that purpose, in 1855. A brief history of the town is again presented in the report for 1881, and a list of the selectmen and representatives, also statistics, and some facts about municipal indebtedness. In the School Committee's report for 1882, a sketch of the town in relation to its educational institutions is given, from which a few facts might be stated :—

There appears to have been no school-house in the limits of the present town before 1790, and though a public school was kept, it could be kept only in some private house, and then only for a few weeks in the year. Children sometimes were provided for then at a private school at the cost of the parents, or by travel to Woburn or Medford Centre, a distance of two miles. At the incorporation of the town, in 1850, there were only two school-houses in its limits, one at the centre, or South Woburn, and the other on the Medford Road, near Symmes Corner, formerly in Medford. The town at its first meeting, May 7, 1850, chose a committee of three citizens to build five school-houses in different sections of the town, which were built during the ensuing year. One school was called the Gifford, for the Hon. S. N. Gifford, who, as a member of the Legislature, was active in securing the incorporation of the town. The Rumford was named for Count Rumford, the most eminent native of the old town of Woburn; the Washington, from the name of the street; the Mystic, from the Mistick Pond, near by; the Wyman, from the family of that name; the Hill, from its location. The High School was established at the outset in the old school-house at the Centre. The number of the inhabitants did not then require it, but it was established, notwithstanding. The school system was thus inaugurated on a very liberal plan, and was managed by the whole town, and not by districts or by district committees, but by a School Committee in general charge of the whole. The high school was kept ten months and the other schools nine months of the year. In 1853 the Mystic school-house was built, to take the place of the old one on Medford road. In 1854 a primary school-room was fitted up in the Gifford School-house. In 1857 a school-house was erected on Washington Street, and named the Adams, in honor of John Quincy Adams. This building was enlarged in 1863. In 1865 a new high school house was built, and a new grammar school house was erected on Washington Street. The Gifford School-house was moved. In 1875 the Adams School-house was sold and a new school-house was erected on Swanton Street, and named the Chapin School, in honor of Alonzo Chapin, M.D., long a member of the School Board. In 1878, a new school-house was built on town land on Highland Avenue, and called the Highland School, because of its location. Thus, in 1882, the town had ten school-houses, valued at $57,500. The sketch includes the names of the members of the School Committee from 1850, and the names of many of the teachers of the schools.

The annual report of the Water Board for 1882 describes the construction of the South Meadow Reservoir as a part of their system. The description is also accompanied by a plan. While excavating for this reservoir a deposit of mud from twelve to thirteen feet in depth was found. It was an accumulation of a vegetable nature and possibly of geological antiquity. It was yellow in color when first excavated, but became black on exposure to air. Remains of beaver-dams were found at a depth of six or seven feet from the surface, the ends of the sticks showing

the marks of the beavers' teeth distinctly, as well as the grain of the wood, which was of ash, oak and pine, etc., any sticks found being readily crushed in the hand. We state this fact as an interesting archæological feature of this particular locality. All of the reports of the Winchester Water Board are interesting reading, and the town itself has reason to be proud of its water-works and the ability displayed in the management and construction of them; the original Board of Commissioners who constructed the works accepting nothing for their services of supervision, only the desire of being beneficial to their fellow-townsmen of the present and future generations. It is this public spirit which has made the good town of Winchester what she is to-day. In few places have greater pains been taken to get always the best of anything that can be procured for the interests of the town. This careful policy and public spirit has attracted many people to her precincts, to locate their homes in a place where they believe that the best policy without stint will always prevail. Many towns might copy after Winchester to advantage in this respect alone. An impartial examination of her annual reports from her separation as a town shows this on every page. Each report is practically the history of the town itself, and so fully expressed that there is little need of going to the original written records for information.

The school report for 1883 mentions the employment of a school superintendent, and his first report is given in that year; also the report of a committee charged with the duty of altering and enlarging the grammar school house. In the report of the Water Board for 1883 plans for a high service are given. In 1884 the report of a committee on the Common is presented, in which it is said the surface was re-graded and the curbstone re-set, the paths improved, also a water-basin placed upon it, and trees and shrubbery set out, a considerable sum being acquired by subscription for the purpose. In 1885 the Historical and Genealogical Society is first mentioned. Mial Cushman, collector of taxes for twenty-four years, died on November 27, 1884. A fountain and lamp-post in the square in front of the Baptist Church was contributed by citizens, and presented to the town through a committee, July 4, 1884. The annual report for 1885 contains a history of Wildwood Cemetery, which is closely connected with the early history of the town of Winchester. Allusion is made in the sketch to the original land grant to Charlestown in 1640,—to the town of Woburn, incorporated 1642,—to Medford, whose history begins in 1630,—to West Cambridge, (now Arlington), incorporated 1807,—to the Boston and Lowell Railroad, incorporated 1830, and opened for travel in 1835,—to South Woburn Village, well advanced in prosperity by 1840,—to its church parish, the nucleus of the future town,—to the incorporation of Winchester, 1850,—and the gift of Col. William P. Winchester,—to the appropriation of that gift to the cemetery,—to a statement of the "Winchester Fund" to April 19, 1884,—to the exercises at the consecration of the cemetery on September 15, 1852, when Rev. R. T. Robinson delivered the invocation, and an original hymn was written for the occasion by Francis A. Durivage, a well-known writer of the period; prayer by Rev. N. A. Reed; original hymn by Mrs. H. J. Lewis; address by Rev. Rollin H. Neale, D.D.; hymn, "Montgomery;" prayer by Dr. Neale, and the benediction. A plan was made of the grounds by Amasa Farrier. A list of the permanent funds for the care of lots is given, and also the names of the persons who have served on the Cemetery Committee,—another example of the manner in which Winchester keeps abreast of the times in matters of history.

A freshet on February 13 and 14, 1886, did considerable damage during its continuance. Bridges were seriously injured. The stone bridge on Pleasant Street was injured by the force of the water and floating ice, and nearly a third of it was broken away. At Main Street a portion of one side of the bridge was carried away. The Lake Street bridge floated off its foundation, and was secured with difficulty. The Cross Street bridge was under water for a day and a night, but did not move from its position. The Washington Street bridge was not injured. Culverts were undermined and fell in. Streets were gullied badly in places. A particular account of the "Flood of February, 1886," is given in the *Winchester Record*, vol. ii. pp. 387–391. The water in the streets, however, was not so high as in the flood of February 16, 1855. Cellars were flooded over quite an area in the centre village. Foundation walls were injured, houses were partially submerged and access to some was only by means of boats. Injury to the basement portions of some manufactories was reported; but the losses, after all, were not so great as was at first feared.

In 1886 a new school-house was erected on Church Street, and called the new Wyman School-house. The report of the Water Board for 1886 contains an account of the completion of a high service for the benefit of the system of water-works already established. This includes a reservoir and wind-mill for pumping purposes. In September, 1886, cars commenced running over the street horse-railroad of the Woburn Street Railway Company through Winchester. In November, 1886, a petition for the further extension of this road was presented, and, on December 4th, the location was granted, and the extension was soon completed. In 1886 a large and ornamental iron fountain was placed in the basin on the Common, being a gift to the town from many of her liberal citizens, more than three hundred in number. On June 28, 1887, the corner-stone was laid for a new town-hall with Masonic ceremonies. The Winchester Electric Light Company commenced to light the streets of Winchester by electricity July 1, 1888. The

plant of this company was transferred to Woburn. A special report on the cost of the town-hall is given in the annual report of the town for 1889.

In 1888 the town library was transferred to the library wing of the new town-hall. The date of its reopening in that place was September 8, 1888. The Winchester Historical and Genealogical Society jointly occupied a historical room in the same quarters. In this room is an elegantly-carved oak cabinet, with table and chairs to match, given in commemoration of Edward Converse, the first settler, by his descendant, Hon. E. S. Converse, of Malden. Edward Converse built the first house in the territory now represented by Winchester in the year 1640, near this hall, on the present site of the Thompson place, and the memorial furniture above mentioned was manufactured and finished in Winchester on the same site and by the same water-power that was used by Edward Converse for his mill before 1649.

In the annual report for 1889 is a historical sketch of the Winchester public library. The nucleus of this library was a village library, founded in 1848. About 1856 an agricultural library was started, which was soon merged into that of the village association. In 1859 the association library was presented to the town under certain conditions, which were accepted by the town, and it at once became a public town library. In 1885 the trustees granted the use of a part of their rooms to the historical society, and that organization has been an honored guest of the library department since.

In the report for 1889 the Water Board mention the addition of a permanent steam-pump to their high service system. This was placed in position for use on August 20, 1888. In the annual report for 1890 there is a view of the town-hall and library. In their report for the year the selectmen say that there had been an unusual amount of public business during the year past, occasioned by the location and adjustment of the electric light and telephone lines, the numerous changes, improvements and repairs upon the town-hall property, the introduction of the Australian ballot system and other various special matter. The year 1890 is also the two hundred and fiftieth since the building of the first house within the limits of what is now Winchester, and action is recommended by the selectmen toward an appropriate and fitting celebration of that event. A history of the cemetery is repeated in the report for 1890. The new Gifford School-house was occupied for use December 2, 1889, and was formally accepted February 10, 1890. A report of the building committee of this school-house is also presented in the town report for 1890. It is a four-room building, two rooms only being at present finished.

Such is the civil history of Winchester as outlined in her annual reports from 1850 to the present time. It is true she carries a large amount of municipal indebtedness, and some of the enterprises on which she has entered in her public capacity may have cost a larger sum than some communities would be willing to expend in a like manner. But, at the same time, she has something handsome to show for it, with prospects of a large future increase in population and wealth. Our hearty wishes are extended to the good town of Winchester for an era of prosperity and happiness in the years to come, greater by far even than that she has enjoyed in her now glorious past.

NOTE. Some particulars regarding the Winchester water-works are here presented from the *Manual of American Water-Works*, 1888. Water supply.—Surface water, by gravity from impounding reservoir; also high service for about 45 takers, by pumping with windmill to reservoir. Reservoirs.—An earthen dam, with stone masonry heart-wall, 30 ft. high, and 600 ft. long is built across stream and forms impounding reservoir of 63 acres area, and 260,000,000 gallons capacity, 121 ft. above town. The high service reservoir is of stone and cement, with brick lining; is 40 ft. in diameter, 10 ft. deep, and has capacity of about 100,000 gallons. An additional reservoir will cover 144 acres and have a depth of 37 ft. Wind-mill and pump.—Former is 75 ft. high, with 30-foot wheel driving a 5-inch pump and lifting water 87 ft. through 6-inch wrought-iron and cement pipe. This is a more precise and scientific statement of the technical character of Winchester's water-works than some of the statements that have preceded.

Since the above was written, Winchester has celebrated, on July 4, 1890, the 250th anniversary of the first settlement in her borders, or the erection of the house of Edward Converse, 1640,—the first house built in the limits of Woburn or Winchester. The celebration comprised a procession, oration, dinner with speeches, historical sketch, decorations, fire-works, etc. There were a number of invited guests. The oration and historical sketch have since been separately published.

CHAPTER LXI.

WINCHESTER—(*Continued*).

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

BY REV. L. THOMPSON.

THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH in Winchester, originally the South Congregational Church in Woburn, was organized Nov. 19, 1840. For some time previous to that date the population of the South Village of the old town had rapidly increased as a consequence of the construction through the heart of the settlement of the Boston & Lowell Railroad. Early in 1839, it having been ascertained that about one-fourth of the members, including three of the deacons of the First Church in Woburn, were residents in this rising community, a petition of these members was presented to the church for dismission, with the organization of a new church as the specified object in view. The petition was not then granted. The agitation of the subject, however, continued. Many meetings were held, and there was much earnest discussion. A second petition was unsuccessful, though with diminished opposition to its object. Meanwhile, at a meeting held by prominent citizens in the South Village May 12, 1840, it was decided to organize the South Woburn Congregational Society, and, on the 1st day of June following, the organization

was effected, and a Building Committee was appointed to purchase a site and erect upon it a house of worship. The corner-stone of this edifice, which stood near where the present church edifice stands, was laid July 27, 1840.

At a meeting of the members of the church, held in the vestry of this unfinished building Oct. 11, 1840, Rev. Reuben Emerson, of South Reading, was invited to preside, Sumner Richardson, one of the petitioners, being secretary. Deacons Nathan B. Johnson, Benjamin F. Thompson and Marshall Wyman were appointed to prepare another letter requesting dismission from the First Church. This letter, dated Nov. 2, 1840, and signed by one hundred, or, as one record has it, "one hundred and two persons," was duly presented, and at once received a favorable answer. The signers were dismissed on the same day and recommended as in good and regular standing, for the specified purpose of being organized into a distinct church.

On the 19th of the same month a council was convened. The letters of dismission and recommendation, together with a proposed Confession of Faith and Covenant, were presented, duly considered and declared so far satisfactory that the council proceeded, in the usual way, to organize and recognize the church, which was designated as the South Woburn Congregational Church. Eighty-six of the one hundred persons who signed the petition for a dismission were present and signified their assent to the Articles of Faith and the Covenant, and "the moderator declared them a regular established Church of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ."

The public services of this interesting occasion were held in the vestry of the yet unfinished house of worship, and were as follows:

Introductory Prayer . . . . . Rev. Mr. Dennis.
Consecrating Prayer . . . Rev. Jacob Coggin, of Tewksbury.
Charge to the Church, Rev. Reuben Emerson, of South Reading.
Right Hand of Fellowship, Rev. Abijah R. Baker, of Medford.
Concluding Prayer . . . . . Rev Joseph Bennett, of Woburn.

The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was then administered by the moderator, Rev. Reuben Emerson, assisted by the Rev. E. Cleveland and Rev. J. Bennett.

On the 30th of December following the organization of the church, the new sanctuary was dedicated to the worship of God, Rev. Daniel Crosby, of Charlestown, preaching the sermon.

The church, yet without a pastor, made an effort to obtain the services, in that office, of Rev. James Boutwell, but he declined the invitation. In the spring of 1841 Mr. George P. Smith, of Salem, was called to the pastoral office, and, having signified his acceptance, was ordained June 17th, following. The public exercises on the occasion were as follows:

Anthem . . . . . "How Sweetly Flowed the Gospel's Sound."
Invocation and Scripture selections, Rev. T. P. Field, of Danvers.
Introductory Prayer, Rev. Reuben Emerson, of South Reading.
Original Hymn . . . . . By Mrs. Mary L. Bennett.
Sermon . . . . . Rev Nehemiah Adams, of Boston
Ordaining Prayer . . . . . Rev. J. Mann, of Salem.
Original Hymn . . . . . By Mrs. Mary L. Bennett.
Charge to the Pastor . . . . . Rev. J. Towne, of Boston.
Fellowship of the Churches . . Rev. A. R. Baker, of Medford.
Address to the People . . . Rev. Joseph Bennett, of Woburn.
Concluding Prayer . . Rev. W. I. Budington, of Charlestown.

In the mean time, Deacons Johnson, Thompson and Wyman, who had been office-bearers in the First Church, and prominent in the effort to secure the organization of a new church, were chosen the first deacons of the South Church, and Dea. B. F. Thompson, who had been the superintendent of the Sabbath-school of the First, was elected to the same office in the new Sabbath-school.

The ministry of Mr. Smith was brief, but vigorous, happy and useful. The church was active and prosperous with him as their pastor. It was, therefore, only with great sorrow that they consented to yield to his repeated request for a release from his position. Worn with care and heart-stricken by domestic bereavement, the young pastor felt under the sad necessity of a change, and he was accordingly dismissed March 11, 1845, and, during the same year, was installed pastor of the First Church in Worcester.

Rev. George Phillips Smith, son of George H. and Mary (Prime) Smith, was born in Salem Feb. 11, 1814. At the early age of sixteen he entered Amherst College, from which he graduated in 1835. After spending some time in teaching, he studied theology at the Theological Seminary in Andover, and was ordained, as before stated, June 17, 1841, as the first pastor of the South Congregational Church in Woburn. He married, first, Octavia A. Yale, daughter of Burrage Yale, of South Reading, June 22, 1842. She died March 21, 1844, leaving one daughter, who, in 1863, married Rev. L. R. Eastman, now of Framingham. Mr. Smith married, second, Margarette Elizabeth, daughter of John B. Osgood, of Salem, May 6, 1851. Their son, Osgood Phillips, died in his early manhood.

Mr. Smith died Sept. 3, 1852, from brain and typhoid fever, brought upon him, it is believed, by overwork. His funeral sermon was preached by Rev. E. Smalley, of the Union Church in Worcester.

Mr. Smith was succeeded in the pastoral office at Winchester by Rev. William Tappan Eustis, Jr., of Boston, who was ordained and installed April 8, 1846. Rev. R. S. Storrs, D.D., preached the ordination discourse. Mr. Eustis' pastorate continued less than two years, being hardly long enough for any strong attachments. Yet it was not without a fair measure of prosperity and pleasant relations.

Mr. Eustis was born in Boston July 6, 1821, graduated from Yale College in 1841, and studied theology in New Haven and Andover, leaving the last-named place in 1845. After his dismission from the pastorate at Winchester, Jan. 27, 1848, he was pastor of the Chapel Street Church, New Haven, Conn., from 1848 to 1869. In 1869 he became pastor of the Memorial

Church, in Springfield, Mass, where he died in office March 30, 1888.

In 1880 Mr. Eustis received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity from Amherst College, and, during the same year, he was chosen a member of the Board of Visitors of Andover Theological Seminary, an office which he retained till his death.

Mr. Eustis was succeeded in the pastoral office at Winchester by Rev. John McClary Steele, who was ordained August 10, 1848. Rev. Nathan Lord, D.D., president of Dartmouth College, preached the ordination sermon.

For a considerable time after the settlement of the new pastor the church enjoyed a good degree of prosperity. Mr. Steele was a man of acknowledged ability and engaged in his work with a commendable degree of zeal. In addition to his ordinary duties as a pastor and preacher, he served for a considerable time as a member of the School Committee, of which he was chairman and in which he exhibited a rare tact. Meanwhile, the place grew rapidly in population and importance. In the summer of 1849, in order to meet the growing need, the meeting-house was enlarged and thoroughly repaired. On the 3d of April, 1850, the part of Woburn, which embraced the South Parish, was incorporated as a separate municipality, bearing its present name of Winchester, and later on, during the year, there were various other tokens of external prosperity.

But amid all indications of outward life, there was a painful sense of disquiet within. A strictly impartial fidelity to the historical facts makes it sadly necessary to say that between the pastor and a majority of the people there was a growing lack of harmony. On the one hand, Mr. Steele had warm friends who believed in him and were ready to cooperate with him. On the other, a much larger number, including the officers of the church, felt that he was not adapted to his position, and that certain imprudent financial enterprises rendered it better both for the church and for himself that he should retire from the field. So, at length, at a meeting of the parish, held December 22, 1851, they resolved, by twenty-five votes in the affirmative to four in the negative.

Mr. Steele, feeling that he could no longer be either useful or happy amid such general disquiet, at length resigned his pastoral office. A council was called, and he was dismissed February 11, 1852. Meanwhile Deacons Johnson, Thompson and Wyman, who were understood to favor his dismission, thought it best to resign their office also. Though from the first day of the existence of the church they had been the acknowledged standard-bearers of the enterprise, they preferred to vacate their places for other and younger men, and on March 17, 1853, they all laid down their office together.

It is pleasant to add to this episode in the general prosperity and harmony of the church, that its effects were transient, and that, for many later years, hardly a trace of it has remained. It is believed that kindly feelings, on the part of the people, followed the departing minister and that general gratification was felt in view of his subsequent usefulness in other fields.

Rev. John McClary Steele, the son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (McClary) Steele, was born in Epsom, N. H., September 3, 1823. In both the paternal and maternal lines of his ancestry he descended from men distinguished by the intellectual and sturdy traits of character which contributed largely to Scotland's greatness.

In September, 1840, Mr. Steele entered Dartmouth College, from which he graduated in 1844, with a high reputation for scholarship. He pursued his theological studies at Andover, where he held a high rank as a student, and graduated in 1847.

Mr. Steele married Annie E. Burnham, of Winchester, in August, 1852. Of his three children, two died in infancy; the third, Frederick Lincoln Steele, now resides in Cincinnati, Ohio.

After leaving Winchester, Mr. Steele was settled in Stratham, New Hampshire, where he remained about three years. In the autumn of 1856 he became the pastor of the First Congregational Society in Columbus, Ohio, but died April 5, 1857, while on a visit to the city of New York.

The successor of Mr. Steele in Winchester was Rev. Reuben T. Robinson, who was ordained October 27, 1852, the ordination sermon being preached by Rev. E. N. Kirk, D.D., of Boston. His pastorate was much longer than that of either of his predecessors and was signally happy and useful. In less than six months after the new relation was consummated the house of worship, which had not long before been enlarged and repaired, was entirely consumed by fire. This disaster occurred March 20, 1853. In the *Woburn Journal* of the subsequent week was given the following account of it:

"On Sunday morning, the 20th inst., at a little before eight o'clock, smoke was discovered issuing from the unfinished basement of the Congregational Church. It seemed to proceed either from the furnace in the vestry, or from the smoke-pipe passing through the partition. The bell-rope was in the loft above the organ, and was reached with great difficulty on account of the dense smoke that filled the house; consequently the usual alarm was not given for some time. Many citizens, however, were speedily on the spot, and exerted themselves to the utmost; but their efforts were unavailing, for, before the fire was extinguished in the basement, it was discovered to be burning in every direction between the partition; the cushions, most of the hymn and singing-books, the Sunday-School libraries, the movable settees, the pulpit furniture, and one of the clocks were saved. The house was entirely consumed; it cost about $12,000, and was insured for $5,000.

"A new organ, built by Simmons & McIntire, some four months ago, at a cost of $1,800, was entirely consumed, on which there was no insurance. On the church was a clock, purchased about three years ago by the ladies of Winchester for $400, which, with the bell, was also entirely destroyed."

This unexpected calamity added not a little to the cares of the young pastor. But, blessed with the cordial sympathies of the people who "had a mind to work," he was equal to the demand, and every good enterprise was steadily prosecuted. The congregation having meanwhile accepted the invitation of the Baptist Society to worship in Lyceum Hall, then occupied by them, the corner-stone of a new edifice was laid September 5, 1853, and its dedication occurred October 11, 1854.

Mr. Robinson was a man of rare culture and rarer wisdom. While he was able to labor, there was an almost unbroken prosperity. In the single year of 1858 more than 130 persons were admitted members of the church. But his health was frail and he was compelled at length to cease from active labor. After a long season of gradual decline, he died August 24, 1871, having had a pastorate of nearly nineteen years.

The pastor of so many years and so eminently successful, deserves a special notice in a sketch of the church he served.

Rev. Reuben Totman Robinson, the son of Henry and Sarah (Nye) Robinson, was born in Exeter, Otsego County, New York, October 27, 1825. His parents came to Massachusetts when he was between two and three years old, living for six years in Boston and then removing to Barre, Worcester County. Here he attended the district school and became greatly attached to books, caring but little for the usual out-door sports of children. During the second year of his residence in Barre, and when he was ten years of age, he became deeply interested in personal religion and united with the church in whose meetings, young as he was, he often took part. After fitting for college in Monson Academy, he entered Harvard University in 1843, from which he graduated in 1847 with the honors of being class poet. Even in those student days his health was poor. Owing partly to his close application to study and partly to the frugal style of living which he felt to be necessary, but more probably to his natural aversion to active out-door exercise, he was not able, after his graduation, to pursue, as he had hoped, his professional studies. Hence, instead of entering a theological school, he studied, as he could, at home, taking, meanwhile, lessons in Hebrew from Rev. Mr. Woodbridge, of Auburndale. In a little more than four years he had thus completed the course of theological study and occasionally preached. After supplying, for a few months, a pulpit in St. Louis, Missouri, where he was urgently requested to remain, he returned to Massachusetts and received calls to settle from both Framingham and Winchester. Preferring Winchester, he accepted the call from that place, and was, as already stated, ordained October 27, 1852. One week previous to this event he was married to Miss Clara Caldwell, of Ipswich. In December, 1869, the wife who had been spared to him seventeen years and been a constant helper, died after an illness from pneumonia of only a week. This great bereavement bore heavily upon his already enfeebled health, and, though he lived between one and two years after it, he never really rallied, and died August 24, 1871. Of his nine children, seven were living at the time of his death, though the oldest daughter soon followed him. His bereaved people, to whom he had been greatly endeared, erected to his memory and that of his wife, a beautiful monument,—a white marble shaft standing on a granite base and surmounted by a veiled urn. The expense of this token of affection, $400, was chiefly defrayed by the Sabbath-School.

Rev. Edwin Cone Bissell was installed November 1, 1871, as Mr. Robinson's successor, Rev. Z. Eddy, D.D. preaching the sermon. His pastorate of less than two years was attended by a good measure of prosperity. In the one complete year that it embraced, he admitted about forty persons as members of the church, and he was personally highly respected for his scholarly ability and uniformly consistent Christian character. But the time of his service was too short to admit of such deeply-rooted mutual attachments as characterized the long ministry of his immediate predecessor. The people, however, have ever cherished for him a sincere esteem since he ceased to be their pastor and are happy to know that he has, for many years, filled a position of eminent usefulness as a professor in an important theological seminary.

In the biographical record of graduates from Amherst College is found the following notice of Dr. Bissell, in an account of the class of 1855:

"Edwin Cone Bissell, A.M., D.D., son of George C. and Elizabeth (White) Bissell, was born at Scholarie, N. Y., March 2, 1832; fitted for college at Monson Academy; teacher Williston Seminary, Easthampton, '55–56; Union Theo. Sem., '56–59; ordained at Westhampton, Sept. 21, 1859, and pastor, '59–64; pastor San Francisco, Cal., '64–69; stated supply, Honolulu, S. I., '69–70; pastor Winchester, '71–73; missionary of A. B. C. F. M., Gratz, Austria, '73–78; without charge, Boston, '78–80; student at Leipsic, Ger., '80–81; professor of the Hebrew language and literature, Hartford, Ct., since '81; captain of Co. K., 52d Mass. Vols., '62–63; associate editor of *Pacific* (Cal.), two and a half years, author of 'The Historic Origin of the Bible,' 'The Apocrypha of the Old Testament,' Inaugural Address, 'Proposed Reconstruction of the Pentateuch;' D. D., Amherst, 1874; married, Sept. 6, 1859, Emily, daughter of Oren Pomeroy, of Somers, Ct.; one child."

Rev. Alfred Brooks Dascomb succeeded Dr. Bissell. He was installed March 4, 1874; Rev. Dr. J. M. Manning, of Boston, preached the sermon. Mr. Dascomb, like his predecessor, was respected and beloved as an able preacher and a faithful pastor. During the year following his installation more than sixty persons were admitted to membership in the church, and each subsequent year had more or less distinctly the seal of

God's approval of his work. His health, however, was not robust, and during the year 1878 he was so seriously disabled that he felt under the necessity of resigning his office as pastor. His connection with the church was not, however, regularly dissolved till October 30th of the next year. His many friends in Winchester have ever held him and his wife in most affectionate esteem, and in his subsequent bereavement, by the death of Mrs. Dascomb, they felt the tenderest sympathy with him and his six motherless children.

Mr. Dascomb graduated from Dartmouth College in 1858, and studied theology, in connection with teaching in private. Some time after leaving Winchester he was installed pastor of the Congregational Church at Bellows Falls, Vt., where he still remains greatly respected as a man and a minister of Christ.

Rev. Charles Rollin Seymour was installed October 30, 1879, as Mr. Dascomb's successor in Winchester, by the same council that dismissed his predecessor. Rev. Joseph J. Duryea, D.D., of Boston, preached the sermon, and the exercises generally were of rare interest. During his pastorate of nine years the church enjoyed great prosperity, and he commanded the sincere respect of the great mass of the people without as well as within his own parish. The church, in various ways, increased in benevolent effort and usefulness. In March, 1886, they adopted the method of putting into permanent form in type the annual statistics embracing additions, dismissions, deaths, total membership, baptisms, benevolent contributions, etc., copies at the close of the year to be distributed.

In April of the same year the church voted to give a copy of the Bible to each baptized child of the Church, on attaining the age of seven years, the presentation to occur on the second Monday in June.

In October following, a Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor was formed.

In February, 1887, the "pledge card and envelope" system of giving to benevolent objects was so far adopted as greatly to increase the amount of offerings.

In May, 1887, a series of special Union Evangelistic services was held under the supervision of Rev. B. Fay Mills, resulting in a positive expression of faith on the part of many youth and the confirmation in the truth of some adults.

In the midst of manifold tokens of divine acceptance, it was with great regret on the part of not a few that Mr. Seymour felt constrained, April 15, 1888, to resign his office as pastor, the resignation to take effect on the 6th of May.

An Ecclesiastical Council, convened October 9th following, regularly dissolved the connection, with the sincerest respect for the retiring pastor and his family, and the most cordial sympathy with the destitute church.

Rev. Charles Rollins Seymour was born at Rootstown, Ohio, July 22, 1845; graduated from Western Reserve College in 1870, and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1874. He was ordained and installed pastor of the North Church, Newburyport, October 8, 1874, where he remained till 1879, when he accepted a call to settle as pastor at Winchester. Since leaving Winchester, he has been happily settled as pastor in Bennington, Vermont.

The Board of Officers in the church at Winchester for 1889 were Robert Cowdrey, Charles E. Conant, Harrison Parker, (2d), Alfred C. Vinton, E. Lawrence Barnard, and Frederic H. Page, deacons; Rev. Edwin B. Palmer, Sylvester G. Pierce, and the deacons, standing committee.

Postscript.—Rev. Darius Augustine Newton was happily settled as Mr. Seymour's successor in the pastoral office, December 19, 1889, and, at the present date (April, 1890) has the promise of a very useful ministry. The church and society seem to be very pleasantly united in him, and ready to co-operate with him in the increasingly interesting work to which they called him.

Mr. Newton graduated from Amherst College in 1879, and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1882. Before coming to Winchester he had been twice settled as pastor: at Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1882–85, and at Stoneham, Massachusetts, 1885–89.

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.—The First Baptist Church in Winchester was organized August 18, 1852, by the following-named constituent members:

Benjamin Abrahams, Miss Mercy Abrahams, Mrs. Almira Andrews, Mrs. Ann S. Chaloner, Miss Eliza Chaloner, Orin W. Gardiner, Samuel G. Grafton, Nathan Jaquith, Jr., Mrs. Nathan Jaquith, John Hopley, D. Wyman Locke, Mrs. Adaline Locke, Mrs. Mary McIntire, Rev. Nathan A. Reed, Mrs. Sarah B. G. Reed, Nathan A. Reed, Jr., Hatevil K. Stanton, Aaron D. Weld.

At the same meeting Rev. N. A. Reed was elected pastor, and, two weeks later, A. D. Weld was elected clerk.

The church was publicly recognized as a regular Baptist Church by an ecclesiastical council, of which Rev. J. W. Parker, of Cambridge, was moderator, and Rev. E. K. Fuller, of Medford, was clerk, on the afternoon of Sept. 2, 1852. The Baptist Churches in Malden, Woburn, Medford, Cambridge, West Cambridge, Charlestown, Lexington, together with the First Baldwin Place and Bowdoin Square Baptist Churches, of Boston, were represented in the council. The sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. Caldicott, and the prayer of recognition was offered by Rev. Ira Leland, the hand of fellowship being given by the moderator.

The first deacon, John Hopley, was elected November 3d of the same year; but he served alone in the office for nearly two years, until, in August, 1854, A. J. Bellows was elected to serve with him.

Mr. Reed's pastorate came to a close August 1, 1854, twenty-three persons having been added to the church during his brief ministry, nineteen of whom came by letter from other churches.

An interval of fifteen months elapsed before the

church was again favored with pastoral care. December 1, 1855, Rev. Edwin B. Eddy commenced his labors, although he did not unite with the church by letter until June 14, 1857. During his vigorous and successful ministry there occurred the well-remembered, wide-spread revival of '57 and '58, when the entire country, and especially the Northern States, were blessed by very extensive spiritual refreshings.

Before the pastorate of Mr. Eddy closed, upon the last Sunday in May, 1860, ninety-five members had been added to the church, of whom sixty-one united by baptism and twenty-five by letter from other churches.

The next pastor was Rev. Henry Hinckley, whose ministry commenced with his ordination to the work by an ecclesiastical council, called by the church, September 4, 1862; the sermon on this occasion being preached by Rev. D. C. Eddy, D.D., and the ordaining prayer offered by Rev. George M. Preston.

Up to this time the church had suffered the disadvantages incident to worshiping in Lyceum Hall. Mr. Hinckley immediately set about raising money to build a meeting-house, and so successful was he that June 9, 1864, witnessed the dedication of a neat and convenient edifice, upon the corner of Washington and Mt. Vernon Streets.

Upon this interesting occasion the sermon was preached by Rev. P. B. Haughwort, of Fall River; the dedicatory prayer was offered by the former pastor, Rev. E. B. Eddy.

Mr. Hinckley's pastorate was also successful in increasing the membership of the church by the addition of fifty-one new members, twenty-seven of whom were received by baptism, twenty-one by letter and three by experience.

Mr. Hinckley finished his work in Winchester November 2, 1866, and was succeeded the following spring, March 1, 1867, by Rev. S. J. Bronson, under whose ministry of a little more than two years fourteen united with the church, five by baptism.

Rev. L. G. Barrett became pastor February 4, 1870, and during a term of four years' service he was permitted to welcome to church membership thirty-eight by letter, twenty-eight by baptism and three by experience. Mr. Barrett closed his labors here with the month of January, 1874, and in March following the church called to the pastorate Rev. Horace F. Barnes, who commenced his ministry during the same month, and continued it seven fruitful years, thereby more than doubling in length of pastoral service the average of his predecessors.

During these seven years, sixty-six persons were received into the fellowship of the church, of which number forty-three were baptized and twenty-three were admitted by letter.

Mr. Barnes' pastorate closed March 1, 1881, and in August following Joseph F. Fielden became his successor. During the eight years which have elapsed since that date, one hundred and thirty-six members have been received into membership, of whom eighty-four have united by baptism, forty-six by letter, four by experience and two by restoration. The present membership is two hundred and twenty-one.

The following are the names of those who have served as deacons during the thirty-seven years:

John Hopley,	Elected	November 3, 1852
A. J. Bellows,	"	August 2, 1854
Jas. M. Sandford,	"	December 2, 1857
H. K. Stanton,	"	January 11, 1861
Wm. H. Carleton,	"	January 14, 1867
F. S. Richardson,	"	January 10, 1870
D. W. Locke,	"	January 19, 1874
Wm. H. Brewer,	"	November 5, 1880
E. F. Whitney,	"	November 5, 1880

[The foregoing historical sketch of the Baptist Church was kindley furnished by the pastor, Rev. J. F. Fielden.]

UNITARIAN SOCIETY.[1]—The first movement in regard to a Unitarian Society in Winchester was in the year 1855, when a Sunday-school was organized by the author of this sketch, and continued nearly four years under his superintendence. Its meetings were held, a portion of the time, in the Mystic School-house, and at other times in what is now Livingston Hall, and the house of Mrs. Mary Sharon, who cheerfully gave the use of her rooms, and was herself untiring in her efforts to make the school a success. This good lady died on Sunday, January 6, 1889, at the age of eighty-eight years, ten months, retaining her interest in the society to the last.

Funds for the support of the school were contributed by friends in this town, and by others in Medford, Cambridgeport and Boston. The Rev. Charles Brooks, of Medford, was very much interested in the school, and donated to it some books for a library. The Hon. Albert Fearing gave a large pulpit Bible. The average attendance at first was about thirty scholars, but toward the end it numbered fifty or sixty, about one-half of whom were brought by Mrs. Sharon from the Industrial School for Girls, which was then located in this town, and of which she was the matron. During that period evening meetings were held in the Mystic School-house, at which the Rev. John F. W. Ware came up from Cambridgeport, Charles Brooks and Theo. Tebbetts from Medford, B. Frost from Concord, all of whom have passed from earth, John M. Masters from Woburn, and others of the clergy who joined in this mission work and preached before interested audiences. The Sunday-school and church services, however, were discontinued in the spring of 1858.

Several years elapsed after that disbanding, when

[1] By Edwin A. Wadleigh. This history was completed only a few weeks before the very sudden and lamented death of the writer, in Boston. While walking from the Causeway Street Station of the B. & L. Railroad to the Court-House, about half-past eight, on Friday morning, January 10, 1890, and when near the Merrimac House on Merrimac Street, he was instantly prostrated by an apoplectic stroke. He was carried into the hotel and physicians were called, but he died in about an hour.—L. T.

the Rev. S. R. Calthrop came to spend a Sunday with his Winchester friends. About twenty-five persons who heard of his coming met in the parlor of Dr. Winsor's house, and there, on Sunday, November 19, 1865, listened to a sermon on "Inspiration," which inspired them with a determination to hear more of the same gospel. Another service was accordingly held in the lower Lyceum Hall on the following Sunday, at which more than eighty persons were assembled.

As the interest increased, on November 29, 1865, the following act of association was drawn up and signed:

"We, the subscribers, citizens of the town of Winchester and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, for the purpose of forming a corporation in accordance with the provisions of the thirty-second chapter of the Revised Statutes of Massachusetts, hereby associate ourselves together as a religious society for religious purposes, in the town of Winchester aforesaid, under the corporate name of 'The Winchester Unitarian Society.'"

The first meeting of the corporation was held on Wednesday evening, December 5, 1865, at which meeting C. J. Bishop was chosen moderator; Charles P. Curtis, clerk; F. Windsor, treasurer; C. J. Bishop, T. P. Ayer, E. A. Wadleigh, F. O. Prince and Edward Shattuck, standing committee, in connection with the clerk and treasurer. A code of by-laws was adopted, and the third religious society in Winchester entered upon its corporate existence.

Lyceum Hall was engaged, and the Winchester Unitarian Society held its first religious service on Sunday, December 3, 1865, one hundred persons being present. A Sunday-school was formed in the afternoon, with Charles J. Bishop as its superintendent, and fifty scholars came together as the nucleus of the present school.

The pulpit, for the first six months, was occupied by different clergymen. At a special meeting of the society, May 18, 1866, it was voted to invite the Rev. Richard Metcalf, of Providence, R. I., to become the pastor. The call was accepted, and, on June 14, 1866, he was duly installed. The order of services was as follows:

Introductory prayer by the Rev. Eli Fay, of Woburn; reading from the Scriptures by the Rev. John M. Masters, of North Cambridge; original hymn by the Rev. S. G. Bulfinch, D.D., of Cambridge; sermon by the Rev. James Freeman Clark, D.D., of Boston; installing prayer by the Rev. S. J. Livermore, of Lexington; charge by the Rev. Rufus Ellis, D.D., of Boston; right hand of fellowship by the Rev. H. C. Badger, of Cambridgeport; address to the people by the Rev. S. R. Calthrop, of Roxbury; concluding prayer by the Rev. Thomas J. Mumford, of Dorchester; benediction by the pastor.

The anniversary of this occasion was observed every year for fifteen years by a social gathering in the vestries of the church, where pastor and people came together and rejoiced in the bond of union which had been formed.

On June 26, 1866, William Everett, a son of Edward Everett, then a resident of the town and a worshiper in the church, presented the society with a set of communion vessels, consisting of four goblets, two plates and a tankard.

After occupying Lyceum Hall for several years, it was found to be insufficient for the purposes of the society, and, in 1869, the incipient steps were taken toward the purchase of land and the erection of a house of worship.

In furtherance of this purpose it was deemed necessary to newly organize the society. After important preliminary steps, the associates for the building of a house of worship in Winchester and for organizing an incorporated religious society met, in pursuance of a warrant, at the time and place appointed. The meeting was called to order by George P. Brown, Esq., and Charles P. Curtis was elected and sworn as clerk. Thomas P. Ayer was chosen moderator. A new code of by-laws was adopted. Edward Shattuck was chosen treasurer and John B. Winslow, F. W. Perry, Frederick Winsor, S. W. Twombly and S. R. Symmes, standing committee in connection with the clerk and treasurer.

"*Voted*:—That all the doings of the society, acting under the name of the Winchester Unitarian Society be, and the same are hereby ratified, confirmed and adopted by the society as now organized.

"*Voted*:—That this Society, in accordance with the terms of the 28th Section of the 30th Chapter of the General Statutes, fix upon the sum of fifty thousand dollars as the value of the real and personal estate which it may hold in addition to its meeting-house."

Thomas P. Ayer and Franklin W. Perry were the building committee. A lot of land, pleasantly located on Main Street, near the centre of the town, was purchased of Francis Johnson and others in May, 1869. The corner-stone of the present church edifice was laid August 25, 1869, with appropriate ceremonies, in the presence of a large gathering.

Thursday evening, March 17, 1870, the meeting-house was dedicated to its sacred uses. The services were of a simple character and were begun by the Sunday-school children singing a hymn, after which the chairman of the building committee made an address and delivered the key of the house to the chairman of the standing committee, who made a proper response. Next followed an appropriate sermon by the pastor, after which select passages from Scripture were read by the minister and congregation alternately, and the services were concluded by singing a doxology. The architect of the building was Thomas W. Silloway, of Boston. The house is forty-six feet wide in front and forty-two in the rear, the extreme length being eighty-one feet. A tower on the front right-hand corner is one hundred and ten feet high. The auditorium contains seventy-two pews with seats for three hundred and eighty persons, and room in the gallery for fourteen pews. The cost of the land, building and furniture was about $23,000, most of which was met by the generous contributions of members and friends of the society here and elsewhere. Among the subscriptions outside of the limits of the town were one of $1000 from Alexander Moseley, and another of like amount from J. B. Winn, of Woburn.

In 1873 the late Emmons Hamlin, a member of the society, placed in the church a large chapel organ in an alcove which had been left for that purpose. This organ, since the decease of Mr. Hamlin, has been donated to the society by his widow and daughter.

The year 1881 was made tenderly memorable by the death of the beloved pastor,

Rev. Richard Metcalf. The son of Joel and Susannah (Houghton) Metcalf, of Providence, R. I., he was born in that city August 19, 1829. He received his early education in the public schools and had the reputation of great studiousness and fidelity. In 1843, on the establishment of the Providence High School, he became one of its first members, and, during his course there, decided to enter college and prepare himself for a professional career. Passing at length the examinations with the highest honors, he entered Brown University in 1847. There he took the highest rank among unusually able competitors from the very beginning. He was not only first in his class throughout, but was first in each separate study. At his graduation, in 1851, he delivered the valedictory address with an oration on "The True Fruits of Scholarship." Declining an offer of an important place among the offices of instruction in the university, he immediately entered the Cambridge Divinity School, from which he graduated in 1854, and at once took charge of a young and struggling society in Bath, Maine. Though very successful there, ill health obliged him to relinquish his pulpit in 1857 and return to Providence for rest. He was not, however, idle, but, so far as his strength allowed, he still preached from time to time, and for a year took charge of the Unitarian pulpit in Detroit, Michigan, very happily. A year later he was called to Meadville, Pennsylvania, where he was settled January 30, 1860. While at Meadville he was married, August 19, 1861, to Miss Sarah Perley Loring, of Concord, Massachusetts, a happy connection broken only by her death in October, 1867.

Obliged by renewed illness to resign again, in 1865, the pastoral office, Mr. Metcalf took refuge once more in Providence. Meanwhile, with partially restored health, he was induced to accept a very pleasing invitation to resume the pastoral office in Winchester. A happier union between pastor and people was rarely formed. Though with still enfeebled health, he compelled the bodily infirmities which hampered his activity to augment and intensify his spiritual life.

Mr. Metcalf was married, September 20, 1870, to Miss Ellen Eugenia Morse, of Winchester, from whom, during the remainder of his life, he received unfailing sympathy in his professional interests and valuable help in his parish work.

In the spring of 1881 he was attacked while preaching by a sudden spasmodic cough, which never afterward left him. His society at once offered him a vacation, and he spent the month of April at the South, but with only slight benefit. He preached a few times after his return, but the fatal symptoms of his disease showed themselves more and more unmistakably day by day. By Tuesday, June 28th, it was plain that the end was near. Through Wednesday night life was slowly ebbing, and on Thursday morning, June 30, 1881, at daybreak, he passed quietly away.

The funeral sevices were held on Saturday, July 2, 1881. A private service at the house was conducted by the Rev. Dr. Briggs, of Cambridge, with singing by the members of the Sunday-school. Public services were held in the church at one o'clock. The bearers were the standing committee of the society, and as they entered the church, carrying the coffin, the whole congregation rose, while the Rev. C. A. Staples, standing in the pulpit, recited some passages from Scripture, and the organ played a soft undertone accompaniment. The exercises were as follows:

Chant, "The Lord's Prayer," sung by four gentlemen of the parish; Scripture reading by the Rev. C. A. Staples; hymn, "He Leadeth Me," sung by the Sunday-school; address by the Rev. Dr. Briggs; hymn, "Father, Whate'er of Earthly Bliss," sung to the tune of "Naomi," by the same male quartette; reading of a poem by Dr. Windsor, written on the death of Lady Augusta Stanley by Mrs. Charles, the author of the "Schönberg-Cotta Family:"

"O blessed life of service and of love!" etc.

After the reading of the poem, at the special request of Mrs. Metcalf, the hymn, "Holy Spirit, Source of Gladness," was read by the Rev. Mr. Barber, of Somerville, and sung by the congregation. Benediction by the Rev. Dr. Briggs.

The final offices were performed at Wildwood Cemetery, where a lot had been selected on the slope of the hill just southeast of the soldiers' monument.

The society erected a granite monument, in the shape of a pulpit or reading-desk, bearing this inscription on the front:

In memory of Rev. Richard Metcalf, for fifteen years the devoted and beloved pastor of the Winchester Unitarian Society, this monument is erected by his people.

"When the eye saw him, then it blessed him,
When the ear heard him it rejoiced in him."

Born in Providence August 19, 1829.
Settled in Winchester June 14, 1866.
Died in Winchester June 30, 1881.

On the top of the monument, which resembled an open book, was an extract from an Easter sermon by the deceased during the previous year.

The Ladies' Friendly Society also placed a bronze tablet on the church wall on the left of the pulpit, bearing this inscription:

1866. 1881.

In Memory of Richard Metcalf, the first pastor of this society, and in grateful remembrance of his happy and devoted ministry of fifteen years, this tablet is placed in the church which he dedicated "to the glad worship of God."

During the year following the decease of Mr. Metcalf the pulpit of the society was supplied by different clergymen. On July 10, 1882, a call was unanimously extended to Theodore Chickering Williams, of Roxbury, a graduate of Harvard, who had

preached to the great acceptance of the society several times. Mr. Williams, in reply, expressed his willingness to accept until the society was better acquainted with him, and he with them, but was willing to come and preach to them and perform all other pastoral duties for three months from September 1, 1882. This offer was accepted, and Mr. Williams commenced his labors here September 1, 1882. At the annual meeting of the society, November 9, 1882, the invitation to Mr. Williams was renewed and accepted by him, and he was ordained and installed on Friday evening, November 24, 1882. The sermon was preached by the Rev. Edward Everett Hale, D.D., of Boston, and the Revs. Henry H. Barber, Francis G. Peabody, William I. Nichols and Edward H. Hall were the other participants in the service.

The pastorate of Mr. Williams, so happily formed, was of short duration. After a single year of service he received a call to the Church of All Souls, in New York. This call, after mature reflection, and with expressions of kindness and consent from his Winchester society, he accepted, and closed his labors with the parish July 31, 1883.

On Dec. 3, 1882, Mr. Charles Albert Prince, son of Hon. F. O. Prince, generously offered to present to the society a clock, to be placed on the gallery front inside of the church edifice, as a memorial of his deep interest in the society and regard for its late pastor. The offer was accepted, and a handsome marble clock put up in the place selected for it, with the name of the donor inscribed thereon.

The pulpit was again supplied by various clergymen until April 24, 1884, when an invitation was extended to the Rev. John Lewis Marsh, of Northfield, Mass. The invitation having been accepted, Mr. Marsh began his ministry June 1, 1884, in a very simple manner. The minister and the congregation united in responsive services, consisting of selections from the Scriptures, singing and prayer. Dr. F. Winsor, the chairman of the standing committee of the society, gave a welcome to the new pastor, to which he responded in fitting words. An original hymn by the Rev. George W. Cooke was sung, followed by a sermon by the pastor, and the fellowship of the churches by the Rev. H. C. Delong, of Medford, and other exercises.

On May 27, 1888, Rev. J. L. Marsh sent in his resignation as pastor of the society, which was accepted at a parish meeting June 21, 1888, with the following expression of opinion, unanimously adopted:

"*Resolved*, That in accepting the resignation of our pastor, Rev. J. L. Marsh, we assure him of our hearty good wishes for the future welfare and happiness of himself and his family, which can never be a matter of indifference to us, who have known and experienced his kindliness, manliness and sincerity for four years past."

After having the pulpit supplied for several months by candidates, it was voted at a parish meeting, Feb. 27, 1889, to invite Rev. Herbert Mott, of Wayland, to become the pastor, and March 14, 1889, a letter of acceptance was received from him, and his installation took place on Wednesday evening, May 29, 1889. The order of services was as follows, viz.:

Organ Voluntary . . Invocation by Rev. J. B. Mott, of Salem.
Introductory Service . . . . By Rev. H. C. Parker, of Woburn.
Anthem.
Reading of Scriptures . . . . . Rev. H. C. Delong, of Medford.
The Installation . . . . . By H. A. Emerson
(Chairman of Standing Committee).
Installing Prayer . . . Rev. C. C. Everett, D.D., of Cambridge.
Anthem.
Charge to the Minister . . . . . Rev. Brook Herford, of Boston.
Anthem
Address to the People . . . Rev. T. C. Williams, of New York.
Original Hymn.
Benediction . . . . . By the Pastor.

The present officers of the society (November, 1889) are as follows:

Clerk, Samuel S. Symmes; Treasurer, Marshall H. Dutch; Standing Committee in connection with the Clerk and Treasurer, Henry A. Emerson, George H. Eustis, Lewis Parkhurst, B. S. Briggs, F. W. Daniels. There are also Committees on Social Meetings, Hospitality, Home Charities, Church Edifice and Grounds and Music appointed at the annual meeting of the society, who serve one year and report at that time on their doings. The communion service is administered at stated times during the year.

The operations of the society outside of the church services are carried on through the instrumentality of the Sunday-School, the Ladies' Friendly Society, the Good-Will Club and the Women's Auxiliary.

The Sunday-School meets immediately after the morning church service, excepting during the months of July and August. At the present time (1889) it numbers 139 and is officered as follows: Superintendent, Samuel S. Symmes; Assistant Superintendent, Joseph J. Todd; Librarian, Miss Alice F. Symmes; Secretary, Herbert W. Dutch; Teachers, Rev. Mr. Mott, J. H. Dwinell, Mrs. H. Mott, S. F. Cushing, J. T. Wilson, S. C. Bailey, L. A. Bradbury and Misses E. A. Stevens, A. F. Symmes, Anna Folsom, M. E. Moseley, R. A. Holbrook and Delia Whitney. It has its penny contributions every Sunday to the support of the Children's Mission to the Children of the Destitute and for other purposes. The collections for the year (1889) amounted to $44.17.

The Ladies' Friendly Society was organized February 14, 1866, to excite and foster a kindly interest among its members and to raise funds for the church and parish. "Not to be ministered unto, but to minister," is the motto upon which the society has acted since its formation nearly twenty-four years ago. Its members have worked harmoniously together, and from their annual sales and in other ways have contributed largely towards the current expenses of the society, to the extinguishment of the church debt, and the providing of the church edifice with many things useful and necessary to make it pleasant and attractive to the worshipers therein.

Its meetings are held on the second and fourth Thursdays of each month in the church parlor and the society usually holds a sale of useful and fancy articles made by the members yearly in the month of December. Its officers for the year 1889 are: President, Mrs. Henry A. Emerson; Vice-President, Mrs. George H. Eustis; Treasurer, Mrs. B. S. Briggs; Directors, Mrs. Joel H. Brown, Mrs. E. E. Metcalf, Mrs. Thomas S. Spurr, Mrs. F. C. Manchester, Mrs. H. D. Nash.

The Good-Will Club was organized March 17, 1871, and meets on the third Tuesday of each month, from October to April. Its object is "to do good and get good." Its exercises are of a literary, musical, dramatic and social character. Any person attending the church and Sunday-school may become a member by signing the constitution of the club.

The club has, for several seasons, supported a sewing-school for poor children and others; has been well patronized, and in many other ways has done good work.

A Flower Committee from this club keeps the pulpit of the church supplied with flowers for the Sunday services during the year. Its present officers are: President, Rev. Herbert Mott; Vice-President, Louis F. Cutter; Treasurer, Mr. Edgar W. Metcalf; Secretary, Miss Grace Brown.

The Women's Auxiliary is composed of ladies of the society interested in the promotion of Unitarian Christianity, and is intended to aid the American Unitarian Association in its objects and aims.

Dr. Frederick Winsor.—The history of this society would be incomplete without a sketch of one who was so intimately identified with it from its formation, and who deceased early in the year 1889.

Frederick Winsor was born in Boston October 2, 1829, and was the son of Thomas Winsor. He graduated from the Boston Latin School in 1847, and from Harvard University in 1851, with honorable distinction. Subsequently he took a course in the Harvard Medical School, and graduated therefrom in 1855. He first practiced at Salem, in this State; was in charge of the State Hospital on Rainsford Island, in Boston Harbor, under Governor Andrew, in 1859; was surgeon of the Forty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment, under Colonel (afterwards General) Bartlett, in 1862 and 1863, and had two special assignments to the front from State headquarters. He took up his residence in Winchester in 1864. During his residence here of a quarter of a century, Dr. Winsor occupied numerous town offices of honor and trust, in which he faithfully and acceptably served, among which may be mentioned that upon the School Board for four years, 1864–67; a trustee of the Public Library for many years; a member of the Board of Health for several years; medical examiner for this part of Middlesex County for several years prior to his last sickness.

In the various societies organized to advance Christianity, elevate the morals, promote the welfare and prosperity of the town, the deceased, notwithstanding his extensive practice, was actively interested, and found time to give to them his earnest sympathies and hearty support. He was one of the vice-presidents and trustees of the Winchester Savings Bank from its organization, in 1871, to the time of his death; was one of the early members of the Winchester Historical and Genealogical Society; a member of the Village Improvement Association; a member of the Calumet Club, and surgeon of the D. Weld Post, G. A. R.

Since the formation of this society the deceased was its steadfast friend and supporter, having served as chairman of its Standing Committee from its organization until within a few years past. He has been a superintendent or teacher in the Sunday-school from its beginning up to the time of his last sickness; was president of the Good-Will Club in its earliest years, and was one of the two who administered the communion service since its establishment, and whatever movements were made in the church and society, he was ready to do his part in their advancement.

He became a member of Wm. Parkner Lodge, F. & A. M., July 11, 1865. He fully exemplified in his life his Masonic obligations, and his presence was always welcomed among the brethren.

As a physician Dr. Winsor was well and widely known, and commanded the respect and confidence of his brethren, who thought highly of his opinions, and relied upon his clear medical statements. His medical practice of late years, during which he had only rare opportunities for rest or recreation, had weakened and sown the seeds of disease in his system, and he was stricken down with a severe attack of sickness. He recovered somewhat from the attack, and it was thought that a sojourn of a few months in the balmy air of the Bermudas would restore him to comparative health. But these expectations were not realized. After his arrival there he was again attacked by the disease, and a slight chill on going out brought on pneumonia, from which he died on February 25, 1889. He was buried in the cemetery at Bermuda; the funeral services were conducted by Rev. Howard N. Brown, of Brookline.

Dr. Winsor married a daughter of Rev. Henry Ware, Jr., a minister of the Second Church in Boston and a professor at Harvard, who survives him with her seven children.

Memorial services were held at the Unitarian Church here, March 10, 1889, and were conducted by Rev. E. H. Hall, of Cambridge, assisted by Rev. C. F. Russell, of Weston, Rev. J. H. Allen, D.D., of Cambridge, and Rev. J. L. Marsh, of Biddeford, Maine, a former pastor of the society. A letter was read from Rev. T. C. Williams, of New York, also a former pastor of the society. The church was densely

crowded with the friends of the deceased from this and other towns, and the services were deeply interesting.

The Ladies' Friendly Society will soon place on the walls of the church a memorial tablet to the memory of the late Dr. Winsor.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.[1]—The first public meeting of the Methodists was held Thursday evening, April 20, 1871, in Union Hall.

Rev. C. L. Eastman, of the Woburn Methodist Episcopal Church, preached to an audience of sixty, and after the sermon conducted a general service of prayer. At this time there were only four known families of this denomination in the town, but believing that there was opportunity for their particular work, and desiring to propagate the Kingdom of God by the establishment of their own society, they arranged for other services, and with the exception of a few summer months in the first year of their history, they continued in regular worship.

From the first the movement was successful, other families soon joining, and the nucleus of a new church appeared in the formation of a class, January 12, 1872.

So rapidly did the interest develop, that on February 21, 1872, a preliminary meeting was held at the house of Mr. John C. Mason, at which officers of the society were informally nominated, and other steps taken for perfecting the organization.

The first Quarterly Conference was held at the house of Mr. Ferdinand Scudder, April 25, 1872, by Rev. David Sherman, D.D., the presiding elder, and the following-named persons were formally elected stewards, viz.: Messrs. John C. Mason, George E. Cobb, Ferdinand Scudder, Robert M. Armstrong, James S. Owen and Lewis Erskine; Ferdinand Scudder was appointed class leader, and Robert Armstrong was confirmed superintendent of the Sabbath-School, which had already been instituted, beginning with forty members.

Rev. Charles W. Drees, who had been sent to the field March 3, 1872, was now made preacher in charge of the Winchester Methodist Episcopal Church.

The society worshipped at times in the several halls of the town, and a few Sabbaths in the Unitarian Church, the use of which was kindly offered. But after four years it was apparent that the continued growth of the society demanded a house of worship. The necessity was urgent, but the way did not at once open for the erection of a church edifice. Some steps were taken, however, with this object in view, and Mr. John C. Mason purchased a lot of land on Pleasant Street (where the church now stands), which he designed for this purpose. In the summer of 1875 Miss Butman, a member of the Bromfield Street Methodist Episcopal Church, Boston, made the first donation to the building enterprise. To this other funds were added, and the work commenced early in the autumn of 1875. The house was completed in the following spring, and dedicated June 1, 1876. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. R. R. Meredith, of Boston.

The building committee were John C. Mason, James S. Owen and George Gurnsey. In this work the society was aided substantially by friends of other local denominations, among whom was the late D. N. Skillings, now held by this people in most respectful memory for his large generosity.

The growth of the church has not been large in the recent years, but hopeful and healthful. It has a membership of 120, a Sunday-School of 123.

During the first years the pulpit was supplied by pastors of neighboring Methodist Churches and students from the School of Theology of Boston University. Since April, 1874, the following members of the Annual Conference have served as pastors: Rev. D. S. Coles, during whose ministry the church edifice was built; Rev. Geo. H. Cheney, Rev. W. H. Meredith, Rev. J. M. Leonard, Rev. J. H. Mansfield and Rev. George H. Perkins.

The first thirteen names recorded were Cyrus Houghton, Leonora Houghton, James S. Owen, Robert M. Armstrong, Samuel Armstrong, Elizabeth L. Mason, Ferdinand Scudder, Jennie Scudder, Mary A. Locke, Maud Sanborn, Jennie M. Brown, Nancy Robinson and Elizabeth A. Oliver. They were earnest and devoted people, believing in the possibility of actual and present salvation of all mankind through faith in Jesus Christ.

They knew the power of the Gospel by personal experience, and told the story of repentance and the new birth so positively that they commanded attention, and persuaded many to join them in their distinctive faith.

While the society owes much to all these original members, and to many others who united with them, yet there are some whom we should remember with more than passing mention.

Cyrus Houghton was the oldest member when the church was organized, and with his noble wife took a deep interest in the new enterprise. His death, April, 1884, was a great loss to the people. Mrs. Houghton still remains (July, 1889), strong in the faith, and with the golden sunset of a ripe old age crowning her life, she looks forward confidently to a glorious immortality. Robert M. Armstrong, the first superintendent, Ferdinand Scudder, the first class-leader, and his devoted companion, were untiring workers, and with great zeal helped on the cause.

Among those who will long be remembered as holding a prominent place in the early history of the church, is William F. Fitch, for eleven years filling, with rare talents for the office, the superintendency of the Sunday-School, and resigning, to the regret of all, only when necessary absence from home compelled it.

[1] By Rev. George H. Perkins.

Mr. Isaac N. Pierce, the present superintendent, has won the highest confidence and respect of all by his faithful and efficient service. He may be recorded as one providentially sent to the school when a wise leader and helper was greatly needed.

The names of Mr. and Mrs. John C. Mason are inseparably connected with the history of this society. Beginning, they continued with it in unceasing activity for more than fifteen years. Planning its most liberal prosperity, bearing the heaviest burdens, and caring for it as guardians of a sacred trust, they have made themselves honor which all delight to recognize.

Although Mr. Mason's failing health now incapacitates him for further service, and Mrs. Mason's increasing care prevents to a degree her former prominence in the life of the church, yet their work remains, and coming generations will walk in their light and share the results of their labors, thanking God for all the faithful men and women who laid the foundations of the Winchester Methodist Episcopal Church.

ORGANIZATION MAY 1, 1880.

Pastor.—Rev. George Henry Perkins.

Trustees.—Hiram Newton Turner, president; William Spooner Walbridge, treasurer; Warren Lord Knox, clerk; William Augustus Stevens, John Clark Mason, William Farrington Fitch, John North Mason, Frank Lyman Ripley.

Stewards.—Frank Lyman Ripley, chairman; William Augustus Stevens, treasurer; William Farrington Fitch, secretary; Warren Lord Knox, district; Isaac Newton Pierce, Robert Mitchell Armstrong, Frederick Orrin Snow, William Spooner Walbridge, George Bartol Turner, John North Mason.

Superintendent of Sunday-School.—Isaac Newton Pierce.

ST. MARY'S CHURCH (Roman Catholic).—This church, organized in 1873, is on Washington Street. Rev. William M. O'Brien, pastor; Rev. Dennis Lee, assistant. Services every Sunday, first Mass at 8 A.M., second High Mass at 10.30 A.M., Sunday-school at 2.30 P.M., vespers, 3.30 P.M.

CHURCH OF THE EPIPHANY.[1]—Early in the year 1882, through the interest and zealous labors of several ladies, the services of the Protestant Episcopal Church were started in Winchester.

The first service was held in Harmony Hall, on the last Sunday in February (February 26, 1882), the Rev. Charles P. Parker, of Cambridge, officiating. Mr. Parker, although residing in Cambridge, and unable to do any pastoral work, continued in charge of the mission services until October, 1882, during that time having the assistance of several other clergymen.

The work having been accepted by the Diocesan Board of Missions, the Rev. Charles Morris Addison, rector of Saint John's Church, Arlington, was appointed missionary in charge, officiating for the first time October 1, 1882. The attendance having increased by November, the services were held in the Methodist Church, which was hired for Sunday afternoons.

A Sunday-school was organized in December, and early in 1883 the Ladies' Guild was formed. About this time the congregation was organized into a mission with the following committee:

The Rev. Charles Morris Addison, missionary; Mr. Irving S. Palmer, warden; Mr. Samuel W. McCall, vestryman; Mr. Frank J. Wills, clerk; Mr. Charles Gratiot Thompson, treasurer. Previous to this Mr. George B. Shepley was treasurer.

It was soon decided by the congregation that the proper conduct of the services and the future growth of the Episcopal Church in the town, called for a church building.

By the beginning of the year 1884, subscriptions were received for a small Episcopal Church; the land on which to place it having been generously offered by Mr. D. Nelson Skillings. Plans were kindly made by Mr. George D. Rand, and the prospect was so encouraging that work was begun in August, 1884.

The church was completed in January, 1885, and the first service was held in it on January 25th.

The church having been fully paid for, it was consecrated by the Right Reverend Benjamin H. Paddock, Bishop of the diocese, assisted by a large number of the clergy, on Friday, May 29, 1885.

In the spring of 1885 the Rev. C. M. Addison resigned, and the Rev. John Wallace Suter, who was ordained in June of the same year, was appointed minister of the mission, taking charge the 1st of July. At Easter, 1887, the aid heretofore given by the Board of Missions was relinquished, and, April 10, 1888, an independent parish was organized and incorporated, with the Rev. J. W. Suter as rector; Messrs. C. Gratiot Thompson and Samuel Walker McCall were chosen wardens; Mr. F. J. Wills, clerk; Mr. C. G. Thompson, treasurer; and Messrs. C. W. Bradstreet, F. W. Jenkins, J. Lynam, J. E. Lyon and G. H. Richards, Jr., vestrymen.

An organ was procured for the church in the fall of 1886, and was dedicated at a special service on December 1st of that year.

At the time of writing, the church numbers 125 communicants and eighty children in the Sunday-school. The receipts for parish expenses for the year past were $1951.92, and the offerings for charitable, missionary and other purposes $749.93. The ladies of the church are organized in a Guild which is full of good works, and the girls of the congregation also have their working Guild.

During the few years of its existence, the church has grown rapidly with the growth of the town, and thankfully welcome the prospect of being obliged, in the near future, to enlarge its accommodations for work and worship.

HIGHLAND BETHANY SOCIETY.[2]—The Highland Bethany Society, of Winchester, was organized June 6, 1886, with twenty-nine members. Its object was

[1] By the Rev. Messrs. Charles M. Addison and John W. Suter.

[2] By an officer of the Bethany Society.

to provide a Union Chapel for the purpose of maintaining evangelical preaching, prayer meetings, Sunday-school and such other meetings as should subserve the religious interests of the community.

Through the earnest efforts and generous co-operation of the Highland people, the chapel was completed and dedicated, free of debt, Sept. 5, 1887. The total expenditures were $2700. Of this sum, the largest subscription, $500, or nearly twenty per cent., was from Mrs. M. E. Bodge, whose money laid the foundation of the enterprise; sixteen per cent. from the Ladies' Society; fifteen per cent. from friends in Boston; ten per cent. from Woburn, and the balance from Winchester. A week after the dedication a Sunday-school of one hundred members was organized.

The running expenses of the chapel are met by the weekly pledge system; and all the children's collections in the Sunday-school go to benevolence.

The present officers (1889) of the Highland Bethany Society are: J. Winslow Richardson, clerk; Henry Smalley, treasurer. Standing Committee: E. Lawrence Barnard, Luther Richardson and wife, J. E. Rice and wife, Miss Grace Lawrence, A. C. Bell.

The officers of the Sunday-school are: E. Lawrence Barnard, superintendent; Walter Rice, secretary; George W. Richardson, treasurer.

The officers of the Ladies' Bethany Society are: Mrs. J. S. Richardson, president; Mrs. Henry Smalley, treasurer.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HENRY CUTTER.[1]

Henry Cutter was a descendant of Richard Cutter, who emigrated from England, and settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, about 1640. The ancestors of Henry Cutter resided principally in Cambridge and Medford. From Richard Cutter the line was through *Gershom*[2], *Gershom*[3], *Gershom*[4], *John*[5], *John*[6], to *Henry*[7]. He was born at Medford, May 27, 1805, where his parents then resided. His father, John[6] Cutter (1770–1825), removed to Woburn in 1810, having purchased the mill property at Cutters Village (Winchester) afterwards occupied by his sons; the latter occupied a tide-mill in North Chelsea, built by their father in 1817, till 1830, when they sold the estate and removed to Winchester. Here, in 1830, the brothers, Stephen and Henry, and uncles Samuel and Amos Cutter, commenced the mahogany business under the firm of S. Cutter & Co. Their mill was destroyed by fire, March 20, 1840, and a new establishment was erected on its site. The brother Stephen Cutter, born at Medford, October 22, 1797, is yet living, greatly respected, in his old home at Winchester, at the age of ninety-two. Henry Cutter was engaged in the mahogany business with his brother Stephen until about the year 1848, when he sold out and started anew under the firm of H. Cutter & Co. He retired in 1864. Afterwards he was treasurer of the old Middleboro' Marble Company. He had been also a director of the Blackstone National Bank in Boston since its founding.

At a special meeting of the directors of the Blackstone National Bank of Boston the following resolutions were passed:

"WHEREAS, An all wise Providence has removed from us one of our number, who has, since the organization of the bank, occupied a seat at this board —

"*Resolved*, That we realize that by the death of Henry Cutter we are separated from one whose genial presence was ever a delight to us, and whose faithful and conscientious service was always at our command.

"*Resolved*, That the example of his life, marked as it was with kindness, honesty and integrity in all its relations, will ever be worthy of imitation, and a precious legacy to those who are left behind him."

Mr. Cutter was a man of sound business principles, and after retiring from active participation in the mahogany concern, interested himself in banking and in the care of his own estate. He died suddenly of heart-disease, in Winchester, August 4, 1879, aged seventy-four.[1] Mr. Cutter married, in 1827, Mrs. Nancy (Wyman) Cutter, the widow of his brother William. She was the daughter of Jesse and Susanna (Richardson) Wyman, of Woburn. She is still living. The children of Henry Cutter were two daughters: (1) Nancy W., the wife of Rev. Stephen A. Holt, now a resident of Winchester; and (2) Ellen, the wife of Thomas S. Holton, died 1858, aged nineteen.[2]

[1] By W. R. Cutter.

[1] Cf. *Woburn Journal*, August 9, 1879; *Woburn Advertiser*, August 7, 1879; *Winchester Record*, 1 ·67.

[2] For fuller genealogical particulars regarding Mr. Cutter and family, see Cutter's "Cutter Family of New England," p. 239, etc.



H Cutler

CHAPTER LXII.

BOXBOROUGH.

BY LUCIUS C. HAGER.

SOME one has said, "Time, like distance, lends enchantment to the view, and the pictures of the past, seen through the mellow light of centuries, become soft and beautiful to the sight, like the shadowy outlines of far-off mountain peaks, whose purple heads half hide themselves behind a screen of clouds." The men and women who lived, and loved, and labored, and reared their homes among these hills and in these valleys, a hundred years ago and more, had they been interrogated, would doubtless have replied, as did one of the present citizens when questioned with regard to his ancestry, "Oh, no, we never did anything remarkable, nothing worthy of notice." And yet to us of the present day, as we gaze down the vista of the departed years, their words and acts are of very great interest and importance, and the labors and toils which to them may have seemed to bear such meagre fruitage are to us, after the lapse of more than a century, invested, as it were, with a halo of glory.

We look back still farther into the past, through another century or more, and lo! the red man is lord of all these sunny slopes and vales; and here, wild and free as his own native hills, he made the forest his hunting-ground. We are informed by early historians that the Rev. John Eliot, of Roxbury, visited this region some time in the seventeenth century. He was a philanthropic man and an earnest Christian. With him came General Daniel Gookin, the historian, who had in charge at that time, as an agent of the Government, all the Indian tribes in Massachusetts. Here they found the chief of the Nashoba Indians, John Tokatawan, and the venerable Eliot preached and prayed in the open air, and James Speen and his Indian choir sang a psalm. But early in the eighteenth century the white men sought a place in this region where they might build their log huts, found their homes, and rear their families. We of to-day can scarcely realize through what difficulties and dangers the first permanent settlements were made.

Boxborough was formed by taking a portion from three adjoining towns—the largest part from Stow, a smaller portion from Littleton, and a piece of Harvard making up the town, whose outline is nearly a square. Previous to 1750 the boundary line between Stow and Littleton was near where the present town-house stands, running in a southeasterly direction past the house now owned and occupied by Mr. E. B. Cobleigh, which was then in Stow, and onward to a heap of stones in a field in front of Mr. Furbush's dwelling, thence in the direction of Mr. Herbert Blanchard's residence.

Boxborough, though the smallest town in Middlesex County, is yet "beautiful for situation." From her lofty hill-tops the true lover of nature is never weary of gazing on the panorama of beauty which is everywhere spread out before him. Whichever way he turns—north, east, south or west—pictures of rare rural loveliness greet his eye and delight his soul. No wonder that her sons and daughters love and are proud of their birth-place. Said one of her former residents, as he came up to an annual gathering "in the old meeting-house on the hill" (now the town hall): "I always feel as if I was nearer heaven when I come up to this hill,"—words lightly spoken, doubtless, and yet they should be true, for surely when one long since gone forth from his early home to active, earnest life among men, returns again and feels his feet pressing once more the soil of his own native hills, hallowed by so many happy and sacred associations; when his eyes behold again, as in his youthful days, the delightful scenery, so familiar grown; when his hand clasps the hand of neighbor and friend as in early youth and his ears hear as of old the loved voices of his childhood—he may feel more nearly akin to the early days of free-hearted innocence and happiness, and therefore "nearer Heaven."

The residents on the outskirts of the towns mentioned,—Stow, Littleton and Harvard,—drawn there probably by the fertility of the soil, tilled their farms and raised their crops, but found themselves subjected to much inconvenience through their remoteness from any place of public worship. So they formed a society among themselves, purchased the old meeting-house in Harvard in 1775, and then petitioned the General Court to be set off as a separate town.

The town is situated in the west central part of Middlesex County, and is bounded north by Harvard and Littleton, east by Littleton and Acton, south by Stow and west by Harvard. From the assessors' report of the present year (1889) we have the following: 6428 acres of land; total valuation of assessed estate, $246,705; polls, 108; number of scholars in the public schools, 63. According to the census of 1885 the population was 348; in 1850 it numbered 395; and in 1837 the number was 433. The number of voters in 1889 was 76; in 1834 the number was 99. In 1847 the whole valuation was $268,913. The amount of taxes for 1889 was $2840.71; in 1847 the amount was $1299.08. In the town safe, in very good condition, there is an outline map on parchment by Silas Holman—scale, two hundred rods to an inch. His survey was made in 1794, and the area given is 7036 acres and one hundred rods. By a comparison of some of the foregoing figures, it would seem that the town had been slowly losing ground for at least a half-century. There seems to be good reasons for this. It has been a farming community from the first, but although smallest in population of any town in Middlesex County, it yet ranks second only in agriculture. The value of its agricultural products in 1885 was $92,349. But it is situated at a

distance from market towns and main thoroughfares: though two busy streams, Stony Brook and the Assabet River, have their source here, it has no water-power of its own by which the many industries of the present age are carried forward to so great extent in other places; it has not the advantage of being a railroad centre. The Fitchburg Railroad skirts its eastern border, with stations at both Littleton and Acton—none in Boxborough—and that is all; it was of later incorporation than any of the other towns about us. As a farming town it began its existence over a century ago, and as such it is destined to remain. There is no employment other than farming to call in those from without, and her own sons and daughters are drawn away to other towns and cities in the hope of enjoying their greater advantages. A good town for one's birth-place; a good place to begin the culture of those sterling qualities which shall grow and increase and actuate in all the affairs of after-life.

As I look at the materials before me for the making of this history of Boxborough, gathered in many different ways and brought together under various heads and dates, I feel as though it would be, at least, a saving of thought and labor, could one do, what the "projector" in Gulliver's Travels was trying to accomplish, viz., the writing of books in philosophy, poetry, politics, laws, mathematics, theology and history (?) without any assistance whatever from study or genius, by simply throwing upon a frame all the words in his vocabulary,—in the "ordinary proportion of verbs, participles, nouns," etc., and then setting his pupils at the work of grinding out the various tomes. But upon second thought it would be better, doubtless, to classify and bring under the correct dates and headings these facts and incidents of early times.

As we have already remarked, it was for convenience of public worship, not the desire for a new town, that first led the residents of these remote portions of three other towns to band themselves together. The purchase of a church building has also been alluded to. In an ancient record purporting to be "The Town Book for Births and Deaths and Strays and Poor Persons for Boxborough," we find the following:

"At a meeting Held on the 31 Day of January, 1775. By a Certain Society part Belonging to Stow and part of Littleton and part of Harvard, at the house of Lt. Abel Fletcher, In order to Erect a meatting-house for the publick worship of God Duly chose Mr. Coolidge Moderator, 2ly Chose Mr. Bennet Wood, of Littleton, and Mr. Joseph Stone, of Stow a Committee for purchasing Harvard Old meatting-House.

"A Covenant to indemnify s^d Committee.

"This may certify that we the subscribers Do Covenant and engage with Each other that we will pay our subscriptions as is hereafter set Down towards purchasing the Old meatting house of Harvard, for which purpose we have chosen Mr. Bennet Wood of Littleton and Mr. Joseph Stone of Stow to Represent and act for us at a vandue in order for Sail of s^d House on the Second Day of February next and Do engage hereby to fulfill everything as they these Bennett Wood and Joseph Stone Shall bid or otherways agree at s^d vandue, in testimony thereof we Do hereunto set our hands this 31 Day of January, 1775.

"Silas Wetherbee, one-quarter part.
Edward Brown, one-sixteenth part.

	£	s.	d
Joseph Stone	2	0	0
Samuel Wetherbee	3	0	0
Phinehas Wetherbee	1	10	0
Abel Fletcher	2	0	0
Reuben Wetherbee	1	4	0
John Taylor	1	12	0
Ephraim Whitcomb	2	0	0
Oliver Taylor	0	18	0
Solomon Taylor	0	18	0
Henry Cooledge	2	0	0
Levi Wetherbee	0	18	0
James Whitcomb, Jun	0	18	0
Abel Whitcomb	2	0	0
Boston Draper	2	0	0
Lieut Daniel Wetherbee	1	10	0

Edward Wetherbee, 2000 of shingles. 3ly. Voted to adjourn to meating hous Spot."

Then the society met and voted to accept the Committee's report, and farther "voted to take down s^d Old meatting house and move it to the spot agreed upon By s^d Society and Raise the Same." Mr. Silas Wetherbee is recorded as making a present to the society of three acres of land "for the use of a meatting hous Lot." Record is also made of the pecuniary aid rendered by each member of the new society, and of the work performed upon the newly purchased house of worship. November 25, 1776, the society

"voted to Except of the Report of the Committee Chosen to Examine accounts for work done which is as followeth:

	£	s.	d	q
Daniel Wetherbee	26	17	9	2
Abel Fletcher	17	12	1	2
Ephraim Whitcomb	25	13	1	2
Samuel Wetherbee	19	7	10	2
James Whitcomb, Jr	26	17	10	2
Abel Whitcomb	19	0	10	2
Phinehas Wetherbee	12	12	1	2
Henry Cooledge	9	15	1	2
Bennett Wood	31	13	8	2
Oliver Taylor	21	19	7	2
Solomon Taylor	34	1	1	2
Boston Draper	11	16	7	2

old ten.

"We the subscribers Being appointed a Committee to Examine the accounts of the Society of Stow, Littleton, and Harvard have accordingly Examined the Same and we find Due for Each man above Named to pay the sum as set against his Name in the List above written."

In 1777, November 24th, the society again met and "voted to chuse a Committee to Petition the General Cort to Sett of s^d Society," and they accordingly chose Mr. Silas Taylor, Mr. James Whitcomb and Mr. Bennet Wood a committee for this purpose. The new society seems to have been unsuccessful in their efforts in this direction at the first, but committees were repeatedly chosen from among her citizens to present the petition to the General Court, and June 14, 1779, they voted to apply to Mr. Francis Dana, attorney, of whom Hon. Richard H. Dana was a grandson, "to Carry on our Memorialist Petition and Present it to the General Court, and voted $100 for that purpose." But the attorney's efforts, even, must have failed, or the $100 was too small a sum to

attract him to the cause for a sufficient length of time, for during the next four years the names of committees from among the citizens are often recorded. In 1780, when a committee was again chosen to apply to the General Court to be set off, they also voted "to chuse a committee to treat with the obstinate part of Our Society in Littleton." The "obstinate party" is referred to again a little later. It is not strange that the towns called upon to yield up a part of their own territory to form a new town should make objection, but there is no record of any demur on the part of either Stow or Harvard. Littleton seems to have been opposed to the transaction from the beginning. Three times more—December, 1780, January, 1782, and January 21, 1783—the same petition is presented to the General Court, and at last, after a six years' struggle, on the 24th of February, 1783, the petition is granted. The following is a copy of the Act of Incorporation:

"Commonwealth of Massachusetts. In the year of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Eighty-three. An act for Erecting a District in the County of Middlesex by the name of Boxborough. Whereas a number of Inhabitants living in the Extreme Parts of the Towns of Stow, Harvard and Littleton, Labour under many Inconveniences by Reason of their great distance from any Place of Publick Worship, and have Requested this Court that they May be Incorporated into a District with all the Privileges of a Town, that is sending a Representative to the General Court Excepted. Be it therefore Enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court Assembled, and by the authority of the Same, That a Part of Stow, a Part of Harvard and a Part of Littleton, all which are Included within the Boundarys following, viz.: Beginning at the Road Southerly of John Robins' Buildings, and Running Southerly in a Straight line to a Place called Flag hill, being two miles, three Quarters and ten rods to a heap of Stones; from thence Westerly in Stow, Two miles and a quarter to a Stake and Pillar of Stones in the Harvard Line, then turning Northerly through part of Harvard to a white oak tree by a Causeway; from thence to the Place first Set out from, be and hereby is Incorporated into a District by the Name of Boxborough. And all the Polls and Estates that are Included within the said Boundaries shall belong to the said District, Except those of such of the Inhabitants of that Part Set off from Littleton as Shall not, within the Term of twelve months from the Passing of this act Return their Names into the office of the Secretary of this Commonwealth, Signifying their Desire to become Inhabitants of the said District. And be it further Enacted by the authority aforesaid that the said District be and hereby is invested with all the Powers, Privileges and Imunities that Towns in this Commonwealth do or may Injoy, Except the Privilege of Sending a Representative to the General Court, and the Inhabitants of the said District Shall have leave, from time to time, to join with the Town of Stow in Choosing a Representative, and shall be notified of the Time and Place of Election in Like manner with the Inhabitants of the said Town of Stow by a Warrant from the Selectmen of the said Town to a Constable or Constables of the said District, Requiring him or them to warn the Inhabitants to attend the meeting at the time and Place appointed, which warrant shall be Seasonably Returned by the said Constable or Constables of the said District, and the Representative may be Chosen Indifferently from the said Town or District, the Pay or allowance to be borne by the Town and District in proportion as they shall, from time to time, Pay to the State Tax, and be it further Enacted that Jonathan Wood, Esqr. of Stow, be and hereby is impowered to Issue this Warrant, directed to some Principal Inhabitant within the said District Requiring him to warn the Inhabitants of the said District, Qualified to vote in Town affairs, to assemble at some Suitable time and Place in the said District to Chuse Such officers as Towns and Districts are required to Chuse in the month of March annually, Provided, Nevertheless, that the Inhabitants of the said District Shall Pay their Proportionable Part of all such Town, County and State Taxes as are already assessed by the said Respective Towns from which they are taken, and their proportionable part of all Publick Debts Due from the said Towns, and also Provide for the Support of all the Poor who were Inhabitants within the said District before the passing of this Act, and Shall be Brought back for maintenance Hereafter. And whereas it is necessary that the whole of the said District should belong to one and the same County, be it therefore further Enacted, by the authority aforesaid, that that Part of the said District which is now set from the Town of Harvard, in the County of Worcester, shall be and hereby is annexed and set to the County of Middlesex, and the line established by this act as the Boundaries betwixt the said Town of Harvard and the said District, shall hereafter be the boundary Line betwixt the said County of Middlesex and the said County of Worcester."

This instrument bears the signatures of Samuel Adams, president of the Senate, and John Hancock, Governor.

Accordingly, Jonathan Wood, justice of the peace, of Stow, issued the warrant—notifying and warning all voters to assemble at the meeting-house that they might perfect their organization by the election of the customary officers,—to Bennet Wood, one of the principal inhabitants of the new District of Boxborough. To the people of to-day the officers chosen and the offices filled, on that 10th of March, 1783, may not be without interest, and we give them entire. Jonathan Wood, Esq., presided as moderator.

Capt. Silas Taylor was chosen clerk of district. Capt. Silas Taylor, Mr. Silas Wetherbee, Lieu. Abel Fletcher, Lieut. James Whitcomb, Lieut. Ephraim Whitcomb, selectmen. Capt. Phinehas Taylor, treasurer. Capt. Silas Taylor, Mr. Abel Whitcomb, Lieut. Ephraim Whitcomb, assessors; Mr. Joseph Howe, Lieut. James Whitcomb, Mr. Bennet Wood, constables; Mr. Bennet Wood, Mr. Paul Hayward, wardens; Mr. Judah Wetherbee, Capt. Eleazer Fletcher, tithingmen; Mr. Oliver Mead, Mr. Ephraim Taylor, Mr. Bennet Wood, Mr. Oliver Taylor, highway surveyors and collectors; Mr. Oliver Wood, sealer of leather; Mr. Edward Brown, Mr. Thomas Lawrence, fish-reeves; Capt. Phinehas Taylor, Lieut. Nehemiah Batchelder, leather-reeves. Mr. Joseph Raymond, Mr. Boston Draper, hog-reeves; Mr. Richard Wetherbee, Mr. Ebenezer Phillips, fence-viewers; Mr. Phinehas Wetherbee, Mr. Ephraim Wetherbee, fire wards. Mr. Jonathan Wetherbee, Mr. Joseph Sawyer, field-drivers; Mr. Edward Brown, Mr. Solomon Taylor, surveyors of boards and shingles. Mr. Jonathan Wood, justice of the peace.

From time to time other officers were chosen, as pound-keeper, surveyor of lumber, hoops and staves, vendue master, sexton, etc.

The disinclination, on the part of Littleton, towards the new district, was a difficulty which did not seem to adjust itself in later years, and down through the century, even to the present time, the disagreement may be traced. There was a great deal of trouble about the boundaries, although they were described and established by the letter of the act of incorporation already given. All the polls and estates within the given limits were to belong to the new district except those of such of the inhabitants set off from Littleton as should not return their names to the office of the secretary of the Commonwealth within a year from the passing of the act. So, although the boundary was designated between Littleton and Boxborough, the people of the Littleton part were left to go or come—as they chose—to pay their taxes to the mother town as before, although residents of the new district. The towns were continually in trouble over the boundary line. It was at last referred to the General Court, and an act fixing the boundary was passed February 20, 1794. This act also gave per-

mission to those of Littleton who had not returned their names, "their polls and their estates," who still voted and were assessed in Littleton, "to belong to said Littleton" so long as this state of things continued; that such persons might at any time apply to said Boxborough to become members thereof, and, upon vote of her inhabitants, be accepted as citizens of Boxborough, with their polls and estates.

In 1791 the district voted to invite all within the bounds of Boxborough who had not joined with the said town to become members of the same. And they have come from time to time until there are only two farms—those of H. T. Taylor and David Hall—which are still assessed in Littleton. Edmund Lawrence's estate was accepted April 6, 1807. Widow Rachel Cobleigh's property, May 27, 1818, and George Jeffon's estate, April 2, 1821. In 1827 the town voted to choose a committee to converse with all those who still paid their taxes in Littleton, though within the bounds of Boxborough, to see if they would not in future attach themselves to their own town, and April 24th of that year, five (the largest number at any one time) signified their desire to become inhabitants of Boxborough, and were transferred to the said town, viz: John Hoar, John Blanchard, Simon Blanchard, Mrs. Abigail Blanchard and Moses Whitcomb. Two more, Carshena Wood and Mrs. Lucy Wood, came May 23, 1831, and one more, Isaac Patch, April 2, 1838. Measures are being taken at the present time to see if the taxes of the remaining two farms may not be required to revert to the town to which the estates belong.

The boundaries on the Harvard and Stow sides are probably somewhat changed; that toward Acton seems to be the same, and the southeast corner, on Flagg's Hill, appears to be unaltered. The boundary on the Littleton side, as we have said, although the source of much dispute and threatened prosecution, was finally fixed by act of the Legislature, in 1794. No definite descriptions of the corner bounds and boundary lines are recorded whereby we can mark the exact changes; the bounds themselves—heaps of stones, stakes, trees—are objects which the vicissitudes of a hundred years might well render uncertain, and now they cannot be determined with any degree of accuracy.

It is interesting to follow the working of the newly-organized district and to note that which seemed most to occupy their hands and hearts. So far as we can judge from the records left us, after having thrown in their lot together, each one worked for the common good. Destined never to become a large town, its citizens gave to it, and found in it, whatever of active, energetic enterprise it possessed. The warrants for the early town-meetings are full of articles for action, touching the church, the school and the highway,—three of the most important factors in the common town or State life; for without religion at the outset, the foundation must have been unstable; without education the future processes of self-government, personal and general development in intelligence and strength, must have halted; and without communication with the outside world, common interchange of ideas and methods, and also transportation, would have been at a standstill. The citizens of the district seem to have been much interested in these things at the very first. The meeting-house was the place not only for holding the religious gatherings of the people, but also for all town-meetings until 1835, and in April of that year they assembled at Bigelow's Hall, situated directly opposite. Early this year they "voted to build Town Hall under the contemplated New meeting-house on the Common, and voted to raise $250 to build the same," and then a reaction came and they "voted to reconsider" their vote. In March of the same year they voted to build a town-house on the old Common and voted to raise $400 for the same, and again the reaction came and they reconsidered the vote, but later in the season a town hall was built near the southern end of the Common and opened for use in October, 1835. This remained until 1874. Early in 1870 they voted to "examine Town Hall," and also chose a committee to see if the Universalist meeting-house "on the hill" could be procured for a town hall. This was found by the committee to be impracticable at that time, and the town voted to enlarge and thoroughly repair the old hall. But in November of that year a committee was again chosen to confer with regard to obtaining the old church for town use and in December, 1870, the town "voted to accept the Report of Committee," and "voted to accept the meeting-house as a gift from a majority of the pew owners." They immediately went to work to make the needed alterations and repairs and to furnish in a neat and comfortable manner for the transaction of town business. When the old Puritan Church of one hundred years ago was divided in 1829, the Universalist Society, as it was thereafter called, retained possession of the old church. This society after a time discontinued their meetings, the house was closed, and in 1874, as before stated, was presented to the town for a town-house. The old hall was sold at auction in 1874 to H. E. Felch, and was subsequently torn down.

In the early part of Boxborough's history, there seem to have been a great many extra meetings for town, or district purposes rather,—the words town and district being used interchangeably all through the records—questions with regard to the church and church property, schools, roads, disposition of poor, boundaries, town buildings, town prosecutions and the like. They discussed the questions and voted *pro* and *con*, and considered and reconsidered these local items as only men interested in the true welfare of the town would have done. But they seem at times to have arisen to that pitch of earnestness and enthusiasm where their "No," was no; and their "Yes," yes, irrevocably.

A perusal of old writings brings some minor items to light, like the following, which may interest the rising generation if no other:—In 1789, "Wm. McKay, convicted of swearing one (or more) profain oaths," paid a fine of six shillings, and such fines were not infrequent. They were careful to guard the morals of the young. An incident is told of an old resident which illustrates this. He had been trying to impress upon his son the importance of temperance in speech, and at the close of the lesson,—"*I* swear if *you* swear, I'll whip you," said the old man emphatically. Unique auctioneer's licenses are recorded:—"We the Subscribers, Selectmen of the Town of Boxborough, at a meeting holden for the purpose, have licensed and do hereby Licence Major Eph^{m} Taylor of s^{d} Boxborough, to sell at public Vendue or Outcry any Goods or Chattles whatsoever, pursuant to a law of the Commonwealth, passed June the 16, 1795." Boys were often bound out to service by vote of the town, for example:—In 1807 they "voted to bind David Green to Christopher Page to learn the carpenter's trade upon the same terms respecting clothing and schooling as though he staid with his old master."

In 1837 the town "voted to allow a bounty of twenty cents each on Crows young and old taken in the limits of Boxborough between April and November," and granted one hundred dollars for the purpose. It was voted in 1838 "to have the Bell rung at nine o'clock in the evenings each day in the year (Sundays excepted)five minutes at a time." Doubtless in our forefathers' time this was a reminder to have "all the children in." Nowadays such a note pealing out over these hills and valleys would perhaps be more likely to find the people of all ages just gathering together.

The old town folk evinced a good deal of interest in the highways, and roads were laid out here and there and accepted from time to time; but the vague descriptions, vivid as they may have seemed then, leave us in obscurity as to their exact trend. The next year after the incorporation of the district, in 1784, several highways were laid out; in 1785 the town voted fifty pounds to repair highways, and the following year an appropriation was also made. And so on, down through her history, such items as the laying out of roads, acceptance or rejection of them as the case might demand, appropriations, setting up guide posts or building walls, are frequent. In the early days each poll worked out his highway tax; in 1791 it was voted "that Every Ratiable Pole shall work on the County Road one Day this year." Record is made showing that some of the roads were mere bridle-paths at the first; in 1790 the town "voted to accept the Bridle road," and in 1819 "Gave an order to Prince J. Chester, it being in full for a road or Bridle way through his land." Some were private or half-private ways, as we find such entries as these; 1814. "Voted to shut up the road through D^{n} Jacob Fairbanks' land for one year if D^{n} Jacob Fairbanks will cause a road to be opened that will commode the town as well." In 1815 "Committee report they are dissatisfied with a road fenced out as it cuts them off from water, but are willing that Mr. Sargent should have a road with two gates, which they will agree to support one." In 1814 a vote was passed "to keep the Turnpike road in repair as far as it lies in Boxborough for one year, provided the Corporation will admit the inhabitants of said Boxborough passing the gates toll free." This same "Boston Road," or "the old turnpike," as it is now called, was laid out through the southerly part of the town from Harvard to Acton, and is the main thoroughfare. We find what answers to the same road on Silas Holman's map of 1794. It was accepted in 1806 as the "Union Turnpike," by the Court of General Sessions of the Peace, at its September term. In 1830 a petition was sent in to the county commissioners, and April 7th of that year the Union Turnpike, so far as it lies in the county of Middlesex, was declared a public highway, the town granting $300 for repairs. The road over the hill, east of Guggins Brook, was discontinued in 1868.

The Fitchburg Railroad, which was opened in 1845, skirts along the level northeastern border of the town for quite a distance. Whether or no this new invention was hailed by the farmers with delight, or whether they considered it an intrusion on their sacred solitudes, and a trespass on their farming rights, history tells us not. At any rate, no mention is made of a desire for a station until a special town-meeting in June, 1849, when they "voted to choose a committee to petition the President and Directors of the Fitchburg Railroad for a depot or stopping-place in the town of Boxborough, near the house of Mr. John Hoar." The petition was not granted. During the years of which we have been speaking, West Acton had been growing up and had become a thriving village. November 30, 1868, record is made of the adoption of the following resolution: "*Resolved* that the town of Boxborough unite with that part of Acton called West Acton in the formation of a new town." The votes upon the resolution stood 49 to 11, in favor of the new town, and a committee was chosen and instructed to use every effort in the annexation of Boxborough and West Acton, but the scheme planned to benefit both town and village for some reason failed. In 1873 another petition was sent to the Fitchburg Railroad Co. for a station, but this also failed. The station for Boxborough is one with that of West Acton, "West Acton and Boxborough" being the name given to it. West Acton is also the post-office, and the nearest business point for Boxborough, although for a small part of the town West Littleton is more convenient.

The record of Presidential votes shows that, for many years, the town was pretty evenly divided as to

its political sympathies, with a slight leaning to the Democratic side. In more recent years the lines dividing politics and religion have grown less marked, until they have somewhat nearly coincided. The records speak of Boxborough as both town and district throughout the early years, and we have done the same in order better to represent them; but strictly speaking, Boxborough was a district until May 1, 1836, when it became a town, not by any special act of the Legislature, but under a clause of the Revised Statutes of that year. But in the November following it still voted with Stow for representative to the General Court, so that, if this date be the correct one, it did not at once enter into its full privilege as a town. In the more recent years of the representative union, when sending two representatives, it was customary to choose one from Stow and one from Boxborough. Record of the votes was always made at Stow only.

Boxborough's military history must necessarily be somewhat brief, as, not having been incorporated until 1783, she has no Colonial or Revolutionary record of her own. But, like some other towns not having a record of their *own* because not incorporated at the time, and therefore swelling the record of some neighboring town or towns, so Boxborough has a *real* though not a *separate* record of the Revolution with Acton and the neighboring towns. In this connection we would pay a passing tribute to the memory of Luther Blanchard, who, together with his brother Calvin, joined the Acton company, and was the first man to shed his blood at the fight at Concord Bridge. The old homestead and the family estates were within the limits of what is now Boxborough, and the descendants still own and occupy them. I quote from the centennial speech of a grandson of Calvin Blanchard,—the late Joseph K. Blanchard, of this town:

"The neighboring town of Acton had formed a company of Minute-men, to be ready at a minute's notice to meet the British soldiers; Calvin and Luther Blanchard, of Boxborough, were members of this company. These brothers inherited the spirit of patriotism from their father, who was killed at the Heights of Quebec. This company of men had pledged themselves to stand by each other in resisting the British foe. On the morning of the Nineteenth of April, seventeen hundred and seventy-five, word came to Acton that the British soldiers were *en route* for Concord. This company of minute-men were quickly assembled on the Acton Common, with Calvin Blanchard for orderly sergeant, and Luther Blanchard as fifer. As there was a little delay here, and the soldiers were anxious to meet the enemy, Luther Blanchard struck up 'The White Cockade,' and then Capt. Davis started off, saying to his men that if any of them were afraid to follow him they might go home. When they reached the old north bridge, at Concord, the British were already on the point of coming over to this side to destroy stores of the Colonists on this side the river.

"The officer in command asked for volunteers to meet the foe. Capt. Davis, knowing his men, said, 'I have not a man who is afraid to go.' As they advance to meet the British, they receive their fire, and Luther Blanchard is the first man wounded. The Captain then asked if they fired balls. 'Yes,' was the reply, 'for Luther Blanchard is wounded.'" He went into the house of Mrs. Barrett, close by, to have the wound dressed. "A little more and you'd have been killed," said Mrs. Barrett mournfully. "Yes, and a little more and it would not have touched me," replied Blanchard brightly, and hastened to join his comrades. The wound appeared slight, but he died three days later in consequence of it. His body was brought to Littleton and laid in the old cemetery there.

In 1787 the town voted to "Provide Stock of Powder and Leds, also flint," which were kept in a magazine, provided for the purpose, under the stairs in the meeting-house; and record is also made of muster-days and the ordinary military organizations, but nothing more of importance until Aug. 18, 1794, when they called a special town-meeting, "to see what the town will do about raising the eight men, in compliance with the request of Congress, and give any instructions to Capt. Whitcomb about the same." They voted "to give some incoragement to the men that shall list as soldiers, and voted that each man that lists as a soldier agreeable to Resolves of Congress Shall have the publick pay as wages made up by the Town; to each man the sum of Two pounds, Eight shillings pr. month for the time they serve in the army; and that they shall have six shillings in part of their pay paid them when they do List and ingage if they do not march out of Town, and the sum of eighteen shillings more when they march in order to join the army." Three years later, in October, 1797, at another special meeting they "Voted to give the Soldiers one Dollar each to engage, to give the men ten dollars each at marching, and to make their wages equal to laboring men the time they are in the service, including the ten dollars above mentioned and Government pay." In 1800 they voted "that Each soldier who goes to the review at Concord and does his duty shall have one dollar for the two days' service and ½ lb. of powder for each soldier." The town was again called on for men in 1812 and 1814, and bounties were offered, viz.: In 1812, "Voted to make up the Soldiers $10 per month when they are called into actual service, and two dollars a day when called out of Town, and to receive it before they march into actual Service or when desmissed." In 1814, "Voted to make up the soldiers $18 per month with the national pay and five dollars bounty if they volunteer their services." The town abated the taxes of her soldiers while in the service. In 1832 it is recorded that the town "voted to authorize the Treasurer to pay the amount of their Poll Taxes to each of the training Soldiers who kept themselves uniformed and equipped and performed all Mil-

itary duty required of them." With the exception of muster-days and militia-rolls, nothing further is recorded until the late War of the Rebellion.

There were no town-meetings held until July 23, 1862, when they "voted to pay bounty to five persons that will volunteer to go to war, voted $100 to each of the five, and immediately voted $5 each to those who will enlist within three days and be accepted." Aug. 23d, "Voted town pay bounty of $100 to those who will volunteer to fill town's quota of nine months' men, to six or seven, whichever it may be." In October of the same year the town voted $150 to each drafted man, and also to each volunteer, "enough to fill our call," to be paid after they were mustered into service. A month later the same bounty was extended to the substitutes of drafted men.

The highest bounty offered was Sept. 19, 1864, when the town "Voted to pay $125 in Gold to each recruit to fill the town's quota." The advance of gold was from 85 to 165 during that month, so that, even at the average, the bounty was a large one. The young men of Boxborough responded willingly to their country's call, and "five persons came forward and enlisted" at one time. Of the fifty-one men—seven more than required—furnished by the town, none were commissioned officers. We quote the following from Schouler's "Massachusetts in the Civil War:" "The whole amount of the money appropriated and expended by the town for war purposes, exclusive of State aid, was $7046.87. The amount of money raised and expended by the town during the war for State aid to soldiers' families, and which was repaid by the Commonwealth, was $1347.53. About $200 was raised by the ladies of the town for the Christian Commission."

We give below names of the soldiers who went from Boxborough to take part in the War of the Rebellion, so far as we are able to give them:

Messrs. Samuel Burroughs, E. L. Battles, James Bryant, L. D. Battles, Monroe Clement, George Draper, Wm. Edwards, Luther H. Ewings, Lucius Holden, Chas. Jenkings, A. A. Richardson, S. E. Smiley, Paul Hayward, George Sargent, Waldo Littlefield, John Fletcher, Peter W. H. Perry, F. H. Stevens, Tim L. Wood, Abraham Rodgers, A. W. Wetherbee, James H. Whitcomb, John Griffin, Joseph Moren, Wm. F. Stevens, A. G. Whitcomb, Alonzo M. Woodward.

Of these, George Sargent was wounded; Alonzo M. Woodward died Oct. 6, 1862, at Suffolk, Va., of fever; John Fletcher was killed at the battle of Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; and James H. Whitcomb died at Cotton Wood Springs, Neb., of typhoid fever, Aug. 31, 1865.

We come now to the history of our public schools. Boxborough has never enjoyed the advantages of either an academy or high school within her own boundaries, although her sons and daughters have reaped the benefits of the higher institutions of learning of other towns or cities near or far. The town fathers evidently had the cause of education at heart, for in the town warrant, Sept. 22, 1783—the same year of her incorporation—we find this article: "To see what the town will do about Providing School this Present Year and act anything they Shall Think Proper when met;" and when legally met they "voted to have four months' schooling this year and voted that the Selectmen provide and proportion the same." The "proportion" seems to refer not to different sections of the town, but to the boys and girls who appear to have been educated separately for some time, as in 1787 money was appropriated for "four months of man's school and four months of Woman's School."

At the 30th of August meeting, 1784, it was decided not only to have "four months of Woman's School," but also "to have a school-master six months," the town thus charging themselves with deciding as to whether a gentleman or lady should be the instructor of their youth. But in 1794 they transferred the grave responsibility to the shoulders of a committee, who should "provide & hire a school-master or masters and mistress or mistresses as shall be most convenient for the town's good." Also, this year, the boys and girls shared equally in the ten months' schooling, as appears from the vote for "five months of man's school and five months of women's school." From 1783 to 1794 the selectmen seem to have had charge of the schools. In that year a special committee was appointed, but it was not until a number of years later, in 1820, that the School Committee's office became an established fact. In the mean time the schools were often in charge of the selectmen, as at the first.

Work in school, in the days of "auld lang syne," in Boxborough, was evidently not as popular as in many schools to-day, for, in 1794, action was taken to the effect that "no work should be done in or at the woman's school, as there usually hath bin; but the time to be spent in instructing the children to Read and wright." No special record is made of teachers' wages in those early days. In 1783 there was "voted and granted the Sum of 24 lbs. to pay town debts and schooling;" and in 1787 the sum of fifteen pounds was granted for "schooling" alone. A few entries such as these would seem to indicate such wages as would be no great temptation to the teacher of the present day.

No doubt the pay of the Boxborough teachers compared favorably with that of surrrounding towns, and in some of these, one hundred years ago, the school-master received $2 per week, where now he requires $10 or $20 for the same service. We do not know if there was even a school-house in the new district at the time of its incorporation, in 1783, although rumor says there was such a building many years ago situated upon "Liberty Square," the common in front of Mr. Henry T. Taylor's present residence. This same Liberty Square is said to have been noted as a gathering-place for amusement on the Fourth of July and election days. Some seventy years ago the people celebrated the national independence by raising a liberty pole 100 feet high and providing a dinner free

for all. The voice of the cannon spoke of freedom and independence to all around, and various amusements rendered the day pleasurable. But to return, it is suggested that the children may have all come together to one school until 1786, when it was voted "to choose a committee to divide the town into quarters, that each may build them a school-house if they please." But the committee for some reason failed in the performance of this duty, for in the latter part of 1790 a new committee was invested with power for the work and instructed to "accomplish the business," which was done and the report made in March, 1791. The division of the town into quarters, as then made, with slight variations, has always remained. The number of districts has always remained the same, although efforts were made in 1816, and again in 1842, to reduce it to three. Convenience of families and equalization of district taxes have caused some slight changes in the boundaries. Unsuccessful efforts have also been made, from time to time, as they have grown smaller, to reduce the number of schools to one or two.

No great difference is observable in the location of school-buildings. The greatest change seems to be in the Northeast or No. 3 District, whose building is now more centrally situated at the intersection of several roads. The Southeast or No. 4 house, has also undergone a slight change in location. A vote was passed in 1790 to build a school-house or houses, and again in 1791 to build three houses, and the sum of forty-five pounds was granted for the purpose. It seems probable that the Southwest District, No. 1, had already reared their educational structure, as only three houses are spoken of at this juncture, for which the sum of forty-five pounds was to be equally divided, and as special provision was made that the First District should receive their part of the money. Reference is continually made to items of business in connection with the building of these school-houses until toward the close of the century, and it is probable that they were not all fully completed before that time.

In 1807, an appropriation was made by the town to build a school-house in the Northwest Quarter, No. 2, in room of one burnt, and the next year the district itself voted a sum of money for the same purpose. There is no further record until 1843, when a house was built in No. 3 District. Separate schools for boys and girls are last mentioned in 1797. Beyond a few items, such as the condition of the schools, money appropriated each year, committees chosen, questions concerning re-districting the town, or settlement of bounds requiring the occasional transfer of an estate, there is nothing more of interest until 1840. In 1813, '14, '16, '25, '29, '42, '66 and '77 various appropriations are made for singing-schools.

A hundred years ago $60 was the amount paid for building a school-house; now, twenty-five times that sum would, perhaps, be deemed no more than sufficient. The methods of teaching have greatly changed, also, since those early days. The essential elements have always been the "three R's—Reading, 'Riting and 'Rithmetic,"—but the methods of instruction in these branches have widely changed. We quote from the Centennial speech of Mr. George F. Conant, a former superintendent of our public schools, upon this subject: "Reading then meant a drawling drill in the alphabet and its combinations, a-b, ab; e-b, eb; o-b, ob, etc.; our children are now inducted at once into the reading of words, and led on, by easy gradations, through selections from the best masters of English prose and verse. Writing then involved a long preliminary struggle with pot-hooks and trammels; now the child is taught to read and write script from the outset. Arithmetic was then a sealed science beyond the Rule of Three—even the master was not required to have explored farther; now a child of ten or twelve years is expected to have reached that ultimatum. Mental arithmetic was a thing unknown. Grammar was then a tedious task, encumbered with the six Latin cases, and numberless unintelligible rules. Our boys and girls, with their 'Language Lessons,' half work, half play, little know what their forefathers endured. Perhaps none of our text-books have changed more than the geographies. This is strikingly apparent in a comparison of maps of the different dates. Central Asia was *terra incognita*. Africa consisted of a narrow strip along the shores, surrounding the great unknown; as for Australia and the isles of the sea, they were not; our own country west of the Ohio was an impenetrable forest and howling wilderness." Modes of discipline have also changed, and the famous "birchen-rod" is a thing of the past.

The first report of schools is recorded in 1840. Number of scholars, 92 in summer, 143 in winter. Length of schools: in summer, 11 months; in winter, 10¾. "Number of teachers: in summer, 4 females; in winter, 4 males." Average wages per month, including board: females, $9.50; males, $24. The school year was divided into two terms at this time, but later, as the terms were lengthened, it became the custom to have three, which is the present arrangement. The schools have now grown considerably smaller. The district system, which had prevailed so long, was abolished Feb. 28, 1867, by vote of the town. The superintending School Committee first received pay for their services in 1842. Their recorded reports at this time are full of interest. We give a sentence from the report of 1842, earnest and to the point: "Young men can parse or analyze sentences with a great deal of skill when they leave school, but it is very rare that you can find one that has confidence enough in his own abilities to compose a piece of reasoning and recite it before an audience." One report, in 1846, so brief we beg leave to give it entire, is as follows: "Your committee would report that in their opinion the schools, with one or two exceptions, have been wisely and ju-

diciously managed the past year." The annual report was first printed in 1853. In 1843 two school libraries were established, and the following year a sum of money was appropriated to carry on the good work. In 1842 the work of erecting school-buildings was again entered upon by the Northeast District, which event called forth the following from the School Committee: "Your committee hail with joy the erection of a new school-house in town, after a lapse of about half a century, a period when a school-house might have some good claims to exemption from further service." Some time later the other districts followed suit, and from that time forward the houses have been rebuilt—Nos. 1 and 2 some time from 1852 to 1857, No. 4 in 1868, and No. 3 in 1870—or repaired as was thought necessary, until at the present time there is a comfortable school-building in each of the four quarters of the town. Only four of Boxborough's young men have received a college education. Two sons of Rev. Joseph Willard, the first pastor, graduated at Harvard in 1793 and 1809, Mr. J. Quincy Hayward at Amherst in 1882, and Mr. Charles H. Conant, Dartmouth, 1871, bar in 1873. Mr. Conant has been a lawyer in Lowell for quite a number of years.

As stated in our opening paragraph, the old Harvard meeting-house was purchased in 1775. The old volume, which contains all the account that is left to us of these early days, bears on the fly-leaf this inscription: "Record Book. The Gift of Bennet Wood to the Society Building a Meeting-House in North-westerly part of Stow. Littleton, August 31, 1776." Religion was the primary cause of the union of the people on the outskirts of these three towns. They banded themselves together for convenience in public worship, and thus the "New Society" was formed which afterwards became, first, the district, and then the town. The religious phase of her history is the essential element of *all* her history; for religion was the fundamental principle—the foundation—on which the town was built. For almost half a century the town and the parish were identical, and her history in this connection is not only valuable to us who now study it, but it is full of interest also. Our Puritan ancestors recognized then, as we do now, in what the true public good consisted, and they sought to place on their hill, as their initial act, that in which all their thoughts and deeds should centre—the church of the living God. The town-meeting and the parish-meeting were one for a long time, and for a still longer period, more than half a century, even, after the separation of town and parish business, the town-meetings were held in the meeting-house. Questions concerning the church and church affairs were made the annual business of the town.

In the warrant for the second meeting, held in April, 1783, was this article: "To see if the Town will grant money to hire Preaching, or act anything Relating the same they shall think Proper or choose a committee to do so;" and they voted to hire preaching, agreed upon the sum of forty pounds for that purpose, and chose a committee of three to hire it, viz., Bennet Wood, Oliver Taylor and Moses Whitcomb. September 22, 1783, we read this unique article in town warrant: "To see if the Town will Take any measures for to Regulate Singing on the Lord's Day or apoint Quiristers for the same." And they "voted to choose four Quiristers as followeth:" And even seven years before, in 1776, the good people were not unmindful of this phase of public worship, for they "voted and chose Abel Fletcher, Abel Whitcomb and Jonathan Patch to tune the Psalms." In 1796 the town "voted that Dr. Belknap's Books should be used in the Congregation of Boxborough in the Room of Dr. Watt's Books." It seems the town voted also where a person should sit in church, for, the same year, it "voted and seated Ens. Samuel Wetherbee in the fore-seat below, and Samuel Draper in the fore-seat of the side gallery;" in 1792 "Voted that the Dr. sit in the fore-seat of the front;" apparently as a mark of respect to those gentlemen. Deacon's seats were also provided. In 1798 the same authority "Voted that the Methodist preacher may preach in the meeting-house in said Boxborough on the week-days, during the town's pleasure, but not to molest or interrupt the Rev. Mr. Joseph Willard when he shall apoint any lecture or time to preach in said meeting-house at his pleasure." The town-meeting voted the taxes for the payment of the minister, for, a month later, that body "voted not to have the persons that have dogs taxed for their dog's polls, and voted to tax all persons to the minister's Rate agreeable to the Constitution." Sometimes a person wished to attend church out of town, and then he was released from his minister's rate in town upon bringing certificate from the clerk of the neighboring town, stating that he worshiped with some other church, and paid his dues there. The town corporate evidenced in all her proceedings her desire to do everything according to righteousness and justice, and she was no less careful to bring her citizens up to the same standard.

It appears that the church was in an unfinished state at the time of the incorporation of the district, for, October 27, 1783, it was voted "to sell the Pue ground in the meeting-house below, and take the money to finish the house." It took several town-meetings to settle the business, but it was finally decided that "the persons that purchase the Pue ground build the pews on their own cost, and take them for their Seates for themselves and families in the Meeting-house until they Sell or Dispose of the same." The ground-plan was for twenty-two pews, and when they were sold it was "voted that the first twenty-two highest payers have the first offer of the Pews as is Dignified and Prized according to their pay, and voted that the highest pew be offered unto the Highest Payer, giving him or them the choice of that or

any other Pew they or he Likes Better at the Same Price, and if the first twenty-two highest Refuse to take the Pews, then they are to be offered to the next twenty-two highest payers, and so on in proportion till all have had the offer if Need be." Again, in 1786 and 1795, votes were passed "to seat meeting-house according to age and pay." These items would seem to show that deference to property is not confined to our own time, but was also a characteristic of bygone days.

The church was organized the 29th of April, 1784, and it was voted to have the house finished the following November. The 18th of that month the town "voted to concur with the church of Boxborough in giving Mr. Joseph Willard a call to settle with them as a Gospel Minister in s[d] town." They also discussed the subject of salary as to "what they should give the Rev. Mr. Willard for encouragement;" voted "to think about it," and, finally, after various meetings to settle the business, December 27th, they voted "not to give Rev. Mr. Willard half-pay so long as he indureth his natural life, but to pay the Rev. Mr. Joseph Willard £75 of money annually, in silver money, at six shillings, eight pence per ounce, and find twenty cords of wood for his fire annually, so long as the Rev. Mr. Willard shall supply the Pulpit in said town of Boxborough and no longer." The furnishing of the wood was let out to the lowest bidder annually. Another quaintly-worded article in warrant this year read as follows: "To see if the Town will Sell the two hind Seats Below on the men's and women's Side and Let them be cut up for Pews, and get the outside of the meeting-house Painted with the money."

They voted to install Mr. Willard, November 2, 1785. Mr. Willard was born in Grafton, Massachusetts, and graduated at Harvard College in 1765. He was called to Bedford, April 19, 1769, where he served as pastor for nearly fourteen years. Dec. 4, 1782, his connection with the society was dissolved at his own request, by the unanimous advice of a council, on account of the broken state of the society. He then received his call and was installed over the District of Boxborough. The following eight churches were invited to join in the installation services: Grafton, Harvard, first and second churches Reading, Stow, Northboro', Littleton and Acton. Rev. Jonathan Newell, of Stow, offered the opening prayer; Rev. Caleb Prentiss, of the first church in Reading, preached the sermon from 2 Cor., 1st chapter, and 24th verse; Rev. Eben Grosvenor offered prayer; Rev. Eliab Stone, of the second church in Reading, gave the charge to the pastor; Rev. Peter Whitney, of Northboro', gave the charge to the people, and Rev. Moses Adams, of Acton, offered the closing prayer. The whole number of persons belonging to the church at its organization, and admitted afterward during Mr. Willard's pastorate, was 144; number of persons baptized, 265; number of marriages, 109; number of deaths, 188. After a pastorate of nearly forty years, by request of the people, in December, 1823, Mr. Willard resigned his position as pastor of the church, when just at the close of his eighty-second year. He resided at the parsonage, the house now owned and occupied by Mr. Jerome Priest, until his death, in September, 1828.

We know but little of him who closed his earthly career here more than sixty years ago. We judge that he was a man of education and culture,—a graduate of Harvard,—a faithful worker, leading and directing the newly-organized church, revered, loved and trusted by them for upwards of half a century, and that his labors, though expended among these country hills, were not in vain.

In 1815 the question of building a new meeting-house or of repairing the old, began to agitate the people. During the next three years many meetings were held, at which various measures were suggested, voted upon and then reconsidered. At length, in May, 1816, a vote was passed "to leave it to a committee to determine whether the town shall repair old meeting-house or build a new one, and if in the opinion of said committee the Town shall build a new Meeting-house, they shall appoint the place where to set it." And they chose Augustus Tower, Esq., of Stow, John Robins, Esq., of Acton, and Jonathan Sawyer, a committee for that purpose. The hill on which the old church stood was quite a little distance west of the centre, and so the people of the east part of the town wished not only to build a new house, but to have it placed nearer the actual centre. According to the records the controversy grew stronger, for the said committee, having performed their duty and brought in the report "that in their opinion it would not be for the interest of the town to repair the old, but to build new, and on spot southerly of Mr. Phinehas Wetherbee's dwelling-house"—a site quite near to the actual centre,—it was voted "not to accept the report," and "not to reconsider the last vote to repair." At a November meeting a petition was presented, signed by twenty-three residents of the east part of the town, asking, "First, for a new meeting-house; second, that it be placed on or near site appointed by the committee of reference; and if not, third, to see if the town will vote that the subscribers be discharged from Boxborough that they may go to the original Towns from which they were taken." The town was not ready as a whole to yield the ground on the question of a new meeting-house, nor did they wish to lose any of their citizens, so they voted "to pass over the article." Efforts were made from time to time to bring about a better state of feeling between the parties, but the new house was not built until years after, neither were there repairs made to any extent.

After Mr. Willard's resignation, when the Rev. Aaron Picket came to be their next minister, the manner of procedure was changed. The amendment to the Constitution disconnecting Church and State

was not passed until November, 1833, but the town-meeting no longer granted the minister's salary, or auctioned off his twenty cords of wood to the lowest bidder. Mr. Picket came in 1826, upon a vote of the town "to hire him for one year after the money that is already raised is expended to preach for them in Boxborough, provided he will stay and they can get money enough to pay him." A division similar to that which occurred in so many churches at about this time was imminent now. In 1828 they "voted to let each denomination have the meeting-house their proportionable part of the time according to the valuation," and they chose a committee, in which each denomination was represented, "to lay out the money." But from later records it seems probable that the money was raised not by assessment, but by subscription.

The separation came at last in 1829, when the church desired to call the Rev. James R. Cushing, of the Theological Seminary, Bangor, Me., to the pastorate, to which action the parish raised opposition. The ground of difference was in religious belief. And so, May 20th, the church met and voted, "That having failed to secure the concurrence of the 1st Parish in inviting Mr. Cushing to become our Religious Teacher we proceed to take the steps prescribed by law to form a New Society whose members will concur with us in taking the necessary measures to secure to this church the pastoral labors of Mr. Cushing." Immediately the society called the "Evangelical Congregational Society in the District of Boxborough" was legally formed, and having "concurred" with the church, a call was at once extended to Mr. Cushing; and the "solemnities" of ordination were performed under an ancient elm near the old meeting-house, August 12, 1829. They built their church on its present site, at the junction of the highways, where the Stow road crosses the old turnpike, a little southeast of the centre, near which a comfortable parsonage now stands, a point convenient of access from all parts of the town. It was "dedicated to the worship of God" February 6, 1833. A sketch of those who have been connected with this church as pastors may not be uninteresting Mr. Cushing was dismissed at his own request, to become agent for the American Bible and Tract Society, June 12, 1833. He was one of the Superintending School Committee for three years.

January 13, 1834, the church and society voted unanimously to give Rev. Joseph Warren Cross a call to the pastorate. Mr. Cross accepted the call and was ordained the 1st day of the following October. This connection of pastor and people was dissolved November 13, 1839, by his own request. He served on the School Board in 1838. He is still living—at the advanced age of eighty—in West Boylston, Mass. He retired from the ministry a number of years ago. During his stay in Boxborough he taught a private school in a building erected for the purpose, nearly opposite the new church, and which was also used as a vestry. The building is now a part of Mr. Hayden's barn.

Rev. James D. Farnsworth accepted the pastoral care of the church November 28, 1841, and was installed January 6, 1842. This connection was severed in 1847. He was a member of the Superintending School Committee in 1842 and 1844, served as one of the assessors for two consecutive years, and was active in all that pertained to the well-being of the town. A part of the time from 1847 to 1851 the church was supplied by Rev. Mr. Crossman, a young Wesleyan divine, who, in connection with his pulpit duties, performed those of teacher in No. 4 District for two consecutive winters. Rev. Mr. Gannett preached in 1851–52, and Rev. Leonard Luce became the acting pastor from 1853 to 1858. During his ministrations the greatest revival the church has ever known was enjoyed. He died in Westford a number of years ago at the ripe age of eighty-five years.

Rev. James H. Fitts, a young man and a native of New Hampshire, commenced his labors as acting pastor of the church September 5, 1858, and continued his connection with it for nearly four years; then, having received a call to the church in West Boylston, Mass., he preached his farewell sermon July 27, 1862.

Rev. George N. Marden was ordained to the pastoral office October 2, 1862, and dissolved his relationship with the church in April, 1865. He was a fine scholar, as his sermons testified. He is now connected with a college at Colorado Springs, Col.

The following November Rev. Amos Holbrook, of Milford, Mass., commenced his labors as acting pastor and closed them September 1, 1868. He had neither seminary education nor theological training, but he was a well-educated man, having held the position of principal of a school in Milford previous to his pastorate in Boxborough. It was during his stay, and owing partly to his influence, that the present parsonage was built.

February 11, 1869, Rev. Daniel McClenning came, but removed to Hanover, N. H., April 30, 1873. Socially he was a perfect gentleman and very agreeable in manner, but his style of preaching was censorious and severe. He was of Scotch ancestry and his birthplace was in Littleton. He died three or four years ago.

Rev. John Wood supplied the pulpit from October 26, 1873, until February 28, 1875. He was possessed of good preaching ability and quite a number of persons were brought into the church in connection with his labors. He was a resident of Wellesley, Mass., at this time, and came to his charge each week. He is more than eighty years of age and is living in Fitchburg, Mass., at the present time.

After the close of Mr. Wood's pastorate the church was supplied by Revs. Wood, Robie, Wells and others until the 1st of April, 1876, when Rev. Nathan

Thompson began his labors in Boxborough, continuing them until August, 1881. During his pastorate, in 1880, the church was thoroughly repaired, a vestry placed beneath audience-room, and the whole fitted up neatly and conveniently, so that, at the present time, it is well adapted to the wants of the people. Mr. Thompson took an active interest in town affairs—the Lyceum, the Farmers' Club, the schools, of which he was superintendent. He was a man of lovely character and very popular as a townsman. Previous to coming to Boxborough he had been a home missionary in Colorado for ten years, and he left the church here to become principal of Lawrence Academy, Groton, Mass. He is now principal of an academy in Elgin, Illinois.

November 6, 1881, a call was extended to Rev. William Leonard, who labored with the church until April, 1884, when he removed to Barnstable, Mass. He was of English parentage. I quote a sentence from his centennial speech which seems to be characteristic of the man: "I preach what I believe and believe what I preach, and no man shall deprive me of this liberty."

Rev. George Dustan, of Peterboro', N. H., came to the church December 1, 1884, and severed his connection with it the last of February, 1887, to take charge of the Orphan Asylum, Hartford, Conn. He had been pastor of the church in Peterboro' for a period of twenty-five years. He was interested in town affairs, superintendent of schools, a member of the Grange and a very good preacher.

Rev. George A. Perkins, the present pastor, began his labors with the church in Boxborough April 1, 1887. Mr. Perkins was a missionary in Turkey for a number of years. He is a faithful pastor and preacher.

The First Parish continued their Sabbath services a part of the time for several years after the division of 1829, and then they were discontinued, and the organization finally became extinct. Other things of public interest, as the store, post-office, blacksmith and wagon-shop, etc., have disappeared from their wonted places on the hill, but the church, though in a different location,—through the earnest, continued efforts of her members,—still lives. Orthodox and Universalist meet and part and take each other by the hand, yet the old differences seem not wholly forgotten, the old scars not entirely obliterated. Time may accomplish what willing hearts cannot, and in the not far distant future the Universal Church, within whose fold all may work together in the service of our common Lord, may spread its wings joyfully over all these peaceful hills and valleys. "May the Lord hasten it in His time."

In passing, we would make mention of the Methodist Church, which was situated in the southwest part of the town something like eighty years ago, and which existed until 1843. I say in southwest part of town, but the building—although the intention was to build on Harvard ground—was really erected on the boundary line between Boxborough and Harvard, owing to uncertainty with regard to the exact location of said boundary. It was a small building, painted red, and contiguous to it was a noble, spreading oak. An amusing anecdote of this old house of worship is related by one of the older residents, who remembers the building well. A wayfarer passing along the Boxborough highway one afternoon, inquired of a citizen whom he met, the way to the old meeting-house. "Oh, go right along until you come to a little red house tied to an oak tree; that's the Methodist Church," replied the person accosted, with more celerity than reverence. Although there was more or less Wesleyan preaching for several years, there was no preaching by appointment of the Conference after 1843. Some of the members transferred their church relationship to Harvard, others to the Congregational Church in Boxborough, and others to surrounding towns; and finally, some years later, the church building was burned. The old oak still stands to mark the spot.

While the surface of the town is hilly and rocky, and the soil not deep, yet her sunny slopes are very productive. The hills are crowned with luxuriant orchards, and the pastures and road-sides abound in grapes and berries. Apples, pears, peaches, grapes, berries and vegetables are extensively and successfully cultivated for the Boston markets. Being only about twenty-seven miles distant from that city, these products can be shipped there, fresh, daily. Most of the farmers are engaged in the production of milk for the Boston market. Limestone is found in quite large quantities in the northeast part of the town, toward Littleton, and some years ago the business of lime-burning was made quite prominent. There are two organizations in which the farmers are banded together for improvement and discussion of matters of interest—the Farmers' Club and the Grange. The Farmers' Club has had its existence for something less than twenty years; the Grange has been organized only four years, yet it seems to be in successful operation and doing a good work.

We quote a few items, interesting by comparison with the present time, from "Statistical Information relating to certain Branches of Industry in Massachusetts for 1855," by the Secretary of the Commonwealth, Francis De Witt: "Boxborough—Value of railroad cars, etc., m'd., $500; cap., $1000. Boots of all kinds m'd, 250 pairs; shoes of all kinds m'd., 4,600 pairs; value of boots and shoes, $4000. Charcoal m'd., 3,500 bush.; val. of same, $525. Butter, 13,640 lbs.; val. of butter, $3,410. Hops, 14½ acres; hops per acre, 700 lbs.; val., $2556. Cranberries, 21 acres; val., $512." A report of this kind of the present date would probably contain few or none of these items. No business except that of ordinary farming has obtained a foot-hold for a number of years. A city gentleman was recently excusing himself to one of our citizens on whom he made a business call, for his lack

of the knowledge of grammar. "I have a good, business education, but I do not know much about grammar," said he. "The people of Boxborough might just as well study grammar as not; there is nothing else to do," replied the host. Perhaps this anecdote somewhat exaggerates the situation, but we can gain an idea from it.

Boxborough celebrated her centennial anniversary February 24, 1883, "in the old meeting-house on the hill." The exercises throughout day and evening were interesting and enjoyable. Mr. F. P. Knowlton, of Littleton, gave an address, "Reminiscences," Rev. Nathan Thompson a former pastor in the town, delivered the "Historical Address," and Mrs. G. F. Conant, the "Centennial Poem," Mrs. M. E. Burroughs contributed the "Closing Hymn." After-dinner speeches, full of the "early days," by present and former townsmen, with readings by Mr. F. H. Pope, of Leominster, and music, made up the programme. An account of the proceedings of this "day of ennobling retrospection and glad reunion," was afterwards published in pamphlet form, by the town.

The following are the town officers for the present year, 1889:

Mr. E. B. Cobleigh, A. Littlefield, C. H. Veasie, selectmen; D. W. Cobleigh, treasurer; George F. Keyes, town clerk; E. B. Cobleigh, J. W. Hayward, C. H. Veasie, assessors; J. H. Orndorff, auditor; W. H. Furbush, N. E. Whitcomb, Ephraim Cobleigh, road commissioners; C. H. Blanchard, Lewis Richardson, J. Braman, S. P. Dodge, A. W. Wetherbee, S. B. Hager, school committee; A. W. Wetherbee, supt. of schools; W. H. Furbush, constable and collector.

In this age, when not only the history of towns, but family history, is of such wide-spread and enduring interest, a short sketch of some of the older residents may not be out of place. We notice, in the early records of the town, the names of Cobleigh, Wetherbee, Taylor, Mead, Whitcomb, Hayward, Blanchard, Hager, Stevens, Chester, Wood, Patch and Hoar, whose descendants are still with us; while others, as Bigelow, Hazzard, Stone and Conant, although none of these now remain, are of equal interest.

The name of Mr. Bennet Wood is intimately associated with the early history of the town. He was the second son of Jeremiah and Dorathy (Benet) Wood, the fifth of a family of ten children. Henry Champion, the grandfather of his mother, Dorathy, was born in England in 1611, and came to New England as one of the first settlers of Lyme and Saybrook, Connecticut. His father, Jeremiah Wood, was a weaver, a yeoman, gentleman, as shown by account-books and papers. He was constable and collector, later selectman, and for some years treasurer of Littleton and a member and supporter of the church. He purchased his estate there January 13, 1717, a part of which is still in possession of his descendants. He received the deed from the town of Littleton, as explained by the deed itself, which is still in possession of Isaac Wood, Boston, Massachusetts. Several generations of the Wood family have been born there. "In uprightness of character, stability of purpose, sound judgment, and high regard for family and personal honor, the family of Jeremiah and Dorathy Wood was no ordinary family. Jeremiah Wood died July 15, 1730; Dorathy, his wife, died July 17, 1752. Their graves are side by side in Littleton, and near them are grouped the graves of some of their children, grandchildren, great-grandchildren and great-great-grandchildren."

On an old weather-beaten slab of granite, in the hill burying-ground in Boxborough, we may read this inscription:

"In Memory of
Mr. Bennet Wood
who departed this life
Apr. 8th 1758
In the 81st year of
his age."

Beside it is erected another stone to the memory of his second wife, Mrs. Isabel Wood, who died December 14, 1797, in the 84th year of her age (the first wife, Lydia Law, of Acton, died February 27, 1765, aged fifty-four years, one month, thirteen days, and is buried among the Wood families in Littleton), and near these lies a granddaughter, Lois Wood, who died February 1, 1782, aged fifteen years, two months and twenty-two days. Bennet Wood was a prominent and enterprising man, as all his transactions and business connections with his fellow-townsmen plainly testify. He did very much for the formation of the church and afterward the town, in the early days, and his energy and perseverance helped greatly to pave the way to success.

Mr. Jonathan Wood, the ninth child of Jeremiah and Dorathy, is mentioned as issuing the first town warrant in Boxborough. He is spoken of as an honored citizen, and prominent in both civil and miltary affairs. Mr. John Wood, the sixth child of Jeremiah and Dorathy, has descendants still living in this town. He was twelve years old when his father died. A large part of the real estate was apportioned to him. He married Lydia Davis, of Harvard, Massachusetts, October 19, 1743. He was constable and collector at the age of twenty-four, a prominent and successful man, had pleasant surroundings for those times, and had a promising young family; but death called him away April 8, 1758, at the early age of forty. Lydia Wood remained a widow for several years, and then married David Goodridge, of Fitchburg. John and Lydia Wood are both buried with the Wood families, in Littleton. Deacon John Wood, son of John and Lydia, the third of a family of seven, was born in Littleton, September 3, 1747. He married Lucy Martin in 1769, and settled upon the home place, where, in 1790, he built himself a fine residence.

The old homestead, recently in possession of George F. Conant, and now owned and occupied by Mr. Campbell, is still in an excellent state of preservation. Deacon Wood was one of Littleton's trusted townsmen; held various responsible public positions,

and was deacon of the church for nearly thirty years. He died May 4, 1826, in his seventy-ninth year. Upon his gravestone, in Littleton, is the following:

"Farewell, dear friend and children too,
God has called me home,
In a short time he'll call for you,
Prepare yourselves to come."

Lucy (Martin) Wood was born in Old Ipswich, Massachusetts, and died in Littleton, February 20, 1836. The following is upon her gravestone:

"Farewell, my friends, my children dear
My Savior calls me home
My Savior calls my children too,
Prepare yourselves to come."

Captain Amariah Wood,[1] sixth son of Deacon John and Lucy Wood, says "My mother's name was Lucy Martin. Her father, George Martin, lived in Old Ipswich; moved from there to Lunenburg, Mass. Her ancestor, Martin, was a weaver in England; his wife was one of the higher classes; her parents were opposed to her marrying a weaver, and they came to America. My mother's great-grandfather's name was Dergy; he was the King of England's cup-bearer."

Amariah Wood "thoroughly learned the trades of tanner and currier, and carried on that business about a quarter of a century, in Bolton, Massachusetts. He married and had a large family of children by his first wife; he had no children by his second wife. He was an honored citizen, having held civil offices of trust. He held a commission as lieutenant, given him by Governor Caleb Strong, of Massachusetts, and a commission as captain. To the former office he was elected November 27, 1812, and the latter May 3, 1814, and was captain of an independent company later. He was a conscientious and upright man, of marked ability and scholarly attainments; was a persistent student all his life, and was always ready for research in science and metaphysics; was a close student of the Bible, and was guided by it. He was skilled in musical composition, and took much pleasure in it. Selections from his manuscripts were published long after his decease. He often had original music to use at the meetings of the family. His conversations in later years were masterly, having accurate knowledge and a clear, logical mind thoroughly disciplined. In his last days he purchased a home near Worcester, Mass., where some of his children had settled. Here he and the able and estimable wife of his early and maturer years, and the mother of all his children, rested from their labors. He was born in Littleton, Mass., September 9, 1785."

Martin Wood, the oldest son of Dea. John Wood and Lucy Martin Wood, was born Feb. 15, 1774, and died Dec. 27, 1853. He was twice married.

"Martin Wood was well posted in common historical subjects, and had a very complete knowledge of the Bible. He was a deacon in the church, and a teacher of the Bible-class for men and women in the Sunday-school for many years. He was a man of sterling integrity, thoroughly honest and earnest in whatever engaged. He had quite a mechanical talent; was ingenious in making various implements and instruments, was a good carpenter, blacksmith and cooper. He built several of the school-houses in Littleton. Several pieces of public roads were contracted for and built by him. He was a skillful surveyor, and was often called upon to settle disputed boundary lines, where other good surveyors could not agree. He held at different times all the important places of trust in his town, as committeeman, assessor, selectman."

Carshena Wood, son of Dea. John Wood and Lucy Martin Wood, the fourth child of a family of eleven, was born Nov. 19, 1776. He married Betsey Lawrence for his first wife, and, after her death, Tryphena Lawrence. He died July 13, 1854.

"Carshena Wood was a man of ability, but had no ambition for public display so far as he was concerned, but avoided, if possible, every public office. He was an ingenious man, learned the cooper's trade, but was always a farmer. He first settled in Ashby, Mass., but upon the death of his brother, John, he sold his estate there, and was settled upon the homestead of his father, grandfather and great-grandfather, and resided in the house built for his brother John, near the house of his father, the remainder of his life. He never occupied the fine residence of his father, although it was long in his possession after his parents' decease. He was a man of strict integrity; was punctiliously exact in all his engagements, and dealt honestly with every one; was a good neighbor and townsman, an early member and regular attendant of his church." Eunice Martin, daughter of Carshena and Tryphena Lawrence Wood, was born in Littleton, January 4, 1819, married Benj. W. Priest, and resides in Littleton, not far from the Wood homestead. They had three children. The youngest child and only daughter, Arabella Wood, was born June 30, 1841; married Mr. George F. Keyes, and, with her husband, son and daughter, occupies at the present time the house where Mr. Carshena Wood, grandfather of Mrs. Keyes, formerly dwelt.

These estates are those recorded as having been transferred from Littleton to Boxborough, May 23, 1831.

Mr. Walter Abbott Wood, of Wood's Mowing-Machine fame, belongs to one branch of the Wood family.[1]

The first of the Whitcombs came from England some time previous to 1633, and settled in Dorchester, Mass. There seems to be a number of branches, so far as we have been able to trace them. Ephraim Whitcomb, Jr., was born in Littleton about 1700, married Parthias Wheeler, of Stow, in 1731, and settled

[1] The quotations in the previous sketch are from Wm. S. Wood's "Genealogy of the Wood Family."

in Nashoba—a part of Littleton. Ephraim Whitcomb, Sr., and Hannah, his wife, settled on the farm of his brother Daniel—where Mr. Ephraim Cobleigh now lives—and were the parents of nine children: Moses, Reuben, Lucy, Ephraim, Hannah, Samuel, Peter, Martha and Joel. Of these, Reuben married and settled in Harvard; Hannah married and went to Gardner to reside; Samuel lived in Boxborough for a number of years after his marriage and three of his children were born here; he then moved to Littleton. Lucy married Mr. Paul Hayward, Jr., and settled on the place where Mr. N. E. Whitcomb now lives. They had twelve children.

Ephraim—Captain or Lieutenant Ephraim Whitcomb, both titles having been given to him—married Katherine, daughter of Boaz Brown, and settled on the farm where his father-in-law, Boaz Brown, resided, and afterwards built the brick house which stands there at the present time. Mr. Benjamin S. Hager now owns and occupies this estate. Of their eight children, three—Ephraim, Joel and Joab—were unmarried; Betsey married Mr. Benjamin Houghton, and settled in Harvard. They were the parents of three children—Henry, who died in early manhood; John, a provision dealer in West Acton; and Ephraim, a farmer in Harvard formerly, but now working at the carpenter's trade. Hannah married Daniel Cobleigh and settled on the old Cobleigh place, opposite Mr. Wright's present residence. The old homestead has long since gone to decay. Three sons—Ruel T., Daniel W. and Ephraim B.—are living in town at the present time. Katherine married Oliver Russell and went to Harvard. Edward married the daughter of Jeremiah Tuttle Sr., of Littleton. Martha married Mr. Daniel Witcomb and settled in Boxborough, on the place now occupied by Mr. J. A. Walker, who married one of the daughters. There were six children—James Henry, who lost his life in the late war; John, who married Maria Wetherbee and settled on one of the old Wetherbee places in Boxborough; Betsey, (Mrs. Walker); Sarah, who married Jacob Priest and is now living in Harvard; Anna Luella, who married Marshall Wilder and resides in Clinton, and Martha Jane, who died when quite young.

Martha or Patty Whitcomb, daughter of Ephraim Whitcomb, Jr., married Ephraim Taylor and lived on the Burroughs place. After the death of her husband, she, with her four children,—Ephraim, Joel, Reuben and Isaac,—went to New York to live.

Joel Whitcomb, son of Ephraim Whitcomb, Jr., married, and resided on Burroughs' place after Ephraim Taylor. They buried several children. Joel Whitcomb, Jr., is living at West Acton.

Moses Whitcomb, son of Ephraim Whitcomb, Jr., married Anna Hayward, of Boxborough. Of their twelve children, several died in infancy. Of nine who lived to mature years, Sally married and went to Ashby; Betsey married a Tenny and went away from town; Daniel, to whom we have before alluded, married Martha Whitcomb and settled on the present Walker place; Mary married Oliver Wetherbee and settled on the old Wetherbee place, now W. H. Furbush's; Lydia married Mr. Peters, father of George L. Peters, of Stow, and lived in Littleton; they had three children. Moses Jr., married Martha Cotton, of Boxborough, and settled on the old Whitcomb homestead, where Ephraim Cobleigh now resides. They buried several children. There are five remaining—Edwin Whitcomb, Mrs. Hannah Conant, Mrs. Caroline Hosmer and Mrs. Maria Hendley, of Littleton, and Frank Whitcomb, of West Acton. Annie married Mr. Harry Hoar, of Littleton. Paul married Hannah Bent, of Stow, and went away from town; they had two sons. John—Col. John Whitcomb—married Maria Goodwin for his first wife; they had no children. He married Sarah Emory for his second wife, and of their five children, one died in infancy. Nathaniel Emory married Abbie Blanchard and lives on the old Paul Hayward place in Boxborough; John married Nellie Rand and went to Fitchburg; Maria married Charles E. Smith and resides in Holden; and James married Edna, daughter of Mr. Granville Whitcomb, and resides in Fitchburg. Col. John Whitcomb married Mrs. Eliza A. Hayward for his third wife.

Peter, son of Ephraim Whitcomb, Jr., married Sally Bachellor, and they were the parents of seven children. Myra married a Raymond, and went to Harvard; Peter died in early childhood; Stillman married Adeline Priest, and their two children, a son and daughter, went to the Sandwich Islands to live; Sally married Samuel Hosmer, and went to Acton first, afterward settled in Harvard; Peter, Jr., married Betsey Mead, Jan. 2, 1839, and settled in Boxborough. They buried their only child, Augustine A., about a year ago. His wife, a daughter of Mr. William Moore, died some years before. Granville married Caroline Hoar March 4, 1841, and settled in Boxborough. They have nine children—A. Granville, Elwyn, Edna, Carrie, Myra, Clarence, Frank, Eva and Austin. They are all married but two, and one, Frank, is settled on the old Nathaniel Mead place, in Boxborough. All of the children except two, are musicians, and one daughter, Edna, has been a salaried singer in the city of Fitchburg, where she resides. Austin teaches music in the same place. Merrill married in Boxborough, went to Bedford, and afterwards settled in Charlestown. One of his four children, George, married May Wetherbee, of Boxborough, and lives in Charlestown.

Peter and Granville are the only representatives of their family now living. Ephraim Whitcomb, the grandfather of these two, served in town in various positions of trust and responsibility. He was one of the selectmen when the district was incorporated in 1783, and held that position, at different times, for many years. He also held the offices of town clerk, treasurer, assessor, and he was a prominent worker in

the church and society when they were in their infancy. Moses, Ephraim and Joel, sons of Ephraim Whitcomb, Jr., also held office as selectmen for many years. Moses Whitcomb, Jr., also his son Moses, held this office; the father was also superintending school committee at one time. Peter Whitcomb, the father of Granville and Peter, was town treasurer for nine years, for which service he would take no compensation. He also served the town in the capacity of selectman. Mr. Granville Whitcomb has served the town as superintending school committee, town clerk, selectman, assessor, constable and collector, and auditor. He also had the honor of being sent representative at one time, and his father and two of his father's brothers, Captain Ephraim and Joel, also held this position for more than one year.

The ancestors of the first Mead families connected with Boxborough settled in Harvard. Dea. Oliver Mead, who was living here in 1783, and Anna, his wife, were the parents of ten children—Sarah, Lucy, Anna, Oliver, Jr., Abraham, Elizabeth, Nabby W., Samuel, Hannah (who died when eight years old) and Nathaniel. Sarah, born Dec. 19, 1778, married Levi Houghton, of Harvard. Lucy was unmarried. Anna married William Stevens, father of Oliver Stevens, of Boxborough. Oliver, Jr., married Betsey Taylor, who was an aunt of the late Capt. Varnum Taylor, and was born and brought up on the Taylor place. Abraham married a Kimball, from Littleton. Elizabeth married Reuben Houghton, of Harvard, brother of Levi, and after her death her husband married the next younger daughter of the family, Nabby W. Samuel married three times—Betsey Stevens and Mary Stevens, of Boxborough, and Lucinda Conant, of Harvard. Nathaniel married Lucy Taylor.

Oliver, Jr., and Betsey, his wife, buried several children. There are seven living: Betsey, Sally, Oliver, Lyman, Emory, Walter and Anna. Betsey, born November 10, 1815, married Peter Whitcomb and settled in town. Sally married George Hager, settled in Boxborough, and afterwards removed to West Acton, where they still reside; they have no children. Oliver married Caroline Wetherbee, and is settled in town; their only living child, Sadie A. B., married Alfred Brown and resides at home. Lyman married Melissa Willis, of Harvard, and they have two children, Lyman Willis and Emma; Willis married Julia Littlefield, of Boxborough; Emma married Frank Priest, of Harvard, and they are both living at West Acton. Emory married Eliza Clement, of Vermont, and settled in town; their only living child, Frances Annie, married Philip Cunningham, and they are settled on the old Stone place; they have four children. Walter married Eliza Jane Chandler, of Maine, and is living on the Mead estate, where his father and grandfather lived before him; they have three children; two sons,—the firm of Charles H. Mead & Co.—are engaged in business in West Acton; and the only daughter, Blanche, is attending school at Lawrence Academy, Groton. Anna married William Moore, and they reside at the centre of the town.

Samuel, who married Betsey Stevens, settled on the estate now owned by Mr. Charles Brown. They had three children: Mrs. Elizabeth Ives, of Natick; Franklin, who married Miss Nancy Morse, of Mason; and died in Lunenburg; and Benjamin Stevens, who married Rebecca Louisa Burgess, of Harvard, and settled in town; they have two children: Edgar C., who married Lucy H. Hayward, and is living in Boxborough, and Minnie L., who married George F. Kingsbury and resides at Ayer.

Samuel and Mary (Stevens), his second wife, had only one child, Samuel, who died at the West.

Samuel and Lucinda (Conant) Mead were the parents of six children: Lucinda, who married David Howe, of Maine; Albert, who married Alwilda B. Crocker, of Maine; Alfred, who married Hannah Maria Miles, of Stow; Abby, who is unmarried; Anna, who married Charles Harding, and lived only a few years after her marriage; and Mary, who died young. Lucinda, Albert, Alfred and Abby all reside in Natick. Albert Mead has been an extensive shoe manufacturer, and has acquired a large property, but has now retired from the business and is living upon a farm. He went as representative from Natick last year.

Nathaniel and Lucy (Taylor), his wife, settled on the estate now owned by Mr. Frank Whitcomb. They had eight children: Nathaniel (who had his name changed to Adelbert), Oliver W., Sarah, Maria, Mary, Anna, Varnum and Frances Adelaide. Adelbert married Almira Hoar, of Littleton, and resides at West Acton. Oliver W. married three times; his first wife was Mary Hartwell, of Harvard; he is also living at West Acton; Sarah married Mr. Low, of Fitchburg, and they had twelve children. After her death her husband married again, and they were the parents of five more, making a family of seventeen children. Maria married Andrew Patch, of Littleton, and went to Harvard; of their four children only two are living. Mr. Patch died about ten years ago, and about a year ago his widow went to Charlestown to live with her son. Mary married a Lothrop, and lived in California until the death of her husband, a period of over thirty years; they had no children. Mrs. Lothrop is now living at West Acton. Anna married Mr. Charles Twitchell, of Fitchburg, and they are now living at West Acton; they have one son. Varnum married Miss Keyes for his first wife, and he, also, resides in the village of West Acton. Frances Adelaide married Frank Stevens, of Stow, and they have one son.

Deacon Oliver Mead was highway surveyor and collector in 1783, and held at different times for several years the positions of selectman, treasurer and town clerk. Oliver Jr., was selectman and assessor.

Samuel Mead served the town as school committee, overseer of poor and selectman for several years. Benjamin S. Mead held the office of assessor, and was selectman for twelve years, and Walter Mead, also, has served the town in this capacity. Adelbert, Oliver W. and Varnum Mead carry on a large business at 35 North Market, and 35 Clinton Streets, Boston, under the firm-name of A. & O. W. Mead & Co. I quote the following from "Our Grange Homes:" "The location is considered one of the best in the city. They have cold storage capacity of 1000 tons at West Acton, and they built the first large cold storage house in Massachusetts for holding commission goods. On the Boston premises is every necessary appliance for the expeditious and efficient handling of all goods included in the commission trade, the utmost efficiency thus being secured.

"The ample opportunities given by the long period this house has been established have been well improved; a steady reputation has thus been acquired. The specialties are butter, poultry, eggs, cheese, fruits, etc., selling to all classes of customers. Two-thirds of the business comes from the West and provinces.

"The business was established in 1844, known as A. & O. W. Mead, taking its present title in September, 1866, by which date it will be seen that this is, with a few exceptions, the oldest produce commission house in Boston.

"The early life of Adelbert was passed in agricultural pursuits. Young Mead was apprenticed to a shoemaker, and learned the trade. In 1841 he began to sell shoes in Boston, and it became convenient to his neighbors and those along the route from Boxborough to entrust goods to him for sale on commission, and thus the present business was eventually established, he taking as his partner his brother, Oliver W. Mead. They at first had a large wagon, with a stand outside Quincy Markets, and the business was conducted at the Market for nine years. It was then removed to 50 North Market Street, and to the present site in 1866. Mr. Mead is well known to our merchants as a man of unimpeachable character and high aims, and he owes his success in life to his pluck, push and ability. He has done his part by liberal and honorable methods to place the house in its present position in the trade. He is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, and, with Mr. O. W. Mead, also is a member of the Fruit Exchange. He is interested with his brothers in railroads, and also in live stock in Wyoming Territory.

"Mr. O. W. Mead conducted the farm until twenty-one years of age, and at an early age he evinced pleasure in intellectual pursuits, and on reaching his majority taught school until twenty-three years of age in Lunenburg and Littleton. He then connected himself with his brother in the present business. He is a first-class business man in every sense of the word, and has always manifested marked financial ability. As an executive he possesses great power, and has carried system as near perfection as can be obtainable. He has been called upon to fill positions of trust, and is director in the First National Bank of Ayer, and trustee in the North Middlesex Savings Bank of the same town. He was also a director in the Chamber of Commerce, and was one of the charter members of the Produce Exchange.

"Mr. Varnum B. Mead was born on the farm; his life has been varied. When nineteen years old he went to the Sandwich Islands, where he remained five years; he then had a valuable business experience in Fitchburg, Montreal and Acton, shipping from Montreal and Acton to Boston, and mainly to his brothers. He came to this city in 1866, and was one year on salary in his brother's firm, and in 1867 was admitted to partnership. He has a large circle of warm personal friends. Among other positions of trust, he is president of the Franklin and Megantic Railroad of Maine."

John Cobleigh came from Scotland at an early period, and purchased land here about 1707. He was the ancestor of a large family, whose descendants are still with us in the persons of Ruel T., Daniel W. and Ephraim B. Cobleigh, sons of Daniel and Hannah (Whitcomb) Cobleigh, and Ephraim, son of John and Caroline (Hayward) Cobleigh. The grandparents of these were John and Rachel Cobleigh. From the first Cobleigh who came from Scotland down to Ephraim Cobleigh, one son has always borne the name of John. The little trunk covered with hair and studded with brass nails, in which the first John Cobleigh kept his money and his sword, belonging to the uniform which he wore on state occasions, are in possession of a cousin of Ephraim B. Cobleigh, who received them from his mother at her death, about a year ago. They had been handed down from one generation to another until she obtained possession of them. Daniel Cobleigh married Ann Perkins, of Biddeford, Me., for his second wife, and she is now living in the family of Mr. Ruel T. Cobleigh. The old Cobleigh homestead formerly stood opposite Mr. Wright's present residence.

Ruel T. Cobleigh married Lizzie Perkins. They had three children,—Frank, who died young; John R., who married Sarah Withington, of Princeton, and lives on the home-place, and Mida E., who married Willard Burns, and resides in Fitchburg.

Daniel W. Cobleigh married Caroline Smith, of Charlestown, for his first wife, and they had two daughters, Hannah Maria and Carrie Etta. Hannah Maria Cobleigh married Mr. Charles Veasie and settled in Boxborough; Carrie Etta Cobleigh is teaching in Harvard. She is a fine musician. Daniel W. Cobleigh married Mrs. Antoinette Barnard, daughter of Mr. Varnum Taylor, for his second wife.

Ephraim B. Cobleigh married Rosella Wetherbee for his first wife, and for his second wife, Salinda Holden, of Shirley. He has no children.

John and Caroline (Hayward) Cobleigh had two sons, Ephraim and Howard. Ephraim married Harriet Whitney, and they have eight children: Charles, Fred, Nelson, Melvin, Ora, Hattie, Alfred and Herbert. Howard Cobleigh married Lucy Ann Johnson, and resides in Fitchburg. They have two daughters.

Ruel T. Cobleigh has been active in town affairs, having been selectman, assessor, constable and collector, auditor, highway surveyor, etc., for a number of years. Daniel W. Cobleigh has held the position of town treasurer for the past twenty-six years, was town clerk for six years, selectman for seven years continuously—eleven years in all—and has held various other town offices. Ephraim B. Cobleigh served as town clerk for twelve years continuously, thirteen years as selectman, and has held various positions of trust and responsibility. He has been connected with town business for twenty-seven years.

In a volume entitled "Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Mass., including Waltham and Weston," is found the following: "Hagar:—In the church records Rev. Mr. Angier wrote the name Agar. Perhaps it will be ascertained that William Hagar, of Watertown, was a son of that William Hagar that was admitted freeman May 18, 1631. Both names are found in England and their arms may indicate some early affinity, a lion being their chief characteristic." Mr. Daniel B. Hagar, of the Salem Normal School, who is a great-grandson of Isaac Hagar, of Weston, says: "The two names are probably the same, as they are in the Bible. As the family was among the very earliest settlers of Watertown, it is undoubtedly of English origin. I noticed in London a street named 'Agar.' I do not understand why the different branches of the family should spell the name differently. As a scripture name it is always spelled in one way so far as the last syllable is concerned." The genealogy in the volume referred to runs thus: William Hagar (Hager), married Mar. 20, 1644–45; died Jan. 10, 1683–84. He had ten children. The third one, Samuel, was born Nov. 20, 1647; died Febr. 13, 1703–04. His fourth and last child was Isaac, of Weston, who was born Apr. 24, 1701. He married Prudence Allen, July 16, 1724. He had twelve children, the first of whom was Isaac, who was born May 5, 1725. This Isaac had four children,—Phinehas, Elizabeth, Abigail and Zilpah. Phinehas—the ancestor of the Hagers of Boxborough—married Susanna Leadbetter. He died in Weston in Aug., 1817. He had nine children,—Daniel, Nabby, Phinehas (born July 21, 1788), Charles, Helena, Darius, Maria, George (who died in infancy) and George Otis. Daniel died when about seventeen years of age. Charles lived to manhood and died at the West, Helena married a Hersey, and Darius married Lucy Wright and had eight children, of whom four died young, and the youngest daughter, Esther, married a Burnham and died several years ago. Of three who are living, George is married and resides in California, and Augustus P. and Baron Stowe are both married and settled in Littleton, Mass.

Maria Hagar married William Nottage, of Boston. George Otis married Sarah Day, of the same city, and they had five children, of whom only one lived to mature years. He—George Otis—was killed in one of the last battles of the War of the Rebellion.

Phinehas Hager and Ruth Stowe, daughter of Manasseh and Mary (Whitcomb) Stowe, of Hillsborough, N. H., were married November, 1811, in Harvard, by Rev. Isaac Bonney, Methodist minister. Ruth Stowe was born in Hillsborough, December 8, 1788, and died at West Acton, May 9, 1880, aged ninety-one years and five months. *Zion's Herald*, date November 4, 1880, gives the following:

"Sister Hagar, when 16 years of age, upon the death of her parents, came to Harvard, Mass., to reside with relatives. Here she became acquainted with the Methodists, and united with the church, to whose doctrines and usages she became strongly attached. At the age of 23 she married Phinehas Hagar, of Weston, a man of deep and ardent piety. Her husband died when she was but 31, leaving her with seven children, the eldest being but 10 years old. She was a woman of strong character, never yielding a point where she considered herself morally right. Her cheerfulness throughout her entire life was very marked. About five years previous to her death she resided with a son in West Acton; here she was near the church and was a constant attendant, being present morning and afternoon in all weather. The last five months of her life she was partially paralyzed, but so kindly cared for by her daughter and son, that she was never known to make a complaint; all her wants were anticipated, and she had only to answer with a smile. Thus ended the long life of this Christian woman and affectionate mother."

Phinehas Hager died January 11, 1830, at the early age of forty-one. He was a member of the Methodist Church referred to in the history of the town, and was a class-leader many years. He owned a small farm in the southwest part of Boxborough, but worked at the business of a shoemaker, having learned that trade of Nathan Hagar, of Lincoln. The homestead was burned some years ago, but the estate is still in the hands of George Hager, of West Acton, one of the sons. Phinehas Hager and his wife, Ruth (Stowe) Hager, are buried in the old hill burying-ground. They were the parents of seven children,—Solomon, born March 28, 1813, George, Sarah, Phinehas, Mary, Benjamin Stowe and Daniel.

Solomon Hager married Lucy Ann Fuller, of Vermont, and they had three daughters, of whom one died young. Helen R. married George W. Kimball and went to St. Louis, where he was connected with Simmons Hardware Company. Mr. Kimball died very suddenly in 1889 while boarding in Swampscott, Mass. Lucy Ann married John H. White, of Chicago.

George Hager married Sally Mead, of Boxborough. Sarah is unmarried and lives in town. Phinehas, who took the name of Phinehas A., went to Oberlin, Ohio, to attend school. He, with a number of others, went out from Oberlin to found Olivet College, Michigan. He married Polly J. Edsell, of Olivet, for his first

wife, and they had five children, all of whom died in childhood. His second wife was Mrs. Sabra White, of Otsego, Michigan. He enlisted from Otsego, and entered Company B, Nineteenth Regiment Michigan Infantry, in August, 1862. He was first sergeant of his company and acted as captain for quite a long time. He was in Libby Prison at one time, but was released on parole. He was killed August 7, 1864, near Atlanta, in Sherman's March from Atlanta to the Sea.

Mary Hager married Benjamin K. Barnard and settled in Harvard. They had five children, of whom three, John, Sarah and Mary, are now living. John married Nellie Green, and lives in Worcester; Sarah married William Puffer, buried her husband, and resides at home; Mary married W. J. D. Ewart, and also lives in Worcester. The oldest son, Charles, died when about a year old, and the youngest, Charles Wesley, a student at Lawrence Academy, Groton, died when a little more than seventeen.

Benjamin Stowe Hager married Elizabeth Blanchard, of Boxborough, and resides on the Captain Ephraim Whitcomb place. They had seven children: Phinehas, who died when eight years of age; Mary E., who resides at home; Simon B., George H., Benjamin O., John M. and Sarah C., who died when a year and a half old. Simon B. Hager married Lucie C. Gilson, of Littleton, and is settled on the Whitman Wetherbee place. George H. Hager married Florence E. Albee, of Clinton, and with his brother, Benjamin O. Hager, is engaged in the grocery business in Clinton; and John M. Hager married Mattie L. Coan, of Somerville, and resides in that place.

Daniel Hager married Maria H. Nottage, of Stark, Maine, and went to Kansas, where they remained eight years. They were the parents of five children, of whom four are living. They are now settled in Wendell, Massachusetts.

The first Phinehas Hagar served throughout the Revolutionary War. He, with others, came up from Weston, crossed the Concord River in a boat, and joined in the fight at Concord Bridge; and he was present at the surrender of Cornwallis, at Yorktown. Mr. Solomon Hager served as Superintending School Committee in 1839, and was chosen representative from Boxborough in 1840 and 1841. Mr. George Hager was selectman for a number of years, and Benjamin S. has held that position, also that of town treasurer for four years. Mr. Benjamin S. Hager is deeply interested in the prosperity of the Congregational Church, and for years has labored earnestly and faithfully for its advancement. His oldest son is a deacon of that church.

I am indebted to Mr. Herbert Nelson Hayward, of Watertown, Massachusetts, formerly of Boxborough, for information regarding the Hayward family, nearly all of which has been selected from the "Genealogy of the Hayward Family," which he is preparing at the present time.

"George Heaward," or Hayward, and his wife Mary (American ancestors of the Boxborough Haywards), were one of the "about twelve families" that Rev. Peter Bulkeley, of Odell, England, and Simon Willard, a merchant of Horsmonden, County of Kent, brought with them, embarking from London May 9, 1635, in the ship "Susan and Ellen" (Captain Edward Paine, of Wapping, England), and settled at Musketaquid (Concord, Massachusetts) in the fall of 1635. He was one of the first settlers of Concord, and had an allotment of land from the first division of lands of the original grant, by the General Court, of six miles of land square, where he built a house and barn. In 1664 he built a saw-mill, afterward a corn-mill, at what is still known as Hayward's Mills. His full name has appeared in ancient records, in addition to that above, as Gog Heaward, Georg Heward, George Heyward, Georg Heyward, George Heiward, George Heywood and Geo. Howard, but Savage in his "Genealogical Dictionary" says, "he wrote his name Heaward." Georg Heaward and wife are quite likely a branch of the Hayward, *alias* Haward, or Howard family, that early settled on the Isle of Hartrey, in the northeast part of Kent County, England. *This* Hayward family were a branch of the very ancient and original family of Havard or Hayward, *alias* Havert, Heyward, Haward, Howard, of Wales, where the earliest records of the Norman ancestor, who, it is said, came in the eleventh century from Havre de Grace, the sea-port town of Normandy in the northern part of France, are found to be.

"Joseph; heaward," or hayward, as he signed his name to his will, was the second son of Georg Heaward, of Concord, Massachusetts. He was born in 1643, and married for his first wife, Hannah Hosmer, of Concord, and for the second, Elizabeth Treadway, of Watertown; Simeon hayward, of Concord, sixth son of Joseph and Elizabeth hayward, born in 1683, married Rebecca Hartwell, of Concord, in 1705. Deacon Samuel Hayward, of Acton, second son of Simeon hayward, or Hayward, and Rebecca (Hartwell) Hayward, of Concord, born in 1713, married, in 1739, Mary Stevens. Paul Hayward, of Boxborough, Massachusetts, second son of Deacon Samuel and Mary (Stevens) Hayward, of Acton, born 1745, married Anna White, of Acton, in 1768, and settled on the farm now owned by Mrs. Eliza A. Hayward. He died May 16, 1825, aged seventy-nine. They had a family of ten children: Anna, Deacon Paul, Sarah, Mather, Elizabeth, James, Susanna, Ebenezer, Mary and Esquire Samuel Hayward. Anna married Moses Whitcomb; Deacon Paul married Lucy Whitcomb; Sarah married Reuben Graham; Mather married Lucy Page, of Bedford; Elizabeth married (1) Gates, (2) Whitcomb, of Littleton; James married Eunice Wood, of Boxborough; Susanna married Moses Hartwell, of Littleton; Ebenezer married Polly Wetherbee; Mary married (1) John Wood, (2) Jonathan Nource, of Boxborough; Esq. Samuel married Sophia Stevens, of Marlborough.

Deacon Paul and Lucy (Whitcomb) Hayward had fourteen children: Paul, Lucy, Ephraim, Joel, James, John, Stevens, Samuel, Hannah, Eliza Ann, Joseph, and three who died young. Paul, Ephraim Joel, James, John, and Samuel all settled in Ashby, Mass.; Lucy married John Kimball, of Littleton; Stevens married Harriet Johnson; Hannah died at the age of 24; Eliza A., married (1) Ebenezer W. Hayward, (2) Col. John Whitcomb, both of Boxborough; and Deacon Joseph married (1) Catherine W. Wellington, (2) Mrs. Ellen A. Bezanson, of Chelsea.

James Hayward, who married Harriet Foster and settled in Ashby, had one son, Joel Foster, who married Sarah E. Webber, of Ashby, by whom he had eight children: Cornelia A., who married Granville Veasie, of Boxborough; Cordelia E., who died young; James P. Stevens, Joel Foster, Minnie, Martha J., and Roland. Joel Foster Hayward, Sr., was born in Ashby, and previous to coming to Boxborough lived in Acton, where for ten years he was deacon of the Congregational Church. He has served the town as superintendent of schools, also as selectman.

Deacon Joseph and Catherine (Wellington) Hayward had two children, Joseph Warren and Lucie Helena. J. Warren married Margaret A. V. Hutchins, of Carlisle, and Lucie H. married Edgar C. Mead, of Boxborough. J. Warren Hayward has served the town as selectman and assessor for several years. His father, Joseph Hayward, was deacon of the Congregational Church in Boxborough for twenty-six years. He died June 22, 1888.

James and Eunice (Wood) Hayward were the parents of nine children: Eunice, Susannah, James Wood, John (who died when twenty-six years of age), Stevens, Lucy Anna, Paul (who died at the age of twenty), and two who died in childhood. Eunice married Emery Fairbanks; Susannah married Sewell Fairbanks; James Wood married Hannah E. Conant, of Acton, Mass.; Stevens married Charlotte Conant, of Acton, who was eighth in descent from Roger Conant, who was first Colonial Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony at Cape Ann, in 1624; Lucy Anna married Thomas Burbeck, of Acton, buried her husband in 1870, and is now living with her brother, Stevens Hayward, in Boxborough. "James Hayward," says William S. Wood in his "Wood Genealogy," "was named for his uncle, James Hayward, of Acton, Massachusetts, who fell at Lexington, April 19, 1775, the day of the Concord fight." He was said to have been an excellent man and universally esteemed by those who knew him. He was for a number of years selectman, assessor and highway surveyor of Boxborough. Capt. James Wood Hayward, his son, resides in West Acton, Massachusetts. He has been active and enterprising, and is a prominent man in his town.

Stevens and Charlotte (Conant) Hayward were the parents of five children: Charles H., who died in infancy; Herbert N., J. Quincy, Clara S. and Lottie M. Herbert married Sarah P. Baldwin, of Waltham, and resides in Watertown, Massachusetts. J. Quincy, a graduate of Amherst, class of 1882, is unmarried, and is at present engaged on the staff of the *Bunker Hill Times*, Boston. Clara S. married Charles L. Woodward, of Landgrove, Vermont, and resides in Boxborough, and Lottie M. married Charles V. McClenathan, of West Rindge, New Hampshire. Stevens Hayward received an academic education, taught school in Boxborough and Acton, and finally settled on his father's farm, where he has lived most of his life. He was a member of the Boxborough Light Infantry Company when it existed, and has been school committee and highway surveyor of Boxborough.

Ebenezer and Polly (Wetherbee) Hayward had seven children: Ebenezer W., Dea. Albert, Mary, Franklin, Susanna, Anna and Paul. Hon. Paul Hayward married Alice M. Balcom, of Sudbury, Massachusetts, and they were the parents of four children: Alice P. who died in infancy; Florence M., Albert H., and Cally H. Florence M. married Maurice G. Cochrane, of Melrose, Massachusetts. Albert A. is master mechanic of the Thomson-Houston Electric Company, of all work on the West End Street Railway System, Boston, and he is also purchasing agent for the same company. Hon. Paul Hayward resided on his father's homestead for many years. He was school committee and deacon of the Congregational Church for a long time. He had the honor of being sent representative from Boxborough in 1871, and he served in the late Civil War for nearly two years. On account of the sickness and suffering he experienced while in his country's service, he was granted in 1885 an invalid pension. He removed from Boxborough to Reading, Massachusetts, in 1864, thence to Melrose Highlands in 1879. In 1887 he went to Los Angeles, California, and entered the employ of the Los Angeles Electric Street Railway as a conductor. He is now temporarily residing there.

Esquire Samuel Hayward and Sophia, his wife, were the parents of five children. He lies in the lower burying-ground in Boxborough, and his only son, Samuel Henry, is also buried there.

Deacon M. E. Wood, in his centennial speech, said of the six Hayward sons who removed to Ashby: "They and their descendants exert a large influence in all that pertains to the welfare of the town, both agricultural and educational. In all the work of the church they are generous supporters; one of them at his death left a generous bequest, that these blessings might be perpetuated." The obituary notice of their mother is worthy of note: "This aged Christian was a pattern of industry, kindness, meekness, patience and piety. For three-score and six years she was a consistent member of the Congregational Church in Boxborough; her eleven children joined the church of their mother and two of them became deacons in it after their father."

Thomas Blanchard and his son George, born 1616, came from near Andover, England, in the year 1639, on the ship "Jonathan," and settled in Charlestown (now Malden), Mass. Joseph, son of George Blanchard, born 1654, married Hannah Shepard. Joseph, son of Joseph and Hannah (Shepard) Blanchard, born May 7, 1686, married Elizabeth Whittemore, and in 1717 or 1718 moved from Charlestown, "through the Indian paths," to Littleton,—that part of Littleton which is now Boxborough,—and settled on the John Blanchard farm. They had two children, Jemima, born Dec. 21, 1721, and Simon, born Oct. 6, 1728. Jemima was unmarried and died in 1790, aged sixty-nine years. Simon married Sarah ———, and they were the parents of four children, among whom were Calvin, born February 27, 1754, and Luther, born June 4, 1756, the brothers whose names have become familiar to us through their participation in the fight at the old North Bridge, Concord, in 1775. Calvin married Abigail Reed, of Westford. The foregoing information with regard to this branch of the early Blanchards was obtained from Mr. George D. Blanchard, of Malden, Mass., who has been engaged for several years in collecting genealogical records of the Blanchard family.

Calvin and Abigail (Reed) Blanchard were the parents of nine children,—Abigail, Calvin, Luther, Simon, Jemima, who died in infancy, Joseph, Lucy, John and Susannah. Abigail married Reuben Hartwell, of Shirley; Calvin married (1) Hannah Hoar, (2) Nancy Warren, both of Littleton. Calvin and Hannah (Hoar) Blanchard, had five children of whom two died in infancy. Jemima, their oldest child, married Mr. Parker, the father of James A. Parker, formerly of Littleton. Luther Blanchard was unmarried and resided with his brother John, at the old homestead, until his death, at the age of seventy. Simon married for his first wife Martha Shattuck, of Littleton; for his second, Mary Keyes, of Westford, and for the third Mrs. Hannah Preston, of Boxborough; Joseph married Louisa Marshall, of Tewksbury; Lucy married Amos Day, of Shirley; John married Margaret Burbeck, of Westford, and Susannah married Abner Wheeler, of Acton; they had eight children. Mr. Wheeler died young, and his widow afterward married Pelatiah Brooks, of Acton. They had one child. Mrs. Brooks died in Shirley.

Simon Blanchard (1784–1867) and Martha Shattuck, his wife, settled on the estate where Mr. Herbert Blanchard now lives, and were the parents of two children, Simon and Martha. Simon married Elizabeth Dix Fletcher for his first wife, and they had three children—William, Ellen Ann and Elizabeth Fletcher. William married Nettie M. Stacy, of Stoddard, and after his death, she, with her two children, Arthur W. and Gracie M., returned to her former home. Ellen Ann married Calvin N. Holbrook, and they, with their three boys, reside in Littleton. They buried one little girl in childhood. Elizabeth Fletcher married Amasa Knowlton, of Acton, and, with their three children, reside in that place. Simon Blanchard married Susan Wheeler, daughter of Abner Wheeler, for his second wife.

Martha Blanchard married Samuel Sawin, of Stow, and of their five children, one died in infancy; Samuel Dexter[1] married Caroline Elizabeth Simonds, and their only child, Charles Dexter, is a physician in Charlestown; John Travis married Sarah Whitney Sawyer, of Bolton, and they had four children, of whom two are living; Martha Maria married Marcus Morton Raymond, of Boxborough, and of their three daughters, one, Nellie Morton, died young, and the other two, Carrie[2] and Ella, reside in Somerville, the present residence of their father, and the place where their mother died. Simon Blanchard Sawin died at the age of twenty-seven.

Simon Blanchard and Mary (Keyes), his second wife, were the parents of nine children: Joseph K., Sarah, Mary Ann, Luke, Elizabeth, Caroline, John, and two who died in early childhood. Joseph K. married Mary Culver, of Boston, and they had eight children: Mary Eliza, Phœbe Ann, and Joseph Hermon, who died in childhood, Emily Frances, Caroline Augusta, Calvin Herbert and Willard and Warren, twins. Emily Frances married Ephraim Raymond, and resides in Somerville. They have buried one child and have six living. The two oldest children are married. Augusta Raymond married Mr. William H. Forbush, and they, with their four children, are settled on one of the old Wetherbee places in Boxborough. The next daughter, Hattie, married Ernest Bezanson, and resides in Charlestown. Caroline Augusta Blanchard married Richard Y. Nelson, and resides in town. They have buried one little daughter, and have three children living. Calvin Herbert married Sarah Lauder, and is settled on the old place where his father and grandfather lived before him. They have buried one child, and have four living. Willard Blanchard married Jennie Furbush, of Maine, and they had three children, of whom one died in infancy. Willard Blanchard has been dead about eight years, and Jennie (Forbush) Blanchard died about two years ago. Warren Blanchard married Nellie Webber, and of their five children, only three are living. They reside in Southboro'.

Sarah Blanchard married Leonard Chandler, of Princeton, and of their six children, two died young. The oldest daughter, Sarah Frances, married Henry Hobbs, of Princeton; Ella Jane is unmarried, and resides in Cambridge; Leonard married Hattie Stewart, and they, with their three children, reside in Somerville; John is unmarried, and remains at home.

Mary Ann Blanchard married James Fisher Sawin, and lives in Natick. Only four of their eight chil-

[1] Samuel Dexter Sawin has died since the writing of this history.

[2] Carrie married Mr. Alonzo B. Cushing, June 18, 1890.

dren are living: Simon Blanchard, Phares N., Martha and Lizzie Ida. Simon Blanchard Sawin married Alice Leland, of Sherburne, and they have four children. Phares N., Martha and Lizzie Ida remain at home.

Luke Blanchard married Jerusha Vose, of Princeton. They buried two children in early childhood, and their youngest daughter, Mary Alice, when twenty-one years of age. Annie and Arthur reside at home with their parents, in West Acton.

Caroline Blanchard married Simeon Wetherbee, of Boxborough, and they have eight children: M. Llewellyn, Allie V., Ellis, Burt L., Mary K., Arthur H., Ella F. and Carrie B. Llewellyn is married and living in Boston; Allie married Morton Raymond, of Somerville, and they have one son, John Raymond; Ellis married Annie R. Cowdrie, of Boxborough, and they, with their three children, reside in Harvard; Burt L. is in business in Boston; Mary K. married George M. Whitcomb, of Charlestown, and resides in that place; Arthur H.[1] remains at home; Ella F. is teaching in Harvard, and Carrie B. is attending school at Ashburnham.

John Blanchard married Anna M. Snow, and they are settled in Lawrence. They have buried one child, and the remaining daughter, Lillian, is at home preparing herself for a teacher.

Joseph and Louisa (Marshall) Blanchard settled on the Reed farm, and were the parents of seven children: Joseph, Marshall, Henderson, Solon, Abby Ann, Mary Louisa and Calvin. Joseph, Henderson and Mary Louisa are all married and living in the West. Joseph is a physician. Marshall married Charlotte Reed, of West Acton, and died in California. He left one child. Solon is married, and living in Weymouth. Abby Ann married Eliab Reed, and died on the Reed farm, leaving one child. Calvin is unmarried, and lives near Weymouth.

John and Margaret (Burbeck) Blanchard had eight children: Myron, Abbie, Charles, Clara, Etta, Lucy A., George and Louisa M. Myron died in childhood; Abbie married Mr. N. E. Whitcomb, of Boxborough, and they have two sons, Arthur M. and Waldo E.; Clara is living with an uncle in Salem; Etta is engaged in book-keeping in Charlestown; Lucy A. married Mr. George H. Decosta, and they, with their two children, reside at West Acton; Charles is married, and settled in Eden, Dakota; George remains at home, and Louisa M. is in Boston. Mr. John Blanchard died at the old homestead about a year ago, at the advanced age of ninty-five years.

The first Calvin Blanchard was in the whole Revolutionary War. He was at the battle of Bunker Hill on the 17th of June, 1775, and was in some other engagements during the war. He was one of those who helped to build the forts on Dorchester Heights, the building of which caused the British troops to leave Boston. He lived to return home and settle on a farm, that is at the present time, and has always been, in the possession of the Blanchards. He was killed by the fall of a tree, January 2, 1800.

Joseph K. Blanchard has been interested in the welfare of both the church and the town. He served as Superintending School Committee, selectman, assessor and auditor for several years, and was an earnest and efficient member of the Congregational Church for over fifty years. He died in 1888, aged seventy-three. His wife, Mary (Culver) Blanchard died about eight years ago.

Luke Blanchard was constable for a good many years. He settled in West Acton, but does business in Boston as a commission merchant. He is also largely interested in real estate in different places. His son, Arthur Blanchard, is a butcher and cattle-trader at West Acton.

So far back as we can trace them, there seems to have been three Wetherbee families settled in town, though perhaps could we trace the line a little farther, we should find,—what is supposed to be the case,—that there were only two families originally, and that the heads of these were brothers. Phinehas Wetherbee, whose father, John Wetherbee, was here as early as 1717 or 1727, settled on the farm where Silas Hoar now lives, and was ancestor of the line of Silas, Simeon, Norman and probably Charles Wetherbee. This farm has been in possession of the Wetherbee family from very early times, and descendants of the eighth, ninth and tenth generations, in the persons of Mrs. Lucy (Wetherbee) Hoar, her daughter, Mrs. Mercy (Hoar) Wetherbee, and the children of Mr. Charles T. Wetherbee and Mercy (Hoar) Wetherbee, are now occupying the old homestead. The house now standing was built more than 150 years ago. There are old deeds and wills of the time of Queen Anne in possession of the present family. A remote ancestor of the family, becoming alarmed lest he should in some way lose his wealth, is said to have hidden a large sum of money upon the estate. The story has been handed down from one to another and later generations have sought for the rumored wealth, but, although at one time the sum of $30 or $40 was found in a drill-hole in a rock, with a bullet placed over it, nothing more has ever been discovered.

Silas and Betty Wetherbee were the great-grandparents of Mrs. Lucy (Wetherbee) Hoar—wife of Silas Hoar—who is the oldest living representative of this branch of the Wetherbee family now living in town. Her grandparents were Simeon and Mary (Robbins) Wetherbee, and her parents Silas and Mary Wetherbee. The first Silas Wetherbee gave the meeting-house lot in 1775; he was much interested in both church and district, when they were in their infancy. He was selectman in 1783. Silas and Mary were the parents of fourteen children: Simeon, born November 4, 1800; Stillman, Andrew, Silas

[1] Arthur H. married Miss Nellie Mentzer, of Harvard, September 24, 1889, and is settled on the home farm in Boxborough.

Whitman, born February 16, 1806; Daniel, Emory, Mary Ann, Susannah Lowell, Solomon Taylor, who died young; John Robbins, Lucy, born June 21, 1820, and Clarissa, her twin, who died in infancy, Eliza Jane Brewer, and Mercy Randall. Simeon married Persis Whitney; Stillman married Elizabeth Sargent, of Stow, and their only daughter married Simeon Green, of Harvard; Andrew married Mary Sargent and settled in town. Of their eight children only four are now living. Augustine resides in Acton, and his widowed mother, Mrs. Mary (Sargent) Wetherbbee, is living in Hubbardston, Massachusetts. Silas Whitman married Mary Sargent, sister of Elizabeth, and went to Stow, afterwards settled in Boxborough. He died about six years ago; his wife died several years before, and of their eight children only two are now living, Mrs. Jane E. Tuttle and Stillman Wetherbee, of Acton. Daniel married Nancy Bulkeley and had no children; Emory married Hannah Dyer, of Lowell. He died young, leaving no children. She lived to the age of eighty years, and died in the autumn of 1889. Mary Ann married George Dolby and went away from town; Susannah Lowell married Thomas Johnston, of Boston, and they had one child. Mr. Johnston died a few months ago.[1] John Robbins Wetherbee married Nancy Goodwin, of Boxborough, and settled in Bolton. They have eight children. Lucy married Mr. Silas Hoar and settled on the old homestead place where seven generations of the Wetherbee family had lived before her. They have an only daughter, Mercy, who married Charles T. Wetherbee—of another branch of the Wetherbee family—and they have three children. Eliza Jane Brewer married William Eaton, of Clinton, and they have three children. Mercy Randall married Stillman Houghton, of Worcester. They have one son.

Simeon and Persis (Whitney) Wetherbee were the parents of seven children: Andrew, Simeon, Caroline, Samuel Norman, Silas, Edward, who died in infancy, and Edward. Andrew married Nancy Wheeler, of Littleton, settled in town, and removed to Stowe; Simeon married Caroline Blanchard and settled in town; Caroline married Mr. Oliver Mead, of this town; Samuel Norman married Caroline Wheeler, of Stow, and settled on the farm where his father had lived before him. They have two children living. Silas married Mary Parmenter, of Marlborough, and resides in that place; Edward married Susan Withington, and they with their children, Persis and Alfred, are living in this town.

The ancestor of another branch of the Wetherbee family settled on the farm where Mr. John H. Whitcomb now lives, and one of the family, for at least four generations, has borne the name of Samuel. Samuel, who was the son of Samuel and Sarah Wetherbee, and Betsy, his wife, were the parents of seven children: Charles, Betsey, Sally, Lucinda and Lucy, Dolly, and Samuel (1807–72). Charles, Lucinda and Lucy died young. Betsey married Daniel Houghton, of Harvard; Sally married Ephraim Whitcomb, of Littleton; Dolly married Joel Hayward, of Ashby; and Samuel married Maria Fletcher, for his first wife, and for the second, Naomi Chandler, of Maine. Samuel and Naomi (Chandler) Wetherbee were the parents of two children—Maria, who married John H. Whitcomb and is settled on the old Wetherbee place (their children are the sixth generation that have occupied it) and Charles T., who married Mercy Hoar.

Phinehas Wetherbee, the ancestor of a third branch of the Wetherbee family, was quite an old man in 1770, and owned the farm where W. H. Furbush now lives. His son Phinehas owned the place in 1783. The first house, of logs, was built in the second field north of Mr. Parker's, the original grant of land containing something more than 200 acres. Old deeds show that they were in quite good circumstances for those times, owning not only this land, but making quite large money transactions. As an illustration may be mentioned the fact that the first Phinehas Wetherbee paid $1000 to a man in Littleton as a substitute in the army, 1775–1778. They were active and interested in town and public affairs. The first deed describes the land as being in Littleton, in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in the tenth year of the reign of George the Third. Mr. Augustus W. Wetherbee, the last and only representative of this branch in town, says, "I have heard my grandfather speak of the first of the family, and how they often saw the Indians looking into their windows at night." I quote also from his Centennial speech: "It is something more than a hundred and sixty years since my ancestors broke the soil and built their cabin in the field just back of the house now owned by Mr. Parker, and for one hundred and fifty-five years they lived there and at the old homestead where Mr. Furbush now lives, and tilled those same acres; and there was I born and here have I lived the most of my life. In yonder graveyard one of the first stones erected is to the memory of one of my ancestors. Well do I remember the stories of my grandmother, of the early settlers' struggles with the Indian and wild beast, of how they used to go to the market on horse-back, with their saddle-bags on before and a carcass or two of veal or mutton strapped on behind, the roads mere cart paths then; of how they used to come up to worship God on this very spot on which we now stand, on horseback, the husband riding before and the wife and two or three children on a pillion behind."

Phinehas Wetherbee had seven children: John, Daniel, Phinehas, Betty, Caty, Dolly and Hannah. John Wetherbee, born April 19, 1783, married Linda Wood, born May 17, 1784, and they had three children: Oliver, John and Lucinda. John Wetherbee, Sr., was very energetic and enterprising, but at the age of twenty-three, after over-exertion in fighting a

[1] Mrs. Johnston has died since the writing of this history

fire in the woods, took a severe cold, which resulted in paralysis of his right side, so that for twenty-eight years he could not walk a step, and for fifty-eight years he was able to do but very little. He acquired, however, quite a property, owning half of the original farm. He was town treasurer for quite a number of years, and was especially interested in church affairs. He died May 18, 1864; his wife, Linda, died March 2, 1863.

Oliver Wetherbee (1805–75) married Mary Whitcomb, and they had three children: Jonathan Kimball Wood, Martha M. and Marietta C. Mrs. Mary (Whitcomb) Wetherbee is still living at the age of eighty-two years, with her son Kimball, who married Jane Tuttle, and resides at South Acton. Kimball Wetherbee commenced work with the Tuttles at South Acton as a clerk, and worked his way up to his present position, one of the firm of Tuttles, Jones & Wetherbee. He has been much in town office and has been several times a candidate for the General Court. Martha M. Wetherbee (1839–65) is said to have been "one of the best of women, active everywhere, a splendid teacher and musician." Marietta C. (1850–80), married Charles B. Stone, and they have one daughter, who lives with her father at West Acton.[1]

John Wetherbee (1807–74) married Louisa S. Brown. They were the parents of two children; Francis Wood, who died in infancy, and Augustus Winslow, who married Hattie Lane (1844–84), and settled in his native town. Mr. A. W. Wetherbee is interested in all that pertains to the town, and has held various positions of usefulness therein. He was sent Representative in 1881. He is especially interested in church affairs and has held the positions of chorister and clerk for many years. Mrs. Louisa S. Wetherbee died several years ago.

Oliver Wetherbee commenced teaching when about twenty years of age and became quite a noted teacher. He was elected to town office soon after he was twenty-one, and nearly all his life held office, either as selectman, assessor, town clerk or treasurer, often more than once, and for many years was school superintendent. He and his brother John were early interested in military affairs, both belonging to the company in town as long as it existed, John holding the rank of first lieutenant. They were both much interested in music, playing together in church and in private for nearly forty years, more than thirty years in church. Oliver Wetherbee was chorister forty-four years and church clerk eighteen years. Both were active in political and public affairs.

Lucinda Wetherbee (1821-82) married John W. Phillips, a noted architect. He superintended the erection of several fine buildings in Lowell, among them the new jail. He was an Englishman by birth. They are both dead, also John H., their second child; the others, William W., Josie and Charles, are living in Jonesville, Wisconsin.

Phinehas Wetherbee, of West Acton, is the son of Daniel Wetherbee, brother of the first John Wetherbee.

Miss Sarah Hager, who was an inmate of the Stone families for a period of thirty-five years, furnishes most of the information with regard to this family. Silas Stone built the house that Mr. Cunningham now occupies, about the close of the last century. He had four sons and several daughters. One of the daughters married Capt. Oliver Taylor, Jr., of Boxborough. His son Phinheas went to New Hampshire and married Miss Hannah Jones, of Ware, by whom he had one daughter and seven sons, four of whom are now living—Phinehas J. Stone, president of the Charlestown Five Cent Savings Bank; Amos Stone, treasurer of the said bank; Jasper Stone, jeweler, 45 Main Street, Charlestown, Mass.; and Jonathan Stone, landholder Revere, Mass. While Phinehas Stone was residing in New Hampshire he was appointed colonel in the army of the War of 1812. He was on duty several months. He moved his family to Charlestown about the year 1825. Phinehas J. Stone has held the position of mayor of Charlestown and Amos Stone was county treasurer for a number of years.

Jasper Stone, son of Silas and Eunice Stone, resided in Boston a few years. He married Mary Babcock, of Weston, Mass. Joseph Stone, son of Silas and Eunice Stone, married Sarah W. Stowe, of Hillsborough, N. H., and they resided with his parents, expecting to see them through life, but he died when thirty-seven years of age, in consequence of which his brother Jasper returned to the homestead and cared for his parents the remainder of their lives. They lived to be more than eighty years of age. Jasper Stone died when about seventy-six and his widow lived to the age of ninety-three years. Both Jasper and Joseph Stone have been sent as representative from Boxborough.

A granddaughter of Silas Stone, Sally Mallory, who was brought up from childhood in Boxborough, married Mr. Aaron Fiske, of Needham, March 29, 1831.

Time and space forbid a farther extension of these family sketches, which are of so great interest, but I cannot refrain a brief mention of a few names alike worthy of record with those already given.

Christopher Page, a son of the Captain Christopher Page of early times, still visits his native town and early home (where Mr. Jerome Priest now resides) in summer, making his stay with Mr. and Mrs. Priest, both of whom are descendants of old residents. Mrs. Priest's maiden-name was Louisa Hoar, a daughter of Mr. John Hoar. Mr. Jerome Priest is a son of Benjamin Priest, who, in his time, was actively engaged in town affairs, having been selectman for several years.

Tower Hazzard, whose father was a slave, was a

[1] The daughter, Elma Stone, has recently died.

good man and much respected. His son, Tower, is living in Harvard at the present time.

The Silas Taylor family of one hundred years ago have descendants living in Acton. This family were very active in all that pertained to the interest of the town in early years, having served the town in many positions of public trust. Several of the slabs in the lower "burying-ground" bear the names of members of this family.

The late Varnum Taylor was a grandson of Capt. Oliver Taylor, who was highway surveyor and collector when the district was incorporated, in 1783. Capt. Oliver Taylor set out the elm tree in front of the Taylor residence, bringing it from "Wolf Swamp" on his shoulder when but a sapling. A few years ago the Taylor family and their friends held a pic-nic beneath its wide-spreading shade. Capt. Oliver Taylor took part in some of the battles of the Revolutionary War. Both Capt. Oliver Taylor, Jr., and Varnum Taylor, his son, have held various positions of trust and usefulness in their native town. Mary Taylor, a daughter of Capt. Oliver Taylor, was a teacher in town for many years, and is now living in West Acton. Mrs. Varnum Taylor is living with her daughter, Mrs D. W. Cobleigh; but the Taylor estate is still in the hands of the family.

Miss Josie M. Fletcher, of West Acton, is a daughter of Mr. John Fletcher, who was at one time selectman of Boxborough for a number of years.

Mr. Oliver Stevens, who is the son of William Stevens, is still living on the old Stevens estate, in the southwest part of the town. William Stevens was School Committee and selectman quite a long time.

Lyman Bigelow, the proprietor of the store "on the hill," was town clerk for fourteen years; selectman, assessor and overseer of the poor for several years, and Superintending School Committee for several years. He was universally respected. His son, Lyman Waldo, also served the town as treasurer and town clerk. Mr. and Mrs. Bigelow were very much interested in the Universalist Church and its welfare

The Draper family dates back more than a hundred years. Their ancestor, Boston Draper, helped to pay for the "old Harvard meeting-house," in 1775, and from time to time the Draper name appears on record in various responsible positions. Reuben Draper built the house where B. S. Mead now lives. He was a very ingenious man. Simon Whitney Draper built the house which J. F. Hayward now occupies.

Mr. Francis Conant, who for some years held important town office, has seven sons and three daughters, most of whom are settled near their native town. Charles H. Conant is a lawyer, in Lowell; Albert F. and Nelson B. are in business in Littleton, under the firm-name of Conant & Co. John G. and Edwin H. Conant—the firm of Conant Bros. & Co.—are in business in Shirley; George F. Conant is following the occupation of a civil engineer in Decatur, Alabama; Waldo E. Conant, of the firm of Conant, Houghton & Co., is engaged in a suspender manufactory at Littleton Common; Julia Conant is assistant matron at Bradford Seminary; Adelia M., who married Geo. A. Parker, and buried her husband, is teaching in a training-school at Bridgeport, Conn.; and Lizzie S. married Eugene B. Parker, of Littleton, and resides in that place. All are honored and respected members of society.

Mr. Frank A. Patch, son of Jonathan, who was the son of Isaac and Rachel (Cobleigh) Patch, has recently erected a beautiful residence on the Ewings place, the home of his mother and step-father, and has made other improvements. Mr. Patch, who a short time ago was doing business in Winchester, is now proprietor of a furniture store on Washington Street, Boston. He resides in Boxborough. O. K. and B. Henry Patch, of South Acton, sons of Nathan Patch, who was selectman, assessor and overseer of poor for several years, are grandsons of Mr. Isaac Patch, formerly of this town.

The name of Dr. D. Robins will doubtless arouse pleasant memories in the hearts of many of the older residents of the town. Here among these quiet hills he followed the calling of a country doctor for many years, and made his home upon the place now owned and occupied by Mr. J. H. Orndorff. Dr. Robins was he of whom, in 1792, the records said, "Voted that the Dr. sit in the fore-seat of the front." He was selectman and town clerk for several years. Descendants of this worthy man are about us still.

CHAPTER LXIII.

READING.

BY HORACE G. WADLIN.

READING, one of the oldest towns in the Commonwealth, was settled in 1639 upon "an inland plantation at the head of the bounds" of the township of Lynn. Out of its ancient territory three towns have been formed, the two other than itself being North Reading and Wakefield, formerly called South Reading, within whose precincts the foundation of the old town was laid. The early history of Reading, therefore, is identical with that of the other towns mentioned.

The settlement of Reading followed close upon the first migration to the Colonies. In December, 1620, the "Mayflower" reached Plymouth, bringing her little company of families. Eight years were spent in unremitting toil, in unceasing warfare with a rugged wilderness and unpropitious climate; then a company of Puritans, led by Endicott, settled at Salem. At about this time William Blackstone, an Episcopalian, moved by a desire to withdraw from association with the Puritans of the settlements, came

to the peninsula which is now called Boston. In 1639, under a charter granted by Charles I., a settlement was made at Lynn. From Lynn a few families pushed on into the interior, and after a day's journey came to a little lake surrounded by the primeval forest. To the south and west were low hills, and another lake, whose bosom had, till then, borne only the canoe of the savage.

The country presented then, and presents now, no marked features, but its situation was favorable. It was well-watered and the soil was good. The hillsides sloping to the south were well adapted to the cultivation of small crops. To the northward the forest promised an abundant supply of timber for their dwellings. From the lakes, well stocked with fish, the Saugus River flowed down to the parent settlement at Lynn, while on the other side the Ipswich ran to the ocean, and around its mouth the plantations at Ipswich had already been established. Not too far away were the growing settlements at Salem and Boston.

It is probable that some of these families came from Reading, England, and, doubtless to preserve in the wilderness the memory of their old home, they called their settlement, made in 1639, near the shores of Lake Quannapowitt, after its name. Four years later the Colony Court incorporated the town, giving it an area of four miles square. This did not include the territory which afterward became North Reading, this being added by a subsequent grant.

The antecedents and characteristics of the first settlers were like those of all the founders of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. They possessed indomitable energy and untiring industry, and, more than all, were inspired by a purpose, which had no small part in the successes they achieved. They faced discouragement with unbending will and patient self-denial. Their adherence to duty, their general integrity and fidelity, formed the basis of those peculiar New England traits of character, which have justly merited the esteem of their descendants.

The need of food and shelter was immediate and pressing. A mill for grinding corn and sawing lumber was required. This want the early settlers at once proceeded to satisfy. In 1644, the year of incorporation, the town made a compact with John Poole, who had settled on the river near the site now occupied by the Wakefield Rattan Company, to guarantee him certain mill privileges, in return for which he was to grind the grists of the settlers; and the privileges were to be retained by him and his descendants as long as he continued to maintain such a mill.

Besides this provision for their material needs other things were not less important. A church must be established, and—that good order might be maintained, to the end that other families might be attracted thither, and the town thus grow in numbers and importance—a form of government must be adopted to regulate the public affairs. Hence, we find that even previous to incorporation a rude meeting-house had been built and a pastor was soon called—the twelfth church in the Colony.

Two dangers threatened the inhabitants: one, assault by Indians, the other the ravages of the wolves and bears which filled the woods around them. To meet the first, a military company was formed in the town. This had been made obligatory upon every settlement, by the action of the Colony Court. Against the other, the town offered a bounty of twenty shillings per head for every wolf killed; and a public herdsman was appointed to guard the cattle from the wolves by night, and to see that they might not "eat up and destroy in the *Somer*, what should be for them in the winter."

The first pastor, Rev. Mr. Green, having died, Rev. Mr. Haugh, a graduate of Harvard College, was called to succeed him. The question of hard or soft money, of currency or coin, did not trouble our fathers. It was agreed that the new pastor's rates or salary should be "payed him every quarter—one-half in wheat, pease and barley, and the other half in rye and Indian." Even under this natural mode of payment it appears that, as happens in our day, some were backward in paying their allotment, for we read that "George Davis and Tho. Clarke were chosen to gather up that part of Mr. Haugh's rate that will not be freely *payed* without constraint."

All persons were obliged to submit to a tax for the support of the pulpit, though leaving town before the year was out. The pastor was the head of affairs, and his advice was sought upon all important subjects. Notices of public meetings and proclamations of any sort were then, as is frequently the case now, posted at the church doors.

Attendance upon divine worship was strictly enjoined and enforced, and we read in the records that "Henry Felch, being convicted of departing the *publique* assembly when the ordinance of Baptism was about to be administered, was admonished by the Court of his sin and ordered to pay costs . . . two shillings." And, later, "Saml. Dunton and wife were summoned in Court to answer for not coming to the *publique* worship of God on the Lord's day."

Equally zealous were they in the management of civil affairs. The citizens were required to be present at all town-meetings under penalty of fine; and on one occasion "Geo. Davis was fined 1*s.* 6*d.* for absence." Not only was their attendance required, but promptness was likewise enforced; for "Nicholas Brown, Edward Taylor, Zackery Fitch and Jonas Eaton were fined 6*d.* each for being late at town meeting," and in 1657 it was ordered "that there shall be two general town-meetings in every year; . . and every inhabitant that absents himself from these meetings shall pay 2*s.* 6*d.* if he be not there by 9 o'clock in the morning."

Many of the laws which governed the town in its infancy are curious and instructive, showing the strict

manner of life of the fathers. For instance, the Colony Court enacted, "that if any young man attempt to address a young woman without the consent of her parents, or, in case of their absence, of the Colony Court, he shall be fined £5 for the first offence, £10 for the second, and imprisoned for the third." Under this law Matthew Stanley, of Reading, "for winning the affections of John Tarbox's daughter, without her parents' consent, was fined £5, with 2*s.* 6*d.* fees."

"Nicholas Pinion was fined for swearing," and, in 1649, three married women of Reading were fined five shillings each for scolding. The ducking-stool and stocks and the whipping-post were in common use for the punishment of minor offences, and a characteristic incident is related by Drake wherein one Edward Palmer, for asking an excessive price for a pair of stocks, which he was hired to frame, had the privilege of sitting in them an hour himself.

Humorous as these old laws seem to us, they had an important part in sustaining that purity of life and character to secure which no sacrifice was too great, no duty too hard.

During the first century of the settlement the Indians several times declared war upon the Colonists, and the men of Reading were never backward in responding to the requisitions from the Colony Court for aid in quelling the outbreaks. The most important occasion for such service was the noted "King Philip's War," which began in 1675, and to which Reading furnished its quota under Major Swayne. This Major Swayne won high honors in these Indian wars, and was afterward appointed commander-in-chief of the Colony forces, despatched upon an expedition against the Kennebec Indians, and furnished with ten pounds to fit himself for the undertaking.

Toward the close of the century occurred the celebrated witchcraft delusion, numbering among its victims many innocent persons who were put to death under the excitement of the time. Four women of Reading were arrested and tried upon this charge, at a time when to be suspected of such a crime was usually followed by immediate conviction. Fortunately, they were subsequently released.

In October, 1651, the territory now known as North Reading was added to the town.

In 1673 the first mention of "Wood End," long a local name for that part of the old town which now forms the present Reading, occurs in the records. In 1693 a public school was established, it being voted to assess "a rate of four pounds for a *scoole* in the *towne* for three months, and if longer time, proportionable—and two pounds for the west end of the town (wood end) and one pound for those that live on the north side of Ipswich river, if they set up a *scoole* for reading and writing." And in 1697 we read that "the selectmen did agree with Jonathan Poole for the keeping a scoole in this *towne* for to *tech* the young people to *wright*, to read and to cast up accounts, *soe* far as *ye* said Poole could, and they *capable* to *larne* in the time."

The first school-house within the present limits of Reading, that is to say in the "west end" or "wood end" of the old town, was built, so it is supposed, in 1708, near the corner of what are now Woburn and Washington Streets. At this date the town voted to maintain a school at Wood End one-quarter of the time, and, that this section might receive representation, Ensign Nathaniel Parker was added to the School Committee.

During the latter half of the first century of the settlement many of its founders passed to their final rest, the first cemetery was provided for, and the little hamlet had experienced the three great events of life,—"weddings, funerals and christenings." The ties were rapidly forming to hold them to the new world of which they had become a part, and slowly the memories of the motherland were absorbed in the past as, over the horizon, came, day by day, the foreshadowing of that great future which to them was a sealed book.

The charter granted by Charles I. had given to the Colony self-government and a great degree of liberty in civil affairs. Under it progress had been steady and uninterrupted; education had been fostered. Each town was by law required to maintain a grammar school. The seaport towns were engaged in fishing. The interior towns, like Reading, were farming communities, Indian corn and flax being the staples. The first iron works in the country had been established at Saugus, where they had been a source of annoyance to the citizens of Reading, by stopping the fish "from coming up to refresh and relieve the people."

In the general progress Reading shared; the life of its people proceeded along uneventful lines, disturbed only by an occasional Indian outbreak, to which allusion has been made. The buildings, though rude and simple, were comfortable. Food, though plain, was abundant. Clothing was of homespun, made by the good wives of the households, from the flax raised upon the farms; the boots and shoes being of home-tanned leather.

Three special points existed around which the growth of the town proceeded. The first church had been built at the most southerly point, now Wakefield, and in 1696 the town had agreed that as soon as the number of inhabitants upon the north side of the Ipswich River should be such as to call and maintain a godly, learned, orthodox minister, they should be set off as a separate parish. This condition was reached in 1713, and the Second Parish (now north Reading) was set off at that time.

Meanwhile, Wood End had so increased that a desire had several times been expressed for incorporation as the Third Parish of Reading. Any further division of the town was opposed by the First or South Parish, and to prevent further agitation of the subject

it was voted in 1730 that Wood End be allowed "the sum of £17 a year for support of preaching among them in the winter season, out of the parish rate or treasury during the term of ten years, provided the said Wood End do give the said Parish no trouble at home or abroad, referring to a separation; and also the said Wood End do hereby oblige themselves to tarry with us during said term of ten years."

Still other concessions were made, for we read that the South Parish voted in the following year "to give the old pulpit cushion to the Wood End, which they have asked for in a Christian and charitable way."

For a time the Wood End people remained satisfied with this condition of things, but the distance between the respective settlements made it desirable that an independent church be established at the West End, and in 1776 another petition was presented to the parish, asking for a separation. It was refused.

More conciliatory measures followed in regard to apportioning the parish funds. In 1767 the parish voted to build a new meeting-house. An effort was made by the members from Wood End, among whom appear the names of Temple, Bancroft and Parker, to change the location of the site to a point half a mile westward; but this, like the petition, was unsuccessful. Soon after an appeal was made to the Colony Court to interfere and divide the parish. Division was recommended, but again the inhabitants of the south part of the parish would not consent.

In 1769, however, the Colony Court ordered that the parish be divided, and substantially the same territory that forms the present town of Reading was incorporated as the Third Parish.

At this time, therefore, the town comprised three parishes. The First afterward became South Reading and later, Wakefield. The Second consisted of that part of the town on the north of the Ipswich River; territory, which, as previously mentioned, had been annexed in 1651, and which now forms the town of North Reading. The Third Parish had been generally known as Wood End, and was destined to retain the name of Reading and to form the town existing at the present day. The history of the First and Second Parishes from 1769 down, is properly the history of Wakefield and North Reading, and will not be followed here except as it may be so interwoven with that of the Third Parish as to require incidental mention.

The first parish meeting in the third parish was held August 9, 1769, the moderator being John Temple. Parish officers were chosen and measures taken to provide materials and workmen to complete the new meeting-house. This building, originally located upon or near the Common, passed through many vicissitudes before its destruction by fire. It long stood upon Union Street after passing into disuse as a church, and was known to a later generation as Union Hall. For many years, as the property of the town, it was devoted to school purposes, being once partially burned, then re-built and given a new lease of life. Superseded in 1886 by the modern school building now occupying its place, the old hall was sold, removed to Haven Street, near the railroad station, and there, with extensive additions, transformed into modern tenements and stores. The whole structure was burned to the ground in 1890.

At the date of its incorporation the Third Parish contained at least fifty-five houses. Those of the first settlers had given place to others more substantial,—types of the well-known earlier colonial architecture. What true home comfort lingers about the old stone door-steps and lilac-shaded windows of these houses, some of which are still standing, their weather beaten faces bearing the marks of the storms and sunshine of more than a hundred years. Within was the great fire-place with its crane and andirons, and in the corner the quaint buffet with its load of polished china, and mysterious cupboards—spicy with the fragrance of old-fashioned herbs. There, too, were the broad-backed settle and rush-bottomed chairs; the high-posted bedstead with patch-work coverlid; the little round-topped stand, bearing the well-worn family Bible; the high mantle finished with delicate carving, and over it, the little ancient mirror, flanked by two tall candlesticks of silver. Outside was the old-fashioned garden, with its formal rows of hollyhocks and sunflowers, its marigolds and roses, and perhaps, in a sheltered corner, a little bed of sage and marjoram, of coriander, rosemary and rue. The wide-gabled barns, filled in autumn with the ripened harvests and sweet-scented hay, add to the picture of a quiet, pastoral life, pursued under the benign influences of peace.

One by one the old landmarks have disappeared, and of the houses in the Third Parish in 1769 but few survive. Of these some of the best known are the houses of Clifford P. Weston, and the Captain George Bancroft house, so-called, on West Street; the Abram Temple house, on Fremont Street, now occupied by Mr. Batchelder; the Sweetser house, on Washington Street, near the railroad; the James Davis house, on Ash Street; the Emory Bancroft house, on Lowell Street; the Aaron Parker house, on Walnut Street, and the house of George Grouard, on Woburn Street, near the Common, which was the parsonage of the parish. It has, however, been extensively remodeled.

The Sweetser house has, perhaps, a more interesting history, as it is certainly a more picturesque structure than either of the others. In its present condition it retains practically its original form. It was probably built by Ephraim Parker about the time of his marriage, in 1749; but this is uncertain. He lived here, however, ten years later, and after his death the estate fell to his son, Ephraim, known as "Master Ephraim," who, in 1807, sold it to Thomas

Sweetser, Esq., now deceased, who was the father of Kirke Sweetser, its present owner. In Revolutionary days it was a tavern, and, indeed, had been a public-house prior to that date. Tradition reports that certain British prisoners were quartered within it during the war.

The Prescott house, on Summer Avenue, is one of the best preserved of the old houses. It was the homestead of Joshua Prescott, an esteemed citizen and well known lawyer of former days, and is now occupied by his daughters. Mr. Prescott married the daughter of Widow Abigail Eaton (afterwards the wife of Colonel Nathan Parker). Mrs. Prescott's great-grandfather was Thomas Eaton, whose father, Joshua, being one of the early settlers in this part of Reading, lived on Summer Avenue, nearly opposite the junction of Oak Street, where traces of a cellar still remain. The Prescott house, being one of the second series of houses in the parish, must have been built since 1700, and was probably erected by Captain Thomas Eaton, Jr., grandson of Joshua, at about the time of his marriage, or 1756. His brother Joshua, another grandson of Joshua, Sr., lived in the old "Murray" house, on Oak Street, long a landmark, but recently removed, and this was probably built by him about the same time, as he was then married and settled there. His son, the third Joshua, was killed at the battle of Saratoga, October 7, 1777.

A house probably older than either of those mentioned stood until a comparatively recent date at the corner of Washington and Woburn Streets, being torn down to give place to the residence of Wendell Bancroft. From an honorable origin, this house, known in later years as the "Jaquith House," passed through various stages of decadence until for a considerable period antecedent to its removal it was given up to cheap tenancy. The following tradition relating to it is contained in Eaton's "History of Reading:"

"It is not known when this old house was built, but it is traditional that the Rev. Richard Brown, who died in 1732, used to come up from the South Parish and hold meetings in it. . . . It was supposed to be haunted by evil spirits some forty or fifty years ago. Such apparitions were seen and noises heard that children were afraid to pass directly by it, and would go around through the fields. It is said that old Mr. Daniel Bailey, on a certain occasion, came running at full speed into L. Weston's store, about half a mile distant from the old house, badly frightened and much exhausted. When he had wiped the perspiration from his face, and his nerves had become somewhat quieted, and he had recovered sufficient breath to speak, he related his adventures as follows: He said 'he did not intend to be frightened at anything till he saw it, and, as he was passing the Jaquith house, he thought, if the old devil was at home, he would like to see him. He accordingly went up to an open window to get a view of him. Whereupon the old spinning-wheel began to go and to buzz. In an instant his hair stood on end and raised his hat, so that he had to hold it on as he ran.'"

The house on Franklin Street now owned by Henry Cook, is one of the oldest, if not the oldest house, in Reading. It was built about 1725, by John Parker, who afterwards exchanged it with his brother for the homestead of his father at the southern end of the town. It remains practically unchanged in outward form, and its internal arrangement and finish sufficiently evidence its antiquity.

Notwithstanding their peaceful life the Colonists were not untrained in war. The troubles with the French and Indians, and the expeditions against Canada, caused many calls to be made for troops. In all these struggles the men of Reading were represented, and were thus preparing to take their proper place in the more important contest that was to follow. When, after the gradual encroachments of the English ministry, the obnoxious Stamp Act was passed, the town of Reading sent to Ebenezer Nichols, its representative in the General Court, the following instructions:

"That you cheerfully join in every proper measure that may have a tendency to a repeal of the Stamp Act, which imposeth such a grievous burden among the American Provinces and Colonies, and that you endeavor, by all possible means, consistent with our allegiance to the King, and relation to Great Britain, to oppose the execution of it, until the remonstrances, petitions, and cries of these distressed colonies shall reach the ears of our Sovereign. And, Sir, we cannot think it advisable to agree to any step for the protection of *stamped* papers or *stamp* offices; we have already good and wholesome laws for the preservation of peace and good order among his majesty's subjects, and are not apprehensive of any further tumults and disorder, to which we have a steady aversion.

"Moreover, we must enjoin it upon you, that you use the strictest care to prevent all unconstitutional drafts upon the Public Treasury, at this time of uncommon difficulty and distress; but in all actings to maintain our rights as *free-born Englishmen*."

This document—the simple, straightforward expression of opinion sent by a little country town to its political representative—carries on its face an epitome of the time. Observe its character, note the sturdy spirit it manifests, the disposition it implies to obey all proper mandates of the King, but, at the same time, the determination to protect their rights as free-born citizens.

The Stamp Act was repealed, but the struggle was only delayed, not averted. Steadily and surely the day approached, and again the town instructs its Representative:

"To use your utmost endeavor, in every constitutional way in the General Court, to procure a redress of our grievances and a restoration of that happy harmony which lately subsisted between Great Britain and her colonies; . . . but caution you against giving your consent to measures which may in the least preclude us or our posterity from asserting our just rights as *men* and British subjects."

And in June, 1774, the town voted "to maintain their Charter Rights in every constitutional way."

A Congressional Commission was called to consider the questions of the hour, to which the town sent as deputies John Temple and Benjamin Brown; also voting to adopt the sentiments of the Congress as their own, and *to adhere to them*. Still no relief came, and the following year the King declared that rebellion existed in Massachusetts; and a force of armed men was sent to Boston under General Gage.

The first resistance to British authority came, as is well known, at the North Bridge, in Salem. The English, under Leslie, marched from Marblehead toward Danvers, to secure cannon and powder supposed to be concealed there. The news spread like

wildfire through the country, and the company from Reading promptly moved toward Salem. After proceeding four miles, however, they were met by a courier, who informed them of the retirement of Leslie, and they returned home.

The promptness then manifested never flagged during the war. The men of Reading were true descendants of the hardy settlers who, years before, had braved danger and toil that they might maintain sacred principles. When, on the 19th of April, 1775, the thunders of cannon from Lexington were heard over their peaceful farms, the minute-men of Reading engaged in that famous pursuit of the British that has been celebrated in song and story. Dr. John Brooks, afterwards Governor of Massachusetts, was then a young physician in practice in Reading, where he married his wife, and he had organized a company, being chosen its captain. During the night of April 18, 1775, he received notice of the march of the British. He was the Major Brooks referred to in the following, from Hudson's "History of Lexington:"*

"The British commenced their retreat from Concord about noon. For the first mile they were unmolested, but when they arrived at Merriam's Corner they encountered a party of minute men from Reading, under Major Brooks, Col. William Thompson, with a body of militia from Billerica and the vicinity, coming up about the same time. The Provincials on the High grounds near the North Bridge, seeing the British leaving the village, went across the great field to the Bedford road, and arrived in time to support the troops brought up by Brooks and Thompson. Here may be said to have commenced the battle of the 19th of April."

When a call was made for troops for the Continental army, the citizens of Reading were ready, the sturdy Parson Haven preaching to the men of the Third Parish from these words of St. Luke: "And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do; and he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages."

From Lexington forward, at Bunker Hill, Ticonderoga, and Valley Forge, to the day of Cornwallis' surrender, the soldiers from this town were at the post of duty. More than four hundred men from Reading served in the War of the Revolution. Her quota was always filled, and the familiar names of Brooks, Bancroft, Parker, Nichols, Flint and Wakefield appear upon the honored list.

The names of many of these gallant men are lost. Some never returned to their homes, others lie at rest in the village cemetery. But the memory of their deeds remains as one of the priceless heritages of the town.

Not alone by troops did Reading aid in the war. The records are full of accounts of stores furnished to the militia—of beef, hay and fire-wood—they gave freely of their produce to help the cause. Aid was furnished to citizens of Boston, Charlestown, Salem and Marblehead, who fled into the interior. Blankets were collected from house to house to send to the army, and through the whole seven years the town never failed to respond to the calls of the Continental Congress for food and supplies.

After the war many grave political questions presented themselves for settlement. Two distinct political parties were formed,—Federalists and National Republicans. The inhabitants of the First or South Parish were mainly Republicans; those of the West Parish, Federalists. Political differences, growing out of this dissimilarity of party sentiment, soon caused a division in the town, the South Parish being incorporated in 1812 as a separate town, under the name of South Reading. In the same year war was again declared against England. The Federalists, among whom were most of the citizens of Reading, opposed the war, believing that the existing difficulties might be otherwise settled. Yet war having been declared, the town, from fidelity to the Government, supported it.

In 1844 both Reading and South Reading united in celebrating the bi-centennial of the old town, and, nine years after, North Reading was made a separate municipality.

In accordance with the practice which existed throughout the Colony, slaves were once held in the town. An interesting document from the hand of Samuel Bancroft, dated in April, 1776, reads as follows:

"Whereas I, the subscriber, have a negro man named Cato, who hath requested that he may in some future time be made free, I hereby declare it to be my purpose and design that if said Cato continue an obedient and faithful servant for the space of three years next after the date hereof, that, at the end of said term of three years, said Cato shall be set free."

When the evil effects of slavery in the South became apparent, it is recorded to their eternal honor that the women of Reading formed the first female anti-slavery society upon record. The officers of this society were: President, Mrs. Sarah Reid; Vice-President, Mrs. Sarah Parker; Secretary, Mrs. Hepzibah S. Temple; Treasurer, Mrs. Esther Kingman; Counselors, Mrs. Julia P. Eaton, Mrs. Susan S. Perkins, Mrs. Sophronia Kingman, Mrs. Susan W. Peabody and Miss Lucy Parker. The first male society, auxiliary to the New England Anti-Slavery Society, was also formed here, Dr. Horace P. Wakefield, long a respected citizen, now deceased, being its secretary; and in the words of William Lloyd Garrison, "for some time Reading continued to be the banner town in the anti-slavery conflict."

When the War of the Rebellion began, again on the 19th of April, as in the days of old, the men of Reading were ready. Drill clubs had been formed in preparation for emergency, and on the date named the Richardson Light Guards left Wakefield for Washington, having among their number seventeen citizens of this town. The company performed guard duty at Washington and was present at the first battle of Bull Run. In the following year, 1862, a Reading company was enlisted under command of Captain Josiah W. Coburn. This company per-

formed nine months' service with the Fiftieth Massachusetts Regiment, being with General Banks in Louisiana and participating in the siege and capture of Port Hudson.

Through all the dark days of the war the record of the town was honorable and worthy to be placed beside that of the fathers. The War Committee was Horace P. Wakefield, Sylvester Harnden, Edward M. Horton, Gardner French, Benjamin M. Boyce, Stillman E. Parker and William Proctor. Of these only Messrs. Boyce and Parker survive. Thirty-four more men than her allotted quota were furnished by the town to the army. The total number, including re-enlistments, was 411. Their record includes Fair Oaks, Fredericksburg, Lookout Mountain, the Wilderness and other hard-fought fields. Fifteen men were killed in battle and thirty-three others died of disease contracted in the service. To commemorate these a marble monument was erected at the close of the war upon a conspicuous elevation in the cemetery. The suggestion that such a shaft be raised was made by Abiel Holden, a prominent citizen, who, in the early years of the war, proposed such action. Mr. Holden died before the war closed, but in his will directed that $500 be paid from his estate toward defraying the cost of the monument. To this the town added $1000, and the monument was dedicated October 5, 1865.

While the men were in the field the women were not idle. Sanitary meetings were frequently held, and many packages of clothing and hospital stores were forwarded from their hands. One of these women occupies a place of special prominence. While some of the other sex around her, strong and able, shrank from the conflict, Miss Emily Ruggles being debarred from that active work with which she fully sympathized, furnished a representative recruit for three years' service.

After the war, the town, in common with most of the towns in Eastern Massachusetts, rapidly advanced in prosperity. The population in 1865 was 2436. This was less than in 1860, when it was 2662, the diminution being entirely due to the war. It was only slightly more than that of the old town, comprising South and North Reading also, in 1810, the figures in that year being 2228. The valuation of the town taken in 1863 was $1,299,648.

The era of prosperity was marked by a rapid increase in the number of houses. New building lots were put upon the market, and many dwellings erected. The large plain just west of the railroad station then formed part of the Carter farm and contained no houses. The same was true of the estate just beyond it on Woburn Street, owned by the heirs of Abiel Holden. Reading Highlands, both east and west of the railroad, had but few dwellings. At present all this territory is covered. The growth in other parts of the town has been considerable, although perhaps not quite so great as in the sections named. Woburn Street, at the close of the war, had but a single sidewalk, and this not continuous. Opposite the residence of William S. Richardson, which was not then built, was a steep bank, rising precipitously from the roadway and covered with brambles and bushes. Washington Street, from Woburn Street to the railroad, had but three or four houses, and was, in fact, an ordinary country road, without sidewalks and lined with a thick growth of wild cherry and birch. The railway station was an old-fashioned structure, spanning the track, and extending from it northward along the line of High Street, was an extensive wood-house open to the track and filled with fuel. This, together with part of the station, was burned in 1868. The present station was soon after built.

In comparatively recent years great improvements have been made in the outward appearance of the town. Roads have been improved, grades lowered and sidewalks built. The town, losing somewhat of its rural aspect, approaches more nearly the suburban type. The valuation is now $2,829,427 and the population about 4100. Many of its streets are lined with trees and each year sees the erection of residences that add much to the attractiveness of the town.

Industries.—It is chiefly as a place of residence that Reading is known, and its growth will probably continue along that line rather than in the direction of manufacturing. But while never important as a manufacturing centre, the handiwork of her workmen has gone over the entire country, and the boots and shoes, cabinet-work and clocks from Reading have been found in all the markets of the South and West.

Among the former industrial enterprises of the town that of cabinet-making takes first rank. It has now almost entirely passed away. The pioneer in the business was Ambrose Kingman, long since deceased, and he was followed by his brother Henry, and nephew William, and by Luther Elliott, Hammond Flint, Amos Sweetser, Charles Carter, Henry F. Parker, J. W. Beers, S. T. Ruggles, John Cheney, Gardner French, D. B. Lovejoy, D. G. Richardson, James Davis, Charles Manning, Frederick Miller and others, among whom Dinsmore & Grouard and Sylvester Harnden hold prominent place. Mr. Harnden long conducted the old mill at the head of Haven Street, which was burned in April, 1884.

Dinsmore & Grouard owned the mill on Salem Street, originally built about 1850 by William Badger, and now, somewhat changed in form, carried on by John Holman & Co., under the superintendence of David Kendall.

In the days when the manufacture of tin-ware and stove fittings was of considerable local importance, Tristram Littlefield began the business in Reading, coming hither from Wakefield in 1843. He still continues, with the aid of his sons.

The boot and shoe manufacture is one of the most ancient industries of the town. It appears to

have been begun, independent from the usual household manufacture, about 1758, by Lieutenant Joseph Bancroft. Early manufacturers, during the period of the Revolution, were Ephraim Parker and Phineas Sweetser. At a later day and upon a broader basis, we find the names of Daniel Chute, 1792; Jonathan Temple, 1794; David Pratt, 1796; Silas Smith, 1796; Ephraim Weston, 1804; Warren Perkins, 1807; Isaac Upton, Lilly Eaton, Lorenzo Parker, H. G. Richardson, Wm. R. Perkins, John Adden, Abiel Holden, D. Farmer Weston, Thomas H. Sweetser and others, all of whom have passed away. Stillman E. Parker, George E. Leathe, Joseph L. Pratt, Gilman C. Coggin, Edwin Bassett, George A. Richardson, John Burrill, James H. Bancroft and Roswell N. Temple have, at various times, been connected with the industry, and Messrs. Jason W. Richardson, George M. Coburn (E. B. Richardson manager,) The Brown Shoe Company, Clifford P. Weston and Nathan Bancroft are leading manufacturers at present.

The manufacture of hats was at one time an important branch of industry here. Nathan Weston was the first who conducted it, beginning about 1812. He is said to have been the inventor and first maker of the silk hat. He was followed by Thomas Sweetser and Warren Perkins.

In 1840 the manufacture of coach lace was begun in Reading by William J. Wightman, who had a shop on Main Street near his residence, and who continued the business until 1857.

The manufacture of clocks, conducted by Messrs. Frost & Pratt, was, subsequent to 1832, of considerable local importance. Jonathan Frost began the business, manufacturing the cases only, purchasing the movements, and combining the finished article. Daniel Pratt soon became associated with him, and afterward carried on the business alone in Reading and Boston, where, after his death, his son Daniel and son-in-law, Benj. M. Boyce, succeeded him. The business in Reading was discontinued about 1859.

In thus briefly alluding to the former industries of the town we must not omit the name of Thomas Appleton, one of the pioneer organ-builders of America, whose genial face, once familiar, has now passed away; a man whose reputation for integrity was unspotted, and of whom it is said, "His organs were, like himself, honest clear through." Mr. Appleton conducted the business of organ-making in a factory on Prescott Street, west of the railroad, which, afterwards removed a short distance, now forms part of the Howard Brush Factory.

The leading industries of the present day, besides the manufacture of boots and shoes, to which allusion has been made, are organ-pipes, carried on by Samuel Pierce, who founded the business in 1847, and by Mr. Griffiths; neckties, founded by Messrs. Damon & Temple, in 1866, and others, and now carried on by Messrs. Joseph S. Temple, Charles Damon and associates; metallic brushes, founded by J. H. Howard and others, and now carried on by James H. Horton and E. A. Hill; organs, carried on by George H. Ryder and John H. Sole, and the works of the Reading Rubber Mills and the Middlesex Rubber Company. Besides these the manufacture of fireworks is conducted by Hyde & Co., in factories upon Lowell Street, and Messrs. Horton and Damon each make considerable quantities of paper boxes.

The few industries of the town produce an annual product far larger than many suppose, and although the former leading employments have passed away yet others have taken their place so quietly as to be almost unnoticed. Many of the older citizens who remember the bustle and activity of the days before the war, when Reading was a sort of metropolis to some of the adjacent towns, lament the decline of the manufacturing interests which, it is supposed, has since occurred. They point to the flourishing cabinet business of that day, they remember the mercantile establishments conducted by Fletcher, Putnam and others, and see nothing in the present condition of the town to compensate for their loss. But, after all, this decline is fancied, not real. When aggregate value of product is considered, the industries of Reading were never so important as at present.

In 1855 Reading had thirteen establishments manufacturing chair and cabinet work, with an invested capital of $68,000, employing 179 workmen and producing annually furniture worth $205,000. At the same time the annual product of boots and shoes amounted to $191,500, the industry giving employment to 267 males and 156 females. These were the leading industries of the town, and the war, cutting off trade with the South, seriously affected their prosperity. Thus, in 1865, we find the annual product of furniture to be worth but $49,618, and of boots and shoes but $157,741, both values being estimated in gold. It will be seen that the latter industry suffered least.

But though these industries declined, two others showed a marked growth. The production of organ-pipes and sawed lumber increased from an aggregate value of $21,273 in 1855, to $41,771, gold, in 1865. In the building trades also an enlarged product was shown, its value in 1865 being $54,624, gold. These increased values, however, were not sufficient to overcome the decrease in furniture and other products, so that the total value of all manufactured goods showed a decline of nearly 31 per cent. from that reported in 1855. That this was due to the war is plainly seen from the statistics of the next decade. The cabinet industry partially recovered the ground it had lost, the value of products in 1875 being $119,177. The value of boots and shoes made advanced to $165,210. These industries, indeed, still showed a decline when compared with their position in 1855. This decline, however, was more than compensated by the growth of new industries, and by the expansion in the manufacture of organ-pipes, the annual product of which

rose from $10,000 in 1855, to $26,339, both values being in gold. The following table shows the growth of these industries and their annual product, with aggregates for each of the periods so far compared. The values for the years 1865 and 1875 have been reduced to a gold basis, so as to admit of just comparison with those of 1855:

Industries.	Product, 1855.	Product, 1865.	Product, 1875.
Coach lace,	$4,000	...	...
Furniture,	20,000	$49,618	$119,177
Boots and shoes,	101,000	157,741	165,210
Organ-pipes,	10,000	15,924	26,339
Tinsmithing	10,000	637	4,464
Clothing, men's,	1,500*	3,057	2,143
Organs,	2,000*	892	...
Building trades,	20,000*	54,624	62,357
Lumber, sawed,	11,273	31,847	...
Pumps,	...	446	750
Neckties,	...	...	49,107
Tallow, rendered,	...	...	44,643
Brush handles,	...	...	714
Bread, bakers'	...	...	2,679
Cider,	...	...	2,250
Totals,	$455,273	$314,786	$479,833

* Estimated from reliable data.

In this comparison no account is made of certain mechanical industries, classed in the State census of 1875 as "related occupations," except tinsmithing and certain building trades, it being impossible to obtain statistics of these industries for previous years. We also present a table showing the number of establishments in town at each period, together with the number employed, capital invested and value of product:

Classification.	1855.	1865.	1875.
Number of establishments	41	20	47
Number employed	654	490	426
Capital invested	$100,000	25,860	120,357
Value of product	460,273	314,786	479,833

In the number of establishments reported in 1865 those manufacturing boots and shoes are not included, and the amount of capital returned for that year is deficient as respects capital invested in the building trades. A minor portion of the capital invested in 1855 is estimated. All values are in gold.

Although the number of establishments, capital and product increased between 1855 and 1875, yet it is an interesting fact, clearly brought out in this table, that the number of employés decreased thirty-five per cent. In other words, 426 persons, working with twenty per cent. more capital in 1875 produced more goods measured in value than 654 persons in 1855. This decrease in number employed, while the value of product increased, is partly due to the influence of machinery in certain industries and partly to the change in the character of the industries themselves, as, for instance, the substitution of an employment like the rendering of tallow, in which the ratio of employés to product is small, for a distinctly mechanical industry, like cabinet-making, in which many workmen are required.

The facts as brought out in 1880 are presented in the following table:

Industries.	establishments.	No. of employés.	Capital.	Product.
Boots and shoes	1	150	$24,450	$105,566
Brushes	1	40	4,000	60,000
Building	1	3	2,500	7,000
Wagons	2	2	1,500	4,000
Clothing	3	113	10,424	98,410
Fireworks	1	17	10,000	30,000
Food preparations	4	7	9,400	73,740
Furniture	3	42	4,000	48,000
Leather	3	5	1,900	4,200
Metallic goods	5	10	7,500	14,000
Organ-pipes	1	14	13,000	18,600
Rubber goods	1	23	8,000	60,000
Tallow	1	7	6,000	57,000
Wooden goods	2	21	4,000	12,500
Totals	43	454	$106,274	$593,016

The item "clothing" includes neckties. No comparison between industries, except in a few cases, can be made with the years previously given, as the basis of classification employed in the national differs from that in the State censuses. The amount of capital here returned is probably below that actually employed, and in other respects the statistics presented in this table understate the facts. For instance, but one establishment engaged in building, having but three employés, is reported; but, notwithstanding these deficiencies, the important fact appears that the product has risen from $460,273 as shown in 1855, the ante-bellum period, to $593,016, or nearly twenty-nine per cent.; showing that the results of the industries in 1880, measured by the value of what was produced, considerably exceeded those of any previous time.

Nor has there been any decline since. On the contrary, the results of the latest State census, that of 1885, indicated further progress. The capital invested in industrial enterprises was then $293,200, of which $26,020 was credit capital; $7374, land; $40,601, buildings and plant; $23,785, machinery; $14,020, tools, and the balance, $158,700, cash.

There were nine establishments manufacturing boots and shoes, the oldest dating from 1847. Other establishments were the following: Building, eight; clothing (including neckties), five; food preparations, two; furniture, three; metallic goods, seven; musical instruments and materials, two, and brushes, wagon-making and repairing, fireworks, harnesses, lumber, machines and machinery, printing and newspaper publishing, rubber goods and wooden goods, one each. The value of goods made was as follows: boots and shoes, $115,506; building work, $34,700; clothing (including neckties), $130,003; food preparations, $5,224; metallic goods, $47,535; wooden goods, $7,272 wooden; and metallic goods, $14,300; other goods, $337,100; or a total product of $702,581. The persons employed numbered 402.

The agricultural property of the town at the same period was valued at $576,881, of which $313,229 represents land, and $213,244 buildings. The agricultural product in 1885 was valued at $93,341, of which $27,816 was the value of dairy products.

Reading contains one of the largest and best nurseries of fruit and ornamental trees, shrubs and plants to be found in the country. This was established by its present proprietor, Jacob W. Manning, in 1854. Mr. Manning has for many years been one of the fruit committee of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, and he is also a member of the American Pomological Society and of several other similar organizations.

BUILDINGS.—The public buildings of Reading, while neither numerous nor particularly imposing, deserve appropriate mention. Chief among these should be placed the edifice known as Lyceum Hall. This stands at the head of Haven Street, at the corner opposite Main Street. It is a large, somewhat awkward wooden structure, without architectural merit, but within its walls have been held most of the important public meetings of the last thirty-six years. It has virtually been the town hall, and in it the annual town-meetings take place, some of which have been memorable in the local annals. Here, too, occurred the patriotic mass-meetings in the early days of the late war, and the recruiting station was at one time located in a room upon the second floor. Social entertainments without number have been given here, comprising amateur dramatic performances which, under the auspices of the Reading Dramatic Association, an organization long prosperous, but now dead, achieved more than local notoriety; balls, among which those of the Old Assembly were in former days conspicuous; fairs and festivals of every sort. Some of the religious societies now occupying more appropriate quarters, began their existence in this building, and if its walls had memory and voice they might give back the eloquent words of Phillips, Emerson, Mrs. Livermore, Charles Bradlaugh and other famous orators who have here appeared upon the lecture platform. Being the only large public hall in the town, its uses have been universal and varied.

The building was erected in 1854 by a stock company, Stephen Foster and Sylvester Harnden being chiefly instrumental in raising the funds. The builder was Edward Safford, and in 1871 the structure was extensively remodeled and enlarged under his superintendence. At this time the ceiling of the main hall was raised and a gallery added. The first story has always been devoted to trade, and has contained some of the leading mercantile establishments of the town. The Atkinson grocery store is the lineal descendant of a "Union Store" or co-operative grocery, which was the first lessee at the time the building was completed. Miss E. Ruggles has for many years carried on the dry-goods business here. The corner store was for a long time the only drug-store in the village, and for many years was conducted by Captain Thomas Richardson, now dead. Fletcher's dry-goods store, a noted establishment in other days, for a time occupied part of the building, and altogether, the edifice, though scarcely worthy of mention apart from its history, is a notable one in the mercantile and civic annals of the town.

The *Post-office* has for thirty years been located in it, being removed thither from a position farther up Main Street, by Lewis Gleason at the time of his appointment as postmaster in 1861, and continued by the present official, William I. Ruggles, who succeeded Mr. Gleason in 1887. We may mention in passing, that since the establishment of the post-office in Reading in 1811, it has always been located near the Common, except during a short time when it is said to have been kept in the house of the postmaster at "Hill End," so-called. The first postmaster was Colonel Nathan Parker, a man of note, who at the time kept a tavern on the site of the present bank building. The subsequent incumbents of the office, down to the appointment of Mr. Gleason, were John Weston from 1815 to 1849, John P. Sherman, Thomas Richardson, Horatio N. Cate and C. D. Brown.

The Bank Building, so-called, on Main Street, long occupied by the town offices, was erected by the *Reading Agricultural and Mechanic Association*, a loan and fund institution which at one time did a prosperous business as a bank of discount and deposit, but which was finally obliged to suspend, without loss to its creditors, however. The officers of the institution included Edmund Parker, Daniel Pratt and Thomas Sweetser, who successively held the position of president, and Cyrus Smith, Stephen Foster and Jonathan Frost, successive treasurers. Jonathan Frost and his brother Jesse were well-known citizens, who long carried on a dry-goods store in the building now occupied by Nathan D. Stoodley and others, at the junction of Main and Ash Streets.

In 1869 the *Reading Savings Bank* was incorporated, and began business in the bank building, remaining there until the termination of its active business in 1879.

The Reading Co-operative Bank is now the only banking institution in the town, and this holds its monthly meetings in this building. It is one of the most important adjuncts of the town's welfare. Organized in 1886, its assets May, 1890, were $58,710, and its annual dividends to share-holders have never been less than six, and usually six and one-half per cent. A national bank is at present (1890) projected, and is likely to be established soon.

The Public Library is located in the bank building, and the upper story is devoted to the Masonic Lodge.

The Old South Church, at the head of the Common, is the oldest, as from its location it is one of the most prominent, of the public buildings of the town. It is the second church edifice built by the original church in the Third Parish, and was erected about 1818. It is now owned and occupied by the Methodist Society.

The Congregational Church, on Woburn Street, is in its present form practically a new structure. It was remodeled in 1887, from the building known as the

Bethesda Church, which was erected in 1849, being dedicated January 1, 1850. This Bethesda Church was considered an imposing building at the time it was built, occupying an elevated site, and having its main entrance through an open portico of classic design, approached by a broad flight of granite steps. It was, however, of composite architecture, combining traces of Grecian detail with the ordinary New England spire or steeple. All the prominent features of the old building have disappeared in the remodeling, and the entrance approach has been lowered to the sidewalk level.

The Baptist Church building, on Woburn Street, and the Christian Union Church (Unitarian), on Main Street, are both modern structures, erected in 1880 and 1871 respectively. The Church of St. Agnes, (Catholic), on Washington Street, is also of recent date, erected in 1887.

The public buildings owned by the town include the Municipal Building of brick, on Pleasant Street, occupied by the town offices and the Fire Department, erected in 1873; the new Union Street School building, 1886; the Prospect Street School-house, 1887, and the High School building, on the Common. The school-houses are modern structures of the best class, every attention having been paid in their construction to the requirements of heating, lighting and ventilation.

The High School building in its present form succeeds the original structure which was partially destroyed by fire in 1887. No change was made in the re-building so far as the general exterior is concerned, except in the rear, but the interior was entirely changed.

Schools.—Reading has always been noted for the excellence of her schools. After the incorporation of South Reading, the parent town consisted of two parishes, the North and South, the latter (the present town) in 1818 becoming an independent school district. It then contained two school-houses. In 1827, the growth of the town having rendered a further division desirable, the single district was made three, designated as the Centre, North and West Districts. In 1834 the South District, comprising that part of the town long known as "Hill End," was incorporated. In 1836 the Lowell Street District was formed, and in 1844 the North District was divided. These districts, six in number, were each independent of the others, so far as concerned the administration of school affairs, and so remained until the abolishment of the district system in 1864.

Since 1864 the town has been liberal in its appropriations for schools, and progressive in all things that tend to their efficiency. Its high school was established in 1856, the first regular graduation of a class occurring in 1863. The first principal was Harry A. Littell, who was followed by Philip C. Porter, now of Berkley, Massachusetts. Mr. Porter was succeeded by R. B. Clarke, who, in turn, was followed by Luther B. Pillsbury. After Mr. Pillsbury, George L. Baxter, now of the Somerville High-School; Charles R. Brown, at present a physician in Lynn, and George W. Adams successively had charge of the school. Edward H. Peabody, now engaged in journalistic work, followed Mr. Adams. Cyrus A. Cole was appointed principal in 1868 and continued until 1880.

Since the resignation of Mr. Cole, George L. Perry, Edward P. Fitz, John B. Gifford and the present principal, Wilson R. Butler, have been in charge. The present assistants are Miss Olive A. Prescott, Miss Carrie E. Berry and Miss Emma Slack.

Libraries—Among the educational influences of the town, the public library is prominent. Like similar institutions in other New England towns, this is the legitimate successor of the old school district libraries, founded by aid of the Commonwealth, and of private association libraries, which, to a degree, filled the place the present library occupies.

The first of these association libraries bore the name of *The Federal Library*, and was controlled by an association numbering sixty persons, formed September 27, 1791.

This was merged in a corporation in 1817, with an increase in membership. In 1831 the corporation was dissolved, the books being sold at auction. Ten years later, in 1841, an organization called the *Franklin Library Association* was formed, which supported a library for circulation among its members until the establishment of the town library in 1868.

In 1860 an Agricultural Library was established, owned and controlled by an association interested in the subjects to which it was devoted.

In 1868 the present public library was established by vote of the town, the books of the Franklin Library, 462 volumes, and of the Agricultural Library, 176 volumes, being donated to it.

Dr. Horace P. Wakefield had, in 1867, offered the sum of $500 to be devoted to the purchase of books for such a library upon condition that the town would appropriate an equal amount. This sum, together with $100, a legacy under the will of T. Ward Hartshorne, was now paid, and Loton Parker, Edward Appleton, Anna E. Appleton, Rev. William Barrows, John B. Lewis, Jr., and others interested in the movement, made liberal donations of books. In March, 1871, the library contained 2475 volumes. It had been opened in February, 1869, occupying a room in the High School building. The first librarian was Miss Mattie Appleton (now Mrs. Henry Brown), who was followed by Miss Alice Temple, and later, by the present librarian, Miss Lizzie Cox. The present assistant librarian is Miss Jessie Grouard. From the High School building the library was soon removed to the Perkins building, Woburn Street, and now occupies convenient rooms in the Bank Building. The present number of volumes is about 8000, and the circulation, as reported for the year ending March,

1890, is 15,075. The books are carefully selected and catalogued.

CHURCHES. In connection with the influence of the school and the library it is proper to consider those of the Church. The mother of Reading churches was the Church of the Third Parish (later known as the old South Church), whose first pastor was Thomas Haven. Mr. Haven was succeeded by Rev. Peter Sanborn, who, although dismissed in 1820, continued to reside in the town until his death, which occurred in 1857. Pastor Sanborn was followed by the Rev. Samuel Green, 1820–23; Jared Reid, 1823–33; Aaron Pickett, 1833–50; Lyman Whiting, 1851–55; William Barrows, 1856–69; and others.

During the pastorate of Mr. Pickett a second Congregational society was organized, under the name of the Bethesda Church, the first pastor being Rev. Edward W. Clark, who was followed by W. H. Beecher, William H. Wilcox, W. B. Ely and the present pastor, Rev. Frank S. Adams. In 1886 a union of the Old South and Bethesda Churches was effected under the name of the *Congregational Church* of Reading.

The Baptist Church was formed in 1832. Prior to that date services had been held in dwellings and in the West School-house, but the sect encountered much opposition, owing to the prevailing intolerance of its peculiar tenets. Opposition seems to have strengthened the movement rather than to have discouraged it. In 1837, a church having been built during the previous year, Rev. Henry Smith became the first pastor. His successors have been Rev. O. Cunningham, J. Woodbury, John Upton, J. G. Townsend, John Cookson, E. K. Fuller, A. M. Higgins, William R. Davy, T. W. Crawley, H. P. Guilford, L. D. Hill, J. K. Ewer, C. T. Douglass and O. T. Walker.

Preaching under the auspices of the *Methodist Episcopal Church* began in 1866, with the missionary movement conducted by Rev. A. D. Merrill. He was followed by Rev. Andrew Gray, then settled in Wakefield, who preached regularly for several months in Lyceum Hall. After Mr. Gray came Rev. Daniel Atkins, Stephen Cushing and H. D. Weston. While the church was in charge of Mr. Weston the building on Ash Street was erected and dedicated. Subsequent pastors were the Rev. J. N. Short, W. H. Hatch, J. L. Hanaford, James F. Mears, William Silverthorne, Daniel Steele, J. H. Humphrey and the present incumbent, Rev. Fred. N. Upham. The Church now occupies the Old South edifice, having purchased it from the Congregational Society after the consolidation between the latter and the Bethesda Church.

The Roman Catholic Church of St. Agnes now in charge of Rev. J. E. Millerick, of Wakefield, was established here in 1886. Prior to that date the Catholics of Reading worshiped at the church in Wakefield.

The Christian Union (Unitarian) Church is the descendant of the Third Congregational Society, formed in Reading, April 2, 1827, for the purpose "of promoting pure and evangelical principles of practical religion and morality." The original society numbered forty-six, and a church building was erected in 1827, afterward transformed into a dwelling house, still standing next to the house of the late Dr. F. F. Brown.

The pastors who for longer or shorter periods had charge of this early church were: Rev. Mr. Barbery, Dr. Peabody, Mr. Robertson and Mr. Damon. In May, 1838, a Universalist Society was organized in the town, and a union of the earlier church with this was then effected under the ministration of Rev. Charles Gallacar. He was followed by Rev. G. G. Strickland and Rev. Mr. Waitt.

In May, 1840, "*The Liberal Ladies' Benevolent Association*" was formed, and when the liberal religious movement flagged, they were earnest in their efforts to keep it alive, until, in 1856, a new society was organized under the name of the *First Universalist Society of Reading.* Rev. N. R. Wright was the first pastor, services being held in Lyceum Hall. He was succeeded by L. M. Burrington, E. A. Eaton and W. W. Hayward. Mr. Hayward resigned in 1867, and the services of Rev. E. B. Fairchild, of Stoneham, were secured for afternoon preaching in Ellsworth (now Masonic) Hall. Under Mr. Fairchild the society was again organized under a new name, the "Christian Union" of Reading, a new church was erected in 1871, and since then its prosperity has been continuous. It is now regularly connected with the Unitarian denomination. After Mr. Fairchild's resignation, Rev. C. W. Heizer became pastor, followed by Rev. C. J. Staples, and the present incumbent, Rev. Don C. Stevens.

OLD FAMILIES.—Reading has felt but slightly the effect of the tide of immigration which has transformed many Massachusetts towns. In 1885, when the latest State Census was taken, out of a total population of 3539 only 503 were of foreign birth, and including these only 757 had both parents foreign born. The conditions have not materially changed since.

The town contains to-day many persons who are direct descendants of the first or early settlers. Certain family names are as familiar as household words. Among these none are more prominent, or have a more honorable lineage than the Bancrofts and Parkers.

Lieutenant Thomas Bancroft, who was born in England in 1622, came to Lynn, and early purchased land in Reading, although apparently he lived upon it for but a short time. By his second wife, who was Elizabeth Metcalf, he had several children, the eldest, Thomas, settling in Reading near what is now West Street. Here, subsequent to 1673, he built the fourth house in the parish, near the present residence of Mr. Batchelder. He was one of the parish deacons.

The great-grandson of Thomas was Lieutenant Joseph Bancroft, who was the immediate paternal ancestor of the existing families of that name. He was born in 1735, and marrying Elizabeth Temple, the daughter of a neighbor, settled upon a part of the homestead, namely, in the Captain George Bancroft house, so-called, where he lived at the time of the incorporation of the parish in 1769. It was the day of large families, and Lieutenant Joseph had five daughters and five sons. Of the sons, Joseph was the grandfather of John M. and Lewis H. Bancroft; and their cousins, Emory, Solon, Frederick and Alvin. Lewis H. Bancroft has held the office of selectman, representative to the General Court, and is now water commissioner. Solon Bancroft, Esq., is a leading citizen, a member of the Middlesex bar, special justice of the First District Court of Eastern Middlesex, and has held various town offices. Frederick, resident in Reading, is engaged in the brokerage business in Boston.

The second son of Lieutenant Joseph was Timothy, who was the grandfather of Newton, Charles, James, Nathan, Wendell and Moses. Of these Nathan is a leading shoe manufacturer, and has already been mentioned in that connection. Wendell, for a long time an extensive builder, is now engaged in the coal and lumber business, while Moses carries on the sale of sewing-machines in this and neighboring towns. Timothy was also the father of John Hart Bancroft, and the grandfather, through different lines, of Francis J., and William Hazen—all of whom are still living in Reading. Nehemiah, the fourth son of Lieutenant Joseph, was the father of James H., now residing on High Street, and the grandfather of Jas. A. Bancroft, land surveyor and formerly manufacturer of shoes, who has filled the positions of selectman and town treasurer and other town offices.

Upon his maternal side Francis J. Bancroft is also descended from Captain Jas. Bancroft, of Revolutionary prominence, who was a grandson of Dea. Thomas, the early settler. Captain James also settled upon a part of the old homestead, living at the time of the incorporation of the parish in a house which, about 1789, was succeeded by the present residence of Francis J. A son of Deacon Thomas, Samuel, born 1693, succeeded to his father's house, and was living there in 1769. His son was the father of Rev. Aaron Bancroft, a learned and noted minister, settled in Worcester in 1785, and whose son, George Bancroft, the historian, is thus connected with the Reading line.

The Parkers trace their descent from Thomas Parker, an early settler and, like the ancestor of the Bancrofts, also a deacon in the parish. He was the direct progenitor of the existing families. His fifth son, Nathaniel, settled in the West Parish at about the time of his marriage, in 1677, building opposite the Common, near the site of the Grouard mansion, the first house in the present Reading. He, too, was the first person buried in the present cemetery. Nathaniel, known as Ensign Parker, was the grandfather of Captain Nathan, who owned the Jaquith house, traditions of which we have mentioned, and also other houses and much land. To one of these houses, long known as "Captain Parker's Red House," now standing on Ash Street, and which we have previously mentioned as the James Davis house, his son, Colonel Nathan, succeeded, keeping there a tavern. He afterward conducted a public-house on the site of the present Bank Building. Colonel Nathan was in his day an influential citizen, and the first postmaster. His sons, Edmund and Rev. Nathan, were also prominent, the first being for several terms a member of he House of Representatives, and afterwards of the Senate and Governor's Council. His brother, Rev. Nathan, was a successful pastor for thirty years in Portsmouth, N. H.

Sergeant John Parker, who was the brother of Ensign Nathaniel, was the great-grandfather of Jonas, born 1728. This Jonas was great-grandfather of Jerome and Clarkson, and by different lines of Stillman E., Henry F., Samuel, Wyman, Warren, Edward, William C., William Strong, Solon A., Milton and Galen Parker and others—names that include some of the most well-known and respected citizens of the town. Walter S. Parker, now chairman of the School Committee, is the son of Henry F. The daughters of the families descended from Jonas have carried the Parker blood into divergent channels, the families of Henry and Gilman D. Kingman, of Howard, Wyman and Hartwell Nichols, and of Frederick and Rev. William Wakefield being connected with the line.

From Benjamin, who was an uncle of Jonas, are descended the families of Cephas, Theron and William Parker (long a well-known grocer), and also Loton, who died unmarried. In this line also came Loea Parker, Jr., who was the father of Gilman L., present secretary of the School Committee.

Another brother of Ensign Nathaniel was Lieutenant Hananiah, who was the first son of Deacon Thomas. His eldest son, John Parker, removed from Reading to Lexington and was the ancestor of Captain Parker, who commanded the Lexington company in the fight of April 19, 1775, and also of Rev. Theodore Parker.

The name of Temple is also a familiar one in Reading. The common ancestor of the family was Richard Temple, a son of Robert, of Saco, Maine, who was killed by the Indians there in 1676. Richard married a daughter of Deacon Thomas Parker and lived in the westerly part of the Third Parish. He had several sons,—among them Jonathan (born 1699) and John (born 1704). At the time of the incorporation of the Third Parish Jonathan lived on what is now the James W. Roberts place, Summer Avenue, and John occupied the farm to the southeast, now the residence of Jacob Roberts. From Jonathan are descended Deacon William, residing at

the corner of Woburn Street and Summer Avenue, and Deacon Mark M. and Calvin, both deceased. Calvin was long the station agent of the Boston & Maine Railroad, and his son, Joseph S., was one of the originators of the necktie manufacture here, which he still carries on. From John Temple are descended David C. Temple, the well-known builder, Warren, Fred (now deceased) and R. Dexter Temple, now of the selectmen, a position held by his ancestor (Richard) in 1734 and 1735.

Other early settlers, whose descendants have been numerous and more or less identified with the town, are Joseph Wakefield, who came to Reading from Boston, and whose son Thomas, apprenticed to Timothy Pratt, of Reading, whose daughter he married, was the father of Timothy, the ancestor of Deacon Caleb, father of Dr. Horace P. Wakefield; John Weston, who came to the southern part of Reading in 1652, and whose marriage to Sarah Fitch in the following year appears to have been the first celebrated in the town; and Richard Nichols, who also settled in the South Parish. By the marriage abovementioned John Weston had eight children. From the first of these, John, born 1661, spring the descendants in the present Reading. His son Stephen settled on West Street, and here Stephen's son, Isaac, was living when the Third Parish was incorporated, on the Chas. Weston place. John, son of Isaac, lived near by. John Weston, Jr., great-grandson of the original John, also Jonathan Weston, another great-grandson, were living in other parts of the Third Parish. Charles A. Weston, road commissioner, is a direct descendant of Isaac.

Three of the sons of Richard Nichols—James, John and Richard—were represented by sons who, at the incorporation of the Third Parish, were living in the north part, near Franklin and Pearl Streets. From these have sprung a numerous progeny.

Timothy Pratt, Sr., son of John Pratt, an early settler, was the first of the Reading Pratts, the homestead being upon Wakefield Street, between Charles and Haverhill Streets. From him and from his brother Samuel, who lived upon the Herrick Batchelder place, on Haverhill Street, descend many of the name in Reading and elsewhere, among the number being Joseph L. Pratt, formerly selectman and a well-known citizen.

Of the men of the present century who have, by their energy and public spirit, helped to make the Reading of to-day, none are more conspicuous than Stephen Foster, Sylvester Harnden, Horace Poole Wakefield and William Proctor.

Stephen Foster was born in South Reading, December 8, 1808. In 1823 he entered the employ of Abiel Holden, who was then carrying on shoe manufacturing in Reading, and remained with him as clerk and manager until 1834, when he began business on his own account, continuing it thereafter in Reading and Boston for many years. He was connected with the Reading Agricultural and Mechanics' Association, as its treasurer, and was identified with nearly every public improvement undertaken in the town. With others, he was influential in causing the Boston & Maine Railroad to carry its line through the town in 1843, instead of by a different route at first proposed. This alone has been of great benefit to Reading. Of his connection with the erection of Lyceum Hall we have already spoken. To his public spirit and persistency in assisting to raise the necessary funds, the town is largely indebted for the beautiful shade-trees planted upon the Common and elsewhere in 1845. Mr. Foster was a man of strict integrity, and of liberal and progressive spirit. He took a deep interest in the public library, was one of its early trustees and afterwards president of the board, an office which he continued to hold until his death, October 30, 1889. In 1835 he married Louisa, daughter of Thaddeus B. Pratt. Mrs. Foster died in 1852. In 1857 he married Harriet N. Fullington, of Vermont, who survives him. By his first marriage he had two daughters, one of whom is deceased, and by his second, a son and daughter, both of whom reside in reading.

Sylvester Harnden was born in Wilmington in 1804, but he became a citizen of Reading in 1823, engaging in cabinet-making with Luther Elliott, and afterwards with Amos Sweetser.

The factory occupied at that time was on Main Street, between the stable now controlled by Rufus Wright and the residence of the late William R. Perkins.

Mr. Harnden soon extended the business, and built a shop at the head of Haven Street, and in 1831 the house next to the store of M. A. Stone. Between this house and the shop a passage-way led to a lot in the rear, which, in the gradual extension of the business, was occupied with additional factory buildings—a dry-house, varnish-shop and mill. Another building on Haven Street, now the wheelwright, blacksmith and paint-shop of Brown, Totten & Danforth, was part of the establishment. Upwards of one hundred workmen were at one time employed by Mr. Harnden. During the years subsequent to 1856 the establishment was mainly devoted to the manufacture of refrigerators.

Mr. Harnden was actively connected with the prosperity of the town in whose welfare he took a lively interest. In his later years he occupied the residence at the corner of Maine and Pleasant Streets, now owned and until recently occupied by his son-in-law, Hon. Carroll D. Wright, commissioner of labor of the United States. Here he died May 19, 1873, leaving a widow and five children, the elder son, Frederick, for a time continuing the business.

Horace Poole Wakefield, M.D., born January 4, 1809, was the son of Deacon Caleb Wakefield, himself a man of distinction, who had been honored by election to the House of Representatives, besides

holding other responsible positions. Dr. Wakefield graduated at Amherst College in 1832, and became a physician, practicing first at Oakham, Mass., and afterward at Reading. Always interested in public affairs, he was elected to the House of Representatives for two terms while at Oakham, and afterward, while at Reading, to the State Senate. Both at Oakham and at Reading he was chosen to various town offices, and entrusted with numerous public duties. He was councilor of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and its vice-president; also president of the Middlesex East District Medical Society. He assisted in the formation of the American Anti-Slavery Society, and his name stands next to that of John G. Whittier among the signatures to its declaration of principles. Later he became an inspector at the State Almshouse at Tewksbury, and its resident physician, and afterward superintendent of the State institution at Monson. Dr. Wakefield possessed untiring activity and a strong will. He was always interested in agriculture, and for nine years a member of the State Board. After leaving Monson he retired to his farm at Leicester, Massachusetts, where he died in 1883. He was twice married, and a widow and one daughter survive him.

William Proctor was born in Deptford, England and, after service in the English army, came to Reading in 1859. He first engaged in the custom shoe business in Boston, and after retiring from that purchased a one-half interest in the wire-brush patents of J. E. Howard, of Reading, and began the manufacture of these brushes on an extensive scale, under the name of the Howard Brush Company. This was the era of invention in metallic brushes, and the Howard company was subjected to considerable competition which Mr. Proctor finally overcame by other purchases of patent-rights, and enlarged the business, associating with himself as manager Mr. Jas. H. Horton, who conducts it since Mr. Proctor's death. Mr. Proctor was an ardent Abolitionist, and a friend of Garrison and Phillips. An original Republican in politics, he represented the town in the House of Representatives in 1866. He was a liberal thinker in religion and an active supporter of the Christian Union (Unitarian) Church. He was also one of the trustees of the Reading Savings Bank, and one of the original promoters and trustees of the public library. He died in February, 1889, after a protracted illness, leaving a widow and two children.

Other men, now deceased, who were prominent in local affairs within the last fifty years, were Reuben Weston, an original Abolitionist; Daniel Pratt, town clerk from 1831 to 1852, heretofore mentioned as a manufacturer of clocks; William J. Wightman, town clerk from 1853 to 1856 and from 1862 to 1874; Gilman C. Gleason, for many years undertaker and superintendent of the cemetery, and Hiram Barrus.

Mr. Barrus was a native of Goshen, Mass., born July 5, 1822, and became a resident of Reading in 1863. He was always interested in antiquarian research, and collected much valuable material concerning the history of the town, which found a place in Eaton's "History of Reading" and in other publications. He also prepared and published a history of his native town. Appointed to a position in the Custom-House in 1861, he afterward became assistant cashier, which position he held until his death. He was a member of the School Committee of Reading for several years, and one of the trustees of the public library. He died in March, 1883, leaving a widow and three children.

Reading now contains many men who are fitly succeeding those who have passed away, and who are doing their full share toward advancing the prosperity of the town. Of these in detail it is not our province to speak; their work has not yet passed into history.

The town, from its position upon the main line of a railway connecting it with Boston, is a desirable place of residence for those who do business in the city. It has an abundance of excellent building land, pure air and beautiful scenery. Its moral tone is of the highest, its schools of the best, and its future growth as a place of homes for those who desire such advantages is assured. Its debt is nominal and its tax rate moderate. Its streets are well-cared for and lighted.

It is now introducing a system of public water supply, provided for at a meeting of the town held early in the present year, and soon to be completed. It possesses a first-class local paper, *The Reading Chronicle*, established in 1870 and now conducted by W. H. Twombly & Son, the senior editor being a veteran journalist.

Among its social advantages it has the usual number of organizations and societies. A Veteran Association, formed of the survivors of the late war, became, in 1889, Veteran Post, No. 194, of the Grand Army of the Republic. There is also a Woman's Relief Corps. Reading Lodge, No. 566, Knights of Honor, was organized in 1877, and has seventy-three members. What Cheer Colony, U. O. of Pilgrim Fathers, received its charter January 26, 1881, and has 110 members. Besides these, the Order of Ægis is represented by Reading Lodge, No. 13.

Masonry in Reading began with the formation of a lodge which, in the excitement of the anti-Masonry agitation, was allowed to decline. In October, 1871, a new lodge was constituted under the old name,—Good Samaritan Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons,—under a charter granted September 13, 1871.

Odd Fellowship is represented by a lodge recently formed, and the Improved Order of Red Men by Quannapowitt Tribe, No. 50. Besides these there are several temperance organizations and an encampment of the Sons of Veterans. Reading also possesses an Athletic Club, organized in 1886, and occupying a convenient and well-equipped club-house on Ash Street.

In conclusion, we quote the following from the pen of a citizen of Reading—Henry G. Kittredge, editor of the *Boston Journal of Commerce:*

"Reading has a tradition, like all New England towns, simple, sturdy and patriotic. Her society to-day possesses all the ennobling characteristics of its Puritanic origin. What constitutes the best town to live in depends on the peculiar circumstances of him who seeks a residence. There are natural and artificial advantages belonging to every town that forcibly appeal to some of the wants of men, and no one can claim exclusive jurisdiction over all the gifts of nature or the privileges of society. . . . Reading is far enough from Boston to have a sociability of its own, independent of city attractions."

To which we may add the hope that its future may, like its past, be honorable, if not exciting; and, if not particularly eventful, may still be worthy of the fathers who laid the foundations of the town.

CHAPTER LXIV.

NORTH READING.

BY HORACE G. WADLIN.

SEVEN years after the incorporation of Reading, in October, 1651, the Colony Court granted to its inhabitants additional territory on the north side of the Ipswich River, till then the northern boundary of the town. This territory in time became the Second or North Parish of old Reading, and finally, at a comparatively recent date, the town of North Reading. Formal confirmation of the grant was made by the Court in 1666, on the 23d of May, in the following language:

"Whereas, the Honorable General Court having formerly granted to the town of Reading a Tract of Land of two miles, lying between their grant of four miles and Mr. Bellingham's farme and the great (Ipswich) river, and also ordered them to have it laid out sometime before this Court sate; at the request of the Town that this Platt of Land is laid out and returned, butted and bounded as followeth: running from a Pine tree at A, north by the compass, six hundred rods, joynes to the Town of Reading land unto B, to the top of a rocky hill, and from B, East two hundred sixty-eight rods to an oak tree at C, marked R. B., and joynes the Andover land, and from C, South South East [illegible] to I, five hundred seventy-six rods, this joynes upon the Governor's farme to a black oak tree at D marked R. B., and this line joynes upon Mr. Bellingham's farme; the fourth line runs from D, E. b. N., two hundred thirty-six rods to a walnut tree at E, and joynes also on Mr. Bellingham's farme, the fifth line from E, South East and by South, two hundred and four rods to a black oak in Salem line at F, which joynes upon the farme of Thomas Fuller; the sixth line runs from F, west south west, 2d S., four hundred and twenty rods to a black oak at G, the which line is Salem bounds. The 7th line from G., West by North, 7d No., five hundred and sixty-eight rods to a pine tree at A (the place of beginning), alongst the river (Ipswich) side."

This return was made and signed by Elisha Hutchinson, and the Court allowed it, "provided it intrench not on any former grant."

The early history of Reading, and indeed the entire history of that town down to 1853, when North Reading became independent, may properly be considered the history of the latter town also; but as this has been sketched in connection with the parent town, it will not be followed here, and we shall confine our attention to the North Parish and to the present town of North Reading since its incorporation.

Some years after the grant of territory had been made the Colony Court ordered a second survey to be made of it, and to defray the charges or costs of such a survey the town gave to Shubael Walker, who performed the work, a tract comprising some 300 acres. The title to this land was afterward involved in a legal contest, wherein Captain Ephraim Savage, an influential citizen, sued the town for possession, claiming it under right of his wife. His suit was lost, however.

The limits of Reading now extended from the point of original settlement below Lake Quannapowitt, northward some eight miles to the Andover line, and the first church having been built in the southern end of the town, the towns-people living on the new grant had a long distance to travel for the purpose of attending public worship. In 1696 the parish formally recognized this in these words:

"The glory of God being the chief end that all men's actions ought to aim at, and the promotion and upholding of the public worship of God being one great part of our duty, we, the free-holders and other inhabitants of Reading, having considered the great distance of such in this town, as live on the north side of Ipswich river and Bare Meadow, from the place of God's worship among us, whereby they many times labor under great difficulty in coming to God's house, oftentimes cannot come, and seldom can bring their children, do therefore, at a general town-meeting, held by the proprietors and other inhabitants, on the 2d of March, 1695–96; we, for ourselves, our heirs and successors, vote unanimously, agree and order, and be it hereby enacted, ordered and confirmed, that all that tract of land, in our township, lying on the North side of the Ipswich river, so called, that is to say: bounded westerly by Woburn, by Andover northerly, and by Salem line easterly; as also all that land in our township, lying on the north side of Bare Meadow, commonly called 'Sadler's Neck,' as it is bounded by Lynn line of township with us, and so to river aforesaid;—we say that when, and as soon as that there is such a suitable and competent number of inhabitants settled on the tract of land aforesaid; that when they do call and settle and maintain a godly, learned, orthodox minister, that they shall be free from paying to the minister or ministry in the *town*, or on the South side of the aforesaid river, and that [illegible] so long as they so do."

In 1711 the inhabitants on the north side of the Ipswich, believing that the time had come when the intent of this vote should be carried out, petitioned to be set off as an independent parish, but without success.

The division was made, however, without opposition in 1713, and the new parish was styled the "North Precinct," or Second Parish of Reading. The first parish meeting was held November 27, 1713. At this meeting Sergeant George Flint was chosen moderator, John Harnden being clerk.

The settlement of the precinct had gone steadily forward since the land had been granted by the Colony Court. Six families were located there prior to 1680, and before the close of the century many others were added. These early settlers comprise the Uptons, Flints, McIntires—names still familiar in the town. There were thirty-nine members of the church in 1720, and a house of worship having been undertaken, concerning the location of which the advice of the

town had been asked and duly given, the new parish extended a call to Rev. Daniel Putnam, of Danvers, who was a graduate of Harvard, 1717, and who, no doubt, was a "godly, learned orthodox minister," such as had been contemplated in the original vote passed antecedent to the incorporation of the parish. At the date of Mr. Putnam's ordination there were fifty-three tax-payers in the precinct.

As an inducement for Mr. Putnam to settle in the parish, he had been given twenty acres of land, and there had been built for him a house, "twenty-eight feet long, nineteen feet wide, and fifteen feet stud." This building was of the usual primitive type, having a "lean-to" or kitchen extension on the rear, one-story in height. It was to have three chimneys from the ground, besides a chamber chimney, and it was stipulated in the vote providing for its erection that Mr. Putnam should find nails and glass for the building.

The town having given to the parish £30 toward the erection of the meeting-house and parsonage, a request was also made that the common land in the precinct be dedicated to parish uses. The form of this request is characteristic of the time, and as far removed as possible from the style that would be now employed. After recognizing the goodness of the Lord, who had inclined the hearts of the towns-people towards the general gift of money, and formally returning the thanks of the parish therefor, the petition proceeds as follows:

"And if it might please the Lord to incline your hearts, now in our beginnings, to give us the common land that lyeth in our Precinct, near our meeting-house, for ministerial use, so we may be a building a minister's house, we shall readily accept it and account it an act of your Christian charity and compassion towards us, who are and remain your humble servants."

Notwithstanding the best intentions the parish found it impossible to render Mr. Putnam the financial support he needed. Aid was from time to time solicited and rendered by the First Parish, and in 1724 it was voted to apply to the Governor and Council in relation to Mr. Putnam's troubles. In 1730, with the intent of strengthening the parish, it has voted "to petition the General Court for part of Reading, part of Lynn, and part of Andover, to be sett to them to help support the gospel in said Precinct." This threatened encroachment was resisted by the First Parish, which chose a committee to oppose the petition before the Court.

Other things than parish matters occasionally disturbed the usual even current of events. In 1721 there was an alarming epidemic of small-pox, and on the 29th of October, 1727, there began an earthquake which, according to the parish record, "lasted at times, three months, and at the end of three months, very hard." There was then no local press to register important events, and the church record often bears items intended to perpetuate occurrences of extraordinary interest.

In 1740 the parish contemplated the erection of a new church, but not till 1751 does it appear that an effective vote to undertake it was passed, and the following year the building was raised. It was to be forty-eight feet long and thirty-six feet wide, covered with shingles.

Rev. Mr. Putnam died in 1759, and was succeeded by Rev. Eliab Stone, who was ordained May 20, 1761.

In 1771 there were sixty-six voters in the parish, three more than in the Third Parish (now Reading), and fourteen less than in the First Parish (now Wakefield).

During the controversies with the mother country which preceded the Revolution, the North Precinct shared with the rest of the town the active duties of the hour. When, in 1774, the town voted "to maintain their charter rights in every constitutional way," George Flint, David Damon and Benjamin Flint, residents of the Third Parish, were joined to a committee to draft a memorial that should fitly express the sentiment of the town respecting the grave questions at issue. The report of the committee took strong ground against the unjust taxation of the Colonies, but deemed it inexpedient for the town to adopt any particular measures for their future conduct in opposition to the action of Parliament until after the report of a congress of commissioners from all the Colonies, then proposed, had been made.

During the previous session of the General Court Deacon Daniel Putnam, of the North Precinct, had represented the town, and had received from his constituents instructions which have been set forth in the historical sketch of Reading, enjoining him to be firm in resisting any encroachment upon the chartered rights of the Colonists, and cautioning him not to give his consent to any measure that might limit the liberty of the people.

Either in 1774 or in 1742—the date is doubtful—a burying-place and training-field had been set out in the parish, and the committee appointed to perform this duty also laid out five "needful and necessary public ways" or roads. One of these led from Flint's mill to the Lynn line, and was a new alignment of an older road; another extended "from George Flint's out to the ten-pole way before Samuel Dix's house, near the corner of Jona. Flint's land." A third ran from the saw-mill between the farms of Samuel Dix and Samuel Lues, Jr., to the road last mentioned. A fourth was a bridle-way from the road near Richardson bridge up to Samuel Hartshorn's, and from thence up to a road leading from Jonathan Batcheller's to the meeting-house, and the last led from said Batcheller's to the ten-pole way by or near "Nod Mill."

All mere local or parish interests were subordinated to the struggle for independence that in 1774 enlisted the energies of the Colonists.

Reading North Precinct, although only a parish of the town proper, was represented in every conference of the citizens respecting the issues involved in the

war. The names of Benjamin Flint, Daniel Flint and Benjamin Upton are prominent among the rest, and Amos Upton, another resident of the parish, is said to have been in the battle of Bunker Hill, one of the first men of the number furnished from this precinct toward the town's quota.

After the war the parish resumed the even tenor of its way. The population was somewhat scattered and devoted to agriculture, without manufactures, except boot and shoe-making, which to a limited extent, has been followed in later years.

In 1853 the precinct was incorporated as the town of North Reading. The population of the town in 1855 was 1050. In 1860 it was 1193 and the valuation of the town for purposes of taxation was then $527,890. The years that have since passed have brought little that was eventful, and the town preserves much the same character that it possessed when incorporated. To the War of the Rebellion the town gave more than its share of patriotic men, the total number being 137, or seven more than the required quota.

The town, though small, has given birth to men of influence in their day and generation, and whom any community might claim with pride. Such a man was Sergt. George Flint, the early settler, who has been previously mentioned, and in the same line at a later date, Benjamin Flint, 1746–1858, "noted for his great firmness of purpose and determination of will, and much respected for his blameless life and personal worth;" Col. Daniel Flint, born 1671, who "possessed in an uncommon degree, a strong and vigorous intellect, with indomitable perseverance and great native force of character;" Rev. Jacob Flint, 1768–1835, "a good patriot, a well-read theologian, a faithful minister and a pious Christian;" Rev. James Flint, 1779–1855, "as a scholar, a preacher, a poet and a critic, eminent and distinguished;" Rev. Timothy Flint, died 1840, pastor of the Congregational Church at Lunenburg "well known in America and on the other side of the Atlantic as the author of various works that have given him a rank among the most distinguished writers of the country," and besides these Charles F. Flint, born 1808, died 1868, who was one of the most enterprising citizens of the town, and well known and highly esteemed outside its limits. After his death his wife presented to the town, as a memorial of her husband, the Flint Memorial Hall, erected opposite the Common and containing the public library, to which Mrs. Flint also gave $1000. The hall contains memorial tablets to the honor of the deceased soldiers and sailors of the town, and the library comprises a well-selected collection of books. The building was dedicated October 21, 1875.

Benjamin Upton, also a descendant of the early settlers, was another citizen of sterling intelligence and worth whose name should be noted here.

The town takes an honest pride in its schools, and has voluntarily established and maintained a High School, although not required to do so by the statutes.

During the school year ending in 1889, the amount raised by taxes for the support of schools, including expenditures for all school purposes, was $2335, the town ranking above the average for the State in the percentage of its taxable property applied to the support of schools.

The churches of the town are the Congregational and Baptist.

The Congregational Church was the original church of the parish, and its first meeting-house was built in 1717, as we have noted. This stood upon the Common until 1752, when the second church edifice took its place. The third building was erected in 1829, and was occupied until 1836, when a division occurred in the parish, resulting in certain members, who held Universalist views, retaining the old building, and the others erected in that year the church which is still in use.

The old building became the present town-hall, although religious services are occasionally held in it.

The Baptist Society was organized in 1817. It encountered the usual opposition at that time manifested toward those who held the doctrines of that church. It gradually grew in strength, however, and in 1828 erected a church building. The first pastor was Rev. J. M. Driver, who has been followed by many others. The present church edifice was built after the destruction of the former one by fire in 1860.

The manufacturing and mechanical industries of the town are unimportant. Classed as such in the State Census of 1885 are fourteen establishments, having an invested capital of $32,760. The value of goods made in that year was $105,997. The agricultural products amounted to $103,269; the value of farm property being $483,943, of which $241,706 was the value of agricultural land. The town is located about four miles north of the central village of Reading, with which it is connected by a stage line, running from the station upon the main line of the Boston and Maine Railroad. The Salem and Lowell Railroad runs directly through the town. The present population is about 850.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

CHARLES F. FLINT.[1]

One of the names that North Reading will ever hold in grateful and honorable remembrance is that of Charles F. Flint. Born of one of the old families of the town, he loved its woods and streams, its lakes and hills, and the people among whom he was nurtured, with no common affection.

[1] By Chester W. Eaton.



Charles Frederick Flint was the son of Peter and Mary Flint, and traced his descent through captains and deacons of the earlier days from Sergeant George Flint, one of the leading citizens and pioneers of the North Precinct of ancient Reading. Mr. Flint was born at the old homestead of the family, in what is now North Reading, January 18, 1808, and obtained his mental acquisitions and training mostly in the district schools of his native town.

By labor on the home acres, and under good influences, there developed in the young farmer a robust, moral character, as well as strong physical health, and a worthy ambition to mingle with busy men in the great world, and do a man's part in his day and generation.

He early became prominent in the affairs of his town, where his influence was felt as that of a progressive, liberal and sagacious citizen. In occupation a farmer, he was noted for his unwearied industry and sound judgment, and favored with ample returns. His restless mind, however, sought for larger exercise than was afforded by the simple activities of his native village, and found scope in real estate and railroad enterprises in Middlesex and Essex Counties, and was especially interested in working for the success of the Salem and Lowell Railroad, which was laid out through the town of North Reading. Coming to the assistance of this enterprise when it greatly needed help, he worked for it with all his energies and all his means, and had at last the satisfaction of seeing the railroad a complete success and established on a sure foundation. He was chosen a director of this Railroad and president of the Company, and was for years an influential director of the Wamesit Bank in Lowell.

He died January 13, 1868, at the age of sixty years, after a brief illness, of congestion of the brain, resulting probably from a fall on the sidewalk in Salem. His loss was deeply lamented in the business circles in which he had moved, and was especially felt among the people of North Reading, where his loyal and generous public spirit had been freqently made manifest to the advantage and improvement of the town of his birth and his love.

Mr. Flint was married, in 1840, to Harriet N. Evans, daughter of Thomas and Phebe Evans, of South Reading. They had no children.

Mrs. Flint, deeply appreciating and sympathizing with her husband's affection for his native town, and desiring there should be some enduring memorial of the same, caused to be erected in 1875 an elegant and commodious edifice in the centre of North Reading at a cost of $20,000, adapted to the holding of town-meetings, and with convenient apartments for the uses of a public library and municipal officers, and on October 21, 1875, she presented the building and a suitable lot of land to the town, with fitting ceremonies of dedication, the Hon. George B. Loring pronouncing an eloquent oration on the notable occasion. This building is appropriately known as the "Flint Memorial Hall." Mrs. Flint supplemented the noble gift by the donation of a large and well-chosen selection of books, forming the nucleus of the present public library of North Reading.

Mrs. Flint now resides in Wakefield, and illustrates the character of a liberal Christian lady by numerous public and private benefactions.

CHAPTER LXV.

BEDFORD.

BY ABRAM ENGLISH BROWN.

The Parent Towns — Early Grants and Settlements — The Two Brothers — Discharge of Indian Claims — Garrisons — Incorporation

BEDFORD stands number twenty-five in the fifty-nine townships thus far incorporated in Middlesex County. It has a twin mate—Westford. They were both incorporated by the General Court September 23, 1729.

Bedford was taken from Concord and Billerica, but not until the parent towns had almost reached their first centennial. It then appears that the early history of the territory known as Bedford is included with that of the parental towns. That which may be designated as the south and west part of the town was taken from Concord, and the greater part of the north and east was from Billerica.

For nearly a century this territory comprised the outlying districts of Concord and Billerica.

It represents a part of the first inland town of Massachusetts and includes portions of very early grants.

A commendable pride prompts every true New Englander to seek for Puritan descent, and to date the settlement of his locality from the landing of those grand worthies. Hence, in considering the origin of Bedford, it may be admissible to repeat a few familiar facts of history, with their dates.

The Pilgrims landed in the year 1620. The charter of Massachusetts was granted in 1629, by King Charles I. In 1630 came Winthrop and Dudley with fifteen hundred passengers. September 2, 1635, Musketaquid (Concord) was granted to Mr. Buckley (Rev. Peter Buckley) and ——— Merchant (Major Simon Willard), with other families.

November, 1637, the Court made grants to Governor Winthrop and the deputy, Mr. Dudley. In the following spring the grants were located, the original having been somewhat enlarged.

In June, 1641, "Shawshin is granted to Cambridge, p^rvided they make it a village."

The town of Bedford comprises a portion of the Musketaquid grant, the whole of the Winthrop and a portion of the Shawshine grant.

The first house occupied by English, within the present limits of Bedford, alluded to in a report made in 1642 as the "Shawshin house," proves that the first settlement was made here within twenty-two years after the landing of the Pilgrims.

The nature of the land included in the above named grants is seen in reports and descriptions made about that time. Hubbard describes the Concord settlement as "right up in the woods," and Johnson as "in desert depths where wolves and bears abide," and the journey to it he describes as "through watery swamps, through thickets where the hands were forced to make a way for the bodyes passage, and their feete clambering over the crossed trees, which when they missed, they sunk into an uncertaine bottome in water, and wade up to their knees, tumbling, sometimes higher and sometimes lower."

Of the grants made to the Governor and deputy (lieutenant), the whole of the former is included in the present limits of Bedford. Its western boundary being Concord River. The grants were located 1638, May 2d, as follows:

"It was ordered by the p^{r}sent Court that John Winthrope, Esq^{r}, the p^{r}sent Governo^{r}, shall have 1200 acres of land whereof, 1000 was formerly granted him. & Thomas Dudley, Esq^{r}, the Deputy Governo^{r}, has 1000 acres granted to him by a former Courte, both of them about 6 miles from Concord, northwards; the said Governo^{r} to have his 1200 acres on the southerly side of two great stones standing neare together, close by the ryver side that comes from Concord."

The deputy's was north of it within the present limits of Billerica. Winthrop has given us an account of the location of these farms in his journal.

"Going down the river about four miles, they made choice of a place for one thousand acres for each of them. They offered each other the first choice, but because the deputy's was first granted, and himself had store of land already, the Governor yielded him the first choice. So, at the place where the deputy's land was to begin there were two great stones which they called the Two Brothers in remembrance that they were brothers by their childrens marriage and did so brotherly agree, and for that a little creek near those stones was to part their lands."

A little later the Court added two hundred acres to the Governor's part, and still later he received an additional portion of sixty acres of meadow "within a mile or two of his farme, beneath Concord, towards the southeast of the said farme."

In 1636 Matthew Cradock expressed a desire to obtain a grant of two thousand acres "at a place called Shawe Shynn," and in 1637, August, "Capt. Jeanison & Leift. Willi: Spencer were appointed to viewe Shawshin & to consider whether it be fit for a plantation." The report was not made, however, until after it had been granted to Cambridge. The explorer's experience is thus described by Sewall as taken from Woburn records: "As they were engaged Nov. 9, 1640, shortly after their appointment, in exploring the land about the Shawshin river they were overtaken and lost in a snow-storm, and in this sad dilemma they were forced as night approached, for want of a better shelter, to lye under the Rockes, whilst the Raine and snow did bediew their Rockye beds." The following is the report of the committee, which is not as valuable for accuracy as it is helpful, in locating the Shawshine house:

"Wee, whose names are underwritten, being appointed to viewe Shawshin & to take notice of what fitness it was for a village & accordingly to give apprehensions make returne to the Ct; wee therefore manifest thus much: that for the quantity it is sufficient, but for the quality in our apprehensions no way fit, the upland being very barren & very little medow there about, nor any good timber almost fit for any use. Wee went after we came to Shawshin house, by estimation. Some 14 to 16 miles at the least, in compass; from Shawshin house wee began to go downe the ryver 4 or 5 miles near East; then we left that point & went neere upon north, came to Concord Ryver, a little belowe the falls, about one mile or neare; then wee went up the ryver some 5 miles untill wee came to a place called the Two Brethren: and from thence it is about two miles & ½ to Shawshin, & the most part of all the good land is given out already; more land there is at the south side of the house, between the side of Concord line & the heade of Cambridge line, but littell medow, & the upland of little worth; & and this is what we can say hearin.

"Symon Willard.
"Edw^{d} Convers."

The signers of the report were not the ones appointed for this exploration by the Court in 1637, but the former, Willard was a prominent inhabitant of Concord and Convers was of Woburn, and as such may have had an eye to this territory for their own advantage and hence were unconsciously influenced in making their report, which is not an accurate description of the land. After receiving the report of the exploring committee the General Court renewed the grant to Cambridge and specified the bounds: "All the land lying upon Shaweshin Ryver & between that and Concord Ryver, and between that & Merrimack Ryver, not formerly granted by this Co^{r}t." May 9, 1644, the Court "ordered that the ryver at Shawshin shall be called by the name of Shawshin."[1]

By a vote of January 2, 1654, a second division of land was made in Concord. "It was voted to divide the town into three parts or quarters;" as the east quarter, in part, fell to Bedford, it is to that division that we confine our investigation. The report of the committee to make the division is as follows: "The east quarter by their familyes are from Henry Farweles all eastwards with Thomas Brookes, Ensign Wheeler, Robert Meriam, George Meriam, John Adames, Richard Rice."

In 1663 the town voted "that every man that hath not his proportion of lands laid out too him, that is due to him, shall gitt it laid out by an artis" before

[1] The spelling of this as of many proper names of early colonial days is variable. Shattuck, in his history of 1833, seems to prefer "*Shawsheen*." Walcott in his recent work, "Concord in the Colonial Period," accepts Shawshine as the more approved. In following his good judgment we use the latter form.

1665; "and that each one should give to the town clerk a description of their lands." Mr. Shattuck's table, made from the records, is helpful in showing some of the divisions that fall to Bedford: William Hartwell had 241 acres; John Hartwell, 17; Wm. Taylor, 117; Joseph Wheeler, 357; Caleb Brooks, 150; Thos. Pellet and Joseph Dean, 280; Eliphalet Fox, 106; others are indicated as being in the east quarter, but are omitted, as there is no reasonable certainty of their exact location. Each quarter had the care of its own highways and had a board of overseers to look after its interests. Mr Shattuck says: "Regulations were established in each quarter, similar to those in wards of a city. Each chose its own officers, kept its own records, made its own taxes," etc. The first overseers for the east quarter were Ensign Wheeler and William Hartwell (without doubt William I.).

The Governor Winthrop grant remained intact, and probably unoccupied until 1664, when it was sold by Fitz John Winthrop to Job Lane for £230. Mr. Lane was distinguished as an "artificer" and a "house wright." He paid for the Winthrop farm by erecting a mansion for Fitz John Winthrop at Norwich, Connecticut, and he built one of the college buildings at Cambridge. His skill and reputation are acknowledged in being selected as an "able and honest artificer for erecting a bridge over Billerica River." The contract made January 11, 1667, shows that he was to receive for the work "seven score and five pounds starling;" "ten in cash, ten in wheat, ten in malt, and the remainder in corn and cattle."

The discharge of obligations, of importance like the two cited above, by the use of barter, suggests the state of the currency at that time. The conveyance of the Winthrop farm is made on vellum, now in the possession of the heirs of Mary Lane Cutler; the deed is in an excellent state of preservation, and after having lain in folds 225 years and changed custodians many times, can be read with comparative ease. It begins as follows:

"This indenture, made the second day of August, in the year of our Lord, one thousand six hundred and sixty & four, in the sixteenth year of the reign of y^e^ Sovereign Lord Charles the Second, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King and defender of the faith. To wit: Between Fitz John Winthrop, of New London, in the Colony of Connecticut, in New England, Esq., on the one part, and Job Lane, of Malden, in the County of Middlesex, in New England, carpenter, on the other part."

The purchaser of the Winthrop farm was from Rickmansworth, in Hertfordshire, England, where he inherited property from which he received an annual income that he bequeathed to his son John.

Job Lane built a house very soon after he came in possession of the farm, 1664. The Hiram Dutton house is supposed to mark the spot, if it is not in part the original house. It was the only house in Billerica south of Ralph Hill's at the time of King Philip's War. Job Lane went to Malden some years before his death, which occurred in 1697, and established a home. He gave by will, the Winthrop farm to three of his heirs. They agreed to a division of the farm, which was found, by survey, in 1706, to contain 1500 acres. Each had a portion of upland, meadow and woodland, and many of the odd-shaped lots of land of to-day are the result of that division. Capt. John Lane had 750 acres, Samuel Fitch had 375 and Matthew Whipple had 375. The former, Capt. John Lane, was son of Job; Fitch and Whipple were grandsons, who represented deceased daughters of Job Lane.[1]

There is no evidence that Whipple settled on his portion, but the others did, and some of the lots are held, in 1890, by their descendants, (the sixth generation).

The Shawshine grant included all of the remaining land that was set off to Bedford at the incorporation. Two small accessions were made later. It does not appear that Cambridge took action towards the settlement of Shawshine until April 9, 1648. Only those grants known to be in Bedford are mentioned here. Gookin (Gooking), had 500 acres; it comprised the northeast section of the present town of Bedford. The grantee was Capt. Daniel Gookin, and was thus publicly recognized as a valuable servant of the Colony. He was a faithful friend of the natives and a coworker with the Apostle Eliot, and had a great influence with the Wamesit Indians. His name appears as Magistrate in 1684, before whom depositions were taken in regard to the Musketaquid purchase of 1636. Rev. Joseph Mitchell had 500 acres. This was all purchased by Michael Bacon, in July, 1682, for £200. Nathaniel Page bought a grant of Grimes, in 1687. It contained 500 acres. Edward Oakes had a grant of 300 acres, extending from the Page land southward to "Concord Old Line." Thomas Oakes had 150 acres, extending from the Bacon purchase to Winthrop farm on the west. The Bedford Springs covers this grant.

"The great meadows," east of the Poor Farm, including sixty acres, constituted the last grant to Governor Winthrop. With the exception of the Winthrop meadows, all of the land remaining between Thomas Oakes, (Bedford Springs) and "Concord Old Line," bounded on the east by Page and Edward Oakes, and on the west by the Winthrop Farm, was known until 1708 as Billerica Commons, (the squadron south of Oakes farm) Bedford Village is included in this.

Dr. Page, in his "History of Cambridge," has the following: "Michael Bacon, of Woburn, bought of Rodger Shaw a farm in the northwesterly part of Cambridge (now Bedford), including all the meadows adjoining to the great swamp near the east corner of

[1] The law of Massachusetts gave to the oldest son a double portion of a parent's estate, which may account for the unequal division.

Concord bounds that falls to Cambridge. The Shawshine River runs from this swamp."

This must have been a second purchase of land in this town by Mr. Bacon. There still remains about 700 acres of the Shawshine grant within the limits of Bedford, the section east of the Page purchase and the Rev. Joseph Mitchell grant. This must include some minor grants, among which, doubtless, is that of thirty acres to John Wilson, in 1685, "for encouragement towards his corn-mill." The Billerica Common lands or "Squadron South of Oakes farme," before mentioned as including the village of Bedford, containing 600 acres, was divided in 1708. The allotment, according to Hazen's Billerica, was as follows: "It is agreed that Lt. John Stearns should attend the laying out of the lots as fast as might be, and to carry the hind end of the chain, (*only* as to his own) and Daniel Hill or Henry Jefts to carry the chain for said Stearns's lot."

"The first lot was granted to Lieutenant Samuel Hill including seventy-six acres bounded two hundred and forty rods on Concord, and sixty-four rods on Winthrop Farm. The main street in Bedford was afterwards located on the north line of this lot, and the 'old line' of Concord is now to be traced sixty-four rods south of that street and parallel with it."[1] The second lot of twenty-three acres was Fassett's, "Patrick Fassett's," and became the property of Israel Putnam, as did the third, granted to Joseph Hill. The two included fifty acres. The fourth lot was ninety-one acres, laid out to Jonathan Hill, next to Oakes Farm; and others following southerly were Nathaniel Hill, Joseph Farley, Daniel Hill, John Stearns, Henry Jefts, John Parker and Job Lane, the last reaching Mr. Page's farm.

INDIAN CLAIMS—Having obtained the English right to the territory the pioneers had an obligation to their predecessors, the Indians, to discharge; this may be regarded by some as only the demands of the moral law, yet it has been gratifying to all subsequent generations that it was faithfully discharged and of benefit to those who participated as it doubtless prevented much anxiety and bloodshed.

The disease that had visited the Indians previous to the coming of the Pilgrims, had reduced them in New England from more than 18,000 warriors to about as many hundred. Of the five tribes that were located south of New Hampshire, the Massachusetts occupied the territory north of Charles River and west of Massachusetts Bay, and was supposed to number about 300. They were divided into villages of which Musketaquid was one. Its limits were designated by the act of the General Court passed September 2, 1635: "It is ordered that there shall be a plantacon att Musketequid, & that there shall be 6 myles of land square to belong to it." It embraced about two-fifths of the present town of Bedford, besides Concord and other lands. Of this tract of wilderness they obtained a quit claim from the natives in the following year. According to depositions taken in 1684 it appears that the deed from the natives was executed by Squaw Sachem a widow, who represented her late husband, Nanepashemet, Wappacowet, next in power to the King, who had claimed the widowed Sachem in marriage, and by others of the tribe. The Indian title according to deponents was given in consideration of "Wompompeag, Hatchetts, Hows, Knives, Cotton Cloath & shirts with a new suit of cotton cloath, a linnin band, a hat, shoes, stockins and a great Coat" for the new husband of squaw Sachem, he was "the pow wow, priest, witch, sorcerer or chirurgeon" of the tribe. When considered in the light of the present, the compensation was trifling, but it satisfied the natives and the treaty of purchase secured friendly relations.

The Indian settlement of the Shawshine Grant was known as Wamesit or Weymesit, situated between the Concord and Merrimack Rivers, being a favorable location for securing sufficient food. There is but slight evidence that the Bedford portion was frequented by the Indians of any village, although it is probable that the broad open plains were annually burnt over and rudely cultivated, while the birchen canoe of the red man plied up and down the Shawshine and Concord. The long mound or breastwork now seen on the east shore of the Concord River, in Greenwood's Grove near Bedford line, is suggestive of Indian origin and may have been built to aid in hunting.

All of the aboriginal claims to the Shawshine grant were extinguished by the "Wamesick Purchase of 1685." Thus the entire territory of Bedford was honorably obtained from the natives.

Billerica had thousands of acres of common grounds that were apportioned at different times among the early settlers. Those who had come later bought of the grantees and settled in the outlying district (now Bedford). They had not shared in the allotments, while they had paid their proportion of the charges. They petitioned the General Court, and on Friday, November 16, 1705, it was ordered "That Capt. John Lane, Jonathan Bacon, John Wilson and other, the Petitioners that are Freeholders & Inhabitants of the sd. Town of Billerica, be Intitled to & have a proportionable share with other the Commoners Proprietors, & Inhabitants of the sd. Town in all future Divisions of all undivided and waste Lands belonging to the sd. Town, according to their Proportion to the Town charges for the space of seven years past." The town in 1707–8, January 29, granted to the purchasers of Cambridge Church Farm a ten-acre right "to promote and maintain peas and quietness among us." Captain Lane and others who thus secured a right, received their portion in the subse-

[1] This is practically correct, yet a divergence southwesterly beginning a little west of the Trinitarian meeting-house, is thought by C. W. Jenks, a careful student of early bounds, to establish the "old line" somewhat different, in that vicinity of the town.

quent divisions of the common grounds. Their portions seem to have been west of Concord River.

An accession was made to the town on the extreme northwest by which a small tract of the Dudley Grant was obtained. This was the Edward Stearns farm, set off from Billerica in 1766. By this addition the historic and enduring landmarks, "Two Brothers," or "Brother Rocks" were secured to Bedford.

Evidence does not favor the supposition that the original grantees of Shawshine territory established homes or began the settlements included in this town and perhaps never viewed their landed possessions. "Extensive meadows bordering on rivers and lying adjacent to upland plains have ever been favorite spots to new settlers." A topographical survey shows that this territory offered attractions to settlers, and there is unmistakable local evidence that early settlers pushed out from the villages as soon as it was prudent and established homes near the winding Shawshine which in itself furnished power for industry. There are traces of roads long since discontinued. Depressions on the surface of neglected fields near which may still be seen the purple lilac and the thorny pear.

The General Court ordered in 1635 that no new buildings should be erected more than half a mile from the meeting-house "except mill-house and farm-house of such as had their dwelling-house in some town." This was a precaution against the Indians and lasted about eight years. This leads to the conclusion that the settlements in Bedford territory, previous to 1643 were confined to the Shawshine house. The "Corne mille" with its adjacent buildings, antedates King Philip's war (1676), and according to Billerica records the Bacon, afterwards Fitch mill was located before 1663. It is mentioned thus: "16 : 1 : 63. Will[l] Tay & George farley are Apoynted to Lay out a highway from the Towne, leading to Mr'. Mitchell's farme, and to y[t] land y[t] was Lay[d] out for Mr'. Edward Oaks' farme, on y[e] south East end of Mr. Winthrop's great meadow, to be layd out four polls wide."

The Shawshine House was one of the Indian trucking houses which preceded the first settlements of New England, where the natives bartered furs, etc., for English merchandise. And as appears by the report of the exploring committee was within the present limits of Bedford and possibly the Kenrick dwelling marks the site. The records of Billerica furnish evidence that it was occupied by a family, as Hannah, infant daughter of Henry Jefts died "y[e] first weeke of May, 1653." This is the earliest event noted in Billerica Records. The first birth recorded was that of Samuel, son of George Farley, (March, 1654). The former, Henry Jefts, may be the same person who has been shown as having a portion of the common lands in 1708, and the surname of the latter, Farley, we have seen in connection with a portion of the same land.

Michael Bacon, who purchased the Mitchell grant must have been located on the estate before he became the possessor, as births of his children are recorded as early as 1671, and if the first mill was built by him he must have been there before 1663, and then or very soon had neighbors as appears from the following record in Billerica, showing the assignment of families to garrison ("No. 10").

"13 6[m] '75 [1675].

"At a publick Towne Meeting—

"The Towne, considering the providence of God at the present calling us to lay aside our ordinary occations in prevailing for our creatures and to take special care for the preserving of our lives and the lives of our wives and children, the enemy being near and the warnings by gods providence upon our neighbors being very solemne and awfull, do therefore order & agree joyntly to prepare a place of safety for women and children, and that all persons and teams shall attend y[e] said worke untill it be finished; and account of y[e] wholl charge being kept it shall be equally divided upon the inhabitants with other Towne charges."

At a meeting of the selectmen and a committee of the militia, held "14. 8m. 1675," a list of garrison-houses is reported, in which is the following:

"Also, Timothy Brookes house is allowed for garrison & to entertain Michael Bacon's family, & to have two garrison soldiers to defend y[e] mill & himself, y[e] master of the garrison. (Timothy Brooks bought of George Farley a part of the Oakes Grant in 1673)."

In the assignment of families to garrisons the records show that "Also, Job Laine was allowed to fortify his own owne house, and to have two soldiers for garrison-men to defend his house, in case y[e] country could spare them."

The settlements increased so that in 1728 an effort was made to secure the formation of a new town. Following the custom in forming a new township, petitions were made to the inhabitants of Billerica, by the settlers on that side of the proposed township, and to Concord by the settlers on the Concord side. The petitions were substantially as follows:

"To the gentlemen, the Selectmen and other inhabitants of Concord, in Lawful meeting assembled: the petition of sundry of the inhabitants of the northeasterly part of the town of Concord humbly showeth: That we, your humble petitioners, having, in conjunction with the southerly part of Billerica, not without good advice, and, we hope, upon religious principles, assembled in the winter past, and supported the preaching of the gospel among us, cheerfully paying in the meantime our proportion to the ministry in our towns, have very unanimously agreed to address our respective towns, to dismiss us and set us all to be a distinct township or district, if the Great and General Court or assembly shall favor such our constitution.

"We, therefore, the subsbcribers hereunto, and your humble petitioners, do first apply to you to lead us and set us forward in so good a work, which, we trust, may be much for the glory of Christ and the spiritual benefit of ourselves and our posterity. Our distance from your place of worship is so great that we labor under insupportable difficulties in attending constantly there, as we desire to do. In the extreme difficult seasons of heat and cold we were ready to say of the Sabbath: 'Behold what a weariness is it.' The extraordinary expenses we are at in transporting and refreshing ourselves and families on the Sabbath has added to our burdens. This we have endured from year to year with as much patience as the nature of the case would bear, but our increasing numbers now seem to plead an exemption; and as it is in your power, so we hope it will be in your grace to relieve us. Gentlemen, if our seeking to draw off proceeded from any disaffection to our present Rev. Pastor, or the Christian Society with whom we have taken such sweet counsel together and walked unto the house of God in company, then hear us not to-day. But we greatly desire, if God

please, to be eased of our burdens on the Sabbath, the travel and fatigue thereof, that the word of God may be nigh to us, near to our houses and in our hearts, that we and our little ones may serve the Lord. We hope that God, who stirred up the spirit of Cyrus to set forward temple work, has stirred us up to ask, and will stirr you up to grant the prayer of our petition, so shall your humble petitioners ever pray, as in duty bound, etc."

The petition had seventeen signatures, all from the Concord side. As many more petitioned from the Billerica side to their town. Concord granted her consent without objection, but Billerica clung to her outlying acres with more tenacity. This may be accounted for by the fact that she was being shorn of lands in other directions, and this new proposition, if successful, was to take some of her most valuable citizens. Their remonstrance did not avail at the Court, and the Act of Incorporation was passed September 23, 1729.

CHAPTER LXVI.

BEDFORD.—(Continued).

Name—Boundaries—Benevolence—Records—First Meeting-house and Minister—Churches Formed—Taxes—Some Old Families and Sites.

WHY the petitioners prayed to have the new town called Bedford, is chiefly a conjecture; but we seem to see in it an act of reverence for the memory of the first minister of Concord, who was from Bedfordshire, England. The part which he had taken in moulding the character of the early settlers, must have had an influence on the succeeding generations, as the language of the petitioners for the new town seems to imply. The session of the General Court, which granted the act of incorporation, was held at Cambridge, and began August 28, 1729. The new town was vested with all the "powers, privileges and immunities that the inhabitants of any of the towns of this province are or ought by law to be vested with: provided that the said town of Bedford do, within the space of three years from the publication of this act, erect, build and finish, a suitable house for the public worship of God, and procure and settle a learned orthodox minister of good conversation; and make provision for his comfortable and honorable support, and likewise provide a school to instruct their youth in writing and reading."

By subsequent divisions Lincoln and Carlisle were taken from Concord, and Burlington from Woburn, so that Bedford is bounded at present on the north and northeast by Billerica, east by Burlington, southeast by Lexington, south by Lincoln, southwest and west by Concord, and northwest by Carlisle with Concord River as a division between Bedford and westerly towns. "The newe towne" known as "Newtowne," 1631; "Cambridge," 1638, and "Lexington," 1713, cornered upon Bedford, and later gave up a small portion to her. In the records of March, 1758, we see that Benjamin Farley and Joseph Fassett were granted the right to straighten the line between Lexington and Bedford, and the latter town then acquired the dismal tract known as "Farley Hole." In 1766 Ebenezer Page's land was joined to Bedford; this was done to straighten the line. When one, Grimes, petitioned to have his land set off to Lexington the town voted in the negative, and also placed upon record their willingness "to refer it to the wise and judicious determination of His Excellency, the Governor, and the Honorable Court."

The forming of a new town occasioned expenses for which money was needed, and land was called for on which to erect the meeting-house and for other purposes. These needs had been anticipated as appears by the records:

"Bedford, January the 20th, 1730.

"'This is the account of the money and land that was given to incouragement for the Town in the year 1729.' 'Mr. Joseph Dean, Dea. Israel Putnam, Mr. Josiah Fassett, Mr. John Whipple, Mr. Benjamin Colbarn, Mr. Samuel Merriam each gave land, and the following men are credited with gifts of money: Mr. James Lane, Cornet Nathaniel Page, Lieut. Job Lane, Mr. John Lane, Dea. Nathaniel Merriam, Mr. Job Lane, Mr. Joseph Bacon, Mr. John Hartwell, Mr. Jonathan Bacon, Mr. John Fitch and Mr. John Whitmore, of Medford.' 'The wife of Nathaniel Whittecor, of Concord, gave five pounds, old tenor.'"

With the records of the town-meeting of January the 7th, 1729–30, appears the following:

"Mr. William Hartwell gave five pounds and it was delivered to the selectmen, and 20 shillings of it went to pay Mr. Oliver Whitmore for Right in deeds and acknoligin of them befor him. for the law Boak, two pound; for town boak, ten shilings, and the money Remaining is one pound, eight shiling and two pence in the hand of Mr. Nathaniel Meriam. The law book was ordered to be passed about according to the judgment of the selectmen. With a sufficient tract of land and £61 in the treasury these determined people began the work of building up their newly incorporated town."

The records of the town open with the following:

"In Council September 26, 1729, voted that Mr. Jonathan Bacon, a principal Inhabitanc of the Town of Bedford, bee and hereby is fully Impowered and Directed to assemble the FreeholDers and other Inhabitanc of the Town to convene as soon as may be to elect and choose Town officers to stand untill the next anniversary meeting in March.

"Sent Down for Concurence,

"J. WILLARD, *Secry*

"In the House of Representatives, September 26, 1729.

"QUINCY, *Spkr.*

"Read and concurd,

"Consented to. W. Dummer,

"A true copy—Examined, J. WILLARD, *Secry.*"

The officers elected under the above call were:

"Moderator, Jonathan Bacon; selectmen, Samuel Fitch, Nathaniel Merriam, Jonathan Bacon, Nathaniel Page and Daniel Davis; town clerk, Samuel Fitch; constables, Israel Putnam and Stephen Davis; town treasurer, John Fassett; surveyors, Job Lane and Samuel Merriam; tithingmen, Daniel Cheever and Josiah Fassett, fence-viewers Obed Abbott and Benjamin Colburn, Hog Ref., James Wheelor and Jonathan Bacon; sealer of weights and measures, John Lane; field drivers, Thomas Woodley and John Whipple."

[1] The simple statement of a name does not identify in some families, hence we note in this connection that Jonathan Bacon was a son of Michael purchaser of the Mitchell grant. Samuel Fitch was the head of the family in town. Nathaniel Merriam, dea., 1730, was first of the numerous family in Bedford, was descended from Joseph, of Concord, who died in 1646. Nathaniel died in 1738. Nathaniel Page was the third of the name in Bedford. Daniel Davis was son of Samuel and Mary (Medows), born, 1673. Israel Putnam, cousin of General Israel Putnam, born, 1699, was deacon, 1730; married daughter of Jonathan Bacon. Stephen Davis was father of Deacon Stephen, died 1738. John Fassett, treasurer, was son of Patrick died 1736. It is a coincidence of interest that his brother Samuel, was first treasurer of Westford (Bedford's twin sister).

The meeting-house was so nearly completed before the act of incorporation was passed that the first town-meeting was held in it, and at a second meeting held seven days later "The town excepted of the meting-house, as the former commety had agreed with Joseph Fitch, for four hundred and sixty pounds." Like the houses of worship of the early settlers of New England, this offered but few attractions, save a shelter from the storms; but the people made haste to put it in a more attractive condition. At the same meeting they chose a committee "To see the meeting-house parfected and finished," and also "provide a ministor." They voted to raise "Forty pound to mantain preachin among us," and provided "for a Reat of fifteen pound to defray the charges that shall be or may a Ries in the Town." Another action of the same meeting "was to chous this four men: Mr. John Fassett, Mr. Nathaniel Meriam, Co^{r}. Nathaniel Paige, Mr. Josiah Fassett to tacke dedes of the land that is for the tow that is given or that is sold." In January, 1730, it was voted "to lot out the pue ground and seat the meting hous." The instructions to the committee were, "The man and his wife to set in the pue (excepting deacons), ther shall be but one poall to an esteat in seating the meting hous and pues, and they are to have respect to them that are fifty years of age or upward; thos that are under fifty years of age are to be seated in the meting hous according to ther pay. The front foer seat in the galeree to be equal with the third seat below in the body of seats."

The progressive spirit of these early citizens of this town is seen in their willingness to allow the sexes equal rights in the pews. "Men's stairs" and "women's stairs" are often referred to in the records, but suggest the division among the singers. In the absence of a floor-plan the descriptive location of the pews is as follows: "Stephen Davis' pue is at the East End of the meeting-house, south of the east door going to the women's stayers." A committee was soon chosen to "treat with Mr. Hancok and with Mr. Rugels and Mr. Whiting in order to a fast, and thay appointed a fast on the 22nd day of January, 1729–30." The ministers of the neighboring towns assembled and held a "fast," and a call was soon extended to a young man who had been preaching for the people. "Mr. Bowes was choas to be our ministor." The town agreed to give him "ninety-five pounds the first year, an hundred pounds the second year, and so on annually: to give him five and twenty cords of wood yearly; that the money be all wayes in proportion to its present valuation and credit which is at eighteen shillings per ounce, that his salary be paid every half year." Mr. Bowes also had £200 as a settlement fee, which was partly paid by a deed of sixteen acres of land, at £8 per acre. Rev. Nicholas Bowes was ordained as the first minister of Bedford, July 15, 1730, and the church was organized on the same day. Rev. John Hancock, of Lexington (father-in-law of Mr. Bowes), was moderator of the council. Rev. Mr. Appleton, of Cambridge had a part in the service.

Some time before the church was organized "the Brethren had met and proposed to form themselves into a state of church relation. They had voted that a person on entering the church should give in writing a confession of his faith which should be read in public. There were twenty-four foundation members. The foundation covenant was purely evangelical in spirit and the government was strictly of the Congregational order. The parent towns had equal representation in the new church.

August 4, 1730, Israel Putnam and Nathaniel Merriam were chosen deacons, and on the first Sabbath of September following, the ordinance of the Lord's Supper was first administered. At the first public Thanksgiving service on November 12, 1730, a collection was taken for the use of the church amounting to £6. "The good people of Concord increased the sum and With the Consent of y^{e} Brethren of y^{e} C^{hh}, The Deacons purchased 1 Table Cloth; 1 Napkin; 2 Dishes; 1 Flaggon; 2 Pewter Tankards; 1 Bason." "Some time after They purchased another Flaggon & 2 more Pewter Tankards."

The town of Bedford was now fully organized and in complete running order, both as a municipality and an ecclesiastical body, and was early recognized as such by the Province and neighboring churches. December 23, 1733, the deacons were chosen to represent the church at the ordination of Rev. Mr. Ebenezer Hancock, of Lexington, and in October, 1735, at the ordination of Rev. Mr. Clapp, of Woburn. The first recognition from the Province in the way of a tax was in 1730, amounting to £20 13*s*. 7*d*. There was also assessed the town's proportion of the representative tax in 1729, which was £7 19*s*. 9*d*., the minister's salary, the expenses of the ordination of Rev. Mr. Bowes, the allowance to Joseph Fassett "for time spent at General Court in perfecting our township, together with his pocket expenses while there," and the county tax, making a tax of £188 9*s*. 6*d*.

The allowance to Jonathan Bacon for his time spent "in perfecting our township," was £8 8*s*. 3*d*., doubtless paid from funds in the treasury. Such a drain on the limited income of the early settlers of Bedford must have been a severe trial of their courage, and especially hard after the town tax of the first year of their existence as a municipality. In 1729 they paid "a Meting-houes Reat of £306 8*s*. 3*d*.," and a "town and minister Reat of £51 15*s*. 4*d*." There is no evidence that more than two voters lost courage, and they were refused an abatement of their proportion of the tax.

There are but few of the farms of the town that remain in the same family possession as at the incorporation and only two instances where the descent of possession has not occasioned a change in the surname

of the possessor. The estate owned by Josiah Davis has been in the family and name since 1696, when purchased by Samuel Davis (son of Dolor), one of the pioneers of Concord. It has passed through six generations from Samuel, in each of which there has been an Eleazer. Thirty-eight children in five generations of the name of Davis have been born on this estate.

The estate held by the heirs of Cyrus Page was purchased by Nathaniel Page in 1687. The present owners are of the eighth generation. The original dwelling is still standing. Mrs. Sarah Sampson owns and occupies the estate that came into the family possession about 1733, she is of the fourth generation of the family of Zachariah Fitch.

Lands on the Concord side of Bedford are still held by descendants of William Hartwell, who was among the pioneers of Concord, and the homestead was held in the family name and occupied by Hartwells continuously for two hundred years. The present house was erected in 1758.

The homestead of Benjamin Fitch has been held in the family and name since 1730, and the "corne-mill" of King Philip's War, on the Shawshine River, is still identified by modern buildings, but has passed from the family possession. Job B. Lane owns and occupies a portion of the Winthrop Farm that was purchased by Job Lane in 1664 and divided by his heirs in 1697.

"Stone Croft Farm," owned by Miss Caroline M. Fitch, came to the family by purchase in 1766. The dwelling was built about 1700. The mill site, on Vine Brook, near Shawshine River, was occupied by John Wilson as early as 1663.

The site of the first meeting-house is very nearly identified by the second, which is now standing.

CHAPTER LXVII.

BEDFORD (Continued).

ECCLESIASTICAL.

Relations of Church and Town—Possession of Rev. Nicholas Bowes—First Bell—Ministry of Rev. Nathaniel Sherman and Rev. Joseph Prentice.

THE ecclesiastical and municipal relations of the town are so thoroughly interwoven for the first century of her history that it is difficult to separate them; but as it is our purpose to briefly sketch the town's history, topically rather than in chronological order, we shall aim to treat of the social and political relations separate from spiritual and religious, now that we have combined the two sufficiently to show the steps of organization. By the early Provincial laws every tract of territory, when becoming a town, by the same act became a parish; hence the town of Bedford for little more than a century was the parish. They provided for the support of the Gospel at the same meeting in which they made provision for building and repairing highways.

In our effort to separate the relations we shall class all that pertained to the house or service of worship as ecclesiastical.

The first three pastorates of the town were cut short for obvious reasons. Rev. Nicholas Bowes, the first pastor, was graduated at Harvard College in 1725, and ordained July 15, 1730, and was dismissed August 22, 1754, after a ministry of twenty-four years. Mr. Bowes came to the new town of Bedford under many flattering circumstances. He married Miss Lucy (Lucie) Hancock, the young and accomplished daughter of Rev. John Hancock, of Lexington. Soon after locating in Bedford, Mr. Bowes built a residence on the land deeded him by the town as a part of his settlement fee. It is now standing, and is a stately mansion, reminding one of the superior dignity attached to the pastoral office of that day. Eight children were born to Rev. Nicholas and Lucy Bowes while in this town. William, the oldest, born December 3, 1734, was baptized four days later by his grandfather, Rev. John Hancock. They all lived to maturity with the exception of Thomas, who died at the age of two years, eleven months. Of the pastoral acts of Mr. Bowes but little is known. The church and town grew and flourished; 161 were admitted to the church, and there were 303 baptisms. The rite was administered to all who owned the covenant and their children. Confessions were publicly made, but not carried to so great an extreme as in many New England churches. Intemperance and theft were frequently confessed. Mr. Bowes, together with nine other ministers in the vicinity of Cambridge, refused to admit Rev. George Whitefield to their pulpits in 1745, because of his denunciation of Harvard College and many New England clergymen. Through some indiscreet acts the pastor's usefulness was brought to a close, and satisfactory, confession being made, he was dismissed, and it was voted—"That he be owned and treated as a brother in good standing and charity." He could not have lost his influence in the town, as he was employed to teach the school in the following winter. In 1755 he was chaplain in the Northern Army, at Fort Edward, and died at Brookfield on his return home. But little more is known of his family, save that his daughter Lucy went to live with her maternal grandmother, the widow of Rev. John Hancock, and there made the acquaintance of her grandfather's successor, Rev. Jonas Clark, of Lexington, and became his wife. The estate was sold to John Reed, and still remains in the family. It was near the close of the first pastorate before the town purchased a bell. In April, 1753, "Voted, to buy a bell not exceeding six hundred nor less than five hundred pound weight." They also "voted to build a house of sufficient height to hang the mouth of the bell sixteen feet from the ground." The "Bell-house" was some rods from the

meeting-house. The bell was ready for use at the time of the dismission of the first minister, and in the treasurer's accounts of that year, Deacon Israel Putnam is charged with an order "for lamb for the council and hemp for the bell-rope, 5 shillings." The meeting-house was the shrine of these early settlers, doubly precious because of their great sacrifice to erect it, and because of the great distance formerly traveled to reach the house of God. On April 5, 1731, they voted "that it should be swept six times a year," and Deacon Israel Putnam performed the service for ten shillings a year. In 1743 the pay was increased to £1 15*s.*, "Old Tenor," and John Mansfield hired to sweep it twelve times a year and "attend to opening and shutting the doors." In 1733 the young men were refused the "hind seat in the gallery," and the pew next to the pulpit stairs was made "a ministerial pew."

The town and church concurred in extending a call to Rev. Nathaniel Sherman, and he was ordained February 18, 1756, "having preached twenty-six Sabbeths, one Fast and one Thanksgiving" during his candidacy. He was given, as a settlement fee, £113 6*s.* 8*d.*, and an annual salary of £53 6*s.* 8*d.*, and twenty cords of wood annually, "after he shall come to need it for his own firing."

Mr. Sherman was brother of Roger Sherman, the distinguished patriot of Connecticut, and endowed with both talent and culture. As a young, unmarried man he entered the work of the gospel ministry in this place. He married Lydia Merriam, March 1, 1759. She was the daughter of Deacon Nathanial Merriam, of this town. They had three children born here, one of whom, Thaddeus, died August 22, 1765. Mr. Sherman was a man of feeble health, and labored under difficulties. Notwithstanding the oft-repeated breaks in his labors, his pastorate was regarded as very successful—forty-six were admitted to church and sixty-seven were baptized by him. It was during the ministry of Rev. Mr. Sherman that Hugh Maxwell, of Bedford, consecrated himself to the service of Christ and became the "Christian Patriot," whose biography, published in 1830, is a most inspiring work.

A controversy arose in the churches of New England, about the time of the settlement of Mr. Sherman, concerning the "half-way covenant," by which persons were admitted to the privilege of baptism without admission to the communion. November 6, 1765, the Bedford church voted "that there should be but one church covenant." Faith in Christ, repentance for sin, holiness and a belief in the Assembly's Catechism were required of all candidates.

Some of the changes were unpopular; the affections of the people were alienated from the pastor, and the relations entered upon for life were brought to a close. Upon the request of the pastor an ecclesiastical council was called and gave advice in the matter, in which the town concurred. The record of the church is: "Upon the request of the Rev. Nathaniel Sherman, the church then dismissed him as a brother of the church and recommended him to the Church of Christ in Mount Carmel, New Haven." He was installed there and preached many years. He died at East Windsor, July 18, 1797, aged seventy-three years.

The dismission of Rev. Mr. Sherman caused not only the severing of pastoral and social relations, but family ties were sundered, and the town had no settled minister for a period of three years, during which time the church agreed upon the terms of communion as follows: "This church will have but one covenant and therefore require the same qualifications in all; yet if any person can desire to enter into covenant and receive baptism for himself or children, and yet fears to approach the Lord's table at present, he shall be received, he promising (though he come not immediately to the Lord's table) that he will submit to the watch and discipline of the church."

Rev. Joseph Penniman was the third minister of the town, ordained May 22, 1771. He received a settlement fee of £133 and an annual salary of £66 13*s.* 4*d.*, and fire wood.

In planning for the service of ordination the town voted "that the day should be religiously observed throughout the town in accordance with the solemnity of the occasion;" determined as much as in them lay to prevent "all Levity, Prophainness, music, Dancing and frolicking and other disorders on sd Day." A committee of five was chosen "to open the meeting-house and to keep the seats below the deacons' seat and town's pew for the church and council." A new pastorate was an occasion for advanced steps: 1773 "Voted to bring in Doct. Watt's versions for the present, and to have Messrs. Jeremiah Fitch and James Wright sett in the fore seat in the front gallery as they are appointed to begin the Psalm or tune." The fluctuation in the currency of the country made it necessary for the town to grant relief to their pastor, and in 1780 the town voted "to grant Rev. Mr. Penniman one hundred bushels of grane, fifty of Rye and fifty of Indian Corn." The people manifested their gratitude for a successful termination of the Revolutionary struggle by repairing their meeting-house. It was then clap-boarded and covered with a coating of "Bedford Yellow," a sort of mineral paint found in the town. The old bell and bell-house were also repaired. Like the people of the town, they had seen hard service during the war.

The bell had sounded the alarm on April 19, 1775; rung for liberty when the Colonies declared their independence; pealed forth its notes of rejoicing over the surrender at Yorktown, and by its cracked tongue and faltering notes, most fittingly suggested the sufferings of the people during the war, in its final attempt to swell the volume of thanksgiving, following the treaty of September 3, 1783. The pastorate of Rev. Mr. Penniman covered the years of struggle for free-

dom from the mother country, and was successful in many respects. Forty-one were added to the church and one hundred and eighty-three baptisms are recorded during his ministry.

Some of the public acts of Mr. Penniman gave evidence of extreme eccentricity, which increased by repetition until the church took the following action July 12, 1793:

"The church met at Deacon James Wright's and held a conference with each other respecting the unchristianlike behaviour of their Pastor, Mr. Joseph Penniman, the last Lord's day, it being communion day, and every member of said church being grieved thereat."

The conference resulted at length in the dismission of Mr. Penniman October 29, 1793. In the light of the present, it would be declared that strong drink caused the trouble. Rev. Joseph Penniman was born in Braintree, and graduated at Harvard College in 1765; after his dismission he removed from Bedford to Harvard, where he died. He was possessed of respectable talents. Social customs of his time aggravated natural eccentricities and led to extreme peculiarities of expression, particularly in public prayer. At the funeral service of his townsman, Captain Jonathan Wilson, who was killed at Concord, April 19, 1775, he is said to have uttered the following: "We pray thee, O Lord, to send the British Soldiers where they will do some good, for Thou knowest that we have no use for them about here." When visiting the school of the town he is said to have used the following expression in prayer: "We pray thee, O Lord, that these children may be well trained at home, for if they are not, they will act like Sarpints when they are abroad." The act that led the church to close the doors of the meeting-house against the pastor brought the town into public reproach. While the people were seriously considering the circumstances a rougish fellow placarded the doors of the meeting-house with the following brief summary of affairs:

"A wicked priest, a crooked people,
A cracked bell without a steeple."

The bill for entertaining the Council at the dismission of Mr. Penniman amounted to £33 0*s.* 4*d.* 2*f.* There were born to Rev. Mr. Penniman and Hannah Jackson, his wife, while in Bedford, four children, two of whom died here and were buried in the old cemetery. The epitaphs now seen upon the crumbling headstones are most suggestive of the peculiarities of the father. They are quoted in this connection:

"December 22, 1779, HANNAH, daughter of Rev. Joseph Penniman and Hannah, his wife, aged 13 yrs., 4 mos., 11 days.

"Ah! now, no notice do you give
Where you are and how you live!
What! are you then bound by solemn fate,
To keep the secret of your state?
The alarming voice you will hear,
When Christ, the Judge, shall appear.
Hannah! from the dark lonely vault,
Certainly soon and suddenly you'll come,
When Jesus shall claim the treasure from the tomb."

"August 21, 1778, MOLLY, aged 3 yrs., 6 mo., 3 days.

"Ah! dear Polly, must your tender parents mourn,
Their heavy loss, and bathe with tears your urn,
Since now no more to us you must return."

CHAPTER LXVIII.

BEDFORD (Continued).

ECCLESIASTICAL.

The Clergy of New England—Rev. Samuel Stearns—Page and Hartwell Fund—Will of Anna Page—New Meeting-house—Singing-School—Sabbath-School.

THE clergy of New England, in its early years, constituted what may be styled an educated aristocracy and to a large degree circumscribed their order by intermarriage. The common people were so burdened in their struggles with the Indians and with foreign nations, together with their efforts to subdue the wilderness and maintain their families, that but little time was left them for self-culture. Their education was limited and they relied upon the clergy for much of their moral and religious sentiment. The fourth minister was Rev. Samuel Stearns and the last called by the town in its parochial capacity. He was ordained April 27, 1796. Mr. Stearns was a grand type of the New England clergy. He was the son of a minister, and his paternal and maternal ancestry were of the clerical profession. He had inherited a truly pious spirit and was possessed of a firm and decided nature. He was a graduate of Harvard College and studied theology with Rev. Jonathan French, of Andover, whose eldest daughter (Abigail) he married, May 7, 1797, "a lady of rare fortitude, energy, intelligence and practical wisdom, as well as piety." For nearly thirty-seven years Rev. Samuel Stearns was the teacher, leader and undoubted friend of this entire people, and no one person ever did more in this town to mould the character of the rising generation and lead the passing generation "into green pastures and beside the still waters of eternal peace." During this ministry so many reforms were introduced and grand changes made in both secular and religious affairs that they cannot be hastily passed by. In preparing for the ordination of the fourth minister the town voted to take down the cracked and useless bell, "sell the bell-house at public vendue, level the ground on the south side of the meeting-house and prop up the galleries." Interested people flocked from the neighboring towns; families of two or three, mounted on the back of one horse, were seen galloping in from different quarters and the meeting-house was filled long before the hour appointed for the service. The Common was covered with booths in which the venders of food and various

wares carried on a lively business. Rev. Jonathan French, of Andover, preached the sermon. His text was Isaiah xl. 1–5. The new pastor bought the estate occupied by his immediate predecessor in office and settled in the midst of his people. The large mansion-house which he occupied during his life and the surrounding acres are still in the possession of the family. Mr. Stearns received from the town as a "settlement" eight hundred and fifty dollars and an annual salary of three hundred and thirty-three and one-third dollars and twenty cords of fire-wood. Through a depreciation in currency the salary was changed at different times until it reached five hundred dollars per annum. Mr. Stearns also had a loan from the town of one thousand dollars, without interest, from 1801 till his death. The new minister's regard for order and system began to make an impression at once, as the church and town records plainly show. The custom of public confession of certain sins was abandoned and cases of discipline were conducted with the best of judgment. There was one case that kept the church and town in a state of disturbance for years and involved many important questions and resulted in cold-blooded murder. The light of the present has a mitigating effect on the case, for had the present scientific and humane treatment of incipient insanity been in practice the sad act might have been averted. Mr. Stearns was possessed of a fine musical talent, having a rich tenor voice, which contributed to awaken an interest for music in the town, particularly in sacred music. In May, 1798, the town voted "that the four pews in the front gallery are assigned to the use of the singers." A tuning-pipe keyed on *A* was then in use and held as a valuable piece of the town's property. November 1798, the town appropriated twenty dollars for singing-school. In 1815 the town's viol was placed in the hands of Deacon James Wright, "for the purpose of assisting in taking lead in sacred music." Mr. Stearns never voted in town affairs, but was conducted to the place of meeting by the selectmen and began proceedings with prayer, after which he retired.

September 6, 1812, the town chose a committee "to receive the donations given to the town by the widow Anna Page and Mr. William Page, deceased, and to take care of and apply the use of the same, agreeable to the wills of the donors." By these wills and that of Samuel Hartwell, probated in 1822, "The Page and Hartwell Fund" was created. The following is the preamble and clause relating to the town in the will of Anna Page. The others are similar in expression and provision:

"In the name of God, Amen.

"I, Anna Page, widow and relict of Thomas Page, late of Bedford, in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Yeoman, deceased. . . . I humbly commit and commend my soul to God my Creator, in and through Jesus Christ my Redeemer, whose righteousness and grace are all my hope for pardon and eternal salvation. My Body I recommend to a christian burial at the discretion of my Executor in the blessed hope of a joyful resurrection at the last day. . . .

"Taking into consideration the vast importance and necessity of supporting the Gospel ministry, it is my will that after my Executor shall have paid all the foregoing legacys—all debts, bills of cost and charge of every kind,—all the remainder of my estate of any kind and wherever found, be appropriated to that use, and accordingly I do hereby give and bequeath said remainder to the town of Bedford as a fund to aid in the support of the Gospel ministry, to be disposed of in the manner following. That is to say. The capital of the fund shall be put and always kept on interest, upon good security—with sufficient sureties for the same. One-sixth part of the income arising therefrom shall be annually added to the principal as an increase thereof, viz.—the other five-sixth parts of the annual income to be appropriated annually in aid of the support of the Gospel ministry in the present standing order or congregational order forever, and no part of said fund shall ever be appropriated in aid or support of any other than the present standing congregational order forever, and no part of the said fund shall ever be appropriated in aid of any suit at law or any contention whatever, and my will further is, that three persons, all belonging to the church, shall be annually chosen by the town as a committee to take care of the said fund, and that a Book shall be kept by the town clerk, for the time being in which shall be fairly entered this clause in my will and also the capital of the fund and the annual income thereof together with the annual appropriations and expenditures of said income, to be kept open for the perusal of all persons therein concerned forever—but my will further is, that whenever the income of the said fund shall be more than sufficient for the support of the Gospel ministry in Bedford, the remainder of the income of said fund shall be appropriated to support the Poor, Teaching Sacred Music, and the support of Schools or Public buildings, and my will further is, the said sum, whatever it may be found to be, shall be paid by my Executor to the committee to be chosen for the above purpose, in two years after my decease, and a true report of the said fund, with the annual appropriation and expenditure thereof, shall be annually made to the town by the Committee having the care of the same forever, which report shall be recorded by the town clerk in the Book which is kept by him for that purpose forever.

"Dated, signed and sealed, February twenty-third, 1810.

"ANNA PAGE."

The town being residuary legatee received from the estate of Anna Page $663.93. The Samuel Hartwell legacy was $300, and that from William Page was $500. For some years the trustees of these funds were chosen in town-meeting and the record-book was kept by the town clerk, but for the last half-century the First Parish has appointed the custodians and the Unitarian Church received the income. The "Page & Hartwell Fund" (now 1889) amounts to $2691.78. The church received by the will of Anna Page a solid silver flagon, costing $140, and by vote of the church a second flagon was procured at the same cost. A silver cup was donated by Mrs. Hannah Merriam. By other donations and purchases the church was now furnished with an elegant solid silver communion service in place of the pewter dishes thus far used. Rev. Samuel Stearns was kindly remembered by this trio of public benefactors. The irregularity of the windows in the meeting-house is suggested by votes like the following: September 3, 1804, voted, "To allow Mr. Jeremiah Fitch to put a window in his pew in the northwest corner of the meeting-house in any part thereof." May 19, 1783, voted, "To allow Timothy Jones the liberty to put in a glass window in the meeting-house on the back side of his pew at his own cost." With the exceptions of such additions the people were contented in the old house of worship, but the great "September gale" of 1815 devastated the noble forests, and hundreds of stately pines lay prostrate. The people seized upon this as

an opportunity for procuring lumber at a reasonable rate, and the town voted to build a new meeting-house. The last service in the old house was in July, 1816, and in the following week the frame was stripped and demolished—such timbers as could be utilized were selected for the new house.

The frame was prepared and put together on the ground and pulled into place a side at a time, by the assembled multitude, who had gathered on the morning of July 8th, and at the appearance of the sun were ready for the order "Rear it up." On the 17th of the same month the people assembled for a service of Thanksgiving on the floor of the new house. When the house was completed, the town chose a committee—

"To appraise the pews by assessing the whole expense of building said house, including extra bills, etc. (levelling the common and hanging the bell excepted), on the same according to rank and situation of said pews . . . It was further voted 'that no town-meetings nor trainings or choosing militia officers shall ever be held or done in the meeting-house, and no other town business shall be done in said house, except by permission of the selectmen for the time being, and that this vote shall be annexed to the article for the sale of the pews.' 'No person shall hang his hat on any post or on the wall of the house, or on any other machine about the railing of the pews on the lower floor, in the body of said meeting-house, nor on the front of the galleries, nor on the walls in the galleries.'"

The house was dedicated July 8, 1817. Rev. Samuel Stearns, the pastor, preached the sermon, which was, later, published in pamphlet form. This was the first dedication service held in the town, it being contrary to the New England spirit and custom when the first house of worship was completed.

James Wright, Jr., was appointed to the responsible position of "sexton." His duties were carefully defined, not the least of which was "to carry into the house the basin of water for the ordinance of baptism, when requested."

The bell, imported from London by Jeremiah Fitch for the town, was first rung on the morning of July 8, 1817. Mr. Fitch contributed the clock to the town, which is ornamented with a gold-mounted eagle and balls, and still marks off the hours in the meeting-house; but the bell, being rudely handled in a seeming display of patriotism, was rendered useless and sold in 1863, by the First Parish, and has not been replaced. The cost of the meeting-house was $6623. The pews sold for a sum sufficient to liquidate the debt, and left a balance of $487, which was assigned for a ministerial fund, by a vote of the town. The "Page Fund" was of use in providing an annual singing-school, and in 1818 Leander Hosmer was employed by the town "To perform sacred music for said town for ten dollars pr. year, on a Bass Viol, and furnish himself with a viol."

In July, 1818, a Sabbath-School was organized, which proved to be one of the first Church-schools in the country, the history of which, prepared by the author of this sketch, was published by the Trinitarian Sabbath-school, in connection with the celebration of its seventieth anniversary in 1888.

CHAPTER LXIX.

BEDFORD—(Continued).

ECCLESIASTICAL.

Separation Between Church and Town—Trinitarian Congregational Society Organized—Their House of Worship—Work of Unitarian Church and First Parish—Death of Rev. Samuel Stearns—Stearns' Descendants—Church of Christ.

PROSPERITY followed the erection of the meeting-house, and peace and harmony prevailed until the autumn of 1831, when a difference in opinion, which had for years existed between the Trinitarian and Unitarian Congregationalists of New England, reached that point here, where the relation between the pastor and people was most severely tried. The love of the pastor of this town for his people, and their strong attachment for the one who had given the best of his life in their service, the regard of many for his feelings in his declining years, together with the unswerving fidelity of the pastor to the principles that he had proclaimed when ordained for the Gospel ministry in this town thirty-five years before, may be assigned as some of the reasons for the severity with which the storm beat upon the community. The church was rent asunder, and the remainder of the ecclesiastical history of the town, as regards the Protestant faith, will be viewed in two separate channels, viz.: The First Parish with the Unitarian Church and The Trinitarian Congregational Society with the Church of Christ. The First Parish, and church connected with it, held the meeting-house, all of the funds and communion service, while the Trinitarian Congregational Society and associated church began their work with empty hands. June 4, 1833, the two resident male members of the church who remained with the First Parish met and chose as trustees William Page and Charles Spaulding, and adopted a new covenant, and accessions were made to their numbers. After the stated supply of Rev. Mr. Davis and Rev. Robert Walcott, Rev. Joshua Chandler, a graduate of Harvard College, was settled over the church and society. He was succeeded by Rev. George W. Woodward. In May, 1846, he removed to Galena, Illinois, and a series of stated supplies followed—the last of whom was Rev. Jonas Whitman, pastor at Lexington, who continued in charge until his death, in 1848. Services were then discontinued and the house of worship closed, until it was remodeled in 1849.

In April of that year Rev. William Cushing accepted a call to act as stated supply. Mr. Cushing took a great interest in education, conducting a private school in connection with his pastoral work; his successor was Rev. George W. Webster, who was installed as pastor in August, 1860. Extreme peculiarities, tending to mental disease, impaired his usefulness, and after a year and a half, during which the

church and society relaxed in vitality, he left the charge and entered the Union army from this town. The house of worship was closed for a period of twelve years. It was reopened in the autumn of 1869, and Rev. Grindall Reynolds took charge of the parish in connection with his pastorate at Concord. His call to the position of secretary of the Unitarian Association necessitated a change. Revs. Milstead and Russell acted as stated supply until 1884, when Rev. George Piper assumed the pastoral care of the society in connection with that at Carlisle. During his pastorate the meeting-house has been thoroughly remodeled, the church revived, and the ordinances regularly observed. In addition to the income of the "Page and Hartwell Fund" the society is aided by the Unitarian Association.

The Trinitarian Congregational Society immediately erected a house of worship on land given by Mr. Jeremiah Fitch, of Boston, a native of Bedford. The building-lot was directly opposite the Stearns mansion, and was given in consideration of the regard of the donor for his neighbor, teacher, pastor and friend.

The relation between Rev. Mr. Stearns and the town was dissolved by a mutual ecclesiastical council, and he accepted a call from the Church of Christ and Trinitarian Congregational Society of the town, in their united capacity. Services were regularly held in the dwelling-house of Rev. Mr. Stearns until the society completed a meeting-house. Mrs. Hannah Reed presented the church with a suitable communion service. Many of the citizens, who had but fifteen years before, 1818, paid large sums for their pews in the town's meeting-house, had now freely given a tithing of their possessions for the erection of another house of worship, and, free from debt, the church and society resumed the work of proclaiming the gospel in the Evangelical faith. Rev. Mr. Stearns died in December, 1834, and the fourth and most notable pastorate was brought to a close.

The body of Rev. Mr. Stearns was interred in the family vault in the old burial-ground, and there remained until the death of his widow, Madam Abigail Stearns, in 1858, when they were both deposited in cemented vaults on the western slope of Shawshine Cemetery.

Of thirteen children born to Rev. Samuel Stearns and Abigail French, eleven reached maturity. No other Bedford family has exerted so great an influence in the world of letters. They all received the highest advantages for education that the schools afforded. The five sons were all educated at Phillips Academy, Andover, and at Harvard College, and the four who became clergymen attended Andover Theological Seminary. Of thirty-one grandchildren twenty-three are living. Almost all have received a liberal education. Of the grandsons, two are professional men and one an artist of rare ability; five granddaughters became teachers, four married professional men; a number are authors of books or writers for leading periodicals. The descendants in the third and fourth generations are numerous and prominent in the world.

The young man who, in the flush of youth, dedicated himself to the higher interests of the people of Bedford, had become old in their service and been gathered with the fathers. More than five hundred people of the town died and the entire membership of his church had been gathered during his ministry. There were admitted to the church one hundred and forty-three members while worshiping in the new meeting-house, before the separation.

Rev. Jonathan Leavitt succeeded Rev. Mr. Stearns, and has been followed by Rev. S. Hopkins Emery; Rev. Oren Sikes, who died in office December 15, 1852; Rev. Henry J. Patrick, now of West Newton; Rev. W. J. Batt, now moral instructor at the Massachusetts Reformatory; Rev. George Lewis; Rev. Edward Chase; Rev. Otis D. Crawford; Rev. George E. Lovejoy, now of Franklin, Mass.; Rev. Howard A. Hanaford, now of Winchester, N. H., and Rev. Edwin Smith, who took the charge August 1, 1886.

The church has a present membership of one hundred and eighty. That element in our nature which leads us to value things in proportion to their cost was plainly evident in the careful manner with which the people of this town who formed the Trinitarian Congregational Society guarded its interests, and that healthy activity that is generally found among societies that depend entirely upon their own efforts for support has been manifest through the half-century of its existence. No ministerial fund has been established. Small legacies bequeathed to the church have been applied to the promotion of the work and memorials of the donors added to the ornaments of the house of worship. In 1886 the house was repaired, enlarged and refurnished to suit the demands of the times, about $7000 being expended.

Adherents of the Romish Church have gradually settled in town, constituting a very respectable class in society, among whom may be found some of the most thriving farmers. Becoming weary of a journey of five miles to attend worship (as were the first settlers of the town), they erected a chapel in 1885, which is well furnished and adapted to their use; they maintain religious services in connection with the church at Lexington, Rev. P. J. Kavanaugh being the priest in charge.

CHAPTER LXX.

BEDFORD—(Continued).

SCHOOLS AND LIBRARIES.

ONE of the highest of the municipal functions is education. This was incumbent upon the founders of Bedford by the act of incorporation: "Provided that the said town of Bedford do, within the space of three

years from the publication of this act, erect, build and finish a suitable house of worship, and procure and settle a learned orthodox minister of good conversation, and make provision for his comfortable and honourable support, and likewise provide a school to instruct their youth in writing and reading," Many of the founders of this town knew the worth of education through the want of it. Their parents had enjoyed literary advantages in the mother country, but in seeking religious liberty they had lost secular advantage, and in their struggle to establish homes in the wilderness had often failed to instruct their children in the rudiments of education. The children of the scattered settlers were by far the greater sufferers; situated four or five miles from the village, they could not attend the few weeks of school that were furnished, and doubtless some of the originators of this town never attended a school of any kind. Until 1733 the church was the only school, and during several succeeding years the principal means of education. The minister was the instructor, and he was well supported. In January, 1732–33 the town raised five pounds, equal to about three dollars (according to Shattuck), for public school that year. This must have been an act of the new town to comply with the incorporation act—"space of three years"—and have been a provision for the winter only, as appears from the following record: "Of the School Reat that was made by the assessors in 1733, there was committed to Mr. Jacob Kendall, constable, to collect £5 10*s.* 7*d.*, and to Mr. Richard Wheeler £5 16*s.* 2*d.*," making a tax of £11 6*s.* 9*d.*, which, according to the same authority, was equal to about seven dollars in the currency of that time. In December, 1733, it was voted "to settle a moving school and hire a master, for which purpose an appropriation of ten pounds was made.

For several years one school only was kept and moved about as justice and convenience demanded. The teachers were generally selected from the people of the town, but in one of the early winters, Rev. Ebenezer Hancock, of Lexington, taught the school and boarded with his sister, wife of Rev. Nicholas Bowes. The town bought a dwelling-house of Benjamin Kidder in 1741, for £12, old tenor, and arranged it for a school-house. In 1742 the school moved into the four quarters of the town, and £10 was expended for the teacher's salary, he "boarding round." In the following year the centre school was opened and £30 granted for its support. Previous to this but little attention was paid to giving instruction in any branch beyond those required by the ordinance of 1647, viz.: writing and reading. In 1744 a part of the appropriation was allowed for schools in the "quarters" to be taught by "school dames." In the succeeding fourteen years a school was kept at the Centre a few weeks in the winter and during the remainder of the year a "moving-school" was taught by a lady. Text-books were few and rule and the rod was applied without stint. One may judge of the monetary value of professional services by the records of 1754–55, when Rev. Nicholas Bowes, the first minister of the town, dismissed in August 1754, taught the school in the following winter, five months for £9 6*s.* 8*d.*, and boarded himself. In 1758 a "writing-school" was kept four months in the village and a "woman's teaching-school" six months in the quarters of the town, although it was years in advance of the legal requirements. The interest in education was not abated during the Revolution, yet in two instances the teachers' services were gratuitous. Intelligent women gathered the children of the neighborhood in their dwellings and were rewarded by a vote of the town after the war ceased.

The people in the "quarters" were obliged to furnish house and fire-wood without public charge in order to have a school. The district bounds were not arbitrary as yet, and the most ambitious children would follow the school from one quarter to another, which was allowed if they furnished a share of the fire-wood. The consequent attainments and usefulness of some families is evident in succeeding years.

In 1780, when Captain John Moore was chosen the first representative to the "Great and General Court," the town voted to have three months "writing-school" and six weeks "women's school" in each quarter of the town. The term "writing-school" was to designate this department of education from the merely fundamental instruction of the "women's school." In the former "cyphering" was taught as well as writing, and also the principles of language and "decent behaviour." The "sums" were "set" by the teacher and the work done on unruled coarse paper and carefully saved as trophies of victory seldom won by the gentler sex. In teaching writing, the instructor was required to prepare the copies, give advice in the formation of letters and also respond to the oft-repeated calls "Please sir, mend my pen?" In March, 1790, there was a partial awakening to the demands of systematic education. The school-tax was assessed as a distinct rate, and the town voted that "such school masters as the law required" should be employed four months in the year, and four months writing-school should be kept at the centre, "and when the master had a very full school he should attend principally to those that write and cypher."

In 1789 the Legislature provided for districting the towns, and Bedford undertook the task, which proved to be a difficult one. For sixty years the only accommodations for schools in the "quarters" were in private houses; but in 1792 a long and trying experience resulted in a vote to raise £100 with which to build a school-house in each quarter and made provision for a school to be taught in each. In 1793 the pride of the residents at the "centre" asserted itself in a vote "not to have any woman's school." The annual appropriation at the close of the century had reached the sum of $300. The closing years of the eighteenth

century mark a very important epoch in the interests of education in Bedford. Rev. Samuel Stearns came, as the fourth minister to the town. He was an eminent scholar, young and energetic, and possessed of rare qualities for leadership, which he judiciously used. For more than thirty years every progressive step in education bears the impress of his cultured mind and careful hand. The limited advantages for education were not urged upon girls, and when one of the sex manifested a desire to push beyond the fundamental principles she was subject to ridicule. The evil, not confined to this town, received early correction here. In 1797 Rev. Mr. Stearns inaugurated a female seminary, which was one of the very early institutions of the kind in New England. Young ladies from this and neigboring towns were instructed by him in the higher branches, many of whom were fitted for teachers and made most commendable records in the profession. The vote of 1790 "To employ only such masters as the law requires," cut off many ignorant aspirants for the office, but it did not reach the question of methods, and Rev. Mr. Stearns soon began to exert an influence in that direction. Rev. William F. Stearns, D.D., of Amherst College, records the following method for teaching the alphabet in the opening years of the present century, as practiced upon himself: "The master pointed with his pen-knife to the first three letters and said: 'That's A, that's B, that's C; now take your seat and I will call you by and by, and if you can't tell them I will cut your ears right off with this knife.'" This was doubtless an extreme case, but the reform movement of the nineteenth century was well advanced before the youth were exempt from the caprices of teachers. In 1798 the town appropriated twenty dollars for a singing-school.

In 1804 the first system of by-laws for the government of the schools was adopted and put in force. Ignorance of teachers was guarded against. The winter school was regularly opened and closed with prayer. The Bible was read in all of the schools as often as once a day. The Assembly's Shorter Catechism was taught weekly, and every member under the age of fifteen years was obliged to carefully attend to such instruction. It was expected of all male teachers "that they frequently and carefully impress upon the minds of the youth the principles of virtue and piety, as connected with their responsibility and usefulness in life, and also highly essential to the support and well-being of our free Republican form of government, as required by law." For more than thirty years the Assembly's Shorter Catechism was one of the required text-books. Another text-book was Morse's Geography, the first book on the science published in America. In the scarcity of text-books the "School Fathers" required it to be used by the "first class" as a "reader." In 1806 a school-house was built at the centre, in place of the old building that had been remodeled for school purposes seventy-three years before. The annual appropriation then reached six hundred dollars and sixteen weeks of schooling were provided; only two schools were in session at any one time, and pupils were not confined to district limits. This led at length to a bitter quarrel in the East District. The master lost all authority, and the committee failed to restore order or peace. The several sections were arrayed violently against one another. The east quarter boys were on one side called by their enemies "Shaberkins and Sharks." The boys from the centre and north were united as an opposing force and named, from their locality, "North-quarter hogs and city pigs." No day was without its battle. Many parents sided with their children and things grew worse and worse, until the town took it in hand and voted, April 5, 1813, "To set off the East part of the town as a school district, according to law, and that they draw their proportion of the school money according to the valuation of estates in that section." A town library, chartered by the General Court, was now in a flourishing condition. Each school district had a "prudential committee" to attend to the local interests of the school, and the town annually chose a committee of inspection whose duty it was to regulate the text-books, to provide supplies for poor children and adjust all difficulties. An examination of all teachers was required as to moral and literary qualifications. The by-laws were remodeled in 1819, and "master's schools" were required to be opened and closed with prayer, and the record further says, "which practice also is particularly recommended to the serious consideration of female instructors, who will be permitted to use an approved written form of prayer." It was found difficult to enforce rules and secure uniformity in text-books until 1827, when an agent was appointed to furnish supplies at cost, and was paid for his services, by the towns. This custom prevailed until 1884, when the State passed the law requiring towns to furnish all school supplies and made the schools literally free.

The people were now beginning to receive the benefit of the "Page and Hartwell Fund." A certain proportion of the income was required to be expended for teaching sacred music. A singing-school was inaugurated in 1827, and held annual sessions at the centre for the benefit of the whole town. In 1829 a two-story brick school-house was built at the cost of $2216.43. This furnished ample accommodation for the schools and for town business. The annual session of the singing-school for the benefit of the whole town was held in the "commodious" building until 1837, when the income for teaching sacred music became a denominational benefit. The apparatus of the school-room was meagre, indeed, until 1841. The open fire-place had given way to a close stove which necessitated the cutting of cord-wood sticks once in two, but this, with the "master's desk" and "battered seats" constituted the entire furnishings. A primitive volume called "The School-Book"

was furnished each town by the State in 1806, in numbers equal to the districts. This town sold the volumes at "vendue." In 1840 the School Committee filed the first school report. In 1841 the sum of one hundred dollars was appropriated for maps and philosophical apparatus. Efforts were made in 1841 and 1850 to establish a High School, but without success. The first printed report of the School Committee was circulated in 1847, and in the following year each district was furnished with "Webster's Dictionary." The annual appropriation for schools reached $800 in 1847, and $1000 in 1856. This amount had been annually increased by the income of the "surplus revenue fund." An unsuccessful effort was made about 1850 to establish a free public library, but an association was formed and a library started, by which superior advantages were furnished for a small compensation.

In 1850 the town received an unexpected benefit through the will of Zadock Howe, of Billerica, by which a seminary was founded and endowed for the benefit of this as well as other towns. The public gratitude was manifested by spreading a copy of the will upon the town records, and individual appreciation was manifested by turning to the Howe School for higher instruction.

In 1852 the demand for a high school was gratified, and of $885, the school appropriation for that year, $285 was apportioned for the trial of the experiment. It was abandoned after a trial of two years. The school-house in each "quarter" of the town stood as "a ragged beggar sunning" after sixty years of hard service, and in 1854 new houses were built at the east and north, and the west was thoroughly repaired, and a new one was soon erected at the south. In 1856 the brick house at the Centre was torn down and the present building, combining two school-rooms with a town hall, was erected at a cost of $8524. Mr. Charles Lane, of Boston, presented a valuable clock to the town for its use in the new hall. He was the same person who fell some years later, at his own threshold in Dorchester, by the assassin's bullet.

The dedication of the new building was an event of much importance, as the principal parts in the exercises were taken by sons of the town. Mr. Josiah A. Stearns gave the dedicatory address and Mr. John F. Gleason a poem; among other speakers was Mr. Charles Lane, the donor of the clock.

The efforts put forth in the erection of the new town building had a stimulating effect upon education among all classes of society. The youth were inspired with commendable ambition in school work and their elders sought improvement through the lyceum. The town appropriation now reached $1000. This was increased to about $1200 by the income of the surplus revenue, and the State School Fund, which was established in 1834. The town expended the "surplus revenue," and increased the annual appropriations to $1100 in 1861. The half-day session of Saturday was discontinued by the vote of the town in 1863. In 1872 an attempt was made to concentrate the directing power and to employ a superintendent, but this unfortunately resulted in an increase of the board of committee from three to six members. The results were not satisfactory, and a return was made to the original number as soon as the State law would admit. Women were first elected as School Committee in 1872, and have proved wise and efficient workers in the department of education.

At the annual meeting of the town, in 1885, it was voted that the schools should be graded, that an English high school course of two years should be adopted, and that the school year should begin with the opening of the fall term. This plan, put in operation September, 1885, had a most stimulating effect upon the students in the several departments, and led the parents to indorse a growing sentiment for consolidation.

In June, 1886, the first graduates were presented with diplomas. The course of study was altered and amended in 1889, so as to include three years of High School study, in which is the Latin language. The appropriation gradually increased until it reached $2800, for ordinary expenses, to which is added the town's portion of the income of the "State School Fund." An annual appropriation is made for schoolbooks and supplies.

After thirty-three years of service, the combined town hall and school building was declared inadequate to the pressing demands of the evening of the nineteenth century, and preliminary steps have been taken, 1890, towards the erection of a modern structure. In the schools of Bedford, thus briefly described, have been laid the foundations of some grand literary structures.

As the date is comparatively recent when progress has unbolted the doors of colleges to women, the list of those who have received a public education is confined to men.

In 1876 the Bedford Free Public Library Corporation was chartered for the benefit of the inhabitants of the town.

The property of the Bedford Library Association was donated and became the nucleus of a valuable collection of books and other publications. Every resident of the town having reached the age of twelve years has the right to draw books from the library without payment of fee. Appropriations by the town and private contributions have enabled the trustees to make frequent additions until in 1890 there are nearly 3000 volumes for circulation, besides many valuable works for reference, and a collection of antiquities, relics and articles of historic interest. The town has an annually increasing fund for the erection of a library building, much needed at present.

A local weekly paper, *Bedford Bulletin*, is published in connection with other towns, under the editorial care of Abram E. Brown. It is now in its thirty-

third volume. It has an extensive circulation in the town and in various sections of the United States where natives of Bedford are located.

CHAPTER LXXI.

BEDFORD—(Continued).

MILITARY HISTORY.

Indian Troubles—Individual Service—Experience of Mary Lane—Maxwell Family—French Neutrals—French and Indian Wars.

THE war cry was not an unfamiliar sound to the settlers of this territory. They were accustomed to hardships, many of them had done service in the early campaigns, and sacrificed blood and treasure long before the Revolutionary struggle burst upon the Colonies. Of the garrison-houses ordered by the "Honorable Council" in 1675, during the invasion of King Philip, four were within the present limits of Bedford. As the Bedford of to-day represents outlying sections of Billerica and Concord, the homes of these scattered settlers did not suffer from any general invasion in the Indian Wars. Many of the men were away in the service, and the women were compelled to do double duty at home.

It is impossible to make up a complete list of those who served in the early campaigns. Job Lane was "impressed," but doubtless allowed to return and aid in the protection of his own garrison, agreeable to the order of the "Honorable Council" of 1675–76. Sec. 4. "The said towns have their own men returned that are abroad and freed from impressment during their present state." Lieutenant John Wilson, who had a "corne mill" on Vine Brook, did good service "to the Eastward" in 1692–93. Lieutenant John Lane received the following order in August, 1693: "These are in his Majesty's name to require you forthwith to Impress eight Troopers with arms and ammunition for his Majesty's service, four of which are to be daily Imployed as a scout about yo^r^ town, especially towards the great swamp."

In 1693 Lieutenant Lane received similar orders from the Lieutenant-Governor, and in 1702 he received the following order from Governor Joseph Dudley:

"CAMBRIDGE, 5 Nov., 1702.

"SIR: I desire you with two of your troops to repayr to the towns of Marlboro', Lancaster, Groton, Chelmsford and Dunstable, and there deliver severally the letters given you and encourage the officers in their duty, agreeable to the several directions, etc."

It is evident that the Governor of the Colony was personally acquainted with Major Lane, he having attained that military title at that time, and knew him to be a trustworthy man. In the Lane papers filed in this town is the following:

"A list of the names of the Troopers which served under my command to the relief of Dunstable. July the fourth, seventeen hundred and six." Six of the twenty-nine were from Bedford side of ancient Billerica, viz.: Samuel Fitch, Josiah Bacon, Nathaniel Page, Nathaniel Bacon, Benj. Bacon, Josiah Fassett. In the succeeding August, under the same command, Josiah Bacon served as "Trumpetter" and Josiah Fassett with Benjamin Bacon were privates. The following anecdote was related by Leander Hosmer, a descendant of the heroine of the Lane family: "Mary, daughter of Colonel John Lane, was left during a season of alarm in the garrison with but one soldier on guard. Something behind a stump excited the suspicion of Mary, as she looked from a window in the roof. The soldier declined to open fire, and she took the gun and discharged it and saw a dead Indian roll into sight." The Lanes had an inherent love for military life. One writes from York, April 21, 1724: "Lt. John Lane has been so imprudent as to suffer his men to kill sundry creatures belonging to the people of the County of York." He afterwards made satisfaction for the rash act.

By an act of the General Court, November 17, 1724, men were allowed two shillings per day for time in service and £100 for each male scalp in addition to other premiums established by law. This offer of the government was an approved means of defence against the Indians, and aroused Captain John Lovewell, of Dunstable, to raise a company and set out into the wilderness. He made three expeditions, during which several Indians were killed and others were captured alive. The third and memorable expedition of April 15, 1725, proved the most disastrous to the company, nearly one-third being killed, among whom was their leader. In each of the expeditions Bedford men participated, and Josiah Davis was killed, Eleazer Davis wounded, and others experienced the most painful hardship.

From a published sermon of Rev. Thomas Symms, preached at Bradford, on the Sabbath following the return of the unfortunate company, the following account of the suffering of some of the number is taken: "Eleazer Davis, after being out fourteen days, came into Berwick. He was wounded in the abdomen and the ball lodged in his body. He also had his right hand shot off." A tradition says that, arriving at a pond with Lieutenant Farwell, Davis pulled off one of his moccasins, cut it in strings, on which he fastened a hook, caught some fish, fried and ate them. They refreshed him, but were injurious to Farwell, who died soon after. Josiah Davis, another of the four, was wounded with a ball which lodged in his body. After being out fourteen days, in hourly expectation of perishing, he arrived at Saco emaciated and almost dead from the loss of blood. He recovered, but became a cripple." This manner of dealing with the Indians must be severely questioned, and enlisting to pursue the scattered remnant of homeless natives for such a purpose as actuated Lovewell and his followers must be condemned;

but the narrative serves to show the hardships to which the founders of this town were accustomed and by which they acquired the habits of self-reliance so evident in their later history.

The Maxwell family furnished some brave military men during the French and Indian Wars, and also in the struggle for freedom from British oppression. Hugh Maxwell entered the service as a private, served five campaigns and held a commission from Governor Pownall as ensign, dated March 31, 1759. Thompson, brother to Hugh, was with "Rogers' Rangers" at the destruction of St. Francis and all through the French and Indian Wars. He entered the service at the age of sixteen years. Lemuel Shattuck says: "Several of the inhabitants of Bedford sustained commissions."

The descendants of Nathaniel Page, who settled here in 1687, were commissioned officers for several generations: Cornet Nathaniel Page, born in England in 1679, died in Bedford, 1755; his son, John, born in 1704, held commission as cornet from Jonathan Belcher, Colonial Governor in 1737. Ensign Josiah Fassett was at the relief of Fort Williams in May, 1758. Sergeant Page, of Bedford, was with Thompson Maxwell in 1758. Maxwell had a hand-to-hand conflict with two Indians,—he shot one and brought the other "to a halt." He says in his published journal: "Being exhausted, I reached a stream and Page swam across with me on his back with his gun and my own. I could not swim. In 1759 our suffering from cold and hunger cannot be described; thirty-seven of our number died on the banks of the White River in Vermont, where Royalston is now built. Sergt. Page was with us and a very stout man. He helped me or I doubt how it would have fared with me." "Nathaniel Merriam (son of Dea. Nathaniel) died at Lake George in his Majesty's service, Sept. 15, 1758, aged 19 years."

When the "French Neutrals" were taken from their Arcadian homes and portioned out in the Colonies, Bedford had her share to provide for. Joseph Fitch and John Moore filed the following bill: "The Province of the Mass. Bay Indebted to the Town of Bedford—To providing for the French Neutrals ordered to said town the 16 of Feb. A.D., 1760, 'till the 17th of June, 1761, £21 7*s*." Bedford men were at Crown Point, Ticonderoga and at the decisive engagement on the plains of Abraham, and also on the northern frontiers, where troops were kept to watch the Indians until the treaty of peace was concluded, in 1762, by which Canada became a British possession. It is gratifying to know that their services were appreciated as appears from the following:

Voted on March 2, 1763, "To abate Josiah Davis, his son Paul, lately deceased, and Joseph Wilson, their town and Highway Rate and all other soldiers their Highway Rate." Thirteen received abatements. In 1763 the people of this town entered into the "Thanksgiving" ordered by the King for the restoration of peace, with the same will that they had manifested during the protracted war. They labored under the disadvantage of having no minister to inspire or guide them from 1766 to 1771. The minister was the vanguard in many towns. Concord had her Emerson, and Lexington her Clark, but in the absence of such a leader in Bedford, there was no faltering on the part of the people. Hugh Maxwell, the "Christian Patriot," came to the front with somewhat of the heroism and organizing power which inspired his father to lead his entire family across the ocean to escape oppression. There were other brave men whose names appear in the subsequent years of trial.

CHAPTER LXXII.

BEDFORD—(Continued)

Colonial Troubles—Boston Tea Party—Minute-Men—Concord Fight—Women's Part—Battle of Bunker Hill

MARCH, 1768, the town voted "To concur with the vote of the town of Boston in October last, to encourage the produce and manufacture of the Province." The women were not behind in expressions of loyalty. They carried on spinning and weaving at an increased rate. A bride from one of the first families of the town is known to have been led to the marriage altar dressed in a "gown" of her own manufacture, the fruit of her own loom. The town sent no representative to the General Court until the Revolutionary struggle was well under way. The "letter of Correspondence" sent out from a Boston town-meeting asking for "a free communication of sentiments," was received and acted upon with a spirit of determination on March 1, 1773. In the following March the town voted "not to use any tea till the duty is taken off." In the "Tea Party," December 16, 1773, Bedford was represented by Thompson Maxwell, although not at that time a resident of the town. His journal reads thus: "In 1773, I went with my team to Boston, which was shut up (blockaded), with a load of provisions for the poor of the town. I had loaded at John Hancock's warehouse and was about to leave town, when Mr. Hancock requested me to drive my team up into his yard, and ordered his servants to take care of it, and requested me to be at Long Wharf at two o'clock P.M., and informed me what was to be done. I went accordingly, joined the band under Captain Hewes. We mounted the ships and made tea in a trice. This done I took my team and went home as an honest man should."[1]

[1] Fearing that this narrative and others that will follow, might be regarded as too good to be credited, we have carefully studied the facts and have no doubt of the validity of the journal. John Hancock, the famous patriot and merchant of Boston, inherited the estate of his

When "Boston Port Bill" went into operation, June 1, 1774, the old bell pealed forth the sound of alarm over the hills of this town, and the already crumbling "Bell-House" lost its equilibrium, but not so the people. They met on the last day of June, "To know and determine what measures are Proper to be taken at this present time of Trouble and Distress," etc. They unanimously voted to adopt the covenant of non-intercourse. They chose the Committee of Correspondence, which consisted of Deacon Stephen Davis, John Reed, Joseph Hartwell, John Webber and John Moore.

The town was represented by four delegates at the county convention held at Concord on August 30th and 31st. On October 11th the town was represented by Joseph Ballard and John Reed in the first Provincial Congress, which had met by adjournment from Salem on the 6th. John Hancock was chairman and Benjamin Lincoln clerk. After a session of three days the Congress adjourned to meet at Cambridge, and then continued from October 17th to December 10th.

Devotion to a noble cause prompted the Representatives from this town, as there was no offer of compensation from a depleted treasury, but in March, 1775, the town voted "To allow Doct. Joseph Ballard four shillings per day, for twelve days at Cambridge, and four shillings for expenses at Concord."

January 18, 1775. They at first voted not to send a delegate to the Provincial Congress of February, but on the 27th, in a second meeting, chose John Reed, and, agreeable to a recommendation of the Continental Congress, chose a "Committee of Inspection" consisting of Moses Abbott, Thomas Page, Ebenezer Page, John Reed and Edward Stearns. At the Provincial Congress held at Concord and Cambridge, the plan was adopted for enrolling all the able-bodied men, and the order passed "that these companies should immediately assemble and elect their propper officers; that these officers, when elected, should assemble and elect field officers, and they enlist at least one-quarter of the men enrolled." These were the "minute-men." The people of Bedford gave hearty assent to the appointment of Henry Gardner, of Stow, as treasurer of the Province, and made payment to him rather than to the royal treasurer.

In March, 1775, the town voted "to pay twenty-five 'minute-men' one shilling per week until the first of May next,—they to exercise four hours in a week, and two shillings to be allowed two officers, they to equip themselves according to the advice of the Congress." While John Reed was laboring in the interests of the town in the Second Congress, the minute-men were being faithfully drilled and the company of militia as well. The minute-men of Bedford were a fair specimen of those forces, so hastily prepared for war, of whom Lord Percy said: "We never saw anything equal to the intrepidity of the New England minute-men." The officers of the minute-men had no commissions, as did those of the militia already in service; hence their authority came through the suffrage of their associates. The Bedford minute-men organized by choosing Jonathan Wilson as captain and Moses Abbott as lieutenant; Cornet Nathaniel Page was standard-bearer.



The banner illustrated on this page was carried by Cornet Nathaniel Page in the company of minute-men from Bedford to Concord, April 19, 1775. It had, doubtless, been in the Page family in this town for nearly a century before the Revolution. It was returned to the Page mansion after the opening scenes of the war, and there kept until the centennial celebration at Concord, April 19, 1875, when it was carried with the Bedford delegation in the procession of that day. Ten years later, October 19, 1885 (the one hundred and fourth anniversary of the surrender by Cornwallis to Washington), it was presented by Captain Cyrus Page to the town of Bedford.

It was thus brought to the attention of the Massachusetts Historical Society at their meeting in the following January, when Mr. Appleton reported upon it as follows:

"It was originally designed in England, in 1660–70, for the three-county troops of Massachusetts, and became one of the accepted standards of the organized militia of this State, and as such it was used by the Bedford company." Mr. Appleton said that in his opinion "This flag far exceeded in historic value the famed flag of Eutaw and Pulaski's banner, and, in fact,

uncle, Thomas Hancock. The warehouse alluded to, was a portion, and had been in the family for many years; here the country farmers had exchanged their produce for other wares, the Maxwells among them, very naturally, as they must have become interested in the family through Ebenezer Hancock, brother of Thomas, who had taught the Bedford school and boarded with the family of Rev. Mr. Bowes, whose wife was his sister. The mutual acquaintance had led John Hancock to confide the secret of destroying the tea to a worthy friend whose warlike spirit was gratified in this daring act.

is the most precious memorial of its kind we have any knowledge of." The three county troops, referred to above, originated thus: In May, 1643, the whole Colony of Massachusetts Bay was divided into four shires—Middlesex, Essex, Suffolk and Norfolk, named from the English counties. In the same year, 1643, a new organization of the militia was determined upon, and the Colony forces were divided into three regiments. Middlesex had one, Suffolk one and Essex was joined with Norfolk in one. The valuable relic now owned by the town of Bedford is, without doubt, the banner carried by the Middlesex Regiment.

"By the rude bridge that arched the flood,
Their flag to April's breeze unfurled,
Here once the embattled farmers stood,
And fired the shot heard round the world."
—EMERSON.

The "Lexington Alarm List," in the archives of the State, gives Bedford credit for twenty-six minute-men, but has no record of the captain, Jonathan Wilson, who was killed on April 19, 1775. This unfortunate omission is, doubtless, to be accounted for by his brief service (the sacrifice of life being made about mid-day) and the few miles of travel, making the demand against the Province too small to receive the attention of the bereaved family.

The same list is authority in regard to the number of men belonging to the Bedford company of militia of the Seventh Regiment, together with their time of service.

According to the sworn statements of the commanding officers of the Bedford companies, there were, from this town, engaged in that part of the opening scene of the Revolution that took place at Concord, seventy-seven men in organized command, besides undrilled citizens who joined the ranks on that morning. If, as a recent writer of Concord fight has recorded, the Provincial forces "numbered possibly three hundred and fifty men" at half-past nine o'clock, more than one-fifth of them were from Bedford. Thompson Maxwell (before mentioned) was with the minute-men of Bedford on April 19th. His journal of that date is as follows: "I again happened in Bedford with my team. I left Boston the 18th, and got to my native town that night, and put up with my brother, Wilson (who married my sister), and was Captain of the minute-men. Next morning early he had orders to march with his company to Concord. He requested me to go with him. I went, well armed, and joined in the fight. My brother, Wilson, was killed. Next day I hired a man to drive my team home." His home was at Milford (then Amherst), N. H. He later adds in his journal, "I never went home until after the Battle of Bunker Hill." It is not certain how early the news of the movement of the Regulars first reached Bedford on the night of April 18, 1775, but it is very probable that the town was warned among the first. Nathan Munroe and Benjamin Tidd, at Captain Parker's request, went up to Bedford from Lexington, some time in the evening, and, according to the sworn statement of one of them, "notified the inhabitants." The people had but little sleep that night, and were astir long before the break of day.

There is a tradition that Maxwell's familiarity with war led him to be suspicious of certain movements that he saw in Boston, and that he and Wilson were sitting, late at night, discussing the condition of affairs, when the messenger reached the house. The minute-men rallied at the tavern in the village, kept by Jeremiah Fitch, Jr., and there had some hastily-prepared refreshments. The Captain gave the following encouraging command as the company left for Concord: "It is a cold breakfast, boys, but we'll give the British a hot dinner; we'll have every dog of them before night."

It is probable that the militia rallied at the home of their captain, on the Concord road, and were at the scene of action before Captain Wilson's company reached there. On the arrival of the two companies at Concord they assisted in removing stores to places of greater safety. It is said that Cornet Page laid down his flag and went to work, and when returning to look for it "found the boys had got it and were playing soldiers with it."

The Bedford men were on the ridge when they first saw the British, but, with all the Americans, soon turned and made haste to get to the other side of the bridge.

The Bedford companies met with no loss at the bridge, and were all in the pursuit of the retreating enemy. They left the "Great Fields" at Merriam's Corner, and engaged in the attack, then hastened in the pursuit, and were in the thickest of the fight near the "Brooks' Tavern," where Captain Wilson was killed and Job Lane wounded. It is not probable that they continued in pursuit of the retreating enemy, but, with saddened hearts, returned to their homes, bearing their dead and wounded. A British soldier said of them and others: "They fought like bears, and I would as soon storm hell as fight them again." Bedford homes were full of anxiety that day. The women were engaged in preparing food and sending it on to Concord. One good lady said, "All day long the bell was ringing and guns were firing; people were dashing back and forth on horseback, and saying there had been an awful fight." She had doubtless seen the Reading and Wilmington companies and others as they passed through the town or halted to rest at Fitch's tavern.

Admitting the militia roll, taken twenty-six days after the opening scene of the war, to have been substantially that of a month earlier, it appears that all of the able bodied men of this town, between sixteen and sixty years of age, with the exception of eleven, were on duty in the organized companies at Concord, on April 19, 1775. Had this spontaneous uprising of the people been a mad craze for war they would have

rushed to Lexington; but it was rather the natural act of children hastening to the relief of a mother threatened by a common enemy.

They received no cheer from their minister. When the people were hastening to the scene of conflict, the pastor was comfortably ensconced by his fire-side, where he was found by a neighboring clergyman, who halted while on his way to Concord.

Both companies reported at Cambridge on the following day, and teams were soon on the road with supplies for the army. No Bedford men were at Lexington on the 19th. It fosters a sort of patriotic pride, that one of the daughters, Lucy Bowes, the wife of Rev. Jonas Clark, was the entertainer of Hancock and Adams. In 1776 the entire population of the town, including negroes and mulattoes, was 482. Assuming that to have been the number one year earlier, it appears that one-seventh of the entire population participated in the opening scene of the Revolution. Bedford had credit for seventy-three men, on May 1, 1775, in the regiment under command of Colonel Samuel Gerish.

The following is a letter from one of the selectmen:

"Coll Green.

"Sir, —I have Received a few lines from you, wherein you requested me to take a list of all that are liable to Bare arms, and in compliance to your request I have taken a list of all that are betwixt sixteen and sixty, that are liable to do duty. There is eighty-eight in the list, including officers

"Bedford, May the 15th, 1775."

January 1, 1777, the number of able-bodied men in town, from sixteen years upwards, was 131, including five negroes. In addition to the other burdens, this town had twenty-nine of the poor of Boston to support, during the siege of that city. A Board of Overseers of the Poor, separate from the selectmen, was first chosen at that time.

The Maxwell brothers were both in camp at Cambridge. Thompson went with the Bedford men to camp on the day following his experience at Concord, and there joined his company under Captain Crosby, from Milford, New Hampshire, in Colonel Reed's regiment. Hugh was senior captain in Colonel Prescott's regiment. Their experience in the Battle of Bunker Hill is told in Thompson's journal, and is to the honor of their native town:

"On the 16th of June Col. Reed was ordered to Charlestown neck. About twelve o'clock the same day a number of our officers passed us and went on to Bunker Hill. General Ward, with the rest, returned and went to Cambridge. In the evening Colonel Prescott passed with his regiment. My brother Hugh stepped out and asked Colonel Reed and myself if we would come on to the hill that night. We did so; we went to Breed's Hill. We found Colonel Putnam there, with Colonel Prescott's command.

"Colonel Prescott requested my brother Hugh to lay out the ground for the intrenchment. He did so. I set up the stakes after them. Colonel Prescott seemed to have the sole command. Colonel Reed and I returned to our command on the neck about eleven o'clock P.M. At day, in the morning, we again went to the hill, found Putnam and Prescott there. Prescott still appeared to have command: no other regiment was there but Prescott's through the night. Captain Maxwell, after day, suggested, in my hearing, to Colonel Prescott the propriety of running an intrenchment from the northeast angle of the night's work to a rail-fence leading to Mystic River. Colonel Prescott approved and it was done. I set up the stakes after my brother. About seven o'clock I saw Colonels Prescott and Putnam in conversation; immediately after, Putnam mounted his horse and went full speed towards Cambridge. Colonel Reed ordered his men to their commands; we returned and prepared for action. At eleven o'clock we received orders from Colonel Prescott to move on. We did so.

"We formed by order of Prescott down to the rail fence and part on the intrenchment. We got hay and wadded between the rails, after doubling the fence by post and rails from another place. We remained there during the battle."

Maxwell also gives a detailed account of the battle, which is substantially the same as given in general history, and we omit it here.

In 1776 the town took action on the question of the Colonies declaring their independence, and voted thus: "That we, the said inhabitants, will solemnly engage, with our lives and fortunes, to support them in the measure."

The town hesitated on the adoption of a Constitution and form of government, but in August, 1779, chose John Reed, Esq., as their representative, "for the sole purpose of forming a new constitution." He served in this convention, which was held in the meeting-house at Cambridge, twenty-one days. In the following May the form of government was submitted to the people and received their approval in a meeting, three times adjourned, by a vote of twenty-five to one.

The Declaration of Independence was first read to the people by the minister from the pulpit of the old meeting-house, and is spread, in bold hand-writing, on the records of the town, "There to remain as a perpetual memorial," signed James Webber, town clerk.

CHAPTER LXXIII.

BEDFORD—(*Continued*).

MILITARY HISTORY.

Supplies for the Army—Financial Troubles. Vote for Government under the Constitution in 1780.

In January, 1776, the town furnished six cords of wood and two tons of English hay daily for the army at Cambridge. With each load of hay or wood went packages from the loyal homes to the absent members in camp and the sufferers in the hospitals. Two of the strong young men of the town, who fought at Concord, fell early victims of camp-fever at Cambridge (Reuben Bacon and Solomon Stearns). The town offered a liberal bounty for volunteers in 1776, and at the close of the year voted "that those who had personally done a turn in any of the Campaigns without any hire be paid the amount of an average of those hired." The committee entrusted with the duty of equalizing bounty reported in November, 1777, a bill of £1746 16*s*. Families of the town cherish with pride the tradition that their grandsires were led by General Washington to Boston, after the

evacuation by General Howe, and aided in the shout of joy when the British flag gave way to the thirteen gorgeous stripes of red and white.

It is impossible to make up a complete register or state the exact number of men furnished by this town during the Revolution, and equally difficult to cast up her entire public expenditures. Bedford's Province tax from 1774 to 1776 increased more than five fold.

The opening of the war made a demand for money, and in May, 1775, the Provincial Congress empowered the treasurer to borrow and gives notes of the Province as security. Soon Continental bills were issued by the General Government. These bills were readily exchanged for cash for a while, but the repeated issues of such bills by both State and nation, and no specie to redeem them, together with the darkening days of the war, caused a depreciation in their value. The British officers and those who favored the royal cause lost no opportunity to weaken the confidence of the people in the bills of credit, until it required about seventy-five pounds in paper to procure one in specie. £1 or 20*s.* was worth in January, 1781, only 3*d.* 1*qr.* The purchasing value of any sum during the war after January, 1777, can only be determined by referring to a table of depreciation reported once a month, agreeable to a law of the State for the settling of contracts:

January 1, 1777, $1 in silver was rated as $1.05 in currency; January 1, 1778, $1 in silver was rated as $3.28 in currency; January 1, 1779, $1 in silver was rated as $7.42 in currency; January 1, 1780, $1 in silver was rated as $29.34 in currency; January 1, 1781, $1 in silver was rated as $75.00 in currency.

In 1777 the town chose a committee at the March meeting to hire the soldiers that might be called for that year and empowered them to borrow money. The amount borrowed with interest was £377 3*s.* 3*d.*, paid as follows:

	£	*s.*	*d.*
For the Continental soldiers' hire	256	10	0
For the bounty to the Rhode Island men	32	10	0
For the bounty to the men to Bennington	48	0	0
For one man to guard the Continental stores	6	0	0
For the thirty day men to join the Continental Army	24	0	0
For allowance for hiring the men	4	11	0
For firearms, lead and flints for town stock	5	12	3
	£377	3	3

The above amount was assessed and paid that year. An item appears in the records May 8, 1777, which serves to show the cost of powder: "Then renewed the Town stock of powder from Andover 72 weight at six chellings per pound £21 12*s.*"

The town allowed for bounties, £293. It was divided as follows:

	£
1st Tour. 3 men, 2 months, to Rhode Island, May 1, 1777, no bounty voted.	
2d Tour. 8 men, 3 months, to Bennington, Aug. 21, 1777, each £15	120
3d Tour. 8 men, 30 days, "to take and guard the troops," Sept., 1777 (meaning Burgoyne's surrendered army), each £2	16
4th Tour. 5 men, 3 months, to Boston with Capt. Farmer, each £12	60
5th Tour. 8 men, 3 months, to Cambridge with Capt. Moore, April 1, 1778, £11 each	88
John Reed to Rhode Island, the same rate as those with Capt. Farmer	9
	£293

March 23, 1778, the town reimbursed Moses Abbot for money paid for guns, £18 1*s.* 3*d.*; also Joseph Convers for the same, £18 1*s.* 3*d.*

July 29, 1778, William Page is charged with the overplus of money in collecting clothing by subscription for the Continental soldiers, £9 15*s.*

Careful research proves that there was scarcely a campaign during the war in which Bedford was not represented by her own citizens, and supplies of boots, shoes, blankets and clothing were continually furnished by the people, who bravely endured hardships in their homes. The soldiers, who had enlisted for three years, were paid in the depreciated currency, of which it was said, "a hat-full of the stuff would not buy our families a bushel of salt," and many saw but little inducement to re-enlist; and in 1779 the duty of filling the town's quota became a serious matter. The town added to the commissioned officers three citizens to aid them in procuring men. They were Moses Abbott, Timothy Jones and Jonas Gleason. The commissioned officers were Captain John Moore, Lieutenant Eleazer Davis and Lieutenant Christopher Page.

November, 1779, the following bounties were allowed:

	£
1st Tour. 2 men to Rhode Island, £39 each	78
3d Tour. 2 men to Rhode Island, 18 bushels of Indian corn, each [illegible] per bushel	84
3d Tour. 3 men to North River, two of whom have £60 each	600
The other to have £145 cash and 31 bushels of corn at £3 per bush	287
4th Tour. 2 men to Boston, to have £22 10*s.* each	45
5th Tour. 6 men to Cleverick 11 months, [illegible] per month	660
	£2814
There was added for interest	200
Total for year	£3014

June, 1780, the town voted to hire the men called for to fill up the Continental Army, and that the treasurer borrow money, if needed. In September the committee reported and it was voted to raise and assess £5500 immediately to pay the debt incurred.

	Bushels.
1st Tour. 7 men to North River, 6 months, to have each 120 bushels of corn	840
2d Tour. 8 men to Rhode Island, 3 months, to have each 90 bushels of corn	720
	1560

Oct. 2, 1780, "voted that ye sum of £[illegible] be immediately assessed and collected to enable the committee to procure the Beef required from this town for the army" £4175

By the resolve of December 2, 1780, Bedford was called upon to furnish eight men for three years or the war. The case now became doubly serious. The records show that previous calls for men had been met by citizens of the town, very generally; but the sight of their illy-paid neighbors returning from three years of service, and the knowledge that hostile fleets were in our ports, and hostile armies were upon our soil,

tended to dampen the most ardent patriotism. One man, Joseph Davidson, was hired by the town for $200 in hard money. Then the town was divided into seven classes to secure the full quota.

The report of the chairman of each class, as filed in the State archives, is as follows:

"Class I. Capt. John Moore, chairman, provided a negro called Cambridge Moore (servant of the above), and agreed to give him, as a bounty, Twenty head of cattle, three years old, in case he continued in the service three years.

"Class II. Lieut. Moses Abbott, chairman, hired a negro called Cæsar Prescott for the same number of cattle as the first class paid.

"Class III. Thaddeus Dean, chairman; hired one Henry Kneelon, at the same rate.

"Class IV. Capt. Christopher Page, chairman, 'this class, by reason of disappointment, have not provided a man, but are still in pursuit to provide one.'

"Class V. John Reed, Esq., chairman, hired one James Ingles and gave him as a bounty fifteen head of cattle, three years old, and nine hundred and ninety pound in paper money.

"Class VI. Mr. William Page, chairman; hired one John Williams, and gave him, as a bounty, the exchange for two hundred and fifty hard dollars in cash.

"Class VII. Dea. Stephen Davis, chairman, hired one Joseph Ross and gave him, as a bounty, the exchange for two hundred and twenty hard dollars.

"William Merriam. Christopher Page,
"William Page, Samuel Lane, Jr.,
"Selectmen of Bedford."

While the several committees were at work procuring men, the town voted in January, 1781,

"To choose a committee to procure the portion of beef for the army, and directed the assessors to assess such sums as were necessary to answer the demands of the General Court or their committee then, or in the future.

"Agreeable to a Resolve of the General Court of ye 16 of June, 1781. hired one man to go to Rhode Island, he was a citizen of the town, Samuel Hartwell Blood, gave him a bounty of . . . . . £19 10s.

"June 30, 1781. The town sent seven men to join General Washington's army at West Point. They received £19 16s. each as a bounty 138 12

£158 2s

"July 2, 1781. Town voted to raise £100 hard money, to buy beef, and on the 16th of the same month voted to raise £45 hard money, to pay the above-named soldiers what they shall need before marching, and directed the assessors to make an assessments for the balance."

It is plainly seen that town-meetings and assessments occupied the time and minds of the people. In addition to the demands for the war there were the ordinary expenses. It required £3000 of the depleted currency to meet the ordinary charges in the year 1780.

The financial condition of the town became alarming, when in Sept., 1781, "Voted, to borrow £40 to pay interest on town notes." The town also held notes against individuals, received by constables in discharge of the oft-repeated rates.

Jan. 22, 1782, "Voted, that ye treasurer receive money of ye delinquent constables agreeable to the depreciation scale, only excepting such sums of money as they may have collected before this time and it remaining on hand." The same course was pursued in discharging the town's debts. The selectmen were directed to assist the treasurer in casting the notes and the interest. At the same time "Voted, to raise £225 for paying notes." Constables were authorized to discount the rates of individuals from notes held against the town, when they could no longer respond to the calls with cash. While in the midst of the financial difficulty the people manifested their integrity in dealing justly with individuals who had entered the service in the early years of the war without regard for remuneration: "Voted, John Lane, Jr., fourteen pounds in specie, for his services in the army in 1776, and Oliver Reed and Elijah Bacon the same sums for hiring men in 1777, as those had who did personal service in that campaign, $25 each." In January, 1779, the town voted "to abate half of Job Lane's war rates in consideration of his wounds received at Concord fight." In the following year voted "to abate his poll rates for every year since the war began." In 1783 voted "to abate Ebenezer Fitch's rates for being in the service in 1775." He was a "minute-man" at Concord, April 19, 1775, and at Cambridge ten days. March, 1782, the town was divided into three classes to hire three men to serve for three years or during the war.

That this obligation was readily discharged appears from the following: Springfield, July 3, 1782. "Recd. of Mr. Moses Abbott forty-five pound as a bounty to serve three years in the Continental Army for the town of Bedford. William Grant."

Boston, May 11, 1782. Receipt from Cæsar Jones for bounty of sixty pounds for similar service.

Boston, May 13, 1782. Receipt from Zephaniah Williams for same amount as paid to Jones.

It is noticeable that three negroes, relics of the days of slavery in this town, not registered as liable to do military duty, were in the army during the greater part of the war—Cambridge Moore, Cæsar Prescott and Cæsar Jones.

Oct. 26, 1782. Town authorized their treasurer to take up a number of grain notes and substitute notes for hard money, allowing six shillings for each bushel specified and interest for said amount from the time the grain became due.

In justice to the Revolutionary fathers of this town it is recorded that not the slightest evidence can be found of inclination to repudiate the least obligation, either legal or moral.

From the evidence at hand it appears that the men of this town suffered the greatest hardship at the battle of White Plains, New York. Moses Fitch was wounded in the shoulder, and was being aided off the field when his comrade, Sergeant Timothy Page, was killed.

Thomas Cleverly, another Bedford man, escaped, but lost everything excepting what clothing he had on.

In December following this battle, Congress vested Washington with full power to raise an army and gather provisions and to take whatever he might want for the use of the army, if the owners refused to sell. He also had power to arrest and confine persons who refused to take the Continental currency. This was

the condition of affairs when Moses Fitch was able to leave the hospital; he returned to his home disabled for life, having received for his services a portion of the currency that had but little purchasing value. He was pensioned for life.

With a population ranging from 470 to 482 engaged in agricultural pursuits, it is wonderful that the town could meet the frequent demands for men and money. Besides the regular calls there were continual demands for delicacies for the sufferers in the hospitals and comforts that could not be furnished by the regular channels of supply. To these the straitened inhabitants were continually responding. The women were busy spinning and weaving. In 1776 the town furnished twelve blankets for the army by order of the General Court of January 4, 1776. Shirts, stockings, shoes and other articles of dress for the soldiers, in addition to the quantities of beef, were supplied by the people of Bedford. The treasurer's accounts show the cost of a blanket to have been £90, but according to the scale of depreciation, $2\frac{1}{2}$ in silver would have satisfied the busy housewife. In 1780 "Esq. John Reed" was allowed $25 per day for services and expenses, twenty-one days, in forming the Constitution, but he actually realized less than one dollar per day, as one Spanish milled dollar was equal to forty-two of the old emission on April 1st, and before the close of that year was equal to seventy-four.

The $1.00 bill, about two inches square, had on its face the Latin words "Depressa resurgit," which is, in our tongue, "The down-trodden rises."

Under the new Constitution of 1780 the vote in this town for Governor, taken on September 4th, gave the successful candidate, John Hancock, twenty-five ballots against two for James Bowdoin. "Esq. John Reed" was sent to the General Court in 1783 and granted five shillings per day for his services while he attended the court. The town chose a committee to give him instructions in relation to the return of absentees and conspirators.

To be eligible to the office of representative at this time, one must be an inhabitant of the town and be seized of a freehold of the value of £100 in the town or any estate to the value of £200. The representative was chosen in the month of May, ten days at least before the last Wednesday. The members of the Executive Department were chosen on the first Monday of April, and inducted into office on the last Wednesday of May following.

CHAPTER LXXIV.

BEDFORD—(Continued).

MILITARY HISTORY.

Shays' Rebellion and Subsequent Troubles—Civil War—Bedford's Honored Dead.

BEDFORD was reluctant in voting to adopt the Constitution, but having done it, she was true to its provisions. In the County Convention at Concord, August 23, 1786, "to consult on matters of public grievance, under which the people labor," John Merriam and Timothy Jones represented the town. They were active in all measures adopted to quiet the minds of the people who attempted to oppose the government. Captain Christopher Page headed a large company of militia in Shays' Rebellion, and in the following year the town voted "to pay each man who went to Concord and Stow to join General Lincoln six shillings per day."

Foreign troubles and the war with the Western Indians were occasions for calls for soldiers by the General Government, and the town voted on August 28, 1794, "to give each soldier that shall voluntarily enlist the sum of eighteen shillings as a bounty, and to make them up $8.00 per month, including the state pay, in case they are called upon to march, and for the time they are in actual service." The soldiers that enlisted were Moses Abbott, Jr., John Reed, Jr., Eleazer Davis, Jr., John Merriam, Jr., Job Webber, Asa Webber, William J. Lawrence and William Kemp.

In 1798 troubles with the French aroused the people in this town as elsewhere. Many leading citizens adopted and wore the constitutional badge of attachment to the Government. The town voted on November 5th "that the Selectman be directed to show out to the officers from the town stock as much powder and ball and as many flints as the law requires for each soldier of said company on their inspection days, and also that the selectmen be directed to furnish each soldier on muster days with sixteen cartridges out of said town stock." The alarm of war with Great Britain in 1807 was an occasion for action, and the town voted "to make up to the soldiers that may voluntarily turn out in defence of our country, $14.00 per month as wages, if called into active service, and to give the men, ordered to be discharged from Captain Lane's Company, if they should voluntarily turn out, $3.00 per man, as an encouragement to the same, whether they march or not."

December 27th the town "granted to Captain Lane's soldiers who should enlist in the defence of our country for the term of six months $13 per month as wages during the time they are in actual service."

The 1812 or Madison's war, was a time of anxiety and increased military duty. The order came for the Bedford company to march at once for the defence of Boston; a night was passed in the preparation, women cooked, while men and boys made cartridges. It was on a beautiful Sabbath morning of September that the fife and drum summoned the militia together at the old meeting-house, Captain David Reed in command. With saddened hearts the entire people assembled for a brief religious service. After words of exhortation and earnest prayer from the patriotic pastor, came the partings and the march.

The last person who lingered outside the meeting

house, and watched with tearful eyes the departing troops, was the venerable deacon, who, still suffering from the wounds received in the Revolution, felt most keenly the parting from his son. It required but a few days to prove that the call had been a mistaken one, and the company were gladly received to their homes.

In 1815 the Commonwealth reimbursed the town "for rations furnished the militia when called to Boston."

Bedford saw but little of military life for nearly a half-century after General Jackson's victory at New Orleans.

The militia observed the spring "training," when officers were elected and the fall preparations for muster.

The full company of the town was in attendance at the reception tendered Marquis de Lafayette, in 1825, when the corner-stone of Bunker Hill monument was laid. For some years the military duties were but little more than a dull routine, unless enlivened by a sham fight, ending in a representation of the surrender by Lord Cornwallis to Washington. The town had no organized company after 1833. The sentiment of the town was with the Government in regard to the Mexican trouble. In March, 1847, resolutions were adopted and placed upon the records of the town. They begin as follows:

"Resolved,—That we approve of the course our government has pursued in prosecuting the war with Mexico for the attainment of negotiations for an honorable peace."

The years that followed the Mexican trouble furnished important subjects for debate, and the citizens of this town organized a lyceum, where perfect freedom of speech was enjoyed. The Fugitive Slave Law, the Kansas and Nebraska Bill and many kindred themes were earnestly discussed. The people heartily indorsed the acts of Charles Sumner, Henry Wilson and other unflinching defenders of the cause of freedom. The brutal attack of Preston Brooks upon Charles Sumner in the Senate Chamber, at Washington, was felt by the citizens of this town as a personal insult. A legal meeting of the voters was immediately called and resolutions adopted and placed upon the records.

The people carried out their bold sentiments in their public and private acts. The advocate of freedom for the slave always secured a hearing, and the homes of leading citizens were open to those who, early or later, espoused the cause of the bondmen. In the fall of 1860, when the two political parties, "Democrat" and "Republican," were sub-divided into four, this town gave her support to the Republican, and gave a large per cent. of her votes for Abraham Lincoln.

In the months that followed, during which the "Southern Confederacy" was formed, there was a feeling of deep interest in this small town bordering upon excitement.

The attack upon Fort Sumter, April 12, 1861, opened the War of the Rebellion and aroused a generation that had never felt the devastations of war or learned the evolution of troops. The young men of Bedford, true to their ancestral record, began to enlist, and eleven had entered the Union Army before the close of the year. Among them was Cyrus Page, then sixty years of age, and still bearing the honorary title of captain, conferred upon him by the old militia company of the town.

But fifteen days after the outrage upon Sumter, a "Liberty Pole" was erected upon the "Common" or "Training-Field." Oliver W. Lane, a descendant of the Lanes of Indian and Revolutionary fame, contributed the most towering pine of his forest; every artisan and workman joined in the rally on April 27th, and raised the pole, from which the flag of the Union was unfurled and waved daily during the years of bloody conflict, now raising the spirits of the people as it waved from its highest point, and anon hushing them to silence, as, from half-mast, it betokened a nation's sorrow.

On June 27th, 1861, two months after the unfurling of the flag, and directly beneath its folds, occurred the first loss of life in Bedford, indirectly caused by the war. The alarm had led to a very general practice of firearms, and a young man injudiciously discharged his pistol across the Common and killed a bright boy of nine years, Samuel T. Hughes. The first recorded action on the part of the town was a vote instructing the selectmen to draw from the treasury, according to their discretion, for the support of the families of volunteers and a tender of the free use of the town hall "to the Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society to hold their meetings to render aid to the sick and wounded soldiers of our army."

This society did most valuable service through the war, continually contributing through the various Christian and Sanitary Commissions. Some of the women gave personal service as nurses in the camp. In August, 1862, a bounty of $100 was voted to each volunteer for nine months' service. In 1864 the town raised $624 to fill her quota. The sums raised by a vote of the town indicate but a fractional part of the money expended by her citizens in the cause. Not less than $5000 were contributed to the war by the town in addition to the long-continued drain by taxation. Besides the direct tax, there was the indirect or "Internal Revenue," which demanded, and vigilant officers collected rates upon almost every transaction. After the war closed, the Ladies' Aid Society turned its attention to procuring funds for the erection of a monument to the memory of those who had died in the struggle.

About $1600 were earned and contributed for that purpose with which a suitable Scotch granite monument has been erected in Shawshine Cemetery. The inscriptions are as follows:

"Soldiers' Memorial, 1861–65. They gave their lives for us and their

country. The Ladies of Bedford pay this affectionate Tribute to their memory.

"Albert L. Butler, died 1862; Charles W. Goodwin, died 1862; Clark C. Cutler, died 1862; Henry Hosmer, died 1862, Thomas Isaac, died 1863; James Munroe, died 1863; Samuel W. Stearns, died 1863; Joshua Atwood, died 1864; John Byron, died 1864; Charles Condry, died 1864; William F. Gragg, died 1864; Warren G. Holbrook, died 1864; Charles W. Lunt, died 1864; Charles A. Saunders, died 1864.

Memorial day is sacredly observed on each annual return, and the rapidly increasing list of graves of those who served their country in the war receives the attention of a grateful people.

At the memorial service of 1887, immediately following the death of Captain Cyrus Page, the following hymn was sung. It was composed for the occasion by Abram E. Brown, and "dedicated to the Memory of Captain Cyrus Page and other Brave men who honored Bedford in the war of the Rebellion:"

"All honor to our soldiers brave,
Who left their home and kindred dear,
Who nobly fought this land to save,
Of the oppressors' rod to clear.

"Their mounds we'll deck with flowerets bright;
Their noble deeds to children tell;
Through passing years and ages' flight
A country's pride their praise shall swell.

"The earthly file is narrowing fast,
The ranks of Heaven are gaining there.
Let's halt, and down our garlands cast,
While for the living raise a prayer.

"In Thee, O God, we're trusting still,
Our fathers' God, Thou too hast been,
With joy we'll own Thy sovereign will,
And following Thee, life's battle win."

There were enrolled as liable to do military duty in 1861, eighty names, and in 1862 the enrollment list reached eighty-seven.

In the army roll ninety names are registered to the credit of Bedford. Seventy-four of them were citizens of the town. Six were in the service of the navy.

CHAPTER LXXV.

BEDFORD—(Continued).

Financial Troubles. Old Tenor and Lawful Money. Slavery in Bedford. Bill of Sale of a Negro Boy in 1756.

BEDFORD was incorporated at the time when the currency of the Province was in a very uncertain condition. The General Court had been issuing paper money without an adequate provision to retain its nominal value; hence specie was growing scarce and the "Bills of Credit" were continually depreciating; but as these bills were almost the only medium of exchange, the people clamored for more and the majority of the Legislature seemed ready to gratify them despite the opposition of the Royal Governor, which, in 1740, occasioned a severe quarrel. Each new issue of "Bills of Credit" caused a decline in the value of the currency. In 1730 they had sunk more than half below their nominal value and the depreciation continued until 1750. The fluctuation in the value of this currency was a source of general embarrassment, and contracts involving annual salaries were fulfilled with difficulty by the most scrupulous.

In agreeing with Rev. Nicholas Bowes, the first minister, the town voted "that our money shall be in proportion as it is now in valiacon, rising, fallin." The value at that time was eighteen shillings per ounce. The decline was so great that in 1749, the last year of the "Old Tenor" bills, the town voted to give Rev. Mr. Bowes £240 in place of £100, but he returned £20 for the use of the schools. In 1750 voted to give him "£50 13*s.* 4*d.* Lawful money."

The expectation of having the "Bills" exchanged for specie led many to hoard them, and it became difficult for the collector of taxes to get the dues of the Province, and the time for settling demands was necessarily extended. The following rhyme gives an idea of the change that was anticipated:

"And now Old Tenor, fare you well,
No more such tattered rags we'll tell,
New dollars pass and are made free,
It is a year of jubilee.
Let us therefore good husbands be,
And good old times we soon shall see."

The town paid for their minister's wood in 1749 35*s.* per cord "Old Tenor," and in the following year the price paid per cord was 1*s.* "Lawful money."

In 1749 the people worked out their highway "Rates," and were allowed during three summer months 14*s.* each man per day, and in the other months 8*s.* per day; a yoke of oxen with cart 8*s.* per day, "Old Tenor." In 1750 the allowance in "Lawful money" for a man was 2*s.* per day until the last of September, and in the rest of the year 1*s.* per day. For oxen and cart the allowance was 1*s.* 4*d.* per day. The scarcity of money was felt by the people possessed of property as well as others, and trade was carried on largely by barter. In the list of tax-payers reported in arrears in March, 1753, the names of leading citizens are found. By a law of the General Court the bills of credit were redeemed at a rate that was about one-fifth less than their lowest current value—that is at fifty shillings for an ounce of silver, which was valued at 6*s.* 8*d.*, or an English crown.

Here originated the "Old Tenor" reckoning. March 31, 1750, marked the era of "Lawful money," after which date all debts were contracted on the specie basis of 6*s.* 8*d.* per ounce of silver and three ounces of silver were equal to £1.

With the currency restored to a metallic basis and to a uniform value the people were free from all such trouble for more than twenty years. The fluctuating state of the currency, dwelt upon at length in the military section, made it difficult to adjust the ministerial rates in the years of the Revolution as it was in the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Bowes. In May, 1778, the town added to Rev. Mr. Penniman's salary, for the

year ensuing, £66 13*s.* 4*d.* and reimbursed him for bad money paid to him by the collector, principal and interest amounting to £9 10*s.* In 1780, "on account of the decline in currency, the town gave him fifty bushels of Rye and fifty bushels of Indian Corn, to be delivered in January, 1781." In 1791 the selectmen were authorized to sell the Continental money at their discretion and the treasury was relieved of its burdensome paper for a nominal sum. £1032 9*s.* 6*d.* "old tenor" sold for £2 3*d.* 2*f.* A similar difficulty was encountered in the pastorate of Rev. Samuel Stearns. The town gave him a choice at first of $333.33⅓ as an annual salary or the same amount in beef, pork, rye and Indian corn, but past experience led some of the people to object to an indefinite salary and Mr. Stearns accepted of the definite sum; his letter of acceptance was accompanied with the following: "Resting assured that the town will not willingly see me suffer by reason of the depreciation of the currency hereafter." Through the depreciation that soon followed, Mr. Stearns was obliged to sell land and went in debt for about five hundred dollars before he appealed to the town.

November 16, 1801, the town voted to lend him one thousand dollars, without interest, so long as he should supply the desk. In 1808 the town voted "to add the sum of three hundred dollars to his salary in semi-annual payments of fifty dollars each." They also added two cords of wood to his annual portion. This was both just and generous, and occasioned by the change in cost of supplies and the increase of the pastor's family. A fragmentary journal kept by Rev. Samuel Stearns in the first year of his ministry in Bedford shows one hundred and twenty-eight donations of family supplies during eight months. This shows how the minister was able to bring up and educate his large family.

Slavery existed in Bedford, as elsewhere, though not attended with the evils that accompanied the inhuman system in many parts of the country. The atmosphere of New England, especially of Massachusetts, was not favorable to its growth. Long before the spirit of liberty manifested itself in resistance to the mother country, and long before the adoption of the Constitution of 1780, individuals of Bedford had freed their slaves, who in the main were held as family servants, but were regarded as property, and in some families bought and sold like cattle. The extreme caution taken by towns in general, and this in particular, to prevent the settlement of paupers, obliged a person who desired to free his slaves, to give bonds that the freed persons should not become public charges. This requirement, no doubt, deterred some from giving freedom to their slaves, who were fully conscious of the injustice. "March y^e^ 23, 1761, Col. John Lane gave a bond to Stephen Davis, Town Treasurer, to save and indemnify the town of Bedford from any charge that may arise by reason of his negro man being set free." Colonel Lane was assessed in that year for his "negro man's minister's rate, 2^s^ 6^d^." A citizen of Bedford has the original, of which the following is a copy:

"To Mr. Harrison gray, treasurer for the province of the Massachusetts bay, sir, be pleased to give Mr. Moses Abbott, the bearer hereof, all the wages that is due to me for my negroman, torrey more, being in the county service in the year 1757, under capto peaser till he got to the easel, and then went to Crown point under Capt. clingflesh, or give me an order to Mr. Moses abbott, consteble of bedford, and this receipt shall be your discharge, and you will obligo your humble servant,

"JOHN LANE."

It is evident that slaves had been kept in the Lane family, as well as in others, from their earliest settlement in this territory, and that Torrey was a family name for the colored race in their possession, as appears from the following copy of the original:

"This may certify to all persons that I, Mary Lynden, of Boston, do sell all my right in a boy called Torrey, to John Lane, given to me according to a county court record 1676. MARY LYNDEN."

The following is copied from the original bill now filed in the town:

"Nathaniel Tay sold his negro to Mr. John Page for twenty pound in money and six pound in bill. NATHANIEL TAY, 1691."

In 1764, Captain James Lane gave a bond freeing his slave. The records furnish other instances of slaves being set free by the voluntary action of the citizens of this town. Although treated as property, the colored people were permitted to enjoy many privileges with their masters. They had seats assigned them in the meeting-house. The rite of baptism was administered, and they were admitted to full membership in the church, upon "owning the covenant." The church records furnish proof like the following:

"Baptized, Ishmael, a negro (adult), July ye 4^th^, 1736." "Baptized, Quimbo, a negro man who confessed, etc., July ye 30, 1751." "Baptized, Torrey, a negro man, January ye 12, 1751-52." "Baptized, Abraham, son of Jack, negro, Nov. ye 11, 1753." "Admitted into full communion, Hannah Drury, wife of Zebedee Drury and Lois Burdo (a negro), Sept. ye 5^th^, 1742."

The register of deaths kept by Rev. Mr. Bowes has entries as follows, which suggest ownership:

"Nov. ye 2, 1737, Cuff, a negro child *belonging* to Mr Zacheus Whitney." "Aug. 3, 1749, Domire, a negro boy, who *belonged* to Mr. John Lane."

There is evidence that slaves were retained by some families until 1780, when the Constitution adopted by the State declared in Article I, "All men are born free and equal, and have certain natural, essential and inalienable rights," etc. When the articles of the Constitution were acted upon by the town, there were three opposing votes to Article I, and the military records show that three slaves were serving in the army, while by the treasurer's returns of those years it is seen that Captain Moore collected bounty and pay for services of Cambridge (a negro man). Other similar records are found.

There is no evidence that any of the slaves of this town were permitted to accompany their masters to Concord on April 19, 1775, or that they were then enrolled as liable to do military duty; but when it be-

came apparent that war had really begun, and calls for men followed each other in rapid succession, the slaves were pressed into the service. Cambridge Moore, Cæsar Prescott and Cæsar Jones were early recorded as doing military duty, to the credit of their masters. When one campaign or tour was over, they were put into another, and so continued in the service until 1780. In December of that year they entered the army as free men, and received bounty and pay like their white neighbors. May 11, 1782, Cæsar Jones signed, by "his X mark," a receipt for "sixty pound, E. money, as a bounty, to serve in the Continental Army for the term of three years." "A free negro," is the note appended. The following document is treasured in the town:

"Know all men by these Presents That I, Joseph Fitch, of Bedford in the County of Middlesex, in the Province of the massachusetts bay in New England, Gentleman, for and in consideration of the Sum of Twenty Four Pounds, Lawful money of New England, to me in hand Paid at and before the Sealing & Delivery of these Presents, by Joseph Hartwell, of Bedford abovesaid, Yeoman, the Receipt whereof I Do hereby acknowledge, Have bargained & Sold & by these Presents Do Bargain & Sell unto the Said Joseph Hartwell, a Negro boy about Five years old, Called Jefferree, now living at the said Joseph Hartwells, to have & to hold the Said Negro boy by these presents Bargained the Sold unto the said Joseph Hartwell, his Executors & Administrators & assigns for Ever. & I, the said Joseph Fitch, for my Self, my Executors and Administrator's do warrant the above Sd Negro boy unto the Said Joseph Hartwell, his Executors, Administrators & Assigns, against me, and said Joseph Fitch my Executors, Administrators & Assigns, & against all & every other Person and Persons What so ever, Shall and Will warrant & Defend by these Presents of which Negro boy, I, the said Joseph Fitch, have put the Sd Joseph Hartwell in full Possession by Delivering Sd Negro at the Sealing hereof unto the Sd Joseph Hartwell. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto Set my Hand & Seal this Sixth Day of July, Anno Domini, One thousand Seven Hundred & Fifty Six, & in the twenty-Ninth year of his majisties Reign, &c."

"Signed Sealed and Delivered in Presence of

"Hendrick Pike, 1,
her
"Sarah X Pike, 2,
mark

"Joseph Fitch."

It is doubtful if slaves set at liberty in advanced age, entirely inexperienced in caring for themselves, were benefited thereby. The records show that several of them became dependent upon public charity. They were treated with as much consideration by those in charge of the poor as were their white companions in misfortune. In 1820 "The Selectmen sold at vendue the wearing apparel of Dinah, a woman of color, deceased, amounting to $7.84; also bought a Baise gown for the use of Violet, a colored pauper, for $1.60, leaving a balance of $6.24." Violet was the last freed slave who died in this town. She was supposed to have lived a full century, and died in 1842. John Moore, a prominent citizen of the town, had slaves of both sexes, and Violet is thought to have been the one for whom he made provision in his will in the year 1807, thus: "to daughters Mary Fitch and Lydia Bowers, the net of my personal estate, on condition that they support my negro girl in sickness and health, through life, and give her a decent burial." Violet's unusually long life may account for the violation of the provision made by her master.

The only memorial-stone bearing evidence that this race lived, served and died in Bedford was erected in Shawshine Cemetery by Josiah A. Stearns, A.M., in memory of Peter, an honored family servant, who was buried in the "African reservation" in the old burial ground.

CHAPTER LXXVI.

BEDFORD—(Continued).

Public Charity, How Dispensed—Town Farm for Poor.

GREAT caution was used to prevent people from becoming paupers in the early days; but when public support was demanded, and a settlement established, the poor were well treated. When a citizen admitted members to his family he was obliged to report to the selectmen and secure the town against their support as appears by the following:

"Bedford, June 21st, 1736. I, Jacob Kendall, of Bedford, do promise and engage for me and my heirs to free and secure the town of Bedford from any charge that shall arise from the maintenance of my father and mother, Jacob and Alise Kendall, as witness my hand.

"JACOB KENDALL."

People coming into town to settle, whose record was not fully clear, and means of support perfectly evident to the selectmen, were warned out of town in a legal manner, and caution entered at the Court where a record could be consulted. Thus families were compelled to go from town to town in a most unfriendly manner. The following is the form of warning used in this town and served by the constable on the order of the selectman:

"Middlesex, S. S., to A. B., one of the constables of the town of Bedford. Greeting:

"In His Majesty's name you are hereby required to warn D. E. and family that they forthwith depart this town, the selectmen refusing to admit them as Inhabitants. You are also to inquire from whence they last came, and what time they came to this town, and make return hereof under your hand with your doings therein, unto the selectmen or to the town clerk. Dated at B. the —— day of ——, Anno Domine. In the year of His Majesty's Reign.

"Per order of the Selectmen,

"G. H., *Town Clerk.*"

The records prove that parties were often warned from the town. "Seth Putnam and his family warned out of town and caution entered at March Court, on ye second Tuesday of March, An: Dom: 1748–9."

A warning cannot be considered as unquestionable evidence against a family; for we find the record of warning against parties that appear in subsequent records as occupying places of trust in the community. Young ladies were legally warned out of town who became, in subsequent years, wives of leading men.

That the selectmen were faithful in complying with the law is apparent by the following record: "Feb. 9,

1767—Mr. Thomas Page, who had received Dr. Ballard into his family, as a boarder, in March or April last, and never had informed thereof, being then present before the selectmen, it was proposed to him, by the selectmen, whether the Dr. Joseph should be warned out of town; and he, not desiring the same, the selectmen therefore agreed not to caution against the Dr. Joseph, nor yet to admit him as an inhabitant." Dr. Ballard was the second physician of the town, coming from Lancaster. He became a valuable citizen; was a delegate to the Provincial Congress, in Concord, 1774, and was a distinguished man. He died Jan. 29, 1777.

In the list of orders drawn upon the treasury it appears that the constables were liberally paid for "Entering Cautions;" one charge was seventeeen shillings. In 1737 the town had its first lawsuit. It was with the town of Concord, over the support of a family by the name of Ross. Bedford lost the case, but a feeling of unjust dealing appears, from a record made later, when a committee was chosen "to attend to the witnesses who appeared against the town in the suit before the Superior Court." How Ross got a settlement in Bedford is not clear. The Lexington records show that he was warned from that town. The original of the constable's return is evidence that Bedford did not fail in trying to locate him in Concord:

"Middlesex, S.S. Concord, May 30th, 1737." In obedience to this warrant, I have conveyed ye within named Daniel Rose and his wife unto the said town of Concord, & delivered them to one of ye constables of sd. town and at ye same time delivered him a copy of ye within written warrant. "EPHRIAM DAVIS,

"*Constable of Bedford.*"

The inhumanity of such dealing with a man at the age of ninety years can but arouse the indignation of a reader at this day.

That the town furnished more than the necessaries of life for this family appears from the treasurer's report of 1742. "For keeping of Ross £21 3*s.* 0*d.* For tobaka for Ross 15*s.*," and another charge in the same year "For tobaka for Ross 8*s.*, and for a jacket £1." Rev. Mr. Bowes' register of deaths shows that Daniel Ross died "Oct. ye 27, 1748, aged 100 yrs." leading to the conclusion that the appetite, so generously gratified by the town, may have been acquired of the Indians long before the struggle with King Philip. For some years the care of the poor was let out annually by "public vendue," the contract being closed with the lowest bidder. As late as 1804 we find the following action: "Dorcas Bacon put to board with Simeon Stearns, until next March meeting, at sixteen cents per week, they to get what service from her they could." At length this plan gave rise to dissatisfaction, in that the worthy poor were liable to fall to the charge of irresponsible parties, and the duty of assigning homes for the paupers was referred to the selectmen with discretionary power. In 1823 a written contract was made with Thomas Page for the support of the poor, and bonds were required to the amount of $300. Some of the specifications of the contract are as follows:

"With regard to their diet, they are to be provided with a sufficiency of good and wholesome food, with tea or coffee twice in each day, if they choose, with sweetening; cleanly and comfortable lodgings, seasonable medical aid in case of sickness, and other things to make them comfortable as their condition may require."

Paupers were boarded by other towns in Bedford families. In 1741 twenty of such are recorded here, some of whom were from New Hampshire. The long distance from their place of settlement made it possible for great injustice to be done them by those who promised faithful care. In the early years of the town's history the needs of paupers were discussed in open town-meeting, and a detailed report made by the treasurer of each bill of charge for their relief.

The records show that the needs of a poor widow were annually discussed in town-meeting, for many years, without the slightest regard for her feelings. Further on the charge appears, "for Coffin, grave & gloves £1 5*s.*, and a credit for the sale of her property at Vendue £2 13*s.* 4*d.*"

The treasurer's account of 1802 has the following charge to the town: "Paid John Page for making a coffin for ——— ——— child and fetching the corps, $2.25."

In 1833 the town voted to buy a "poor farm and stock it." This being done, the care of the farm and support of the poor was placed in the hands of a board of overseers, who at the town's expense, employ a superintendent and matron, and public charity is dispensed according to the most approved plans. By a vote of the town, a simple stone, suitably inscribed, is placed at the grave of each pauper, thus preventing the increase of unknown graves in the burial-grounds.

CHAPTER LXXVII.

BEDFORD—(Continued).

BURIAL-GROUNDS.

A BURIAL-GROUND was indispensable to a well-regulated town, and the incorporators of Bedford hastened to assign a piece of ground convenient to the meeting-house for that use. October 23, 1729, "The selectmen met and laid out a burying-place in the land that Mr. Israel Putnam gave to the town." Later they changed the location a little, making mention of "a bridal way that leads from the road that runs from the meeting-hous to Woburn." In 1734 the town voted "to release John Mansfield's rates if he will keep the brush down in the burying-place." Thus the citizens early manifested a regard for this sacred spot. Having a central location, it has

never been allowed to show signs of neglect that are too often noticed in towns of New England. For one hundred and eighteen years this was the only place of interment in town. The most careful estimate, aided by authentic records, leads to the conclusion that not less than fourteen hundred bodies have been returned to their kindred dust within that enclosure. The town set apart a corner for the burial of the African race, and there in the "African reservation," in unmarked graves, are Cuff, Dinah, Violet, Jack, Ishmael, Quimbo, Toney, Abraham, Domire, Pomp, Cæsar, Cambridge and others. In 1810 the town erected a house for keeping the hearse. It was in the southwest corner of the yard. The expense was $48.50. The contractor agreed to prepare the ground and underpinning, in addition to erecting the house, which, according to specifications, was "to be built with good material and painted twice over." Here were safely kept the hearse, bier and pall. The old, cracked bell was stored here for a while, and here was stored the town's stock of powder and other military equipments, all of which were associated with death or a state of uselessness. The absence of a record of consecration leads one to the conclusion that the incorporators of this town, like the earlier generations of settlers in New England, neither consecrated their burying-ground nor dedicated their meeting-house by special religious service.

The only family reservations in the burial-ground were such as were secured through neighborly courtesy. The ground was extended according to the growing needs of the community. In 1795 John Reed and John Merriam were granted the privilege of erecting a family tomb; and in 1824 Capt. Robert Pulsifer built one adjoining it. In 1824 a private enterprise resulted in the erection of thirteen tombs, on land adjoining the public ground. These became the sepulchres of the leading families, and delayed the necessity of selecting a new place of burial for some years. In 1835 the first steps were taken towards ornamenting the grounds. The town appropriated the sum of fifty dollars, and trees were planted on the borders of the yard. In the early years of the observance of "Arbor Day" a large number of trees were planted and special care given to the ground then abandoned for the purpose of interments. The advance from the austerity of the Pilgrims, progress in art and improvement in the financial standing of the sturdy yeomen is in no way more evident than in the memorials erected and attention given to the place of burial. The grim "death-head" gave place to the "willow and urn." In 1837 the first white marble slab was erected in the yard. So conspicuous was it, in the midst of scores of primitive slate stones, that it was an object of general comment.

The tombs built for permanence became so unsightly through the crumbling of the exposed masonry that they were rebuilt in 1887.

In 1849 the town laid out a new burial-place, about a mile east of the village. It is the western slope of a commanding hill-side, which terminates in the valley of the Shawshine River.

Shawshine ("Shawsheen") Cemetery is of itself a fitting memorial of the perseverance and sacrifice of those who started the enterprise, all of whom now sleep without its borders. Both nature and art have contributed lavishly in making this cemetery an attractive spot. Burial lots are owned by individuals, subject to wise restrictions, and permanent care is insured by a deposit of funds with the town, agreeable to a statute of the Commonwealth. In 1852 John Merriam gave the town $100 to aid in fitting up the grounds.

CHAPTER LXXVIII.

BEDFORD—(Continued).

Highways—Bridges and Railroads.

THE territory set off as Bedford in 1729 was inhabited by a good number of families who had established homes, but it was traversed by few public roads. The settlers had located their homes on the southern slopes and where they would be the least liable to attacks from the Indians. Neighborly intercourse was carried on by the shortest cuts through comparatively worthless fields, and by the same winding paths the scattered families reached the "country road." The principal roads from town to town were called country roads, and were the only highways that received public care. The ways for local convenience were designated as "Trodden Paths," and were obstructed by gates and bars. The road from Billerica to Concord was laid out "19 12mo, 1660." The description of that portion of the road which was within the present limits of Bedford and on to Concord Centre, is as follows: "from ye entrance of Mr. Dudley's farme, until you come to Concord great swamp, it shall lye at least six pole wide; and from ye great swamp to Concord towne. Centre trees are marked aboute ye old road untill you come to the south corner of the widow foxes land; then leaving the old dirty road on the right hand, and passing through an opening of the swamp, acording vnto trees marked in y^{e} center of it, we continued to cramfield gate, and from thence, keeping the common road, to ye meeting-house."

If one would follow the road through Bedford at present, he should start at Herrick's corner and continue in the present highway to Proctor's corner and so on over the causeway road to the vicinity of the Sampson estate, entering the present highway east of the dwelling-house and so on in a southwesterly direction to the Henry Wood estate, and then continuing to the "Virginia road," which was doubtless

the road first laid from Cambridge to Concord, and over which the pioneers of Concord brought their families and goods. The "Loop" by Josiah Davis is given by some authorities as the section of the Billerica and Concord "Country" road, but local records do not support such opinions. It is evident that a road from Billerica to Concord was marked out some years later which crossed the higher land, very probably west of the present North Avenue. "September 9, 1743, the selectmen made bounds to the highway leading from Billerica to Concord, beginning at James Lane's" (Coolidge's), "and meeting the present highway at Joseph Fitches" (Wilkins' Hill). This way must have gone below Farrell's and past the mill site in Captain Lane's land.

A road from Billerica to Cambridge (Lexington) known as the road to Bacon's Mill, or Fitches' Mill, is first mentioned, "16 : 1 : 63"—"Will Tay & George farley are Apoynted to Lay out a highway from the Towne, leading to Mr. Michell's farme, on y^e^ South East end of Mr. Winthrop's great meadow, to be layed out four polls wide." The condition of these early roads for many years is shown by an action of the town of Billerica, mentioned nineteen years later:

"23 1^m^. 82. Whereas Mr. Muzey makes a complaint for want of ye knowledge of ye highway from his farme, that hee bought of Timothy Brooks, to the town" (Brooks had a part of the Oakes grant now the Page estate), "The selectmen do order George farley, that was one of the committee that laid it out at ye first, & compl[ain]t thereof, forthwith to go and renue ye markes if ye said way, that it may be obvious to all travellers; also to draw up a record as distinct that may bee, how it lyes that so it may be found afterward without much difficulty"

It is obvious that a public way was marked out from Billerica to Wilson's Mill (Staples') about as early as to Bacon's Mill, as it was "made passable" in 1683, and quite probable that it followed the present discontinued highway from Frost's by Hunnewell's. In April, 1694, a committee was directed "to lay out sufficient highway from Mr. Michael's farm, through Mrs. Page's land to Shawshin River; and over Shawshin River unto Lt. John Wilson's Mill to Cambridge line; and from the same road to lay out a suphicient highway through Mrs. Page's land unto the land of Patrick Fasset, unto the house of Patrick Fasset, and from thence to state the highway in the most convenient place from Patrick Fassett's house leading up to Concord Road, and from there to Mr. Laines." This road may, doubtless, be traced at present over the hill by Wilson's house (Ladds') to the Cummings road, which led eastward to Woburn, and westerly by the present highway, by the cemetery, crossing the Lexington road at Fitches' corner, by Patrick Fassett's (William Page place), following the old road to Nathaniel Merriam's (Mudge's), and on to McGovern's, and over the discontinued road to the "Virginia" road to Concord. If "the road to Mr. Lane's" is understood as beginning at Fassett's, it may be indicated by the present highway from Mudge's to the village; but if from "Concord road" to Mr. Lane's, it is the present highway from the Hartwell place to the village, which the town in 1734 tried to make William Hartwell "easy about." There was a road farther south from the Concord road towards Cambridge. It doubtless branched off at Proctor's corner, before mentioned, passed Samuel Huckins' estate, and over Pine Hill by the Brown estate to the Page dwelling, and so on by the cemetery to Fassett or William Page estate and to Lexington, then "Cambridge farms." Pine Hill road appears as a "country" road, in a deed of conveyance in 1721, proving that it was a highway before Bedford was incorporated. It is also described in 1718, in laying out a way from "Shawshine Bridge" to Concord River, near James Lane's house. A road from Concord to Woburn was undoubtedly in use before the incorporation, and followed substantially the present Main Street until it met the Billerica and Cambridge road at the Page dwelling, which it followed as far as Webber's (Kenrick's) and then passed over "Cummings' Hill."

Concord and Woburn road is mentioned in a deed as going by Josiah Fassett's in 1721. Charles Wood's estate was bought by James Wright, of Fassett, which aids in the above conclusion. The "burying-place" laid out in October, 1729, was bounded on the Woburn road; three months later the location was changed "a little to the northward," giving the present location of the burial-ground. "A bridalway is alowed to goe from the road that leads from the meeting-house to Woburn." The bridle-way or horse track referred to represents, substantially, the present Spring Street, until it reaches the "country" road at Brown's corner.

The county roads or highways thus far mentioned constitute, very probably, all of the public highways at the date of incorporation.

The meeting-house, which was nearly completed before the act of incorporation was passed, naturally became the nucleus of the village. The site had been selected as a geographical centre, for it is apparent that the dwellings were as scattering here as in other locations; there is positive evidence of only two within the present limits of the village, Deacon Israel Putnam's, and Benjamin Kidder's, which was occupied by Mansfield, after Kidder built the house now standing and owned by Miss C. M. Fitch.

The meeting-house was the centre from which the early roads of the new town radiated. September, 1730, in laying out the land about the meeting-house, "a trodden path that goes to Deacon Nathaniel Merriam's from the meeting-house" is alluded to, and "Mr. Bowes' compliment of land is laid out on the west side of the trodden path to Deacon Merriam's, next to Concord Old Line," "leaving two poles for convenience for the highway." As Deacon Merriam's is represented by the Mudge estate of to-day, it appears that the "trodden path" was the only road to

the south part of the town. The reservation of two poles "for convenience for the highway" shows the width of the road later agreed upon. In 1731 the selectmen laid out the road from the meeting-house to Stephen Davis' (John Neville's) and on to Lexington line. This is substantially the present traveled highway from the village by the Mudge place to John Neville's where it may be traced in front (south) of the house, across the fields by a deserted cellar to Lexington line. The present traveled road from Neville's to Lexington is a more modern way. The front entrance of the house, when built, was convenient to the road as then traveled.

At the same meeting a road was laid out from the meeting-house to John Stearns' land. This may be the road which, at first, passed north of the present Main Street, in the rear of the Fitch dwelling, and connected with the "country" road after going northward to the present estate of Edward Butters.

A road was at once laid out from Kidder's (Miss C. M. Fitch's) to Joseph Fitch's (Wilkins' place), "and over to Cedar Swamp to the land of Davis & Taylor, to Concord River meadow path." This at once suggests the present highway from Wilkins' Hill to the Sampson place.

In the same year, 1731, a highway, two poles wide, was laid out from the meeting-house to Lexington, which may be the present road by the Hosmer and Muzzy estate, over the causeway a few rods when it branched off to the south and passed the Mead's place to Lexington. In the descriptive record of this road, a causeway from Woolley's to Hartwell's, twenty-five feet wide, is mentioned, over which the road passed for a short distance. All the remaining road was two poles wide.

In 1734 the road from Benjamin Kidder's (Miss Fitch's) to Ensign James Lane's (Cooledge) was laid out, and later, relieved of its curves, became the present North Avenue.

In 1738 the road passing in the rear of Kidder's dwelling was exchanged for the present street, passing south of the dwelling. It was widened at that time, and is the present Main Street from the Common to Wilson Park.

March 4, 1734, "Town accepted the way that the selectmen layed out from south side of Oakes' farm to Kidder's land, so on to Deacon Israel Putnam's land by the buring-place, and gave him (Putnam), in exchange for it, the Rangeway on the easterly side of his land." We here see, with slight alterations, the road from the springs to Main Street. In 1733–34 a road was laid out which corresponds with the present Concord road across the causeway (McGovern's).

From the descriptions thus far made, it appears that within the first decade of the town's corporate history highways were laid out to each quarter of the town, but this does not imply that they were in condition for travel; on the contrary, these acts had been little more than official indications of prospective highways. In almost every case the owners of the land were allowed gates or bars; in some, however, the time for such accommodation was limited. It may be inferred by this that fences were to be built to divide possessions within a specified time.

The unimproved condition of the roads made it easy to change locations, as it seemed wise to do, after more mature consideration. Several decided changes were made during the first ten years, and some roads, of which there is record, are entirely lost.

September 18, 1732, the first highway rate was allowed (£50), and Cornet Nathaniel Page was the first highway surveyor, and in each succeeding year similar sums were appropriated for the roads, but the roads were improved slowly, as more than a score of miles had been laid out already.

The new town was favorably situated as regarded the building of bridges. The expense of preparing ways across the streams was very small for a good many years. In 1736 the bridge near the Kenrick place is referred to as the "great bridge on the road to Lexington."

The Hill's bridge "Episode," in which Billerica's first and perhaps only mob is seen, caused this town not a little anxiety, and in 1734 "Town voted that the way of Hill's Bridge is not a public good and benefit."

Perhaps the people of this town thereby escaped being forced to contribute to the building of the bridge and road which the Court ordered to be done.

In 1747 the selectmen laid out a road leading from Joseph Fitch's house southerly, by the cedar swamp to the Concord and Billerica road. It passed through "Hastings' improvement," where he was allowed "to have gates or bars for a period of four years and no more." The road was over a trodden path beforementioned. The name suggests the means of conveyance of that time; the better roads were passable for carts, but very many of them could be traveled only on horse-back or on foot. Wagons were unknown, and the "one-horse chaise," which first appeared about 1800, was a luxury only enjoyed by the minister and a few wealthy citizens. A special tax was levied on a chaise, and the aristocratic owner erected a house for its safe keeping.

The system of supporting highways, which continued until the recent method of appointing a commissioner to direct the whole business, was early in practice here. A separate highway rate was assessed and men were allowed to work out their shares, but only on legal highways without a special vote of the town. In 1745 "Col. John Lane is allowed to work out his rate on the way between his house and the Country Road." In 1748 the wages allowed were established by vote in town-meeting: "In the three summer months fourteen shillings each man pur day, in the month of September Eleven shillings pur day." No one was allowed full pay unless he was sixteen years of age.

In 1748 a road was laid out by the Court's committee through land of William Reed and Timothy

Hartwell. It was the extension from the present Loomis estate to connect with the Billerica and Cambridge road at the present cemetery gate. Eleazer Davis (2d) lost his life in building this piece of road in September, 1748.

From 1750 to 1790 but few new roads were called for—those already laid out were gradually improved —gates and bars were discontinued and an occasional bridle-way was opened to the public travel and care.

About 1790 citizens of the District of Carlisle began to take steps to bridge Concord River. A letter from them, dated December 9, 1790, was discussed by the voters of this town and the subject-matter referred to a committee.

Before that committee was ready to report, a petition had been entered at the Court of General Sessions by the people of Carlisle and a meeting of the citizens of Bedford was held in December, 1791, when steps were taken to ascertain the best way to reach Concord River from the village. In the following February the committee reported that they had made surveys as follows: "From 16 mile-stone, near J. Fitches' to Brother Rocks, by Samuel Lane's (Huckins') two miles and one-half: From said mile-stone through the swamp by Job Lane's house (Farrell's) to the River meadow—Oak upland—one and a third miles and forty-eight rods; From said mile-stone over Zachariah Fitch's causway (Sampson's) to the River, near Oak upland, two miles and one hundred rods." The committee chosen to consider the feasability of the plan of bridging the river made an extended report, from which the following is taken: "To put the bridge where it is proposed by the petitioners would require the building of a road through four hundred rods of meadow, deep mirey swamp and low, flat land, and the whole of the same lying in Bedford (saving eight rods), when we have neither stone nor earth suitable within a mile,—Therefore we think it very unreasonable and imposing upon the town of Bedford for them to think for to make us their slaves for ever, as we shall be, if we should be held to maintain a highway where they propose." The committee urged the way by the "Brother Rocks," saying—"however we are willing for to help them over the River when they may stand upon good bottom, and do something for them that we trust the Court's committee will think honorable to the town." The town opposed the plan most assiduously, but the Court ordered the road to be laid out in the way most objectionable to Bedford people, and they were obliged to plunge into the swamp and build the road and help bridge the river at an expense most trying to the people in the beginning. The town was divided into eight districts, with a superintendent for each, and the work of building the road from the "bar" to the river was assigned in equal portions.

The miry nature of the ground over which the road was built has occasioned continual outlays since the construction, which, with the oft-repeated calls for repairs upon the bridge, have led later generations to believe that the investigating committee of 1792 was endowed with prophetic wisdom. The first bridge did not last twenty-five years, and Bedford was obliged to make an outlay of five hundred dollars to replace her portion in 1823. In 1873 the old mud-sill bridge was taken away and a modern pile-bridge put in its place, at an expense to this town of nearly three thousand dollars.

The road from Bacon's (Frost's) to Gleason's mill (Staple's) was opened as a public way in 1798 and from Hosmer and Muzzy's corner to Samuel Hartwell's (McGovern's) in the same year. In 1800 the road past the present East School-house first appears as a town road, and in the same year the road from Webber's (Kenrick's) to Lexington line over the hill was straightened.

At the opening of the present century a road from the main way to Oliver Reed's (C. L. Waits') was opened. The evidence of the records is that it was a town-way at times and at others it was private. Mr. Reed was allowed to work out his highway rates on this road by special vote of the town.

In 1802 the town voted "to open a road from John Sprague's and so on to Eleazer Davis', they to give the land, and fence the road, all but sixty rods, which the town should build." It was laid out two rods wide, and two years were allowed for its completion, proving that the "Loop" round by Josiah Davis' house was not a public way until 1804. Measures were being taken at the same time to have the road to Lexington straightened, which was done by order of the Court of Sessions in 1807. The cost paid by this town was $1048.10. The straightening began at James Wright's chaise-house (Chas. Woods), and resulted in the present road over Shawshine River to Nathan Fitches' corner and direct to Lexington line.

The Middlesex Turnpike, a private enterprise, chartered in June, 1805, caused Bedford people a good deal of anxiety. A committee was chosen to protect her interests, believing the opening of such a thoroughfare would tend to draw away travel from the village and injure the town. It was located in 1806, crossing the town on its northeast border. The proprietors of the turnpike were actuated by a vain delusion that the new road built without regard for hills or ponds would attract all of the travel between New Hampshire, Vermont and Boston, notwithstanding the oft-repeated demand for "*toll.*"

They enjoyed a measure of success for awhile, but professional teamsters were slow to abandon the familiar routes and discard the hospitality of the long established taverns in Bedford.

The opening of the Chelmsford road in 1823 was encouraged by this town, and measures were adopted to attract travel through the village, and the loss occasioned by the turnpike was more than made up to the town by the new route. Six and eight-horse teams were continually passing through the village

loaded with wool, butter, cheese and produce of the northern farms, in exchange for salt, molasses, dry goods, rum and the requisites of a "country store," and in early winter "the roads were full" of farmers' teams loaded with their own fat pigs and beef and other products of their own industry, to be bartered in the markets for a years' supply of family necessaries. The charter of the Turnpike Company was repealed in 1841, and the road became a public highway; by this, Bedford was burdened with another bridge and a section of road to maintain, which, because of its location, was of but little benefit to the citizens.

When the turnpike was opened this town was obliged to build two short lines of public road for the accommodation of families located near it. One of seventy-five rods, in the east part of the town, made a new opening to Burlington, and one in the vicinity of Abner Wheeler's (Ernstein's). May, 1822, the road from John Merriam's to Lexington, two rods wide, was made a town-way. But few additions were made to the highways after the opening of the Chelmsford road until the coming of the railroad.

A short cut from Vinebrook mill (Staples') to the village was made by opening the road from Lyon's barn across Shawshine River to the old road at Blodgett's house. This added another bridge to the town's care. The records show that while freed from building new roads, much attention was given to straightening and improving the old, but, fortunately, enough curves remain to preserve the rustic beauty of the town; these are appreciated when driving for pleasure, but often condemned by the ambitious farmer in his haste to reach the market. In 1874 the road going south from the village was widened and straightened to accommodate the travel occasioned by the opening of the Middlesex Central Railroad. Loomis Street was soon opened as an eastern approach to the railroad station.

"Webber" Avenue, built in 1884, and "Hillside" Avenue built, in 1888, were private enterprises, but were soon accepted by the town as public ways.

"Fletcher" Avenue, laid out by Matthew Fletcher, is still a private way, but enjoyed by the public.

RAILROADS.—In the summer of 1873 the ground was formally broken and work commenced on the bed of the Middlesex Central Railroad in this town. The town invested $20,000 in the enterprise and has never regretted the step. In the autumn of 1874 the road was opened for travel from Concord to Lexington, where it connected with the "Lexington Branch of the Fitchburg." The stage-coach, which had lingered here much longer than in any other town within equal distance of Boston, was set one side.

In the autumn of 1877 a railroad of a two-foot gauge was opened between Bedford and North Billerica. A road of this kind had been operated in Wales with success, but none so narrow had been built in this country. The novelty of the road, its cheap construction and equipments attracted much attention. Foreign philanthropists sought for the plans and returned to Europe with cheering reports. The rolling stock of the road consisted of two locomotives, "Ariel" and "Puck;" two passenger cars; two "excursion" cars and a few others for freight. For some months trains made regular trips over the road, and the experiment was a success as far as the working capacity was concerned, but it was a financial failure. According to a report in the *Scientific American* of March 16, 1878, the cost reached $60,000 while the estimate was $50,000 or $8000 per mile. A portion of the subscription "proved unsound or fraudulent," which, with the extra cost, unplanned for, placed the road in an unfortunate condition before it was ready for service. It was unpopular from the starting of the trains and never succeeded in regaining the confidence of the people in general, although some judicious men never lost confidence in the road as an ultimate success pecuniarily, but time was not allowed to test the wisdom of the plan. The road was thrown into bankruptcy and the rolling stock sold by assignees for $9000 in June, 1878. Thus the loss to Billerica and Bedford became a benefit to the Sandy River Railroad in Maine, where the rolling stock was put to immediate use.

Individuals were the only investors here, but they, with many mechanics of the town, lost heavily by the failure, while the owners of the land through which the road passed were in many cases liberally compensated for damages by holding the rails, etc.

In 1885 the Boston and Lowell Company, then controlling the Middlesex Central, built a line from Bedford to connect with their main line at North Billerica, following substantially, through this town, the abandoned bed of the "Narrow Gauge." The town invested $2000 in this enterprise. By the addition of this line Bedford became a railroad junction, and is within ready access of Lowell and Boston, having abundant accommodations. As regards the time required for reaching the capital of the State, Bedford is to-day where Arlington was twenty years earlier.

CHAPTER LXXIX.

BEDFORD—(Continued).

Stage-Routes—Post Office—Postmasters—Industries—Residential Town—Inventions.

THE opening of the Chelmsford road, so called, in 1823, contributed greatly to the facilities for travel, and Bedford Centre became a popular thoroughfare. Competitive stage-routes were established from Concord, N. H., to Boston, in one of which Bedford merchants were stock owners. This fact, together with the popular roads and well-kept taverns, led to the selection of Bedford as a way station, where relays of

horses were kept. Other stage lines passed through the village, one of which was from Lowell to Woonsocket. An enterprise, strange, indeed, to the present generation, was created by the regular coming and going of the coaches, loaded inside and out with merchants and tourists. A public conveyance led to the establishing of a post-office in Bedford and in 1825 Elijah Stearns, Esq., was appointed the first postmaster. The first mail that left the town contained but one letter. Postage was an item of importance, and with many people correspondence was necessarily limited. The rates ranged, according to distance, from six cents to twenty-five, and pre-payment was optional. A letter from Billerica to Bedford must necessarily go through Boston, incurring a postage of ten cents. A widow at Bedford received, in one day, letters from four sons, who were struggling for an education in different schools, and her bill at the post-office was one dollar. The postmasters in the order of their appointments are: Elijah Stearns, John A. Merriam, Reuben Bacon, Thomas Stiles, Jonas Munroe, Thomas Stiles, Henry A. Gleason, Marcus B. Webber, Charles G. Fox, Marcus B. Webber, Henry A. Gleason.

INDUSTRIES.—Bedford has always been classed with the agricultural towns of the State; although in common with all inland settlements during the colonial period, the people were largely engaged in supplying their own wants, hence every family conducted its own manufacturing. The cumbersome loom, with its oaken beams, spinning-wheels great and small, hetchel, cards and the like, were requisites here longer than in towns on the direct line of the first public coaches. With this primitive machinery the lamb's warm fleece was turned to cloth, and dyed with indigo at the chimney-corner, while the flax, from the fields, was made into snowy linen by the same deft hands that were equally skillful in manufacturing golden butter and savory cheese, not only for domestic use, but to exchange for other necessaries. The housewife had her annual season for preparing the year's stock of "tallow-dips" or candles and manufacturing soap for family use.

The blacksmith hammered out the nails of all sizes, and with the aid of the woodwright supplied the farmer with all his tools. The itinerant cobbler made the boots and shoes from leather tanned in the neighborhood vat. The village had its brick-kiln. Charcoal was manufactured and Tarkiln Brook (crossing the south part of the town) suggests a day when the sap of the early forests was boiled to tar and resin on its winding banks. When the brave pioneer's life was over the village carpenter made the coffin for his body. It was early in the present century that the people of Bedford began to contribute to the increasing demands of a growing population outside of its own borders. In 1805 Jonathan Bacon and John Hosmer began the manufacture of children's shoes for Boston market. They were both of an inventive mind,—made their own lasts and prepared their own patterns. The business increased and other firms engaged in the enterprise; among them were Benjamin Simonds, Zebedee Simonds, Reuben Bacon, Chamberlin & Billings. Several hundred people of both sexes were employed. Young men from other localities were apprenticed in the service of the different firms, many of whom settled here and became leaders in public affairs. When the business was at its height the annual sales amounted to upwards of ninety thousand pairs, at an estimated value of fifty thousand dollars. This was all hand work, and the employés were, to an individual, American born. "No shoes were in better credit than those made in Bedford." When machinery was introduced elsewhere, and all classes of people were employed in producing all grades of work, the demand for the superior articles, made here, gradually slackened, and after a time the business entirely ceased. Another enterprise carried on here quite extensively, when the shoe business was at its meridian, was the manufacture of bandboxes. Women were employed chiefly and many young women were attracted to the town to engage in this employment. Not a few of them formed holy alliances with the young men of the shoe firms and together became the founders of some of the most enterprising families.

George Fisk in the north part of the town and Amasa Lane in the east carried on this line of manufacturing. At first thinly-shaved wood for the foundation work was obtained from New Hampshire, but later a machine was introduced and the whole work was done here. The size of the boxes varied according to the fashion of the ladies' bonnets, which was variable in those days, as at the present, and created a demand equal to the supply.

About the year 1812, inquiring minds were turned to a geological formation that had already been used for paint. The first meeting-house, when repaired after the Revolution, was painted with the material known as the "Bedford Yellow." As before mentioned, it was found in the largest quantities on the Sprague farm. Thompson Bacon and others engaged in the enterprise. For some years it was used as a mineral paint—yellow ochre.

A stratum of clay was discovered on the southern border of the town and citizens engaged in the manufacture of bricks for local use. The clay was teamed to the centre, where a kiln was prepared and sufficient quantities burnt to build several houses and chimneys for others. The manufacture of charcoal became an important industry at one time. David Rice, the village blacksmith, burnt the coal for his own forges in a field near Carlisle bridge, while in the south fields the business was carried on more extensively, a market being found in and about Boston.

About the year 1830, Jonathan Bacon invented and patented a blind fastener known to the trade as "Bacon's Patent Lever Blind Fastener." They were

made by hand and were the most approved article of the kind in the market for some years. In the year 1832 about 4000 sets were made in town. Mr. Bacon received encouragement from Edward Everett, who pronounced the first pattern exhibited to be an article of value, as it proved to be. This patent was a source of a good income to Mr. Bacon, and the manufacture of them gave employment to several workmen in iron. Tanning and currying as an industry was carried on in the latter part of the eighteenth century and the opening years of the nineteenth. It was carried on at the centre by James Wright, Sr. and Jr., successively, and by the Convers family in the south part of the town. It was chiefly of local interest and prepared leather for home market. The farmers' habit of wearing leather aprons and sheepskin breeches created a local demand, long since discontinued. The bark for tanning was ground by revolving stones after the manner of a corn-mill. The Wrights were succeeded by Benjamin F. Thompson, who in after years removed the industry to Woburn.

About 1840 a paper-mill was established on the site of the Wilson corn-mill, on Vine Brook, and the manufacture of coarse paper was carried on for a series of years, giving employment to many hands. The business was removed after the destruction of the mill by fire, causing the removal of one-tenth of the inhabitants of the town. After this calamity the industries, "with the exception of the manufacture of local necessities," were chiefly agricultural, until after the close of the Civil War. The opening of the Middlesex Central Railroad in 1873 furnished direct and easy communication with Boston, only fifteen miles distant, and prepared the way for a decided change, which is now rapidly taking place. Men, whose business centres are in Boston, are establishing homes, and the centre of the town is fast becoming a residential village.

The old system of farming is giving way to the culture of small fruits and vegetables, and acres are covered with glass for the purpose of securing early crops. The Colonel Jones farm of colonial days, in the west part of the town, comprising many acres of the "Great Fields" sought by the first settlers, is being used for the propagation of nursery stock.

Grazing has become an important feature of agriculture, and the production of milk for Boston market has increased rapidly with the improved facilities for transportation. About six hundred and fifty cans of eight quarts each are daily shipped from Bedford. Many tons of superior quality of hay are annually produced, for which there is a good local market. Acres are annually planted with cucumbers, for which a ready market is found at a packing-house where cucumbers, gathered when quite small, are manufactured into pickles.

A wood factory for the manufacture of miscellaneous articles, gives employment to several men, and the town has its complement of cartwrights, blacksmiths and other artisans. Several men are employed with teams in marketing wood, cut from the forests of the town, but the growth keeps even pace with the consumption. The "Bacon Snow Plow," invented by Isaac P. Bacon, is considered the best horse-machine in use for clearing snow from sidewalks, and is used in the large towns of the county. The inventor died without having secured a patent and the industry is lost to the town.

CHAPTER LXXX.

BEDFORD—(Continued).

Springs—Lakes—Ponds—Public-Houses—Bedford Springs.

THE streams of the town have never contributed very largely to its industries, although in the early days there were more places where the water-power was utilized than at present. Manufacturers have been benefited by damming the Concord River near its confluence with the Merrimack, while the people of Bedford have seen their broad meadows depreciate in value by the overflow of the banks. Peppergrass Brook, which drains the western slope of the village, furnished power for a saw-mill at the opening of the present century; the mill was located on the southerly portion of Winthrop farm and owned by Job Lane. The Winthrop, or Great Meadow Brook, was utilized by the early inhabitants; a remnant of the dam is now to be seen on the left side of the highway in going from the village to the East School-house. Farther down the same brook and near Sandy Brook bridge was another mill. There is evidence of an early mill near Farley Brook. The natural ponds cover but a small area. The dams at the saw-mills on Shawshine River and Vine Brook have aided in forming small ponds where ice is gathered for local use. "Spring Pond" or "Fawn Lake" covers several acres, and is fed by a succession of springs; it is a beautiful sheet of water and adds much to the attractiveness of the estate.

PUBLIC-HOUSES.—Benjamin Danforth and Walter Pollard were the inn-keepers of the town, very soon after the incorporation, and possibly furnished entertainment to travelers before the town was organized. The early records show that Danforth and Pollard each had bills against the town for entertainment as early as 1738. The former was doubtless located on or near the site of the "Shawshine House," and was succeeded in business by Captain John Webber and his son, John Webber, Jr. The Pollard Tavern was near the Job Lane Mill, and the Fitzgerald house of the present is thought to represent the original house, in part. It was re-located after the discontinuance of the highway from James Lane's to Thaddeus Fitches'. Tradition furnishes proof of the honesty of Pollard by

showing that he represented goods, offered for sale, in their true condition, thus: "Want to buy any yellow pork?" says Walter Pollard. "Think not," says Job Lane. Jeremiah Fitch, Jr., opened a tavern about the year 1766. It was there that the minute-men of the town lunched on the morning of April 19, 1775. The opening of the stage routes and the increase of teaming through the town led to the opening of a tavern towards the close of the eighteenth century. Its location was near the present corner of Concord Street and Park Avenue. It was first kept by Phineas Chamberlain; he died in 1809, and his successors were Stearns, Porter, Flint, Hurd and Phelps. The house was destroyed by fire in 1837. At the opposite end of the village David Reed opened a tavern in 1797, and conducted the business until his death in 1832. The present "Bedford House" was built in the first quarter of the present century, as a private house, by Joshua Page. It was soon enlarged and turned into a public-house, and has been so kept until the present. In 1888 the sale of intoxicating liquor was suppressed in the town, and the property purchased by a stock company. The house now furnishes the comforts of a first-class suburban hotel.

"Bedford Springs" is located about one and four-fifths miles north of and on the Billerica side of Bedford Village. The name is derived from three natural fountains strongly impregnated with mineral properties. This place was included within the Oakes farm, which consisted of 150 acres, granted by Cambridge to Captain Gookin, in exchange for his lot on the township, and by him sold to Thomas Oakes. It is evident that the lake and never-failing springs of pure water attracted the attention of the aborigines long before 1643–44, when "Shaweshin was granted to Cambridge."

Family traditions furnish unmistakable evidence leading to this conclusion.

The keen students of nature early detected the remedial properties of the bubbling springs. The Pawtucket Indians had settlements in this vicinity and their medicine-men resorted to these waters. Scattering remnants of the tribe made occasional visits long after the Wamesick Purchase of 1685, by which "all manner of Indian rights and claims to that parcel of land granted by the General Court to the town of Billerica" were honorably extinguished.

Mrs. Franklin Stearns, of Billerica, who was born in 1801, tells the following: "My mother, who lived near the springs, often told me that she remembered distinctly when the Indians came a long distance to fill their leathern bottles with water from the springs and told her, when stopping at her home, that it was medicine." These children of the forest also brought their sick to bathe in the waters. This evidence seems to have been lost sight of, and the instinct of the brute creation was needed to lead man to this fountain of health. About 1835 the farm was owned by Augustus Pierce. It consisted chiefly of woodland and pasture land. The owner furnished pasturage for the villagers' cattle. It was noticed that the cattle always went to the springs for water rather than to the open pond, and that cows having access to the springs were in better condition and gave better milk than those confined in neighboring pastures, where the grass was better, but the water was taken from other sources. This led to the analysis of the water by Dr. Jackson, of Boston, whose report, confirmed by later chemists, gave rise to the present beautiful health resort.

A company was soon formed who bought the real estate, and a commodious building was erected for hotel purposes. The enterprise was never a financial success until the Billerica and Bedford Railroad was put into operation. The estate was purchased by William R. Hayden, M.D., in 1856. It then comprised forty acres of land with the hotel, stable, bath-house and bowling alley. It now comprises 175 acres, with buildings added, at a cost of $25,000. An equal sum has been expended on the grounds, making one of the most attractive health resorts within equal distance of Boston.

Here is the laboratory of the New York Pharmaceutical Company, of which Dr. Hayden is president. They make here 350 different preparations for druggists and practicing physicians, of which Hayden's Viburnum Compound, The Uric Solvent and Phosphorus Pills are the principal. More than 25,000 pounds of the Viburnum Compound were shipped from this place during the last year (1889).

The Billerica and Bedford Railroad passes over the western border of the grounds, making the resort within convenient access of Boston and Lowell. The hotel, now under the proprietorship of William Adams, is filled with guests of prominence during the summer months. A post-office was established here in 1888, of which Dr. Hayden is the postmaster.

Bedford Springs is a distinct natural feature of the town, and the pharmaceutical works are entirely separate from all other enterprises, but they, together constitute the most attractive feature of the town. A sketch of the life of William R. Hayden, through whose perseverance natural possibilities have become realities, and whose fertile brain has produced a blessing world-wide in its extent, will be found elsewhere in this connection.

CHAPTER LXXXI.

BEDFORD (Continued).

Fire-Engine—Enforcement of Laws—Drunk Custom—Witchcraft—Bounty for Crows, etc.

THE first action of the town towards procuring a machine for extinguishing fire was in October, 1827,

when $225 (two hundred and twenty-five dollars) were appropriated for that purpose, "providing the sum could be increased to an amount sufficient to purchase an engine with equipments for service." This was done by organizing a stock company of nineteen members, each owning a share, the par value being $15 (fifteen dollars). Each owner of a share held a certificate which, by vote of the town, entitled the bearer (provided he be deemed eligible) to a preference in the appointment of engine-men, who were annually appointed by the selectmen, agreeable to the statutes of Massachusetts. In 1845 hooks and ladders were added to the apparatus, but fortunately there was but little use for the machinery, and but little attention was paid to it after a few years.

In 1879, after a disastrous conflagration, the town voted to buy a suction hand-fire-engine, and the sum of $475 (four hundred and seventy-five dollars) was appropriated for it. This being done, the "Shawsheen Engine Company," of forty members, was formed, and paid an annual fee of $2 (two dollars) each.

The "Winthrop Hook-and-Ladder Company" was also organized, and in 1883 the annual compensation was increased for the members of both companies to six dollars. Cisterns for the storage of water were built in 1888, and the town is well protected against the ravages of fire, at an annual expense of about $300 (three hundred dollars).

Bedford has always been jealous of its good name, and made haste to mete out justice to any who, by violation of law, have brought reproach upon it. In March, 1797, and for several succeeding years, officers were chosen to prevent theft, with instructions to pursue offenders to justice at the public expense. At this time there was a family in town so addicted to larceny that its members would steal from each other. The vigilance of the officers is apparent, as one of the family was brought to condign punishment by being tied to an apple-tree (in the absence of a whipping-post) in the village, and publicly and legally whipped with thirty stripes. This was the second offence; a third was punishable "by the pains of death without the benefit of clergy." This act of justice was not sufficient to deter other members of the family from similar offences, and the town was not rid of the family until two farmers, whose estates joined that of the offenders, purchased their farm, upon condition that they should not relocate in the town.

A greater evil, the sale of intoxicating liquors, met with but little opposition until 1828. The customs of society here, as elsewhere, gave full endorsement to the free use of ardent spirits in public and private. The "flowing bowl" was prominent on both solemn and joyful occasions. The records are remarkably free from itemized bills for liquors, but the oft-repeated charges for "entertainment," together with traditions, leave no room for doubt as to the nature of the entertainment furnished at the public charge. In 1804 the use of liquor at funerals was abolished by vote of the town. In 1822 a committee was chosen to repair the Common, free of expense to the town for labor; but they were allowed to furnish "those that do the work with some spirit at the expense of the town." It is doubtful whether it would not have been more economical to have paid for the labor. In 1834 the overseers of the poor were instructed not to furnish ardent spirits for the poor unless directed by a physician. The first temperance society was organized in 1830, and moral suasion was faithfully applied, but it was not until 1888 that the State law was made effectual, through the vigilance of the "Law and Order League." To remove unfortunate possibilities, public-spirited men purchased the Bedford House property and organized a stock company.

The witchcraft delusion, that had been such a scourge in the Colony, had left its effect upon credulous minds in this town. There were those who attributed every mysterious occurrence to an eccentric old woman. They believed she was responsible for the power that is now seen in a balky horse—refusing to advance, or a wheel to revolve on a neglected axle. There is a tradition that in the early years of the Revolution, when the British troops were stationed in Boston, this woman, in the disguise of a Tory, had a concerted meeting with some of the proud officers of the army. She represented to them that she had a great secret, which she would reveal upon their paying a heavy fee. The officers, anxious to engage in the enterprise, met her, upon agreement, at midnight near her own home. On being satisfied that the booty was in the chaise of the officers, she led them, by the dim light of a flickering candle, across a narrow plank which served as a temporary bridge over a swollen stream into a dark recess; she then extinguished her light, recrossed the bridge, which she pulled after her, secured the bags of English coin and went home. The ambitious officers, foiled in their undertaking, gladly left the town, but not until they had aroused a family and obtained aid in the search for their team and guidance back to Boston.

It appears that the early farmers of Bedford were greatly annoyed and their crops seriously damaged by the crows, blackbirds and squirrels. This was a prevalent evil in the Province, so much so that the General Court enacted a law in 1740–41 authorizing towns to pay a bounty on the heads of the little creatures, and were reimbursed from the Province treasury. There was allowed "for every dozen of blackbirds taken in their nests, and not fledged, twelve pence; for the like number of blackbirds grown and fledged, three shillings; for each crow, six pence, and for every water rat, gray squirrel and ground-squirrel, four pence." The town indorsed this law at once, and the boys, stimulated by a bounty for the work of destruction, entered upon a competi-

tive war of extermination. The treasurer's report of 1741 shows twenty-two orders "given to parsons for squirrels and birds," amounting to £12 14s. 8d.

The list includes the names of the leading men of the town. As orders were only drawn for the parents, the number of individuals enlisted in the work of destruction is not determined, but there were, doubtless, as many as one hundred, and the records show that the practice was continued for years. One boy, William Webber, in his eagerness, mistook an owl's nest for that of a crow's, and when about to capture the fledglings was attacked by the mother owl, which plucked out one of his eyes, subdued the youth and provided a priceless meal for her brood. In 1823 the town voted "not to allow Robbins to be killed in the town this year." In 1829 voted "to pay twenty cents for old and ten cents for young crow's heads, caught and killed within the limits of the town."

CHAPTER LXXXII.

BEDFORD—(Continued).

Profanity and Drunkenness Punished by Law—Tithingmen and their Duties. Minor Officers.—English Right.

At the time of the incorporation of Bedford, profanity and drunkenness had become flagrant crimes in the Province, and occasioned special legislation. In 1734 the following act was passed by the General Court:

"Whoever shall be convicted of prophane swearing or cursing shall, for the first offence, forfeit and pay the sum of ten shillings; and for every such oath or curse after the first, uttered at the same time and in the hearing of the same person or persons, the sum of two shillings, and for a second offence the fine was ten shillings." The fine for drunkenness was ten shillings for the first offence, and twice that for a repetition. In order that the law should be enforced, tithingmen were annually chosen as town officers. Their general duty appears to have been to promote the Divine honor and the spiritual welfare of the people, by encouraging family worship and discipline, and checking profanity, Sabbath-breaking, idleness, intemperance and kindred immoralities. The official title, "Tithingmen, or tenth men," originated from their having a tithing, or a company of ten families, each to oversee, including their own. Two such officers only were chosen at the first town-meeting, and as subsequent records furnish no evidence of an increase in number, it may be inferred that the people were disposed to obey the laws here better than in some places.

The most respectable voters of the town, often the deacons of the church, were elected to this office and sworn to the faithful discharge of the duties.

They were required by law to make complaint to the magistrate of what they saw amiss in any one under their inspection. Long poles or staffs were furnished as instruments of authority, and especially used in the meeting-house during public worship. In the expenses for 1742, Oliver Pollard has a charge of "4 shillings for tithing men's staves." The faithfulness of the officers appears in a record of 1764, in which Stephen Davis, treasurer, gives credit for "4 shillings for a fine for a prophane oath." It was the balance after deducting the cost of the prosecution. Tithingmen were annually chosen by the town until 1848, but their duties had long before fallen to other officers. In March, 1822, Deacon Michael Crosby, Zebedee Simonds, James Webber and Elijah Stearns, Esq., were chosen as tithingmen and sworn to the faithful discharge of the trust. They were instructed to keep such order on Lord's day in the meeting-house and the Centre School-house as they may think proper. By virtue of a law of the Province of 1739 40, deer-reeves were annually chosen with the other officers of the town. The record of December 17, 1739, has the following: Voted, "that violation of the act relating to killing of Dear in the province be legally prosecuted. Major John Lane and Mr. Thomas Woolley be for that service sworn to the faithful discharge of the trust." Hog-reeves were chosen at the first election of officers in the town, and annually thereafter. As the town voted that the swine should go at large, according to the restrictions of the law, the duty of the hog-reef was to see that the animals were properly yoked from April to October. The remaining months they were allowed to go free and untrammeled.

"The *English Right*," an annuity from estates in the mother country, was of great assistance to some of the early families. The Lanes and Pages were the beneficiaries for several generations. It originated in New England with Job Lane (before mentioned) and came to the Page family, through the marriage of a granddaughter with Nathaniel Page, the second of the name in this country, who was born in England and came a youth with his father, Nathaniel, to Boston in 1682, and to Bedford (then Billerica) in 1687. A fragmentary correspondence, consisting of scores of letters and bills, dating from 1651, between the custodians of the English estates and Job Lane, is among the interesting papers treasured in Bedford. The annual remittance was sometimes made in merchandise according to the requests of the owners, as appears from items preserved. "May 2, 1721, St. Stephen writes alone: Sende 6 large quarto bibles," one of which is now owned by Miss Sarah Chandler, of Lexington. It contains the Page family record. A letter dated "London Mar. 20, 1754, to Job & John Lane," expresses regret that "the Bibles did not suit."

"July 26, 1748, Zach. Bourryan sends Mathew Henry's Exposition on ye Bible 5 and 6 vols." Dress fabrics were often ordered and received, and two of

the ladies of Bedford appeared on important occasions attired in the "English Gowns." The arrival of the large leather-covered trunks were occasions of much interest to the several families. It is evident that the town did not fail to exact a tax on the income, as appears from the records of 1744: Voted "not to abate the Rates that the Lanes and Pages—gentlemen—were assest for their income from England." During the Revolution the income was not received and the privations of that period were felt more severely by those families than by others that had depended upon their own energies entirely; but after peace was restored with England the full amount came in one remittance. The English law of primogeniture was not transferred to this country. New England adopted the older rule of the common law, by which all the children shared alike in their parents' estate, except in Massachusetts, where the oldest son had a double portion. The legal claimants of the Lane income at length became very numerous, and the just division very difficult; hence the claims were sold in the early part of the present century.

Job Lane died in Malden, August 24, 1697, and his estate was inventoried at £2036 11s., the larger portion of which was in New England.

Other families received aid from England in the early years of the town's history, as appears from the following: "Feb. 23, 1756, Widow French's rates abated for income at England."

The following is a copy of the goods ordered by one of the heirs of the Lane estate:

"Bedford, September the 16, 1785.

"Mr. Lane, this is to Inform you what Articles I am Desirous to send to England for.

"Art. Fist, one Piece of Cheats for one gound, Very Dark.

"Art 2d one Piece of Sattan for one Cloak.

"Art 3d One-half Piece of Base.

"Art. 4th. one yard & three-quarters of Scarlet Brad Cloth.

"Art. 5th. one Silk Handkerchief.

"Art 6th The Rest in the Lannen.

"In So Doing you will oblige,

"CHEAT PAGE."

CHAPTER LXXXIII.

BEDFORD—(Continued).

NOTED OCCASIONS.

THE ordination services at the settling of the ministers, mentioned in the Ecclesiastical section, comprised all of the convocations of note previous to the year 1800. On the 22d of February of that year a most imposing ceremony was participated in by the whole town in honor of General George Washington, who had died in the closing days of the last century. Rev. Samuel Stearns delivered the memorial sermon.

In the various anniversary celebrations of Concord fight, held by the mother town, Bedford has been well represented. In March, 1850, ten leading men were chosen to confer with the people of Concord in regard to the seventy-fifth anniversary, and three of the vice-presidents were from this town at that celebration. At the centennial, April 19, 1875, a good company of civilians was in the procession with banners. The one carried by Bedford minute-men one century earlier was borne by Isaac E. Fitch, and one with the following inscription: "Captain Jonathan Wilson killed April 19, 1775. He died for us and Liberty," was carried by Abram E. Brown. Both standard-bearers were great-grandsons of those who fought on the memorable day at Concord.

On Memorial Day, 1874, the Soldiers' Monument was dedicated with imposing ceremonies. The parent towns of Billerica and Concord assisted in the services. The former furnishing a Post of the G. A. R. and brass band and the latter sent Company C, of the Fifth Regiment, and a brass band. Josiah A. Stearns, A.M., was president of the day; Ralph Waldo Emerson, Sampson Mason and Rev. William J. Batt were among the speakers.

The one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of the town was the grand jubilee day of its existence. At the autumn town-meeting, September 30, 1878, it was voted that the town would observe this occasion. Rev. Jonathan F. Stearns, D.D., one of Bedford's sons, was chosen to prepare an historical address, and a large committee of citizens was chosen to conduct the celebration. The committee organized with Josiah A. Stearns, chairman; Rev. George F. Lovejoy, secretary, and Oliver J. Lane, treasurer.

The funds for the celebration were obtained by subscription; more than six hundred dollars were contributed to the general fund; besides, there were many generous contributions for special objects.

When plans were so far matured as to issue notices and invitations, the committee called for a name for the celebration, and Mr. Elijah W. Stearns, the village druggist, called from his ancient Latin the numerical adjective "Sesqui" (one and a half). This gave the occasion a tinge of novelty and added spice to the post-prandial remarks.

August 27th, the day on which "the Great and General Court" that granted the charter for the town commenced its session, was selected for the celebration rather than September 23d, the date of the act of incorporation. This was to accommodate sons of Bedford engaged in literary work who were then enjoying their annual season of rest.

A mammoth tent was erected on the fields near the Common, where the exercises were held and the dinner served.

The occasion was replete with interest for young and old. For judicious planning and careful execution, the Sesqui Centennial of Bedford is recorded as an event that reflects credit upon all who contributed to its success. Chief among many were the historian and president of the day, both of whom,





RESIDENCE OF WALLACE G. WEBBER,

BEDFORD, MASSACHUSETTS.

with a brother, the last of the sons of Bedford's honored minister (Rev. Samuel Stearns), have, since that day, joined the great company that they labored to honor through that celebration.

The organization of the church, which took place in July following the incorporation of the town, was celebrated in July, 1880, by the Church of Christ, connected with the Trinitarian Congregational Society. Rev. George F. Lovejoy, pastor of the church, preached an historical discourse, which was printed in pamphlet form. At the conclusion of the services a thank offering was made and the society freed from debt.

The fiftieth anniversary of the gathering of the first Sabbath-school was held in July, 1868. It was an occasion of general interest. Rev. William F. Stearns, D.D., president of Amherst College, and other sons of Bedford, were prominent in the celebration.

The seventieth anniversary was another important event, when a general reunion was enjoyed. The history of the school, in pamphlet form, was issued at that time.

CHAPTER LXXXIV.

BEDFORD—(Continued).

Topographical and Miscellaneous.

BEDFORD is in about the central part of Middlesex County, fourteen miles northwest of Boston and twelve miles south of Lowell. It is connected with both cities by rail.

It has Billerica on the north, the same with Burlington and Lexington on the east, Lexington, Lincoln and Concord on the south, and Concord and Carlisle on the west, from which it is separated by Concord River.

The village stands on a slight elevation and constitutes a water-shed. Peppergrass Brook extends in a winding northwesterly course and Trout Brook in a southwesterly course to Concord River. Shawshine River enters the town from Lincoln at its extreme southern point and flows the entire length of the town, east of the village, entering Billerica at the north. It receives the waters of Tar Kiln Brook soon after entering Bedford, and after crossing Lexington Main Street it receives Elm Brook, which drains a long range of meadows on the Concord side and takes in Hartwell Brook on its course.

Spring Brook, an outlet of Fawn Lake at Bedford Springs, unites with Potash Brook or Ash Gutter in its southeasterly course to the Shawshine, which it reaches near the East School-house. Vine Brook enters the town from the east and becomes an important tributary of Shawshine River. Other small streams are tributary to either Concord or Shawshine Rivers. The only motive-powers, utilized at present are on the Shawshine River and Vine Brook.

"The soil," says Alfred C. Lane, of Boston, a grandson of Bedford, in "Notes on Geology of Bedford," "may be divided into three kinds—the dark peat of the swamps and meadows, boulder clay and high level sand-beds."

The peat is found on the lines of the water-courses, where a considerable portion of the surface appears to have been formed of vegetable matter and was used for fuel, before the development of coal-mines; a firm white sand subsoil which underlies this vegetable deposit made it comparatively easy to cut out the peat or turf in convenient pieces to stack for drying. It is also used as a very good fertilizer for the sandy soil of high lands. The cranberry and an inferior quality of grass are natural productions of this soil, and turned to some profit by the farmer. The boulder clay is composed of sand, pebbles and boulders, together with clay varying in quantities according to the location. This is supposed to have drifted here with the ice and been deposited during the glacial period. The underlying ledge crops out in some locations and shows unmistakable signs of the southerly course of the ice-fields. The most noticeable is in the vicinity of the North School-house.

The boulder clay is the soil found in the northerly part of the town, more generally than elsewhere; it is hard to cultivate, but productive when broken and fertilized; if left in its natural condition it produces the huckleberry and other small fruits of comparatively little value.

The sand, besides forming the subsoil of the peat lands, is thrown up many feet above the stream level and found in beds; by digging in these beds one may easily detect layers of successive deposit, which indicate the action of the water when the ice was disappearing, before any well-defined water-courses had appeared and this territory was an inland lake. The pine trees seem to be the natural production of this soil, which is light and dry, but when enriched becomes productive and is easily cultivated.

In general the geological formation is calcareous gneiss and sienite, in which are found good specimens of garnet. "In Bedford the strike of the gneiss is northeast and the dip nearly perpendicular." Hitchcock mentions the yellow ochre in connection with a rusty mica schist.

Bedford is indicated as a locality for garnet by Dana and Hitchcock both, and at one time the attention of the people was turned to this formation, as of merchantable value, but it was not remunerative. The iron and sulphur springs indicate the decomposition of certain mineral properties that are visible in some locations about Bedford Springs.

The village is well drained and free from miasmatic influences. It is classed among the very first localities of the State in point of healthfulness. No destructive contagion has visited the town since about 1750, when a throat distemper baffled the skill of physicians and brought sorrow to families in the east part

of the town. Longevity is noticeable in the families that represent the first settlers and particularly in the Davis, Lane, Page and Hartwell families.

TREES.—Besides the pine already mentioned, there is the white cedar, that takes kindly to the peat of the low lands in the vicinity of Concord River, and the red cedar found in small quantities, making its slow growth in the boulder clay, where oak, maple and birch flourish the most abundantly; the elm flourishes here, having been planted by the early settlers for shade, and many venerable specimens are standing—useful monuments of the past. *Flora*: The following is condensed from a local work, "Some of the Wild Flowers of Bedford," by Charles W. Jenks, a careful student of the soil and productions of his ancestral territory:

"The wild flowers of Bedford are neither numerous nor rare. We have few deep valleys of rich soil, and few running brooks falling over rocks, both of which localities are the chosen haunts of many species. The earliest, perhaps, of all our flowers is one rarely noticed, the skunk cabbage, which may often be found in March, with its peculiar spathe of yellow or red, peeping out from some damp or swampy place.

"Soon after, along the banks of ditches or in low meadows, the cassandra or leather leaf, with its long line of heath-like bells; this plant, if gathered in fall or winter and kept in a warm room, will blossom freely. Together with this is generally found the sweet-gale, a low shrub with small and insignificant catkins, but having a delicious aromatic fragrance. Then, after the hazels and alders have flung their delicate tassels to the wind, the whole array of spring flowers is upon us—seven species of violets, blue and white (the yellow I have never seen in the town limits, though I have found it in the neighborhood); the wood anemone, with its neat and prettier relation the rue anemone, the columbine or honeysuckle, the houstonia, the false Solomon's seal, often called wild lily of the valley, and that little marvel of beauty and color, the fringed polygala, the marsh marigold, under the false name of 'cowslip,' lighting up the meadows with its brilliant yellow, and occasionally, on some rocky land, the early saxifrage, the bell-bower with its pale yellow lily-like flower, and deep in some pine grove the moccasin flower or lady's slipper, one of the most curious of the remarkable family of orchids, the trillium or wake Robin, which among us is represented by its least attractive form, the nodding species—these, with many others, make up what may be called the spring flowers. Then the shrubs begin to blossom—the shad-bush, the rhodora, with its purple flowers, followed by the many viburnums and cornels, the wild cherry, the choke, and the more palatable black or rum-cherry, the barberry, with its nodding raceme of yellow flowers, whose sensitive stamens throw the pollen on to any insect visiting it, to be borne to some other flower; the low and high bush blueberry, huckleberry and the azalea, with its clammy white and spicy flowers.

"About the middle of June, in the meadows, will be found the side-saddle flower, more commonly known as huntsman's-cup or pitcher-plant; about the same time of the year, and generally with the side-saddle flower, are found two of our early orchids, the arethusa and pogonia or adder's-tongue, resembling each other in shape,—the former of a deep magenta color and the latter much paler, but with a delicious fragrance. A little later, in these same meadows, will be found the yellow lily, the tall meadow-rue, the trumpet-weed with its large heads of dull purple and the button-bush with its globular head of flowers, while hidden in the grass, but making itself known by its odor, is the meadow mint. Then along some watercourse, either ditch, brook or meadow, bursts forth the flaming cardinal flower, one of the brightest and most brilliant of all our flowers, and never so handsome as when seen in abundance in its native place. With this fore-runner of autumn come the goldenrods; the clematis, clothing the bushes over which it climbs with a beautiful wreath of white flowers, followed by the feathery fruit; the groundnut, with clusters of fragrant chocolate-colored flowers; the clethra or white alder lining the road in some swampy place and sending forth a rich spicy odor from its pure white spikes; then the asters, purple and white, along the roads, the woodlands and meadows, of as many species and as difficult of determination as the golden-rods; the gerardias, the tall yellow and the smaller purple species; the gentians, the deep blue with its closed flower, and among our latest, if not the last of all, the fringed gentian, by many considered our most exquisite flower. The only companion of the gentian is the witch-hazel, with its weird-like yellow blossoms, which comes late in the fall and does not mature its fruit till the next season.

"The plants found in and along the river seem worthy of special mention. Among the earliest is the yellow water-crowfoot, which is found in May, and resembles a large buttercup. Later in the season the shores are lined with the blue pickerel-weed and the white arrow-head, while farther out are the white and yellow pond lilies,—the latter in two species, one much larger than the other; the bladder-worts are also found. "In August the hibiscus or swamp rose-mallow may be found on its banks, while in the river itself is the water-marigold and the beautiful floating-heart.

"The family of composites is largely represented at all seasons of the year. The dandelion, golden-rods, asters, cone-flower, wild sunflower, trumpet, iron-weed, thistle, hawk-weeds, climbing hemp-weed, elecampane, white-weed or ox-eye daisy, and tansy are of this family. Among the orchids are the lady's-slipper, pogonia and arethusa, four or five species of rein-orchis, including the ragged-fringed and the pur-

ple-fringed, the rattlesnake plantain, two species of ladies' tresses, the calopogon and rarely the coral-root.

"There are a few parasitic plants found in Bedford, the dodder being one of the commonest; the Indian-pipe is found in some of our woods and in many pine woods, the pine sap or false beechdrops, and rarely the one-flowered cancer-root. Rushes, sedges and ferns are also found here and furnish interesting study to any one enjoying the science of botany."

CHAPTER LXXXV.

BEDFORD—(Continued).

Early Method of Collecting Taxes—Some Early Customs and Improvements.

FOR many years the town was divided for the purpose of taxation into classes. They were designated as the south list and the north list. The two constables were the authorized collectors and the duty of levying the tax fell to the selectmen. The tax for each department of government was assessed by itself, which made the duties of these officers the most important within the gift of the town.

In the year 1736, after the expenses of organizing the town and church had been met, the rates and portions were as follows and entered upon the records as here given:

	£.	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Province tax					67	2	6
Nathaniel Page is to collect	36	6	3	North			
Daniel Taylor is to collect	30	18	9	South			
County tax					4	9	6
Nathaniel Page is to collect	2	8	3	North			
Daniel Taylor is to collect	2	1	3	South			
Rev. Mr. Bowes' salary					120	0	0
Nathaniel Page is to collect	64	14	2	North			
Daniel Taylor is to collect	57	5	10	South			
Town and School tax					91	9	0
Nathaniel Page is to collect	49	11	8	North			
Daniel Taylor is to collect	41	17	4	South			

Constables were required to use severe means, even to resort to imprisonment, to secure the collection of the "rates."

The following is a copy of the warrant issued to the constable for the collection of the taxes in 1743: (But two punctuation marks appear in the original, and they might be regarded as accidental)

"Middx Ss. To Zacheriah Fitch one of the const of the Town of Bedford Greeting In his Majestys name you are Required to levy and collect of the several parsons named in the list herewith committed unto you each his respective proportion therein set down of the sum total of such list being fare assesment granted and agreed upon by the Inhabitants of the town of Bedford Regularly assembled for defreying the nessasary charges arising with in the same and to deliver and pay in the sum and sums which shall so levy and collect unto and in Whitmore Town Treasurer or where you shall have orders from the selectmen, and to compleat and make up an accompt of your collections of the whole sum at or before the first day of June next in serving the date hear of and if any parson or parsons shall neglect or refuse to make payment of the sum or sums whereat he or they are Respectively assessed and set in the said list to destrain the goods or chattles of such parson or parsons to the value thereof and the distress or distresses so taken to keep by the space of four days at the cost and charge of the owner and if the owner do not pay the sum or sums of money so assessed upon him with four days than the sd distress or distresses so taken you are to expose and openly sell at an out-cry for payment of sd money and charges notice of such sail being posted up in some publick place within the same Town Twenty fore hours before hand and the over pluse coming by the sd sail If any be beside the sum or sums of the assessment and the charges of taking and keeping of the distress and distresses to be Imediately restored to the owner and for want of goods or chattels whereon to make distress you are to seese the bodie or bodies of the parson or parsons so refusing and him or them commit unto the common goal of the said County there to remain until he or they pay and satisfie the several sum or sums whereat they are Respectively assessed as aforesaid unless upon aplication made to the Court of general Sessions of the peace the same or any part thereof be abatted

Dated in Bedford october ye 17th day 1743

by orders of the assessors ISRAEL PUTNAM

Town Clerk."

The following is the tax-list of Bedford in 1748:

South List.—Samuel Bacon, Stephen Davis, James Dodson, Joseph Fitch, Zachariah Fitch, Peter Fasset, John Fasset, Benjamin Fasset, Joseph Hartwell, Henry Harrington, William Hastings, James Houstea, John Merriam, Amos Merriam, Samuel Merriam, Nathaniel Merriam, John Moore, Joseph Meads, Walter Powers, Paul Raymond, William Raymond, Edward Stearns, James Rankin, David Taylor, Thomas Woolly, Jonathan Woolly, Thomas Woolly, Jr., Richard Wheeler, Samuel Whitaker. *North List.*—Obed Abbot, Josiah Bacon, Josiah Bacon, Jr., Benjamin Bacon, Michael Bacon, John Bacon, Thomas Bacon, Jonas Bowman, James Chambers, John Corbet, Samuel Dutton, Benjamin Danforth, Cornelius Dandley, Benjamin Fitch, Jeremiah Fitch, Josiah Fasset, Jonathan Grimes, Benjamin Hutchinson, Timothy Hartwell, Benjamin Kidder, Deacon Job Lane, Col. John Lane, Capt. James Lane, John Lane, Jr., Job Lane, Jr., John Lane, (3d), Timothy Lane.

The basis of suffrage in 1810 appears in the warrant for the spring meeting: "To the freeholders and other votable inhabitants of said town, qualified to vote in town-meetings, namely, such as pay to one single tax, besides the poll or polls, a sum equal to two-thirds of a single poll tax."

In 1812 "a voter must have been a resident for the space of one year, and have been taxed during said time for his poll. The property qualification was then declared to be a "freehold income of ten dollars or other property valued at $200."

The changes in the observance of funeral rites, as indicated by the records of this town, have been as great as in any direction. The custom of holding any religious service at the burial of the dead was not general when this town was incorporated, but it was the custom to furnish mourning friends with certain articles of wearing apparel, and the custom was observed in some families in a modified form until a much later date. The following receipt is self-explaining:

"Boston, June 24, 1715, Recd. of Mr. Job Lane, of Billerica, ye sum of ten pounds, at twice, for gloves for ye funeral of his father." "I say receed by me.—BENJ. FITCH."

Rev. Samuel Stearns was instrumental in breaking up the drink habit at funerals, which was carried to a most ridiculous extreme in some cases. In 1804 the town voted "That the practice of carrying round drink publicly or in a public manner, and also of inviting the bearers to return to the house of mourning after the funeral, be laid aside." It was also voted

"That notice be given to those who are desired to officiate as bearers, previous to the time appointed for attending the funeral. That two or more suitable persons be appointed by the town to superintend on these solemn occasions. That prayer be attended in one hour after the time appointed for the funeral." In 1817, after the erection of the new meeting-house, and purchase of the new bell, it was voted "That the bell should be tolled one hour before the time set for the funeral service. It was also customary to notify the people of the death of a fellow-citizen by tolling the bell and indicating the age of the deceased by the number of strokes of the bell. On the Sabbath following a death, all of the members of the family were expected to attend the service of public worship at the meeting-house and present written petitions for a remembrance in the "long prayer." The "note for prayers" was expressed according to the case—that of a widow was as follows: "Mrs. B. desires prayer that the death of her husband may be sanctified to her and her family for their spiritual good." Petitions were also sent in for prayers for recovery of the sick, or delivery from impending danger. It was expected that the pastor would make early calls on Monday following, upon all of the sick who had thus asked an interest in the public prayer.

In 1810 Mr. William Page gave a hearse to the town. Until that time the dead were carried to the burial-ground on the shoulders of men. When intoxicating liquor was too freely used the scene became most disgraceful. It was a repetition of these scenes that led to the action of reform by the town.

The erection of the frame of a building—"a raising"—was an occasion where the sublime and ridiculous were strangely combined. The people of the town assembled in large companies, and aided in putting the massive oak timbers together and pulling the frame into place, a side at a time. The minister was expected to attend and offer prayer during the work, and all were treated to as much liquor as they would drink. At the raising of Colonel Timothy Jones' house, about the year 1780, tradition says, the Rev. Mr. Penniman gratified his appetite for strong drink so much that he offered one of his most peculiar addresses to the Deity, and when returning home fell from his horse and lost his wig. This was found by the boys, and some days later put in a hollow log near his house, when the owner was called upon by the boys to assist in capturing a wood-chuck that had lodged in the log, and there found his much-needed article of dress, instead of the little animal.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WILLIAM RICHARDSON HAYDEN, M.D.

The subject of this sketch was born in Salem, Mass., May 7, 1820, in a house on the opposite corner to the one in which White was murdered by the Knapps and Crowninshield. In 1821 his parents removed to Moultonborough, N. H., where they lived a few years, and William was sent to the village school for a brief term. The family next moved to Boston, which was to be the scene of the boy's development into manhood. He attended the North Bennet Street School, under the instruction of "Master Capen." His father was lost at sea, and the family having no reserved means, the mother was thrown upon her own resources for their support.

About this time William entered the law-office of the Hon. James T. Austin & Sons, Joy's Building, as errand boy, for the liberal salary of one dollar per week, where he remained one year, at the end of which time he went to live in the family of Mr. Ansel Lucas, at South Abington, Mass., where he had the opportunity of attending school, and where he made good progress. At the end of eighteen months Mr. Lucas moved to Eel River, now Chiltonville, a suburb of Plymouth, where he remained until the death of Mrs. Lucas, who was a most estimable lady, and very much beloved by all who knew her.

William, who was then sixteen years old, returned to Boston, to be his own lord and master, with but little experience in the ways of the business world. Being of a sanguine temperament the future appeared to him to be all beauty and sunshine. Oh, Youth! Oh, Hope! angels of beauty and love, you are kind only to be cruel, and when dark clouds overcast your gorgeously painted sky, despair is near. William soon found that the price of honest bread was labor, and that he must find employment, which he did with Mr. Tucker, one of the original conductors on the Boston & Worcester Railroad, in delivering letters, packages and money parcels from the railroad to parties in Boston, dividing with Mr. Tucker the proceeds of this primitive express business. At that time Mr. Harnden was ticket master in the Boston & Worcester depot, which position he resigned to succeed young Hayden, and at that time commenced the regular express business between Boston and New York, which has now become so important and extensive.

The next scene was the pit of the old Flag Alley Theatre, and the first appearance of our hero in a playhouse. The mimic world was a new revelation, and from that hour he was simply "stage-struck." He hung around the stage-door to see the tinsel kings, queens and villains enter and exit. They were the beings of romance.

The next scene was the old Fredonia Society, in Devonshire Street, where John B. Gough, William O. Eaton, John Salmon, George A. Wyatt and other noted amateurs delighted the "Hoodlums" and our subject played *Doric* in "A Race for a Dinner." The favor accorded to the Fredonia gave life to the Histrionic Society, which was well fitted up for the times in Castle Hall, corner of Castle and Washington Streets, which sent forth several noted actors, amongst them James Stark, Octavus Johnson, Harry Paul



W. H. Hayden

and others. There was a rivalry between Stark and Hayden for leading parts. At one time Mr. Stark, being manager, and desiring to play the leading part in the play called "The Seven Clerks; or, The Three Thieves and the Denouncer," cast Hayden in a minor comic part out of his line, much to his chagrin. Feeling the slight and that he should not do himself credit, he went on the stage sure that he would fail, but instead of that he made a brilliant success, playing the part twenty-one nights to overflowing houses. He was afterwards elected president and manager of the society, but as there was no income from amateur theatricals, he entered the Old National Theatre under William Pelby as a supernumerary and assistant property man.

The child prodigy, Miss Davenport, during an engagement at "The National," in one scene of a play in which she appeared had to pay off some factory help, who filed before her and received their tin money. Several passed her in due order accepting their pittance, when our hero, being the last and not being satisfied with his part and aspiring to be author and actor, accepted the coin with all the disdain of which he was master, threw it upon the stage, and with folded arms stalked down to the foot lights and out at the prompter's entrance. The audience saw the "gag" and cheered the "supe" to the echo. Manager Pelby was a witness of the *debut*, and coming down to Wright, the prompter, exclaimed, "Who in hell is that boy?" On being informed he said, "Give him some small business; he will rise." Desiring to obtain a position in the company of the Old Lion Theatre, there being no opening for a novice, he accepted a place as a supernumerary in the play of "Mazeppa." The actor who had a short speech to make as a sentinel on a bridge, being taken suddenly ill, the manager gave orders to have one of the supernumeries placed on the bridge and when Mazeppa entered the wing and motioned him to go off, he should do so. Hayden was the one placed there, and having become familiar with the lines, he, instead of leaving the bridge, went on with the part, much to the surprise and satisfaction of the manager, and continued in the part until the piece was withdrawn. He next joined a strolling company of players as leading man and "did" some of the prominent towns in this State. The business was bad, the manager stranded, and his company with empty pockets were obliged to "foot it to Boston." Mr. Hayden established the *Dramatic Mirror*, which, however, after a few months, died of what the doctors would call "marasmus." He next became a clerk for Mr. George W. Redding, a news agent at No. 8 State Street, Boston.

When W. H. Smith, the eminent actor, was manager of the Boston Museum, he gave Mr. Hayden an engagement at that theatre, but on account of sickness this engagement was canceled, and, much to his regret, his theatrical career closed.

Dr. Hayden has been thrice married—first to Rebecca Wyman Erskine, in 1840, by whom he had three children, one of whom still survives (Mrs. R. W. Rouse, of Port Richmond, New York). Mrs. Hayden died in 1847.

For his second wife, in 1850, he married Maria B. Trenholm, of Falmouth, a lady possessing remarkable intellectual abilities. In 1866 she graduated in New York as a physician, and for several years had a large and influential practice, and was on the Board of Medical Censors. Mrs. Hayden had four children, two of whom survive her, she dying in 1884.

In 1885, for the third wife, he married Sarah Holden Everett, by whom he has three children, who are now living.

In 1845 he commenced the study of medicine, graduating in New York City, where he followed his profession for eleven years, when he moved East to accept the presidency of the New York Pharmaceutical Company the laboratory of which is now in successful operation, making 350 medicinal preparations for the physicians and druggists, three of them being specialties from original prescriptions of Dr. Hayden, and are in high repute with the medical profession. They are THE COMPOUND PHOSPHORUS PILLS, THE URIC SOLVENT and HAYDEN'S VIBURNUM COMPOUND, the latter having a most extensive sale, and being of a remarkable character. The company has received and published the written testimonials of more than five thousand physicians, being more than was ever before given by the profession for any other special remedy in the history of medicine. At the end of the first year after the incorporation of the company it virtually failed, and proposed to close up the business. To this Dr. Hayden objected and endeavored to arrange to carry on the works on his own responsibility, After much negotiation a trade was made, which at the end of twenty-four years is a great success.

In 1867, when Dr. Hayden came to Bedford, there was no railroad nearer to Bedford and the Springs than Lexington (six miles distant). Dr. Hayden went before the Legislature and obtained a charter for a line from Lexington to Bedford, which was built by the Middlesex Central Railroad Company.

The next move was for a narrow-gauge road from Bedford to the Springs and North Billerica, which was also built, Dr. Hayden being the second president of the road, which practically was a success. Dr. Hayden, who desired this road changed to a standard-gauge road, enlisted in its behalf the co-operation and able services of Mr. Mellen, the general manager of the Boston & Lowell Railroad, without whose favor it would not have been done. Some idea may be gained of Dr. Hayden's labors when we state that at one time he was president of the New York Pharmaceutical Company; working chemist and pharmacist, doing all the compounding in the laboratory; landlord of the Springs House Hotel for sixteen years; having for six or eight years the larger part of the

practice in the town of Bedford, two miles distant; visiting Boston upon an average of five times a week; having for the past twenty-five years written all the company's hand-books and advertisements, attending to the general business, and carried on a farm of forty acres. During Dr. Hayden's residence in Bedford he has served the town one term on the Board of Selectmen, and two terms on the School Board, and received a very large majority of the votes of the town for the Legislature. During the past three years Dr. Hayden has built two laboratories and one of the most beautiful houses in the country, and made an extended tour of Europe, from Ireland to Italy, Austria, Switzerland, France, Belgium, Holland, Germany, England and Scotland.

Dr. Hayden has visited Europe several times and made the acquaintance of some distinguished men, among them Lord Lytton (Bulwer Lytton) Professor John Ashburner, Louie Blond, the Rev. James Smyth, and the great Robert Owen, Robert Chambers and many others, and in this country he enjoyed the personal acquaintance of William Lloyd Garrison, Horace Greeley, Theodore Parker and other reformers.

Bedford Springs, the residence of Dr. Hayden, is one of the most beautiful spots in New England, sixteen miles from Boston, on the Bedford and Billerica Railroad. The estate comprises about two hundred acres of cleared and wood land, one of the largest artificial lakes in the State, a summer hotel, three medicinal springs, railroad station, express and post-office, and is a little world in itself.

In religion Dr. Hayden is an agnostic, in politics a progressive Republican, believing in the party when it is in the right, but never when in the wrong. His creed is, "Right and Justice for all men and women alike."

JONATHAN BACON.

Jonathan Bacon was descended from Michael Bacon, who went from England to the north of Ireland, where he lived for several years, when, in 1640, he came to this country and settled in Connecticut. Michael Bacon, son of Michael, settled in that part of Billerica which is now within the limits of Bedford. He built a saw and grist-mill on Shawshine River, which was burned by the Indians in King Philip's War. At his request a military guard was detailed for his protection, and his mill was rebuilt. A saw and grist-mill, owned by Charles Clark, now stands on the site occupied by him. In the early history of Bedford, which was incorporated in 1729, the Bacon family was a prominent one. In a petition to the selectmen of Concord for permission to be set off as a new town, dated May 1, 1728, the name of Joseph Bacon appears, and at the first town-meeting of Bedford, held October 6, 1729, Jonathan Bacon was chosen one of the Board of Selectmen. Among the taxable inhabitants of Bedford, in 1748, were Samuel Bacon, Josiah Bacon, Josiah Bacon, Jr., Benjamin Bacon, Michael Bacon, John Bacon and Thomas Bacon. In 1780 Jonas Bacon enlisted as a soldier in the Revolution, and Jonathan Bacon was one of the signers to the covenant of the first church in Bedford, organized immediately after the incorporation of the town. Benjamin Bacon, who was born December 6, 1713, and died October 1, 1791, was chosen a deacon of this church February 15, 1759.

Thompson Bacon, son of John Bacon, of Bedford, and a member of this family, married Martha Hosmer and had nine children—Jonathan, John, Reuben, Elbridge, Thompson, Eliza, Nancy, Octavius and Albert. Of these, Reuben was an extensive manufacturer of shoes in Bedford, and Albert is still living in his native town. Another of these children, Jonathan, the subject of this sketch, was born in Bedford April 15, 1785. With only the advantages of a common-school education, he was in his early life employed on his father's farm. Possessing a naturally thoughtful mind, his attention was soon turned to mechanical pursuits, in which he displayed an ingenuity which laid the foundation of his eventual success. Associated with John Hosmer, he was the first in this country to engage in the manufacture of women's and children's shoes, and his careful management resulted in the establishment of a profitable enterprise, which gradually increased and before many years was carried on by a considerable number of firms.

In connection with his shoe business he made patterns for lasts, and for shoes, which he manufactured himself, and thus opened the way for the display of his inventive powers in a broader field. He soon found that new mechanical enterprises, more congenial to his tastes, required the abandonment of his manufacture of shoes, and, selling out that business, he ever after devoted himself to inventive study and the manufacture of such devices as were its result, and their sale to the trade. George H. Gray, Joseph West, Charles Brooks and Horton, Hall & Co., of Boston, were among the principal dealers in his articles of manufacture. Among these devices were sash and blind fastenings, latches and various carriage appliances, of which the article known as "Bacon's Patent Lever Blind Fastener" has been for upwards of fifty years on the market, and has never yet been equalled by anything used for the same purpose.

Mr. Bacon married Abigail, daughter of Eben Clark, of New Ipswich, New Hampshire, an officer in the Revolution, and at one time on the staff of General Washington. His children were Abigail, who married William Ripley, of Abington; Clark, who married Emma C. Burr, of Hingham; Frederick, who married Ann Robbins, of Bedford; Caroline, who married Isaac Hurd, of Concord; Eliza, who married Prescott J. Bigelow, of Abington; Warren, who married Lucy A. Lawrence, of Bedford; Jerome A., who married Marion M. Darling, of Boston, Eliza F. Merriam, of Boston, and Anna R. March, of Bedford;



Jane Bacon

and Emma A., who married Sebastian Kramer, of Boston.

Mr. Bacon, though largely interested in public affairs, neither sought nor accepted office except such as he believed that he could administer for the benefit and welfare of his native town. He was chairman of the Board of Selectmen of Bedford for many years, only consenting to an election because he believed it the duty of every citizen to bear his share of town burdens, and to perform his part of a townsman's duty. Further than this he refused to go, and at one time declined a nomination (equivalent to an election) to the State Senate. In politics he was a Federalist and Whig, and as long as he lived, after the organization of the Republican party, he was one of its devoted members. Civil Service Reform, so far as a part of its policy is concerned, would, if he were now living, be no novelty to him.

As long ago as August 28, 1840, during the Harrison campaign, he drew up and signed a constitution for a political association advocating the election of General Harrison as President, in which opposition was declared "to members of Congress distributing executive patronage until two years after they had ceased to be such." He belonged to that class of men whom older readers well remember, distributed all over the Commonwealth, one in almost every town, who ruled the communities in which they lived, not by wire-pulling and trickery and self-seeking, but by advice and counsel, sought and followed on account of their wisdom, and by an honest and earnest effort to put the best men in office, and thus promote and secure the public welfare.

In theology he belonged to what was called in his day the liberal wing of Orthodoxy, and remained in the old church and parish when they became Unitarians and the conservative wing seceded. In the controversy which followed the division of the church, in which it was claimed that the property of the old territorial parish belonged to the town, he took an active part, and the claim, largely through his efforts, was successfully resisted.

It will not be difficult to portray the character of the man thus briefly sketched. With a mind elastic and susceptible of expansion and growth, with a training which had implanted within him a love of truth, integrity and faithful labor, he combined a tenderness of spirit and an affection for his family and home, a regard for public interests and a respect for the rights and comfort and welfare of those about him, which made him a conspicuous figure in his town, and one receiving the entire confidence of his friends and neighbors.

His son, Jerome A. Bacon, is one of the eminent and successful merchants of Boston. Receiving his early education in the public schools of Bedford and at the Lawrence Academy at Groton, at the age of nineteen, though fitted for college, he became the apprentice of his brother, Clark Bacon, who was engaged in Boston in the manufacture of gold leaf, foil and plate. So faithful was he in his work that, after a few months, apprentices were placed under his charge, and at the age of twenty-three he removed to Bedford and there established the same business on his own account. After a few years, upon his father's death, which occurred in August, 1856, he removed to Boston and engaged in the manufacture and sale of paper, which he has since carried on with eminent success.

CHAPTER LXXXVI.

LITTLETON.

BY HERBERT JOSEPH HARWOOD.

THE origin of the Indian town of Nashobah, which once occupied the greater part of the territory now Littleton, is traceable directly to Rev. John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians and the translator of the Bible into the Indian language. He began to preach to the Indians in 1646 at Nonantum, a part of Newton. Many became converted to Christianity and expressed a desire to become civilized and to live more like white people. Eliot advised them to adopt the government which Jethro proposed to Moses for the Israelites in the wilderness (Exodus xviii. 21), and to choose rulers of hundreds, of fifties and of tens; he also advised that they live in towns apart from the white people, and accordingly obtained from the General Court a grant of territory at Natick, where the "praying Indians," as they were called, formed their first town in 1651.

Other towns of the same kind were formed soon after, and among them Nashobah.

The Indians of this neighborhood were among the first to listen to Eliot's preaching, and Tahattawan the elder, sachem of Nashobah, was, according to Shattuck's "History of Concord," one of the first converts.

Rev. Thomas Shepard, of Cambridge, in his "Clear Sunshine of Gospel," speaking of the Indians and Mr. Eliot's preaching, says: "The last effect was their desire of having a town given them within the bounds of Concord near unto the English."

Among the orders and regulations for the Indians, agreed to at Concord, January, 1646, is the following:

"29. They desire they may be a town and either dwell on this side of Beaver Swamp (in Lincoln) or at the East side of Mr. Flint's Pond."

It would seem from these facts that the praying Indians of this vicinity had it in mind to form a town in or near Concord for several years before they were granted the Nashobah plantation, and that they had discussed different localities.

It would be interesting if we knew more about Eliot's preaching to the Nashobah Indians, that he

stood on such a spot on such a day, that he came again on such a day, etc., etc.; but I have been unable to find any record of his coming to this vicinity. That both Eliot and Gookin came here I have no doubt, for it is known that they were in the habit of going about to all the settlements of praying Indians.

From the fact that Tahattawan the elder was among the first of the converts we may conclude that he first listened to Eliot's preaching at Newton or in that neighborhood, and it may be that by his invitation the apostle afterwards came up into the wilderness beyond Concord; but these are mere conjectures.

In May, 1654, Mr. Eliot petitioned the General Court for the incorporation of several Indian towns; the part of the petition which interests us reads as follows: "First, therefore the inhabitants of Nashoba living 7 or 8 miles west of Concord, desire to have liberty to make a towne in y^t^ place, with due accommodations thereunto. And though Concord have some conditional grants of lands y^t^ way, yet I understand that we shall have a loving and Christian agreement betwixt them and the Indians."

The petition is dated Boston, 4th of the 3d (May), 1654.

In the General Court records, under date of 14th of May, 1654, is the following:

"In ans^r^ to the peticon of Mr. Jno. Elliott, on behalf of seuerall Indians, the Court graunts his request, viz^t^ liberty for the inhabitants of Nashp [Nashobah] and to the inhabitants of Ogkomkamesit [Marlborough] and also to the inhabitants of Hasanesemeth [Groton] to erect seuerall Indian townes in the places propounded, w^th^ conuenient accomodacon to each, prouided they prjudice not any former grants; nor shall they dispose of it w^th^ out leave first had and obtajned from this Court."

In reference to the incorporation of Nashobah, Mr. Shattuck, in his "History of Concord," says:

"Nashobah, lying near Nagog Pond, *partly in Littleton and partly in Acton* as now bounded, accordingly became an Indian town; and here a part of the Praying Indians in Concord, with others in the vicinity, gathered and adopted civil and religious order, and had a Ruler and other municipal officers, though no church was formed. Such as were entitled to Christian ordinances probably went to Natick to celebrate the communion after a church was organized there in 1660."

Let us hope that the last part of the quotation from Mr. Shattuck is more trustworthy than the first; he gives no authority for saying that Nashobah was "partly in Acton," and I am inclined to think that he drew on his imagination for the statement, as I am unable to find any authority for it whatever, while, on the contrary, I have been able to locate the original Nashobah with tolerable accuracy, as I shall show hereafter, and am morally certain that the town of Concord never had a valid title to one inch of the land where the Indian town was laid out, and consequently that it was never "partly in Acton," which, as we all know, was set off from Concord.

We will drop the question of boundary for the present and take it up later. It may seem a little peculiar that the white people, who had taken possession of all Massachusetts, with very little regard to the Indians, who had occupied it from time immemorial, should gravely grant back to them a small portion with restrictions; but such is always our "Indian policy."

The white people took possession of all the land in the Colony by virtue of their charter from the Crown of England, and the Crown protected them merely by its power.

Thus we see why it is that Indian deeds are and were of little value in conveying a title, for the Indians, having no stable government, had no power to enforce a title, and therefore a title acquired from Indians could not stand against one from the Crown.

Daniel Gookin, in his "Historical Collections of the Indians in New England," chapter vii. § 10, says: "Nashobah is the sixth praying Indian town. This village is situated, in a manner, in the centre, between Chelmsford, Lancaster, Groton and Concord. It lieth from Boston about twenty-five miles west north west. The inhabitants are about ten families, and consequently about fifty souls.

"The dimensions of this village is four miles square. The land is fertile and well stored with meadows and woods. It hath good ponds for fish adjoining to it. The people live here, as in other Indian villages, upon planting corn, fishing, hunting and sometimes labouring with the English. Their ruler, of late years, was John Ahatawance [Tahattawan], a pious man. Since his decease, Pennakennit [or Pennahannit] is the chief. Their teacher is named John Thomas, a sober and pious man. His farther was murthered by the Maquas in a secret manner, as he was fishing for eels at his wear, some years since, during the war. He was a pious and useful person, and that place sustained a great loss in him. In this village, as well in other old Indian plantations, they have orchards of apples whereof they make cider, which some of them have not the wisdom and grace to use for their comfort, but are prone to abuse unto drunkenness.

"And although the laws be strict to suppress this sin, and some of their own rulers are very careful and zealous in the execution of them, yet such is the madness and folly of man naturally, that he doth eagerly pursue after that which tendeth to his own destruction.

"I have often seriously considered what course to take to restrain this beastly sin of drunkenness among them; but hitherto cannot reach it. For if it were possible, as it is not, to prevent the English selling them strong drink; yet they, having a native liberty to plant orchards and sow grain, as barley and the like, of which they may and do make strong drink that doth inebriate them, so that nothing can overcome and conquer this exorbitancy but the sovereign grace of God in Christ, which is the only antidote to prevent and mortify the poison of sin.

"Near unto this town is a pond, wherein at some seasons there is a strange rumbling noise, as the Indians affirm; the reason whereof is not yet known. Some have conceived the hills adjacent are hollow, wherein the wind being pent, is the cause of this rumbling, as in earthquakes.

"At this place they attend civil and religious order, as in other praying towns, and they have a constable and other officers.

"This town was deserted during the Maquas War, but is now again re-peopled and in a hopeful way to prosper."

This, then, was the state of affairs in 1674, the date of Gookin's writing.

The pond where the rumbling noise occurred is, of course, Nagog. Traditions are plenty of rumbling noises, sometimes said to be like the discharge of cannon in the vicinity of Nashoba Hill, which is near Nagog Pond, but I have not heard of any occurring of late years. They were probably earthquakes.

John Ahatawance, mentioned by Gookin, was Tahattawan the younger, son of the elder of the same name.

Pennahannit, also called Captain Josiah, was the "marshal general" of all the praying Indian towns.

In the year following Gookin's account came King Philip's War, which proved disastrous to the Nashobah Indians, owing to the distrust of their loyalty to the Colony, and fears of their joining Philip and perhaps endangering their neighbors, the white people. I have never found that there were any grounds for these fears; but no Indian was trusted, and the atrocities of the hostile ones made the name Indian odious everywhere.

In the Massachusetts Archives, vol. 30, page 185, I find the following under date of November 19, 1675:

"It is ordered By the Counsell that the comitte of militia of Concord and the select men of that towne with the advice of Major Willard do dispose & order matters referring to the Indians of Nashobah that have subjected to this Govermon, & to setle & secure ym in the towne of Concord under the inspection of John Hoare of Concord; Who hath manifested himself willing to to take syd care of them & to secure them by day & by night & to see they bee imployd to lauber, for their livelyhood that the country may be eased; or in case they cannot or do not agree wh John Hoare all onesd yt they are impowered to contract wth any other person or persons in the said towne, for the same end, or to plase the said Indians or ay of them to servise, provided the mayne end bee attained viz: that the indians may be imployed to lauber & preserved from dange & the country & towne secured

"Past by ye Counsell 14th of November, 1675.

"E. R. S."

Also the following:

"9 Dec., 1675. It is ordered that Major Willard, Capt. Gookin with Mr. Eliot by the first opportunity are to repayre to Concord and Chelmsford & to examin those Indians there, & to use their best endevor to settle them in such a posture either at Deare Island or in the place where they live so yt they who are friendly to the English may secured & and the English in those parts also secured & as much as may satisfied with their settlement and the said comittee or any two or thre of them & impowered to effect this matter & they are to use their best indevor that those indians may be imployd & kept to lauber & take care they be all instructed.

"9 December 75. Past by ye Counsell

"Edw. Rawson, Secy."

In accordance with these orders, the Indians of Nashobah were taken to Concord and put in charge of John Hoar, who kept them employed and contented for a short time. Hoar was compensated for his trouble by being exempted from impressment and, perhaps, taxation.

Gookin, in his "History of the Christian Indians," gives the following interesting account of this episode:

"About this time there befell another great trouble and exercise to the Christian Indians of Nashobah, who sojourned in Concord by order; the matter was this. The Council had, by several orders, empowered a committee, who, with the consent of the selectmen of Concord, settled those Indians at that town, under the government and tuition of Mr. John Hoare; the number of those Indians were about fifty-eight of all sorts, whereof were not above twelve able men, the rest were women and children. These Indians lived very soberly, and quietly, and industriously, and were all unarmed; neither could any of them be charged with any unfaithfulness to the English interest.

"In pursuance of this settlement, Mr. Hoare had begun to build a large and convenient work-house for the Indians, near his own dwelling, which stood about the midst of the town, and very nigh the town watch-house.

"This house was made, not only to secure those Indians under lock and key by night, but to employ them and to set them to work by day, whereby they earned their own bread, and in an ordinary way (with God's blessing) would have lived well in a short time. But some of the inhabitants of the town, being influenced with a spirit of animosity and distaste against all Indians, disrelished this settlement; and therefore privately sent to a Captain of the army, [Captain Mosely] that quartered his company not far off at that time, of whom they had experience, that he would not be backward to put in execution anything that tended to distress the praying Indians; for this was the same man that had formerly, without order, seized upon divers of the praying Indians at Marlborough, which brought much trouble and disquiet to the country of the Indians, and was a great occasion of their defection; as hath been above declared.

"This Captain accordingly came to Concord with a party of his men, upon the Sabbath day, into the meeting-house, where the people were convened to the worship of God. And after the exercise was ended, he spake openly to the congregation to this effect: 'That he understood there were some heathen in the town, committed to one Hoare, which he was informed were a trouble and disquiet to them; therefore if they desired it, he would remove them to Boston;' to which speech of his, most of the people being silent, except two or three that encouraged him, he took, as it seems, the silence of the rest for

consent; and immediately after the assembly was dismissed, he went with three or four files of men, and a hundred or two of the people, men, women and children, at his heels, and marched away to Mr. Hoare's house and there demanded of him to see the Indians under his care. Hoare opened the door and showed them to him, and they were all numbered and found there; the Captain then said to Mr. Hoare, 'that he would leave a corporal and soldiers to secure them;' but Mr. Hoare answered, 'there was no need of that, for they were already secured, and were committed to him by order of the Council, and he would keep and secure them.' But yet the Captain left his corporal and soldiers there, who were abusive enough to the poor Indians by ill language. The next morning the Captain came again to take the Indians and send them to Boston. But Mr. Hoare refused to deliver them unless he showed him an order of the Council; but the Captain could show him no other but his commission to kill and destroy the enemy; but Mr. Hoare said, 'these were friends and under order.'

"But the Captain would not be satisfied with his answer, but commanded his corporal forthwith to break open the door and take the Indians all away, which was done accordingly; and some of the soldiers plundered the poor creatures of their shirts, shoes, dishes, and such other things as they could lay their hands upon, though the Captain commanded the contrary. They were all brought to Charlestown with a guard of twenty men. And the Captain wrote a letter to the General Court, then sitting, giving them an account of his action.

"This thing was very offensive to the Council, that a private Captain should (without commission or some express order) do an act so contradictory to their former orders; and the Governor and several others spake of it at a conference with the deputies at the General Court. . . .

"The Deputies seemed generally to agree to the reason of the Magistrates in this matter; yet notwithstanding, the Captain (who appeared in the Court shortly after upon another occasion), met with no rebuke for this high irregularity and arbitrary action. To conclude this matter, those poor Indians, about fifty-eight of them of all sorts, were sent down to Deer Island, there to pass into the furnace of affliction with their brethren and countrymen. But all their corn and other provision sufficient to maintain them for six months, was lost at Concord; and all their other necessaries, except what the soldiers had plundered. And the poor Indians got very little or nothing of what they lost, but it was squandered away, lost by the removal of Mr. Hoare and other means, so that they were necessitated to live upon clams, as the others did, with some little corn provided at the charge of the 'Honorable Corporation for the Indians,' residing in London. Besides, Mr. Hoare lost all his building and other cost, which he had provided for the entertainment and employment of those Indians; which was considerable." This was in February, 1675-76.

In another place Gookin relates that fourteen armed men of Chelmsford went to the Indian camp at Wameset, near by, and called on them to come out of their wigwams, whereupon they fired on the unsuspecting Indians, wounding five women and children and killing outright the only son of John Tahattawan, of Nashobah, a boy twelve years old, and wounding his mother, Sarah or Kehonowsquaw, then a widow, the daughter of Sagamore John, of Pawtucket.

She was then a widow for the second time, having had as her second husband Oonamog, ruler of the Praying Indians at Marlborough.

William Nahaton, or Tahattawan, a brother of John Tahattawan, was among the Indians at Deer Island, and was one of the six selected to serve as guides under Major Savage, in March, 1675-76.

Tom Dublet, or Nepanet, was another of the Nashobah Indians who proved of great service to the English in treating with the hostile Indians and redeeming prisoners. He it was who procured the release of Mrs. Rowlandson and others.

For one of these expeditions, which was successful in ransoming prisoners, an order was passed by the General Court awarding him two coats.

His wigwam was near the present residence of Mr. Joel Proctor, and his favorite "hole" for fishing is pointed out some distance down the brook.

There were white people living at this time in the part of the present town of Littleton which we designate as Nashoba, but which was not within the Indian plantation, but was part of Concord Village, so-called, and was sometimes designated as Powers' Farm and Nashoba Farm.

The Reed house, the ruins of which are still to be seen at the foot of Nashoba Hill, was built as a garrison, probably about this time, for protection against hostile Indians.

A family by the name of Shepard was living in the vicinity during King Philip's War, and in February, 1675-76, Abraham and Isaac Shepard, two brothers, were killed by Indians as they were threshing in their barn. They had set their sister Mary, a girl of fifteen years, to watch on Quagana Hill, near by, but the Indians stole up behind, captured her before she could give an alarm and carried her away to Nashaway (Lancaster), where they encamped for the night. While the Indians slept she escaped, mounted a horse, swam the river, and rode home.

There may have been more of a village at Nashoba Farm than is now there. The ancient burying-ground, which was on the Reed Farm, was ploughed up several years since. Such desecration is shameful; but in the absence of records to show that it was ever set aside for a public burying-place, and never having been under the town's care, nobody felt

authorized to take action after the desecration took place; the contemplation of which was known only to the perpetrator, who claimed the land.

The tombstones were used in building a wall, and some were taken away as relics so that now probably, no vestige remains of the last resting-place of the earliest white settlers of this town.

East of where the burying-ground is said to have been may be seen a well-preserved dam, canal and mill-site beside the brook which runs through the woods.

Very few of the Nashobah Indians ever returned, but when released from Deer Island went to other places, the greater number to Natick. In the mean time white people moved into the deserted plantation, perhaps had done so to some extent before the Indians were removed, and settled there with no real right, save that of possession; for, though some bought land of the Indians, the latter had been expressly forbidden by the General Court to sell without its sanction.

Lieutenant Joseph Wheeler, of Concord, by trading with the Nashobah Indians while they still lived on their plantation, became their creditor, and petitioned the General Court in 1662 for a grant of two hundred acres of land in the south part of Nashobah in payment, but it was refused.

Peleg Lawrence and Robert Robbins, of Groton, were probably the first purchasers of Nashobah land from the Indians. A plan on file at the State-House, made by Jonathan Danforth, surveyor, and bearing date January 2, 1686–87, shows the Robbins and Lawrence tract as laid out in the northeast corner of the plantation, one-half mile wide by about two miles long; one side, the northerly, being just two miles, and the southerly a little longer.

It appears to have been supposed by these men and Groton people that the purchase of the land from the Indians brought it into Groton territory, and when, in later years, it was found that the jurisdiction over Nashobah lands was in question, and that other towns were preparing to annex it, Groton sought to strengthen her claim by getting possession of the Indian deeds. At a town-meeting in Groton, June 8, 1702, it was voted to give three acres of meadow land and ten acres of upland each to Robert Robbins and to the heirs of Peleg Lawrence, on condition that they give up their Indian titles to the town. Groton people or others who desired to belong to Groton also settled within the bounds of Nashobah, but outside of the Robbins and Lawrence purchase.

In the Middlesex County records I find that at court held at Charlestown, June 20, 1682, the following was entered:

"Captain Thomas Henchman, Lt. Jos. Wheeler & Lt. Jno. Flynt surveyor, or any two of them are nominated & impowered a committee to run the ancient bounds of Nashobah Plantation, & remark the lines, as it was returned to the generall court last by said Mr Flynt, at the charge of the Indians, giving notice to the selectmen of Grotton of time & place of meeting who is referred to Mr Flynt, to appoint, & to make return to next sessions court at Cambridge in order to a finall settlement."

The return is as follows:

"We whose names are underwritten, by ye Honored County Court, June 20th, 1682, [illegible] the Ancient bounds of Nashobey, have accordingly run the said bounds, and find that the Town of Groton by theire Second laying out of theire bounds have taken into theire bounds [illegible]

"Sevverall of the Select men and other inhabitants of Groton being there with us Did see the Ancient bounds of Nashobey Plantation laying out So far as they have Incroched upon ye right of ye Indians.

"Also we find y^t the N. west Corner of Nashobey is run into ye East bounds of Groton to ye Quantity of 350 acres according as Groton men did there Show us theire Said line which they Say was made before Nashobey was laid out, and which bounds they Do Challenge as theire Right.

"The Indians also have Declared them Selves willing to forego that Provided they may have it made up upon the ye West Line.

"And we Judge it may be there added to theire Conveniance.

"2 October 1682.

"JOSEPH WHEELER,
"JOHN FLINT.

"Exhibited in Court & approved 7. 8. 82.

"T. D. R."

From a comparison of Jonathan Danforth's plan of Nashobah and the first plan of Groton, made by the same surveyor in 1668 and published by Dr. S. A. Green in his "Boundary Lines of Old Groton," with a modern county map, it will be seen where the 350 acres lay in which Nashobah and Groton overlapped each other.

The northwest corner of Nashobah was undoubtedly the same as the present northwest corner of Littleton, on the side of Brown Hill in Pingreyville, and very nearly a right angle. It was formed by the present westerly line of the town and a line whose general direction from the corner was easterly, and is laid down on Danforth's plan of Nashobah as a straight line, although records state that it ran by blazed trees which were *not* in a straight line.

The southeasterly line of Groton by Danforth's plan of that town ran from Forge Pond to a point near the Lactate factory, or between that and the "Newstate" railroad crossing; there it made an angle of about 150° and ran to a point at or near the present westerly corner of Littleton and northerly corner of Boxboro', from which point the Groton line ran northwesterly to what is now Shirley Village. It will be seen that the easterly end of Oak Hill and considerable land in the Pingreyville corner of the town must therefore have been included in the maps made by Danforth of both Nashobah and Groton.

To which plantation this 350 or more acres rightfully belonged is a question of great doubt.

The grant of the Indian plantation of Nashobah was in 1654, and though no area nor bounds were given, it was stated by Gookin in 1674 and by others to be four miles square; in reality it was only three miles on the north side.

The original grant of Groton was in 1655, and was stated to be a tract eight miles square, but when first laid out by Danforth in 1668 it was on the average about seven miles wide by eleven long.

Groton neglected to get Danforth's plan con-

firmed by the General Court until after Nashobah was incorporated for a second time as an English town in 1714, and then the overlapped territory had been confirmed to Nashobah.

In their report Messrs. Wheeler & Flint refer to a second laying out of Groton, by which, no doubt, was claimed the Robbins and Lawrence purchase and more too, as the amount of land within Nashobah claimed by Groton was stated in a legislative report by Jonathan Tyng, Thomas How and John Stearns in 1711 to be 7840 acres, and elsewhere that the line extended beyond Beaver Brook. It does not appear that Groton ever had any valid right to this tract, but after it was taken beyond their reach by the incorporation of Nashobah in 1714, Groton men had sufficient influence in the Legislature to procure the grant, mainly in lieu of it, of Groton Gore, so called—a tract not then included in any town, but in what is now Greenville, Mason, Brookline, Milford and Wilton in New Hampshire.

The next purchase of land from the Indians, after the Robbins and Lawrence tract, and the first one of which the deed is recorded, was made June 15, 1686, by Hon. Peter Bulkeley, of Concord, and Maj. Thomas Henchman, of Chelmsford, who bought the easterly half of the plantation for the sum of £70. The Indian grantors were:

"Kehonowsquaw alias Sarah, the daughter and sole heiress of John Tahattawan, Sachem and late of Nashobah deceased; Naanshcow, alias John Thomas; Naanasquaw alias Rebeckah, wife to the said Naanshcow; Naashkinomenet, alias Solomon, eldest son of s[d] Naanishcow and Naanasquaw, sister to the aforesaid Tahattawan, Weetammomuet alias Thomas Waban; Nackommewock, relict of Crooked Robin, Wunnahkew alias Sarah, wife to Neepanum alias Tom Dublet."

The description of the land is as follows:

"And it contains one moyety or halfe part of said Nashobah plantation, & the easterly side of it; It is bounded by Chelmsford plantation (about three miles & three-quarters) on the easterly side, by Concord village Land Southward, about two miles & three-quarters; Northward it is bounded by Land sold by the aforesaid Indians to Robert Robbins and Peter Lawrence, both of Groton Town, which land is part of the aforesaid Nashobah plantation, & this Line is exactly two miles in Length & runs East three degrees Northerly, or West three degrees southerly, & the South end runs parallell with this Line: On the Westerly side it is bounded by the remainder of said Nashobah plantation; & that West Line runs from two little maples marked with H for the Northwest corner) it runs South seven degrees & thirty minutes east, four miles & one-quarter; the most Southerly corner is bounded by a little red oak marked H, the north east corner is a stake standing about four or five pole southward of a very great Rock that Lyeth in the line between said Nashobah & Chelmsford plantation."

The great rock is no doubt the one in the orchard on the farm of the late Barnabas Dodge, a short distance south of the road, and that is now in the line between Littleton and Westford.

I am forced to the conclusion that Jonathan Danforth, whose plan of 1686 appears to have been made for the purpose of locating the Bulkeley and Henchman purchase, made his plan more in the interest of his clients than of accuracy, and suspect that he did not measure the north line of the plantation at all, but assumed that it was four miles long and so measured off two miles for Bulkeley and Henchman, and ran his other lines accordingly. My reasons for this belief are that the distance from the great rock mentioned to the northwest corner of Littleton on the side of Brown Hill, which all authorities agree is the original northwest corner of Nashobah, is only about three miles, and when it came to be surveyed under the direction of a legislative committee in 1711, the north line of the plantation is reported as three miles.

If the reader will look at a map of Littleton and note the following points, he will have the four corners of the ancient Indian plantation Nashobah: the northwest corner of Littleton on the side of Brown Hill, near the road to Ayer, was one corner; a point near the centre of Boxboro', found by prolonging the present west and south lines of Littleton until they meet, was another corner; the westerly end of Nagog pond was a third corner, and a point on the Westford line, between the Dodge place and Forge Pond, was the fourth corner. It was uniformly spoken of as four miles square, but was not exactly that, being, as we have seen, only three miles on one side, and having corners which varied slightly from right angles.

The purchases of Robbins, Lawrence, Bulkeley and Henchman left in the hands of the Indians only that portion of the plantation which Danforth in his plan designates as "Nashobath the Indian part," being the westerly portion, four miles long on the west line two miles theoretically on the north line, but actually only about one, and 412 poles on the south line.

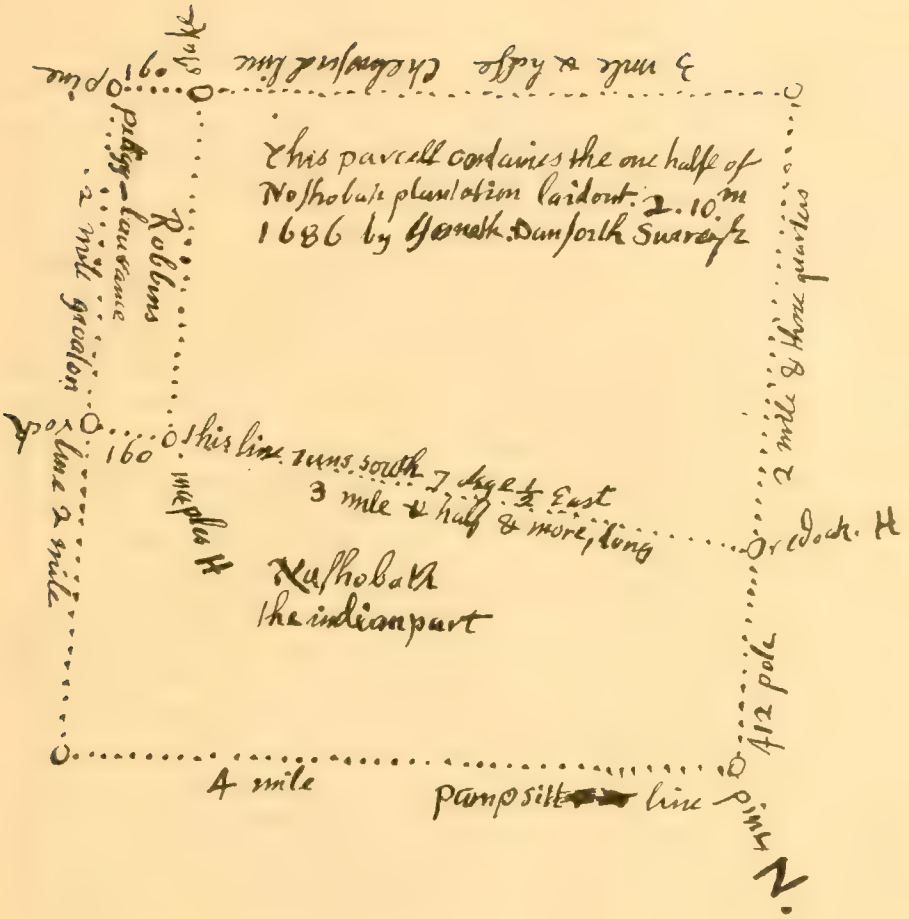
Deeds from the Indians covering this portion are on record at Cambridge as follows: Under date of May 9, 1694, from Thomas Waban, of Natick, to Walter Powers, of Concord, in consideration of fifteen pounds, and other things—

"A certain Tract of Land upland Swamp, Meadow & Meadow Land, Containing one Quarter part of an Indian Plantation known by ye name of Nashoby within their Majesties Province of ye Massachusetts Bay. The easterly half of s[d] Plantation being formerly bought of ye Indians by Major Hinchman and ye Westerly Quarter part of ye Plantation is yet in Possession of ye Indians being Challenged by John Thomas Indian and this Quarter part of the plantation by one now sold as above lies between ye s[d] halfe that Major Hinchman bought of ye Indians and ye other Quarter part y[t] said Indian John Thomas claims from End to End both upland and Meadow, ye Souther End bounds upon Pompasttaquitt, or ye Town Ship of Stow, and ye Northerly End runs [to] Groton Line."

And under date of May 10, 1701, from

"Solomon Thomas & John Thomas jr., both of Natick, to Josiah Whitcomb of Lancaster," "a certain parcell or Tract of Land lying and being in a place Commonly Called and known by the name of Meshouah [Nashobah] and is a Quarter part of a Tract of Land four miles square, It being four mile in Length and one mile in breadth be it more or less as it is bounded with Stow Land on the South and West and Wilderness Land on the North and the Land of Walter Powers on the East, and all that is thereon and thereupon, and all rights, privileges, easements and appurtenances belonging to the thereby granted premises."

Solomon Thomas and John Thomas, Jr., were sons of John Thomas, and it is fair to assume that he had transferred his interest in this tract to them, as he was still living at the time.



This parcell of land is bounded by Concord towne bounds southward two mile & three quarters eastward by chelmsford bounds three mile & ahalfe & Northward by land in Robbins & pelegg laurance, two mile, westward bounded by ye remainder of Nashoba plantation three mile & ahalfe & something more & this last line runs south 7 degs & ½ east there being 2 maples marked H for ye NW corner & a red oak markt H for the southwest corner.

A confirmatory deed of the Bulkeley and Henchman purchase was given in 1714 by Thomas Waban, John Thomas and John Thomas, Jr., to Major Henchman and the heirs of Peter Bulkeley, and states that the consideration was passed twenty-eight years before.

This deed, old and yellow, but still legible, bearing the signature of Waban, and the marks of the other two, is still in existence, and in the possession of the writer, to whom it was presented by his father, Hon. Joseph A. Harwood. It is an extremely interesting document, and was formerly owned by Mr. Samuel Gardner Drake, author of "Drake's Book of Indians," from whose hands it passed through one other only to Mr. Harwood.

What disposition to make of Nashobah seems to have been a troublesome question for the General Court to decide, and the conflicting interests which sought possession of the very desirable farming lands there lying idle were powerful enough to keep the question in suspense for many years.

It appears to have been a contest between Major Henchman and others, who had bought of the Indians and wished to colonize the place and form a town, on one side, and the neighboring municipalities, which wished to annex the territory, on the other. In the end the colonization interest won.

Reference is made to a petition from Concord people, who desired a grant of the land for settling on it, but it was stated not to have been pressed, owing to the "publick troubles that hath happened," referring no doubt to the troubles in England at the time of the accession of William and Mary; but in 1698 it was renewed by a petition signed by twenty-one Concord men and seventeen Chelmsford men, stating: "And your petitioners, for themselves or children, stand in need of an inlargme^{nt} & accommodations (who, if not accommodated neer home, must be necessitated to remove out of the Province), having also obtained the Indian Title of ye one-halfe of ye sd Tract, of ye Administrators of ye estate of Peter Bulkeley, Esq., deceased, and of Major Thomas Hinchman, . . . In order to the setting up of an English plantation."

Major Henchman endorsed the document to the effect that the petitioners had purchased the title to half the tract.

The matter was put in the hands of a committee to report to the next session, which again put it off in the same manner, and it seems to have come to nothing for several years after. The signatures, however, to the petition include many Littleton names, from which it is fair to assume that this was in a measure the party which was finally successful in getting the grant. I give the names in full:

Cambridge.—Joseph Estabrook, Thomas Parkin, John Wheeler, Jr., Jno. Jones, Diphebet Fox, Symon Davis, Sen^{r}, Thomas Browne, Sen^{r}, Sam. How, Samuel Prescott, Jn. Meriam, Simon Hartwell, North Harwood, Moses Wheatt, Roger Chandler, Walter Powers, Sen^{r}, Wm. Wilson, Samuel Jones, Jno. Hide, Jno. Wood, George Robins.

Chelmsford.—Jno. Hartwell, Sen^{r}, Jno. Hold, Samel. Stratton, Jonathan Prescott, Jun^{r}, Jacob Taylor, Tho. Wheeler, James Snelly, Thomas Clark, Joseph Farwell, Edward Emerson, Joseph Adams, Jno. Keeler, Steven Pierce, Abraham Parker, John Perham, Moses Parker, Ebezr Brown.

As has been stated before, Groton attempted to annex a large part of Nashobah, but was not successful. Stow also made an attempt to get the whole, and in 1702 petitioned the General Court, reciting the facts that Nashobah, a tract of land four miles square, was deserted by the Indian proprietors, who wished to sell; that certain English claimed it by purchase, and that Groton had of late extended their town bounds to take in a large part, especially of meadow, but that Stow, being small, stood in the greatest need of it, and praying for leave to purchase and join the land to Stow. The petition was granted on the part of the House, but negatived in the Council.

This left the matter still open, and people continued to settle in Nashobah, some by right of purchase and others without right. Of course they had no town government, though no doubt most of them associated themselves with the neighboring towns, where they attended church and paid minister's rates, and perhaps other taxes, as towns were allowed to tax outlying settlers not in other towns.

Jonathan Whitcomb, nephew of Josiah Whitcomb, who purchased of the Indians, settled where his descendant, Jonathan Hartwell Whitcomb, now lives, the farm having been handed down in the family ever since, and as he was a shoemaker, or "cordwainer" and kept accounts with his neighbors as early as 1708, I have been able to gather from them the names of many of the first settlers. Among them are the names of Robbins, Lawrence, Parker, Willard, Farnsworth, Pearce, Powers, Wheeler, Wetherbee, Stone, Davis, Whitney, Jewett, Woods, Gilson, and many others not now familiar. The next move for a grant of Nashobah, of which I find record, was in 1711, when twenty-three, who styled themselves "Inhabitants of Concord, Chelmsford, Lancaster & Stow, &c.," petitioned for a grant of Nashobah, "In a regular manner to settle a township," reciting that sundry persons had made entry upon the land without application to the government, and that others were intending to do the same.

The petitioners were:

Gershom Procter, Sam^{ll} Procter, John Procter, Joseph Fletcher, John Miles, John Parlin, Robert Robins, John Darby, John Barker, Sam^{l} Stratton, Hezekiah Fletcher, Josiah Whitcomb, John Buttrick, Will^{m} Powers, Jonathan Hubbard, W^{m} Keeth, John Heald, John Bateman, John Heywood, Thomas Wheeler, Sam^{ll} Hartwell, jun^{r}., Sam^{ll} Jones, John Miriam.

Acting thereon the General Court, on June 7, 1711,

"Ordered that Jo^{s}. Tyng, Esq^{r}., Thom^{s}. Howe, Esq^{r}., & Mr. John Stimes, be a Committee to View the Land mentioned in the Petition & Report to the Court the Bounds of the several adjacent Towns bounding on the s^{d} Lands, and to have Speciall Regard to the Land granted to the Indians, & to make report of the quantity & Circumstances thereof."

The report of this committee gives the best description to be found of the plantation, and the state of things at that time, and I therefore copy it in full:

"The report of the Comitty of the Hon^ble Court upon the petition of Concord, Chelmsford, Lancaster & Stow, for a grant of Part of Nashobe lands.

"Pursuant to the directions given by this Hon^ble Court bearing Date the 2^d of May, 1711, The Comity Reports as followeth that is to Say, &c.

"That on the second day of October, 1711, the s^d comitty went upon the premises with an Artis and veyed viewed and servaid the Land mentioned in the Peticon, and find that the most Southerly line of the plantation of Nashobe is bounded partly on Concord & partly on Stow, and this line contains by Estimation upon the servey a bought three miles and 50 polle. The Westerly line Runs partly on Stow & partly on land claimed by Groton and containes four miles and 20 poll, extending to a place called Brown hill. The North line Runs a long certain lands claimed by Groton and contains three miles, the Easterle line Runs partly on Chelmsford, and partly on a farm cald Powerss farm, in Concord; this line contains a bought fouer miles and twenty-five pole.

"The lands a boue mentioned wer shewed to vs for Nashobe Plantation, and there were ancient marks in the Seuerall lines fairly marked, And S^d comite find vpon the Servey, that Groton hath Run into Nashobe as it was Shewed to vs, So as to to take out here one half S^d plantation and the bigest part of the medows, it appears to vs to Agree well with the report of Mr. John Flint & M^r. Joseph Wheeler, who were a Commetty imployed by the County Court in middlesex, to Run the bounds of said plantation. (June y^e 20th, '82), The plat will demonstrate how the plantation lyeth & how Groton coms in vpon it, as aleso the quaintete which is a bought 7840 acres

"And said Comite are of the opinion that ther may [be] a township in that place, it lying So remote from most of the neighboreng Towns, provided this Court Shall Se reson to continew the bounds as we do judg thay have been maid at the first laieng out, And that ther be sum addition from Concord & Chelmsford which we are redy to think will be complyd with by S^d Towns, And S^d Comite do find a bought 15 famelys Settled in S^d plantation of Nashobe, (5) in Groton claimed, and ten in the remainder, and 3 famelys which are already settled on the powerses farm, were convenient to leyn w^th s^d plantation and are a bought Eaight mille to any meting-house. (Also ther are a bought Eaight famelys in Chelmsford which are allredy settled neer Nashobe line a six or Seven miles from their own meeting-house.

"JONATHAN TYNG,
"THOMAS HOW,
"JOHN STEARNS.

"In the House of Representatives Nov^m 2, 1711, Read.

"Oct^o. 23, 1713. In Council Read and accepted; And the Indian native Proprietors of the S^d Plantat^con, Being removed by death Except two or Three families only remaining, Its Declared and Derected That the said Lands of Nashoba be preserved for a Township.

"And Whereas it appears That Groton, Concord and Stow by Several of their Inhabitants have Encroached andj Setled upon the Said Lands; This Court sees not reason to remove them to their Damage, but will allow them to be and remain with other Inhabitants that may be admitted into the Town to be there setled; And that they have full Liberty when their Names and Number are determined to purchase of the few Indians there remaining, for the Establishment of a Township accordingly.

"Saving convenient Allotments and portions of Land to the remaining Indian Inhabitants for their Setling and Planting.

"ISA ADDINGTON, *Secry.*

"In the House of Representatives, Octo^r. 23^th, 1713. Read."

It will be noticed that this report was not acted on by the Council for nearly two years after it was made and acted on in the House.

By this action the General Court decided that Nashobah should be a town for English people, and for the first time committed itself on the question.

The act of incorporation followed about a year later, that is, on November 2, 1714, under which date the following entry is found in the General Court Records:

"The following Order Pass'd by the Represent^es, Read & Concur'd, viz.: Upon Consideration of the many Petitions & Claims relating to the Land called Nashoba Land; Ordered that the said Nashoba Land be made a Township, with the Addition of such adjoining Lands of the Neighbouring Towns, whose Owners shall petition for that end, & that this Court should think fit to grant. That the said Nashoba Lands having been long since purchased of the Indians by M^r Bulkley & Henchman, one-Half, the other Half by Wheelwright & Powers. That the Said purchase be confirmed to the children of the said Bulkley, Wheelwright & Powers, & Cpt Robert Meers as Assignee to M^r. Henchman according to their respective Proportions, Reserving to the Inhabitants, who have settled within these Bounds, their Settlements with Divisions of Lands, in proportion to the Grantees, & such as Shall be hereafter admitted, the said Occupants or Present Inhabitants paying in Proportion as others shall pay for their Allotments; Provided the said Plantation shall be settled with Thirty-five Families & an orthodox Minister in three years time. And that Five hundred Acres of Land be reserved and laid out for the Benefit of any of the Descendants of the Indian Proprietors of the Said Plantation, that may be surviving; A Proportion thereof to be for Sarah Doublet alias Sarah Indian. The Rev. M^r. John Leverett & Spencer Phips, Esq^r, to be Trustees for the Said Indians to take Care of the Said Lands for their Use.

"And it is further Ordered that Cpt. Hopestill Brown, M^r. Timothy Wily & Mr. Joseph Burnap, of Reading, be a Committee to lay out the said Five hundred Acres of Land reserved for the Indians & to run the Line between Groton & Nashoba, at the Charge of both Parties, & make Report to this Court; And that however the Line may divide the Land with regard to the Township, yet the Proprietors on either side may be continued in the Possession of their Improvements, paying as aforesaid; And that no Persons legal Right or Property in the Said Lands shall [be] hereby taken away or infringed.

"Consented to J. DUDLEY."

From this act of November 2, 1714, we date the present town, afterwards, as we shall see, named Littleton.

The report of the committee finally establishing the bounds and laying out the Indian reservation was as follows:

"The following Report of the Committee for Running the Line between Groton & Nashoba Accepted by Represent^es Read and Concur'd; viz.

"We the subscribers appointed a Committee by the General Court to run the Line between Groton & Nashoba & to lay out Five hundred Acres of Land in said Nashoba to the [sic] Descendants of the Indians, Pursuant to said Order of Court, bearing date Octob^r 20th [the opening of the session] 1714. We the Subscribers return as follows: That on the 30^th of November last, we met on the premises, & heard the Information of the Inhabitants of Groton, Nashoba & others of the Neighbouring Towns, referring to the Line that has been between Groton & Nashoba & seen several Records, out of Groton Book, & considered other Writings, that belong to Groton and Nashoba, & We have considered all and We have run the Line (Which we account is the old Line between Groton & Nashoba;) We began next Chelmsford Line, at a Heap of Stones, where, we were informed, that there had been a great Pine Tree, the Northeast Corner of Nashoba, and run Westerly by many old marked Trees to a Pine Tree standing on the Southerly End of Brown Hill mark'd N and those marked Trees had been many times marked or renewed, tho they do not stand in a direct or strait Line to said Pine Tree on said Brown Hill; And then from said Brown Hill we turned a little to the East of the South, & run to a White Oak being an old Mark, and so from said Oak to a Pitch Pine by a Meadow, being an other old Mark, & the same Line extended to white oak near the North East Corner of Stow: And this is all, as we were informed, that Groton & Nashoba joins together; Notwithstanding the Committees Opinion is, that Groton Men be continued in their honest Rights, tho they fall within the Bounds of Nashoba; And we have laid out to the Descendants of the Indians Five hundred Acres at the South East Corner of the Plantation of Nashoba; East side, Three hundred Poles long, West side three hundred Poles, South & North ends, Two hundred and eighty Poles broad; A large white Oak marked at the North west Corner, and many Live Trees we marked at the West Side & North End, & it takes in Part of two Ponds.

"Dated Decem^r 14, 1714.

"HOPESTILL BROWN
"TIMOTHY WILY
"JOSEPH BURNAP

"Consented to J. DUDLEY."

The two ponds referred to in the part laid out for the Indians were Fort Pond and Nagog Pond.

The town having been duly incorporated, we find, as in all the old towns, two record books started, the Proprietors' Record-Book and the Town Records.

The proprietors continued their meetings and records until the last of the common lands were divided in the part of the town known as "New State Woods," or more properly New Estate, a name I suppose applied about the time of the division of it into individual holdings. The last entry in the Proprietors' Record-Book was in 1755. The first entry begins by reciting the act of the Legislature of November 2, 1714, then follows

"No (2)

"To all Christian People before whome these presents shall Come Greeting Know yee y^{t} we whose names are underwritten having obtained y^{e} General Courts grant of a certain tract or parcel of Land comonly cald Nashoba which was long since purchased of ye Indian Proprietors of s^{d} Land, by our selves & predisessors as may appear by our several Deeds Do by these presents mutualy agree to throw all in Comon for y^{e} good of ye Town, & so to draw our several proportions according to our several intrests & former agreements—& y^{t} we do further agree to admit as associates according to former agreements, Paul Dudley Esq^{r}, Addington Davenport Esq^{r} & M^{r} John White all of Boston—& also to reserve two or three Lots where it is most convenient for y^{e} ministry Scoole or such other Public uses as may be thought Propper to be at y^{e} disposition of ye major part of y^{e} Propriety also to bare our proportion of all y^{e} Charge y^{t} hath or may arise on ye premises.

"To y^{e} confirmation of which we find & obliege our selves our heirs executors and Administrators firmly by these presents in witness whereof we have hereinto set our hands and seales this 15th of Decem^{r} 1714. Note that y^{e} lands cald Powerses farm is not by this instrument included

"Addington Davenpo·t,* Jn^{o} White,* Joseph Bulkely,* Robert Robbins,* Marah Wheeler,* Increas Powers,* Jon^{a} Prescott,* John Hancock,* Daniel Powers,* Robert Mears,* Isaac Powers,* Tho^{s} Powers, Walter Powers,* Josiah Whitcomb,* Will^{m} Powers,* John Bulkeley,* Paul Dudley,* Eliezer Lawrence.*

"Signed & seald in presence of us

"Dan^{l}. Lawrence
"Sam^{l}. Long."

The admission as associates of Paul Dudley, Addington Davenport and John White, "according to former agreements" shows that influence was required to get the measure through the Legislature.

A curious error seems to have been made in the act of incorporation which made the following action necessary, under date of

"Saturday, Decr. 3, 1715.

"Upon Reading the Petition of Josiah Whitcomb of Lancaster, importing

"That whereas the Great and General Court or assembly at the Session in Oct^{r} 1714, in consideration that the Land called Nashoba Land then ordered to be made a Townsh p was purchased of the Indians, one Half by M^{r} Bulkley & M^{r} Henchman, & the other half by Whitcomb (the Petitioner, who was supposed to be dead as he is informed) and that one Powers did Order that the said Purchase be confirmed to the Children of the said Bulkley Whitcomb & Powers & to Cap^{t}. Robert Mears assignee of M^{r} Henchman according to their respective Proportions, as by the copy of the Order of Confirmation of the General Court will more fully appear Humbly Praying that the General Court will please t· revoke the Confirmation or Grant made to his Children & confirm to him his fourth part of the said Land, that he may enjoy what he honestly purchas'd & that he may have Liberty to make Disposition thereof according to his own Will & Pleasure.

"In Council, Read & Consented that the Prayer of the within Petition be granted, And Ordered that the name of the Township be henceforth called Littleton. In the House of Representatives Read & Concurd.

"Consented to W^{m} Taller."

The date December 3, 1715, has been erroneously used for the date of the incorporation of the town, but the reader can see for himself that the former act of November 2, 1714, is the correct date, and that the new town bore the name Nashoba for one year.

It is said that the name Littleton was given as a compliment to Hon. George Lyttleton, M.P., one of the commissioners of the treasury, and that in acknowledgment he sent from England a church-bell as a present to the town; but on account of the error in spelling by substituting "i" for "y," the present was withheld by the person having it in charge, who gave the excuse that no such town as Lyttleton could be found, and sold the bell.

The first recorded town-meeting was held March 13, 1715–16.

The record begins somewhat abruptly, and it is by no means certain that the record-book, which is quite loose in the covers from age, has not lost a few pages bearing previous records. Isaac Powers was moderator, Samuel Dudley was chosen town clerk and first selectman, and the other selectmen were John Perrum, John Cobleigh, Moses Whitney and William Powers. The other town officers were: Samuel Corry, constable; Samuel Barret, tythingman; Thomas Power and John Wheeler, surveyors of highways; Ebenezer Robbins and Jacob Powers, hog constables; John Barrett and Thos. Farr, fence-viewers; and Isaac Powers, sealer of weights and measures and treasurer.

Of these men, Isaac Powers lived first in the section of the town we call Nashoba, and afterwards in the Centre, where George Whitcomb now lives. Samuel Dudley lived beside the mill-pond, on land now owned by John A. Kimball and used by him for a pasture. A magnificent elm having a peculiar long horizontal limb a short distance above the ground, stands by the Dudley cellar-hole. He probably owned land extending from there to Fort Pond.

Moses Whitney lived where Frank Ford now lives, in the south part of the town. John Perrum or Perham lived probably in the southeast part of the town. Wm. Powers lived in Pingreyville; Jacob Powers lived at the Old Common.

One of the first things for the new town to do was to procure and settle a minister, and a town-meeting was held April 17th in regard to the matter, at which time it appears that Rev. Benjamin Shattuck was a candidate. A committee consisting of John Cobleigh, John Perham and Eleazer Lawrence were chosen to confer with the ministers of the neighboring townes, the Reverend Messrs. Eveleth, Stoddard, Trowbridge and Whitney, and get their advice in regard to Mr. Shattuck.

Their report is not recorded, but on May 9th, at a meeting called for the purpose, Mr. Shattuck was chosen minister, and the sum of £70 was appropriat-

ed towards his settlement to be "added to his lot." His salary was fixed at £55, to advance 20 shillings a year until it amount to £70 a year.

Rev. Benj. Shattuck accordingly took up his residence as the first minister of the town and completely identified himself with it. He had several daughters who married in town, and the Hartwell, Tuttle and Taylor families all trace their ancestry back to him. Mr. Shattuck was born in Watertown, July 30, 1678, graduated at Harvard college in 1709, and for the following six years was teacher of the grammar and English school in Watertown, at the same time studying for the ministry. He was ordained at Littleton, on Christmas day, 1717, and continued as the minister of the town until August 24, 1730, when it was agreed by mutual consent that a council be called for his dismission. He continued to live in town, however, until his death, in 1763.

His residence was the house now owned by Mrs. Eliza Hartwell.

The first meeting-house was located on the Common, in front of John B. Robinson's present residence, where it was located to accommodate people from the borders of Chelmsford and Concord, who helped bear the cost of the building, and attended church here, and who, it was hoped, would be set off to this town by the General Court, which was petitioned to that effect for several years in succession, the people in question and Littleton citizens joining in the petition. There were six families from Chelmsford, and Walter Powers, John Powers, David Russell and John Merriam, of Concord, living on Nashoba Farm, who were for several years freed from their minister's rates in those towns, and allowed to pay in Littleton, and I find that at several of our early town-meetings, at which the town acted in its parochial capacity, a vote was passed allowing Concord, Chelmsford and Groton men to vote in the meeting, and at one time two Concord and Chelmsford men were chosen assessors to assist in making the rates.

Finally, in 1725, the General Court granted the petition for annexation so far as related to Concord families, and a large tract of land extending from Nagog Pond nearly or quite to the Old Common, was added to the town, enlarging the bounds in that direction, probably to their present position.

Mention is made of the meeting-house as early as 1717, and it was probably in an unfinished condition at the time of Rev. Mr. Shattuck's ordination, but was not completed until 1723.

It had entrances on three sides, after the custom of those days, with probably square pews all around the walls at least. No mention is made of bell, steeple nor gallery, and I am of the opinion it had neither.

The building committee appear to have taken matters rather leisurely, and the following vote was passed August 26, 1723:

"To accept the meeting-house on condition that previous committee finish seats and clapboard what is wanting as soon as possible, this fall & [illegible]ending [sic] by next fall, or make allowance of —— to have it done. Committee to be allotted when work done."

It looks as if the committee did the work themselves.

The meeting-house being finished, the great question was how to apportion the seats in a manner satisfactory to all.

It was decided in assigning the family pews, first, to have respect to age, and then the one having the highest income to have choice and so on. A committee having the matter in charge made a report which is recorded in full, giving location of the seats assigned to various persons as follows: Eleazer Lawrence, the pew on the left of the west door; Walter Powers, second pew from the pulpit, that is, as I understand it, at the side of the pulpit, and probably to the east; Joshua Fletcher, on the right of the east door; Major Prescott, the pew next Mr. Shattuck's, that is, probably on the west side, the minister's being next to the pulpit; Samuel Dudley, the pew on the east of the pulpit; Joseph Baker, the northeast corner pew; Isaac Powers, the pew at the right of south door; Moses Whitney, the pew at the left of south door; Robert Robbins, the pew at the right of Isaac Powers', which was given up to Robert Robbins by Thomas Powers, who took Robbins' seat, the "fore seat below," that is, front seat in the main body; John Perham, the pew at the right of west door; Samuel Hunt, the northwest corner pew; John Wheeler, the pew at the left of Moses Whitney's; Deacon Caleb Taylor, the pew at the left of the east door.

For years the seating of the meeting-house, that is, of those not having family pews, seems to have been a troublesome duty, which had to be done annually, and it was no uncommon thing to have the first attempt of the committee rejected. The women sat on one side of the house and the men on the other. In 1760 the rear seats were assigned to negroes by vote of the town.

An incident occurred in 1720 which made quite a sensation in town at the time. It was no less than a witchcraft accusation which might have proved still more sensational had it not been for the death of the person accused.

Joseph Blanchard, who lived on or near Mr. Elbridge Marshall's place, had at that time three young daughters—Elizabeth, aged about eleven, Joanna, about nine and Mary, about five or six years. These children, first the eldest, then the next, and finally the youngest, began to act in a very strange and unaccountable way. Elizabeth began by telling very strange stories of things happening at the time, or supposed to, and of strange dreams; she would also swoon into a trance and appear dead; she performed sleight-of-hand tricks and told fortunes; she would be found in strange places, such as in the top of a tree, or in a pond of water, asserting she flew to the tree or was

forced into the water, and in danger of drowning, at which she would cry out in distress. She also complained of pinches and prickings of the flesh, and showed wounds, and rents in her clothes, asserting she was bewitched, and accused Mrs. Dudley, wife of Samuel Dudley, town clerk, of bewitching her. When put to the test of reading Scripture she would read, but fall down apparently lifeless when she came to the words "God," "Christ," or "Holy Ghost." She would bite people, excepting Rev. Mr. Shattuck, whom she appeared to have no power to hurt.

About four months after Elizabeth began to act in this way, Joanna also began to do the same things, and once was found on the top of the barn, a place apparently impossible for her to reach by her own exertions, and whither she said she was carried up through the air. About two months later Mary began the same actions.

Elizabeth would often cry out, "There she is! there's Mrs. Dudley!" when Mrs. Dudley was nowhere visible. Once she told her mother there was a little bird in a certain part of the room; her mother, having something in her hand, struck at the place, at which Elizabeth cried out, "Oh, mother, you have hit it on the side of the head." It was afterwards found that Mrs. Dudley was at the same time hurt on one side of her face. Another time Elizabeth said to her mother, "There's Mrs. Dudley; she is just there; coming to afflict me!" Her mother struck the place with something and Elizabeth cried out, "You have hit her on the bowels."

It was found that Mrs. Dudley, at the same time, felt a pain, took to her bed and died in a few weeks.

On the face of this story it appears very mysterious and inexplicable by natural causes. Blanchard and his wife believed the children sincere and guileless, and though some wiser ones including, it is thought, Mr. Shattuck, advised separating the children by taking one or more to their homes, the parents would not consent to it, and the majority believed them bewitched. A few days after the death of Mrs. Dudley the strange actions of the two older children ceased.

It proved however, that Mrs. Dudley's death was perfectly accountable; she was in a delicate condition, and on riding horseback behind her husband at a rapid rate felt something break within her.

Though the children for a long time persisted that their stories had been true, and Elizabeth did not weaken, even when, requesting baptism, she was questioned by Mr. Shattuck about the circumstances, and told that some of her neighbors suspected her of falsehood; yet eight years after the girls confessed to Rev. Mr. Turell, minister of Medford, to which place they had moved, that their stories were all false and that their strange actions, begun in a playful spirit of mischief, had been continued because they were ashamed to own up.

When they heard of Mrs. Dudley's death, who, by the way, was a most estimable woman and against whom the children had no cause for ill-feeling, the two oldest children were thoroughly frightened, and for a long time lived in fear of a ghostly retribution.

Elizabeth told Mr. Turell that she got her idea of acting in the strange manner from reading about witchcraft, and the other children picked it up from her.

There appears to have been some friction between the town and Rev. Mr. Shattuck, the cause of which is not apparent on the records, but which led to his retirement from the ministry in 1730. For a year or two previous there was a growing opposition to him, manifested in the opposition to the customary vote of £10 to him annually, in addition to his salary, in lieu of paying the same into the Province treasury, and finally, at the April meeting in 1730, the town refused to appropriate his salary. Mr. Shattuck made a proposition to the town through Joseph Underwood, and in accordance with that a committee consisting of Capt. Isaac Powers, Robert Robins, Samuel Corey, Dea. David Russell and Dea. John Wood were chosen at a meeting May 11, 1730, to treat with Mr. Shattuck concerning his dismissal, and the meeting adjourned to the first Monday in June, when it was voted to refer the matter to the church, so that a church meeting might be called with Mr. Shattuck's son, for the purpose of calling a council to settle the affair.

The church, however, came to an agreement with the minister without the aid of a council, and upon the report of that fact to a town-meeting August 24th, it agreed to his dismissal by a council to be called, and his salary to the middle of the following May was voted.

The town began immediately, however, to hear candidates preach, and probably Mr. Shattuck did not officiate further.

With the prospect of a new minister the town began to consider building a new meeting-house, and in December, 1730, it was voted that when the town should think proper to build, the location should be on the Ridge Hill, as it was then called, describing the present location of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Church.

In the following July the town voted to call Rev. Daniel Rogers, who is previously referred to as "Son of y^{e} worshipfull Mr. Dan^{l}. Rogers, Esq^{r}., which has Lately preached at Byfield." The word "which" here refers, I think, to the son, as I cannot find that his father was a minister.

The town voted £200 for his settlement and a yearly salary of £100, but that does not seem to have been sufficient to secure him, and in October the offer of settlement was raised to £300 and of salary to £140 a year, to rise and fall with silver, the standard to be eighteen shillings per ounce. Mr. Rogers accepted and was ordained March 15, 1731-32.

There is a tradition that Mr. Rogers was descended from John Rogers, the martyr, but that is denied by so good an authority as Mr. John Ward Dean, of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. Mr. Rogers was, however, a grandson of Rev. John Rogers, president of Harvard College, and great-grandson of Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, who came from England about 1636, and settled in Ipswich, and was born in Ipswich October 17, 1706, and graduated at Harvard College in 1725. His first marriage was in 1734–35 to Mary, daughter of Rev. John Whiting, of Concord. She died three days after the death of her child in February, 1738. In May, 1739, Mr. Rogers married for his second wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Dummer, widow of Samuel Dummer, of Wilmington, and daughter of Rev. Samuel Ruggles, of Billerica,—they had nine children.

One of his sons, Jeremiah Dummer Rogers, a lawyer, was one of the addressors of Hutchinson in 1774, and removed to Boston. He was a Tory, and, after the battle of Bunker Hill, was appointed commissary to the Royal troops that continued to occupy Charlestown, and lived in a house on the present site of the Unitarian Church, corner of Main and Green Streets. At the time of the evacuation of Boston he went with other Royalists to Halifax, where he died in 1784. His son, of the same name, became a classical teacher in England, though a Harvard graduate, and had Lord Byron for one of his pupils. Daniel Rogers, another son of Rev. Daniel Rogers, continued to live in Littleton, and ended his days there.

An ordination in those days must have been quite an affair. The town entertained liberally and paid bills for the same to the amount of £41, for Mr. Rogers' ordination.

The meeting-house question came up again in 1738, and the question was whether to move the old one or build new. June 12th the town voted not to move the old meeting-house, and, on December 25th, voted to build a new one, and chose a committee of seven to see what to do with the old one and decide on dimensions of the new one. No money appears to have been appropriated for the meeting-house until November 5, 1739, and probably nothing definite was done until then, when £250 was voted in part. November 19th, £350 more was appropriated, and decided that the building should be forty by fifty feet with twenty-three feet posts. The Building Committee were Maj. Eleazer Lawrence, Deacon John Wood and Benjamin Hoar. £300 more were voted in December, 1740, to complete the meeting-house, making £900 in all. The building was not completed until 1742. Those who had private pews built them at their own cost, except Mr. Rogers and Mr. Shattuck, for whom and their families, the town built pews. Mr. Rogers had his at the foot of the pulpit-stairs and Mr. Shattuck in the rear, on the women's side.

This meeting-house had a gallery, which the former one probably had not, but I have no reason to suppose there was any great change in the arrangement of pews from that in the old one.

About the time of which I am writing, a serious trouble arose between the proprietors of Littleton and the town of Stow about the boundary between the two towns, and quite a tract of land, in what is now Boxborough, was claimed by Stow, but finally relinquished after a long lawsuit lasting many years, and after attempts to get action in favor of Stow by the Legislature. I find records referring to the matter in 1732, 1740 and in 1750.

In this suit Littleton Proprietors' Record-Book was used as evidence, and by mistake was not returned to the town until Mr. Richard H. Dana, the second of that name, found it among some old papers, a century or more afterward. Littleton's counsel was Mr. Edmund Trowbridge, and I have been told that Mr. Dana married into the Trowbridge family.

An addition to the territory of the town was made January 4, 1738–39, when the General Court granted the petition of Peleg Lawrence and others, of Groton, so far as that they and their estates be set off to Littleton, thereby probably establishing the present line. Groton did not oppose that part of the petition, but opposed and prevented the establishment of the line as originally asked for, which they claimed would include part of their proprietors' land. Peleg Lawrence lived near the brook by North Littleton Station, where the cellar-hole may yet be seen.

A curious entry occurs in the town records under date of May 27, 1751, as follows:

"Voted to accept Jacob negro, son of Caesar, for an inhabitant of this town in case Mr Peter Reed give up the bill of sale of sd negro to the town and write a discharge"

That gives the town an anti-slavery record of early date. Slaves were owned in town, however, much later.

Within the first thirty-five years of the existence of the town a great many roads were laid out and recorded in the town-book. Most of them were merely paths, marked by blazed trees, following very tortuous routes, quite different from the present roads.

For instance, the road from Chelmsford to Groton was through the Old Common, turning beyond Mr. Shattuck's (now Mrs. Eliza Hartwell's) to the right through Turkey Swamp and across Beaver Brook to the Farr place, where Mr. Chas. P. Hartwell now lives, then through the New Estate, turning eastward to Saml. Dudley's, near the mill pond, from whence it went to Pingreyville; a branch probably turned to the left past Saml. Hunt's tavern, near Mr. Peter S. Whitcomb's house.

The first road to Newtown started from the Old Common, a short distance east of the house of the late Capt. Luther White.

The road to the south part of the town passed Joseph Baker's, which was at a spot now marked by a large elm, midway between Mr. W. H. Tenney's and the Haley place, from whence it went past a cellar-

hole and spring in the woods which locates the house of Capt. Joseph Harwood, and thence on through the valley to the place now owned by Mr. J. A. Priest, then owned by one of the Powers family, and so on.

Under the system of representation in the Legislature which was in force a century and a half ago the members of the lower House were elected by the towns, and Littleton was obliged to send a Representative once in a certain number of years, and also obliged to pay him.

The result was that the town very frequently failed to send a Representative and was repeatedly fined by the General Court therefor. The year following the fine the town would elect a Representative for the sole purpose, apparently, of getting the fine remitted. A fine or some question before the Legislature regarding Littleton's territory seems to have been the only incentive to representation. On one occasion the town voted to send a Representative if any one would go for half pay, and on another if for £12. In this last instance Captain Isaac Powers accepted the offer and was elected without opposition.

In the year 1749 the town offered, in connection with some of the adjoining towns, a bounty for wolves' heads in addition to that offered by the Province, with the condition that the ears be cut off to prevent a second claim for bounty on the same head.

Almost invariably previous to the year 1800, and frequently after that, it was customary to vote every March meeting that the swine be allowed to go at large the year ensuing.

Hog-reeves were chosen, whose duty it was to insert a ring in each swine's nose to curtail the amount of damage he could do by rooting.

Littleton was represented in the French and Indian War, as she has always been in every struggle in behalf of the State and the nation, by brave and able men.

Colonel John Porter, when only sixteen years of age, enlisted as a captain's waiter and was at the battle of Ticonderoga. He was taken with the smallpox, and his mother, on hearing of it, hired a man to go and care for him. This person took the money, but soon reported that young Porter was dead. The rascal had, in fact, never been near him, but in spite of neglect Porter recovered, and great was the surprise and joy of his family, who lived where Deacon Manning now lives, to see him appear one day, weak after his sickness and tired, sitting to rest on a log near the house.

The 19th of April, 1775, found him returning from Beverly through Lexington. The British troops had just marched out toward Concord. Porter procured a gun and ammunition of a Lexington farmer, leaving his horse as security, and joined the minute-men who fought the regulars on their return from Concord.

He served all through the Revolution, enlisting as ensign and working up to be lieutenant, captain, adjutant and major. At one time he was a recruiting officer, and also served on the staff of Gen. Lafayette. He was at the battle of Bennington and afterward sent home three or four of the Hessians there captured, to work as laborers on his farm, while he remained at the front. He was present at the surrender of Cornwallis.

His title of colonel was acquired in the militia, after the war. Colonel Porter was a man of great force of character, but had only such education as he picked up himself.

It is said that his wife taught him to read.

Previous to the outbreak of the French War, on July 14, 1748, Jonathan Lawrence, Jr., and Ephraim Powers, of Littleton, were in a squad of seventeen men, who were traveling from Northfield to Fort Dummer and Ashuelot. They were attacked by Indians, who captured Lawrence and took him to Canada. Powers was stripped of clothing, arms and ammunition and wounded in the head. In the latter part of the war we find Jonathan Lawrence in Capt. Leonard Whiting's company in 1760–61 in the "expedition for the total reduction of Canada," and with him the following other Littleton men: Sergt. Peter Procter, Sergt. Peter Fox, Ephraim Corey, Jonathan Hartwell, who died in the expedition, George Hiber, Joseph Hartwell, Robert Procter, Josiah Procter, Moses Shattuck, David Stimpson, Samuel Tredwell, David Trull, Abel Whitcomb, Silas Whitcomb and Benjamin Worster. Captain Whiting then lived in Westford, but soon after moved to Littleton, where he kept tavern and was living here from 1764 to 1772 at least. He afterwards lived in Hollis, N. H., and was a Tory during the War of the Revolution.

By the courtesy of the Massachusetts Historical Society I am enabled to copy from the original journal of Lieutenant-Colonel John Winslow, dated Bason of Annapolis Royal, Nova Scotia, May 28, 1755, the names of many residents or natives of Littleton. It reads:

"A Return of Lieutenant Colo John Winslows Company in the First Battallion of his Excellency, Gov^r Shirley's Regiments, raisd for the removing the French Encroachments from his Majesty's Government of Nova Scotia, Showing the names of the non-Commish^d officers and Private men their station age Place of Birth Last residence and occupation. . . .

"John Trainer, Private, 19, Leyth, Scotland, Littleton, Baker.

. . . . . .

Capt Humphrey Hobbs Compa.

Ephraim Warrin, Private, 18, Littleton, Littleton, Labr.

. . . . . .

Captain Osgood Company.

Isaac Lawrance, Serjant, 24, Littleton, Littleton, Cooper.
David Powers, Corporal, 30, Littleton, Littleton, Husbandman.
Walter Powers, Private, 23, Littleton, Littleton, Husbandman.
Isaac Whitcombe, Private, 21, Littleton, Littleton, Cordwainer.
Abel Hunt, Private, 22, Littleton, Littleton, Husbandman.
Peter Hunt, Private, 26, Littleton, Littleton, Cordwainer.
John Robins, Private, 28, Littleton, Littleton, Cooper.
Charles Robins, Private, 25, Littleton, Littleton, Brickmaker.
Timothy Cobleigh, Private, 17, Littleton, Littleton, Laborer.
Ephraim Wheeler, Private, 20, Littleton, Littleton, Cordwainer.
Abner Whitcombe, Private, 21, Littleton, Littleton, Husbandman.

Benjamin Munroe, Private, 19, Lexington, Littleton, Laborer.
Phinehas Parker, Private, 21, Groton, Littleton, Husbandman.
Jonas Miller, Private, 20, Billerica, Littleton, Brickmaker
Thomas Whitcomb, Private, 19, Littleton, Littleton, Laborer

. . . . . .

Major Joseph Trees Company.

John Adams, Private, 19, Littleton, Andover, Cordwainer.

. . . . . .

Major William Bowers Company

Thomas Edwards, Private, 22, Littleton, Oxford, Carpenter

. . . . . .

Captain Elijah Willards Company

Aaron Taylor, Corporal, 25, Littleton, Lunenburgh, Husbandman.
Tim Baker, Private, 24, Littleton, Petersham, Taylor
John Taylor, Private, 25, Littleton, Lunenburgh, Laborer.

. . . . . .

Captain Ephraim Jones Company.

Oliver Edward, Private, 20, Littleton, Stow, Laborer.
Eliot Powers, Private, 22, Littleton, Acton, Husbandman."

Capt. John Fox, of Littleton, was also in the French War. He returned sick from the expedition on the Kennebec River, and after six weeks' illness died.

Others of his family took the same disease from him, and on petition from his wife the Legislature granted money in aid of herself and family. Capt. Fox kept tavern in the Centre, and after his death his wife continued the business.

As we approach the period of the War of the Revolution, it is well to take, as far as we are able, a general view of the town. What was Littleton in those days, we ask? Not so very different from the Littleton of to-day.

The population varied not more than one hundred from the present, though the territory was larger, including a large section of Boxborough, and therefore the people were rather more scattered. In the year 1776 the population was 918.

The church stood on the same spot as the present Unitarian Church. The town had just bought a new bell, and had hung it not on the church, but on a convenient frame near by. The committee to buy it, reported that it was made in "this Province," and cost £78 0*s.* 9½*d.* Very many of the names now familiar were then in town, such as Robbins, Lawrence, Whitcomb, Tuttle, Taylor, Hartwell, Jewett, Harwood, Tenney, Sanderson, Reed, Brown, Proctor, Warren, Hoar, Dodge, Kimball, Patch and others. Even the farms are in many cases held in the same families now as then.

It is very interesting to trace the growth of public sentiment in town concerning the relations of the colonies with the mother country.

The indignation at the exactions and oppressive acts of the British government was spontaneous and unanimous; but later on, when protests, entreaties and demands had not availed, and matters wore a more serious aspect, when it began to dawn upon the colonists that their only hope for justice lay in revolution, then it was that a difference of opinion was evolved, which increased with the progress of events until the line between patriot and Tory was clearly drawn.

When we think of how the colonists, with their scanty resources and slight preparation, resisted, made war on and finally vanquished the greatest power on earth, it seems as if they accomplished impossibilities, which it would be madness to attempt.

It was not strange, then, that there were many conservative and intelligent people, who considered it folly to attempt to resist the government of England; they deprecated the state of affairs, but saw no prospect of relief in war, and in most cases were further influenced in their opinions by ties of friendship and relation to the mother country. That class was represented in Littleton by Rev. Daniel Rogers and at least one of his sons, also by Capt. Joseph Harwood, and his son of the same name, as well as by others. Mr. Rogers was then an old man, had been pastor for many years, and was universally loved and respected. He was a cultured and refined gentleman, a graduate of Harvard College, and connected with some of the best families in the Province. His sons were able and educated men, and took an active part in town affairs. Others of the Tory sympathizers were prominent men in town and, with Dummer Rogers, had been the leaders so long as matters had drifted along in the old way; but when the issue came, and feeling began to run high, they found themselves a small minority, and had to suffer the consequences at the intense feeling which prevailed against them.

They were suddenly dropped from the list of town officers and vigorously dealt with. Many of them were put under guard, including one of the writer's ancestors, and even Rev. Mr. Rogers was summoned by an armed squad to come out of his house and declare his principles. When he hesitated, perhaps considering it beneath his dignity to comply with such a demand, a volley was fired into his front door. The bullets passed through the door and entered the casing just below the stairs upon which Mr. Rogers was standing. He then complied. He lived where Mr. George Whitcomb now lives, in the house which has since been moved down the hill toward Mr. Frost's. Many persons, including the writer, have seen the bullet-holes in the old door, which has since been replaced by a new one, and those in the casing may be seen to-day.

Of the patriots, William Henry Prentice seems to have been one of the leaders. He kept a tavern at or near where Mr. Everett E. Kimball lives, and we may readily imagine that as the headquarters where each evening the earnest patriot farmers, many of them minute-men, gathered to hear the latest news from Boston and to discuss it excitedly over mugs of flip.

To go back now to 1770. The following article, copied from the *Boston Gazette* of March 12th, of that year, the same issue in which appeared an account of the Boston Massacre, so called, gives an idea of the unanimous feeling in the town over the taxes imposed by Parliament on imported goods:

"At a Meeting of the Inhabitants of the Town of Littleton, in the County of Middlesex, on Monday, Mar. 5, 1770, a Committee was chosen to prepare certain Votes to be passed by the Town relating to the Importation of British Goods who after returning a Short Time into a private Room, returned and reported the following which was unanimously Voted.

"The grievous Impositions the Inhabitants of the British Colonies have long suffered from their Mother Country, strongly claim their Attention to every legal Method for their Removal. We esteem the Measure already proposed, viz: the withdrawing our Trade from England, both oeconomical and effectual. We do therefore Vote

"1. That we will not knowingly, directly or indirectly, purchase any Goods which now are or hereafter may be imported contrary to the Agreement of the Merchants of the Town of Boston.

"2. That if any Inhabitant of the town of Littleton shall be known to purchase any one Article of an Importer of Goods contrary to the before mentioned Agreement or of any one who shall buy of any such Importer he shall suffer our high Displeasure and Contempt.

"3. That a Committee be chosen to inspect the Conduct of all Buyers and Sellers of Goods in this Town, and report the Names of all of any such there should be) who shall violate the true Spirit and Intention of the above-mentioned Votes and Resolutions.

"4. That we will not drink or purchase any foreign Tea howsoever Imported until a general Importation of British Goods shall take Place."

The committee who reported these resolutions were Samuel Tuttle, Leonard Whiting, Samuel Rogers, Robert Harris and Nathan Raymond.

Matters went on from bad to worse throughout the Colonies, and in November, 1772, when Boston under the leadership of Samuel Adams came to an issue with Governor Hutchinson about the stipendiary judges, and the rights of towns to discuss such matters, and the Boston Committee of Correspondence was chosen, with instructions to appeal to all the towns in the Province, "that," as they said, "the collected wisdom and fortitude of the whole people might dictate measures for the rescue of their happy and glorious Constitution." A letter and pamphlet were received from the Boston Committee of Correspondence, and at a town-meeting in Littleton, December 31st, it was voted to choose a committee of five to consider the same and make a report to the town. The committee consisted of J. Dummer Rogers, Jona. Reed, Captain Joseph Harwood, Sr., Captain Josiah Hartwell and Samuel Reed.

From this time we must date the division of this town into patriots and Tories. The committee was divided in their report, which was made at an adjourned meeting for that purpose on February 1, 1773.

The majority of the committee, which we can confidently assume included Dummer Rogers and Captain Harwood, reported verbally "not to have the town act any further upon that article." That was the conservative view, represented by those who must thenceforth be called Tories. They feared a conflict with the authorities, and tried to smother the correspondence with Samuel Adams and the Boston patriots.

The town rejected the majority report, and then accepted the draft of a paper laid before them, and chose a Committee of Correspondence.

At the annual meeting, March 1, 1773, the draft, amended by the addition of more grievances, was accepted and ordered to be transmitted, with a respectful letter of thanks, to the Boston Committee of Correspondence.

This amended paper was as follows:

"The British Constitution appears to us to be the best calculated to answer the ends which men and people in general have in forsaking the original state of Independency and entering into Society that perhaps any form of Government under Heaven is, here we find a more perfect union of the three great Qualities of Government than would be expected in any other form, it is therefore of high Importance that those who live under this Constitution should in all proper ways endeavor to preserve it Inviolate, it was the Happiness of our forefathers who came into this Land to bring with them the Liberties and Immunities of Englishmen and to be entitled to the Privileges of the British Constitution, under which they and their Descendants have enjoyed great Security and Happiness. But in consequence of some acts of the British Parliament, which are daily executing by others and men not known in the Charter of the Province, whereby a Revenue is imposed on this as well as the other Colonies, and exported from us and appropriated to most destructive purposes, the establishing the salaries of several of the first men in this Province, and also of the Judges of the Superior Court, thereby making them independent of the people, and making them depend on the Crown for their support, the great extension of the power of the Courts of Admiralty, the unlimited authority of the Board of Commissioners of his Majesty's Customs; all which we look upon to be great grievances, the quartering of soldiers upon us in time of peace, without our consent; the demanding and giving up Castle William, our chief fortress, into the hands of those over whom our Governor has declared he has no control, is a great violation of one of our Charter Rights—for thereby the Governor for the time being has full power to erect Forts, and to furnish them with all things necessary, and to commit the custody of the same to such person or persons as to him shall seem meet. The frequent alterations of the Boundaries between this and the other colonies we think we have just reason to complain of; for thereby the property of many hundreds of the inhabitants of this province are invaded.

"We are greatly alarmed by a late act of the British Parliament entitled An Act for the better preserving his Majestys Dock Yards, Magazines, Ships, Ammunitions and Stores. By this act any person may be apprehended on the most groundless pretence and carried to any part of Great Britain for trial; the thoughts of which is enough to make any person having the least sense of the freedom of an Englishman tremble. By this act we are deprived of one of the most essential of our Charter Privileges, that of Trial by our Peers in this Vicinity.

"We are further of the opinion that if the measures so justly complained of by the Provinces and the other Colonies on this continent are persisted in and enforced by fleets and armies, they will, in a little time we fear, issue in the total dissolution of the Union of the Mother Country and the Colonies, to the entire loss of the former, and regret of the latter as the General Assembly is now sitting, who are the constitutional guardians of the rights of the people, we hope that Assembly will take every reasonable measure to obtain removal of all our grievances; we shall always be ready to join with the towns of this province in a regular and constitutional method in preserving our liberties and privileges."

Note how carefully the town considered the matter and of what importance it was deemed.

It was the decisive step in the policy of the town, and took three town-meetings to settle it, covering nearly the whole winter.

There was no wavering or vacillation, but no haste.

At the Middlesex Convention, held in Concord, August 31, 1774, Littleton was represented by Captain Josiah Hartwell, Oliver Hoar and Daniel Rogers, Jr., and in the first Provincial Congress by Abel Jewett and Robert Harris.

The town records show conclusively that with the opening of the year 1775 the approaching crisis was felt to be near at hand and was prepared for.

Had we any full and accurate history of the events

of that year, we should be astonished at the activity and careful preparation.

There were at least two companies in the course of that year officered by Littleton men, and made up, in a large majority, of privates from this town, a few being from the adjoining towns.

We may imagine them with the early spring, which was a month in advance of the usual season, holding frequent drills and musters, and the town must then have been aglow with military spirit and enthusiasm, which has never been equaled since.

The 19th of April came, and in the early morning a messenger on horseback rode into town with the news that the regulars were on the march to Concord.

The horseman then hurried over Beaver Brook bridge, near Mr. Frost's house, and proceeded to warn other towns.

The Littleton men mustered, ammunition to the amount of fourteen pounds of powder and thirty-eight pounds of bullets was dealt out of the common stock, and the whole squad, including many unenlisted volunteers, proceeded to Concord, and thence to Cambridge.

The following is the muster-roll of Lieutenant Aquila Jewett's company who marched that day :

Aquila Jewett, lieutenant ; John Porter, Matthew Brooks, sergeants ; Daniel Whitcomb, corporal.

Privates, Samuel Lawrence, Jonathan Lawrence, Charles White, Benjamin Warren, Joseph Robbins, Samuel Hartwell, Silas Whitcomb, Elisha Robbins, Joseph Worster, Peter Fox, Job Dodge, Joseph Jewett, Joseph Russell, Thomas Lawrence, Nathan Chase, Willard Merriam, Benjamin Moore, Maxi Jewett, Nathaniel Proctor, Moses Sanderson, Joseph Raymond, Ebenezer Phillips, Israel Hinds, Simeon Proctor, Samuel Tenney (4th), John Dix, William Tenney, Eleazer Lawrence, Thomas Russell, Benjamin Hoar, Benjamin Hartwell, John Green, John Whiting, Jr., Stephen Tuttle, Thomas Stearns, Sampson Warren, Daniel Tuttle, Peter Reed, Oliver Hartwell, Thomas Wood, Benjamin Worster, John Tuttle.

A few of the men dropped out at Concord, but the most of them are put down as having marched twenty-six miles and having served nineteen days.

Jonathan Warren and Nathaniel Whitcomb also received ammunition, and so were probably either in another company or went as unenlisted volunteers.

Among the rolls of the army at Cambridge made up to August 1, 1775, is another company, mostly composed of Littleton men, which was probably organized after the Concord fight. The list is as follows :

Captain, Samuel Gilbert ; Lieutenants, Joseph Gilbert, Joseph Baker, Jr. ; Sergeants, Daniel Kimball, Jacob Porter, Thomas Treadwell, Ephraim Proctor ; Corporals, Ezra Baker, Jonathan Cowdrey.

Privates, Joseph Baker, Cornelius Bachelor, Benjamin Cox, Lemuel Dole, James Dutton, Benjamin Durant, John Dinsmore, Benjamin Dole, William Farr, Samuel Hunt, Joseph Heywood, Moses Holden, Isaac Lawrence, Peter Cummings Gilbert, Elijah Proctor, Jonathan Phelps, Samuel Phillips, Paul Robbins, John Robbins, Isaac Russell, Nathaniel Russell, Oliver Sawyer, James Whittemore, Peter Whitcomb, Isaac Whitcomb,—

with others from Lancaster, Dunstable and other towns.

This company of Captain Gilbert's was also in Colonel Prescott's regiment, and took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, in which were killed Peter Whitcomb, Benjamin Dole, John Lawrence, James Whittemore and Isaac Whitcomb.

In addition to those whose names have been given, the following served for Littleton in the continental army, at various times, during the war :

Amos Atherton, Paul Brown, Peter Baker, Timothy Baker, William Burke, John Cavender, Joseph Carter, Henry Durant, Jason Dunster, Jesse Dutton, David Baker, John Brown, Lucius Blanchard, Scipio Chase, Hildreth Dutton, Joseph Dole, John Dodge, John Dix, Jonathan Fletcher, John Foster, Solomon Foster, Jonathan Langlee Fisher, James Holden, John Hartwell, Captain Aaron Jewett, William Johnson, William Johnson, Jr., John Kilburn, Abel Lawrence, Reuben Leighton, Joseph Lewis, Jonathan Longley, Joseph Longley, Scipio Negro, Thomas Nutting, Peter Oliver, Charles Phipps, Timothy Proctor, Samuel Pool, Abel Proctor, Amos Parling, Jr., Zachary Robbins, Jonathan Russell, John Russell, Jr., Lieutenant-Colonel Jonathan Reed, Samuel Reed, Samuel Reed, Jr., Artemas Reed, Nathaniel Reed, William Smith, Samuel Stearns, Levi Shepherd, Robert Sever, Amos Shed, William Tenney, Jeremiah Temple, Jonathan Tuttle, John Wood (3d), Sergeant Peter Wheeler, Peter Wright, Stephen Wright, Jacob Warren, Samuel White, William Whiting, Jonathan Wetherbee, Second Lieutenant Ephraim Whitcomb, Paul Whitcomb.

These names have been collected by the writer from the Revolutionary rolls in the State archives, and from town records and vouchers. The number is surprisingly large. That 150 men, or nearly seventy-five per cent. of the male population, of military age, should have taken part in the war, speaks volumes for the patriotism of the town, and, as well, shows the desperate character of the struggle. The male population of sixteen years of age, and over, was only 209 on January 1, 1777.

The smoke from the burning of Charlestown was distinctly seen in Littleton, and caused great alarm.

In May the town had voted to purchase a stock of fire-arms with bayonets, the number to be left to the discretion of the selectmen, who were that year Major Jonathan Reed, Jonathan Patch, Samuel Gilbert, William Henry Prentice and Aaron Jewett. Notice that three out of the five afterwards served as officers in the continental army.

At a town-meeting held June 17, 1776, at which William Henry Prentice was moderator, the following vote, in accordance with the recommendation of the General Court, was passed after some debate and motions to adjourn, which were not carried :

"If the Honr Congress should, for the Safety of ths Colonies, Declare them Independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, the Inhabitants of Littleton engage to support them in the measure."

On October 14th following, the town voted its consent to the plan proposed by a resolve of the House of Representatives that the Council and House should propose a State Constitution to be submitted to the people.

In March, 1777, the town voted a bounty of £18 in addition to the State bounty, for every three years' soldier who should make one for its quota, and also voted "to take up the matter at large from the 19th of April, 1775, and Chuse a Committee to apprise each Campaign and make an Everage according to their poles and Rateable Estates, as other Taxes are Levied, and that each man shall have credite for what he has done."

As the war progressed and more men were called for, it became difficult to procure them, and no wonder, when we consider the great number who went from this small town, and at one meeting it was impossible to choose a committee who would serve to hire men.

The fluctuations of continental money were extremely embarrassing, and a large number of bounties were paid in rye and other produce, which was preferred to paper money. As high as £2550 in paper money was paid for a single bounty.

On December 21, 1780, the town voted "100 hard dollars or other specie equivalent & 1 Pr. good shirts, shoes & stockings, to be delivered yearly in October, so long as they serve, to all soldiers who enlist accordingly."

By summing up the various appropriations for the payment of soldiers and purchase of supplies, as recorded on the town records, I find they amount to the enormous sum of £126,172 16*s.* 10*d.*, or its equivalent in produce.

It must be remembered, however, that this was not all hard money, but much of it was continental paper currency. While on the other hand it is probable that this sum does not include a great deal of money which was paid out on account of the war, but did not appear under specific appropriations.

Captain Aaron Jewett was a delegate from Littleton to the Constitutional Convention of 1779. This gentleman, after serving in the war, became a Shaker, and was one of the founders of the Harvard Shakers.

Rev. Mr. Rogers, being quite advanced in years, asked a dismission in January, 1776. Not desiring to have him sever his connection with them, the church voted not to dismiss him, whereupon Mr. Rogers proposed that he continue his relations to the church as minister, but relinquish his salary in future and be released from obligation to perform ministerial services.

This proposition was accepted, and the town began to look for a colleague, and it is noticeable that at this time the initiative in ecclesiastical matters was taken by the church meeting, which first took action, and afterwards the town voted on concurrence. After calling two ministers as colleagues, first Mr. Wheaton, then Mr. John Bullard, who do not appear to have accepted, and then waiting for some time, finally in October, 1780, Mr. Edmund Foster was called, and accepted, at a salary of £80 a year, based on the value of certain articles of consumption, such as corn, pork, beef, &c., as recorded, and a settlement of £200.

Mr. Foster was ordained at Littleton January 17, 1781, and succeeded to the ministry on the death of Mr. Rogers, in November, 1782.

Mr. Foster was born in North Reading, Massachusetts, April 18, 1752, and was left an orphan when seven years old; he worked his way through Yale College, and afterwards studied for the ministry. Both Harvard and Yale conferred honorary degrees upon him. While a divinity student he shouldered his musket and went to face the enemy at Concord and Lexington.

He represented his district both in the Senate and House, after the War of 1812 (in which three of his sons held commissions); on one occasion he preached the Election sermon, and was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1820. He died March 28, 1826, in the forty-sixth year of his ministry.

Mr. Foster assumed his duties as colleague to Mr. Rogers under very adverse circumstances; he was called against the opposition of a minority, who recorded a protest signed by forty-six persons. The town was impoverished by the cost of the war, and in 1782–83 by severe drouth, and was in the midst of the hardest times ever seen in this country.

It was found difficult to raise his salary, and he was obliged on one occasion to bring suit before he got it. The town settled and paid costs.

The hard times, as is always the case, made discontent, the church was badly out of repair, so much so that it had to be propped up, and furthermore a movement was started a few years before Mr. Foster came to set off the south part of the town for the purpose of forming a new parish, which resulted in the formation of first the district and finally the town of Boxborough.

The first reference to this matter appears in the town records under date of November 4, 1778, when the town chose a committee consisting of Deacon Josiah Hartwell, Jonathan Reed, Esq. and Mr. Daniel Rogers, Jr., to wait on the General Court and show reason why the south part of the town should not be set off as petitioned for. The same committee was chosen for the same purpose in the following February, and in July there was an article in the town warrant to see if the town would "vote off" that part of the town to form a new parish, with parts of Stow and Harvard. The town voted against it.

In October, 1780, a vote was passed to take the names of those who wished to be set off, and it is recorded that Bennet Wood, Phis Wetherbee, Israel Wetherbee, Abel Fletcher, Ephraim Whitcomb, Edward Brown and Boston Draper appeared.

In February, 1781, the town again chose a committee to oppose the petition to the General Court. This attempt to form a new town or parish was a failure, as had been the previous one, but in March, 1782, Silas Taylor and sixty-nine others petitioned the General Court again, stating that they were at a great distance from the meeting-houses in the towns to which they belong, to remedy which they had built a house for public worship in a convenient place and procured preaching much of the time for several years previous, but had not been excused from paying for the support of preaching in some of the towns to which they belonged, and praying to be incorporated into a town, district or parish. The petition was referred to the second session, in September, when the

committee to which it had been referred reported that the petitioners who belonged to the towns of Stow and Harvard should be incorporated into a district with such of the inhabitants of Littleton as were included in the petition, and should, within the space of twelve months, signify that they desired to belong to the said district and no other.

Littleton people had evidently been caught napping, but as soon as they learned of the report of the committee they sent to the General Court two remonstrances, one signed by the selectmen and the other by Samuel Lawrence, Elias Taylor, Thomas Wood, Daniel Whitcomb, Jonathan Patch, Nathaniel Cobleigh, John Wood, Solomon Foster and Jedediah Taylor, living within the bounds of the proposed district. It was, however, too late, and a bill was passed February 25, 1783, which, after stating the boundaries, said: "And all the Polls and Estates that are included within the said boundaries shall belong to said District, except those of such of the inhabitants of that part set off from Littleton as shall not, within the term of twelve months from the passing of this Act, return their names unto the office of the Secretary of this Commonwealth, signifying their desire to become inhabitants of the said District." The result of this was, that while a number returned their names as desiring to join the new district, yet others, to the number of thirteen or more, did not, but preferred to remain in Littleton.

In June, 1793, Boxborough, which had become a town, petitioned the General Court to establish an obvious and uncontrovertible boundary between that town and Littleton, against which the thirteen citizens of Littleton who had the right to join Boxborough, but had not done so, remonstrated, stating that they believed the object of the petition was "more to divide them from the town of Littleton than to ascertain more certain boundaries." Thereupon the Legislature passed the act of February 20, 1794, which gave the owners of such farms lying on the Boxborough side of the straight line which was originally proposed as the boundary, and who had not joined Boxborough in accordance with the act of 1783, the right to apply to Boxborough to have their polls and estates belong to that town, and the same was to be accomplished upon the vote of Boxborough and proper notice to the town of Littleton. This right was to go with the ownership of the land. In the course of time all the farms in question had been transferred to Boxborough save two, owned in 1868 by Henry T. Taylor and Wm. H. Hartwell. At that time Boxborough petitioned the Legislature to have those farms set off to her, but was unsuccessful. Another attempt was made before the Legislature of the present year, 1890. It was met by opposition on the part of the owners of the two farms, now Deacon Henry T. Taylor and Mrs. Olive Hall, and the town of Littleton, who remonstrated and filed a counter-petition, asking for a new line between the two towns, which leaves the greater part of the two farms and the buildings on the Littleton side, as well as a small place, formerly in Boxborough, lying between them on Liberty Square, and owned by —— Wild, thus doing away with the previous provisions allowing a transfer to Boxborough. The Littleton petition was granted and a bill passed in accordance with it. The Taylor farm is the same which was owned, in 1783, by Deacon Elias Taylor, the ancestor of Deacon Henry T. Taylor, having remained in the family from that time. The Hall farm was then owned by Samuel Lawrence, and was the same where the Lawrence Tavern was kept, the sign to which bore the legend "Pay To-Day & Trust To-morrow," with the picture of an officer with a drawn sword, below which was the word "Entertainment" and date 1768.

As has been stated, the meeting-house was out of repair at the time Mr. Foster came to Littleton, and for several years the question of building a new one or repairing the old one was agitated, and many votes on the subject were passed and afterwards reconsidered. Finally, on December 31, 1792, the decisive vote passed to build anew on the same spot, and the town proceeded to erect its third meeting-house, "40x55 feet, with a steeple and porches." It was completed in the summer of 1794, and was a very imposing structure and really fine for its period. A new bell was procured in 1808.

The meeting-house appears never to have been heated except by religious fervor or a town-meeting discussion until 1818, when, in January, the town voted to have two stoves, provided they were given by subscription. They must have been popular, for in October, 1820, it was thought best to vote "that the town considers that the stove pews are appropriated to elderly people."

The history of the way in which paupers have been cared for in this town is rather interesting. The first pauper on record was the widow, Thanks Dill, concerning whom there appears to have been a question between this town and Concord as to where she belonged. The poor woman was carried back and forth from one town to the other and finally died in Littleton in 1733, whereupon the town expended nine shillings for rum for her funeral and a further sum for gloves used on the same occasion. It was a common thing to carry paupers to other towns to get rid of them, and to warn out of town persons who were likely to become a charge against the town.

In 1787 paupers were put out by vendue, among them several illegitimate children. In 1798 the town voted to hire a house for the town's poor. The town farm was purchased in 1825.

Any one walking up Everett E. Kimball's lane to the top of Long Pond Hill will see the remains of a road which formerly ran where the lane is over the highest part of the hill to the Haley place. The records show that this road, from William Henry Prentice's to Edward Baker's, as it was described, was ex-

changed, in 1789, for the present road to Newtown, turning off by the present residence of William H. Tenney, and that the road was turned a little to one side so as not to obstruct Dea. Oliver Hoar's "out seller," thus showing the antiquity of Mr. Tenney's side-hill cellar.

In 1801 the town voted to buy a piece of land of Mr. Rogers and others in front of the meeting-house to enlarge the road and Common. The line, as then located, ran very close to where the rear wall of the town-hall now stands, and a strip was added to give space behind the building when it was erected in 1886.

The town records make no allusion to the War of 1812, but from other sources the names of three Littleton men who served have been obtained as follows: Sampson Warren, who returned from the war sick and died at home, Micajah Rice and Reuben Durant. No doubt others from this town also served in that war.

December 4, 1815, Rev. Mr. Foster preached a century sermon on the history of the town. It was an able and interesting discourse and the writer is indebted to it for much information. From it we learn that the post-office at that time was on the "great road," probably at the "long store," now the dwelling-house of Charles F. Watts. The town voted to print three hundred copies of Mr. Foster's sermon to distribute to every family and sell the rest for the benefit of Mr. Foster.

Up to 1822 there had been but one church, the town church, and as we have seen, church business was done in town-meeting by the town acting in its capacity as a parish.

On March 14, 1822, the Baptist Society was organized with twelve members. It had been intended to organize on the 7th, but the town voted to refuse them the use of the church for that purpose on that date. Rev. Benjamin Willard had preached for the Baptists previous to their organization at various times from 1820 and until 1823. There was also preaching in the interest of other denominations about this time.

In April, 1821, the town voted leave to Aaron Tuttle and others to have preaching in the West Schoolhouse on Sundays.

These inroads on his flock were naturally distasteful to Mr. Foster and he took vigorous measures to oppose them. On several occasions he attended the meetings and addressed the audience in refutation of the doctrines there promulgated, and once he took possession of the meeting with the announcement that he was the minister of the town, and proceeded to conduct the services and then dismissed the audience, so that they had no opportunity to hear the speakers who were present to address them.

In the church Mr. Foster had ruling elders appointed to assist him in bringing back to communion those who absented themselves to hear the "itinerant and disorderly preachers." A few were brought back, but many joined the Baptist Society and all received individually a vote of public censure.

The Baptists built their first meeting-house in 1822, on the corner of the road leading to the north part of the town, where now stands the house of the late John P. Tuttle. It was built of brick, and was dedicated July 9, 1823. Rev. Amasa Sanderson was ordained their minister at the same time and continued his pastorate until March 23, 1831.

The succeeding Baptist ministers have been: Rev. Silas Kenney, 1831–34; Rev. O. Ayer, 1837–43; Rev. T. H. Lunt, April, 1844, to March, 1845; Rev. Aaron Haynes, April, 1845–47; Rev. B. H. Clift, June, 1847, to February, 1848; Rev. George Matthews, May, 1848–52; Rev. F. E. Cleaves, June, 1852, to October, 1857; Rev. D. F. Lampson, July, 1858, to April, 1861; Rev. C. M. Willard, August, 1861, to November, 1867; Rev. C. L. Frost, August, 1868, to June, 1869; Rev. J. F. Morton, September, 1869, to September, 1872; Rev. B. N. Sperry, January, 1873, to May, 1875; Rev. William Read, July, 1875, to May, 1878; Rev. Paul Gallaher, November, 1878, to November, 1880; Rev. W. H. Evans, December, 1880, to July, 1883; Rev. R. G. Johnson, December, 1883, to August, 1888; Rev. William J. Cloues, September, 1888.

The brick meeting-house was burned, probably by an incendiary August 5, 1840, and the present wooden one built at the Old Common and dedicated in June, 1841. Within a few years it has been raised and a vestry built in the basement.

After the death of Mr. Foster the town voted, October 29, 1827, to call Rev. William H. White to settle as minister. He was born in Lancaster, Mass., in 1798, and lived on a farm in Westminster until he was twenty-one years old, when he fitted for college under the tuition of Rev. Dr. Stearns, of Lincoln.

Mr. White graduated at Brown University in 1824, and at Cambridge Divinity School in 1827. He received a call to preach in Kingston, Mass., but preferred Littleton, where he was ordained January 2, 1828.

It is said that it had long been his ambition to settle in this town and to win the daughter of his predecessor, Sarah Bass Foster, to whom he was married a year after his ordination.

He was an earnest, active and able man, and the church and town still feels and will feel the benefit of his ministry for years to come, if not for all time.

He was the founder of the Littleton Lyceum, of which an account more in detail will be given later, and of the first Sunday-school in this town. He died July 25, 1853, in the twenty-sixth year of his ministry. He was succeeded by Rev. Frederick R. Newell, September, 1854, to November, 1856; Rev. Eugene De Normandie, February, 1857, to July, 1863; Rev. Albert B. Vorse, June, 1864, to June, 1869; Rev. David P. Muzzey, October, 1869, to April, 1871; Rev. Timothy H. Eddowes, January, 1872, to December,

1872; Rev. Samuel R. Priest, January, 1873, to August, 1874; Rev. J. Wingate Winkley, March, 1876, to July, 1882; Rev. William I. Nichols, October, 1884, to November, 1889; Rev. E. J. Prescott, July, 1890.

In 1841 the society took down their old church and built the present one on the same spot, the fourth building of the First Congregational Society. In 1882 a vestry, with dining-room and kitchen below, were added to the rear of the church.

Within a few years of each other were formed three other religious societies in this town, of which only one has survived; they were the Universalist, the Unionist and the Orthodox Congregational.

The Universalists held meetings in the Centre School-house and in Chamberlain's Hall from 1830 until December, 1846, when they bought at auction the meeting-house the Unionists had built a few years previous, a short distance east of the present Union school-house, on the road between the Centre and Old Common. The meeting-house was burned probably by an incendiary in 1847, after which the society dispersed.

The Unionists or Millerites were an offshoot of the Baptists, in whose meeting-house William Miller first preached in town. They built the small house beforementioned in 1840. They had set a time for the destruction of the world. The time came and passed, the society went out of existence, but the world still remains.

The Orthodox Congregational Society was formed March 22, 1840, and the church May 14th, of the same year, with thirty-two members, all or nearly all of whom had withdrawn from the town church, now the First Congregational, Unitarian.

They had held services for some time previously in the hall over the yellow store which stood a short distance west of Dr. R. H Phelps' house, and continued to use it until their present meeting-house was completed in the fall of 1841.

Their pastors have been Rev. James C. Bryant, October, 1840, to March, 1845; Rev. James M. Bacon, October, 1846, to November, 1849; Rev. Daniel H. Babcock, April. 1851, to February, 1853; Rev. Elihu Loomis, October, 1854, to November, 1870; Rev. George Spaulding, November, 1870, to December, 1871; Rev. Henry E. Cooley, June, 1872, to October, 1874; Rev. George E. Hall, September, 1875, to February, 1877; Rev. William Sewall, March, 1877, to October, 1881; Rev. Nehemiah Boynton, October, 1882, to September, 1884; Rev. John C. Staples, November, 1884, to November, 1889.

In 1882 the church was raised, moved back and a vestry and kitchen built in the basement; a new organ was also added and the church re-dedicated in October of that year.

The church and society celebrated their fiftieth anniversary on May 14th of the present year, 1890, at which time addresses were made by Rev. William G. Tuttle, one of the founders of the church, by several of the former ministers and a historical address by George A. Sanderson, to whom the writer is indebted for some of the facts here stated.

In ancient times a carriage was taxed as a luxury. The returns for the years 1786, '87, '88 and '89 show that in each of those years there were but two in town, both chaises, though not recorded as owned by the same persons in every year. The owners were: Captain Jonathan Davis, Mr. Jeremiah Cogswell, Captain David Lawrence.

The owners of slaves for the years 1770–71 were:

Nathan Chase, one slave; Captain Leonard Whiting, one slave; Joseph Harwood, two slaves; Captain David Lawrence, one slave; Captain John Russell, one slave; Captain Samuel Preston, one slave; Simon Tuttle, one slave.

A public school appears to have been first established in 1725, for on March 31st of that year the town voted that the selectmen should provide a schoolmaster and "to agree with him," that is, as to pay. They hired John Powers. The following January the town again voted that there should be a schoolmaster and chose a committee consisting of Deacon [Caleb] Taylor, Lieutenant Lawrence and Walter Powers to hire the school-master and, in connection with the selectmen, to order where the school was to be kept in the several parts of the town—in private houses, of course.

There was but one school, and to be fair to all, it kept in various parts of the town, thus usually moving three times during the short time it kept, which was only three or four months a year in all. In 1727 an article to see if the town would build school-houses was voted down. In 1732 it was voted to have school four months in one place—that is, not to move at all for that year.

From 1755 to 1757 Mr. Phillips Payson was the school-master. He was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1754, of which John Hancock was a member.

From 1758 to 1760 Mr. Samuel Payson was the school-master. He was a Harvard College graduate of 1758.

In May, 1760, the town voted "to abate Mr. Stephen Shattuck the Rates for his Son's Poll y^e^ last year on condition his Son Goes to college the next year." This was no doubt Benjamin Shattuck, who graduated at Harvard College in 1765.

Mr. Stephen Shattuck, Jr., was the school-master in 1761—he may also have been a Harvard graduate, as the class of 1756 contained that name.

As the town did not build school-houses of its own until the year 1796, the schools, during all the years previous, were kept in buildings owned by private individuals, but it appears that school-houses existed which were no doubt fitted up by their owners and leased to the town.

In 1772 it was put to vote to see if the town should be supplied with school-houses, "proper allowance being made to the present proprietors of the School-Houses," but the proposition was defeated.

It appears to have been quite the custom to have the school-masters of this early period Harvard College graduates who were studying for a profession, and sometimes undergraduates, as in 1785 Mr. Elisha Gardner taught in the Centre and graduated at Harvard the following year.

In 1790 James Green was the school-master. October 7, 1795, the town voted to build five school-houses, but in May following reconsidered and voted to build four. The matter was left in the hands of a committee to buy the land and plan the buildings, which was done probably soon after. This, however, did not settle the question of four or five schools, which caused much feeling and seems to have been carried first one way and then another. The contest was between the Centre people and others who wanted a school located there and the residents in the outer portions of the town, who wanted only four, located in the south, east, north and west parts of the town. The matter hung along until February, 1799, when an attempt was made to settle the dispute by leaving out to a committee from neighboring towns the question whether there should be four or five schools, or what number; but the proposition was voted down.

This, no doubt, came from Centre people, and at the same meeting a motion to appropriate money for a school, to be kept in the old school-house at the Centre, or give certain inhabitants their proportion of the school money was also voted down.

In May, however, the town voted $100 for "women schools," and to divide it into five equal parts.

In May, 1801, the advocates of four schools again carried the day, and it was voted not to build a school-house in the Centre.

In March of the next year the Centre got its portion of the money for a "woman school" for summer, but in October the town refused them any.

In March, 1808, the appropriation for schools was $400 for Grammar School, $150 for Woman School—and these meagre sums were more than had been appropriated in some, or perhaps any, previous years.

The four school-houses built in 1796, or thereabouts, were located as follows: The North was on the great road, east of Beaver Brook, and near the long store, which is now a dwelling-house; the East, or Newtown, was at the corner of the road, a short distance south of Mr. Eldridge Marshall's house; the South was near Mr. J. A. Priest's; the West was near its present location.

All attempts to get a school permanently located in the Centre failed for many years; but Rev. Mr. Foster was earnest in his efforts for it, and was not the man to give up in such a contest; furthermore, the North School became overcrowded, at one time as many as 120 scholars attending in 1820–22, while Mr. Ithamar Beard taught. Finally, on the last day of the year 1821, a vote was carried, 54 to 52, to build a school-house near Daniel Kimball's, now Mr. A. P. Hager's, in the Centre, another in Nashoba, near Shaker Lane, and to move the North, South and Newtown School-houses. This was reconsidered January 14th, by a vote of 68 to 53; but two weeks later another meeting was held, and the erection of the Centre School-house, though on a different spot, and the removal of the North School-house were agreed to, while other plans submitted by the committee were rejected, and the meeting adjourned to the following Thursday, January 31st, at which time the whole matter of school-houses was settled as follows: The Centre School-house to be built on the town land nearly opposite the church, where it stood until it was removed to make way for the town hall and library building, in 1886, and the bricks used in the hall; the North to be moved to very near the spot occupied by the present North School-house; a new one to be built at Nashoba—still standing, but used as a farm building by Mr. Allen Kimball; Newtown to be moved to Jeremiah Tuttle's land at the foot of the hill, and the South to be moved seventy-eight rods, to very near or at the spot where the railroad crossing now is.

The question has been a hard and vexatious one, and when finally settled the shrewd suggestion was made to build the houses of brick to prevent their being moved at any future time. It was immediately carried. In 1831 new school-houses were built in the north and south parts of the town, on the old locations, and in 1832 at Newtown.

In 1831 began the attempts to get a school-house at the Old Common, which were renewed in various forms, sometimes to get a corporate school district and sometimes to have the town build, until 1843, when, in April, it was voted to build at the Common and move the Nashoba School-house, or to sell it and build another.

This was reconsidered, but again carried, so far as related to the one at the Common. The Nashoba matter was put off, but carried the next year, at March meeting, and a school-house built on or near the present location. At the same meeting a committee was chosen to confer with the directors of the Fitchburg Railroad about moving the South School-house, as it was on or close by the location of the track. It was afterwards moved a short distance south.

As we have seen, the location of school-houses has always been a disturbing element in town politics, and any attempted change has called forth repeated and stormy meetings.

This was the case again shortly after the Civil War, when, after many meetings, it was decided to unite the Centre and Old Common Schools in a graded school, and build the present Union School-house, which was done in 1867. Within the next decade all the other school-houses were rebuilt. Additions were made in 1888 to the Union School-house of a room for the High School, and to the West School-house of another room in order to make a graded school of it.

A few years ago a High School was established and kept one term a year, for several years, in the old Centre School-house, which had not been used for school purposes for several years after the erection of the Union School-house. Now the High School is a regularly established school, keeping throughout the whole school year, and with a course of study arranged either to fit for college or to give an English course.

The present principal is Mr. C. H. Harriman, who was preceded by Mr. Ira A. Jenkins, Mr. Edwin C. Burbank and Mr. William H. Snyder.

For a few years the High and Centre Grammar Schools were, for lack of accommodations, kept as one school, with Miss Mary G. Tuttle as assistant.

Running back over some seventy years, the following have been prominent teachers at various times in the public schools:

Miss Josephine Newhall, Miss Nellie M. Jacobs (now Mrs. J. M. Hartwell), Mrs. Ellen F. Johnson, Mr. Albert F. Conant, and his wife (formerly Miss Patten, of Westford), the Misses White (daughters of Rev. W. H. White), Mr. Frank A. Patch, Mr. Laban Warren, Mr. Warren Bolles, Mr. George Stevens, Rev. William G. Tuttle, Mr. Benjamin Kimball, Jr., Rev. Edmund B. Willson (now pastor of the North Society in Salem) Mr. N. B. Edwards, Mr. Henry Prescott, Mr. D. A. Kimball, Mr. Noyes, Mr. Nathan A. Reed, Mr. Otis C. Wright, Mr. Stearns, Mr. Stone, Mr. Ithamer Beard, Mr. Joel Hoar, Mr. M. S. Hager and Mrs. Sophia K. Harwood (formerly Miss Kimball).

The Littleton Lyceum was organized at a meeting in the Centre School-house, Monday evening, December 21, 1829, after several preliminary meetings had been held, at one of which a constitution had been adopted. The officers chosen were Rev. William H. White, president; Rev. Amasa Sanderson, first vice-president; Hon. Jonathan Hartwell, second vice-president; Col. Nahum Harwood, treasurer; Deacon John M. Hartwell, recording secretary; Mr. Joel Hoar, corresponding secretary; Mr. Benjamin Kimball, Deacon Thomas S. Tuttle, Mr. Nathan Hartwell, curators.

The object of the Lyceum, as stated in the preamble of the constitution, was as follows: "We, the subscribers, feeling desirous of affording every possible facility for the improvement of our schools, feeling the importance of personal cultivation and the general diffusion of useful knowledge, and believing these objects can be best accomplished by united and continued efforts, agree to form a society, under the name of 'The Littleton Lyceum.'"

The founders were the leading men of the town at that time. Rev. Mr. White may be considered the father of the society, and for twenty-three years was its president.

The literary work of the Lyceum began January 5, 1830, with parsing and criticism and reading from the *North American Review*. January 12th there was reading by the first classes of the schools throughout the town, and the reading of a portion of Hall's lectures on School-keeping. January 19th began a course of three lectures on Astronomy, by Mr. Abel Fletcher, of Boxborough. Two more evenings were occupied by reading on School-keeping, and one by a debate.

From that year down to and including the present the Lyceum has continued and flourished each year without a break, the only one of the many lyceums formed about that time throughout the State which has done so without the lapse of a year or more.

The exercises have changed somewhat, and of late years take more the form of a course of popular lectures and concerts, with, occasionally, a debate or an evening occupied by the schools, as a reminder of the original custom and purpose of the Lyceum. There is no permanent fund, and the money for the support of its lectures is raised each year either by the sale of tickets or by popular subscription—the more usual manner—and in that case the lectures are free and public to all.

During the winter months, Tuesday evening is, by common consent, assigned and set apart for the Lyceum, and rash, indeed, would be any one who should appoint any other public meeting for that evening.

Among the names of those who have lectured before the Lyceum are Ralph Waldo Emerson, Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes, Mr. E. P. Whipple, Rev. James Freeman Clarke, Mr. A. Bronson Alcott, Judge E. R. Hoar, Mr. C. C. Coffin, Prest. C. C. Felton, Wendell Phillips, Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, Col. T. W. Higginson, Rev. E. E. Hale, Rev. Dr. E. H. Chapin, Rev. E. S. Gannett, Hon. N. P. Banks, Hon. Geo. S. Boutwell, Hon. John D. Long, Hon. Geo. B. Loring, Prof. Morse, Col. Thomas W. Knox, Hon. Wm. Parsons and a long list of other prominent men.

In 1879 the semi-centennial of the Lyceum was celebrated on December 23d. On that occasion Hon. Geo. W. Sanderson presided. An historical address was delivered by Miss Hannah P. Dodge, to whom the writer is indebted as authority, and other addresses were made by Hon. Geo. S. Boutwell, Hon. Geo. Stevens and Rev. Edmund B. Willson. The proceedings, including letters from invited guests, were printed in pamphlet form.

Littleton people are justly proud of this honored institution, which has been so well supported and has added much to the culture of the town.

It is interesting to relate the traditions about several of the large trees which beautify the town and are among the few landmarks connecting us with the past.

The great elm on Mr. John A. Kimball's land, near the mill-pond, marks the spot where lived Samuel Dudley, the first town clerk, and whose most excellent wife was cruelly accused of witchcraft.

The two largest elms on Colonel Joseph A. Har-

wood's lawn were set out by his grandfather, Captain Joseph Harwood, the younger, who, when a young man of about seventeen years, dug them up in the woods, carried them on his back and set them out where they stand, as well as two others which time has long since removed.

The elm by the house of Dr. R. H. Phelps, the most beautiful tree in town, was set out by Captain Kidder to serve the practical purposes of hitching-post and shade for his horse when he came to meeting. It is estimated to have been set out about the year 1810.

Captain Kidder kept the Tremont Tavern on the spot where the Baptist parsonage stands, and afterwards built the house owned by Mr. John W. Adams and occupied by him at the time it was burned by Scribner, the incendiary, in 1883.

The elm tree by the Baptist parsonage was set out by Mrs. Nye, the mother of the late Mr. Thomas Nye.

The elm tree on the sidewalk between Mr. Everett E. Kimball's and Mr. William Grimes' is the 'Rogers Tree," so named by Mrs. Zadoc Rogers, who lived where Mr. Grimes does, and paid some young men five dollars to set it out where she designated.

The ash tree near the town hall door came from the valley on the west side of Long Pond and was brought on the shoulders of one of the young men of that time. Many of our older residents will remember a very large elm which formerly stood in the rear of the house of Mr. Eugene Felch. That tree was a memento of the courtship of John Hartwell and Mary Dix. Mr. Hartwell came along the road one day carrying some small elm trees, and meeting the lady who afterwards became his wife, gave her one which she set out, and which grew to immense size, and under it they both lived and died. The row of maples in the Centre, beginning at the Rogers tree and extending south on Foster Street, was set out in 1861. Littleton's record in the War of the Rebellion has not heretofore been fully compiled, as the town has only a partial list of the men who served as representing Littleton. The names here given, however, are believed to include all, both residents and others, accredited to the town as volunteers.

General Schouler in his "History of Massachusetts in the Rebellion," states that the whole number of men furnished by the town during the war was 117, a surplus of eighteen above the quota, but the following fifty-six are all the names which appear on the town book of record:

Charles E. Beard, Warren B. Ball, Daniel Brown, Luther Battles, Joseph A. Butterfield, Marcus Conant, [Maj.] Sherman Conant, Edward J. Card, James Costello, George W. Clark, Theodore C. Clark, Isaac N. Dodge, James L. Durant, Hallowell R. Dunham, [Sergt.] James T. Estes, Daniel C. Fletcher, Charles Franklin, William L. Flagg, John Fowley, Warren W. Gilson, [Sergt.] Francis W. Goodwin, Barney Golden, Edward Golden, John S. Hartwell, Charles H. Holton, Elbridge H. Jefts, Charles S. Jefts, Sherman H. Jewett, Abel H. Jones, [Corp.] Geo. W. Knowlton, John M. Kittler, Henry A. Lawrence, George A. Loring, Calvin L. Labham, [Corp.] Albert B. Marshall, Patrick Moore, Nicholas O'Neal, [Corp.] George H. Patch, [Lieut.] Cyrus P. Pickard, [Corp.] Herbert E. Preston, Oscar Preston, Ralph W. Parker, James Powers, [Corp.] Charles W. Reed, [Lieut.] George A. Reed, Sergt. Albert W. Robbins, [Capt.] Luther R. Searles, James C. Smith, Nathan L. Tuttle, [Corp.] Adams W. Tuttle, [Corp.] William C. Turner, Allen P. Whitcomb, Nahum H. Whitcomb, [Corp.] George L. Whitcomb, George White, Henry S. Willard.

The following forty-nine additional names have been collected by the author after careful and diligent search.

Corp. Edward D. Battles, Henry Bode, Charles P. Buckley, Henry O. Burnham, Edward Cameron, Hugh Casey, Corp. John Clark, Hugh Connolly, John Curran, George M. Downs, Henson Dyson, Edwin C. Field, Thomas Geary, Michael Gubbins, William Haley, John Hawkins, John Henderson, Thomas Jones, Julius Keiser, Balthasa Kellar, Joseph Kleehamer, Stephen B. Knights, Charles A. Long, Edmund Mancher, Jacob McAtee, Edward C. Mageon, Charles McCarthy, Eben S. McCleary, Alexander McGregor, George C. Monroe, Darius H. C. Nelson, Corp. James O'Brien, Cornelius O'Connor, William Parker, Calvin R. Paige, Asst. Surg. Isaiah L. Pickard, Sergt. Comfort Preston, Austin Richardson, Albert J. Robbins, Frederick Shaffer, Patrick Shorey, George Smith, William Smith, James Sweeney, John D. Sanborn, Homer A. Warren, Anton Winch, August Vanderhyde, Edward Vansickleu.

Some of these never resided in town, and were merely engaged to fill the quota, or as substitutes from wherever they happened to come, without regard to residence. The number 117 was no doubt made up by re-enlistments, of which there were several.

The first town-meeting to consider matters relating to the war was held May 1, 1861, when it was voted to raise by taxation $1000, and the selectmen were authorized to borrow $2000, if needed, to pay each soldier belonging to the town $10 a month while in the service, and to provide for their families.

In July a committee, consisting of the selectmen, who were John F. Robbins, John Cutter and James A. Parker, with the addition of Dea. Richard Hall, Francis P. Knowlton, Dea. Thomas S. Tuttle and Benjamin Edwards, were chosen to expend the money appropriated at the previous meeting.

A year later, in July, 1862, a bounty of $100 was voted to each volunteer for three years' service, and again, a year later, in August, 1863, the bounty was raised to $125.

At the same meeting resolutions were passed appropriate to the death of Nahum H. Whitcomb, of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, who was killed at Suffolk, Va., and the town voted to pay the expense of bringing home and interring his remains.

The town continued recruiting and paying bounties during the remainder of the war, and expended, exclusive of State aid, $11,104.33.

In 1863–64–65 the selectmen were Joseph A. Priest, William Kimball and George W. Sanderson.

Though a small boy at the time, the writer well remembers the impressive citizens' meeting in Central Hall when the first volunteers, enlisted for nine months, took their departure. Speeches were made by prominent citizens, and the soldiers appeared in their new uniforms.

A Soldiers' Aid Society was formed under the presidency of Mrs. S. B. White, widow of Rev. Wm. H. White, and many boxes of clothing, bandages and comforts were forwarded to the seat of war.

LIBRARIES.—One of the earliest public libraries in this State was in Littleton, and was established previous to 1827, probably by an association. It was a small collection of books, several being on theology; there were also Josephus' "History of the Jews," "Gil Blas," with some of Scott's and other novels of a standard character, and was kept on a set of three or four shelves which were placed in the house of the person having them in charge for the time being, and given out to any citizen who called for them.

At the date above mentioned the library was kept in the house of Mr. Timothy Prescott, who lived in the Rogers house, on the spot where Mr. George Whitcomb now lives. The books were sold at auction in 1834 or '35. About this time was established another library which was in charge of Dea. James Kimball, town clerk in the house now occupied and owned by Mr. A. P. Hager, until the evening of Jan. 1, 1847, when the books were sold at auction and bought by different people in town. Many of the books are still in existence, and the writer has seen one with the original book-plate headed "Littleton Town Library" on the inside cover.

An agricultural library was also established, probably after the sale of the town library, and kept an assortment of books on subjects of interest to farmers on some shelves in the Centre store. This library was maintained and owned by an association, and was more of a book club than a public library.

For several years previous to the foundation of the Reuben Hoar Library the case containing the agricultural library, the books of which were little, if any read, had been kept in the old brick Centre Schoolhouse, which was used as a town office, and had also a vault for town books and records in it.

These were all turned into the Reuben Hoar Library, together with many books belonging to the town, which were in charge of the selectmen, and had also been kept in the brick school-house.

This lot of town books contained many valuable sets which had been issued by the State from time to time, such as the Massachusetts and Plymouth Colony Records, Hitchcock's "Ichnology of New England," and others.

We now come to the Reuben Hoar Library. Some time during the fall or early winter of 1884 a gentleman who desired to remain unknown communicated to Dea. George W. Tuttle his desire to assist in founding a free public library in Littleton, and requested Mr. Tuttle to consult with several citizens as to the best way to proceed, at the same time expressing his willingness to give the sum of $10,000 under certain conditions.

Mr. Tuttle consulted with Hon. George W. Sanderson, Mr. Gardner Prouty, Mr. Shattuck Hartwell and Mr. Nelson B. Conant, who held several meetings in regard to the matter and communicated with the unknown gentleman through Mr. Tuttle. Before matters were in shape to lay before the town, Mr. Tuttle was taken sick with what proved to be his final illness, and in the latter part of the winter the people of this town mourned in his death the loss of a highly respected and valued citizen. Before his death he communicated to Mr. Nelson B. Conant his son-in-law the name of the gentleman making the offer and negotiations were then carried on through Mr. Conant.

After deciding on a plan to propose, a citizens' meeting was called for Monday afternoon, March 23, 1885, at which time the donor's offer and conditions were announced as follows: $10,000 to be appropriated by the town, $2500 to be raised by subscription, $10,000 to be given by a party (his name to be unknown), on condition that the library be called the Reuben Hoar Library, and that $5000 be invested in books, and $5000 be invested and kept as a fund of which the interest to be expended yearly in books to replenish the library.

None of the gift of $10,000 to be expended on the building. The books to be kept insured by the town and all expenses attending the running of the library paid by the town.

The library and its funds to be in charge of seven trustees, viz.: the pastor of the Unitarian Church and one layman, the pastor of the Orthodox Church and one layman, the pastor of the Baptist Church and one layman; one of the selectmen.

The plan proposed by the gentlemen who called the meeting, that is the conference committee, was to accept the offer and to build, with the $10,000 to be appropriated by the town, a town-hall and library building combined.

Some opposition was manifested, as many desired to see the plan modified so that the town would not be required to expend so much money on a building, but the plan of the conference committee was carried out and resolutions favoring the acceptance of the offer were adopted.

The committee and others then began a canvass for subscriptions toward the $2500 to be raised in that way, and after sufficient progress had been made a town-meeting was held in Central Hall, Monday, June 8, 1885, to see if the town would accept the conditions of the gift and appropriate money for building a hall and library and other matters connected with the matter. After considerable opposition the offer and conditions were accepted and a building committee chosen consisting of Gardner Prouty, Joseph A. Priest, George W. Sanderson, Edward Frost and Herbert J. Harwood, with instructions to report plans and location for a building at an adjourned meeting two weeks later. At that time the committee reported in favor of the location opposite the Unitarian Church, and showed sketches by Hartwell & Richardson, architects.

The report was accepted and it was to build, and $10,000 appropriated.

The committee then went to work, but care and caution marked its proceedings, which were also pro-

tracted by financial difficulties of the general contractor, so that it was two years before the building was completed and furnished.

For furnishing, the town made a further appropriation, which brought the cost of the building up to $11,000 or thereabouts.

The building was dedicated July 28, 1887, with an oration by ex-Governor John D. Long, addresses by Hon. George S. Boutwell and Hon. Charles H. Allen, a letter from the founder of the Reuben Hoar Library, and other appropriate exercises.

The founder wrote as follows:

"About fifty years ago a resident of Littleton became involved and was obliged to fail in business.

"Reuben Hoar being his largest creditor was made assignee. After looking over the assets and finding that if sufficient time was given they might realize just about enough to pay the debts in full, Mr. Hoar said to the man, 'I will make you my agent; go on, collect and distribute until you have paid all their just due, and if there is nothing left I will furnish you with capital to start again.'

"For some two years the business was managed with the most rigid economy, during which time Mr. Hoar proved wise in counsel and generous in help.

"When the estate had been settled, leaving a sufficient surplus to pay Mr. Hoar his legal and proper commission as assignee, he refused all compensation.

"It is from the careful use of that small residue by two generations that the means have been acquired with which to found this Library in honor of Reuben Hoar. "By the donor."

In the mean time library trustees had been chosen on July 3, 1885, as follows: Rev. Robert G. Johnson, Rev. William I. Nichols, Rev. John C. Staples, Nelson B. Conant, Herbert J. Harwood, Hon. George W. Sanderson, Miss Hannah P. Dodge, who organized with Mr. Sanderson, chairman; Miss Dodge, secretary and Mr. Conant, treasurer; and proceeded to make a selection of books, and to invest the permanent fund. Miss Sarah F. White was chosen librarian, a position which she still honors.

After purchasing, classifying and arranging about 2200 volumes, the library was opened to the public a few days after the dedication of the building.

A printed catalogue was issued in December, 1889, and at that time the library had grown to about 4500 volumes. The benefits of the library are fully appreciated by the citizens of the town, and there are few people of eligible age who do not either take out books or frequent the periodical table, so that the total circulation of books is over 7000 a year in a population of 1000.

The library is open on Wednesday and Saturday afternoons and Saturday evenings. A fine oil portrait of the late Reuben Hoar, in whose honor the library was named, hangs upon the wall of the reading-room, the gift of his daughters,—Mrs. Adelbert Mead, of West Acton, and Mrs. Isaac Wright, of Harvard.

The library also received a bequest of $1000 by the will of Augustus K. Fletcher, formerly of this town, and has also been favored with many gifts of books and some pictures, as well as a valuable manuscript collection of historical and genealogical matter belonging to the late Samuel Smith and given by his heirs.

The town is also the owner of five shares in the Boston Athenæum Library, presented many years ago by Dr. Shattuck, of Boston, a relative of the first minister of the town, by the use of which books can be taken out by Littleton people.

The three churches have each a library of Sunday-school books, and that of the Unitarian Church is also quite general in its character, and contains books for people of all ages.

Littleton is principally a farming town, but has at the depot village a factory for canning and pickling fruit and vegetables, operated by E. T. Cowdrey & Co., the plant being owned by a company of Littleto men. There are two saw and grist-mills owned and operated by Fred C. Hartwell,—one at the depot and the other at the old Warren mill-site. At the Common Village are located the factory for manufacturing elastic webs and suspenders and the apple evaporator, both owned and operated by Conant & Houghton. Conant & Co. have stores at the Common and depot. Thacher & Hazen, a new firm, recently succeeding A. W. & W. H. Sawyer, at the depot and C. C. Hildreth at the Centre.

A few years since a large and costly brick factory was built near the depot by the Avery Lactate Co., for the manufacture, by a new process, of lactic acid, but the company failed and the building and machinery stand idle, having been sold for taxes.

About the time of the War of the Revolution there was a factory for dressing cloth on the brook near the house of Peter S. Whitcomb; it was owned by a stock company, which had, in 1779, seventeen shareholders, mostly residents.

The population of Littleton in 1776 was 918; in 1860, 1063; and in 1885, 1067. The number of polls is 305 and the valuation $849,273.

The town has been represented in the State Senate by Rev. Edmund Foster, Hon. Jonathan Hartwell, Hon. Joseph A. Harwood and Hon. George W. Sanderson, and in the Executive Council by Hon. Joseph A. Harwood.

The State engineer of the Hoosac Tunnel, completed in 1875, was Benjamin D. Frost, of this town.

Taverns have been kept in Littleton by Samuel Hunt, probably near Peter S. Whitcomb's house, mention of which is made in the early records of meetings held there as early as 1722; also by one Lawrence, probably Samuel, in the south part of the town as early as 1768, in the house now occupied by David Hall, of which previous mention has been made; by John Fox and after his death by his wife, in the Centre about the time of the French and Indian War; also by Capt. Leonard Whiting in the Centre, previous to the Revolution; by William Henry Prentice, in the Centre, where Everett E. Kimball lives, during the Revolution; by Samuel Gilbert and afterwards about the beginning of this century by Captain

Kidder, at the Common, called the Tremont House, which stood where the Baptist parsonage now is — the building continued to be used as a hotel until it was struck by lightning and burned in 1845; by Simeon Proctor, where Solomon S. Flagg now lives; by Madison Loring, who succeeded Captain Kidder, at the Common, in the house afterwards occupied as a dwelling by the late John W. Adams; by Samuel Smith, on the spot where Albert F. Conant's house stands, and later, in the same building, by J. M. Colburn, William Chamberlain, Boynton Needham and others, and last by George D. Brown, who owned the place when it was burned, in 1878, but had not kept it open to the public for several years previous.

William L. Mitchel now keeps a public-house at the Common and has for several years.

As before stated, the earliest cemetery in town was at Nashoba, and was plowed up a number of years ago. The second and oldest of the two present cemeteries, the one at the Common, was laid out in 1721 and is described as having for its "East Corner an oak tree by King St. so called." The other cemetery was purchased in 1801, but was used only for the interment of paupers until the year 1812.

The following epitaphs are to be found in the old cemetery at the Common :—

"*Memento Mori.*

Here lies the Body of Dr. Enoch Dole, of Lancaster, AE 33 yrs 5 mos & 3 days, he unfortunately fell with 3 others ye 9th of Mar, 1776, by a cannon Ball from our cruel & unnatural Foes ye British Troops while on his Duty on Dorchester Point.

No warning giv'n
Unceremonious fate!
A sudden rush from life's meridian joys!
A wrench from all we are from all we love,
What a change from yesterday!
Thy darling hope so near! Love's labor'd prize,
Oh, how ambition flushed Thy glowing cheek — ambition truly great
Of virtuous praise,
And Oh! ye last what can word express (thought reach), ye last, last silence of a friend.

Meaning his entrance into Boston which so soon took Place & on which his heart was much set."

"Here lyes the body of Isaac Powers,
One of these sweet and pleasant flowers,
Who in his Lifetime Lived well,
But God did toll his mournful bell;
Let this be a call unto the rest
When God doth take from us the best
Who was a pattern to us all.
But God can give a louder call
All earthly parents now behold,
The price of Grace is more than gold.
Prepare to meet your children first
At the Resurrection of the Just.
Who died December 1st, 1752, in the 20th year of his age."

"Affliction sore, long time I bore
Physicians was in vain,
Till God did please
And Death did seize
To ease me of my pain."

"As you are now, so once was I,
Rejoicing in my bloom,
As I am now, you soon must be,
Dissolving in the tomb."

"Present useful
Almost wanted,
Lived desired
And died lamented."

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HON. JOSEPH ALFRED HARWOOD.

In Littleton the number of old families living on farms which have been handed down from sire to son for many generations is remarkable, and among the oldest is the Harwood family, of which Hon. Joseph A. Harwood is the head.

Nathaniel Harwood, of English origin, was living in Boston in 1655, whence he removed to Concord. From there his son Peter and grandson, Captain Joseph Harwood, moved to Littleton and bought in 1737 the estate upon which the family now live.

Their first residence was in a lot since grown up to woods near the new road to Newtown from Littleton depot, and some half-mile east of Mr. Harwood's house.

The cellar-hole may yet be seen and the old well filled with stones, while a short distance away is a fine spring which comes up through a hollow log set in the ground no doubt some 150 years ago. About 1754 a house was built near the present one by Captain Joseph Harwood, and his son, Captain Joseph Harwood, Jr., then a young man, set out the elm trees, of which two large ones are still standing, and under which Mr. Harwood's grandchildren, the seventh generation on the place, to-day play.

The Harwoods have always been prominent in town affairs, and have been pioneers in all movements of reform and improvement.

Colonel Nahum Harwood, the father of the subject of this sketch, was one of the first Abolitionists, and a co-worker with Garrison and Phillips. He was also one of the projectors of the Fitchburgh Railroad. His wife, Mrs. Sophia Kimball Harwood, who lived to the advanced age of a few days less than ninety-four years, used to relate many incidents of the olden time, among them how she wore crape, when a girl, for the death of George Washington, reminiscences of the last slave owned by the Harwood family, etc.

The old house above referred to as built in 1754, was destroyed by fire in 1874, together with a great number of relics and heirlooms.

It was one of those substantial square white houses, with an immense chimney in the centre, standing under the broad elms on the sunny southern slope of a hill, the style of house which, though now becoming





RESIDENCE OF HON. J. A. HARWOOD,

LITTLETON, MASSACHUSETTS.

scarce, has always been the typical New England farm-house.

From its windows were seen the smoke of the burning of Charlestown and the battle of Bunker Hill, and in its cellar the frightened inhabitants took refuge during the "dark day" of 1780. Many slaves were born and raised in the house, but the slavery was never like the Southern slavery, and the Harwoods were among the first Abolitionists.

Here was born Joseph Alfred Harwood, March 26, 1827. He attended the district school and afterward the academies at Westford, Groton, and Exeter, New Hampshire. It was intended to send him to college, but his father dying when he was fifteen years old, he came home to take charge of the farm.

Many old heads predicted failure for a boy with a large farm on his hands, and a fondness for fine horses and cattle, but the boy had a level head and managed well. He made many improvements on the farm "making two blades of grass grow where one grew before," draining old bogs and making them produce, heavy crops of fine English hay, plowing up huckleberry pastures and planting orchards, and similar things. Meantime he paid his bills, rent and interest on the portions of the farm belonging to the other heirs, and finally bought and paid for the whole. He found time to teach school for a number of winters, and was noted for his good discipline, and the ease with which he maintained it. A school in a neighboring town, containing a number of full-grown scholars, men in size, who had driven away two or three teachers, and vowed vengeance on the next who should come, was turned over to Mr. Harwood, when he was only seventeen years of age, to complete a term. He held his place without resorting to harsh measures, and left the school orderly, obedient and respectful.

The stock on Mr. Harwood's farm has always, since under his management, been of the best. He introduced among his cattle the first thoroughbred animals ever brought into Littleton, and by frequent additions of new blood has not only improved his own herd, but the stock on all the neighboring farms. He devoted himself almost exclusively to agriculture until 1868, when, in partnership with his younger brother, Nahum, under the name of J. A. & N. Harwood, he commenced the manufacture of leather board, their factory being at North Leominster, on the Nashua River, and their salesroom in Boston. The great Boston fire of November, 1872, found the firm moving a large stock of goods from one store to another; both were burned, but by good fortune and good judgment combined—for they always go together—their insurance was divided among a number of out-of-town companies and was all good.

During the panic of 1873 the firm stood its ground, while many of its neighbors succumbed.

On April 1, 1884, the Leominster factory was destroyed by fire, causing a loss to the firm and a further indirect loss by crippling the business during rebuilding, but by good management all liabilities were promptly met and the business continued. A fine new factory was built, the firm was made into a corporation under Massachusetts laws, by the name of the Harwood Manufacturing Company, and has continued the same business, branching out somewhat in the manufacture of patent fibre chair-seats and chairs, and settees for churches, theatres and halls. Joseph A. Harwood is president and treasurer.

In all matters, both of public and private business, Mr. Harwood's policy has been liberal and expansive, encouraging all improvements such as new roads, public buildings or any project which will increase the business and prosperity of his town, and also in the improvement and adornment of his estate. After the old house was burned he built a large and elegant new one on the top of the hill, a few rods from where the old one stood. The wood-cut opposite gives an accurate idea of the house and surroundings. The view from the house in all directions is very fine, covering the park with its walks, drives and ponds, all planned and laid out by Mr. Harwood, who is intensely fond of landscape gardening, beyond which the eye passes over a large expanse of hills and valleys to Mounts Wachusett, Monadnock, Watatick and the Peterboro' hills.

Mr. Harwood has in his farm about 240 acres, a considerable part of which he has added within a few years by the purchase of land extending in the direction of Littleton depot, on which is located the United States Cattle Quarantine Station, which was moved from Waltham in 1885, as a result of his efforts and against much political opposition stimulated by those who wanted it elsewhere.

Mr. Harwood was postmaster of Littleton for about twenty years, and during the greater part of the time accommodated the citizens by sending the mail at his own expense to sub-offices at the Centre and Old Common, previous to the establishing of a regular office at Littleton Common. Through his influence a telegraph office was established in connection with the post-office, which could be done only in that way, and by his bearing a part of the expense of a clerk for both offices.

In 1873 Governor Washburn appointed Mr. Harwood on his staff, and he was re-appointed by Lieut. Governor Talbot when acting Governor for the unexpired term after the election of Governor Washburn to the United States Senate. Col. Harwood was elected to the State Senate in 1875 and re-elected the following year and was an active, practical and influential legislator. He served in his first year as chairman of the Committee on Military Affairs, and also on the Committees on Agriculture, and on Engrossed Bills, and in the following year was chairman of the Committee on Agriculture and a member of the Committtee on Public Charitable Institutions.

An important matter that was carried through the

Senate largely through his influence and efforts was the building of the State Prison at Concord. During his second term occurred the celebration of the Lexington and Concord Centennials, and Mr. Harwood was made chairman of the joint special committee having the whole matter in charge for the Legislature, including the entertainment of President Grant and his cabinet.

General Grant, on his return to Washington, wrote him an autograph letter as follows:—

"EXECUTIVE MANSION, WASHINGTON, April 27, 1875.

"HON. J. A. HARWOOD, Chairman Legislative Committee

"*Dear Sir*:—Permit me through you—the chairman of the committee of the Mass. Legislature, appointed to meet the Cabinet and myself on the occasion of the late centennial celebration of the battles of Concord—Lexington, and convey to us the invitation of the State to be its guests for the time—to tender my thanks, and the thanks of the accompanying Cabinet Ministers for the courtesies received from his Excellency the Governor of the state, and staff, your committee and citizens generally. Nothing was left undone to make our short stay in the state most pleasant. With great respect,

"Your obt. svt.,

"U. S. GRANT."

At the expiration of Mr. Harwood's second term in the Senate, he was elected to the Executive Council from the Sixth Councilor District, and served in that capacity three years—the first two in Governor Rice's and the last in Governor Talbot's.

The first year he was on the Committees on Pardons, on Penal Institutions, on Military Affairs and chairman of the Committee on Accounts; in the two succeeding years he was on the two first-named committees, also on the Committee on Railroads and the Hoosac Tunnel, and chairman of the Committee on Military Affairs. During his third year he was one of the senior members of the Council and was considered Governor Talbot's right-hand man in that administration, which has been celebrated for its careful and business-like management and strict integrity.

In 1879 and again in 1882, Mr. Harwood was a prominent candidate for the Republican nomination for Lieutenant-Governor, and in the convention of the former year received 181 votes and of the latter 283.

He has always been a staunch Republican, and prides himself on having invariably voted the straight ticket in both State and national affairs.

In his whole career, both in business and politics, determined persistence has marked his course and has been the cause of his success.

He is now president and treasurer of the Harwood Manufacturing Company, president of the Live Stock Insurance Company, director in the Mutual Reserve Fund Life Association of New York, trustee of the New England Agricultural Society, trustee of the Middlesex Agricultural Society, trustee of Westford Academy and trustee of the Massachusetts Agricultural College. He has always been an active member of the Unitarian Society and Church, and was at one time a president of the North Middlesex Conference.

In personal appearance Mr. Harwood is tall, with iron gray hair and beard, a full face and a sharp eye; he walks with a long stride and very fast. He is very cordial in manner and makes and holds many friends.

In 1852 Mr. Harwood married Lucy Maria Hartwell, of Littleton, daughter of Hon. Jonathan and Elizabeth Briard (Walker) Hartwell.

Two sons have been born to them—Herbert Joseph, who graduated from Harvard College in 1877, and is now associated with his father in business, also, with his wife and five children, living with his father and mother at the old place, and Edward Alfred, who died in infancy.

WILLIAM KIMBALL.

William Kimball, son of Deacon James and Rachel Hartwell, Kimball was born in Littleton December 6, 1817. The greater part of his life was spent in his native town, in which, for about twenty years of his early manhood, he kept a store, and during a portion of this time was postmaster. For many years he was justice of the peace. In 1845 he married Mary Adams Lawrence. Of their six children, four survive,—George A., William L., Myron A. and Mrs. Mary K. Harlow, the first and last living in Somerville, Mass., William L. and Myron A. residing in Littleton.

At the semi-centennial of the church of which Mr. Kimball had been a member, his pastor, in alluding to him, said: "His pleasant countenance was an inspiration."

The following resolution from the town records shows the esteem in which he was held by the citizens:

"*Resolved*, That in the lamented death of William Kimball we greatly mourn our loss of an exemplary and honored citizen, an experienced, efficient and upright official. Living most of his life of sixty-six years in his native town, by his sterling traits of character, his kindly spirit, his habitual courtesy, his modest manliness, his firm principles and proved integrity, his genuine and ready support of the public interests, and his earnest, simple, Christian faith and life, he gained and held the confidence and esteem of his townsmen, as shown in the continuous and unanimous choice of him to be their town clerk for more than a quarter of a century."

It was said by one who knew him well: "He walked among men one of earth's noblemen, whose integrity was so staunch and whose honor so true that there was none to point the finger of scorn at him or to impeach his honesty."

In 1869 he married Mrs. Lucy M. Houghton, youngest daughter of John Goldsmith, of Littleton. He died October 14, 1884, aged sixty-six years.

DEACON JAMES KIMBALL.

In presenting a sketch of the life of Deacon James Kimball, it seems suitable to prefix some account of his father, Deacon Daniel Kimball, the progenitor of the Kimball family in Littleton:

Daniel Kimball was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, July 14, 1751. Soon after his removal to Littleton the Revolutionary War broke out. He entered



William Findlay



James Kimball



John Goldsmith



the army, in which he soon obtained the rank of lieutenant.

In 1779 he married Lucy Dutton, of Littleton. Of their twelve children, three died in infancy; the remainder all married and settled in Littleton. The following are their names:

Daniel, James, Benjamin, Jesse, Lucy (Kimball) Mead, John, Sophia (Kimball) Harwood, Sebia (Kimball) Goldsmith and Rebecca (Kimball) Fletcher.

At the present time (1890) more than sixty worthy descendants of Deacon Daniel Kimball reside in Littleton, and more than 125 are scattered through the States from Vermont to California. He died in 1813, aged sixty-two years.

In the archives of the town library may be found a funeral sermon preached by Rev. Edmund Foster, in which his character is delineated.

Deacon James Kimball, second son of Deacon Daniel Kimball, was born in Littleton in 1783.

He married, in 1807, Rachel Hartwell, of Littleton. Of their ten children, two—Sophia (Kimball) Hurter, of Jacksonville, Florida, and Elizabeth (Kimball) Stevens, for many years a resident of Lowell—are still living.

James Kimball was, while quite a young man, prominent in town and other public interests. He was one of the pioneers of the anti-slavery and temperance movements. From 1838 to 1851 he was town clerk.

He was an interested and active member of the Lyceum from its beginning: a society which for more than half a century has had an important educational influence in the town.

He was for many years chosen as one of the Board of Selectmen, and for a considerable period represented the town in the State Legislature. He was deacon of the Orthodox Congregational Church from its organization (which occurred in his own house), in 1840, to his death. He had previously held the office of deacon in the Unitarian Church.

His second wife was Mrs. Mary B. Harris.

He died in 1869, aged eighty-six years. His life fully warranted the estimate of his character shown by his father in the advice given his children upon his death-bed: "My children, take James for an example."

JOHN GOLDSMITH.

John Goldsmith was a native of Acton, Mass. He was a son of John and Maria (Houghton) Goldsmith, —the former being a native of Littleton and the latter of Harvard. It is supposed he was a lineal descendant of the Goldsmith family that was of the early settlers of the country, and which tradition states was of Irish descent. On the town records of Wenham is the statement that in 1659 Richard Goldsmith was taxed for the salary of the minister one pound, fifteen shillings. In 1781 Richard Goldsmith married Hannah Dodge, of Wenham, and in the old burying-ground at Littleton some ancient gravestones mark the spot where their ashes repose. Mr. Goldsmith was also a lineal descendant of Rev. Benjamin Shattuck, first minister of Littleton. The Goldsmith family moved from Littleton to Harvard, and John, the subject of this sketch, having been deprived of his father, through accident, in early life, was put in charge of his grandfather, who brought him up. In 1818 he was married at Littleton to Sebia Kimball, a daughter of Deacon Daniel and Lucy (Dutton) Kimball, both of Littleton. In early manhood he engaged in farming, and owned and occupied for sixty years the homestead where he died. His estate is situated about a half-mile easterly of Littleton Common. It is beautifully located, and the buildings and grounds indicate the thrift of their former proprietor. Mr. Goldsmith was a fine type of a New England farmer. He was industrious, economical and attended strictly to the interests of his farm. He made a business of farming, by which, together with safe investments, he acquired a large property. As a citizen he was public-spirited and had the confidence of his fellow-townsmen, who many times elected him to positions of honor and trust. He was a prominent member of the Unitarian Church, a constant attendant on its services and a regular contributor to its support. At his decease he left a sum of money for the benefit of the Littleton public schools, and the appreciation of the gift by the town is set forth by the following resolutions:

"WHEREAS, Our lamented townsman, the late John Goldsmith, bequeathed to the town of Littleton the 'Sum of Fifteen Hundred dollars,' to be holden and invested by the Selectmen and their successors, as trustees, the income of which he desired should be expended annually for education in the Common Schools of said Littleton—

"*Voted*, That the citizens of the town hereby express and record their grateful recognition of the value of Mr. Goldsmith's long life among them as that of an upright and honored citizen, of diligent industry, of sound integrity, and strict fidelity to every trust; of great wisdom in council, and excellence of heart, whose memory we cherish with just pride and whose sterling character and example we commend as worthy of personal emulation."

Mr. Goldsmith died at Littleton February 14, 1883, at the age of eighty-seven. His family, beside his wife, consisted of two sons, John and Daniel, both of whom died unmarried, and three daughters, Sophia, Julia and Lucy Maria, the latter being the only child now living. Sophia married Francis Conant; Lucy Maria, the youngest daughter, married Daniel P. Houghton, of Harvard, and later William Kimball, son of Deacon James Kimball, of Littleton, and now resides at her father's late residence.

OTIS MANNING.

Otis Manning was born at Littleton, Massachusetts, October 31, 1805, and was a son of Jonathan and Lydia (Howard) Manning, both natives of Chelmsford. His education was obtained at the district school, with the exception of one term spent at the Westford Academy. In early life he learned the wheelwright's trade, and for more than

half a century he followed this vocation, working most of the time in a shop that is still standing near his present residence, which is a little northerly of Littleton Common. December 10, 1833, he was married at Westford to Miss Ann Crosby Carter, daughter of Ezra and Anna (Jaquith) Carter. He has one child, Ann Maria Manning.

Mr. Manning is a Republican, but has never actively participated in political affairs, except to perform the ordinary duties of citizenship. In matters of reform he has always been on the right side—being an Abolitionist in the days of slavery, and an advocate of temperance in the early days of that reform.

When almost everybody was accustomed to use some alcoholic liquor, he was a total abstainer, and this practice he has followed through life. In his church relations he is a staunch Congregationalist. In early life he joined the church in Westford, and for some years was superintendent of its Sunday-school. He was one of the original members of the Orthodox Church in Littleton, which was organized May 14, 1840. Since the formation of this church he has held the office of deacon, and for years served as clerk and Sabbath-school superintendent. As a church officer he has been faithful and efficient, and as a Christian his life has been exceptionally commendable through these many long years of service for the Master. He has but rarely been absent from his place at church on the Sabbath, or at the weekly church meeting; and has been a ready and willing contributor for the maintenance of the institutions of his faith. Not only has he been devoted to the spreading of the Gospel at home and in his own land, but he has been much interested in the propagation of it in other lands. He has been a firm and substantial friend of the great missionary societies, and during a long life he has spent but few nights away from his native town except to attend religious conferences and conventions.

Few lives have perhaps been more exemplary than his; and in the quiet retirement of old age he still retains a lively interest in the causes that he has long helped maintain. He resides with his daughter, and, with the exception of the infirmities incident to advanced age, he is still in the enjoyment of robust health.

BARNABAS DODGE.

Barnabas Dodge, an old and respected citizen of Littleton, was of English stock, the ancestor of the American branch of the family, William Dodge, being among the company that landed at Salem in 1629, under the leadership of John Endicott.

His father, John Dodge, served in the War of the Revolution, under his father, Captain John Dodge. His maternal grandfather, Barnabas Dodge, was a captain in Colonel Gerrish's regiment, which was in service at the battle of Bunker Hill.

Mr. Dodge was born in Wenham, Massachusetts, in 1795. His father was a farmer, but in his youth had made several voyages to foreign countries, as was common with the young men in the coast towns at that time. The family came to Littleton in 1818, having bought the estate known as the Captain Cogswell farm, in the north part of the town. In his youth Mr. Dodge taught a district school. While in this employment he met, as his pupil, Miss Sarah Corning, of Beverly, who in 1820 became his wife. Mr. Dodge cultivated and greatly improved his farm, never seeking public life or honors. It has been said of the Dodge family, that they do not seek public office, but when it is conferred upon them, that they perform its duties with ability and fidelity. This was true of the subject of this sketch. He held various town offices, school committee, selectman, &c. He was the father of ten children, who lived to adult age. The eldest daughter became a teacher. After several terms in the district schools of Littleton, she became successively principal of the Townsend Female Seminary, whence she had graduated; Oread Institute, Worcester; Codman Hill Young Ladies' School, Dorchester; Ladies' Department Kalamazoo College, Michigan, and of Colby Academy, New London, New Hampshire. She was superintendent of schools in Littleton four years after her return to her native town in 1877. Another daughter was for several years teacher in the Winchester High School. She married Rev. E. B. Eddy, of Calais, Maine, and died in 1879. Two of the sons are in business in Cambridge; two remain in Littleton. Three of the daughters and four sons are still (1890) living.

Mr. Dodge was a man of more than ordinary intelligence, was a diligent reader, and assisted in forming two small town libraries, which, unfortunately, survived but a few years. His older children remember the interest which all felt when the father brought home a new book from the library, and their enjoyment of the winter evenings when he would read aloud from these, or the family newspaper, as they worked around the cheerful fire-place, filled high with glowing logs, over the ruddy heaps of living coals beneath. Mr. Dodge was an honest man. No one could ever bring against him charges of cheating or meanness in trade. He was truthful, sympathetic and a faithful friend. He was interested in the affairs of the town and of the state and the nation, never seeking to control them, but always on the side of what he believed to be the right. He died in 1873. His wife survived him fifteen years, dying at the old homestead, still in possession of the family, to which she had come as a youthful bride almost seventy years before.

GARDNER PROUTY.

Gardner Prouty was born at Spencer, Worcester County, Massachusetts, September 4, 1817, and was the son of Gardner and Ruth (How) Prouty, both of



B. Bodya



Hardner Pratt

Spencer. He attended the common schools of his native town till about seventeen years of age, when he went to Westminster, where he spent one term at the Academy. After leaving school he learned the carpenter's trade, at which he worked about six years. In 1847 he went to Boston, and for a time engaged in the ice shipping business. Afterwards he was in the business of wharfinger, in which he continued till January 1, 1889. In 1864 he went to Littleton and purchased the place where he still resides. His house is pleasantly situated on the main street at Littleton Common; and connected with it is a farm of sixty-four acres, the care of which has afforded him ample opportunity for exercise since his retirement from his former business. June 3, 1851, Mr. Prouty was married at Boston, by Rev. Thomas Starr King, to Clara D. Wheelock, of Calais, Vermont. Miss Wheelock was a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Welcome Wheelock, formerly of Charlton, Worcester County, Massachusetts. He has one child, Gardner W., who is married and lives in Littleton. Mr. Prouty is a Democrat, and was a delegate to the Presidential Convention held in New York in 1868. He has taken an active part in the public affairs of Littleton, having been selectman and assessor seven years, and overseer of the poor six years, and five years chairman of these boards. For several years he was also a member of the School Committee, and was moderator of the annual town-meeting of Littleton twenty years. His paternal ancestor came to Spencer from Scituate.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 005 912 178 9